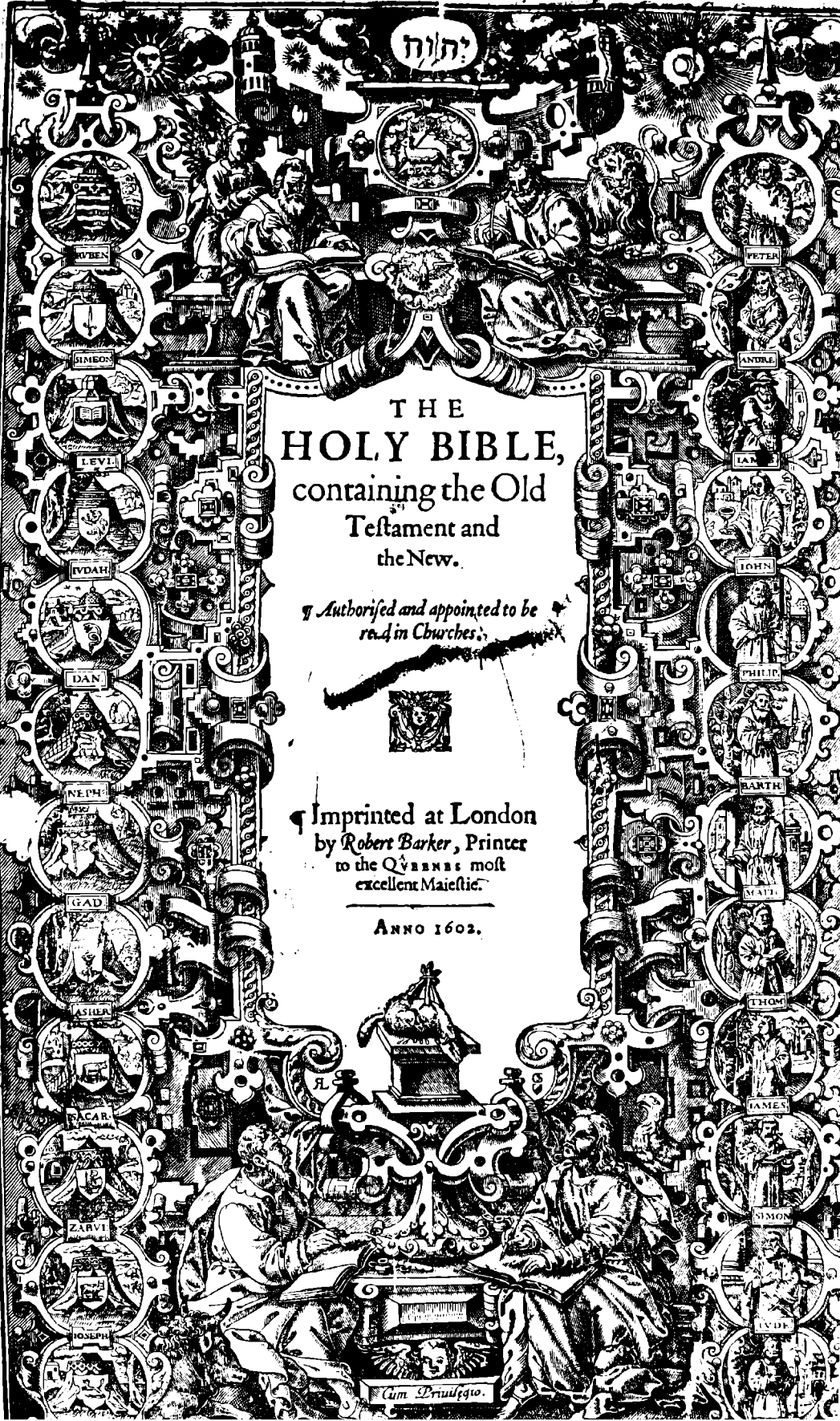






תורה



THE  
HOLY BIBLE,  
containing the Old  
Testament and  
the New.

Authorized and appointed to be  
read in Churches.



Printed at London  
by Robert Barker, Printer  
to the QUEENS most  
excellent Maestie.

ANNO 1602.



Am. Prinsgto.



# January hath xxxj. dayes.

## ¶ The Moone xxx.

Sunne		riseth } falleth }		houre } 7.mi.34 4.mi.26		Palmes.	¶ Morning Prayer.		¶ Euening Prayer.		
							1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.	1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.	
ccv	1	A	Kalend.			Circumcision.	i	Gen.xvii.	Rom.ii.	Deut.x.	Colof.ii.
bvii	2	b	iiii Id.				ii	Genes.i.	Matth.i.	Gen.ii.	Rom.i.
	3	c	iii Id.				iii	iii	ii	iii	ii
xcvi	4	d	prid. Id.				iiii	b	iii	vi	iii
b	5	e	Nonas.				v	vi	iiii	viii	iiii
	6	f	viii Id.			Epiphanie	vi	Esa.i.r.	Luke.ii.	Esa.clix.	John.ii.
xciii	7	g	vii Id.				vii	Gene.ix.	Matth.v.	Gen.xi.	Rom.v.
ii	8	a	vi Id.			Lucian.	viii	iiii	vi	viii	vi
	9	b	v Id.				ix	vb	vii	vii	vii
c	10	c	iiii Id.				x	vii	viii	viii	vii
	11	d	iii Id.				xi	viii	ix	ix	ix
xcviii	12	e	prid. Id.			Sol in Aquario	xii	ix	x	ix	x
bvii	13	f	Idus.			Hylacu.	xiii	xiii	xi	xiiii	xi
	14	g	xix Kl.			Februari.	xiiii	xxv	xii	xxvi	xii
xcv	15	a	xviii Kl.				xv	xxvii	xiii	xxvii	xiii
iii	16	b	xvii Kl.				xvi	xxviii	xiiii	xxviii	xiiii
	17	c	xvi Kl.				xvii	xxix	xv	xxix	xv
xcii	18	d	xv Kl.			Pasca.	xviii	xxx	xvi	xxx	xvi
i	19	e	xiiii Kl.				xix	xxxi	xvii	xxxi	i.Co2.i.
	20	f	xiii Kl.			Fabian.	xx	xxxii	xviii	xxxii	ii
xcvii	21	g	xii Kl.			Agnes.	xxi	xl	xix	xl	iii
ix	22	a	xi Kl.			Vincent.	xxii	xli	xx	xli	iiii
xcv	23	b	x Kl.				xxiii	xlii	xxi	xlvi	v
bvii	24	c	ix Kl.				xxiiii	xliiii	xxii	xlvii	vi
	25	d	viii Kl.			Conuert.Paul.	xxv	xlvi	xxiii	xlvi	Act5.26.
xcviii	26	e	vii Kl.				xxvi	xlvi	xxiiii	Gen.clix.	i.Co2.vii.
iii	27	f	vi Kl.				xxvii	l	xxv	Erod.i.	viii
	28	g	v Kl.				xxviii	Erod.ii	xxv	iii	ix
xcv	29	a	iiii Kl.				xxix	li	xxvi	v	x
ix	30	b	iii Kl.				xxx	lv	xxvii	viii	xi
bvii	31	c	prid. Kl.				i	xl	xxviii	x	xii

# February hath xxviiij. dayes.

## The Moone xxix.

Sunne		} riseth		}	houre	} 7.mi.15	} Palmes.	} Morning Prayer.		} Euening Prayer.	
} falleth		} 4.mi.45						1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.	1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.
	1	d	Kalend.		Fast.	ii		Ero. xi.	Marke i.	Erod. xii.	1. Cor. 13.
xxvi	2	e	iiii Nō.		Purificat. of Mary.	iii		Matth. ix.	ii	Matth. 12.	iiii
v	3	f	iii Nō.		Blasii.	iiii		Ero. xiii.	iii	Ero. 14.	vb
	4	g	prid. Nō.			v		vb	iiii	xbi	xbi
xiii	5	A	Nonas.		Agathe.	vi		xbii	v	xbiii	ii. Cor. i.
ii	6	b	viii Id.			vii		xcix	vi	xx	ii
	7	c	vii Id.			viii		xxi	vii	xxi	iii
x	8	d	vi Id.			ix		xxiii	viii	xxiii	iiii
	9	e	v Id.			x		xxv	ix	xxv	v
xxviii	10	f	iiii Id.			xi		xxviii	x	Leui. 18.	vi
vi	11	g	iii Id.		Sol in Piscibus.	xii		Leui. xix.	xi	xx	vii
	12	A	prid. Id.			xiii		xxvi	xii	Num. ii.	viii
xb	13	b	Idus.			xiiii		Num. 12.	xiii	xiii	ix
iiii	14	c	xxvi Kl.		Valentine.	xb		xiiii	xiiii	xbi	x
	15	d	xxv Kl.		March.	xbi		xbii	xb	xx	xi
xv	16	e	xxiiii Kl.			xbii		xxi	xbi	xxii	xii
i	17	f	xxiii Kl.			xbiii		xxiii	Luk. di. i.	xxiii	xiii
	18	g	xxii Kl.			xcix		xxv	di. i.	xxvii	Gala. i.
ix	19	A	xxi Kl.			xx		xxv	ii	xxvi	ii
	20	b	x Kl.			xxi		xxvii	iii	xxv	iii
xxvii	21	c	ix Kl.			xxii		xxviii	iiii	Deut. i.	iiii
vi	22	d	viii Kl.			xxiii		Deut. ii.	v	iii	v
	23	e	vii Kl.		Fast.	xxiiii		iii	vi	v	vi
xiiii	24	f	vi Kl.		S. Matthias.	xxv		Matth. xix.	vii	Eccle. i.	Ephe. i.
iii	25	g	v Kl.			xxvi		Deut. vi.	viii	Deut. 7.	ii
	26	A	iiii Kl.			xxvii		viii	ix	ix	iii
xi	27	b	iii Kl.			xxviii		x	x	xi	iiii
	28	c	prid. Kl.			xxix		xii	xi	xb	v

# ☾ March hath xxxj. dayes.

## ☿ The Moone xxx.

Sunne <span style="font-size: 2em;">}</span> <span style="font-size: 2em;">riseth</span> } <span style="font-size: 2em;">houre</span> } <span style="font-size: 2em;">6.mi.18</span> <span style="font-size: 2em;">}</span> <span style="font-size: 2em;">falleth</span> } <span style="font-size: 2em;">5.mi.42</span>				Palmes.	☿ Morning Prayer.		☿ Euening Prayer.		
					1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.	1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.	
ix	1	d	Kalend.	David.	xxv	Deut. xvi.	Luke xii.	Deut. 17.	Ephes. vi.
viii	2	e	vi No.	Cedde.	i	xxvii	xiii	xx	Phil. i.
	3	f	v No.		ii	xx	xiiii	xxi	ii
v	4	g	iiii No.		iii	xxii	xv	xxiii	iii
	5	h	iii No.		iiii	xxv	xvi	xxvi	iiii
iiii	6	b	viid. No.		v	xxvii	xvii	xxviii	Colo. i.
	7	c	Nonas.	Perpetue.	vi	xxix	xviii	xxx	ii
iii	8	d	viii Id.		vii	xxxi	xix	xxxi	iii
	9	e	vii Id.		viii	xxxiii	xx	xxxiii	iiii
ii	10	f	vi Id.		ix	Josua. i.	xxi	Josua. ii	1. Thel. i.
	11	g	v Id.		x	iii	xxii	iiii	ii
vii	12	h	iiii Id.	Gregore.	xi	v	xxiii	vi	iii
	13	b	iii Id.	Sol in Arct.	xii	vi	xxv	vii	iiii
vi	14	c	viid. Id.		xiii	ix	John. i.	x	v
	15	d	Idus.		xiiii	xxiii	ii	xxv	1. Thel. i.
v	16	e	xxvii Kl.	Aprilis.	xv	Judg. i.	iii	Judg. ii.	ii
	17	f	xxvi Kl.		xvi	iiii	iiii	iiii	iii
iiii	18	g	xxv Kl.	Edward.	xvii	v	v	vi	1. Tim. i.
	19	h	xxiiii Kl.		xviii	vi	vi	viii	1. Tim. i.
iii	20	b	xxiii Kl.		ix	ix	vii	x	iiii
	21	c	xxii Kl.	Benedict.	ix	xi	viii	xi	v
ii	22	d	xxi Kl.		xi	xii	ix	xii	vi
	23	e	xx Kl.		xii	xv	x	xv	1. Tim. i.
vii	24	f	ix Kl.	Fast.	xiii	xvii	xi	xviii	ii
	25	g	viii Kl.	Annun. of Marie.	xiiii	Eccle. ii.	xii	Eccle. iii.	iii
vi	26	h	vii Kl.		xv	Judg. xii.	xv	Judg. xii.	iiii
	27	b	vi Kl.		xvi	xxi	xiii	Ruth. i.	Titus. i.
v	28	c	v Kl.		xvii	Ruth. x.	xv	iii	1. Tim. i.
	29	d	iiii Kl.		xviii	iiii	xvi	1. King. i.	Philem.
iiii	30	e	iii Kl.		xxix	1. Sam. ii.	xvii	iii	Heb. i.
	31	f	viid. Kl.		xxx	iiii	xviii	v	ii

¶ Aprill hath xxx. dayes.

¶ The Moone xxix.

Sunne	} rifech } } fallech }	houre	} 5.mi.15 } } 6.mi.45 }	Palmes.	¶ Morning Prayer.		¶ Euening Prayer.	
					1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.	1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.
iiii	1	g	Kalend.	i	1. King. vi	John. xix.	1. King. viii	Hebre. iii.
xxvi	2	A	iiii No.	ii	viii	xx	ix	iiii
b	3	b	iii No.	Richard.	iii	x	xxi	x
	4	c	xxii. No.	Ambrose.	iiii	xi	xxii	vi
xxiii	5	d	Nonas.		v	xii	xxiii	vii
ii	6	e	viii Id.		vi	xiii	xxiiii	viii
	7	f	vii Id.		vii	xiiii	xxv	ix
	8	g	vi Id.		viii	xv	xxvi	x
f	9	A	v Id.		ix	xvi	xxvii	xi
xxvii	10	b	iiii Id.		x	xvii	xxviii	xii
iiii	11	c	iii Id.	Solin Tauro.	xi	xviii	xxix	xiii
	12	d	xxv. Id.		xii	xix	xxx	James. i.
xx	13	e	Idus.		xiii	xx	xxxi	ii
iiii	14	f	xxiiii Kl.	Mat.	xiiii	xxi	xxxii	2. King. 2. ii
	15	g	xxiii Kl.		xv	xxii	xxxiii	iiii
xx	16	A	xxii Kl.		xvi	xxiii	xxxiiii	v
i	17	b	xxi Kl.		xvii	xxiiii	xxxv	1. Pet. i.
	18	c	xx Kl.		xviii	xxv	xxxvi	ii
ix	19	d	xix Kl.	Alphege.	xix	xxvi	xxxvii	iii
	20	e	xviii Kl.		xx	xxvii	xxxviii	iiii
xxvii	21	f	xvii Kl.		xxi	xxviii	xxxix	v
vi	22	g	xvi Kl.		xxii	xxix	xxx	ii. Pet. i.
	23	A	xv Id.	S. George.	xxiii	xxx	xxxi	ii
xxiii	24	b	xiiii Id.		xxiiii	xxxi	xxxii	iii
iiii	25	c	xiii Id.	Marke Euang.	xxv	xxxii	xxxiii	1. Joh. i.
	26	d	xii Id.		xxvi	xxxiii	xxxiiii	2. Kin. 24. ii
xi	27	e	xi Id.		xxvii	xxxiiii	xxxv	3. King. ii. iii
	28	f	x Kl.		xxviii	xxxv	xxxvi	iiii
ix	29	g	xxxi Kl.		xxix	xxxvi	xxxvii	v
xxvii	30	A	xx Kl.		xxx	xxxvii	xxxviii	2.3. Joh.



☞ May hath xxxj. dayes.

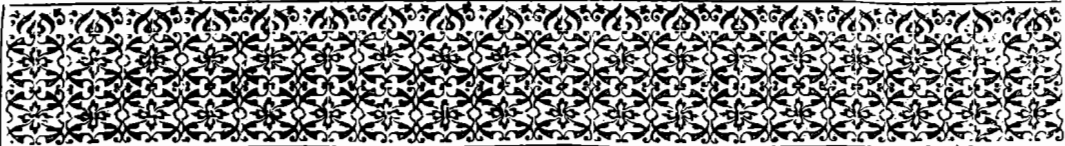
☞ The Moone xxx.

		Sunne } riseth } falleth }		houre } 4. mi. 36 } 7. mi. 24 }		Palmes.	☞ Morning Prayer.		☞ Euening Prayer.	
							1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.	1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.
	i	b	Kalend.	Philip and Iacob.	i	Eccle. vii.	Acts. viii.	Eccle. ix.	Jude. i.	
rb	2	c	vi No.		ii	3. King. 9.	xxviii	iii. King. 1.	Rom. i.	
b	3	d	v No.	Inuen. of the crosse.	iii	ii	Parth. i.	iiii	ii	
	4	e	iiii No.		iiii	xi	ii	viii	iii	
ru	5	f	iii No.		v	xv	iii	ix	iiii	
ii	6	g	viid. No.	John Euang.	vi	xvii	iiii	xviii	v	
	7	A	Nonas.		vii	xix	v	xx	vi	
r	8	b	viii Id.		viii	xxi	vi	xxii	vii	
rbiii	9	c	vii Id.		ix	iiii. king. i.	vii	4. King. 2.	viii	
bii	10	d	vi Id.		x	v	viii	iii	ix	
	11	e	v Id.		xi	v	ix	vi	x	
	12	f	iiii Id.	Sol in Gemini.	xii	vii	x	viii	xi	
rb	13	g	iii Id.		xiii	ix	xi	x	xii	
iii	14	A	viid. Id.		xiiii	xi	xii	xi	xiii	
	15	b	Idus.		xv	xiii	xiii	xiiii	xiiii	
ru	16	c	xvii Kl.	Junii.	xvi	xv	xiiii	xv	xv	
i	17	d	xvi Kl.		xvii	xvii	xv	xviii	xvi	
	18	e	xv Kl.		xviii	xix	xvi	xx	i. Cor. i.	
ix	19	f	xiiii Kl.	Dunstane.	xix	xxi	xvii	xxi	ii	
	20	g	xiii Kl.		xx	xxiii	xviii	xxiii	iii	
rbii	21	A	xii Kl.		xxi	xxv	xix	i. Eld. i.	iiii	
bi	22	b	xi Kl.		xxii	i. Eld. iii.	xx	iiii	v	
	23	c	x Kl.		xxiii	v	xxi	vi	vi	
ruu	24	d	ix Kl.		xxiiii	vii	xxii	ix	vii	
iii	25	e	viii Kl.		xxv	ii. Eld. i.	xxiii	ii. Eld. ii.	viii	
	26	f	vii Kl.	Augustine.	xxvi	iiii	xxiiii	v	ix	
ri	27	g	vi Kl.		xxvii	vi	xxv	viii	x	
	28	A	v Kl.		xxviii	ix	xxvi	x	xi	
rix	29	b	iiii Kl.		xxix	vii	xxvii	Ether. i.	xii	
bii	30	c	iii Kl.		xxx	Ether. ii.	xxviii	ix	xiii	
rb	31	d	viid. Kl.		xxxi	iiii	Parth. i.	v	xiiii	

☾ June hath xxx. dayes.

☾ The Moone xxx.

Sunne		} risech } } falleth }	} 3.mi.34 } } 8.mi.26 }	Palmes.	☾ Morning Prayer.		☾ Euening Prayer.		
					1.Lesson.	2.Lesson.	1.Lesson.	2.Lesson.	
b	i	e	Kalend.	i	Ether.6.	Marke.ii.	Ether.7.	i.Co.15.	
	2	f	iiii No.	ii	viii	iii	ix	xvi	
ciii	3	g	iii No.	Richomede.	iii	Job.i.	iiii	Job.ii.	ii.Co.1.
ii	4	A	prid. No.		iiii	iii	v	iiii	
	5	b	Nonas.	Boniface.	v	b	vi	vi	iii
i	6	c	viii Id.		vi	vii	vii	viii	ii
xviii	7	d	vii Id.		vii	ix	viii	x	b
vii	8	e	vi Id.		viii	x	ix	xi	bi
	9	f	v Id.		ix	xi	x	xii	vii
	10	g	iiii Id.		x	xii	xi	xiii	viii
xv	11	A	iii Id.	Barnabe.	xi	Eccle.1.	Actts.xiii.	Eccle.xii.	Actts.15.
iiii	12	b	prid. Id.	Sol in Cancro.	xii	Job.17.18	Mar.xii.	Job.xix.	ii.Co.12.
	13	c	Idus.	Solstiti.æstiuum.	xiii	xx	xiii	xiii	x
xi	14	d	xviii Kl.	Julii.	xiiii	xiii	xiiii	xiiii	xi
i	15	e	xvii Kl.		xv	xxiiii. xx b.	xv	xxvi. xx b.	xii
	16	f	xvi Kl.		xvi	xxviii	xvi	xxix	xiii
ix	17	g	xv Kl.		xvii	xx	Luke.1.	xxi	Gala.1.
	18	A	xiiii Kl.		xviii	xxii	ii	xxii	ii
xviii	19	b	xiii Kl.		xix	xxiiii	iii	xxv	iii
vi	20	c	xii Kl.	Edward.	xx	xxvi	iiii	xxvii	iiii
	21	d	xi Kl.		xxi	xxviii	v	xxix	v
ciii	22	e	x Kl.		xxii	xi	vi	xxi	vi
ii	23	f	ix Kl.	Fast.	xxiii	xii	vii	Pro.1.	Ephe.1.
	24	g	viii Kl.	John Baprist.	xxiiii	Gala.iii.	Matth.3.	Gal.iii.	Mat. xiiii.
xi	25	A	vii Kl.		xxv	Pro.ii.	Luke.8.	Pro.iii.	Ephe.ii.
	26	b	vi Kl.		xxvi	iiii	ix	v	iii
xix	27	c	v Kl.		xxvii	vi	x	vii	iiii
	28	d	iiii Kl.	Fast.	xxviii	viii	xi	ix	v
viii	29	e	iii Kl.	S.Peter Apostl.	xxix	Eccle.xv.	Actts.iii.	Eccle.19.	Actts.iiii.
xvi	30	f	prid. Kl.		xxx	Pro.1.	Luke.xi.	Pro.xi.	Ephe.ii.



July hath xxxj. dayes.



¶ The Moone xxx.



Sunne			Kalend.	Visitat. of Mary.	houre	Palmes.	¶ Morning Prayer.		¶ Euening Prayer.	
risseth	falleth						1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.	1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.
b	1	g	Kalend.	Visitat. of Mary.	i	4. mi. 18	1. Lesson. Dion. xii.	2. Lesson. Luke xiii.	1. Lesson. Dio. xiii.	2. Lesson. Phe. i.
	2	A vi	No.		ii	7. mi. 4 <sup>2</sup>	xiiii	xv	xvi	ii
xiii	3	b v	No.	Martin.	iii		xvi	xv	xvii	iii
ii	4	ciiii	No.		iiii		xviii	xvi	xix	iiii
	5	d iii	No.		v		xx	xviii	xxi	Coel. i.
e	6	e pnd.	No.	Dogdayes.	vi		xxi	xviii	xxiii	ii
xviii	7	f	Nonas.		vii		xxiii	xix	xxv	iii
vii	8	g viii	Id.		viii		xxvi	xx	xxvii	iiii
	9	A vii	Id.		ix		xxviii	xxi	xxix	1. Thes. i.
	10	b vi	Id.		x		xxxi	xxii	Eccle. i.	v
xv	11	c v	Id.		xi		Eccle. ii.	xxiii	iii	ii
iiii	12	diiii	Id.	Solin Leone.	xii		iii	xxiiii	v	iii
	13	e iii	Id.		xiii		vi	John. i.	vii	v
xi	14	f pnd.	Id.		xiiii		viii	ii	ix	1. Thes. i.
i	15	g Idus.		Swithune.	xv		x	iii	xi	ii
xv	16	A xvii	Kl.	Augusti.	xvi		xii	iiii	1. Jere. i.	iii
	17	b xvi	Kl.		xvii		1. Jere. ii.	v	iii	1. Tim. i.
	18	c xv	Kl.		xviii		iiii	vi	v	ii. iii.
xvii	19	d xiiii	Kl.		xix		vi	vii	vii	iiii
vi	20	e xiii	Kl.	Margaret.	xx		viii	viii	ix	v
	21	f xii	Kl.		xxi		x	ix	xi	v
xiiii	22	g xi	Kl.	Magdalen.	xxii		xii	x	xii	v
iii	23	A x	Kl.	Fast. 24.	xxiii		xiiii	xi	xv	ii
	24	b ix	Kl.	James Apostle. 25.	xxiiii		xvi	xii	xvii	iii
xi	25	c viii	Kl.		xxv		Eccle. xxi.	xiii	Eccle. 23.	iiii
xix	26	d vii	Kl.	Anne.	xxvi		1. Jere. 18.	xiiii	1. Jere. 19.	Titus. i.
viii	27	e vi	Kl.		xxvii		xx	xv	xxi	ii. i.
	28	f v	Kl.		xxviii		xxii	xvi	xxiii	1. Phi. i.
xvi	29	giiii	Kl.		xxix		xxiiii	xvii	xxv	Heb. i.
	30	A iii	Kl.		xxx		xvi	xviii	xxvii	ii
v	31	b pnd.	Kl.		xxxi		xxviii	xix	xxix	iii

☼ August hath xxxj. dayes.

† The Moone xxx.

		Sunne } riseth } } falleth }		houre } 4.mi.34 } } 7.mi.26 }		Palmes	† Morning Prayer.		† Euening Prayer.	
							1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.	1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.
iiii	1	c	Kalend.	Lammas.	i	Jer. xxx.	John. xx.	Jer. xxxi.	Hebr. 4.	
ii	2	d	iiii No.		ii	xxxii.	xxi	xxxiii	v	
	3	e	iii No.		iii	xxxiii	Actes. i.	xxv	vi	
i	4	f	prid. No.		iiii	xxxvi	ii	xxxvii	vii	
xbiii	5	g	Nonas.		v	xxxviii	iii	xxxix	viii	
iiii	6	a	viii Id.	Tranfiguration.	vi	xl	iiii	xl	ix	
	7	b	vii Id.	Name of Jesus.	vii	xli	v	xlii	x	
	8	c	vi Id.		viii	xliii	vi	xlv, xlv.	xi	
ix	9	d	v Id.		ix	xlvii	vii	xlviii	xii	
iiii	10	e	iiii Id.	Laurence.	x	xlix	viii	l	xiii	
	11	f	iii Id.	Sotin Virgine.	xi	li	ix	lii	James. i.	
ii	12	g	prid. Id.		xii	Lamen. i.	x	Lamen. ii	ii	
i	13	a	Idus.		xiii	lii	xi	liii	iii	
	14	b	xix Kl.	Septembus.	xiiii	lv	xii	Ezek. ii.	iiii	
ix	15	c	xviii Kl.		xv	Ezek. liii.	xiii	lv	v	
	16	d	xvii Kl.		xvi	lvii	xiiii	lvii	i. Pet. i.	
xbiii	17	e	xvi Kl.		xvii	lviii	xv	lviii	ii	
ii	18	f	xv Kl.		xviii	lvi	xvi	lvi	iii	
	19	g	xiiii Kl.		xix	Daniel i.	xvii	Daniel. ii.	iiii	
iiii	20	a	xiii Kl.		xx	lviii	xviii	lviii	v	
iiii	21	b	xii Kl.		xxi	lv	xix	lv	ii. Pet. i.	
	22	c	xi Kl.		xxii	lvii	xx	lvii	ii	
ii	23	d	x Kl.	Fad.	xxiii	lx	xxi	lx	iii	
ix	24	e	ix Kl.	Barthol. Apostle.	xxiiii	Eccle. 25.	xxii	Eccle. 29.	i. Joh. i.	
iiii	25	f	viii Kl.		xxv	Dani. xi.	xxiii	Dan. xii.	ii	
	26	g	vii Kl.		xxvi	lxiii	xxiiii	lxiii	iii	
xbiii	27	a	vi Kl.		xxvii	Ose. i.	xxv	Ose. ii. iii.	iiii	
v	28	b	v Kl.	Augustine.	xxviii	lxiii	xxvi	b. vi.	v	
	29	c	iiii Kl.	Sehead. of John.	xxix	lxv	xxvii	lxv	2.3. Joh.	
	30	d	iii Kl.		xxx	lx	xxviii	lx	Jude i.	
iiii	31	e	prid. Kl.		xxxi	lx	Matth. i.	lx	Rom. i.	

September hath xxx. dayes.

¶ The Moone xxix.

Sunne				riseth falleth	houre	5.mi.36 6.mi.24	Palmes.	¶ Morning Prayer.		¶ Euening Prayer.	
								1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.	1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.
	1	f	Kalend.		Gyles.	i		Ole. xiii.	Mat. ii.	Ole. xiii.	Rom. ii.
	2	g	iiii No.			ii		Joel i.	iii	Joel ii.	iii
	3	A	iii No.			iii		iii	iiii	Amos i.	iiii
	4	b	prid. No.			iiii		Amos ii.	v	iii	v
	5	c	Nonas.		Dog dayes end.	v		iiii	vi	v	vi
	6	d	viii Id.			vi		vi	vii	vii	vii
	7	e	vii Id.		Natiuit. of Eliza.	vii		viii	viii	ix	viii
	8	f	vi Id.		Natiuit. of Mary.	viii		Abdi.	ix	Jona i.	ix
	9	g	v Id.			ix		Jon. ii. iii.	x	iii	x
	10	A	iiii Id.			x		Mich. i.	xi	Mich. ii.	xi
	11	b	iii Id.			xi		iii	xii	iii	xii
	12	c	prid. Id.		Sol in Libra.	xii		v	xiii	vi	xiii
	13	d	Idus.			xiii		vii	xiiii	Psalm i.	xiiii
	14	e	xviii Kl.		holy crosse.	xiiii		Psalm. ii.	xv	iii	xv
	15	f	xvii Kl.		Equinoctium.	xv		Abac. i.	xvi	Abac. ii.	xvi
	16	g	xvi Kl.		Autumnale.	xvi		iii	xvii	Soph. i.	i. Cor. i.
	17	A	xv Kl.		Lambert.	xvii		Soph. ii.	xviii	iii	ii
	18	b	xiiii Kl.			xviii		Agge. i.	xix	Agge. ii.	iii
	19	c	xiii Kl.			xix		Zach. i.	xx	Zac. ii. iii.	iiii
	20	d	xii Kl.		Fast.	xx		iii. v	xxi	vi	v
	21	e	xi Kl.		S. Mattheve.	xxi		Ecl. 35.	xxii	Ecl. 38.	vi
	22	f	x Kl.			xxii		Zach. vii.	xxiii	Zac. viii.	vii
	23	g	ix Kl.			xxiii		ix	xxiiii	x	viii
	24	A	viii Kl.			xxiiii		xi	xxv	xii	ix
	25	b	vii Kl.			xxv		xii	xxvi	xiii.	x
	26	c	vi Kl.		Cyprian.	xxvi		Gala. i.	xxvii	Gala. ii.	xi
	27	d	v Kl.			xxvii		iii	xxviii	iiii	xii
	28	e	iiii Kl.			xxviii		Tob. i.	xxix	Tob. ii.	xiii
	29	f	iii Kl.		S. Michael.	xxix		Ecl. xxxix	ii	Ecl. 44.	xiiii
	30	g	prid. Kl.		Dierome.	xxx		Tob. iii.	iii	Tob. iii.	xv

October hath xxxj. dayes.

The Moone xxx.

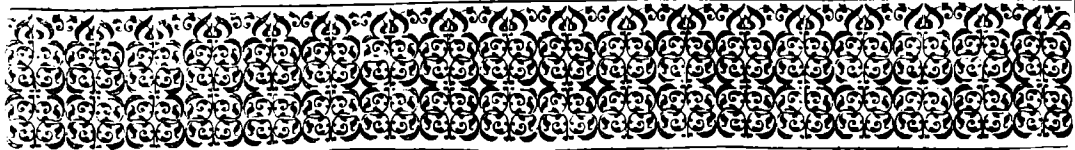
Sunne		riseth } falleth }		houre } 6.mi.35 5.mi.25		Psalms.	Morning Prayer.		Euening Prayer.	
1	A	Kalend.	Remige.	1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.		1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.		
1	A	Kalend.	Remige.	i	Tob. v.	Marke 4.	Tob. vi.	1. Cor. xvi.		
2	b	vi No.		ii	vii	v	viii	2. Cor. i.		
3	c	v No.		iii	ix	vi	x	ii		
4	d	iiii No.		iiii	xi	vii	xii	iii		
5	e	iii No.		v	xiii	viii	xiiii	iiii		
6	f	pad. No.	Faith.	vi	Judit. i.	ix	Judit. ii.	v		
7	g	Nonas.		vii	xii	x	xiii	vi		
8	A	viii Id.		viii	b	xi	vi	vii		
9	b	vii Id.	Dennis.	ix	vii	xii	viii	viii		
10	c	vi Id.		x	ix	xiii	x	ix		
11	d	v Id.		xi	xi	xiiii	xii	x		
12	e	iiii Id.	Sol in Scorpio.	xii	xiii	xv	xv	xi		
13	f	iii Id.	Edward.	xiii	xv	xvi	xvi	xii		
14	g	pad. Id.		xiiii	maid. i.	Luk. di. i.	maid. ii.	xiii		
15	A	Idus.		xv	iii	di. i.	iiii	Galat. i.		
16	b	xvii Kl.	Novembus.	xvi	v	ii	vi	ii		
17	c	xvi Kl.	Etheldrede.	xvii	vii	iii	viii.	iii		
18	d	xv Kl.	Luke Euang.	xviii	Eccle. ii.	iiii	Job i.	iiii		
19	e	xiiii Kl.		xix	maid. ix.	v	maid. x.	v		
20	f	xiii Kl.		xx	xi	vi	xii	vi		
21	g	xii Kl.		xxi	xiii	vii	xiiii	Ephes. i.		
22	A	xi Kl.		xxii	xv	viii	xvi	ii		
23	b	x Kl.		xxiii	xvii	ix	xviii	iii		
24	c	ix Kl.		xxiiii	ix	x	Eccle. i.	iiii		
25	d	viii Kl.	Eclipse.	xxv	Eccle. ii.	xi	iii	v		
26	e	vii Kl.		xxvi	iiii	xii	v	vi		
27	f	vi Kl.	Fast.	xxvii	vi	xiii	vii	Phl. i.		
28	g	v Kl.	Simon and Jude.	xxviii	Job. 24. 25.	xiiii	Job xlii.	ii		
29	A	iiii Kl.		xxix	Eccle. 8.	xv	Eccle. ix.	iii		
30	b	iii Kl.		xxx	x	xvi	xi	iiii		
31	c	pad. Kl.	Fast.	xxxi	xii	xvii	xii	Colos. i.		

# ☞ Nouember hath xxx. dayes.

## ☞ The Moone xxix.

		Sunne $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{riseth} \\ \text{falleth} \end{array} \right\}$ } $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{houre} \\ \end{array} \right\}$ $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} 7. \text{mi. } 34 \\ 4. \text{mi. } 26 \end{array} \right\}$		Palmes.	☞ Morning Prayer.		☞ Euening Prayer.		
					1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.	1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.	
r	1	d	Kalend.	All Saints.	i	uid.iii.	Heb.xi.xii.	uid.v.	Reuel.19.
	2	e	iii Id.		ii	Eccle.14.	Luke 18.	Eccle. xv.	Coloff. 2.
rbiii	3	f	iii Id.		iii	xbi	xc	xbii	iiii
bii	4	g	prid. Id.		iiii	rbiii	xx	xc	iiii
	5	A	Nonas.		v	xx	xxi	xxi	i. Thel. i.
rb	6	b	biii Id.	Leonard.	vi	xxii	xxii	xxii	ii
iii	7	c	bii Id.		vii	xxiii	xxiii	xxb } * * }	iii
	8	d	vi Id.		viii	xxvii	xxiiii	xxvii	iiii.
rii	9	e	v Id.		ix	xxix	John i.	xxv	v
i	10	f	iiii Id.		x	xxxi	ii	xxvi	ii. Thel. i.
ix	11	g	iii Id.	S. Martine.	xi	xxxiii	iii	xxxiii	ii
	12	A	prid. Id.	Sol in Sagittario.	xii	xxxb	iiii	xxvii	iii
	13	b	Idus.	Wace.	xiii	xxvii	v	xxviii	i. Tim. i.
rbii	14	c	xbiii Kl.	Decembrius.	xiiii	xxxix	vi	xi	ii. iii.
bi	15	d	xbii Kl.	Machute.	xb	xli	vii	xli	iiii
	16	e	xbi Kl.		xbi	xliii	viii	xliii	v
riiii	17	f	xb Kl.	Initium regni Eliza.	xbii	xlv	ix	xlvi	vi
iii	18	g	xviii Kl.		rbvii	xbvii	x	xlvii	ii. Tim. i.
	19	A	xviii Kl.		xcv	xcv	xi	i	ii
ri	20	b	xvii Kl.	Edmund King.	xc	li	xii	Baruc. i.	iii
rx	21	c	xvi Kl.		xcii	Baruc. ii.	xiii	iii	iiii
biii	22	d	xv Kl.	Ciclie.	xciii	liii	xiiii	v	Titus i.
	23	e	xiiii Kl.	Clement.	xcvii	lv	xb	Clay. i.	ii. iii.
	24	f	bviii Kl.		xcviii	Esai. ii.	xbi	iii	Philem.
rb	25	g	bvii Kl.	Katuerne.	xcv	liii	xbii	v	Heb. i.
b	26	A	bvi Kl.		xcvii	lv	xbvii	bvii	ii
	27	b	v Kl.		xcviii	bviii	xcv	ix	iii
riii	28	c	iiii Kl.		xcviiii	x	xx	xi	iiii
ii	29	d	iii Kl.	Fast.	xcv	li	xxi	xiii	v
r	30	e	prid. Kl.	Andrew Apottle.	xcv	lxvii.	Actes i.	lxvii.	vi

\* \* \* Note, that the beginning of the xxbi. Chapter of Ecclesiasticus } vnto } But when  
one is, &c. must be read with the xxv. Chapter.



December hath xxxj. dayes.



¶ The Moone xxx.



Sunne		riseth falleth	houre	8.mi.12 3.mi.48	Palmes.	¶ Morning Prayer.		¶ Euening Prayer.	
						1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.	1. Lesson.	2. Lesson.
	1	f	Kalend.		i	Esai. xliii	Acts. ii.	Esai. xv.	Heb. 7.
xxvii	2	g	iii No.		ii	xxvi	iii	xxvii	viii
vii	3	a	iiii No.		iii	xxviii	iiii	xxix	ix
	4	b	v prid. No.		iiii	xx. xxi.	v	xxii	x
xxv	5	c	Nonas.		v	xxiii	vi	xxiiii	xi
iiii	6	d	viii Id.	Nicholas Bishop.	vi	xxv	vi. vii.	xxvi	xii
	7	e	vii Id.		vii	xxvii	vi. vii.	xxviii	xiii
xxii	8	f	vi Id.	Concep. of Marie.	viii	xxix	viii	xxx	Jam. i.
i	9	g	v Id.		ix	xxxi	ix	xxxii	ii
	10	a	iiii Id.		x	xxxiii	x	xxxiiii	iii
ix	11	b	iii Id.		xi	xxxv	xi	xxxvi	iiii
	12	c	prid. Id.	Sol in Capri.	xii	xxxvii	xii	xxxviii	v
xxvii	13	d	Idus.	Lucie virgine.	xiii	xxxix	xiii	xl	i. Pet. i.
	14	e	ix Kl.	Januarii.	xiiii	xli	xiiii	xlii	ii
vi	15	f	viii Kl.		xv	xliii	xv	xliiii	iii
xxiii	16	g	vii Kl.	Wisapientia.	xvi	xlv	xvi	xlvii	iiii
iiii	17	a	vi Kl.		xvii	xlvii	xvii	xlviii	v
	18	b	v Kl.		xviii	xlix	xviii	l	ii. Pet. i.
xi	19	c	iiii Kl.		xix	xix	ii		
ix	20	d	iii Kl.	Fast.	xx	xx	iii		
	21	e	ii Kl.	Thomas Apost.	xxi	Pro. 23.	xxi	Pro. 24.	i. Joh. i.
viii	22	f	xi Kl.		xxii	Esai. lv.	xxii	Esai. 56.	ii
	23	g	x Kl.		xxiii	lvii	xxiii	lviii	iii
xxvi	24	a	ix Kl.	Fast.	xxiiii	lix	xxiiii	lx	iiii
v	25	b	viii Kl.	Christmas.	xxv	Esai. lx.	Luk. ii.	Esai. vii.	Lit. iii.
	26	c	vii Kl.	S. Steuen.	xxvi	Pro. 28.	Acts. 6. 7.	Eccle. 4.	Acts. 7.
xxii	27	d	vi Kl.	S. Iohn.	xxvii	Eccle. v.	Reuel. i.	Eccle. 6.	Reu. 22.
ii	28	e	v Kl.	Innocents.	xxviii	Iere. 31.	Acts. 25.	Psal. i.	i. Joh. 5.
	29	f	iiii Kl.		xxix	Esai. lxi.	xxvi	Esai. lxxi	2. Joh.
x	30	g	iii Kl.		xxx	lxiii	xxvii	lxiiii	3. Joh.
	31	a	prid. Kl.	Siluester Bishop.	xxxi	lxv	xxviii	lxvi	Jude. i.



# An Almanacke.

The yeeres of our Lord.	The Golden number.	The Epact.	Dom. let.	Septuage- fima.	The 1. day of Lent.	Easter day.	Rogation weeke.	Ascension day.	Whit- Sunday.	Aduent Sunday.
1601	vi	D	3.	Febru.	25. Feb.	12. April.	18. May.	xxi. May.	xxxi. May.	29. Nouem.
1602	vii	E	21.	Janu.	17	4	6	xiii	xxiii	xxviii
1603	viii	F	20.	Feb.	9. March.	24	xxi	12. Junii.	12. Junii.	xxvii
1604	ix	G	9	22. Febua.	8	xiii	17. May.	27. May.	2. Decemb.	
1605	x	A	27.	Janu.	12	21. March.	vi	xix	xi	
1606	xi	B	16.	Feb.	5. March.	20. April.	xxvi	xxix	18. Junii.	20. Nouem.
1607	xii	C	5	18. Febua.	5	xi	xiii	24. May.	xxix	
1608	xiii	D	24.	Jan.	10	27. March.	ii	v	xv	xxvii
1609	xiiii	E	12.	Feb.	1. March.	16. April.	xxiii	xxv	4. Junii.	3. Decemb.
1610	xv	F	1	21. Febua.	8	xiii	xv	27. May.	ii	
1611	xvi	G	20.	Janu.	6	24. March.	29. April.	ii	xii	i
1612	xvii	A	9	29. Febua.	25	12. April.	18. May.	xxi	xxxi	29. Nouem.
1613	xviii	B	27.	Janua.	17	4	6	xiii	xxiii	xxviii
1614	xix	C	16.	Febua.	9. March.	24	xxi	12. Junii.	12. Junii.	xxvii
1615	xx	D	5	22. Febua.	10	xv	18. May.	28. May.	3. Decemb.	
1616	xxi	E	28.	Janu.	14	21. March.	vi	xix	xi	
1617	xxii	F	16.	Feb.	7. March.	20. April.	xxvi	xxix	18. Junii.	20. Noue.
1618	xxiii	G	5	18. Febua.	5	xi	xiii	24. May.	xxix	
1619	xxiiii	A	24.	Janu.	10	28. March.	ii	v	xv	xxvii
1620	xxv	B	12.	Feb.	1. March.	16. April.	xxiii	xxv	4. Junii.	3. Decemb.
1621	xxvi	C	1	28. Janu.	14. Febua.	1	ii	ix	20. May.	ii
1622	xxvii	D	17.	Feb.	6. March.	21	xxiii	xxv	9. Junii.	i
1623	xxviii	E	6	19. Feb.	16. March.	12	xix	xxxi	ii	20. Nouem.
1624	xxix	F	25.	Janu.	11	28. March.	11. May.	vi	16. May.	xxviii
1625	xxx	G	12.	Feb.	1. March.	17. April.	xxviii	xxxi	15. Junii.	xxvii
1626	xxxi	A	1	22. Febru.	10	xi	xxviii	28. May.	3. Decemb.	
1627	xxxii	B	21.	Janu.	17	25. March.	30. April.	ii	xii	ii
1628	xxxiii	C	10.	Febua.	27	12. April.	18. May.	xxi	xxxi	29. Nouem.
1629	xxxiiii	D	1	18	5	vi	xiii	24. May.	xxix	
1630	xxxv	E	24.	Janu.	10	28. March.	ii	v	xv	xxvii
1631	xxxvi	F	12.	Feb.	23	10. April.	xxvi	xxix	18. Junii.	xxvii
1632	xxxvii	G	1	20. Janu.	20	1	vi	ix	20. Decemb.	
1633	xxxviii	A	17.	Febua.	10. March.	21. April.	xxviii	xxxi	19. Junii.	ii

## Of the Golden number.

The Golden number is so called, because it was written in the Calender with letters of golde, right at the day when the Moone changed: and it is the space of 19 yeeres, in the which the Moone returneth to the selfe same day of the yeere of the Sunne: and therefore it is also called the Cycle of the Moone, in the which the Solstices and Equinoctials do returne to all one point in the Zodiaque.

To finde it euery yeere, you must adde one yeere to the yeere of Christ (for Christ was bozne one yeere of the 19 already past) then diuide the whole by 19, and that which relecth, is the Golden number for that yeere: if there be no surpluse, it is then 19.

## The Epact.

Epactz hemez in Grecke, both signifie in English, dayes set betwene, and therefore the 11 dayes and 3 houres that are added to the yeere of the Moone, are called Epactz, and are added to make the yeere of the Moone, which is but 354 dayes, full with the yeere of the Sunne, which hath 365 dayes and a quarter.

To finde out the Epact of each yeere, do thus: To the Epact of the yeere that last went before that yeere for which you would finde the Epact, adde 11, and the summe of these two make the Epact. If it surmount 30, then take 30 out, and that which relecth above 30, is the Epact you desire.

## The vse of the Epact.

To know how olde the Moone is at any time for euery by the Epact, do thus: Adde vnto the dayes of your moneth wherein you would know this, the Epact, and as many dayes moe as are moneths from March to that moneth, including both moneths, out of the which subtract 30 as often as you may, the age remaineth: if nothing remaine, the Moone changeth that day.

For the moze ease of the Reader, we haue placed here ouer an Almanacke, inclusiuely comprehending, not onely how to finde the Epact for the space of 30 yeeres to come, but also the Golden number afoze specified, together with the Dominicall letters, Leape yeere, and Tuen other moueable feasts, of dayes in the yeere, during the same time, as may appeare.

Note that the Golden number and Dominicall letter doeth change euery yeere the first day of Ianuarie, and the Epact the first day of March the next. Note also, that the yeere of our Lord beganeth the xxv. day of March, the same day supposed to be the first day vpon which the world was created; and the day when Christ was conceived in the wombe of the virgin Mary.



# A Prologue or Preface made by Thomas Cranmer, sometime Archbishop of Canterburie.



Concerning two sundrie sortes of people, it seemeth much necessarie that some thing be said in the entrie of this booke by the way of a Preface or Prologue, whereby hereafter it may be both the better accepted of them which hitherto could not well beare it, and also better vled of them which heretofore haue misused it. For truely some there are that be too slowe, and neede the spurre: some other seeme too quicke, and neede moze of the bridle: some loose their game by short shooting, some by ouer shooting: some walke too much on the left hand, some too much on the right. In the former sort be all they that refuse to read, or to heare read the Scripture in the vulgar tongue, much worse they that let also or discourage the other from the reading or hearing thereof. In the latter sort be they which by their inordinate reading, vndiscrete speaking, contentious disputing, or otherwise by their licentious liuing, slander and hinder the word of God most of all other, wherof they would seeme to be greatest furtherers. These two sorts, albeit they be most farre vnlike the one to the other, yet they both deserue in effect like reproch: neither can I well tell whether of them I may iudge the moze offender, him that doth obstinately refuse so godly and goodly knowledge: or him that so vngodly and so vngoodly doth abuse the same. And as touching the former, I would maruell much that any man should be so mad, as to refuse in darkenesse, light: in hunger, food: in colde, fire: for the worde of God is light: *Lucerna pedibus meis verbum tuum.* Thy word is a lanterne vnto my feete. It is food: *Non in solo pane viuunt homo, sed in omni verbo Dei.* Man shall not liue by bread onely, but by euerie word of God. It is fire: *Ignem veni mittere in terram, & quid volo, nisi vt ardeat?* I am come to send fire on the earth, and what is my desire, but that it be kindled: I would maruelle (I say at this) saue that I consider how much custome and vsage may doe. So that if there were a people as some write, *de Cymerijs*, which neuer saw the sunne, by reason that they be situated farre toward the North pole, and be inclosed and overshadowed with high mountaines: it is credible and like ynough, that if by the power and Will of God, the mountaines should sinke downe, and giue place, that the light of the sunne might haue entrance to them, at the first some of them would be offended therewith. And the old prouerbe affirmeth, that after tillage of corne was first found, many delighted moze to feede of mast and acornes, wherewith they had bene accustomed, then to eate bread made of good corne. Such is the nature of custome, that it causeth vs to beare all things well and easily wherewith we haue bene accustomed, and to be offended with all things thereunto contrarie. And therefore I can well thinke them worthy pardon, which at the comming abroad of Scripture, doubted and drew backe. But such as wil persist still in their wilfulnesse, I must needs iudge noe only foolish, forward, and obstinate: but also peeuish, peruerse, and indurate. And yet, if the matter should be tryed by custome, wee might also alledge custome for the reading of the Scripture in the vulgar tongue, and prescribe the moze ancient custome. For it is not much aboute one hundredth yeres agoe, since scripture hath not bene accustomed to be read in the vulgar tongue within this Realme, and many hundredth yeres before that, it was translated and read in the Saxons tongue, which at that time was our mother tongue, wherof there remaine yet diuers copies found lately in old Abbeyes, of such antique maner of writing and speaking, that fewe men now be able to reade and vnderstand them. And when this language waxed old and out of communion vsage, because folke should not lacke the fruit of reading, it was againe translated into the newer language, wherof yet many copies remaine, and be daily found.

But now to let passe custome, and to weigh, as wise men euer should, the thing in his owne nature: let vs here discusse what it auaileth Scripture to be had and read of the lay and vulgar people. And to this question I intend here to say nothing, but that was spoken and written by the noble doctour and most mozall diuine, *S. Iohn Chrylostome*, in

Psal. 119.  
105.  
Matt 4.4.  
Luke 12.  
47.

## The Prologue.

his third sermon de Lazaro, albeit I will be something shorter, and gather the matter into fewer words and lesse roome then he doeth there, because I would not be tedious. He exhorteth there his audience, that every man should reade by himselfe at home in the meane dayes and time, betweene sermon and sermon, to the intent they might both more profoundly fixe in their mindes and memoizes that hee had said before vpon such textes, whereupon hee had already preached: and also that they might haue their mindes the more readie and better prepared to receive and perceiue that which hee should say from thenceforth in his Sermons, vpon such textes as hee had not yet declared and preached vpon: therefore sayth hee there, My common vsage is to giue you warning before, what matter I intend after to intreat vpon, that you your selues in the meane dayes, may take the booke in hand, read, weigh, and perceiue the summe and effect of the matter, & marke what hath bene declared, and what remaineth yet to be declared, so that thereby your mind may be the more furnished to heare the rest that shalbe said. And that I exhort you (sayth he) and euer haue and will exhort you, that you (not onely here in the Church) giue care to that that is sayd by the Preacher: but that also when you be at home in your houses, ye apply your selues from time to time to the reading of holy Scriptures: which thing also I neuer lin to beat into the eares of them that be my familiars, & with whome I haue priuat acquaintance and conuersation. Let no man make excuse and say, (sayth he) I am busied about matters of the commonwealth, I beare this office, or that, I am a craftesman, I must apply mine occupation, I haue a wife, my childzen must be fed, my household must I prouide for, briefly I am a man of the world, it is not for me to read the Scriptures, that belongeth to them that haue bidden the world farewell, which liue in solitarinesse, and contemplation, and haue bene brought by and continually nursed in learning and religion. To this answering, what sayest thou man (sayth he:) Is it not for thee to studie and to read the Scripture, because thou art encumbred and distract with cares and businesse: So much the more it is behoouefull for thee to haue defence of scriptures, how much thou art the more distressed in worldly dangers. They that be free and farre from trouble and intermedling of worldly things, liue in safegard and tranquillitie, and in the calme, or within a sure haven. Thou art in the middelt of the sea of worldly wickednesse, and therefore thou needest the more of ghostly succour and comfort. They sit farre from the strokes of battell, and farre out of gun shot, and therefore they be but seldom wounded. Thou that standest in the forefront of the hoste, and nighest to thine enemies, must needs take now and then many strokes, and be grieuouly wounded, and therefore thou hast most neede to haue thy remedies and medicines at hand. Thy wife prouoketh thee to anger, thy childe giueth thee occasion to take sorow and pensiuenesse, thine enemies lye in wait for thee, thy friend (as thou takest him) sometime enuieth thee, thy neighbour misreporteth thee, or picketh quarels against thee, thy mate or partner vndermineth thee, thy lord, iudge, or iustice threatneth thee, pouertie is painefull vnto thee, the losse of thy deare and welbeloued caueth thee to mourne, prosperitie exalteth thee, aduersitie bringeth thee low: briefly, so diuers and so manifold occasions of cares, tribulations, and temptations beset thee, and besiege thee round about. Where canst thou haue armour or fortresse against thine assaults: Where canst thou haue salues for thy sores, but of holy Scripture: Thy flesh must needs be prone and subiect to fleshly lustes, which daily walkest and art conuersant among women, seekest their beautie set forth to the eye, hearest their nice and wanton words, smelllest their balme, ciuet, and muske, with many other like prouocations and stirrings: except thou hast in a readinesse wherewith to suppress and auoid them, which cannot elswhere be had, but onely out of the holy Scriptures. Let vs reade and seeke all remedies that we can, & all shall be little ynough. How shall we then doe, if we suffer and take daily wounds, and when wee haue done, will sit still, and search for no medecines: Doest thou not marke and consider how the smith, mason, or carpenter, or any other handicraftes man, what need soeuer he be in, what other thift soeuer hee make, hee will not sell nor lay to pledge thr tooles of his occupation: for then how should he worke his feat, or get his liuing thereby: Of like mind and affection ought we be to wards holy Scripture. For as mallets, hammers, sawes, chisels, axes, and hatchets be the tooles of their occupation: so be the bookes of the Prophets and Apostles, and all holy writers inspired by the holy Ghost, the instruments of our saluation. Wherefore let vs not sicke to buy and prouide vs the Bible, that is to say, the bookes of holy Scripture, and let vs thinke that to be a better iewel in our house, then either golde or silver. For like as cheques be loth to assault an house where they knowe to be good ar:

S. Ch.  
lector

## The Prologue.

mour and artillerie : so wheresoeuer these holy and ghostly bookes be occupied, there neither the deuill nor none of his angels dare come neere. And they that occupie them be in much safegard, and haue a great consolation, and be the reayder vnto all goodnesse, the flower vnto all euill: and if they haue done any thing amisse, anon euen by the sight of the books their consciences be admonished, and they waxe sozie and ashamed of the fact. Peradventure they wil say vnto me, how and if we vnderstand not that we read, that is contained in the bookes: What then? Suppose thou vnderstand not the deepe and profound mysteries of Scriptures, yet can it not be but that much fruit & holinesse must come and growe vnto thee by the reading: for it cannot be that thou shouldest be ignorant in all things alike. For the holy Ghost hath so ordered and attempered the Scriptures, that in them allwell publicanes, fishers, and shepheards may find their edification, as great doctozs their erudition. For those bookes were not made to vaine glozie, like as were the writings of the gentile Philosophers and Rhetoricians, to the intent the makers should be had in admiration for their high stiles and obscure maner and writing, whereof nothing can be vnderstanded without a master or an exposito: But the Apostles and Prophets wrote their bookes so, that their speciall intent and purpose might be vnderstanded and perceiued of enery reader, which was nothing but the edification of amendment of the life of them that reade or heare it. Who is it that reade or hearing read in the Gospel, Blessed are they that be meeke, Blessed are they that be mercifull, Blessed are they that be of cleane heart, & such other like places, can perceiue nothing except he haue a master to teach him what it meaneth: Likewise the signs and miracles, with all other histories of the doings of Christ or his Apostles, who is there of so simple wit and capacitie, but he may be able to perceiue and vnderstand them: These be but excuses and clokes for the raine, & coverings of their owne slothfulnesse. But still ye will say, I cannot vnderstand it. What maruile? How shouldest thou vnderstand, if thou wilt not read nor looke vpon it: Take the books into thine hands, reade the whole storie, and that thou vnderstandest keepe it well in memorie: that thou vnderstandest not read it againe, and againe: if thou can neither so come by it, counsell with some other that is better learned. Goe to thy Curate and Preacher, shew thy selfe to be desirous to know and learne: and I doubt not but God seeing thy diligence and readinesse (if no man else teach thee) wil himselfe vouchsafe with his holy spirit to illuminate thee, and to open vnto thee that which was locked from thee. Remember the Eunuch of Candace Queene of Ethiopia, which albeit he was a man of a wild and barbarous countrey, and one occupied with worldly cares and businesse, yet riding in his charet, he was reading the Scripture. Now consider, if this man passing in his iourney was so diligent as to read the Scripture: What thinkest thou of like was he wont to doe sitting at home? Againe, he that letted not to read, albeit he did not vnderstand: What did he then trovest thou after that, when he had learned and gotten vnderstanding? For that thou mayest well know that he vnderstood not what hee read, hearken what Philip sayth there vnto him, Vnderstandest thou what thou readeest? And hee nothing ashamed to confesse his ignorance, answered, How should I vnderstand, hauing no body to shew me the way? Lo when he lacked one to shew him the way, & to expound to him the Scriptures, yet did he reade: and therefore God the rather prouided for him a guide of the way, that taught him to vnderstand it. God perceiued his willing and toward mind, and therefore he sent him a teacher by and by. Therefore let no man be negligent about his owne health and saluation. Though thou haue not Philip alwaies when thou wouldest, the holy ghost which then moued and stirred by Philip, will be readie and not faile thee, if thou doe thy diligence accordingly. All these things be written vnto vs for our edification and amendment, which be borne toward the latter end of the world. The reading of the Scriptures is a great and strong bulwarke or fortresse against tyme: the ignorance of the same is a greater ruine and destruction of them that will not know it. That is the thing that bringeth in heresie, that is it that cauleth all corrupt and peruerse liuing, that is it that bringeth all things out of good order.

Hitherto all that I haue sayd, I haue taken and gathered out of the foresaid Sermon of this holy doctoꝝ S. Iohn Chrysostome. Now if I should in like maner bring forth what the selfesame doctoꝝ speaketh in other places, and what other doctoꝝ & Writers say concerning the same purpose, I might seeme to you to write another Bible, rather then to make a Preface to the Bible. Wherefore in few words to comprehend the largenesse and vtilitie of the Scriptures, how it containeth fruitfull instruction and erudition for euery man, if any thing be necessary to be learned, of the holy Scripture wee may learne it. If

## The Prologue.

fallshood shalbe repproued, thereof we may gather wherewithall. If any thing be to be corrected and amended, if there need any exhortation or consolation, of the Scripture we may well learne. In the scriptures be the fat pastures of the soule, therein is no venomous meat, no vnwholesome thing, they be the very daintie and pure feeding. He that is ignozant shall finde there what he should learne: he that is a peruerse sinner, shall there finde his damnation, to make him to tremble for feare. He that labourerth to serue God, shall finde there his glory, & the promissions of eternall life, exhorting him more diligently to labour. Herein may princes learne how to gouerne their subiects: subiects obedience, loue, & dread to their princes: husbands how they should behaue them vnto their wiues, how to educate their children and seruants: and contrary, the wiues, children, & seruants, may know their duttie to their husbands, parents, and masters. Here all maner of persons, men, women, young, olde, learned, vnlearned, rich, poore, priests, lay men, lords, ladies, officers, tenants, & meane men, virgins, wiues, widowes, lawyers, merchants, artificers, husbandmen, and all maner of persons, of what estate or condition soeuer they be, may in this booke learne all things what they ought to beleue, what they ought to doe, and what they should not doe, aswell concerning Almighty God, as also concerning themselves and all other. Briefly, to the reading of the Scripture none can be enemy, but that either be so sick that they loue not to heare of any medicine, or else that be so ignozant that they know not Scripture to bee the most healthfull medicine. Therefore as touching this former part, I will here conclude, & take it for a conclusion, sufficiently determined and appointed, That it is conuenient & good, the Scriptures to be read of all sorts and kinds of people, and in the vulgar tongue, without further allegations or probations for the same, which shall not need, since that this one place of S. Iohn Chrysostome is ynough, and sufficient to perswade all them that be not forwardly and peruersly set in their owne wilfull opinion, specially now that the Kings highnesse being supreme head next vnder Christ of this Church of England, hath approued with his royall assent the setting forth hereof, which onely to all true and obedient subiects ought to be a sufficient reason for the allowance of the same, without further delay, reclamation, or resistance, although there were no presence, or other reason herein expressed.

Concl<sup>n</sup>  
sion.

The K<sup>ing</sup>  
high<sup>ness</sup>  
hath a  
ssent: &  
S<sup>cripture</sup>, &  
necessary  
vs.

Therefore now to come to the second or latter part of my purpose: Here is nothing so good in this world, but it may be abused, and turned from vnhurtfull and wholesome, to hurtfull and noysome. What is there about better then the Sunne, the Moone, and the starres: Yet was there that tooke occasion by the great beautie and vertue of them, to dishonour God, and to defile themselves with idolatrie, giuing the honour of the liuing God and creator of all things, to such things as he had created. What is there here beneath better then fire, water, meates, drinckes, mettals of golde, siluer, yron, and Steele: Yet we see daily great harme and much mischief done by euery one of these, aswell for lacke of wisdom and prouidence of them that suffer euill, as by the malice of them that worke the euill. Thus to them that be euill of themselves, euery thing setteth forward and increaseth their euill, be it of his owne nature a thing neuer so good: like as contrarily, to them that studie and inuouour themselves to goodnesse, euery thing preuaileth them, and profiteth vnto good, be it of his owne nature a thing neuer so bad, as S. Paul sayth, His qui diligunt Deum, omnia cooperantur in bonum. All things doe bring good successe to such as doe lone God, euen as out of most venomous Wormis is made triacle, the most soueraigne medicine for the preservation of mans health in the time of danger. wherefore I would aduise you all that come to the reading or hearing of this booke, which is the word of God, the most precious iewel and most holy relique that remaineth vpon earth, that yee bring with you the feare of God, and that yee doe it with all due reuerence, and vse your knowledge thereof, not to vaine glorie of friuolous disputation: but to the honour of God, encrease of vertue, and edification both of your selues and others. And to the intent that my words may be the more regarded, I will vse in this part the authoritie of S. Gregorie Nazianzene, like as in the other I did of S. Iohn Chrysostome. It appeareth that in his time there were some (as I feare me there be also now at these dayes a great number) which were idle brawlers, and talkers of the Scripture out of season & all good order, and without any increase of vertue, or example of good liuing: to them he writeth all his first booke de Theologia. wherefore I shall briefly gather the whole effect, & recite it here vnto you. There be some (saith he) whose not onely eares and tongues, but also their fists be directed and ready bent all to contention and vnprofitable disputation, whome I would wish

There  
thing  
it may  
abuse.

Rom

## The Prologue.

and practise to doe good deeds. But forasmuch as they subverting the order of all godliness, haue respect only to this thing, how they may binde and loose subtile questions, so that now euery market place, euery alehouse and tauerne, euery feasthouse, briefly euery company of men, euery assembly of women, is filled with such talke: Since the matter is so (sayth he) and that our faith and holy religion of Christ beginneth to waxe nothing else but as it were a sophistrie or a talking craft, I can no lesse do but say something thereunto. It is not fit (sayth hee) for euery man to dispute the high questions of diuinitie, neither is it to be done at all times, neither in euery audience must we discuss every doubt: but we must know when, to whom, and how farre we ought to enter into such matters. First, it is not for euery man, but it is for such as be of exact, and exquisite iudgements, and such as haue spent their time befoze in studie and contemplation, and such as befoze haue cleened themselves aswell in soule as body, or at least endeouored themselves to be made cleane. For it is dangerous (sayth hee) for the vncleane to touch that thing which is most cleane, like as the soze eye taketh harme by looking vpon the Sunne. Secondly, not at all times, but when we be reposed, and at rest from all outward dregs and trouble, and when that our heads be not encumbred with other worldly and wandring imaginations: as if a man should mingle balme and dirt together. For he that shall iudge and determine such matters and doubts of Scriptures, must take his time when he may apply his wits thereunto, that he may thereby the better see & discern what is trueth. Thirdly, where, and in what audience. There and among those that haue bene studious to learne: and not among such as haue pleasure to trifle with such matters, as with other things of pastime, which repute for their chiefe delicates, the disputation of high questions, to the we their wits, learning, and eloquence in reasoning of high matters. Fourthly, it is to be considered how farre to wade in such matters of difficultie. No further (saith he) but as euery mans owne capacitie will serue him, and againe no further then the weakenesse or intelligence of the other audience may beare. For like as too great noyse hurteth the eare, too much meate hurteth the mans body, heauie burdens hurt the bearers of them, too much raine doeth hurt then good to the ground: briefly in all things too much is noyous: euen so weake wits, and weake consciences, may soone be oppressed with ouer hard questions. I say not this to dissuade men from the knowledge of God, and reading or studying of the Scripture: For I say that it is as necessarie for the life of mans soule, as for the body to breathe. And if it were possible so to liue, I would thinke it good for a man to spend all his life in that, and doe none other thing. I commend the Lawe which biddeth to meditate and study the Scriptures alwaies both night and day, and sermons and preachings to be made both morning, noone, and euentide, and God to be lauded and blessed in all times, to bedward, from bed, in our iournies, and in all other workes. I forbid not to read, but I forbid to reason: neither forbid I to reason so farre as is good and godly: but I allow not that is done out of season, and out of measure and good order. A man may eat too much of honye be it neuer so sweet, and there is time for euery thing, and that thing that is good is not good if it be vngodly done. Euen as a floure in winter is out of season, and as a womans apparell becommeth not a man, neither contrarily the mans the woman, neither is weeping conuenient at a brideale, neither laughing at a buriall. Now if we can obserue and keepe that is comely and timely in all other things: shal not we then the rather doe the same in holy Scriptures: Let vs not runne forth as it were wild hoxses, that can suffer neither bridle in their mouthes, nor sitter on their backs. Let vs keepe vs in our bounds, and neither let vs goe too far on the one side, least we returne into Egypt, neither too far ouer the other, least we be caried away to Babylon. Let vs not sing the song of our Lord in a strange land, that is to say, let vs not dispute the word of God at all adventures, as well where it is not to be reasoned as where it is, and as well in the eares of them that be not fit therefore, as of them that be. If we can in no wise forbear, but that we must needs dispute, let vs forbear thus much at the least, to doe it out of time and place conuenient: and let vs entreat of those things that be holy, holily: and vpon those things that be mysticall, mystically: and not to bitter the diuine mysteries in the eares vnworthe to heare them, but let vs know what is comely, as well in our silence and talking, as in our garments wearing, in our feeding, in our gesture, in our goings, in all our other behauing. This contention and debates about Scriptures & doubts thereof (specially when such as doe pretend to be the fauourers and students thereof, cannot agree within themselves) doth most hurt to our selues, and to the farthering of the cause and quarrels that we should haue furthered aboue all other things. And we in this sayth

## The Prologue.

he, be not vnlike to them that being mad, set their owne houses on fire, and that slay their owne children, or beat their owne parents. I marueile much (sayth he) to recount whereof cometh all this desire of vaine glorie, whereof cometh all this tongue itch, that we haue so much delight to talke and clatter: And wherein is our communication: Not in the commendation of vertuous and good deedes, of hospitalitie, of loue betweene Christian brother and brother, of loue betweene man and wife, of birginitie and chastitie, and of almes toward the poore: not in Psalmes and godly songs, not in lamenting for our sinnes, not in repressing the affections of the body, not in prayers to God. Wee talke of Scripture, but in the meane time we subdue not our flesh by fasting, watching, and weeping, we make not this life a meditation of death, we doe not strue to be lords ouer our appetites and affections, we goe not about to pull downe our proud and high mindes, to abate our furrish and rancorous stomacks, to restraine our lust and bodily delectations, our vndiscrete sorrowes, our lasciuious mirth, our inordinate looking, our insatiable hearing of vanities, our speaking without measure, our inconuenient thoughts, and briefly, to reforme our life and maners: but all our holinesse consisteth in talking. And wee pardon each other from all good liuing, so that wee may sticke fast together in argumentation, as though there were no moe wayes to heauen but this alone, the way of speculation and knowledge (as they take it) but in very deed it is rather the way of superfluous contention and sophistification.

Hitherto haue I recited the mind of Gregorie Nazianzene in that booke which I spake of before. The same authoꝝ sayth also in another place, That the learning of a Christian man ought to begin of the feare of God, to end in matters of high speculation: and not contrarily to begin with speculation, and to end in feare. For speculation (sayth he) either high cunning or knowledge, if it be not stayed with the bridle of feare to offend God, is dangerous, and ynough to tumble a man headlong downe the hill. Therefore, sayth he, the feare of God must be the first beginning, and as it were an A. B. C. or an introduction to all them that shall enter into the very true and most fruitful knowledge of holy Scriptures. Where as is the holy feare of God, there is (sayth he) the keeping of the commandements: and where as is the keeping of the commandements, there is the cleansing of the flesh: which flesh is a cloud before the soules eye, and suffereth it not purely to see the beaue of the heavenly light. Where as is the cleansing of the flesh, there is the illumination of the holy Ghost, the end of all our desires, and the very light whereby the veritie of Scriptures is scene and perceined. This is the mind, and almost the words of Gregory Nazianzene, doctor of the Greeke Church, of whom S. Ierome sayth, That vnto this time the Latine Church had no wyter able to be compared, and to make an euen match with him. Therefore to conclude this latter part, Every man that cometh to the reading of this holy booke, ought to bring with him first and foremost this feare of Almighty God, and then next, a firme and stable purpose to reforme his owne selfe according thereunto, and so to continue, proceed, and prosper from time to time, shewing himselfe to be a sober and fruitfull hearer and learner: which if he doe, hee shall prooue at length well able to teach, though not with his mouth, yet with his liuing and good example, which is sure the most liuely and effectuous forme and maner of teaching. Hee that otherwise intermedleth with this booke, let him be assured that ouce he shall make account therefore, when he shall haue said to him as it is written in the Prophet Dauid, Peccatori dicit Deus, &c. Unto the vngodly sayde God, why doest thou preach my lawes, and takest my testament in thy mouth: whereas thou hatest to be reformed, and hast bene partaker with adulterers. Thou hast let thy mouth speake wickednesse, and with thy tongue thou hast set forth deceit. Thou satest and spakest against thy brother, and hast slandered thine owne mothers sonne. These things hast thou done, and I helde my tongue, and thou thoughtest wickedly, that I am euen such a one as thy selfe: but I will reprove thee, and set before thee the things that thou hast done. Consider this, yee that forget God, least I plucke you away, and there be none to deliuer you. who so offereth me thanks and praise, he honoureth me: and to him that ordereth his conuersation right, wil I shew the saluation of God.

Praise beto God.

¶ I haue here (gentle Reader) before this Translation of the Bible, at the request of diuers learned, set downe this notable Preface, (containing both the necessarie, and also the profitable vse of the Scriptures) as well for the godly exhortations, and louing admonitions therein giuen, as also for reteining amongst vs the memorie of that excellent and



# The vvhole Scripture of the Bible is diuided into two Testaments, the Olde Testament and the Newe,

*which booke is of diuers natures, some Legall, some Histori- call, some Sapien- tiall, and some Propheti- call.* The old teacheth by figures and ceremonies, that the Lawe was giuen terribly in lightning and thundring, to induce the people to the obseruance thereof by feare.

The new Testament came in more gloriously with the gentle name of the Gospel, and good tidings, to induce men to obserue it by loue.

Books	Legall, be so named, wherein the lawes and iudgements of God be pronounced by his owne mouth, and they bee five bookes, which is to say:	Genesis.	Which doth treat of the beginning of the world, and of all creatures, of the deluge, of Noes ship, and the confusion of tongues, of the election of Gods people, and of the going downe of the people into Egypt. Chapters 50.		
		Exodus.	Sheweth of the ten plagues of Pharao, and of the departing of the children of Israel out of Egypt, of the ten precepts and iudgements, and of the instruction of Gods people, of the acte of Gods couenant, and of the tabernacle, of the altar, and of Aarons vestures. Chapters 40.		
		Leuiticus.	It doth treat of sacrifices and oblations to be offered, of the pot, and of the vestures of Aaron, of the order and ministratione of the Leuites. Chapters 27.		
		Numeri.	It treateth of the numbing of the people of the tribes of Israel, of the prophetic of Balaam, of the man- sions in wilderness. Chapters 36.		
		Deuteron.	Doth report againe those things that were done in the former four bookes. Chapters 34.		
		Histori- call, be so called, wherein histories of diuers aſs be expressed, and there bee of them bookes 19.	Jofua.	Which doeth treat of the passing ouer the flood of Iordane, and of the subuersion of the kingdomes that were the Jewes aduersaries, of the bying in of Gods people into the land of Bebel, and of the diu- sion of the land. Chapters 24.	
			Judges.	Which treateth of Iudges and Judges, and of the defence of the people of Israel, and of their conquest and triumphes had against their enemies. Chapters 21.	
			Ruth.	Which treateth of the matrimonic betwixt Boos and Ruth, of whom Christ did spring. Chapters 4.	
			Samuel.	1	Which treateth of the gouernance of the people of Israel by Iudges, & of the election of king Saul, of his gouernance, of his actes, and of his death. Chapters 31.
				2	Which treateth how king Dauid gouerned the people, and of his deedes. Chapters 24.
	Kings.		3	Treateth of King Dauids death, and of the succession of his rde, and of Solomons actes, and of other kings of Iuda and Israel. Chapters 22.	
			4	Of the fall of the kingdome of Iuda and Israel for the sinnes of their Kings, of the captiuitie of the people, and of the ouerthrow of the Citie and Temple. Chapters 25.	
	Paralipo- menon.		1	It treateth of the genealogie of king Dauid, where is also a rehearfall of his election, of his gouer- nance, and of his actes. Chapters 29.	
			2	Wherein is rehearfed againe the gouernance of the people by Solomon, and other kings of Iuda and Israel. Chapters 36.	
	Eſdras.		1	Which treateth how the people of Israel were brought out of captiuitie from Babylon, and of the instruction of the people so returned by Eſdras doctour of the lawes. Chapters 10.	
		2	Whose author is Nehemias, which treateth of the building againe of the walles, and of the Citie of Hierusalem, and of the correction of euill men, and of the disorders that arose in the absence of Nehemias. Chapters 13.		
	Tobi.	3	Which booke is Apochiphus, wherein he repeateh things oherwhere written about the captiuitie of Babylon in the time of Iofias, some things that chaunced in the time of Iozobabel and Eſdras. And there is also a solution to a certaine question. Chapters 9.		
		4	Which booke is also Apochiphus, wherem be put certaine visions and dreames ouer the people of the Jewes, of their deliuerie, and their captiuitie, and of the restoring of the Temple in Hierusalem. Chapters 16.		
	Judith.	Which treateth of his probation and diuers vertues, of the ministerie of Raphael the Archangel, of the instruction of his child, and of the honestie of matrimonic. Chapters 14.			
	Eſther.	1	Which doth treat of the besieging of Hierusalem, and of the people of Israel, of the honestie and vertue of Iudith, of the slaughter of Holophernes, and deliuerie of the people of Israel. Chapters 16.		
2		Which treateth of the crueltie of Haman, and of his hanging, so procured by the prudence and humilitie of Eſther, and of the promoting of Sparthochus, and deliuerie of the Jewes. Chapters 16.			
Job.	Which treateth of the patience of Job, and his disputation that he had with his friends, of Gods prou- idence, and of the last rising againe. Chapters 42.				
Macha- bees.	1	Which treateth of the battales betweene the Iewes, and the people of Persia, and of the deliuerie of the people, by Spathachias, Iudas, Ionathas, and Simon. Chapters 16.			
	2	Wherein be repeated againe some things which be in the first booke, and of the tribulation of the peo- ple, of the constancie of the seven brethren, and of their mocher, and of the deliuerie of the people by Iu- das Spachabeus. Chapters 17.			



Bookes

Sapientiall bee so called, for in them prudence and true wisdom is taught, and there bee of them bookes 5.

Propheticall, bee such wherein are shewed & prophesied afore things to come, & there bee in number of these bookes 18.

- Prouerbes. { Which both treat of instruction and nurture of such as begin to serue God. Chapters 31.
- Ecclesiastes. { Which treateth of the vanitie of the world, of the harte to vice, and of the going forward in Gods wayes. Chapters 12.
- Canticles. { Which treateth of the perfection of the righteous man, of the contemplation of a holy soule, and of the coniunction of Christ and of his Church. Chapters 8.
- Sapience. { Which treateth how Shalates should gouerne, and of the conseruation of iustice, and of the dispraise of iudices, of the comming and passion of Christ, which is the true wisdom. Chapters 19.
- Ecclesiasticus. { Which treateth of the obedience of subiects, of the description of good maners, of the worthinesse of wise men, and of the commendation of vertuous men. Chapters 51.
- Psalter. { Which treateth of the diuinitie of Christ, of his humanitie, and all other mysteries of the same, and of diuers poynts of Christian religion, and be in number 150.
- Esaie. { Which treateth of the faults of the Jewes, of Christs incarnation, and of his passion, of the vocation of the Gentiles, of the reigne of Iuda and Israel. Chapters 66.
- Ieremie. { Which treateth of the captiuitie of the Jewes, and of the destruction of Hierusalem, of his lamentation for the destruction of the Citie. Chapters 52. The Lamentations hath Chapters 5.
- Baruch. { Which treateth of the wordes which he read to the captiues in Babylon, how he foretolde the returne of the Jewes, and of their last fortunes. Chapters 6.
- Ezechiel. { Which treateth of his vilious, and of the Jewes finnes, of the fall of Hierusalem, and of their reparation. Chapters 48.
- Daniel. { Which treateth of the monarchie of the world, and of the change of times, of the power and eternitie of Christs kingdome, of the storie of Susanna, of the destruction of Bel, and of the Dragon. Chapters 14.
- Osee. { Which collecth of the idolatrie of the people of Israel, figured by a common harlot, of the ouerflowe of finnes, and of the warning of the Jewes to turne to the God of Israel. Chapters 14.
- Ioel. { Which speaketh of the destruction of the people of Israel, by the Caterpillar, the Grasshopper, and the Locust, of their inducement to penance, and of the day of doome. Chapters 3.
- Amos. { He speaketh of the finnes of the Jewes and Gentiles, of Gods wrath to fall vpon them, and of mouing them to penance, and prophesiech of the small restitution. Chapters 9.
- Abdi. { Which cryeth out and threateth the destruction of Edom and of Elau. Chapter 1.
- Ionas. { He speaketh of the shipwracke, and in this figuring before the passion of Christ he calleth backe the world to repentance vnder the name of Ninus, and yecfigurcth the saluation of the Gentiles. Chapters 4.
- Micheas. { Which prophesiech of the destruction of Samaria, and of the captiuitie and destruction of the chiefe men of Israel, and of the false prophets, and of the vnkindnesse and malice of them. Chapters 7.
- Naum. { Which speaketh of Gods wrath, and of his grieuous vengeance against Ninus, which did penance for their finnes at the preaching of Ionas, afterward they were wrappd in great offences. Chapters 3.
- Abacuc. { Which speaketh of the disputation which the Prophet had of God and of this world, and how that good men be troden downe, and wicked men prosper. Chapters 16.
- Sophonie. { Which speaketh of the iudgement of God against the Jewes and to strange nations, and of the comforting of the people of Israel. Chapters 3.
- Aggei. { He prophesiech of the reuertion of the people of the Jewes, and of the building againe of the Temple, and of the calling backe againe of the Citie. Chapters 2.
- Zacharie. { Which speaketh of the deliuerie of the Jewes, and of their punishment by their enemies, and of the humili- litie of Christs comming, and of his passion. Chapters 14.
- Malachie. { Which speaketh of the abiecton of the people of Israel, and of their sacrifices, and of Christs comming. Chapters 4.



## The new Testament in like manner.

Bookes

Legall, as it were, where Christs lawes be expressed, & containeth foure bookes or Gospels.

Historicall, shewing the actes and deeds of the Apostles, and is one booke.

- Matthew. { Who treateth principally of the actes of Christ, of his humanitie, of his death, resurrection, and ascension. Chapters 28.
- Marke. { Wherein chiefly is treated of the fortune of Christ, and doeth repeate most things of Matthew. Chapters 16.
- Luke. { Which speaketh chiefly of the Annunciation of the blessed virgine, and of Christs actes, death, and resurrection. Chapters 24.
- Iohn. { In whome Christs diuinitie is chiefly shewed, and other actes of his diuine power. Chapters 21.
- Acts of the Apostles. { Wherein Saine Luke declarcth the sending of the holy Ghost after his visible ascension into heauen, and of the Actes of the Apostles, especially of Paul, wherein is also set out as it were the young age of the Church in her first growth. Chapters 28.

Wherein

Sapientiall, be named these, wherein the wisdom of Christ is expressed by examples and precepts of godly living, given by his Apostles, & be booke 21.

Propheticall,

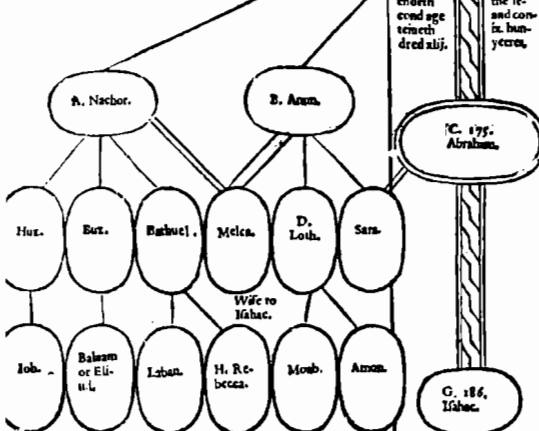
- Romanes. { Wherein Paul doth reuoke the Romanes from the errors of the Gentiles, declaring the order of their iustification, what should proceed, and what should follow their iustification. Chapters 1 6.
- Corinthians. { 1 Wherein he doth call backe some that were deceiued of false Apostles and Philosophers by their eloquence, some which were deceiued by the Iudaicall obseruation of the lawe, he calleth them backe to true faith, and to the wilborne of God. Chapters 1 6.  
2 Wherein Paul vpon their conuersion and repentance, prayeth and comforteth them. Chapters 1 3.
- Galathians. { Wherein Paul calleth home againe such as were deceiued by false prophets, that they should returne backe to the lawe and to their ceremonies, and willeth them to come againe to the true faith of the Gospel. Chapters 6.
- Ephesians. { Wherein the Apostle prayeth the Ephesians, which did persist constantly in the faith of the Gospel receiued. Chapters 6.
- Philippians. { Wherein the Apostle prayeth the Philippians, for that after they had receiued the word of truth, they did not receiue the false apostles. Chapters 4.
- Colossians. { Wherein Paul blameth the Colossians for that they were seduced by the false apostles, and exhorteth them to returne to the veritie of the Gospel. Chapters 4.
- Thessalonians. { 1 Wherein he doth commend the Thessalonians, which receiuing the word of truth, though they suffered persecution of their owne kince, yet they did persist in the faith, nor would receiue the false apostles. Chapters 4.  
2 Wherein the Apostle instructeth them of the last times, of the comming, and of the persecution of Antichrist, of his advancement and overthrow. Chapters 3.
- Timothie. { 1 Wherein Paul instructeth him of the order and office of Bishops and Deacons, and of all Ecclesiasticall discipline. Chapters 6.  
2 Wherein Paul doth exhort him to the crowne of martyrdome, and doth informe him of all the rules of the Catholique veritie, and what shalbe done in the last dayes, and of his owne suffering. Chapters 4.
- Titus. { Wherein Paul doeth instruct Titus his disciple of the constituting and ordering of Bishops or Elders, and of all spirituall conuersion, and of the eschewing of heretiques. Chapters 3.
- Philemon. { Wherein the Apostle commendeth Philemon of his faith to Christ, and of his charitie to the goodly, and he prayeth him to deale gently with Onesimus his seruant, and to entertaine him friendly.
- Hebrues. { Wherein the Apostle sheweth the weakenesse and the abolishment of Moses lawe, and the perfection of the doctrine of the Gospel, and that Christ is true God and man, and a mediator betwene God and man. Chapters 1 3.
- James. { Wherein James giueth exhortation vnto patient suffering, and that there is no exception of persons before God: and doth also open the hurtes that come by an euill tongue, hee forbiddeth warres and dissensions, he rebuketh the rich that be incharitable, and doth stirre men to vertue. Chapters 5.
- Peter. { 1 Wherein Peter giueth thanks vnto God, which by the death of his sonne did mercifully saue all mankind, and doth instruct to good life diuers Rates of men. Chapters 5.  
2 In which the Apostle induceth the beleeuers to hold the true faith, he doth note and condemne the fallenesse of heretiques, and doth describe the second comming of Christ. Chapters 3.
- John. { 1 In which S. John doeth testifie of the word of truth and life, exhorting men to confesse their sinnes, affirming that we haue Ie. us Christ an advocate with the father, disuading men from the loue of the world, and perswading them to loue God and their neighbours. Chapters 5.  
2 Wherein hee commendeth the elect Lady and her sonnes, and doth exhort them to brotherly loue, and doth admonish them to eschew heretiques. Chapter 1.  
3 In this hee prayeth the godlinesse of his beloued Caius, which hee extended vnto strangers, and hee doth exhort him to perseuere still in that godlinesse and well doing. Chapter 1.
- Iude. { In the which the Apostle doth admonish all men of their owne saluation, and he doth bring in by the way the alteration that was betwixt Michaell and the deuill, and doth detest the life of the heretiques. Chapter 1.
- Apocalyps. { Which treateth of Reuelations shewed vnto John by an Angel in the Ile of Patmos, of the tribulations which the Church of Christ did then suffer, & prophetieth also of such tribulations which the Church shall suffer hereafter, and especially in the time of Antichrist, and of the punishments of them which he dammed, and of the rewards of the Elect. Chapters 2 22.





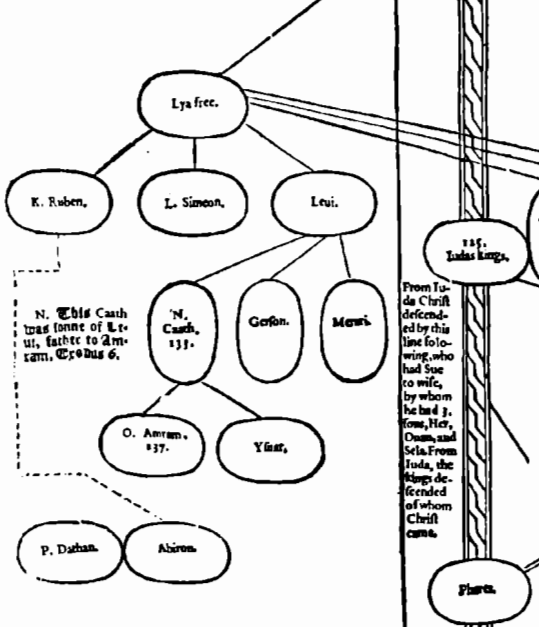
# Christes line.

A. Nachor went out of Chaldee, & married Bricks the daughter of his brother Aram, separating and abiding in Charan of Mesopotamia, where his father being dead, and Abraham following in Charan, had three sons, viz. Noy, Shur, and Phis, with others: of Noy came Balaam. Genesis 22-23.  
 B. Aram was slain by the Chaldees, because he would not bow to the gods of Ch. Gen. 11. 31. whose daughter, Sara, Abraham took to wife, and bore him a son, Isaac, by name. Gen. 11. 29.  
 D. Loth, after he was come out of Egypt, and after the destruction of the cities of the plain, and his wife turned to a stone, because she looked back: and being in the mountain, and made himself of his two daughters, he got two sons, Moab and Ammon, whom he called nations (span). Gen. 19.  
 28.



H. Rebecca was wife to Isaac, and came out of Mesopotamia, about Haran; the daughter of Bethuel. Genesis 24. 47.

I. Jacob lay planted his brother Esau in his birth: and in his fathers blessing, went into Mesopotamia, & erected up a stone high to Esau, which now called Jerusalem; he layed him down to rest, and had a ladder reaching up to heaven, with Angels going by, & coming down, and saw the Lord standing upon the ladder, laying to him, & he said, I am here. Afterward journeyed upward to Haran, whom he served fourteen years for his two wives. Esau & Rachel stole her fathers wealth. Jacob wrestled with the Angel, & his name as changed into Israel; his daughter Dinah was seduced by Shechem, he erected up an altar at Bethel. Rachel died at Benjamin. Reuben his eldest son his fathers concubine. Of the children of Jacob came a great race. Genesis 46. 8.



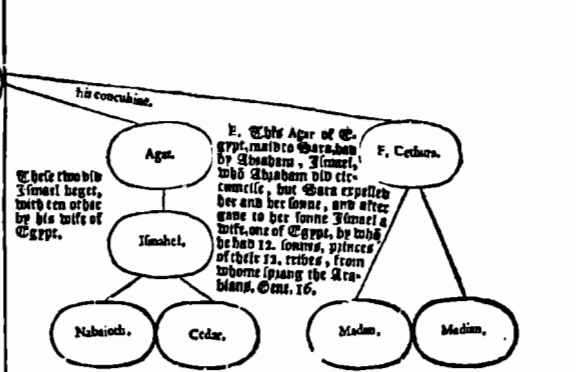
K. Reuben found the mandrakes, and gave them to Leah his mother, which gave them to Rachel for the company of one night with Jacob, who lay with Phis his fathers concubine, therefore he was accused of Treason. Genesis 49. 4.

L. Of Simeon came the Gadites, who with Levi slew the Midianites, from Levi came the Gadites, who sacrificed to God; from Judah came the Kings, the children of David, but of the one descended Christ, so him only is it necessary to speak.

Tarah, Abraham's father, being offended with the Chaldees in worshiping the fire, to which they killed his son Aram, departed from thence with Abraham and Nachor. Genesis 11. 31.

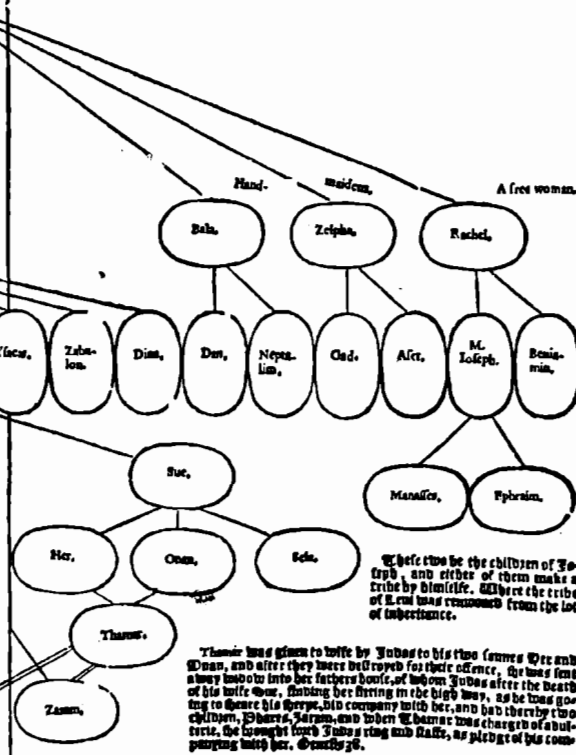
C. Abraham after the death of his brother Aram in Ch. of the Chaldees, taking Leah for his concubine by adoption, and Sara to his wife, the daughter of Aram, his journey took him farther into Mesopotamia. And after his fathers decease went into Mesopotamia, where Esau appeared unto him, saying, & they fell both 3 times the land. And from thence he came to Mesopotamia. After that he pitched his tent between Berbel and Har, and called upon the name of the Lord. And from thence he departed for the famine, and went down into Egypt, where he named his wife to be his sister. And from thence he went to the valley of Mesopotamia, and dwelt beside the river of Egypt. He did not return from his captivity, and killed the Kings, and gave riches to Abraham's debt, 3000 and 3000. And in the 85 years of his age, he had a son of his handmaid, called Ishmael, whom with himself he did circumcise; and in the 100 years of his age he had his wife Sara, and when he had fulfilled 175 years, he died.

F. Cedura was wife to Abraham after the death of Sara, though some think he was called Hagar, being his wife, and after his decease, of whom he had two sons, from whom spring the Chaldees, and dwell in the land. Genesis 25. 1.



G. Isaac was born in the land of Charan, circumcised the eighth day, and when he was five years old, his father would have made him a sacrifice. And at forty years of his age, he took to wife Rebecca, who labouring in her birth, heard the revelation that Esau should serve Jacob, and in the thirtieth year of his age, Esau and Jacob were born. Afterward Isaac in a great famine went to King Abimelech, and there found his wife to be his sister, so his father was wroth with him. And he fled to the three pits which his father had made, which the Philistines did stop up. Genesis 26. 8.

M. Joseph was sold into Egypt to the Ishmaelites for thirty pence, and there was made friend of Pharaoh's house, where he received his father Jacob and his eleven brethren. Genesis 46. and 47.



L. O. Esau's women took Jacob's daughters to wife, as the Hebrews say. Genesis 36. 20.

P. Dan and Asher came from Reuben by reason of the first begotten, for that they would have carried the office of Judges by inheritance, which they carried as the inheritance of Esau, which were furnished by of the earth, with five hundred and fifty men, with all their families. Genesis 49. 16.

# Christes line.



A. flops.

C. Jud- ges.

A. Thola, 24.

B. Iahir, 22.

C. Iepa, 7.

D. Abelion, 7.

E. Ail, 10.

G. Abdon, 8.

H. Sampson, 29.

I. Hely, 40.

I. Samucl, 30.

Iocel.

These 31 names of Samucl judges in order in which they were put to death by the people.

Book when he went to seepe took Ruth; she put her self under his cloas, and being with the tentour of the people of the City of Bethel, for that the next of her kindred would not take her, he married her, to raise by her to his next kinsman that was departed. Ruth 3.14.

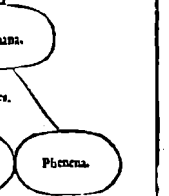
A. Thola found of Thun, uncle to Shimelech, of 23 years. Judg. 10. 1. In whole days Tholamus reigned in Troop.

B. Iahir judged the people 22 years. Jud. 10. 5. In whole time Carmelitis did finde the Lamine letters, and the Case of Carthago was builded of Carthago.

C. Iepa a valiant Goliath, expelled by his brothers as a bastard, but afterwards made ruler over the Goliathes, and our his brethren & purpose to fight against the Amonties, made a vow to God unbrately. Judg. 11. 30.

F. Hely Judge of Israel, in correcting his two daughters Ophni and Phinees very fackely, & bearing of their death, and of the taking of the Ark by the Philistines, he fell from his seat, and broke his neck. 1. Reg. 4. 11. In whole time Helians was king of the Lamine.

Helichans came of Leui but Phiar and Chose, which had two wives, Anna, and Phenena, of which Anna he begate Samuel the Prophet, whose he did not by 5, and Vell offered him up in 2. Reg. 1.



H. Sampson of the tribe of Dan, whose fathers name was Manah, he was a Nazarete, & sanctified in his mothers womb, who did much destroy the Philistines, at the last by the deceit of Dalila his concubine, who did speare his head, wherby hee lost his strength, was taken of the Philistines, and his eyes put out, and in time his strength growing to him, hee broke the pillars of the house, which fell downe and oppressed the Philistines, and thereby killed more by his death then hee did by his life: hee was buried in his fathers grave, as in the booke of the Judges: in whole time Samucl reigned the second king of the Lamine builded Alton. Judg. 13. 24.

I. Samucl was called child of the Lobb, for hee had three signifiers, being Bala, Judge, and Prophet: hee at the petition of the people of Israel anoynted Samucl of the tribe of Benjamin for the king, putting him charge to kill the Amalechites, and Agag their king: which pcept became hee did not fulfill, he was reproovd of the Lord, and Samucl with anoynt David the sonne of Iesse in Bethlehem to be king. This Samucl was raised by order his death by a Bittonnesse witch. In his time he begate the people of Israel to have Kinge. 1. Sam. 10. 1.

From this Oai was the Bacthood transferred from the children of Esarato C. II. which was of the children of Jehamat, and these foure outward of the children of Esarato were deppoynt of the Bacthood until Jada.

88. F. Hely, 40.

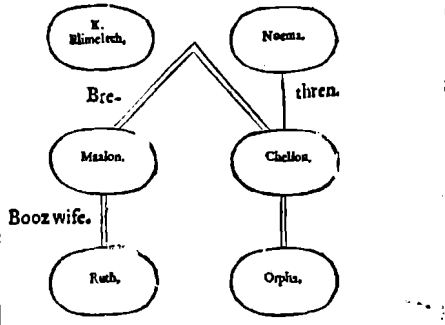
Ophni and Phinees.

Achitob.

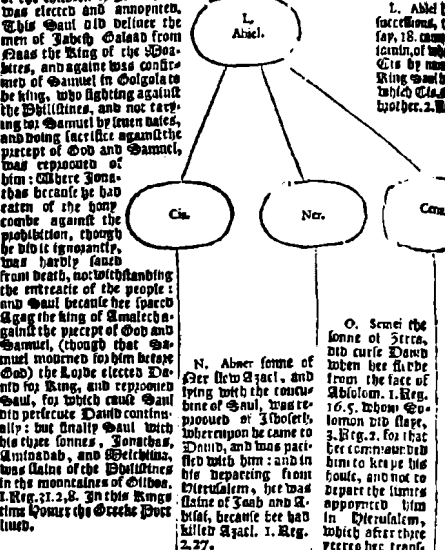
Abimelech.

F. Ailon judged the people three years, & was committed to prison: in whole time of Phenees, and Phenena of Lacedaemonia reigned.

K. Shimelech husband to Pharna, in the time of Semie in the tenth of the Kinge David, conceived with his wife and his two daughters, Sami Beth to the land of Beth, where his two daughters were kept, and Daph her husband and her two daughters were kept in Gath. Sami a certain daughter Ruth a Goliath. Goliath Ruth by it consail of Pharna, was King of Boos, acciden to her husband, hee gather force after the manner, and told Boos the conspiracy of her husband, and he at that time killed her, and some hee did the father of Jesse: in the time of this Shimelech, Daph to the recour of Dancers against the Lobb. 1. Reg. 14.



M. Saul long seeking for the Axes of his father, and finding them not, hee went to Ramatha, who potred a bull foot of eye upon his head, and sawe for King, and returned three times to the confirmation of his anoynting. Sepulchre of Rachel next the City of Betho, the tomb at the hill of the children of the Pharyets, hee prophesied among them a child in whose by tempting of the love of the children of Israel, hee was elected and anoynted. This Saul did decline the men of Iahay Gaiad from David the King of the Boosites, and againe was confirmed of Samucl in Goliath to be king, who fighting against the Philistines, and not carrying on Samucl by Ierem Dates, and doing sacrifice against the pcept of God and Samucl, was reproovd of him: where Jonathas became he had eaten of the honey combe against the prohibition, though hee did it ignorantly, was hardly saved from death, notwithstanding the entreatie of the people: and Saul became her paret Agag the King of Amalech, against the pcept of God and Samucl, (though that Samucl mourned for him before God) the Lobb elected Davud to be King, and reproovd Saul, for which Saul did persecute Davud continewly: but finally Saul with his three sonnes, Jonathan, Amnabab, and Melchis, was slaine of the Philistines in the mountains of Gilboa. 1. Reg. 21. 2. In this Kings time Davud the Goliath Post lived.



N. Abner sonne of Ner the father of Saul, was reproovd of Jonathas, wherupon he came to Davud, and was perswaded with him: and in his departing from Ierusalem, hee was slaine of Joab and Abisai, because hee had killed Agai. 1. Reg. 2. 27.

O. Samel the sonne of Iera, did curie Davud when hee fledde from the face of Achislon. 1. Reg. 16. 5. whom Solomon did slape. 2. Reg. 2. for that hee committed sinne to keepe his soule, and not to departe the limits appointed him in Ierusalem, which after three years hee transfessed, and then hee was the King of Beth. 3. Reg. 3. 36, 37.

P. Jonathan was Davud's beloved of Davud, and in signe of friendship hee gave to Davud his apparel, and delivered him from his fathers ire, wherby hee was elected King by God: Davud loved his soule for hee did him at his table. 2. Reg. 9. 7. At last was slaine of the Philistines. 1. Reg. 31. 2.

Issa of Iffat is the sonne of Iffah, who was the father of Dauid, this Iffah was sonne to Davy. Gen. 4. 21. Iffah is Issa of Iffat of whom Iffah was the proper name. Gen. 11. 1. There shall come a robe fourth of the rock of Iffah (which is Iffah) and a grass shall grow out of his roots, and the Spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him. 9c.

In the time of Dauid, Toad the sonne of Sarah was Medesment by the name of Tolpacher Secretarie, that is, writer of the actes; Sadoch and Abiasaph Priests: Sarah was the, that is, Chanceller, Bananas mercer of Iffat and Iffah, which were of the ward to Dauid's person: Nathan and Gad were Prophets in his time, 2. Sam. 20. 23.

Dauid had seven wives, Agla, Abital, Bethsabe, Ager, Achora, Abigail, Achitav which were mothers of these children, in order as they are, besides other concubines, and other children many, 1. Chron. 3. 1, 2-9c.

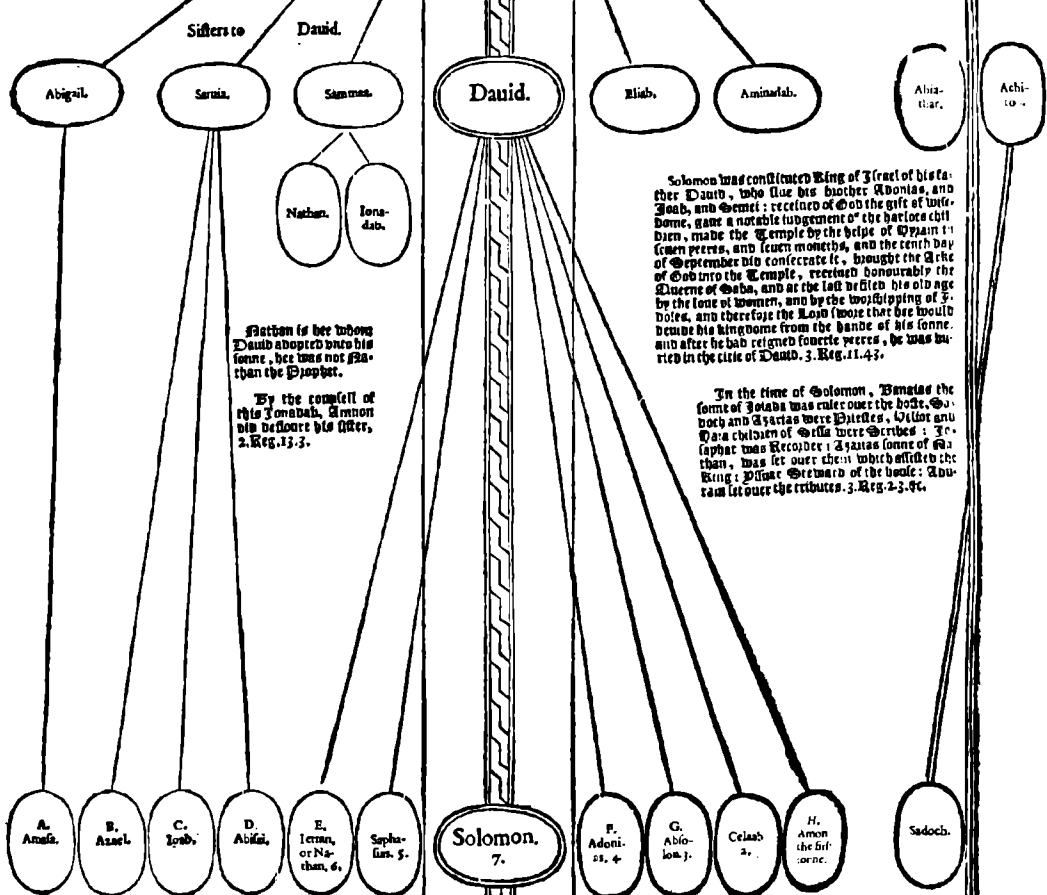
¶ Here at Dauid endeth the third age, and it containeth yeeres 1020. and within this age in the yeere 3699. from the creation of the world, the children of Israel went out of Egypt, and ioyning the yeeres from Adam unto Dauid, there were 4204. yeeres.

Dauid the sonne of Issa of Bethsabe, the youngest of his brethren, elected of the Lord to be King, and to be Samuel anointed. 1. Reg. 16. After that, in Chon hee was made King upon the tribe of Iuda seven yeeres and five moneths: thertie, upon all Israel thertie and three yeeres. We wish his borne did mitigate the fury of Saul: hee by the killing of Holiah woman's maid was bract unto him: hee was made the sonne in lawe to the King, and having commendations of the Clergins in their longer homes Saul, suffered much crueltie of him, and was pursued diversly by him to death, but was delivered by the favour of God. In Iffah hee did eate the breads appointed for the Priestes, and counterfeited a madnesse before Achib King of Iffat: hee escaped from the hands of Saul: when the Philistines came upon him, and when Saul persecuted him, Dauid cut the heime off his clove in the cave that hee was in: hee married Abigail the wife of Iffah the foolish, after his death: hee took the purple away the speare and pitcher of water which was at Saul's head: After Saul was dead, coming from Achib in Iffah, hee slew the Amalechites: hee murthered the King's counsel, hee opened a mourning song for him. After which Solomon his sonne succeeded in his kingdom. 3. Regum 1. 2. Cap.

¶ Here recovereth the Bishophood to the children of Cleazar, in the time of Solomon, who had rector Abathar, which was of the children of Iffah, and rector to Sadoch the Priesthood, which was of the sonnes of Cleazar.

Solomon was constituted King of Israel of his father Dauid, who had his brother Adonias, and Iobab, and Abner: receiving of God the gift of wisdom, gave a notable judgement of the hartes children, made the Temple by the helpe of Urain 17. seven yeeres, and seven moneths, and the tenth day of September did consecrate it, brought the Ark of God into the Temple, received honourably the Maerke of Iffah, and at the last hee ruled his old age by the love of women, and by the wooing of 7. wives, and therefore the Lord (whose that hee would build his kingdom) from the hands of his sonne, and after hee had reigned seven yeeres, hee was buried in the cite of Dauid. 3. Reg. 11. 43.

In the time of Solomon, Iffah the sonne of Iobab was ruler over the hoste. Adonias and Azarias were Priestes, Adonias and Iffah children of Iffah were Scribes: Iffah Iffah was Recorder: Azarias sonne of Iffah was let over them which offered to the King: Iffah the steward of the house: Adonias let over the tributes. 3. Reg. 2. 34c.



Iffah is her whom Dauid adopted into his sonne, hee was not greater than the Prophet.

By the comell of this Ionadab, Amnon did befall his sister, 2. Reg. 13. 3.

A. Azaria was Medesment over the battelles of Dauid, whom Toad the official vnder the colour of embracing him. 2. Reg. 20. 9.

B. Iffah Azael was a man very swift in running, whom Iffah the sonne of Iffah did kill, whereupon Iffah also was slain. 2. Reg. 2. 19.

C. The Iffah was Dauid's servant, whom hee murthered in high doubt against all men, which killed Iffah the sonne of Iffah, the chief of Saul's hoste. 2. Reg. 3. 27.

D. Abial went with Dauid when hee took the speare and pitcher of water from the head of Saul in his sleep, whom hee would have killed, but Dauid would not suffer him. 1. Reg. 26. 6.

E. By this Iffah of Iffah the sonne of Iffah, the Virgins detemeth, as appears: beginning from Iffah, and to going downe to Iffah in the eighth line.

F. Adonias was deposed by Dauid, because hee would reigne, and they appointed Solomon, who was born because hee did make the King the Sonne to Iffah. 3. Reg. 2. 17.

G. Abolion was a very faire man, because hee his brother Amnon, hee had the favour of the people, hee took from his father his kingdom, by twice his concubines, at the last was slain with three speeres. 2. Reg. 18. 14.

H. Amnon did befall his sister Iffah in his father's sicknesse, doing him Iffah service, by the comelle of Ionadab, and therefore was slain by Iffah, who was his father, and by Iffah of Iffah was reconciled. 2. Reg. 13. 2. 9c.

# Christes line.

in this line.

Prophets that were in the times of the Kings of Iuda in this second line.

In this line on the right hand be put the Kings of Iuda, reigning over two tribes, of whom the first was Roboam, for the three Kings before named, Abi, Dabib, and Solomon, had the rule of all Israel.

A. Roboam despising the counsel of the Elders, and following the advice of the younger men, did much trouble the Gods people by his carnellities: hee reigned two years with the Council of Elders, and it was called the Kingdom of Iuda: hee upon the benediction of his father, did induce the nation of Sene King of Egypt, who took away the carriages of gold, and put basen in the same place. 3. Reg. 14. 25.

B. Abia followed the times of his father Roboam, who gathered together 300.000. soldiers, and did overthrow Jeroboam and his idolatry, and the Lord delivered Israel into the hands of Iuda, 8. after 300. of the people of Israel were slain. Jeroboam died. Abia after his death, was buried in the city of Daula: in his time Asarian II. was in the Temple of Solomon. 3. Reg. 15. 1.

C. Asa did right before the Lord, hee supplied the streets, and at the council of Asarian the Prophet, hee destroyed at the idols and woods that his father had made: but after, for that hee was confederate with Benadab the King of the Assyrians, hee was reproved of Jehu, whom hee put in the stocks, and loo lookt God, and died of the pains of his liver, and his same reigned since him. 3. Reg. 15. 9.

D. Iosaphat upon the invasion of Benadab into the land of Iuda, rescued the Prophet in the temple, saying to him, O Iuda, and Benadab, I have seen thee, hee called a place where Israel was spoiled, the valley of blessing: O Iosaphat (as Cleazar the Prophet said before) were destroyed in Sion. 3. Reg. 22. 4. 6.

E. Ioram married to him the daughter of Achab King of Israel, by his counsel hee did evil, and hated by againe idolatry, hee killed seven of his brethren: hee was stricken with an incurable disease, that his bowels expected from him: hee was buried in the city of Daula, but not in the sepulchres of the Kings. 2. Chron. 22. 3. 4.

F. Ochozias had to mother Achazia the daughter of Achab, which persuaded him to do evil before the Lord, hee fought with Sion King of Israel his uncle against Sion King of the Assyrians. In the besieging of Ramoth Galad hee was slain by his father's 43. 3. Reg. 22. 34. In the same time Ochozias the Prophet was taken up into Samaria. 4. Reg. 2. 11.

Kings of Iuda

17. A. Roboam. 18.

5. Abia. 3.

41. C. Asa.

49. D. Iosaphat. 25.

45. E. Ioram. 8.

43. F. Ochozias. 1.

Sonne.

Mother.

over Iuda, that is, the time that the Kings of Iuda and Israel lived each one with the other: *over Iuda*, as yet would last, of one time with another.

Kings of Israel.

22. G. Jeroboam.

8. H. Nadab.

24. I. Basia.

24. K. Hela.

7. Zamri.

22. L. Amri.

22. M. Achab.

2. N. Ochozias.

28. O. Ioram.

N. Ochozias became his counsellor with the God of Aecan for his sickness, and had some stroke of his chief men continued by fire of Iuda, the three lists of Iuda, but hee died. 4. Reg. 1. 17.

These be the names of the Kings which reigned after Solomon upon Israel, that is, since ten tribes, until Salmanaar King of the Assyrians, which put them with the South of Iuda beyond the Mountaine of the Gennes and Berdis, that is, beyond the Mountaine of Gadenus. Hee is read in the top of Alexander of Bactriana, that hee in the same place brought in two dynasties, one and Sogog, left the whole land thereby divided of them. Antichrist shall deliver Iuda, and bring them from thence, where the Jews lookt for, and believe that hee is in the Gennes.

Prophets in the times of the Kings of Israel.

Achia.

Icha.

H. Nadab besieging Jethon the city of the Philistines, was slain of Basia, and hee lived until the Eight of God. 3. Reg. 15. 29.

I. Basia though hee was reproved of Jehu the Prophet, after hee had builded a name against Icha, and killed by Benadab, his first born, and was buried in Samaria. 3. Reg. 15. 9.

K. Hela ruled cruel, who in his drunkenness hee slaine the Prophets, having heard captivety of his brother, and having killed by Zamri, hee destroyed by fire in Samaria. 3. Reg. 16. 16.

L. Amri three yeeres before hee did reigne, hee did build the house of Samaria: after hee had builded Samaria died. 3. Reg. 16. 28.

Kings of Syria.

Hela. Michas. Abdias. P. Benadab.

M. Achab the sonne of Ioram, did rule before the Lord, above all the Kings that were before him, hee worshipped Baal, and made him a temple: in his time hee killed Naboth. This Achab imprisoned against the Prophet, and did punish for his unrepentance, that hee was slain with an arrow. 3. Reg. 22. 34. In his time Ochozias prophesied of the drought, who line 450. prophesied of Baal, and for fear of Jehu hee ran into the desert.

O. Ioram the sonne of Achab, with taking him some headlins, Ochozias the Prophet in his time, came water in the desert to three Kings and their hosts, that is, to Ioram King of Israel, Joram King of Iuda, and the King of Edom, hee was reproved, and was strangled of Baal, and hee died. 4. Reg. 3. 15.

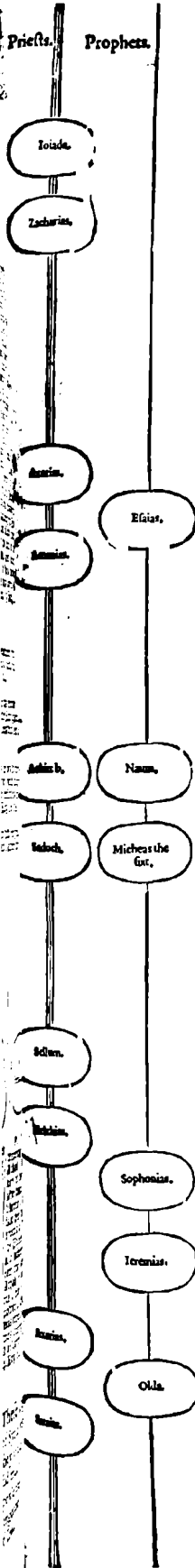
These kings of Syria were they which did much spoyle the kingdom of Israel.

dom, fighting against the Philistines, which King offered his eldest sonne for a burnt offering: and after that Ioram had escaped the famine of Samaria at the telling of the letters, hee was wounded at the Org of Ramoth, and at the last slain by Jehu with an arrow. 4. Reg. 9. 24.

# Christes line.



# Christes line.



A. Achaz king of the kings blood, except Iona, whom Hezekiah the king of Judah had put forward for him, and succeeded him up. And this Achaz was slain by the commandment of Iona the Prop. 4-Reg-11.15.

B. Iona reigned the treasure house to the reparation of the Temple, and after hee had slain Zachary the sonne of Iona the Prop. which made him king, hee took upon him homage due unto God, and was slaine of his owne servants. 4-Reg-12.20.

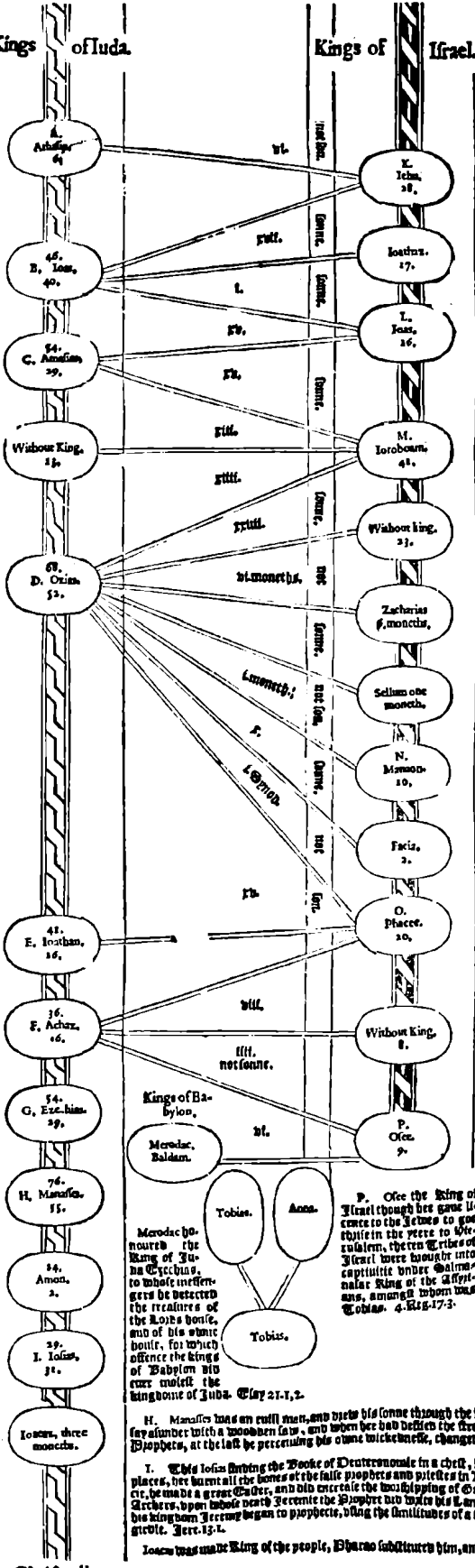
C. Amas being not taught by the parable of the Whittell, by Iona king of Israel, hee was slaine, and therefore heinously bit by the city, and the walls in hee spoiled, and the Temple of the Temple to be carried away. 4-Reg-14.12.

D. Ozias being slaine well, but hee was kept the Priest's office under Azaria, and therefore was stricken with leprosy, and it was a leper unto the day of his death. In whole dayes, were Prophets, Cal, Dier, Joel, and Abolus. 4-Reg-15.2.

E. Iothan built the gate of the Temple which is called Beautiful, & of the Chines it is called, the gate of Iothan's of order, the tower of the steeple under whom Cal the Propet sawe the Lord sitting. And the Propetes Amos and Schen, began to prophete. 4-Reg-15.32.

F. Achaz being his sonne though the fire, he was be- lieved of Efiat, and Phacer, and would not follow the counsel of Ioy, hee looked God, and hee strove the ornaments of the Temple. 4-Reg-16.1,2. And in this manner was Rome builded.

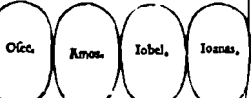
G. Hezekiah repaired that which his father had broken, hee pulled downe the basen serpent, hearing the railing words of Babylons, hee humbled himselfe before the Lord, and had a signe from the Angel of his delivry of a great armie of men: and hee giving no thanks to God, fell in sickness, & had a signe of his recovery by the Propet Ioy, by the going backe of the Sunne, and after hee was recovered, hee long his Amos to God the between the creatures of the house of the Babylon to the Babylonians of Babylon, for which the Propet rebuked him. 4-Reg-20.13. 2-Reg-20.1.



K. Icha sonne of Iosias reigned, after that hee had slaine Iosias and Ochoyias, hee had some time handling Iobam, hee beheaded the threescore and ten sonnes of Icha, and killed the fourtie and two brethren of Ochoyias, hee killed by the sword the Propetes and Priestes of Bethel in Samaria, and turned the Temple of Bethel into a common lake. 4-Reg-10.1,2.

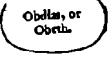
L. Iona after hee had killed Ochoyias, hee committed him to spore his arrowe thide into the ground, signifying thereby, that hee should thide conquer Ochoyias, hee took the creature of Jerusalem, it being redden unto him, and Amasias overcame. 4-Reg-13.10.

M. Iorobam beheaded all the coastes of Israel, according to the wordes of the Lord which was spoken by the Propet Iona. 4-Reg-14.23.

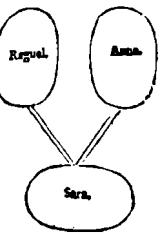


N. Manasse by giving a thousand talents of silver to Iobam to get from him, provoked the Kings anger against him. 4-Reg-15.19.

Phal and other following him, reigned after Ochoyias the last Sonne of the of Assyria, and to recover their old territories, hee went upon their borders, even unto Ochoyias, when Ochoyias was killed in the Temple of his owne children, upon his falling away from Juda into Assyria, all his auncles being destroyed. 4-Reg-19.35.



O. Phacer the sonne of Homelias did not rellit the King of the Assyrians in destroying at the countrey beyond Iosias, with the two Tribes and the half: here began the destruction of the ten Tribes. 4-Reg-15.29.



Kings of Babylon, Merodach, Baladan, Merodach-Baladan, Tobis, Anna, Tobis. P. Ofa the King of Israel though hee gave license to the Jews to goe still in the reere to Jerusalem, then the Tribes of Israel were brought into captivity under Salmanazar King of the Assyrians, amongst whom was Obolus. 4-Reg-17.3.

R. Manasse was an cruel man, and dyed his sonne though the fire, and after hee had cut the Propet Ioy under with a wooden saw, and when hee had defiled the streets of Jerusalem with the blood of the Propetes, at the last hee perceiving his owne wickedness, changed his life to a better. 4-Reg-17.3.

S. This Iona during the Booke of Deuteronomie in a chell, hee destroyed all the idolatry in the best places, hee burnt all the bones of the false propetes and priests in Bethel, as also the Propet who prophete, hee made a great Tower, and also erected the worshiping of God, hee was slaine with an arrow by the Archers, upon whose death Jeremie the Propet had made his lamentations, and in the thirtieth yeere of his kingdom Jeremie began to prophete, being the similitude of a smoking coole, of a boiling pot, and a linnen gowne. Jer-12.1.

Iosias was made King of the people, Iobam substituted him, and displaced his brother. 4-Reg-21.12.

Chriftes line.

**A.** Iochim, or Eliachim, the first begotten sonne of Iudas, being made King by Nabucodonosor King of Egypt, gave him a great summe of money: hee was killed before the King, wherefore Eliachim the Prophet did reprove him, but hee did speake the Prophet, and thereupon Eliachim fled into Egypt, but hee returned him againe, and the King, to whom Ieremie said, that hee should be taken like an asse. After Iochim's death hee had three sons, Iechonias, Ieremias, and Ezechiel the sonne of the prophet of Ieremie in pieces, and would not be married by the example of the Rechabites: At the last was slain of Nabuchodonosor, and thobven with the wall. 4. Regum 24. 1, 2

**B.** Ieremias the second, delivered himselfe by the counsell of Ieremie, into the handes of Nabuchodonosor: when hee returned from Babilonia, in which translation, hee like other ten thousand, was Daniel, Chersiel, and the three children. 4. Regum 24. 8.

**C.** Sedechias who first was called Iechonias, being without any feare of all the warnings given unto him by the Prophet, was besieged of Nabuchodonosor, and then blinded into Babilon, and there died a shameful death, and was buried. 4. Regum 25. 7.

Iof. d. ch.

Vrias.

Beruch.

Ezechiel.

¶ Here endeth the fourth age, having yeeres as the Hebrewes write 473. After the feuentie 485. And from Adam to Sedechias time 4612.

**D.** Salathiel was sonne to Iochim the younger, or Iechonias, except to Sedechias. 4. Regum 25. 1.

Iofia.

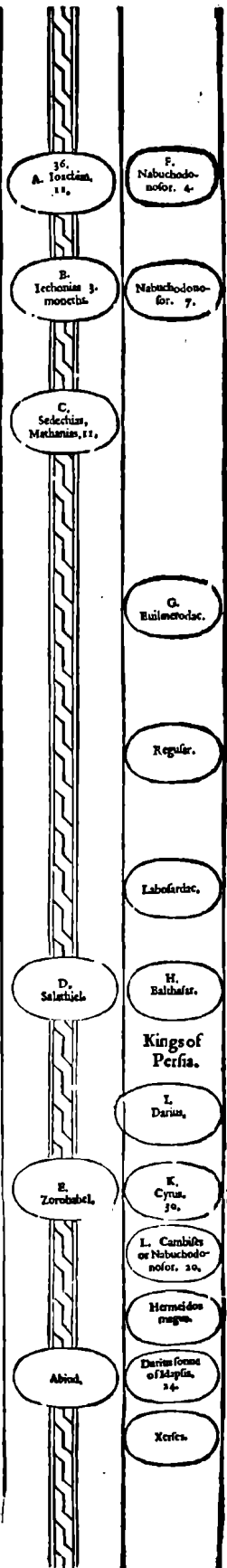
**E.** Zorobabel sonne to Salathiel did espouse the reuolt of the strength of the King, of the Woman, and of the Church, unto Darius sonne of Babilon, to which hee gave him returns, and in the second year of his reign returned to build the Temple. 1. Chron. 4. 42.

Eliachim, or Iochim.

**K.** Cyrus after hee had slain Balthazar, translated his kinne out of Babilon to himselfe, who gave the Iewes in captivity the licence to returne, the number was sixte thousand. At departed within three yeeres: this delivery was brought home by the request of Aggeus, Zachary, and Zorobabel. 3. Chron. 3.

Abiathar.

**L.** Cambyses otherwise called Nabuchodonosor, had the Sonnes of the King, Ieremie together, hee forbade the building of the Temple, hee being desirous to be adored like a God in Babilon, at that time. In his time was Ieremie's death. Cambyses is remembered by Amittai, whose head was cut off, and the rest is openly unto the people, and hee delivered Ieremie: hee occupied the temple of Ieremie for his victory.



**F.** Nabuchodonosor, or Nabuchodonosor a fortress, was called fourth into a throne, and nourished of a little wealth, and he was by an Oracle saying over the land, and to a letter to the King. His name is in the Bible, as he is interpreted an Oracle, Codon, Sonne, and Nofor, Iepor, who after ward was made King of the Chaldees, and thus the King of Egypt, and after ward by his power hee gave the Dominion of the Assyrians, and reigned in Babilon in the fourth year of Iochim King of Iuda, and in the nineteenth year of his reign hee had three sons, and took it, and put in prison Sedechias, whose eyes hee put out, and hee hee killed, and destroyed the Temple. After that Iudas and Iofabab, the Prophets of the King, with his wife, became as a white death, and seven months together had hee dwelling with them: but at the length hee was restored againe. Dan. 4. 35.

Daniel.

Nabuchodonosor the last, was called the sonne of the great, hee did beautifie notably the Temple, and repaired his princely palace of Babilon, hee made a garden by the side of the wall, for his wives sake. Dan. 5.

**G.** Eulimorad at the time that his father Iudas had his many wicked things, and for that his father had not promise with him, fearing that hee should rise againe, hee counsell with Iochim, and took by his father's ear his eyes, and divided it into three hundred pieces, and gave it into three hundred Chaldees. The King of Babilon had three sonnes, of the which one was Balthazar.

**H.** Balthazar the last King of Babilon, hee made a feast wherein hee was a drunk, hee commanded the walls of the Temple of God to be built at his table, wherein hee and his wives were, at that time hee gave a hand in a wall writing, MANE, TEHEL, PHARES, which Daniel did interpret thus: MANE, God hath numbered thy kingdom, and brought it to an end, TEHEL, thou art weighed in the balance, and art found too light, PHARES, thy kingdom is divided, and is given to the Medes and Persians. And that night hee was slain of Cyrus. Dan. 5. 25.

Aggeus. Zacharia.

Iofia.

**I.** Darius sonne of Iofia reigned with Cyrus his nephew, who was Balthazar, in whom Cyrus committed the Dominion of Babilon, and of the Assyres: Hee his Dominion toke Daniel with him into the Assyres, and hee dwelled about all his Noble men, and hee carried him from the Kings house. Dan. 6. 23.

Chriftes line.

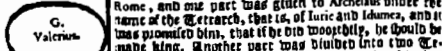
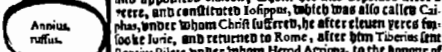
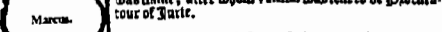
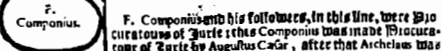
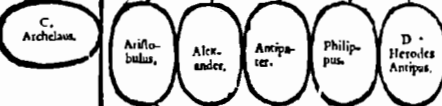
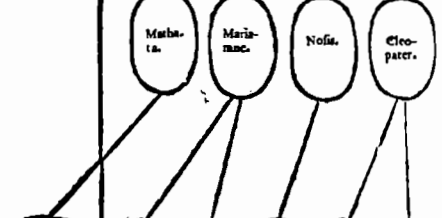
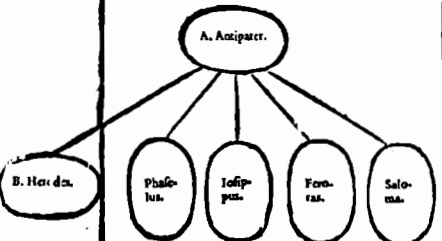




Christes line.

Herod Agrippa made of high command of Galilee... A Galatic made of high command of Galilee... A Galatic made of high command of Galilee...

A. Antipater bove in Idumea, a Gentile, was conferred with Herod... A. Antipater bove in Idumea, a Gentile, was conferred with Herod...



M. Paul in the second year from Christes death... M. Paul in the second year from Christes death...

Christ Iesus our Lord was borne the 42 yere of the Empire of Augustus... Christ Iesus our Lord was borne the 42 yere of the Empire of Augustus...

Christes birth.

Christes childhood.

Christes suffering.

Christes rising.

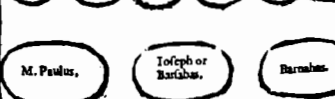
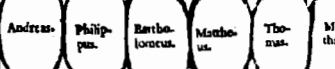
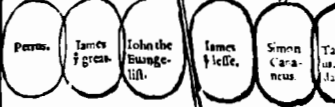
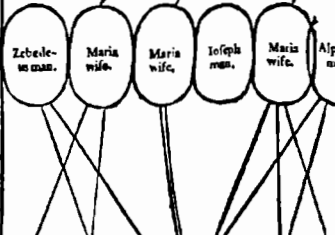
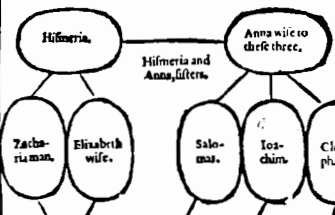


Here at the Nativite of CHRIST ended fifth age, in the 42. yere of Octavian the 1 perour... Here at the Nativite of CHRIST ended fifth age...

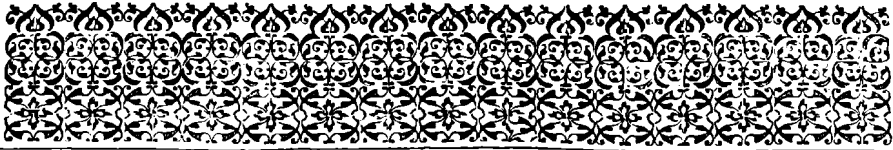
H. Pontus Pilate was made Procurator of Iudea by T. Caesar... H. Pontus Pilate was made Procurator of Iudea by T. Caesar...

I. Octavianus of Augustus Caesar after hee came to the Cor... I. Octavianus of Augustus Caesar after hee came to the Cor...

K. Tiberius was the sonne of Augustus and Julia his wife... K. Tiberius was the sonne of Augustus and Julia his wife...







The first Booke of Moses, called in Hebrew<sup>a</sup> Bereschith, and in Greeke,<sup>b</sup> Genesis.

<sup>a</sup> That is, in the beginning.

<sup>b</sup> That is, creation of creation.

The first Chapter.

1 **H**ow Heauen and Earth, 3 the Light, 6 the Firmament, 16 the Sunne, the Moone, the Starres, 21 and fishes in the Sea, 24 and all beastes, and foules were made by the word of God, 26 and how man also was created.

Ad. 14. 15.



<sup>a</sup> the beginning God created heauen and earth. 2 And the earth was <sup>a</sup> without forme, and was voyd: and darkenes was vpon the face of the deepe, and the <sup>b</sup> Spirit of God mooued vpon the face of the waters.

<sup>a</sup> Although the workes of God both in the creation, and in his former operations in man, seeme rude and imperfect as the first: yet God by the working of his holy Spirit, brings all things to a perfection at the end.

<sup>b</sup> The confused heape of heauen & earth was imperfect and dark, and yet not intirely dead, but was conuerted into the power and strength of Gods Spirit, and so made liuety to continue vnto the world to end.

Hebr. 11. 3.

Psal. 3 2. 6.

The second day,

1 Hebr. A stretching out, or setting abroad.

<sup>c</sup> As the sea and riuers, from their waters that are in the cloudes, which are by the power, least they should overthrowe the world.

The thirde day,

Psal. 2 2. 7.

The fourth day,

Psal. 3 6. 7.

Deut. 4. 19.

<sup>d</sup> These lightes were not made to serue astronomie fantasies, but for signes to naturall things, and tokens of Gods mercie, to man.

3 And God saide, \* Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God sawe the light that it was good: and God diuided the light from the darkenes.

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkenesse, Night: and the evening and the morning were the first day.

6 \* And God said, Let there be a <sup>a</sup> firmament betweene the waters and waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and set a diuision betweene the waters which were vnder the firmament, and the waters that were aboue the firmament: and it was so.

8 And God called the firmament, Heauen: and the evening and the morning were the second day.

9 And God said, \* Let the waters vnder the heauen be gathered together into one place, and let the dry land appeare: and it was so.

10 And God called the dry land the earth, and the gathering together of waters called hee the Seas: and God saw that it was good.

11 And God saide, Let the earth bring forth hvd and greene herbe apt to seede, and fruitfull trees, yelding fruit after his kinde, which hath seed in it selfe vpon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought forth greene herbe apt to feed after his kind, and tree yelding fruit, which had seed in it selfe after his kinde.

13 And God sawe that it was good. And the evening and the morning were the thirde day.

14 And God said, Let there be <sup>a</sup> lights in the firmament of heauen, that they may diuide the day and the night, and let them be <sup>b</sup> for <sup>c</sup> signes,

and seasons, and for dayes, and yeeres.

15 And let them bee for lights in the firmament of the heauen, that they may giue light by on the earth: and it was so.

16 And God made two great lightes: a great light to rule the day, and a lesse light to rule the night, and he made starres also.

17 And God set them in the firmament of the heauen, to shine vpon the earth,

18 And to rule the day and night, and to make difference betweene the light and the darkenes: and God saw that it was good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God said, \* Let the waters bring forth <sup>a</sup> moouing creature that hath life, and foule that may flie vpon the earth in the open firmament of heauen.

21 And God created great tohales, and euery liuing and mouing creature, which the waters brought forth after their kinde: and God sawe that it was good.

22 And God blessed them, saying, Bee fruitful, and multiply, and fill tye waters of the sea, and let foule multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 And God saide, Let the earth bring forth liuing creature after his kinde, cattell, womie, and beastes of the earth after his kinde: and it was so.

25 God made the beast of the earth after his kinde, and cattel after his kinde, and euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

26 God saide, \* Let vs make man in our Image, after our likenesse, and let them haue rule of the fish of the sea, and of the foule of the aire, and of cattell, and of all the earth, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

27 So God created man in his <sup>a</sup> owne Image, in the Image of God created he him, male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God saide vnto them, Bee fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it, and haue dominion of the fish of the Sea, and foule of the aire, and of euery liuing thing that moueth vpon the earth.

29 And God said, Beholde, I haue given you euery heaue bearing feede, which is in the vpper face of all the earth, and euery tree, in the which is the fruite of a tree, bearing seede, that they may be meat vnto you:

30 To euery beast of the earth also, and to

The fifth day, Eld. 6. 2. As also in Iob, 38. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

The sixth day.

Col. 3. 1



Col. 3. 1

<sup>e</sup> These lightes were not made to serue astronomie fantasies, but for signes to naturall things, and tokens of Gods mercie, to man.

<sup>f</sup> This Image of God created he him, male and female created he them.

Hebr. hath living soule.

every birde of the aire, and to every such thing that creepeth upon the earth, which doeth live, I have given every greene hearbe for meat: and it was so.

31 And God sawe every thing that hee had made: and beholde, it was exceeding good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

The ij Chapter.

3 The hallowing of the Sabbath day. 17 The tree of knowledge is forbidden. 19 Adam nameth all creatures. 22 Heva is created, 23 And marriage is ordained.

Thus the heaucens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 And in the seventh day, God ended the worke which hee had made. And the seventh day hee rested from all his worke which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his worke, which God ordeined to make.

4 These are the generations of the heaucens, and of the earth, when they were created in the day when the Lord God made the earth and the heaucens,

5 And every plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and every herbe of the field before it grew: for the Lord God had not yet caused it to raine upon the earth, neither was there a man to till the ground.

6 But there went by a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 The Lord God also did shapen man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and man was a living soule.

8 And the Lord God planted a garden Eastward in Eden, and there he put the man whom he had shapen.

9 Whereout of the ground made the Lord God to grow every tree that was faire to sight, and pleasant to eat: The tree of life in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and euil.

10 And out of Eden there went forth a flood to water the garden, and from thence it was divided, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the first is Pison, the same is it that compasseth the whole lande of Havilah, where there is gold:

12 And the golde of the lande is very good. There is also Bellinum, and the Onix stone.

13 The name of the second riuier is Euphron: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia.

14 The name of the thirde riuier is Hidkel, and it goeth toward the East side of Assyria: and the fourth riuier is Euphrates.

15 And the Lord God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, that hee might worke it, and keepe it.

16 And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, Eating, thou shalt eate of every tree of the garden:

17 But as touching the tree of the knowledge of good and euill, thou shalt not eate of it: for in what day soeuer thou eatest thereof, thou shalt die the death.

18 And the Lord God said, It is not good that

the man should bee alone, I will make him an helpe like vnto him.

19 And so out of the ground the Lord God had shapen every beast of the fiede, and every foule of the aire, and brought them vnto man, that hee might see how he would call them: for like wise as man named every living thing, so was the name thereof.

20 And the man gaue names to all cattell, and foule of the aire, and to every beast of the fiede: but for man found he not an helpe like vnto him.

21 The Lord God caused a deepe sleepe to fall upon Adam, and he slept, and he tooke one of his ribbes, and closed vp the place with flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib which the Lord God had taken from man, made hee a woman, and brought her vnto the man.

23 And man saide, \* This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh, thee shalt be called woman, because she was taken out of man.

24 \* For this cause shall man leaue his father and mother, and shall be ioyned with his wife: and they shall become one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

The iij Chapter.

1 The Serpent deceiueh the woman. 4 The Serpent, woman, and man are cursed and driuen out of Paradise. 15 Christ the blessed seed of the woman is promised.

And the Serpent was subtiler then every beast of the fiede which the Lord God had made, and hee saide vnto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Yee shall not eate of every tree of the garden?

2 And the woman saide vnto the Serpent, We eate of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But as for the fruit of the tree, which is in the midst of the garden, God hath saide, Yee shall not eate of it, neither shall yee touch it, least peradventure yee die.

4 And the Serpent saide vnto the woman, \* Yee shall not die the death.

5 For God doeth knowe, that the same day that yee eat thereof, your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as Gods knowing good and euill.

6 And the woman, seeing that the same tree was good to eat of, and pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, tooke of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gaue also vnto her husband, being with her, and he did eat.

7 When the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked, and they sowed figge leaues together, and made themselves aprons.

8 And they heard the voice of the Lord God, walking in the garden in the coole of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the Lord God, amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the Lord God called Adam, and sayd vnto him, where art thou?

10 Which sayd, I heard thy voice in the garden, and was afrayd because I was naked, and hid my selfe.

11 And he sayd, who told thee, that thou wast naked? Hast thou not eaten of the same tree, con-

Hebr. As before him.

Hebr. builded.

The first inscription of matrimony by God: so all lawful marriages are made by God.

1. Cor. 11. 8

math. 9. 5.

1. Cor. 6. 16.

ephe. 5. 31.

The name of nakedness is a token of our nature corrupte.

The Serpent can change himselfe into an angell of light, so will hee abillie the wickedness of the serpent to become man. God suffered Satan to make the serpent his instrument, and to speak in him.

1. Cor. 11. 3.

Eccles. 23.

3.

The name of disobedience began to suffer the corruption of their owne nature, which they sought to remember, not by seeing vnto God but by their owne brailles in conceit their makinge with figge leaues.

The first conscience first Gods presence.

Adam played the hypocrite, in that he hid the cause of his nakedness, which was the transgression of Gods Commandement.

That is, the innumerable creatures of heaen in heauen in earth. So moie creatures are to be loosed by his ouerbricht conuallly gouerneth them all. xod. 10.

This sheweth that he should remember that hee should be like God.

1. Cor. 15.

Or, paradise of pleasure.

1. Cor. 15.

Or, paradise of pleasure.

1. Cor. 15.

Or, paradise of pleasure.

1. Cor. 15.

Or, paradise of pleasure.

1. Cor. 15.

Or, paradise of pleasure.

1. Cor. 15.

Or, paradise of pleasure.

1. Cor. 15.

Or, paradise of pleasure.

1. Cor. 15.

Or, paradise of pleasure.

1. Cor. 15.

Or, paradise of pleasure.

1. Cor. 15.

Or, paradise of pleasure.

1. Cor. 15.

Or, paradise of pleasure.

1. Cor. 15.

Or, paradise of pleasure.

1. Cor. 15.

Or, paradise of pleasure.

1. Cor. 15.

Or, paradise of pleasure.

1. Cor. 15.

Or, paradise of pleasure.

1. Cor. 15.

Or, paradise of pleasure.

1. Cor. 15.

Or, paradise of pleasure.

1. Cor. 15.

Or, paradise of pleasure.

1. Cor. 15.

Or, paradise of pleasure.



cerning the which I commanded thee that thou shouldst not eate of it?

12 And Adam sayd, The woman whom thou gauest to be with me, she gaue me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the Lord God sayd vnto the woman, why hast thou done this? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the Lord God sayd vnto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed aboue all cattell, and aboue euery beast of the field: vpon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the dayes of thy life.

15 I will also put enmitie betweene thee and the woman, betweene thy seed and her seed: and it shall tread downe thy head, and thou shalt tread vpon his heele.

16 But vnto the woman hee said, In multiplying, I will multiply thy sorrow and thy conceptions. In sorrow thou shalt bring forth children: thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall haue the rule of thee.

17 Vnto Adam hee said, Because thou hast hearkened vnto the voyce of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree concerning the which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eate of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake, in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thorne also and thistle shall it bring forth to thee, and thou shalt eat the hearbe of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eate bread, till thou be turned againe into the ground, for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and into dust shalt thou be turned againe.

20 And Adam called his wifes name Heua, because she was the mother of all liuing.

21 Vnto Adam also, and to his wife, did the Lord God make garments of skynes, and he put them on.

22 And the Lord God sayde, Beholde, this man is become as one of vs, in knowing good and euill: And now leaue peradventure hee put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat and liue for euer:

23 Therefore the Lord God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to dreesse the ground whence hee was taken.

24 And so he drewe out man, and at the East side of the garden of Eden, he set Cherubims, and a fiery two edged sword, to keepe the way of the tree of life.

The iiii. Chapter.

8 Cain killeth his righteous brother Habel. 11 Cain is cursed, and despaireth. 17 The generation of Enoch, Methusael, Tubal, Lamech, Seth and Enos.

AD Adam knewe Heua his wife, who conceiuing, bare Cain, saying, I haue gotten a man of the Lord.

2 And hee proceeding, brought forth his brother Habel, and Habel was a keeper of sheepe, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And in proccesse of dayes it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground, an oblation vnto the Lord.

4 Habel also brought of the bestlings of his sheepe, and of the fat thereof: and the Lord had respect vnto Habel, and to his oblation.

5 But vnto Cain and to his offering he had

no respect: for the which cause Cain was exceedingly wroth, and his countenance abated.

6 And the Lord sayd vnto Cain, why art thou wroth? And why is thy countenance abated?

7 If thou doe well, shalt thou not receiue? and if thou doest not well, lieth not thy sinne at the doores? Vnto thee also perteineth the iusts thereof, and thou shalt haue dominion ouer it.

8 And Cain talked with Habel his brother: and it came to passe when they were in the field, Cain rose vp against Habel his brother, and slew him.

9 And the Lord sayd vnto Cain, where is Habel thy brother? which saide, I wote not, Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And hee sayd, what hast thou done? the voyce of thy brothers blood crieth vnto me out of the ground.

11 And now art thou cursed from the earth which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 If thou till the ground, it shall not yeeld vnto thee her strength. A fugitiue and vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain sayd vnto the Lord, My finiquitie is moze then that it may be forgiven.

14 Beholde, thou hast cast mee out this day from the hyper face of the earth, & from thy face shall I be hid, fugitiue also and a vagabond shall I be in the earth: and it shall come to passe, that euery one that findeth mee, shall slay me.

15 And the Lord said vnto him, Verily who soeuer slaieth Cain, he shall be punished seven fold. And the Lord set a marke vpon Cain, leaue any man finding him, should kill him.

16 And Cain went from the presence of the Lord, and dwelt in the land of Nod, Eastward from Eden.

17 Cain also knew his wife, which conceiued and bare Henoch, and building a citie, hee called the name of the same citie, after the name of his sonne, Henoch.

18 Vnto the same Henoch was borne Irad: Irad begat Methusael, Methusael begate Methusael, Methusael begate Lamech.

19 And Lamech tooke vnto him two wites, the name of the one was Ada, and the name of the other was Zella.

20 And Ada bare Iabel, which was the father of such as dwell in the tents, and of such as haue cattell.

21 His brothers name was Jubal, which was the father of such as handle harpe & organ.

22 And Zella also bare Chubalcain, which wrought cunningly euery craft of brasse and of yron: the sister of Chubalcain was Noema.

23 And Lamech saide vnto his wifes, Ada and Zella, heare my voice, ye wifes of Lamech, hearken vnto my spech: for I haue slaine a man to the wounding of my selfe, and a yong man to mine owne punishment.

24 If Cain shall be auenged seven folde, truly Lamech seventy times and seven times.

25 Adam knew his wife againe, and she bare a sonne, and called his name Seth: for God said he hath appointed me another seed, in stead of Habel whom Cain slew.

26 And vnto the same Seth also there was borne a sonne, and hee called his name Enos:

It is a mark of an illing her sin. The creature is by receiving the spirit.

The continual light becometh Satan and the rebellion of God, Christ. Satan shall alwayes be sting of the world in his members, but not overcome them. God doeth therefore punish the woman in her sin, that her sin might be laued by faith to right conscience.

By the rebellion God punisheth Adam of the will where he was fallen by ambition.

By the favor of God, is the part which had sent her a man, a Lord, and the sense that should be the freemen, according to the promise of God to the daughter. This is declared that by the instruction of children in the knowledge of God, and also how God gaue the creature to signify their salvation. Hebr. 11.4.

Or, shall there not be an acceptance. Charles, at sinners eyes and shall not torment the conscience. A warning, I doth ypon and there to kill thy body, but canst thou, place to it, in rest it, and I doth out it. God receiveth the voice of his sinners, who do not complain: the unjust will receive the vengeance.

Or, my nishmen greater than I: beare.

God doth this for the sake that he bare to Cain to free him from uttering a vntil signe of Gods judgement that other should fear.

The last sentence of manning which is, two shall one flesh, I first couer the brother Cain by I mech.

One moode at Gods favour, calling as a young man, though I suffer him, I murder others.

then beganne men to make inuocation in the name of the Lord.

Thev. Chapter.

The genealogie of Adam and other fathers, and the yeeres of their liues, vnto Noah and his children.

This is the booke of the generations of Adam, In the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him.

2 Male and female created he them, and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day of their creation.

3 And Adam liued an hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begat a sonne in his owne likeness, after his image, and called his name Seth.

4 All the dayes of Adam, after hee had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeeres and he begate sonnes and daughters.

5 And all the dayes that Adam liued, were nine hundred and thirtie yeeres, and he died.

6 Seth liued an hundred and five yeeres, and begate Enos.

7 And Seth liued after hee begate Enos eight hundred and seven yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth, were nine hundred and twelue yeeres, and he died.

9 Enos liued ninetie yeeres, and begate Kenan.

10 And Enos liued after hee begat Kenan eight hundred and fiftene yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos were nine hundred and five yeeres, and he died.

12 Kenan liued seventie yeeres, and begate Mahalaleel.

13 And Kenan liued after hee begate Mahalaleel, eight hundred and fourtie yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Kenan were nine hundred and ten yeeres, and he died.

15 Mahalaleel liued fiftie and five yeeres, and begate Jered.

16 And againe Mahalaleel liued after he begate Jered eight hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel, were eight hundred ninety and five yeeres, and he died.

18 Jered liued an hundred fiftie and two yeeres, and he begate Henoch.

19 And Jered liued after he begate Henoch, eight hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Jered were nine hundred fiftie and two yeeres, and he died.

21 Henoch liued fiftie and five yeeres, and begate Methuselah.

22 And Henoch walked with God after he begate Methuselah three hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Henoch, were three hundred fiftie and five yeeres.

24 And Henoch walked with God: and hee was no more seene, for God tooke him away.

25 Methuselah also liued an hundred eighty and seven yeeres, and begat Lamech.

26 And againe Methuselah liued after hee begate Lamech, seven hundred eighty and two yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

27 And all the dayes of Methuselah were

nine hundred fiftie and nine yeeres, and he died.

28 Lamech liued an hundred eighty and two yeeres, and begate a sonne:

29 And called his name Noah, saying, This same shall comfort vs, as concerning our worke and sorrow of our hands about the earth, which God cursed.

30 And Lamech liued after he begate Noah, five hundred ninety and five yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech were seven hundred seventy and seven yeeres, and he died.

32 Noah was five hundred yeeres olde, and Noah begate Sem, Ham, and Japheth.

Thevj. Chapter.

5 The cause of the flood is the sinne of man. 18 Noah the iust is preserued in the Arke, with all kinds of beafts.

And it came to passe, that when men began to be multiplied in the vpper face of the earth, there were daughters borne vnto them:

2 And the sonnes of God also saw the daughters of men that they were faire, and they tooke them wiues, such as they liked, from among them all.

3 And the Lord sayd, My spirit shall not alwayes strue with man, because he is flesh: yet his dayes shall be an hundred and twenty yeeres.

4 But there were giants in those dayes in the earth: yea, and after that the sonnes of God came vnto the daughters of men, and had begotten children of them, the same became mightie men of the world, and men of renowne.

5 But God saw that the malice of man was great in the earth, and all the imagination of the thoughts of his heart was onely euill euery day.

6 And it repented the Lord that he had made man vpon the earth, and he was touched with sorrow in his heart.

7 And the Lord sayd, I will from the vpper face of the earth destroy man whom I haue created: from man vnto cattell, vnto worme, and vnto foules of the aire: for it repenteth me that I haue made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord.

9 These are the generations of Noah. Noah was a iust man, and perfect in his generations, and walked with God.

10 Noah begate three sonnes, Sem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God, and the same earth was filled with crueltie.

12 And God looked vpon the earth, and beheld, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupt his way vpon earth.

13 And God sayd vnto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before mee, for the earth is filled with crueltie through them: and behold, I will destroy them with the earth.

14 Make thee an Arke of fine trees: habitations shalt thou make in the Arke, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And of the fashion shalt thou make it: the length of the Arke shall be three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fiftie cubits, and the height of it threety cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make in the Arke, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above: but the

pient. 2. 1. De huiusmodi dicitur in libro primo.

Item liuit in 60 diebus.

The child is of long life in the first generation, but as time goes on, the life begins to shorten.

Eccle. 44. 16. heb. 11. 5. We directed his life not after the manner of the world, but according to Gods word.

6 Methuselah was the oldest man before the flood, as is mentioned in the text.

The sonnes of the gods took the daughters of men, and they were the giants of old time.

Or, tyrants. Which were the wicked men of old time.

Eccle. 44. 17.

4 Gopher, a very light kind of wood.

doore of the Arke shalt thou set in the side thereof. with three lofts one above another shalt thou make it.

17 And beholde, I, euen I doe bring a flood of waters vpon the earth, to destroy all flesh wherein is the breath of life vnder heauen, and euery thing that is in the earth shall perish.

18 With thee also will I make my covenant: and thou shalt come into the Arke, thou and thy sonnes, thy wife & thy sonnes wiues with thee.

19 And of euery liuing thing of all flesh, a paire of euery one shalt thou bring into the arke, to keepe them aliuie with thee, they shall be male and female.

20 Of feathered fowles also after their kind, and of all cattel after their kind: of euery worme of the earth after his kinde, two of euery loft shall come vnto thee, to keepe them aliuie.

21 And take thou with thee of all meat that is eaten, and thou shalt lay it by with thee, that it may be meat for thee and them.

22 Noah therefore did according vnto all that God commanded him, euen so did he.

The vij. Chapter.

1 Noah with them that were with him, entred into the Arke. 20 The flood destroyeth all the rest vpon the earth.

**A**ND the Lord sayd vnto Noah, Come thou and all thy houte into the Arke: for thee haue I seene righteous before me in this generation.

2 Of euery cleane beast thou shalt take with thee seuen and seuen, the male and his female: but of uncleane cattell, two, the male and his female.

3 Of fowles also of the aire seuen and seuen, the male and the female, to keepe seed aliuie vpon the face of all the whole earth.

4 For after seuen dayes, I will raine vpon the earth forty dayes and forty nights: and all substance that I haue made, will I destroy from the vpper face of the earth.

5 Noah therefore did according vnto all that God commanded him.

6 And Noah was six hundred yeeres olde when the floods of water came vpon the earth.

7 And Noah came, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him, to the Arke, because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of cleane beasts, and uncleane beasts, and of fowles, and of euery such as creepeth vpon the earth.

9 There came two and two vnto Noah into the Arke, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And so it came to passe after seuen dayes, that the waters of the flood were vpon the earth.

11 In the six hundred yeere of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seventeenth day of the moneth, in the same day were all the fountaines of the great deepe broken by, and the windowes of heauen were opened.

12 And the raine was vpon the earth forty dayes and forty nights.

13 In the selfe same day entred Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wiues of his sonnes with them, into the Arke,

14 They, and euery beast after his kind, and all the cattell after their kind: yea, and euery worme that creepeth vpon the ground after his kind, and euery bird after his kind, and euery flying and feathered fowle.

15 And they came vnto Noah into the Arke, two and two of all flesh wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they entring in, came male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and God shut him in round about.

17 And the flood came forty dayes vpon the earth, and the waters were increased, and bare by the Arke, which was lift by about the earth.

18 The waters also warded strong, and were increased exceedingly vpon the earth: and so the Arke went vpon the vpper face of the waters.

19 And the waters preuailed exceedingly vpon the earth, and all the high hilles that are vnder the whole heauen, were couered.

20 Fifteene cubits byward did the waters preuaile, so that the mountaines were couered.

21 And all flesh perished, that moued vpon the earth, in fowle, in cattel, in beast, and in euery worme that creepeth vpon the earth, yea, and euery man also.

22 So that all that had the breath of life in his nostrils, thoro'out all that was in the dry land, died.

23 And euery substance was destroyed that remained, and that was in the vpper part of the ground, both man and cattell, and worme, and the fowle of the heauen, they were destroyed from off the earth, and Noah onely remained aliuie, and they that were with him in the Arke.

24 But the water preuailed vpon the earth, an hundred and fifty dayes.

The viij. Chapter.

3 The waters of the flood being diminished, Noah sendeth forth the Raven & the Dove. 16 Noah goeth out of the Arke, and offereth sacrifice vnto God.

**A**ND God remembered Noah and euery beast, and all the cattell that was with him in the Arke: and God made a winde to passe vpon the earth, and the waters ceased.

2 The fountaines also of the deepe, and the windowes of heauen were stopped, and the raine from heauen was restrained.

3 And the waters from the earth returned, going and coming againe: and after the end of the hundred and fiftie dayes, the waters were abated.

4 And in the seventh moneth, in the seventeenth day of the moneth, the Arke rested vpon the mountaines of Armenia.

5 And the waters were going and decreasing untill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, and in the first day of the same moneth, were the tops of the mountaines seene.

6 And after the end of forty dayes, it came to passe that Noah opened the window of the Arke which he had made.

7 And he sent forth a Raven, which went out, going soorth, and returning, untill the waters were dried by vpon the earth.

8 And againe hee sent forth a Dove from him, that he might see if the waters were abated from the vpper face of the ground.

c God hath re-  
pent 9. for the  
creedence of the  
flood, which p  
woyln thought  
impossible.

2.Pet. 2. 5.  
a Temporal  
benefits God  
bestoweth vpon  
the children  
for the fathers  
godlines sake.

b Not from  
paine, but by  
and one for  
cristice.

c God would  
not haue Noah  
to be in doubt  
of any circum-  
stance.

d Hee did not  
make Noah  
the Master to  
obey Gods  
will.

e He to Noah,  
if not to Noah,  
God can  
sed all cattell  
to come.

f In the latter  
end of April,  
when all things  
were most plen-  
fant, then this  
destruction  
came.

g With the  
waters in the  
earth rising  
by, and emer-  
ging, and also  
the clouds be-  
ing open por-  
ted do bene.

h This is of  
times repa-  
red, but it  
remeth vnto  
creedence to the  
felic of man.

Sap. 10. 4.

i That is, a  
that word.  
k The fifth  
is no vnto  
made by  
ice.

l Thus was  
he rewarde  
that rather  
loved God  
then the mu-  
ltitude of  
wicked.

m Not 8  
forgetteth  
at any time  
but when  
waters are  
cont, then  
to sayd to e  
member ch  
b As God  
reneweth  
the world  
for time, so  
by the reb  
to the eu  
raied by  
wind to  
see the lat  
from wat

n The w  
increased  
dayes, & u  
at one ha  
but the  
dayes, as  
concluded  
the later  
of Apul  
the becom  
of 2000

Noah goeth out of the Arke. Genesis. Couenant and Rainbow.

9 And the Dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and shee returned vnto him into the Arke: for the waters were in the vpper face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and tooke her, and pulled her to him into the Arke.

10 And hee abode yet other seuen dayes, and againe he sent forth the Dove out of the Arke:

11 And the Dove came to him in the euen-tide, and loe, in her mouth was an Oliue leaf that shee had pluckt, whereby Noah did know that the waters were abated vpon the earth.

12 And he abode yet other seuen dayes, and sent forth the Dove, which returned not vnto him any moze.

13 And it came to passe in the five hundred and one yeere, in the first moneth, the first day of the moneth, the waters were dried vp from the earth, and Noah remooued the couering of the Arke, and looked, and beholde, the vpper face of the ground was dried vp.

14 And in the second moneth, in the seuen and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dried.

15 And God spake vnto Noah, saying, 16 Go forth of the Arke, thou, and thy wife, thy sonnes, and thy sonnes wiues with thee:

17 And bring forth with thee every beast that is with thee, of all flesh, both fowle and cattell, and euery worme that creepeth vpon the earth, that they may breed in the earth and bring forth fruit, and multiplie vpon earth.

18 And so Noah came forth, and his sonnes, his wife and his sonnes wiues with him:

19 Every beast also, and every worme, euery fowle, and whatsoeuer creepeth vpon the earth, after their kindes, went out of the Arke.

20 And Noah builded an altar vnto the Lord, and tooke of euery cleane beast, and of euery cleane fowle, and offered a whole burnt offering on the altar.

21 And the Lord smelled a sweet or quiet sauour, and the Lord sayd in his heart, I will not henceforth curse the ground any moze for mans sake, for the imagination of mans heart is euill from his youth: neither will I smite any moze euery thing liuing, as I haue done.

22 Yet therefore shall not sowing time and haruest, cold and heat, summer and winter, day and night, cease all the dayes of the earth.

The ix. Chapter.

1 God blesseth Noah and his sonnes. 3 God giueth libertie of meats, & forbiddeth the eating of blood. 9 He promisseth no more to destroy the world with water, 13 and giueth the Raine-bow for a token thereof.

And God blessed Noah, and his sonnes, and sayd vnto them, Be fruitfull, and multiplie, and replenish the earth,

2 The feare of you, and the dread of you shall be vpon euery beast of the earth, and vpon euery fowle of the aire, vpon all that mooueth vpon the earth, and vpon all the fishes of the sea: into your hand are they deliuered.

3 Euery thing that mooueth it selfe, and that liueth, shall be meat for you, euens as the greene herbe haue I giuen you all things.

4 But flesh in the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall ye not eat.

5 And surely your blood of your liues will

I require: at the hand of euery beast will I require it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of mans brother will I require the life of man.

6 Whoso sheddeth mans blood, by man shall his blood be shed, for in the image of God made he man.

7 But be fruitfull, and multiplie you, breed in the earth, and increase therein.

8 God spake vnto Noah, and to his sonnes with him, saying,

9 Beholde, I euen I stablish my couenant with you, and with your seed after you:

10 And with euery liuing creature that is with you, in fowle, in cattell, in euery beast of the earth, which is with you, of all that goe out of the Arke, whatsoeuer liuing thing of the earth it be.

11 And my couenant I make with you, that from henceforth all flesh be not rooted out with the waters of a flood, neither shall there be a flood to destroy the earth any moze.

12 And God sayd, This is the token of the couenant which I make betweene mee and you, and euery liuing creature that is with you for euer.

13 I doe set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token betweene me and the earth.

14 And it shall come to passe, that when I bring a cloud vpon the earth, the bow also shall be seene in the same cloud,

15 And I will thinke vpon my couenant which is betweene mee and you, and euery liuing creature in all flesh: and it shall no moze come to passe, that waters make a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bow shall be in the cloud, and I will looke vpon it, that I may thinke vpon the euerlasting couenant betweene God and euery liuing creature, in all flesh that is vpon the earth.

17 And God sayd vnto Noah, This is the token of the couenant which I haue made betweene me and all flesh that is vpon earth.

18 The sonnes of Noah going forth of the Arke, were Sem, Ham, and Japheth, and Ham is the father of Chanaan.

19 These are the three sonnes of Noah, and of them was the whole earth ouerspread.

20 Noah also began to be an husbandman, and planted a vineyard.

21 And hee, drincking of the wine, was drunken, and s bncouered within his tent.

22 And Ham, the father of Chanaan, seeing the nakednesse of his father, tolde his two brethren without.

23 And Sem & Japheth taking a garment, layd it vpon their shoulders, and comming backward, covered the nakednesse of their father, namely their faces being turned away, lest they should see their fathers nakednesse.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his poonger sonne had done vnto him.

25 And he sayd, Cursed be Chanaan, a seruant of seruants shall he be vnto his brethren.

26 He sayd mozeouer, Blessed be the Lord God of Sem, and Chanaan shall be his seruant.

27 God shall enlarge Japheth, and he shall dwell in the tents of Sem, and Chanaan shall be his seruant.

28 Noah liued after the flood, three hundred and fifty yeeres.

To termeth at the house the whole world, as hee saith in the 22. chapter of the same booke, for the waters were in the vpper face of the whole earth.

Noah was the Arke in peace and in dayes.

This is called whole burnt offering, because the whole was offered with fire, by the priest, as in the 1. chapter of the same booke, and the offering which is offered to offer the same, should be burnt with fire, as in the 1. chapter of the same booke, and the offering which is offered to offer the same, should be burnt with fire, as in the 1. chapter of the same booke.

As to the verbe of this commandment, beastes rage not so much as man, as other beastes they would, but are appointed to serue to his use, as in the 1. chapter of the same booke, man may be a good conseruator, as in the 1. chapter of the same booke, man may be a good conseruator, as in the 1. chapter of the same booke.

d Punishment for murder.

Or, neighbour.

e The children which are not yet borne, are comprehended in Gods Couenant made with their fathers.

f The rainbow is now first made a signe of Gods Couenant. Ecclu. 43. 12.

Hebr. Ke-naan.

Hebr. a man of the earth.

g Ham sith hee was the first sonne of Noah, hee was counted by God his eldest sonne.

h The punishment is a prophete of Chanaan, to the more reuerence of his father Chanaan.

i Or, perillade.

k He declareth that the Ordinances which came of Japheth, were separated from the Church, should be separated in the same way the vnderstanding of Gods Spirit, and purging of the Church.

29 And all the daies of Noah, were nine hundred and thirtie yeeres, and he died.

The x. Chapter.

1 The increase of mankinde by Noah and his sonnes. 10 The beginning of Cities, Countreys, and Nations, after the Flood.

These are the generations of the sonnes of Noah, Sem, Ham, and Japheth: and vnto them were children borne after the flood.

The children of Japheth: 1 Comer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Chubal, Melech, and Thiras.

3 The children of Comer: Akenas, and R-path, and Chogarma.

4 The children of Iauan: Elisa, and Char-lis, Bitthim, and Dodanin.

5 Of these were the bles of the Gentiles di-uided in their lands, euery one after his tongue, and after his kindred, in their nations.

6 The children of Ham: Chus, and Myr-aim, and Phut, and Chanaan.

7 And the children of Chus: Seba, and Ha-uilah, and Sabthah, and Kaamah, and Sab-theca.

8 The children of Kaamah: Seba, and De-dan: Chus also begat Nimrod.

9 The same began to be mighty in the earth, for hee was a mightie hunter before the Lord: wherefore it is saide, Cuen as Nimrod the mightie hunter before the Lord.

10 The beginning of his kingdome was Ba-bel, and Erech, and Acad, and Calneh, in the land of Sinar.

11 Out of that land came Assur, and builded Nineue, and the cite Rehoboth, and Calah,

12 Resen also betweene Nineue and Calah, and it is a great cite.

13 Myr-aim begate Ludim, and Ananim, and Lehabim, and Nephthim.

14 Pathrusim also, and Callathim ( out of whom came Philistim ) and Capthorim.

15 Chanaan begate Sidon his first borne sonne, and Beth,

16 And Jebusi, and Gmozi, and Girgasi,

17 And Hui also, and Arki, and Sini,

18 And Aruadi, and Semari, and Hamathi: and afterward were the kindreds of the Chanaan-ites spycad abroad.

19 The border of the Chanaanites, was from Sidon, as thou commest to Gerar, vnto Azah, and as thou goest vnto Sodoma and Gomorra, and Adama, and Seboim, euen vnto Lefa.

20 These are the children of Ham in their kin-reds, in their tongues, countreys, and in their nations.

21 Vnto Sem also the father of all the chil-dren of Heber, and elder brother of Japheth, there were children borne.

22 The children of Sem: Elam, and Assur, Arpharad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 The children of Aram: Usg, and Hul, Ge-ther, and Was.

24 Arpharad begate Selah, and Selah be-gate Heber.

25 Vnto Heber also were borne two sonnes: the name of one was Peleg, for in his daies was the earth diuided, and his brothers name was Jactan.

26 Jactan begate Almodad, and Saleph,

Hazarmaueh, and Terah,

27 And Hadozam, and Usal, and Dicla,

28 Dhal also, and Abimael, and Seba,

29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Jobab: all these were the children of Jactan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mesa, as thou goest vnto Sephar, a mount of the East.

31 These are the children of Sem, after their kindreds and tongues, in their lands & nations.

32 And so these are the kindreds of the children of Noah after their generations, in their peo-ples: and of these were the nations diuided in the earth after the flood.

The xj. Chapter.

3 The building of the Tower of Babel. 7 The con-fusion of tongues. 10 The generation of Sem the sonne of Noah vnto Abram, which goeth with Lor to Haran.

And all the whole earth was of one language, and like speach. 2 And when they went forth from the East, they found a plaine in the lande of Sinar, and there they abode.

3 And one saide to another, Come, let vs prepare bricke, and burne them in the fire. And they had bricke for stones, and lime had they in stead of moztel.

4 And they said, Go to, let vs build vs a citie and a tower, whose top may reach vnto heauen, and let vs make vs a name, lest peraduenture we be scattered abroad vpon the whole earth.

5 But the Lord came downe to see the city and to tower, which the children of men builded.

6 And the Lord saide, Beholde, the people is one, and they haue all one language: and this they begin to do, neither is there any let to them from all those things which they haue imagined to doe.

7 Come on, let vs go downe, and there con-found their language, that euery one perceiue not his neighbours speach.

8 And so the Lord scattered them from that place vpon all the earth: and they left off to build that citie.

9 And therefore is the name of it called Ba-bel, because the Lord did there confound the lan-guage of all the earth: and from thence did the Lord scatter them abroad vpon the face of all the earth.

10 These are the generations of Sem. Sem was an hundred yeeres olde, and begat Arphar-ad two yeeres after the flood.

11 And Sem liued after hee begate Arphar-ad, fise hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

12 Arpharad liued fise and thirtie yeeres, and begate Selah.

13 And Arpharad liued after hee begate Se-lah, foure hundred and thre yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 Selah liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Heber.

15 And Selah liued after hee begate Heber, foure hundred and thre yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

16 And Heber liued foure and thirtie yeeres, and begate Peleg.

17 And Heber liued after hee begate Peleg, foure hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate

1. Chro. I. I. 5. These chil-dren are re-ferred of Mo-se, which af-terward di-ca ne princes of nations.

b All lands be-yond the Sea they call Is-lauds, as Gre-cia and Italia.

c Great vil-lages are called in Scripture hunters. d God made the first author of yamitie aduers to the world by a common pro-uerbe.

Or, the streetes of the citie.

e Names of the princes and people that came of Myr-aim.

f The seven nations that came of Heber, were destroyed afterward by the people of God.

g In his stocke the Church was picture, therefore God vs leaue off speaking of Japheth and Ham, and con-tracteth of Sem vnto at large.

a This vntil continued a hundred yeeres [Or, words b Plined and his pasture, inueth or be uena posses-sions.

Hebr. Mar said to his neighbour.

c Whereby b Decla: eth by the effect, that he which reth-er-ized or ter-ri-pled, by pu-nishing the sin-ner. d God spea-eth this in di-ri-ssion, becaus of the faulti-ness of man caterpilar.

r. Chron. 1 17.

1. Chron. 1 25.

e When Heber began his histo-ry, hee con-tracteth the con-fusion of the tongues of the Nations.

sonnes and daughters.  
 18 And Peleg liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Reu.  
 19 And Peleg liued after he begate Reu. two hundred and nine yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.  
 20 And Keth liued two and thirtie yeeres, and begate Serug.  
 21 And Reu liued after he begate Serug, two hundred and seven yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.  
 22 And Serug liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Nachoz.  
 23 And Serug liued after he begate Nachoz two hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.  
 24 And Nachoz liued nine and twenty yeeres, and begate Tarah.  
 25 And Nachoz liued after he begate Tarah, an hundred and nineteene yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.  
 26 \* Tarah liued seuentie yeeres, and begate Abram, Nachoz, and Haran.  
 27 These are the generations of Tarah: Tarah begate Abram, Nachoz, and Haran: Haran begate Lot.  
 28 And Haran died in the presence of his father Tarah in the land of his captiuitie, in war of the Chalbees.  
 29 Abram and Nachoz tooke them wiues: the name of Abrahams wife was Sarai, and the name of Nachozs wife was Milcha, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcha, and the father of Jischa.  
 30 But Sarai was barren, & had no childe.  
 31 And Tarah tooke Abram his sonne and Lot the sonne of Haran his sonnes sonne, and Sarai his daughter in lawe his sonne Abrahams wife, and they departed together from war of the Chalbees, that they might goe into the land of Chanaan: and they came vnto Haran, and dwelt there.  
 32 And the dayes of Tarah, were two hundred and five yeeres: and Tarah died in Haran.

The xij. Chapter.

1 Abram is blessed of God, and goeth with Lot to the land of Chanaan, which God promised to giue to him and to his feede. 10 Abram goeth into Egypt. 13 His wife calleth her selfe his sister, for whom Pharaos is plagued.

**A**D the \* Lord saide vnto Abram, Get thee out of thy countrey, and out of thy nation, and from thy fathers house, vnto a land that I will shew thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great people, and will blesse thee, and make thy name great, that thou shalt be a blessing.

3 I will also blesse them that blesse thee, and curse them that curse thee: and in thee shall all kindreds of the earth be blessed.

4 And when Abram departed, as the Lord had spoken vnto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram was seuentie and five yeeres olde when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram tooke Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers sonne, and all their substance that they had in possession, and the soules that they had begotten in Haran, and they departed, that they might come into the land of Chanaan:

and into the land of Chanaan they came.

6 Abram passed through the land, vnto the place of Sichem, vnto the plaine of Moreh. And the Chanaanite was then in the land.

7 And the Lord appearing vnto Abram, said, vnto thy feede will I giue this land: and there builded hee an altar vnto the Lord which appeared vnto him.

8 And removing thence vnto a mountaine that was Eastward from Bethel, he pitched his tent, hauing Bethel on the west side, and Hai on the East: and there he building an altar vnto the Lord, did call vpon the Name of the Lord.

9 And Abram tooke his iourney, going and iourneying toward the South.

10 And then there was a famine in that land, and therefore went Abram downe into Egypt, that hee might sojourne there: for there was a grieuous famine in the land.

11 And when he was come neere to enter into Egypt, he said vnto Sarai his wife, Behold, I knowe that thou art a faire woman to looke vpon:

12 Therefore shall it come to passe, that when the Egyptians see thee, they shall say, She is his wife, and they will kill mee, but they will saue thee aliuie:

13 Say, I pray thee, that thou art my sister: that I may fare well for thy sake, and that my soule may liue through thy occasion.

14 And so when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians behelde the woman, for she was very faire.

15 The princes also of Pharaos sawe her, and commended her before Pharaos: and the woman was taken into Pharaos house.

16 And he entreated Abram wel for her sake: and he had sleepe, and oxen, and hee asses, men seruants, and mayde seruants, shee asses, and camels.

17 But the Lord plagued Pharaos and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrahams wife.

18 And Pharaos calling Abram, saide, why hast thou done this vnto me?

19 Why diddest thou not tell me that she was thy wife? why saydest thou, Shee is my sister, and so I might haue taken her to be my wife? Nowe therefore beholde, there is thy wife, take her, and goe thy way.

20 And Pharaos gaue his men commandement concerning him: and they coueyed him forth, and his wife, and all that he had.

The xij. Chapter.

1 Abram and Lot depart out of Egypt. 8 Abram divideth the land and cattell with Lot his brothers sonne. 14 The promise made to Abram is renewed.

**A**D so Abram gaue him by out of Egypt, he and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, toward the South.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in siluer, and in gold.

3 And he went forth on his iourney from the South, toward Bethel, vnto the place where his tent had bene at the beginning betweenc Bethel and Hai:

4 vnto the place of the altar, which he had made there at the first, and there Abram called on the Name of the Lord.

4 Hee was brought to and fro in the land, before he could finde a resting place. Thus God reuerently the faith of his children.  
 5 It was not enough for Abram to worship God in his heart, but it was necessary to declare by outward deeds his faith before men.

6 The weakness of Abrahams faith appeared in this, that he was not able to stand by his own life.

7 Though Pharaos were innocent touching Abram, yet this face of Pharaos declared that his court was full of corruption.

8 Heb. heavy or laden.

9 When are distinguished which those places where they had a altar of Gods grace.

Chron. 1. 10. 14.

11 Ishaham a nothe 2 boone, might be be 1 place. 3 Guabain a boone en his fa: 1 was 130. 220 old.

12 Trons a 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Or, Chanaan.

Actes 7. 2. 9 From the flood to this time, were 255 yeeres.

10 Chiff. the seed of Abraham, blessed of the covenants made at the weople.

11 After this time there was death and no chief of the family.

5 Lot also which went with Abram, had sheepe, cattell, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to beare them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there fell a strife betweene the herdmen of Abrams cattell, and the herdmen, of Lots cattell: Moreover, the Chanaanites, and Pherezites dwelled at that time in the land.

8 Then said Abram unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, betweene thee and me, and betweene my herdmen and thine: for wee be brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy selfe, I pray thee, from me: if thou wilt take the left hand, I will goe to the right: or if thou depart to the right hand, I will goe to the left.

10 And so Lot lifting up his eyes, behelde all the countrey of Iordane, which was well watered euery where, before the Lord destroyed Sodome and Gomorthe, it was as the Garden of the Lord, like the lande of Egypt, as thou comest vnto Soar.

11 Then Lot chose all the plaine of Iordane, and tooke his iourney from the East, and so departed the one brother from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the lande of Chanaan, and Lot abode in the cities of the plaine, and pitched his tent toward Sodome.

13 But the men of Sodome were wicked, and exceeding sinners against the Lord.

14 And the Lord sayde vnto Abram, after that Lot was departed from him, Lift up thine eyes now, and looke from the place where thou art, Northward, Southward, Eastward, and Westward.

15 For all the lande which thou seest, with I giue vnto thee, and to thy seede for ever.

16 And I will make thy seede as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered.

17 Arise, and walke about in the land, after the length of it, and after the breadth of it: for I will giue it vnto thee.

18 Then Abram taking downe his tent, came and dwelled in the plaine of Hamre, which is in Hebron, and builded there an altar vnto the Lord.

The xiiij. Chapter.

11 Lot after the spoile of Sodome is taken prisoner. 16 Abram deliuereth him. 18 Melchisedec offereth gifts to Abram.

And it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Sinar, Arioch king of Elasar, Chodorlaomer king of Elam, and Chidal king of the nations.

2 These made warre with Bera king of Sodome, and with Birsa king of Gomorthe, and with Sinab king of Adma, and with Semebter king of Seboim, and with the king of Bela, the same is Soar.

3 All these were ioyned together in the bale of Siddim, where now the salt Sea is.

4 For twelue yeeres were they subject to king Chodorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeere rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeere came Chodor-

laomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Giants in Assaroch Carnaim, and the Sulims in Ham, and the Emims in the plaine of Cartathaim.

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto the plaine of Paran, which bordereth vpon the wilderness.

7 And they returning, came to Enimbat, which is Cades, and smote all the countrey of the Amalehites, & also the Amorites that dwelt in Hazzon thamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodome, and the king of Gomorthe, and the king of Adma, and the king of Seboim, and the king of Bela, which is Soar.

9 And they ioyned battell with them in the bale of Siddim, that is to say, with Chodorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Chidal king of Nations, and with Amraphel king of Sinar, and with Arioch king of Elasar, foure kings against five.

10 And the bale of Siddim was full of slime pittes: and the Kings of Sodome and Gomorthe fled, and fell there: and they that remained, fled to the mountaine.

11 And they, taking all the goods of Sodome and Gomorthe, and all their victuals, went their way.

12 And they caried away Lot also, Abrams brothers sonne, & his goods (for hee dwelled in Sodome) and departed.

13 And there came one that had escaped, and tolde Abram the Hebrue, which dwelled in the plaine of Hamre the Amorite, brother of Etschol, and brother of Aner, which were confederate with Abram.

14 When Abram heard that his brother was taken, hee armed his exercised seruants which were borne in his owne house, three hundred and eightene, and followed on them vnto Dan.

15 And hee and his seruants were parted in companies against them by night, and smote them, and pursued them vnto Hoba, which lieth on the left hand of Damascus:

16 And recovered all the goods, & also brought againe his brother Lot, and his goods, the women also, and the people.

17 After that hee returned againe from the slaughter of Chodorlaomer, and of the Kings that were with him, came the King of Sodome fourth to meeete him in the halley of Saueh, which is the Kings dale.

18 And Melchisedec king of Salem brought fourth bread and wine: and he was the priest of the most highest God.

19 And blessed him, saying, Blessed bee Abram vnto the high God, possessor of heauen and earth,

20 And blessed be the high God, which hath deliuered thine enemies vnto thy hande: and Abram gaue him riches of all.

21 And the king of Sodome sayd vnto Abram, Giue mee the soules, and take the goods to thy selfe.

22 And Abram answered the king of Sodome, I haue lift by my hand vnto the Lord the high God, the possessor of heauen and earth.

23 That I will not take of all that is thine, so much as a threed of shoe latcher, lest thou shouldst say, I haue made Abram rich:

24 Save onely that which the yong men

Hebr. Re-phaims.

They might haue fought vnto the conciliation by the sword among their neighbours.

The Sodomes might know that for their punishment, God gave vnto the greater number, and to a strange countrey.

The terrible destruction of cities.

The gods are perished of the heauens which were in the time when they dwelt.

Sodome had to be taken.

For to refresh Abram and his children, and hee could make any oblation.

Abraham's riches.

Hee did not take of all that is thine.

b Though they dwell among their enemies, yet the strife was not abated. c An example how to partise that are fallen out. d To be the part of mans right, is in a remedy against itselfe.

Or, plaine.

This was done by Gods providence, that only Abram and his seed might dwell in the land of Chanaan. f Lot chose the best part, who had no such neighbours. g God comforted Abram in his griefe, for the departure of Lot.

Though Abram had no quarters in this land, yet hee lasteth his life with Gods word.

Hebr. set with trees.

Or, Babylon.

Or, Persia. A disease was of foules, which were summinges out of diverse nations.

haue eaten, and the portions of the men which went with mee. Aner, Echow, and Danre, which shall take their portions.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The Lord is Abrams defence and reward. 4 God promifeth seed to Abram, 6 and he belecueth, and was iustified. 7 The land of Chanaan is yet againe promised to Abram.

After these things, the word of the Lord came vnto Abram in a vision, saying, feare not Abram, I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward.

2 And Abram sayd, Lord, what wilt thou giue me when I go childlesse? the childe of the stewardship of my house is this Eleazar of Damasco.

3 And Abram sayd, See, to me thou hast giuen no seed: loe, one borne in my house is mine heire.

4 And beholde, the word of the Lord came vnto him, saying, He shall not be thine heire: but one that shall come out of thine owne bowels shall be thine heire.

5 And he brought him out, and sayd, Looke vp to heauen, and tell the starres, if thou be able to number them. And he sayd vnto him, Euen so shall thy seed be.

6 And Abram beleued the Lord, and that counted he to him for righteousnesse.

7 And againe hee sayd vnto him, I am the Lord that brought thee out of Eyr of the Chaldees, to giue thee this land, and that thou mightest inherit it.

8 And he sayd, Lord God, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 He answered vnto him, Take an Heifer of thre yeres olde, and a hee Goat of thre yeres olde, and a thre yeres olde Ramme, a turtle Dove also, and a yong Pigeon.

10 He took therefore all these vnto him, and diuided them in the mids, and layd every peece one ouer against another: but the birds diuided he not.

11 And when the fowles fell on the carcases, Abram droue them away.

12 And when the Sunne was downe, there fell a deepe sleepe vpon Abram: and loe an horror of great darkeesse fell vpon him.

13 And he sayd vnto Abram, Know this of a suretie, that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serue them, and they shall intreat them euill: foure hundred yeres.

14 But the Nation whom they shall serue, will I iudge: and after ward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace, and shalt be buried in a good olde age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither againe: for the wickednesse of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And so it was, that when the Sun went downe, and it was twilight, beholde, a smoking furnace and a firebrand going betwene the sayd peece.

18 In that same day the Lord made a covenant with Abram, saying, vnto thy seed haue I giuen this land from the riuer of Egypt vnto the great riuer, to the riuer Euphrates.

19 The Kenites, and the Kenezites, and the Cadmonites.

20 And the Hethites, and the Pherezites, and the Gians,

21 The Amorites also, and the Chanaanites, and Girgalites, and the Jebulites.

The xvj. Chapter.

2 Sarai giueth Abram leaue to take Hagar her maide to wife. 4 Hagar despiseth her mistresse, 6 & being euill intreated, runneth away from Sarai. 7 An angel comforteth her, 9 willing her to turn againe, and nameth her first childe Ismael.

Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: but shee had an handmaide, an Egyptian, Hagar by name.

2 And Sarai said vnto Abram, Behold, now the Lord hath restrained me, that I cannot beare: I pray thee goe in to my maide, it may be that I may be builded by her: and Abram obeyed the voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife, tooke Hagar her maide, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelled ten yeres in the land of Chanaan, and gaue her to her husband Abram, to be his wife.

4 And he went in vnto Hagar, and shee conceived. And when she saw that shee had conceived, her mistresse was despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai sayd vnto Abram, There is wrong done vnto me by thee: I haue giuen my maide into thy bosome, which seeing that shee hath conceived, I am despised in her eyes: the Lord be iudge betwene thee and me.

6 But Abram sayd vnto Sarai, Beholde, thy maide is in thy hand, do with her as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai dealt hardly with her, she fled from the face of her.

7 And the Angel of the Lord found her beside a fountaine in the wilderness, by the well that is in the way to Sur:

8 And he said, Hagar Sarais maide, whence comest thou? and whither wilt thou goe? She sayd, I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the Lord sayd vnto her, Returne to thy mistresse againe, and submit thy selfe vnder her hands.

10 And againe, the Angel of the Lord sayd vnto her, In multiplying, I will multiply thy seed, in such sort, that it shall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the Lords Angel sayd vnto her, See, thou art with child, and shalt beare a sonne, and shalt call his name Ismael, because the Lord hath heard thy tribulation.

12 He also wil be a wilde man, and his hand will be against every man, & every mans hand against him: and hee shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

13 And he called the name of the Lord that spake vnto her, Thou God looked on me: for she sayd, Haue I not also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called, The well of him that liueth and seeth mee: and it is betwene Cades and Bared.

15 And Hagar bare Abram a sonne: and Abram called his sonnes name, which Hagar bare vnto him, Ismael.

16 And Abram was fourety and sixe yeres olde, when Hagar bare Ismael to him.

He, words.

The mistresse which broght her, caused him to haue much enuie, wherefore God comforted him. This outward mistresse was not the only reward he should looke for. Or, steward.

Whisking of dimes is a spirall motion of Conspirie, not permitted to all men, but to certaine, as to Ebron, Cyprian, and to the virgine Marie, &c.

This diuiding of beasts was an olde manner in making of leagues among many people, Gen. 34.

These foure hundred yeres are to be counted from the birth of Isaac, vnto the departure of the children of Egypt.

Whom God looked on the wicked for a time, yet his vengeance came fallowly on them when the measure of their wickednesse is full.

Heb. Perach.

Heb. Chirtites, Heb. Re-phaims.

Or, a bond woman.

Shee seeth in that the mistresse mistreated her, as though she could not giue her children in her olde age. Or, receiue a childe.

This punishment declared the anger of God against those that attempt any thing against his word.

Abram beareth with the anger of his wife.

The temeritie of the mistresse should not make the seruant negligent his Dutie.

Shee should haue feared that God should see to punish in some prison.

Or, that is, the Lord shall heare. That is, a fierce or a cruel man.

Shee by this word figuratiue is first intendment, that such as wil not be as continual enemies with other men, shall like Isaac haue other men continual enemies vnto them.



The xvij. Chapter.

5 Abram is called Abraham. 8 The land of Chanaan is promised vnto Abraham the fift time. 12 Circumcison is ordeined. 15 Sarai is named Sara. 16 Iahac is promised againe vnto Abraham. 23 Abraham circumciseth himselfe, Iſmael, and his household ſeruants.

**A** Ven Abram was ninetie yeeres old and nine, the Lord appeared to him, and ſaide vnto him, I am the Almighty God, walke before mee, and be thou perfect.

2 And I wil make my Couenant betweene me and thee, and wil multiply thee exceedingly.

3 Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, ſaying,

4 It is I, behold, my Couenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations.

5 Neither shalt thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name ſhalbe called Abraham: for a father of many nations haue I made thee.

6 I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and will make nations of thee, yea and Kings shall ſpring out of thee.

7 Moreover, I will make my Couenant betweene mee and thee, and thy ſeede after thee, in their generations, by an euerlaſting Couenant, that I may bee God vnto thee, and to thy ſeed after thee.

8 And I wil giue vnto thee, and to thy ſeede after thee, the land wherein thou art a ſtranger, euen all the land of Chanaan, for an euerlaſting poſſeſſion, and will be their God.

9 And God ſaid againe vnto Abraham, Thou shalt keepe my Couenant therefore, both thou, and thy ſeed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my Couenant, which ye ſhal keepe betweene me & you, and thy ſeed after thee: euer<sup>e</sup>ry man child among you ſhalbe circumciſed.

11 Ye ſhall circumciſe the fleſh of your foreskinne, and it ſhall be a token of the Couenant betwixt me and you.

12 And euery manchild of eight dayes olde, ſhalbe circumciſed among you in your generations: both hee that is borne in thy houſe, as hee that is bought with money of any ſtranger, which is not of thy ſeed.

13 He that is borne in thine houſe, and he alſo that is bought with money, muſt needes bee circumciſed: and my Couenant ſhall be in your fleſh for an euerlaſting Couenant.

14 And the vncircumciſed man-child, in whoſe fleſh the foreskinne is not circumciſed, ſhat ſoule ſhall bee cut off from his people, becauſe he hath broken my Couenant.

15 And God ſaide vnto Abraham, Sarai thy wife ſhalt thou not call Sarai, but Sara ſhall her name be.

16 And I wil bleſſe her, and giue thee a ſonne of her: yea, I wil bleſſe her, and ſhe ſhalbe a mother of nations, yea and Kings of people ſhall ſpring of her.

17 But Abraham fell vpon his face, and laughed, and ſaid in his heart, Shall a child be borne vnto him that is an hundred yeeres olde? and ſhall Sara that is ninetie yeeres olde bear?

18 And Abraham ſaide vnto God, What ſhall I ſay? I knowe that thou ſaidſt, I ſhall haue a ſonne.

19 Vnto whom God ſaid, Sara thy wife ſhall beare thee a ſonne in deed, and thou ſhalt call his

name Iſaac: and I wil eſta bliſh my Couenant with him for an euerlaſting Couenant, and with his ſeed after him.

20 And as concerning Iſmael alſo I haue heard thee: for I haue bleſſed him, and wil make him fruitful, and wil multiply him exceedingly: Twelve Princes ſhall hee beget, and I will make a great nation of him.

21 But my Couenant will I make with Iſaac, which Sara ſhall beare vnto thee, euen this time twelve moneth.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God departed by from Abraham.

23 Abraham tooke Iſmael his ſonne, and ſuch as were borne in his houſe, and all that was bought with money, as many as were men children, which were among the men of Abrahams houſe, and circumciſed the fleſh of their foreskinne in the ſelfe ſame day, as God had ſaid vnto him.

24 Abraham alſo himſelfe was ninetie yeeres olde and nine, when the fleſh of his foreskinne was circumciſed.

25 Iſmael his ſonne was thirteene yeeres olde, when he was circumciſed in the fleſh of his foreskinne.

26 The ſelfe ſame day was Abraham circumciſed, and Iſmael his ſonne.

27 And all the men of his houſe, borne in his houſe, or bought with money of ſtrangers, were circumciſed with him.

The xvij. Chapter.

1 Chriſt is promiſed to all nations. 21 The deſtruction of Sodome is declared to Abraham. 23 Abraham prayeth for them.

**A** Ven the Lord appeared vnto him in the plaine of Hamre: and hee ſate in his tent doore in the heate of the day.

2 And hee liſt by his eyes and looked, and loe, three men ſtoode by him: and when he ſaw them, he ranne to meet them from the tent doore, and bowed himſelfe toward the ground,

3 And ſaide, Lord, if I haue now found fauour in thy ſight, paſſe not away, I pray thee, from thy ſeruant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, bee ſet, and waſh your ſeete, and reſreſh your ſelues vnder the tree,

5 And I will ſet a morſell of bread to comfort your hearts withall, and then ſhall you goe your wayes: for therefore are you come to your ſeruant. And they ſaid, Doe as thou haſt ſaid.

6 And Abraham went ſpace into the tent, vnto Sara, and ſaide, Make ready at once three meaſures of fine meale, knead it, and make cakes vpon the hearth.

7 And Abraham running vnto his beaſts, ſet a calfe, tender and good, and gaue it vnto a yong man: and he haſted to make it ready at once.

8 And hee tooke butter, and milke, and the calfe which hee had prepared, and ſet it before them, and ſtood himſelfe by them vnder the tree: and they did eat.

9 And they ſaide vnto him, where is Sara thy wife? He answered, Behold, in thy tent.

10 And he ſaid, I will certainly returne vnto thee: if I liue: and loe, Sara thy wife ſhall haue a ſonne. That heard Sara in the tent doore.

The euerlaſting couenant is made with the children of the ſelect: and with the children of the world is made the temporal promiſe, as in this place to Iſmael.

They were well inſtructed, which obeyed to be circumciſed without reluctance: which thing becauſe, that maſters in their houſes ought to be preachers to their families, that from the birth to the world, they may obey the will of God.

Hebr. 13.2

Though they were ſtrangers, yet in our hearts they were but citizens.

He ſaw them, but directed his ſight vnto the ſeruant, whereby the myſtery of the Church is declared.

For as ſoone as they be ſet for a time to ſerue the ſeruant, ſo ſhall they be ſet to ſerue the Lord, and ſhall be like a ſeruant before his maſter, and as a ſeruant like a man, ſo he ſhall be like a man.

a Not of them only that were of the ſelect: but alſo of the heathen Gentiles. b The changing of his name is a ſignification of his promiſe. Rom. 4. 17. c It was a hard thing for an old man to be perſwaded hereof, therefore God rewarded his faith. Heb. I will make to riſe.

d The promiſe made to Abraham, were not of the ſelect only of this life.

Ages 7.8. e Circumciſion is called the Couenant, becauſe it hath included in it the promiſe of Gods grace. f That promiſe that is circumciſion, ſignifieth that all that be gotten of man to corrupt, and muſt be manured, Rom. 4.

g The ceremonies of Gods Sacraments ſhal not be perſectures of Gods promiſe: and becauſe.

h This came not of his ownely, but that hee was troubled at the ſtrange ſight thereof.

which

which was behinde him.

11 Abraham and Sara were both olde, and well stricken in age: and it ceased to be with Sara, after the maner as it is with women.

12 Therefore Sara laughed within her selfe, saying, Howe I am ward olde, shall I giue my selfe to lust, and my lord olde also?

13 And God saide vnto Abraham, wherefore did Sara laugh, saying, Shall I of a suretie beare a childe, which am olde?

14 Is any thing impossible to God? According to the time appointed will I returne vnto thee, if I liue: and Sara shall haue a sonne.

15 Then Sara denied it, saying, I laughed not: for she was afraid. And he said, It is not so, but thou diddest laugh.

16 And the men, rising vp from thence, looked toward Sodome: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the Lord saide, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do,

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely bee a great and a mightie nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him?

19 I know this also, that hee will command his children and his householde after him, that they keepe the way of the Lord, and to do iustice and iudgement, that the Lord may bring vpon Abraham that he hath spoken vnto him.

20 And the Lord saide, Because the cry of Sodome and Gomorthe is great, and because their sinne is exceeding grieuous:

21 I will goe downe now, and see whether they haue done altogether according to that cry which is come vnto me: and if not, I will know.

22 And the men departed thence, and went to Sodome ward: but Abraham stood yet before the Lord.

23 And Abraham dyed neere, and saide, wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 If there bee fiftie righteous within the cite, wilt thou destroy, and not spare the place for the fiftie righteous that are therein?

25 That be far from thee, that thou shouldest do after this maner, and slay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous should bee as the wicked, that bee farre from thee: Shall not the Judge of all the world doe according to right?

26 And the Lord saide, If I finde in Sodome fiftie righteous within the cite, I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered, saide, Beholde, I haue taken vpon me to speake vnto the Lord, which am but dust and ashes:

28 If there shall lacke fife of fiftie righteous, wilt thou destroy all the cite for lacke of fife? And he said, If I finde there fourtie and fife, I will not destroy them.

29 And hee proceeded to speake vnto him againe, and saide, what if there shall bee thirtie found there? He answered, I will not doe it for thirties sake.

30 Hee saide vnto him againe, O let not my Lord be angry that I speake: what if there shall be thirtie found there? And he said, I will do nothing if I finde thirtie there.

31 He said againe, O see, I haue taken vpon mee to speake now also vnto my Lord: what if there shall be twentieth found there? Hee answered, I will not destroy them for twentieths sake.

32 And hee said, O let not my Lord be angry, and I will speake yet but this once: what if ten shall be found there? He answered, I will not destroy them for tennes sake.

33 And the Lord went his way alsoone as he had left conuincing with Abraham: and Abraham also returned vnto his place.

The six. Chapter.

3 Lot receiueh two Angels into his house. 4 The filthy lusts of the Sodomites. 24 Sodome is destroyed

And there came two Angels to Sodome at euen, and Lot sat at the gate of Sodome: and Lot seeing them, rose vp to meete them, and he bowed him selfe with his face toward the ground.

2 And hee saide, Oh my Lords, turne in, I pray you, into your seruants house, and tary all night, and wash your feete, and yee shall rise vp early to go in your wayes. Which said, Nay: but we will bide in the streete all night.

3 And hee pressed vpon them exceedingly: and they returning in vnto him, entered into his house: and hee made them a feast, and did bake vneleavened bread, and they did eate.

4 And before they went to rest, the men of the cite, euen the men of Sodome compassed the house rounde about, both olde and yong, all people from all quarters.

5 And they calling vnto Lot, said vnto him, where are the men which came in to thee this night: bring them out vnto vs, that wee may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the dooze vnto them, and shut the dooze after him.

7 And said, Nay, I pray you brethren, do not so wickedly.

8 Beholde, I haue two daughters, which haue knowen no man, them will I bring out now vnto you, and doe with them as it seemeth good in your eyes: onely vnto these men doe nothing: for therefore came they vnder the shadoe of my rooffe.

9 And they saide, Stand backe: And they said againe, Hee came in as one to sojourne, and will bee be now a Judge: wee will surely deale worse with thee then with them. And they pressed sore vpon the man, euen Lot, and came to breake vp the dooze.

10 But the men put forth their hande, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the dooze.

11 And the men that were at the dooze of the house, they smote with blindnesse both small and great: so that they were wearied in seeing the dooze.

12 And the men said vnto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? some in law, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters, and whatsoeuer thou had in the cite, bring them out of this place:

13 for we will destroy this place, because the crye of them is great before the face of God: for the Lord hath sent vs to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spake vnto his sonnes in law, which married his daughters, saying, Stand vp, get ye out of this place, for the Lord will ouerthrow this cite. But hee seemed as though he had mocked vnto his sonnes in law.

15 And when the morning arose, the Angels

† Hebr. hidden.

God had bin by there and destruction in of their cities, called them to repentance: but they contemned Gods calling. God touched the punishment, but the people of our times compell him to be gentle.

Or, peradventure. Abraham understood not the wicked to be punished: but the good to be deliuered out of this destruction.

Gods wrath not beinge directed against the wicked, but against the whole world.

Nothing is more dangerous than to dwell where there is some reigneth, the power whereof intereth all things. This one face delecteth the marshall wickedness of the cite.

As the defence of the strangers, the goodly: in this instance to showe forme was not good. The wicked cannot abide to be of their fault.

† Hebr. finding.

Gods wrath mercifully with all that pertaine to the goodly, if they contemne me: his goodnes.

Angels may be sent to both of Gods grace & wrath.

¶ Damp thoughte and care maye be in the hearte: I suppose in the angel's int'cedion. ¶ Punishment.

h God beeth not onely b'ring, but also n'liber the sal'ation of his seruants. ¶ Or, flee for thy selfe. ¶ Or, escape into the hill.

i The difference of Lot's faith, not concerning himselfe, which the mercie that God had app'nted.

¶ Heb. face.

¶ Or, escape rather safe.

k As teaching the doer only, and this was a notable monument of Gods vengeance: as hee did observe.

l God becaus'd hee had much be loved Abraham, in deliuering out Lot, whom hee had also much regard.

¶ Or, first borne.

m Whom this counsel' were not for lust sake, but for propagation of children: yet the women were wise, as perceivable.

¶ Hebr. to keepe alive, or quicken.

caused Lot to speed him, saying, Stand by, take thy wife, & thy two daughters which be at hand: lest thou perish in the || sinne of the cite.

16 And as hee prolonged the time, the men caught both him, his wife, and his two daughters by the hands, the Lord being mercifull vnto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the cite.

17 And when they had brought them out, the Angel<sup>h</sup> sayd, ¶ Saue thy selfe, and looke not behinde thee, neither tarry thou in all this plaine country: ¶ Saue thy selfe in the mountaine, lest thou perish.

18 And Lot sayd vnto them, Oh not so, my lord.

19 Beholde, thy seruant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercie which thou hast shewed vnto mee in sauing my life: Beholde, I can not be sau'd in the mountaine, lest some harme fall vpon me, and I die.

20 Behold, here is a city by, to flee vnto, euen ponder litle one: Oh let me escape thither: Is it not a litle one, and my soule shall liue?

21 And he sayd vnto him, See, I haue receiued thy<sup>†</sup> request, as concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrow this cite: for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haue thee, and ¶ be sau'd there: for I can do nothing till thou be come thither. And therefore the name of the city is Soar.

23 And the Sunne was now risen vpon the earth, and Lot was entred into Soar.

24 Then the Lord rained vpon Sodom and Gomorthe brimstone and fire, from the Lord out of heauen:

25 And ouerthrew those cities, and all that plaine region, and all that dwelled in the cities, and that that grew vpon the earth.

26 But Lots wife follo wing him, looked behinde her, and<sup>k</sup> was turned into a pillar of salt.

27 Abraham rising by carely, got him to the place where he stood before the presence of God.

28 And looked toward Sodom & Gomorthe, and toward all the land of that plaine country, and beheld, and loe, the smoke of the country arole, as the smoke of a furnace.

29 And it came to passe, that when God destroyed the cities of that region, ¶ he thought vpon Abraham, and sent Lot out from the middell of the overthrow, when he ouerthrew the cities, in one of the which Lot dwelled.

30 And Lot departed out of Soar, and dwelled in the mountaine, with his two daughters: for he feared to tary in Soar, but dwelled in a caue, he and his two daughters.

31 And the || elder sayd vnto the yonger, ¶ Our father is olde, and there is not a man in the earth to come in vnto vs after the maner of all the world.

32 Come, let vs giue our father wine to drinke, and lie with him, that wee may<sup>†</sup> saue seed of our father.

33 And so they gaue their father wine to drinke that night: and the elder daughter went and lay with her father: and he perceiued it not, neither when she lay downe, neither when she rose vp.

34 And on the morow the elder sayd vnto the yonger, Beholde, yesternight lay I with my father: let vs make him drinke wine this night also, and goe thou and lie with him, that wee may

raise by seed of our father. And they made their father drinke wine that night also.

35 And the yonger arose, and lay with him: and hee perceiued it not, neither when she lay downe, neither when she rose vp.

36 Thus were<sup>n</sup> both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

37 And the elder bare a sonne, and called his name Hoab: the same is the father of the Hoabites vnto this day.

38 And the yonger bare a sonne also, and called his name Beniamni: the same is the father of the children of Annon vnto this day.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Abraham dwelleth as a stranger in the land of Gerar.

¶ Ad Abraham<sup>2</sup> departed thence toward the South countrey, & dwelled betwene Cadex and Sur, and sojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham sayd of Sara his wife, ¶ She is my sister: And Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and fet Sara a way.

3 But God came to Abimelech by night in a dreame, and sayd to him, See, thou art but a dead man for the womans sake which thou hast taken a way: for she is a mans wife.

4 But Abimelech had not yet touched her: and hee sayd, Lord, wilt thou slay righteous people?

5 Sayd not he vnto me, ¶ She is my sister? yea, and she herselfe said, He is my brother: with a<sup>d</sup> single heart, and innocent hands haue I done this.

6 And God sayd vnto him in a dreame, I wote well that thou didst it in the singlenesse of thy heart: I kept thee also that thou shouldest not sinne against me, and therefore suffered I not thee to touch her.

7 Now therefore, deliuer the man his wife againe: for he is a Prophet, and he shall pray for thee that thou mayest liue: But and if thou deliuer her not againe, bee sure that thou shalt die the death, both thou and all that thou hast.

8 Therefore Abimelech rising by betimes in the morning, called all his seruants, and told all these sayings in their eares: and the men were soze afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and sayd vnto him, What hast thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my<sup>d</sup> kingdome so great a sinne? thou hast done deeds vnto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, what sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 Abraham answered, For I<sup>||</sup> thought thus, Surely, the feare of God is not in this place: and they shall slay me for my wifes sake.

12 Yet in very deed she is my sister: for shee is the daughter of my father, though she be not the daughter of my mother, & she became my wife.

13 And after God caused me to wander out of my fathers house, I sayd vnto her, ¶ This hinderesse shall thou shew vnto me in all places where we come, that thou say of me, He is my brother.

14 Then tooke Abimelech sheepe and oren, men seruants, and women seruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham, and deliuered him Sara his wife againe.

n Thus God perceiued him to fall most hardely in these solitarye mountaine, whome the wickednes of Sodom couer not ouercome.

a God did not teach him, that he was but a stranger here.

b Abraham once againe giueth more to his olde brother: hence to the prouidence of God. c After maye haue more greatlye a doubt, that hee had not toucht her.

d The word after purporteth not to be, namely, take the mans wife.

e The wickednes of the kingdome, which was vnto the whole realme.

¶ Or, sayd

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land lieth before thee, dwell where it pleaseth thee best.

16 But vnto Sara he sayd, See, I haue giuen thy brother a thousand pieces of siluer: be- holde, it is a couering of thine eyes vnto all that are with thee, and to all other: and thus she was reprooued.

17 And so Abraham prayed vnto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maidens, and they bare children.

18 For the Lord had closed vp all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Abrahams wife.

The xxj. Chapter.

3 Ifahac is borne. 14 Hagar is cast out, with her young sonne Ismael. 17 The Angel comforteth her.

The Lord visited Sara, as hee had promised, and did vnto her according as he had spoken.

2 For Sara conceived, and bare Abraham a sonne in his olde age, the same season which the Lord had appointed.

3 And Abraham called his sonnes name that was borne vnto him, which Sara bare him, Ifahac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his sonne Ifahac, when he was eight dayes old, as God commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeres old, when his sonne Ifahac was borne vnto him.

6 But Sara said, God hath made me to reioyce, so that all that heare, will ioy with me.

7 She sayd also, who would haue sayd vnto Abraham, that Sara should haue giuen children sucke? for I haue borne him a sonne in his olde age.

8 The childe grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the same day that Ifahac was weaned.

9 Sara saw also the sonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had borne vnto Abraham, to be a mocker.

10 Wherefore shee sayd vnto Abraham, Cast out this bond woman, and her sonne: for the sonne of this bond woman shall not bee heire with my sonne Ifahac.

11 And this saying was very grievous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 And God sayd vnto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight, because of the lad, and of the bond woman: In all that Sara hath said vnto thee, heare her voice: for in Ifahac shall thy seed be called.

13 Moreover, of the sonne of the bond woman will I make a nation: because hee is thy seed.

14 And so Abraham rose by early in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottle of water, and gave it vnto Hagar, putting it on her shoulder, and the lad also, and sent her away: who departing, wandered by and downe in the wilderness of Beer-seba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and shee cast the lad vnder some one of the trees:

16 And went and sate on the other side a great way, as it were a bowe shoot off: for she sayd, I will not see the death of the childe. And shee sitting downe on the other side, lift by her voice, and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad, and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and sayd vnto her, what aileth thee, Hagar? feare not: for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he lieth.

18 Arise, and lift by the lad, and take him in thine hand: for I will make of him a great people.

19 And God opened her eyes, and shee saw a well of water, and she went and filled the bottle with water, and gaue the lad drinke.

20 And God was with the lad, and he grew and dwelt in the wilderness, and became a principall archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran: and his mother got him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 And at the same season, Abimelech a Philicol his chiefe captaine spake vnto Abraham, saying, God is with thee in all that thou doest:

23 And now therefore, I sweare vnto me here by God, that thou wilt not hurt mee, nor my children, nor my childrens children: but that thou shalt deale with me, as the countrey where thou hast bene a stranger, according vnto the kindnesse that I haue shewed thee.

24 And Abraham sayd, I will sweare.

25 And Abraham rebuked Abimelech for a well of water, which Abimelechs seruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wote not who hath done this thing: also thou toldest mee not, neither heard I of it, but this day.

27 And Abraham tooke sheepe and oxen, and gaue them vnto Abimelech: and they made both of them a league together.

28 And Abraham set seuen ewe lambes by themselves.

29 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, what meane these seuen ewe lambes, which thou hast set by themselves?

30 He answered, for these seuen ewe lambes shalt thou take of my hand, that they may bee a witness vnto me, that I haue digged this well.

31 Wherefore the place is called Beer-seba: because that there they sweare both of them.

32 Thus made they a league together at Beer-seba: and Abimelech and Philicol his chiefe captaine rose by, & turned againe into the land of the Philistines.

33 And Abraham planted a wood in Beer-seba, and called there on the name of the Lord the euerlasting God.

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land a long season.

The xxij. Chapter.

1. 2 The faith of Abraham is tried in offering his sonne Ifahac. 3 Ifahac is a figure of Christ.

After these sayings, God did tempt Abraham, and sayd vnto him, Abraham, which answered, Here I am.

2 And hee sayd, Take thy sonne, thine onely sonne Ifahac whom thou lovest, and get thee vnto the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a whole burnt offering, vpon one of the mountaines which I will shew thee.

When God, wher Malomet after builded the Temple, therein standeth the chiefe point of the temple, being her base commanded to offer by him, in whom God had promised to justify all the nations of the world.

Because of his promise hee sayd it appereth not that Ifahac pleased to God or repented him.

When God withdrew his helpe, we see not the means which he had at hand. In worldly affairs God caused Ifahac to prosper.

Lie vnto me.

So that it is a lawfull thing to take an othe in matters of importance to testify the truth, and to assure others of our bright dealing.

Well of the well of contentment, or the well of seven lambes. Thus we see that the gable, as touching our waite things, may make peace with the world that know not the true God. Abraham did not offer his true boyship of God, though hee made a league with the king.

Or things. God tempted not Abraham to sin, but only to try his faith. God will try our faith in those things we see most hourly. Signifying the feare of God upon the which hill, Ram, stood, and from wher hee was offered to sacrifice.

God caused his heart to be troubled, because of the multitude, calling her name Abimelech because God had taken away from them the gift of conceiving.

All things are done here according to Gods word and promise, to teach that Gods word should be our rule.

Heb. Ifahac. Heb. The sonne of eight dayes. Hebr. To me a laughter.

It is the nature of the mother, in the way, to misfe her child, as appeareth, Gen. 5.

Ismael merited Gods promise made to Ifahac, which the Apostle callith perfection, Gal. 4. 29.

Abraham tempted deneth himselfe, in submitting his naturall affection to the will of God.

Sheba.

3 Then Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and sadled his asse, and tooke two of his yong men with him, and Isahac his sonne, and cloude wood for the whole burnt offering, and role vp, and got him to the place which God had appointed him.

4 The third day Abraham list by his eyes, and saw the place asarre off:

5 And sayd vnto his yong men, Vide heere with the asse, and I and the lad will goe yonder and worshop, and come againe to you.

6 And Abraham tooke the wood of the whole burnt offering, & layd it vpon Isahac his sonne: but hee himselfe tooke fire in his hand, & a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 Then spake Isahac vnto Abraham his father, & sayd, My father. And he answered, Here am I my sonne. He sayd, See, here is fire and wood: but where is the beast for a whole burnt sacrifice?

8 Abraham answered, My sonne, God will prouide a beast for a whole burnt sacrifice: and so they went both together.

9 And when they came to the place which God had shewed him, Abraham built an altar there, and dressed the wood, and bound Isahac his sonne, and layd him on the altar aboue vpon the wood.

10 And Abraham stretching forth his hand, tooke the knife to haue killed his sonne.

11 And the Angel of the Lord called vnto him from heauen, saying, Abraham, Abraham. And he sayd, Here am I.

12 And he sayd, Lay not thine hand vpon the childe, neither doe any thing vnto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, and hast for my sake not spared thine onely sonne.

13 And Abraham lifting vp his eyes, looked, and beholde, behinde him there was a Ramme caught by the hornes in a thicket: And Abraham went, and tooke the Ram, and offered him vp for a whole burnt offering in the stead of his sonne.

14 And Abraham called the name of the place, The Lord will see. And it is sayd this day, In the mount will the Lord be seene.

15 And the angel of the Lord cried vnto Abraham from heauen, the second time,  
16 And sayd, By my selfe haue I swoyne, sayeth the Lord, & because thou hast done this thing, and hast not spared thine onely sonne,

17 That in blessing, I will blesse thee, and in multiplying, I will multiply thy seed as the starrs of heauen, and as the land which is vpon the sea side, and thy seed shall possesse the gates of his enemies.

18 And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth bee blessed, because thou hast heard my voice.

19 So turned Abraham againe vnto his yong men: and they role vp, and went together to Beer-seba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-seba.

20 And after these things, one told Abraham, saying, Behold Milcha, she hath also borne children vnto thy brother Nachoz.

21 Hus his eldest sonne, and Buz his brother, and Camuel the father of the Syrians,

22 And Cheded, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jedaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begat Rebecca. These eight did Milcha beare to Nachoz, Abrahams brother.

24 And his concubine called Heturah, shee

bare also Gebah, and Gaham, Chahas, and Maacha.

The xxij. Chapter.

1 Abraham bewaileth Saras death. 6 He buyeth the field for her buriall of Ephron the Hethite. 19 Sara is layed in graue.

**S**ARA was an hundred & seven and twenty yere old (so long liued she.) And Sara died in Biriath-arba, the same is Hebron in the land of Chanaan: and Abraham came to mourne for Sara, and to weepe for her.

3 And Abraham stood vp from the sight of his coaste, and talked with the sommes of Heth, saying,

4 I am a stranger and a sojourner amongst you: giue mee a possession to bury in with you, that I may bury my coaste out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying vnto him,

6 Heare vs my Lord, Thou art a Prince of God amongst vs, in the chiefest of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of vs shall forbid thee his sepulchre, but thou mayest bury thy dead therein.

7 Abraham stoode vp, and bowed himselfe before the people of the land, that is, the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight, heare mee, and speake for iuce to Ephron the sonne of Soar,

9 That he may giue me the caue of Machpelah, which hee hath in the end of his field: but for as much money as it is worth, shall he giue it me for a possession to bury in amongst you.

10 (For Ephron dwelled amongst the children of Heth.) And Ephron the Hethite answered Abraham in the audience of the children of Heth, and of all that went in at the gates of his citie, saying,

11 Not to my Lord, heare me: The field giue I thee, and the caue that therein is, giue I thee also, in the presence of the sommes of my people giue I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed himselfe before the people of the land,

13 And spake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the countrey, saying, If thou wilt giue it, then I pray thee heare mee, I will giue siluer for the field, take it of me, and I will bury my dead therein.

14 Ephron answered Abraham, saying vnto him,

15 My Lord, hearken vnto me: The land is worth foure hundred sicles of siluer, what is that betwixt thee and mee? burie therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron, and weighed him the siluer which he had sayd in the audience of the sommes of Heth, euen foure hundred siluer sicles of currant money among the merchants.

17 And the field of Ephron in Machpelah, which was before Hamme, euen the field, and the caue that was therein, and all the trees that were in the field, and that were in all the borders round about, was made sure

18 vnto Abraham for a possession in the sight of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his citie.

Or, sword.

fEbr. lamb.

That which God had tribed by experience, he is sayd to know.

Abraham changed the name, so that he should not be thought for any private secret (p) but, & also evidently laime and felt in time comming. & God giueth his seer burnt the name of rebecah, to showe men to godliness: not for the enuie of y woman.

fHe. Aram. fHe. Ribka. h There was the secon wife, which had not part of all the goods as the first wife had, nor rule ouer the hous.

f Heb. ar hundredth yeere, and twentie yere, and seven yer. The good may be men so that they mourne not one of sorrow: for the natural affection is not to be disallowed.

b That is, gobby, carefull, for the tribute to Ephron of all things that are noubl.

fHe in yo soules.

Or, doubt

Or, late.

c Meaning all the citie and inhabitants.

d The com sicles about 20 lb, to lb 400 sicles mount to 5 lb. 6. s. 2. d. 2 ter 5. s. the ounce.

19 After this, did Abraham burie Sara his wife in the double caue of the field that lieth before Hamre, the same is Hebron in the land of Chanaan.

20 And so both the field and the caue that is therein, was made vnto Abraham a sure possession to bury in by the sonnes of Heth.

The xxiiiij. Chapter.

2 Abraham causeth his seruant to sweare to take a wife for Isahac of his owne kinred.



Abraham was old and stricken in dayes: and the Lord had blessed Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham sayd vnto his eldest seruant of his house, which had the rule ouer all that he had, Put thy hand vnder my thigh:

3 And I will make thee sweare by the Lord God of heauen, & the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife vnto my sonne of the daughters of the Chananites, amongst which I dwell:

4 But thou shalt goe vnto my countrey, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my sonne Isahac.

5 But the seruant said vnto him, Peraduenture the woman will not agree to come with me vnto this land, shall I bring thy sonne againe vnto the land which thou camest out of?

6 To whom Abraham answered, Beware that thou bring not my sonne thither againe.

7 The Lord God of heauen, which tooke me from my fathers house, and from the land of my kinred, and which spake vnto me, & that I sweare vnto me, saying, Vnto thy seed will I giue this land, he shall send his Angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife vnto my sonne from thence.

8 Neuertheless, if the woman will not follow thee, then shalt thou be cleere from this my oth: onely bring not my sonne thither againe.

9 And the seruant put his hand vnder the thigh of Abraham his master, and sweare to him as concerning that matter.

10 And the seruant tooke ten Camels, of the Camels of his master, and departed, (and had of all manner of goods of his master with him) and so hee arose, and went to Mesopotamia, vnto the city of Hachoz.

11 And made his Camels to lie downe without the city, by a wells side of water, at Euen, about the time that women come to draw water.

12 And hee sayd, Lord God of my master Abraham, I pray thee send mee good speed this day, and shew mercy vnto my master Abraham.

13 Lo, I stand here by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of this city come out to draw water:

14 Nowe let the damsell to whom I say, Bow downe thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drinke: If she say also, Drinke, and I will giue thy Camels drinke also: let the same be shee that thou hast ordeined for thy seruant Isahac, and thereby shall I knowe that thou hast shewed mercy on my master.

15 And it came to passe, yer hee had left speaking, behold, Rebecca came out, the daughter of Bethuel sonne of Milcha, the wife of Hachoz Abrahams brother, and her pitcher vpon her shoulder.

16 The damsell was very faire to looke vpon, and yet a maid, and unknowne of man: and she

went downe to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came vp.

17 And the seruant running to meete her, sayd, Let me, I pray thee, drinke a litle water of thy pitcher.

18 And shee sayd, Drinke my Lord. And shee hastned, and let downe her pitcher vpon her arme, and gaue him drinke.

19 And when shee had giuen him drinke, shee sayd, I will draw water for thy Camels also, until they haue drunke enough.

20 And shee powred out her pitcher into the trough hastily, and ran againe vnto the well to draw water, and drew for all his Camels.

21 And the man wondred at her, but held his peace: to wit whether the Lord had made his iourney prosperous, or not.

22 And as the Camels had left drinking, the man tooke a golden earring of halfe a sicke weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten sicles weight of golde.

23 And sayd, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there roume in thy fathers house for vs to lodge in?

24 She answered him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the sonne of Milcha, which shee bare vnto Hachoz:

25 And sayd moreouer vnto him, Wee haue litter and prouender enough, and also roume to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed himselfe, and worshipped the Lord.

27 And sayd, Blessed be the Lord God of my master Abraham, which hath not left destitute my master of his mercy and truth: for when I was on my iourney, the Lord brought mee to my masters brothers house.

28 And the damsell ran and tolde them of her mothers house these things.

29 And Rebecca had a brother called Laban: and he ran out vnto the man to the well.

30 For as soone as he had seene the earrings, and the bracelets in his sisters hand, and heard the words of Rebecca his sister, saying, Thus sayd the man vnto mee: hee went out vnto the man, and loe, he stood with the Camels by the wells side:

31 And he sayd, Come in, thou blessed of the Lord, wherefore standest thou without? I haue dressed the house, and roome for thy Camels.

32 And then the man came into the house: and he unharnessed the Camels, and brought litter and prouender for the Camels, and water to wash his feet, and the mens feet that were with him.

33 And there was set meat before him to eat: but he sayd, I will not eat, until I haue sayd mine errand. And he sayd, Say on.

34 And he sayd, I am Abrahams seruant.

35 And God hath blessed my master marvelously, that he is become great: and hath giuen him sheepe and oren, silver and golde, men seruants, and maid seruants, camels and asses.

36 And Sara my masters wife bare a sonne to my master when she was olde: and vnto him hath he giuen all that he hath.

37 And my master made me sweare, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my sonne amongst the daughters of the Chananites, in whose land I dwell:

38 But thou shalt go vnto my fathers house,

In the manner of taking, which, where he inferior, call it his action. And certain may rather be the state of just, which not the us of Abrahams. Abraham did not that some thing creep out of godly family for the incursions that he by marrying with the gods, which he forth in his places by Scrip.

He. Aram Naharaim: that is, Syria of the two floods.

Hee groweth his day, or upon gods promise made to his master. Make to meet before mee to day.

The seruant is named by Gods spirit, which to be ascribed by a sign, where he should be of his message of wor.

Or, cease to drinke.

Such things as happen in mens iourneys, are governed by the providence of God.

In Abrahams seruant is set forth the condition of faithful seruants.

So blessed, signifies here to stretch or increase with substance.

and to my kindred, & take a wife vnto my sonne.  
 39 And I sayd vnto my master, Peraduenture the woman will not follo me.  
 40 And he answered me, The Lord, before who I walke, will send his angel with thee, and prosper thy iourney: & thou shalt take a wife for my sonne of my kindred, and of my fathers house.  
 41 Then shalt thou be free from this oath made to me, when thou comest to my kindred: and if they giue not thee one, thou shalt bee free from this oath made to me.  
 42 And so I came this day vnto the well, and sayd, O Lord, the God of my master Abraham, if it bee so now that thou makest my iourney which I go prosperous,  
 43 Behold, I stand by the well of water: and when a birgin cometh foorth to draw water, and I say to her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drinke:  
 44 And she say to me, Drinke thou, and I will also draw for thy Camels: let the same be the woman whom the Lord hath prepared for my masters sonne.  
 45 And before I had made an end of speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebecca came forth, & her pitcher on her shoulder: and she went downe vnto the well, and drew water: and I sayd vnto her, Giue me drinke, I pray thee.  
 46 And she made haste, and tooke downe her pitcher from her shoulder, and sayd, Drinke, and I wil giue thy camels drinke also. So I dranke, and she gaue the Camels drinke also.  
 47 And I asked her, saying, whose daughter art thou? She answered, The daughter of Bethuel, Nachors sonne, whom Milcha bare vnto him: and I put the eare ring upon her face, and the bracelets vpon her hands.  
 48 And I bowed my selfe, & worshipped the Lord, and blessed the Lord God of my master Abraham, which had brought me the right way, to take my masters brothers daughter vnto his sonne.  
 49 Now also if you will consent to deale mercifully and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me also, that I may turne me to the right hand, or to the left.  
 50 Then answered Laban and Bethuel, saying, This saying proceedeth of the Lord: we can not say vnto thee either good or bad.  
 51 Beholde, Rebecca is before thee, take her and go, that she may be thy masters sonnes wife, euen as God hath sayd.  
 52 And when Abrahams seruant heard their words, he worshipped the Lord, bowing himselfe toward the earth.  
 53 And the seruant tooke forth ietwels of silver, and ietwels of golde, and raiment, and gaue them to Rebecca, and to her brother, and to her mother he gaue costly gifts.  
 54 And they did eat and drinke, both hee and the men that were with him, & taried all night: and when they rose vp in the morning, he sayd, Let me depart vnto my master.  
 55 Her brother and her mother answered, Let the damsell abide with vs, and it be but ten dayes, and then shall she go.  
 56 He said vnto them, hinder me not: behold, the Lord hath prospered my iourney: send me a way therefore, that I may go to my master.  
 57 And they sayd, we will call the damsell, and enquire at her mouth,

58 And they called foorth Rebecca, and sayd vnto her, wilt thou go with this man? And she answered, I will go.  
 59 So they let Rebecca their sister go, and her nurse, and Abrahams seruant, and his men.  
 60 And they blessed Rebecca, & sayd vnto her, Thou art our sister, grow into thousand thousands: & thy seed possess the gate of his enemies.  
 61 And Rebecca arose, and her damselfs, & gat them vp vpon the camels, and folowed the man: and the seruant tooke Rebecca, & went his way.  
 62 And Ifahac was comming from the way of the well of the liuing and seeing me: for hee dwelt in the South country.  
 63 And Ifahac was gone out to pray in the field at the euentide: and he lift vp his eyes, and saw the camels comming.  
 64 And Rebecca lift vp her eyes, and when she saw Ifahac, she lighted off the camel.  
 65 (For he sayd vnto the seruant, what man is this that cometh walking against vs in the field? And the seruant sayd, It is my master:) therefore she tooke her baile, and covered her.  
 66 And the seruant tolde Ifahac all things that he had done.  
 67 And Ifahac brought her into his mother Saras tent, and tooke Rebecca, and she became his wife, and he loued her: and so Ifahac receiued comfort after his mother.

The xxv. Chapter.

1 Abraham taketh Cetura to wife, and begetteth manie children. 5 The patrimonie giuen to Ifahac, and gifts to the children of his concubines. 24 The birth of Iacob and Esau.

**A**braham proceeded further, & tooke him another wife, called Cetura, which bare him Zimran, and Jochan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ietbac, and Suah.  
 3 Jochan begat Seba and Medan. And the sonnes of Medan were Assurim, and Letulim, Leummim.  
 4 And the sonnes of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoth, and Adiba, and Ebaah: all these were the children of Cetura.  
 5 And Abraham gaue all his goods vnto Ifahac:  
 6 But vnto the sonnes of the concubines which Abraham had, hee gaue gifts: and sent them a way from Ifahac his sonne (while he yet liued) Eastward, vnto the East country.  
 7 And these are the dayes of the yeeres of Abrahams life which he liued, an hundred, threescore and fiftene yeeres.  
 8 And then Abraham wearing a way, died in a quiet age, being an olde man, when he had liued enough, and was gathered to his people.  
 9 And his sonnes Ifahac and Jismael, buried him in the double caue in the field of Ephron the sonne of Zoar the Hethite, before Mamre, which field Abraham bought of the sonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sara his wife.  
 11 After the death of Abraham, God blessed his sonne Ifahac, and Ifahac dwelled by the well of liuing and seeing me.  
 12 These are the generations of Jismael Abrahams sonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian Saras handmaid bare vnto Abraham.  
 13 And these are the names of the sonnes of

n To possess the gate signifieth to beare rule and ouersight.  
 o This was the exercise of the gable inheritance, to call remembrance Gods promise, & to pray for the accords pishment of the same.  
 p The custom was, that the spouse was brought to be husband, hee been being covered, in the of shamefacedness and brutish.

h Though he was persuaded that an angel of God was a guide to him in his iourney, yet he prayeth not to him.

† Above her nostrils.

i He meant what is our due to do, when we receive any benefit of the Lord.

k He meant with the mother & brother concerning the maiden, where by it may appear that some contracts without the knowledge & consent of their parents, are not good. I was is to say, that I may pounce else where.

† vessels.

† precious fruits.

m He fathers authority ought not to take away the consent of the child in marriage. Or, her consent.

l So much as hee might desire his heart couching of imbecilliance.

n Abraham was in the pre of the world 2123. and there hee bought the field of 187. when Jacob and Esau were yet young.

Ismael, according to the names of their hired: the eldest borne of Ismael, Nabatoch, and Cedar, and Abdeel, and Dibsam,

14 And Misma, and Duma, and Massa, Hadar, and Tema,

15 Jetur, Naphtis, Cedma.

16 These are the sonnes of Ismael, and these are their names by their Countrees and Castles, twelve princes of their households.

17 And these are the yeeres of the life of Ismael, an hundred, and thirtie and seuen yeeres: and he waxing away, died, and was layed vnto his people.

18 And they dwelled fro Haurilah vnto Sur, that is by the border of Egypt, as thou goest toward Adu, and he died in the presence of all his brethren.

19 And these are the generations of Isahac Abrahams sonne: Abrahams begate Isahac.

20 And Isahac was forty yeeres olde, when hee tooke Rebecca to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Mesopotamia, and sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isahac made intercession vnto the Lord for his wife, because she was barren: and the Lord was intreated of him, and Rebecca his wife conceived.

22 And the children stroue together within her wombe: therefore she said, If it be so, why am I thus? wherefore she went to aske the Lord.

23 And the Lord sayd vnto her, There are two maner of people in thy wombe, and two nations shalbe diuided out of thy bowels: and the one nation shalbe mightier then the other: and the elder shalbe seruant vnto the yonger.

24 Therefore, when her time was come to be deliuered, beholde, there were two twins in her wombe.

25 And hee that came out first, was red, and hee was all ouer as it were a hairie garment: and they called his name Esau.

26 And after him came his brother out, and his hand holding Esau by the heele, and his name was called Jacob: and Isahac was threescorpe yeeres olde, when they were borne.

27 And the boyes grew, and Esau became a cunning hunter, and a wilde man: but Jacob was a perfect man, and dwelled in tents.

28 Isahac loued Esau, because he did eat of his venison: but Rebecca loued Jacob.

29 Jacob lod portage: and Esau came from the field, and was faint.

30 And Esau sayd to Jacob, feed me, I pray thee, with that same red portage: for I am faint. And therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Jacob sayd, Sell mee this day thy birthright.

32 Esau sayd, Lo, I am at the point to die, and what profit shall this birthright do to me?

33 Jacob answered, I will sell thee this day. And he sware to him, and sold his birthright vnto Jacob.

34 When Jacob gaue Esau bread and portage of rice, and he did eat and drinke, and rose vp, and went his way: and Esau little regarded his birthright.

The xxvj. Chapter.

Abimelech rebuketh Isahac for calling his wife his sister. The atonement betwene Abimelech and Isahac.

And there fell a famine in the land, besides the first that was in the dayes of Abraham: and Isahac went vnto Abimelech king of the Philistines, vnto Gerar.

2 And the Lord appeared vnto him, and said, Go not downe into Egypt, but abide in the land which I shall shew vnto thee.

3 Sojourne in this land, and I will be with thee, and will blesse thee: for vnto thee, and vnto thy seede, I will giue all these countreys, and I will performe the othe which I sware vnto Abrahams thy father:

4 And wil make thy seede to multiply as the starres of heauen, and will giue vnto thy seede all these countreys: and in thy seede shall all the nations of the earth be blessed:

5 Because that Abrahams hearkened vnto my voyce, and kept my ordinance, my Commandements, my statutes, and my lawes.

6 And Isahac dwelled in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked him of his wife. And he said, She is my sister: for he feared to say, She is my wife: lest the men of the place should haue killed him because of Rebecca, which was beautifull to the eye.

8 And after hee had bene there a long time, Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out at a window, and saw Isahac sporting with Rebecca his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isahac, and saide, Beholde, shee is of a suretie thy wife: and why saidst thou, She is my sister? To whom Isahac answered, Because I thought that I might peraduenture haue died for her sake.

10 Abimelech said, Why hast thou done thus vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lien by thy wife, and so shouldst thou haue brought sinne vpon vs.

11 And so Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, shall die the death.

12 Then Isahac sowed in that land, and reaped in the same yeere an hundred folde: and the Lord blessed him.

13 And the man waxed mightie, and went forth, and grew, till he was exceeding great.

14 For he had possession of sheepe, of oxen, and a mightie household: and therefore the Philistines had enmie at him.

15 For the Philistines stopped and filled by with earth all the wells which his seruants had digged in his fathers Abrahams time.

16 And Abimelech said vnto Isahac, Get thee from vs, for thou art mightier then wee, a great deale.

17 Therefore Isahac departed thence, and abode in the halley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isahac returning, digged againe the welles of water which they digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, which the Philistines had stopped after the death of Abraham, and named them after the same names, by the which his father had named them.

19 Isahacs seruants digged in the halley, and found a well of springing water.

20 And the herdsmen of Gerar did strue with Isahacs herdsmen, saying, The water is ours. Then called hee the well contention, because they stroue with him.

21 And they digged another well, and stroue

At the kings of Gerar were called Abimelech, as the King of Egypt Pharaohs.

God commended Abrahams obedience, that Isahac should be more ready to do the like: for as God made his promise to Abraham of his first conceit, so the condition thereof to Esau, succeeded of the same countaine. Therefore we see that Esau and his fruit are found in the most fruitful d. By turning some familiar sign of love, whereby it might be knowne she was his wife.

Abimelech king rebuked Isahac of his foolish dissimulation.

Found an hundred measures, Or, enriched.

The envious heart other, and pleasure not therein.

Or, pitched his tents.

Living.

Esau.

God is true his promise he bleborth: mltro chid: mtruelout: He lived a. in 48 yeeres: see bita: a. c. In the presence of all his brethren.

Padan ram.

In the presence of his wife. God would see that the seed of the only seede. the Church mineth only ou him. Alue, or with child. Shee went some secret place to pray. at the night and some of the from her.

The credit of his minde, mtrued to the countines of his boop.

So Isahac was threescorpe yeeres with want of children.

A man of the field. Or, simple. Venison in his mouth. Wearie.

Lyntels.



† Sichah.

for that alſo: & he called the name of it <sup>†</sup> ennity.  
22 And then hee departed thence, and digged another well, for the which they ſtroue not: theſe were called he it <sup>†</sup> roundly, ſaying, The Lord hath made vs now romme, that we may encreate by-  
on the earth.

† Rehoboth

23 And he went by thence to Beerſeba.  
24 And the Lord appeared vnto him the ſame night, and ſaid, I am the <sup>s</sup> God of Abraham thy father, feare not, for I am with thee, and will bleſſe thee, and multiply thy ſeed, for my ſeruant Abrahams ſake.

† In ſeeing we ſawe.

25 And he builded an <sup>h</sup> altar there, and called vpon the name of the Lord, and pitched his tent, and there Iſahacs ſeruants digged a well.

26 Then came Abimelech to him from Gerar, and Abazah his friend, and Phicol the captaine of his armie.

27 And Iſahac ſayde vnto them, wherefore come ye to me, ſeeing yee hate me, and haue put me away from you?

28 Which answered, <sup>†</sup> we ſaw moſt certainly that the Lord was with thee, and we ſaide, Let there be now an othe betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a league with thee:

29 That thou ſhouldeſt doe vs no hurt, as we haue not touched thee, & as wee haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and ſent thee away in peace: for thou art now the bleſſed of the Lord.

30 And he made them a feaſt, and they did eat and drinke.

31 And they roſe by betimes in the morning, and ſware one to another: and Iſahac ſent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And the ſame day Iſahacs ſeruants came, and tolde him of a well which they had digged, and ſaid vnto him, we haue found water.

33 And he called it <sup>||</sup> Sebah: and the name of the citie is called <sup>h</sup> Beerſeba vnto this day.

34 Elau was fourtie yeeres old, and he tooke a wife called Iudith, the daughter of Beeri an Hethite, and Baſemah the daughter of Elon an Hethite alſo,

35 Which were <sup>†</sup> a grieſe of mind vnto Iſahac and Rebecca.

The xxvij. Chapter.

1 Iacob ſtealeth his fathers bleſſing from Eſau by his mothers counſell. 41 Eſau hateth Iacob. 43 Rebecca ſendeth Iacob away into Haran to his vnclc Laban.

**A**nd it came to paſſe, that when Iſahac wared old, and his eyes were dimme, ſo that he could not ſee, hee called Eſau his eldeſt ſonne, and ſaid vnto him, My ſonne? And he ſaid vnto him, Here am I.

2 And he ſaid, Behold, I am now olde, and know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiter, and thy bowe, and get thee to the field, that thou maieſt take me ſome veniſon.

4 And make me well taſting meat, ſuch as I loue, and bring it to mee, that I may eat, <sup>†</sup> that my ſoule may bleſſe thee before that I die.

5 But Rebecca heard when Iſahac ſpake to Eſau his ſonne: And Eſau went into the fielde to hunt veniſon, and to bring it.

6 And Rebecca ſpake vnto Iacob her ſonne, ſaying, Behold, I haue heard thy father talking with Eſau thy brother, and ſaying,

7 Bring me veniſon, and make mee daintie meat, that I may eate, and bleſſe thee before the Lord, afore my death.

8 Now therefore my ſonne, <sup>h</sup> heare my voice, in that which I commaund thee,

9 Get thee to the ſtocke, and bring me thence two good kids from the goates, and I will make of them pleaſant meats for thy father, ſuch as he loueth.

10 And thou ſhalt bring it to thy father, that he may eate, and that hee may bleſſe thee before his death.

11 Then ſaid Iacob to Rebecca his mother, Beholde, Eſau my brother is a hairie man, and I am ſmooth:

12 My father ſhall peradventure ſeele me, and I ſhall ſeeme vnto him as though I went about to beguile him, and ſo ſhall I bring a curſe vpon me, and not a bleſſing.

13 And his mother ſaid vnto him, <sup>†</sup> vpon me be the curſe, my ſonne: only heare my voice, and goe and fetch me them.

14 And Iacob went, & ſet them, and brought them to his mother, and his mother made pleaſant meat, ſuch as ſhe knewe his father loued.

15 And Rebecca ſet <sup>||</sup> goodly raiment, of her eldeſt ſonne Eſau, which were in the houſe with her, & put them vpon Iacob her younger ſonne:

16 And ſhe put the ſkins of the kids vpon his hands, and vpon the ſmooth of his necke.

17 And ſhe put that pleaſant meat and bread, which he had prepared, in the hand of her ſonne Iacob.

18 When hee came to his father, he ſaid, My father? And he answered, Here am I: who art thou my ſonne?

19 And Iacob ſaide vnto his father, <sup>d</sup> I am Eſau thy eldeſt ſonne, I haue done according as thou baded me: ariſe, I pray thee, ſit, and eat of my veniſon, that thy ſoule may bleſſe me.

20 And Iſahac ſayde vnto his ſonne, How commeth it that thou haſt found it ſo quickly, my ſonne? Hee answered, The Lord thy God brought it to my hands.

21 Then ſaid Iſahac vnto Iacob, Come nere, and I will ſeele thee, my ſonne, whether thou be my very ſonne Eſau, or not.

22 Then went Iacob vnto Iſahac his father, and hee felt him, and ſayde, The voice is Jacobs voice, but the hands are the hands of Eſau.

23 And he knewe him not becauſe his hands were hairie, as his brother Eſaus hands: and ſo hee bleſſed him.

24 And hee asked him, Art thou my ſonne Eſau? And he ſaid, That I am.

25 Then ſaid he, Bring me, and let me eat of my ſonnes veniſon, that my ſoule may bleſſe thee. And hee brought him, and hee ate: and hee brought him wine alſo, and hee dranke.

26 And his father Iſahac ſayde vnto him, Come neere, and kiſſe me, my ſonne.

27 And hee went vnto him, & kiſſed him: and hee ſmelled the ſauour of his raiment, and bleſſed him, and ſaid, See, the ſmell of my ſonne is as the ſmell of a field which the Lord hath bleſſed.

28 God giue thee <sup>s</sup> of the dew of heauen, and of the fatnelle of the earth, and plentie of corne and wine.

29 People be thy ſeruants, and nations bowe to thee: be lord ouer thy brethren, and thy mothers children ſcoupe with reuerence vnto thee:

b She ſealeth vpon Gods promise and ſealeth not the danger that might follow.

c The ſuffrage of Gods decree made her bold.

Or, coſtly.

d This ſhould be the ſignification of Eſaus and Jacobs words: that hee could not be together: but Iacob was the better: for hee was the better of Gods decree, it is commended.

e Theſe words ſhould be taken for a ſignification of Gods decree.

f Theſe words ſhould be taken for a ſignification of Gods decree, that hee was the better of Gods decree, it is commended.

g God ſurrendered Iacob againſt all feare, by reuerencing the promise made to Abraham.

h To ſignifie that he would ſeale no other God, but the God of his father Abraham: Iſahacs patience made his enemies his friends.

|| Or, othe. The reſtaurment which his father gave the place before, Gen. 27.

Seba, a well.

or, othe.

i Hee affirmed to the young man to be true, and to be true.

† Ebr. diſo-bedienc.

g The carnall affection which Iſahac did bear to his el-der ſonne, made him forget that God ſpake to his wife concerning the younger ſonne, Gen. 25. verſ. 23.

curſed be he that curſeth thee, and bleſſed be hee that bleſſeth thee.

30 As ſoone as Iſaac had made an ende of bleſſing Iacob, and Iacob was ſcarce gone out fro the preſence of Iſaac his father, then came Eſau his brother from hunting.

31 And hee alſo had made a pleaſant meate, and brought it vnto his father, and ſaid vnto his father, Let my father ariſe, and eat of his ſonnes veniſon, that thy ſoule may bleſſe me.

32 When his father Iſaac ſaide vnto him, who art thou? Hee answered, I am thy ſonne, thy firſt borne Eſau.

33 And Iſaac was greatly aſtonied out of meaſure, and ſaid, which is he, and where is hee then, that hath hunted veniſon and brought it mee, and I haue eaten of all befoze thou cameſt? and haue bleſſed him, yea, and he ſhalbe bleſſed.

34 When Eſau heard the words of his father, he cried aloude and bitterly aboute meaſure, and ſaide vnto his father, Bleſſe mee, I alſo am thy ſonne, O my father.

35 Who answered, Thy brother came with ſubtiltie, and hath taken away thy bleſſing.

36 And he ſaid again, Is not he rightly named Iacob? for hee hath vndermined me now two times: Firſt he tooke away my birthright, & ſee, now hath hee taken away my bleſſing alſo. And hee ſaid, Haſt thou kept neuer a bleſſing for me?

37 Iſaac answered, and ſaid vnto Eſau, Beholde, I haue made him thy lord, and all his brethren haue I made his ſeruants: Moreover, with cozne and wime haue I ſtabliſhed him: what ſhall I do vnto thee now, my ſonne?

38 And Eſau ſaid vnto his father, Haſt thou but that one bleſſing, my father? Bleſſe mee, I am alſo thy ſonne, O my father. So liſted vp Eſau his voyce, and wept.

39 When Iſaac his father answered, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy dwelling place ſhalbe the fatneſſe of the earth, and of the dewe of heauen from aboue.

40 And through thy ſworde ſhalt thou liue, and ſhalt bee thy brothers ſeruant: and it ſhall come to paſſe, that thou ſhalt get the maſterie, and thou ſhalt looſe his yoke from off thy necke.

41 And Eſau hated Iacob, becauſe of the bleſſing that his father bleſſed him withall: And Eſau ſaid in his heart, The dayes of ſorrowing for my father are at hand, then will I ſlay my brother Iacob.

42 And theſe wordes of Eſau her elder ſonne were tolde to Rebecca: And hee ſent, and called Iacob her yonger ſonne, and ſaid vnto him, Beholde, thy brother Eſau, as touching thee, doeth comfort himſelfe, full purpoſing to kill thee.

43 Now therefore my ſonne, heare my voyce: make thee ready, and flee to Laban my brother at Haran:

44 And tary with him a while, vntill thy brothers fierceneſſe be ſwaged,

45 And vntill thy brothers wrath turne away from thee, and hee forget the things which thou haſt done to him: then will I ſende thee away from thence: why ſhould I be deſolate of you both in one day?

46 And Rebecca ſaid to Iſaac, I am weary of my life for the daughters of Beth: If Iacob take a wife of the daughters of Beth, ſuch as theſe which are of the daughters of this lande, what good ſhall my life doe me?

The xxviiij. Chapter.

1 Iſaac forbiddeh Iacob to take a wife of the Chanaanites. 18 Iacob ſetteth vp a pillar, and maketh a vowe.

And ſo Iſaac called Iacob, & bleſſed him, and charged him, and ſaid vnto him, See thou take not a wife of the daughters of Chanaan:

2 Ariſe, and get thee to the hoſte of Bethuel thy mothers father, and there take a wife of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almighty bleſſe thee, and make thee to increaſe, and multiply thee, that thou mayeſt be a number of people:

4 And giue the bleſſing of Abraham vnto thee, and to thy ſeed with thee, that thou mayeſt receiue to inherite the lande wherein thou art a ſtranger, which God gaue vnto Abraham.

5 Thus Iſaac ſent forth Iacob, and hee went toward Meſopotamia, vnto Laban, ſonne of Bethuel the Syrian, and brother to Rebecca, Iacob and Eſaus mother.

6 When Eſau ſawe that Iſaac had bleſſed Iacob, and ſent him to Meſopotamia to ſetch him a wife from thence, and that as hee bleſſed him, hee gaue him a charge, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife of the daughters of Chanaan.

7 And that Iacob had obeyed his father and mother, and was gone to Meſopotamia:

8 And Eſau ſeing alſo that the daughters of Chanaan pleaſed not Iſaac his father:

9 Then went Eſau vnto Iſmael, and tooke vnto the wiues which he had, Maſah the daughter of Iſmael Abrahams ſonne, the ſiſter of Rebaioth, to be his wife.

10 Iacob departed from Beerſeba, and went toward Haran.

11 And he came vnto a certaine place, and taried there all night, becauſe the Sunne was downe: and tooke of the ſtones of the place, and put vnder his head, and layd him downe in the ſame place to ſleepe.

12 And he dreamed, and beheld, there ſtood a ladder vpon the earth, and the top of it reached vnto heauen: and ſee, the Angels of God went vp and downe vpon it:

13 Yea, and God from aboue leant vpon it, and ſaid, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Iſaac, the lande which thou ſleepeſt vpon, will I giue thee and thy ſeed.

14 And thy ſeed ſhalbe as the duſt of the earth, & thou ſhalt ſpied abroad to the weſt, to the Eaſt, to the North, & to the South: and in thee, and in thy ſeed, ſhal all the kindreds of the earth be bleſſed.

15 And ſee, I am with thee, and will bee thy keeper, and in all places whither thou goeſt, and will bring thee againe into this land: for I will not leaue thee, vntill I haue made good that which I haue promiſed thee.

16 When Iacob was awaked out of his ſleep, he ſaid, Surely, the Lord is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And hee was afraid, and ſaid, How dreadfull is this place? It is none other, but the houſe of God, and it is the gate of heauen.

18 And Iacob roſe vp early in the morning, and tooke the ſtone that hee had layd vnder his head, and pitched it vp on an ende, and powzed oyle in the top of it.

This ſecond bleſſing was to confirme Iacob's ſayd, ſhould be thought that his father had bleſſed him before, withoute God's motion. † Padan Aram.

Thinking there by to haue reconciled betwixt Iſaac to his father, but all was in vain, for hee taketh not away the cauſe of the euil.

It may be ſaid, by what intention all graces come downe to vs, and all helpe, and by whom the al- ready ſaid be- fore, Iſaac's mi- nidence in bleſ- ſing his ſonne, is conſidered by God, who giueth to Iacob the land for a pledge of the ſpiritual inheritance. e. Ch. 11. p. 111.

God taketh all the charge of his ſonne, and ſeeketh to ſerue him.

Whether God appeared by the miniſter of Angels or men according to the word, there he ſaid to a ſerue.

What God ſuffereth vpon ſiſe by his ſoyd, it ſhall clare.

Or, ſup- planer.

The wicked ament there offe, per they amente not there wicked- nels. k. The ſpiritu- al bleſſing one- ly remained in Iacob: this was but a tempo- rally bleſſing.

The wicked thinke by their power to ouer- throw Gods iudgements.

For the wicked ſonne will kill the good, and the plague of God will ſtrike him: Iſaac ſaw the wicked ſonne. m. Church were Chaneſe lawes, whole euil, ſignes the diſt as an accu- ſation to ſend Iacob away.

19 And he called the name of the place Beth-el: but the name of the citie was called Luz, before time.

20 And Jacob bowed a bowe, saying, If God will be with me, and wil keepe mee in this iourney in which I goe, and will giue mee bread to eate, and clothes to put on,

21 So that I come againe vnto my fathers house in safetie, then shall the Lord be my God:

22 And this stone which I haue set vpon an end, shall be Gods house: and of al that thou shalt giue me, I wil surely giue the tenth vnto thee.

The xxix. Chapter.

13 Jacob commeth to his vnclē Laban, and serueth him seuen yeeres for his daughter Rachel. 23 Lea was brought to his bed in stead of Rachel.

**W**hen Jacob went on his iourney, and came into the land of the people of the East.

2 And as hee looked about, beholde, there was a well in the field, and loe, thre flockes of sheepe lay thereby: for at that well were the flockes watered: and there was a great stone vpon the wels mouth.

3 And thither were all the flockes brought, and they rolled the stone from the wels mouth, and watered the sheepe, and put the stone againe vpon the wels mouth vnto his place.

4 And Jacob saide vnto them, My brethren, whence be ye? And they said, Of Haran are we.

5 And hee saide vnto them, Know ye Laban the sonne of Nachoz? They said, we know him.

6 And hee saide vnto them, Is hee in good health? And they said, He is in good health: and behold, his daughter Rachel commeth with the sheepe.

7 And he said, Loe, it is yet a great while to night, neither is it time that the cattel should be gathered together: water ye the sheepe, and goe and feed them.

8 And they said, wec may not, vntill all the flockes be brought together, and till they roll the stone from the wels mouth, and so wec water our sheepe.

9 While hee yet talked with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheepe: for she kept them.

10 Almoone as Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheep of Laban his mothers brother, Jacob went, and rolled the stone from the wels mouth, and watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lift vp his voyce and wept.

12 And Jacob tolde Rachel that hee was her fathers brother, and that hee was Rebeccas sonne: therefore ranne she, and tolde her father.

13 And when Laban heard certainly tell of Jacob his sisters sonne, he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house: And he told Laban all these things.

14 To whom Laban said, Well, thou art my bone and my flesh. And hee abode with him the space of a moneth.

15 And Laban said vnto Jacob, Though thou be my brother, shouldest thou therefore serue me for nought? Tel me, what shall thy wages be?

16 Laban had two daughters: the elder called Lea, and the yonger, Rachel.

17 Lea was tender eyed: but Rachel was beautifull and well fauoured.

18 And Jacob loued Rachel, and said, I will serue thee seuen yeeres for Rachel thy yonger daughter.

19 Laban answered, It is better that I giue her vnto thee, then that I should giue her vnto another man: abide with me.

20 And Jacob serued seuen yeeres for Rachel: and they seemed vnto him but a fewe dayes, for the loue hee had to her.

21 And Jacob said vnto Laban, Giue me my wife, that I may lie with her: for my dayes are fulfilled.

22 Then Laban gathered together all the men of that place, and made a feast.

23 And when euen was come, hee tooke Lea his daughter, and hee brought her to him, and he went in to her.

24 And Laban gaue vnto his daughter Lea, Zilpha his mayd to be her seruant.

25 And when the morning was come, beholde, it was Lea. Then said he to Laban, wherfore hast thou played thus with mee? did not I serue thee for Rachel? wherfore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 Laban answered, It is not the maner of this place to marry the yonger before the first borne.

27 Passe out this weeke, and then wec will giue thee this also, for the seruice which thou hast serue me yet seuen yeeres moze.

28 And Jacob did euen so: and passed out the weeke: and then he gaue him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter, Bilha his handmayd, to be her seruant.

30 So lay hee by Rachel also, and loued Rachel more then Lea: and serued him yet seuen yeeres moze.

31 When the Lord saw that Lea was despised, hee made her fruitfull: and Rachel remained barren.

32 And Lea conceived and bare a sonne, and she called his name Ruben: for shee saide, The Lord hath looked vpon my tribulation: now therefore my husband will loue me.

33 And she conceived againe, and bare a sonne, and said, The Lord hath heard that I am despised, and hath therefore giuen me this sonne also. And she called his name Simeon.

34 And shee conceived yet, and bare a sonne, and said, Now this once will my husband keepe my company, because I haue borne him thre sonnes. And therefore was his name called Leui.

35 And shee conceived yet againe, and bare him a sonne, saying, Nowe will I praise the Lord. Therefore shee called his name Iuda: and left bearing.

The xxx. Chapter.

4. 9 Rachel and Lea being both barren, giue their maidens to their husband. 27 God enriched Laban for Jacobs sake, 43 and blessed Jacob with plentie.

**R**achel when shee saw that she bare Jacob no children, shee enuied her sister, and saide vnto Jacob, Giue me children, or els I am but dead.

2 And Jacobs anger was kindled against Rachel, and saide, Am I in Gods stead, which keepeth from thee the fruite of thy wombe?

† Lift vp his feete.  
† Children.

† Peace to him.

† Great day.

† What the Dr. broue call all children by thim.

† What is, by on what causes hee come alone and to bare from his countrey.

c As an hypocrite, he hath respect to his owne gaine in the marriage, or this letter of his daughter.

d The fathers authoritie in marriage of his children.  
† May goe in vnto her.

e This she was brought to her chamber covered with a baile, as the maner was in those days: So Labans deceit was not easily spied.

f Westemen more the wife than the husband: Jacobs seruice, rather than his possession, as the maner of the countrey, though by allegorie it is stone for his seruice.

† Or, hated.  
† Opened her wombe.

† Reuben, that is, see the child.

† Shimon, that is, hearing.  
† Added to him.

g By the names of her children shee comforteth herselfe: for the name of the first child of Gods daughter, that is, praise.

a This was Gods anger, which was for the honour of Gods wife, whom hee sharply rebuketh.

h I will receive her child.   
 d I will give upon my law. as though they were mine.   
 f Be built by her.

l Judgement.

¶ Or, earnest.

† Nephthali, that is, my wrestling.

¶ Or, a company com-   
 meish: nea-   
 ning, of   
 children.

† A compa-   
 nie.

¶ Or, wo-   
 men.

† Happie.

c She doth set   
 of her fault,   
 and maketh   
 that a cause   
 which was   
 none in her.   
 † I shall as-   
 car, that is, a   
 reward.

† Zebulon,   
 that is, abid-   
 ing.

l Judgement.

d Faithfull   
 prayer obti-   
 ned at the   
 length her re-   
 quest.

† Opened   
 her wombe.

† Adding.   
 e Show his   
 will, where a   
 service was   
 expected.

h We had done   
 his service with   
 a good con-   
 science.

3 Then she said, Here is my mayd Bilha: go   
 in unto her, and she shall beare vpon my knees,   
 that I may also haue children by her.

4 And she gaue him Bilha her handmayd to   
 wife: and Jacob went in vnto her.

5 And Bilha conceived, and bare Jacob a   
 sonne.

6 Then saide Rachel, God hath giuen sen-   
 tence on my side, and hath also heard my voyce,   
 and hath giuen me a sonne. Therefore called thee   
 him Dan.

7 And Bilha Rachels mayde conceived a-   
 gaine, and bare Jacob another sonne.

8 And Rachel said, with godly wrestlings   
 haue I wrestled with my sister, and haue gotten   
 the vpper hand. And she called his name Neph-   
 thali.

9 When Lea sawe that shee had left bearing   
 children, she tooke Zilpha her maid, and gaue her   
 Jacob to wife.

10 And Zilpha Leas mayde bare Jacob a   
 sonne.

11 Then saide Lea, Good lucke: and called   
 his name Gad.

12 And Zilpha Leas mayde bare Jacob ano-   
 ther sonne.

13 Then said Lea, Happy am I: for the daugh-   
 ters will call mee blessed: and called his name   
 Aser.

14 And Ruben went out in the dayes of the   
 wheate harvest, and found Mandragoras in the   
 fielde, and brought them vnto his mother Lea.   
 Then said Rachel to Lea, Giue me, I pray thee,   
 of thy sonnes Mandragoras.

15 To whom Lea answered, Is it not enough   
 that thou hast taken away my husbnde: but   
 wouldst thou take away my sonnes Mandra-   
 goras also? Then saide Rachel, well, let him sleepe   
 with thee this night for thy sonnes Mandra-   
 goras.

16 And Jacob came from the fielde at euen,   
 and Lea went out to meete him, and said, Thou   
 shalt come in to mee: for I haue bought thee in   
 drede with my sonnes Mandragoras. And hee   
 slept with her that same night.

17 And God heard Lea, that shee conceived,   
 and bare Jacob the fifth sonne.

18 Then said Lea, God hath giuen me a re-   
 ward, because I gaue my mayden to my hus-   
 bnd. And she called him Issachar.

19 And Lea conceived yet againe, and bare   
 Jacob the sixth sonne.

20 And Lea said, God hath endued mee with   
 a good dowrie, now will my husband dwell with   
 mee, because I haue borne him sixe sonnes: and   
 called his name Zebulon.

21 After that shee bare a daughter, and called   
 her name Dinah.

22 And God remembered Rachel, and God   
 heard her, and made her fruitfull.

23 So that shee conceived and bare a sonne:   
 and said, God hath taken away my rebuke,

24 And shee called his name Joseph, saying,   
 The Lord giue me yet another sonne.

25 As soone as Rachel had borne Joseph, Ja-   
 cob saide vnto Laban, Sende mee away, that   
 I may goe vnto mine owne place, and to my   
 countrey.

26 Giue mee my wives and my children, for   
 whom I haue serued thee, and let mee goe: for   
 thou knowest what seruice I haue done thee.

27 To whom Laban answered, I pray thee,   
 if I haue found fauour in thy sight, tary: for I   
 haue prouoed that the Lord blessed mee for thy   
 sake)

28 Also hee saide, Appoint what thy reward   
 shall be, and I will giue it thee.

29 But hee saide vnto him, Thou knowest   
 what seruice I haue done thee, and in what ta-   
 king thy cattel haue bene vnder me:

30 For that little which thou hadst before I   
 came, is now increased vnto a multitude, and   
 the Lord hath blessed thee through my trauaile:   
 but now when shall I make prouision for mine   
 owne house also?

31 And he said, What shall I then giue thee?   
 And Jacob answered, Thou shalt giue mee no-   
 thing at all: if thou wilt doe this thing for mee,   
 then will I turne againe, feede thy sheepe, and   
 keepe them.

32 I will goe about all thy flocks this day, and   
 separat from them all the cattell that are spot-   
 ted, and of diuers colours: and all the blacke a-   
 mong the sheepe, and the partie and spotted a-   
 mong the kiddes, the same shall be my reward.

33 So shall my righteouinesse answere for   
 me in time to come: for it shall come for my re-   
 ward before thy face. And euery one that is not   
 specked & partie amongst the goates, and blacke   
 amongst the sheepe, let it be counted theft in me.

34 And Laban saide, Goe to, would God it   
 might be according to thy saying.

35 Therefore he tooke out the same day the   
 hee goates that were ringstraked, and of diuers   
 colours, and al the shee goates that were spotted   
 and coloured, and all that had white in them,   
 and all the blacke amongst the sheepe, and put   
 them in the keeping of his sonnes,

36 And set three dayes iourney betwixt him-   
 selfe and Jacob: and so Jacob kept the rest of La-   
 bans sheepe.

37 Jacob tooke rods of greene populer, ha-   
 sel, and chellenut trees, and piled white strakes   
 in them, & made the white appeare in the rods,

38 And put the rods which hee had piled, be-   
 fore the sheepe, in the gutters and watering   
 troughes when the sheepe came to drinke, that   
 they should conceive when they came to drinke.

39 And the sheepe conceived before the rods,   
 and brought forth lambs ringstraked, spotted,   
 and partie.

40 And Jacob did separate these lambes, and   
 turned the faces of the sheepe, which were in   
 the focke of Laban, toward these ringstraked,   
 and all manner of blacke: and so put his owne   
 flocks by themselves, and put them not with   
 Labans cattell.

41 And in euery conceiuing time of the stron-   
 ger cattel, Jacob layd the rods before the eyes of   
 the cattel in the gutters, namely that they might   
 conceiue before the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, hee put   
 them not in: and so the feebler were Labans,   
 and the stronger Jacobs.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and   
 had much cattell, and mayde seruants, and ser-   
 uants, and camels, and asses.

The xxxj. Chapter.

1 Labans children doe gudge against Iacobs wealth.   
 19 Rachel stealeth her fathers gods. 23 Laban   
 pursueth Iacob.

e This hypo-   
 crisie speaketh   
 of Gods, and   
 yet be worship-   
 perth false gods   
 and continueth   
 in his wicked-   
 nesse.

† My face.

† My foote.

† To mo-   
 row.

h He is not   
 is full of   
 friend to seeke   
 recompence of   
 sinners: there-   
 fore hee   
 sheweth after-   
 ward that hee   
 thus instructed   
 Jacob.

i Hee is to be   
 his own lumbes   
 before Labans   
 sheepe, so that   
 they alwayes   
 tary before   
 them, for as   
 much as   
 there of diuers   
 colours.

k By Gods   
 singular pro-   
 uise, and accor-   
 ding to his   
 promise.

a The envious children of ce- cilians & aban, think the special of ar- gues their de- ceitfuling.

**A**nd he heard the words of Labans sonnes, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that was our fathers, and of our fathers goods hath he gotten all his glory.

2 And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and beholde, it was not toward him: as it was wont to be.

3 And the Lord said vnto Jacob, Turne againe into the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred, and I will be with thee.

4 Therefore Jacob sent, and called Rachel and Lea to the field, vnto his flocke:

5 And saide vnto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it is not toward me as it was wont to be: but the God of my father hath bene with me.

6 And ye know how I haue serued your father to the best of my power.

7 But your father hath deceiued mee, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffred him not to hurt me.

8 And when he saide, The spotted shall bee thy wages: then all the sheepe bare spotted. And when hee saide, The ringstraked shall be thy reward: then bare all the sheepe ringstraked.

9 Thus hath God taken away the increase of your fathers flocke, and giuen it to me.

10 But in ramming time I lifted by mine eyes, and sawe in a dreame, and beholde, the rammes leaped vpon the sheepe that were ringstraked, spotted, and partie.

11 And the Angel of God spake vnto me, in a dreame, saying, Jacob? And I answered, Here am I.

12 And he saide, Lift by now thine eyes, and see all the rammes leaping vpon the sheepe that are ringstraked, spotted, and partie: for I haue scene all that Laban doeth vnto thee.

13 I am the God of Bethel, where thou anoyntedst the stone set vp on an ende, and where thou vowedst a bowe vnto mee: now therefore arise, and get thee out of this countrey, and returne vnto the land where thou wast borne.

14 Then answered Rachel, and Lea, and said vnto him, Haue we had as yet any portion or inheritance in our fathers house?

15 Doeth not he count vs euen as strangers? for he hath sold vs, and hath quite deuoured also our money.

16 Therefore all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours and our childrens: now then whatsoeuer God hath said vnto thee, that doe.

17 Then Jacob rose vp, and set his sonnes and wiues by vpon camels:

18 And caried away all his flockes, and all his substance which he had procured, the increase of his cattell which hee had gotten in Mesopotamia, for to go to Isahac his father, vnto the land of Chanaan.

19 But Laban was gone to heare his sheepe: and Rachel had stolen her fathers images.

20 And Jacob stole away the heart of Laban the Syrian, in that hee tolde him not that hee fled.

21 So fled hee, and all that he had, and made himselfe ready, and passed ouer the riuier, and set his face straight toward the mount Seiead.

22 Vpon the thirde day after, was it tolde Laban that Jacob fled.

23 Then hee tooke his brethren with him, and followed after him seuen dayes iourney, and overtooke him at the mount Seiead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by night, and said vnto him, Take heed that thou speake not to Jacob ought: saue good.

25 And Laban overtooke Jacob: and Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount, and Laban with his brethren pitched also in the mount of Seiead.

26 And Laban said to Jacob, What hast thou done? for thou hast stolen away my heart, and caried away my daughters, as though they had bene taken captiue with the sword.

27 Wherefoze wentest thou away secretly? unknowne to me, and didst not tell me, that I might haue let thee go thy way with mirth and songs, with timbrell and harpe,

28 And hast not suffred me to kisse my sonnes and my daughters? Thou wast a foole nowe in so doing.

29 For it is in my hand through God to doe you hurt: but the God of your father spake vnto me yesternight, saying, Take heed that thou speake not to Jacob ought: saue good.

30 And now though thou wouldest needs be gone away, because thou toze longest after thy fathers house, yet wherefoze hast thou stolen my gods?

31 Jacob answered and sayde to Laban, Because I was afraid, and thought that peraduenture thou wouldest take away thy daughters from me.

32 But with whomsoeuer thou findest thy gods, let him die. Here before our brethren, seck that thine is by me, and take it to thee: But Jacob wilt not that Rachel had stolen them.

33 Then went Laban into Jacobs tent, and into Leas tent, and into the two maid seruants tents: but found them not. Then went hee out of Leas tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 And Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the Camels strawe, and sate downe vpon them, and Laban tolled vp all the tent, but found them not.

35 Then sayde shee to her father, My lord, be not angrie that I cannot rise by before thee: for the custome of women is come vpon me. So searched he, but found not those images.

36 And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: Jacob also answered, and sayde to him, What haue I trespassed? or what haue I offended thee, that thou dost soze pursue after mee?

37 Thou hast tolled by all my stuffe, & what hast thou found of all thy household stuffe? put it here before thy brethren, and my brethren, that they may iudge betwixt vs both.

38 Behold, this twentieth yeres haue I bene with thee, thy sheepe and thy goates haue not bene barren, and the rains of thy flocke haue I not eaten.

39 Whatsoeuer was to me of beasts, I brought it not vnto thee, but made it good my selfe: of my hand diddest thou require it that was stolen by day or night.

40 I was in such case, that by day the heate consumed me, & the frost by night, and my sleepe departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus haue I bene twenty yeres in thy house, and serued thee fourteene yeres for thy

b They would reuenge the iniurie done to their false religion: for their gods were stolen.

c This God reuengeth the euill purposes of tyrants against his Church. f From good to bad.

f And hast stolen mee. k A difference being betweene them, which can doe no harme, yet he will burden the goodly in wayes. l The barren baggage of their power, as late on. m By manhood.

m It was not godly theft but superstition, that moued Rachel in this thieft.

n So this superstition remaining in Jacobs house till after the destruction of Bethlem.

o This was Gods benefit, yet bestowed vpon Laban for Jacobs sake: for Jacob sought it but.

f As yesterday, and yet yesterday.

b Although he was in great feare & doubt, yet he durst not returne without Gods commaundment.

c A certaine number is set for an uncertaine alteration. d The words spake vnto what cause he had to depart from their father, and how their hearts were troubled.

f It signifieth the hee goat also: as vnder sheep are contained the goates.

e So hee obserueth what the benefits were vnto the goodly.

f Padan Aram.

f Images made in the likeness of men which he had in reuerence as his household gods. g What hee to doe anything without the parties knowledges consent.

two daughters, and sire yeeres for thy sheepe, and thou hast changed my reward ten times.

42 And except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the feare of Isaac had bene with me, surely thou hadst sent mee away now all empty: but God beheld my tribulation, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked thee pester-night.

43 And Laban answered, and sayd vnto Jacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these childzen are my childzen, and these sheepe are my sheepe, and al that thou seest is mine: and what can I doe this day vnto these my daughters, or vnto their childzen which they haue borne?

44 Now therefore come on, and let vs make a league, I and thou, which may be a witness betwene me and thee.

45 Then tooke Jacob a stone, and set it by on cride.

46 And Jacob said vnto his brethren, Gather stones. And they tooke stones, and made an heape, and they did eate there vpon the heape.

47 And Laban called it Jegar Sahadutha: but Jacob called it Galeed.

48 Then said Laban, This heape is witness betwene thee and me this day. Therefore it is called Galeed.

49 And Michah: for he said, The Lord looke betwene thee and mee, when wee are departed one from another.

50 If thou shalt bere my daughters, or shalt take other wiues beside my daughters: here is no man with vs, behold, God is witness betwixt thee and me.

51 And Laban saide mozeouer to Jacob, Beholde this heape, and this stone set by on ende, which I haue layde betwixt me and thee.

52 This heape be witness, and also this stone set by on ende, that I will not come ouer this heape to thee, and thou shalt not come ouer this heape, and this stone set by on ende, vnto mee, to doe any harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nachor, and the God of their father, iudge betwixt vs. And Jacob sware by the feare of his father Isaac.

54 Then Jacob did sacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eate bread, and they did eate bread, and taried all night in the hill.

55 And early in the morning Laban rose by, and killed his somes and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departing, went into his place againe.

The xxxij. Chapter.

1 God comforteth Iacob by a vision of Angels. 24 Iacob wrestleth with the Angel, who named him Israel.

And Jacob went forth on his iourney, and the Angels of God came and met him.

2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, This is Gods host, and called the name of the same place Mahanaim.

3 And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, vnto the lande of Seir the fieldes of Edom:

4 And hee commanded them, saying, Thus shal ye speake to my lord Esau. Thy seruant Iacob saith thus, I haue bene a stranger with Laban, and haue stayed there vnto this time,

5 And haue oxen, asses, and sheepe, men seruants, and women seruants: and haue sent to the we ic my lord, that I may finde grace in thy sight.

6 And the messengers came againe to Jacob, saying, Wee came to thy brother Esau, and hee commeth to meeete thee, and hath foure hundred men with him.

7 But Jacob was greatly afraide, and wist not which way to turne himselfe, and diuided the people that was with him, and the sheepe, and oxen, and camels, into two companies:

8 And saide, If Esau come to the one part, and smite it, the other shall saue it selfe.

9 And Jacob saide againe, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, Lord which saidst vnto mee, Returne vnto thy countrey, and to thy kindred, and I will doe well with thee:

10 I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies and truth which thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant: for with my staffe came I ouer this Iordane, and now haue I gotten two companies.

11 Deliuere mee from the hand of my brother Esau: for I feare him, lest he wil come and smite me, yea the mother with the childzen.

12 Thou saidst, I will surely doe thee good, and make thy seede as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.

13 And hee taried there that same night, and tooke of that which came to hande, a present for Esau his brother,

14 Two hundred seee goates, and twentie hee goates, two hundred sheepe, and twentie rammes,

15 Thirtie milch camels with their colts, fouerty hie, and ten buls, twentie shee asses, and ten foales:

16 And deliuered them into the hands of his seruants, euery droue by themselves, and saide vnto his seruants, Go forth before me, and put a space betwixt droue and droue.

17 And hee commanded the foremost, saying, If Esau my brother meeete thee, and al he thee, saying, whole art thou? and whither goest thou? and whole are these that goe before thee?

18 Thou shalt say, They bee thy seruant Jacobs, and behold, hee himselfe cometh after vs.

19 And so commanded hee the second, and the thirde, and all that followed the droues, saying, On this maner see that you speake vnto Esau when ye meete him.

20 And say mozeouer, Beholde, thy seruant Jacob also cometh after vs: for he said, I will appeare to his wrath with the present that goeth before mee, and afterwarde I will see him my selfe, peradventure hee will receiue mee to grace.

21 So went the present before him: and hee taried all that night in the company.

22 And hee rose by the same night, and tooke his wiues, and his two maide seruants, and his eleuen somes, and went ouer the foord Iacob.

23 And hee tooke them, and set them ouer the riuert, and sent ouer that hee had.

24 And Jacob was left himselfe alone, and there wrestled a man with him, vnto the breaking of the day.

25 And when hee saue that hee coulde not

God would not have the seruant detained of his will toward.

These be spirak words, and signifie the heape of witness, which things also this was Galeed meant.

Michah, that is a looking glaffe.

This was a wicked fact, to touch this saide gods with the feare of God, and to iudge the life to be the eide, god.

The superfluous heepe the outward maner of the body.

God would certainly per- suade him of his protection, in the feare he was in of God.

That is, the armies of camps.

Or, region.

Gods his faith overcome his feare: the prayer is the goodly mans refuge in trouble.

I am lesse, all Gods benefits come of his mere beneuolence and fauour.

Though he was certainly perished of Gods helpe, yet he wish such maner as he could for his defence, & comfort: and the successe to God.

His face.

My face.

He sought a solitary place for prayer: where God declared vnto him, that man troubles himselfe, yet he should overcome all.

<sup>8</sup> Though the  
gobly over-  
come in temp-  
tation, yet some  
instructioe con-  
taineth.

<sup>6</sup> We ought  
to desire Gods  
blessing, both  
in our prayers  
and in our  
works.

<sup>7</sup> One that  
wrestleth  
with God,

<sup>1</sup> We desireth  
more perfect  
knowledge of  
this world,  
which is not  
granted him.

<sup>7</sup> The face  
of God,

<sup>8</sup> Jacob glo-  
rieth of his  
knowledge of  
God which he  
had by this  
vision.

preuaile against him, <sup>8</sup> hee smote him upon the  
huckle bone of his thigh, and the huckle bone of  
Jacobs thigh loosed out of ioint as hee wrestled  
with him.

<sup>26</sup> And he sayd, Let me goe, for the day brea-  
keth, which answered, I will not let thee go, ex-  
cept <sup>27</sup> thou blesse me

<sup>27</sup> And he sayd vnto him, what is thy name?  
He answered, Jacob.

<sup>28</sup> He sayd, Thy name shall be called no more  
Jacob, but <sup>29</sup> Israel: for as a prince hast thou  
wrestled with God, and with men, and hast pre-  
uailed.

<sup>29</sup> And Jacob asked him, saying, Tel me thy  
name. And he said, wherfore doest thou aske af-  
ter my name? And he blessed him there.

<sup>30</sup> And Jacob called the name of the place  
<sup>31</sup> Peniel: for I haue <sup>32</sup> scene God face to face, and  
my life is preserved.

<sup>31</sup> And as hee went ouer Peniel, the sunne  
rose vpon him, and hee halted vpon his thigh.

<sup>32</sup> And therefore it is that the children of Is-  
rael eate not of the sinewe that shynke in that  
place of the thigh, vnto this day: because that he  
toucheth the huckle bone of Jacobs thigh, about  
the sinewe that shynke.

The xxxiiij. Chapter.

<sup>1</sup> Esau meeteth his brother Jacob, <sup>4</sup> and is agreed  
with him. <sup>19</sup> Jacob byeth a possession, and build-  
deth an altar vnto God.

**J**acob lifting vp his eyes, looked, and  
behold, Esau came, hauing with  
him foure hundred men: and hee de-  
uided the children vnto Lea, and  
vnto Rachel, and vnto the two  
handmaidens.

<sup>2</sup> And he put the handmaidens & their chil-  
dren for most, and Lea and her children after, and  
Rachel and <sup>3</sup> Joseph hindermost.

<sup>3</sup> And he went before them, and bowed him-  
selfe to the ground seuen times, vntill he came to  
his brother.

<sup>4</sup> Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him,  
and fell on his necke, and kissed him, and they  
wept.

<sup>5</sup> And he lift vp his eyes, & saw the women  
and the children, & said, whence hast thou these?  
And he answered, They are the children which  
God hath giuen thy seruant.

<sup>6</sup> Then came the handmaidens foorth, and  
their children, and bowed themselves.

<sup>7</sup> Lea also with her children, came, and did  
their obeisance: and last of all, came Joseph and  
Rachel, and did <sup>8</sup> their obeisance.

<sup>8</sup> And he said, what is all the droue which I  
meet? He answered, That I may find grace in the  
sight of my lord.

<sup>9</sup> And Esau said, I haue enough, my brother,  
keepe that thou hast vnto thy selfe.

<sup>10</sup> And Jacob answered, Nay, I pray thee:  
but if I haue found grace in thy sight, receiue, I  
pray thee, my present of my hand: for I haue seen  
thy face, as though I had <sup>11</sup> scene the face of God,  
and so thou hast receiued me to grace.

<sup>11</sup> Wh take my blessing that is brought thee:  
for God hath had mercie on mee, and I haue e-  
nough. And so he compelled him, and hee tooke it.

<sup>12</sup> And he said, Let vs take our iourney, and  
goe, and I will goe before thee.

<sup>13</sup> Jacob answered him, My lord, thou

knowest that the children are tender, & the small  
and great cattell with yong vnder my handes,  
which if men should ouerdrine but euen one day,  
all the flocke will die.

<sup>14</sup> Wh let my lord goe before his seruant, and  
I will drine saire and softly, according as the cat-  
tel that goeth before me, and the children be able  
to endure, <sup>15</sup> vntill I come vnto my lorde vnto  
Seir.

<sup>15</sup> And Esau sayd, I will leaue some of my  
folke with thee. And he answered, what needeth  
it: I shall find grace in the sight of my lord.

<sup>16</sup> So Esau went his way againe that same  
day vnto Seir.

<sup>17</sup> And Jacob tooke his iourney toward Si-  
choth, and built him an house, & made boothes  
for his cattell: and therefore is it that the name  
of the place is called <sup>18</sup> Sichoth.

<sup>18</sup> And Jacob came to Sale, a citie of Si-  
chem, which is in the land of Chanaan, after  
that he was come from Mesopotamia, and pitched  
before the citie.

<sup>19</sup> And bought a parcell of ground, where he  
pitched his tent of the children of Hemor Si-  
chems father, for an hundred peeces of money.

<sup>20</sup> And he made there an altar, & called it,  
The mighty God of Israel.

The xxxiiij Chapter.

<sup>1</sup> The rauishing of Dina Jacobs daughter by Siche-  
m the sonne of Hemor <sup>8</sup> Who requireth her in ma-  
riage for his sonne. <sup>13</sup> The sonnes of Jacob doe  
guilefully require the Sichemites to bee circumci-  
sed. <sup>25</sup> The whoredome is reuenged by Sime-  
on and Leui Jacobs sonnes. <sup>30</sup> Jacob reprooueth  
his sonnes.

**D**ina the daughter of Lea, which  
shee bare vnto Jacob, went out to  
see the daughters of the land.

<sup>2</sup> Whome when Siche-  
m the sonne of Hemor the Heuite lord of  
the country saw, hee tooke her, and lay with her,  
and <sup>3</sup> defiled her.

<sup>3</sup> And his heart laye vnto Dina the daugh-  
ter of Jacob, and hee loued that damsell, & spake  
<sup>4</sup> kindly vnto her.

<sup>4</sup> And Siche-  
m spake vnto his father He-  
mor, saying, Get me this maiden vnto my wife.

<sup>5</sup> And Jacob heard that hee had defiled Di-  
na his daughter (his sonnes beeing with their  
cattell in the field) and Jacob <sup>6</sup> held his peace vntill  
they were come.

<sup>6</sup> And Hemor the father of Siche-  
m, went out vnto Jacob to commune with him.

<sup>7</sup> And when the sonnes of Jacob (comming  
out of the field) heard it, it grieved them, & they  
were not a little wroth, because he had wrought  
folly in Israel, in that he had yren with Jacobs  
daughter, which thing ought not to be done.

<sup>8</sup> And Hemor communed with them, say-  
ing, The soule of my sonne Siche-  
m longeth for your daughter: I pray you giue her him to wife,

<sup>9</sup> And make marriages with vs, and giue  
your daughters vnto vs, and take our daugh-  
ters vnto you.

<sup>10</sup> And yee shall dwell with vs, and the lande  
shall be before you: dwell, and doe your businesse  
therein, and haue possessions therein.

<sup>11</sup> And Siche-  
m said vnto her father and vnto  
her brethren, Let me find grace in your eyes, and  
whatsoeuer ye appoint me, that will I giue.

<sup>4</sup> He promised  
that which he  
was not able  
to performe, as  
apparently af-  
terward.

<sup>6</sup> There is a  
place in Seir,  
which is also  
named of Seir,  
Gen. 32.  
It is called  
Sichem,  
Job. 4.

<sup>8</sup> He calleth  
the fige the  
tongue which  
it becometh in  
the fige tree  
and hee mightily  
delighted him.

<sup>7</sup> Humbled.

<sup>1</sup> To her  
heart.

<sup>6</sup> This was  
through great  
griefe, and not  
that hee had  
been reuenge-  
ment.  
<sup>7</sup> A godly fe-  
ther would  
not haue been  
soe easily con-  
uicted.

<sup>6</sup> This pro-  
ueth that the  
conscience of  
prynces is re-  
quired in retri-  
bution for retri-  
bution, seeing the  
very iudges  
are not obsecrat  
unusually.

<sup>8</sup> Esau Iacob  
was not  
credulous of the  
progeniture of  
Iuda.

<sup>5</sup> A figure of  
the Church  
appeareth in  
Jacobs house-  
hold, which  
was in no dis-  
tance in respect  
of Esau.

<sup>6</sup> Because his  
brother embrac-  
ed him to lo-  
uingly, contrary  
to his expecta-  
tion, hee ac-  
cepted it as a  
pryncie signe of  
Gods pleasure.

The xxxv. Chapter.

1 Iacob at Gods commandement goeth to Bethel, and burieth his images vnder an oke. 16 Rachel dieth in trauaile of Benjamin.

And God said vnto Iacob, Arise, and get thee by to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an altar vnto God, that appeared vnto thee when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

2 Then said Iacob vnto his household, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and be cleane, and change your garments.

3 For we will arise and go by to Bethel, and I will make an altar there vnto God, which heard mee in the day of my affliction, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Iacob all the strange gods which they had in their hand, and all their earrings which were in their eares, and Iacob hid them vnder an oke which was by Schem.

5 And when they departed, the feare of God fell vpon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue the sonnes of Iacob.

6 So came Iacob to Luz, which is in the land of Chanaan (the same is Bethel) he and all the people that was with him.

7 And he builded there an altar, and called the place, The God of Bethel: because that God appeared vnto him there when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Deboza Rebeccas nurse died, and was buried beneath Bethel vnder an oke: and the name of it was called, The oke of lamentation.

9 And God appeared vnto Iacob againe, after he came out of Mesopotamia, and blessed him.

10 And God said vnto him, Thy name is Iacob: notwithstanding thou shalt be no more called Iacob, but Israel shall be thy name. And he called his name Israel.

11 And God saide vnto him, I am God almighty, be fruitful, and multiply: a nation, and a multitude of nations shall spring of thee, yea, and kings shall come out of thy loines.

12 And the land which I gaue Abraham and Isaac, I will giue vnto thee, and vnto thy seed after thee will I giue that land also.

13 And so God departed from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Iacob set by on end in the place where he talked with him, euen a stone set he by on end, and powred drinke offering thereon, and powred also oile thereon.

15 And Iacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Bethel.

16 And they departed from Bethel: and when he was but a fiedle breadth from Ephrath, Rachel began to trauell, and in trauailing she was in perill:

17 And as shee was in paines of her labour, the midwife said vnto her, Feare not: for this sonne is thine also.

18 Then as her soule was a departing (for she died) shee called his name Ben-oni, but his father called him Benjamin.

19 And thus died Rachel, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Bethlehem.

God will certainly procure the health of his Church, as by this Iacob in this notable case.

He exhorted his household to experience and outward professing of the same.

Thus one womans folly had polluted almost all the Church.

After he had purged the Church of the abuses, he further by the true worship appointed by Gods word.

Allon Bachuth.

The multitude of his posterity made him to be Israel.

We meant the posterity of Israel: and the congregation of the gentiles, who were of the faith of Iacob.

For the distance that was there named, it was afterwards called Berabam, that is, the house of banity, Ephrata.

The sonne of my sorrow The foane of my right hand.

The Hebrew word signifies which is given to many in recognition of virginity.

Religion is made a price for them to satisfy their anger. Or, men hidden. They possess the holy ground, making it agree with all respects, articles, &c.

Common assemblies and agreements are then in the gates of cities.

He shall magnify his name, and per all is due for their own cause.

These were captaines of the band.

The magistrates name is purished upon all the people.

The vncleane.

God would have all men vnderstand, how much he loveth all vncleane.

To sinke. They foolishly defend such barbarous cruelty, none without authority vpon so many, vnder govt's presence to the embarrasing of govt.

12 And he freely of me both do worie and gifts, and I will giue according as ye say vnto mee, so that ye giue me the damsell to wife.

13 But the sonnes of Iacob answered to Schem and Demoz his father, talking amongst themselues deceitfully: because hee had defiled Dina their sister.

14 And they said vnto them, Wee cannot doe this thing, that wee should giue our sister to one that is vncircumcised: for that were an abomination vnto vs.

15 But in this will wee consent vnto you: if ye will be as we be, and all the males amongst you be circumcised:

16 Then will wee giue our daughters vnto you, and take your daughters to vs, and will dwell with you, and be one people.

17 But and if ye will not hearken vnto vs to be circumcised, then will we take our daughter, and goe our wayes.

18 Their words pleased Demoz, and Schem his sonne.

19 And the yong man deferred not for to doe the thing, because he had a lust to Iacobs daughter: he was also moued by of all that was in his fathers house.

20 Then Demoz & Schem his sonne, went vnto the gate of their city and communed with the men of their citie, saying,

21 These men liue peaceably amongst vs, and dwell in the land, and doe their occupation therein: behold, the land is large enough for them, we will take their daughters to wiues, and giue them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will they consent vnto vs, for to dwell with vs, and to be one people. If all the males that are among vs be circumcised, as they are circumcised.

23 Shal not their goods and their substance, and all their cattell be ours? let vs onely consent vnto them, and they will dwell with vs.

24 And vnto Demoz and Schem his sonne, hearkened all that went out at the gate of the citie: and all the males were circumcised, whatsoeuer went out at the gate of the citie.

25 And the third day whiles they were soze, two of the sonnes of Iacob, Simeon and Levi, Dinass brethren, tooke either of them his sword, and went into the citie boldly, and slew all the males.

26 And slewe also Demoz and Schem his sonne with the edge of the sword, and tooke Dina out of Schems house, and went their way.

27 And the sonnes of Iacob coming vpon the dead, spoiled the citie, because they had defiled their sister.

28 And tooke their sheepe, oxen, and their asses, and whatsoeuer was in the citie, and also in the fields.

29 And all their goods, and all their children, and their wiues, tooke they captiue, and made hauoche of all that was in the house.

30 But Iacob said to Simeon and Levi, Ye haue troubled me, and made mee to bee abhorred of the inhabitants of the land of the Chanaanite & the Pherezite: and I being few in number, they shall gather themselues together against mee, and slay mee, and so shall I and my house be destroyed.

31 And they answered, Should wee deale with our sister as with an harlot?



20 And Iacob <sup>h</sup> set by a stone on end upon her grave: which is called Rachels grauestone vnto this day.

21 And Israel went thence, and pitched his tent beyond the tower of Eder.

22 And as Israel dwelt in the land, Ruben went and laye with Bilha his fathers concubine: and it came to Israels eare. The sonnes of Iacob were twelue in number.

23 The sonnes of Lea: Ruben Iacobs first bozne sonne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Iuda, and Isachar, and Zabulon.

24 The sonnes of Rachel: Joseph and Benjamin.

25 And the sonnes of Bilha Rachels handmaid: Dan and Nephthali.

26 And the sonnes of Zippa Leas handmaid: Gad and Aser. These are the sonnes of Iacob, which were bozne him in Helopotantia.

27 And so Iacob came <sup>h</sup> vnto Isahac his father to Hamre, vnto Kiriath-arba, <sup>l</sup> which is Hebron, where Abzaham and Isahac dwelt.

28 And the dayes of Isahac were an hundred and fourescore yeeres.

29 And Isahac decayed away, and died, and was layd vnto his people, being old and full of dayes: and his sonnes Esau and <sup>m</sup> Iacob buried him.

The xxxvi. Chapter.

2 The wiues of Esau. 7 Iacob and Esau are enriched. 8 Esau departeth from Iacob, and dwelleth in mount Seir. 9 The petigree of Esau.

**E** these are the generations of Esau, the same is Edom.

2 Esau tooke his wiues of the daughters of Chanaan: <sup>a</sup> Ada the daughter of Elon an Hethite, and Aholibama the daughter of Ana the daughter of Sibeon an Heuite:

3 And Basemah Iismaels daughter, and sister of Nebaioth.

4 And <sup>a</sup> Ada bare vnto Esau, Eliphaz: and Basemah bare Rehuel.

5 And Aholibama bare Iehus, and Ialam, and Cozah. These are the sonnes of Esau which were bozne him in the land of Chanaan.

6 And Esau tooke his wiues, and his sonnes and daughters, and all the soules of his house, his goods and all his cattell, & all his substance which he had got in the lande of Chanaan: and went into a countrey away from the face of his brother Iacob.

7 For their riches was much, and they could not dwell together: and the lande wherem they were strangers could not receiue them, because of their possessions.

8 Thus dwelt Esau <sup>b</sup> in mount Seir, the same Esau is Edom.

9 These are the generations of Esau, father of the Edomites in mount Seir.

10 And these are the names of Esaus sonnes: Eliphaz the sonne of Ada the wife of Esau, and Rehuel the sonne of Basemah the wife of Esau.

11 And the sonnes of Eliphaz, were Theman, Omar, Sepho, and Gatham, and Cenzaz.

12 And Chimna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus sonne, and bare vnto Eliphaz Amalec: and these be the sonnes of Ada Esaus wife.

13 And these are the sonnes of Rehuel: Mahath, and Serah, Samna, and Hizza: these

were the sonnes of Basemah Esaus wife.

14 And these were the sonnes of Aholibama the daughter of Ana, daughter of Sebeon Esaus wife: and she bare vnto Esau, Iehus, and Ialam, and Cozah.

15 These were the dukes of the sonnes of Esau.

16 <sup>c</sup> Duke Theman, duke Omar, duke Sepho, duke Cenzaz, & duke Cozah, duke Gatham, and duke Amalec: these are the dukes that came of Eliphaz in the land of Edom, and these were the sonnes of Ada.

17 These also are the children of Rehuel Esaus sonne: duke Mahath, duke Serah, duke Samna, duke Hizza. These are the dukes that came of Rehuel in the land of Edom: and these are the sonnes of Basemah Esaus wife.

18 These were the children of Aholibama Esaus wife: duke Iehus, duke Ialam, duke Cozah: these dukes came of Aholibama the daughter of Ana, Esaus wife.

19 These are the children of Esau, and these are the dukes of them: which Esau is <sup>\*</sup> Edom.

20 <sup>f</sup> These are the children of Seir the Horite, the inhabitants of the lande: Lotan, and Sobal, and Sebeon, and Ana,

21 And Wison, and Eser, and Disan: these are the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hozi, and Hemann: and Lotans sister was called Chimna.

23 The children of Sobal were these: Auam, and Hanabath, and Ebal, Sepho, and Onam.

24 These are the children of Sebeon, both Aia, and Ana: this was that Ana that founde <sup>g</sup> Wules in the wilderness as she fed her father Sebeons asses.

25 The children of Ana were these: Wison, and Aholibama the daughter of Ana.

26 These are the children of Wison: Hemand, and Eban, and Ietzhan, and Cheran.

27 The children of Eser are these: Bilhan, and Saauan, and Acar.

28 The children of Disan also are these: Us, and Aran.

29 These are the dukes that came of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Sobal, duke Sebeon, duke Ana,

30 Duke Wison, duke Eser, duke Disan: these be the dukes that came of Hozi after their dukedomes, in the land of Seir.

31 These are the kings that raigned in the land of Edom, before there raigned any king by on the children of Israel.

32 Bela the sonne of Beoz raigned in Edom: and the name of his citie was Dinhabah.

33 And when Bela died, Jobab the sonne of Serah out of Bosra raigned in his stead.

34 When Jobab also was dead, Husam of the land of <sup>h</sup> Temani raigned in his stead.

35 And after the death of Husam, <sup>h</sup> Hadad the sonne of Bedad, which lewe the Hadianites in the fieldes of the Moabites, raigned in his stead: and the name of his citie was Auzth.

36 When Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrecah raigned in his stead.

37 When Samlah was dead, Saul of the riuer of <sup>h</sup> Rehoboth raigned in his stead.

38 When Saul was deade, Baal-hanan the sonne of Achboz raigned in his stead.

<sup>h</sup> Surely a memoriall of her sepulchre, because of the hope of the resurrection.

<sup>i</sup> Was the result, to damage the people Church, which to sect the gospel, pretibared some to horrible crime.

<sup>k</sup> He had been from him note 44. versus that 14, 15. in Helopotantia, and 22. in the land of Chanaan.

<sup>l</sup> It was after he was called.

<sup>m</sup> Iacob was now a hundred and twentie yeeres old: so, he was bozne when Isahac was thirtie.

<sup>a</sup> This first wife was her father had two names.

<sup>i</sup> Chr. 1. 19.

<sup>b</sup> It is the same as the name thence when Iacob came from Helopotantia: and now after his fathers death, returned to the same place.

<sup>c</sup> These were the sonnes children.

<sup>d</sup> Or, princes.

<sup>e</sup> The greatest also of Esaus sonnes, whose name is not set forth.

<sup>f</sup> The Hebrew word signifies him that hath a thousand brethren.

<sup>g</sup> Chr. 1. 38

<sup>h</sup> These are the children of the Horites, the inhabitants of the lande: Lotan, and Sobal, and Sebeon, and Ana,

<sup>i</sup> Chr. 1. 38

<sup>j</sup> These are the children of Seir the Horite, the inhabitants of the lande: Lotan, and Sobal, and Sebeon, and Ana,

<sup>k</sup> When she fed her father Sebeons asses.

<sup>l</sup> When she founde Wules in the wilderness as she fed her father Sebeons asses.

<sup>h</sup> Or, of the South countrey.

<sup>i</sup> In this countrey the children did not succeede their fathers in the dukedome.

<sup>h</sup> Or, Reche both builded vpon the riuer.

39 And after the death of Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor, Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie was Haur, and his wiues name: Hectabel, the daughter of Hated, the daughter of Mesahab.

40 These are the names of the dukes that came of Esau, according to their kindreds, places, and names: duke Timnah, duke Auah, duke Zetheth,

41 Duke Abolibama, duke Elah, duke Binon,

42 Duke Cenaz, duke Cheman, duke Hibsar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These bee the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations in the land of their possessions: this Esau is the father of the Edomites.

The xxxvij. Chapter.

5 Ioseph telleth his dreames, and is hated of his brethren. 34 Jacob being perswaded that his sonne Ioseph was dead, bewaileth him.

**J**acob dwelt in the land wherin his father was a stranger, in the lande of Chanaan.

2 These are the generations of Jacob: when Ioseph was seuenteeene yeeres old, he kept sheep with his brethren, and the lad was with the sonnes of Bilha, and with the sonnes of Zilpha, his fathers wiues: and Ioseph brought vnto his father their euill report.

3 But Israel loued Ioseph more then all his children, because hee begate him in his olde age: and he made him a coat of many colours.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loued him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speake peaceably vnto him.

5 Moreover, when Ioseph had dreamed a dreame, he told it his brethren, which hated him yet the more.

6 And he said vnto them, Heare I pray you this dreame which I haue dreamed.

7 Behold, wee were binding sheaues in the field, and loe, my sheafe arose and stood by right, and behold, your sheaues stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheafe.

8 To whome his brethren said, Shalt thou bee a king in deede on vs? or shalt thou in deede haue dominion ouer vs? And they hated him yet the more, because of his dreames, and of his words.

9 And he dreamed yet another dreame, and told it his brethren, saying, Behold, I haue had one dreame more, and behold, the Sunne, and the Moone, and eleuen Starres made obedience to me.

10 And when he had told it to his father and his brethren, his father rebuked him, and sayde vnto him, what is this dreame that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and thy brethren in deede come to bowe to thee?

11 And his brethren enuied him: but his father noted the saying.

12 His brethren also went to keepe his fathers cattell in Sichem.

13 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Doe not thy brethren keepe in Sichem? come, and I will send thee to them.

14 He answered, Here I am. And he said vnto him, Goe, I pray thee, see whether it be well with thy brethren and the cattell, and bring mee

word againe. And so he sent him out of the bale of Hebron, and he came to Sichem.

15 And a certaine man founde him, and beholde, hee was wandring out of his way in the field, and the man asked him, what seekest thou?

16 Hee answered, I seeke my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they keepe cattell.

17 And the man sayde, They are departed hence: for I haue heard them say, Let vs go vnto Dothan. Thus went Ioseph after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saue him afarre off, before he came at them, they took counsell against him, for to slay him:

19 For one sayd to another, Behold, this notable dreame cometh.

20 Come nowe therefore and let vs slay him, and cast him into some pit, & we will say, Some naughtie beast hath deuoured him: and we shall see what will come of his dreames.

21 When Ruben heard that, hee rid him out of their hands, and said, Let vs not kill him.

22 And Ruben sayde moreover vnto them, Shed no blood, but cast him into this pit that is in the wilderness, and laye no hand vpon him: this he said that hee might ridde him out of their hands, and deliuer him to his father againe.

23 And when Ioseph was come vnto his brethren, they stript him out of his coate, his partie coloured coat, that was vpon him.

24 And they tooke him, and cast him into an emptie pit, wherein was no water.

25 And they late them downe to eate bread: and as they lift by their eyes and looked about, beholde, there came a companie of Ismaelites from Gilead: and their camels laden with spicerie, baulme, and myrrhe, and were going downe to carry it to Egypt.

26 And Iuda sayd vnto his brethren, what auaileth it if we slay our brother, and keepe his blood secret?

27 Come on, and let vs sell him to the Ismaelites, and let not our hands bee vpon him: for hee is our brother, and our flesh. And his brethren were content.

28 Then as the Madianites merchant men passed by, they drewe and lift Ioseph out of the pit, and sold him vnto the Ismaelites for twentie pieces of siluer: And they brought Ioseph into Egypt.

29 Then Ruben came againe vnto the pit, and beholde, Ioseph was not in the pit: then hee rent his clothes.

30 And went againe vnto his brethren, saying, The lad is not yonder, woe is me, whither shall I goe?

31 And they tooke Iosephs coat, and killed a kid, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they sent that partie coloured coate, and caused it to bee brought vnto their father, and said, This haue we found, see whether it be thy sonnes coat, or no.

33 And hee knewe it, saying, It is my sonnes coate, a naughtie beast hath deuoured him, Ioseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth about his loynes, and mourned for his sonne a long season.

35 But all his sonnes and all his daughters rose vp to comfort him: neuerthelesse hee would not bee comforted, but sayde, I will goe

i These womē  
(Dinah) were  
of great fame  
among the  
Edomites.  
k Some think  
that she  
died after the  
hunger.

l The ones  
that were born  
to the familie  
of Jacob.

m Either of  
these men  
touching him,  
not them  
-and their fa-  
ther and Ioseph.  
n He was then  
22 yeeres old  
when Ioseph  
was borne.  
o Pieces.

p The dreame  
that came to  
Jacob, and  
Ioseph, where  
by they  
were discerned  
from other.

q The place  
of the pit,  
in an occasion  
of the brethren.

r The chief  
of the familie,  
Ioseph is  
mentioned  
-that hee  
was the  
one, should  
be the  
one that  
was  
dead.

s Some feare  
brethren, and  
his enemies.

t While a  
mice having  
oc-  
casion, will  
be in  
Daughter.  
u Master of  
dreames.  
v Some may  
be bit from  
the eyes of  
man, but not  
of God.  
w Strike him  
in the soule.

x This was  
the  
trouble  
of  
Jacob,  
though  
it was  
puniti-  
one.  
y They were  
in  
sensible,  
without any  
sense or  
conscience  
of sinne.

z The  
of  
all  
Iosephs  
say,  
what  
com-  
m-  
d-  
both  
Ioseph  
and  
Iuda?

a Hee  
refused  
to  
be  
con-  
forted,  
because  
he  
was  
obedient  
to  
God.

[Marshall, or captain of the gard, or chiefe of the slaughtermen or cookes,

downe into the graue vnto my some, mourning. And thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Madianites solde him in Egypt vnto Putiphar, chiefe officer of Pharao; and his chiefe steward.

The xxxviij. Chapter.

1 The marriage of Iuda. 7 The trespass of Er and Onan, and the vengeance of God that came therefore.

**A**Bout that time Iuda went from his brethren, and gat him to a man called Hirah of Odollam,

2 And there he saw the daughter of a man called Sua, a Chanaanite: and hee tooke her, and went in to her.

3 And hee conceived and bare a sonne, and called his name Er.

4 And hee conceived againe, & bare a sonne, and called him Onan.

5 And shee conceived againe, and bare yet a sonne, whome shee called Selah: and he was at Chezib when she bare him.

6 And Iuda gaue Er his first borne sonne a wife, whose name was Thamar.

7 And Er Judaes first borne sonne was wicked in the sight of the Lorde, and the Lorde slewe him.

8 And Iuda saide vnto Onan, Goe in to thy brothers wife, and marrie her, that thou mayst stirre by seed vnto thy brother.

9 And when Onan perceiued that the seede should not be his, therefore when hee went in to his brothers wife, hee spilled it on the ground, and gaue not seed vnto his brother.

10 And the thing which hee did, displeaseth the Lorde: wherefore he slewe him also.

11 Then said Iuda to Thamar his daughter in law, Remaine a widow at thy fathers house, till Selah my sonne be grown. (For hee saide, Least peradventure hee die also as his brethren did.) And Thamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 And in processe of time, the daughter of Sua Judaes wife died: Then Iuda, when hee had left mourning, went vnto his sheep shearers to Chimnath, hee and his friend Hirah of Odollam.

13 And one tolde Thamar, saying, Beholde, thy father in law goeth by to Chimnath to sheere sheepe.

14 And hee put her widowes garments off from her, and covered her with a baile, and disguised her selfe, and sat her downe in an open place, which is by the way side to Chimnath: for because that shee saw Selah was grown, and he was not giuen vnto him to wife.

15 When Iuda sawe her, hee thought it had bene an harlot, because she had covered her face.

16 And hee turned to her vnto the way, and said, Come, I pray thee, let mee lye with thee: (For hee knewe not that it was his daughter in lawe.) And shee answered, what wilt thou giue me for to lye with me?

17 Then said he, I will send thee a hidde from the flocke. Shee said, When giue me a pledge, till thou send it.

18 Hee saide, what pledge shall I giue thee? Shee said, Thy signet, thy bracelet, and thy staffe that is in thine hand. And he gaue it her, and lay by her, and she was with child by him.

19 And she gat her by, and went, and put her baile from her, and put on her widowes raiment.

20 And Iuda sent the hidde by his friend Odollam, for to receiue his pledge againe from the womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then asked he the men of the same place, saying, where is the harlot that sat openly by the way side? They answered, There is no harlot here.

22 Hee came therefore to Iuda againe, and saide vnto him, I cannot finde her: and also the men of the place sayde, that there was no harlot there.

23 And Iuda said, Let her take it to her, lest wee be shamed: behold, I sent the hid, and thou hast not found her.

24 And it came to passe, after three moneths, one told Iuda, saying, Thamar thy daughter in lawe hath played the harlot, & with playing the harlot is become great with child. And Iuda said, Bring her forth, that she may be burnt.

25 And when they brought her forth, she sent to her father in lawe, saying, By the man vnto whome these things pertaine am I with child: and sayde also, Looke I pray thee, whose are these, this scale, this bracelet, and this staffe.

26 And Iuda acknowledged them, and sayd, Shee hath bene more righteous then I: because I gaue her not Selah my sonne. And hee laye with her no more.

27 But when the time was come that shee should bee deliuered, beholde, there was two twinnes in her wombe.

28 And when shee trausled, the one put out his hand, and the midwife took and bound a red threed about it, saying, This is come out first.

29 And hee plucked his hand back againe, and behold, his brother came out. And she said, wherefore had thou rent a rent vpon thee? and called his name Phares.

30 Afterward came out his brother that had the redde threed about his hand: and his name was called Zarah.

The xxxix. Chapter.

1 Ioseph is sold to Putiphar. 2 God prospereth Ioseph, 5 and bleaseth Putiphar for Iosephs sake. 7 Ioseph doeth withstand the temptation of his mistress. 13 He is falsly accused and cast into prison, 21 where God sheweth him fauour.

**I**oseph was brought vnto Egypt: and Putiphar, a lord of Pharaos, and his chiefe steward, an Egyptian, bought him of the Ismaelites which had brought him thither.

2 And God was with Ioseph, and he became a litchie man, continuing in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that God was with him, and that God made all that hee did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Ioseph founde grace in his masters sight, and serued him: and hee made him ouerseer of his house, and put all that he had in his hand.

5 And it came to passe, from the time that he had made him ouerseer of his house, and ouer all that hee had, the Lorde blessed the Egyptians house for Iosephs sake: and the blessing of the Lorde was vpon all that hee had in the house, and in the field.

f The Hebrew word significeth (incited, as if prepared.) So that such a one is not bringe till (then hold) of reate for all men.

g The eareth more for by our women than then that bee displeaseth God, of Iuda his goods.

h The first word in this chapter is: because I gaue her not Selah my sonne. And hee laye with her no more.

† Iehudah.

a The eareth more for by our women than then that bee displeaseth God.

b If before in Galatians. c The fathers understood in the marriage of his sonne. Num. 26. 19

† The word signifieth to marrie the wife of his brother, dead without childre.

† The doore of eyes. d Catches women are not to be panted, though waye be due to us.

e Some thinke the word to signifie a covering of the head.

e When are I see Iustice in need, but Iob God is with them. For his seruice of Iob backed in cu sed.

c So happy thing it is to receiue the siere of God.

4 That is, he took some account of him, but made inerrant.  
5 The devil will make sinners, either to overcome men, or vice them.  
6 The more benefit the good creature, the less will they use deceit.

8 Whollye and brisbane sinners, two great lines before God.  
9 The force of God is of great force to overcome this temptation.  
10 To be godly another the occasion of sinne.

11 The adventure of his fame rather then he would sinne, though he were to die.

12 Where it appears what he had in his heart, and how he affected after her.

13 This is to be made him heart but one part, and continue before his punishment.

6 And therefore he left all that he had in Josephs hand: and he knewe nothing with him, save onely the bread which he did eate. And Joseph was a goodly person, and a well favoured.

7 And after this, his masters wife cast her eyes upon Joseph, and said, Come lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said vnto his masters wife, Beholde, my master woteth not what he hath in the house with me, and hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is no man greater in the house then I, neither hath he kept any thing from me, but onely thee, because thou art his wife: how then can I doe this great wickednesse, and sinne against God?

10 And after this matter spake she to Joseph day by day: but he hearkened not vnto her, to sleepe in her, or to be in her company.

11 And on a certaine day, Joseph entered into the house to do his businesse, and there was none of the household by, in the house.

12 Then she caught him by the garment, saying, Lie with me. And hee left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled out,

14 Shee called vnto the men of her house, and told them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrewe vnto vs, to doe vs shame: for he came in to me to haue sven with mee, and I began to crie with a loud voice:

15 And when he heard that I lift vp my voice, and cryed, he left his garment with me, and fled away, and got him out.

16 And she layed by his garment by her, until her lord came home.

17 And she told him with these words, saying, This Hebrewe servant which thou hast brought vnto vs, came vnto me to doe me shame.

18 But as soone as I lift vp my voice, a cried, he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 When his master heard the wordes of his wife, which shee told him, saying, After this manner did thy seruant to me, he wared wroth.

20 And Josephs master tooke him, and put him in prison, in the place where the kings prisoners lay bound: and there continued hee in prison.

21 But the Lord was with Joseph, and he wred him mercie, and got him fauour in the sight of the lord of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Josephs hand all the prisoners that were in the prison house, and whatsoeuer was done there, that did he.

23 And the keeper of the prison looked vnto nothing that was vnder his hande, seeing that the Lord was with him: for whatsoeuer he did, the Lord made it to prosper.

The xl. Chapter.

12 Joseph expoundeth the dreames of the two prisoners. 20 The truth whereof appeared at the birth day of Pharaos.

1 And it came to passe after these things, that the butler of the king of Egypt, and his baker, had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaos was angry against his two officers, against the chiefe Butler, and the chiefe Baker,

3 And put them in ward in his chiefe stewards house, in the prison and place where Joseph was bound.

4 And the chiefe steward gaue Joseph a charge with them, and he serued them, and they continued a season in ward.

5 And they dreamed either of them in one night, both the Butler & the Baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison house, either of them his dreame, and ech mans dreame of a sundry interpretation.

6 When Joseph came in vnto them in the morning, and looked vpon them, beholde, they were sad.

7 And he asked Pharaos chiefe officers that were with him in his masters ward, saying, Wherefore looke ye so sadly to day?

8 They answered him, We haue dreamed a dreame, and haue no man to declare it. And Joseph said vnto them, Doe not interpretations belong to God? tell me, I pray you.

9 And the chiefe Butler tolde his dreame to Joseph, and said vnto him, In my dreame, mee thought there stood a vine before me,

10 And in the vine were three branches, and it was as though it budded, and her blossomes shot forth: and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And I had Pharaos cup in my hand, and took of the grapes, and pressed them in Pharaos cup, and deliuered Pharaos cup into his hand.

12 And Joseph said vnto him, This is the interpretation of it. The three branches, are three dayes,

13 For within three dayes shall Pharaos lift vp his head, and restore thee into thine office againe, and thou shalt deliuer Pharaos cup into his hand, after the olde maner when thou wast his Butler.

14 But thinke on me when thou art in good case, and shew mercie I pray thee vnto me, and make mention of me to Pharaos, and bring mee out of this house.

15 For I was pryncely by stealth taken away out of the land of the Hebrewes: and here also haue I done nothing at all wherfore they should haue put me into this dungeon.

16 When the chiefe Baker saw that the interpretation was good, hee saide vnto Joseph, We thought also in my dreame, that I had three white wicker baskets on my head.

17 And in the uppermost basket there was of all maner bake meates for Pharaos, and the birds did eate them out of the basket, that was vpon my head.

18 And Joseph answered, and saide, This is the interpretation thereof. The three baskets, are three dayes: for within three dayes shall Pharaos take thy head from thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birdes shall eate thy flesh, from off thee.

19 And it came to passe the third day, which was Pharaos birth day, that hee made a feast vnto all his seruants: and hee lifted by the head of the chiefe Butler, and of the chiefe Baker among his seruants,

20 And restored the chiefe Butler vnto his Butlership againe, which also reached the cup vnto Pharaos hand:

21 But hee hangd the chiefe Baker, as Joseph had interpreted vnto him.

1 Josephs master deliue after better assignment, was reconciled to him.

2 That is, hee will, such manner speeches are often in the next chap. and other where. Or, number. That is, take thee out of prison.

3 The refused not to make mercie for hee had liuence, although hee refused not but should moue deliuer him.

4 Or, full of holes.

5 Or, reckoned.

6 That Joseph was pryncely a free prisoner of God, as it is here.

22 Neither did the chiefe Butler remember Ioseph, but forgate him.

The xli. Chapter.

2 Ioseph expoundeth Pharaos dreames of kine and eares. 41 He is made ruler ouer al Egypt. 54 The dearth beginneth in all lands.

And after two yeeres Pharaos dreamed, and behold, he thought that hee stood by a riuer.

2 And there came out of the riuer seven goodly kine, and fatte fleshed, and fed in a medowe.

3 And seven other kine came by after them out of the riuer, euill fauoured, and leane fleshed, and stood by the other kine vpon the brinke of the riuer.

4 And the ill fauoured and leane fleshed kine did eate by the seven well fauoured and fat kine: and Pharaos awoke.

5 And he slept againe, and dreamed the second time: and behold, seven eares of corne grew vpon one stalk, ranke, and goodly:

6 And againe, seven thinne eares blasted with the East wind, sprang vp after them.

7 And the seven thinne eares deuoured the seven ranke and full eares. And Pharaos awoke, and see, it was a dreame:

8 And when the morning came, his spirit was troubled, and hee sent and called for all the soothsayers of Egypt, and al the wise men thereof: and Pharaos told them his dreame, but there was none of them that could interpret it vnto Pharaos.

9 Then spake the chiefe Butler vnto Pharaos, saying, I do remember my faults this day:

10 Pharaos being angry with his seruants, put in ward, in the chiefe stewards house, both me, and the chiefe Baker.

11 And wee dreamed both of vs in one night, each mans dreame of a sundry interpretation.

12 And there was with vs a yong man, an Hebrew boyne, seruant vnto the chiefe steward: to whom when we told them, hee declared our dreames to vs, according to either of our dreames.

13 And as hee declared them to vs, so it came to passe: for he restored me to mine office againe, and hanged him.

14 Pharaos sent therefore and called Ioseph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon: And he shaued himselfe, and changed his raiment, and came vnto Pharaos.

15 And Pharaos said vnto Ioseph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and no man can interpret it: and I haue heard say of thee, that as soone as thou hearest a dreame, thou canst interpret it.

16 Ioseph answered Pharaos, saying, I do not know, but God shall giue Pharaos an answer of peace.

17 And Pharaos saide vnto Ioseph, In my dreame me thought I stood by a riuers side,

18 And there came out of the riuer seven fat fleshed and well fauoured kine, and fed in a medowe,

19 And then seven other kine came out after them, poore, and very ill fauoured, and leane fleshed, such as I neuer sawe in all the land of Egypt, they were I to ill fauoured.

20 And the seven leane and ill fauoured kine, did eate by the first seven fat kine.

21 And when they had eaten them by, a man

could not perceiue that they had eaten them, but they were still ill fauoured, as they were at the beginning: and I awoke.

22 And I saw againe in my dreame, and behold, seven eares sprang out of one stalk, full and faire.

23 And behold, seven eares againe I withered, thin, and blasted with the East wind, sprang vp after them.

24 And the thinne eares deuoured the seven good eares: and I haue told the soothsayers, but there was no man that could tell what it meaneeth.

25 And Ioseph answered Pharaos, Both Pharaos dreames are one, God hath shewed Pharaos what he is about to doe.

26 The seven good kine, are seven yeeres: and the seven good eares, are seven yeeres also: and it is but one dreame.

27 Like wise the seven thin and ill fauoured kine that came by after them, are seven yeeres: and the seven empty and blasted eares with the East wind, shall be seven yeeres of famine.

28 This word which I haue said vnto Pharaos, is it that God is about to doe, and he weth it vnto Pharaos.

29 Behold, there come seven yeeres of great plenty thoro'out all the land of Egypt.

30 And againe, there shall arise after them seven yeeres of famine, and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land.

31 Neither shall the plenty be knowne in the land, by reason of that famine that shall come after, for it shall be exceeding great.

32 And as concerning that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharaos the second time: behold, the thing is certainly prepared of God, and God wil shortly bring it to passe.

33 Now therefore, let Pharaos prouide for a man of vnderstanding and wisdom, and set him ouer the land of Egypt.

34 And let Pharaos doe this also, that he make officers ouer the land, and take by the sixth part in the land of Egypt in seven plenteous yeeres:

35 And let them gather all the foode of those good yeeres that come, and lay by corne vnder the hand of Pharaos, and let them keepe foode in the cities.

36 And so shall that foode bee for store in the land, against the seven yeeres of famine, which shall come in the land of Egypt, that the land perish not throught famine.

37 And the saying seemed good in the eyes of Pharaos, and in the eyes of all his seruants.

38 Then sayde Pharaos vnto his seruants, May there bee found a man such as this is, in whom the spirit of God is?

39 And Pharaos said vnto Ioseph, forasmuch as God hath shewed thee al this, there is no man of vnderstanding or of wisdom like vnto thee.

40 Thou therefore shalt be ouer my house, and according vnto thy word shall all my people bee ruled: only in kings feat wil I be about thee.

41 And Pharaos said againe vnto Ioseph, Behold, I haue set thee ouer all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaos tooke off his ring from his hand, and put it vpon Iosephs hand, and arrayed him in cloth of lilke, and put a golden chaine about his necke,

43 And set him vpon the best charet hee had saue one: and they cried before him, Tonder

Chieftain was not so much for Pharaos, as it was for Ioseph, by whom God purposed to promise for his Church.



Or, small

In Gen 41 can not think any thing of his doles: o that Gods only a beholder of y will and not a doer

Let Pharaos should think any thing of his doles: o that Gods only a beholder of y will and not a doer

Let Pharaos should think any thing of his doles: o that Gods only a beholder of y will and not a doer

Let Pharaos should think any thing of his doles: o that Gods only a beholder of y will and not a doer

Or, without me. Or, giue all the gloire to God, yet do not his ministrants.

Or, solean. Cometo the inward parts of the.

Armed, fed. In such a way as the and beuile must be made. For the gods may be such honour, though he get by like no after them. The second. The best charet hee had saue one: and they cried before him, Tonder

father: and made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt.

44 And moreover Pharao said vnto Joseph, I am Pharao, and without thee shall no man lift vp his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharao called Josephs name Zaphnath Paneach, and he gaue him to wife Asnath the daughter of Potipherah priest of On. Then went Joseph ouer the land of Egypt.

46 And he was thirty yeeres olde when hee stood before Pharao king of Egypt: And Joseph departing from the presence of Pharao, went thoroout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seuen plenteous yeres, the earth brought forth great store for to lay vp.

48 And he gathered vp al the food of the seuen plenteous yeres which were in the land of Egypt, and layd vp the food in the Cities: the food of the fields that grew round about euery Citie, laid he vp in the same.

49 And Joseph laid vp corne in store like vnto the sand of the sea, in multitude out of measure, vntill hee left numbring: for it was without number.

50 And vnto Joseph were borne two sonnes before the yeres of famine came: which Asnath the daughter of Potipherah priest of On bare vnto him.

51 And Joseph called the name of the first sonne Manasses: for God said he hath made me forget al my labour, and al my fathers household.

52 The name of the second called he Ephraim: for God said he hath caused me to be fruitfull in the land of my trouble.

53 And when the seuen yeres of plenteousnesse that was in the land of Egypt, were ended,

54 Then came the seuen yeres of dearth, according as Joseph had said, and the dearth was in all landes: but in all the land of Egypt was there foode.

55 And when the land of Egypt also began to hunger, people cried to Pharao for bread. And Pharao said vnto all the Egyptians, Goe vnto Joseph: and what he saith to you, that doe.

56 And the dearth was thoroout all the land: and Joseph opened all the barnes wherein was corne, and sold vnto the Egyptians: for the famine wared sore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countries came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy corne, because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

The xliij. Chapter.

1 Jacob sendeth Josephs brethren into Egypt to buy corne. 7 Joseph knoweth them, and trieth them.

24 Simeon remaineth in prison. 29 The other returne to their father to fetch Benjamin. 39 Jacob is loth to let Benjamin goe, but at last he is content.

**A**ND Jacob seeing that there was come in Egypt, sayd vnto his sonnes, why gaue ye one vpon another?

2 And he said, Behold, I haue heard that there is corne in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy vs corne from thence, that wee may liue, and not die.

3 So went Josephs ten brethren downe to buy corne in Egypt.

4 But Benjamin Josephs brother would not Jacob send vnto his other brethren: for he said, Left peradventure destruction come vpon him.

5 And the sonnes of Israel came to buy corne among other that came: for there was dearth in the land of Chanaan.

6 And Joseph was gouernour in the land, and solde to all the people of the land. And Josephs brethren came & bowed themselves with their faces downe to the ground before him.

7 When Joseph saw his brethren, hee knew them, and made himselfe strange vnto them, and spake roughly vnto them, saying, Whence come ye? They answered, Out of the land of Chanaan, to buy victuall.

8 And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Joseph remembered his dreams which he dreamed of them, and said vnto them, Ye are spies: and to see where the lande is & weake is your coming.

10 And they said vnto him, Nay my lord, but to buy victuall are thy seruants come.

11 We are all one mans sonnes, and we meane truly, and thy seruants are no spies.

12 And he said vnto them again, Nay: but to see where the land is weake, is your coming.

13 And they said, We thy seruants are twelue brethren, the sonnes of one man in the land of Chanaan: & behold, the yongest is this day with our father, and one, no man woteth where he is.

14 And Joseph said vnto the, What is it that I spake vnto you, when I said, Ye are spies.

15 Hereby ye shall be proued: by the life of Pharao, ye shall not goe hence, except your yongest brother come hither.

16 Send out one of you, which may set your brother, and ye shall be kept in prison, that your words may be proued whether there bee any truth in you: or els, by the life of Pharao, ye are but spies.

17 And he put them al together in ward three dayes.

18 And Joseph sayd vnto them the third day, This doe, and liue: for I feare God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: and go ye, carie corne to put away the famine from your household.

20 But bring your yongest brother vnto me, and so shall your words be tried true, and ye shall not die. And they did so.

21 And one said to another, Wee haue verely sinned against our brother, in that wee saw the anguish of his soule, when he besought vs, and we would not heare him: and therefore is this trouble come vpon vs.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, Should I not vnto you, that you should not sinne against the lad, and ye would not heare? and see now, his blood is required.

23 They were not aware that Joseph vnderstood them: for he spake vnto them by an interpreter.

24 And hee turned from them and wept: and turned to them againe, and communed with them, tooke out Simeon from amongst them, and bound him before their eyes.

25 And Joseph commanded to fill their sacks with corne, and put euery mans money in his sacke, and to giue them victuall to spend by the way: and thus did he vnto them.

26 And they laden their asses with the corne, and departed thence.

As if he said, sicut ad q n hinc, or by y Pharao. That is, vob publicque actp. A man to whom letters are recalled. Being in a same land it is off, hee into not bene uisse from his vne hinc b. Or, prince.

Forgetful-esse. Increasings.

This story the meylainty that all things are gaucted by Gods ppo- uoluntie, for the profit of his Church. Actes 7:1. Breaking.

a The Egyptians commeth called the Chanaanites. For they liue much by trade and waert. b The secrets of the land. c Are true. d Great man think it difficult to attaine a thing without aduising many reasons. e Deniall of the absence of the man, it was not possible.

d The heart of God is the beginning of a rational & the cere dealing.

e Affliction brought them to the confession of their sinne. Verse 15. yeere liueth. f Because in the cause of affliction.

27 The Uolme  
pouid flattereth  
a place where  
one subiect all  
night.

1 Went  
fourth.

h They tell  
here no more  
then they  
thought made  
for thier ouer  
houfite and  
lamr.

i Ioseph ment  
not to graue  
his facke: yet  
sometime  
wile meane  
drees end o  
therwise then  
they minde.  
k He was also  
tempted with  
the decay of  
Oods pro  
uife, which  
shold contin  
ue in his lecte  
that now he  
is deceyred.

27 And as one of them opened his sache, for to giue his alle prouender in the 3<sup>rd</sup> inne, he espied his money, for it was in his saches mouth:

28 And he saide vnto his brethren, My money is restored to me againe, for loe, it is in my sache. And their heart failed them, and they were astonied, & said one to another, why hath God thus dealt with vs?

29 And they came vnto Jacob their father, vnto the land of Chanaan, and told him all that befell vnto them, saying,

30 The man who is the lord of the land, spake roughly to vs, and tooke vs for spies of the countrey.

31 And we said vnto him, we meane truely, we neuer were spies.

32 We be twelue brethren, somes of our father: one is away, and the yongest is this day with our father in the land of Chanaan.

33 And the Lord of the countrey said againe vnto vs, Hereby shall I knowe that yee meane truely: Leave one of your brethren here with me, and take food to put away the famine from your households, and get you away,

34 And bring your yongest brother vnto me, that I may knowe that you are no spies, but meane truely: so wil I deliuer you your brother, and ye shall occupie in the land.

35 And as they emptied their saches, behold, every mans bundle of money was in his sache: And when both they and their father sawe the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Jacob their father saide vnto them, k He haue ye robbed of my children: Ioseph is away, & Simcon is away, and ye wil take Benjamin away: all these things are against me.

37 Ruben said vnto his father, Slay my two sonnes, if I bring him not to thee againe: deliuer him to my hand, and I wil bring him to thee againe.

38 And he said, My sonne shall not go downe with you, for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if destruction come vpon him by the way which ye goe, ye shall bring my gray head with sorow vnto the graue.

The xliij. Chapter.

13 Jacob suffereth Benjamin to depart with his children.

**A**S the dearth was great in the land,  
2 And it came to passe when they had eaten by the corne which they had brought out of the land of Egypt, their father said vnto them, Goe againe and buy vs a litle food.

3 Juda answered him, and saide, The man did solemnly protest vnto vs, saying, Ye shal not see my face, except your brother be with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with vs, we wil goe downe and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send him, we wil not goe downe: for the man said vnto vs, Ye shal not see my face, except your brother be with you.

6 And Israel said, wherefoze delt ye so cruelly with me, as to tell the man that ye had yet a brother?

7 They answered, The man asked vs faintly of our state and of our kindred, saying, Is your father yet aliuie: haue ye not another brother? And we told him according to þ<sup>e</sup> tenoz of these woꝝds:

o Denying,  
though they  
hated their  
brother, yet  
they should  
haue pitied  
him.  
p Of vs.  
q Mouth.

Could we by any meane knowe that he would say, Bring your brother downe with you?

8 Then said Juda vnto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, that we may arise & goe, and that we may liue, and not die, yea both wee and thou, and also our meame.

9 I will be surety for him, of my hand shalt thou require him: if I bring him not vnto thee againe, and set him before thine eyes, then let me beare the blame for euer.

10 Truely, except we had made this tarying, by this we had returned the second time.

11 And their father Israel said vnto them, If it must needes be so, now then doe thus: Take of the best fruits of the land in your vessels, and bring the man a present, a curtle of balme, and a curtle of hony, spices, and myrrhe, nuts and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, and the money that was brought againe in your saches, take it againe with you, peradventure it was some ouersight.

13 Take also your brother with you, and arise, and goe againe vnto the man.

14 And God almighty giue you mercy in the sight of the man, that he may deliuer you your other brother, and thus Benjamin: and thus I am as one that is quite robbed of his children.

15 Thus tooke they the present, and twice so much more money in their hand, with Benjamin, and rose vp, and went downe to Egypt, and stood before Ioseph.

16 When Ioseph sawe Benjamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and slay, and make ready: for these men shall done with me at noone.

17 And the man did as Ioseph bade, and brought them into Iosephs house.

18 When the men were brought into Iosephs house, they were afraid, & said, Because of the money that came in our saches mouthes at the first time are we brought in, that he may scelic occasion against vs, and violently lay hands vpon vs, to bring vs in bondage, and our alls also.

19 Wherefoze came they to the man that was the ruler ouer Iosephs house, and communed with him at the doore of the house,

20 And said, Oh sir, we came downe hither at the first time to buy foode,

21 And as wee came to an Inne, wee opened our saches, and behold, euery mans money was in the mouth of his sache, euen our money in full waight: and wee haue brought it againe in our hand.

22 And other money haue wee brought also in our handes to buy foode: but we cannot tell who put our money in our saches.

23 And he said, Peace be vnto you, feare not: your God, and the God of your father, hath giuen you that treasure in your sachs: I had your money. And he brought Simcon out to them.

24 And the man led them into Iosephs house, and gaue them water to wash their feete, & gaue their alls prouender.

25 And they made ready their present against Ioseph came at noone: for they heard say that they should eate bread there.

26 When Ioseph came home, they brought the present into the house to him, which was in their hands, & bowed themselves to the ground before him.

Or, children.

13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26

27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38

39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50

Place.

27 And he asked them of their welfare, and said, Is your father, that olde man which ye told me of, in good health? and is he yet aliue?

28 They answered, Thy seruant our father is in good health, & is yet aliue. And they bowing themselves, made their obeisance.

29 And he lifting by his eyes, beheld his brother Benjamin his mothers sonne, and said, Is this your younger brother of whom yee spake vnto mee? And he said, God be mercifull vnto thee, my sonne.

30 And Joseph made haste (for his heart did melt vpon his brother) & sought where to weepe, and entred into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And he washed his face and came out, and refrained himselfe, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they prepared for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians which did eate with him, by themselves: because the Egyptians may not eate bread with the Hebrewes, for that is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

33 And they sate before him, the first borne, according to his age, and the pongest, according to his youth: and the men marvelled among themselves.

34 And he sent rewarde vnto them from before himselfe: but Beniamins part was five times so much as any of theirs: and they drunke, and were made merry with him.

The xliiij. Chapter.

2 Joseph commandeth his cup to be put in the sacke of Benjamin. 5 The cup is found in the sacke of Benjamin. 12 Joseph accuseth his brethren of theft. 33 Iuda offereth himselfe to be bound for his brother Benjamin.

**A**nd he commanded the ruler of his house, saying, fill the mens sakes with food, as much as they can carrie, and put every mans money in his sakes mouth.

2 And put my cup, my siluer cup, in the sakes mouth of the pongest, and his corne money also. And he did according to the worde that Joseph had said.

3 And in the morning as soone as it was light, the men were let goe, they, and their asses.

4 And when they were out of the cite, and not yet farre away, Joseph said vnto the ruler of his house, say, and follow after the men: a when thou doest ouertake them, thou shalt say vnto them, wherefoze haue yee rewarded euill for good?

5 Is not that the cup in the which my lord drinkech? and in the which he prophesieth? Ye haue euill done that ye haue done.

6 And when he ouertooke them, he said the same words vnto them.

7 And they answered him, wherefoze saith my lord such wordes? God forbid that thy seruants should doe so.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our sakes mouthes, we brought againe vnto thee out of the land of Chanaan: how then should we steale out of thy lords house either siluer or gold?

9 With whomsoever of thy seruants it bee found, let him die, and we also will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he said, Doe we also let it be according vnto your wordes: hee with whom it is found,

shall be my seruant: and ye shall be blamelesse.

11 And at once euery man tooke downe his sacke to the ground: and euery man opened his sacke.

12 And he searched, and beganne at the eldest, and left at the pongest: and the cup was found in Beniamins sacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded euery man his Ass, and went againe vnto the cite.

14 And Iuda and his brethren came to Josephs house (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Joseph said vnto them, what deed is this that ye haue done? wote ye not that such a man as I can certainly prophesie?

16 Then saide Iuda, what shall we say vnto my lord: what shall we speake? or how shall we cleare our selues? God hath found out the wickednesse of thy seruants: behold, we are my lords seruants, both we, yea and he also with whom the cup is found.

17 And hee answered, God forbid that I should doe so: but the man with whom the cup is found, he shall be my seruant, & get you hence by in peace vnto your father.

18 Then Iuda went vnto him, and said, Oh my lord, let thy seruant, I pray thee, speake a word in my lords eares, & be not inflamed with wrath against thy seruant: for thou art euen as Pharao.

19 Why lord asked his seruants, saying, haue ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we answered my lord, wee haue a father that is old, and a pong lad, which he begate in his age: and the brother of the said lad is dead, and he is al that is left of his mother, and his father loueth him.

21 And thou saidst vnto thy seruants, bring him vnto mee, that I may set mine eyes vpon him.

22 And wee answered my lord, that the lad could not goe from his father: for if hee should leaue his father, he were but dead.

23 Then saidst thou vnto thy seruants, Except your pongest brother come with you, looke that ye see my face no more.

24 And when we came vnto thy seruant our father, we shewed him the wordes of my lord.

25 And our father said vnto vs, Doe againe, and buy vs a litle food.

26 And we answered, we cannot goe downe: neuerthelesse, if our pongest brother be with vs, then will we goe downe: for we may not see the mans face, except our pongest brother be with vs.

27 And thy seruant our father saide vnto vs, Doe know that my wife bare me two sonnes,

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, Of a suretie he is come in pieces: and I sawe him not since.

29 And if yee take this also away from mee, and destruction come vnto him, ye shal bring my gray head with sorrow vnto the graue.

30 Doe therefore, when I come to thy seruant my father, and the lad be not with vs (seeing that his life hangeth by the lads life.)

31 Then shall it come to passe, that as soone as he seeth that the lad is not come, he will die, so shall we thy seruants bring the gray head of thy seruant our father with sorrow vnto the graue.

Howe they said, which Joseph had said.

Dowels.

The manner of Josephs weeping.

Man to his bow.

Sometimes Josephs bow to be seen in the 33. verse.

anke.

He may not see his brethren.

He speaketh vnto the men of the cup.

Joseph. It was no reason of our fathers: for we search diligently the secrets of our hearts: for God punisheth not without a just cause.

As thou, as Pharao.

It is the lad which the child that Benjamin came into the world: for he was the first born.

Joseph might see that hee was the first born: for hee was the first born.

It was the first born: for he was the first born.



32 For thy seruant became surety for the lad before my father, and saide, If I bring him not vnto thee againe. I shall beare the blame vnto my father all my life long.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let mee thy seruant bide here for the lad, and bee my lordes bondman, and let the lad goe by with his brethren.

34 For how can I goe vp to my father, if the lad be not with me, inlesse I would see the wickednesse that shall come on my father?

The xlv. Chapter.

1 Joseph maketh himselfe knowne to his brethren. 5 He comforteth them, and sheweth that he was sent thither by Gods providence.

**J**oseph could no longer retrainie before all them that stood by him: wherefore he cryed, Cause euery man to auoid. And there remained no man with him, while Joseph battered himselfe vnto his brethren.

2 And he wept aloud: and the Egyptians, and the house of Pharao heard.

3 And Joseph said vnto his brethren, I am Joseph, doeth my father yet liue? And his brethren could not answer him, they were so abashed at his presence.

4 And Joseph said vnto his brethren, Come neere to me, I pray you. And they came neere. And he said, I am Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore, be not grieued here with, neither let it seeme a cruell thing in your eyes that ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you to preferue life.

6 For this is the second yeere of dearth in the land: and fure moze are behinde, in the which there shall neither be earing, nor harvest.

7 Wherefore, God sent me before you, to preferue you, and posteritie in the earth, and to saue your liues by a great deliuerance.

8 So now, it was not yet that sent mee hither, but God, which hath made me a father to Pharao, and lord of all his house, and ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Hasten you, and goe by to my father, and tel him, Thus saith thy sonne Joseph. God hath made me lord of all Egypt, come downe therefore vnto me, tary not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Gosen, and be a neighbour vnto me, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, thy sheepe, and thy beasts, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I provide thee sustentance (for there remaine yet fure yeeres of dearth) least thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to pouertie.

12 And behold, your eyes doe see, and the eyes also of my brother Benjamin, that mine owne mouth speaketh vnto you.

13 Therefore tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you haue seene, and make haste, and bring my father hither.

14 And he fel on his brother Beniamins necke, and wept: and Benjamin wept on his necke.

15 Moreover, he kissed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and after that, his brethren talked with him.

16 And the same thereof was heard in Pharaos house, so that they said, Josephs brethren

are come. And it pleased Pharao well, and all his seruants.

17 And Pharao spake vnto Joseph, Say vnto thy brethren, This doe ye, lade your beastes, and goe and returne vnto the land of Chanaan:

18 Take your father, and your householdes, and come vnto me: and I wil giue you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eate the fat of the land.

19 And thou also shalt command them. This doe ye, take charets with you out of the land of Egypt, for your children, and for your wiues, and bring your father, and come.

20 Also regard not your stuffe: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Israel did euen so: and Joseph gaue them charets, according to the commaundement of Pharao, and gaue them victuall also to spend by the way.

22 And he gaue vnto eche of them change of raiment: but vnto Benjamin he gaue thre hundred pieces of siluer, and fure change of raiment.

23 And vnto his father he sent, after the same maner, ten asses laden with good out of Egypt, and ten she asses laden with corne, and bread and meate for his father, by the way.

24 So sent he his brethren away, and they departed: and he said vnto them, See that ye fall to no strife on the way.

25 They departed therefore from Egypt, and came into the lande of Chanaan, vnto Jacob their father.

26 And tolde him, saying, Joseph is yet aliue, and is gouernour ouer all the lande of Egypt. And Jacobs heart wauered: for hee beleueed them not.

27 And they tolde him all the wordes of Joseph, which he had said vnto them: And when he saw the charets which Joseph had sent to carrie him, the spirit of Jacob their father reuiued.

28 And Israel said, I haue ynough, that Joseph my sonne is yet aliue: I wil go and see him, yer that I die.

The xlvj. Chapter.

2 God assureth Iacob of his iourney into Egypt.

**I**srael tooke his iourney with all that he had, and came to Beer-seba, and offered offrings vnto the God of his father Israhac.

2 And God spake vnto Israel in a vision by night, saying, Jacob, Jacob. And he answered, Here am I.

3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy father, feare not to goe downe into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great people.

4 I will goe downe with thee into Egypt: and I will surely make thee come by againe, and Joseph shall put his hand vpon thine eyes.

5 And Jacob rose by from Beer-seba: and the sonnes of Israel caried Jacob their father, and their children, and their wiues, in the charets which Pharao had sent to carie him.

6 And they tooke their cattel, and the goods which they had gotten in the land of Chanaan, and came into Egypt, both Jacob and all his seede with him.

7 His sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes with him, his daughters, and his sonnes daughters, and all his seede brought hee with him into Egypt.

r, shall  
12, or be  
ly of  
12.

when of  
perill, co  
I shall  
colours  
and  
12.

I would  
use the  
e of this  
matters  
I should.

r, rem-  
e.

though  
the  
12, and  
12, or be  
ly of  
12.  
I would  
use the  
e of this  
matters  
I should.

De Quere  
12, or be  
ly of  
12.

This was  
the singular  
work: for the  
Egyptians  
could not abide  
the Hebrewes.

Let not  
your eyes  
spare your  
vessels.

Mouth,

Seeing Iac-  
ob had re-  
minded the  
saints of a-  
bout him, he  
thought not  
that they  
should blame  
or accuse one  
another.  
Was loo-  
ted.

In the begin-  
ning of  
12, or be  
ly of  
12.

For the land  
of Chanaan  
was as a  
plente of  
12, or be  
ly of  
12.

Num. 26. 5.

1. Chr. 4. 24  
e This is not ment in 3 booke of Iudith. and Chylo. because he dwelt without this.

† Chotifron.

1. Chro. 7. 1

|| Or, persons of Jacob must be counted as one of this number, for he was the beginning and head of the rest.  
e Gen. 26. he is named about 17 times but he has left no family after him, Gen. 26.

g There is so specially called, because he lived in her, and would have married none other, but that he was begotten.

† Menashech.

h It was of Gods speciall grace, that he should be so much a minister as came out of Egypt.

|| Or, to prepare for him in Gosen. i This digittie I receivd him not from being his daughter. k He will be nothing as of pautes affect on, without the consent of Pharao, though his authority was great.

8 These are the names of the children of Israel which came into Egypt, both Jacob and his sonnes, Ruben \* Jacobs first borne.

9 The children of Ruben: Hanoch, & Phaluz, Hekron, and Charni.

10 \* The children of Simeon: Jemuel, and Jamin, and \* Dhad, and Jachin, and Sobhar, and Saul the sonne of a Chanaanitish woman.

11 The children of Levi: Gerson, Jehath, and Merari.

12 The children of Juda: Er, and Onan, Seilah, and Phares, and Zarah: but Er and Onan dyed in the lande of Chanaan. The children of Phares also were † Hekron and Hamul.

13 \* And the children of Isachar: Thola, Puuah, and Job, and Simron.

14 The children of Zabulon: Sered, and Elon, and Jachelel.

15 These be the children of Lea, which she bare unto Jacob in Mesopotamia, with his daughter Dina. All the soules of his sonnes and daughters make † thirtie and thre.

16 The children of Gad: Siphion, and Haggi, Suni, and Elbon, Eri, and Arobi, and Arcli.

17 The children of Aser: \* Juiuah, and Jisuah, and Jisu, and Beriah, and Serah their sister. And the children of Beriah: Heber, and Balchiel.

18 These are the sonnes of Zilpha, whom Laban gave to Lea his daughter: and these she bare unto Jacob, even seutene soules.

19 The children of Rachel Jacobs wife: Ioseph and Beniamin.

20 And unto Ioseph in the lande of Egypt, were borne † Danasse, and Ephraim, which Asenah the daughter of Potiphers Priest of On bare unto him.

21 The children of Beniamin: Bela, and Becher, and Asbel, Gera, and Naaman, Chi, and Ros, Muppim, and Muppim, and Arde.

22 These are the children of Rachel which she bare unto Jacob, fourteene soules altogether.

23 And the children of Dan: Hulim.

24 The children of Nephtali: Jacheel, and Guni, Jaser, and Sillem.

25 These are the sonnes of Bilha, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and she bare these unto Jacob, altogether seuen soules.

26 And so all the soules that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his loynes, besides Jacobs sonnes wives, were altogether threescore and six soules.

27 And the sons of Ioseph which were borne him in Egypt, were two soules: so that all the soules of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, were † threescore and ten:

28 And he sent Juda before him unto Ioseph, || to direct his face unto Gosen, and they came into the land of Gosen.

29 And Ioseph made readie his charet, and went by to meete Israel his father unto Gosen, and presented himselfe unto him: and he fell on his necke, and wept on his necke a good while.

30 And Israel said unto Ioseph, Now am I content to die, in so much as I have seene thy face, and because thou art yet alive.

31 And Ioseph saide unto his brethren, and unto his fathers house, \* I will goe by, and shew Pharao, and tell him, My brethren, and my fathers house, which were in the lande of Chanaan, are come unto me.

32 And they are Shepheards, for their trade hath bene to feed cattel: and they have brought their sheepe & their cattel and all that they have.

33 And if that Pharao call you, and aske you, what is your occupation?

34 Ye shall answer, \* Thy seruants have bene occupied about cattel from our childhood unto this time, we and our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Gosen. For every one that keepeth cattel, is an <sup>m</sup> abomination unto the Egyptians.

The xlvij. Chapter.

1 Jacob commeth before Pharao, 11 to whom Pharao giueth the land of Gosen.

**J**oseph came therefore, & told Pharao, and said, My father and my brethren, their sheep, and their cattel, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Chanaan: and behold, they are in the land of Gosen.

2 And Ioseph tooke † of the meanest of his brethren, euen siue men, and presented them unto Pharao.

3 And Pharao said unto his brethren, what is your occupation? And they answered Pharao, Thy seruants are † keepers of cattel, both we, and also our fathers.

4 They saide moreover unto Pharao, For to sojourne in the land are we come: for thy seruants have no pasture for their cattel, so soze is the famine in the land of Chanaan: Now therefore let thy seruants dwell in the land of Gosen.

4 And Pharao said unto Ioseph, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee.

6 The lande of Egypt is before thee: in the best place of the land make both thy father and thy brethren dwell, euen in the lande of Gosen let them dwell. Moreover, if thou knowest any man of actiuitie amongst them, make them rulers ouer my cattel.

7 And Ioseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharao: And Jacob blessed Pharao.

8 And Pharao said unto Jacob, How † olde art thou?

9 Jacob saide unto Pharao, The dayes of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty yeres: seue and euill haue the dayes of my life bene, and † haue not attained unto the yeres of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

10 And Jacob blessed Pharao, and went out of his presence.

11 And Ioseph prepared dwellings for his father, and his brethren, and gaue them possessions in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, euen in the land of † Ramesses, as Pharao had commaunded.

12 And Ioseph made prouision for his father and his brethren, and all his fathers household, with bread, † euen to the mouthes of the young children.

13 There was no bread in all the land: for the dearth was exceeding soze, so that the lande of Egypt, and all the land of Chanaan were famished by reason of the dearth.

14 And Ioseph brought together all the money that was founde in the land of Egypt, and of Chanaan, for the corne which they bought: and he laid by the money in Pharaos house.

15 When money failed in the land of Egypt,

1 Joseph is a name of baseness of mind, m That of the same name was made the name of the Cam and other smolles.

† Of the trenepe

e The p are as of men of the baseness of their own reason, so is labell.

h It was the name of the woman of Gosen, i The p are as of men of Egypt.

† The d of thy

e My hall complete had I bought for my selfe, for I had got me the land of Gosen.

d I receivd a rule of Gosen.

e What is promised through all the land in most.

f Both p are as of men of Gosen, and of Chanaan, for the corne which they bought: and he laid by the money in Pharaos house.

and of Chanaan, all the Egyptians came into Joseph, and said, Give vs bread: wherfore suffereſt thou vs to die before thee, when our money is spent?

16 Then said Joseph, Bring your cattell: I will giue you so: your cattell, if money faile.

17 And they brought their cattell vnto Joseph: and Joseph gaue them bread for horses, and sheepe, and oren, and asses, and fedde them with bread for all their cattell that yeere.

18 But when that yere was ended, they came vnto him the next yeere, and said vnto him, Wee will not hide it from my lord how that our money is spent, my lord also had our heards of cattell: neither is there ought left in the sight of my lord, but euen our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherfore lettest thou vs die before thine eyes, both we & our land? buy vs and our land for bread, and both we & our land will be bound vnto Pharao: onely giue vs seede, that we may liue & not die, and that the land goe not to waste.

20 And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharao: for the Egyptians sold euery man his possessions, because the dearth was so sore vpon them: and so the land became Pharaos.

21 And he caused the people to remooue from citie to citie, fro one side of Egypt into the other.

22 Surely the land of the priests bought hee not: for the Priests had a portion assigned them of Pharao, and did eate their portion which Pharao gaue them: wherfore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Joseph said vnto the folke, Behold, I haue bought you this day, and your land for Pharao: Loe, here is seede for you, and seee that sowe the land.

24 And of the increase you shal giue the fifth part vnto Pharao, and foure parts shall be your owne for seede of the field, and for you and them of your households, and for your children to eate.

25 And they answered, Thou hast saued our liues, let vs find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaos seruants.

26 And Joseph made it a lawe ouer the land of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharao should haue the fifth part, except the land of the Priests only, which was not Pharaos.

27 And Israel dwelt in Egypt, in the country of Gosen, and they had their possessions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 Moreover, Jacob liued in the land of Egypt seuentene yeeres, so that the whole age of Jacob was an hundred and fourtie and seuen yeeres.

29 When the time drew nigh that Israel must die, he sent for his sonne Joseph, and saide vnto him, If I haue found grace in thy sight, oh put thy hand vnder my thigh, and deale mercifully and truly with me, that thou burie me not in Egypt.

30 But I shall sleepe with my fathers, and thou shalt carie me out of Egypt, and burie mee in their buriall. And he answered, I will doe as thou hast said.

31 And he saide, Swear vnto me. And he swore vnto him. And Israel worshipped toward the beds head.

The xlvij. Chapter.

- 1 Joseph with his two sonnes visiteth his sicke father.
- 3 Jacob rehearseth Gods promises.



After these deedes, one told Joseph, Behold, thy father is sicke: And he tooke with him his two sonnes, Manasses and Ephraim.

2 Then this message was declared vnto Jacob, Beholde, thy sonne Joseph cometh vnto thee. And Israel tooke his strength vnto him, and late vpon the bed.

3 And Jacob said vnto Joseph, God Almighty appeared vnto me at Luz in the land of Chanaan, and blessed me, and said vnto me,

4 Beholde, I will make thee fruitful, and cause thee to multiply, and will make a great number of people of thee, and wil giue this land vnto thy seede after thee, vnto an cuerlasting possession.

5 And now thy two sonnes Manasses and Ephraim, which were borne vnto thee in the lande of Egypt, before I came vnto thee into Egypt, are mine, euen as Ruben and Simeon are mine:

6 And the children which thou hast gotten after them, shall be thine owne, and shall be called after the names of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And when I came from Mesopotamia, Rachel died vpon my hand in the land of Chanaan by the way, when there was but a fieldes breadth to come vnto Ephratha: and I buried her there in the way to Ephratha, the same is Bethlehem.

8 And Israel beheld Josephs sonnes, and said, What are these?

9 Joseph said vnto his father, They are my sonnes which God hath giuen me here. And he sayde, Oh bring them to mee, and let me blessed them.

10 (And the eyes of Israel were dimme for age, so that he could not well see.) And he brought them to him, and he kissed them, and embraced them.

11 And Israel sayd vnto Joseph, I had not thought to haue seene thy face: and yet loe, God hath bestowed me also thy seede.

12 And Joseph tooke them away from his lappe, and hee bowed himselfe with his face toward the earth.

13 Then tooke Joseph them both, Ephraim with his right hand toward Israels left hand, and Manasses with his left hand toward Israels right hand, and brought them vnto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid it vpon Ephraims head, which was the yonger: and his left hand vpon Manasses head, giuding his hand wittingly: for Manasses was the first borne.

15 And he blessed Joseph, and said, God in whose sight my fathers Abraham and Iahac did walke, God which hath sed mee all my life long vnto this day,

16 And the Angel which hath deliuered me from all euill, blesse these laddes, and let my name be named in them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Iahac, and that they may growe into a multitude in the middes of the earth.

17 When Joseph saue that his father layde his right hand vpon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he lift by his fathers hand, to haue remooued it from Ephraims head vnto Manasses head.

Joseph is said to be contented of certain: For hee had four children which were offered here: and they had to pay

God punisheth the delinquency of the people by the extreme hunger.

Flatter both be opposite: rationally the people, and both his goods come to his mind.

Jacob liued in the land of Chanaan 77 yeeres, then in Mesopotamia 20. afterward in the land of Chanaan 33. and in Egypt 17.

He thought hereby surely to purchase his posterity in the promise of God. This he thought God by Josephs content, and contentment to God his posterity. Bowed himselfe.

The persons which Joseph had to the holy people, from the which he had beene borne: the which he had great glory mighte and honor.

When the land of Chanaan should be divided, they shall haue no inheritance: for hee had it by the right of the birthright. Gen. 35 19. The same were left vnto Ephraim: he also ought to obey Gods word.

The godly: all things which the goodnes of God, who giveth mee the good looking for.

The holy Ghost directeth all these doings. This blessing cometh from Gods mercie, and is promised: the contentment which the father. De merced Chast. as 1. Co. 10. h. This is, compared as one of my children vnder my name. The word significth, to multiply as fish.

i Per Gods free gifts are not to be esteemed by order of nature.  
k As Gods minde be piouserly what God hath decreed.

l Gods grace should be as a perfume in their hearts, that the people should take thence a pattern of blessing their children.

† Shoulder.

|| Or, Thy dignitie is gone.

a Cruelle with fallhood, he condemneth in them for their perversities.

† As was verified in David and in Christ.  
b The Kingdome of Juda was divided into the two tribes: yet some were a part to one tribe, but he was put to the other.

† Shiloh.  
c The fertility of the tribe of Juda is signified by these verses.  
d There were many commodities about this tribe.  
e The posterity was strong, but idle, and ready to pay tribute to their neighbours.  
f Of great bones.

18 And Joseph saide vnto his father, Not fo my father: for this is the first borne: put thy right hand vpon his head.

19 And his father would not, but saide, I know it well my sonne. I know it well, he shall be also a people, and shall be great: But his younger brother shall be greater then he, and his seede shall become a great people.

20 And he blessed them that day, and said, In thee let Israel blesse and say, God make thee as Ephraim and as Manasse: and he set Ephraim before Manasse.

21 And Israel said vnto Joseph, Beholde, I die, and God shall be with you, and bring you againe vnto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover, I haue giuen vnto thee a portion of land about thy brethren, which I gate out of the hand of the Amorite in my sword, and in my bowe.

The xlix. Chapter.

1 Jacob bleffeth all his sonnes by name, and sheweth them what is to come. 29 He appointeth the place of his buriall.

**A**S Jacob called for his sonnes, and sayde, Come together, that I may tell you what shall come on you in the last dayes.

2 Gather ye together, and heare yee sonnes of Jacob, hearken vnto Israel your father.

3 Ruben my first borne, thou art my might, and the beginning of my strength, the noblenesse of dignitie, and the noblenesse of power.

4 Unstable as water, thou shalt not bee the chiefest, because thou wentest vp to thy fathers bed: for then desiredst thou my couch with going by.

5 Simeon and Levi brethren, are cruell instruments in their habitations.

6 O my soule, come not thou into their secrets, neither into their congregations let mine honour be vnted: for in their wrath they slew a man, & in their selfe wil they digged down a wal.

7 Curst be their wrath, for it was shameles, and their fiercenesse, for it was cruell: I will diuide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 Iuda, thou art he whom thy brethren shall praise: Thy hand shall be in the necke of thine enemies, thy fathers children shall soupe before thee.

9 Iuda is a Lions whelp: from the spoyle my sonne, thou art come on high: he layd him downe, and couched himselfe as a Lion, and as a Lionesse: who will stirre him by?

10 The scepter shall not depart from Iuda, and a law giuer from betwene his feete, until Silo come: and vnto him shall the gathering of the people be.

11 Hee shall binde his foale vnto the vine, and his asses colt vnto the branch: he washed his garment in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes shall be redde with wine, and his teeth white with milke.

13 Zabulon shall dwell beside the hauens of the sea, and nigh the hauens of ships, his border shall be vnto Sidon.

14 Issachar is a strong asse, couching him downe betwene two burdens,

15 And saw that rest was good, and the land

that it was pleasant: and bowed his shoulder to beare, and became a seruant vnto tribute.

16 Dan shall iudge his people as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shall be a serpent in the way, an adder in the path, bityng the horse heeles, and his rider fell backward.

18 I haue waited for thy saluation, O Lord.

19 God, an hoste of men that overcome him: but he shall overcome him at the last.

20 Out of the fat land of Aser shall be his bread, and he shall giue pleasures for a king.

21 Nephthalim is a hinde sent for a present, giuing goodly words.

22 Joseph is like a flourishing bough, a bough flourishing by a well side, whose small boughes ranne ouer the wall.

23 The archers haue grieuously prouoked him, and shot him thoro with darts, they haue hated him to his hinderance.

24 But his bow abode fast, and the armes of his hands were made strong by the handes of the mightie God of Jacob: Out of him shall come an heardman, a stone in Israel.

25 From thy fathers God which hath helped thee, and from the Almighty which hath blessed thee with blessings from heauen aboue, with blessings of the deepe that lyeth vnder, and with blessings of the hedges, and of the wombe.

26 The blessings of thy father shall be stronger then the blessings of my elders: vnto the utmost of the hills of the world, they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the top of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

27 Benjamin shall rauine as a wolfe: In the morning he shall deuoure the pray, and at night he shall diuide the spoyle.

28 All these are the twelue tribes of Israel: and this their father spake vnto them, and blessed them, euery one of them blessed he with a seuerall blessing.

29 And he charged them, and said vnto them, when I shall be gathered vnto my people, burie me with my fathers in the caue that is in the field of Ephron the Hethite:

30 In the caue that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Hamre in the lande of Chanaan, which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hethite for a possession to burie in:

31 whereas were buried Abraham and Sara his wife, and whereas were buried Isahac and Rebecca his wife: and there I buried Lea.

32 The field and the caue that is therein, was bought of the children of Heth.

33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding all that he would vnto his sonnes, he plucked by his feete into the bed, and was put vnto his people.

The l. Chapter.

10 Jacob is honourably buried. 19 Ioseph forgueth his brethren all the iniuries done vnto him.

**A**S Joseph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept vpon him, and kissed him.

2 And Joseph commanded his seruants the Physicians to imbaume his father: and the Physicians imbaumed Israel.

3 And fourtie dayes were continued (for so

† The tribe of Dan shall overcome his enemies, rather by craft then manhood.

† Daughters.

† The afflictions of Ioseph and his posteritie shall be long.

† The blessing of Joseph shall be by God, to the run also that his people should be free. † There is, all these things come.

† We be thus now as a nigher when Gods blessings should take effect.

† His tribe should much on pray and weale

Gen. 23. 1.

† Jacob died in the 147. yeere of his age, after the beginning of the world 225. a before the birth of Christ 1705.

† Natural sorrowe if it be in measure, is not to be reprobated.

† This was a goodly, then an outward token of incruption.

c They were more excellent in mourning then the father.

long doth the embalming last) and the Egyptians mourned for him threescore and ten dayes.

4 And when the dayes of mourning were ended, Ioseph spake vnto the house of Pharao, saying, If I haue found fauour in your eyes, speak I pray you in the eares of Pharao, saying,

5 My father made me sweare, and said, Aoe, I die, burie me in the graue which I haue made me in the land of Chanaan. Now therefore let me goe by, I pray thee, and bury my father, and then will I come againe.

6 And Pharao said, Goe by, and burie thy father, according as he made thee sweare.

7 And Ioseph went by to bury his father, and with him went all the seruants of Pharao that were the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt:

8 And all the house of Ioseph, and his brethren, and his fathers house: only their children, and their sheep, and their cattell, left they behind in the land of Gosen.

9 And there went with him also charets and horsemen: and it was an exceeding great companie.

10 And they came to the cozne floore of Atad, which is beyond Iorden, and there they made a great and exceeding soze lamentation: and hee mourned for his father seuen dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, even the Chanaanites, saw the mourning in the cozne floore of Atad, they sayd, This is a great mourning vnto the Egyptians: wherefore the name of the place is called, The mourning of the Egyptians, and it is beyond Iordane.

12 And his sonnes did vnto him according as he had commanded them.

13 For his sonnes caried him into the land of Chanaan, and buried him in the caue of the field Machpelah, which field Abraham bought to be a place to burie in of Ephron the Hethite, before Hamre.

14 And Ioseph returned into Egypt againe, hee and his brethren, and all that went by with

him to burie his father, as soone as he had buried him.

15 And when Iosephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they sayd, Ioseph may peradventure hate vs, and reward vs againe all the euill which we did vnto him.

16 And they did send a message vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father did commaund befoze he died, saying,

17 This wife shall ye say vnto Ioseph, Forgiue, I pray thee, the trespasse of thy brethren, and their sinne: for they rewarded thee euill. And now wee pray thee forgiue the trespasse of the seruants of the God of thy father. And Ioseph wept when they spake vnto him.

18 Also his brethren came vnto him, and fell flat befoze his face, saying, Behold, we be thy seruants.

19 To whom Ioseph sayd, feare not, I am God:

20 For thou hast thought euill against me, but God hath turned it vnto good, to bring to passe as it is this day, and to saue much people aliuie.

21 feare not therefore, now will I nourish you and your children. And he comforted them, and spake kindly vnto them.

22 Ioseph dwelt in Egypt, he and his fathers house: and Ioseph liued an hundred and tenne yeeres.

23 And Ioseph saw Ephraims children vnto the third generation: & vnto Machir the sonne of Manasses were children borne on Iosephs knees.

24 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, I die: and God will surely visite you, and bring you out of this land, vnto the land which he swaue vnto Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob.

25 And Ioseph tooke an othe of the children of Israel, saying, God will not faile but visite you, and ye shall carie my bones hence. And so Ioseph died when hee was an hundred and ten yeeres old: And they embalmed him with spices, putting him in a chest in Egypt.

e Anemill science is a torment to sell, and not light's taken off.

f The fat of the faith ought to be recruited

|| Originall place of God.

g That is would not thinke that their fear which he had offered to their wa

l To the heares, in the wise office of a his aliter yeeres, and the Church of Or, hee vpon one called.

i Original this by the rit of prop phering barke to full counte One who fra for the deluian

d Among the unbelieuers reference was had vnto an o. b.

This booke is in Hebrew called in Spanish sixtieth of the second booke of it, which is in Greec Exodus, which is interpreted an issue of going out, because in principally increaseth of the going out, and the difference of the children of Israel.

Gen. 46. 8.



# The second booke of Moyses, in Latine vwith a Greeke word called Exodus, and in Hebrew Vellefcbemoth.

## The first Chapter.

1 The children of Iacob which came into Egypt. 8 The new Pharao goeth about to oppresse them in vaine, by ouerburdening of them, by murdering and downing of their men children. 17 The midwives haue pitie on them, and be rewarded of God.



These are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt with Iacob, euery man came with his household:

1 Ruben, Simeon, Leui, and Iuda:

2 Issachar, Zabulon, and Benjamin,

4 Dan, and Nephthali, Gad, and Aser.

5 All the soules that came out of the loines

of Iacob, were seuentie:

6 But Ioseph was in Egypt already, and Ioseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 And the children of Israel were fruitful, increased, multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty, and the land was full of them.

8 But there arose by a new king in Egypt, which knew not Ioseph:

9 And he said vnto his folke, Behold, the people of the children of Israel, are greater and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let vs deale wittily with them, lest they multiply, and lest it come to passe, that if there be any warre, they ioyne themselves vnto our enemies, and fight against vs, and so get them by out of the land.

Acts 7: 1 As fish worne

g Within land of C b This is considered how God gathered Egypt to Iosephs labi c The w emote the spirit of godly.

11 Therefore did they set taskmasters over them, to keepe them vnder with burdens: And they built vnto Pharaos treasure cities, Pitthom and Raameses.

12 But the more they bred them, the more they multiplied and grew: so that they abhorred at the sight of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians held the children of Israel in bondage without mercie,

14 And they made their liues bitter vnto them in that cruell bondage, in clay, and bricke, and all manner of worke in the felde: for all their bondage wherein they serued them, was full of tyrannie.

15 And the king of Egypt spake vnto the Midwives of the Hebrewes women: (of which the one was named Siphrah, and the other Puah) and said,

16 When ye doe the office of a Midwife to the women of the Hebrewes, and see in the birth time that it is a boy, ye shall kill it: but if it be a daughter, it shall liue.

17 Notwithstanding, the Midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saued the men children aliuie.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the Midwives, and said vnto them, why haue yee dealt on this manner, and haue saued the men children aliuie?

19 And the Midwives answered Pharaos, that the Hebrewes women are not as the women of Egypt: for they are more liuely women, and are deliuered yer the Midwives come at them.

20 And God dealt well therfoze with the Midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mightie.

21 And it came to passe, that because the Midwives feared God, he made them houses.

22 And Pharaos charged al his people, saying, All the men children that are bozne, call into the riuer, and saue the maide children aliuie.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Moses is borne, and cast into the flagges. 6 Hee is taken vp of Pharaos daughter, and deliuered to his owne mother to be nursed.

2 And there went a man out of the house of Leui, and tooke to wife a daughter of Leui.

3 And the wife conceived, & bare a sonne: and when she saw that it was a proper child, she hid him three moneths.

4 And when she could no longer hide him, she tooke a basket made of bull rushes, and daubed it with slime and pitch, and laid the childe therein, and put it in the flagges by the riuers brink.

5 And his sister stood a farre off, to wit what would come of it.

6 And the daughter of Pharaos came downe to wash her selfe in the riuer, and her maidens walked along by the riuer side: and when she saw the basket among the flagges, she sent her maide to fetch it.

7 And when she had opened it, she saw it was a childe: and behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on it, and said, It is one of the Hebrewes children.

8 Then said his sister to Pharaos daughter, Shall I goe and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrewes women, to nurse thee the childe?

9 Pharaos daughter answered her, Goe.

And the maide ran and called the childe's mother.

10 To whom Pharaos daughter sayd, Take this childe away, and nurse it for me, and I will reward thee. And the woman tooke the childe, and nursed it byr.

11 The childe grew, and she brought it vnto Pharaos daughter, and it was made her sonne. And she called the name of it Moses: because she said (for she) tooke him out of the water.

12 And in those dayes, when Moses was waxed great, hee went out vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew which was one of his brethren:

13 And he looked round about, and when he saw no man by, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

14 And when hee was gone out another day, beholde, two men of the Hebrewes stroue together: And hee said vnto him that did the wrong, wherfoze smitest thou thy fellow?

15 Hee answered, why made thee a man of authoritie and a iudge ouer vs? intendest thou to kill mee, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and sayd, Of a suretie this thing is knowen.

16 And Pharaos heard of it, and went about to slay Moses. And Moses fleeing from the face of Pharaos, dwelt in the land of Madian: and he sat downe by the wellles side.

17 The priest of Madian had seuen daughters, the which came and drew water, and filled the troughes for to water their fathers sheepe.

18 And the shepherds came and drew them away: but Moses stood by and helped them, and watered their sheepe.

19 And when they came to Raguel their father, hee saide, Ho to came it to passe that yee are come so soone to day?

20 And they answered, A man of Egypt deliuered vs from the hands of the shepherds, and so drew vs water, and watered the sheepe.

21 He sayde vnto his daughters, And where is hee? why haue yee so left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread.

22 And Moses was content to dwell with the man: & he gaue Moses Sephora his daughter,

23 which bare him a sonne, and he called his name Gershom: for hee sayde, I haue bene a stranger in a strange land.

24 And in procelle of time, the king of Egypt dyed, and the children of Israel sighed by the reason of bondage, and cryed.

25 And their complaint came by vnto God for the bondage: and God heard their mone, and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob,

26 And God looked vpon the children of Israel, and God had respect vnto them.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Moses keepeth the sheepe of Iethro his father in law. 2 God appeareth to him in a bush, 10 and sendeth him to deliuer the children of Israel.

Moses kept the sheepe of Iethro his father in law, priest of Madian: and hee drew the flocke to the backe side of the desert, and came to the mountaine of God: + Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a flame of fire out of the middes of a bush:

¶ When hee saith cannot vnderstande that which God decreeth to be done to passe.

† Mosch.

¶ The golyb, yee see the Church of God before the court of the wicked.

¶ By Gods appointment, Act 7, 57. But such speciall and honourable faces of the golyb men are not to be followed.

† Speake.

¶ Wholy trouble foloweth often the golyb being speere of.

¶ Prince, or head.

† Heb. drawing he drew, that is, with diligence & labour he drew.

¶ Wherby continued the remembrance of the deliuerance of the children of Israel out of Egypt promised by his hand. h. God han-deth his people by afflictions, that they should come vnto him, and receive the fruits of his promise.

¶ This hill was called Horeb, upon another part of it. † Corebah.

God wrought miraculously in the Church in cleuenth.

Expects they were waxes opposite the iudg.

cares,

It was deto- obey a their man

De rebare h their con- cep, and not to lying. That is, the God bless and enter- the familie the Mid- ues, or else. And en- gaged the fa- ther of the caeter by the means.

on for his times sake illi quies a Church on the af- fliction of te- m. This is call- ed in cam, who heard say, o. etc. 10.

b Were appe- reth the pres- ence of God, who preferreth his own by their enemies.

b Though the  
conceit be grie  
uouſly afflict  
ed, yet the pre  
ſence of God  
receiues in  
deſtruction.

and he looked, and beholde, <sup>b</sup> the buſh burned  
with fire, and the buſh was not conſumed.

3 Therefore Moſes ſaid, I will go now, and  
ſee this great ſight, howe it cometh that the  
buſh burneth not.

4 And when the Lord ſawe that he came for  
to ſee, God called vnto him out of the middeſ  
of the buſh, and ſaid, Moſes, Moſes? And he an  
ſwered, Here am I.

5 And he ſaid, Draw not nigh hither: <sup>c</sup> put  
thy ſhoes off thy feete, for the place whereon  
thou ſtandeſt, is holy ground.

6 And he ſaid, I am the God of thy father, the  
God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the  
God of Jacob. And Moſes hid his face: for hee  
was afraid to looke vpon God.

7 And the Lord ſaid, I <sup>d</sup> haue ſurely ſeene  
the trouble of my people which are in Egypt,  
and haue heard their crye from the face of their  
tate-maſters: for I know their ſorrowes,

8 And am come downe <sup>e</sup> to deliuer them out  
of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them  
out of that land, vnto a good land and a large,  
vnto a land that floweth with milke and hony,  
euen vnto the place of the Chanaanites, and He  
thites, and Amozites, and Pherizites, and He  
uites, and of the Iebuites.

9 Now therefore beholde, the complaint of  
the children of Iſrael is come vnto mee: and I  
haue alſo ſeene the oppreſſion where with the E  
gyptians oppreſſed them:

10 Come thou therefore, and I will lend thee  
vnto Pharao, that thou mayeſt bring my people  
the children of Iſrael out of Egypt.

11 And Moſes ſaid vnto God, <sup>f</sup> what am I  
to goe vnto Pharao, and to bring the children of  
Iſrael out of Egypt?

12 And he answered, ſo: I wil be with thee:  
and this ſhall be a token vnto thee, that I haue  
ſent thee. <sup>g</sup> After that thou haſt brought the peo  
ple out of Egypt, yet ſhall ſerue God vpon this  
mountaine.

13 And Moſes ſaid vnto God, Behold, when  
I come vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſhall ſay  
vnto them, The God of your fathers hath ſent  
me vnto you. And if they ſay vnto mee, what is  
his name? what anſwere ſhall I giue them?

14 And God answered Moſes, <sup>h</sup> I A M  
T H A T I A M. And he ſaide, Thus ſhalt  
thou ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, I A M hath  
ſent me vnto you.

15 And God ſpake further vnto Moſes, Thus  
ſhalt thou ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, <sup>i</sup> The  
Lorde God of your fathers, the God of Abra  
ham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob,  
hath ſent mee vnto you: This is my name for e  
uer, and this is my memoriale vnto generation  
and generation.

16 Goe and gather the Elders of Iſrael toge  
ther, and thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, The Lorde  
God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the  
God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob, appeared  
vnto me, and ſaid, In <sup>j</sup> ſpeaking, haue I bliſted  
you, a know that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I haue ſaid, I will bring you out of  
the tribulation of Egypt, vnto <sup>k</sup> land of the Cha  
naanites, and Hethites, and Amozites, and Phe  
rizites, and Heuites, and Iebuites, euen into a  
land which floweth with milke and hony.

18 And they ſhall heare thy voyce: then both  
thou and the Elders of Iſrael ſhall goe vnto the

king of Egypt, and ſay vnto him, The Lorde  
God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs, and now  
let vs goe, we beſeech thee, three dayes iourney  
into the wildeſſe, and <sup>l</sup> doe ſacrifice vnto the  
Lorde our God.

19 And I am ſure that the king of Egypt will  
not let you goe, <sup>m</sup> no not in a mightie hand.

20 And I will ſtretch out my hand, and ſmite  
Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in  
the miſde therof: and after that he will let you go.

21 And <sup>n</sup> I will get this people fauour in the  
ſight of the Egyptians, ſo that when ye goe, ye  
ſhall not goe emptye:

22 But euery wyfe ſhall boiſtwe of her neigh  
bour, and of her that ſoiourneth in her houſe,  
<sup>o</sup> iewels of ſiluer, & iewels of gold, and raiment:  
and ye ſhall put them on your ſonnes and daugh  
ters, and ſhall robbe the Egyptians.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 God giueth three ſignes vnto Moſes, which doe de  
clare that he was ſent of God. 18 Moſes taketh his  
leauē of his father in law.

**M**oſes answered and ſaide, <sup>p</sup> See,  
they will not beleue me, nor hear  
ken vnto my voyce: but will ſay,  
The Lorde hath not appeared vnto  
thee.

2 And the Lord ſaid vnto him, <sup>q</sup> what is that  
which is in thine hand? He answered, A <sup>r</sup> rodde.

3 And he ſaid, Caſt it on the ground. And he  
caſt it on the ground, and it became a ſerpent:  
and Moſes fled from the ſight of it.

4 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Put forth  
thine hand, and take it by the taile. And therfore  
he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it be  
came a rod in his hand.

5 <sup>b</sup> By this thing ſhall they beleue, that the  
Lorde God of their fathers, the God of Abraham,  
the God of Iſaac, and the God of Jacob, hath  
appeared vnto thee.

6 And the Lord ſaid furthermore vnto him,  
Thyſt thine hand into thy boſome. And he thyſt  
his hand into his boſome: and when he tooke it  
out againe, behold his had was leprous as ſnow.

7 And he ſaide, Put thine hand into thy bo  
ſome againe. And he put his hand into his boſome  
againe, and plucked it out of his boſome, and be  
hold, it was turned againe as his other fleſh.

8 Therefore if they wil not beleue thee, nei  
ther heare the <sup>s</sup> voyce of the firſt ſigne, yet wil they  
beleue for the voyce of the ſecond ſigne.

9 But and if they wil not beleue theſe two  
ſignes, neither hearken vnto thy voyce: thou  
ſhalt take of the water of the riuer, and powre it  
vpon the dry land, and the water which thou ta  
keſt out of the riuer, ſhall be turned into blood  
vpon the dry land.

10 Moſes ſaid vnto the Lord, Oh my Lord,  
I am neither yester day, nor yet yester day, a  
man eloquent, neither ſince thou haſt ſpoken  
vnto thy ſeruant: but I am ſlow mouthed, and  
ſlow tongued.

11 And the Lord ſaide vnto him, who hath  
made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe,  
or deafe, the ſeeing, or the blind: haue not I, the  
Lorde?

12 And now go, and I wil be with thy mouth,  
and teach thee what thou ſhalt ſay.

13 He ſaid, Oh my Lord, ſend I pray thee by  
the hand of him, whom thou wilt ſend.

Or, app  
red to vs.

1 Because (E  
gypt was fr  
of idolatri  
God would  
appoint the  
place wher  
they ſhould  
ſerue him  
worſhip.  
Or, but  
a ſtrong  
hand.  
no God can  
turne y be  
of the me  
trud men

Veffels

Though  
Gods con  
trivance  
Gods calli  
ng  
yet diſt  
tinction  
thereof  
to  
dico him  
mu

Or, the  
herds ſai

Antioch  
giueth to  
us to look  
the like ſig  
to con  
firm  
doctrin  
three h  
his vocati

Or, the  
words co  
firmed by  
the firſt  
ſigne.

Or, wa  
neuer elo  
quent.

e By the ex  
ternall termina  
tion he was put  
in milde humi  
lity and earne  
ſtly to heare  
God.

d God ſerch  
the affliction of  
his Church, he  
remembrieth  
his promiſe,  
and heareth  
their prayes,  
e God is ſaid  
to come downe  
when he hear  
eth our pray  
ers, and deli  
uerech us out  
of trouble.

f This reſtal  
tion of humi  
lity and not of  
doubtfulneſſe.

g By a ſigne  
that ſhould  
come, Moſes  
is conſirmed  
in his vocati

h This is read  
in the ſecond  
verſe in ſpe  
ciall.

i That is, I  
and the God  
which ever  
haue bene, and  
am, that God  
almightie, he  
with all things  
bene y begin  
ning, and the  
God of mercie,  
mindfull of my  
ſinners. Reu  
el. 1. chap.  
viii. 4.

k God would  
haue them call  
vpon his free  
promiſe which  
they had al  
moſt forgotten.

l Or, I haue  
ſurely re  
membred  
you.

¶ Leui.

14 And the Lord was angry with Moses, and said, Doe not I know Aaron thy brother & the Leuite, that he can speake? for loe, he cometh forth to incete thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

¶ Thou shalt trust him as to law.

15 Therefore thou shalt speake vnto him, and put these words in his mouth, and I will bee with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye ought to doe.

¶ Dr, he shall the interpreter, and ou shalt his guide

16 And he shall be thy spokesman vnto the people, and he shall be, euen he shall be to thee in stead of a mouth, and thou shalt be to him in a head of God.

¶ What is, in that be him a wife infeller, and of Gods rite.

17 And thou shalt take this rod in thy hand, where with thou shalt doe miracles.

18 Therefore Moses went and returned to Jetho his father in law againe, and saide vnto him, Let me goe I pray thee now, and turne againe vnto my brethren which are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet aliue. And Jetho said to Moses, Goe in peace.

¶ Seeke thy uic.

19 And the Lord said vnto Moses in Madian, Goe and returne againe into Egypt, for all the men are dead which went about to kill thee.

20 And Moses tooke his wife, and his sonnes, and put them on an Ass, and went againe to Egypt: And Moses tooke the rod of God in his hand.

¶ God is said harden in his heart, when he shall will putt his out-let, and let it himself, by rejecting to speake and race.

21 And the Lord saide vnto Moses, when thou art entred and come into Egypt againe, see that thou doe all the worders before Pharao, which I haue put in thy hand: but I will harden his heart, and hee shall not let the people goe.

22 And thou shalt say vnto Pharao, Thus saith the Lord, Israel is my sonne, euen my first borne.

¶ Speaking, not deare into thee.

23 And I saide vnto thee, that thou let my sonne goe, that he may serue me: and if thou refuse to let him goe, behold, I doe flay thy sonne, euen thy first borne.

¶ Because he had not circumcised his child as God had appointed.

24 And it came to passe by the way, in the Iune, that the Lord met him, and would haue killed him.

25 And Sephora tooke a stone, and cut away the foreskin of her sonne, and cast it at his feete, and said, A bloodie husband art thou vnto me.

¶ What is, the Lord that would haue killed him.

26 When he let him goe, and she said, A bloodie husband: because of the circumcision.

27 Then saide the Lord vnto Aaron, Goe meete Moses in the wilderness. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kissed him.

28 And Moses tolde Aaron all the wordes of the Lord which had sent him, and all the signes which he charged him withall.

29 So went Moses and Aaron, and gathered all the eiders of the children of Israel.

¶ So that Moses had no experience of Gods promise that he should haue good success in deliuering the people of Israel.

30 And Aaron tolde all the wordes which the Lord had spoken vnto Moses, and did the miracles in the sight of the people.

31 And the people beleued: And when they heard that the Lord had visited the children of Israel, and had looked vpon their tribulation, they bowed themselves, and worshipped.

The v. Chapter.

1 Moses and Aaron doe their message to Pharao, who will not suffer the people of Israel to depart: but oppresseth them more and more.



Moses & Aaron went in after ward and tolde Pharao, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Let my people goe, that they may hold a feast vnto me in the wilderness.

¶ Worship God solemnly.

2 And Pharao said, who is the Lord that I should heare his voice, & let Israel goe? I know not the Lord, neither will I let Israel goe.

¶ Heb. is called ouer vs.

3 And they saide, The God of the Hebrewes hath called vs: let vs goe, we pray thee, three dayes iourney into the desert, and doe sacrifice vnto the Lord our God, least hee smite vs with pestilence, or with the sword.

4 Then saide the king of Egypt vnto them, wherefore do ye Moses and Aaron let the people from their workes: get you vnto your burdens.

5 And Pharao said furthermoze, Beholde, there is much people now in the land, and you make them leaue their burdens.

¶ The noble ought not to be offended if afflictions increase when Gods beginneth to deliuer them.

6 And Pharao commaunded the same day the taskemasters which were amongst the people, and the officers, saying,

7 Ye shall giue the people no more straw to make brycke withall, as yee did in time past: let them goe and gather them straw themselves.

8 And the number of brycke which they were wont to make in time past, lay vnto their charges also, and minish nothing thereof, for they be idle, and therefore cry, saying, we wil goe and do sacrifice vnto our God.

9 They must haue more worke laide vpon them, that they may labour therein, and not regard vaine wordes.

¶ Throughe cruelly that speaks rage, the more is Gods helpe.

10 Then went the taskemasters of the people, and the officers out, and tolde the people, saying, Thus saith Pharao, I will giue you no more strawe.

11 Goe your selues and gather you strawe where ye can find it: yet shall none of your labour be minished.

12 And so were the people scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, for to gather stubble in stead of straw.

¶ The incredible labour was layd on people, that they might bryck among Moses and Aaron.

13 And the taskemasters halld them sozward, saying, fulfill your worke, your dayly taskes in their due time, as if you had straw.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaos taskemasters had set ouer them, were beaten. And they saide vnto them, wherefore haue yee not fulfilled your taske in making of brycke, both yesterday, and to day, as wel as in time past?

15 The officers also of the children of Israel came & complained vnto Pharao, saying, wherefore dealest thou thus with thy seruants?

¶ Or, they deale euill with thy people.

16 There is no strawe giuen vnto thy seruants, and they say vnto vs, Make brycke: and thy seruants are beaten, and the fault is in thine owne people.

17 He said, Ye are idle, idle are ye: and therefore ye say, we will goe and doe sacrifice vnto the Lord.

18 Goe therefore no we and worke, and there shall no straw be giuen you, and yet shall ye deliuer the whole tale of brycke.

19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they were in worke case after it was said, Ye shall minish nothing of your brycke, of your dayly taske in due time.

20 And they met Moses & Aaron, which stood in their way as they came out from Pharao.



4 They mis- judging Gods grace by the present abhor- rible become unthankfull to men, and inu- sioners to God. To sinke a Spoke imbe- cility apper- reth in that hee is without his own will, a complaint of Gods holie- nesse in bewir- ring his prop- ity.

21 And said vnto them, The Lord looke by: on you, and iudge you, which haue made the fa- uour of vs to bee abhorred in the eyes of Pharao, and in the eyes of his seruants, and haue put a word in their hand to slay vs.

22 Moses returned vnto the Lord, and said, Lord, wherfoze hast thou so euill entreated this people? And wherfoze hast thou sent me?

23 For since I came to Pharao to speake in thy name, hee hath sared soule with this folke: and yet thou hast not deliuered thy people at all.

The vij. Chapter.

3 God reneweth his promise concerning the deliue- rance of the Israelites.

When the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will doe vnto Pharao: for in a mightie hand shall hee let them goe, and in a mightie hand shall hee driue them out of this land.

2 And God spake vnto Moses, and sayd vnto him, I am the Lord.

3 I appeared vnto Abraham, Isahac, and Iacob, as an almightie God: but in my name Iehouah was I: not known vnto them.

4 Moreover, I made a covenant with them, to giue them the lande of Chanaan, the lande of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

5 And therfoze I haue also heard the gro- ming of the children of Israel, whome the Egyp- tians heepe in bondage: and haue remembered my covenant.

6 wherfoze I say vnto the children of Israel, I am the Lorde, I will bring you out from the burdens of the Egyptians, and will rid you out of their bondage, and will deliuer you in a stretch- ed out arme, and in great iudgements.

7 And I will take you for my people, and will be to you a God: and yee shall know that I am the Lord your God, which bringeth you out from the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you into the lande con- cerning the which I did lift by my hand to giue it vnto Abraham, Isahac and Iacob, and will giue it vnto you for a possession: for I am the Lord.

9 And Moses tolde the children of Israel euen so: but they hearkened not vnto Moses for anguish of spirite, and for cruell bondage.

10 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

11 Goe in, and speake vnto Pharao king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel goe out of his land.

12 And Moses spake before the Lord, saying, Behold, the children of Israel hearken not vnto me: How then shall Pharao heare mee, which am of vncircumcised lips?

13 And the Lord spake vnto Moses and vnto Aaron, and gaue them a charge concerning the children of Israel, and concerning Pharao king of Egypt, that they should bring the chil- dren of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 These be the heads of their fathers houses. The children of Ruben the first borne sonne of Israel, are these: Hanoch, and Phallu, Petron, and Charni: these be the children of Ruben.

15 The children of Simeon: Jenuel, and Janin, Ohad, and Jachin, Sohar, and Saul the sonne of the Chanaanitish woman: these are the hundreds of Simeon.

16 These also are the names of the children of Leui in their generations: Gerson, and Ce- hath, and Merari: Leui liued an hundred, thir- tie, and seuen yeeres.

17 The sonnes of Gerson: Libni, and Si- mi, by their hundreds.

18 The children of Cehath: Amram, & Jhar, and Hebzon, and Usiel. And Cehath liued an hundred, thirtie, and three yeeres.

19 The children of Merari: Mahli, & Musi: these are the hundreds of Leui by their genera- tions.

20 Amram tooke Jochebed his fathers sister to wife, and she bare him Aaron and Moses: and Amram liued an hundred, and thirtie, and se- uen yeeres.

21 And the children of Jhar: Cozah, Repeg, and Sichzi.

22 The children of Usiel: Misael, Elzaphan, and Zichzi.

23 And Aaron tooke Eliseba, daughter of Aminadab and sister of Naason to wife, which bare him Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and J- thamar.

24 The children of Cozah: Assir, and Eleana, and Abiasaph: these are the hundreds of the Co- rahites.

25 Eleazar Aarons sonne tooke him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife, which bare him Phinees: a these are the principall fathers of the Leuites, throughout their hundrs.

26 This is that Aaron and Moses to whome the Lorde sayde, Leade the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, according to their ar- mies.

27 These are that Moses and Aaron, which spake to Pharao king of Egypt, that they might bring the children of Israel out of E- gypt.

28 And in the day when the Lord spake vnto Moses in the land of Egypt,

29 He spake vnto him saying, I am the Lord: speake thou vnto Pharao the king of Egypt all that I say vnto thee.

30 And Moses said before the Lord, Behold, I am of vncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharao giue me audience?

The vij. Chapter.

1 Moses and Aaron spake to Pharao. 10 They turne the rodde into a serpent, and the water into blood, and Pharaos forcerers doe the like, 13 And Pharaos heart is hardened the more.

And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Behold, I haue made thee Pharaos God: And Aaron thy brother shall be thy Prophet.

2 Thou shalt speake all that I commaund thee, and Aaron thy brother shall speake vnto Pharao, that he send the children of Israel out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaos heart, and multiply my miracles, and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharao shall not hearken vnto you, that I may let my hand vpon Egypt, and bring out mine armies, and my people the child- ren of Israel out of the land of Egypt in great iudge- ments.

5 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the Lord, when I stretch forth mine hand vpon

4 It was in re- latione to be- hauen, that the ministers of this delu- rance were of Aarons stocke.

6 Which bit of marriage was after wa in the law fo: Iudith, & Ruth 18. 12.

7 Aarons wi- ues of the tribe of Iuda

8 Or, carie, g For their f- milles were greater: that the might be com- pined to ac- mine. f Might let goe.

4 The Warri- ars knowe Gods iudice, but such man- felt knowledge of Gods was neuer open vnto them, as it is now by Spi- its.

Or, swear.

6 He had a thing it is to this reuolue- dience vnder the crosse.

Or, which haue an im- pediment in my speech: or an rude, c He appeareth that this re- demption came altogether of Gods mercie, seeing that Pharao was unwilling, and the people circelise. Or, hee should let goe.

8 Gods comm- itment his authority on power with his ministers.

6 The re- uill of his faith, Gods promise againe met thers to pu- nish the oppi- sion of his Church.

Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

6 Moses and Aaron did as the Lord commanded them, even so did they.

7 Moses was fourscore yeres olde, and Aaron fourscore and thre, when they spake unto Pharao.

8 And the Lord spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

9 If Pharao speake vnto you, saying, Shewe a miracle for you: thou shalt say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, and call it befoze Pharao, that it may be a serpent.

10 Then went Moses and Aaron in vnto Pharao, and did as the Lord had commanded: and Aaron cast forth his rod befoze Pharao, and befoze his seruants, and it turned to a serpent.

11 Then Pharao called for the wise men, and enchanters: and those sozcerers of Egypt did in like manner with their sozcerie.

12 For they cast downe every man his rodde, and they turned to serpents: but Aarons rod did eat by their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaos heart, that hee hearkened not vnto them, as the Lord had said.

14 The Lord also sayde vnto Moses, Pharaos heart is hardened, hee refuseth to let the people goe.

15 Get thee vnto Pharao in the morning, loe, hee will come vnto the water, & thou shalt stand vpon the riuers brinke against he come: and the rodde which was turned to a serpent, shalt thou take in thine hand:

16 And thou shalt say vnto him, The Lord God of the Hebrewes hath sent me vnto thee, saying, Let my people goe, that they may serue me in the wilderness: and behold, hitherto thou wouldest not heare.

17 Thus saith the Lord, In this thou shalt know that I am the Lord: behold, I will smite with the rodde that is in my hand the waters which are in the riuers, and they shall be turned to blood.

18 And the fish that is in the riuer shall dye: and the riuer shall corrupt, and it shall grieue the Egyptians to drinke of the water of the riuer.

19 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Take thy rodde, and stretch out thine hande ouer the waters of Egypt, ouer their streames, ouer their riuers and ponds, and all pooles of water which they haue, that they may be blood, and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood, and also of stone.

20 And Moses and Aaron did as the Lord commanded: and he lift by the rod, and smote the waters that were in the riuer, in the sight of Pharao, and in the sight of his seruants: and all the water that was in the riuer turned into blood.

21 And the fish that was in the riuer, died: and the riuer corrupted, and the Egyptians coulde not drinke of the water of the riuer, and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 And the enchanters of Egypt did likewise with their sozceries: and he hardened Pharaos heart, neither did he hearken vnto them, as the Lord had said.

23 And Pharao turned himselfe, and went againe into his house, and set not his heart thereunto.

24 And the Egyptians digged round about the riuer for water to drinke: for they could not drinke of the water of the riuer.

25 And it continued seven dayes, after that the Lord had smitten the riuer.

The viij. Chapter.

6 The plague of frogs, which dye at the prayer of Moses. 30 Moses prayeth againe, but Pharaos heart is hardened.

The Lord spake vnto Moses, Goe vnto Pharao, and tell him, Thus sayeth the Lord, Let my people go, that they may serue me.

2 And if thou refuse to let them goe, beholde, I will smite all thy borders with frogges:

3 And the riuer shall craule with frogges, which shall goe by and come into thine house, and into thy priuy chamber where thou sleepest, and vpon thy bed, and into the house of thy seruants, and vpon thy people, & into thine ouens, and vpon all thy victuals in store:

4 And the frogs shall come by vpon thee, and on thy people, and vpon all thy seruants.

5 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod ouer the streames, ouer the riuers, and ouer the ponds: and cause frogges to come by vpon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched his hande ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogges came by, and couered the land of Egypt.

7 And the sozcerers did likewise with their sozcerie, and brought frogges by vpon the land of Egypt.

8 Then Pharao called for Moses and Aaron, and sayd, Pray ye vnto the Lord, that hee may take away the frogges from me, and from my people: and I will let the people goe, that they may doe sacrifice vnto the Lord.

9 And Moses sayde vnto Pharao, Gloze herein because of me, and appoint when I shall pray for thee, and for thy seruants, and for thy people, to driue away the frogges from thee and thy houses: that they may remaine but in the riuer onely.

10 He said, To morow. And he said, Euen as thou hast sayde: That thou mayest knowe that there is none like vnto the Lord our God.

11 And so the frogges shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, from thy seruants, & from thy people, and shall remaine in the riuer onely.

12 Moses and Aaron went out from Pharao, and Moses cryed vnto the Lord as touching the frogges which hee had brought against Pharao.

13 And the Lord did according to the saying of Moses: and the frogges dyed out of the houses, out of the villages and fields.

14 And they gathered them together vpon heapes, and the land had an euill smell through them.

15 But when Pharao saw that hee had reuertened him, hee hardened his heart, and hearkened not vnto them, as the Lord had said.

16 And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rodde, and smite the dust of the land, that it may be turned to lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his

the water of the riuer.

the viij. Chapter.

the plague of frogs, which dye at the prayer of Moses.

the Lord spake vnto Moses, Goe vnto Pharao, and tell him, Thus sayeth the Lord, Let my people go, that they may serue me.

And if thou refuse to let them goe, beholde, I will smite all thy borders with frogges:

And the riuer shall craule with frogges, which shall goe by and come into thine house, and into thy priuy chamber where thou sleepest, and vpon thy bed, and into the house of thy seruants, and vpon thy people, & into thine ouens, and vpon all thy victuals in store:

And the frogs shall come by vpon thee, and on thy people, and vpon all thy seruants.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod ouer the streames, ouer the riuers, and ouer the ponds: and cause frogges to come by vpon the land of Egypt.

And Aaron stretched his hande ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogges came by, and couered the land of Egypt.

And the sozcerers did likewise with their sozcerie, and brought frogges by vpon the land of Egypt.

Then Pharao called for Moses and Aaron, and sayd, Pray ye vnto the Lord, that hee may take away the frogges from me, and from my people: and I will let the people goe, that they may doe sacrifice vnto the Lord.

And Moses sayde vnto Pharao, Gloze herein because of me, and appoint when I shall pray for thee, and for thy seruants, and for thy people, to driue away the frogges from thee and thy houses: that they may remaine but in the riuer onely.

He said, To morow. And he said, Euen as thou hast sayde: That thou mayest knowe that there is none like vnto the Lord our God.

And so the frogges shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, from thy seruants, & from thy people, and shall remaine in the riuer onely.

Moses and Aaron went out from Pharao, and Moses cryed vnto the Lord as touching the frogges which hee had brought against Pharao.

And the Lord did according to the saying of Moses: and the frogges dyed out of the houses, out of the villages and fields.

And they gathered them together vpon heapes, and the land had an euill smell through them.

But when Pharao saw that hee had reuertened him, hee hardened his heart, and hearkened not vnto them, as the Lord had said.

And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rodde, and smite the dust of the land, that it may be turned to lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his

It seemeth as if these were imms and imms. 2. im. 3. 8. So as the water of the riuer was turned into blood.

Made heaie, or burcncd.

Nylus.

Or, stinke.

The first plague. The waters wherein the Israelites children were drowned, are now turned to the Egyptians blood.

Or, thy dought, or, in thy ambry.

The second plague.

That God will create his frogges with abundance in the riuer.

Hypocrites feared with Gods frogges, which are turned into a creature in the riuer.

That is the will of Pharao, that he might chide the time when Moses should pray for him.

Stanke.

The third plague.

hand with his rodde, and smote the dust of the earth, and there were lice in man and beast: so that all the dust of the land was lice, throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the enchanters <sup>†</sup> assayed likewise with their enchantments, to bring forth lice, <sup>‡</sup> but they could not: and the lice were both upon men and beasts.

19 Then sayde the enchaunters to Pharaos, This is the finger of God. And Pharaos heart remained obstinate, and hee hearkened not vnto them, as the Lord had said.

20 And the Lord sayde vnto Moses, Rise vp early in the morning, and stand before Pharaos, loe, he will come forth vnto the water, and thou shalt say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

21 Els, if thou wilt not let my people goe, behold, I will send <sup>†</sup> all manner of flies, both upon thee and thy seruants, and thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of flies, and the ground whereon they are.

22 And the lande of Gosen where my people are, will I <sup>†</sup> cause to be wonderfull in that day, so that there shall no flies bee there: whereby thou shalt know that I am the Lord in the midst of the earth.

23 And I will put a <sup>†</sup> diuision betwene my people and thine: and to <sup>†</sup> morowe shall this miracle be done.

24 And the Lord did so, and there came an intolerable swarme of flies into the house of Pharaos, and into his seruants houses, and into all the land of Egypt: and the land was corrupt with these flies.

25 And Pharaos called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Goe and doe sacrifice vnto your God in this land.

26 And Moses answered, It is not meet that we so doe: for we must offer vnto the Lord our God, that which is an abomination vnto the Egyptians. See, if wee sacrifice that which is an abomination vnto the Egyptians before their eyes, will they not stone vs?

27 Wee will goe thre dayes iourney into the desert, and sacrifice vnto the Lord our God, as he hath commaunded vs.

28 And Pharaos said, I will let you goe, that yee may sacrifice vnto the Lord your God in the wilderness, but go not <sup>†</sup> farre a way: pray for me.

29 And Moses sayde, Behold, I will goe out from thee, and pray vnto the Lord, that the flies may depart from Pharaos, and from his seruants, and from his people to morow: but let Pharaos from henceforth deale deceitfully no more, that he will not let the people goe to sacrifice vnto the Lord.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaos, and prayed vnto the Lord:

31 And the Lord did according to the saying of Moses, and the flies departed from Pharaos, and from his seruants, and from his people, and there remained not one.

32 And Pharaos hardened his heart once more at this time, and did not let the people goe.

The ix. Chapter.

1 The murraine of beasts. 10 The plagues of botches and sores. 23 The horrible haile, thunder, and lightnings.

**T**he Lord said vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharaos, and thou shalt tell him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

2 If thou refuse to let them goe, and wilt hold them still,

3 Beholde, the hand of the Lord is vpon thy flocke which is in the field: for vpon horses, vpon asses, vpon camels, vpon oxen, and vpon sheepe, there shall be a mightie great murraine.

4 And the Lord shall doe wonderfully betwene the beasts of Israel, and the beasts of Egypt, so that there shall nothing dye of all that pertaineth to the children of Israel.

5 And the Lord appointed a time, saying, To morow the Lord shall finish this word in the land.

6 And the Lord did that thing on the morow, and all the cattell of Egypt dyed: but of the cattell of the children of Israel dyed not one.

7 And Pharaos sent, and beholde, there was not one of the cattell of the Israelites dead: And the heart of Pharaos was hardened, and hee did not let the people goe.

8 And the Lord said vnto Moses and Aaron, Take your hands full of ashes out of the furnace, and Moses shall sprinkle it by into the ayre in the sight of Pharaos:

9 And it shal be dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be swelling sores with blaines both on man and beast throughout all the lande of Egypt.

10 And they tooke ashes out of the furnace, and stood before Pharaos, and Moses sprinkled it by into the ayre: and there were swelling sores with blaines, both in men and in beasts:

11 And the <sup>†</sup> sozerers could not stand before Moses because of the blains, for there were botches vpon the enchanters, and vpon all the Egyptians.

12 And the Lord hardened the heart of Pharaos, & he hearkened not vnto them, as the Lord had sayd vnto Moses.

13 And the Lord sayde vnto Moses, Rise vp early in the morning, and stand before Pharaos, and thou shalt tell him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrewes, Let my people go that they may serue me;

14 Or else I will at this time sende all my plagues vpon thine heart, & vpon thy seruants, and on thy people: that thou mayest knowe that there is none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence, and thou shalt perish from the earth.

16 And in very deede <sup>†</sup> for this cause haue I kept thee, for to shewe thee my power, and that my name may bee declared throughout all the world.

17 Perceasted thou thy selfe against my people, that thou wilt not let them goe?

18 Beholde, to morow this time I will send downe a mightie great haile, such a one as was not in Egypt since the foundation thereof was laid, vnto this time.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy beasts, and all that thou hast in the field: for vpon all the men and the beasts which are found in the field, and not brought home, shall the haile fall, and they shall die.

† wrought.  
‡ Obi can-  
fem: dno tibi  
wiluone and  
air: botez in a  
tong mou  
vlt.

† Swarme  
of flies.

† Or, sepa-  
ra: c.

† Redemp-  
tion.  
‡ Son gram-  
rah a time of  
repentance.  
The fourth  
plague.  
† Quamtrac  
tue wrought  
without the  
meane of the  
toode.

† For the E-  
gyptians we-  
popen their  
Gods in in  
the liknesse of  
an eye: the  
Gods supreth  
the liknesse of  
a thrept, wher  
kind of beall  
the Israelites  
offer in sacri-  
fice to the true  
God.

† The wisch  
wickedly pre-  
keneth vnto  
Gods min-  
fies how farre  
they shall goe.

The fifth  
plague.  
† The serer  
significch a ne  
† great murr-  
ber, as the most  
part.

The sixth  
plague.

† The sozer-  
ers could not  
to resist Moise  
and Aaron,  
wherefore the  
plague did  
more actiue  
vnto them than  
the residue of the  
Egyptians.

† So that thine  
obue conse-  
ence shall con-  
uincine thee of  
thegratitude  
and malice.

† God would  
haue him know  
that he could  
quickly haue  
detracted him,  
yet on othe-  
r sides hee re-  
sisted him.  
† Made thee  
stand.

† There be fre  
through Gods  
which be kin-  
dled, yet there  
is a certaine  
merris the me-  
eris in the  
enoure.

20 And as many as feared the worde of the Lorde amongst the seruants of Pharao, made their seruants and their beastes flee into the houses.

21 But he that regarded not the word of the Lord, left his seruants & his beastes in the field.

22 And the Lorde said vnto Moses, Stretch forth thy hand vnto heauen, that there may be haile in all the land of Egypt, vpon man, and vpon beastes, and vpon all the hearbes of the fields, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rodde vnto heauen, and the Lord thundred and hayled, and the fire ranne along vpon the ground, and the Lord hayled in the land of Egypt.

24 So there was haile, and fire mingled with the haile, so greiuous, and such as there was none throughout all the lande of Egypt, since people inhabited it.

25 And the hayle smote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that was in the fiede, both man and beast: and the hayle smote all the hearbes of the fiede, and broke all the trees of the field.

26 Onely in the lande of Gosen, where the children of Israel were, was there no hayle.

27 And Pharao sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said vnto them, I haue now sinned: the Lord is righteous, and I and my people are vngodly.

28 Pray ye vnto the Lord, that these thunders of God and haile may be sufficient: and I will let you goe, and ye shall tary no longer.

29 Moses sayde vnto him, As soone as I am out of the cite, I will spread abroad my handes vnto the Lorde, and the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any moze hayle: that thou mayest know how that the earth is the Lords.

30 But I knowe that thou and thy seruants yet feare not the face of the Lord God.

31 And so the flare and the barley were smitten, for the barley was shot by, and the flar was bolled:

32 But the wheat and the rye were not smitten, for they were late sowed.

33 And Moses went out of the cite from Pharao, and spread abroad his handes vnto the Lord: and the thunder and haile ceased, neither rained it vpon the earth.

34 And when Pharao saw that the raine, and the haile, and thunder were ceased, he sinned yet moze, and hardened his heart, hee and his seruants:

35 And the heart of Pharao was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel goe, as the Lord had said by the hand of Moses.

The x. Chapter.

13 The plague of Grasshoppers. 16 Pharao confesseth his sinne. 28 Pharao forbiddeth Moses to come any more in his presence.

**A**nd the Lord sayde vnto Moses, Goe in to Pharao: for I haue hardened his heart, and the heart of his seruants, that I might shewe these my signes before him.

2 And that thou tell in the audience of thy sonne, and of thy sonnes sonne, what things I haue done in Egypt, and the miracles which I haue done amongst them, that yee may knowe how that I am the Lord.

3 And so Moses and Aaron came in to Pharao, and said vnto him, Thus saith the Lorde God of the Hebrewes, How long wilt thou refuse to submit thy selfe vnto me? Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

4 Or else if thou refuse to let my people goe, behold, to morow wil I bring Grasshoppers into thy coastes:

5 And they shall cover the face of the earth, that it cannot be seene: and they shall eate the residue which remaineth vnto you, and is escaped from the haile: and they shall eate euery Greene tree that beareth you fruit in the field.

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and all thy seruants houses, and the houses of all the Egyptians, after such a manner, as neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue seene, since the time they were vpon the earth, vnto this day. And he turned himselfe about, and went out from Pharao.

7 And Pharaos seruants saide vnto him, How long shall he be hurfull vnto vs? Let the men go, that they may serue the Lord their God: knowest thou not yet that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought againe vnto Pharao, and he said vnto them, Goe and serue the Lord your God: but who are they that shall goe?

9 And Moses answered, We will goe with our pong, and with our old, and with our sons, and with our daughters, and with our sheepe, and with our oxen we must go: for we must hold a feast vnto the Lord.

10 And he saide vnto them, Let the Lord be so with you as I will let you goe, and your children: take heede, for ye haue some mischief in hand.

11 Nay, not so, but goe ye men, and serue the Lord: for that was your desire. And they were thrust out of Pharaos presence.

12 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the land of Egypt for grasshoppers, that they may come vpon the lande of Egypt, and eate all the hearbes of the land, and all that the haile left behind.

13 And Moses stretched forth his rodde ouer the land of Egypt, & the Lord brought an East winde vpon the lande all that day, and all that night: & in the morning the East winde brought the Grasshoppers.

14 And the Grasshoppers went by ouer al the lande of Egypt, and remained in all quarters of Egypt very grieuouly: before them were there no such Grasshoppers, neither after them shall be.

15 For they covered all the face of the earth, so that the land was darke, and they did eate all the hearbes of the land, and all the fruites of the trees whatsoeuer the haile had left: there was no Greene thing left in the trees and herbes of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

16 Therefore Pharao called for Moses and Aaron in haste, and said, I haue sinned against the Lord your God, and against you.

17 And now forgive me my sinne onely this once, and pray vnto the Lord your God that hee may take away from me this death onely.

18 And Moses went out from Pharao, and prayed vnto the Lord.

19 And the Lorde turned a mightie strong west wind, and it tooke away the Grasshoppers,

b The end of afflictions is to humble our selues vnto the true repentance vnto the mercie of God.

† A feare,

c That is, I would the Lord were no more bent to the you, then I am minded to let you goe.

† For euill is before you face.

d Moses is careful to haue Gods commandment in all points duly observed, choosing rather to be hated for Gods sake, then to consent to a thing which is unlawful.

The eight plague.

e Whereby we frame that we temperate with ourselues whether in chere to be a sinner to the iudgement of God, and not to any natural cause.

he seventh plague.

f He sheweth the King that though his inebriety be polluted the place where he was.

g Moses constantly remembereth the King and all his court of his ungodlinesse.

† Hidd.

a Gods mercie sheweth to us, that they ought to be spoken of for ever: and the mercie of patience is to declare the same to their children.

and cast them into the red sea: so that there was not one grasshopper in all the coasts of Egypt.

20 And the Lord hardened Pharaos heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel goe.

21 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Stretch out thy hand vnto heauen, that there may be darkness vpon the land of Egypt darkness which may be felt.

22 And Moses stretched forth his hand vnto heauen: and there was a <sup>+</sup> thicke darkenesse vpon all the land of Egypt thre dayes.

23 No man sawe another, neither rose vp from the place where hee was by the space of thre dayes: But all the children of Israel had light where they dwelled.

24 And Pharao called for Moses, and sayd, Soc, and serue the Lord: onely let your sheepe and your oren abide, and and let your children goe with you.

25 And Moses sayd, Thou must giue vs also sacrifice and whole burnt offerings, for to doe sacrifice vnto the Lord our God.

26 Our cattel also shall go with vs, and there shall not one hoole be left behind: for therof must we take to serue the Lord our God: neither doe we know with what we must doe seruice vnto the Lord, vntill we come thither.

27 But the Lord hardened Pharaos heart, and he would not let them goe.

28 And Pharao sayd vnto him, Get thee from me, and take heede vnto thy selfe, that thou seekest my face no more: for, whensoever thou comest in my sight, thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Let it bee as thou hast said, I will see thy face no more.

The xj. Chapter.

2 The Lord commandeth the Hebrewes to rob the Egyptians. 4 The death of the first borne of all things in Egypt is signified.

**A**nd the Lord said vnto Moses, <sup>b</sup>Get thee from Pharao, and vpon Egypt, and after that hee will let you goe hence: when hee shall let you goe quite, hee shall bitterly driue you hence.

2 <sup>a</sup>Speake thou therfore in the eares of the people, that every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, iewels of siluer, and of iewels of gold.

3 And the Lord shall giue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians: moreover, Moses was a very great man in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaos seruants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the Lord, At midnight will I goe out into the middelt of Egypt.

5 And all the first borne in all the land of Egypt shall die from the first borne of Pharao that sitteth on his seate, vnto the first borne of the maide seruant that is behind the mil, and all the first gendered of the cattel.

6 And there shall be a great crie throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was neuer none like, nor shall be.

7 But amongst all the children of Israel, shall not a dog moue his tongue, from a man vnto a beest: that yee may know how that the Lord putteth a difference betweene the Egyptians and Israel.

8 <sup>b</sup>And these thy seruants shall all come

downe vnto me, and fall before me, and say, Get thee out, and all the people that are vnder thee: and then will I depart. And he went from Pharao with an angry countenance.

9 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Pharao shall not heare you, that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharao: a the Lord hardened Pharaos heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel goe out of his land.

The xij. Chapter.

2 The Lord ordaineth the Passeouer. 37 The number that went out of Egypt, and howe long they continue in Egypt.

**A**nd the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron in the lande of Egypt, saying,

2 <sup>a</sup>This moneth shall be vnto you the beginning of moneths: and the first moneth of the yere shall it be vnto you.

3 <sup>b</sup>Speake yee vnto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this moneth, every man take vnto him a lambe, according to the house of their fathers, a lambe throughout every house.

4 If the household bee too little for the lambe, let him take his neighbour which is next vnto his house, according to the number of the soules, every one of you according to his eating shall make your count for a lambe.

5 And let your lambe be without blemish, a male of a yere old, which yee shall take out from among the sheepe, and from among the goates.

6 And yee shall keepe him in vntill the foureteenth day of the same moneth: and every assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kil him about <sup>c</sup>euern.

7 <sup>b</sup>And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side postes, and on the hyper dooze post, in the houses where they shall eat him.

8 And they shall eat the flesh the same night, roasted with fire, and with vnleavened bread, and with soure herbes they shall eate it.

9 See that yee eate not thereof raw nor sodden with water, but roasted with fire: the head, feete, and purtenance therof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remaine vnto the morning: that which remaineth of it vntill the morning, shall ye burne with fire.

11 <sup>c</sup>Of this manner shall yee eate it, with your loines girded, and your shooes on your feete, and your staffe in your hand, and yee shall eate it in haste: for it is the Lords Passeouer.

12 <sup>d</sup>For I will passe through the land of Egypt this same night, and will smite all the first borne of Egypt, from man to beest, and vpon all the <sup>e</sup> gods of Egypt I will execute iudgement: I am the Lord.

13 And the blood shall be vnto you a token in the houses wherein you are: and when I see the blood, I will passe ouer you, and the plague shall not be vpon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall bee vnto you a remembrance: and you shall keepe it an holy feast vnto the Lorde throughout your generations, you shall keepe it holy for an ordinance for <sup>f</sup>euere.

15 Seven dayes shall yee eate vnleavened

Or, in a great anger.

God ordaineth this service for a robe and pledge of their obedience.

Or, twilight. The Church is distinguished from the synagogue of the unfaithful by the blood of God, and by the Sacraments.

The words of the passage: for the blood of the Lamb is written in their blood.

Princes, or idoles.

There is no here taken for a feast, but for a day, as was said before.

The ninth plague. Palpable darkenesse.

Pharao will not yield to appointment in such things as Gods commandments, for all that Pharao could doe.

The wicked, the night they lie in their bed, the man furious whom only they see, therefore the guilty in such cases ought to be of good hope.

All men not able to giue their neighbour, the law is made by speciall commendation for the sin punishment of the Egyptians, Chap. xij. 3, 4.

Pharaos seruants shall be the voice to speake with the king: so the king spake no more to Moses, as was said before, Chap. xij. 38.

bread, so that the first day ye put a way leuen out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread, from the first day vntill the seventh day, that soule shall be rooted out of Israel.

16 The first day shall be an holy conuocation vnto you, and the seventh day shall be an holy conuocation vnto you: there shall be no manner of worke done in them, saue about that onely which every man must eat, that only may ye do.

17 And ye shall obserue the feast of vbleauened bread: for this same day haue I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt, therefore ye shall obserue this day, and all your children after you, by an everlasting decree.

18 The first moneth, and the fourteenth day of the moneth: at euen ye shall eat vbleauened bread, vnto the one and twentieth day of the same moneth at euen againe.

19 Seven dayes shall there bee no leavened bread found in your houses: and whosoever eateth leavened bread, that soule shall be rooted out from the congregation of Israel, whether he be stranger, or borne in the land.

20 Ye shall eate no leauened bread: but in all your habitations shall ye eate vbleauened bread.

21 Then Moses called for all the Elders of Israel, and sayde vnto them, Choose out, & take you to euery household of you a Lambe, and kill the Passeouer.

22 And take a bunch of hyssope, and dippe it in the blood that is in the bason, and strike the vpper poste of the doore, and the two side postes, with the blood that is in the bason: and none of you goe out at the doore of his house vntill the morning.

23 For the Lord will passe ouer to smite the Egyptians: and when hee seeth the blood vpon the vpper doore post, and the two side postes, hee wil passe ouer the doore, & wil not suffer the destroyer to come into your houses to plague you.

24 Therefore shall ye obserue this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sonnes for euer.

25 And when ye be come to the land which the Lord wil giue you, according as he hath promised, ye shall keepe this seruice.

26 And when your children aske you, what manner of seruice is this that ye doe?

27 Ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the Lords passeouer, which passed ouer the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, and he smote the Egyptians, and saued our houses. And the people bowed themselves, and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went and did as the Lord had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 And at midnight the Lord smote the first borne in the lande of Egypt, from the first borne of Pharao that sate on his seate, vntill the first borne of the captiue that was in prison, and all the first borne of cattell.

30 And Pharao rose in the night, he and his seruants, and all the Egyptians, and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not a house where there was not one dead.

31 And hee called vnto Moses and Aaron by night, saying, Rise vp, and get you out from amongst my people, both you, and also the children of Israel: and goe, and serue the Lord, as ye haue sayd.

32 And take your sheepe and your droues

with you as ye haue sayde: and depart, and blesse me.

33 And the Egyptians forced the people, that they might send them out of the lande in haste: for they said, We be all but dead men.

34 And the people tooke their dough before it was sowred, which they had in store, being bound in clothes, vpon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the saying of Moses: and they bowed of the Egyptians iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the Lord gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they graunted such things as they required: And they robbed the Egyptians.

37 And the children of Israel tooke their iourney from Ramellis to Succoth, fixe hundred thousand men of foote, beside children.

38 And a great multitude of sundry other nations went also with them, and sheep, and oxen, and exceeding much cattell.

39 And they baked vbleauened cakes of the dough which they brought out of Egypt, for it was not sowred: for they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tary, neither had they prepared for themselves any provision of meat.

40 The dwelling of the children of Israel which they dwelled in Egypt, was foure hundred and thirtie yeeres.

41 And when the foure hundred and thirtie yeeres were expired, euen the selfe same day departed all the hostes of the Lord out of the lande of Egypt.

42 It is a night to be obserued vnto the Lord, in the which he brought them out of the land of Egypt: This is that night of the Lord, which all the children of Israel must keepe throughout their generations.

43 And the Lord said vnto Moses and Aaron, This is the lawe of Passeouer: there shall no stranger eate thereof.

44 But euery seruant that is bought for money, after that thou hast circumcised him, shall eate thereof.

45 A stranger and an hired seruant shall not eate thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt carie none of the flesh out of the house, neither shall ye breake a bone thereof.

47 All the Congregation of Israel shall obserue it.

48 If a stranger also dwell among you, and will holde Passeouer vnto the Lord, let him circumcise all that be males, and then let him come and obserue it, & he shall be as one that is borne in the land: for no vncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 One maner of law shall be vnto him that is borne in the land, and vnto the stranger that dwelleth among you.

50 And all the children of Israel did as the Lord commanded Moses & Aaron, so did they.

51 And the selfe same day did the Lord bring the children of Israel out of the lande of Egypt, with their armies.

The xiiij. Chapter.

2 The first borne are sanctified vnto the Lord. 8 Children must be taught how their fathers were deliuered out of Egypt.

e The Iewes counted the beginning of the day, at sunne set, till the next day at the same time.

f By leuen is meant corruption, either of life or doctrine.

g The Angel here is vnto the destroyer, & he that bringeth.

The tenth plague.

l Or, lent them.

h If they goe to amongst their enemies being to leaue a number of their first sonnes to Egypt: let vs also be of good hope, that Christ will create his Church, it neuer to meete opposites.

i From the bones departing from the in Caldees, vnto the beginning of the year of the Lord, were 430 yeeres.

Sanctified, that is, after.

2 Into the offering of the first begotten into God, who were delivered not from death only, but from bondage also.

† Servants.

b This was about 2 mill. when came down to Egypt in that country.

c God willerth the cause of the cronome to be uttered at the celebration thereof.

d Measurements make to this purpose: that Gods word might be the hepler root in our hearts, so that we might have a more confidence of the mouth.

e By offering a sicme beast in sacrifices, it cost. 12. 6. † To Morrow.

f Hence, this word deriveth the great benevolence of the Goodnes for all the world, that was thought.

**A**nd the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Sanctifie unto mee all the first borne, whatsoever openeth the wombe among the children of Israel, as well of man as of beast: for it is mine.

3 And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day in which yee came out of Egypt out of the house of <sup>†</sup> bondage: for through a mighty hande the Lord brought you from thence: there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

4 This day came yee out, in the moneth of Abib.

5 When the Lord hath brought thee into the land of the Chanaanites, Hethites, Amozites, Heuites, and Jebusites, which hee swore unto thy fathers that hee would give thee, a lande wherein milke and hony floweth: thou shalt keepe this service in this same moneth.

6 Seven dayes thou shalt eate unleavened bread, and in the seventh day is the feast of the Lord.

7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven dayes: and there shall no leavened bread be seene with thee, nor yet leaven be seene with thee in all thy quarters.

8 And thou shalt shew thy sonne in that day, saying, This is done because of that which the Lord did unto me when I came out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be as a signe unto thee upon thine hande, and as a remembrance betweene thine eyes, that the Lords Lawe may be in thy mouth: for in a strong hande hath the Lord brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Keepe therefore this ordinance in his season from yeere to yeere.

11 And when the Lord shall bring thee into the lande of the Chanaanites, which hee swore unto thee and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee:

12 Then thou shalt appoint unto the Lord all that openeth the matrix, and every first borne that cometh of a beast which thou hast, if it be a male, it shall be the Lords.

13 And every first borne of an asse thou shalt redeeme with a Lambe: if thou redeeme him not, thou shalt breake his necke: All the first borne of man amongst thy children also shalt thou buy out.

14 And when thy sonne asketh thee in time to come, saying, What is this? Thou shalt say unto him, With a mighty hande the Lord brought us out of Egypt out of the house of bondage.

15 And when Pharao was very loth to let us goe, the Lord slew all the first borne in the lande of Egypt, as well the first borne of man, as the first borne of beast: Therefore I sacrifice unto the Lord all the males that open the matrix: but all the first borne of my children I redeeme.

16 This shall be as a token upon thine hande, and as a remembrance betweene thine eyes, that the Lord brought us out of Egypt through a mighty hand.

17 It came to passe that when Pharao had let the people goe, God caried them not through the way of the lande of the Philistines, which was the more nigh way: But God said, Let peradventure the people repent when they see warre, and to turne againe to Egypt.

18 But God led the people about thoroow the way of the wilderness of the red sea, and the chil-

dren of Israel went by <sup>†</sup> harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moses tooke the bones of Joseph with him: for hee made the children of Israel sweare, saying, God will surely visite you, and ye shall take my bones away hence with you.

20 And they tooke their journey from Succoth, and abode in Etham in the edge of the wilderness.

21 And the Lord went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud to leade them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire to give them light, that they might goe both by day and night.

22 The pillar of the cloude departed not by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, out of the sight of the people.

The xiiij. Chapter.

4 Pharaos heart is hardened, 8 and hee pursueth the Israelites.

**A**nd the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speake to the children of Israel, that they turne and pitch their tents before Pi-hahiroth, between Migdol and the sea, over against Baal-sephon: and before that shall they pitch by the sea.

3 For Pharao will say of the children of Israel, They are tangled in the lande, the wilderness hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaos heart, that hee shall follow after you, and I will get mee honour upon Pharao and upon all his hoste: The Egyptians also shall know that I am the Lord. And they did so.

5 And it was tolde the King of Egypt that the people fled: And the heart of Pharao and of his servants turned against the people, and they said, Why haue we done this, that wee haue let Israel goe out of our service?

6 And hee made ready his charet, and tooke his people with him,

7 And tooke six hundred chosen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captaines upon every one of them.

8 And the Lord hardened the heart of Pharao king of Egypt, and hee followed after the children of Israel: but the children of Israel went out with an high hand:

9 And the Egyptians followed after them, and all the horses and charets of Pharao, and his hostemen, and his holle overtooke them pitching of their tent by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth before Baal-sephon.

10 And when Pharao drewe nigh, the children of Israel lift up their eyes, and beholde, the Egyptians followed after them, and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out unto the Lord.

11 But they said unto Moses, Because there were no graves in Egypt, hast thou therefore brought us away for to die in the wilderness: wherefore hast thou serued us thus, for to carry us out of Egypt?

12 Did not wee tell thee this in Egypt, saying, Let us be in rest, that wee may serue the Egyptians? for it had bene better for us to haue serued the Egyptians, then for to die in the wilderness.

13 And Moses saide unto the people, Feare ye not, stand still, and beholde the saluation of the

† By five a ranke.

e God net fallerth his ple, whom altho bene the compass of mans re son, can not beie most i pteate case

h See the conductance, bntinge Dring of the ple: the bu den of the rite guide, conlating waert of S but the com mon coller shing naru b. Bole n ching d. Coc ragrd, wort fozon, d me fully is, his light a woz: waert for godly: net lrate alon to embice.

Lord which hee wil shew to you this day: for yee that haue seene the Egyptians this day, shal see them no more for euer.

14 The Lord shal fight for you, and ye shall holde your peace.

15 And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, wherefore criest thou vnto me? Speake vnto the children of Israel that they go for ward:

16 But lift thou by thy rodde, and stretch out thy hande ouer the Sea, and diuide it asunder, and let the children of Israel goe on dry ground through the middes of the Sea.

17 And behold, I, euen I wil harden the heart of the Egyptians, & they shal folow after them: and I wil get me honour vpon Pharao, and vpon all his hoste, and vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians shal know that I am the Lord, when I haue gotten me honour vpon Pharao, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

19 And the Angel of God which went before the hoste of Israel, remooued, and went behinde them, and the pillar of the cloude went from before their face, and stood behinde them,

20 And came betweene the tentes of the Egyptians, and the tentes of Israel, and it was a cloude and darknesse, and gaue light by night: and all the night long the one came not at the other.

21 And Moses stretched out his hande ouer the Sea, and the Lord caused the Sea to goe backe by a very strong East winde at that night, and made the Sea dry land, and the waters were diuided.

22 And the children of Israel went into the midz of the Sea vpon the dry ground, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left hand.

23 And the Egyptians folowed, and went in after them into the middes of the Sea, euen all Pharaos horses, his charets, and his horsemen.

24 And in the morning watch, the Lord looked vnto the helle of the Egyptians out of the pillar of the fire and of the cloude, & troubled the hoste of the Egyptians,

25 And tooke off his charet wheelcs, and carried them away violently: So that the Egyptians sayde, Let vs flee from the face of Israel: for the Lord fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

26 And the Lord sayde vnto Moses, stretch out thy hand ouer the Sea, that the waters may come againe vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charets, and vpon their horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand ouer the sea, and it came againe to his course eary in the morning, and the Egyptians fled againe it: and the Lord ouerthrewe the Egyptians in the middes of the sea.

28 And the water returned, and covered the charets, and the horsemen, and all the hoste of Pharao that came into the sea after them, so that there remained not one of them.

29 But the children of Israel walked vpon dry land through the mids of the sea, and the waters were a wall vnto them on the right hand of them, and on the left.

30 Thus the Lord deliuered Israel the selfe same day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel saw the Egyptians dead vpon the sea side.

31 And Israel sawe that mighty power which the Lord shewed vpon the Egyptians: and the people feared the Lord, and beleeued the Lord, and his seruant Moses.

The xv. Chapter.

1 Moses with the men and women sing praises vnto God for their deliuerance.

**B**en Moses and the children of Israel sang this song vnto the Lord, and said on this maner: I will sing vnto the Lord, for hee hath triumphed gloriously, the none a him that rode vpon him hath he ouerthrowen in the Sea.

2 The Lord is my strength and praise, and he is become my saluation: he is my God, and I wil glorifie him, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The Lord is a man of warre, the Lord is his Name.

4 Pharaos charets and his hoste hath hee cast into the Sea, his chosen captaines also are drowned in the red Sea.

5 The deepe waters haue covered them, they sunke to the bottome as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, Lord, is become gloriously in power, thy right hand, Lord, hath al to dashed the enemye.

7 And in thy great glory thou hast ouerthrowen them that rose vp against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, which consumed them as stubble.

8 Through the blast of thy nostrils the waters gathered together, the floods stood still as an heape, and the deepe waters congealed together in the heart of the Sea.

9 The enemye saide, I will follow on them, I will ouertake them, I will diuide the spoyle, and my lust shalbe satisfied vpon them: I will dynto my sword, mine hand shall destroy them.

10 Thou didst blow with thy winde, the sea covered them, they sunke as leade in the mighty waters.

11 Who is like vnto thee, O Lord, amongst the gods? who is like thee, so gloriously in holynesse, fearefull in praises, shewing wonders?

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hande, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast carried this people which thou hast redeemed, and hast brought them in thy strength vnto thy holy habitation.

14 The nations shall heare, and be affraide, sorrow shall come vpon Palestina.

15 When the dukes of the Edomites shal be amazed, and the mightyest of the Moabites: trembling shall come vpon them, all the inhabitants of Chanaan shall waile faint hearted.

16 Feare and dread shall fall vpon them, in the greatnesse of thine arme they shall be as still as a stone, till the people passe thorow, O Lord, while this people passe thorow which thou hast gotten.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountaine of thine inheritance, the place, Lord, which thou hast made for to dwell in, the Sanctuary, O Lord, which thy handes haue prepared.

18 The Lord shall reigne for euer and euer.

19 For Pharao on his charets went in, with his charets and horsemen into the Sea, and the

h. Wee benefite that we receive of God, and his iudgements against the wicked, sendeth us to this purpose, that we should stand in feare of him, & be strengthened in the faith of his promises. f. Hebr. mighty had

then we ched be, our selfe shall in hope quiet be. God bringe us for vs. the curser, not of words, but of earnest action of heart.

John brent. I understande written a- gainst them, is read his hand.

f. See the holme canthe of the vngodly to their wick doing, presuming of their owne strength.

g. Later repentance helpeth not the ungodly, whose heart is not changed.

The last plague.

a. We should knowe this power of Gods mighte, not only for the time present, but also hereafter, whiche of great efficacy and force, as Deu. 2.

b. Which were mount Zion, where after the Temple was built.



Lord brought the waters of the sea upon them: But the children of Israel went on dry land in the middes of the sea.

20 And Mary a prophetesse, the sister of Aaron,ooke a timbrel in her hand, and al the women came out after her with timbrels and dances.

21 And Mary sang before them, Sing ye vnto the Lord, for hee hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath hee ouerthrowen in the Sea.

22 And so Moses brought Israel from the red sea, and they went out into the wilderness of Sur: and they went three dayes in the wilderness, and found no waters.

23 And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of the place was called Marah.

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drinke?

25 And he cried vnto the Lord: and the Lord shewed him a tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweete: there he made them an ordinance and a law, and there he proued him.

26 And saide, If thou wilt hearken vnto the voyce of the Lord thy God, and wilt doe that which is right in his sight, & wilt giue care vnto his Commandements, and keepe al his ordinances: then will I put none of these diseases vpon thee, which I haue brought vpon the Egyptians: for I am the Lord that healeth thee.

27 And the children of Israel came to Elim, where were twelue wells of water, and threescore and ten palme trees, and they pitched their tents there by the waters.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 The Israelites come into the desert of Sin. 32 Manna is reserued for a remembrance vnto their posteritie.

And they tooke their iourney from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel came to the wilderness of Sin, which is betwene Elim and Sinai, the fifteenth day of the second moneth after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole Congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness.

3 And the children of Israel said vnto them, would to God wee had died by the hande of the Lord in the land of Egypt, when we sate by the flesh pots, & when wee did eat bread our bellies full: for ye haue brought vs out into this wilderness to fill this whole multitude with hunger.

4 Then said the Lord vnto Moses, Behold, I will raine bread from heauen to you: and the people shal goe out, and gather a certaine rate every day, that I may proue them, whether they will walke in my Law or no.

5 The sixth day they shal prepare for themselves that which they will bring in, and let it be twice as much as they gather in dayly.

6 And Moses and Aaron saide vnto all the children of Israel, At euen ye shal know that it is the Lord which brought you out of the lande of Egypt.

7 And in the morning ye shal see the glory of the Lord, because hee hath heard your grudging

ings against the Lord: And what are wee, that ye haue murmured against vs?

8 And Moses sayde, At euen shal the Lord giue you flesh to eate, and in the morning bread ynough: for the Lord hath heard your murmurings which ye murmure against him: for what are wee? Your murmurings are not against vs, but against the Lord.

9 And Moses spake vnto Aaron, Say vnto al the Congregation of the children of Israel, Come forth before the Lord: for hee hath heard your grudgings.

10 And as Aaron spake vnto the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, they looked toward the wilderness, and beholde, the glory of Lord appeared in the cloude.

11 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: tell them therefore, and say, At euen ye shal eat flesh, and in the morning ye shal be filled with bread: and pee shal know that I am the Lord your God.

13 And at euen the Quailes came by, and covered the tents: and in the morning the dew lay round about the hose.

14 And when the dew was gone, beholde, upon the ground in the wilderness there lay a small rounde thing, as small as the hoare frost on the ground.

15 And when the children of Israel sawe it, they said euery one to his neighbor, It is Manna: for they wist not what it was. And Moses saide vnto them, This is the bread which the Lord hath giuen you to eate.

16 This is the word which the Lord had commanded: gather of it euery man for himselfe to eate, a Gomer full for euery man, according to the number of your soules, and take euery man for them which are in his tents.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered some more, some lesse.

18 And when they did mete it with a Gomer, vnto him that gathered much, remained nothing ouer, and vnto him that had gathered little was there no lacke: euery man gathered sufficient for his eating.

19 And Moses said vnto them, See that no man let ought remaine to the morning.

20 Notwithstanding, they hearkened not vnto Moses: but some of them left of it untill the morning, and it waied full of wormes, and corrupted: and Moses was angry with them.

21 And they gathered al mornings euery man as much as sufficed for his eating: and as soone as the heate of the Sunne came, it mould.

22 And the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two Gomers for one man: and all the rulers of the Congregation came and tolde Moses.

23 He said vnto them, This is that which the Lord hath said, To morow is the rest of the holy Sabbath vnto the Lord, bake that which you will bake to day, and see the that ye wil see the, and that which remaineth, lay by till the morning.

24 And they layed it by till the morning as Moses bade: and it did not corrupt, neither bred there any wormes therein.

25 And Moses said, Eate that to day, for it is the Sabbath vnto the Lord: to day pee shall not finde it in the ficke.

signifying that great joy, which cometh to the Israelites obedi-  
ence in celestiale Iherusalem, 3. ioh. 11. 24. which ought not to be a feare for our wicked dances.

It is called bitter, & signifieth affliction & reprobation, which through the cross of Christ, in faith is made sweet. A fadorn change of the wicked and unkind pre-  
sents, which col-lecting together, by whole multitude they had received such benefits, not remem-bering to change numbers that God had brought for them already, & taught.

God wanted all that he had to his end, that he know ledge of him may beke one better in our numbers.

Man, which signifieth gift. Giving a re-ceived gifts or substance, we haue need of grace for the sake of the same, al: should we able to get to our destru-ction.

This doctrine also pre-  
tendeth to be, who are laden to aske to our dayly food and substance to be carefull for to morrow. God doth put in their hearts that greedily gather good: craving want to their own riches and di-  
ligence, the-  
his goodness and vniuersal-  
benefit.

God had a thing left to the flesh, not to murmure against God, when the belly is full.

By seeing them not fasting because they murmured, but for his promise sake.

26 Sixe dayes yee shall gather it, and in the seventh day which is the Sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 Not withstanding, there went out some of the people in the seventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the Lord said vnto Moses, How long refuse ye to keepe my Commandements and my Lawes?

29 See, the Lord hath giuen you a Sabbath, therefore hee giueth you the sixth day bread for two dayes: bide therefore every man at home, and let no man goe out of his place the seventh day.

30 And the people rested the seventh day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it was like Coriander seed, and white: and the taste of it was like wafers made with hony.

32 And Moses saide, This is that which the Lord commandeth, fill a Gomer of it, which may bee kept for your children after you, that they may see the bread where with I haue fedde you in the wilderness, when I brought you out of the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses spake vnto Aaron, Take a pot, and put a Gomer full of Manna therein, and lay it by before the Lord, to be kept for your children after you.

34 As the Lord commanded Moses, so Aaron layd it by before the testimonie to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat Manna fourtie yeeres, vntill they came to a land inhabited, and so they did eate Manna, vntill they came vnto the borders of the land of Chanaan.

36 A Gomer is the tenth part of an Ephah.

The xvij. Chapter.

1 The Israelites come into Raphidim. 11 Moses holdeth vp his hands in prayer, and the Amalekites are overcome.

And all the Congregation of the children of Israel went on their journeyes from the wilderness of Sin, after the Commandement of the Lord, and pitched in Raphidim, there was no water for the people to drinke.

2 And the people did chide with Moses, and saide, Wile vs water to drinke, Moses said vnto them, why chide you with me: wherefore do ye tempt the Lord?

3 Where the people thirsted for water, and the people murmured against Moses, and saide, wherefore hast thou thus brought vs out of Egypt, to kill vs, and our children, and our cattell with thirst?

4 And Moses cried vnto the Lord, saying, what shall I do vnto this people, they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the Lord said vnto Moses, See before the people, and take with thee of the Elders of Israel: and thy rod where with thou smotest the riuer, take it in thine hand, and goe.

6 Behold, I will stand before thee vpon the rocke that is in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rocke, and there shall come water out thereof, that the people may drinke. And Moses did so before the eyes of the Elders of Israel.

7 And he called the name of the place Massah, and Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the

Lord, saying, Is the Lord amongst vs, or not?

8 Then came Amalec, and fought with Israel in Raphidim.

9 And Moses said vnto Joshua, Choose vs out men, and goe fight with Amalec: and to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill, and the rod of God shall be in my hand.

10 Joshua did as Moses bade him, & fought with Amalec: and Moses and Aaron, and Hur went vp to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to passe, that when Moses helde vp his hand, Israel had the better: and when hee let his hande downe, Amalec had the better.

12 But Moses hands were heauy, and therefore they tooke a stone and put it vnder him, and hee sate downe thereon: and Aaron and Hur stayed by his handes, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side: and his hands remained steady vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

13 And Joshua discomfited Amalec and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the Lord saide vnto Moses, Write this for a remembrance in a booke, and commit it into the eares of Joshua: for I will vterly put out the remembrance of Amalec from vnder heaven.

15 And Moses made an Altar, and called the name of it, The Lord is he that worketh miracles for me.

16 For hee saide, The hand is on the seate of God, the Lord will haue warre with Amalec from generation to generation.

The xviii. Chapter.

1 Ichro Moses father in Law, brought his wife and children vnto him.

And Ethio the priest of Madian, Moses father in lawe, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, & that the Lord had brought Israel out of Egypt.

2 Therefore he tooke Sephora Moses wife, after hee had sent her backe,

3 And her two sonnes, of which the one was called Gershom: for hee said, I haue bene an alien in a strange land.

4 The name of the other was Eliezer: for the God of my father said he was mine helpe, and deliuered me from the sword of Pharaos.

5 And Jethro Moses father in lawe, came with his two sonnes, and his wife, vnto Moses into the wilderness, where hee abode by the mount of God.

6 And he saide vnto Moses, I thy father in law Jethro am come to thee, and thy wife also, and her two sonnes with her.

7 And Moses went out to meete his father in lawe, and did obeysance, and kissed him: and ethe atked other of his health, and they came into the tent.

8 And Moses told his father in lawe all that the Lord had done vnto Pharaos and to the Egyptians for Israels sake, and all the trauaile that had come vpon them by the way, and how the Lord deliuered them.

9 And Jethro reioyced ouer al the goodnesse which the Lord had done to Israel, and because hee had deliuered them out of the hande of the Egyptians.

† Ichosuah.

c The strength of the gooly, of how great force it is, hereby it is well knowne.

d This strength of the Amalekites was due to the blessing of Gods vengeance, as it appeareth, Deut. 25. 17. and 1. Sam. 15. e An example to be trembled at, of them that persecute Gods Church. † Ichosuah Nissi, that is, the Lord my banner. f This story is much as much, as if he should say, God will be with vs.

a It may be said that hee sent her backe to her father for her inheritance, but hee should be a let to his nocerous, which was so dangerous, chap. 4. ver. 25.

b So called, because the presence of God was there, and wrought many miracles. c What is, he sent messengers to Moses.

† Peace.

† Found them.

2 In forme and figure, and for in coloure, Gen. 12. 7.

1 Which meane conteineth about ten potes.

1 Moses here noteth not the place where they camped, as Exod. 33. but onely the place where some notable thing was done.

b Eopint this example in our hearts, with meane words, Blat. Martini. Car. b. for your fear. ac.

d Call hereby it may appeare how hee was appointed the rule of the people.

e For they that overcome the children of Israel, were appointed rulers in law.

f Whollye and downe in magistrates in dignity: as to a man: to overcharge himselfe rather than be able to suffice, is not well. Judge them in hard causes which cannot be decreed, but by consulting with God.

g Though it be meete to be compared, yet Moses followed his counsel, who also must follow whole some instructions, whosoever puteth them in our minde.

i Reade the orations, Gen. 10. 29.

10 And Jetho saide, Blessed bee the Lord which hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, & out of the hand of Pharao, which hath also deliuered his people from the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I knowe that the Lord is greater then all gods: for in the thing wherby they dealt proudly with the, were they destroyed themselves.

12 And Jetho Moses father in lawe, tooke whole burnt offerings and sacrifices, to offer to God: and Aaron & all the Elders of Israel came to eate bread with Moses father in lawe before God.

13 And on the morowe Moses sate to iudge the people: and the people stood about Moses, from morning vnto euen.

14 And when Moses father in lawe sawe all that he did vnto the people, he said, What is this that thou doest vnto the people? why sittest thou thy selfe alone, and all the people stand about thee from morning vnto euen?

15 And Moses said to his father in lawe, Because the people come vnto me to seeke counsell of God.

16 When they haue a matter, they come vnto me, and I iudge betweene every man and his neighbour, and shew them the ordinances of God and his lawes.

17 And Moses father in lawe said vnto him, It is not well that thou doest.

18 Thou both weariest thy selfe, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is of more waight then thou art able to performe thy selfe alone.

19 Heare therefore now my voice, and I will giue thee counsell, and God shall be with thee: Bee thou vnto the people as to Godward, that thou mayest bring the causes vnto God:

20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances and lawes, and shew them the way wherein they must walke, and the worke that they must doe.

21 Whoeouer, thou shalt seeke out among all the people men of courage and such as feare God, true men, hating couctousnesse, and place of these ouer the people rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tentes,

22 And let them iudge the people at all seasons: and every great matter that commeth, let them bring vnto thee, but let them iudge all small causes themselves, and so shall it be easier for thy selfe, and they shall beare a burden with thee.

23 If thou shalt doe this thing, and God charge thee withal, thou shalt be able to endure, and yet the people shall come to their place in peace.

24 And so Moses obeyed the voice of his father in lawe, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose men of courage out of all Israel, and made them as heads ouer the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tentes,

26 And they iudged the people at all seasons: but brought the hard causes vnto Moses, and iudged all small matters themselves.

27 And Moses let his father in lawe depart: and he went into his owne land.

The six. Chapter.

10 The people are commanded to be sanctified.

**I**n the third moneth, when the children of Israel were gone out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderness of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Raphidim, and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched their tents in the wilderness, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 But Moses went by vnto God, and the Lord called vnto him out of the mountaine, saying, Thus shalt thou say vnto the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel,

4 Ye haue seene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and tooke you vp vpon Eagles wings, and haue brought you vnto my selfe.

5 Now therefore if ye will heare my voice in deed, and keepe my couenant, ye shall be as a deare treasure vnto me about all nations: for all the earth is mine.

6 Ye shall be vnto mee also a priestly kingdome, & a holy people. And these are the words which thou shalt say vnto the children of Israel.

7 Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the Lord commanded him.

8 And the people answered all together, and said, All that the Lord hath said, we will do. And Moses brought the words of the people vnto the Lord.

9 And the Lord sayde vnto Moses, Lo, I come vnto thee in a thicke cloude, that the people may heare me talking with thee, and beleeue thee for euer. Moses shewed the wordes of the people vnto the Lord.

10 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Goe vnto the people, and sanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes,

11 And bee ready against the third day: for the third day the Lord will come downe in the sight of all the people vpon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds vnto the people round about, and say, Take heede to your selves, that ye go not vp into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoever toucheth the mount, shall surely die.

13 There shall not an hand touch it, els hee shall bee stoned, or shot thowoe: whether it be beast, or man, it shall not liue: when the trumpet bloweth long, then may they come vp into the mountaine.

14 And Moses went downe from the mount vnto the people, and sanctified them, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said vnto the people, Bee ready against the third day, and come not at your wiues.

16 And the third day in the morning there was thunder and lightning, and a thicke cloude vpon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud, so that all the people that was in the holle was afraid.

17 And Moses brought the people out of the tents to meeete with God, and they stood at the nether part of the hill.

18 And mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the Lord descended downe vpon it in fire, and the smoke thereof ascended vp as the smoke of a furnace, and all the mount quaked exceedingly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet blew

a The Cal carleth her young ones to be being feare on e mans biote which rather they should haue would erre the same I her one bod In the th of, ferred to cloude that h out the Epy thus for. A deare precious thing of a men grealy delired

b Teach it to bee pure heart, as the the thence out: only clea by washing. The Loi will come downe, I will cor downe. When must be holde in Gods matte then be giue them teare, farther cur out, than hee recalleth in word. Or, corn

d God besi the heart figure, as if it be the bodi then: the comiter of man, but by be might moued y in to euewitt and feare r at the o God.

long, and wared louder & louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

20 And the Lord came downe vpon mount Sinai in the top of the hill: and when the Lord called Moses by into the top of the hill, Moses went vp.

21 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Go downe, charge the people lest they breake out from their bounds to see the Lord, and so, many of them perish.

22 And let the priestes also which come to the Lord sanctifie themselves, lest the Lord destroy them.

23 And Moses sayd vnto the Lord, The people cannot come vp into the mount Sinai, for thou chargedst vs, saying, Set bounds about the hill, and sanctifie it.

24 And the Lord sayd vnto him, Away, and get thee downe, and thou shalt come vp, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the priestes and the people presume for to come vp vnto the Lord, lest he destroy them.

25 And so Moses went downe vnto the people, and told them.

The xx. Chapter.

1 The ten commandments of God are declared vnto the people. 23 Gods of siluer and gold are againe forbidden.

**A**nd God spake all these words, and sayd, I am the Lord thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

3 Thou shalt haue none other gods in my sight.

4 Thou shalt make thee no grauen image, neither the likenesse of any thing that is in heauen aboue, either in the earth beneath, nor in the waters vnder the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bow downe to them, nor worship them: for I the Lord thy God am a zealous God, and blisse the theinne of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me:

6 And shew mercie vnto thousands in them that loue me, and keepe my commandments.

7 Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vaine: for the Lord wil not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his name in vaine.

8 Remember the Sabbath day, that thou shalt sanctifie it.

9 Sixe dayes shalt thou labour, and doe all that thou hast to doe.

10 But the seuenth day is the Sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt doe no manner of worke, thou and thy sonne & thy daughter, thy man seruant and thy maid seruant, thy cattell and the stranger that is within thy gates:

11 For in sixe dayes the Lord made heauen and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seuenth day: wherefore the Lord blessed the seuenth day, and halowed it.

12 Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may bee long in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

13 Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

Deliber digere non multum habet nisi quod dicitur in collecta.

he first abie. When Moses and Aaron were gone up, had passed the bounds of the people, God take this out the mount, at all the people heard.

cut. 5. 25.

That onely perjury, but rash and light othes be condemned.

The day is halowed, when they that come together on the Sabbath be to be sanctified.

The second Table. Thy honour is meant all duty we owe which we owe vnto them.

Remember the name of parents, all obligations and respectations are contained. I use not onely daughters, but search and better for children. And here would the ourmarriage, the labour affection with all that appertaineth thereto, is contained.

15 Thou shalt not steal.

16 Thou shalt not beare false witness against thy neighbour.

17 Thou shalt not couet thy neighbours house, neither shalt thou couet thy neighbours wife, nor his manservant, nor his maid, nor his ore, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbours.

18 And all the people saw the thundring, and the lightning, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountaine smoking: and when the people saw it, they removed, and stood afarre off.

19 And said vnto Moses, Talke thou with vs: and wee will heare: But let not God talke with vs, lest we die.

20 And Moses sayd vnto the people, feare not, for God is come to proue you, and that his feare may be before your eyes, that ye sinne not.

20 And the people stood afarre off, and Moses went into the thicke cloude, where God was.

22 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Thus thou shalt say vnto the children of Israel, See haue seene that I haue talked with you from out of heauen.

23 See shall not make therfore with me gods of siluer, neither shall ye gods of gold.

24 An altar of earth thou shalt make vnto me, and thereon offer thy whole burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheepe, and thine oxen: In all places where I shall put the remembrance of my name, thither I will come vnto thee, and blisse thee.

25 And if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, see thou make it not of hewen stone: els if thou list by thy toole vpon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou goe by thy steppes vnto mine altar, that thy name bee not sweved thereon.

The xxj. Chapter.

1 Iudiciall and ciuill ordinances appointed by God, touching seruitude, stealing of men, manslaughter, cursing of parents, brauling, punishment of like with like, and of a goaring ox, and such like.

**T**hese are the lawes which thou shalt set before them.

2 If thou buy a seruant that is an Hebrew, sixe yeeres he shall serue, and in the seuenth he shall goe out free paying nothing.

3 If hee came alone, hee shall goe out alone: and if hee came married, his wife shall goe out with him.

4 And if his master haue giuen him a wife, and shee haue borne him sonnes or daughters: then the wife and her children shall bee her masters, and he shall goe out alone.

5 And if the seruant say, I loue my master, my wife, and my children, I wil not goe out free:

6 His master shall bring him vnto the iudges, and set him to the doore, or the doore post, and his master shall boze his eare thowme with an aule, and he shall be his seruant for ever.

7 And if a man sell his daughter to be a seruant, she shall not goe out as the men seruants doe.

8 If shee please not her master, who hath now promised her marriage, then shall hee let her rebeeme her selfe: Co sell her vnto a strange nation shall he haue no power, seeing hee despised her.

9 If he haue promised her vnto his sonne to

the more multo... oris, and om... other mans... all auerice ar... in his iourno.

Or, flichi- nesse.

That is, the first partition of this booke after the Decemio, called the iudiciall part, that is, where taken for the iudicium of controuersia. Deu. 15. 12

the more God made this law for better of liberty, per se vultu be hauri it kept, that the master might not be emboldened to force such a law to one with another barne.

wife, he that deale with her as men do with their daughters.

10 And if hee take him another wife, yet her food, her raiment, and duetie of marriage shall be not minish.

11 And if he do not these three vnto her, then shall she goe out free, and pay no money.

12 He that smiteth a man that hee die, shall be slaine for it.

13 If a man lay not a wait, but God deliuer him into his hand, then I will point thee a place whither he shall flee.

14 If a man come presumptuously vpon his neighbour, to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine Altar, that he die.

15 He that smiteth his father or his mother, let him be slaine for it.

16 Hee that beaeth a man, and selleth him, if he be proued vpon him, shall be slaine for it.

17 And he that curseth his father or mother, shall be put to death for it.

18 If men strue together, and one smite another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but lieth in his bed:

19 If hee rise againe, and walke withoutt vpon his staffe, then shall hee that smote him goe quite, saue onely he shall beare his charges for losing his time, and shall pay for his healing.

20 And if a man smite his seruant or his maid with a rodde, and they die vnder his hand, he shall be grievously punished.

21 And if hee continue a day or two, it shall not be reuenged, for he is his money.

22 If men strue, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruite depart from her, and yet no destruction follow: then hee shall be soze punished, according as the womans husband will lay to his charge, and hee shall pay as the dayes men wil appoint him.

23 And if any destruction follow, then hee shall giue life for life,

24 Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hande for hand, foote for foote,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 And if a man smite his seruant, or his maid in the eye, that it perish, he shall let them goe free for the eyes sake.

27 Also if hee smite out his mans seruant or his mayds tooth, he shall let them goe out free for the toothes sake.

28 If an orell goze a man, or a woman, that they die, then the ore shall be stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten: but the owner of the ore shall goe quite.

29 If the ore were wont to push with his horne in time past, and it hath bene told his master, and he hath not kept him, but that hee hath killed a man or a woman: then the ore shall be stoned, and his owner shall die also.

30 If there be set to him a summe of money, then hee shall giue for the redeeming of his life, whatsoeuer is layd vpon him.

31 And whether hee haue gozed a sonne or a daughter, according to the same iudgement shall it be done vnto him.

32 But if it be a man seruant, or a mayde, that the ore hath gozed, then hee shall giue vnto their master thirtie sicles, and the ore shall be stoned.

33 If a man open a wel, or digge a pit, and co-

uer it not, and an ore or an asse fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit shall make it good, and giue money vnto their master, and the dead beast shall be his.

35 If one mans ore hurt another, that he die: then they shall sel the liue ore, and diuide the money, and the dead ore also they shall diuide.

36 If it be knowne that the ore hath used to push in time past, and his master hath not kept him: hee shall pay ore for ore, and the dead shall be his owne.

The xxij. Chapter.

1 The Lawes of God concerning theft, 5 damage, 7 lending, 14 borrowing, 16 entising of maides, 18 witchcraft, 19 Idolatrie, 21 supporting of widowes, strangers, and fatherlesse, 25 vsurie, 28 reuerence to Magistrates.

If a man steale an ore or a sheepe, and kil it, or sell it: hee shall restore five ore for an ore, foure sheepe for a sheepe.

2 If a cheefe be found breaking vp, and be smitten that he die: there shall no blood bee shed for him.

3 But if the Summe be vpon him, then there shall be blood shed for him, for hee should make restitution: if hee haue not wherewith, hee shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be found in his hande aliuie, whether it be ore, or asse, or sheepe, he shall restore double.

5 If a man do hurt field or vineyard, and put in his beast to feed in another mans felde, of the best of his owne felde, and of the best of his owne vineyard, shall hee make restitution.

6 If fire breake out and catch in the thornes, and the stacks of coine, or the standing coine, or field be consumed therewith: he that handled the fire, shall make restitution.

7 If a man deliuer his neighbour money or stufte to keepe, & it be stolen out of his house, if the theft be found, let him pay double:

8 And if the theft be not found, then the good man of the house shall be brought vnto the Judges, that it may be knowen whether hee haue put his hand vnto his neighbours good.

9 And in al manner of trespassse, whether it be for ore, asse, or sheepe, raiment or any manner of lost thing, which another challengeth to be his: the cause of both parties shall come before the Judges, and whom the Judges condemne, let him pay double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour to keepe, asse, ore, sheepe, or whatsoeuer beast it be: and it die, or be hurt, or taken away by enemies, and no man see it:

11 Then shall an othe of the Lord be betwene them, that hee hath not put his hande vnto his neighbours good: and the owner of it shall take the oth, and the other shall not make it good.

12 And if it be stolen from him, then hee shall make restitution vnto the owner thereof. If it bee tozme in pieces, then let him bring record of the tearing, and he shall not make it good.

13 And if a man borrowe ought of his neighbour, and it bee hurt, or els die, and the owner thereof be not by, hee shall surely make it good.

14 But if the owner thereof be by, he shall not make it good: If it be an hired thing, it came for his hire.

¶ That is, if hee be married, hee shall be bound to his wife, not to his former, nor let her goe out of bondage.

¶ Sanctuary appointed for place of refuge.

¶ Die the death,

¶ Of harme done by occasion of brawles.

¶ Or, his neighbour, & in their ciuill lawes, we read not for the sake of absolute perfection, which God intended according to the multitude of the people, a man should be bound to be bounden at for the chat.

¶ The execution of punishment to magistrates, for private wronges to be done.

Matt. 5. 33.

¶ Push, or smite with his hornes.

¶ That should be hid to be understood, that hee shall be bound to set to him a summe of money for any man to buye whatsoeuer.

Gene. 23. 15.

¶ That should be understood.

¶ A law things in a cult.

¶ That wherby hee shall be bound.

¶ That should be paid for the beast.

15 If a man entice a maide that is not betrothed, and lie with her, hee shall endow her, and take her to his wife.

16 And if her father refuse to giue her vnto him, he shall pay money according to the dowrie of virgins.

17 Thou shalt not suffer a witch to liue.

18 Whosoever lieth with a beast, shall beaine for it.

19 He that offereth vnto any gods, saue vnto the Lord onely, he shall be killed.

20 There nor a stranger, neither oppresse him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

21 Ye shall trouble no widow nor fatherlesse childe.

22 If ye shall euill intreat them, and they cry out vnto me, I will surely heare their crye.

23 And then will my wrath ware hote, and I will kill you with the sword, and your wiues shall be widowes, and your children fatherlesse.

24 If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou shalt not be as a tyrant vnto him, neither shalt thou lay vpon him vsurie.

25 If thou take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliuer it vnto him by that the sunne go do wne.

26 For that is his covering onely, euen the raiment for his skinne, wherein he sleepeth: and when he crieth vnto me, I will heare him, for I am mercifull.

27 Thou shalt not raise vpon the gods, neither blasphem the ruler of thy people.

28 Thy fruits whether they be drie or moist, see thou keepe them not backe: thy first bozne sonne thou shalt giue me.

29 Like wife also shalt thou do with thine oxen, and with thy sheepe: seven dayes it shall be with the dam, and the eight day thou shalt giue it me.

30 Ye shall be an holy people vnto me, neither shall ye eat any flesh that is torne of beasts in the field, but shall call it to a dog.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

2 A multitude is not to be followed in euill. 25 The reward of them that keepe the commandements.

**T**hou shalt not haue to do with any false report, neither shalt thou put thine hand with the wicked, to be an vnrighteous witness.

2 Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do euill, neither shalt thou speake in a matter of iustice according to the great number, for to peruert iudgement.

3 Neither shalt thou esteeme a poore man in his cause.

4 If thou meet thine enemies ore or alle going astray, thou shalt bring them to him againe.

5 If thou see the alle of him that hateth thee sincke vnder his burden, thou shalt not passe by and let him alone, but shalt helpe him to lifte him vp againe.

6 Thou shalt not hinder the right of the poore in his sute.

7 Keepe thee farre from a false matter, and the innocent and righteous see thou slay not: for I will not iustifie the wicked.

8 Thou shalt take no gifts: for gifts blinde the seeing, and peruert the words of the righteous.

9 Thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for ye know the heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 Sire yeeres thou shalt sow thy land: and gather in the fruits thereof.

11 And the seventh yeere thou shalt let it rest and lie still, that the pooze of thy people may eat: and what they leaue, the beasts of the field shall eate. In like maner thou shalt deale with thy vineyard and thine olue tree.

12 Sire dayes thou shalt do thy worke, and in the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thine ore and thine alle may rest, & the sonne of thy maide, and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 In all things that I haue sayd vnto you, be circumspect: and make no rehearsall of the names of strange gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 Three feasts thou shalt holde vnto me in a yeere.

15 Thou shalt keepe the feast of vnleavened bread: thou shalt eate vnleavened bread seven daies, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in that moneth ye came out of Egypt, and see that no man appeare before me emptye:

16 And the feast of haruest, when thou reapest the first fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field: and the feast of ingathering which is in the end of the yeere, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 These three times in the yeere, shall all thy men children appeare before the Lord God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice vpon leavened bread, neither shall the fat of my feast remaine vntill the morning.

19 The first of the first fruits of thy land, thou shalt bring into the house of the Lord thy God: thou shalt not see the a hidde in his mothers milke.

20 Beholde, I send an Angell before thee, to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I haue prepared.

21 Beware of him, and heare his voice, and resist him not: for hee will not spare your misdoings, and my name is in him.

22 But and if thou shalt indeed hearken vnto his voice, and do all that I speake, I will be an enemy vnto thine enemies, and an aduerlarie vnto thine aduerlaries.

23 For mine Angel shall goe before thee, and bring thee in vnto the Amorites, and Hethites, and Pherezites, and Chanaanites, Heuites, and Jebusites, and I shall destroy them.

24 Thou shalt not bow downe to their gods, neither serue them, neither doe after the works of them: but ouerthrow them, and breake down the images of them.

25 And ye shall serue the Lord your God, and he shall blesse thy bread, and thy water: and I will take all sicknesses away from the middes of thee.

26 There shall nothing haue his vntimelie birth, nor be fruitfull in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will send my feare before thee, and will destroy all the people whither thou shalt go: and I will make all thine enemies turne their backs vnto thee.

28 And I will send hornets before thee, which shall drue out the Heuites, the Chanaa-

re by the that au- ry the pa- s hane in rthowing rre bough- whom it not ream- take him uer sonne u against wils, that wpon the lo great lonic. he wood li- uer signi- a fouerccr chamer, v that be ligh werec eth either ill, come, rir. to here also woid signi- not bare ng, but enr- e banning- he more the son not.

r, iudges.

What is, thou pit not con- uice with the wicked, for of wears with hem: for the s'ones take no ac, but they lay their hands vpon the book of the law. Answer, b Truth of the matter, & not respect of any person, is to be esteemed in iudgement.

c Though the wicked opp- press the godly in this life, & go for good men not with the standing: yet before God he shall see that he is, who will be reuenged of the wrong. d a galled bithe. + Wife.

e Because the Passouer was eaten but on one day, the vnleavened bread seuen dayes: yet here: this solemne feast his name of that that long cont- nure. + March. f Dent. 16. It is also called the feast of weeks. g The feast of Tabernacles.

b Christmly seruis ought neither to be offered nor re- ceivd, for it hath a piece of cru- elty, and of an interpretate apperit.

i I will giue him mine au- thoritie, and he shall go- uerne you in my name.

k I will pro- long the life to thy woman, and thy situation.

nites, and the Hethites before thee.

29 Neuertheless, I will not cast them out before thee in one yere, lest the land grow to a wilderness, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little, I will drive them out before thee, vntill thou be increased, and inherit the land.

31 And I will make thy coastes from the red sea, vnto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert vnto the riuer: for I will deliuer the inhabitants of the land into thy hand, & thou shalt drive them out before thee.

32 Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods,

33 Neither let them dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serue their gods, it will surely be thy decay.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

5 Moses offered vp sacrifice vnto the Lord, and sprinkled the people with the blood of the covenant. 7 The people promise obedience vnto the Lord.

**A**nd he sayd vnto Moses, Come by vnto the Lord, thou, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and the threescore and ten elders of Israel, and ye shall worshipping asarre off.

2 And Moses himselfe alone shall goe vnto the Lord: but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the people go by with him.

3 And Moses came, and tolde the people all the wordes of the Lord, and all the iudgements: and all the people answered with one voice, and sayd, All the wordes which the Lord hath sayd, will we do.

4 And Moses wrote all the wordes of the Lord, and rose by earely, and set by an altar vnder the hill, and twelue stones, according to the twelue tribes of Israel,

5 And sent yong men of the children of Israel, which brought whole burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings of oxen vnto the Lord.

6 And Moses tooke halfe of the blood, and put it in basons, and the other halfe he sprinkled on the altar.

7 And hee tooke the booke of the covenant, and read it in the audience of the people: and they sayd, All that the Lord hath sayd, will wee do, and be obedient.

8 And Moses tooke the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and sayd, Beholde, this is the blood of the covenant which the Lord hath made with you vpon all these wordes.

9 Then went Moses and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and the threescore and ten elders of Israel by.

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and there was vnder his feet, as it were, a worke of a Saphire stone, and as it were the heauen when it is cleare.

11 And hee layed not his hand vpon the noses of the children of Israel: and they saw God, and did eat and drinke.

12 And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Come by to me into the hill, and be there, and I will giue thee tables of stone, and a law and commandments which I haue writtten, that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose by, and his minister Joshua: and Moses went by into the hill of God,

14 And sayd vnto the elders, Tary ye here vntill we come againe vnto you: Beholde, here is Aaron and Hur with you. If any man haue any matters to do, let him come to them.

15 And Moses went by into the mount, and a cloud couered the hill.

16 And the glory of the Lord abode vpon the mount Sinai, and the cloud couered it six dayes: and the seuenth day hee called vnto Moses out of the mids of the cloud.

17 And the light of the glory of the Lord, was like consuming fire on the top of the hill, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the middes of the cloud, and gate him by into the mountaine: and \*Moses was in the mount forty dayes, and forty nightes.

The xxv. Chapter.

The voluntarie gifts for making of the Tabernacle.

**A**nd the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they bring me an offering: yee shall take it of euery man that giueth it willingly with his heart.

3 This is the offering which ye shall take of them, Gold, and siluer, and brasse,

4 And blewilke, and purple, and scarlet, and white lilke, and goats haire,

5 And rammes skinnes that are red, and the skinnes of Carus, and Sittim wood,

6 Oile of sweet sence, spices for anointing oile, and for sweet sence:

7 Dnyr stones, and stones to be set in the Ephod, and in the brest plate.

8 And let them make me a sanctuary, that I may dwell amongst them.

9 And according to all that I shew thee, both after the fashion of the Tabernacle, and after the fashion of the ornaments thereof, so shall ye make it.

10 And they shall make an Arke of Sittim wood, two cubits and a halfe long, a cubit and an halfe broad, and a cubit and a halfe high.

11 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure golde, within and without shalt thou ouerlay it, and shalt make an high vpon it, a crowne of golde round about.

12 And thou shalt cast foure rings of golde for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof: two rings shall be in the one corner, and two in the other.

13 And thou shalt make barres of Sittim wood, and couer them with golde:

14 And put the barres into the rings along by the sides of the Arke, that the Arke may be borne with them.

15 And the barres shall be in the rings of the Arke, and shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put in the Arke, the testimonie which I shall giue thee.

17 And thou shalt make a mercy seat of pure golde: two cubits and a halfe long, and a cubit and a halfe broad.

18 And thou shalt make two Cherubims of golde: euen of a whole worke shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy seat.

19 And the one Cherubim shalt thou make on the one end, and the other on the other end of the same mercy seat shall ye make Cherubims in

† Heb. W is a mistake of words.

Deut. 9.9

||Or, border

\* Testimonie hee calleth here the two tables of stone, where in were contained the ten Commandments, because in them God manifested his will.

[Or, propitiatorie.

† The Cherubim were two winged creatures, which had such haire as of no man hath bene seen.

||Or, beare with hammers.

1 From the desert of our brethren to the river of the Philistines.

a The reason of this ceremony, is declared in the ninth to the Deuterius, vers. 20.

b God neither deliued them, nor showed himselfe terrible, as he did to the people, chap. 10

c Signifying the benediction of our hearts, except God be willing his lawes thereat by his holy spirit.

the two ends thereof.

20 And the Cherubims shall stretch forth their wings abroad over an high, covering the mercy seat with their wings, and their faces shall looke one to another: to the mercy seatward shall the faces of the Cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the mercy seat above upon the arke, and in the arke thou shalt put the witness that I shall give thee.

testi-  
nic.

22 And from thence I will testify unto thee, and I will commune with thee from upon the mercy seat, from betwene the two Cherubims which are upon the arke of witness, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

23 Thou shalt also make a table of Sittim wood, of two cubits long, and one cubit broad, and a cubit and a halfe high.

24 And thou shalt cover it with pure golde, and make thereto a crowne of gold round about.

25 And make unto that an hoope of foure fingers broad round about, and make a golden crowne also to the hoope round about.

26 And make for it foure rings of golde, and put the rings in the corners that are on the foure feet thereof.

27 Over against the hoope shall the rings be, to put in barres to beare the table withall.

28 And thou shalt make the barres of Sittim wood, and overlay them with golde, that the table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make his dishes & spoones, coverings, and bowles to powre out withall, of fine golde shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set upon the table Shewbread, before me alway.

31 And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure golde, of a whole worke shall the candlestick be made, with his shaft, his branches, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers proceeding thereout.

32 Six branches also shall proceed out of the sides of it: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three out of the other.

33 Three bowles like unto almonds, with a knop & a flower in one branch: and three bowles like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

34 And in the candlestick it selfe, there shall be foure bowles like unto almonds, with their knops and flowers.

35 And there shall be a knop vnder two branches of the same in thre places, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

36 Their knoppes and their branches shall be of it: and it shall be one whole worke of pure golde.

37 And thou shalt make the seven lamps of it, and the seven lampes thereof shalt thou put on his thereon, to give light vnto the other side that is ouer against it.

38 The snuffers, and the vessels of the snuffe, shall be of pure golde.

39 Of a talent of fine golde shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 Looke therefore that thou make them after the fashion that was shewed thee in the mount.

The xxvj. Chapter.

The forme of the Tabernacle and furniture thereof.

**T**hou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtaines of white twined silke, and blew silke, and purple, and scarlet: and in them thou shalt make Cherubims of bordered worke.

2 The length of one curtaine shall be eight and twentie cubits, and the breadth of one curtaine, foure cubits: and every one of the curtaines shall haue one measure.

3 Five curtaines shall be coupled together one to another, and other five curtaines shall be coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loops of blew silke along by the edge of the one curtaine which is in the selvedge of the coupling curtaine: and likewise shalt thou make in the edge of the uttermost curtaine, in the second coupling.

5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtaine, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtaine that is to be coupled therewith on the other side, that the loops may take holde one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fiftie taches of golde, and couple the curtaines together with the taches: and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 And thou shalt make curtaines of goats haire, to be a covering vpon the tabernacle, eleven curtaines shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtaine shall be thirtie cubits, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubits: and the eleven shall be all of one measure:

9 And thou shalt couple five curtaines by themselves, and five curtaines by themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtaine in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loops in the edge of the uttermost curtaine on the one side, in the edge of the coupling curtaine, and fifty loops in the other curtaine of the second coupling.

11 And thou shalt make fiftie taches of brasse, and put them on the loops, and couple the covering together that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that resteth in the curtaines of the covering, the halfe curtaine that resteth, shall be left on the backside of the tabernacle:

13 That a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side, which may remaine in the length of the curtaines of the covering, may remaine on either side of the tabernacle, to cover it withall.

14 And vpon the tabernacle thou shalt make a covering of rammes skines dyed red, and yet a covering aboute all of Carus skines.

15 And thou shalt make boords for the tabernacle of Sittim wood, to stand vp right.

16 Ten cubits long shall every boord be, and a cubit and a halfe broad.

17 Two <sup>†</sup>tenons shall there be in one boord, set in order, as ladder staves one from another: and thus shalt thou make for all the boords of the tabernacle.

† Hands.  
|| Or, against.

18 And thou shalt make boords for the tabernacle, twentie boords on the South side, even full South.

19 And thou shalt make forty sockets of siluer vnder the twentie boords: two sockets vnder one boord for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another boord for his two tenons.

20 In like maner, in the second side of the ta-

bernacle |

c The talent of the temple is valued of some at 202 pounds, of others, at 400 pounds.



bernaclc toward the South, there shalbe twentie boozds.

21 And fortie sockets of siluer: two sockets vnder one boozd, and two sockets vnder another boozd.

22 And in the west end of the tabernacle, thou shalt make five boozds.

23 And two boozds shalt thou make in the corners of the tabernacle, in the meeting together of the two sides:

24 And they shalbe coupled together beneath, and like wise shalbe coupled aboue to a ring: and thus shall it be for the two boozds that are in the corners.

25 And they shalbe eight boozds, having sockets of siluer, euen thirtene sockets: that there may bee two sockets vnder one boozd, and two vnder another boozd.

26 And thou shalt make barres of Sittim wood, five for the boozds of the tabernacle in one side,

27 And five barres for the boozds of the tabernacle on the other side, and five barres for the boozds of the tabernacle in the west end.

28 And the middle barre shall goe along thorow the midst of the boozds from the one end to the other.

29 And thou shalt couer the boozds with golde, and make their rings of golde to put the barres thorow, and thou shalt couer the barres with golde also.

30 And thou shalt reare by the tabernacle according to the fashion thereof, as it was shewed thee in the mount.

31 And thou shalt make a baile of blew silke, of purple, scarlet, and white twined silke: of bordered worke with Cherubims shall ye make it.

32 And hang it vpon foure pillars of Sittim wood couered with golde (whose head shall be of golde) standing vpon the foure sockets of siluer.

33 And thou shalt hang by the baile on the taches, that thou mayest bring in within the baile the arke of witness: and the baile shall diuide vnto you the holy place from the most holy place.

34 And thou shalt put the mercy seat vpon the arke of witness, in the holiest place.

35 And thou shalt put the table without the baile, and the candle stick ouer against the table, on the South side of the tabernacle, and put the table on the North side.

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the doore of the tabernacle, of blew silke, purple, scarlet, and white twined silke, wrought with needle worke.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging five pillars of Sittim wood, and couer them with golde, and their knops shalbe of golde: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brafle for them.

The xxvij. Chapter.

1 The forme of the altar of burnt sacrifice. 9 The fashion of the entrance of the tabernacle. 20 The oil of the lamps.

**A**ND thou shalt make an altar of Sittim wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad, it shall be square, and three cubits high.

2 And thou shalt make vnto it hornes in his foure corners: his hornes shall be of the same as it is of, and thou

shalt couer it with brafle.

3 And make his shpannes for his shes, his beelomes, his basons, his fleshhooks, his firepannes: and all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brafle.

4 And thou shalt make vnto it a gridiron also like a net of brafle, and vpon that net shalt thou make foure brafen rings in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it vnder the compasse of the altar beneath, that the net may be in the mids of the altar.

6 And thou shalt make two barres for the altar of Sittim wood, a couer them with brafle.

7 And let them be put in the rings, along by the sides of the altar, to beare it withall.

8 And make the altar hollow with borders: as it was shewed thee in the mount, so shalt thou make it.

9 And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle on the South side, euen full South: the curtaines for the court shall be of white twined silke, of an hundred cubits long, for one side.

10 And twentie pillars thereof, with their twentie sockets of brafle: but the knops of the pillars, and their hoops, shalbe of siluer.

11 In like wise on the North side there shalbe curtaines of an hundred cubits long, and twentie pillars, with their twentie sockets of brafle, and the knops, and the hoops of siluer.

12 And the breadth of the court which is westward, shall haue curtaines of fiftie cubits, and the pillars of them shalbe tenne, and the sockets of them ten.

13 Fiftie cubits shalbe in the court Eastward, euen full East.

13 The curtaines of one side shalbe of thirtene cubits, the pillars of them thre, and the sockets thre.

15 And like wise on the other side shalbe curtaines of thirtene cubits, with their thre pillars and thre sockets.

16 And in the gate of the court shalbe a baile of twentie cubits, of blew silke, purple, and scarlet, and white twined silke, wrought with needle worke: and foure pillars, with their sockets.

17 All the pillars round about the court shall be hooped with siluer, and their knops shalbe of siluer, and their sockets of brafle.

18 The length of the court shalbe an hundred cubits, and the breadth fiftie on euery side, and the height of the curtaines shalbe five cubits, of white twined silke, and their sockets of brafle.

19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all manner of seruice, and the pinnes thereof, yea and all the pinnes also of the court, shalbe of brafle.

20 And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they giue thee pure olive Oile beaten, for the light, that they may make the lamps to burne alwayes.

21 In the Tabernacle of the congregation without the baile which is before the witness, shall Aaron and his sonnes dress the lamps both euening and morning, before the Lord: and it shall be a statute for euer, vnto the generations of the children of Israel.

The xxviii. Chapter.

1 The Lord calleth Aaron & his sonnes to the Priesthood, 4 and the forme of their garments is described.

[Or, violet.

of the same piece of wood, and not to be made of any other wood.

of the same piece of wood, and not to be made of any other wood.

† Fiftie.  
b In the Tabernacle of the congregation, is called, because that it is not reared and was gathered together there at a certain and an appointed time, or because that it is reared together to make the light.  
c In his successors, as before in the 25 chapter, about the Tabernacle, in the oil of the intercession, in the Tabernacle of witness.



Take thou vnto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him, from among the children of Israel, that Aaron may minister vnto me in the Priests office, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, Aarons sonnes.

2 And thou shalt make holy raiment for Aaron thy brother, glorious and beautifull.

3 And thou shalt speake vnto all that are wise hearted, whom I haue filled with the spirit of wisdome, that they may make Aarons raiment to consecrate him, that hee may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

4 These are the garments which they shall make, a brestlap and an Ephod, a tunicle, a bordered coat, a miter, and a girdle, these holy garments that they make for Aaron thy brother and his sonnes, that they may minister vnto mee in the Priests office.

5 And let them take gold, blew silke, purple scarlet, and white twined silke.

6 They shall make the Ephod of golde, blew silke, purple, scarlet, and twined silke, with bordered worke.

7 The two sides shall come together, and be closed by in two edges thereof.

8 And the girdle of the Ephod shall be of the same workmanship, and of the same stuffe, euen of golde, blew silke, purple, scarlet, and white twined silke.

9 And thou shalt take two Onix stones, and graue in them the names of the children of Israel.

10 Sixe names of them in one stone, and the other sixe in the other stone, according to their birth.

11 After the worke of a stone grauer, and of him that graueth signets shalt thou graue the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel, and shalt make them to be set in ouches of golde.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones vpon the two shoulders of the Ephod, that they may be stones of remembrance vnto the children of Israel: And Aaron shall beare their names before the Lord vpon his two shoulders for a remembrance.

13 And thou shalt make ouches of golde:

14 And two chaines of fine golde of a certeine length, lincke worke, and wreathed, and fasten the wreathed chaines to the ouches.

15 And thou shalt make the brestlap of iudgement with brodyed worke: euen after the worke of the Ephod thou shalt make it, namely, of golde, blew silke, purple, scarlet, and white twined silke.

16 Foure square it shall be, and double: and an handbreadth long, and an handbreadth broad.

17 And thou shalt fill it with foure rowes of stones: in the first rowe shalt be a Sardius, a Topas, and a Smaragdus.

18 In the second rowe a Rubie, a Saphir, and a Diamond.

19 In the third, a Lyncurius, an Achat, and an Amethyst.

20 In the fourth, a Turcas, an Onix, and a Iaspis: and they shall be set in golde in their inclosers.

21 And the stones shall be grauen, as signets be grauen, with the names of the children of Israel,

with twelue names, every one with his name according to the twelue tribes.

22 And thou shalt make vpon the brestlap two fastening chaines of pure golde, and wreathen worke.

23 And thou shalt make likewise vpon the brestlap two rings of golde, and put them on the edges of the brestlap.

24 And put the two wreathen chaines of gold in the two rings which are in the edges of the brestlap.

25 And the other two endes of the chaines thou shalt fasten in the two close ouches, and put them on the shoulders of the Ephod on the foze side of it.

26 And thou shalt yet make two rings of golde, which thou shalt put in the two edges of the brestlap, euen in the borders thereof, toward the inside of the Ephod ouer against it.

27 And yet two other rings of gold thou shalt make, and put them on the two sides of the Ephod beneath, ouer against the brestlap alow, where the sides are ioyned together, vpon the bordered girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they shall binde the brestlapp by his rings, vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blew silke, that it may lie close about the bordered girdle of the Ephod, and that the brestlap be not loosed from the Ephod.

29 And Aaron shall beare the names of the children of Israel in the brestlap of iudgement, vpon his heart, when hee goeth into the holy place, for a remembrance before the Lord alway.

30 And thou shalt put in the brestlap of iudgement the Iurim and the Thummim, and they shall be euen vpon Aarons heart when he goeth in before the Lord: and Aaron shall beare the iudgement of the children of Israel vpon his heart before the Lord alway.

31 And thou shalt make the tunicle vnto the Ephod, altogether of blew silke.

32 And there shalt be an hole for the head in the mids of it, hauing a band of wouen worke round about the collar of it, as it were the collar of a partlet, that it rent not.

33 And beneath vpon the hemme, thou shalt make pomgranates of blew silke, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hem, and belies of golde betweene them round about.

34 And let there bee euer a golden bell and a pomegranate: a golden bell and a pomegranate round about the hem of the tunicle.

35 And Aaron shall haue it vpon him when he ministrereth, and the sound shall be heard when he goeth into the holy place before the Lord, and when he commeth out: and he shall not die.

36 And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and graue thereon as signets are grauen, THE HOLINESSE OF THE LORD.

37 And put it on a blew silke lace to bee vpon the miter, euen vpon the foze front of it.

38 And it shalt be vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the sinne of the holy things which the children of Israel hallow in all their holy gifts: and it shalt be alwayes vpon his forehead, for the reconciling of them before the Lord.

39 And thou shalt make a coat of white silke, embrodered with knots, and thou shalt make a miter of white silke, and a girdle of needle worke.

40 And thou shalt make for Aarons sonnes

4 Aaron shall not enter into the holy place in his owne name, but in the name of the children of Israel.

5 Aaron and Thymmin signets light and perfect, set of the which is placed vpon the breast, to give answers, and signets are what they were, it may not well appear any more. They were placed in the breast, to signify that hee might be perfect in conseruation of life.

6 Or, Aurim.

Eccles. 45. 10.

7 It is to be noted that the plate should be, if the word were not so apparent as it hath beene appointed.

8 All the things that might be committed in these offerings, shall be purged through the blood of the sacrifice, which representeth the blood of Christ.

Thou shalt make the raiment for Aaron and his sonnes.

Sap. 18. 24.

9 What Aaron might containe, the Iurisdictio to Godward.

10 It was so called, because the brestplate could not give sentence in iudgement withoute that an brestplate.

also coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonets shalt thou make for them, glorious and beautifull.

41 And thou shalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, and on his sonnes with him: and shalt anoint them, and fill their hands, and sanctifie them, that they may minister vnto mee in the priests office.

42 And thou shalt make them linnen slops to couer their priuities: from the loincs vnto the thighs they shall reach.

43 And they shall be vpon Aaron & his sonnes, when they come into the Tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come vnto the Altar to minister in holinesse: that they beare not sinne, and there die. And it shall be a law for euer vnto Aaron and his seed after him.

The xxix. Chapter.

1 The maner of the consecrating of the Priests. 38 Of the two lambs of one yeere olde, dayly to be offered.

**H**is thing also shalt thou doe vnto them, when thou shalt wele them to be my priests. \* Thou shalt take one poong Calfe, and two Rammes that are without blemish:

2 And vnleavened bread, and cakes vnleavened tempered with oile, and wafers vnleavened anointed with oile: of wheaten flour shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them in a maund, and bring them in the maund with the calfe and the two rammes.

4 And bring Aaron and his sonnes vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.

5 And take the garments, and put vpon Aaron, the coat, the tunicke of the Ephod, and the Ephod it selfe, and the brestslap, and gird them to him with the bordered girdle which is in the Ephod.

6 And put the miter vpon his head: and put the holy crowne vpon the miter.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing oile, and powre it vpon his head, and anoint him.

8 And bring his sonnes, and put coats vpon them:

9 And gird them with girdles, as wel Aaron as his sonnes, and put the bonets on them, and the priests office shall bee theirs for a perpetuall law: and thou shalt fill the hands of Aaron, and the hands of his sonnes.

10 \* And thou shalt cause a calfe to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the calfe.

11 And thou shalt kill him before the Lord, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And take of the blood of the calfe, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar with thy finger: and powre all the rest of the blood beside the bottoome of the Altar.

13 \* And take all the fat that couereth the inwards, and the caule that is on the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fat that is vpon them, and burne them vpon the altar.

14 But the flesh of the calfe, and his skin, and his dung, shalt thou burne with fire without the host: it is a sinne offering.

15 Thou shalt also take one ram, and Aaron

and his sonnes shall put their handes vpon the head of the ram.

16 And when thou shalt slaine the ram, thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle it round about vpon the altar:

17 And cut the ram in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put them vnto the pieces, and vnto his head.

18 And then burne the whole ram vpon the Altar: for it is a whole burnt offering vnto the Lord for a sweete fauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

19 And take the other ramme, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their handes vpon his head.

20 Then shalt thou kill him, and take of his blood, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, and vpon the tip of the right eare of his sonnes, and vpon the thumbe of their right handes, and vpon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood vpon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is vpon the altar, and of the anointing oile, and sprinkle it vpon Aaron and his belements, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon their garments with him, and he shall be hallowed, and his clothes, and his sonnes, and their clothes with him.

22 And thou shalt take the fat of the ramme, and his rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwards, and the caule of the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fat that is vpon them, and the right shoulder, for that ramme is a full offering:

23 And a simnell of bread, and a cake of oiled bread, and wafer out of the basket of vnleavened bread that is before the Lord.

24 And put all vpon the hands of Aaron, and on the hands of his sonnes, and waue them for a waue offering before the Lord.

25 And againe, thou shalt take it from off their handes, and burne it vpon the altar for a whole burnt offering, to be a fauour of sweetnesse before the Lord: for it is a sacrifice by fire vnto the Lord.

26 And thou shalt take the brest of the ramme of Aarons consecration, and waue it for a waue offering before the Lord, and it shall bee thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the brest of the waue offering, and the shoulder of the waue offering, which is waued and heaued by of the ramme of the consecration for Aaron and for his sonnes.

28 And it shall be Aarons and his sonnes by a statute for euer from the children of Israel, for it is an heaue offering: and it shall be an heaue offering from the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace offerings, euen their heaue offering shall it be vnto the Lord.

29 And the holy garments of Aaron shall bee his sonnes after him, to be anointed therein, and to fill their hands therein.

30 And that sonne that is priest in his stead after him, shall put them on seuen dayes, when hee commeth into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and see the his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sonnes shall eate the flesh of the ramme, and the bread that is in the

h There is, consecrate them, for the ceremony of consecrating priests, was to put part of the sacrifices into the hands of them that should be made priests for to sacrifice and to offer.

i Euen if they be otherwise appointed, they shall, and therefore be punished with death.

Leuit. 9. 2.



Leuit. 1. 3.

signifying that the sacrifice was also offered for the, and that they did appoint it.

Leuit. 3. 3.

h It is the Ramme that was offered at the killing of the hands and feet of the high Priest.

i Or, moue. c While for a offering, a tree he shall have (100) his money (100) every line of a loaf, as he shall that God was for of all the cases.

j The heaue offering was lifted upward downward, but not on the floor.

k Other, until the change comming.

l Or, consecrate.

Leit. 8. 31 m. t. 1. 4

basket, by the dooze of the tabernacle of the congregation.

33 And they shall eat them, because the atonement was made therewith, to fill their hands, and to consecrate them: but a stranger shall not eat thereof, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecration, or of the bread, remaine vnto the morning, thou shalt burne it with fire: and it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 Therefore shalt thou doe vnto Aaron and his sonnes, according to all things which I haue commanded thee: seven dayes shalt thou fill their hands.

36 And thou shalt offer every day a calfe for a sinne offering for to reconcile withall: and thou shalt cleanse the altar when thou hast offered vpon it the sacrifice of expiation, and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctifie it.

37 Seven dayes thou shalt reconcile the altar, and sanctifie it, and it shall be an altar most holy: and whatsoever toucheth the altar, shall be holy.

38 This is that which thou shalt offer vpon the altar, \* two lambs of one yere old day by day continually:

39 The one thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other at Euen.

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deale of flowre mingled with the fourth part of an ephah of beaten oile: and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drinke offering.

41 And the other lambe thou shalt offer at Euen, and shalt doe thereto according to the meat offering and drinke offering in the morning, to be a remembrance of a sweet savour, and a sacrifice by fire vnto the Lord.

42 And let this be a continuall whole burnt offering amongst your children after you, before the dooze of the Tabernacle of the congregation before the Lord, where I wil meet you, to speak there vnto thee.

43 There I will meet with the children of Israel, and the place shall be sanctified in my glory.

44 And I will sanctifie the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar: and I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sonnes to be my priests.

45 And I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that I am the Lord their God, that brought them out of the land of Egypt, for to dwell amongst them, euen I the Lord their God.

The xxx. Chapter.

1 The forme of the altar of incense. 13 The summe that the Israelites should pay to the tabernacle.

And thou shalt make an altar for sweet incense: of Sittim wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit long, & a cubit broad, foure square shall it be, and two cubits high: the hornes thereof shall proceed out of it.

3 And thou shalt overlay it with fine golde, both the roofe and the walles round about, and his hornes also, and shalt make vnto it a crowne of golde round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it, on either side vnder the crowne, that they may

be as places for the barres to beare it withall.

5 And thou shalt make the barres of Sittim wood, and couer them with golde.

6 And thou shalt put it before the baile that is by the Arke of testimony before the Mercie seat, that is, vpon the testimony where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron shall burne thereon sweet incense every morning, when hee doelleth the lamps, then shall he burne it.

8 And likewise at euen when hee setteth by the lamps, he shall burne incense, and this incensing shall be perpetually before the Lord throughout your generations.

9 Thou shalt offer no strange incense thereon, nor whole burnt sacrifice, nor meat offering, neither powre any drinke offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shall reconcile vpon the hornes of it once in a yere, with the blood of the sinne offering of reconciling, euen once in the yere shall hee reconcile vpon it throughout your generations: it is most holy vnto the Lord.

11 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 If thou takest the summe of the children of Israel after their number, they shall giue every man a reconciling of his soule vnto the Lord when thou numbrest them, that there be no plague amongst them when thou numbrest them.

13 And thus much shall every man giue that goeth into the number: halfe a sicle, after the sicle of the Sanctuarie. A sicle is twentie gerahs: an halfe sicle shall be the heaue offering of the Lord.

14 All that are numbred from twenty yeres olde and aboue, shall giue a heaue offering vnto the Lord.

15 The rich shall not passe, and the poore shall not goe vnder halfe a sicle, but yee shall giue an heaue offering vnto the Lord, that he may haue mercy on your soules.

16 And thou shalt take the reconciling money of the children of Israel, and shalt put it vnto the vse of the tabernacle of the congregation, that it may be a memoriale vnto the children of Israel before the Lord, that hee may haue mercy vpon your soules.

17 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt make a lauer of brasse, and his foot also of brasse, to wash withall, and shalt put it betweene the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sonnes shall wash their hands and their feet therein.

20 When they goe in to the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they go in to the altar to minister and to burne the Lords offering, they shall wash themselves with water, lest they die.

21 Likewise they shall wash their hands and their feet, lest they die: and it shall be an ordinance vnto them for ever, both vnto him and his seed throughout their generations.

22 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Take vnto thee principall spices, of the most pure Myrrhe five hundred sicles, of sweet Cynamome halfe so much, euen two hundred and fifty sicles, of sweet Calamus two hundred and fifty sicles,

24 Of Cassia five hundred sicles, after the weight of the Sanctuarie, and of oile Oliue an hin:

Or, witness.

After any other for: they is here put in by the word.

Or, make reconciliation.

After they have come to the age of years, for with that age they were able to be numbred.

Or, redemption. For by that ablation they redeemed their liues, whom els God would kill, as hee did in Dauids dayes, 1. Reg. 24. verse 1. For this word sicle, and talent, see Num. 3. verse 47. Gerah.

Signifying that all ministers in the house of God, must be washed from all sinne & corruption.

Not in balles of money but in weight, Eccl. 29. 41.

Compare the word with, but some may say otherwise.

Or, present Num. 28. 3.

A hin was a measure of 10 sicle things to the sicle, and one talent is five sicle things would receive.

Of the same wood & piece. Or, upper part and side.



25 And thou shalt make of the oile an holy ointment, an ointment compound after the craft of the Apotecary :

26 It shall be the oile of holy ointment, and thou shalt anoint the Tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the arke of the testimony.

27 And the table and all his apparell, and the candlesticke and all his vessels, and the altar of incense,

28 And the Altar of whole burnt sacrifice with all his vessels, and the laver and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that they may be most holy : whatsoeuer toucheth them, shall be sanctified.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron & his sonnes, and consecrate them, that they may minister vnto me in the priests office.

31 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy ointing oile vnto me thozowout your generations.

32 Vpon mans flesh shall it be powred, neither shall ye make any other after the making of it : for it is holy, and shall be holy vnto you.

33 Whosoever maketh like that, or whosoever putteth any of it vpon a stranger, shall perish from amongst his people.

34 And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Take vnto thee sweet spices, Stacte, Onycha, sweet Galbanum : these spices with pure frankincense, of ech a like weight :

35 And make of them sweet smelling incense, after the craft of the Apotecary, mingled together, pure and holy.

36 And beat it to powder, and put of it befoze the Arke of the testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet with thee : it shall be vnto you most holy.

37 And you shall not make to your selues, after the making of that incense which thou shalt make : it shall be vnto you holy for the Lord.

38 Whosoever shall make like vnto that to smell thereto, shall perish from amongst his people.

The xxxj. Chapter.

13 The Sabbath day is the signe of our sanctification.

**A**ND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

Behold, I haue called by name Besaleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iuda,

3 And I haue filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom and vnderstanding, in knowledge, and in all manner worke,

4 To find out witty deuices, and to worke in golde, siluer, and in brasse,

5 And in the craft to set stones, and to carue in timber, and to worke in all maner workmanship.

6 And beholde, I haue giuen him to be his companion, Ooliab the sonne of Achisemec, of the tribe of Dan: and in the hearts of all that are wise hearted I haue put wisdom, to make all that I haue commanded thee :

7 The Tabernacle of the congregation, the Arke of the testimony, and the Mercy seat that is thereupon, and all the furniture of the Tabernacle :

8 And the table and his furniture, and the pure candlesticke with all his furniture, and the altar of incense :

9 And the altar of whole burnt offering, and all his furniture, and the laver with his foot:

10 The vestments to minister in, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the garments of his sonnes to minister in :

11 And the anointing oile, and sweet incense for the Sanctuary: according to all that I haue commanded thee, shall they do.

12 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

13 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, In any wise see that ye keepe my Sabbath: for it is a signe betweene mee and you in your generations, for to know that I the Lord am he that doth sanctifie you.

14 Keepe my Sabbath therefore, for it is holy vnto you. He that defileth it, shall be put to death: for whosoever worsheth therein, the same soule shall be rooted out from amongst his people.

15 Sixe dayes shall men worke, and in the seventh day is the Sabbath of the holy rest of the Lord: whosoever doeth any worke in the Sabbath day, shall die the death.

16 Wherefore let the children of Israel keepe the Sabbath, that they obserue the Sabbath thozowout their generations: it is a perpetuall covenant.

17 For it is a signe betweene me and the children of Israel for euer: for in six dayes the Lord made heauen and earth, and in the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.

18 And when the Lord had made an ende of communing with Moses vpon the mount Sinai, he gaue him two tables of witness, euen tables of stone, written with the finger of God,

The xxxij. Chapter.

1 The Israelites worship the golden Calf. 11 Moses prayeth for the sinne of the people.

**A**ND when the people saw that it was long yet Moses came downe out of the mountaine, they gathered them selues together vnto Aaron, and sayd vnto him, \*Up, make vs gods to goe before vs: for we wote not what is become of this Moses, the man that brought vs out of the land of Egypt.

2 And Aaron sayd vnto them, I plucke off the golden earrings which are in the eares of your wiues, of your sonnes, and of your daughters, and bring them vnto me.

3 And all the people plucked off the golden earrings which they had in their eares, and brought them vnto Aaron.

4 And he receiued them of their hands, and fashioned it with a grauer, and made of it a Calf of molten metall: and they sayd, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron saw that he made an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, saying, To morrow is the holy day of the Lord.

6 And they rose vp in the morning, and offered whole burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings also: and the people sate them downe to eat and drinke, and rose vp againe to play.

7 And the Lord sayde vnto Moses, See get thee downe, thy people which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt hath marred all.

8 \*They are turned quickly out of the way which I commanded them, for they haue made them a Calf of molten metall, and haue wor-

b Though I chide them their works to be done, yet will I not that you break my Sabbath.

Gen. 1. 31

c He mannes freshen himselfe: but, when is done the freshen: for he is God that he is.

|| Or, against Acts 7. 40.

a Thinking they would be their gods: but they were made of molten metall.

|| Or, he cast it into a mould. b They made the calf of the molten metall of the land of Egypt, where they had the image of calves, oxen, and other beasts worshiped.

Deut. 9. 8.

a By this ye may gather that banble can be the gift of God.

† Vessels.

hipped it, and haue offered thereunto, saying, These be thy gods, O Israel, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt.

9 And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, I haue seene this people, and beholde, it is a stiffnecked people.

10 And now suffer me, that my wrath may ware hot against them, and consume them: and I will make of thee a mighty people.

11 And Moses besought the Lord his God, and saide, Lord, why doest thy wrath ware hot against thy people, which thou hast brought out of the land of Egypt with great power, and with a mighty hand?

12 Wherefore should the Egyptians speake, and say, for a mischiefed did he bring them out, euen so to slay them in the mountaines, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this euill against thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel thy seruants, to whom thou swarest by thine owne selfe, and saidst vnto them, \* I will multiply your seed as the starres of heauen, and all this land that I haue spoken of, will I giue vnto your seed, and they shall inherit it for euer.

14 And the Lord restrained himselfe from the euill which he sayd he would do vnto his people.

15 And Moses turned his backe, and went downe from the hill, and the two tables of the testimony were in his hand.

16 And the same tables were written in both the leaues, euen on the one side and on the other were they written: and these tables were the worke of God, and the writing was the writing of God, grauen in the tables.

17 And when Iosuah heard the noise of the people as they shouted, hee sayd vnto Moses, There is a noise of warre in the holle.

18 And hee answered, It is not the crie of them that haue the mallerie, nor of them that haue the worke: but I do heare the noise of them that sing.

19 And alsoone as hee came nigh vnto the holle, hee saw the Calfe and the daunsing: and Moses wrath waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his handes, and brake them beneath the hill.

20 And hee tooke the Calfe which they had made, and burned it in the fire, and stamped it into powder, and strawed it in the water, & made the children of Israel drinke of it.

21 And Moses sayde vnto Aaron, what did this people vnto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sinne vpon them?

22 And Aaron answered, Let not the wrath of my lord ware fierce: thou knowest the people that they are set on mischiefed.

23 For they sayd vnto me, Make vs gods to go before vs, for we wote not what is become of Moses, the man that brought vs out of the land of Egypt.

24 And I sayde vnto them, Let them that haue gold, plucke it off: And they brought it vnto me: and I did cast it into the fire, and thereof came out this Calfe.

25 Moses therefore saw that the people were naked (and that Aaron had made them naked vnto their shame, amongst their enemies)

26 And Moses stood in the gate of the holle, and said, who pertaineth to the Lord, let him come

vnto me. And all the sonnes of Leui gathered themselves together vnto him.

27 And he sayd vnto them, Thus sayeth the Lord God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, and goe in and out from gate to gate thorowout the holle, & slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Leui did as Moses had sayd: and there fell of the people the same day about three thousand men.

29 And Moses sayd, I fill your handes vnto the Lord this day, every man vpon his sonne, and vpon his brother, and that there may be giuen you a blessing this day.

30 And on the morow Moses sayde vnto the people, See haue sinned a great sinne: And now I wil go by vnto the Lord, peradventure I may purchase an atonement for your sinne.

31 Moses therefore went againe vnto the Lord, and sayd, Oh, this people haue sinned a great sinne: and haue made them gods of golde.

32 And nowe forgiue them their sinne: or if thou wilt not, wipe me, I pray thee, out of thy booke which thou hast written.

33 And the Lord sayde vnto Moses, I will put him out of my booke that hath sinned against me.

34 And now goe thou, bring the people vnto the place which I sayd vnto thee, Behold, mine Angell shall goe before thee: Deuert theesse, in that day when I visite, I will visite their sinne vpon them.

35 And the Lord plagued the people, because they made the Calfe which Aaron made.

The xxxiiij. Chapter.

2 The Lord sendeth an Angel before his people. 3 The people sorow because the Lord denieth to goe vp with them.

And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Depart, and go by hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought out of the land of Egypt, vnto the lande which I swore vnto Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, saying, \* vnto thy seed will I giue it:

2 \* And I will sende an Angel before thee, (and I will cast out the Chanaanites, the Amorites, and the Hethites, the Pherezites, the Heuites, and the Jebusites:)

3 vnto a land that floweth with milke and hony: for I will not goe amongst you my selfe: for ye are a stiffnecked people, lest I consume thee in the way.

4 And when the people heard this euill tidings, they sorowed: and no man did put on his best raiment.

5 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, Say vnto the children of Israel, Be are a stiffnecked people: I must come once suddenly vpon you, and make an ende of you: Therefore nowe put thy goodly raiment from thee, that I may wit what to do vnto thee.

6 And the children of Israel layd their goodly raiment from them, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moses tooke the tabernacle, and pitched it without the holle, as farre off from the holle, and called it the tabernacle of the congregation: And so it came to passe, that every one which would pray vnto the Lord, went out vnto the

tabernacle

he sheweth the piety of the gods by punishment.

imb. 1.4.

one. 12.7.

Iosuah accompanied Moses in the mount, although there was no like resemblance to him as to Moses.

It partly to be thought that their idolatry, and to signify that they should have no occasion to remember it after-ward.

These, be sinners of Gods grace, who, if serious, reach to fall into a kind of idolatry, where they have their enemies an occasion to speak euill of their God.

This fact is to be taken as a warning to the church of Jacob against the idolatry of the Egyptians, Deut. 32.9.

Or, confession.

Moses presents, made by a punishment to his sin, Deut. 9.

Out of the number of them that he elect, and predestinated to his calling, he will make it known that hee was never any of the elect.

Gene. 12.7.

Deut. 7.21.

By milke, understood in all necessaries things: by hony all delicacies & pleasant things.

tabernacle of the cōgregation, which was without the hoſte.

8 And when Moſes went out vnto the Tabernacle, all the people roſe vp, and ſtoode every man at his tent dooze, and looked after Moſes, vntill he was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And as ſoone as Moſes was entred into the tabernacle, the cloudie pillar deſcended, and ſtood at the dooze of the tabernacle, and he talked with Moſes.

10 And all the people ſawe the cloudie pillar ſtand at the tabernacle dooze, and they roſe vp, and worſhipped euery man in his tent dooze.

11 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes face to face, as a man ſpeaketh vnto his friend. And he turned againe into the hoſte: but the yong man Joſuah his ſeruant the ſonne of Num, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 And Moſes ſaid vnto the Lord, See, thou ſayeſt vnto me, Leade this people forth: & thou haſt not thewed mee whom thou wilt ſend with me. And thou haſt ſayd moreover, I know thee by name, and thou haſt alſo found grace in my ſight.

13 Now therefore if I haue found ſauour in thy ſight, then I pray thee, he we mee thy way, that I may know thee, & that I may find grace in thy ſight, and conſider alſo that this nation is thy people.

14 And hee ſayd, My preſence ſhall goe with thee, and I will giue thee reſt.

15 He ſaid vnto him, If thy preſence goe not with me, carry vs not hence.

16 For how ſhal it be knowne here that I and thy people haue found ſauour in thy ſight, but in that thou goeſt with vs? If thou goeſt with vs, ſhal not I & thy people haue preeminence before all the people that are vpon the face of the earth?

17 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, I will doe this alſo that thou haſt ſaid, for thou haſt found grace in my ſight, and I know thee by name.

18 And hee ſaid, I beſeech thee he we mee thy glory.

19 Who answered, I will make all my good goe before thee, and I will proclaime the name of the Lord before thee: and will ſhew mercie to whom I will he we mercie, and will haue compaſſion, on whom I will haue compaſſion.

20 And hee ſayd furthermore, Thou mayeſt not ſee my face: for there ſhall no man ſee mee, and liue.

21 And the Lord ſaid, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou ſhalt ſtand vpon a rocke.

22 And while my glory goeth forth, I will put thee in a diſt of the rocke, and will put my hand vpon thee, while I paſſe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou ſhalt ſee my backe parts: but my face ſhall not be ſeene.

The xxxiiiij. Chapter.

6 The deſcription of God. 28 After the ſaſt of fourtie dayes, Moſes commeth downe from the mountaine, & ſpakeſh to the people with a couered face.



And the Lord ſaide vnto Moſes, \* He we thee two tables of ſtone, like vnto the firſt, & I will write vpon theſe tables, the wordes that were in the firſt tables, which thou brakeſt.

2 And he ready in the morning, and come vp

early vnto the mount of Sinai, and thou ſhalt ſtand there for me in the top of the mount.

3 There ſhall no man come by with thee, neither let any man ſee ſcene thozowout all the mount, neither let ſheepe nor oren ſeede before the hill.

4 And Moſes hewed two tables of ſtone, like vnto the firſt, and roſe vp early in the morning, and went by vnto the mount Sinai as the Lord had commanded him, and tooke in his hand the two tables of ſtone.

5 And the Lord deſcended in the cloude, and ſtood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the Lord.

6 And the Lord paſſed by before him, and cried, Lord, Lord || God mercifull and gracious, long ſuffering, and abundant in goodneſſe and truth,

7 And keeping mercie in ſtoze for \* thouſands, forgiving wickedneſſe, tranſgreſſion, and ſinne, and not || leauing one innocent, viſiting the wickedneſſe of the fathers vpon the children, and vpon the childrens children, vnto the third and fourth generacion.

8 And Moſes made haſte, and bowed himſelfe to the earth, and worſhipped,

9 And ſayd, If I haue found grace in thy ſight, O Lord, then let my Lord, I pray thee, goe in the midde of vs: for it is a wiſſe-necked people: and thou ſhalt haue mercy vpon our wickednes, and our lin, & ſhalt take vs for thine inheritance.

10 And he ſaid, Beholde, I make a covenant before all thy people, and I will doe marueties, ſuch as haue not bene done in all the world, neither in all nations: and all the people amongſt which thou art, ſhall ſee the woſke of the Lord: for it is a terrible thing that I will do with thee.

11 Keepe diligently thoſe things that I command thee this day: Beholde, I caſt out before thee, the Amozites, Chanaanites, Hethites, Pherezites, Heuites, and Jebulites.

12 Take heede to thy ſelfe, leſt thou make any compact with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goeſt, leſt they be cauſe of || ruine amongſt you:

13 But ouerthrowe their altars, and breake their images, and cut downe their groues.

14 Thou ſhalt worſhip no ſtrange god: for the Lord is called Jealous, becauſe hee is a iealous God:

15 Leſt, if thou make any agreement with the inhabitants of the land, and they goe a whooring after their gods, and doe ſacrifice vnto their gods, they call thee, & thou eate of their ſacrifice,

16 And thou take of their daughters vnto thy ſonnes, and their daughters goe a whooring after their gods, and make thy ſonnes goe a whooring after their gods alſo.

17 Thou ſhalt make thee no gods of mettall.

18 The feaſt of vbleauened bread ſhalt thou keepe: Seven dayes thou ſhalt eate vbleauened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the moneth Abib thou cameſt out of Egypt.

19 \* All that openeth the matrix, is mine, and all that breaketh the matrix amongſt thy cattel, if it be male, whether it be oxe or ſheepe.

20 But the firſt borne of the aſſe thou ſhalt buy out with a lambe: and if thou redeeme him not, thou ſhalt breake his necke. All the firſt borne

Or, waite.

Or, ſtrong.

Paſ. 142.2.

Or, doth pardon, and doeth not pardon.

Or, offence

Or, hee is called Jealous, becauſe he will not permit that any other gods ſhall be worſhipped with him: hee is alone, will be ſeuen and worſhipped for God.

Ezec. 44.3.

b Or, plain-ly, I ſo willingly theſe tables did I make, as ſaith, 12.7. for no man can ſee God in this liſe, and liue.

c Or, means whereby thou wilt beget and cauſe thy people out of ſo many perils, ſeemg thou wilt not go with them.

d Or, heart and affection to this my people.

e Or, ſingling I will ſound with a loud voice my name, Beholde, hee come thou and not ſee.

Deut. 10.1.

Deu. 16. 16.

of thy sonnes thou shalt redeeme: and see that no man appeare before me emptye.

21 \*Sixe dayes thou shalt worke, and in the seuenth day thou shalt rest, both from earing and reaping.

22 Thou shalt obserue the feast of weekes, with thy first fruits of wheate harvest: and the feast of ingathering at the yeeres end.

23 Choose a yere shal al your men children appeare before the almighty Lord God of Israel.

24 For I wil call out the nations befoze thee, and enlarge thy coastes: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt goe vp to appeare before the Lord thy God thise in a yere.

25 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice vpon leauen, neither shall ought of the feast of Pascheouer be left vnto the morning.

Deu. 14. 21.

26 \*The first ripe fruits of thy land, thou shalt bring vnto the house of the Lozde thy God.

Exo. 23. 19.

Thou shalt not see the a \* hidde in his mothers milke.

Deut 4. 15.

27 And the Lord sayde vnto Moses, write these words: for after the tenor of these \* words, I haue made a couenant with thee and with Israel.

28 And hee was there with the Lord fortie dayes and forty nights, & did neither eate bread, nor drinke water, and hee wrote vpon the table the wordes of the couenant, the ten || commandments.

Or, words.

29 And when Moses came downe from mount Sinai, the two tables of testimony were in Moses hand: when he came downe from the mount. Moses wist not that the skin of his face shone, while he talked with † him.

† That is, with God, or, while God talked with him.

30 And Aaron and all the children of Israel looked vpon Moses, and beholde, the skinne of his face shone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And when Moses had called them, Aaron and all the chiefe of the congregation came vnto him, and Moses talked with them.

32 And afterward, all the children of Israel came nigh: and hee gaue them in commaundement all that the Lord had sayde vnto him in mount Sinai.

33 And when Moses had made an ende of communing with them, he put a covering vpon his face.

a This covering consisteth the infirmity of our nature, whereby we are made to seeke the law, wee beare it not, nor vnderstand it.

34 And againe when Moses went in befoze the Lord to speake with him, hee tooke the covering off, vntill he came out: And he came out and spake vnto the children of Israel, that which hee was commaunded.

35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses face shone: and Moses put the covering vpon his face againe, vntill he went in to commune with him.

The xxxv. Chapter.

2 The Sabbath is commanded to be kept.



And Moses gathered all the Congregation of the children of Israel together, and sayde vnto them, These are the wordes which the Lord hath commaunded, that ye should doe them.

2 Sixe dayes yee shall worke: but the seuenth day shall bee vnto you the holy Sabbath of the Lordes rest: whosoever doeth any worke therein, shall die.

3 Ye shall kinde \* no fire throug hout your habitations vpon the Sabbath day.

4 And Moses spake vnto all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the Lord commanded, saying,

5 Take from amongst you an heaue offering vnto the Lord: whosoever is of a willing heart, let him bring that heaue offering to the Lozde, namely, gold, siluer, and brasse,

6 And blew silke, purple, scarlet, white silke, goates haire,

7 And rams skins red, and Carus skins, with Sittim wood,

8 Oile for light, and spices for anointing oile, and for the sweete incense:

9 And Onix stones, and stones to bee set in the Ephod, and in the brestlap.

10 And let all them that are wise hearted among you, come & make all that the Lord hath commaunded,

11 The tabernacle and the tent thereof, and hiscouering, and his rings, his boords, his bars, his pillars, and his sockets.

12 The arke and the stauces thereof with the mercie seate, and the baile that coureth it,

13 The table, and his barres, and all his beffels, and the shew bread,

14 The candlesticke of light, and his furniture, and his lampes with the oile for the light,

15 The incense altar, and his barres, the anointing oile, and the sweete incense, and the hanging of the dooze at the entring in of the tabernacle,

16 The altar of whols burnt sacrifice, with his brasen gridiron, his stauces, and al his beffels, the lauer and his foote:

17 And the hangings of the court, with his pillars, and their sockets, and the hanging in the dooze of the court,

18 The pinnes of the tabernacle, & the pinnes of the court, with their cordes.

19 The ministring garments to minister in the holy place, and the holy bestments for Aaron the Priest, and the bestments of his sonnes, that they may minister in the Priestes office.

20 And all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.

21 And euery one came, as many as their hearts encouraged them, and as many as their spirits made them willing, & brought an heaue offering for the Lord, to the making of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his beffels, and for the holy bestments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, and brought bracelets, and carerings, rings, and chaines, which ieiwels were all of golde: and all the men brought a wauie offering of gold vnto the Lord.

23 And euery man with whome was found blew silke, purple, scarlet, white silke, and goats haire, & red skins of rammes, and Carus skins, brought them.

24 All that did heaue by an oblation of siluer and brasse, brought an heaue offering vnto the Lord: and all men with whom was found Sittim wood for any maner worke of the ministracion, brought it.

25 And all the women that were wise hearted, did spin with their hands, and brought the spun worke, both of blew silke, purple, scarlet, and white silke.

a Therefore was he put to death, that gaue beere stiches on that day, 23. 15.

b Such as appertaine to the seruice of the tabernacle.



26 And all the women that excelled in wisdom of heart, spinne Goates haire.

27 And the lordes brought Onir stones, and stones to be set in the Ephod, and in the breastplate,

28 And spice, and oyle for light, and for the anoynting oyle, and for the sweet incense.

29 And the children of Israel brought a willing offering vnto the Lord, both men and women, as many as had willing hearts, to bring for al manner workes, which the Lord had commanded to be made by the hands of Moses.

30 And Moses saide vnto the children of Israel, Beholde, the Lord hath called by name Befaleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Juda,

31 And hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom and vnderstanding, in knowledge, and in all manner of worke,

32 To finde out curious workes, which are made in golde, siluer, and brasse,

33 In the craft of stones to set them, and in caruing of wood, to make any manner of subtil worke,

34 And he hath put in his heart, that he may teach, both hee and Ooliab the sonne of Achisemeth, of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath hee filled with wisdom of heart, to worke all manner of grauen, and brodered, and needle worke, in blew silke, and purple, in scarlet, and white silke, and in weauing, and to doe all manner of worke, and wittie deuises.

#### The xxxvj. Chapter.

3 The great readinesse of the people in offering toward the building of the tabernacle.

**A**ND Befaleel wrought, and Ooliab, and all wise hearted men, to whom the Lord gaue wisdom and vnderstanding to know how to worke all manner of worke for the seruiue of the Sanctuary, and all that the Lord had commanded.

2 And Moses called Befaleel, Ooliab, & all the wise hearted men, and such as the Lord had giuen wisdom vnto, & as many as their hearts couraged to come vnto that worke, to worke it.

3 And they receiued of Moses all the heauie offering which the children of Israel had brought for the worke of the seruiue of the Sanctuary, to make it withall. And beside that, they brought free offerings vnto it euery day in the morning.

4 And all the wise men that wrought at the holy worke, came euery man from his worke which they made:

5 And they spake vnto Moses, saying, The people bring too much, and more then enough for the seruiue and worke which the Lord hath commanded to be made:

6 And then Moses gaue commandement, and they caused it to bee proclaimed throughout the hoste, saying, See that neither man nor woman prepare any more worke for the heauie offering of the Sanctuary: and so the people were forbidden to bring.

7 For the stiffe they had, was sufficient for all the worke to make it, and too much.

8 All the wise hearted men therefore, and they that wrought for the Tabernacle, made ten curtaines of white twined silke, blew silke, purple, and scarlet, with Cherubims of brodered worke made they them.

9 The length of one curtaine was twentie and eight cubites, and the breadth four: and the curtaines were all of one cise.

10 And hee coupled five curtaines by themselves, and other fiue by themselves.

11 And he made loopes of blew silke along by the edge of one curtaine, euen in the seluedge of the coupling curtaine: and likewise he made on the side of the coupling curtain on the other side.

12 Fiftie loopes made he in the one curtaine, and fiftie in the edge of the coupling curtaine on the other side, & the loopes helde one curtaine to another.

13 And he made fiftie taches of gold, and coupled the curtaines one to another with the taches: and so was it made one tabernacle.

14 And hee made cleuen curtaines of goates haire, to be a tent ouer the tabernacle.

15 The length of one curtaine had thirtie cubites, and was foure cubites broad, and they all cleuen of one cise.

16 And hee coupled five curtaines by themselves, and siue by themselves.

17 And he made fiftie loops along by the border of the vttermost coupling curtaine, and fiftie in the edge of the other coupling curtaine.

18 And hee made fiftie taches of brasse, to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And hee made a couering vpon the tent of rammeskinnes, red, and yet another of Carus skinnes aboute that.

20 And hee made standing boordes for the tabernacle of Sittim wood.

21 The length of a boord was ten cubits, the breadth one cubite and a halfe.

22 One boord had two tenons: whereby they were ioyned one to another: and thus made hee for all the boords of the tabernacle.

23 And he made twentie boords for the south side of the tabernacle.

24 And fourtie sockets of siluer vnder the twentie boords, two sockets vnder one boord for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another boord for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the Tabernacle which is toward the North, hee made twentie boords.

26 And their fourtie sockets of siluer: two sockets vnder one boord, and two sockets vnder the other boord.

27 And toward the west ende of the Tabernacle, he made six boords.

28 And two other boords made he in the corners of the tabernacle, for either side.

29 And they were ioyned close beneath and aboue with a ring: and thus they did to both the corners.

30 And there were eight boords, and seueene sockets of siluer: vnder euery boord two sockets.

31 And he made barres of Sittim wood, fiue for the boords of the Tabernacle in the one side,

32 And fiue for the boords of the Tabernacle in the other side, and siue barres for the boords of the tabernacle in the west end.

33 And he made the midst bar to shut through the boords, from the one end to the other:

34 And overlaid the boords with golde, and made rings of gold to thrust the barres thorow, and covered the barres with golde.

35 And he made a baile of blew silke, purple, scarlet, and white twined silke: with Cherubims

• Cillng Moses as a minister thereof.

• A rare example and notable of the people of Israel who with their goods.

† The Sea.

made he it of brydered woꝝke.

36 And hee made thereunto foure pyllyars of Sittim wood, and ouerlaped them with golde: their knoppes were also of golde, and he cast foꝝ them foure sockets of siluer.

37 And he made an hanging foꝝ the tabernacle dooꝝe, of blew silke, purple, scarlet, and white twined silke, of needle woꝝke,

38 And the fiue pyllyars of it, with their knops: and ouerlaped the knops of them, and the hoops with gold: their fiue sockets also were of bꝛasse.

The xxxvij. Chapter.

The making and framing of the arke of witnesse.



And Beſaleel made the arke of Sittim wood: two cubits and a halfe long, and a cubit and a halfe broad, and a cubit and a halfe high:

2 And ouerlaped it with fine golde within and without, and made a crowne of golde to it round about,

3 And cast foꝝ it foure rings of golde foꝝ the foure corners of it: two rings foꝝ the one ſide, and two foꝝ the other.

4 And made barres of Sittim wood, and couered them with golde,

5 And put the barres in the rings along by the ſide of the arke, to beare the arke withall.

6 And he made the mercy ſeat of pure golde: two cubits and a halfe was the length thereof, and one cubit and a halfe the bredth.

7 And hee made two Cherubims of thicke gold, byon the two ends of the mercy ſeat.

8 One Cherub on the one end, and another Cherub on the other end: of the mercy ſeat made he the Cherubims in the ends thereof.

9 And the Cherubims ſpread out their wings aboue on high, and couered the mercie ſeat therewith, and their faces were one to another, euen to the mercy ſeatward were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 And hee made the table of Sittim wood: two cubits was the length thereof, and a cubit the bredth, and a cubit and a halfe the height of it.

11 And hee ouerlaped it with fine golde, and made thereunto a crowne of golde round about,

12 And made thereunto an hoope of an hand broad round about: and made byon the hoope a crowne of golde round about.

13 And he cast foꝝ it foure rings of golde, and put the rings in the foure corners that were in the foure feet thereof.

14 Euen hard by the hoope were the rings, into the which the barres were put, to beare the table withall.

15 And he made the barres of Sittim wood, and couered them with golde, to beare the table withall.

16 And made the beſſels foꝝ the table of pure golde, his diſhes, his incenſe cups, his couerings, and his bowles to poꝝure out withall.

17 And he made the candleſticke of pure gold, of a whole woꝝke made hee the candleſticke: his ſtaffe, his branches, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers were of one piece.

18 Sixe branches proceeding out of the ſides thereof: three branches of the candleſticke out of the one ſide thereof, and three branches of the candleſticke out of the other ſide thereof.

19 And in one branch three bowles, made like vnto almonds, with a knop & a flower: and in an

other branch three bowles made like almonds, with a knop and a flower: and ſo thozowout the ſix branches that proceed out of the candleſticke.

20 And byon the candleſticke it ſelfe were foure bowles, after the faſhion of almonds, with knops and flowers.

21 Under euery two branches, a knop of the ſame, & a knop vnder two branches of the ſame, and a knop vnder two branches of the ſame, according to the ſix branches that proceed out of it.

22 And the knops and the branches proceeded out of it: and it was all one piece of pure thicke golde.

23 And hee made his ſeuen lannes, with the ſnuffers, and beſſels foꝝ the ſnuſſe of pure golde.

24 Of a talent of pure golde made he it, with all the beſſels thereof.

25 And he made the incenſe altar of Sittim wood: the length of it was a cubit, & the bredth a cubit: foꝝ it was foure ſquare, and two cubits high, with hornes proceeding out of it.

26 And he couered it with pure gold, both the toppe and the ſides thereof round about, and the hornes of it: and made vnto it a crowne of golde round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold foꝝ it vnder the crowne thereof, in the two corners of it, and in the two ſides thereof, to put barres in foꝝ to beare it withall.

28 And he made the barres of Sittim wood, and ouerlaped them with golde.

29 And he made the holy anointing oyle, and the ſweet pure incenſe after the Apothecaries craft.

The xxxviii. Chapter.

1 The altar of the whole burnt offerings. 8 The braſen lauer. 24 The ſumme of that which the people offered.



And he made the whole burnt offering altar of Sittim wood: ſiue cubits was the length thereof, and ſiue cubits the bredth, foure ſquare, and three cubits high.

2 And he made vnto it hornes in the foure corners of it, proceeding out of it, and he ouerlaped it with bꝛaſſe.

3 And he made all the beſſels of the altar, the aſhpannes, and] beſoms, and baſons, ſeſhbooks, and ſiue pannes: all the beſſels thereof made he of bꝛaſſe.

4 And hee made a braſen gridiron of netwoꝝke vnto the altar, round about alow, beneath, vnto the midd of the altar.

5 And cast foure rings of bꝛaſſe foꝝ the foure ends of the gridiron, to put barres in:

6 And he made the barres of Sittim wood, and couered them with bꝛaſſe:

7 And put the barres into the rings in the foure corners of the altar, to beare it withall, and made the altar hollow within the boꝝds.

8 And hee made the lauer of bꝛaſſe, and the foot of it alſo of bꝛaſſe, of the glaſſes of the women aſſembling, which came together at the dooꝝe of the Tabernacle of the congregation.

9 And he made the court on the South ſide, full South: and the hangings of the court were of white twined ſilke, hauing a hundred cubits.

10 Their pyllyars were twenty, and their braſen ſockets twenty: but the knops of the pyllyars, and their hoops were of ſiluer.

||Or, as ſome reade, Forcipes, that is, tongs.

\* Rabbi Kimbri ſayeth, that the women brought their looking glaſſes which were of glaſſe or ſiluer, and offered them to the uſe of the Tabernacle.

11 And on the Northside, the hangings were an hundred cubites, their pillars were twentie, and their sockets of brasle twenty: but the knops and hoopes of the pillars were of siluer.

12 On the West side were hangings of fiftie cubites, ten pillars, & their ten sockets: but the knops & the hoopes of the pillars were of siluer.

13 And toward the East side, full East, were hangings of fiftie cubites.

14 The hangings of the one side of the gate, were fiftene cubites long, with three pillars, and three sockets.

15 And of the other side of the court gate, were hangings of fiftene cubites long, with three pillars, and three sockets.

16 All the hangings of the court round about, were of white twined silke:

17 But the sockets of the pillars were of brasle, and the knops, and the hoopes were of siluer, and the covering of the heads was of siluer, and all the pillars of the court were hooped about with siluer.

18 And the hanging of the gate of the court was neede worke, of blew silke, purple, scarlet, and white twined silke: twentie cubites long, and five in height, and breadth, ouer against the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars were foure, and their foure sockets of brasle, and the knops of siluer, and the heads overlaid with siluer, and hooped about with siluer.

20 And all the sockets of the Tabernacle, and of the court round about, were of brasle.

21 This is the summe of the Tabernacle, euen of the Tabernacle of witness, as it was counted according to the Commandement of Moses, for the office of the Leuites, by the hand of Ithamar, sonne to Aaron the Priest.

22 And Betaleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iuda, made all that the Lord commanded Moses:

23 And with him was Aholiab, sonne of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, a cunning worke-man, an embroiderer, and a worker of neede-worke, in blew silke, purple, scarlet, and white twined silke.

24 All the golde that was occupied for all the work of the holy place, was the gold of the waue offering, twentie and nine talents, and seven hundred, and thirtie sicles, after the sicle of the Sanctuary.

25 And the summe of siluer of them that were numbred in the Congregation, was an hundred talents, and a thousand, seven hundred, and threescore and fiftene sicles, after the sicle of the Sanctuary.

26 For euery man an halfe weight, euen halfe a sicle, after the sicle of the sanctuary, for all them that went to bee numbred, from twenty yeeres olde, and aboue, euen for six hundred thousand, and three thousand, & five hundred, & fifty men.

27 And of the hundred talents of siluer, were cast the sockets of the Sanctuary, & the sockets of the baile: an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent to euery socket.

28 And of the thousand, seven hundred, seuentie and five sicles, he made knops to the pillars, and overlaid the heads, and hooped them.

29 And the brasle of the waue offering was threescore and tenne talents, and two thousand, and foure hundred sicles.

30 And therewith he made the sockets to the dooze of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the brasen Altar, and the brasen gridiron for it, with all the vessels of the Altar.

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets for the court gate, and all the pinnes of the Tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the court round about.

The xxxix. Chapter.

1 The apparell of Aaron and his sonnes. 32 All that the Lord commanded, was done and finished. 43 Moses blesteth the people.



And of the blew silke, purple, and scarlet, they made vestments of ministrat[i]on, to do seruice in the Holy place: and made the holy garments for Aaron, as the Lord commanded Moses.

2 And he made the Ephod of gold, blew silke, purple, scarlet, and white twined silke.

3 And they did beate the golde into thinne plates, and cut it into wyers, to worke it in the blew silke, purple, scarlet, and in the fine white, with brodered worke.

4 And they made two sides for it, to close them by by the two edges.

5 And the brodering of the girdle that was vpon it, was of the same stuffe, and after the same worke, of golde, blew silke, purple, scarlet, and twined white silke, as the Lord commanded Moses.

6 And they wrought Onix stones, closed in ouches of golde, and graued as signets are grauen, with the names of the children of Israel.

7 And hee put them on the shoulders of the Ephod, that they should bee stones for a remembrance of the children of Israel, as the Lord commanded Moses.

8 And hee made the brestplatte of brodered worke, like the worke of the Ephod, of gold, blew silke, purple, scarlet, and twined white silke.

9 It was foure square, and they made the brestplap double, an hande breadth long, and an hand breadth broad.

10 And they filled it with foure rowes of stones. The first rowe, a Sardius, a Topazius, and a Smaragdus.

11 The second rowe, a Rubi, a Saphire, and a Diamond.

12 In the thirde rowe, a Lyncurius, an Achates, and an Amathyll.

13 In the fourth rowe, a Turcas, an Onix, and a Iaspis: and they were closed in ouches of gold in their inclosers.

14 And the twelue stones were grauen as signets, with the names of the children of Israel, euery stone with his name, according to the twelue tribes.

15 And they made vpon the brestplap, two fastning chaines of wretched worke of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of golde, and two golde rings: and put the two rings in the two corners of the brestplap.

17 And they put the two chaines of golde in the two rings in the corners of the brestplap.

18 And the two ends of the two chaines, they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulders of the Ephod, vpon the foresaunt of it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put them on the two corners of the brestplap, vnder the

b The cur-  
ration of the  
Tabernacle  
were fastened  
with these  
pinnes, so that  
they were not  
dismantled  
with the  
waine hibes  
and luther.  
c The parti-  
cular pieces  
by number be-  
lieued to be  
Leuites.

edge of it which was on the inside by the Ephod.  
 20 And they made two golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the Ephod, beneath on the foreside of it, and ouer against his fellowe, a boue vpon the brodering of the Ephod.  
 21 And they framed the brestlap by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blew silke, that it might bee vpon the brodering of the Ephod, and that the brestlap should not be loosed fro off the Ephod, as the Lord commanded Moses.  
 22 And he made the tunicle vnto the Ephod, of wouen worke, altogether of blew silke.  
 23 And there was a hole in the midst of the tunicle, as the collar of a partlet, with a band round about the collar, that it should not rent.  
 24 And in the tunicle they made hemmes with Pomegranates of blew silke, purple, scarlet, and white wined silke.  
 25 And they made little belles of pure golde, and put them amongst the Pomegranats round about vpon the edge of the tunicle.  
 26 A bell and a Pomegranate, a bell and a Pomegranate, round about the hemmes of the tunicle to minister in, as the Lord commanded Moses.  
 27 And they made coates of fine white silke of wouen worke, for Aaron and his sonnes.  
 28 And a miter of fine white silke, and goodly bonnets of fine white silke, and linnen sloppes of twined white silke.  
 29 And a girdle of twined white silke, blew, purple, and scarlet, euen of needle worke, as the Lord commanded Moses.  
 30 And they made a plate of the holy Crowne of fine golde, and wrote vpon it with grauen worke as signets are grauen, THE HOLI- NES OF THE LORD.  
 31 And hee tyed vnto it a lace of blew silke, to fallen it on high vpon the mitre, as the Lord commanded Moses.  
 32 Thus was al the worke of the tabernacle, euen the tabernacle of the congregation finished: And the children of Israel did according to all that the Lord commanded Moses, so did they.  
 33 And they brought the Tabernacle vnto Moses, euen the tabernacle, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his barres, his pillars, and his sockets,  
 34 The couering of rammes shimmes, red, and the couering of Taurus shimmes, and the hanging baile,  
 35 The Arke of the Testimonie, & the barres thereof, and the mercie seat,  
 36 The Table, and all the vessels thereof, and the shew bread,  
 37 The pure candlesticke, with the lampes thereof, euen with the lamps to be prepared, and all the vessels thereof, and the oyle for light,  
 38 The golden altar, and the anoynting oyle, and the sweete incense, and the hanging of the tabernacle doore,  
 39 And the brassen altar, with his gridiron of brasse, his barres, and all his vessels, the lauer and his foote,  
 40 The curtaines of the court, with his pillars and sockets, the hanging to the court gate, and his pines and cozbes, and all the vessels of the seruice of the Tabernacle, euen of the tabernacle of the Congregation,  
 41 The ministering vestments to serue in the holy place, and the holy vestments for Aaron the

Priest, and his sonnes raiments to minister in, in the Priests office:

42 According to all that the Lord commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the worke.

43 And Moses did looke vpon all the worke: and beholde, they had done it as the Lord had commanded, euen so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

## The xl. Chapter.

2 The Tabernacle is reared vp. 34 The glory of the Lord appeareth in a cloud, couering the tabernacle.

**A**ND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 In the first day of the first moneth shalt thou set vp the Tabernacle, euen the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

3 And put therein the Arke of the testimony, and couer the Arke with the baile: and thou shalt bring in the Table, and order it according to the appointment thereof:

4 And thou shalt bring in the Candlesticke, and light his lampes,

5 And let the incense altar of gold before the Arke of the testimony, and put the hanging at the doore of the Tabernacle.

6 And set the whole burnt offering altar before the doore of the tabernacle, euen the tabernacle of the Congregation:

7 And set the lauer betweene the tabernacle of the Congregation and the altar, and put water therein,

8 And make the court rounde about, and hang by the hanging at the court gate.

9 And thou shalt take the anoynting oyle, and anoynt the tabernacle, and all that is therein, and halo w it, with all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoynt the Altar of the whole burnt offering, and all his vessels, and sanctifie the Altar: and it shall be an altar most holy.

11 And thou shalt also anoynt the lauer and his foote, and sanctifie it.

12 And thou shalt bring Aaron & his sonnes vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the Congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put vpon Aaron the holy vestments, and anoynt him, & sanctifie him, that he may minister vnto mee in the Priests office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, & clothe them with garments,

15 And anoynt them, as thou diddest anoynt their father, that they may minister vnto mee in the Priests office: for their anoynting shall be an euerlasting Priesthood vnto them throughout all their generations.

16 And Moses did according to all that the Lord commanded him, so did he.

17 Thus was the tabernacle reared by the first day of the first moneth, in the second yeere.

18 And Moses reared by the tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set by the boards thereof, and put in the barres of it, and reared by his pillars:

19 And spred abroad the rent ouer the Tabernacle, and put the couering of the tent an high a boue it, as the Lord commanded Moses.

20 And he tooke the testimonie, and put it in the arke, and set the barres to the arke, & put the

a In the second yeere of their coming out of Egypt.

b In the coming of the children of Israel out of Egypt.

c What is the Tabernacle of the Law.

**M**ercieleat an high upon the Arke.  
 21 And he brought y<sup>e</sup> arke into the tabernacle, and hanged by the baile, and covered the arke of the testimony, as the Lord commanded Moses.  
 22 And hee put the table in the tabernacle of the congregation, in the Northside of the tabernacle, without the baile,  
 23 And set the bread in order before the Lord, as the Lord had commanded Moses.  
 24 And hee put the candlesticke in the tabernacle of the congregation, oucr against the table toward the Southside of the tabernacle,  
 25 And set bp the lampes before the Lord, as the Lord commanded Moses.  
 26 And hee put the golden altar in the tabernacle of the congregation before the baile,  
 27 And burnt sweete incense thereon, as the Lord commanded Moses.  
 28 And he hanged by the hanging at the dooze of the tabernacle:  
 29 And set the whole burnt offering altar by the entring in of the tabernacle, that is, the tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered whole burnt offerings, and meate offerings<sup>\*</sup> thereon, as the Lord commanded Moses.  
 30 And hee set the lauer betweene the tabernacle of the Congregation and the altar, and

powred water therein, to wash withall.  
 31 And Moses, Aaron, and his sonnes, washed their hands and their feete therat,  
 32 When they went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and when they went to the altar, they washed themselues, as the Lord commanded Moses.  
 33 And hee reared by the court round about the Tabernacle, and the altar, and set by an hanging at the court gate: and so Moses finished the worke.  
 34 \* And the cloude covered the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle.  
 35 And Moses coulde not enter into the Tabernacle of the congregation, because the cloude abode thereon, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle.  
 36 And when the cloude was taken by from off the tabernacle, the children of Israel tooke their iourneys throughout their armics:  
 37 And when the cloude was not taken bp, they iourneyed not till it was taken by.  
 38 For the<sup>d</sup> cloude of the Lord was vpon the Tabernacle by day, and fire by night, in the light of all the house of Israel, thowout all their armies.

Exod. 30.9.

Num. 9.15

d This the picture of the presence of the spirit and the light of the Lord, which the Levites were committed and ordained by the Lord.

The end of the second booke of Moses, called Exodus.



# The third booke of Moses, called in the Hebrew *Vaicrah*, and in the Latine *Leuiticus*.

## The first Chapter.

2 Of whole burnt offerings for particular persons. 3 The maner to offer whole burnt offerings, aswell of bullockes, as of sheepe and birds.

7 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priest shall put fire vpon the Altar, and put wood vpon the fire.  
 8 And the Priestes Aarons sonnes shall lay the parts, euen the head and the fat vpon the wood that is in the fire on the altar.  
 9 But the inwards and the legs thereof shall he wash in water, and the Priest shall burne all on the altar, that they may be a whole burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire for a sweet odour vnto the Lord.  
 10 And if his sacrifice be of flockes, namely of the sheepe, or goates, let him bring a male without blemish for a whole burnt offering:  
 11 And let him kill it on the Northside of the altar before the Lord: And the Priestes Aarons sonnes shall spynckle the blood round about vpon the altar.  
 12 And hee shall cut it into his pieces, euen with his head and his fat: and the Priest shall put them vpon the wood that lieth vpon the fire on the altar.  
 13 But hee shall wash the inwards and the legs with water, and the Priest shall bring all together, and burne it vpon the altar for a whole burnt offering, an oblation made by fire for a sweet saour vnto the Lord.  
 14 If the whole burnt offering for the sacrifice of the Lord be of fowles, he shall bring his sacrifice of turtle doves, or of the pong pigeons.  
 15 And the Priest shall bring it vnto the altar,

a Moses death  
 b When any  
 c What the  
 d The picture  
 e Declaring  
 f That he hath  
 g And hee  
 h And hee  
 i And hee  
 k And hee  
 l And hee  
 m And hee  
 n And hee  
 o And hee  
 p And hee  
 q And hee  
 r And hee  
 s And hee  
 t And hee  
 u And hee  
 v And hee  
 w And hee  
 x And hee  
 y And hee  
 z And hee



**A**ND the Lord called vnto Moses, and spake vnto him out of the Tabernacle, saying,  
 2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and thou shalt say vnto them, If any of you bring a sacrifice vnto the Lord, yee shall bring your sacrifice from among the cattell, euen from among the beeties, and the<sup>d</sup> sheepe.  
 3 If his sacrifice bee a whole burnt offering of beeties, let him offer a male without blemish, and bring him of his owne voluntarie wil vnto the dooze of the Tabernacle of the congregation before the Lord.  
 4 And hee shall put his hand vpon the head of the whole burnt sacrifice, and it shall be accepted for him to be his atonement.  
 5 And hee shall kill the bullocke before the Lord: And the Priestes Aarons sonnes shall bring the blood, and spynckle it round about vpon the altar that is by the dooze of the tabernacle of the congregation.  
 6 And then shall he lay the whole burnt offering, and hew him in pieces.

This booke I call vnto the Levites, which the Levites were committed and ordained by the Lord.

and wing the necke asunder of it, and burne it on the Altar: but the blood thereof shall be wrung out vpon the side of the Altar.

16 And he shall plucke away his crop with his feathers, and cast them beside the Altar on the East part in the place of ashes.

17 And hee shall breake the wings of it, but plucke them not asunder: And the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar, euen vpon the wood that is vpon the fire: that it may be a whole burnt offering, an oblation made by fire for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

The ij. Chapter.

1 The order of meate offerings. 13 All meate offerings must be seasoned with salt.

**T**he soule that will offer a meate offering vnto the Lord, his offering shall be of fine flowre: and hee shall powre oyle vpon it, and put frankincense thereon:

2 And shall bring it vnto Aarons sonnes the Priests: And he shall take thereout his handfull of the flowre, and of the oyle, with all the frankincense, and the Priest shall burne it for a memorial of him vpon the Altar, to be an offering made by fire, for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

3 And the remnant of the meate offering shall be Aarons and his sonnes, a thing most holy of the sacrifices of the Lord made by fire.

4 If thou bring also a meate offering that is baken in the Oven, let it be an unleaouened cake of fine flowre mingled with oyle, or an unleaouened wafer anointed with oyle.

5 If thy meate offering bee baken in the frying panne, it shall be of unleaouened flowre mingled with oyle.

6 And thou shalt part it in pieces, and powre oyle thereon: that it may be a meate offering.

7 And if thy meate offering be a thing droyled vpon the gridiron, let it be of flour mingled with oyle.

8 And thou shalt bring the meate offering that is made of these things vnto the Lord, and shalt schuer it vnto the Priest, that he may offer it vpon the Altar.

9 And the Priest shall take from the meate offering a memorial thereof, and shall burne it vpon the Altar, that it may be a burnt offering for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

10 And that which is left of the meate offering, shall be Aarons and his sonnes: It is a thing most holy of the offerings of the Lord made by fire.

11 All the meate offerings which ye shall bring vnto the Lord, shall be made without leauen: for ye shall neither burne leauen nor home in any offering of the Lord made by fire.

12 In the oblation of the first fruits ye shall offer them vnto the Lord: but they shall not be burnt vpon the Altar for a sweete sauour.

13 All the meate offerings also shalt thou season with salt, neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the Couenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meate offering: but vpon all thine offerings thou shalt bring salt.

14 And if thou offer a meate offering of the first fruits vnto the Lord, thou shalt offer for the meate offering of thy first fruits, eares of corn beaten by the fire, euen beaten wheate of sul eares.

15 And thou shalt put oyle vpon it, a lay frankincense thereon, that it may be a meate offering.

16 And the Priest shall burne part of the beaten corne, and part of that oyle with all the frankincense, for a remembrance: and it shall be a sacrifice vnto the Lord made by fire.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The order of peace offerings. 6 Of Sheepe. 7 Of Lambes. 12 Of Goates.

**A**nd if his sacrifice be a peace offering, & hee take it from among the droves, whether it be a male or female, he shall bring such as is without blemish before the Lord,

2 And put his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kil it at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And Aarons sonnes the Priests shall sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

3 And he shall offer somewhat of the peace offering, to be a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord: euen the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards:

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, and vpon the flankes, and the kail with the liuer shall he take away with the kidneys.

5 And Aarons sonnes shall burne them on the Altar with the whole burnt sacrifice which is vpon the wood that is on the fire, to be a burnt sacrifice made by fire for a sweet sauour vnto the Lord.

6 If he bring a peace offering vnto the Lord from off the stocke, let him offer male or female, but without blemish.

7 And if he offer a lambe for his sacrifice, hee shall bring it before the Lord,

8 And put his hand vpon his offerings head, and kil it before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about the altar.

9 And of the peace offering let him bring a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord, the fat thereof, and the rumpe altogether, which they shall take off hard by the backe bone: and the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards,

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, and vpon the flankes, and the kail that is vpon the liuer shall hee take away, with the kidneys.

11 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar, to be the food of a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

12 If his offering bee a goat, he shall bring it before the Lord,

13 And put his hand vpon the head of it, and kil it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the sonnes of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof vpon the Altar round about.

14 And he shall bring thereof his offering, euen a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord, the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, & vpon the flankes, and the kail vpon the liuer shall he take away with the kidneys.

16 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar, for the food of the sacrifice made by fire, for a sweet sauour: All the fat is the Lords.

17 Let it be a perpetual statute for your generations throughout your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor blood.

5. That which is to be offered out of the flocke shall be without blemish.

Secundum illud quod dicitur in libro de sacrificiis, quod si offeratur in oleo, non debet esse in aqua.

8. That which is to be offered in the oven, shall be of fine flour mingled with oil, or an unleavened wafer anointed with oil.

a. That is, a sacrifice of thanksgiving, offered in peace and purity, either generally or particularly.

b. One part was burnt, and other appointed to the Priests, and the third to him that offered.

c. In the whole burnt offering, all was consumed, but in the offering made by fire, only the fat was burnt.

## The iiii. Chapter.

1 The offering for the finnes, 3 Of the Priest, 13 Of the congregation, 22 The princes, 27 The private persons sinne done by ignorance.

**A**D the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, If a soule shall sinne through ignorance in any of the commandements of the Lord, which ought not to be done, but shall doe contrary to any of them:

3 As if the Priest that is annoyned, doe sinne according to the sinne of the people, let him bring for his sinne which he hath sinned, a young bullocke without blemish, vnto the Lord for a sinne offering.

4 And he shall bring the young bullocke vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation before the Lord, and shall put his hand vpon the young bullocks head, and kill the young bullocke before the Lord.

5 And the Priest that is annoyned, shall take of the young bullocks blood, and bring it into the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And the Priest shall dippe his finger in the blood, and sprinkle thereof seuen times before the Lord, before the haile of the sanctuarie.

7 And the Priest shall put some of the blood before the Lord, vpon the hornes of the altar of sweete incense, which is in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall powre all the blood of the young bullocke, vnto the bottome of the altar of the whole burnt offering, which is at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And he shall take away all the fatte of the bullocke for the sinne offering, the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fatte that is about the inwards,

9 And the two kidneys, and the fatte that is vpon them, and vpon the flankes, and the hall vpon the liuer shall hee take away with the kidneys,

10 As it was taken away in the bullocke of the peace offerings: and let the Priest burne them vpon the altar of the whole burnt offering.

11 But the skin of the young bullocke, and all his flesh, with his head and his legges, with his inwards and his dung, shall he beare out,

12 And cary the whole bullocke altogether out of the holte vnto a cleane place, where the ashes are powred out, and burne him there on wood in the fire: by the place where the ashes are cast out shall he be burnt.

13 If the whole congregation of Israel sinne through ignorance, and the thing bee hid from the eyes of the multitude, and haue done somewhat against any of the commandements of the Lord, which should not be done, and haue offended:

14 When the sinne which they haue sinned is knowne, the congregation shall bring a young bullocke for the sinne, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation,

15 And the Elders of the multitude shall put their hands vpon the head of the bullocke before the Lord: and the bullocke shall be slaine before the Lord.

16 And the Priest that is annoyned, shall bring of the bullocks blood into the tabernacle of the congregation.

17 And the Priest shall dippe his finger in the blood, & sprinkle it seuen times before the Lord, euen before the haile,

18 And shall put of the blood vpon the hornes of the altar which is before the Lord, in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall powre all the blood vnto the bottome of the altar of the whole burnt offering, which is before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he shall take his fatte from him, and burne it vpon the altar.

20 And shall doe with this bullocke as he did with the bullocke for sinne, so shall hee doe with this: And the Priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.

21 And hee shall bring this bullocke without the holte, and burne him as hee burned the first bullocke: for it is an oblation for the sinne of the congregation.

22 When a lord sinneth, & committeth through ignorance any of these things which the Lord hath forbidden to bee done in his commandements, and hath offended:

23 And if his sinne be shewed vnto him which he hath done, he shall bring his offering, euen an hee goat without blemish,

24 And lay his hand vpon the head of the hee goat, and kill it in the place where the whole burnt offering is to be killed before the Lord: for it is a sinne offering.

25 And let the Priest take of the blood of the sinne offering with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the whole burnt offering altar, and powre his blood vnto the bottome of the whole burnt offering altar,

26 And burne all his fat vpon the altar, as the fatte of the peace offerings: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him as concerning his sinne, and it shall be forgiven him.

27 If one of the common people of the land sinne through ignorance, and commit any of the things which the Lord hath forbidden in his commandements to be done, & so hath trespassed:

28 If his sinne which he hath sinned come to his knowledge, hee shall bring for his offering a shee goat from among the flockes without blemish for his sinne which he hath sinned,

29 And shall lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offering, and lay the sinne offering in the place of the whole burnt offerings.

30 And the Priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the whole burnt offering altar, and powre all the blood vnto the bottome of the altar.

31 And shall take away all his fat, as the fat of the peace offering is taken away: & the Priest shall burne it vpon the altar, that it may bee a sweete sauour vnto the Lord, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

32 And if he bring a sheepe for a sinne offering, he shall bring a female without blemish,

33 And lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offering, and lay it for a sinne offering, in the place where they kill the whole burnt offering.

34 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the whole burnt offering altar, and shall powre the blood thereof vnto the bottome of the altar.

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof,

a By commiseration of doctrine to do any thing whereby the people sin, as if the people sinne through the Priests fault, their sinne is required at his hands.

b Whereby confessing that hee hath done the same punishment which the law hath offered.

c Either by knowledge himselfe to haue sinned, or confessing his fault, or some other hath revealed it vnto him.

Heb. 13. 11.

Leuit. 3. 14.

as the fatte of the sheepe of the peace offerings is wont to be taken a way: and the priest shall burne it vpon the altar, that it may be the Lords burnt sacrifice, and the Priest shall make an atonement for his sinne that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

The v. Chapter.

1 Ofothes. 2 The cleansing of him that toucheth vncleane things. 6 The purgation of an othe, 15 And of sinne done by ignorance.

**I**f a soule sinne, and heare the voice of swearing, and is a witness whether he hath seene or knowen of it, if he doe not vtter it, yee shall beare his sinne.

2 Either if a soule touch any vncleane thing, whether it be the carion of an vncleane beast, or a carion of vncleane cattell, or a carion of vncleane creeping things, and is not ware of it: behold, he is vncleane, and hath offended.

3 Either if he touch any vncleannesse of man, whatsoeuer vncleannesse it bee that a man is wont to be defiled withall, and is not ware of it, and commeth to the knowledge of it, yee hath it respald.

4 Either if a soule sweare, and pronounceth with his lippes to doe euill, or to doe good, whatsoeuer it be that a man shall pronounce with an othe, and the thing be hidde from him, and commeth to the knowledge of it, and hath offended in one of these:

5 When yee hath sinned in one of these things, he shall confesse that he hath sinned in that thing.

6 Therefore shall he bring his trespass offering vnto the Lord for his sinne which hee hath sinned, a female from the flocke, a lambe or a shee goat, for a sinne offering: And the Priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sinne.

7 And if he be not able to bring a sheepe, hee shall bring for his trespass which he hath sinned, two turtle doves, or two yong pigeons vnto the Lord: one for a sinne offering, and the other for a whole burnt offering.

8 And hee shall bring them vnto the Priest, which shall offer the sinne offering first, and wryng the necke asunder of it, but plucke it not cleane off.

9 And hee shall sprinkle of the blood of the sinne offering vpon the side of the altar, and the rest of the blood shall he poure by the bottome of the altar: for it is a sinne offering.

10 And hee shall offer the second for a whole burnt offering as the manner is: and so shall the Priest make an atonement for him for the sinne which he had sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.

11 And if he be not able to bring two Turtle doves, or two yong pigeons, then he that sinned, shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an Ephah of fine flour for a sin offering: but put none oyle thereto, neither put any frankincense thereon: for it is a sinne offering.

12 When shall he bring it to the Priest, and the Priest shall take his handfull of it for a remembrance thereof, and burne it vpon the altar, to be a sacrifice for the Lord made by fire: for it is a sinne offering.

13 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him as touching his sinne that he hath sinned

in one of these, and it shall be forgiven him: and the remnant shall be the Priests, as a meat offering.

14 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

15 If a soule trespass and sinne through ignorance in things that are consecrated vnto the Lord, let him bring for his trespass vnto the Lord, a Ramme without blemish out of the flockes, valued in money at two sicles, after the sicle of the sanctuarie, that it may bee for a trespass offering.

16 And he shall make amends for the harme that he hath done in the holy thing, and let him put the last part more thereto, and giue it vnto the Priest: And the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the Ramme that is for the trespass: and it shall be forgiven him.

17 If a soule sinne, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandements of the Lord, and will it not, and hath offended, and beare his sinne:

18 Then shall hee bring a Ramme without blemish out of the flocke, that is esteemed to be worth a trespass offering, vnto the Priest: And the Priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance, wherein hee erred and was not ware: and it shall be forgiven him.

19 This is a trespass offering, for the trespass committed against the Lord.

The vj. Chapter.

3 The offering for sinnes, which are done willingly. 20 The offering of Aaron and his sonnes.

**A**nd the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 If a soule sinne and trespass against the Lord, and demie vnto his neighbour that which was taken him to keep, or that was put into his hands, or doeth violent robbrie or wrong vnto his neighbour,

3 Or if he haue found that which was lost, and denyeth it, and sweareth falsly vpon whatsoever thing it be that a man doeth, and sinneth therein:

4 If he haue so sinned & trespassed, he shall restore againe that he tooke violently away, or the wrong which hee did, or that which was deliuered him to keep, or the lost thing which hee found:

5 And all that about which he hath sinned falsely, hee shall restore it againe in the whole summe, and shall adde the fifth part more thereto, and giue it vnto him to whome it appertaineth, the same day that he offereth for his trespass.

6 And let him bring for his trespass vnto the Lord a ramme without blemish out of the flock, that is esteemed worth a trespass offering vnto the Priest.

7 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the Lord, and it shall be forgiven him, whatsoeuer thing it be that hee hath done and trespassed therein.

8 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

9 Command Aaron and his sonnes, saying, This is the lawe of the whole burnt offering. (The whole burnt offering shall bee vpon the hearth of the altar all night vnto the morning, and the fire shall be kindled on the altar.)

10 And the Priest shall put on his linnen garment, & his linnen breeches vpon his flesh, and take away the ashes vpon the which the fire con-

sumed

*This is demerit's expou-  
nded, because  
the Priest  
may haue  
double Agni-  
fication: this is  
the text as  
some thinke, If  
a Judge doeth  
misdeed in oth  
to any partie  
maile, to deface  
the records of  
any thing that  
he hath seene,  
and doe it not,  
he is cleane: o-  
ther, that is: If  
any man see his  
neighbour com-  
mit any sinne,  
which is by the  
law of God re-  
ceivable, or dis-  
ceivable, or dis-  
ceivable, and  
not open it as  
much as in  
him doeth, hee  
is cleane: 2.  
Thee take the  
thing: All that  
as did hee:  
any man see,  
but not obli-  
ge the name of  
God, & do no:  
overture vnto  
the magistrate,  
did sinne: the  
best sense is  
best heard.*

*b. And hee  
afterwards  
knowledg  
of sinne to  
haue offend-  
ed, and there-  
of: to be  
guilty of the  
same.*

Num. 5.6.



burned the whole burnt sacrifice on the altar, and he shall put them beside the altar.

11 And put off his raiment, and put on other, and carie the ashes out without the holse vnto a cleane place.

12 The fire vpon the altar shall burne still, and neuer be put out: But the Priest shall laye wood on it euery day in the morning, and put the whole burnt sacrifice vpon it, and hee shall burne thereon the fat of the peace offerings.

13 The fire shall euer burne vpon the altar, and neuer goe out.

14 This is the law of the meate offering, which Aarons sonnes shall bring before the Lorde, before the altar.

15 And one of them shall take his handfull of the flour of the meate offering, and of the oyle, and all the frankincense which is vpon the meate offering, and shall burne it vnto a remembrance vpon the altar for a sweete sauour, a memoriall of it vnto the Lord.

16 And of the rest thereof shall Aaron and his sonnes eate: unleaued shall it be eaten in the holy place, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eate it.

17 It shall not be baken with leauen: I haue giuen it vnto them for their portion of my sacrifices made by fire: It is most holy, as is the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it: It shall be a statute for euer in your generations concerning the sacrifice of the Lorde made by fire: let euery one that toucheth it, be holy.

19 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

20 This is the offering of Aaron, and of his sonnes, which they shall offer vnto the Lorde in the day when hee is annoynted: The tenth part of an Ephah of fine flowre for a meate offering perpetuall, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night.

21 In the frying panne it shall be made with oyle, and when it is fryed, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken peeces of the meate offerings shalt thou offer for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

22 And the Priest among his sonnes that is annoynted in his steade, shall offer it: It is the Lordes ordinance for euer, it shall be burnt altogether.

23 For euery meate offering that is made for the Priest, shall be burnt altogether, and shall not be eaten.

24 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

25 Speak vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, and say, This is the law of the sinne offering: In the place where the whole burnt offering is killed, shall the sinne offering be killed before the Lord, for it is most holy.

26 The Priest that offereth it, shall eat it: In the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 Whatsoeuer shall touch the flesh thereof, shall be holy: and when there droppeth of the blood thereof vpon any garment, thou shalt wash that wheron it droppeth, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen pottle that it is sodden in, shall be broken: And if it be sodden in a brasen pot, it shall be scoured, and rinsed in water.

29 All the males among the Priests shall eat thereof, for it is most holy.

30 And no sinne offering, whose \* blood is

brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile withall in the holy place, shall be eaten: but shall be burnt in the fire.

The vij. Chapter.

1 Trespasse offerings. 7 Sinne offerings. 11 Of peace offerings. 23 The fat and the blood may not be eaten.



It is likewise the lawe of the trespasse offering: it is most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the whole burnt offering, shall they kill the trespasse offering also, and the blood thereof shall hee sprinkle round about vpon the altar.

3 All the fat thereof shall be offer, the rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwards.

4 And the two kidneys, and the fatte that is on them, and vpon the flankes, and the kalle that is on the liuer shalt thou take away with the kidneys.

5 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the altar, to be a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord: for it is a trespasse offering.

6 All the males among the Priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place, for it is most holy.

7 As the sinne offering is, so is the trespasse offering, one law serueth for both: that, wherewith the Priest shall make atonement, shall be his.

8 And the Priest that offereth any mans whole burnt offering, shall haue the skinne of the whole burnt offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meate offering that is baken in the Oven: and that is dressed in the pan, & in the frying pan, shall be the Priests that offereth it.

10 And euery meate offering that is mingled with oyle, and that is dry, shall pertaine vnto all the sonnes of Aaron, and one shall haue as much as another.

11 This is the law of the peace offering, which he shall offer vnto the Lord.

12 If he offer it to giue thanks, he shall bring vnto his thanke offering unleaued cakes mingled with oyle, and unleaued wafers annoynted with oyle, and cakes mingled with oyle of fine flowre fryed.

13 He shall bring his offering, with cakes of unleaued bread for his peace offerings, to giue thanks:

14 And of all the sacrifice he shall offer one for an heate offering vnto the Lorde, and it shall be the Priests that sprinkled the blood of the peace offerings.

15 And the flesh of his peace offerings for thanks giuing, shall be eaten the same day that it is offered: and let him leaue nothing of it vntill the morow.

16 But if the offering of his sacrifice be a bo'tw, or of his owne free wil, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and if ought remaine vntill the morow, it may be eaten.

17 But as much of the offered flesh as remaineth vnto the third day, shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of his peace offerings be eaten in the third day, then shall he that offereth it obtaine no sauour, neither shall it be reckoned vnto him, but shall be an abomination: therefore the soule that eateth of it shall beare his sinne.

\* Child priest: such Child: for as it beeth purifie, beate, and continue: so Child by his death and passion purifieth himselfe, & consumeth all sinnes, and by his holy spirit beatech and warmerth all the faithful.

\* Because it was altogether burnt with fire, or that the priest's only do eat it.

\* The Obedient with his heart to praise & offer thanks: this sacrifice they use when a man knowethed himselfe to be a sinner, or confesse his sinnes vnto the Lord, willing to reconcile himselfe vnto him.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any vncleane thing, shall not be eaten, but burnt with fire: and of this flesh, all that be cleane, shall eat thereof.

20 But if any soule eat of the flesh of the peace offering that pertaineth vnto the Lord, hauing his vncleannesse vpon him: the same soule shall be cut off from among his people.

21 Moreover, the soule that doth touch any vncleane thing, that is of the vncleannesse of man, or of any vncleane beast, or any abomination that is vncleane, and then eat of the flesh of the peace offering which pertaineth vnto the Lord: that soule shall be cut off from his people.

22 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, Ye shall eat no manner fat of beecues, of sheep, and of goats.

24 Neuertheless, the fat of the beast that dyeth alone, and the fat of that which is tozme with wild beasts, shall be occupied in any manner of vse: but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men be to bring an offering made by fire vnto the Lord, that soule that eateth it, shall be cut off from his people.

26 Moreover, ye shall eat no manner of blood, whether it bee of soule or of beast, in any your dwellings.

27 Whatsoeuer soule it bee that eateth any manner of blood, the same soule shall be cut off from his people.

28 And the Lord talked with Moses, saying,

29 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, He that bringeth his peace offering vnto the Lord, let him bring his gift vnto the Lord of his peace offering:

30 Let his owne hands bring the offerings of the Lord made by fire: euen the fat with the breast shall he bring, that the breast may be waued for a waue offering before the Lord.

31 And the priest shall burne the fatte vpon the altar, and the breast shall be Aarons and his sonnes.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye giue vnto the priest for an heaue offering of your peace offerings.

33 The same that offereth the blood of the peace offerings and the fat, among the sonnes of Aaron, shall haue the right shoulder for his part:

34 For the waue breast and the heaue shoulder haue I taken of the children of Israel of their peace offerings, and haue giuen them vnto Aaron the priest, and vnto his sonnes, by a statute for euer from among the children of Israel.

35 This is the annoynting of Aaron, and the annoynting of his sonnes, concerning the sacrifices of the Lord made by fire, in the day when hee offered them to bee priests vnto the Lord:

36 And these be the portions which the Lord commanded to be giuen them in the day of their annoynting from among the children of Israel, by a statute for euer in their generations.

37 This is the lawe of the whole burnt offering, and of the meat offering, and of the sacrifice for sinne and trespass, for condecations, and for the peace offering:

38 Which the Lord commanded Moses in the mount of Sinai, when he commanded the children of Israel to offer their sacrifices vnto the Lord in the wilderness of Sinai.

Leuit. 15. 5.

Or, vn-  
cleane cree-  
ing beast.

c 22 This sa-  
crifice was of-  
fered when  
the priests  
were consecra-  
ted, Co. 29. 22

The viij. Chapter.

The consecration of Aaron and his sonnes, and of the annoynting of the Tabernacle.

1 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Take Aaron and his sonnes with him, and the vestures, and the annoynting oyle, and a bullocke for a sinne offering, and two Rams, and a basket of vnleavened bread:

3 And gather thou all the congregation together, vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Moses did as the Lord commanded him: & the people were gathered together vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Moses sayde vnto the congregation, This is the thing which the Lord commanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron & his sonnes, and washed them with water.

7 And put vpon him the coate, and girded him with a girdle, and put vpon him the robe, and put the Ephod thereon, which hee girded with the bordered gard that was in the Ephod, and bound it vnto him there with.

8 And he put the breastplate thereon, and put in the breastplate the Urim and the Thummim.

9 And he put the cap of estate vpon his head, and put vpon the cap, euen vpon the forefront, the golden plate, the holy crowne, as the Lord commanded Moses.

10 And Moses tooke the annoynting oyle, and annoynted the tabernacle and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And sprinkled thereof vpon the altar seuen times, and annoynted the altar and all his vessels, the lauer and his foot, to sanctifie them.

12 And he poured of the annoynting oyle vpon Aarons head, and annoynted him, to sanctifie him.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put coats vpon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonnettes vpon their heads, as the Lord commanded Moses.

14 And he brought the bullocke for the sinne offering: and Aaron and his sonnes put their hands vpon the head of the bullock for the sinne offering.

15 And Moses slewe him, & tooke the blood, which he put vpon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured the blood at the bottome of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it.

16 And he tooke all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the kail of the luer, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned it vpon the altar.

17 But the bullocke, and his hyde, his flesh, and his dung, hee burnt with fire without the holte, as the Lord commanded Moses.

18 And he brought the Ramme for the whole burnt offering, and Aaron and his sonnes put their hands vpon the head of the Ramme.

19 Which Moses killed, & sprinkled the blood vpon the altar round about.

20 And Moses cut the Ramme into pieces, and burnt the head, the pieces, and the fat.

21 And washed the inwards and the legges

a He saith, because this sacrifice was offered to the Lord by women in it.

Ecclus. 45. 18.

b Moses did this, because that the priests were not established in their office.

in water, and Moses burnt the *hamme* every whit vpon the altar: for it was a whole burnt sacrifice for a sweet saour, and an offering made by fire vnto the Lord, as the Lord commanded Moses.

22 And hee brought the other *hamme*; the *hamme* of consecration: and Aaron and his sonnes put their handes vpon the head of the *hamme*.

23 Which Moses slew, and tooke of the blood of it, & put it vpon the tip of Aarons right eare, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foote.

24 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put of the blood on the tippe of the right eare of them, & vpon the thumbe of their right hands, and vpon the great toes of their right feete: and Moses spynkled the blood vpo the altar round about.

25 And he tooke the fat, and the rumpe, and all the fatte that was vpon the inwards, and the hall of the liuer, and the two kidnies with their fat, and their right shoulder:

26 And out of the basket of vneleuened bread that was before the Lord, he tooke one vneleuened cake, and a cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and vpon the right shoulder:

27 And put all together vpon Aarons hands, and vpon his sonnes hands, & wauced it a waue offering before the Lord.

28 And Moses tooke them from off their hands, & burnt them vpon the altar for a whole burnt offering: These were consecrations for a sweete saour, and sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

29 And Moses tooke the brest and wauced it for a waue offering before the Lord: for of the *ham* of consecration it was Moses part, as the Lord commanded Moses.

30 And Moses tooke of the anointing oyle, and of the blood which was vpon the altar, and spynkled it vpon Aaron & vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon his sonnes garments with him: and sanctified Aaron and his bestures, and his sonnes, & his sonnes bestures with him.

31 And Moses said vnto Aaron and his sons, Wosle the flesh at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, & there \* eate it with the bread that is in the basket of consecration, as I commanded, saying, Aaron & his sonnes shall eate it.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh, and of the bread, shall ye burne with fire.

33 And ye shall not depart from the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, seven dayes, vntil the daies of your consecration be at an end: for seven dayes shall he fill your hand.

34 As hee did this day, so the Lord hath commanded to doe, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the doore of the tabernacle of the Congregation, day and night, seven dayes long, & keepe the watch of the Lord, and ye shall not die: for so I am commanded.

36 And so Aaron & his sonnes, did all things which the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses.

### The ix. Chapter.

8 The first offerings of Aaron. 22 Aaron blesseth the people. 23 The glory of the Lord is shewed.

**A**d in the eight day, Moses called Aaron and his sonnes, and the elders of Israel.

2 And he said vnto Aaron, Take thee a yong calfe for a sinne offering, and a *hamme* for a whole burnt offering, both without blemish, & bring them before the Lord.

3 And vnto the children of Israel thou shalt speake, saying, Take ye a he goate for a sinne offering, and a calfe, and a lambe, both of a yere old, without blemish, for a whole burnt sacrifice.

4 Also, a bullocke and a *hamme* for peace offerings, to offer before the Lord, and a meate offering mingled with oyle: for to day the Lord will appeare vnto you.

5 And they brought that which Moses commanded, before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and all the Congregation came and stood before the Lord.

6 And Moses said, This is the thing which the Lord commanded, that ye should doe, and the glory of the Lord shall appeare vnto you.

7 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Go vnto the altar, and offer the sacrifice for thy sinne, and thy whole burnt offering, and make an atonement for thee and for the people: and thou shalt offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the Lord commanded.

8 Aaron therefore went vnto the altar, and slew the calfe of the sinne offering, which was for himselfe.

9 And the sonnes of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, and hee dipt his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar, and poured the blood at the bottome of the altar.

10 But the fat, and the two kidnies, and the hall of the liuer of the sinne offering, he burnt vpon the altar, as the Lord commanded Moses.

11 The flesh and the hide he burnt with fire without the holse.

12 And he slew the whole burnt offering, and Aarons sonnes brought vnto him the blood, which he spynkled round about vpon the altar.

13 And they brought the whole burnt offering vnto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt them vpon the altar.

14 And hee did wash the inwards, & the legs, and burnt them vpon the whole burnt offering on the altar.

15 And then he brought the peoples offering, taking the goate, which was the sinne offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sinne, as he did the first.

16 And brought the whole burnt offering, and offered it as the maner was.

17 And hee brought the meate offering, and filled his hande therof, and burnt it vpon the altar, beside the whole burnt sacrifice of the morning.

18 He slew also the bullocke and the ram, for the peace offering which was for the people: And Aarons sonnes brought vnto him the blood, which he spynkled vpon the altar round about:

19 And the fat of the bullocke and of the ram, the rumpe and that couereth the inwards, and the kidnies, and the hall of the liuer,

20 And they put the fat vpon the breasts, and he burnt the fat vpon the altar:

21 But the breasts and the right shoulder Aaron wauced for a waue offering before the Lord, as the Lord commanded Moses.

Exod. 29.

Exo. 29. 32.

Or, consecrate you.

Heb. Ministerie.

22 And Aaron lift by his hand over the people, and blessed them, and came downe from offering of the sinne offering, the whole burnt offering, and peace offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and came out, and blessed the people: and the glory of the Lord appeared vnto all the people.

24 And there came a fire out from before the Lord, and consumed vpon the altar the whole burnt offering, and the fat: which when all the people saw, they gaue thankes, and fell on their faces.

The x. Chapter.

1 Nadab and Abihu are slaine. 6 Israel mourneth for them. 9 The priests are forbidden wine.

**N**adab and Abihu, the sonnes of Aaron, tooke either of them his censor, and put fire therein, and put censre therevpon, and offered strange fire before the Lord, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went a fire from the Lord, and consumed them, and they died before the Lord.

3 Then Moses said vnto Aaron, This is it that the Lord spake, saying, I will bee sanctified in them that come nigh mee, and before all the people I will bee glorified. And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Misael and Elaphan the sonnes of Oziel, the vnckle of Aaron, and said vnto them, Come neere, carry your brethern from before the Sanctuary, out of the host.

5 And they went to them, and caried them in their coates out of the host, as Moses had said.

6 And Moses sayd vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar and Ithamar his sonnes, Vncover not your heads, neither rent your clothes lest ye die, and lest wrath come vpon all the people: But let your brethern the whole house of Israel bewaile the burning which the Lord hath kindled.

7 And go not ye out from the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: for the anointing oyle of God is vpon you. And they did as Moses said.

8 And the Lord spake vnto Aaron, saying,

9 Thou shalt not drinke wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sonnes that are with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: Let it be a law for euer thoro' our generations:

10 And that yee may put difference betweene holy and unholy, betweene vncleane and cleane:

11 And that yee may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the Lord hath spoken vnto them by the hand of Moses.

12 And Moses said vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar and Ithamar his sonnes that were left, Take the meat offering that remaineth of the sacrifices of the Lord, made by fire, and eat it without leaue beside the altar, for it is most holy.

13 Ye shall eate it in the holy place, because it is thy duety, a thy sonnes duety, of the sacrifices of the Lord made by fire, for so I am comanded.

14 And the waue bread and heauē shoulder shall ye eate in a cleane place, thou, a thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee: for they bee thy duety, and thy sonnes duety, giuen out of the peace offerings of the children of Israel.

15 The heauē shoulder, and the waue bread

shall they bring in, with the sacrifices made by fire, of the fat, to waue it for a waue offering before the Lord: and it shall be thine and thy sonnes with thee, by a law for euer, as the Lord hath comanded.

16 And Moses sought the goate that was offered for sinne, and see, it was burnt: And hee was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sonnes of Aaron, which were left aliue, saying,

17 Wherefore haue ye not eaten the sinne offering in the holy place? seeing it is most holy, and God hath giuen it you to beare the sinne of the congregation to make agreement for them before the Lord.

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in within the holy place: Ye should haue eaten it in the holy place, as I comanded.

19 And Aaron said vnto Moses, Behold, this day haue they offered their sinne offering a their whole burnt offering before the Lord: and such things are come vnto mee: if I had eaten the sinne offering to day, should it haue bene accepted in the sight of the Lord?

20 And when Moses heard that, hee was content.

The xj. Chapter.

1 Of beasts, fishes, and birds: which bee cleane, and which be vncleane.

**A**nd the Lord spake vnto Moses, and Aaron, and sayd vnto them,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, & say, \* These are the beasts which yee shall eate among all the beasts that are on the earth,

3 Whatsoeuer parteth the hooft, and is clouen footed, and chaweth cud among the beastes, that shall yee eate.

4 Neuertheless, these shall yee not eate of them that chawe the cud onely, and of them that diuide the hooft onely, as is the camel, which chaweth cud, but he diuideth not the hooft, therefore he is vncleane vnto you.

5 Encn so the cony which chaweth the cud, but diuideth not the hooft, hee is vncleane vnto you.

6 And the hare, though he chaweth the cud, yet because he diuideth not the hooft, he is therefore vncleane vnto you.

7 And \* againe, the swine, though he diuide the hooft, and is clouen footed, yet hee chaweth not the cud, he is vncleane to you.

8 Of their flesh shall yee not eate, and their carkeise shall ye not touch: but let them bee vncleane to you.

9 These shall yee eate of all that are in the waters, whatsoever hath finnes and scales in the waters, seas, and riuers, that shall ye eate.

10 And all that haue not finnes nor scales in the sea and riuers, of all that moue and lide in the waters, let them be abomination vnto you.

11 They, I say, shall be an abomination vnto you: yee shall not eate of their flesh, but abhorre their carkeises.

12 Let all that haue no finnes nor scales in the waters, be abominable vnto you.

13 These are they which yee shall abhorre among the soules, and that ought not to be eaten, for they are an abomination: The Eagle, the Osuarte, and the Ostray.

14 The wauitire, and the Kite, after his kind,

Mac. 2.11

Moses' mitre was borne to supporte, to indicate that he was alone a kind of altar by Aaron.

Imb. 3. 4. Bro. 24. 2. For when he was slain, and was taken up to the glory of heauen. The terrible punishment of the beclaire, is punishment of death, though it seeme but bare of an execution, yet it is so.

Some think that Nadab & Abihu were the same as the two sons of Aaron who were slain by fire for offering strange fire.

I have not left this because of any negligence, but both the children be slain, and both could I be weary in such a to fall and learn the case of an offering.

Deut. 14.

The words foure lastes of beastes is taken vnto the cud onely, and hee that doth not chaw the cud, nor haue the cloven hooves, the fourth be chaw the cud, and haue the hooves clouen. He is left out may be eaten.

1. Mac. 6. 18.

15 And all Ravens after their kind,  
 16 The Estrich, the night Crowe, the Cuc-  
 kow, and the Hawke, after his kind,  
 17 The Faulcon, the Cormorant, the great  
 Owle,  
 18 The Bache, the Pellicane, the Pye,  
 19 The Storde, the Jay, after his kinde, the  
 Lapping, and the Swallow.  
 20 Let all foules that creepe and goe vpon all  
 foure, be an abomination vnto you.  
 21 Pet these may yee eate, of euery creeping  
 thing that hath wings, and go vpon foure feete:  
 euen those that haue not bowings aboue vpon  
 their feet, to leape withall vpon the earth.  
 22 Euen these of them ye may eate: the Arde  
 after his kind, the Selaam after his kinde, the  
 Hargol after his kinde, and the Hagab after his  
 kinde.  
 23 All other foules that creep, and haue foure  
 feet, shall be abomination vnto you.  
 24 In such yee be vncleane, and whosoever  
 toucheth the carkeise of them, shall be vncleane  
 vntill the euen.  
 25 And whosoever beareth the carkeise of  
 them, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill  
 the Euen.  
 26 And euery beast that hath hoofe, and is  
 not clouen footed, nor cha with cud, such are vncleane  
 vnto you: euery one that toucheth them,  
 shall be vncleane.  
 27 And whatsoeuer goeth vpon his pawes,  
 among all manner beastes that goe on all foure  
 feete, such are vncleane vnto you: and who so do-  
 eth touch their carkeise, shall be vncleane vntill  
 the Euen.  
 28 And he that beareth the carkeise of them,  
 shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the  
 Euen: for such are vncleane vnto you.  
 29 And let these also be vncleane vnto you,  
 among the things that creepe vpon the earth:  
 the Weatell, and the Mouse, and the Toad, after  
 their kind,  
 30 The Hedgehogge, the Stellio, the Lacert,  
 the Snayle, and the Mole.  
 31 These are vncleane to you among all that  
 creepe: whosoever doeth touch them when they  
 be dead, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.  
 32 And whatsoeuer any of the dead carkeises  
 of them doth fall vpon, shall be vncleane, whe-  
 ther it be vessel of wood, or raiment, or skime,  
 or sacke, or whosoever vessel it be that any  
 worke is wrought in: and it must be plunged in  
 the water, and it shall be vncleane vntill the E-  
 uen, and so shall it be cleane.  
 33 All manner of earthen vessel whereinto  
 any of them falleth, shall be vncleane, with all  
 that therein is, and it shall be broken.  
 34 All maner meate also that is vsed to be eate-  
 n, if any such water come vpon it, shall be vncleane:  
 And all maner drinke that is vsed to be drinke  
 in all maner such vessels, shall be vncleane.  
 35 And euery thing that their carkeise falleth  
 vpon, shall be vncleane, whether it be ouen or  
 kettle, let it be broken: for they are vncleane,  
 and shall be vncleane vnto you.  
 36 Neuertheless, yet the fountains & wellles,  
 and collections of waters, shall be cleane still:  
 but that which toucheth their carkeises, shall be  
 vncleane.  
 37 If the dead carkeise of any such fall vpon  
 any seed vsed to sow, it shall yet be cleane still:

38 But and if any water be powred vpon the  
 seed, and a dead carkeise fall thereon, it shall be  
 vncleane vnto you.  
 39 If any beast of which ye may eat, die, and  
 any man touch the dead carkeise thereof, he shall  
 be vncleane vntill the Euen.  
 40 He that eateth of the dead carkeise of it,  
 shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the  
 Euen: And hee also that beareth the carkeise of  
 it, shall wash his clothes and be vncleane vntill  
 the Euen.  
 41 Let euery creeping thing that creepeth  
 vpon the earth, be an abomination and not be  
 eaten.  
 42 Whatsoeuer goeth vpon the brest, & what-  
 soeuer goeth vpon foure, or that hath moe feete  
 among all creeping things that creepe vpon the  
 earth: of that see yee eate not, for they are abo-  
 minable.  
 43 Yee shall not make your soules abomina-  
 ble with any thing that creepeth, neither make  
 your selues vncleane with them, that yee should  
 be defiled thereby.  
 44 For I am your Lord God: Be sanctified  
 therefore, and ye shall be holy, for I am holy: and  
 ye shall not defile your soules with any maner of  
 creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth:  
 45 For I am the Lord that brought you out  
 of the land of Egypt to be your God: ye shall be  
 holy therefore, for I am holy.  
 46 This is the lawe of the beasts and foules,  
 and of euery living creature that moueth in the  
 waters, and of euery creature that creepeth vpon  
 the earth,  
 47 That there may be a difference betweene  
 the vncleane and cleane, and betweene the beast  
 that may be eaten, and the beast that ought not  
 to be eaten.

The xij. Chapter.

2 A law how women should be purged after their de-  
 liuerance.

**A**nd the Lozde spake vnto Moses,  
 saying,  
 2 Speake vnto the children of  
 Israel, and say, If a woman haue  
 conceived seede, and borne a man  
 child, she shall be vncleane seuen dayes: according  
 to the dayes of the separation of her infirmitie  
 shall she be vncleane.  
 3 And in the eighth day, the flesh of the childs  
 foreskinne shall be cut away.  
 4 And she shall then continue in the blood of  
 her purifying three and thirtie dayes: She shall  
 touch no halowed thing, nor come into the sanc-  
 tuarie, vntill the time of her purifying be out.  
 5 If she beare a mayde childe, shee shall be vncleane  
 two weekes, according as in her separa-  
 tion: and shee shall continue in the blood of her  
 purifying three score and fire dayes.  
 6 And when the dayes of her purifying are  
 out, whether it be for a sonne or for a daughter,  
 she shall bring a lambe of one yere old for a whole  
 burnt offering, & a young pigeon or a turtle doue  
 for a sinne offering, vnto the doore of the taberna-  
 cle of the congregation, vnto the Priest:  
 7 which shall offer them before the Lord, and  
 make an atonement for her, and she shall be pur-  
 ged of the issue of her blood. And this is the lawe  
 for her that hath borne a male or a female.  
 8 But and if she be not able to bring a lambe,

1. Pet. 1.

Luke 2.

Luke 1.

Luke 1.

he shall bring two turtles, or two yong pigeons, the one for the whole burnt offering, and the other for a sinne offering: And the Priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleane.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 The Priests must haue a consideration, and iudge who are lepers. 47 Of the leproous garments.

**A**nd the Lord spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 The man that shall haue in the skin of his flesh a swelling, either a scabbe, or a glistering white, and the plague of leprosie be in the skinne of his flesh, he shall be brought vnto Aaron the Priest, or vnto one of his sonnes the Priests.

3 And the Priest shall looke on the soze in the skinne of his flesh: and when the haire in the soze is turned to white, and the soze also seeme to be lower then the skin of his flesh, it is a plague of leprosie: and the priest shall looke on him, & iudge him vn-cleane.

4 If there bee a white spot in the skinne of his flesh, and seeme not to be lower then the skin, nor the haire thereof is turned vnto white, the Priest shall shut vp him that hath the plague seuen dayes.

5 And the Priest shall looke on him againe the seuenth day: and if the plague seeme to him to abide still, and the plague grow not in the skin, the priest shall shut vp him that hath the plague seuen dayes moe.

6 And the Priest shall looke on him againe the seuenth day: then if the plague be darker, and not grown in the skin, the Priest shall iudge him cleane, for it is but a scabbe: and he shall wash his clothes, and be cleane.

7 But if the scabbe growe in the skin after that he is scene of the Priest, and iudged cleane, he shall be scene of the Priest againe.

8 If the priest see that the scabbe be grown abroad in the skinne, the priest shall pronounce him vn-cleane: for it is a leprosie.

9 When the plague of leprosie is in a man, he shall be brought vnto the priest.

10 And the Priest shall see him: and if the swelling be white in the skinne, and haue made the haire white, and there be rawe flesh in the swelling:

11 It is an olde leprosie in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him vn-cleane, and shall not shut him vp, seeing he is vn-cleane.

12 If a leprosie breake out abroad in the skin, and couer all the skin from his head to his foote where he couer the priest looketh:

13 Then the priest shall consider: and if the leprosie haue couered all his flesh, he shall iudge the plague to be cleane, because it is all turned into whitenesse, and he shall be cleane.

14 But if there be rawe flesh on him when he is scene, he shall be vn-cleane.

15 And the priest shall see the rawe flesh, and declare him to be vn-cleane: for the rawe flesh is vn-cleane, seeing it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the rawe flesh turne againe, & change vnto white, he shall come vnto the priest:

17 And the priest shall see him, and beholde, if the soze bee changed vnto white, the priest shall iudge the plague cleane, and hee shall be cleane.

18 The flesh also in whose skinne there is a

byle, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the byle there appeare a white riling, either a shining white, and somewhat reddish, it shall be scene of the priest.

20 And if when the priest seeth him, it appeare lower then the skinne, and the haire thereof be changed vnto white, the priest shall iudge him vn-cleane: for it is a plague of leprosie broken out of the byle.

21 But if the priest looke on it, and there be no white haire therein, and if it be not lower then the skin, but be darker, the priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes.

22 And if it spread abroad in the skinne, the priest shall pronounce him vn-cleane, seeing it is a soze.

23 But if the spot stand still, and growe not, it is a scarre of a byle, and therefore the priest shall declare him to be cleane.

24 If there be any flesh, in whose skinne there is a whote burning, and the quicke flesh that burneth haue a white spot, somewhat reddish, or white,

25 The priest shall looke vpon it: and if the haire in that bright spot bee changed to white, and it appeare lower then the skin, it is a leprosie broken out of the burning, and therefore the priest shall iudge him vn-cleane, seeing it is the plague of leprosie.

26 But if the priest looke on it, and there bee no white haire in the bright spot, and the place be no lower then the other skinne, but be darker, the priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes.

27 And the priest shall looke vpon him the seuenth day: and if it be grown abroad in the skin the priest shall iudge him vn-cleane, seeing it is the plague of leprosie.

28 And if the spotte stande still in it, and growe not in the skinne, but is darke, it is a riling of the burning, and the priest shall therefore declare him cleane, seeing it is a scarre of the burning.

29 If man or woman hath a soze vpon the head or the beard,

30 The priest shall see the soze, & if it appeare lower then the skin, and there be in it a yellow haire and skinne, the priest shall iudge him vn-cleane, seeing that the same fretting is a token of leprosie vpon the head or beard.

31 And if the Priest looke on the soze of the fret, and it seeme not lower then the skinne, and that the haire is not blacke, the Priest shall shut vp him that hath the fretting soze seuen dayes.

32 And in the seuenth day, the priest shall looke on the soze: and if the fret be not grown, & there be in it no yellow haire, and the fret seeme not lower then the skinne,

33 He shall be shauen, but the fret shall he not shau: and the priest shall shut vp him that hath the fret, seuen dayes moe.

34 And in the seuenth day the priest shall looke on the fret: and if the fret be not grown in the skinne, nor seeme lower then the other skin, the priest shall cleanse him: and hee shall wash his clothes, and be cleane.

35 But if the fret grow in the skin after his cleansing,

36 The priest shall looke on him, and if the fret be grown in the skinne, the priest shall not seeke for yellow haire, for he is vn-cleane.

*Some were tempted, but if the Priest iudged him vn-cleane he was put out from among the people, as appeareth by the words of the prophet, Ezech. 11. 14. and by King D. 11. 2. Ch. 26. 20.*

*Interpreting the word of the Lord, which is written in the book of the law, that the man which is afflicted with the plague of leprosie shall be shut up, and shall not come out of his habitation, until he be clean: and the priest shall see him, and if the plague be not in him, he shall be clean: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.*

*But if there be rawe flesh on him when he is scene, he shall be vn-cleane.*

37 But if he see the fret stand still, and that there is blacke haire growen by therein, the fret is healed, and he shalbe cleane, and the priest shal declare him to be cleane.

38 If there be many white spots in the skin of the flesh of man or woman,

39 The Priest shall looke vpon it: and if the spots in the skin of their flesh be somewhat darke and white withall, it is a freckle growen in the skin, therefore he is cleane.

40 And the man whose haire is fallen off his head, he is balde, yet cleane.

41 And hee that hath his haire fallen off on the part of his head toward his face, is forehead-balde, yet cleane.

42 If there be in the balde head, or balde forehead a white reddish soze, there is leprosie spung vp in the balde head, or balde forehead.

43 And the Priest shall looke vpon him: and if the rising of the soze be white reddish in his balde head, or balde forehead, after the maner of leprosie, which is in the skin of his flesh,

44 Then he is a leprous man and vncleane: and the priest shall pronounce him vncleane, for the plague the reof is in his head.

45 The leper in whom the plague is, shal haue his<sup>d</sup> clothes rent, and his head bare, and shal put a covering vpon his lips, and shal cry, Vncleane, vncleane.

46 And as long as the disease lasteth vpon him, he shalbe defiled, and vncleane: he shal dwell alone, euen without the campe shall his habitation be.

47 The garment also, that the plague of leprosie is in, whether it be a wollen garment or a linen garment,

48 Whether it be in the warpe or woofe of linen or of wollen, either in a skin, or any thing made of skin:

49 If the disease be light greene, or somewhat reddish in the garment or skin, whether it be in the warpe or woofe, or any thing that is made of skin, then it is a plague of leprosie, and shall be shewed vnto the Priest.

50 The Priest therefore shall see the plague, and shut it by seuen dayes.

51 And hee shall looke on the plague the seuenth day: which if it be increased in the garment, whether it be in the warpe or woofe, or in a skinne, or in any thing that is made of skinne, it is the leprosie of a fretting soze, it is vncleane.

52 And he shall burne that garment, either warpe or woofe, whether it be wollen or linen, or any thing that is made of skin, wherein the plague is, for it is a fretting leprosie, it shall bee burnt in the fire.

53 If the Priest see that the plague is not growen in the garment, epyther in the warpe, or woofe, or in whatsoeuer thing of skinne it bee,

54 The Priest shall commaund them to wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shal shut it by seuen dayes moe.

55 And the Priest shall looke on the plague againe after that it is washed: and if the plague haue not changed his colour, and is spread no further abroad, it is vncleane, thou shalt burne it in the fire, for it is fret inward, whether it be bare behinde or before.

56 And if the Priest see that the plague is dar-

ker after that it is washed, he shall cut it out of the garment, or out of the skinne, or out of the warpe, or out of the woofe.

57 And if it appeare still in the garment, epyther in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing made of skinne, it is a spreading plaguc, thou shalt burne that wherem the plague is, with fire.

58 Whatsoeuer, the garment, either warpe or woofe, or whatsoeuer thing of skin it be, which thou hast washed, if the plague be departed therefrom, it shall be washed once againe, and then it shalbe cleane.

59 This is the law of the plague of leprosie in a garment, whether it be wollen or linen, either in the warpe, or woofe, or in any thing of skins, to declare it cleane, or vncleane.

The xiiij. Chapter.

3 The cleansing of the Leper, 34 and of the house that he is in.



And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 This is the lawe of the leper in the day of his cleansing: hee shall be brought vnto the Priest,

3 And the Priest shall goe out of the campe, and the Priest shall looke vpon him, and if the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper,

4 Then shall the Priest commaund to take for him that is cleansed, two liue birdes and cleane, and Cedar wood, and a scarlet lace, and hysope,

5 And the Priest shall commaund that one of the birdes be killed in an earthen vessell, and vpon running water.

6 And he shal take the liuing birde, with the Cedar wood, the scarlet lace and the hysope, and shall dip them and the liuing birde in the blood of the slain birde vpon the running water.

7 And hee shal sprinkle vpon him that must be cleansed of his leprosie, seuen times, & cleane him, and shall let the liuing birde goe free into the field.

8 And hee that is cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shauo off all his haire, and wash himselfe in water, that he may be cleane: And after that shall he come into the hosse, and shall tary without his tent seuen dayes.

9 But in the seuenth day, he shal shauo off all his haire of his head, his beard, and his browes, all his haire shall be shauen off: And he shal wash his clothes, and also wash his flesh in water, and he shalbe cleane.

10 In the eight day hee shall take two hee lambes, without blemish, and an ewe lambe of a peere old, without blemish, & three tenth deales of fine flour for a meate offering, mingled with oyle, and a Logge of oyle.

11 And the Priest that maketh him cleane, shal bring the man that is to be made cleane, & those things before the Lord, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation,

12 And the Priest shall take one lambe, and offer him for a trespass offering, and the logge of oyle, and waue them for a waue offering before the Lord.

13 And he shal slay þ lambe in the place where the sinne offering and the whole burnt offering are slaine, in the holy place: for as the sin offering

d In signe of sorrow, and lamentation.

Mat. 8.1. mark. 1.40

a Eble in sure in Dr. bism rathb Logge, is of quantity of eggs full.

is the Priest's, so is the trespass offering, seeing it is most holy.

14 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the trespass offering, and put it upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumbe of his right hande, & upon the great toe of his right foote.

15 The Priest shall take of the Logge of oyle, and powze it into the palme of his left hand:

16 And he shall dip his right finger in the oyle that is in his left hand, and sprinkle of the oyle with his finger seven times before the Lord.

17 And of the rest of the oyle that is in his hand, shall the Priest put upon the tip of the right eare of him that is for to be cleansed, and upon the thumbe of his right hande, and upon the great toe of his right foote, euen upon the blood of the trespass offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyle that is in the Priest's hand, hee shall powze upon the head of him that is for to be cleansed: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the Lord.

19 And the Priest shall offer the sinne offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his uncleannesse, and then shall he kill the whole burnt offering.

20 And the Priest shall offer the whole burnt offering, and the meate offering upon the altar: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be cleane.

21 If he be poore, and can not get so much, he shall take one lambe for a trespass offering, to waue it for his atonement, and a tenth deale of fine flour mingled with oile, for a meate offering, and a Logge of oyle,

22 And two turtle doves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get: whereof the one shall be for a sinne offering, & the other for a whole burnt offering.

23 And hee shall bring them the eight day for his cleansing unto the Priest before the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation, before the Lord,

24 And the Priest shall take the lambe that is for the trespass offering, and the Logge of oyle, and waue them for a waue offering before the Lord.

25 And he shall kill the lambe for the trespass offering, and the Priest shall take of the blood of the trespass offering, and put it upon the tippe of his right eare that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumbe of his right hande, & upon the great toe of his right foote.

26 And the Priest shall powze of the oyle into the palme of his owne left hand,

27 And the Priest shall with his right finger, sprinkle of the oyle that is in his left hand seven times before the Lord.

28 And the Priest shall put of the oyle that is in his hand, upon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumbe of his right hand, & upon the great toe of his right foot, in the place where the blood of the trespass offering was put.

29 And the rest of the oyle that is in the priest's hand, he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, that he may make an atonement for him before the Lord.

30 And he shall offer one of the turtle doves, or of the yong pigeons, such as he can get:

31 Such a lay as he is able to get, the one for

a sinne offering, and the other for a whole burnt offering, with the meate offering: And the Priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed, before the Lord.

32 This is the lawe of him in whom is the plague of leprosie, and whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 And the Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Chanaan, which I giue you in possession, and if I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the lande of your possession:

35 He that oweth the house shall come, and tell the Priest, saying, We thinke that there is as it were a plague in the house.

36 Then the Priest shall commaund them to emptye the house, before the Priest goe into it to see the plague, that al that is in the house be not made vncleane: and then must the Priest go in, to see the house.

37 And hee shall see the plague: and if the plague be in the walles of an house, and that there be no hollow strakes, greemish or reddish, which seeme to be lower then the wall it selfe:

38 Then the Priest shall goe out of the house, to the dooze of the house, and shut vp the house seven dayes,

39 And the Priest shall come againe the seuench day, and if he see that the plague be increased in the walles of the house,

40 Then the Priest shall commaund them to take away the stones in which the plague is, and let them call them into a foule place without the citie,

41 And hee shall commaund the house to be scraped within round about, and powze out the dust that they scrape off, without the citie into a foule place,

42 And they shall take other stones, and put them in the place of those stones, and other moztter to plasser the house withall.

43 And if the plague come againe, and breake out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and scraped the house, and after that he hath plattered the house.

44 Then the Priest shall come and see it: and if that the plague hath growen further in the house, it is a fretting leprosie in the house, it is therefore vncleane.

45 And he shall breake downe the house, and the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and al the moztter of the house, and he shall carrie them out of the citie into a foule place.

46 Moreover, he that goeth into the house al the while that it is shut vp, shall be vncleane vntil the Euen.

47 Hee also that sleepeth in the house, shall wash his clothes: he likewise that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the Priest come and see that the plague hath spread no further in the house after that it is new plattered: the Priest shall iudge that house cleane, because the plague is healed.

49 And let him take to cleanse the house with, all two birdes, Cedar wood, and a scarlet lace, and hysope.

50 And he shall kill one of the birdes in an earthen vessel, and upon running water.

51 And take the Cedar wood, and the hysope, and the scarlet lace, with the liuing birde, and



dip them in the blood of the saine birde, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seuen times.

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the birde, and with the running water, with the living bird, with the Cedar wood, and the hyssope, and the scarlet lace.

53 But he shall let the living birde flie out of the towne into the broad fields, and so make an atonement for the house, and it shall be cleane.

54 This is the law for all maner plague of leprosie and fret,

55 And of the leprosie of garment and house.

56 For a swelling, for a scabbe, and for a thing white,

57 To teach when it is vnckleane, and cleane: this is the law of leprosie.

### The xv. Chapter.

2. 19 The maner of purging the vnckleannesse both of men and women.

**A**nd the Lord spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, whosoever hath a running issue out of his seith, is vnckleane by reason of that issue.

3 And this shall be his vnckleannesse in his issue: if his seith run, or if his flesh be stopped from his issue, then it is vnckleannesse.

4 Every bed whereon he lieth that hath the issue, is vnckleane: and euery thing whereon he sitteth, is vnckleane.

5 Whosoever toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vnckleane vntill the Euen.

6 And he that sitteth on any thing whereon he sate that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vnckleane vntill the Euen.

7 He that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bath himselfe in water, and be vnckleane vntill the Euen.

8 If he also that hath the issue, spit vpon him that is cleane, he shall wash his clothes, and bath himselfe in water, and be vnckleane vntill the Euen.

9 And what saddle soeuer he rideth vpon that hath the issue, shall be vnckleane.

10 And whosoever toucheth any thing that was vnder him, shall be vnckleane vnto the Euen: And he that beareth any such things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vnckleane vntill the Euen.

11 And whomsoever he toucheth that hath the issue, and hath not washed his hands in water, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vnckleane vntill the Euen.

12 The vessel of earth that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: and all vessels of wood shall be rinsed in water.

13 When hee also that hath an issue is cleansed of his issue, he shall number him seuen dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in running water, and so shall he be cleane.

14 And the eighth day hee shall take to him two turtle doves, or two pong pigeons, & come before the Lord vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and giue them vnto the Priest:

15 And the Priest shall offer them, the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a whole burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the Lord, as concerning his issue.

16 If any mans seede depart from him in his sleepe, he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be vnckleane vntill the Euen.

17 And euery garment, and euery skin, where in is such seede of sleepe, shall be washed with water, and be vnckleane vntill the Euen.

18 And if he that hath such an issue of seede, doe lie with a woman, they shall both wash themselves with water, and be vnckleane vntill the Euen.

19 Also if a woman shall haue an issue, and her issue in her flesh shall be blood, she shall be put apart seuen dayes: whosoever toucheth her, shall be vnckleane vntill the Euen.

20 And all that she lieth vpon in the time of her separation shall be vnckleane: like as euery thing also that she sitteth vpon is vnckleane.

21 Whosoever toucheth her bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe with water, and be vnckleane vntill the Euen.

22 And whosoever toucheth any thing that shee sate vpon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe with water, and be vnckleane vntill the Euen.

23 So that whether he touch her bed, or any vessel whereon she hath sitten, he shall be vnckleane vntill the euening.

24 And if any man lie with her, and her separation come vpon him, he shall be vnckleane seuen dayes: and all the bed whereon he lieth shall be vnckleane.

25 Also if a woman haue an issue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her separation, or if it runne beyonde her separation, let all the dayes of the issue of her vnckleannesse, be euen as the dayes of her separation: for she is vnckleane.

26 Euery bed whereon shee lieth as long as her issue lasteth, shall be vnto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoeuer shee sitteth vpon, shall be vnckleane, as the vnckleannesse of her separation.

27 And whosoever toucheth any of these, shall be vnckleane, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vnckleane vntill the Euen.

28 But if shee be cleansed of her issue, shee shall count her seuen dayes: and after that shee shall be cleane.

29 And in the eighth day she shall take vnto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them vnto the Priest, before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a whole burnt offering, and make an atonement for her before the Lord, as concerning the issue of her vnckleannesse.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their vnckleannesse, that they die not in their vnckleannesse, if they defile my tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and of him whose seede runneth from him in his sleepe, and is defiled therein:

33 Also of her that for her separation is put

apart, and of whosoeuer hath a running issue, whether it bee man or woman, and of him that lyceth with her which is vnclane.

The xvj. Chapter.

2 What Aaron must doe. 8 Of the Scape goate. 14 The cleansing of the Sanctuary.

**A**ND the Lord \* spake vnto Moses after the death of the two sonnes of Aaron, when they offered before the Lord, and dyed.

2 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Speake vnto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the holy place within the vail before the mercie seate which is vpon the Arke, that he die not: for I will appeare in the cloud vpon the mercie seate.

3 But with this thing shall Aaron come into the holy place: euen with a young bullocke for a sinne offering, and with a ramme for a whole burnt offering.

4 He shall put the holy linen coate vpon him, and shall haue linen breeches vpon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linen girdle, and with a linnen cap shall he be attired. These are holy garments: therefore shall he wash his flesh in water when he doeth put them on.

5 And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel, two hee goates for a sinne offering, and a ramme for a whole burnt offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullocke for his sinne offering, and make an atonement for him, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two hee goates, and present them before the Lord at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lottes ouer the two goates: one lot shall be for the Lord, and the other for the Scape goate.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goate vpon which the Lords lot fel, and offer him for a sinne offering.

10 But the goate of which the lot fel to be the Scape goate, shall be set aliué before the Lord to reconcile with, and to let him goe as a Scape goate into the wilderness.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullocke for his sinne offering, and reconcile for himselfe and for his house, and shall kill the bullocke for his sinne offering.

12 And he shall take a censur full of burning coales from off the altar before the Lord, and shall fill his hand full of sweete incense beaten small, and bring them within the vail.

13 And he shall put the incense vpon the fire before the Lord, that the cloud of the incense may couer the mercie seate that is vpon the witness, and he shall not die.

14 \* And hee shall take of the blood of the bullocke, and sprinkle it with his finger vpon the mercie seate Eastward: and before the mercie seate shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times.

15 Then shall he kill the goate that is the peoples sinne offering, and bring his blood within the vail, and doe with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullocke, sprinkling it vpon the mercie seate, and before the mercie seate.

16 And hee shall reconcile the holy place from the vncleannesse of the children of Israel, and from their trespasses in all their sinnes: & so shall

hee doe for the tabernacle of the congregation that is set among them, euen among their vncleannesse.

17 \* And let there be no body in the tabernacle of the congregation, when hee goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, vntill hee come out, and haue made at atonement for himselfe, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Israel.

18 And he shall goe out vnto the altar that is before the Lord, and reconcile vpon it, and shall take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goate, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar round about.

19 So shall hee sprinkle of the blood vpon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and halowe it from the vncleannesse of the children of Israel.

20 And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, hee shall bring the liue goate,

21 And Aaron shall put both his hands vpon the head of the liue goate, and confesse ouer him all the misdoedes of the children of Israel, and all their trespasses in all their sinnes, putting them vpon the head of the goate, and send him away by the hand of a conuenient man into the wilderness.

22 And the goate shall beare vpon him all their misdoedes vnto the land of separation, and he shall let the goate goe into the wilderness.

23 After, Aaron shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and put off the linnen clothes which hee put on when hee went in into the holy place, and leaue them there.

24 And let him wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his own raiment, and then come out, & offer his whole burnt offering, and the whole burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himselfe, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sinne offering shall hee burne vpon the altar.

26 And he that carried forth the goate for the Scape goate, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and then come into the holle.

27 And the bullocke for the sinne offering, and the goate for the sinne offering, whose blood was brought in to cleanse the holy place, shall one carie out \* without the holle, to be burnt in the fire, with their skins, their flesh, and their dung.

28 And hee that burneth them, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and then come into the holle.

29 And this shall be an ordinance for euer vnto you: that in the tenth day of the seventh moneth ye humble your selves, and do no worke at all, whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a stranger that sojourneth among you.

30 \* For that day shall the Priest make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, and that ye may be cleare from all your sinnes before the Lord.

31 Let it be a Sabbath of rest vnto you, and ye shall humble your selves by an ordinance for euer.

32 And the Priest whom he shall anoint, and whom hee shall consecrate to minister in his fathers stead, shall make the attonement and shall put on the linnen clothes, and holy ornaments:

33 And shall reconcile the holy Sanctuary,

Luke 1.10.

b\* Here in this goate is a true signe of Iesus Christ, who beareth the burden of the people. Gal. 3. 21. 22.

Leuit. 6.30 heb. 13.11

Leuit. 23.27

Leuit. 10.2.

Exo. 30. 10 heb. 9. 7.

To which is called a scape goat, because he was not offered, but sent into the desert, as verse 22.

Heb. 9.13. and 10.4.

and the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall cleanse the altar, and make an atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 And this shall be an everlasting ordinance unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their times once a yeere. And he did as the Lord commanded Moses.

The xvij. Chapter.

4 All sacrifice must be brought to the doore of the tabernacle. 7 To devils they may not offer. 10 They may not eat blood.

**A**ND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speake unto Aaron, and unto his sonnes, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, This is the thing which the Lord hath charged, saying,

3 What man soever of the house of Israel killeth an ore, or lambe, or goate in the holle, or that killeth it out of the holle,

4 And bringeth it not unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the Lord before the dwelling place of the Lord, blood shall be imputed unto that man, he hath shed blood, and that man shall be cut off from among his people.

5 Wherefore, when the children of Israel bring their offerings that they offer in the wild field, they shall bring them unto the Lord, even unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation by the Priest, to offer them for peace offerings unto the Lord.

6 And the Priest shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar of the Lord, which is before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burne the fat for a sweete savour unto the Lord.

7 And let them no more offer their offerings unto devils, after who they have gone a whooring: This shall be an ordinance for ever unto them in their generations.

8 And thou shalt say unto them, whatsoever man it be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourne among you, that offereth a whole burnt offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the Lord, that man shall be cut off from among his people:

10 And whatsoever man it be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourne among you, that eateth any manner of blood, I will set my face against that soule that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I have given it unto you upon the altar, to make an atonement for your soules: for this blood shall make an atonement for the soule.

12 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Let no soule of you eat blood, neither let any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood.

13 And whatsoever man it be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourne among you, which hunteth & catcheth any beast or soule, that may be eaten, let him pour out the blood thereof, and cover it with dust.

14 For the life of the flesh is the blood of it joyned with his life: therefore I said unto the

children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh, for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it, shall be cut off.

15 And every soule that eateth it which died alone, or that which was torne with wilde beasts, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger, he shall wash his clothes, and bath himselfe in water, and be uncleane untill the evening: and then shall he be cleane.

16 If he wash them not, nor bathe his flesh, he shall beare his sinne.

The xvij. Chapter.

3 The Israelites may not walke after the manner of the Egyptians nor Chanaanites. 6 What degrees of kinred may marrie together.

**A**ND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speake unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, I am the Lord your God:

3 After the doings of the lande of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not doe: and after the doings of the land of Chanaan whither I will bring you, shall ye not doe: neither walke in their ordinances.

4 But doe after my iudgements, and keepe mine ordinances, to walke therein: I am the Lord your God.

5 Ye shall keepe therefore mine ordinances and my iudgements: which if a man doe, hee shall live in them: I am the Lord.

6 None shall approach to any kindred of his flesh, for to uncover their nakednesse: I am the Lord.

7 The nakednesse of thy father, and the nakednesse of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover: for she is thy mother, therefore shalt thou not discover her nakednesse.

8 The nakednesse of thy fathers wife shalt thou not discover: for it is thy fathers nakednes.

9 Thou shalt not discover the nakednesse of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she be born at home, or without.

10 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy sonnes daughter, or thy daughters daughter, for that is thine owne nakednesse.

11 The nakednes of thy fathers wives daughter, begotten of thy father, which is thy sister, thou shalt not discover her nakednesse.

12 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy fathers sister, for shee is thy fathers kind woman.

13 Thou shalt not discover the nakednesse of thy mothers sister: for shee is thy mothers kind woman.

14 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy fathers brother, that is, thou shalt not go in unto his wife which is thine aunt.

15 Thou shalt not discover the nakednesse of thy daughter in law: for she is thy sonnes wife, therefore shalt thou not uncover her nakednesse.

16 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy brothers wife, for that is thy brothers nakednesse.

17 Thou shalt not discover the nakednesse of thy wife and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sons daughter, or her daughters daughter, to uncover their nakednesse: for they are her kindwomen, and it were wickednesse.

The xvij. Chapter.

18 Thou shalt not uncover the nakednesse of thy fathers wife, which is thy mother, neither shalt thou uncover the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, which is thy sister.

a That man shall be charged with a mans blood as if he had killed a man, as Gal. 6. 3.

b That which they offered in the wild field, must not be brought to the doore of the tabernacle.

c That is, to be offered unto devils, which is not done to the true God. 1. Cor. 10. 20. Psalm. 95. 5. d That is, to be offered to the Lord, which is the law of God. e That they might have no occasion to commit idolatry, or to worship from the law of God.

f That is, I will be angry, and will cut him off from among his people.

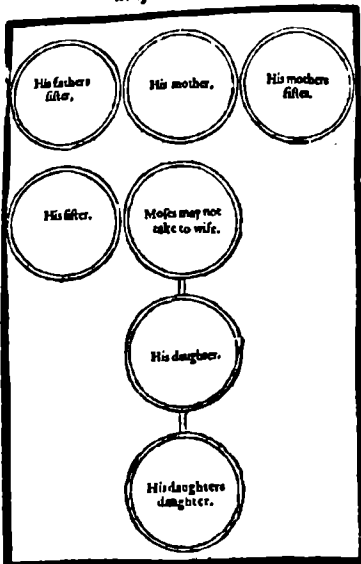
Gen. 9. 4.

Rom. 13. 5 Galat. 3. 12

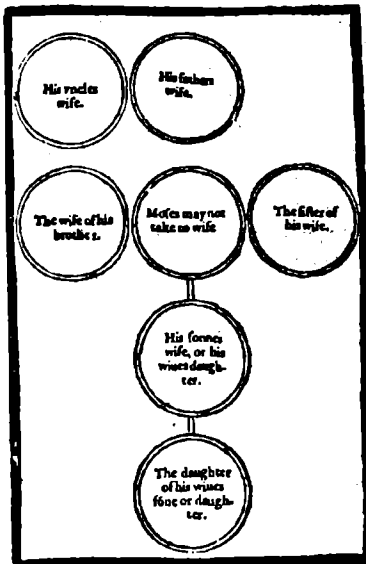
Or, shame

a That is, it is not lawful for a man to uncover the wife of his father, or his mother, or his sister, or his brother, or his daughter, or his sonnes daughter, or his daughters daughter, or his kindred, or his kindred.

Degrees of kinred, which let Matrimonie, as it is set forth in the xvij. of Leuiticus.



Degrees of affinitie or alliance, which let Matrimonie, as it is set forth in the xvij. of Leuiticus.



Therefore as Moses may not marrie with women that are of his kinred or alliance, according to that which is here aboue contained: Likewise Marie Moses sister may not marie with the men which are of her kinred and alliance. And it is to be noted, that besides the persons here specified, are comprised the ascending and descending of the same degrees, either of kinred or alliance.

18 Thou shalt not take a wife and her sister also, to bere her, that thou wouldest vncouer her nakednesse vpon her in her life time.

19 Thou shalt also not goe vnto a woman to vncouer her nakednesse as long as shee is put a part for her vncleannesse.

20 Whosoever, thou shalt not lie with thy neighbours wife, to defile her with seede.

21 Thou shalt also not giue of thy seede to offer it vnto Moloch, neither shalt thou defile the name of thy God: I am the Lord.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankinde, as with womankinde, for it is abomination.

23 Thou shalt lie with no maner of beast, to defile thy selfe therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie downe thereto: for it is abomination.

24 Pee shall not defile your selues in any of these things: for in all these, the nations are defiled which I cast out before you,

25 wherethrough the lande is defiled, and I will visite the wickednesse thereof vpon it, yea and the lande it selfe hath vomited out her inhabitants.

26 Pee shall keepe therefore mine ordinances and my iudgements, and commit none of these abominations, neither any of your owne nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you:

27 (For all these abominations haue the men of the land done which were before you, and the land is defiled)

28 Shall not the land spewe you out also, if yee defile it, as it spewed out the nations that were before you?

29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, the same soules that commit them, shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keepe mine ordinances, that ye commit not one of these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your selues therein: I am the Lord your God.

The xix. Chapter.

1 A repetition of sundry lawes and ordinances. 9 A consideration of the poore.

**A**ND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say vnto them, \* Ye shalbe holy, for I the Lord your God am holy.

3 Ye shall feare every man his mother and his father, and keepe my Sabbochs: I am the Lord your God.

4 Ye shal not turne vnto idols, nor make you molten gods: I am the Lord your God.

5 If ye offer a peace offering vnto the Lord, ye shall offer it willingly.

6 It shall bee eaten the same day yee offer it, and on the morow: and if ought remaine vntill the third day, it shall bee burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten the third day, it is vncleane, and not accepted.

8 Therefore he that eateth it, shall beare his strue, because he hath defiled the halowed thing of the Lord, and that soule shall be cut off from among his people.

9 \* When ye reape the harvest of your land, thou shalt not thow vny reape the corners of the field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.

10 Thou shalt not gather thy vineyard cleane, neyther returne to gather the grapes left in the vineyard, but thou shalt leaue them for the

b Verse is here put for children. Leuit. 20. 4. reg. 23. 10.

Leu. 11. 44. 1. pct. 1. 16.

Or, that it may be accepted.

Leuit. 23. 22

poore and stranger : I am the Lord your God.

11 *¶* Ye shall not steale, neither deale falsly, neither lie one to another.

Exod. 20.7. deut. 5.11.

12 *¶* Ye shall not \* sweare by my name falsly, neither shalt thou defile the name of thy God : I am the Lord.

Eccle. 10.7. Deu. 24.14. tobi. 4.15.

13 \* Thou shalt not do thy neighbour wrong, neither robbe him, \* neither shall the workmans hire abide with thee vntill the morning.

14 Thou shalt not curse the deafe, neither put a stumbling blocke before the blinde, but shalt feare thy God : I am the Lord.

Deut. 1.17. iames 1.8.

15 *¶* Ye shall doe no vnrighteousnesse in iudgement, thou shalt not \* fauour the person of the poore, nor honour the mightie, but in righteousnesse shalt thou iudge thy neighbour.

16 Thou shalt not goe by and downe with tales among thy people, neither shalt thou stand \* against the blood of thy neighbour : I am the Lord.

*a* That is, be not the occasion of the neighbours death. 1. Iob. 2.11. mat. 8.5. eccle. 19.13

17 \* Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart, but shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, and suffer not sinne vpon him.

18 Thou shalt not auerge, nor waite to doe displeasure against the children of thy people, \* but shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe : I am the Lord.

Mat. 5.45. and 22.39. rom. 13.9. galat. 5. 14. iames 2.8.

19 *¶* Ye shall keepe mine ordinances. Thou shalt not let thy cattell gender with a contrary kinde, neither sowe thy field with mingled seede, neither shalt thou put on any mingled garment of linnen and wollen.

20 Whosoever lieth and medleth with a woman that is a bondmaide, betroyed to a husband, but not redeemed, nor freedome giuen her, *¶* he shall be scourged, but they shall not die, because she was not free.

*¶* Or, they.

21 And he shall bring for his trespass vnto the Lord, before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, a Ramme for a trespass offering.

22 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the Ramme, which is for the trespass before the Lord, concerning his sin which he hath done : and the sinne which he hath done shall be forgiven him.

23 When ye shall come to the land, and haue planted all manner of trees conuenient to be eaten of, ye shall count the fruite thereof as vncircumcised : three yeeres shall they be *¶* vncircumcised vnto you, and shall not be eaten of.

*b* That is, in place for the space of the first three yeeres.

24 But in the fourth yeere, all the fruit of them shall be holy, and commendable to the Lord.

25 In the fifth yeere shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yeelde vnto you the increase thereof : I am the Lord your God.

26 *¶* Ye shall not eat flesh with blood, neither shall ye vse witchcraft, nor obserue times.

27 *¶* Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou marre the tufts of thy beard.

Deut. 14. 1. *¶* Or, dead.

28 *¶* Ye shall not \* rent your flesh for any soules sake, nor print any markes vpon you : I am the Lord.

29 Thou shalt not make thy daughter common, that thou wouldest cause her to be a whore, least the land also fall to whoredome, & become full of wickednesse.

*¶* Or, reuerence.

30 *¶* Ye shall keepe my Sabboths, and *¶* feare my Sanctuarie : I am the Lord.

31 *¶* Ye shall not regard them that worke with

spirits, neither seek after Southsayers, to be defiled by them : I am the Lord your God.

32 Thou shalt rise vp before the hoare head, and reuerence the face of the old man, and dread thy God : I am the Lord.

Exod. 22.17

33 \* If a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not vex him.

34 But the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall bee as one of your owne nation, and thou shalt loue him as thy selfe, for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt : I am the Lord your God.

35 *¶* Ye shall doe no vnrighteousnesse in iudgement, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

*¶* Heb. stone of iustice, because they vsed stones for their weights.

36 True ballances, true \* weights, a true Epha, and a true Hin shall ye haue : I am the Lord your God which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall ye obserue all my ordinances, and all my iudgements, and do them : I am the Lord.

The xx. Chapter.

1 They that giue of their seede to Moloch, must die. 6 Against such as seeke after forcerers.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

**A** \* This shalt thou say to the children of Israel: whosoever he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that dwell in Israel, that giueth of his children vnto Moloch, let him be slaine: the people of the lande shall ouerwhelme him with stones.

Leui. 18.2

3 And I will \* let my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people, because he hath giuen his children vnto Moloch, for to defile my Sanctuarie, and to pollute my holy name.

*a* That is, I will bend my anger against that man.

4 And though that the people of the lande hide their eyes from the man that giueth his children vnto Moloch, and kill him not:

5 I will put my face against that man, and against his kinred, and will cut him off, and all that goe a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Moloch, from among their people.

6 If a soule turne himselfe after such as worke with spirits, and after Southsayers, to goe a whoring after them, I will put my face against that soule, & will cut him off from among his people.

7 \* Sanctifie your selues therefore, and be holy: for I am the Lord your God.

1. Pet. 1.7.

8 *¶* Keepe ye mine ordinances, and doe them: I am the Lord which sanctifie you.

9 \* Whosoever he be that curseth his father or his mother, let him die: for that hee hath curset his father and mother, his blood be vpon him.

Mar. 1.5. prou. 20. exod. 21

10 And the man that breaketh wedlocke with another mans wife, euen he that breaketh wedlocke with his neighbours wife, let both the adulterer and the adulteresse be slaine.

11 And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, and vncouret his fathers nakednesse, let them both die.

Deu. 22 iohn 8.4

12 If a man lie with his daughter in law, let them die both of them: they haue wrought abomination, their blood be vpon them.

13 \* If a man also lie with mankind, after the manner as with womankind, they haue both

Leui. 18

committed an abomination: let them die, their blood be vpon them.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother also, it is wickednes: They shall burne with fire both him and them, that there be no wickednesse among you.

15 And if a man lie with a beast, let him die, and ye shall slay the beast also.

16 If a woman goe into any beaſt, and lie downe thereto, thou shalt kill the woman and the beaſt also: let them die, their blood be vpon them.

17 If a man take his ſiſter, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and ſee her nakedneſſe, and ſeee his nakedneſſe, it is a wicked thing, they ſhall be cut off in the ſight of their people: he hath vncouered his ſiſters nakedneſſe, hee ſhall beare his ſinne.

18 If a man lie with a woman hauing her naturall diſeaſe, and vncouer her nakedneſſe, and open her fountaine, and ſhee alſo open the fountaine of her blood, they ſhall both be cut off from among their people.

19 Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of thy mothers ſiſter, nor of thy fathers ſiſter: for he that doeth ſo, hath vncouered his next kinne, they ſhall beare their niſdoing.

20 If a man lie with his vncles wife, and vncouer his vncles nakedneſſe, they ſhall beare their ſinne, and ſhall die childleſſe.

21 If a man take his brothers wife, it is an vncleane thing: he hath vncouered his brothers nakedneſſe, they ſhalbe childleſſe.

22 Ye ſhall keepe therefore all mine ordinarces, and all my iudgements, and doe them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, ſpewe you not out.

23 Ye ſhall not walke in the maners of this nation, which I caſt out before you: for they committed all theſe things, and therefore I abhorre them.

24 But I haue ſayd vnto you, ye ſhall inherit their land, and I wil giue it vnto you to poſſeſſe it, a land that floweth with milke and hony: I am the Lord your God, which haue ſeparated you from other nations.

25 And therefore ſhall ye put difference betweene cleane beaſtes and vncleane, betweene vncleane ſoules and cleane: Ye ſhall not deſile your ſoules in beaſtes and ſoules, and in all maner creeping things that the ground bringeth forth, which I haue ſeparated from you as vncleane.

26 Therefore ſhall ye be holy vnto me: for I the Lord am holy, and haue ſeuered you from other nations, that ye ſhould be mine.

27 If there bee a man or woman that wozkech with a ſpirit, or that is a ſoothſayer, let them die: When ſhall ouerwhelme them with ſtones, their blood be vpon them.

The xxj. Chapter.

1 At what funerals the priets may be preſent. 6 How pure the priets ought to be, touching themſelues, and their families.

**A**nd the Lord ſayd vnto Moſes, Speake vnto the Priets the ſons of Aaron, and ſay vnto them, Let none be deſiled by the dead among their people:

2 But by his kinſman that is nigh vnto

him, that is, by his mother and his father, by his ſonne, and his daughter, and his brother.

3 And by his ſiſter a maide that is nigh vnto him, whom no man hath knowen: for her ſhal he be deſiled.

4 But hee ſhall not be deſiled vpon him that hath authoritie among his people, to pollute himſelfe.

5 Let them not make baldneſſe vpon their head, nor ſhauo off the lockes of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their fleſh.

6 They ſhal be holy vnto their God, and not pollute the name of their God, for the ſacrifices of the Lord made by fire, and the bread of their God they doe offer, therefore they ſhalbe holy.

7 Let them not take a wife that is a whore, or polluted, nor put from her husband: for ſuch a one is holy vnto his God.

8 Thou ſhalt ſanctifie him therefore, for he offereth by the bread of thy God: he ſhall therefore be holy vnto thee, for I the Lord which ſanctifie you, am holy.

9 If a Priets daughter ſal to play the whore, ſhe polluteth her father, therefore muſt ſhee be burnt with fire.

10 He that is the high Priet among his brethren, vpon whoſe head the anointing oyle was poured, and that conſecrated his hand to put on the beſtments, ſhall not vncouer his head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither goe to any dead body, nor make himſelfe vncleane by his father or his mother,

12 Neither ſhall goe out of the ſanctuarie, nor pollute the holy place of his God, for the crowne of the anointing oyle of his God is vpon him: I am the Lord.

13 He ſhall take a virgin vnto his wife.

14 But a widowe, or a diuorced woman, or a polluted, or a harlot, theſe ſhall hee not marrie: but ſhall take a virgin of his owne people to wife.

15 Neither ſhall hee deſile his ſeede among his people: for I am the Lord which ſanctifie him.

16 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, and ſay, whoſoeuer of thy ſeede in their generations hath any blemiſh, let him not preaſe for to offer bread vnto his God:

18 For whoſoeuer hath any blemiſh, ſhal not come neere: as if hee be blinde or lame, or that hath a bruised noſe, or that hath any miſhapen member:

19 Or is broken footed, or broken handed, or is crooked backt, or bleare eyed, or haue a web or other blemiſh in his eyes, or be ſcurue, or ſcabbed, or hath his ſtones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemiſh, and is of the ſeede of Aaron the Priet, ſhall come nigh to offer the ſacrifices of the Lord made by fire: when he hath a blemiſh, let him not preaſe to offer the bread of his God.

22 Let him eate the bread of his God, both of the moſt holy, and of the holy:

23 Only let him not go in vnto the baile, nor come nigh the altar, becauſe he is deformed, that he pollute not my ſanctuarie: for I am the Lord that ſanctifie them.

24 And Moſes told it vnto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, and vnto all the children of Iſrael.

b Verbe of one other and mother. Or, la-ment.

Leui. 19. 17.

c Deſiled both an vll name, or is deſamr.

d Or ſhall be no ſuch ceremonies as the mothers ſeſt.

Or, ſlar.

1. Reg. 18. 7.

a They touching the dead, la-mmenting for them, or being at their buriall.

The xxij. Chapter.

3 Who ought to abstaine from eating the things that were offered. 19 How, what, and when they should be offered.



And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speake unto Aaron and his sonnes, that they bee separated from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they pollute not my holy name in those things which they halowe unto me: I am the Lord.

3 Say unto them, whosoever hee bee of all your seede among your generations after you, that goeth unto the holy things which the children of Israel halowe unto the Lord, having his uncleannesse upon him, that soule shall be cut off from out of my sight: I am the Lord.

4 What man soeuer of the seed of Aaron is a Leper, or hath a running issue, hee shall not eate of the holy things untill he be cleane. And who so toucheth any man that is uncleane by reason of a dead body, or a man whose seede runneth from him in his sleepe,

5 Or whosoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby hee may bee made uncleane, or a man of whom he may take uncleannesse, whosoever uncleannesse he hath:

6 The same soule that hath touched any such, shall be uncleane untill euen, and shall not eate of the holy things, until he haue washed his flesh with water.

7 And when the sunne is downe, he shall be cleane, & shall afterward eate of the holy things, forasmuch as it is his food.

8 Of a beast that dieth alone, or is rent with wilde beastes, whereby he may be defiled, he shall not eate: I am the Lord.

9 Let them keepe therefore mine ordinance, lest they for the same lade sinne upon them, and die for it, if they deale it: I the Lord sanctifie them.

10 There shall no stranger eate of the holy thing, neither a ghest of the Priests, neither shall an hired seruant eate of the holy thing.

11 But if the priest buy any soule with money, he shall eate of it, like as hee that is borne in his house: they shall eate of his meate.

12 If the priests daughter also be married unto a stranger, shee may not eate of the halowed heaue offerings:

13 Notwithstanding, if the priests daughter be a widowe, or diuorced, and haue no childe, but is returned unto her fathers house againe, shee shall eate of her fathers meate, as well as she did in her youth: but there shall no stranger eate thereof.

14 If a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, he shall put the fifth part thereunto, and giue it unto the priest, with the halowed thing.

15 And the Priests shall not defile the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer unto the Lord:

16 To lade themselves with misdoing and trespass, while they eate their holy things: for I the Lord doe halow them.

17 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speake unto Aaron and his sonnes, and unto all the children of Israel, & say unto them, whatsoeuer he be of the house of Israel, or stran-

ger in Israel that will offer his sacrifice for al his vowes, and for all his free will offerings, which they will offer unto the Lord for a whole burnt offering:

19 Ye shall offer willingly a male without blemish, of the beefes, of the sheepe, or of the goates.

20 But whatsoeuer hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 And whosoever bringeth a peace offering unto the Lord, to accomplish his vowe, or a free will offering in beefes or sheepe, it shall be perfite to bee accepted: there shall bee also no blemish therein.

22 Blinde, or broken, or lame, or having a wenne, or skurue, or scabbed, yee shall not offer such unto the Lord, nor make an offering by fire of any such upon the altar unto the Lord.

23 A bulloche or a sheepe that hath any member superfluous or lacking, mayst thou offer for a free will offering: but for a vowe it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shall not offer unto the Lord that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut away, neither shall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither of a strangers hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any such, because their corruption is in them, and they haue deformity in themselves: and therefore shall they not be accepted for you.

26 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

27 When a bulloche, or a sheepe, or a goate, is brought forth, it shall be seuen dayes vnder the damme, and from the eight day and thenceforth, it shall be accepted for a burnt sacrifice unto the Lord.

28 And whether it be Cowe or ewe, yee shall not kill it and her yong both in one day.

29 When ye will offer a thank offering unto the Lord, offer it willingly:

30 And the same day it must bee eaten by, so that ye leaue none of it until the morowe: I am the Lord.

31 Therefore shall ye keepe my commaundments, and doe them: I am the Lord.

32 Neither shall ye pollute my name, but I will be halowed among the children of Israel: I am the Lord which halow you,

33 And that brought you out of the land of Egypt to be your God: I am the Lord.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

2 Of the holy dayes. 3 Of the Sabbath. 5 The Pascheouer. 6 The feast of vnleauened bread.



And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speake unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, The feastes of the Lord, which yee shall call holy conuocations, euen these are my feastes.

3 Sixe dayes ye shall worke, but the seuenth day is the Sabbath of rest, an holy conuocation, so that ye doe no worke therein: it is the Sabbath of the Lord in all your dwellings.

4 These are the feastes of the Lord, euen holy conuocations, which yee shall proclaim in their seasons.

5 In the fourteenth day of the first moneth at Euen, is the Lords Pascheouer.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same mo-

Or, that it may be accepted.

Deu. 15. 20. ecclu. 35. 14.

Or, that it may be accepted.

Leuit. 10.:

Exo. 12. num 18.

Leuit. 15. 16.

Exo. 22. 31. etc. 44. 31.

Some think it was his servant, which had his care, & would not do our duty, as Exo. 21. 6.

neth, is the feast of unleavened bread vnto the Lord: seuen daies ye must eat vneleauened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

8 But ye shall offer sacrifices made by fire vnto the Lord thoro'out these seuen dayes: and in the seuenth day is an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

9 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When yee bee come into the land which I giue vnto you, and reape downe the harvest thereof, yee shall bring a sheafe of the first fruits of your harvest vnto the priest:

11 Which shall waue the sheafe before the Lord to be accepted for you: and the morowe after the Sabbath the priest shall waue it.

12 And ye shall offer that day, when ye waue the sheafe, an hee lambe without blemish, of a yeere olde, for a whole burnt offering vnto the Lord:

13 And the meate offering therof shall be made of two tenth deales of fine flowre, mingled with oyle, to be a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord for a sweete savour: and the drinke offering therof shall be of wine, the fourth deale of an Hin.

14 And yee shall eate neither bread, nor parched corne, nor greene eares, vntill the selfe same day that ye haue brought an offering vnto your God: Let this be a law for euer in your generations, and in all your dwellings.

15 \* And yee shall count vnto you from the morowe after the Sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheafe of the waue offering, seuen Sabbaths, they shall be complet:

16 Euen vnto the morowe after the seuenth Sabbath, shall ye number fifty daies, and ye shall bring a new meate offering vnto the Lord.

17 And ye shall bring out of your habitations two waue loaves, made of two tenth deales of fine flowre, and that are made with leauen, for first fruits vnto the Lord.

18 And yee shall bring with the bread seuen lambes without defoultie, of one yeere of age, and one yong bullocke, and two rammes, which shall serue for a whole burnt offering vnto the Lord, with their meate offerings and their drinke offerings, to bee a sacrifice made by fire, for a sweete savour vnto the Lord.

19 Then yee shall prepare an hee goate for a sinne offering, and two lambes of one yeere olde for peace offerings.

20 And the Priest shall waue them with the bread of the first fruits, for a waue offering before the Lord, with the two lambes: they shall be holy to the Lord for the Priests.

21 And ye shall proclaim the same day, that it may be an holy conuocation vnto you: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein, let it be a lawe for euer in all your dwellings thoro'out your generations.

22 \* And when ye reape downe the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of the field when thou reapest, \* neither shalt thou make any after gathering of thy harvest, but shalt leaue them vnto the poore and the stranger: I am the Lord your God.

23 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, In the seuenth moneth in the first day of the moneth shall ye haue Sabbath, euen the re-

membrance of blowing of trumpets, an holy conuocation.

25 Ye shall doe no seruile worke therein, but offer sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

26 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 \* The tenth day of the selfe seuenth moneth, is a day of reconciling, therefore it shall be an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shall humble your soules, and offer sacrifices made by fire vnto the Lord.

28 Ye shall doe no worke the same day, for it is a day of reconciling, to make an atonemen for you before the Lord your God.

29 For whatsoeuer soule it be that humblyth not himselfe that day, hee shall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoeuer soule doeth any worke that day, the same soule will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall doe no maner of worke, therefore let it be a law for euer in your generations, and in all your dwellings,

32 Let it be vnto you a Sabbath of rest, and ye shall humble your soules in the ninth day of the moneth at Euen: from Euen to Euen shall ye celebrate your Sabbath.

33 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

34 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, The fifteenth day of the same seuenth moneth, is the feast of tabernacles, \* seuen daies vnto the Lord.

35 The first day is an holy conuocation, yee shall doe no seruile worke.

36 Seuen dayes yee shall offer sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord, and in the eighth day shall be an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shall offer sacrifices made by fire vnto the Lord: It is the solemne assembly, & ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

37 These are the feasts of the Lord which yee shall call holy conuocations, for to offer sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord, whole burnt offering, meate offering, ||sacrifices, and drinke offerings, euer thing vpon his day,

38 Beside the Sabbaths of the Lord, and beside your gifts, beside al your bowes, and al your free offerings, which ye giue vnto the Lord.

39 Moreover, in the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, when yee haue gathered in the fruit of the lande, yee shall keepe holy day vnto the Lord seuen dayes. The first day shall bee a Sabbath, likewise in the eight day shall bee a Sabbath.

40 And yee shall take you in the first day the fruits of goodly trees, branches of Palme trees, and the boughes of thicke trees, and willowes of the brooke, and shall reioice before the Lord your God seuen dayes.

41 And ye shall keepe this feast vnto the Lord seuen dayes || in the yeere: It shall be a law for euer in your generations, that yee keepe it in the seuenth moneth.

42 Yee shall dwell in || bootes seuen dayes: euen all that are Israelites borne, shall dwell in bootes:

43 That your children after you may knowe how that I made the children of Israel to dwell in bootes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

44 And Moses declared vnto the children of Israel the feasts of the Lord.

Leui. 16. 13  
num. 29. 7.  
¶ That is,  
you shall  
fast.

Iohn 7. 57.  
exo. 29. 18.

|| Or, peace  
offerings.

|| Or, yeerely.

|| Or, tents,

Deut. 16. 9.

Leuit. 19. 9

Deu. 24. 19

Num. 29. 1



The xxiiij. Chapter.

1 The oyle for the lampes. 15 He that blasphemeth must be stoned. 17 He that killeth, shall be killed.

**A**ND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring vnto thee pure oyle Olive, beaten for the light, to cause the lampes to burne continually:

3 without the vaile of witness, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall Aaron dressethem, both euening & morning before the Lord alwayes: Let it be a Law for euer in your generations.

4 Ihee shall dresseth the lampes vpon the pure candlesticke before the Lord perpetually.

5 And thou shalt take fine flowre, and bake twelue cakes thereof, two tenth deales shall be in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rowes: five on a row vpon the pure table before the Lord.

7 And put pure frankincense vpon the rows, that they may be bread of remembrance, and an offering made by fire vnto the Lord.

8 Euery Sabbath hee shall put them in rowes before the Lord euermore, of the children of Israel shall they bee offered for an euerlasting covenant.

9 \* And they shall be Aarons and his somes, which shall eat them in the holy place: for they are most holy vnto him, of the offerings of the Lord made by fire, by a perpetuall statute.

10 And the sonne of an Israelitish wife whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: and this sonne of the Israelitish wife, and a man of Israel kroue together in the holte.

11 And the Israelitish womans sonne blasphemed the name of the Lord, and cursed, & they brought him vnto Moses: His mothers name was Selomith, which was the daughter of Dibzi, of the tribe of Dan.

12 And they put him in ward, that the minde of the Lord might be shewed them.

13 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

14 Bring the cursed speaker without the holte, and let all that heard him, put their hands vpon his head, and let all the multitude stone him.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, whosoever curseth his God, shall beare his inime.

16 And he that blasphemeth the name of the Lord, let him be slaine, and al the multitude shall stone him to death: whether hee be borne in the land, or a stranger, when he blasphemeth the name of the Lord, let him be slaine.

17 \* And he that killeth any man, let him dye the death.

18 And hee that killeth a beast, let him make him good, heaft for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour: as he hath done, so shall it be done to him.

20 Breach for breach, \* eye for eye, and tooth for tooth: euen as hee hath blemished a man, so shall he be blemished againe.

21 And he that killeth a beast, let him restore it, and he that killeth a man, let him die.

22 Ye shall haue one manner of law, euen for the stranger, as well as for one of your owne

countrey: for I am the Lord your God.

23 And Moses tolde the children of Israel, and they brought him that had cursed, out of the holte, and stoned him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the Lord commaunded Moses.

The xxv. Chapter.

2 The Sabbath of the seuenth yere, 8 and the yere of Iubilee.

**A**ND the Lord spake vnto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, when ye come into the land which I giue you, the land shall rest and keepe \* Sabbath vnto the Lord:

3 Six peeres thou shalt sowe thy field, and six peeres thou shalt cut thy vineyard, and gather in the fruite thereof.

4 But the seuenth yere shall be a Sabbath of rest vnto the land, the Lords Sabbath it shall be: thou shalt neither sowe thy field, nor cut thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of the owne accord of thy haruell, thou shalt not reape, neither gather the grapes that thou hast left behind: for it is a yere of rest vnto the land.

6 And the rest of the land shall be meate for you, euen for thee, for thy seruant, and for thy maid, for thy hired seruant, and for the stranger that sojourneth with thee:

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beasts that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meate.

8 And thou shalt number seven Sabbath of peeres vnto thee, euen seven times seven peeres, and the space of the seven Sabbath of peeres, will be vnto thee fourtie and nine peeres.

9 And then thou shalt cause to blowe the trumpet of the \* Jubilee in the tenth day of the seuenth moneth, euen in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet blowe throughout all your land.

10 And ye shall hallowe that yere, euen the fiftieth yere, & proclaime libertie throughout all the lande, vnto all the inhabitants thereof: for it shall be a Jubilee vnto you, and ye shall returne euery man vnto his possession, and euery man vnto his hired againe.

11 A yere of Jubilee shall that fiftieth yere be vnto you. Ye shall not sow, neither reape that which groweth of it selfe, neither gather the grapes that are left.

12 For that yere of Jubilee shall be holy vnto you: but ye shall eate of the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the yere of this Jubilee ye shall returne euery man vnto his possession againe.

14 If thou sellest ought vnto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbours hand, ye shall not oppresse one another.

15 But according to the number of peeres after the Jubilee yere, thou shalt buy of thy neighbour: and according vnto the number of peeres of the fruite he shall sell vnto thee.

16 According to the multitude of peeres, hee shall increase the price thereof, and according to the fewnesse of peeres, hee shall minish the price of it: for the <sup>b</sup> number of frutes doth he sell vnto thee.

Exo. 23.

a The Israelitish womans sonne blasphemed the name of the Lord, and cursed, & they brought him vnto Moses: His mothers name was Selomith, which was the daughter of Dibzi, of the tribe of Dan.

b Owepe  
tely into  
the price  
which me  
of the are  
all thole  
but the  
of 4. hilt

Exo. 29. 33.  
mat. 1 2. 4.

Exo. 21. 12.

Mat. 5. 24.  
Exo. 21. 24.  
Leuit. 19. 21.

17 Oppresse not ye therefore euery man his neighbour, but thou shalt feare thy God: for I am the Lord your God.

18 Wherefore, ye shall doe after mine ordinances, and keepe my lawes, and doe them, and ye shall dwell in the land in safetie.

19 And the land shall giue her fruit, and ye shall eate your fill, and dwell therein in safetie.

20 And if ye shall say, what shall we eate the seventh yeere, for we shall not sowe, nor gather in our increase?

21 I will sende my blessing vpon you in the sixth yeere, and it shall bring forth fruit for thre yeeres.

22 And ye shall sowe the eighth yeere, and eate yet of olde fruite vntill the ninth yeere: vntill her fruits come, ye shall eate of old store.

23 The land shall not be solde to waste: for the land is mine, and ye but strangers, and sojourners with me.

24 In all the land of your possession, ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 If thy brother be wahren pooze, and hath solde away of his possession, and if any of his kin come to redeme it, let him buy out that which his brother sold.

26 And if he haue no man to redeme it, and his hand hath gotten & found as much as may be sufficient to buy it out againe:

27 Then let him count howe long it hath bene solde, and deliuer the rest vnto the man to whom he sold it, that he may returne to his possession againe.

28 But and if his hand can not get sufficient to restore to the other againe, then that which is solde, shall remaine in the hand of him that hath bought it, vntill the yeere of Iubilee: and in the Iubilee it shall come out, and he shall returne vnto his possession againe.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled citie, he may buy it out againe within a whole yeere after it is sold: within a yeere may he redeme it.

30 But and if he buy it not out againe within the space of a full yeere, then the house that is in the walled citie, shall be stablished, as translated to him that bought it, and his successors after him, and shall not goe out in the Iubilee:

31 But the houses of villages, which haue no walles round about them, are counted as the fields of the countrey: and therefore they may be bought out againe, and shall goe out in the Iubilee.

32 Notwithstanding, the cities of the Leuites, and the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Leuites redeme at all seasons.

33 And if a man purchase of the Leuites: the house that was sold, and the citie of their possession, shall goe out in the yeere of Iubilee: for the houses of the cities of the Leuites, are their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But the fields of the suburbs of their cities may not be solde, for it is their perpetuall possession.

35 If thy brother bee wahren pooze, and fallen in decay with thee, thou shalt relieue him as a stranger, or a sojourner, that he may liue with thee.

36 And thou shalt take no vsurie of him, or bantage: but thou shalt feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.

37 Thou shalt not giue him thy money vpon vsurie, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I am the Lord your God, which brought you out of the lande of Egypt, to giue you the land of Chanaan, and to be your God.

39 If thy brother that dwelleth by thee be wahren pooze, and be solde vnto thee, thou shalt not compell him to serue as a bond seruant:

40 But as an hired seruant, and as a sojourner he shall be with thee, and shall serue thee vnto the yeere of Iubilee.

41 And then shall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shall returne vnto his owne kinred againe, and vnto the possession of his fathers shall he returne.

42 For they are my seruants, which I brought out of the land of Egypt: and shall not therefore be sold as bondmen.

43 Thou shalt not rule ouer him cruelly, but shalt feare thy God.

44 Thy bondseruant, and thy bondmaide, which thou shalt haue, shall be of the heathen that are round about you: of them shall ye purchase seruants and maides.

45 Whoeuer, of the children of the strangers that are sojourners among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they begate in your land: these shall be your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as inheritance for your children after you, to possesse them for an inheritance, they shall be your bondmen for euer, but ouer your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one ouer an other cruelly.

47 If a sojourner or stranger wax rich by thee, & thy brother that dwelleth by him ware pooze, and sell himselfe vnto the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stocke of the strangers kin:

48 After that he is solde, he may be redeemed againe, one of his brethren may redeme him:

49 Either his uncle or his uncles sonne may buy him out, or any that is nigh of kinne vnto him of his kindred, may redeme him: either if his hand can get so much, he may be bought out.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeere that he was sold in, vnto the yeere of Iubilee, and the price of his buying, shall be according vnto the number of yeeres, according to the time of an hired seruant that he be with him.

51 If there be yet many yeeres behind, according vnto them, let him giue againe for his deliuerance, of the money that he was bought for.

52 If there remaine but few yeeres vnto the yeere of Iubilee, let him count with him againe, and according vnto his yeeres giue him againe for his redemption.

53 And he shall be with him yeere by yeere as an hired seruant: and the other shall not rule cruelly ouer him in thy sight.

54 If he be not redeemed thus, he shall goe out in the yeere of Iubilee, both he and his children with him.

55 For vnto me the children of Israel are seruants, they are my seruants which I brought out of the lande of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

The xxvj. Chapter.

3 They are blessed that keepe the commandements of God: 14 And cursed are they that keepe them not.

that he  
may be  
sent from  
the house  
of bondage  
in  
the  
year of  
the  
Iubilee  
and  
shall  
goe  
out  
with  
him

1 Sale.

Exo. 20. 4.  
deut. 5. 8.  
psal. 96. 7.



Ye shall make you \* no idoles nor grauen image, neither reare you vp a pillar, neither shall ye set by any image of stone in your land to bowe downe vnto it: for I am the Lord your God.

2 Ye shall keepe my Sabboths, and reuerence my sanctuarie: for I am the Lord.

Deut. 28. 1.

3 \* If ye walke in my ordinances, and keepe my commaundements, and doe them,

4 I will send you raine in due season, and the land shall yeld her encrease, and the trees of the field shall giue their fruit:

a Where shall be such plentye that cometh by the blessing of the Lord? and where shall be such plentye of the blessing of the Lord? Job 11. 19.

5 And your \* threshing shall reach vnto the bintage, & the bintage shall reach vnto the sowing time: and ye shall care your bread in plentye, and dwell in your land safely.

6 And I will send peace in the land, and ye shall sleepe, and none shall make you afraid: and I will rid euill beasts out of the land, \* and there shall no sword goe throughout your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you vpon the sword.

8 And five of you shall chase an hundred, & an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you vpon the sword.

9 For I will haue respect vnto you, & make you encrease, and multiply you, and set vp my covenant with you.

10 And ye shall eate old store, and cary out old, because of the new.

11 And I will make my dwelling place amongst you, and my soule shall not lothe you.

1. Cor. 6. 16

12 \* I will walke among you, and will bee your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I am the Lord your God which brought you out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bondmen, and I haue broken the chains of your yoke, and made you goe by right.

Deut. 28. 15.  
malic. 1. 2.

14 \* But and if ye wil' not hearken vnto me, no; will not doe after these commaundements:

15 And if ye shall despise mine ordinances, either if your soule abhorre my lawes, so that ye wil not doe all my commaundements, but breake my covenant:

16 I also will do this vnto you, I will bring vpon you fearefullnesse, consumption, and the burning ague, to consume your eyes, and gender sorow of heart: and ye shall towe your seede in vaine, for your enemies shall eate it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall fall before your enemies: they that hate you shall reigne ouer you, and ye shall see when no man followeth you.

18 And if ye wil not yet for all this hearken vnto mee, then will I punish you seuen times more for your finnes:

19 And will breake the pride of your power, and I will make your heauen as yron, and your earth as brasse.

20 And your labour shall be spent in vaine, for your lande shall not giue her encrease, neither shall the trees of the land giue their fruites.

21 And if ye walke contrary vnto me, and wil not hearken vnto me, I will bring seuen times moe plagues vpon you, according to your finnes.

22 I will also send in wild beasts vpon you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattell, and make you few in number, and cause your high wayes to be desolate.

23 And if ye may not bee reformed by these things, but shall walke contrary vnto me,

24 Then will I also walke contrary vnto you, and wil punish you yet seuen times for your finnes.

25 And I will send a sword vpon you, that shall auenge my covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you, and ye shall be deliuered into the hand of the enemy.

26 And \* when I haue broken the brasse of your bread, ten wifes shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliuer you your bread againe by weight: ye shall eat, & not be satisfied.

27 And if ye wil not yet for all this hearken vnto me, but walke against me:

28 I will walke contrary vnto you also in indignation, and will chastise you seuen times more for your finnes.

29 And ye shall eate the flesh of your sonnes, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye deuoure.

30 I will destroy your high places, and cut away your images, and call your carkeises vpon the bodies of your idoles, and my soule shall abhorre you.

31 And I will make your cities desolate, and bring your sanctuary vnto nought, and will not smell the saour of your sweet odours.

32 I will bring the land vnto a wilderness, and your enemies which dwell therein, shall wonder at it.

33 And I wil strow you among the heathen, and will brawe out a sword after you: and your land shall be waste, and your cities desolate.

34 Then shall the land enioy her Sabboths as long as it lyeth void, and ye shall be in your enemies land, euen then shall the land rest and enioy her Sabboths.

35 As long as it lyeth void, it shall rest: because it did not rest in your Sabboths when ye dwell vpon it.

36 And vpon them that are left aliue of you, I will send a faintnesse into their hearts in the lands of their enemies, and the sound of a shaking lease shall chase them, and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword: they shall fall, no man following vpon them.

37 They shall fall one vpon another, as it were before a sword, no man following vpon them, and ye shall haue no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you vp.

39 And they that are left of you shall pine away in their brightnesse in your enemies lands, and in the misdoeds of their fathers shall they consume with them.

40 And they shall confesse their misdoeds, and the misdoeds of their fathers, for their trespass which they haue trespassed against me, and for that also they haue walked contrary vnto me.

41 Therefore I also will walke contrary vnto them, and will bring them into the land of their enemies: and then at the least way their uncircumcised hearts shall be tamed, and they shall willingly accept their sinne.

42 Then I will remember my covenant with Iacob, and my covenant with Isahac, and my covenant with Abraham will I remember, and will thinke on the land.

43 The lande also shall be left of them, and

Ezec. 4. 16  
b. Or, in wheat, th. m. because th. m. man is with me and strength to be by the bread. c. Or, as a prison is full of bread, so shall be Iacob vnto. c. Or, as a prison shall be full of bread, so shall be Iacob vnto.

d. Or, as a prison shall be full of bread, so shall be Iacob vnto.

Or, the punishment of their inue.

God thin- cly on his iudgement in the liberte of his iudges.

As of his iudgement.

We speakeh their wether theye be deale- ture their children to God, which are not of ich force that they might be redeemed from him.

c That is, con- fesseth to the Lord.

shall enioy her Sabboths while she lyeth waste without them: & they shal willingly accept their sinne, because they despised my lawes, and because their soule abhorred mine ordinances.

44 And yet for all that, when they bee in the lande of their enemies, I will not call them away, neither will I abhorre them, to destroy them utterly, and to breake my covenant with them: for I am the Lord their God.

45 I will for their sakes remember the covenant of olde, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt in the sight of the Heathen, that I might be their God: I am the Lord.

46 These are the ordinances, & iudgements and lawes, which the Lord made betweene him and the children of Israel in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

The xxvij. Chapter.

1 Of diuers vowes, and redemption of the same. 31 All tithes are due to the Lord.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any man will make a singular bowe of a person vnto the Lord, by thy estimation:

3 When thy estimation shall be thus: Of the male from twentie yeeres old vnto lirtie, shalbe by thy estimation fiftie sicles of siluer, after the sicke of the sanctuarie:

4 And if it be a female, then thy valuation shalbe thirtie sicles.

5 And from five yeeres to twenty, thy valuation shalbe of the male twenty sicles, and of the female ten sicles.

6 And from a moneth vnto five yeeres, thy estimation shalbe of the male, at five sicles of siluer, and of the female, at thre sicles of siluer.

7 And from lirtie yeeres old and aboue, if he be a male, then thy price shall be fiftene sicles, and for the female ten sicles.

8 But if hee be poozer then thou hast esteemed him, he shall present himselfe before the priest, and the price shall value him: according as the hand of him that bowed is able to get, euen so shall the Priest value him.

9 If it be a beast of which men bring an offering vnto the Lord, all that any man giueth of such vnto the Lord, shalbe holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And if he chaunge beaft for beaft, then both the same beaft, and it also wherewith it was changed, shall be holy.

11 If it be any manner of vncleane beaft, of which men do not offer a sacrifice vnto the Lord, he shall let the beaft before the Priest:

12 And the Priest shal value it, whether it be good or bad: & as the priest setteth it, so shall it be.

13 But if he will buy it againe, he shall giue the first part more aboue that it was set at.

14 If any man dedicate his house to be holy vnto the Lord, the Priest shall set it, whether it be good or bad: and as the Priest hath set it, so shall it stand.

15 And when he that sanctified it, wil redeeme his house, let him giue the first part of the money that it was iudged at thereto, and it shalbe his.

16 If a man halowe a piece of his inherited land vnto the Lord, thou shalt value it according to the seede thereof: An Homer of barley seede shalbe set at fiftie sicles of siluer.

17 If hee halow his siele immediately from the yeere of Jubilee, it shalbe woorthy according as thou doest esteeme it.

18 But and if he halow his siele after the Jubilee, the priest shal reckon vnto him the money, according to the number of yeeres that remaine, vnto the yeeres of Jubilee following, and it shal be abated by thy estimation.

19 If hee that consecrated the siele, will redeeme it againe, let him put the fifth part of the price that thou diddest value it at thereunto, and it shall be his.

20 And if he wil not redeeme the siele, but sel- leth the siele to another man, hee that vowed may redeeme it no more:

21 But when the siele goeth out in the yeere of Jubilee, it shall be holy vnto the Lord, as a siele separate from common bles, and it shall be the priests possession.

22 If a man sanctifie vnto the Lord a siele which he hath bought, and is not of the ground of his inheritance:

23 The Priest shall reckon vnto him what it is woorthy vnto the yeere of Jubilee, and he shal giue the price that it is set at the same day, as a thing consecrate vnto the Lord.

24 And in the yeere of Jubilee, the siele shall returne vnto him of whome it was bought, to him whose inheritance of land it was.

25 And all thy valuation shall be according to the sicke of the sanctuarie: One sicke containeth twentie Gerahs.

26 But the first borne of the beafts, that is the Lords first borne, may no man sanctifie, whether it be ore or sheepe, for it is the Lords alreadye.

27 If it be an vncleane beaft, he shall redeeme it as thou shalt set it at, and giue the fifth part more thereto: If it be not redeemed, it shal be sold according to thy estimation.

28 Notwithstanding, nothing separate from the common ble, that a man doth separate vnto the Lord, of all that hee hath, whether it be man or beaft, or lande of his inheritance, may be solde or redeemed: for euery thing separate from the common ble, is most holy vnto the Lord.

29 Nothing separate from the common ble, which shalbe separate from man, shalbe redeemed, but die the deatch.

30 Euery tith of the land also, both of the seed of the land, and of the fruite of the trees, is the Lords, and is sanctified vnto the Lord.

31 And if a man will redeeme ought of his tithes, let him adde the fifth part thereto.

32 And euery tith of ore and of sheepe, and of euery beaft that goeth vnder the rodde, euen euery tenth shalbe holy vnto the Lord.

33 He shall not looke if it be good or bad, nor change it: else if he change it, both it and that it was changed withall, shal be halowed, and may not be redeemed.

34 These are the commandements which the Lord commanded by Moses, vnto the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

4 Corus was an Hebrew measure, that containeth thirtie of four common bushels euery bushel hauing in weight 26. pound, 8. ounces.

Exo. 30. 13. num. 3. 47. cze. 45. 12.

Iof. 6. 19.

d That is, euery tenth as it is set by sale, whether it be male or female with out respect of respect.

The fourth booke of Moſes, called in the Hebrew *Vaiedabbar*, and in the Latine *Numeri*.

The j. Chapter.

Moſes and Aaron, with the twelue princes of the tribes, are commanded of the Lord to number them that are meete for warre. 49 The Leuites are exempted for the ſeruiſe of the Tabernacle.



**A**D the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, in the \* Tabernacle of the congregation, the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeere after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying.

2 \* Take ye the ſumme of all the multitude of the children of Iſrael, after their hundreds and houſholds of their fathers, with the number of their names, all that are males, || head by head,

3 from twentieth yeeres old and aboue, al that go forth to the warre in Iſrael: thou and Aaron ſhalt number them throughout their armies.

4 And with you ſhall be men of euery tribe, ſuch as are the heads of the houſes of their fathers.

5 And theſe are the names of the men that ſhall ſtand with you: of the tribe of Ruben, Elizur the ſonne of Sedeur.

6 Of Simeon, Selumiel the ſonne of Surisaddai.

7 Of Iuda, Nahathon, the ſon of Aminadab.

8 Of Iſaſchar, Nathaniel the ſon of Zuar.

9 Of Zabulon, Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

10 Among the children of Joſeph: of Ephraim, Eluſama the ſonne of Amihud: of Manaſſe, Gaſnaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.

11 Of Benjamin, Abidan the ſon of Gedeon.

12 Of Dan, Abiezer the ſonne of Amisad-dai.

13 Of Aſer, Bagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

14 Of Gad, Eliaſaph the ſonne of Ducl.

15 Of Nephthali, Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

16 Theſe were of great fame in the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, and heads ouer thouſands in Iſrael.

17 And Moſes and Aaron tooke theſe men which are expreſſed by their names.

18 And they called all the congregation together, the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, and they were reckoned throughout their hundreds, and houſes of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twentieth yeeres olde and aboue, head by head.

19 As the Lorde commaunded Moſes, ſo hee numbred them in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

20 So were the children of Ruben Iſraels eldeſt ſonne, throughout their generations, and their hundreds, and houſes of their fathers, according to the number of their names, head by head, all males from twentieth yeeres old & aboue, as many as did goe forth to the warre:

21 The number of them that were of the tribe of Ruben, was fourtie and ſixe thouſand, and ſixe hundred.

22 Of the children of Iſrael throughout their generations, and their hundreds, and houſes of their fathers, the ſumme of them in the number of names head by head, al the males from twentieth yeeres and aboue, whoſoener might goe forth to the warre:

23 The ſumme of them that were of the tribe of Simeon, ſittie and nine thouſand, and thre hundred.

24 Of the children of Gad throughout their generations, and their hundreds, and houſholdes of their fathers, the number of the names from twentieth yeeres and aboue, all that went forth to the warre:

25 The number of them that were of the tribe of Gad, was fourtie and ſixe thouſand, ſixe hundred and ſittie.

26 Of the children of Iuda throughout their generations, and their hundreds, and houſes of their fathers, the number of names from twentieth yeeres and aboue, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

27 The number of them that were of the tribe of Iuda, was threſcore and foureteene thouſand, and ſixe hundred.

28 Of the children of Iſaſchar throughout their generations, and their hundreds, and houſes of their fathers, the number of names from twentieth yeeres and aboue, which went all forth to the warre:

29 The number of them that were of the tribe of Iſaſchar, was ſittie and foure thouſand, and foure hundred.

30 Of the children of Zabulon throughout their generations, and their hundreds, and houſes of their fathers, the number of names from twentieth yeeres and aboue, all which were able to goe forth in the hoſte:

31 The number of them that were of the tribe of Zabulon, was ſittie and ſeuē thouſand and foure hundred.

32 Of the children of Joſeph, namely, of the children of Ephraim throughout their generations, and their hundreds, & houſes of their fathers, the number of names from twentieth yeeres and aboue, all that went out to the warre:

33 The number of them that were of the tribe of Ephraim, was ſortie thouſand and ſixe hundred.

34 Of the children of Manaſſe throughout their generations, and their hundreds, and houſes of their fathers, the number of names from twentieth yeeres old and aboue, all that went out to the warre:

35 The number of them that were of the tribe of Manaſſe, was thirtie and two thouſand and two hundred.

This fourth booke of Moſes is called the booke of Numbers: becauſe in the beginning of it Moſes did number the children of Iſrael, and that by their tribes.

Exo. 29. 4. 2.

Exo. 30. 12.

Or, man by man.

What ſhall we do you when you number the people.

36 Of the children of Benjamin throughout their generations, and their kinreds, and houses of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres and above, all that went forth to the warre:

37 The number of them that were of the tribe of Benjamin, was thirty and five thousand and foure hundred.

38 Of the children of Dan throughout their generations, and kinreds, & houses of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres old and above, all that went forth to the warre:

39 The number of them that were of the tribe of Dan, was threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

40 Of the children of Aser throughout their generations, and their kinreds, & houses of their fathers, the number of the names from twentie yeeres and above, all that went out to the war:

41 The number of them that were of the tribe of Aser, was forty and one thousand and five hundred.

42 Of the children of Nephthali throughout their generations, and their kinreds, and houses of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres and above, all that might goe forth to the warre:

43 The number of them that were of the tribe of Nephthali, was fiftie and three thousand, and foure hundred.

44 These are the summes which Moses and Aaron numbed, and the prince of Israel, those twelue men which were every one for the house of their fathers.

45 So were all the numbers of the children of Israel throughout the houses of their fathers, from twentie yeeres and above, all that went forth to the warre in Israel:

46 All they, I say, were in number five hundred thousand, and three thousand, five hundred and fiftie.

47 But the Levites after the tribes of their fathers were not numbed among them.

48 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

49 Whely thou shalt not number the tribe of Leui, neither take the summe of them among the children of Israel.

50 But thou shalt appoint the Levites ouer the tabernacle of witness, and ouer all the vessels thereof, and ouer all things that are in it: yea, they shall beare the Tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister in it, and shall dwell round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the tabernacle goeth forth, the Levites shall take it downe: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it vp: and if any stranger come nigh, he shall dye.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents, every man in his own camp, & every man vnder his own banner, throughout their hosts.

53 But the Levites shall pitch round about the Tabernacle of witness, that there bee no wrath vpon the Congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites shall keepe the watch of the tabernacle of witness.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the Lord commanded Moses, so did they.

Theij. Chapter.

2 The order of the tents. 12 The heads of the kinreds of Israel.

**A**ND the Lord spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 Every man of the children of Israel shall pitch vnder his owne banner, and vnder the ensigne of their fathers houses: farre off about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch.

3 On the East side toward the rising of the Sunne, shall they of the banner of the hoste of Juda pitch, throughout their armies: And Nahalon the sonne of Aminadab shall be captaine of the sonnes of Juda.

4 And his hoste, & the number of them, threescore and fourteene thousand and sixe hundred.

5 Next vnto him shall they that bee of the tribe of Issachar pitch: and Nathanael the sonne of Zuar, shall be captaine of the children of Issachar.

6 His hoste and the number thereof, fiftie and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

7 And then the tribe of Zabulon: and Eliab the sonne of Helon, shall bee captaine ouer the children of Zabulon.

8 And his hoste, and the number of them, fiftie and seven thousand, and foure hundred.

9 So that the whole number of the whole hoste of Juda, are an hundred thousand, fourscore and sixe thousand, and foure hundred, throughout their armies: and these shall first moue.

10 On the South side shall be the banner of the hoste of Ruben, according to their armies: and the captaine ouer the sonnes of Ruben shall be Elizur the sonne of Sedeur.

11 And his hoste and the number of them, fourtie and sixe thousand, and five hundred.

12 And last by him shall the tribe of Simeon pitch, and the captaine ouer the sonnes of Simeon, shall be Salumiel the sonne of Zurisaddai.

13 And his hoste, and the number of them, fiftie and nine thousand, and three hundred.

14 And the tribe of Gad also, and the captaine ouer the sonnes of Gad, shall bee Elisaph the sonne of Ducl.

15 And his hoste, and the number of them, foure and sixe thousand, sixe hundred and fiftie.

16 All that were numbed with the campe of Ruben, an hundred thousand, fiftie & one thousand, foure hundred and fiftie, throughout their armies: and they shall set forth in the second place.

17 And the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall go with the hoste of the Levites in the mids of the campe: and as they lie in their tents, so shall they proceed in the iourney, every man in his degree, and vnder their owne banners.

18 On the west side shall be the banner of the campe of Ephraim, according to their armies, and the captaine ouer the sonnes of Ephraim, shall be Elisama the sonne of Amihud.

19 His hoste and the number of them, fourtie thousand and five hundred.

20 And last by him, shall be the tribe of Manasse: and the captaine ouer the sonnes of Manasse, shall be Gamaliel the sonne of Pedasur.

21 His hoste and the number of them, thirtie and two thousand, and two hundred.

22 And the tribe of Benjamin also: and the captaine ouer the sonnes of Benjamin, shall be Abidan the sonne of Gedeon.

23 His hoste and the number of them, thirtie and sixe thousand, and foure hundred.

a To 9 tribes tribes were four principal banners, so that every tribe was under their banners.

b Juda, Issachar, and Zabulon, the sonnes of Lea, were of the first banner.

c Ruben and Simeon the sonnes of Lea, and Gad the sonne of Ziphur were of the second banner.

d Ephraim, Manasse, and Benjamin, make the third banner.

b He is a stranger that is not of the tribe of Lea.

24 All the number of the campe of Ephraim, were an hundred thousand, eight thousand, and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they shall goe in the thirde place.

c. Dan, Gephthai, and Aser, make the fourth bander.

25 The bander of the holse of Dan, shall keepe the North side with their armies: and the captaine over the children of Dan, shall be Abiezzer the sonne of Ammi Sadaai.

26 His holse and the number of them, three score and two thousand, and seuen hundred.

27 And last by him shall the tribe of Aser pitch: and the captaine over the sonnes of Aser, shall be Hagiel the sonne of Ocran.

28 His holse and the number of them, fourtie and one thousand, and five hundred.

29 And the tribe of Nephtali, a the captaine over the children of Nephtali, shall be Ahira the sonne of Enan.

30 His holse and the number of them, fiftie and three thousand and four hundred.

31 All they that were numbred with the host of Dan, were an hundred thousande, fiftie and seuen thousand, and sixe hundred: and they shall goe hindmost with their banderds.

32 These are the sonnes of the children of Israel throughout the houses of their fathers, even all the numbers that pitched throughout their hostes, sixe hundred thousand, thre thousand, five hundred and fiftie.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Israel, as the Lord commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the Lord commanded Moses, so they pitched with their banderds, and so they journeyed euery one throughout their kinreds, according to the households of their fathers.

The iij. Chapter.

7 The Leuites goe not to battell, but minister in the Sanctuarie. 21 They pitch their tentes next to the habitation.

**H**ese also are the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the Lord spake with Moses in mount Sinai.

Exod. 6. 23.

2 And these are the names of the sonnes of Aaron: Nadab the eldest sonne, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3 These are the names of the sonnes of Aaron which were Priestes anoynted, and whose hand was consecrated to minister.

Numb. 26. 61. leuit. 10. 1.

4 \* And Nadab and Abihu died before the Lord, when they offered strange fire before the Lord in the wildecnes of Sinai, and had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministered in the sight of Aaron ther father.

5 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Leui, and let them befoze Aaron the Priest, that they may serue him:

a Aaron his sonnes the Priestes serued in the Sanctuary in purging for the people, and offering sacrifice, and the Leuites serued for the inferiour vices of the Lunc.

7 And take the charge with him, the charge of the whole Congregation, before the Tabernacle of the congregation, to do the seruice of the Tabernacle.

8 They shall keepe all the instruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and haue the charge of the children of Israel, to do the seruice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt giue the Leuites vnto Aaron and to his sonnes: for they are giuen and deliuered vnto him of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sonnes to waite on their Priestes office: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall be slaine.

11 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 Behold, I haue taken the Leuites from among the children of Israel, for al the first borne that openeth the matrix among the children of Israel, and the Leuites shall be mine.

13 Because all the first borne are mine: for \* the same day that I smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, I halowed vnto mee all the first borne in Israel, both man and beast, and mine they shall be: I am the Lord.

Num. 8. 16. exod. 13. 1. leuit. 27. 26.

14 And the Lord spake vnto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Leui after the houses of their fathers in their kinreds: all that are males from a moneth olde and aboue shalt thou number.

16 \* And Moses numbred them according to the word of the Lord, as he was commanded.

17 And these were the children of Leui in their names: Gerson, and Caath, and Merari.

18 And these are the names of the children of Gerson in their kinreds: Libni, and Semer.

Exod. 6. 17. I. chron. 6. 11.

19 The sonnes of Caath in their kinreds: Amram, Jelaar, Hebron, and Miziel.

20 And the sonnes of Merari in their kinreds: Maheli, and Musi. These are the kinreds of the Leuites, according to the houses of their fathers.

21 Of Gerson came the kinred of the Libnites, and the kinred of the Semites. These are the kinreds of the Gersonites.

22 And the summe of them after the number of all the males, from a moneth olde and aboue, was counted seuen thousand and five hundred.

23 And the kinreds of the Gersonites shall pitch behinde the Tabernacle west ward.

24 The captaine & most ancient of the house of the Gersonites, shall be Elisaph the sonne of Lael.

25 And the charge of the children of Gerson in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, shall be the Tabernacle and the pavilion, the covering thereof, and the baile of the dooze of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the curtaine of the dooze of the Court, which is round about the tabernacle, and the altar, and the cordes of it, for all the seruice thereof.

27 And of Caath came the kinred of the Amramites, and the kinred of the Jzcharites, the kinred of the Hebronites, & the kinred of the Mizelites: These are the kinreds of the Caathites.

28 And the number of all the males from a moneth olde and aboue, was eight thousande and sixe hundred, hauing the charge of the Sanctuarie.

29 And the kinred of the children of Caath, shall pitch on the South side of the Tabernacle.

30 The captaine & most ancient of the house of the kinred of the Caathites, shall be Elisaphan the sonne of Miziel.

31 And their charge shall be the arke, the table, the candlesticke, and the Altars, and the vessels of the Sanctuary that they minister in, and the baile, and whatsoeuer belongeth to the ministration thereof.

32 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the priest, shall bee Captaine over all the captaines of the

Leuites, and haue the ouersight of them that waite vpon the Sanctuary.

33 And of Merari came the kindred of the Maheites, and the kindred of the Muzites: these are the kindreds of Merari.

34 And the summe of them according to the number of all the males from a moneth old and aboue, was sixe thousand and two hundred.

35 The captaine and the most ancient of their house that were of the kindred of Merari, was Zuriel the sonne of Abihael: and these shall pitch on the Northside of the Tabernacle.

36 And vnder the custodie and charge of the sonnes of Merari, shall be the boords of the Tabernacle, and the barres, pillars, and sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serueth there to.

37 And the pillars of the court rounde about with their sockets, their pinnes, and their cords.

38 But on the forefront of the tabernacle toward the East, before the tabernacle of the Congregation Eastward, shall Moses and Aaron and his sonnes pitch, and wait to keepe the sanctuary, and to keepe the children of Israel: and the stranger that commeth nigh shall be slaine.

39 And the whole summe of the Leuites which Moses and Aaron numbred at the commandement of the Lord throughout their kindreds, euen all the males from a moneth olde and aboue, was twentie and two thousand.

40 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Number all the first borne that are males among the children of Israel, from a moneth olde and aboue, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt appoint the Leuites to me (for I am the Lord) for all the first borne of the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Leuites, for all the first borne of the cattell of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbred, as the Lord commanded him, all the first borne of the children of Israel.

43 And all the first borne males, rehearsed by their names, from a moneth olde and aboue according to their number, were twentie and two thousande, two hundred and threescore and thirtene.

44 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

45 Take the Leuites for all the first borne of the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Leuites for their cattell, and the Leuites are mine: I am the Lord.

46 And for the redeeming of the two hundred and threescore and thirtene, which are moe then the Leuites, in the first borne of the children of Israel,

47 Take five sicles of euery head, after the weight of the Sanctuary, the sicle containing twentie geras,

48 And giue the money, wherewith the odde number of them is redeemed, vnto Aaron and his sonnes.

49 And Moses tooke the redemption money, of them that were redeemed, being moe then the Leuites:

50 Of the first borne of the children of Israel tooke hee this money, a thousand three hundred and threescore and five sicles, after the sicle of the Sanctuary.

51 And Moses gaue the money of them that were redeemed, vnto Aaron and his sonnes,

according to the worde of the Lord, as the Lord commanded Moses.

The iiij. Chapter.

5 The offices of the Leuites.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 Take the summe of the children of Caath, from among the sonnes of Leui, after their kindreds and houses of their fathers,

3 from thirtie yeres and aboue, vntill fiftie, all that enter into the hoste, for to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 This shall be the office of the children of Caath in the tabernacle of the Congregation, about the most holy.

5 And when the host remooueth, Aaron and his sonnes shall come and take doone the coupling baile, and wzap the Arke of witness in it:

6 And shall put theron a covering of badgers skinner, and shall spread vpon it a cloth, that is altogether of blew silke, and put in the barres thereof.

7 And vpon the Shew table they shall spread abroad a cloth of blew silke, and put thereon the dishes, incense cippes, and goblets, and pottes to powre with: and there shall be bread thereon continually.

8 And they shall spread vpon them a covering of scarlet, and couer the same with a covering of badgers skinner, and put in the barres thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blewe silke, and couer the candlesticke of light, with his lampes, snuffers, and censers, and all the oyle vessels which they occupy about it.

10 And they shall put both it & all the vessels thereof within a covering of badgers skinner, and put it vpon a barre.

11 And vpon the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blewe silke, and couer it with a covering of badgers skinner, and put to the barres thereof.

12 And they shall take all the instruments wherewith they minister in the Sanctuary, and put a cloth of blewe silke vpon them, and couer them with a covering of badgers skinner, and put them on a barre.

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon.

14 And put vpon it all the vessels thereof, that they minister withall, euen the solepannes, the fleshhookes, the fire shouels, the basons, and the other vessels of the altar: and they shall spread vpon it a covering of badgers skinner, and put to the barres of it.

15 And when Aaron & his sonnes haue made an ende of covering the Sanctuary, and all the vessels of the Sanctuary, against that the hoste remooue, then the sonnes of Caath shall come in for to heare: but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. And this is the charge of the sonnes of Caath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

16 And to the office of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, pertaineth the oyle for the light, the sweet incense, the dayly meat offering, and the anoynting oyle, and the ouersight of all the Tabernacle, and of al that therein is, both in the Sanctuary, and in all the vessels thereof.

a Sicles were of two sorts: the one common, the other belonging to the Sanctuary; and that of the Sanctuary was double the weight of the common. The column sicle weighed two groates, and the Sanctuary sicle foure. The Scripture in this place, and in the thirtieth of Exodus, and the thirtieth fourth and fiftie, saith that the laminary sicle was weighed thentient geras, which the Directour he call doholos, and here in English, an halfpente, when eight croates of four money was an ounce: and the Hebrewes doe thinke that weighing both weigh the weight of sicle were halfe croate.

Or, censers.



17 And the Lord spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

18 Ye shall not cut off the tribe of the kinred of the Gaathites from among the Leuites:

19 But thus doe vnto them, that they may liue, and not die: when they goe vnto the most holy things, let Aaron and his sonnes go in, and appoint them euery one to his office, and to his charge.

20 But let them not go in to see when the holy things are folded vp, lest they die.

21 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the summe of the children of Gerson, throughout the houses of their fathers, and throughout their kinreds:

23 From thirtie yeeres olde and aboue, vntil fiftie yeeres shalt thou number them, all that enter into the assembly for to doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

24 And this is the seruice of the kinred of the Gersonites, to serue and to beare:

25 They shall beare the curtaynes of the Tabernacle, & the tabernacle of the Congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers skinnes that is on high vpon it, & the baile of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the curtaynes of the court, & the baile that is in the entering in of the gate of the court, which is nere the Tabernacle, and nere the altar round about, with the cordes, and all the instruments that serue vnto them, and all that is made for them: and so shall they serue.

27 At the mouth of Aaron and his sonnes shall all the seruice of the children of the Gersonites be done, in all their charges, and in all their seruice: and yee shall appoint vnto them all their burdens to keepe.

28 And this is the seruice of the kinred of the children of Gerson in the tabernacle of the Congregation, & their watch shall be vnder the hand of Jthamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

29 And thou shalt number the sonnes of Merari after their kinreds, and after the houses of their fathers:

30 From thirtie yeeres olde and aboue, vnto fiftie yeeres, shalt thou number them, euery one that enter into the assembly, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

31 And this is the office and charge according to all their seruice in the Tabernacle of the congregation, the boordes of the Tabernacle, with the bayes, pillars, and sockets thereof.

32 And the pillars that are round about the court, with their sockets, pinnes, and cordes, and with all the instruments of it, for al their seruice: and by name yee shall reckon the instruments of their office and charge.

33 This is the seruice of the kinreds of the sonnes of Merari, according to all their office in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnder the hand of Jthamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

34 And Moses and Aaron, and the princes of the multitude, numbred the sonnes of the Gaathites, after their kinreds & houses of their fathers.

35 From thirtie yeeres old and aboue, vnto fiftie yeeres, all that enter into the assembly, to doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

36 And the number of them throughout their kinreds, were two thousande, seven hundred and fiftie.

37 This is the number of the kinreds of Gath, namely, all that might doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the Lord, by the hand of Moses.

38 Also the numbers of the sonnes of Gerson, throughout their kinreds and houses of their fathers:

39 From thirtie yeeres olde and aboue, vnto fiftie yeeres, all that enter into the assembly for to doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

40 And the numbers of them throughout their kinreds, and houses of their fathers, were two thousand, six hundred and thirtie.

41 This is the number of the kinreds of the sonnes of Gerson, of all that did seruice in the tabernacle of the congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number according to the commandement of the Lord.

42 And the numbers of the kinreds of the sonnes of Merari, throughout their kinreds, and houses of their fathers:

43 From thirtie yeeres old and by, vnto fiftie yeeres, all that enter into the assembly for the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

44 And the numbers of them after their kinreds, were three thousand and two hundred.

45 These be the summes of the kinreds of the sonnes of Merari, which Moses and Aaron numbred according to the worde of the Lord by the hand of Moses.

46 And so all the numbers of the Leuites, which Moses, Aaron, and the Lords of Israel numbred, after their kinreds and householdes of their fathers:

47 From thirtie yeeres old and by, vnto fiftie yeeres, euery one that came to doe his duetie, of fice, seruice, and charge in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: So the numbers of them were eight thousand, five hundred and foure score.

48 According to the word of the Lord did Aaron number them by the hand of Moses, euery one according to their seruice and charge: Thus were they of that tribe numbred, as the Lord commanded Moses.

The v. Chapter.

2 The leprous and polluted persons shall be put out of the tentes. 6 The satisfaction for sinne. 12 The law of ielousie.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel that they put out of the hoste euery leper, & euery one that hath an issue, and whoeuer is defiled by the dead:

3 Both male and female shall yee put out, even out of the hoste shall ye put them, that they defile not their tents among which I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out of the hoste: as the Lord spake vnto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Speake vnto the childre of Israel, when a man or woman shall commit any sinne that men commit, and trespass against the Lord: when that person shall trespass,

7 Then they shall knowledg their sin which they haue done: and let him restore againe the hurt that he hath done, with his principall, and

There is three foote o rents about the Tabernacle. The tent of the tabernacle the tent of the Leuites, at the tent of the priests. The tent of the Leuites, at the tent of the priests. The tent of the Leuites, at the tent of the priests. The tent of the Leuites, at the tent of the priests.

put the fifth part of it moze thereto, and giue it vnto him whom he hath trespassed against.

8 But if the man haue no kinsman to refoze the hurt vnto, let the trespasse be made good vnto the Lord, and it shall be the Priestes, beside the ramme of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

9 And euery heaue offering that is made of the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring vnto the Priest, shall be his.

10 And euery mans halowed thing shall be his: whatsoeuer any man giueth the Priest, it shall be his.

11 And the Lord spake vnto Moses saying,

12 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any mans wife goe aside, and trespasse against him,

13 So that another man lie with her fleshly, and it bee hid from the eyes of her husband, and is kept close that shee is defiled, and there is no witness against her, neither shee taken with the manner,

14 And the spirit of ielousie commeth vpon him, so that hee is ielous ouer his wife which is defiled: or if the spirit of ielousie come vpon him, so that hee is ielous ouer his wife which is yet vndefiled:

15 Then let the man bring his wife vnto the Priest, and bring her offering with her, the tenth part of an Ephah of barley meale: but let him put no oyle vpon it, nor put frankincense thereon, for it is an offering of ielousie, an offering for a remembrance, causing the sin to be thought vpon.

16 And the Priest shall bring her, and set her before the Lord.

17 And the Priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel, and of the dust that is in the flooze of the Tabernacle, the Priest shall take it, and put it into the water:

18 And let the priest let the woman before the Lord, and bicouer the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which is the ielousie offering: and the Priest shall haue bitter and curd water in his hand.

19 And the Priest shall charge her by an othe, and say vnto the woman, If no man haue lpen with thee, neither hast gone aside to vncleanesse without thy husband, then haue thou no harme of these bitter and curd waters.

20 But and if thou hast gone aside from thy husband, and art defiled, and some man hath lien with thee beside thine husband:

21 (Then the Priest shall charge the woman with an othe of cursing, and the Priest shall say vnto the woman) The Lord make thee accursed and detestable for the othe among thy people, when the Lord doeth make thy thigh to rot, and thy belly swell.

22 These curd waters goe into the bowels of thee, that they may make thy belly swell, and thy thigh to rot. And let the woman say, Amen, Amen.

23 And let the Priest write these curses in a booke, and hee shall blot them out with the bitter waters:

24 And giue the woman those bitter and curd waters to drinke, that those curd and bitter waters may enter into her.

25 And then the Priest shall take the ielousie offering out of the womans hand, and waue it before the Lord, and bring it vnto the altar.

26 And the Priest shall take an handfull of the offering for a memoriall, & burne it vpon the altar, and then make the woman drinke the waters:

27 And when hee hath made the woman drinke the waters, if she be defiled and haue trespassed against her husband, then shall the curd and bitter waters go into her, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman bee not defiled, but is cleane, she shall haue no harme, but shall concriue and beare.

29 This is the lawe of ielousie, when a wife goeth aside from her husband, and is defiled:

30 Or when the spirit of ielousie commeth vpon a man, and hee being ielous ouer his wife, doeth bring her before the Lord, and the Priest shall doe to her according vnto all this law:

31 And the man shall be guiltlesse, and this woman shall beare her sinne.

The vj. Chapter.

2 The law of consecration of the Nazarites. 24 How the Priestes shall blesse the people.

**A**ND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When either man or woman doeth separate themselves to be a bow of a Nazarite, to separate themselves vnto the Lord:

3 He shall separate himselfe from wine and strong drinke, & shall drinke no beeger of wine or of strong drinke, nor shall drinke whatsoeuer is pressed out of grapes, and shall cate no fresh grapes, neither yet dried.

4 As long as his abstinence endureth, shall hee cate nothing that is made of the birc tree, or of the cornels, or of the huske of the grape.

5 And as long as hee boweth and is separated, there shall no razor come vpon his head, vntill his dayes be out in the which hee separateth himselfe vnto the Lord, hee shall be holy, and shall let the lockes of his haire grow.

6 As long as he separateth himselfe vnto the Lord, he shall come at no dead body.

7 Hee shall not make himselfe vncleane at the death of his father, mother, brother, or sister: because that the consecration of his God is vpon his head.

8 All the dayes of his separation hee is holy vnto the Lord.

9 And if any man die suddenly before him or he be ware, the head of his consecration shall be defiled: and he shall shau his head the day of his cleansing, the seuenth day shall he shau it.

10 And the eighth day he shall bring two turtles or two yong pigeons to the Priest, before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

11 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a whole burnt offering: and make an atonement for him as concerning that hee sinned by the dead, and shall halow his head the same day.

12 And he shall consecrate vnto the Lord the time of his separation, and shall bring a lambe of a yeere old for a trespasse offering, but the dayes that were before are lost, because his consecration was defiled.

13 This is the lawe of the Nazarite: when the time of his consecration is out, hee shall be

brought

Epha cometh three sheles. The tenth parte of an epha consisteth much as little more than an ounce. An epha is a measure of wine. The epha is also a measure of drye things. The epha is also a measure of drye things. The epha is also a measure of drye things.

Hee shall be left free the doore to the discretion and will of persons without counting any creature time for the obseruation of it. Hee shall be left free the doore to the discretion and will of persons without counting any creature time for the obseruation of it.

ludg. 13.5.

brought vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the Congregation:

14 And hee shall bring his offering vnto the Lord, an hee lambe of a yeere olde without blemish, for a whole burnt offering, & a hee lambe of a yeere old without blemish for a sinne offering, and a ram without blemish also for peace offerings,

15 And a basket of unleaueued bread, cakes of fine florey mingled with oyle, and wafers of unleaueued bread anointed with oyle, with their meate offerings, and drinke offerings.

16 And the priest shall bring them before the Lord, and offer his sinne offering, and his whole burnt offering,

17 And shall prepare the ram for a peace offering vnto the Lord, with the basket of unleaueued bread: and the Priest shall make also his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

Acs 21.24

18 \* And the Nazarite shall haue the head of his consecration, at the doore of the tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall take the haire of the head of his consecration, and put it in the fire which is vnder the peace offering.

19 And the priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ram, and one unleaueued cake out of the basket, and one unleaueued wafer also, & put them vpon the hands of the Nazarite, after hee hath shauen his consecration.

20 And the priest shall waue them before the Lord: and these holy things shall be the priests, with the waue bread, and the heaue shoulder: and then the Nazarite may drinke wine.

21 This is the lawe of the Nazarite, which hath bowed his offering vnto the Lord for his consecration, besides those things that his hand can get: according to the bow which he bowed, so he must doe after the lawe of his consecration.

22 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron and his sonnes, saying, \* On this wise yee shall blesse the children of Israel, and say vnto them,

Eclus. 36. 19.

24 The Lord blesse thee, and keepe thee:

25 The Lord make his face shine vpon thee, and be mercifull vnto thee:

26 The Lord lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.

27 And they shall put my name vpon the children of Israel, and I will blesse them.

### The vij. Chapter.

2 The offering of the heads and princes of Israel in the dedication of the Tabernacle of the Altar. 89 The Lord speaketh to Moses out of the Mercie seate.

Exo. 40. 18

**A**nd when \* Moses had full set by the tabernacle, and anointed and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, the altar also, and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them:

2 Then the princes of Israel, heads ouer the houses of their fathers (which were the Lordes of the tribes, and ouer them that were numbred) offered,

3 And brought their sacrifice before the Lord, six covered charets, and twelve oren: one charet for two lordes, and for every one an ore, and they brought them before the Tabernacle.

4 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

5 Take it of them, that they may be to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou shalt giue them vnto the Leuites,

to every man according to his office.

6 And Moses tooke the charets and the oren, and gaue them vnto the Leuites.

7 Two charets and foure oren, he gaue vnto the sonnes of Gerson according vnto their office.

8 And foure charets and eight oren he gaue vnto the sonnes of Merari, according vnto their offices, vnder the hand of Jthamar the sonne of Aaron the priest.

9 But vnto the sonnes of Caath hee gaue none: because the charge of the Sanctuary belonged vnto them, which they did beare vpon shoulders.

10 And the princes offered for dedicating of the altar in the day that it was anointed, and brought their sacrifices before the altar.

11 And the Lord said vnto Moses, The princes shall bring their offerings, euery day one prince for the dedicating of the altar.

12 And so on the first day did Nahasson the sonne of Aminadab, of the tribe of Iuda offer his sacrifice,

13 And his offering was a siluer charger of an hundred and thirtie sicles, a siluer bowle of seuentie sicles, after the weight of the Sanctuary, and they were both full of fine florey mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

14 An incense cup of ten sicles of golde, full of incense:

15 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere old for a whole burnt offering:

16 An hee goate for a sinne offering:

Leuit. 4. 2

17 And for a peace offering, two oren, five rammes, five hee goates, and five lambes of one yeere olde. This was the gift of Nahasson the sonne of Aminadab.

18 The second day Nathanael the sonne of Zuar, captaine ouer Isachar did offer:

19 And he offered for his gift a siluer charger of an hundred and thirtie sicles, a siluer bowle of seuentie sicles, after the sicle of the Sanctuary, both full of fine florey mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

20 An incense cup of golde of ten sicles, full of incense:

21 One yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering:

22 And an hee goate for a sinne offering:

23 And for a peace offering, two oren, five rammes, five hee goates, and five lambes of one yeere old. This was the offering of Nathanael the sonne of Zuar.

24 The third day, Eliab the sonne of Helon, captaine of the children of Zabulon, did offer:

25 And his gift was a siluer charger of an hundred and thirtie sicles, a siluer bowle of seuentie sicles, after the sicle of the Sanctuary, & both were full of fine florey mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

26 A golden incense cup of ten sicles, full of incense:

27 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere old for a whole burnt offering:

28 An hee goate for a sinne offering:

29 And for a peace offering, two oren, five rammes, five hee goates, five lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Eliab the sonne of Helon.

30 The fourth day, Elizur the sonne of Seueur, captaine of the children of Reuben, did offer:

31 And his gift was a siluer charger of an

hundred and thirtie sicles, a siluer bowle of seuentie sicles, after the sicke of the Sanctuary, and they were both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

32 A golden incense cup of tenne sicles, full of incense:

33 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere old for a whole burnt offering:

34 An hee goate for a sinne offering:

35 And for a peace offering, two oren, five rammes, five hee goates, and five lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Elizur the sonne of Sedeur.

36 The fifth day, Selumiel the sonne of Zurifaddai, captaine of the children of Simeon offered:

37 His gift was a siluer charger of an hundred and thirtie sicles, a siluer boule of seuentie sicles, after the sicke of the Sanctuary, and they were both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

38 A golden incense cup of ten sicles, full of incense:

39 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering:

40 An hee goate for a sinne offering:

41 And for a peace offering, two oren, five rammes, five hee goates, and five lambes of one yeere old. This was the offering of Selumiel the sonne of Zurifaddai.

42 The sixth day, Elisaph the sonne of Du-el, captaine of the children of Gad, offered:

43 His gift was a siluer charger of an hundred and thirtie sicles, a siluer boule of seuentie sicles, after the sicke of the Sanctuary, both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

44 A golden incense cup of ten sicles, full of incense:

45 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere old for a whole burnt offering:

46 An hee goate for a sinne offering:

47 And for a peace offering, two oren, five rammes, five hee goates, five lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Elisaph the sonne of Du-el.

48 The seventh day, Elisama the sonne of Ammiud, captaine of the children of Ephraim, offered:

49 And his sacrifice was a siluer charger of an hundred and thirtie sicles, a siluer boule of seuentie sicles, after the sicke of the Sanctuary, both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

50 A golden incense cup of ten sicles, full of incense:

51 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere old for a whole burnt offering:

52 An hee goate for a sinne offering:

53 And for a peace offering, two oren, five rammes, five hee goates, five lambes of one yeere old. This was the offering of Elisama the sonne of Ammiud.

54 The eighth day offered Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur, the captaine of the children of Dan:

55 And his offering was a siluer charger of an hundred and thirtie sicles, a siluer boule of seuentie sicles, after the sicke of the Sanctuary, both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

56 A golden incense cup of ten sicles, full of incense:

57 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere old for a whole burnt offering:

58 An hee goate for a sinne offering:

59 And for a peace offering, two oren, five rammes, five hee goates, five lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.

60 The ninth day, Abidan the sonne of Gedeon, captaine of the children of Benjamin offered:

61 And his gift was a siluer charger of an hundred and thirtie sicles, a siluer boule of seuentie sicles, after the sicke of the Sanctuary, both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

62 A golden incense cup of ten sicles, full of incense:

63 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering:

64 An hee goate for a sinne offering:

65 And for a peace offering, two oren, five rammes, five hee goates, five lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Abidan the sonne of Gedeon.

66 The tenth day, Ahiezer the sonne of Ammisaddai, captaine of the children of Dan, offered:

67 And his offering was a siluer charger of an hundred and thirtie sicles, a siluer boule of seuentie sicles, after the sicke of the Sanctuary, both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering.

68 A golden incense cup of ten sicles, full of incense:

69 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering:

70 An hee goate for a sinne offering:

71 And for a peace offering, two oren, five rammes, five hee goates, five lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Ahiezer the sonne of Ammisaddai.

72 The eleventh day, Pagiel the sonne of Dcran, captaine of the children of Aser, offered:

73 And his offering was a siluer charger of an hundred and thirtie sicles, a siluer boule of seuentie sicles, after the sicke of the Sanctuary, both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

74 A golden incense cup of ten sicles, full of incense:

75 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering:

76 An hee goate for a sinne offering:

77 And for a peace offering, two oren, five rammes, five hee goates, five lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Pagiel the sonne of Dcran.

78 The twelfth day, Ahira the sonne of Enan, captaine of the children of Rephthal, offered:

79 And his offering was a siluer charger of an hundred and thirtie sicles, a siluer boule of seuentie sicles, after the sicke of the Sanctuary, both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

80 A golden incense cup of tenne sicles, full of incense:

81 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering:

82 And hee goat for a sinne offering:  
 83 And for a peace offering, two oxen, five rammes, five hee goats, five lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Ahira the sonne of Enan.  
 84 This was the dedication of the Altar in the day when it was anointed by the princes of Israel: twelve chargers of siluer, twelve siluer bowles, twelve incense cups of golde:  
 85 Every charger containing an hundred and thirtie sicles of siluer, every bowle seuentie: and all the siluer vessels contained two thousand and foure hundred sicles, after the sicle of the Sanctuarie.  
 86 And the golden incense cups were twelve, full of incense, containing ten sicles a piece, after the sicle of the Sanctuarie: so that all the golde of the incense cups, was an hundred and twenty sicles.  
 87 All the bullocks for the whole burnt offering, were twelve, the rams, twelve, the lambes of a yeere olde twelve, with their meat offerings: and the hee goats for sinne offering, twelve.  
 88 And all the oxen for the peace offerings, were twentie and foure, the rammes, sixtie, the hee goats, sixtie, the lambes of a yeere olde, sixtie. This was the dedication of the Altar, after that it was anointed.  
 89 And when Moses was gone into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to speake with him, hee heard the voice of one speaking vnto him from off the Mercy seat, that was vpon the arke of witnesse, betweene the two Cherubims: and he talked with him.

The viij. Chapter.

2 The order of the lamps. 4 The forme of the candlestick. 6 The cleansing and offering of the Leuites.

**A**ND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,  
 2 Speake vnto Aaron, and say vnto him, when thou settest vp the lamps, the seven lamps shall giue light toward the forefront of the candlestick.

3 And Aaron did so, and lighted the lamps thereof toward the forefront of the candlestick, as the Lord commanded Moses.

4 And this was the worke of the candlestick, euen of gold, beaten out with the hammer, both the shaft and the flowers thereof was beaten out with the hammer: according vnto the paterne which the Lord had thewed Moses, so hee made the candlestick.

5 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou doe vnto them, when thou cleansest them, Sprinkle water of purifying vpon them, and let them haue all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, & so make themselves cleane.

8 Then let them take a yong bullocke with his meat offering, euen five slowe mingled with oile, and another yong bullocke shalt thou take for a sinne offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, thou shalt gather the whole multitude of the children of Israel together,

10 And bring the Leuites before the Lord, and the children of Israel shall put their handes vpon the Leuites.

11 And Aaron shall waue the Leuites before the Lord for a waue offering of the children of Israel, that they may execute the ministracion of the seruice of the Lord.

12 And the Leuites shall put their handes vpon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a whole burnt offering vnto the Lord, that thou mayest make an atonement for the Leuites.

13 And thou shalt let the Leuites befoze Aaron and his sonnes, and waue them for a waue offering vnto the Lord.

14 And thus thou shalt separate the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and the Leuites shall be mine.

15 After that, shall the Leuites go in, to do the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and waue them for a waue offering:

16 For they are giuen and deliuered vnto me from among the children of Israel, for such as open euery wombe, \* for the first borne of all the children of Israel haue I taken them vnto mee.

17 For all the first borne of the children of Israel are mine, both man and beast: since the day that I smote euery first borne in the lande of Egypt, I sanctified them for my selfe.

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the first borne of the children of Israel,

19 And haue giuen the Leuites as a gift to Aaron and his sonnes, from among the children of Israel, to doe the seruice of the children of Israel in the Tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there bee no plague among the children of Israel, if the children of Israel come nigh vnto the Sanctuarie.

20 And Moses, and Aaron, and all the Congregation of the children of Israel, did with the Leuites, according vnto all that the Lord commanded Moses concerning the Leuites, so did the children of Israel vnto them.

21 And the Leuites were purified, and washed their clothes: and Aaron waued them as a waue offering before the Lord, and made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 After that, went the Leuites in, to do their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before Aaron and his sonnes: as the Lord had commanded Moses concerning the Leuites, so did they vnto them.

23 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 This is it that belongeth vnto the Leuites: from twenty and five yeeres olde, and upward, they shall goe in to wait vpon the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

25 And from the age of sixty yeres, they shall cease waiting vpon the seruice thereof, and shall serue no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to keepe things committed to their charge: but shall doe no more seruice. Thus therefore shalt thou doe vnto the Leuites, touching their charge.

The ix. Chapter.

2 What time the cleane, and what time the vn cleane

Num. 3. 13  
exod. 13. 2  
luke 2. 20.

b Eder  
eter they  
they were  
were disc  
ged of all  
full office  
to beare t  
pens, and  
like: and  
after auer  
ted to sing  
Psalms,  
in their c  
quie coun  
to aduise  
and to kee  
things in  
ber.

† God.

\* In Hebrew it is called Chin water, because it is made to purge sinne.

ought to keepe the Passeouer. 15 The cloud couering the tabernacle, leadeth the Israelites thorow the wilderness.

**A**ND the Lord spake vnto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the first moneth of the second yeere after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel celebrate the Passeouer, at the time appointed thereunto,

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth at Euen, ye shall keepe it in his season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof, shall ye keepe it.

4 And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, that they should celebrate the Passeouer.

5 And they kept the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth at Euen, in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all that the Lord commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 And certaine men were defiled by a dead man, that they might not keepe the Passeouer the same day, and they came before Moses and Aaron the same day.

7 And those men said vnto him, Wee are defiled by a dead man: wherfore are we kept backe, that wee may not offer an offering vnto the Lorde in due season, among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses sayd vnto them, Stand still, and I will heare what the Lord will command concerning you.

9 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, If any man of your pollertie, shall bee uncleane by the reason of a coarte, or bee in a way farre distant from you, and from your generations, hee shall keepe the Passeouer vnto the Lord.

11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth at Euen let them keepe it, and eate it with unleauned bread, and lowze herbes.

12 Let them leaue none of it vnto the morning, nor breake any bone of it: \* But according to all the ordinaunces of the Passeouer let them keepe it.

13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, & yet was negligent to keepe the Passeouer, the same soule shall be cut off from his people, because hee brought not the offering of the Lord in his due season: that man shall beare his sinne.

14 And if a stranger dwell among you, and will keepe the Passeouer vnto the Lord: according to the ordinance of the Passeouer, and manner thereof, so shall hee doe. Ye shall haue one law both for the stranger, & for him that was borne in the same land.

15 \* And the same day that the Tabernacle was reared vp, a cloude couered the Tabernacle, namely the Tabernacle of the testimonie: and at Euen there was vpon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, vntill the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloude couered it by day, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloude was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then the children of Israel iourneyed, and in the place where the cloude abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the mouth of the Lorde the children

of Israel iourneyed, & at the mouth of the Lord they pitched: and \* as long as the cloude abode vpon the tabernacle, they lay still:

19 And when the cloude carried still vpon the Tabernacle long time, the children of Israel kept the watch of the Lord, and iourneyed not.

20 And when the cloude abode a few dayes vpon the tabernacle, they abode in their tents according to the commandement of the Lord: and they iourneyed also at the commandement of the Lord.

21 And when the cloude abode vpon the tabernacle from euen vnto the morning, and was taken by in the morning, then they iourneyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloude was taken by, they iourneyed.

22 Or if the cloude taried two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeere vpon the tabernacle, and remained thereon, the children of Israel remained still, and iourneyed not: and alsoone as the cloude was taken by, they iourneyed.

23 At the mouth of the Lord they rested in the tents, and at the commandement of the Lord they iourneyed, keeping the watch of the Lord at the commandement of the Lord by the hand of Moses.

The x. Chapter.

2 The trumpets of siluer, and their vse. 30 Hobab refuseth to goe with Moses.

**A**ND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of siluer: of an whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou mayest vse them, to call the congregation together, & when the campe shall iourney.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the multitude shall resort to thee, before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow but one trumpet, then the princes which are heads ouer the thousands of Israel shall come vnto thee.

5 But if you blow an alarme, the host that lie on the East parts shall go forward.

6 And if ye blow the alarme the second time, the host that lieth on the South side shall take their iourney, for they shall blowe an alarme when they take their iourneys.

7 But when the Congregation is to be gathered together, they shall blowe without an alarme.

8 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priests shall blowe with their trumpets, and yee shall haue them as a law for euer in your generations.

9 And if ye go to warre in your land against your enemies that bere you, ye shall blow an alarme with the trumpets, and ye shall be remembered before the Lord your God, to be saued from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladnesse, & in your feast dayes, & in the beginning of your moneths, yee shall blowe the trumpets ouer your whole burnt sacrifices, and peace offerings, that they may be a remembrance for you before your God: I am the Lord your God.

11 And it came to passe the twentieth day of the second moneth, in the second yeere, that the cloude was taken vp from off the Tabernacle of the testimonie.

12 And the children of Israel tooke their

1. Cor. 10. 1

\* They touched diligently to observe all those things which God had commanded to be kept by his seruants Moses.

o. 12. 46.  
.. 19. 36.

Exo. 40. 34.

|| Or, word.

iourney|

iourney out of the desert of Sinai, and the cloud rested in the wilderness of Pharan.

13 And they first tooke their iourney at the mouth of the Lord by the hand of Moses.

14 In the first place went the standard of the hoste of the children of Juda, according to their armies, whose captaine was Nahasson the sonne of Aminadab.

15 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Isachar, was Nathanael the sonne of Zuar.

16 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Zabulon, was Eliab the sonne of Helon.

17 And the tabernacle was taken downe, and the sonnes of Gerson and Merari went forth, bearing the tabernacle.

18 And the host of Reuben went forth with their standard and armies, whose captaine was Elizur the sonne of Sedeur.

19 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Simeon, was Salamiel the sonne of Surisaddai.

20 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Gad, was Elisaph the sonne of Ducl.

21 The Caathites also went forward, & bare the Sanctuarie, and the other did set by the tabernacle against the p.caine.

22 And the standard of the host of the children of Ephraim went forth, according to their armies, whose captaine was Elisama the sonne of Ammihud.

23 And ouer the host of the tribe of the sonnes of Manasse, was Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.

24 And ouer the host of the tribe of the sonnes of Benjamin, was Abidan the sonne of Gedeon.

25 And the standard of the host of the children of Dan came forth (gathering all the host together) thoro'out their armies, whose captaine was Abiezer the sonne of Ammisaddai.

26 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Aser, was Pagiel the sonne of Ochyan.

27 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Nephthali, was Ahira the sonne of Enan.

28 These are the iourneys of the children of Israel thoro'out their armies, and thus the hosts removed.

29 And Moses sayd vnto Hobab the sonne of Raguel the Madianite, which was Moses' father in law: we goe vnto the place, of which the Lord sayd, I will giue it you. Come thou therefore with vs, and we will doe thee good: for the Lord hath promised good vnto Israel.

30 And he answered him, I will not goe, but will depart to mine owne land, and to my kinred.

31 He sayd, Oh nay, leaue vs not: for thou knowest our mansions in the wilderness, and thou mayest be to vs in stead of eyes.

32 And if thou goe with vs, looke what goodnesse the Lord sheweth vnto vs, the same will we shew vnto thee.

33 And they departed from the mount of the Lord three dayes iourney, and the arke of the couenant of the Lord went before them in the three dayes iourney, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And the cloud of the Lord was vpon them by day, when they went out of the campe.

35 And when the Arke went forth, Moses sayd, \* Rise vp Lord, and let thine enemies bee

scattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when the arke rested, he said, Return, O Lord, vnto the many thousands of Israel.

The xj. Chapter.

1 The people murmureth. 4 They desire flesh. 6 They loche Manna. 31 It raineth quails. 33 The flesh-ruiners are punished.

**A**ND when the people did impatiently, it was a displeasure in the eyes of the Lord: and when the Lord heard it, his countenance was prouoked to wrath, and the fire of the Lord burnt among them, and consumed them that were the vttermost of the host.

2 And the people cried vnto Moses: and when Moses made intercession vnto the Lord, the fire quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place Taberah: because the fire of the Lord burnt among them.

4 And a number of people that was among them, fell a lusting, and burned themselves, and wept (as did also the children of Israel) and said, \* who shall giue vs flesh to eat?

5 We remember the fish which we did eat in Egypt freely, and the cucumbers, and melons, leeks, onions, and garlike.

6 But now our soule is dried away: for we can see nothing els but \* Manna.

7 And \* Manna was as coriander seed, and to see to, like \* Bedellion.

8 And the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in milles, or beat it in morters, and baked it in pannes, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was like vnto the taste of a fresh oile cake.

9 And when the dew fell downe vpon the host in the night, Manna fell || vpon it.

10 And when Moses heard the people weep thoro'out their householdes, euery man in the doore of his tent, the wrath of the Lord was kindled exceedingly, and it grieved Moses also.

11 And Moses sayd vnto the Lord, wherefore hast thou troubled thy seruant? And wherefore haue I not found fauor in thy sight, seeing that thou puttest the weight of all this people vpon me?

12 Haue I conceived all this people, or haue I begotten them, that thou shouldest say vnto me, Carry them in thy bosome as a nurse beareth the sucking child, vnto the land which thou swearst vnto their fathers?

13 Where should I haue flesh to giue vnto all this people which weep before me, saying, Giue vs flesh, that we may eat?

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, seeing it is too heauy for me.

15 If thou deale thus with mee, kill mee, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, that I see not my wretchednesse.

16 And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Gather vnto me threescore and ten men, of the elders of Israel, which thou knowest that they are the elders of the people, and officers ouer them: and thou shalt bring them vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that they may stande there with thee:

17 And I will come downe, and talke with thee there, and take of the spirit which is vpon thee,

||Or, murmured.

a Which were of the Egyptians that came out of Egypt with Abram. 1, Chr. 10. 6

Exo. 12. 38. Exo. 16. 14. b Some call it a white p.caine seed, and some a white p.caine.

||Or, with it

c That is, I will distribute my spirit among them, as I haue do to thee, Gen. 14.

thee.

||Or, kinfe-man.

||Or, guide.

Psal. 67. 1.

thee, and put vpon them, and they shal beare the burden of the people with thee, lest thou be constrained to beare it alone.

18 And say thou vnto the people, Be halloved against to morrow, and yee shall eat flesh: for your whining is in the eares of the Lord, seeing ye sayd, who shall giue vs flesh to eat: we were well in Egypt: therefore the Lord will giue you flesh, and ye shall eat.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two, nor five dayes, neither ten, nor twenty dayes:

20 But a whole moneth, vntill it come out at the nostrils of you, and it shall be lothsome vnto you, because that yee haue cast the Lorde aside which is among you, and haue wept before him, saying, why came we thus out of Egypt?

21 And Moses sayd, Sire hundred thousand footmen are there of the people among which I am, and thou hast sayd, I will giue them flesh, that they may eat a whole moneth.

22 Shall the sheepe and the oren bee slaine for them to finde them? either shall all the fish of the sea bee gathered together for them, to suffice them?

23 And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, As the Lords hand wared short? Thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to passe vnto thee, or not.

24 And Moses went out, and told the people the saying of the Lord, and gathered the threescore and ten Elders of the people, and set them round about the Tabernacle.

25 And the Lord came downe in a cloud, and spake vnto him, and tooke of the spirit that was vpon him, and gaue it vnto the threescore and ten Elders: and when the spirit rested vpon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the host, the name of the one was Eldad, & the name of the other Medad: and the spirit rested vpon them (and they were of them that were written, and went not out vnto the tabernacle) and they prophesied in the host.

27 And there ran a young man, and told Moses, and sayd, Eldad and Medad doe prophesie in the host.

28 And Josuah the sonne of Num the seruant of Moses, one of his young men, answered, and sayd, My lord Moses, forbid them.

29 And Moses sayd vnto them, Enuie I thou for my sake? would God that all the Lords people would prophesie, and that the Lord would put his spirit vpon them.

30 And Moses gaue him into the host, he, and the Elders of Israel.

31 And there went forth a \*winde from the Lord, and brought quailles from the sea, and let them fall about the hoste, euen a dayes iourney round about on enery side of the hoste, and they did lie in the aire, as it were, two cubits hie ouer the earth.

32 And the people stood by all that day, and all that night, and all the next day, and they gathered quailles: And he that gathered little, gathered ten homers full: and they spread them abroad for their use round about the host.

33 And while the \*flesh was yet betweene their teeth, and yet it was chewed by, the wrath of the Lord was kindled against the people, and the Lorde smote the people with an exceeding great plague.

34 And he called the name of the place, \*The graues of lust: because they buried the people that lusted there.

35 And the people tooke their iourney from the graues of lust, vnto Hazeroth, and abode at Hazeroth.

The xij. Chapter.

1 Aaron and Marie grudge against Moses, 10 Marie striken with leprosie, and healed at the prayer of Moses.

**A**nd // Mary and Aaron spake against Moses, because of the woman of Ethiopia, which he had taken: for hee had taken a to wife one of Ethiopia.

2 And they said, Hath the Lord in deede spoken onely through Moses? Hath he not spoken also by vs? And the Lord heard it.

3 (But Moses was a very meeke man, & boue all the men of the earth.)

4 And the Lord spake at once vnto Moses, vnto Aaron, & to Mary, Come out ye three vnto the tabernacle of the congregation. And they came out all three.

5 And the Lord came downe in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the doore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron and Marie: and they went out both of them.

6 And he sayd, Heare my words: If there be a Prophet of the Lord among you, I will bee knowne of him in a vision, and will speake vnto him in a dreame.

7 My \*seruant Moses is not so, which is faithfull in all mine house.

8 Vnto him will I speake mouth to mouth in a vision, not in darke speeches and similitudes of the Lord shall he see: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speake against my seruant Moses?

9 And the Lord was moued vnto wrath against them, and hee went his way.

10 And the cloude departed from the Tabernacle, and behold, Mary was become leproous as it were snow: And Aaron looked vpon Marie, and behold, she was leproous.

11 And Aaron sayd vnto Moses, Alas my lord, I beseech thee, put not the sinne vpon vs which we haue foolishly committed and sinned.

12 Oh, let her not bee as one dead, of whom the flesh is halfe consumed when hee cometh out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moses cried vnto the Lord, saying, Heale her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, If her father had spit in her face, should shee not be ashamed seuen dayes? Let her be shut out of the host seuen dayes, and after that let her be receiued in againe.

15 And Marie was shut out of the host seuen dayes: and the people remoued not till Marie was brought in againe.

16 And after ward the people remoued from Hazeroth, & pitched in the wilderness of Itharan.

The xij. Chapter.

1 Certaine men are sent to search the land of Chanaan. 24 They bring of the fruit of the land.

**A**nd the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Send men out to search the land of Chanaan, which I giue vnto the children of Israel: of

Num. 33. 17.

Or, Miriam.

A Ethiopia was a Libyane, & was the Ethiopian border on Ethiopia, it is comen in the Scripture comprehended vnder this name.

Heb. 3. 2.

If her father upon displeasure should spit in her face, she may not presume to come into his presence by the space of seuen dayes: but she must staye till she be receiued to come into me.

John 6. 7.

Esa. 59. 1.

The Dr. hath bene found the words, I beseech thee, to be of the same and same practice.

Exo. 16. 13, p. sal. 78. 26.

P. sal. 78. 31.



every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, and let them all be such as are rulers among them.

3 And Moses at the commandement of the Lord, <sup>Deu. 12. 31.</sup> sent forth out of the wilderness of Pharan, such men as were all heads of the children of Israel.

4 Their names are these, Of the tribe of Ruben, Sammua the sonne of Zacur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Saphat, the son of Hozi.

6 Of the tribe of Iuda, Caleb the sonne of Iephune.

7 Of the tribe of Iachar, Igal the sonne of Joseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Osea the sonne of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the sonne of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zabulon, Gaddiel the sonne of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Joseph, namely, of the tribe of Manasse, Gaddi the sonne of Suli.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Amiel the sonne of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Aser, Sethur, the sonne of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Nephthali, Nahabi the son of Naaphi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Guel the sonne of Machi.

16 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spy out the land: And Moses called the name of Osea the sonne of Nun, Iosuah.

17 And Moses sent them forth to spy out the land of Chanaan, and sayd vnto them, Get you by this way Southward, that ye may go by into the high country,

18 And see the land what manner thing it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong or weakie, either few or many:

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad, and what manner of cities they be that they dwell in, whether they dwell in tents, or walled towncs:

20 And what manner of land that is, whether it be fat or leane, & whether there be trees therein, or not. Be of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land: and it was about the time that grapes are first ripe.

21 And so they went by, and searched out the land, from the wilderness of Sin, vnto Iehob, as men come to Hemath.

22 And they ascended vnto the South, and came vnto Hebron, where Ahnan was, and Setai, and Chalmal, the sonnes of Anac. Hebron was built seven yeeres before Zoan in Egypt.

<sup>Deut. 1. 24.</sup> 23 \* And they came vnto the riuer of Ecol, and cut downe there a branch with one cluster of grapes, and twaine bare it vpon a staffe: and they brought also of the pomgranates, and of the figges.

24 And the place was called the riuer Ecol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut downe thence.

25 And they turned backe againe from searching of the land after forty dayes.

26 And they went, and came to Moses and Aaron, and vnto all the multitude of the children of Israel in the wilderness of Pharan, to

Cades, and brought them word, and also vnto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and sayd, We came vnto the land whither thou sentest vs, and surely it floweth with milke and hony, and here is of the fruit of it.

28 Neuertheless, the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled and exceeding great: and moreover, we saw the children of Anac there.

29 The Amalechites dwell in the South country: and the Hethites, and the Jebusites, and the Amozites dwell in the mountaines: and the Chanaanites dwell by the sea, & by the coast of Iordane.

30 And Caleb filled the people before Moses, saying, Let vs goe by at once, and possesse it, for we be able to ouercome it.

31 But the men that went by with him, said, wee be not able to goe by against the people, for they are stronger then we.

32 And they brought by an euill report of the land which they had searched, saying vnto the children of Israel, The land which wee haue gone thowow to search it out, is a land that eateth by the inhabitants thereof, and the people that we saw in it, are men of a great stature.

33 And there wee saw also giants, the children of Anac, which come of the giants: and wee seemed in our sight as it were grasshoppers, and so we did in their sight.

The xiiij. Chapter.

2 The people murmure against Moses and Aaron.  
10 They would haue stoned Caleb and Iosuah.

**A**D all the multitude of the people cried out, and wept thowow that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses & Aaron: and the whole Congregation sayde vnto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, either that we had died in this wilderness.

3 Wherefore hath the Lord brought vs vnto this land to fall vpon the sword, and that our wiues and our children should be a pray: were it not better that wee returne vnto Egypt againe?

4 And they said one to another, Let vs make a captaine, and returne vnto Egypt againe.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces, before all the assembly of the Congregation of the children of Israel.

6 \* And Iosuah the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Iephune which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes:

7 And spake vnto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land which we walked thowow to search it, is a very good land.

8 If the Lord haue a loue to vs, he wil bring vs into this land, and giue it vs, which is such a land as floweth with milke and hony.

9 But in any wise rebell not ye against the Lord, neither feare the people of the land, for they are but bread for vs: Their shield is departed from them, and the Lord is with vs: feare them not therefore.

10 But all the Congregation had stoned them with stones: and the glorie of the Lord

The plants were so cruel that they spoiled and killed the inhabitants, and those that came vnto them.

11. ment the people, praying to them.

Ecc. 4. 6  
1. mac. 2  
56.

11. the Lord appeared to them.

appeared in the Tabernacle of the congregation before all the children of Israel.

Ex. 32. 12.

11 And the Lord said vnto Moses, How long do this people prouoke me, and how long will it be yer they beleeue mee, for all the signes which I haue shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and destroy them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

13 And \*Moses sayd vnto the Lord, Then the Egyptians shal heare it (for thou broughtest this people in thy might from among them.)

Ex. 13. 21.

14 And it will bee tolde to the inhabitants of this land also: for they haue heard likewise, that thou Lord art among this people, and that thou Lord art seene face to face, and that thy \* cloud standeth ouer them, and that thou goest before them by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

15 If thou shalt kill all this people, as they were but one man, then the nations which haue heard the fame of thee, will say,

Num. 9. 28.

16 \*Because the Lord is not able to bring in this people into the lande which hee swaue vnto them, therefore hee hath slaine them in the wilderness.

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my \* Lord be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying

1. 102. 8.

18 \*The Lord is long yer he be angry, and of great mercie, and forgiveth iniquitie and sinne, and he leauech no man innocent, \*and bitteth the bright outskies of the fathers vpon the children in the third and fourth generation.

17, doeth don, and eth not don, od 34. 7.

19 Bee mercifull, I beseech thee, vnto the sinne of this people, according vnto thy great mercie, as thou hast forgiven this people from Egypt, euen vntill now.

20 And the Lord sayd, I haue forgiven it, according to thy request.

21 But as truly as I liue, all the earth shall be filled with the gloze of the Lord.

22 But all those men which haue seene my gloze, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wilderness, and haue tempted mee now this ten times, and haue not hearkened vnto my voice,

23 Shall not see the land which I sware vnto their fathers, neither shall any of them that prouoked me, see it.

1. 14. 6.

24 But my \* seruant Caleb, because hee had another maner of spirit (and because he hath followed me vnto the vtmost) him will I bring into the land which hee hath walked in, & his seed shall inherit it.

25 And also the Amalechites, and Chanaanites remaine in the halley: To morrow turne you, and get you into the wilderness, by the way of the red sea.

26 And the Lord spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 Sa. 105. 16

27 \*How long doth this euil multitude murmur against mee? I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, with the which they murmure against me.

28 Tell them therefore, As truly as I liue, sayth the Lord, I will doe vnto you as yee haue spoken in mine eares:

29 Your carcases shall fall in the wilderness, and all you that were tolde thowout your numbers, from twenty yeres and aboue, which

haue murmured against me,

30 Shall not come into the land, ouer which I lifted by mine hand to make you dwell therein, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephune, and Iosuah the sonne of Nun.

31 But your children which yee sayd should bee a pray, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye haue refused.

32 And your carcases shall fall in this wilderness.

33 And your children shall wander in the wilderness forty yeres, and suffer for your \* whozdom, vntill your carcases be wasted in the wilderness.

34 After the number of the dayes in which ye searched out the land, euen forty dayes (euery day for a yeere) shall ye heare your bright outskies, euen \* forty yeres, and ye shall know \* my breach of promise.

35 I the Lord haue sayd that I will do it vnto all this euil congregation, that are gathered together against me: for in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

36 And the men which Moses sent to search the land, and which (when they came againe) made all the people to murmur against him, and brought by a slander vpon the land:

37 Euen those men that did bring by that slander vpon it, as though it had bene euil, \* died in a great plague before the Lord.

38 But Iosuah the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Iephune, which were of the men that went to search the land, liued still.

39 And Moses tolde these sayings vnto all the children of Israel, and the people tooke great sorow.

40 \* And they rose by earely in the morning, and gate them by into the top of the mountaine, saying, Loe, we be here, and will go by vnto the place of which the Lord sayd: \* for we haue sinned.

41 And Moses sayd, wherfore transgresse ye thus the word of the Lord: it will not come wel to passe.

42 Goe not by therefore, for the Lord is not among you, that yee be not slaine before your enemies.

43 For the Amalechites and the Chanaanites are there before you, and yee will fall vpon the sword, because yee are turned away from the Lord, and the Lord will not be with you.

44 But they presumed obstinately to goe by into the hill top: Neuerthelesse, the Arke of the covenant of the Lord, and Moses, departed not out of the host.

45 Then the Amalechites and the Chanaanites which dwelt in that hill, came downe, and smote them, and consumed them vnto Horma.

The xv. Chapter.

2 What maner of offerings the Israelites should offer when they enter into the land of promise. 36 The man stoned.

**A**ND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, when yee be come into the land of your habitations, which I giue vnto you:

3 And will make an offering by fire vnto the Lord, namely, a whole burnt offering, or a sacri-

e \*Watts, the ind city, and his bene- gaind God.

Ezec. 4. 6. d \*Don that m det stand abe the m promise be true of no.

1. Cor. 10. 10.

Deut. 1. 41.

e \*They com- telt they be- ned by rebel- ling against God, but con- sider not their offences in going by without Gods com- mandement.

f \*They say to come against you.

lice to fulfill a vow, or a free offering, or in your principall feastes, to make a sweet savour unto the Lord of the heard, or of the stocke:

4 Then let him that offereth his offering unto the Lord, bring also a meat offering of a tenth deale of flour, mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oile.

5 And the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drinke offering shalt thou prepare, with the whole burnt offering, or any other offering, for one lambe.

6 ¶ If it be a ram, thou shalt prepare for a meat offering two tenth deales of flour mingled with the third part of an hin of oile.

7 And for a drinke offering, thou shalt offer the third part of an hin of wine, for a sweet savour unto the Lord.

8 And when thou preparest a bullocke for a whole burnt offering, or for a sacrifice, to fulfill a vow, or peace offering unto the Lord:

9 Let him bring with a bullocke a meat offering of three tenth deales of flour, mingled with halfe an hin of oile.

10 And thou shalt bring for a drinke offering halfe an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

11 After this maner shall it be done for a bullocke, or for a ram, or for a lambe, or a kid,

12 According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do to every one according to their number.

13 All that are borne of the countrey, shall do these things after this maner, to offer an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

14 And if a stranger sojourne with you, or whosoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the Lord: as ye do, so he shall do.

15 One ordinance shall be both for you of the congregation, & also for the stranger that dwelleth with you: It shall be an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger be before the Lord.

16 One law, and one maner shall serue both for you and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

17 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speake unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, when ye be come into the land to the which I bring you,

19 Then when ye will eat of the bread of the land, ye shall offer by an heave offering unto the Lord.

20 Ye shall offer by a cake of the first of your dough for an heave offering: as ye doe the heave offering of the barne, so ye shall heave it.

21 Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto the Lord an heave offering in your generations.

22 And if yee have erred, and obserue not all these commandements which the Lord hath spoken unto Moses,

23 Euen all that the Lord hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the first day that the Lord commanded Moses, and henceforward among your generations:

24 If ought be committed ignorantly of the congregation, all the multitude shall offer a bullocke for a whole burnt offering to be a sweet savour unto the Lord, with the meat offering and

drinke offering thereto, according to the maner, and an hee goat for a sinne offering.

25 And the Priest shall make an atonement for all the multitude of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiven them, for it is ignorance: and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire unto the Lord, and their sinne offering before the Lord for their ignorance,

26 And it shall be forgiven unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, & unto the stranger that dwelleth among you, seeing all the people were in ignorance.

27 If any soule sinne through ignorance, he shall bring a shee goat of a yeere olde, for a sinne offering.

28 And the Priest shall make an atonement for the soule that sinneth ignorantly, when hee sinneth by ignorance before the Lord, to reconcile him, and that it may be forgiven him.

29 And both thou that art borne of the children of Israel, and the stranger that dwelleth among you, shall have one law, whoso doth sinne through ignorance.

30 But the soule that doth ought presumptuously, whether hee be borne in the land, or a stranger, the same blasphemeth the Lord: and that soule shall be cut off from among his people.

31 Because hee hath despised the word of the Lord, and hath broken his commandement, that soule therefore shall be utterly cut off, & his sinne shall be upon him.

32 And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man that gathered sticks upon the Sabbath day.

33 And they that found him gathering sticks, brought him unto Moses and Aaron, and unto all the congregation.

34 And they put him in ward, seeing it was not declared what should be done to him.

35 And the Lord sayde unto Moses, Let the man die, & let all the multitude stone him with stones without the host.

36 And all the multitude brought him without the host, and stoned him with stones, and he died as the Lord commanded Moses.

37 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

38 Speake unto the children of Israel, and bid them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments thoro'out their generations, and put upon the fringe of the borders a riband of blew like.

39 And the fringe shall be unto you to looke upon, that yee may remember all the commandements of the Lord, & do them: and that ye seeke not after your owne heart, or your owne eyes, after which ye be to go a whozing.

40 But ye shall remember rather, and doe all my commandements, & be holy unto your God.

41 I am the Lord your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, for to be your God: I am the Lord your God.

### The xvj. Chapter.

30 The rebellion of Corah, Dathan, and Abiram, whom the earth swallowed vp quicke.



And Corah the sonne of Isaac, the sonne of Caath, the sonne of Levi, went apart with Dathan and Abiram, the sonnes of Eliab, and On the sonne of Peleth, the sonne of Ruben:

a The Hebrew, by an hie linc, that is, boldy, arrogantly, and contempuously.

b Corah, he shall utter his sinne.

Deu. 22. 12.

Ecll. 4. 21

2 And they rose up before Moses, with certaine of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty, which were captaines of the multitude, famous in the congregation, and men of great renowne.

3 And they gathered themselves together against Moses and Aaron, and sayd vnto them, We take too much vpon you, seeing all the multitude are holy euery one of them, and the Lord is among them: why lift you your selues vp aboue the congregation of the Lord?

4 And when Moses heard it, hee fell vpon his face,

5 And spake vnto Corah, and vnto all his company, saying, To morow the Lord wil thew who are his, who is holy, and who ought to approach nigh vnto him: and whom he hath chosen, he will cause to come neere vnto him.

6 This do therefore: Take you fire pannes, both Corah and all his company,

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them before the Lord to morow: And the man whom the Lord doeth chuse, the same shall be holy: Pee take too much vpon you, ye sonnes of Leui.

8 And Moses sayd vnto Corah, Heare, I pray you, ye sonnes of Leui.

9 Seemeth it but a small thing vnto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the multitude of Israel, and brought you to him selfe, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Lord, and to stand before the multitude, and to minister vnto them?

10 He hath taken thee to him, and all thy brethren the sonnes of Leui with thee: and seeke ye the office of the Priest also?

11 For which cause both thou and all thy company are gathered together against the Lord: And what is Aaron, that pee murmure against him?

12 And Moses sent, and called Dathan and Abiram the sonnes of Eliab: which sayd, Wee will not come vp.

13 Is it a small thing that thou hast brought vs out of the land that floweth with milke and hony, to kill vs in the wilderness: except thou make thy selfe lord and ruler ouer vs also?

14 Moreover, thou hast not brought vs vnto a lande that floweth with milke and hony, neither giuen vs inheritance of fields & vineyards: wilt thou put out the eyes of these men? wee will not come vp.

15 And Moses wared very angry, and sayde vnto the Lord, Turne not thou vnto their offering: I haue not taken so much as an asse from them, neither haue I hurt any of them.

16 And Moses said vnto Corah, We thou and all thy company before the Lord, both thou, they, and Aaron, to morow.

17 And take euery man his censur, and put incense in them, and bring yee before the Lord euery man his censur, two hundred and fiftie censers, thou also and Aaron, euery one his censur.

18 And they tooke euery man his censur, and put fire in them, and layed incense thereon, and stood in the dooze of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Corah gathered all the congregation against them, vnto the dooze of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the glory of the Lord

appeared vnto all the Congregation.

20 And the Lord spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

21 Separate your selues from among this Congregation, that I may consume them at once.

22 And they fell vpon their faces, and sayd, O God, the God of spirits of all flesh, hath not one man sinned? wilt thou bee wroth with all the multitude?

23 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the Congregation, and say, Get you a way from about the tabernacle of Corah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose up, and went vnto Dathan and Abiram: and the Elders of Israel followed him.

26 And he spake vnto the Congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye perish in their sinnes.

27 And so they gate them from the tabernacle of Corah, Dathan, and Abiram, on euery side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood in the dooze of their tents, with their wiues, their sonnes, and their little children.

28 And Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that the Lord hath sent me to doe all these works: for I haue not done them of mine owne minde.

29 If these men die the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men, then the Lord hath not sent me:

30 But and if the Lord make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, & swallow them vp, with all that they haue, and they goe downe quicke into the pit: then ye shall vnderstand that these men haue prouoked the Lord.

31 And alsoone as hee had made an ende of speaking all these wordes, the ground cloue asunder that was vnder them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp, and their houses, and all the men that were with Corah, and all their goods.

33 And they, and all that they had, went downe alittle into the pit, and the earth closed vpon them: and they perished from among the Congregation.

34 And all Israel that were about them, fled at the crye of them: and they sayd, Lest the earth swallow vs by also.

35 And there came out a fire from the Lord, and consumed the two hundred and fiftie men that offered incense.

36 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

37 Speake vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, that he take vp the censers out of the burning, and scatter the fire here and there, for they are hallowd.

38 The censers of these sinners against their own soules: let them make of them broad plates for a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the Lord, and therefore they are hallowd, and they shall be a signe vnto the children of Israel.

39 And Eleazar the Priest tooke the brasen censers, which they that were burnt had offered, and made broad plates, for a covering of the altar,

40 To be a remembrance vnto the children of Israel, that no stranger, which is not of the seed of Aaron, come neere to offer incense be-

a All are the holy, therefore none ought to be preferred above other: thus the writers, as Ananias and such like, reason against Gods ordinance.

b Who is the high Priest, that he may cause him to come neere.

c Or, censers

d That is, if the Lord doe a thing not seen before.

Deut. 11. 6. num. 27. 3. psal. 105. 17.

e That is, the censers of these sinners, being the censers of their owne death.

f To be a remembrance vnto the children of Israel, that no stranger, which is not of the seed of Aaron, come neere to offer incense be-

foze the Lord, that he be not like vnto Cozab and his company, as the Lorde sayde to him by the hand of Moses.

41 But on the morow, all the multitude of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron, saying, Pee haue killed the people of the Lord.

42 And when the multitude was gathered against Moses and Aaron, they looked towarde the tabernacle of the congregation: and behold, the cloud couered it, and the glory of the Lorde appeared.

43 And Moses and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

45 Get you from among this congregation, that I may consume them quickly. And they fell vpon their faces.

46 And Moses sayd vnto Aaron, Take a censur, and put fire therein out of the altar, & powze on incense, and goe quickly vnto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the Lord, and there is a plague begun.

47 And Aaron tooke as Moses commanded him, and ran into the mids of the congregation: and beholde, the plague was begun among the people, and he put on incense, & made an atonement for the people.

48 And when he stood betweene the dead, and them that were aliuie, the plague was stayed.

49 They that died in the plague, were foure teene thousand and seuen hundred, beside them that died about the conspiracy of Cozab.

50 And Aaron went againe vnto Moses before the dooze of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the plague was stayed.

#### The xvij. Chapter.

9 Aarons rod buddeth, and beareth blossoms, whereby his Priesthood is confirmed against the rebellious people.

**A**ND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, a take of euery one of them a rodde, after the houses of their fathers, of all their princes, according to the familie of their fathers, euen twelue rods: and write euery mans name vpon his rod.

3 And write Aarons name vpon the rod of Leui: for euery rodde shall be for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And put them in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the Arke of the testimonie, where I will declare my selfe vnto you.

5 And the mans rodde whom I chuse, shall blossom: and I will make cease from mee the grudging of the children of Israel, whereby they grudge against me.

6 And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, and all the princes gaue him a rod, one rod for euery prince according to their fathers houses, euen twelue rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moses put the rods before the Lord in the tabernacle of witness.

8 And on the morow Moses went into the tabernacle of witness, & behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Leui was budded, and brought forth buds, bare blossomes, and ripe almonds.

9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the Lord, vnto all the children of Israel: and they looked vpon them, & tooke euery man his rod.

10 And the Lord sayde vnto Moses, \* Bring Aarons rod againe before the witness, to be kept for a token to the rebellious children, and that their murmuring may cease from me, and that they die not.

11 And Moses did as the Lorde commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spake vnto Moses, saying, Behold, we are wasted a way, and perished, we all come to nought.

13 Wholouer commeth nigh, or approacheth to the tabernacle of the Lord, shall die: Shall we utterly consume a way and die?

#### The xvij. Chapter.

1 The office of the Leuites. 8 The tithes and first fruits must be given them. 20 Aarons heritage.

**A**ND the Lord sayde vnto Aaron, Thou and thy sonnes, and thy fathers house with thee, shall beare the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou and thy sonnes with thee shall beare the iniquity of your Priests office.

2 And thy brethren of the tribe of Leui, and of thy fathers house, thou shalt bring with thee, that they may be ioyned vnto thee, and minister vnto thee: but thou and thy sonnes with thee shall minister before the Tabernacle of witness.

3 They shall keepe thy charge, the charge of all the tabernacle: onely let them not come nigh the vessels of the Sanctuary and the Altar, that they and ye also die not.

4 And they shall be ioyned with thee, & keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for all the seruice of the Tabernacle: and let no stranger come nigh vnto you.

5 Therefore shall ye keepe the charge of the Sanctuary, and the charge of the Altar, that there fall no more wrath vpon the children of Israel.

6 Beholde, I haue taken your brethren the Leuites from among the children of Israel, which as a gift of yours are giuen vnto the Lord, to doe the seruice of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore shalt thou and thy sonnes with thee, keepe your Priests office for all things that pertaine vnto the altar, & within the baile: and ye shall serue, for I haue giuen your Priests office vnto you as a gift, and therefore the stranger that commeth nigh, must be slaine.

8 And the Lord spake vnto Aaron, Behold, I haue giuen thee the keeping of mine heave offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, euen vnto thee I haue giuen them for the anointing, and to thy sonnes for an ordinance for euer.

9 This shalbe thine, of the most holy things reserved from the fire of the Altar: all their sacrifices for all their meat offerings, sinne offerings, or trespass offerings, which they bring vnto me, that shall be most holy vnto thee, and to thy sonnes.

10 In the most holy place shalt thou eat it, and all that are males shall eat of it: let it be holy vnto thee.

Heb. 9.4

\* That is, if ye refuse in a thing concerning the ceremonies of the Sanctuary: your office, ye shall be punished.

11 And this also is thine : the heave offerings of their gifts, thozowout all the waue offerings of the children of Israel : I haue giuen them vnto thee, and thy sonnes and thy daughters with thee, to be a duty for euer: and all that are cleane in thy house shall eat of it.

12 All the fat of the oile, and all the fat of the wine, and of the wheat, which they shall offer vnto the Lorde for first fruits, the same haue I giuen vnto thee.

13 And whatsoever is first ripe in their land, which they bring vnto the Lord, shall be thine, & all that are cleane in thine house, shall eat of it.

14 All things separate from the common ble in Israel, shall be thine.

15 All that breaketh the matrice in all flesh, that men bring vnto the Lord, whether it be of men or beasts, shall be thine : Neuertheless, the first borne of man shalt thou redeeme, & the first borne of vnclane beasts shalt thou redeeme.

16 Those that are to be redeemed, shalt thou redeme, from the age of a moneth, according to thine estimation, \* for the money of five sicles, after the sicle of the Sanctuary, which is twenty gersahs.

17 But the first borne of a cow, sheepe, & goat, shalt thou not redeme, for they are holy : therefore thou shalt spinnchle their blood vpon the Altar, and shalt burne their fat as a sacrifice made by fire for a sweet sauour vnto the Lord.

18 And the flesh of them is thine, as the waue brest, and the right shoulder, these are thine.

19 All the heave offerings of holy things, which the children of Israel offer vnto the Lord, haue I giuen thee, and thy sonnes & thy daughters with thee, to be a duty for euer: let it be a salted couenant for euer before the Lord, both vnto thee, and to thy seed with thee.

20 And the Lorde spake vnto Aaron, Thou shalt haue no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou haue any part among them : \* I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

21 Behold, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Israel, to inherit, for the seruiue which they serue in the tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, lest they beare sinne, and die.

23 But the Leuites shall do the seruiue in the tabernacle of the congregation, and beare their sinne : It shall be a law for euer in your generations, that among the children of Israel they possess no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel which they pay as an heave offering vnto the Lord, I haue giuen the Leuites to inherit : and therefore I haue sayde vnto them, Among the children of Israel ye shall possess no inheritance.

25 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Speake vnto the Leuites, and say vnto them, when ye take of the children of Israel the tithes which I haue giuen you of them for your inheritance, ye shall take an heave offering of that same for the Lorde, euen the tenth part of that tithe.

27 And this your heave offering shall be reckoned vnto you, as though it were of the corne of the barne, or as the fullness of the wine presse.

28 Of this manner ye shall therefore offer an

heave offering vnto the Lord of all your tithes which ye receiue of the children of Israel, and ye shall giue therof the Lords heave offering to Aaron the priest.

29 Of all your gifts ye shall offer all the Lords heave offering, euen all the fat of the same, to wit, the holy things thereof.

30 Wherefore thou shalt say vnto them, when ye haue taken a way the fat of it from it, it shall be conuited vnto the Leuites, as if it were the increase of the corne flooze, or the increase of the wine presse.

31 And ye shall eat it in all places, both ye and your householdes : for it is your reward for your seruiue in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye shall beare no sinne by the reason of it, when ye haue offered from it the fat of it : neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

The xix. Chapter.

2 Of the ashes of the red cow. 9 The water of expiation is made to wash away diuers vnclaneesses.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 This is the ordinance of the law, which the Lord hath commanded, saying, Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a redde cow without spot, and wherein is no blemish, and vpon which neuer came yoke.

3 And ye shall giue her vnto Eleazar the priest, that hee may bring her without the host, and cause her to be slaine before his face :

4 And let Eleazar the priest take of her blood with his finger, and spinnchle it directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seuen times.

5 And cause the cow to be burnt in his sight, with her skin, flesh, and blood : and the doung of her shall he burne also.

6 And let the priest take cedar wood, and hyssope, and scarlet lace, and cast it in the mids of the burning of the cow.

7 Then let the priest wash his clothes, and he shall bache his flesh in water, and then come into the host, and the priest shall be vnclane vntill the euen.

8 And hee that burneth her, shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and be vnclane vntill the euen.

9 And a man that is cleane, shall gather by the ashes of the cow, and lay them without the hoste in a cleane place, and it shall be kept for the multitude of the children of Israel, for a water of separation : it is a sinne offering.

10 Wherefore hee that gathereth the ashes of the cowe, shall wash his clothes, and remaine vnclane vntill euen : and it shall be vnto the children of Israel, and vnto the stranger that dwelleth among them, a statute for euer.

11 Hee that toucheth the dead bodie of any man, shall be vnclane seuen dayes.

12 And he shall purifie himselfe with this water the third day, and the seuenth day he shall be cleane : but if hee purifie not himselfe the third day, then the seuenth day he shall not be cleane.

13 Whosoever toucheth the dead carcase of any man that is dead, and purgeth not himselfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the Lorde, and that soule shall be cut off from Israel, because the

h These, the church and the bull.

Num. 17. 30. 31. 3.

h the as salt, the priest, the from corruption, to the same shall, in incorruptible. Deut. 18. 2. ccl. 44. 3.

Heb. 9. 13.

a Where they that were separate for their unclaneesses, were spinnchle with water and made cleane, Gen. 8. 13. It is also called holy water, because it was offered to an holy use, Chap. 1. vers 17.

h So that he should not be reckoned to be of the holy people, but as a pollutee and recomunicate person

water of separation was not sprinkled vpon him: hee shalbe therefore vnclene, his vnclennesse is yet vpon him.

14 This is the lawe of a man that dieth in a tent: All that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, shall be vnclene seuen dayes.

15 And all the vessels that bee open, which haue no cowering bound vpon them, shall be vnclene.

16 And whosoever toucheth one that is slaine with a sword in the fieldes, or a dead person, or a bone of a dead man, or a graue, shall be vnclene seuen dayes.

17 Therefore, for an vnclene person they shal take of the burnt ashes of the sinne offering, and running water shall bee put thereto in a vessel.

18 And let a cleane person take hysope, and dippe it in the water, and sprinkle it vpon the tent, and vpon all the vessels, and on the persons that were therein, and vpon him that touched a bone, or a slaine person, or a dead bodie, or a graue.

19 And the cleane person shall sprinkle vpon the vnclene the third day and the seuenth day: and the seuenth day he shall purifie himselfe, and wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and shall be cleane at Euen.

20 But the man that is vnclene, and purifieth not himselfe, the same soule shall bee cut off from among the congregation: because he hath defiled the Sanctuary of the Lord, and the water of separation hath not bene sprinkled vpon him, therefore shall he remaine vnclene.

21 And it shal be a perpetuall law vnto them, that hee that sprinkleth the water of separation, shall wash his clothes: and he that toucheth the water of separation, shall be vnclene vntill Euen.

22 And whatsoever the vnclene person toucheth, shall be vnclene: and the soule that toucheth the thing that was touched of the vnclene person shall be vnclene vntill Euen.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Mary the sister of Moses and Aaron dieth. 12 Moses and Aaron shall not enter into the land of promise.

**A**ND the children of Israel came with the whole multitude into the desert of Sin, in the first moneth, and the people abode at Cades: and there died Mary, and was buried there.

2 But there was no water for the multitude: and they gathered themselues together against Moses and Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, & spake, saying, Would God that wee had perished when our brethren died before the Lord.

4 *Why* haue ye brought the congregation of the Lord into this wilderness, that both wee and our cattell should die in it?

5 Wherefore haue pee made vs to come out of Egypt, to bring vs to this euill place, which is no place of feede, nor of figges, nor vines, nor pomegranates, neither is there any water to drinke?

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the Congregation, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and fell vpon

their faces, and the glory of the Lord appeared vnto them.

7 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rodde, and gather thou and thy brother Aaron the congregation together, and speake vnto the rocke before their eyes, and it shal giue forth his water, and thou shalt bring them water out of the rocke, to giue the company drinke, and their beasts also.

9 And Moses tooke the rod from before the Lord, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rocke, and Moses said vnto them, *Heare* ye rebels, must we fetch you water out of this rocke?

11 And Moses lift by his hand, and with the rod he smote the rocke two times, and the water came out abundantly, and the multitude dranke and their beasts also.

12 And the Lord spake vnto Moses and Aaron, *Because* yee belieued me not, to sanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore yee shall not bring this congregation into the land which I haue giuen them.

13 This is the water of strife, because the children of Israel stroue with the Lord, and hee was sanctified in them.

14 And Moses sent messengers from Cades vnto the king of Edom, Thus sayth thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the trouble that wee haue had.

15 Our fathers went downe into Egypt, and wee haue dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians hated vs and our fathers.

16 And when wee cried vnto the Lord, hee heard our voice, and sent an Angel, and hath fet vs out of Egypt: and behold we are in Cades, in the vttermoost citie of thy border.

17 Let vs passe, I pray thee, thoro'we thy countrey, but we will not goe thoro'w the fieldes, or vineyards, neither will we drinke of the water of the fountaines: we will goe by the kings high way, & neither turne vnto the right hand nor to the left, vntill we be past thy borders.

18 And Edom answered him, Thou shalt not goe by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 The children of Israel sayd vnto him, we will goe by the beaten way: and if I and my cattell drinke of thy water, I will pay for it: I will but onely (without any harme) goe thoro'we on my feete.

20 He answered, Thou shalt not goe thoro'w, And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a mighty power.

21 And thus Edom denied to giue Israel passage thoro'we his countrey: wherefore Israel turned a way from him.

22 *And* the children of Israel departed from Cades, and came vnto mount Hor, with all the Congregation.

23 And the Lord spake vnto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, hard by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall bee gathered vnto his people: for he shall not come into the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel, because ye disobeyed my mouth at the water of strife.

25 *Take* Aaron and Eleazar his sonne, and bring them vp into mount Hor.

26 And cause Aaron to put off his garments,

Exod. 17. 1  
psal. 77. 15

Deu. 1. 37

Num. 33. 37.

Num. 33. 38.

Exo. 17. 2.

and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne: and Aaron shall bee gathered into his people, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the Lord commanded: and they went by into mount Hor in the sight of all the multitude.

28 And Moses tooke off Aarons clothes, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and Aaron died there in the top of the mount: \* and Moses and Eleazar came downe out of the mount.

29 When all the multitude sawe that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes all the household of Israel.

The xxj. Chapter.

1 Israel vanquisheth king Arad a Chanaanite. 6 The fiery serpents are sent to sting the murmuring people.

**A**D \* when King Arad the Chanaanite, which dwelt toward the South, heard tell that Israel came by the way that the spies had found out, hee fought against Israel, and tooke some of them prisoners.

2 And Israel bowed a bow to the Lord, and sayd, If thou wilt deliuer this people into my hand, I will utterly destroy their cities.

3 And the Lord heard the voice of Israel, and deliuered them the Chanaanites: and they destroyed them and their cities, & called the name of the place Horma.

4 And they departed from mount Hor, by the way of the red sea, to compasse the land of Edom: and the soule of the people was sore grieved, because of the way.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, wherfore haue ye brought vs out of Egypt, for to die in the wilderness: for here is neither bread nor water, and our soule lotheth this light bread.

6 \* wherfore the Lord sent fiery serpents among the people, which stung them, and much people of Israel died.

7 Therefore the people came to Moses and sayd, Wee haue sinned, for wee haue spoken against the Lord, and against thee: make intercession to the Lord, that he take away the serpents from vs.

8 And the Lord sayde vnto Moses, Make thee a || fierie \* serpent, and set it vpon a pole: that as many as are bitten, may looke vpon it, and liue.

9 And Moses made a serpent of brasse, and set it vpon a pole, and when a serpent had bitten any man, hee beheld the serpent of brasse and liued.

10 And the children of Israel departed thence, and pitched in Dboth.

11 And they departed thence, and pitched at the heapes of Abarim, in the wilderness which is before Moab, on the East side.

12 And they remooued thence, and pitched vpon the riuer Zared.

13 And they departed thence, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which is in the wilderness, and cometh out of the coastes of the Amorites: for \* Arnon is the border of Moab, betweene Moab and the Amorites.

14 wherfore it shall be spoken in the booke of the warres of the Lord, what thing he did in

the red sea, and in the riuer of Arnon,

15 And at the streame of the riuers that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, and lieth vpon the border of Moab.

16 From thence they returned vnto Beer: the same is the well wherof the Lord spake vnto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will giue them water.

17 Then Israel sang this song, Spring by well, sing ye vnto it:

18 The princes digged this well, the captains of the people digged it with the law giuer, and with their slaues, and from the wilderness they went to Mathana:

19 And from Mathana, to Nahaliel, & from Nahaliel, to Bamoth,

20 And from Bamoth of the balley that is in the field of Moab, vnto the top of || the hill that looketh to ward Iesimon,

21 \* And Israel sent messengers vnto Sehon king of the Amozites, saying,

22 Let me passe thorow thy land, we will not turne into the fields, nor vineyards, neither drinke of the waters of the well: but we will goe along by the kings high way, vntill wee bee past thy countrey.

23 But Sehon would giue Israel no licence to passe thorow his countrey: but gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderness: and hee came to Jaza, and fought against Israel.

24 \* And Israel smote him in the edge of the sword, and conquered his land from Arnon vnto Jabor, vnto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

25 And Israel tooke all these cities, and dwelt in all the cities of the Amozites in Helbon, and in all the towne that long thereto.

26 For Helbon was the cite of Sehon the king of the Amozites which fought before against the king of the Moabites, and tooke all his land out of his hand, vnto Arnon.

28 wherfore they that speake in proverbes, say, Come to Helbon, and let the cite of Sehon be built and repaired.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Helbon, and a flame from the cite of Sehon, and hath consumed Ar in Moab, and the lordes of Bamoth in Arnon.

29 \* Do to thee, Moab, O people of Chamos ye be undone: he hath suffered his sonnes to be pursued, and his daughters to bee in captiuitie vnto Sehon the king of the Amozites.

30 Their empire is lost from Helbon vnto Dibon, and we made a wilderness vnto Moybaba, which reacheth vnto Medaba.

31 And thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amozites.

32 And Moses sent to search out Jazer, and they tooke the towne belonging thereto, and rooted out the Amozites that were therein.

33 \* And they turned, and went by toward Basan: and Og the king of Basan came out against them, hee, and all his people, to fight at Edrai.

34 And the Lord said vnto Moses, feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land, and thou shalt doe to him as thou didst vnto Sehon the king of the Amozites, which dwelt at Helbon.

Deut. 10. 6.

Num. 33. 43.

Wid. 16. 5. 1. cor. 10. 9.

|| Or, brafen serpent. 2 They were called fiery serpents, because they which were stung therewith, were inflamed with lior, that they dead there of.

Iudg. 11. 3.

|| Or, Pisgah

Deut. 2. 26 Iudg. 11. 19

Iosu. 24. 8 amos 2. 9.

3. Reg. 11. 7 b Amozite of the Moabites.

Deut. 3. 1. and 29. 3.



35 They smote him therfore. and his sonnes, and all his people, untill there was nothing left him, and they conquered his land.

The xxij. Chapter.

5 King Balac sendeth wife for Balaam to curse the Israelites. 12 The Lord forbiddeth him to goe. 21 The Angel rebuketh him. 28 And Balaams asse speaketh.



And the children of Israel departed, and pitched in the fields of Moab, on the other side of Jordan from Jericho.

2 And Balac the sonne of Ziphor, saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And the Moabites were sore afraid of the people, because they were many, and they were stricken with feare of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab sayd vnto the Elders of Madian, Howe shall this company like by all that are round about vs, as an ore licketh by the grasse of the field. And Balac the sonne of Ziphor, was king of the Moabites at that time.

5 Hee sent messengers therfore vnto Balaam the sonne of Beor, to Bethor, which is by the riuer of the land of the children of his folk, to call him, saying, Beholde, there is a people come out of Egypt, and beholde, they couer the face of the earth, and dwell ouer against me.

6 Come now therfore, I pray thee, & curse me this people, for they are too mighty for me, so it may be I shall be able to smite them, & to driue them out of the land: for I wote that he whom thou blessest, is blessed, and hee whom thou cursest, is cursed.

7 And the Elders of Moab, and the Elders of Madian departed, hauing the reward of the soothsaying in their hand: And they came vnto Balaam, and told him the words of Balac.

8 He answered them, Carry here this night, and I will bring you word as the Lord shall say vnto mee: And the lordes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came vnto Balaam, and sayde, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam sayde vnto God, Balac the sonne of Ziphor, king of Moab, hath sent vnto me, saying,

11 Beholde, there is a people come out of Egypt, and couereth the face of the earth: come now therfore, and curse them for my sake, so it may be that I shall be able to ouercome them in battell, and to driue them out.

12 And God sayd vnto Balaam, So not thou with them, neither curse the people: for they are blessed.

13 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and sayd vnto the lordes of Balac, Get you vnto your land, for the Lord will not suffer me to go with you.

14 And the lordes of Moab rose vp, and went vnto Balac, and sayd, Balaam would not come with vs.

15 And Balac sent againe a greater company of lordes, ad more honourable then they.

16 Why came vnto Balaam, and tolde him, Thus sayd Balac the sonne of Ziphor, Why let nothing le thee, but come vnto me:

17 For I wil greatly promote thee vnto great honour, and will do whatsoeuer thou sayest vnto mee: come, I pray thee, curse this people for my sake.

to mee: come, I pray thee, curse this people for my sake.

18 And Balaam answered, and sayde vnto the seruants of Balac, If Balac would giue me his house full of siluer and golde, I cannot goe beyond the word of the Lord my God, to doe lesse or more:

19 Now therfore, I pray you, tarry ye heere this night, that I may wit what the Lord will say vnto me moze.

20 And God came vnto Balaam by night, and sayd vnto him, If the men come to call thee, rise vp, and go with them: but looke what I say vnto thee, that shalt thou doe.

21 And Balaam rose vp early, and saddled his asse, and went with the lordes of Moab.

22 And the wrath of God was kindled, because he went: and the Angell of the Lord stood in the way to be against him, as hee rode vpon his asse, and his two seruants were with him.

23 And when the Ass saw the Angell of the Lord stand in the way, and hauing his sword drawn in his hand, the Ass turned aside out of the way, and went out into the field: And Balaam smote the Ass, to turne her into the way.

24 But the Angell of the Lord stood in a path betweene the vineyards, and there was a wall on the one side, and another on the other.

25 And when the Ass sawe the Angell of the Lord, he thrust her selfe vnto the wall, & crushed Balaams foot against the wall: and hee smote her againe.

26 And the Angell of the Lord went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turne either to the right hand or to the left.

27 And when the Ass saw the Angell of the Lord, hee fell downe vnder Balaam: and Balaam was wroth, & smote the Ass with a staffe.

28 And the Lord opened the mouth of the Ass, and hee sayd vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou hast smitten mee now threec times?

29 And Balaam sayd vnto the asse, Because thou hast mocked mee: I would also there were a sword in mine hand, for euen nowe would I kill thee.

30 And the asse sayd vnto Balaam, Am not I thine asse, which thou hast ridden vpon since the first time, vnto this day? Was I euer wont to do so vnto thee? He sayd, Nay.

31 And the Lord opened the eyes of Balaam, and hee sawe the Angell of the Lord standing in the way, hauing his sword drawn in his hand: he bowed himselfe therfore, & fell flat on his face.

32 And the Angell of the Lord sayd vnto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine Ass threec times? Beholde, I came out to withstand thee, because thine heart hath declined out of the way before me.

33 And the asse saw me, and turned from me nowc threec times: or els if hee had not turned from me, I had surely slaine thee, and saved her aliue.

34 Balaam sayd vnto the Angell of the Lord, I haue sinned, so I will not that thou standest in the way against mee: Now therfore if it displeaseth thee, I will turne home againe.

35 The Angell of the Lord said vnto Balaam, Goe with the men: but what I say vnto thee, that shalt thou speake. And so Balaam went with the lordes of Balac.

Numb. 24. 13.

6 Balaam here tempted God contrary to his former commandment, his petition was granted, but turned to his owne condemnation.

7 Hee went more for his hire, and increaseth, then for any affection he had to obey God, as after 11 Pet. 2. 16

2. Pet. 2. 16

Iosu. 24. 9.

† Heb. with licking to escape away.

Iosu. 24. 9.

† That farre from me, euen hard by me.

6 Balaam was so blinded with covetousness, that hee was willing to go, if God had not forbidden him.

36 And when Balac heard that Balaam was come, hec went out to meete him, vnto a citie of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, in the vtmost coast.

37 And Balac said vnto Balaam, Did I not sende for thee to call thee? and wherefore camest thou not vnto me? Am I not able in deed to promote thee vnto honour?

38 And Balaam made answer vnto Balac, Lor, I am come vnto thee: and can I now say any thing at all? The word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speake.

39 And Balaam went with Balac, and they came vnto a citie of streetes.

40 And Balac offered oren and sheepe, and sent thereof to Balaam, and to the lords that were with him.

41 And on the morrow Balac tooke Balaam, and brought him by into the high places of Baal, that thence hee might see the vtmost part of the people.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

1 Balaam causeth seuen altars to be built. 5 God teacheth him what to answer. 8 Instead of cursing, he blesseth the Israelites.

**A**ND Balaam sayde vnto Balac, Builde mee here seuen altars, and prepare mee here seuen oren and seuen rammes.

2 And Balac did as Balaam saide, and Balac and Balaam offered on euery altar an oren and a ramme.

3 And Balaam saide vnto Balac, Stand by thy whole burnt sacrifice, and I wil goe, if so be that the Lord wil meete me: and whatsoever he sheweth mee, I will tell thee. And hee went by || higher.

4 But God met Balaam, and Balaam saide vnto him, I haue prepared seuen altars, & haue offered vpon euery altar an oren and a ramme.

5 And the Lord put a saying in Balaams mouth, and saide, Goe againe to Balac, and say on this wise.

6 And when he went againe vnto him, loe, he stood by his whole burnt sacrifice, hee, and all the lords of Moab.

7 And he tooke by his parable, and said, Balac the king of Moab hath brought mee from Helopocania, out of the mountaines of the East, saying, Come, curse Iacob for my sake, come and desie Irael.

8 How shall I curse him, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I desie him, whom the Lord hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rockes I see him, and from the hills I beholde him: loe, the people shall dwell by themselves, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can tell the dust of Iacob, and the number of the fourth part of Irael? I pray God that my soule may die the death of the righteous, and that my last ende may be like his.

11 And Balac saide vnto Balaam, what hast thou done vnto mee? I tooke thee to curse mine enemies, and beholde, thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 Hee answered and saide, Must I not take heede to speake that which the Lord hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balac saide vnto him, Come, I pray

thee, with me, vnto another place, whence thou mayest see them, and thou shalt see but the vtmost part of them, and shalt not see them al: curse them out of that place for my sake.

14 And hee brought him in to a fiede, where men might see farre off, to the top of an hil, and built seuen altars, and offered an oren and a ram on euery altar.

15 And hee saide vnto Balac, Stand here by thy whole burnt sacrifice, while I meet the Lord yonder.

16 And the Lord met Balaam, & put a word in his mouth, and said, Goe againe vnto Balac, and say thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his whole burnt sacrifice, and the lords of Moab with him. And Balac saide vnto him, what hath the Lord said?

18 And hee tooke by his parable, and answered, Rise by Balac, and heare, and hearken vnto me, thou sonne of Ziphor.

19 God is not a man, that hee should lie, neither the sonne of man, that hee should repent: should hee say, and not doe? or should hee speake, and not make it good?

20 Beholde, I haue taken vpon me to blesse: for hee hath blessed, and it is not in my power to alter it.

21 Hee behelde no vanitie in Iacob, nor sawe transgression in Irael: the Lord his God is with him, and the ioyfull shoute of a King is among them.

22 \* God brought them out of Egypt, they haue strength as an unicornne.

23 For there is no socery in Iacob, nor soothsaying in Irael, according to this time it shall be saide of Iacob and Irael, what hath God wrought?

24 Behold, the people shall rise by as a Lion, and heaue by himselfe as a yong Lion: he shall not lie downe vntill hee eate of the pray, and drinke the blood of them that are slaine.

25 And Balac saide vnto Balaam, Neither curse them, nor blesse them at all.

26 But Balaam answered, and said vnto Balac, Colde not I thee, saying, All that the Lord speaketh, that I must doe?

27 And Balac saide vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, and I wil bring thee yet vnto another place, if at all it wil please God that thou mayest thence curse them for my sake.

28 And Balac brought Balaam vnto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Iesimon.

29 And Balaam saide vnto Balac, Make mee here seuen altars, and prepare mee here seuen oren, and seuen rammes.

30 And Balac did as Balaam had said, and offered an oren and a ramme on euery altar.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

3 Balaam prophecieth prosperously of the ingdome of Irael, and of the coming of Christ.

**A**ND when Balaam saw that it pleased the Lord that he should blesse Irael, he went not, as he did twise before, to seeke for soothsaying: but he his face toward the wilderness.

2 And Balaam lift by his eyes, and looked vpon Irael as hee lay according to his tribes: and the spirit of God came vpon him.

so called, because it was full of people.

Among the Gentiles the Kings often times were to be seen as one by picture.

Or, South alone, or, peedly.

What is the multitude of the children of Irael.

+ Pisgah.

Num. 24. 8.

What is spoken at this time what moneth was the Lord hath done for Irael, so shall it be in time to come. Christ here hath taken the people from his enemies, and overcome them.

Here may be gathered that hereafter Balaams soules for soothsaying vnder the name of God, but for the Lord was away against him, & hindered his soothsaying that he might haue take both of Moab and Irael, in the death of soothsaying.

3 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Balaam the sonne of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open, hath said,

4 He hath said which heareth the wordes of God, and seeth the visions of the Almighty, and falleth downe with open eyes,

5 How goodly are thy tentes, O Jacob, and thine habitations, O Israel!

6 As the valleys are they layde abroad, and as gardens by the riuers side, as the tents which the Lord hath pitched, and as Cedar trees beside the waters.

7 The water droppeth out of his bucket, and his seede shall be in many waters, and his King shall be higher then Agag, and his kingdome shall be exalted.

8 God brought him out of Egypt, his strength is as the Canioyne: he shall eate the nations his enemies, and gnaw their bones, and pearce them thoro with his arrowes.

9 He couched himselfe, and layd downe as a Lion, and as a Lionesse: who shall stirre him vp? Blessed is he that blesteth thee, and cursed is hee that curseth thee.

10 And Balac was wroth with Balaam, and smote his handes together: and Balac saide vnto Balaam, I sent for thee to curse mine enemies, and beholde, thou hast blessed them this three times.

11 Therefore now, get thee quickly vnto thy place: I thought that I would promote thee vnto honour, but lo, the Lord hath kept thee backe from woorthip.

12 Balaam answered vnto Balac, Colde I not thy messengers which thou sentest vnto me, saying,

13 If Balac would giue me his house full of silver and golde, I cannot passe the worde of the Lord, to doe either good or bad of mine owne minde: but what the Lord saith, that will I speake.

14 And now beholde, I goe vnto my people: Come therfore, & I wil aduertise thee what this people shall do to thy folke in the latter dayes.

15 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Balaam the sonne of Beor hath said, the man whose eyes are open, hath said:

16 Hee hath saide that heareth the wordes of God, and hath the knowledge of the most high, and beholdeth the vision of the Almighty, and that falleth, and his eyes are opened,

17 I shall see him, but not now: I shall beholde him, but not nigh: There shall come a Starre of Jacob, and rise a Scepter of Israel, and shall smite the coastes of Moab, and vndermine all the children of Seth.

18 And Edom shall be possessed, and Scir shall fall to the possession of their enemies, and Israel shall do manfully.

19 Out of Jacob shall come he that shall haue dominion, & shall destroy the remnant of the city.

20 And when hee looked on Amalec, he tooke vp his parable, and said, Amalec is the first of the nations, but his latter ende shall perish vtterly.

21 And hee looked on the Kenites, and tooke vp his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou puttest thy nest in a rocke.

22 Neuertheless, the Kenite shall be rooted out, until Assur take thee prisoner.

23 And hee tooke vp his parable, and saide, Agag, who shall lue when God doeth this?

24 The ships also shall come out of the coast of Chittim, and subdue Assur, and subdue Eber, and he himselfe shall perish at the last.

25 And Balaam rose vp, and went and returned to his place: and Balac also went his way.

The xxv. Chapter.

1 For the fornication of the people committed with the daughters of Moab, God commaundeth the chiefe rulers to be hanged. 8 Phinees killeth Zamri and Cozbi.

**A**ND Israel abode in Sittim, and the people beganne to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab,

2 which called the people vnto the sacrifice of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed downe to their gods.

3 And Israel coupled himselfe vnto Baal Peor, and the indignation of the Lord was kindled against Israel.

4 And the Lord saide vnto Moses, Take all the heads of the people, and hang them vp before the Lord against the Sunne, that the wrath of the Lords countenance may be turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses said vnto the Judges of Israel, Every one slay his men that were ioyned vnto Baal Peor.

6 And beholde, one of the children of Israel came, and brought vnto his brethren a Madianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the multitude of the children of Israel that wept before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

7 And when Phinees the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest saw it, hee rose vp out of the middes of the company, and tooke a iauelin in his hand,

8 And went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust them thoro we, both the man of Israel, and also the woman, euen thoro the belly of her: and the plague ceased from the children of Israel.

9 And there died in the plague, twentie and foure thousand.

10 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

11 Phinees the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest, hath turned mine anger away from the children of Israel, while hee was zealous for my sake among them, that I had not consumed the children of Israel in my ielousie.

12 Wherefore say, Behold, I giue vnto him my covenant of peace.

13 And hee shall haue it, and his seed after him, euen the covenant of the Priestees office for euer, because hee was zealous for his Gods sake, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 The name of the Israelite thus killed, which was slaine with the Madianitish woman, was Zamri the sonne of Salu, a lord of an house and kindred of Simeon.

15 And the name of the Madianitish woman that was slaine, was Cozbi, the daughter of Zur, a head ouer the people of his fathers house in Madian.

16 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying, 17 Where the Madianites, and smite them:

18 For they trouble you with their wives, which haue beguiled you by deceit in the cause of Peor, and in the cause of their sister Cozbi, the

These are the names which shall come out of Israel, and barquith the King, and afterwarde the Israelites, and at last shall be destroyed them.

A Altho the of the Madianites: Baal, North Iudite to open: and vncour: And Baal is common name vnto cury: hole, b Dually,

c Suches be under his charge.

d Repenting that they had offended God. 1. Macc. 2. 57. 1. cor. 10. E

Mala. 2. 5

Nim. 21 e Causing to commit whoredome: and spiritu fornication, Chap. 21. 7. 2. Reg. 2. 14.

b Or emaneth not the copul all eye, but the eye of the minde.

Or, Aloe trees. Or, plantied.

e They shall see their all, waters and gardens that be watered, d All the name Empe- uous took their names of Cedar, as the most noble Empe- rour in the Kings of the Amalchise coule their names of Agag, as the word vniuers and renou- me pince.

Or, bruise.

e Or hee both prophe of Count. Maath. 2. 3.

daughter of a lord of the Madianites, which was slaine in the day of the plague for Peors sake.

The xxvj. Chapter.

2 The children of Israel are numbred in the plaine of Moab, from twentie yeeres and vpward.



And after the plague the Lord spake unto Moses, and unto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, saying,

2 Take the number of all the multitude of the children of Israel, from twenty yeeres old and above, throughout their fathers houses, all that are able to goe to warre in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, spake vnto them in the feldes of Moab, by Jordane ouer against Jericho, saying,

4 Yee shall number the people from twentie yeeres and above, as the Lord commanded Moses, and the children of Israel when they were come out of Egypt.

Gen. 46.9.  
1. chro. 5.1.

5 \* Ruben the eldest sonne of Israel. The children of Ruben, Hanoch, of whom commeth the kinred of the Hanochites: and Pallu, of whom commeth the kinred of the Pallutites.

6 Of Helron, commeth the kinred of the Helronites: of Charimi, commeth the kinred of the Charimites.

7 These are the kinreds of the Rubenites, and they were in number forty and three thousand, seuen hundred, and thirtie.

8 And the sonnes of Pallu, Eliab.

Num. 16.2.

9 And the sonnes of Eliab, Nemuel, Dathan, and Abiram. This is that Dathan & Abiram, which were famous in the congregation, & stroue against Moses & Aaron in the company of Cozab, when they stroue against the Lord.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp: Cozab also was in the death of that multitude, what time the fire consumed two hundred and fittie men: and they became a signe.

11 Notwithstanding, the children of Cozab died not.

12 And the children of Simeon after their kinreds, were Nemuel of whom commeth the kinred of the Nemuelites: Jamin, of whom commeth the kinred of the Jaminites: Jachin, of whom commeth the kinred of the Jachinites.

13 Of Zareh, commeth the kinred of the Zarehites: and of Saul, commeth the kinred of the Saulites.

14 These are the kinreds of Simeon, twentie and two thousand, and two hundred.

15 The children of Gad after their kinreds, were Zephon, of whom commeth the kinred of the Zephonites: Haggi, of whom commeth the kinred of the Haggites: Suni, of whom commeth the kinred of the Sunites.

16 Of Oni, commeth the kinred of the Onites: and of Eri, commeth the kinred of the Erites.

17 Of Arod, commeth the kinred of the Arodites: of Ariel, commeth the kinred of the Arielites.

18 These are the kinreds of the children of Gad, according to their numbers, forty thousand and five hundred.

Gen. 38.7.

19 \* The children of Juda, Er and Onan, and Er and Onan died in the land of Chanaan.

20 But the children of Juda after their kinreds, were Sela, of whom commeth the kinred

of the Selaunites: Phares, of whom commeth the kinred of the Pharesites: Zareh, of whom commeth the kinred of the Zarehites.

21 And the children of Phares, were Helron, of whom commeth the kinred of the Helronites: Hamul of whom commeth the kinred of the Hamulites.

22 These are the kinreds of Juda after their numbers, threescore and seutene thousand, and five hundred.

23 The children of Issachar after their kinreds, were Thola, of whom commeth the kinred of the Tholaites: Phua, of whom commeth the kinred of the Phunites.

24 Of Issachar commeth the kinred of the Issacharites: of Simron, commeth the kinred of the Simronites.

25 These are the kinreds Issachar, after their numbers, threescore and foure thousand, and three hundred.

26 The children of Zabulon after their kinreds, were Sered, of whom commeth the kinred of the Seredites: Elon, of whom commeth the kinred of the Elonites: Jabeleel, of whom commeth the kinred of the Jabelelites.

27 These are the kinreds of the Zabulonites after their numbers, threescore thousand, and five hundred.

28 The children of Joseph throughout their kinreds, were Manasse and Ephraim.

29 The children of Manasse, Machir of whom commeth the kinred of the Machirites: and Machir begate Gilead, and of Gilead commeth the kinred of the Gileadites.

30 And these are the children of Gilead, Hezer, of whom commeth the kinred of the Hezerites: Helech, of whom commeth the kinred of the Helechites.

31 And Asriel, of whom commeth the kinred of the Asrielites: and Sechem, of whom commeth the kinred of the Sechemites.

32 Semida, of whom commeth the kinred of the Semidites: \* and Hepher, of whom commeth the kinred of the Hepherites.

Num. 27.2.

33 And Zalphad the sonne of Hepher had no sonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zalphad, were Mahela, Noa, Hagla, Melcha, and Thirza.

34 These are the kinreds of Manasse, and the number of them, fittie and two thousand, and seuen hundred.

35 These are the children of Ephraim, after their kinreds: Suthelah, of whom commeth the kinred of the Suthelahites: Becher, of whom commeth the kinred of the Becherites: Thahen, of whom commeth the kinred of the Thahenites.

36 And these are the children of Suthelah: Eran, of whom commeth the kinred of the Eranites.

37 These are the kinreds of the children of Ephraim, after their numbers, thirtie and two thousand, and five hundred. And these are the children of Joseph after their kinreds.

38 These are the children of Benjamin after their kinreds: Bela, of whom commeth the kinred of the Belaites: Asbel, of whom commeth the kinred of the Asbelites: Abiram, of whom commeth the kinred of the Abiramites:

39 Supham, of whom commeth the kinred of the Suphamites: Hupham, of whom com-

meth the kindred of the Huphamites.

40 And the children of Bela, were Ard, and Naaman, from whence commeth the kindred of the Ardites, and of Naaman the kindred of the Naamites.

41 These are the children of Benjamin after their kindreds, and after their numbers, fourtie and five thousand, and six hundred.

42 These are the children of Dan after their kindreds: Suhani, of whom commeth the kindred of the Suhamites. These are the households of Dan after their kindreds.

43 All the kindreds of the Suhamites, were after their numbers threescore and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

44 The children of Aser after their kindreds, were Jemna, of whom commeth the kindred of the Jemmites: Jesui, of whom commeth the kindred of the Jesuites: Bzia, of whom commeth the kindred of the Bizites.

45 The childre of Bzia, were Heber, of whom commeth the kindred of the Heberites: Malchiel, of whom came the kindred of the Malchielites.

46 And the daughter of Aser, was called Sarah.

47 These are the kindreds of Aser after their numbers, fiftie and three thousand, and foure hundred.

48 The children of Nephthali after their kindreds, were Jahziel, of whom came the kindred of the Jahzielites: Guni, of whom came the kindred of the Gunites.

49 Jezer, of whom came the kindred of the Jezerites: Sellem, of whom came the kindred of the Sellemites.

50 These are the kindreds of Nephthali according to their households, whose number is fourtie and five thousand, and foure hundred.

51 These are the numbers of the children of Israel, five hundred thousande, and a thousand, seven hundred, and thirtie.

52 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

53 Vnto these the land shall be deuiced to inherit, according to the number of names.

54 Comany thou shalt giue the more inheritance, and to fewe the lesse: to euery tribe shall the inheritance be giuen, according to the number thereof.

55 Notwithstanding, the land shall be deuiced by lot, and according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be deuiced betweene many and fewe.

57 \*These are the numbers of the Leuites after their kindreds: Gerson, of whom came the kindred of the Gersonites: Caath, of whom came the kindred of the Caathites: Merari, of whom came the kindred of the Merarites.

58 These are the kindreds of the Leuites, the kindred of the Libnites, the kindred of the Hebronites, the kindred of the Shabelites, the kindred of the Shuities, the kindred of the Cozathites, and Caath begate Amram.

59 \*And Amrams wife was called Jochebed, a daughter of Leui, which was borne vnto Leui in Egypt: And she bare vnto Amram, Aaron, Moses, and Marie their suster.

60 And vnto Aaron were borne Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Jthamar.

61 \*And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the Lord.

62 And after their numbers, they were twentie and thzee thousand, all males from a moneth olde and aboue: for they were not numbred among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance giuen them among the children of Israel.

63 These are the numbers when Moses and Eleazar the Priest numbred the children of Israel in the plaine of Moab, fast by Jordan ouer against Jericho.

64 \*And among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron numbred, when they tolde the children of Israel, in the wilderness of Sinai.

65 For the Lord said of them, They shall die in the wilderness: and there was not left a man of them, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephune, and Josuah the sonne of Nun.

The xxvij. Chapter.

1 The law of the heritage of the daughters of Zalphaad. 16 Moses prayeth for a gouernor of the people, and Josuah is appointed.

**T**hen came the \*daughters of Zalphaad the sonne of Pether, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasse, the son of Joseph: whose names were Mahela, Noa, Hagla, Melcha, and Thirza.

2 And stood before Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and before the lords, and all the multitude, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

3 Our father died in the wilderness, and was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against the Lord in the Congregation of Cozah: but<sup>a</sup> died in his owne sinne, and had no sonnes.

4 Wherefore then is the name of our father taken away from among his kindred, because he hath no sonne? Giue vnto vs therefore a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moses brought their<sup>c</sup> cause before the Lord.

6 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zalphaad speake right: thou shalt giue them a possession to inherit among their fathers brethren, and shalt turie the inheritance of their father vnto them.

8 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and haue no sonne, ye shall turie his inheritance vnto his daughter.

9 If he haue no daughter, ye shall giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 If hee haue also no brethren, ye shall giue his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, ye shall giue his inheritance vnto him that is next to him of his kindred, & hee shall possesse it: And this shall be vnto the children of Israel<sup>d</sup> a law of iudgment, as the Lord hath commanded Moses.

12 \*And the Lord said vnto Moses, Get thee by into this mount Abarim, and beholde the lande which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel:

13 And<sup>e</sup> when thou hast seene it, thou shalt be<sup>e</sup> gathered vnto thy people also, as Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye were disobedient vnto my mouth in the desert of Sin, in the strife of the Congre-

1. Cor. 10. 6.

Nom. 36. 2. Ios. 17. 3.

<sup>a</sup> As all men die for that they are liars: some shall be blisful for their sinne, and some shall be punished for it. <sup>b</sup> Not for any particular sinne that he had done, but for that generally sinne that the people of the world had committed, in murmuring against God: for which they entered into the land of promise. <sup>c</sup> Brethren are here taken for kindred. <sup>d</sup> That is, the iudges, to know whether they should determine, as hee will all weightie matters.

<sup>d</sup> Naming an ordinance to iudge by. Deut. 33. 37.

<sup>e</sup> Heb. An thou shalt see it. <sup>e</sup> Thou shalt die in the land of Moab.

gation.

Exod. 6. 17.

Exod. 2. 2.

Num. 3. 4.

1. Thou do not  
exalt and mag-  
nifie my pow-  
er and omni-  
potence before  
the children of  
Israel, when  
they beseech  
thee.

2. To rule and  
gouerne them,  
to lead them  
forth to bat-  
tle, and to bring  
them backe.

3. Of the me-  
at that is to be  
offred, that  
the people may  
know that thou  
art the Lord  
their God, who  
hast redeemed  
them out of  
the hand of  
the Egyptians:  
that they may  
know that thou  
art the Lord  
their God, who  
hast redeemed  
them out of  
the hand of  
the Egyptians:  
that they may  
know that thou  
art the Lord  
their God, who  
hast redeemed  
them out of  
the hand of  
the Egyptians:

gation, neither did ye sanctifie me in the waters before their eyes: that is, the water of strife in Cadeg, in the wilderness of Sin.

15 And Moses spake vnto the Lord, saying, 16 Let the Lord God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man ouer the Congregation,

17 which may goe out and in before them, and leade them out and in, that the Congregation of the Lord bee not as sheepe which haue no shepheard.

18 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Take thee Iofuah the sonne of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and put thine hands vpon him.

19 And set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation: and giue him a charge in their sight.

20 And put thy honour vpon him, that all the company of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And he shal stand before Eleazar the priest, which shal aske counsell for him after the iudgement of Urim before the Lord: And according vnto his word shall they goe out and in, both he, and all the children of Israel with him, and all the Congregation.

22 And Moses did as the Lord commanded him: and he tooke Iofuah, and set him before Eleazar the Priest, & before all the Congregation.

23 And put his handes vpon him, and gaue him a charge, as the Lord commanded through the hand of Moses.

The xxvii. Chapter.

2 What must be offered on euery feast day.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, My offering, & my bread for my sacrifices, which are made by fire for a sweete savour, shall ye obserue, to offer vnto me in their due season.

3 And thou shalt say vnto them, This is the offering made by fire, which yee shall offer vnto the Lord: two Lambs of a yeere old without spot day by day, for a continual whole burnt offering.

4 One Lambe shalt thou prepare in the morning, and the other at Euen,

5 And thereto the tenth part of an Ephah of flour for a meate offering, mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle.

6 It is a daily whole burnt offering, such as was ordeined in the Mount Sinai for a sweete savour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

7 And let the drinke offering of the same, be the fourth part of an Hin for one Lambe, and in the holy place shalt thou command the wine to be powdered vnto the Lord:

8 And the other Lambe shalt thou offer at Euen, after the manner of the meate offering, and the drinke offering of the morning, a sacrifice made by fire shalt thou offer for a sweete savour vnto the Lord.

9 And on the Sabbath day, two Lambes of a yeere olde without spot, and two tenth deales of flour for a meate offering mingled with oyle, and the drinke offering thereto.

10 This is the whole burnt offering of euery Sabbath, beside the daily whole burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

11 And in the beginning of your monthes, yee shall offer a whole burnt offering vnto the

Lord: two yong bullocks, and a Ram, and seuen Lambes of a yeere old without spot.

12 And thre tenth deales of flour for a meate offering, mingled with oyle for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of flour for a meate offering, mingled with oyle for one Ram:

13 And a tenth deale of flour mingled with oyle for a meate offering vnto one Lambe, for a whole burnt offering of a sweet savour, and a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

14 And their drinke offerings shall be halfe an Hin of wine vnto one bullocke, and the thirde part of an Hin of wine vnto a Ram, & the fourth part of an Hin vnto a Lambe: This is the whole burnt offering of euery moneth, throughout the monthes of the yeere.

15 And one hee goat for a sinne offering vnto the Lord shall be offered, besides the daily whole burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

16 \* And the fourteenth day of the first month, is the Pascheouer of the Lord.

17 And in the fifteenth day of the same month, is the feast: seuen dayes long shall vnleavened bread be eaten.

18 In the first day shall be an holy conuocation, yee shall do no maner of seruile worke therein.

19 But yee shall offer a sacrifice made by fire for a whole burnt offering vnto the Lord, two yong bullocks, one Ram, and seuen Lambes of a yeere old, let them be without spot.

20 And let their meate offering be of flour mingled with oyle: thre tenth deales also shall yee offer for a bullocke, & two tenth deales for a Ram,

21 One tenth deale shalt thou offer for euery Lambe, of the seuen Lambes,

22 And an hee goat for a sinne offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Yee shall offer these beside the whole burnt offering in the morning, which is a continuall whole burnt sacrifice.

24 After this manner yee shall offer throughout the seuen dayes, the flesh of the sacrifice made by fire for a sweet savour vnto the Lord: and it shall be done beside the daily whole burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

25 And in the seventh day yee shall haue an holy conuocation, wherein yee shall doe no seruile worke.

26 Also in the day of your first frutes when yee bring a newe meate offering vnto the Lord, according to your weekes, yee shall haue an holy conuocation, and yee shall doe no seruile worke in it.

27 But offer the whole burnt offering for a sweet savour vnto the Lord, two yong bullocks, a Ram, and seuen Lambes of a yeere old,

28 With their meate offerings of flour mingled with oyle, thre tenth deales vnto a bullocke, two tenth deales vnto a Ram,

29 And one tenth deale vnto a Lambe, throughout the seuen Lambes.

30 And an hee goat to make an atonement for you.

31 This yee shall doe, besides the continuall whole burnt offering, and his meate offering (and they shall be vnto you without spot) with their drinke offerings.

The xxix. Chapter.

1 What must be offered the eight first dayes of the seventh month.

Exo. 12. 18, leuit. 23. 5.

2. According to  
seuen weekes  
betweene Pa-  
sche and Chri-  
stmasse, as le-  
uit. 23.

3. The Tribes  
to say, that by  
the bread that  
is offered, the  
flour is  
brought to  
the altar, &  
when the  
wheat is  
threshed, the  
straw  
ought to be  
burned, &  
the  
chaff  
to be  
trampled  
under  
the  
sole of  
the  
shoe, &  
the  
wheat  
to be  
threshed  
with  
the  
flax,  
and  
the  
chaff  
to be  
trampled  
under  
the  
sole  
of the  
shoe, &  
the  
wheat  
to be  
threshed  
with  
the  
flax,  
and  
the  
chaff  
to be  
trampled  
under  
the  
sole  
of the  
shoe:

Leui. 27. 24  
Containing  
part of the  
month and  
part of Octo-  
ber.

**A**nd \* in the first day of the seventh moneth, ye shall haue an holy conuocation, ye shall doe then no seruile worke: for it is a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you.

2 And ye shall offer a whole burnt offering for a sweet saour vnto the Lord, one yong bullocke, one ramme, and seuen lambs of a yere old without blemish:

3 And their meate offering shall be made of flour, mingled with oyle, thre tenth deales vnto the bullocke, and two tenth deales vnto the ramme,

4 And one tenth deale vnto one lambe, throughout the seuen lambs:

5 And an hee Goat for a sinne offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside the whole burnt offering of the moneth, and his meate offering, and beside the dayly whole burnt offering, and his meate offering, and the drinke offerings of the same, which must be done according vnto the manner of them, for a saour of sweetnesse, it is a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

7 \* And ye shall haue the tenth day of this seventh moneth an holy conuocation, and ye shall humble your selves, and shall doe no manner worke therein.

8 But ye shall offer a whole burnt offering vnto the Lord for a sweet saour, one yong bullocke, a ramme, and seuen lambs of a yere olde, which shall be vnto you without blemish.

9 Their meate offering shall be of flour mingled with oyle, thre tenth deales to a bullocke, and two tenth deales to a ramme:

10 And a tenth deale vnto euery lambe, throughout the seuen lambs:

11 And an hee goat for a sinne offering, beside the sinne offering of an atonement, a daily whole burnt offering, and the meate and drinke offerings that long to the same.

12 And in the fiftieth day of the seventh moneth, ye shall haue an holy conuocation, and doe then no seruile worke, and ye shall keepe a feast vnto the Lord seuen dayes.

13 And ye shall offer a whole burnt offering for a sacrifice made by fire, for a sweet saour vnto the Lord, thirteene yong bullocks, two rams, and fourteene lambs of a yere old, which shall be without blemish.

14 And their meate offering shall be of flour mingled with oyle, thre tenth deales vnto euery one of the thirteene bullockes, two tenth deales to either of the two rammes,

15 And one tenth deale vnto each of the fourteene lambs:

16 And one hee Goat for a sinne offering, beside the dayly whole burnt offering, with his meate and drinke offering.

17 And the second day ye shall offer twelue yong bullockes, two rammes, fourteene yeerling lambs without spot.

18 And let their meate offerings and drinke offerings vnto the bullockes, rammes, & lambs, be according to the number of them, and after the manner:

19 And an hee goat for a sinne offering, beside the dayly whole burnt offering, and his meate and drinke offering.

20 And the third day ye shall offer eleuen bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene yeerling

lambs without spot:

21 And let their meate and drinke offerings vnto the bullockes, rammes, and lambs, be after the number of them, and according to the manner.

22 And there shall be offered an hee goat for a sinne offering, beside the daily whole burnt offering, and his meate and drinke offering.

23 In the fourth day ye shall offer ten bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene yeerling lambs without blemish.

24 Let their meate and drinke offerings vnto the bullockes, rammes, and lambs, be according to the number of them, and after the manner:

25 And an hee goat for a sinne offering, beside the dayly whole burnt offering, and his meate and drinke offering.

26 In the fifth day ye shall offer nine bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene lambs of one yere old without spot:

27 And let their meate and drinke offerings vnto the bullockes, rammes, and lambs, be according to the number of them, and after the manner:

28 And an hee goat for a sinne offering, beside the dayly whole burnt offering, and his meate and drinke offering.

29 And in the sixth day, ye shall offer eight bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene yeerling lambs without spot:

30 And let their meate and drinke offerings vnto the bullockes, rammes, and lambs, be according to the number of them, and after the manner:

31 And an hee goat for a sinne offering, beside the dayly whole burnt offering, and his meate and drinke offering.

32 In the seventh day, ye shall offer seuen bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene lambs, that are yeerlings without blemish.

33 And let their meate and drinke offerings vnto the bullockes, rammes, and lambs, be according to their number, and after the manner:

34 And an hee goat for a sinne offering, beside the dayly whole burnt offering, and his meate and drinke offering.

35 In the eighth day, ye shall haue a solemn assembly, and ye shall doe no seruile worke therein:

36 But ye shall offer a whole burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, for a sweet saour vnto the Lord, one bullocke, one ramme, and seuen yeerling lambs without spot.

37 Let their meate and drinke offerings vnto the bullocke, ramme, and lambs, be according to the number, and according to the manner:

38 And an hee goat for a sinne offering, beside the dayly whole burnt offering, and his meate and drinke offering.

39 These things ye shall doe vnto the Lord in your feasts, beside your vowes and free will offerings, your whole burnt offerings, meate offerings, drinke offerings, and peace offerings.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel all that the Lord commanded him.

The xxx. Chapter.

2 Of vowes, when they shall be kept, and when not.

8 Of vowes  
and free will  
offerings.

Of the meate  
and drinke  
offerings.  
Offerings in the  
feast dayes,  
beginning of  
the month.  
Leui. 27. 27  
hame, the  
2 of recon-  
struction.

**A**nd Moses spake vnto the heads of the Tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the Lorde hath commanded.

2 If a man bove a bow vnto the Lorde, or sweare an othe to bind his soule: he shall not go backe with his worde, but shall fulfill all that is proceeded out of his mouth.

3 If a woman also bove a bowe vnto the Lorde, and binde her selfe, beeing in her fathers house in the time of her youth:

4 And her father heare her bove and bond which shee hath made vpon her soule, and holde his peace thereto: then all her bowes and bonds which shee hath made vpon her soule, shall stand in effect.

5 But if her father disalow her the same day that hee heareth all her bowes and bondes which shee hath made vpon her soule: they shall not be of value, and the Lorde shall forgiue her, because her father<sup>a</sup> disallowed her.

6 If she had an husband when she bowed, or pronounced ought out of her lippes, wherewith she bound her soule:

7 And her husband heard it, and helde his peace thereat the same day he heard it: then her bowes shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soule, shall stand in effect.

8 And if her husband disalow her the same day that he heard it, then he shall make her bow which she hath vpon her, and the opening of her lippes wherewith shee bound her soule, of none effect, and the Lorde shall forgiue her.

9 But euery bowe of a widowe, and of her that is diuorced, that they haue boind their soule withall, shall stand in effect with them.

10 If she bowed in her<sup>b</sup> husbands house, or bound her soule with an othe:

11 And her husband heard it, and helde his peace concerning her, & disallowed her not: then all her bowes shall stand, and euery bond wherewith she bound her soule, shall stand.

12 But if her husband disanulled them the same day that he heard them: then nothing that proceedeth out of her lippes in bowes and bonds wherewith she bound her soule, shall stand in effect: for her husband hath disanulled them, and the Lorde shall forgiue her.

13 All bowes and othes that binde to humble the soule, may her husband stablish, or breake.

14 But if her husband holde his peace from one day to another, then hee stablisheth all her bowes and bonds which shee had vpon her: hee confirmeth them, because hee helde his peace concerning her the same day that he heard them.

15 But if hee breake them, after that hee hath heard them, hee shall beare her sinne himselfe.

16 These are the ordinances which the Lorde commaunded Moses betweene a man and his wife, and betweene the father and his daughter, beeing yet a damsell in her fathers house.

The xxxj. Chapter.

8 The Madianites are slaine, and their cities burnt, Balaam also is slaine. 18 Onely the virgines are reserved aliu.

**A**nd the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying, 2 \*Avenge the children of Israel of the Madianites, and afterwarde shalt thou be gathered vnto thy people.

3 And Moses spake vnto the folke, saying, Harnesse some of you vnto warre, and let them goe vpon the Madianites, and avenge the Lorde of the Madianites.

4 Of euery tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the warre.

5 And there were deliuered out of the thousands of Israel, twelue thousand prepared vnto warre, of euery tribe a thousand.

6 And Moses sent them to the warre, a thousand of euery tribe, and with them Phinees the sonne of Eleazar the Priest to the warre, and the holy vessels, and the trumpets to blow were in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Madianites, as the Lorde commaunded Moses, and slew all the males.

8 \* And they slew the kings of Madian among other that were slaine. Namely Eui, and Rekem, Zur, and Hur, and Reba: five Kings of Madian, with<sup>c</sup> Balaam the son of Beor, whom they slew with the sword.

9 And the children of Israel tooke all the women of Madian prisoners, & their children, and spoiled all their cattell, and all their flockes, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwell, and all their goodly dwellings with fire:

11 And they tooke all the spoyle, and all the bootie, both of men and beasts.

12 And they brought the captiues, and that which they had taken, and the spoyle, vnto Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the company of the children of Israel, euen vnto the holste that were in the fieldes of Moab by Iordane, ouer against Jericho:

13 And Moses and Eleazar the priest, and all the Lords of the congregation, went out of the holste to meet them.

14 And Moses was angrie with the officers of the holste, with the captaines ouer thousands, and ouer hundreds, which came from the warre and battell.

15 And Moses sayd vnto them, Haue yee saved all the<sup>b</sup> women aliu?

16 \* Beholde, these carried the children of Israel, through the counsell of Balaam, to commit trespass against the Lorde in the businesse of Beor, and there followed a plague among the congregation of the Lorde.

17 Now therefore slay all the men children, and kill the women that haue lpen with men fleshly.

18 But all the women children that haue not lpen with men carnally, keepe aliu for your selues.

19 And yee shall remaine without the holste seven dayes, all that haue killed any person, and all that haue touched any dead bodie, and purifie both your selues and your prisoners the third day, and the seuenth:

20 And purifie all your rayments, and that is made of shennes, and all worke of goates haire, and all things made of wood.

21 And Eleazar the Priest sayd vnto the men

Num. 25. 17.

Ios. 13. 21.

<sup>a</sup> From the same people as hee could not to count the Madianites to the warre

<sup>b</sup> He had saved the women that were not taken in the warre

<sup>c</sup> He had saved the women

<sup>a</sup> Hee had not to be bound.

<sup>b</sup> Her husband living, or before she be diuorced.

<sup>c</sup> Through mortification, by abstinence, or bodily exercise.

<sup>d</sup> Not disanulling her bowe the same day that hee heard it.

<sup>e</sup> Any way after the first day that he heard them.



of warre which went to the battell, This is the ordinance of the law which the Lord commaunded Moses.

22 As for golde, silver, brasse, and yron, tinne, and lead,

23 And all that may abide the fire, yee shall make it goe through the fire, and it shall be cleane: neuertheless, it shall be purified with water of separation: And all that suffereth not the fire, yee shall make goe through the water:

24 And wash your cloathes the seventh day, and yee shall be cleane, and after ward come into the hoste.

25 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Take the summe of the pray, that was taken, both of the persons and of the cattell, thou and Eleazar the Priest, and the chiefe fathers of the congregation:

27 And deuide the pray into two parts, betwene them that tooke the warre vpon them and went out to battell, & all the congregation.

28 And take a tribute vnto the Lord of the men of warre which went out to battell: one soule of five hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeuers, and of the asses, and of the sheepe.

29 And ye shall take it of their halfe, and giue it vnto Eleazar the Priest, as an heaue offering of the Lord.

30 And of the halfe of the children of Israel, thou shalt take one portion of fiftie, of the persons, and of the beeuers, of the asses, and of the sheepe, and of all manner of beasts, and giue them vnto the Leuites which waite vpon the charge of the tabernacle of the Lord.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, did as the Lord commaunded Moses.

32 And the boctie, and the rest of the pray which the men of warre had caught, was sixe hundred thousand, and threescore and sittene thousand sheepe,

33 And threescore and twelue thousand of beeuers,

34 And threescore and one thousand asses,

35 And thirtie and two thousand persons in all, of women that had ysen by no man.

36 And the halfe, which was the part of them that went out to warre, was in number three hundred thousand, and seuen and thirtie thousand, and five hundred sheepe.

37 And the Lords part of the sheepe, was sixe hundred and threescore and fiftene.

38 And the beeuers were thirtie and sixe thousand, of which the Lords part was threescore and twelue.

39 And the asses were thirtie thousand and five hundred, of which the Lords part was threescore and one.

40 And the persons were seutene thousand, of which the Lords part was thirtie and two persons.

41 And Moses gaue the tribute, which was the Lords heaue offering, vnto Eleazar the priest, as the Lord commaunded Moses:

42 And the other halfe of the children of Israel, which Moses diuided from the men of warre,

43 That is to wit, the halfe that pertained vnto the congregation, was three hundred thousand, and thirtie and seuen thousand, and five hundred sheepe:

44 And thirtie and sixe thousand beeuers:

45 And thirtie thousand asses, and five hundred.

46 And seutene thousand persons,

47 And Moses tooke of the halfe that pertained vnto the children of Israel, one portion of fiftie, both of the persons and of the cattell, and gaue them vnto the Leuites which wayted vpon the charge of the Tabernacle of the Lord, as the Lord commaunded Moses.

48 And the officers of thousands of the hoste, the captaines ouer the thousands, and the captaines ouer the hundreds, came forth,

49 And said vnto Moses, Thy seruantes haue taken the summe of the men of warre which are vnder our authoritie, and there lacketh not one man of vs.

50 We haue therefore brought a present vnto the Lord, what euery man found, of ierwels of gold, bracelets, chains, rings, earrings, and spangles, to make an atonement for our soules before the Lord,

51 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of them, all the wrought ierwels.

52 And all the gold of the heaue offering that they heaue vnto the Lord, of the captaines ouer thousands and hundreds, was seutene thousand, seuen hundred, and fiftie sicles.

53 (For the men of warre had spoyled, euery man for himselfe.)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of the captaines ouer the thousands and hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, for a memoriall of the children of Israel before the Lord.

The xxxij. Chapter.

Moses giueth to the Rubenites, Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manasses, their portion of their inheritance beyond Iordane.

**T**he children of Ruben, and the children of Gad, had an exceeding great multitude of cattell: And when they saw the land of Jazer, and the land of Silad, that it was an apt place for cattell.

2 The children of Ruben, and the children of Gad, came and spake vnto Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the lords of the congregation, saying,

3 The land of Ataroth and Dibon, Jazer, and Henrah, Helbon and Elealeh, Sabam, and Bebo, and Beon,

4 which countrey the Lord smote before the Congregation of Israel, is a land meete for cattell, and we thy seruants haue cattell.

5 wherefore sayd they, if we haue found grace in thy sight, let this land be giuen vnto thy seruants to possesse, a thing vs not ouer Iordan.

6 And Moses sayd vnto the children of Gad and of Ruben, Shall your brethren go to warre, and shall ye sit here?

7 wherefore sayd they, let not the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not goe out into the land which the Lord hath giuen them:

8 This did your fathers when I sent them from Cadis Barnea to see the land.

9 For when they went by euen vnto the riuer of Escol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not goe into the land which the Lord had giuen them.

8 Those that were not soulers.

h Omitting no part to their captaines.

i What they might haue therein to remembrance.

k Ruben was the sonne of Lea Jacobs wife, and that was borne to Silpha her handmaide, Gen. 31. 47.

4 That is, that portion which the soulers gaue to God.

8 The virgins.

8 Of that part of the spoyle which was allotted to those that had not bene at warre.

Num. 14. 1

Num. 14. 18.

10 And the Lordes wrath was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11 \*None of the men that came out of Egypt, from twentie yerres olde and aboue, shall see the land which I sware vnto Abraham, Isahac, and Jacob, because they haue not wholly followed me,

12 Saue Caleb the sonne of Iephune the Benecite, and Josuah the sonne of Nun: for they haue constantly follo wed the Lord.

13 And the Lord was very angrie with Israel, and made them wander in the wildernesse fourtie yerres. vntill all the generations that had done euill in the sight of the Lord, were consumed.

14 And behold, ye are risen vp in your fathers stead, as an encrease of sinnefull men, to augment the fierce wrath of the Lord toward Israel.

15 For if ye turne away from after him, hee will yet againe leaue the people in the wildernesse, and ye shall destroy all this folke.

16 And they went nere him, and said, We will build sheepfolds here for our sheepe, and for our cattell, and walled cities for our children:

17 But wee our selues will goe readie armed before the children of Israel, vntill wee haue brought them vnto their place: and our children shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not returne vnto our houses, vntill the children of Israel haue inherited, euery man his inheritance:

19 Neither will wee inherite with them on yonder side Jordan for ward, because our inheritance is fallen to vs on this side Iordane Eastward.

20 And Moses said vnto them, \*If ye will do this thing, and goe harnessed before the Lord to warre,

21 And will goe all of you in harnesse ouer Iordane before the Lord, vntill he haue cast out his enemies from his sight,

22 And vntill the land bee subdued before the Lord: then ye shall returne, and be without sinne before the Lord, and before Israel, & this land shall be your possession before the Lord.

23 But if ye will not doe so, behold, yee haue sinned against the Lord: and be sure & your sinne will find you out.

24 Now therefore, build cities for your children, and foldes for your sheepe, and doe that yee haue spoken.

25 The children of Gad, and the children of Ruben spake vnto Moses, saying, Thy seruants will doe as my lord commaundeth.

26 Our children, our wiues, our sheepe, and our cattell, shall remaine heere in the cities of Gilead:

27 But thy seruants will goe all harnessed for the warre, and vnto battell before the Lord, as my Lord saith.

28 \*And for their sakes Moses commanded Eleazar the Priest, & Josuah the sonne of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

29 And Moses said vnto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Ruben will go with you ouer Iordane, all armed to fight before the Lord, then when the land is subdued before you, he shall giue them the land of Gilead to possesse:

30 But if they will not goe ouer with you in harnesse, they shall haue their possessions among you in the land of Chanaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Ruben answered, saying, As the Lord hath sayd vnto thy seruants, so will we doe:

32 Wee will goe harnessed before the Lord into the land of Chanaan, that the possession of our inheritance may bee giuen vs on this side Iordane.

33 \* And Moses gaue vnto the children of Gad, and to the children of Ruben, & vnto halfe the tribe of Manasse the sonne of Joseph, the kingdome of Sehon king of the Amozites, and the kingdome of Og king of Basan, the lande, with the cities thereof, in the coasts and cities of the countrey round about.

34 And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Sophan, Jaaser, & Jogbea, 36 Bethnimra, and Betharan, fenced cities: and they built foldes for the sheepe.

37 And the children of Ruben built Hesbon, Eleale, Kiriatshaim,

38 Nebo, Baalmeon, & turned their names, and Sibama also: and gaue other names vnto the cities which they builded.

39 \* And the children of Machir, the sonne of Manasse, went to Gilead, and tooke it, and put out the Amozites that dwelt therein.

40 And Moses gaue Gilead vnto Machir the sonne of Manasse, and he dwelt therein.

41 And Jair the sonne of Manasse, went and tooke the small townes thereof, and called them <sup>h</sup> Baath Jair.

42 And Nobah went and tooke Berath, and the townes longing thereto, and called it Nobah, after his owne name.

The xxxij. Chapter.

1 The xxxij. mansion places of Israel are numbred. 2 They are commanded to kill the Chanaanites.

**H**ese are the iourneys of the children of Israel, which went out of the land of Egypt with their armies, vnder the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their going out by their iourneys, according to the commandement of the Lord. These are the iourneys of their going out.

3 \* They departed from <sup>b</sup> Rameses the fifteenth day of the first moneth, on the morow after the Passouer: and the children of Israel went out <sup>d</sup> with an high hand in the sight of the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first born, which the Lord had smitten among them, and vpon their gods also, the Lord did execution.)

5 And the children of Israel remoued from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6 \* And they departed from Succoth, and pitched their tents in Etham, which is in the edge of the wildernesse.

7 And they remoued from Etham, & turned againe vnto <sup>h</sup> Bahairoth, which is before Baal Zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 \* And they departed from Bahairoth, and went thow to the middes of the sea into the wildernesse, and went three dayes iourney in the

<sup>h</sup> Que Iordane.

Deut. 7. 1. iolu. 13. 8.

<sup>i</sup> These Amozites dwelt on this side Iordan. Some of them dwelt by Iordan, of whose mention is made, Iol. 10.

Gen. 50. 31.

<sup>h</sup> Que he is to say, the villages of Jair.

<sup>a</sup> The guiding & conducting.

Exo. 12. 37. <sup>b</sup> A cite in the land of Soan. <sup>c</sup> Which the Hebrews call Sison, which concerneth part of Sareth, and part of Apsit. <sup>d</sup> Which great power, and other things their diuinitie. <sup>e</sup> Their idols, or their chiefe rulers.

Exo. 13. 20.

Exo. 14. 22.

<sup>b</sup> He shall be the cause that they shall perish.

<sup>c</sup> Into the land of promitt.

Iolu. 7. 1. 3. <sup>d</sup> Before the act.

<sup>e</sup> The inhabitants of Chanaan.

<sup>f</sup> God will give you the land that ye desire.

<sup>g</sup> You shall not goe unpunished for your sinne.

Iolu. 4. 12.

wilder.

Exo. 15. 27. wilderness of Etham, and pitched in Marah,  
 9 \* And they remooued from Marah, and came vnto Elim, where were twelue fountains of water, and threescore and thirte palme trees, and they pitched there.  
 10 And they remooued from Elim, and camped fast by the red sea.  
 Exo. 16. 1. 11 \* And they remoued from the red sea, and camped in the wilderness of Zin.  
 12 And they tooke their iourney out of the wilderness of Zin, and set by their tents in Daphka.  
 13 And they departed from Daphka, and lay in Alus.  
 Exo. 17. 1. 14 \* And they remoued from Alus, and lay at Raphidim, where was no water for the people to drinke.  
 Exo. 19. 1. 15 \* And they departed from Raphidim, and pitched in the wilderness of Sinat.  
 16 And they remoued from the desert of Sinai, and pitched at the graues of Iust.  
 Num. 11. 34. 17 \* And they departed from the sepulchres of Iust, and lay at Hazeroth.  
 Num. 11. 35. 18 \* And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithma.  
 19 And they departed from Rithma, and pitched at Rimon Pharez.  
 20 And they departed from Rimon Pharez, and pitched in Libna.  
 21 And they remooued from Libna, and pitched at Killa.  
 22 And they iourneyed from Killa, and pitched in Behelatha.  
 23 And they went from Behelatha, and pitched in mount Sepher.  
 24 And they remoued from mount Sepher, and lay in Hadara.  
 25 And they remoued from Hadara, and pitched in Maheloth.  
 26 And they remoued from Maheloth, and lay at Chahath.  
 27 And they departed from Chahath, and pitched at Charath.  
 28 And they remooued from Charath, and pitched in Mithca.  
 29 And they went from Mithca, and pitched in Halmona.  
 Deut. 10. 6. 30 \* And they departed from Halmona, and lay at Moseroth.  
 31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene Jaakan.  
 32 And they remooued from Bene Jaakan, and lay at Hozgadgad.  
 33 And they went from Hozgadgad, and pitched in Jethelatha.  
 34 And they remoued from Jethelatha, and lay at Abiona.  
 35 And they departed from Abiona, and lay at Ezeon gaber.  
 36 And they remooued from Ezeon gaber, and pitched in the wilderness of Sin, which is Cades.  
 Num. 20. 22. 37 \* And they remoued from Cades, and pitched in mount Hoz, which is in the edge of the land of Edom.  
 Num. 20. 25. deut. 32. 50. 38 \* And Aaron the Priest went by into mount Hoz, at the commaundement of the Lorde, and died there, in the fourtieth yeere after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, and in the first day of the fifth moneth.

39 And Aaron was an hundred & twenty and thre yeeres old when he died in mount Hoz.  
 40 \* And King Erad the Chanaanite (which dwelt in the South, in the land of Chanaan) heard of the comming of the children of Israel:  
 41 And they departed from mount Hoz, and pitched in Zalmona.  
 42 And they departed from Zalmona, and pitched in Phunon.  
 43 \* And they departed from Phunon, and pitched in Oboth.  
 44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in Jim abarim, in the border of Moab.  
 45 And they departed from Jim abarim, and pitched in Dibon Gad.  
 46 And they remooued from Dibon Gad, and lay in Almon Diblathaim.  
 47 And they remooued from Almon Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim, before Habo.  
 48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim, and pitched in the fieldes of Moab, fast by Jordane ouer against Jericho.  
 49 And they pitched by Jordane from Jesimoth, vnto the plaine of Sittim, in the fieldes of Moab.  
 50 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses in the fieldes of Moab by Jordane ouer against Jericho, saying,  
 51 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, when ye are come ouer Jordane to enter into the land of Chanaan,  
 52 \* Ye shall driue out all the inhabitants of the land before you, and destroy all their pictures, and breake a lumber all their images of metall, and plucke downe all their high places.  
 53 And possesse the land, and dwell therein: for I haue giuen you the land to enjoy it.  
 54 And ye shall diuide the inheritance of the land by lot among your kinreds, \* and giue to the moe, the moze inheritance, and to the fewter, the lesse inheritance: and your inheritance shall bee in the tribes of your fathers, euery mans inheritance in the place where his lotte falleth.  
 55 But if ye will not driue out the inhabitants of the land before you, then those which ye let remaine of them, shall be prickes in your eyes, and darts in your sides, and shall bere you in the land wherein ye dwell.  
 56 Moreover, it will come to passe, that I shall doe vnto you, as I thought to doe vnto them.

The xxxiii. Chapter.

1 The coastes and borders of the land of promise. 17  
 Certaine men are assigned to diuide the land.

**A**ND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,  
 2 Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, when ye come into the lande of Chanaan, this is the lande that shall fall vnto your inheritance, euen the land of Chanaan, with their coastes.  
 3 \* And your South quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, so that your South quarter reach vpon the side of the salt sea Eastward:  
 4 And set a compass from the South by to Acrabim, and reach to Zin: And go out from the

Num. 1

Num. 10.

Deut.

Num. 54.

a That  
 sayeth  
 delictur  
 re tant  
 Chanaa  
 mbrid v  
 indente.  
 Iou. 1

b Ebre.  
 De deut.

South to Cades Barnea, and goe out also to Hazer Adar, and goe along to Azmon:

5 And set a compasse againe from Azmon vnto the riuer of Egypt, and thal goe out at the sea.

6 And let your west quarter be the great sea, let the same sea be your west coast.

7 And this shall be your Northquarter: yee shall compasse your border from the great sea, vnto mount Ho2.

8 And from mount Ho2, ye shall describe your border till it come vnto Hemath, and the ende of the coast shall be at Zedada.

9 And the coast shall reach out to Ziphron, and goe out at Hazer Enan: This shall be your North quarter.

10 And yee shall describe your East quarter from Hazer Enan to Sepham.

11 And the coast shall goe downe from Sepham to Ribla, on the East side of Ain: And the same border shall descend and goe out at the side of Cenereth Eastward.

12 And then go downe along by Jordan, and leaue at the salt sea: and this shall be your land, with the coasts thereof round about.

13 And Moses commaunded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land which ye shall inherit by lot, and which the Lord commanded to giue vnto nine tribes and an halfe.

14 For the tribe of the children of Ruben, according to the households of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to their fathers households, and halfe the tribe of Manasse, haue receiued their inheritance.

15 Two tribes and an halfe haue receiued their inheritance on this side of Iordane, ouer against Jericho, Eastward.

16 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 These are the names of the men which shall diuide the land vnto you: Eleazar the priest, and Josuah the sonne of Nun.

18 And ye shall take also a lord of euery tribe, when ye diuide the land.

19 The names of the men are these: Of the tribe of Iuda, Caleb the sonne of Iephune.

20 Of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Semuel the sonne of Amud.

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the son of Chiflon.

22 Of the tribe of the children of Dan, the lord Buchi the sonne of Jogli.

23 From among the children of Ioseph, for the tribe of the children of Manasse, the lord Hamiel the sonne of Ephod.

24 Of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, the lord Camuel the sonne of Siphthan.

25 Of the tribe of the sonnes of Zabulon, the lord Elifaphan the sonne of Pharnach.

26 Of the tribe of the children of Issachar, the lord Paltiel the sonne of Asan.

27 Of the tribe of the sonnes of Aser, the lord Ahud the sonne of Salomi.

28 Of the tribe of the children of Nephthali, the lord Bedael the sonne of Ammihud.

29 These are they whom the Lord commanded to diuide the inheritance vnto the children of Israel, in the land of Chanaan.

The xxxv. Chapter.

16 The law of manslaughter. 30 For one mans witness shall no man be condemned.

And the Lord spake vnto Moses in the fields of Moab by Iordane, ouer against Jericho, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they giue vnto the Leuites of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in: and ye shall giue also vnto the cities of the Leuites, suburbs, hard by their cities round about them.

3 The cities shall they haue to dwell in, and the suburbs for their cattell, and for their possession, and all maner of beasts of theirs.

4 And the suburbs of the cities which yee shall giue vnto the Leuites, shall reach from the wall of the citie outward, a thousand cubites round about.

5 And ye shall measure without the citie of the Eastside, two thousand cubites: and of the Southside, two thousand cubites: & of the west side, two thousand cubites: and of the North side, two thousand cubites also, & the city shall be in the mids, & these shall be the suburbs of their cities.

6 And from among the cities which ye shall giue vnto the Leuites, there shall be fixe cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint to that intent that he which killeth, may flee thither: And to them ye shall adde fourtie and two cities moe.

7 So that all the cities which yee shall giue the Leuites, may be fourtie and eight, them shall ye giue with their suburbs.

8 And these cities which ye shall giue, shall be out of the possession of the children of Israel. They that haue many, shall giue many: but of them that haue few, ye shall take few. Euery one shall giue of his cities vnto the Leuites, according to the inheritance which he inheriteth.

9 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, when ye be come ouer Iordane, into the land of Chanaan,

11 Yee shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you: that hee which slayeth a person vniwares, may flee thither.

12 And these cities shall be vnto you a refuge from the auenger of blood: that he which killeth, die not, vntill he stand before the congregation in iudgement.

13 And of these cities which ye shall giue, fixe cities shall ye haue for refuge.

14 Ye shall giue thre on this side Iordane, and thre in the land of Chanaan, which shall be cities of refuge.

15 And these fixe cities shall be a refuge, both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, & for him that dwelleth among you: that al they which kil any person vniwares, may flee thither.

16 And if any man smite another with an instrument of yron, that he die, then is he a murderer, and the murderer shall die for it.

17 If he smite him with throwing a stone, that a man may die with, and if he die, hee that smote him is a murderer: let the same murderer be slaine therefore.

18 Or if he smite him with an hand weapon of wood, that a man may die with, then if he die, he is a murderer: let the same murderer be slaine therefore.

19 The reuenger of blood himselfe shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 But if he thrust him of hate, & hurle at

Iosua 21.2.

Deut. 4.41. Iosua 20.2.

Deut. 19.2. Iosua 20.2.

a The next of kin to the party slain, which ought to follow the latter. b The suburbs understood by the congregation, the Levites, and these suburbs in the city. c In the possession of the Levites, Cities, and the suburbs of the Levites.

d He that is next of kin to him that is murdered.

Deu. 19.11.

By which is meant the cities in others incoherence.

Ho2, a little is there in iron.

Chiflon in Colijet called the lake of Hazerach.

1.14.1.

me of the ferns of the tribe.

him by laying of waite, that he die,

21 **W**hite him with his hand of enmitie, that he die, he that smote him shall die the death, for he is a murderer: the reuenger of the blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 **B**ut if he pushed him braduisedly, and not of hate, or call vpon him any thying, and not in laying of waite,

23 **W**h any maner of stone, that a man may die with, and saw him not, and hee caused it to fall vpon him, and he die, and was not his enemie, neither sought him any harme:

24 **W**hen the congregation shall iudge betwene the slayer and the reuenger of blood, according to these lawes.

25 **A**nd the congregation shall deliuer the slayer out of the hand of the reuenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the citie of his refuge whither hee was fled: and hee shall abide there vnto the death of the high Priest, which was anointed with the holy oyle.

26 **B**ut if the slayer come without the borders of his citie of refuge, whither he was fled:

27 **A**nd the reuenger of blood find him without the borders of the citie of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kil the slayer, he shall be guiltlesse:

28 **B**ecause hee should haue bidden in the towne of his refuge, vntill the death of the high Priest: and after the death of the high Priest, the slayer should returne vnto the land of his possession.

29 **S**o these things shall bee a law of iudgement vnto you, thozout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 **W**ho so killeth any person, the iudge shall put the murderer to death through witnessles: but one witness shall not testifie against any person, to cause him to die.

31 **W**hereouer, ye shall take no recompense for the life of the murderer which is worthy to die, but he shall be put to death.

32 **A**nd yee shall take no recompense for him that is fled to the citie of his refuge, that hee should come againe and dwell in the land before the death of the high Priest.

33 **S**o ye shall not pollute the land which yee shall dwell in, for blood defileth the land: and the land cannot bee cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed blood.

34 **D**efile not therfore the land which ye shall inhabite, for I am in the mids thereof: euen I the Lord dwell among the children of Israel.

The xxxvj. Chapter.

1 An order for the marriage of the daughters of Zalphaad. 7 The inheritance could not bee given from one tribe to another.

**A**nd the chiefe fathers of the families of the children of Silead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasse, of the kinred of the sonnes of Joseph, came forth, and spake before Moyses, and before the princes the chiefe fathers of the children of Israel.

2 **A**nd sayd, \*The Lord commaunded me my lord to giue the lande to inherite by lottc to the children of Israel: and my lord was commaunded by the Lord, to giue the inheritance of Zalphaad our brother, vnto his daughters.

3 **I**f they be married to any of the sons of the other tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shal be put to the inheritance of the tribe which they are receiued into, and so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 **A**nd when the Iubilee of the children of Israel cometh, then shall their inheritance bee put vnto the inheritance of the tribe whereinto they are receiued, and so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 **A**nd Moyses commanded the children of Israel, according to the word of the Lord, saying, The tribe of the sons of Joseph hath sayd well.

6 **T**his therfore doth the Lord commaund the daughters of Zalphaad, saying, \*Let them be wiues to whom they themselues thinke best: only to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry.

7 **S**o shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remoue from tribe to tribe: for euery one of the children of Israel shall soine himselfe to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 **A**nd euery daughter that possesseth any inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife vnto one of the kinred of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enioy euery man the inheritance of his father.

9 **N**either ought the inheritance to go from one tribe to another: but euery one of the tribes of the children of Israel, shall bee iopned to his owne inheritance.

10 **A**nd as the Lord commaunded Moyses, so did the daughters of Zalphaad:

11 **F**or Mahela, Thirza, Hagla, Milcha, and Noa, the daughters of Zalphaad, were married vnto their fathers brothers sonnes.

12 **T**hey were wiues vnto the families of the sonnes of Manasse, the sonne of Joseph, and so their inheritance remained in the Tribe of the kinred of their father.

13 **T**hese are the commandements & lawes which the Lord commaunded by the hande of Moyses, vnto the children of Israel in the fieldes of Moab, by Iordane toward Jericho.

Num. 27  
iosua 17.  
Deut. 17.  
Deut. 19.

b To any  
another  
then of  
nasse.

c For that  
could not  
continue,  
the inheritance  
had been  
taken from  
them.  
Tob. 1. 9

d Which  
be when  
is no male  
child to  
inherit.

e These  
containing  
the  
ceremonial  
lawes

c This man  
figure of Christ  
by whose death  
our sinnes are  
pardoned.

f These  
to  
iudge  
will  
be  
in  
all  
times.

The end of the fourth booke of Moses, called Numeri.



# The fifth booke of Moses, called in the Hebrew *Elle haddebarim*, and in the Latine Deuteronomium.

## The first Chapter.

32 Moses reproveth the people for their incredulity.



These be the wordes which Moses spake vnto all Israel, on the other side Jordan in the wildernesse, in the plaine ouer against the red sea, betweene Pharan, and Chophel, Laban, Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

2 There are eleuen dayes iourney from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, vnto Cades Barnea.

3 And it came to passe in the first day of the eleuenth moneth, in the fourtieth yere that Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, according vnto all that the Lorde had giuen him in commandement vnto them,

4 \* After he had slaine Sehon the king of the Amozites, which dwelt in Hesbon, and Og the king of Basan, which dwelt at Asaroth in Edrai.

5 On the other side Jordane in the land of Moab, bega Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 The Lorde our God spake vnto vs in Horeb, saying, Ye haue dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turne you, and take your iourney, and goe to the mount of the Amozites, and vnto all the places nigh thereunto, both vnto the plaine, and hills, and dales, to the South, to the sea side, to the land of Chanaan, and vnto Libanon, vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates.

8 Beholde, I haue set the land before you: Soe in and possesse the lande which the Lorde swore vnto your fathers, Abraham, Israhac, and Jacob, to giue vnto them, and to their seede after them.

9 And I spake vnto you in the same time, saying, \* I am not able to beare you my selfe alone:

10 For the Lorde your God hath multiplied you, so that you be this day as the starres of heauen in number.

11 (The Lorde God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many moe as ye are, & blisse you, as he hath promised you.)

12 \* How can I my selfe alone d beare your cumbrance, your charge, and your strife that is among you?

13 Bring you men of wisdom and of vnderstanding, and expert according to your tribes, and I will make them rulers ouer you.

14 And ye answered me, & saide, What which thou hast spoken, is good for vs to doe.

15 And so out of your tribes I tooke the chiefe men of wisdom, and that were expert,

and made them rulers ouer you, captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, captaines ouer fifties, and captaines ouer tens, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your Judges that same time, saying, \* Heare the cause of your brethren, and iudge righteously betweene euery man and his brother, and the stranger that is with him.

17 \* Ye shall haue no respect of any person in iudgement, but you shall heare the small as well as the great: You shall not feare the face of any man, for the iudgement is Gods: And the cause that is too hard for you, referre it vnto me, and I will heare it.

18 And I commanded you the same season, all the things which ye should doe.

19 And when we departed from Horeb, we went through al that great and terrible wildernesse, as ye haue seene by the way of the mountaine of the Amozites, as the Lorde our God commanded vs: and we came to Cades Barnea.

20 And I said vnto you, Pee are come vnto the mountaine of the Amozites, which the Lorde our God doth giue vnto vs.

21 Behold, the Lorde thy God hath set the land before thee: goe vp and possesse it, as the Lorde God of thy fathers hath saide vnto thee: feare not, neither be discouraged.

22 And ye came vnto me euery one, and said, we will send men before vs, to search vs out the land, and to bring vs word againe what way we must goe by, and vnto what cities we shal come.

23 \* And the saying pleased me well: and I tooke twelue men of you, of euery tribe one.

24 \* Which departed, and went by into that mountaine, and came vnto the valley Escol, and searched it out,

25 And tooke of the land in their hands, and brought it vnto vs, and brought vs word againe, and said, It is a good land which the Lorde our God doth giue vs.

26 Notwithstanding, ye would not goe by, but were disobedient vnto the word of the Lorde your God,

27 And murmured in your tents, and saide, Because the Lorde hateth vs, therefore hath he brought vs out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amozites, and to destroy vs.

28 Whither shal we goe by? Our brethren haue discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller then we, the cities are great, and walled by to heauen, & moreover, wee haue seene the somes of the Anakims there.

29 Then I said vnto you, Dread not, nor be afraid of them:

30 The Lorde your God which goeth before,

In the country of Moab: this wildernesse was betweene the alme of Egipt, and the sea.

Num. 21. 24

In the second yere, and in the first month, Num. 10. 15.

By the commandment of Iehoua my father in law. Exo. 18. 18.

Exo. 18. 18. 4. (Meaning, that Iehoua had an hard gouernance among them.)

To signify, that the expert and wisemen in godlinesse ought to be resorted to in gouerning.

Iosu. 7. 24.

Leui. 19. 15. pro. 14. 23.

That it is to be improued to themselves, that they order not the tribu- riance lower.

Num. 13. 4.

Num. 1. 7.

24. 5. (Meaning, vnto the valley of grapes.)

6. (Meaning, to be sent, to be sent.)

Such was the reason why Iehoua said, that they counted Gods special lowe- ness.

What is the face of the Giants, as in Num. 13. 22.



dwelt in Seir, for whom he destroyed the Ho-  
rings before them, and they possessed them, and  
dwelt in their stead vnto this day.

23 And the Auims which dwelt in Hazarin,  
euen vnto Aza, the Caphthozims which came  
out of Caphthoz, destroyed them, and dwelt in  
their stead.

24 Rise ye by therefore, and take your iotru-  
ney ouer the riuer Arnon: Beholde, I haue gi-  
uen into thy hand Sehon the Amozite, king of  
Hefbon, and his land, beginne to possesse it, and  
prouoke him to battaile.

25 This day will I beginne to send the feare  
and dread of thee vpon all nations that are vnder  
all the heauen, so that they which heare  
speake of thee, shall tremble and quaeke before  
thee.

26 \* And so I sent messengers out of the wil-  
dernesse of Kedomoth, vnto Sehon king of Hef-  
bon, with words of peace, saying,

27 Let me passe through thy land, I will goe  
along by the high way, I will neither turne vn-  
to the right hand, nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell me meate for money, for to  
eat, and giue me water for money, for to drinke:  
Onely I will goe through on my feete.

29 As the children of Esau which dwell in  
mount Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in  
Ar, did vnto me, vntill I be come ouer Iordane,  
vnto the lande which the Lozde our God giueth  
vs.

30 But Sehon the king of Hefbon would  
not let vs passe by him, for the Lozde thy God har-  
dened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate,  
because he would deliuer him into thy hand, as  
it is come to passe this day.

31 And the Lozde said vnto mee, \* Behold, I  
haue begun to giue Sehon and his lande before  
thee, begin to possesse and inherite his land.

32 When both Sehon and al his pcople came  
out against vs to fight at Jaza.

33 And the Lozde set him before vs, and wee  
smote him, and his sonnes, and all his people.

34 And we tooke al his cities the same season,  
and slew the men, women, and children of al the  
cities, and let nothing remaine.

35 Saue the cattell onely wee caught vnto  
our selues, and the spoule of the cities which we  
tooke.

36 From Aroer which is by the brynke of the  
riuer of Arnon, and from the citie that is in the  
riuer vnto Gilead, there was not one citie too  
strong for vs: the Lozde our God deliuered all  
vnto vs.

37 Only vnto the land of the children of Am-  
mon thou camest not, nor vnto every place of  
the riuer Jaboc, nor vnto the cities in the mo-  
taines, nor vnto whatsoever the Lozde our God  
forbade vs.

The iij. Chapter.

Things that chanced from the victorie of the two  
Kings, Sehon and Og, vnto the institution of Iosuah  
in Moses stead.

**W**hen we turned, and went by the  
way to Basan: \* and Og the king  
of Basan came out against vs, hee  
and al his people, to fight at Edrai.  
2 And the Lozde said vnto me,  
feare him not: for I wil deliuer him, and all his  
people, and his land into thy hand, & thou shalt

doe vnto him, \* as thou diddest vnto Sehon king  
of the Amozites, which dwelt at Hefbon.

3 \* And so the Lozde our God deliuered into  
our hands Og also the king of Basan, and al his  
folke: and we smote him vntill none was left  
him aliue.

4 And we tooke al his cities the same season,  
neither was there a citie which wee tooke not  
from them, therefore cities throughout the re-  
gion of Argob, of the kingdome of Og in Basan.

5 All these cities also were made strong with  
high walles, gates, and barres, beside brwalled  
to wnes a great many.

6 And we utterly destroyed them, as we did  
vnto Seho king of Hefbon, bringing to nought  
all the cities, with men, women, and children:

7 But all the cattell, and the spoule of the ci-  
ties, we tooke for our selues.

8 And thus we tooke the same season out of  
the hande of two kings of the Amozites, the  
land that was on the other side Iordane, from  
the riuer of Arnon vnto mount Hermon:

9 (which Hermon the Sidons cal Syzion:  
and the Amozites call it Seir.)

10 All the cities that lie in the plaine, and all  
Gilead, and all Basan, vnto Selcha, and Edrai,  
cities of the kingdome of Og in Basan:

11 For onely Og king of Basan remained of  
the remnant of Giants, whose bed was a bed of  
pyon: And is it not yet at Rabbath among the  
children of Ammō? Nine cubits doth the length  
thereof containe, and foure cubites the breadth  
of it, after the cubite of a man.

12 \* And so we conquered this land the same  
time, from Aroer, which is by the riuer of Arno,  
vnto halfe mount Gilead, and the cities thereof  
gave I vnto the Rubenites, and Gadites.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and al Basan, of the  
kingdome of Og, gave I vnto the halfe tribe of  
Manasse: euen all the region of Argob, with all  
Basan, which is called the land of Giants.

14 Jair the sonne of Manasse, tooke all the  
countrey of Argob, vnto the coastes of Geshuri,  
and Maachati, and called them after his owne  
name, Basan Hauoth Jair, vnto this day.

15 And I gave Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto the Rubenites and Gadites, I  
gave Gilead, vnto the riuer of Arnon, halfe the  
balley, and beyond, euen vnto the riuer Jaboc,  
which is the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plaine also, and Iordane, and the  
coast thereof, from Cencreth, vnto the sea  
which is in the plaine, euen the salt sea, vnder  
the springs of the hill, Eastward.

18 And I commanded you the same time, say-  
ing, The Lozde your God hath giuen you this  
land to enioy it: Per shall goe harnessed before  
your brethren the children of Israel, all that are  
meete for the warre.

19 Your wiues onely, your children, & your  
cattell (for I know that ye haue much cattell)  
shall abide in your cities which I haue giuen  
you,

20 vntill the Lozde haue giuen rest vnto  
your brethren, as well as vnto you, and vntill  
they also possesse the lande which the Lozde your  
God hath giuen them beyond Iordane: and then  
shall ye returne againe every man vnto his pos-  
session which I haue giuen you.

21 \* And I commanded Iosuah himselfe the  
same time, saying, Thine eyes haue bene all

Num. 21. 24

Num. 21. 33

As God com-  
manded them.

b The most  
terrible this  
Giant was,  
the mass was  
Gibes ground  
and so it to  
be magnific  
for the equall.  
c Of the com-  
man stature.

Num. 2. 23

d All the time  
when these things  
were wrought.

e Gilead had  
been the ter-  
ritories from  
the Amozites,  
f He be delect.  
g Called also  
Sionjacob, as  
the of Salu-  
ter, as Gibe-  
lites.

Num. 27.  
28.

that;

These are  
men of Cappa-  
doia, as some  
men say. Some  
say Gath, that  
ye people is  
known.

Num. 21. 21

Because Er-  
in could be  
used neither  
with examples,  
is required  
is destruction  
as most int.

imos 2. 9.

Into our  
hands.

Or, food.

Num. 21.  
33.  
deut. 29. 7.



that the Lorde your God hath done vnto these two kings: so shall hee doe vnto all kingdomes whither thou goest.

22 **Ye shall not feare them:** for the Lorde your God he shall fight for you.

23 **And I besought the Lorde the same time,** saying,

24 **O Lorde God,** thou hast begun to shew thy seruant thy greatnesse, and thy mightie hande: for where is there a God in heauen or in earth, that can doe after thy workes, and like to thy power?

25 **I pray thee let mee goe ouer,** and see the good land that is beyond Iordane, that goodly mountaine, and Libanon.

26 **But the Lorde was angry with mee** for your sakes, and would not heare mee: and the Lorde said vnto me, **Be content,** speake no more vnto me of this matter.

27 **Get thee vp into the top of the hil,** and lift by thine eyes westwarde, Northward, Southward, and Eastward, and beholde it with thine eyes: for thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordan.

28 **But charge Iosuah,** and encourage him, and bolden him: for he shall goe before this people, and he shall diuide vnto them the land which thou shalt see.

29 **And so we abode in the valley** ouer against the house of Peor.

The iiii. Chapter.

An exhortation to obserue the lawe without adding thereto, or diminishing. 9 We must teach the law to our children. 15 We ought to make no image whereby we might be induced to idolatrie.

**N**ow therefore hearken, O Israel, vnto the ordinances, and lawes which I teach you, for to do them, that so ye may liue, and goe in and possesse the lande which the Lorde God of your fathers giueth you.

1 **Ye shall put nothing vnto the word** which I commaund you, neither shall you take ought from it, that yee may keepe the commaundements of the Lorde your God, which I commaund you.

2 **Your eyes haue scene** what the Lorde did against Baal Peor: for all the men that followed Baal Peor, the Lorde thy God hath destroyed from among you.

3 **But yee that cleaue vnto the Lorde** your God, are aliuie every one of you this day.

4 **Beholde, I haue taught you** ordinances and lawes, such as the Lorde my God commaunded me, that ye should doe so in the land whither ye goe to possesse it.

5 **Keepe them therefore,** and doe them, for that is your wisdom and vnderstanding in the sight of the people, that they may heare all these ordinances, and say, Surely it is a wise and vnderstanding people: it is a great nation.

6 **For what other nation is so great,** that gods come to nigh vnto, as the Lorde our God is nigh vnto vs in all things as oft as we call vnto him?

7 **Pea, and what nation is so great,** that hath ordinances and lawes so righteous, as all this law which I set before you this day?

8 **So take heed to thy selfe** therefore, and keepe thy soule diligently, & thou shalt forget not the things which thine eyes haue scene, & that they depart

not out of thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy sonnes, and thy sonnes sonnes.

9 **Specially the day that thou stoodst** before the Lorde thy God in Horeb, when the Lorde said vnto me, Gather me the people together, & I wil make the heare my words, that they may learne to feare me all the daies that they shall liue vpon the earth, & that they may teach their children.

10 **Ye came and stood** also vnder the mountaine, and the mountaine burnt with fire vnto the mids of heauen, and there was darkenesse, cloudes, and mist.

11 **And the Lorde spake vnto you** out of the mids of the fire, and yee heard the voice of the wordes, but sawe no similitude, saue heard a voice onely.

12 **And he declared vnto you** his covenant which he commaunded you to doe, euen ten commaundements, which he wrote vpon two tables of stone.

13 **And the Lorde commaunded me** that same season, that I should teach you ordinances and lawes, which ye ought to doe in the lande whither ye goe to possesse it.

14 **Take therfore good heed** vnto your selues, as pertaining vnto your soules: for ye sawe no manner of image in the day that the Lorde spake vnto you in Horeb out of the mids of the fire.

15 **Left yee marre your selues,** and make you a grauen image and picture of any maner of figure, whether it be the likenesse of man, or woman,

16 **The likenesse of any maner of beast** that is on the earth, or the likenesse of any manner feathered soule that flecth in the aire,

17 **Or the likenesse of any maner worne** that creepeth on the earth, or the likenesse of any maner fish that is in the waters beneath the cart:

18 **Pea, and least thou lift** by thine eyes vnto heauen, & when thou seest the sunne, the moone, and the starres, with all the hoste of heauen, shouldest be dritzen to worship them, and serue them, and shouldest worship & serue the things, which the Lorde thy God hath made to serue all nations vnder the whole heauen.

19 **But the Lorde hath taken you,** and brought you out of the yron furnace, euen out of Egypt, to be vnto him a people and an inheritance, as ye be this day.

20 **Furthermore, the Lorde was angry** with me for your wordes, and sware that I should not goe ouer Iordane, and that I should not goe in vnto that good land which the Lorde thy God giueth thee for thine inheritance.

21 **But I must die in this land,** and shall not goe ouer Iordane: but ye shall goe ouer, and possesse that good land.

22 **Take heede vnto your selues,** that yee forget not the appointment of the Lorde your God which he made with you, and that yee make you no grauens image, or likenesse that the Lorde thy God hath forbidden thee.

23 **For the Lorde thy God is a consuming** fire, and a ialous God.

24 **When thou shalt beget** children, and thy children beget children, and shalt haue remained long in the land, ye doe wickedly and make any maner of grauen image, and worke euill in the sight of the Lorde thy God, to prouoke him to anger:

25 **I call heauen and earth** to record against

Exo. 19. 18  
The giuing of the law in dreadfull manner declared that God was author of it, and that no flesh could beare the tigo thereof.

Meaning, that plagues hangouer them that would make any image to repute their God by.

Soft here and euill language.

Deut. 1. 31

The worship of God, or to worship it, this is often forbidden because it is detestable: it is in Gods sight: and also that God doo see that the people would make themselves such wickedness.

So them if continue to him in seruence & feare but if they be wicked they shall be punished: so that he will not suffer law to be broken to an offence.

h He speaketh according to the common and current speech of them which attribute their power to colours and false gods, which only appertaineth vnto the true God.

27 Iosuah, of whom, where the Temple was builden. Or, Pisgah.

Or, church or Temple.

a For the baneritary traditions of men builded Gods wor, and carry men from the truth.

b The worne that be Gods plagues helth on other idolatrie.

c True wisdome standeth in faith, and in keeping of Gods commaundements.

you this day, that ye shall shortly perish from off the land wherunto you go ouer Jordan to possess it: Ye shall not prolong your dayes therein, but shall bitterly be destroyed:

27 And the Lord shall scatter you among the people, and ye shall be left fewe in number among the nations whither the Lord shall bring you.

28 And there ye shall serue gods which are the worke of mens hand, wood and stone, which neither see, nor heare, nor eate, nor smell.

29 If from thence thou shalt seeke the Lord thy God, thou shalt find him, if thou seeke him with all thy heart, and with all thy soule.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and when all these things that be here spoken of, are come upon thee, euen in the latter dayes, if thou turne to the Lord thy God, and shalt be obedient vnto his voice,

31 For the Lord thy God is a merciful God) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the appointment of thy fathers, which he swore vnto them.

32 For aske of the dayes that are past, which were before and since the day that God created man vpon earth, and aske from the one side of heauen vnto the other, if euer there came to passe such a great thing, or whether any such like hath bene heard as this.

33 Did euer any people heare the voice of God speaking out of the middes of a fire, as thou hast heard, and yet liued?

34 Didst thou see God any way, or hast thou seen him? or hath God any way been seen, or hath he been heard? or hath he been felt? or hath he been seen, or hath he been heard? or hath he been felt? or hath he been seen, or hath he been heard?

35 Vnto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the Lord is God, and that there is none other but he.

36 Out of heauen he made thee heare his voice that he might instruct thee: and vpon earth hee shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his word out of the middes of the fire.

37 And because he loued thy fathers, he chose their feede after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mightie power out of Egypt,

38 To thrust out nations, great and mightier then thou art, before thee, and to bring thee in, and to giue thee their lande to inheritance, as it is come to passe this day.

39 Vnderstand therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that the Lord he is God in heauen aboue, and vpon the earth beneath, neither is there any other.

40 Thou shalt keepe therefore his ordinances and his commandements, which I commaund thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, that thou mayest prolong thy dayes vpon the earth, which the Lord thy God giueth thee for euer.

41 Then Moses leuured three cities on the other side Jordan, toward the Sonne rising:

42 That he should see thither, which had killed his neighbour brauwares, and hated him not in times past, and therefore should flee vnto one of the same cities, and lue:

43 Namely Bezer in the wilderness, in the plaine countrey of the tribe of Ruben, and Bamoth in Gilead of the tribe of Gad, and Golan

in Basan of the tribe of Manasse.

44 And so this is the law which Moses set by before the children of Israel:

45 These are the witnesses, statutes, and ordinances, which Moses told the children of Israel after they came out of Egypt,

46 On the other side Jordan in the balley ouer against the house of Peor, in the land of Sehon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel smote, after they were come out of Egypt,

47 And possessed his land, and the land of Og king of Basan, two kings of the Amorites, which were on the other side Jordan toward the Sonne rising,

48 From Aroer, which is by the banke of the riuer Arnon, vnto mount Sion, which is Permon.

49 And all the plaine on the other side Jordan eastward, euen vnto the sea, which is in the plaine vnder the springs of the hill.

The v. Chapter.

5 Moses is the meane betweene God and the people.

6 The lawe is repeated. 23 The people were afraid at Gods voice. 29 The Lord wisheth that the people would feare him. 32 They must neither decline to the right hand, nor left.

And Moses called all Israel, and sayd vnto them, Heare, O Israel, the ordinances and lawes which I speake in your eares this day, that ye may learne them, and fulfil them in dedde.

2 The Lord our God made a covenant with vs in Horeb.

3 The Lord made not this couenant with our fathers, but with vs: but with vs which are all here aliuie this day.

4 The Lord talked with our face to face, in the mount out of the mids of the fire:

5 And I stood betweene the Lord and you the same tyme, and shewed you the word of the Lord: for ye were afraid at the sight of the fire, and went not vp into the mount, and he said,

6 I am the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

7 Thou shalt haue none other gods in my presence.

8 Thou shalt make thee no graven image, or any likeness of that which is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou shalt neither bowe thy selfe vnto them, nor worship them: for I the Lord thy God am a ielous God, visiting the wickednesse of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation among them that hate me:

10 And shew mercie vpon thousands among them that loue mee, and keepe my commandements.

11 Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vaine: for the Lord will not holde him guiltlesse that taketh his name in vaine.

12 Keepe the Sabbath day, that thou sanctifie it, as the Lord thy God hath commaunded thee.

13 Sixe dayes thou shalt labour, and doe all that thou hast to doe:

14 But the seventh day is the Sabbath of

The articles of the covenant that God made with them.

Namely the salt sea, or Dead sea. Or, Pishgah.

Exod. 19. 5.

Which such strange names were.

Who cleareth that you could not heare but that it was so. Exod. 33. 11.

Confesse this Chapter with the 11. of Exodus.

It sheweth us to respect him by it.

Exod. 34. 7.

Exod. 20. 7. leuit. 19. 12

Exod. 0. 8.

Gene. 2. 3. heb. 4. 4.

God sendeth his spirit, to the end may be the grace of the hope of salvation.

terrible

10. 13. 21.

I God himselfe shall be made their strength, in well doing, and so shall they be made from him in want.

Iosa. 10. 8.

the Lord thy God: thou shalt not do any worke, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man seruant, nor thy maide, nor thine Ox, nor thine Ass, nor any of thy cattell, nor the stranger that is within thy gates: that thy man seruant, and thy maide, may rest as well as thou.

15 Remember that thou wast a seruant in the land of Egypt, and how that the Lord thy God brought thee out thence through a mightie hand, and a stretched out arme: for which cause the Lord thy God commanded thee to keepe the Sabbath day.

16 \* Honour thy father and thy mother, as the Lord thy God hath commaunded thee, that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee in the lande which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

17 Thou shalt not kill.  
18 Thou shalt not commit adulterie.  
19 Thou shalt not steale.  
20 Thou shalt not beare false witness against thy neighbour.

21 \* Thou shalt not lust after thy neighbours wife, thou shalt not couet thy neighbours house, his felde, his seruant, or his mayde, his Ox, his Ass, or ought that thy neighbour hath.

22 These words the Lord spake vnto all your multitude in the mount, out of the middes of the fire, of the cloude, and of the darknesse, with a great voice, and added no moze thereto, and wrote them in two Tables of stone, and deliuered them vnto me.

23 And it came to passe, that when yee heard the voice out of the middes of the darknesse (for the mountaine did burne with fire) \* then yee came vnto me, with the captains of your tribes, and your elders,

24 And ye saide, Behold, the Lord our God hath shewed vs his glory and his greatnesse, and we haue heard his voice out of the mids of the fire: we haue scene this day that God doth talke with man, and he yet liueth.

25 Now therefore why should we die? that this great fire should consume vs: If we heare the voice of the Lord our God any moze, wee shall die.

26 For what flesh hath it bene that euer heard the voice of the liuing God speaking out of the middes of the fire (as we haue done) and yet did liue?

27 Goe thou and heare all that the Lord our God sayeth, and tell thou vnto vs all that the Lord our God saith vnto thee, and we wil heare it, and doe it.

28 And the Lord heard þ voice of your words when ye spake vnto me, and the Lord saide vnto me, I haue heard the voice of the wordes of this people, which they haue spoken vnto thee: they haue well saide all that they haue spoken.

29 Oh that there were such an heart in them, that they would feare mee, and keepe my commandements alway, that it might goe well with them, and with their children for euer.

30 Go, and say vnto them, Get you into your tents againe:

31 But stand thou heare by mee, and I will tell thee all the commandements, ordinances, and lawes which thou shalt teach them, that they may doe them in the lande which I giue them to possesse.

32 Take heede therefore, that ye doe in deede as the Lord your God hath commaunded you, and s<sup>r</sup>uarne not aside either to the right hand, or to the left.

33 But walke in all the wayes which the Lord your God hath commaunded you, that ye may liue, and that it may goe well with you, and that yee may prolong your dayes in the lande which ye shall possesse.

The vj. Chapter.

1 An exhortation to feare God, and keepe his commandements. 16 God ought not to be tempted.

**T**Hese are the commandements, ordinances, and lawes, which the Lord your God commanded mee to teach you, that ye might doe them in the land whither ye goe to possesse it:

2 That thou mightest feare the Lord thy God, and keepe all his ordinances and his commandementes which I commaund thee, thou, and thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne, all the dayes of thy life: that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 Heare therefore, O Israel, and take heede that thou doe it, that it may goe well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the Lord God of thy fathers hath promised thee, a lande that floweth with milke and hony.

4 \* Heare, O Israel, the Lord our God is Lord onely.

5 And thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy might.

6 And these words which I commaund thee this day, shall be in thine heart:

7 And thou shalt shew them vnto thy children, and shalt talke of them when thou art at home in thine house, and as thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest vp.

8 And thou shalt bind them for a signe vpon thine hand, and they shall bee as frontlets betwene thine eyes,

9 And thou shalt write them vpon the posts of thy house, and vpon thy gates.

10 And when the Lord thy God hath brought thee into the land which hee swaie vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Ihsaac, and Jacob, and shall giue to thee great and goodly cities, which thou buildedst not,

11 Houses full of all maner of goods, which thou filledst not, and welles digged which thou diggedst not, vineyardes and oliue trees, which thou plantedst not, and when thou hast eaten, and art full:

12 Then beware lest thou forget the Lord which brought thee out of the lande of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

13 Thou shalt feare the Lord thy God, and serue him, and shalt sweare by his name.

14 See that ye walke not after strange gods, the gods of the nations which are about you:

15 (for the Lord thy God is a ielous God among you) lest the countenance of the Lord thy God bee moued to wrath against thee, and destroy thee from the face of the earth.

16 \* Ye shall not tempt the Lord your God, as ye did in the place of temptation:

17 But you shall diligently keepe the commandements of the Lord your God, and his

x. Ye shall not there put any thing to my word, nor take thereof.

a Which hath great store of all things pertaining to mans life. Mat. 22. 37. Mar. 12. 29. Luke 10. 27.

Deut. 10. 18

|| Or, signes of remembrance. b By thre kindes of speech, he meaneth: original, but continual celebration of the law.

Matth. 4. 1. Exo. 17. 2. 1 Malah.

Exo. 20. 12. \* By this name father, he comprehendeth also all those that are in degrees of kinnes, magistrates, matters, and ministers. f We sayd, he doth not onely the outward act, but also all rancour & outrage against our neighbour. Rom. 7. 7.

Exo. 20. 19.

testimonies, and his ordinances, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou shalt do that which is right and good in the sight of the Lord: that thou mayest prosper, and that thou mayest go in, and possesse that good land which the Lord swore vnto thy fathers,

19 To cast out all thine enemies before thee, as the Lord hath said.

20 And when thy sonne asketh thee in time to come, saying, What meaneth these testimonies, ordinances, and lawes, which the Lord our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say vnto thy sonne, We were Pharaos bondmen in Egypt, and the Lord brought vs out of Egypt with a mightie hand.

22 And the Lord shewed signes and wonders, great and euill, vpon Egypt, vpon Pharao, and vpon all his household, before our eyes:

23 And brought vs out from thence, to bring vs in, and to giue vs the lande which he swore vnto our fathers.

24 And he hath commanded vs to doe all these ordinances, and to feare the Lord our God, for our wealth, all the dayes of our life, as it is come to passe this day.

25 Moreover, this shall be our righteoussesse before the Lord our God, if we take heede, and keepe all these commandements, as he hath commanded vs.

The vij. Chapter.

The Israelites may make no couenant with the Gentiles.

Deut. 31.3 When the Lord thy God shall bring thee into the lande whither thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, the Gergesites, the Amorites, the Chanaanites, the Pherezites, the Hettites, and the Jebulites, seuen nations, greater and mightier then thou:

2 And when the Lord thy God hath set them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them, \* a make no couenant with them, nor haue couassion on them.

3 Thou shalt make no marriages with them: neither giue thy daughter vnto his sonne, nor take his daughter vnto thy sonne.

4 For they will deceiue thy sonne, that hee should not followe mee, and they shall serue strange gods: and then will the wrath of the Lord ware hotte against thee, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus ye shall deale with them, \* Ye shall overthrow their altars, and breake downe their pillars, and cut downe their groves, and burne their graven images with fire.

6 For thou art an holy people vnto the Lord thy God: the Lord thy God hath chosen thee to be a speciall people vnto himselfe, aboue all nations that are vpon the earth.

7 The Lord did not set his loue vpon you, nor choose you because ye were more in number then any people (for ye were the fewest of all people.)

8 But because hee would keepe the othe which he had swoone vnto your fathers, therefore hath the Lord brought you out through a mightie hand,

and deliuered you out of the house of bondage, from the hand of Pharao king of Egypt.

9 Vnderstand therefore, that the Lord thy God, he is God, and that a true God, which keepeth appointment and mercie vnto them that loue him, and keepe his commandements, thorowout a thousand generations:

10 And rewardeth the that hate him to their face, so that he bringeth them to nought, and doeth not deferre the time, but rewardeth him that hateth him before his face.

11 Keepe thou therefore the commandements, and ordinances, and lawes, which I command thee this day that thou doe them.

12 If ye hearken vnto these lawes, and obserue and doe them: the Lord thy God also shall keepe vnto thee the couenant and the mercie which he swore vnto thy fathers.

13 He will loue thee, and blesse thee, and multiply thee: he will also blesse the fruite of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corne, thy wine, and thine oyle, & the encrease of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheepe, in the land which he swore vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed aboue all nations: there shall be neither man nor woman vnfruitfull among you, nor any of your cattell shall be barren.

15 Moreover, the Lord will take away from thee all maner infirmities, and will put none of the euill diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) vpon thee: but will send them vpon all them that hate thee.

16 Thou shalt consume all the nations which the Lord thy God shall deliuer thee: thine eye shall haue no pity vpon them, neither shalt thou serue their gods, for that shall be thy decay.

17 If thou say in thine heart, These nations are more then I, how can I cast them out?

18 Thou shalt not feare them: but remember what the Lord thy God did vnto Pharao, and vnto all Egypt.

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signes and wonders, and the mightie hand and stretched out arme, whereby the Lord thy God brought thee out: so shall the Lord thy God doe vnto all nations of whom thou art afraid.

20 Moreover, the Lord thy God will sende Hornets among them, vntill they that are left, and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not feare them: for the Lord thy God is among you, a mightie God, and a terrible.

22 For the Lord thy God will put out these nations before thee by a litle and a litle: thou mayest not consume them at once, least the beasts of the field increase vpon thee.

23 But the Lord thy God shall giue them before thee, and shall destroy them with a mightie destruction, vntill hee haue brought them to nought.

24 And he shall deliuer their kings into thine hand, & thou shalt destroy their name from vnder heauen: There shall no man be able to stand before thee, vntill thou haue destroyed them.

25 The graven images of their gods shall thou burne with fire: and couet not the golde and siluer that is on them, nor take it vnto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it is an abomination before the Lord thy God.

18 The child must not only seeue God our father directing our life: but also embrace him that our children may doe the same after vs.

24 Admonish perfectly before the lawe: these things we must haue recourse to. All by faith, in these we are separated for iud.

Deut. 31.3

Exo. 23.32

2. Sam. 12.10. 13.17. 14.10. 15.10. 16.10. 17.10. 18.10. 19.10. 20.10. 21.10. 22.10. 23.10. 24.10. 25.10. 26.10. 27.10. 28.10. 29.10. 30.10. 31.10.

Deut. 14.2. and 26.18.

b. Commandments, vnto the life.

c. The child cometh to be grounded vpon his free grace: therefore in recompensing their obedience he hath respect to his mercie, and not to their merites.

Exo. 23.26.

d. There is not so small a creature which I will not send to fight against thee.

Exo. 23.23. 10. 24. 11.

e. So that this your commandment is that God accomplisheth not the promise to come as ye would wish.

2. Mac. 12. 40.

f. And be snared by idolatrie.

26 Bring not therefore abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing as it is: but bitterly despise it, and abhorre it, for it is a cursed thing.

The viij. Chapter.

Moses putteth the Israelites in remembrance of al the benefites which God bestowed vpon them, and the afflictions which God sent them in the wildernes, 19 lest the forgetfulness thereof should bring them to destruction.

**A**L the commandements which I command thee this day, shall ye keepe for to doe them, that ye may liue, and multiply, and goe in, and possesse the land which the Lord swore vnto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the Lord thy God led thee this fourtie yeeres in the wilderness, for to humble thee, and to prouue thee, and to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keepe his commandements or no.

3 He humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with Manna, which neither thou nor thy fathers knewe of: to make thee know that a man doth not liue by bread onely, but by euery worde that proceedeth out of the mouth of the Lord, doth a man liue.

4 Thy raiment waxed not olde vpon thee, neither did thy foot swell these fourtie yeeres.

5 This also shalt thou consider in thine heart: that as a man chastiseth his sonne, so the Lord thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore shalt thou keepe the commandements of the Lord thy God, that thou walke in his wayes, and feare him.

7 For the Lord thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land in the which are riuers of water, and fountains, and depthes that spring out of balleyes and hilles:

8 A land wherein is wheate & barley, vineyards, figge trees, and pomegranates, a lande wherein is oyle Olive, and hony:

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread with-out scarcenelle, neither shalt thou lache any thing: a land whose stones are yron, and out of whose hills thou shalt digge brasie.

10 When thou hast eaten thereof and filled thy selfe, thou shalt blesse the Lord thy God, for the good land which he hath giuen thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the Lord thy God, that thou wouldest not keepe his commandements, his lawes and his ordmances, which I command thee this day:

12 Yea, and when thou hast eaten and filled thy selfe, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt therein:

13 And when thy bestes and thy sheepe are wares many, and thy siluer and golde is multiplied, and all that thou hast is increased:

14 Then beware lest thine heart rise, and thou forget the Lord thy God which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, and from the house of bondage:

15 And which was thy guide in the great and terrible wilderness, wherein were fierie serpents, scorpions, and drought without any water: But he brought out water for thee out of the rock of sinit.

16 Hee fedde thee in the wilderness with

Manna, which thy fathers knewe not, for to humble thee, and to prouue thee, and that hee might so doe thee good at the latter end.

17 Lest thou shouldest say in thine heart, My power, and the might of mine owne hand hath prepared me this abundance:

18 But remember the Lord thy God, for it is hee which giueth thee power to get substance, for to make good the promise which he swore vnto thy fathers, as appeareth this day.

19 And if thou forget the Lord thy God, and walke after strange gods, and serue them, and worship them: I testifie vnto you this day, that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the Lord destroyed before your face, so ye shall perish, because ye would not be obedient vnto the voice of the Lord your God.

The ix. Chapter.

4 God is not good to them for their owne righteoufnesse, but for his owne sake. 17 The two tables are broken. 26 Moses prayeth for the people.

**C**ARE, O Israel, thou passedst ouer Iordane this day, to goe in, and possesse nations greater & mightier then thy selfe, cities great, and walled vp to heauen:

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anahims, which thou knowest of, and of whom thou hast heard say, Who can stand before the children of Anak?

3 Understand therefore this day, that the Lord thy God is he which goeth ouer before thee as a consuming fire, he shall destroy them, and hee shall bring them downe before thy face: So shalt thou call them out, & bring them to nought quickly, as the Lord hath said vnto thee.

4 Speake not thou in thine heart, after that the Lord thy God hath call them out before thee, saying, For my righteoufnesse the Lord hath brought mee in to possesse this land: but for the wickednesse of these nations the Lord hath call them out before thee.

5 It is not for thy righteoufnesse sake, or for thy right heart, that thou goest to possesse their land: But for the wickednesse of these nations the Lord thy God doth call them out before thee, to performe the worde which the Lord thy God swore vnto thy fathers Abraham, Isahac, and Iacob.

6 Understand therefore, that it is not for thy righteoufnesse sake, that the Lord thy God doth giue thee this good land to possesse it, seeing thou art a stiffnecked people.

7 Remember, and forget not howe thou prouokedst the Lord thy God to anger in the wilderness: since the day that thou diddest depart out of the land of Egypt, vntill ye came vnto this place, ye haue rebelled against the Lord.

8 Also in Horeb ye prouoked the Lord to anger, so that the Lord was wroth with you, to haue destroyed you,

9 when I was gone by into the mount, to receiue the tables of stone, the tables of the couenant which the Lord made with you, and I abode in the mount fourtie dayes and fourtie nights, when I neither did eat bread, nor drinke water.

10 And the Lord deliuered mee two tables

e Under this word polare, by comprehensioe of abundance, diligence, and all other means by which men might get goodly. f If all earthly goods come onely from God, much more beauntifull & desirable are they.

g That is, yet to be long.

h To containe as fire containeth wood.

i As an intractable that refuse the yoke. d This is said, for it is necessary to men being to theacknowledging their sinne Exo. 14 || Or, sin

Exo. 24 & 34.2

Exo. 3:

a which is offered in affliction, either by patience, or by struggling against Gods visitation.

Mat. 4.4. Luke 4.5.

h As they the good feet.

c which hath stones of iron.

d Whence prouokedly maketh men sinne, and to forget God.

Num. 20. 11.

Exo. 16.15.

e Afire a bisme maner, and not by the bruce of man.

of stone, wozitten with the finger of God, and in them were contained all the wordes which the Lord said vnto you in the mount out of the mids of fire, in the day when ye came together.

11 And when the fourtie dayes and fourtie nights were ended, the Lord gaue mee the two tables of stone, the tables of the couenant.

12 And the Lord said vnto me, Arise, and get thee downe quickly from hence, for thy people which thou hast brought out of Egypt, haue marred all: they are turned at once out of the way which I commanded them, and haue made them a molten image.

f These things are conuict, when they depart from their obedience to God.

13 Furthermoze, the Lorde spake vnto mee, saying, I haue seene this people, and behold, it is a stiffnecked people.

g Meaning, that wolly mens papers doe say Gods vengeance.

14 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and put out the name of them from vnder heauen, and I will make of thee a mightie nation, and greater then they be.

15 And I turned mee, and came downe from the hill, euen from the hill that burnit with fire, and the two tables of the couenant were in my hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had sinned against the Lord your God, and had made you a molten calfe, and had turned at once out of the way which the Lord had commanded you.

h Whose is this of a gooly calfe, and not of any humane passion.

17 And I tooke the two tables, and cast them out of my two handes, and brake them befoze your eyes.

18 And I fell downe flat befoze the Lorde as at the first time, and fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights, I did neither eate bread, nor drinke water, because of all your sinnes, which ye sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the Lorde, in that ye prouoked him vnto wrath.

19 (For I was afraid, that for the wrath and fiercenesse wherewith the Lord was mouued against you, hee would haue destroyed you) But the Lord heard me at that time also.

20 The Lord was very angry with Aaron also, to haue destroyed him: And I made intercession for Aaron also the same time.

i This metaphor is dangerous a thing it is for rulers to suffer wickednesse to be committed.

21 And I tooke your sinne, the calfe which ye had made, and burnt him with fire, and stamped him, and ground him very small, euen to dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brooke that descended out of the mount.

k 20th. of Sinai, Exod. 17. 7. num. 21. 16

22 Also at the burning place, at the place of tempting, and at the sepulchres of lust, ye prouoked the Lord to anger.

23 Like wise when the Lorde sent you from Cades Barnea, saying, Goe by and possesse the land which I haue giuen you, you rebelled against the word of the Lord your God, and neither beleued him, nor hearkened vnto his voice.

24 You haue bene rebellious vnto the Lord, since the day that I knew you.

25 And I fell downe flat befoze the Lord fourtie daies, and fourtie nights, as I fell downe befoze: for the Lord said, he would destroy you.

26 I made intercession therefore vnto the Lorde, and saide, O Lord God, destroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast deliuered through thy great goodnesse, & which thou hast brought out of Egypt through a mightie hand.

l What is, thy promise made to them.

27 Remember thy seruants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, & looke not vnto the stubbornnesse of this people, nor to their wickednesse & sin:

28 \*Least the land whence thou broughtest them, say, The Lord is not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, & because he hated them, therefore hath he caried them out, to slay them in the wilderness.

29 Behold, they are thy people, and thine inheritance which thou broughtest out in thy mightie power, and in thy stretched out arme.

The x. Chapter.

1 The Tables are renewed, and put into the Arke.

At the same season the Lord saide vnto me, Hew thee two tables of stone, like vnto the first, and come by vnto mee into the mount, and make thee an Arke of wood.

Exo. 34. 1.

2 And I will write in the tables the wordes that were in the first tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of Sittim wood, and hewed two tables of stone like vnto the first, and went by into the mountaine, hauing the two tables in mine hand.

a Which is a very excellent kind of Cedar, not unlike to our Cedars, 25 pag. 32.

4 And hee wrote in the tables, according to the first writing, the ten commandementes, which the Lorde spake vnto you in the mount out of the mids of the fire, in the day when ye were gathered together: and the Lorde gaue them vnto me.

b When you came together to receive the law at the mount Sinai.

5 And I departed, and came downe from the hill, and put the tables in the Arke which I had made, and there they be, as the Lord commanded me.

6 And the children of Israel tooke their iourney from Beroth, of the children of Jaham, to Mosera, where Aaron died, and was buried, and Eleazar his sonne became Priest in his stead.

Nu. 33. 30 c Forty years after the building of the golden Calfe. Num. 20. 28.

7 From thence they departed vnto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Jethebah, a land which hath riuers of waters.

8 The same season the Lorde separated the tribe of Leui, to beare the Arke of the couenant of the Lord, and to stand befoze the Lord, and to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his name vnto this day.

9 Wherefore the Leuites haue no part nor inheritance with their brethren: but the Lorde promised them, as the Lord thy God hath promised them.

Num. 18. 20. deut. 18 2.

10 And I taried in the mount, as at the first time, fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights: and the Lord heard me at that time also, and the Lord would not destroy thee.

3. d The God turned the curse of Jacob, Gen. 49 into blessing.

11 And the Lord said vnto me, Arise, and go forth in the iourneys befoze the people, that they may goe in, and possesse the land which I swore vnto their fathers, to giue vnto them.

12 And nowe Israel, what doth the Lord thy God require of thee, but to feare the Lord thy God, and to walke in all his wayes, to loue him, and to serue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule?

13 That thou keepe the commandementes of the Lord, and his ordinances, which I commanded thee this day for thy wealth.

14 Beholde, heauen, and the heauen of heauens is the Lords thy God, and the earth, with all that therein is.

15 Notwithstanding, the Lord had a delight in thy fathers, to loue them, and chose thee

seed after them, euen you about all nations, as thou seest this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiffnecked.

17 For the Lord your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty and a terrible, which regardeth no mans person, nor taketh reward.

18 He doth right vnto the fatherlesse and widow, and loueth the stranger, to giue him foode and raiment.

19 Loue ye therefore the stranger also: for ye were strangers your selues in the land of Egypt

20 Thou shalt feare the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serue, to him shalt thou cleaue, and sweare by his name.

21 Hee is thy praise and thy God that hath done for thee these great & terrible things, which thine eyes haue seene.

22 Thy fathers went downe into Egypt with threescore and ten persons: and nowe the Lord thy God hath made thee, and multiplied thee as the stars of heauen.

The xi. Chapter.

1 An exhortation to loue God and alwayes to be mindfull of his lawes, and to keepe them.

Therefore thou shalt loue the Lord thy God, and keepe his obseruances, his ordinaunces, his lawes and his commandements alway.

2 Knowe you this day (for I speake not to your children which haue neither knowne nor seene) the chastisement of the Lord your God, his greatnesse, his mighty hand, and his stretched out arme.

3 His miracles and his actes which hee did in the middes of Egypt, euen vnto Pharaos the king of Egypt, and vnto all his land:

4 And what he did vnto the hoste of Egypt, vnto their horses and charets, how he brought the water of the red sea vpon them, as they pursued you behind, & how the Lord hath brought them to nought vnto this day:

5 And what hee did vnto you in the wilderness, vntill ye came vnto this place:

6 And what he did vnto Dathan and Abiram the sonnes of Esau the sonne of Ruben: how the earth opened her mouch and swallowed them with their households, and their tents, and all their substance that was in their possession in the middes of Israel.

7 Doubtlesse, your eyes haue seene all the great actes of the Lord, which hee did.

8 Therefore shall ye keepe all the commandements which I commaund you this day, that ye may be strong, and goe in, and possesse the land whither ye goe to possesse it:

9 And that ye may prolong your dayes in the land which the Lozde swaue vnto your fathers to giue vnto them, and to their seed, a land that floweth with milke and honie.

10 For the land whither thou goest vp to possesse it, is not as the land of Egypt that ye came out of, where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst it with thy feete, as a garden of herbes.

11 But the land whither ye goe ouer to possesse it, is a land that hath hills and valleys, and drinketh water of the raine of heauen.

12 This land doeth the Lozde thy God care for, and the eyes of the Lord thy God are alwayes

upon it, from the beginning of the yere, vnto the end of the yere.

13 If you shall hearken thereto: vnto my commaundements which I commaunde you this day, that ye loue the Lord your God, and serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule:

14 I also will giue raine vnto your land in due season, the first raine and the latter, that thou mayest gather in thy corne, thy wine, and thine oyle.

15 And I will send grasse in thy fields for thy cattell, that thou mayest eate, and fill thy selfe.

16 But beware that your heart deceiue you not, and ye turne aside, and serue strange gods, and worship them:

17 And then the Lord, being wroth against you, shutt vp the heauen, that there be no raine, and that your land yeelde not her fruit, and lest ye perish quickly from off the good land which the Lord giueth you.

18 Therefore shall ye put by these my wordes in your heart, and in your soule, and binde them for a signe vpon your hand, that they may be as a frontlet betweene your eyes.

19 And ye shall teach them your children, that they may talke of them, when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest downe, and when thou risest vp.

20 Yea, and thou shalt write them vpon the doore postes of thine house, and vpon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may be multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the Lord swaue vnto your fathers to giue them, as long as the dayes of heauen last vpon the earth.

22 For if ye keepe all these commandements which I commaund you, so that ye doe them: namely, that ye loue the Lord your God, and walke in all his wayes, and cleaue vnto him:

23 Then will the Lord cast out all these nations before you, and ye shall be the heires of great nations, and of them that are mightier then your selues.

24 All the places whereon the soles of your feete shall treade, shalbe yours: from the wilderness, and from Libanon, and from the riuers Euphrates, vnto the uttermost sea, shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man be able to stand before you: for the Lord your God shall cast the feare and dread of you vpon all the land that ye shall tread vpon, as he hath said vnto you.

26 Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

27 A blessing, if ye obey the commandements of the Lord your God, which I commaund you this day:

28 And a curse, if ye will not obey the commandements of the Lord your God, but turne out of the way which I commaund you this day, to goe after strange gods which ye haue not knowne.

29 When the Lozde thy God therefore hath brought thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it, thou shalt put the blessing vpon mount Garizim, & the curse vpon mount Ebal.

30 Are not these mountains on the other side Iordane, on that part of the way where the sun goeth downe, in the land of the Chanaanites,

That is, let all your euill affections be cut off: see the word in this word the end of circumcision. Iere. 4. 4. Gala. 2. 6. rom. 2. 11.

Deut. 6. 13. mat. 4. 10. luke 4. 8.

Gen. 46. 27.

It is added to the promise made to Abraham.

It is the best point of the new keeping of the law.

Num. 16. 31. ps. 105. 17

Or, at their feete.

It is by making gutters and pipes to carry water out of hills as if they were wont to haue no raine as Gen. 8. 7. 11.

In the first time.

By following the first direction, directing you your own intentions.

Deut. 6. 6

Or, signes of remembrance.

Iosua 1. 3. It is the first time fulfilled in Iosua and the second time in the reign of Darius the king of Persia when he destroyed the temple.

It is the first time in the law of God, and the first time in Deu. 2. Iosua 8.

which dwell in the plaine ouer against Gilgal, beside the groue of Horeh?

31 For ye shall passe ouer Iordane, to goe in, and possesse the land which the Lord your God giueth you, and yee shall possesse it, and dwell therein.

32 Take heede therefore that yee doe all the commandements and lawes which I set before you this day.

The xii. Chapter.

1 God commandeth the places of idolatrie to be destroyed. 5. 8 God will be serued as hee doeth appoint, and not as man doeth fantastic.



These are the ordinances & lawes, which yee shall obserue and doe in the land which the Lord God of thy fathers giueth thee to possesse it, as long as ye liue vpon the earth.

2 Yee shall destroy all places, wherein the nations which ye shall possesse serued their gods, vpon high mountaines, on hilles, and vnder euery greene tree.

3 You shall ouerthrowe their altars, and breake their pillars, and burne their groues with fire, and you shall hewe downe the grauen images of the gods that they haue, and bring the names of them to nought out of that place.

4 Yee shall not doe so vnto the Lorde your God:

5 \* But yee shall seeke the place which the Lord your God shall chuse out of all your tribes, to put his name there, and there to dwell, and thither thou shalt come :

6 And thither yee shall bring your whole burnt sacrifices, your offerings, your tithes, and heaue offerings of your hand, your bowes, your free will offerings, and the first borne of your kine, and of your sheepe.

7 And there yee shall eate before the Lord your God, and yee shall reioice in all that you put your hand vnto, both yee and your householdes, wherein the Lord thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not doe after all the things that we doe here this day, euery man that serueth his own good in his owne eyes.

9 For ye are not yet come to rest, and to the inheritance which the Lord your God giueth you.

10 But when ye goe ouer Iordane, and dwell in the land which the Lord your God hath giuen you to inherit, and when he hath giuen you rest from all your enemies round about, and shall dwell in safety :

11 Then vnto the place which the Lorde your God hath chosen to \* put his name there, yee shall bring all that I command you: your whole burnt sacrifices, your offerings, your tithes, the heaue offering of your hand, and all your speciall bowes which yee bowe vnto the Lord.

12 And yee shall reioice before the Lord your God, yee and your sonnes and your daughters, your seruants and your maidens, and the Lewite that is within your gates, sozasmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heede that thou offer not thy whole burnt offerings in euery place that thou seest.

14 But in the place which the Lord shall chuse in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy whole burnt offerings, and there thou shalt

doe all that I commaund thee.

15 Notwithstanding thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy cities, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, according to the blessing of the Lorde thy God which he hath giuen thee: both the vnclane and the cleane may eat thereof, of the Roe bucke and of the Hart.

16 Only ye shall not eate the blood, but powze it vpon the earth as water.

17 Thou mayest not eate within thy gates the tyche of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thy oyle, and the first borne of thy kine, and of thy sheepe, neither any of thy bowes which thou doest, nor thy free will offerings, or heaue offering of thine hand :

18 But thou must eate them before the Lorde thy God, in the place which the Lorde thy God hath chosen, thou, and thy some, and thy daughter, thy seruant, and thy mayde, and the Lewite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt reioyce before the Lord thy God, in all that thou puttest thine hand to.

19 Beware that thou forsake not the Lewite, as long as thou liuest vpon the earth.

20 If when the Lord thy God shall enlarge thy border, as he hath promised thee, thou say, I will eat flesh (because thy soule \* longeth to eate flesh) thou mayest eat flesh whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth.

21 If the place which the Lord thy God hath chosen to put his name there, be too farre from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy oren and of thy sheepe, which the Lorde hath giuen thee, as I haue commaunded thee, and thou shalt eate in thine owne citie // whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth.

22 And as the Roe bucke and the Hart is eaten, so thou shalt eate them: both the cleane and the vnclane shall eat of them.

23 But // take heede that thou eate not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eate it, but powze it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee: but thou shalt doe that which is right in the sight of the Lord.

26 But thy holy things which thou hast, and thy bowes, thou shalt take, and come vnto the place which the Lord hath chosen.

27 And thou shalt offer thy whole burnt offerings, both flesh and blood, vpon the altar of the Lorde thy God: and the blood of thine offerings shall be powzed out vpon the altar of the Lorde thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

28 Take heed, & heare all these words which I command thee, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee for euer, if thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the Lord thy God.

29 When the Lorde thy God shall destroy the nations before thee, whither thou goest to possesse them, and thou succeedest in their inheritance, and dwellest in their land :

30 Beware that thou be not taken in a snare after them, after that they bee destroyed before thee, and that thou aske not after their gods, saying, As these nations serue their gods, I will doe so likewise.

31 Nay, thou shalt not do so vnto the Lord thy

Or, gates. According to the ability that he hath giuen thee.

This prohibition was made, that men might learne to be boyncer.

Gen. 28. 14 deut. 19. 9.

Or, gates.

Or, beec strong. Thou shalt eat for thy heart into confidence in thy blood.

Things offered to God, that are appointed for sacrifice.

By fasting into thine inheritance and purification.

wherein they made sacrifice to their false gods.

1. Chr. 7. 12

In the place where the altar is.

Commandeth not that they now serued Can after these other inventions, but that they should serue him not more purely in the land of Canaan.

3. Reg. 8. 29



God: for all abominations, and that which the Lord hateth, the ſame haue they done vnto their gods:

32 For they haue burned both their ſonnes and their daughters with fire befoze their gods. Therefore whatſoeuer I commaund you, take heede ye doe it: and \*vnto you nought thereto, noꝛ take ought therefrom.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 The falſe prophets, 5 and the inticers to idolatrie, muſt be put to death.

**I**f there ariſe among you a prophet, oꝛ a dreamer of dreames, and giue thee a ſigne oꝛ a wonder,

2 And that ſigne oꝛ wonder which he hath ſaid, come to paſſe, and then ſay, Let vs goe after ſtrange gods (which thou haſt not known) and let vs ſerue them:

3 Hearken not thou vnto the words of that prophet oꝛ dreamer of dreames: for the Lord thy God pzoueth you, to knowe whether you loue the Lorde your God with all your heart, and with all your ſoule.

4 Ye ſhall walke after the Lord your God, and feare him, keepe his commandments, and hearken vnto his voice, you ſhall ſerue him, and cleaue vnto him.

5 And that prophet oꝛ dreamer of dreames ſhall die, becauſe he hath ſpoken to turne you away from the Lord your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the houſe of bondage, to thruſt thee out of the way which the Lorde thy God commanded thee to walke in) and therefore thou ſhalt put the euill away from thee.

6 If thy brother, the ſonne of thy mother, oꝛ thine owne ſonne, oꝛ thy daughter, oꝛ the wife that lieth in thy boſome, oꝛ thy friend, which is as thine owne ſoule vnto thee, entice thee ſecretly, ſaying, Let vs goe a ſerue ſtrange gods, which thou haſt not known, noꝛ yet thy fathers:

7 And they be any of the gods of the people which are round about you, whether they be nigh vnto thee, oꝛ farre off from thee, from the one end of the earth vnto the other:

8 Thou ſhalt not conſent vnto him noꝛ hearken vnto him, thine eyes ſhall not pitie him, neither ſhalt thou haue compaſſion on him, noꝛ keepe him ſecret.

9 But \*cauſe him to be ſlaine: Thine hand ſhalbe firſt vpon him, to kill him, and then the hands of all the people.

10 And thou ſhalt ſtone him with ſtones, that he die: becauſe he hath gone about to thruſt thee away from the Lorde thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, & from the houſe of bondage.

11 And all Iſrael ſhall heare and feare, and ſhal doe no moꝛe any ſuch wickedneſſe as this is among you.

12 If thou ſhalt heare ſay in one of thy cities, which the Lorde thy God hath giuen thee to dwell in.

13 That certaine men being the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and haue moued the inhabitants of the city, ſaying, Let vs goe and ſerue ſtrange gods, which ye haue not known:

14 Then thou muſt ſeek and make ſearch, and enquire diligently: and behold, if it be true,

and the thing of a ſuretie, that ſuch abomination is wrought among you:

15 Then thou ſhalt ſmite the dwellers of that city with the edge of the ſword, and deſtroy it utterly, and all that is therein, and the bevy cattell thereof, with the edge of the ſword.

16 And gather all the ſpoile of it into the mids of the ſtreete thereof, and burne with fire both the cite, and all the people thereof euery whit, for the Lord thy God: and it ſhall be an heape for euer, and ſhall not be built againe.

17 And there ſhall cleaue nought of the damned thing in thine hand, that the Lord may turn from the fierceneſſe of his wrath, and ſhew thee mercie, and haue compaſſion on thee, and multiply thee, as he hath ſworne vnto thy fathers.

18 Therefore ſhalt thou hearken vnto the voice of the Lord thy God, to keepe all his commandments which I commaund thee this day, that thou doe that which is right in the eyes of the Lord thy God.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 The manner of the Gentiles in mourning for the dead may not be followed. 4 What meates are cleane to be eaten, and what not.

**E**\* are the children of the Lord your God: Ye ſhall not cut your ſettes, noꝛ make you any baldneſſe betwene your eyes for the dead.

2 For thou art an holy people vnto the Lord thy God, and the Lord hath choſen thee to be a ſcuerall people vnto himſelfe, aboue all the nations that are vpon the earth.

3 Thou ſhalt eat no maner of abomination.

4 Theſe are the beaſts which ye ſhall \*eate of, oxen, ſheepe, and goats,

5 Roe, Hart, and Bugle, wilde Goate, Unicorne, wilde Oren, and Camoſſe.

6 And all the beaſtes that cleaue the hoofe, and cleaue the clift into two claws, and chew the cud, them ye ſhall eate.

7 Neuertheleſſe, theſe ye ſhal not eat of them that chew cud, and of them that deuide & cleaue the hoofe, onely the Camel, the Hare, and the Conie: for they chew the cud, but deuide not the hoofe, therefore they are vncliaue vnto you.

8 And alſo the Swine, though he deuide the hoofe, yet he chewech not cud, therefore is he vncliaue vnto you: ye ſhal not eate of the fleſh of ſuch, noꝛ touch the dead carkeſſe of them.

9 Theſe ye ſhal eat, of all that are in the waters: all that haue finnes and ſcales ſhall ye eate.

10 And whatſoeuer hath not finnes & ſcales, of that ye may not eate, but it is vncliaue vnto you.

11 Of all cleane birdes ye ſhall eate.

12 But theſe are they of which ye ſhall not eate: the Eagle, the Goſhawk, and the Dipyay,

13 The Glede, the kite, and the vulture, after their kind.

14 And all kind of Rauens,

15 The Stritch, the night crowe, the Cuckowe, and the Sparowhawk, after their kind.

16 The litle Owle, the great Owle, noꝛ the Redhanke.

17 The Pelicane, the Swanne, noꝛ the Cormozant.

18 The Storke, the Heron in his kinde, the Laying, the Wacke.

*This declarereth the creature of idolatrie, by which the Deuils committed moſt vnnatural crueltie. Deut. 4. 2. prou. 30. 6.*

*Who are they who be the falſe prophets: ſuch ſhall be put to death vnto God.*

*After that he hath bene conuicted by witneſſe, and had ſentence of death pronounced on him by the Iudges.*

*Gods glorie ſhall be preferred before natural affection.*

*Deut. 17. 7. Who ſhall ſtone the firſt ſtone at him.*

*Or, wickedmen.*

*In the honor of God, ſetting that which is honored in deſcriptione that robbe him of his honour. Thou ſhalt ſane no part of that ſpoyle.*

*Deut. 7. 6. and 26. 18.*

*As the hee then did in mourning for the dead.*

*Whereby was figured to the Jewes a ſpirit ſhall preceſſe, euen in their meate & drink. Lucit. 11. 2.*

19 And let euery creeeping soule bee vnclane vnto you, and not be eaten of.

20 But of all cleane foules ye may eate.

21 Ye shall eat of nothing that dyeth alone: but thou shalt giue it vnto the stranger that is in thy citie, that he eat it, or thou mayest sell it vnto a stranger: for thou art an holy people vnto the Lord thy God. \* Thou shalt not see the a kid in his mothers milke.

22 Thou shalt tythe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth yere by yere.

23 And thou shalt eate before the Lord thy God in the place which he hath chosen, & wherc he hath put his name, the tythe of thy corne, and of thy wine, and of thine oyle, and the first borne of thy kine, and of thy sheepe: that thou mayest learne to feare the Lord thy God alwayes.

24 If the way bee too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carie it, and if the place bee farre from thee, which the Lord thy God hath chosen to set his name there, and the Lord thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou make it in money, & take the money in thine hand, and go vnto the place which the Lord thy God shall chuse.

26 And thou shalt bestowe that money for whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, for oren, and sheepe, wine, and strong drinke, and for whatsoeuer thy soule desireth: and thou shalt eate there before the Lord thy God, & be merie, both thou, and thine household.

27 \* And the Letiue that is within thy gates, shalt thou not forsake: for hee hath neither part nor inheritance with thee.

28 At the end of thre yeeres thou shalt bring forth all the tythes of thine increase the same yeere, and lay it by within thine owne gates.

29 And the Letiue which hath no part nor inheritance with thee, that come, and the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, which are within thy gates, shall eat and bee filled, that the Lord thy God may blesse thee, in all the workes of thine hand which thou doest.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The forgiuenesse of debts in the seuenth yeere. 7 To helpe the poore is commended. 12 The freedome of seruants.

The terme of \* seuen yeres thou shalt make a freedome.

2 And this is the maner of the freedome, whosoever lendeth ought with his hande vnto his neighbour, may not aske againe (that which he hath lent) of his neighbour, or of his brother, because it is called the Lords free yeere.

3 Yet of a stranger thou mayest call it home againe, but he that is thy brother, him shalt thine hand remit.

4 In any wise there shall be no begger among you: for the Lord shall blesse thee in the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

5 So that thou hearken vnto the voice of the Lord thy God, to obserue and to do al these commandements which I command thee this day:

6 for the Lord thy God hath blessed thee, as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt lend vnto many nations, but thou thy selfe shalt not borrow: and thou shalt reigne ouer many nations, and they shall not reigne ouer thee.

7 If one of thy brethren among you bee poore, within any of thy gates, in the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee: thou shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut to thine hand from thy poore brother:

8 But thou shalt \* open thine hand vnto him, and lend him sufficient for his need which he hath.

9 Beware that there be not a wicked thought in thine heart, that thou wouldest say, The seuenth yeere, the yeere of freedome is at hande: and therefore it grieueth thee to looke on thy poore brother, and giuest him nought, and hee then crieth vnto the Lord against thee, and it be sinne vnto thee.

10 Thou shalt giue him and let it not grieue thine heart to giue vnto him: because that for this thing the Lord thy God shall blesse thee in all thy workes, and in all that thou puttest thine hand vnto.

11 The land shall \* neuer be without poore: and therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand vnto thy brother that is needie and poore in thy land.

12 If thy \* brother an Hebrew sel himselfe to thee, or an Hebrew woman, and serue thee six yeeres, in the seuenth yere thou shalt let him go free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him goe away emptye:

14 But thou shalt giue him liberally of thy sheep, of thy corne, and of thy wine, & giue him of that wherewith the Lord thy God hath blessed thee.

15 And remember that thou wast a seruant in the land of Egypt, and the Lord thy God deliuered thee thence: and therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And if hee say vnto thee, I will not goe away from thee, because he loueth thee, and thine house, and is well at ease with thee,

17 Then shalt thou take a nauie, and nagle his eare to the dooze therewith, and let him bee thy seruant for ever, and vnto thy mayd seruant thou shalt doe likewise.

18 And let it not grieue thine eye when thou lettest him goe out from thee, for he hath bene worth a double hyred seruant to thee in his seruitce six yeeres: and the Lord thy God shall blesse thee in all that thou doest.

19 \* All the first males that come of thy cattell, and of thy sheepe, thou shalt hallow vnto the Lord thy God: thou shalt doe no worke with the first borne bullocke, nor sheare the first borne of thy sheepe.

20 Thou shalt eat it before the Lord thy God yeere by yeere, in the place which the Lord shall chuse, both thou and thy household.

21 \* If there be any blemish therein: as if it be lame or blinde, or haue any other euillauorednesse, thou shalt not offer it vnto the Lord thy God,

22 But shalt eat it within thine owne gates: the vnclane and cleane person shall eat it alwie, as the Roe and the Hart.

23 Only eat not the blood thereof: but potwe it vpon the ground as water.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 Of Easter, 10 Whitsuntide, 13 and the feast of Tabernacles. 18 What officers and iudges ought to be ordained. 21 Idolatrie is forbidden.

Or, gates.

Exo. 23. 19. and 34. 26. c. The figure of things relating to crucelie.

Or, binde vp.

Deu. 12. 19.

Leui. 25. 2.

a. This is spoken in fauour of those debtors that were poore or not able to pay.

b. So that if the deere be rich, he may be forced to pay his debt, this ordinance not withstanding. c. To possess it.

Mat. 5. 42. Luke 6. 34.

Mat. 2. 17. c. For a trial of your charitie.

Exo. 21. 2. iere. 34. 14.

d. To knowe what good benefits result from his labours.

Exo. 34. 19.

Leui. 22. 21. eccle. 35. 14.

That is, the month of Nivon, which was partly in March, and partly in April. Exo. 13:4. Or, Abib.

**B**lerue the \* moneth of Nivon come, that thou mayest offer the Paschevnto the Lord thy God: for in the moneth when come beginneth to ripe, the Lord thy God brought thee out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou shalt therefore offer the Paschevnto the Lord thy God (of sheepe and oxen) in the place which the Lord shall chuse to put his name there.

3 Thou shalt eate no leavened bread with it: but seven dayes shalt thou eate unleavened bread therewith, even the bread of tribulation (for thou camest out of the land of Egypt in hast) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

4 And there shall be no leavened bread seene in all thy coastes seven dayes long, neither shall there remaine any thing of the flesh which thou offerest the first day at Euen, vntill the morning.

5 Thou mayst not offer the Paschevnto in any of the gates which the Lord thy God giueth thee:

6 But in the place which the Lord thy God shall chuse to set his name in, there thou shalt offer the Paschevnto at Euen, about the going downe of the Sunne, in the season that thou camest out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roste and eat it in the place which the Lord thy God hath chosen, and thou shalt returne on the morowe, and goe vnto thy tents.

8 Sire dayes thou shalt eate sweete bread, and the seventh day shall be a solemne assembly before the Lord thy God: thou shalt do no worke therein.

9 \* Seven weekes shalt thou number vnto thee, and beginne to number the seven weekes, when thou beginnest to put thy sicke to the corne:

10 And keepe the feast of weekes vnto the Lord thy God with a free will offering of thine hand, which thou shalt giue vnto the Lord thy God, according as the Lord thy God hath blessed thee.

11 And thou shalt reioyce before the Lord thy God, thou, and thy sonne, thy daughter, thy seruant, and thy maid, and the Leuite that is with in thy gates, and the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widowe, that are among you, in the place which the Lord thy God hath chosen to put his name there.

12 And remember that thou wast a seruant in Egypt: and thou shalt obserue and doe these ordinances.

13 Thou shalt also obserue the feast of Tabernacles seven dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy corne and thy wine.

14 And thou shalt reioyce in thy feast, thou, and thy sonne, thy daughter, thy seruant, and thy maide, the Leuite, the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widowe, that are within thy gates.

15 Seven dayes shalt thou keepe a solemne feast vnto the Lord thy God, in the place which the Lord shall chuse: for the Lord thy God shall blesse thee in all thy frutes, and in all the workes of thine handes, therefore shalt thou be glad.

16 Three times in a yeere shall all the males

appeare before the Lord thy God, in the place which hee shall chuse: in the feast of unleavened bread, in the feast of weekes, and in the feast of Tabernacles: and they shall not appeare before the Lord empty.

17 Every man shall giue according to the gift of his hand, and according to the blessing of the Lord thy God, which he hath giuen thee.

18 Judges and officers shalt thou make thee, in all thy cities which the Lord thy God giueth thee, throughout thy tribes, and they shall iudge the people with iust iudgement.

19 Wilt not thou the lawe, nor knowe any person, neither take any reward: for giftes doe blind the eyes of the wise, and peruert the wordes of the righteous.

20 That which is iust and right shalt thou follow, that thou mayest liue, and enjoy the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

21 Thou shalt plant no groue of any trees neere vnto the altar of the Lord thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

22 Thou shalt set thee vp no pillar, which the Lord thy God hateth.

The xvij. Chapter.

2 The punishment of the idolater. 15 The election of the king.

**T**hou shalt offer vnto the Lord thy God \* no ox nor sheepe wherein is blemish, or any euill fauourednes: for that is an abomination vnto the Lord thy God.

2 If there be found among you within any of the gates which the Lord thy God giueth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickednesse in the sight of the Lord thy God, in transgressing his covenant:

3 And gone and serued strange gods, and worshipped them, as the Sunne, or Moone, or any of the hoste of heauen, which I haue not commanded:

4 And it is tolde thee, and thou hast heard of it, then shalt thou enquire diligently: and if it be true, and the thing of a surety, that such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thing) vnto the gates, and shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

6 At the mouth of two or thre witnesses, shall hee that is worthy of death, die: and at the mouth of one witness, let no man die.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first vpon him, to kill him, and afterward the hands of all the people: and thou shalt put the wicked away from thee.

8 If there rise a matter too harde for thee in iudgement, betweene blood and blood, betweene plea and plea, betweene plague and plague, and the matters come to strife within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee vnto the place which the Lord thy God hath chosen.

9 And come vnto the Priests the Leuites, and vnto the iudge that shall be in those dayes, and aske: and they shall shewe thee the sentence of iudgement.

10 And thou must doe according to that which they of that place (which the Lord hath chosen) shewe thee, and thou shalt obserue to doe

Exo. 23:15. f We meneth before y. 2. h According to his power.

1 According to the manner of the Danims, which planted trees about their cities to shade them: where by the place seemed to them to have the more beautie. Or, image.

Leuit. 22:22. a God must be serued with the perfect and pure thing.

b The fruitie of the offence, shall not excuse the offence.

c God requirith all such seruice as he hath not commanded.

Mat. 18:16

d We shew that thate witness is true. e We declare that all men b of our sect and t piously Chalcid.

f Crime and crime.

g This shall pronounce for some person: I as the Court shall iudice him, accord to Gods way

b Which declared the reasons that they were in, being vnto the Pascha.

Leuit. 24:15. c Striking from the next day after raising the Pallace.

d Which is kept in the 13. day of the first month, see 13:34.

according to all that they enforce thee :

11 According to the sentence of the law which they tell thee, shall thou doe: and bow not from that which they shew thee, neither to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And that man that will doe presumptuously, and wil not hearken vnto the Priest, that standeth there before the Lord thy God to minister: or vnto the iudge, that man shall die, & thou shalt put away euill from Israel.

13 And all the people shall heare, and feare, and doe no more presumptuously.

14 When thou art come vnto the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee, and enioyest it, and dwellest therein, and if thou shalt say, I will set a king ouer me, like as al the nations that are about me :

15 When thou shalt make him king ouer thee, whome the Lord thy God shall chuse: One from among thy brethren shalt thou make king ouer thee, and thou mayest not set a straunger ouer thee, which is not of thy brethren.

16 But hee shall not multiply horses to himselfe, nor bring the people againe to Egypt, to increase the number of horses: for as much as the Lord hath said vnto you, Ye shall henceforth goe no more againe that way.

17 Also hee ought not to multiply wiues to himselfe, least his heart turne away: neither shall he gather him siluer and gold too much.

18 And when hee is set vpon the seate of his kingdome, he shall write him out a copie of his law in a booke before the Priests the Leuites:

19 And it shall be with him, and hee ought to read therein all the dayes of his life, that he may learne to feare the Lord his God, and to keepe all the words of this law, and these ordinances, for to doe them:

20 And that his heart arise not about his brethren, and that hee turne not from the commaundement, to the right hand, or to the left: but that hee may prolong his dayes in his kingdome, hee, and his children in the middes of Israel.

The xvij. Chapter.

1 The portion of the Leuites. 15 God will not leaue them without a true Prophet. 20 The false prophet shall bee slaine, 22 And how hee may be knowne.

**T**he Priests, and the Leuites, and all the tribe of Leui, must haue no part nor inheritance with Israel, but shall eate the offerings of the Lord made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they haue no inheritance among their brethren, but the Lord he is their inheritance, as he hath said vnto them.

3 And the Priests duetie of the people, and of them that offer, whether it be ore or sheepe, they must giue vnto the Priest the shoulder, and the two cheekes, and the maw.

4 The first fruit also of thy corne, wine, and oyle, and the first of the fleece of thy sheepe, shalt thou giue him.

5 For the Lord thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand and to minister in the Name of the Lord, he, and his sonnes for euer.

6 If a Leuite come out of any of thy cities of all Israel, where he is a sojourner, and come

with all the lust of his heart, vnto the place which the Lord hath chosen,

7 He shall minister in the name of the Lord his God, as his other brethren the Leuites doe, which remaine there before the Lord.

8 And they shall haue like portions to eate, beside that which cometh of the sale of his patrimoine.

9 When thou art come vnto the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not learne to doe after the abominations of those nations.

10 Let there not bee found among you any one that maketh his sonne or his daughter to goe thow in the fire, or that bleth witchcraft, or a regarder of times, or that regardeth the flying of foules,

11 Or a sozcerer, or a charmer, or that selleth with spirites, or a soothsayer, or that selleth countsell of the dead.

12 For all that doe such things, are abomination vnto the Lord: and because of these abominations, the Lord thy God doeth call them out before thee.

13 Thou shalt be perfite therefore in the sight of the Lord thy God.

14 For these nations which thou shalt possess, hearken vnto regarders of times, and vnto sozcerers: but the Lord thy God hath not suffered thee so to doe.

15 The Lord thy God will stirre vp vnto thee a Prophet among you of thy brethren, vnto him ye shall hearken.

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the Lord thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, when thou saidest, Let me heare the voice of my Lord God no more, nor see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the Lord sayde vnto me, They haue well spoken.

18 I will raise them vp a Prophet from among their brethren, like vnto thee, and wil put my words in his mouth, and hee shall speake vnto them all that I shall commaund him.

19 And whosoever wil not hearken vnto my words, which hee shall speake in my Name, I will require it of him.

20 But the prophet which shall presume to speake a worde in my Name, which I haue not commaunded him to speake, or that speaketh in the name of strange gods, the same prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, Howe shall wee knowe the word which the Lord hath not spoken?

22 When a Prophet speaketh in the name of the Lord, if the thing follow not, nor come to passe: that is the thing which the Lord hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not therefore be afraid of him.

The xix. Chapter.

2 The townes of refuge. 16 The punishment of him that beareth false witness.

**W**hen the Lord thy God hath rooted out the nations, whose land the Lord thy God giueth thee, and thou succeedest in their inheritance, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses:

b What the controuersie may be the former ruled.

i As long as he is the true minister of God, and pronounced agreeably to his word.

k So remembre such wrong as the Egyptians had done vnto them.

|| Or, take many wiues. l From the lawes of God.

m That is, Deuteronomium. n According to the copy which the Priests haue.

Deut. 10. 9. 1. cor. 9. 13. a Whetters were the Lawes. Num. 18. 26.

b The right shoulder.

c To bring God with a good will.

d Besides that which they haue of their fathers goods, they shall haue of the offerings and first fruits as the other Leuites doe.

e Which thought the giving betweene two heere to be a kind of partying. Leui. 30. 47

Ioh. 1. 45. acts 3. 21.

Exo. 20. 19.

Ioh. 1. 45.

f I will punish him for it.

g What is one sure token of a false prophet? if another mentioe is made before, Gen. 13.

Exo. 21. 24. Mar. 5. 38.

2 Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the middes of the lande, which the Lorde thy God giueth thee to possesse it:

3 Thou shalt prepare the way, and deuide the coasts of the land, which the Lorde thy God giueth thee to inherite, into three partes, that whosoever committeth murder, may flee thither.

4 For this cause must the slayer flee thither: that hee may liue, who so killeth his neighbour ignorantely, and hated him not in time past:

5 And when a man goeth vnto the wood with his neighbour, to hew wood, as his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut downe the tree, the head slippeth from the helme, and smiteth his neighbour that he dyeth: the same shall flee vnto one of the same cities, and liue:

6 Lett the auenger of the blood follow after the slayer while his heart is hote, and ouertake him, because the way is long, and slay him, and yet there is no cause worthy of death in him, in as much as he hated him not in time past.

7 Wherefore I commaund thee, saying, Thou shalt appoint out three cities for thee.

8 And if the Lorde thy God enlarge thy coasts (as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers) and giue thee all the land which hee saide hee would giue vnto thy fathers:

9 Thou shalt keepe all these commaundements to doe them, which I commaund thee this day, that thou loue thy Lorde thy God, and walke in his wayes euer: and adde three cities more, for thee, beside these three.

10 That innocent blood be not shedde in thy land which the Lord thy God giueth thee to inherite, and to blood come vpon thee.

11 But and if any man hate his neighbour, and lay a wayt for him, and rise against him, and smite him that he dye, and then fleeth vnto any of these cities:

12 The elders of his citie shall send and fetch him thence, and deliuer him into the handes of the auenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not spare him, but thou shalt put away innocent blood from Israel, that it may goe well with thee.

14 Thou shalt not remooue thy neighbours mark, which they of old time haue set in thine inheritance, that thou shalt inherite, in the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee to enioy it.

15 One witnesse shall not rise against a man for any trespass, or for any sinne, or for any fault that hee offendeth in: but at the mouth of two witnessses, or of three witnessses, shall the matter be established.

16 If a false witnesse rise by against any man to accuse him of trespass:

17 Then both the men which strue together, shall stand before the Lorde, before the Priests and the Judges which shall be in those dayes:

18 And the Judges shall make diligent inquisition: and if the witnesse be found false, and that hee hath giuen false witnesse against his brother:

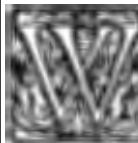
19 Then shall yet doe vnto him, as hee had thought to doe vnto his brother: and thou shalt put euill away from the middes of thee.

20 And other shall heare, and feare, and shall henceforth commit no more any such wickednes among you.

21 And thine eye shall haue no compassion, but life for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

The xx. Chapter.

3 The exhortation of the Priest, when the Israelies goe to battell, 10 Peace must first be proclaimed, 19 The trees that beare fruit must not be destroyed.



When thou goest out to battell against thine enemies, and seest hozes and charrets, and people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the Lorde thy God is with thee, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt.

2 And when ye are come nigh vnto battell, the Priest shall come forth to speake vnto the people,

3 And shal say vnto them, Heare, O Israel, you are come this day vnto battell against your enemies, let not your hearts faint, neither feare, nor be amazed, nor adread of them:

4 For the Lord your God goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, and to saue you.

5 And let the officers speake vnto the people, saying, If any man haue built a newe house, and haue not dedicate it: let him goe and returne to his house, leaſt he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.

6 And if any man haue planted a vineyard, and haue not made it common: let him goe and returne againe vnto his house, leſt he die in the battell, and another make it common.

7 And if any man be betrothed vnto a wife, and haue not taken her, let him goe and returne againe vnto his house, leaſt he die in the battell, and another man take her.

8 And let the officers speake further vnto the people, and say, If any man feare, and bee faint hearted, let him goe and returne vnto his house, leaſt hee make his brothers heart faint as well as his.

9 And when the officers haue made an ende of speaking vnto the people, they shal make captaines of the armie to gouerne the people.

10 When thou comest nigh vnto a citie to fight against it, offer them peace.

11 And if they answer thee againe peaceably, and open vnto thee, then let all the people that is found therein, be tributaries vnto thee, and serue thee.

12 And if they will make no peace with thee, but make warre against thee, thou shalt besiege it.

13 And when the Lorde thy God hath deliuered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite all the males thereof with the edge of the sword.

14 But the women, and the children, and the cattell, and all that is in the citie, and all the spoyle thereof, shalt thou take vnto thy selfe, and eat the spoyle of thine enemies, which the Lord thy God hath giuen thee.

15 Thus shalt thou doe vnto all the cities which are a great way off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations,

16 But of the cities of these nations, which the Lord thy God shal giue thee to inherite, thou shalt saue aliuie nothing that breatheth:

17 But shalt destroy them without redemption, namely, the Hethites, the Amorites, the

a Cobd grace and power is here ready to helpe you.

Iudg. 7. 3. I. mac. 3. 56.

b Whether any tree is perfittion of an herb, his remoued shal be to God rather than to man.

c Or, eaten of the fruit. Leuit. 19. 9.

Iudg. 7. 3.

d If it alow thy offer of peace.

d Of the Chanaanites.

Vertical marginal notes on the left side of the page, including references to Exodus, Numbers, and other biblical books.

Chanaanites, the Pherezites, the Heuites, and the Jebulites, as the Lorde thy God hath commaunded thee :

18 That they teach you not to doe after all their abominations, which they haue done vnto their gods, and to see should sinne against the Lord your God.

19 When thou hast besieged a citie a long time, and made warre against it, to take it, destroy not the trees thereof, that thou wouldest thrust an are vnto them: but eate of them, and cut them not downe to further thee in thy siege: for the tree of the field is mans life.

20 Onely those trees which thou knowest to be vnfruitfull, those shalt thou destroy, and cut downe, and make bulwarkes against the citie that maketh warre with thee, vntill thou subdue it.

The xxj. Chapter.

2 Inquisition for murder, 11 Of the woman taken in warre. 15 The birthright can not be changed for affection. 18 The disobedient child, 23 The body may not hang all night.

**I**f one bee found slaine in the land, which the Lorde thy God giueth thee to possesse it, and lyeth in the field, and it is not knowen who hath slaine him:

2 Then thine Elders and thy Judges shall come forth, and measure vnto the cities that are round about him that is slaine:

3 And let the Elders of that citie which is next vnto the slaine man, take out of the droue an Heifer that hath not bene put to labour, nor hath drawn in the yoke:

4 And let the Elders of that citie bring the Heifer vnto a hard and rough balley, which is neither eared nor sowed, and strike off the Heifers necke there in the balley.

5 And the Elders the sonnes of the Lorde whom the Lorde thy God hath chosen to minister, and to blesse in the name of the Lorde shall come forth: and by their word shall all strife and plague be tryed.

6 And all the Elders of the citie that come forth to the slaine man, shall wash their hands, our the Heifer that is beheaded in the balley,

7 And shall answer, and say, Our hands haue not shed this blood, neither haue our eyes seene it.

8 Be mercifull Lord vnto thy people Israel, which thou hast deliuered, and lay no innocent blood vnto thy people of Israels charge. And the blood shall be forgiven them.

9 And so shalt thou put innocent blood from thee, whē thou shalt haue done that which is right in the sight of the Lord.

10 When thou goest to warre against thine enemies, and the Lord thy God hath deliuered them into thine handes, and thou hast taken them captiue,

11 And seest among the captiues a beautifull woman, and hast a desire vnto her, that thou wouldest haue her to thy wife:

12 Thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and shee shall shauē her head, and shall pare her nayles,

13 And put her raiment, that shee was taken in, from her, and let her remaine in thine house, and beweepe her father & her mother a moneth

long: and after that shalt thou goe in vnto her, and marrie her, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And if thou haue no fattour vnto her, then let her goe whither shee lusteth, and sell her not for money, nor make marchandize of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 If a man haue two wives, one beloued, and another hated, and they haue born him children, both the loued, and also the hated: If the first borne be the sonne of the hated:

16 Then when the time commeth that hee dealeth his goods among his children, hee may not make the sonne of the beloued first borne, before the sonne of the hated, which is in dede the first borne:

17 But he shall acknowledge the sonne of the hated for the first borne, and giue him double portion of all that he hath: for he is the first of his strength, and to him belongeth the right of the first borne.

18 If any man haue a sonne that is stubborne and disobedient, that he will not hearken vnto the voyce of his father, and voyce of his mother, and they haue chattered him, and hee would not hearken vnto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother take him, and bring him out vnto the Elders of that citie, and vnto the gate of that same place,

20 And say vnto the Elders of the citie, This our sonne is stubborne and disobedient, and will not hearken vnto our voyce, he is a riotour and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of that citie shall stone him with stones vnto death: and thou shalt put euill away from thee, and all Israel shall heare, and feare.

22 If a man haue committed a trespasse worthy of death, and is put to death for it, and thou hangest him on tree:

23 His bodie shall not remaine all night vpon the tree, but thou shalt burie him the same day, for the curse of God is on him that is hanged: Defile not thou the lande which the Lorde thy God giueth thee to inherite.

The xxij. Chapter.

1 Hee commaundeth to haue care of our neighbours goods. 13 Of the wife not being found a virgine. 22 The punishment of adulterie.

**T**hou shalt not see thy brothers ore or sheepe goe astray, and withdraw thy selfe from them: but shalt bring them againe vnto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh vnto thee, or if thou knowe him not, then bring it vnto thine owne house, and it shall remaine with thee vntill thy brother aske after them, and then deliuer him them againe.

3 In like manner shalt thou doe with his Ass, and so shalt thou doe with his raiment: and with all lost things of thy brother, which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou doe likewise, and thou mayest not hide it from him.

4 Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse or ore fall downe by the way, and withdrawe thy selfe from them: but shalt helpe him to heaue them vp againe.

5 The woman shall not weare that which pertaineth vnto the man, neither shall a man put on womans raiment: for all that doe so,

b This liber- tie was gran- ted to such as were taken in warre, or bet- with the Ido- lites might not marie an other of same nation. Or, vlc her as thy ser- uant, i. vlc her as thy ser- uant.

Or, as long as the sonne of the hated doth liue. k The sonne of the hated as one of the others. l That shall was brought to the father of his house- hold.

m This shall see the gra- uitie of the offence. n Malicious men shall be put to death: other death then this.

o A crime of adultery.

Gal. 3. 13.

Exod.

p Charitie must be shew- ed to the brother as well as to the stranger as a friend.

q This is the law, that order to be kept in matrimoniall com- munitie for the detection of persons.

For it is bur wood vpon the field, and no man, and can not come & be bulwarkes against thee. e That is, bra- cer, leuit good for the salu- uance of man. For he pres- uereth better of fruitfull trees. f Cattle haue no fruit for man to eate.

a That the slaying of the beast in foli- tarie place, might strike into their mindes an horror of offence. b To make publicke prayer.

c This chapter the Dutie be- tter to the hearing of the people.

d The bur- geince due for the murder.

e Not those of the lande of Chanaan, but others.

f His be- clareth that she should be alle- ged from her old consti- tution, before shee made a member of Gods people. g A utterly forsaking her to marry and liued.

are abomination vnto the Lord thy God.

6 If thou chance vpon a birdes nest by the way, in whatsoeuer tree it be, or on the ground, whether they bee yong or egges, and the damme sitting vpon the yong, or on the egges, thou shalt not take the damme with the yong:

7 But shalt in any wise let the damme goe, and take the yong to thee, that thou mayest prosper, and prolong thy dayes.

8 When thou buidest a newe house, thou shalt make a battlement on the rooffe, that thou lade not thine house with blood, if any man fall from thence.

9 Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with diuers seedes: lest the fruit of the seede which thou hast sowed, and the fruite of thy vineyard, bee defiled.

10 Thou shalt not plowe with an ore and an asse together.

11 Thou shalt not weare a garment made of wool and linen together.

12 Thou shalt make thee \*gardes vpon the foure quarters of thy besture, where with thou couerest thy selfe.

13 If a man take a wife, and when hee hath lien with her, hate her,

14 And lay shameful things vnto her charge, and bring vp an euil name vpon her, and say, Iooke this wife, & when I came to her, I found her not a maide:

15 Then shall the father of the damosell, and the mother, bring forth the tokens of the damosells virginicie, vnto the Elders of the citie, in the gate,

16 And the damosells father shall say vnto the Elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, and hee hateth her:

17 And loe, hee laieeth shamefull things vnto her charge, saying, I founde not thy daughter a maide: and yet these are the tokens of my daughters virginicie. And they shal spread the besture before the Elders of the citie.

18 And the Elders of that citie shall take that man, and chastise him,

19 And meare him in an hundred sicles of siluer, and giue them vnto the father of the damosell, because hee hath brought vp an euil name vpon a maide of Israel: And the shalbe his wife, and he may not put her away at his dayes.

20 But and if the thing bee of a suretie that the damosell be not found a virgine:

21 They shal bring the damosell to the doore of her fathers house, and the men of that citie shall stone her with stones to death, because hee hath wrought follie in Israel, to play the whoore in her fathers house: and so thou shalt put euil from among you.

22 If a man be found \*lying with a woman, that hath a wedded husband, they shall both die, both the man that lay with the wife, and also the wife: and so thou shalt put away euil from Israel.

23 If a maide be betrothed vnto an husband, and then a man finde her in the towne, and lie with her:

24 See shall bring them both out vnto the gates of the same citie, and shal stone them with stones to death: the damosell, because shee cried not, being in the citie: and the man, because hee hath humbled his neighbours wife: and thou shalt put away euil from thee.

25 But if a man finde a betrothed damosell in the field, and force her, and lie with her: then the man that lay with her shal die alone.

26 But vnto the damosell thou shalt doe no harme, because there is in the damosell no fault of death. For as when a man riseth against his neighbour, & laieeth him: euen so is this matter.

27 For he found her in the fieldes, and the betrothed damosell cried, and there was no man to succour her.

28 If a man find a maide that is not betrothed, and take her, & lie with her, and they be found,

29 Then the man that lay with her, shal giue vnto the damosells father fiftie sicles of silver, and she shalbe his wife, because he hath humbled her: and he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 No man shal take his fathers wife, nor breake his fathers couering.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

9 What they ought to auoyd when they go to warre.

17 To seee all kinde of whoredome.

19 Of vniurie.

21 Of vowes.

**N**One that is hurt by burking, or hath his priue members cut off, shall come into the Congregation of the Lord.

2 And a bastard shal not come into the Congregation of the Lord: no not in the tenth generation shal he enter into the Congregation of the Lord.

3 The Ammonites, and the Moabites, shal not come into the Congregation of the Lord, no not in the tenth generation, nor they shal neuer come into the Congregation of the Lord:

4 Because they met you not with bread and water in the way when yee came out of Egypt, and because they hired against thee Balaam the sonne of Beor of Bethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

5 Neuertheless, the Lord thy God would not hearken vnto Balaam: but the Lord thy God turned the curse into a blessing vnto thee, because the Lord thy God loued thee.

6 Thou shalt not seeke their peace nor wealth all thy daies, for euer.

7 Thou shalt not abhorre an Edomite, for he is thy brother: neither shalt thou abhorre an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, shall come into the Congregation of the Lord in the thirde generation.

9 When thou goest out with the host against thine enemies, keepe thee from all wickednesse.

10 If there bee among you any man that is vnclene, by the reason of vnclennesse that changeth him by night, let him go out of the host, and not come in againe into the hoste.

11 But at euen let him wash himselfe with water: and then when the Sunne is downe, let him come into the hoste againe.

12 Thou shalt haue a place also without the hoste, whither thou shalt resort to.

13 And thou shalt haue a paddle byen thy weapon: and when thou wilt ease thy selfe, digge there with, & turne and couer that which is departed from thee.

14 For the Lord thy God walketh in the mids of thine hoste, to rid thee, and to set thine enemies before thee: therefore shal the place of thine

h Do none worthe of death.  
i The maris is no more worthe of blame, then hee that is afflicted, and murdered by another, is guilty of that murder.

Exo. 12. 16.

a He shall neither marry nor beare office.  
b Hee shall be in no account, as of a common halter. This was to moue them to chaste life, for their brethren should not be polluted.

c Denied you vtiates.

Num. 22. 5.

d Encour them, or doe them any good.  
e The Edomites, or the Thubians, were those that came out of Edom.

l Or, a sharp point.

f To rid the army, and to set the enemies before thee.

c If creature may not bee taken to little birds, and left to man whom God created like vnto himselfe.

d Meaning by this law, that they should stand to one word in singling out a best.

e For that which is not alike to a right creature, damnable, and therefore should be in man, not to ornament his neighbour. Num. 15. 38.

f The father receiveth recompence, because the sinne of the fact should be punished vpon him.

Leuit. 20. 10.

g Debra.

hosse be pure, that hee see no vncleane thing in thee, and so turne himselfe from thee.

15 Thou shalt not deliuer vnto his master, the seruant which is escaped from his master vnto thee :

16 He shall dwell with thee, even among you, in what place hee himselfe liketh best, in one of thy cities where it is good for him : and thou shalt not bere him.

17 There shall be no whoze of the daughters of Israel, nor whoze keeper of the sonnes of Israel.

18 Thou shalt neither bring the hire of a whoze, nor the price of a dogge into the house of the Lord thy God in any maner of bow: for both of them are abomination vnto the Lord thy God.

19 Thou shalt not hurt thy brother by vsurie of money, nor by vsury of come, nor by vsurie of any thing that he may be hurt withall.

20 Vnto a stranger thou mayest lende vpon vsurie, but not vnto thy brother: that the Lord thy God may blesse thee in all that thou settest thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

21 When thou hast bowed a bow vnto the Lord thy God, thou shalt not slacke to pay it: for the Lord thy God will surely require it of thee, and it shall be sinne in thee.

22 If thou shalt leaue bowing, it shall be no sinne in thee:

23 But that which is onse gone out of thy lips, thou must keepe, and doe according as thou hast bowed vnto the Lord thy God of a free wil, and as thou hast spoken with thy mouth.

24 When thou comest into thy neighbours vineyard, thou mayest eate grapes thy belly full at thine owne pleasure, but thou shalt put none in thy bestell.

25 Euen so, when thou comest into thy neighbours corne, thou mayest plucke the eares with thine hande: but thou shalt not moue a sickle vnto thy neighbours corne.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

1 Diuorcement is permitted. 5 He that is newly married, is exempted from warre. 6 Mercie is to be shewed toward the poore debtors.



When a man hath taken a wife and married her, if shee finde no fauour in his eyes, because hee hath spied some vncleamnesse in her: then let him write her a bill of diuorcement, and put it in her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, let her goe and be another mans wife.

3 And if the second husband hate her, let him write her also a letter of diuorcement, and put it in her hand, and send her out of his house: Or if the seconde man die which tooke her to wife:

4 Her first man which sent her away, may not take her againe to be his wife after that shee is defiled: for that is abomination in the sight of the Lord, and thou shalt not cause the lande to sinne, which the Lord thy God shall giue thee to inherit.

5 When a man taketh a newe wife, hee shall not goe a warrefare, neither shall hee be charged with any businesse: but shall be free at home one

yeere, and reioyce with his wife which hee hath taken.

6 No man shall take the nether or the vpper millstone to pledge: for he hath layd his life to pledge to thee.

7 If any man bee found stealing any of his brothers the children of Israel, and abuseth him or selleth him: the thiefe shall die, and thou shalt put euil a way from the middes of thee.

8 Take heede to thy selfe as concerning the plague of leprosie, that thou obserue diligently, and doe according to all that the Priests the Leuites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall obserue to do.

9 Remember what the Lord thy God did vnto Mary by the way, after that ye were come out of Egypt.

10 When thou doest lende thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch a pledge from thence:

11 But shalt stand without, and the man that hath borrowed it of thee, shall bring the pledge out of the doozes vnto thee.

12 Furthermore, if it bee a poore body, thou shalt not sleepe with his pledge:

13 But deliuer him the pledge againe when the Sunne goeth downe, that hee may sleepe in his owne raiment, and blesse thee: and it shall be righteousnes vnto thee before the Lord thy God.

14 Thou shalt not oppresse an hired seruant that is needie and poore, whether hee bee of thy brethren, or of the strangers that are in thy land within thy gates:

15 But shalt giue him his hire the same day, and let not the Sunne goe downe thereon, for hee is needie, and therewith sustaineth his life: leaue he cry against thee vnto the Lord, and it bee sinne vnto thee.

16 The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children for the fathers: but every man shall bee put to death for his owne sinne.

17 Thou shalt not peruert the right of the stranger, nor of the fatherlesse, nor take a widows raiment to pledge:

18 But remember that thou wast a seruant in Egypt, and howe the Lord thy God deliuered thee thence: and therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 When thou cuttest downe thine harouff in thy fielde, and hast got a sheafe in the fielde, thou shalt not goe againe to set it: But it shall be for the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widowe: that the Lord thy God may blesse thee in all the workes of thine hand.

20 When thou beatest downe thine Oliue tree, thou shalt not beat ouer the boughes againe: but it shall be for the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not gather the grapes cleane after thee: but leaue them for the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow.

22 And remember that thou wast also a seruant in the land of Egypt: and therefore I command thee to do this thing.

The xxv. Chapter.

1 The beating of the offenders. 11 In what case a womans hand must be cut off. 13 Of iust weights and measures.

g. De gretheth state of the Romans, which being cruelly vnto of their misters, then to the Jews, and were cured to the true Religion.

h. God will not be served with things vnto gotten.

Exod. 22. 25.

i. Because they were a hard hearted people, therefore was this liberte given them to a time.

Eccl. 5. 3. k. Cke vnto the Lord when we doe ascribable to his worde.

l. If the bow have an bow of Gods word.

Math. 12. 1

Mat. 5. 27. mark. 10. 4.

m. This was suffered, only for preventing a further mischief.

n. Thou shalt not make the land by thy sin.

o. Consider that he commeth to breke all instruments of the which a man getteth his living.

Num. 12. 10.

p. As though thou wouldst coule thy pledge: but shalt accept that which be conuentionally is giuen.

q. Though they were bound to be vnto the Lord, yet God will recompense them, if thou shalt not vnto his name from him.

4. Reg. 4. 1. ezech. 18. 20.

r. God will care for the people, though they were not regarded.

Leuit. 15. 22.

s. Or, gatherest thine Oliues.

t. Or, grapes of the vine.



**I**f there bee strife betweene men, they shall come vnto the Law, and let the Judges giue sentence betweene them, & iustifie the righteous, and condemne the vngodly.

2 And if any man bee vngodly, and worthe of stripes, then let the Judge cause him to lie downe, and to bee beaten before his face, according to the measure of his trespass, vnto a certaine number.

3 \*Fortie stripes he shal giue him, and not passe: lest if he should exceed, and beat him about that with many stripes, thy brother should appere despised and vile before thine eyes.

4 \*Thou shalt not muffle the ore that treadeth vnto the corne.

5 \*If thy brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and haue no childe, the wife of the dead shall not marrie without vnto a stranger: but his kinsman shall goe in vnto her, and take her to wife, and occupie the roome of his kinsman.

6 And the eldest sonne which she beareth, shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man wil not take his kinswoman, then let her goe by to the gate, vnto the Elders, and say, My kinsman \*refuseth to stirre vnto his brother a name in Israel, neither will he marrie me.

8 Then the Elders of his cite shall cal him, and commune with him: and if hee stand and say, I wil not take her:

9 Then shall his kinswoman come vnto him in the presence of the Elders, and loose his shoe off his foote, and spit in his face, and answer, and say, So shall it bee done vnto that man that doeth not build by his brothers house.

10 And his name shall bee called in Israel, The vnhod house.

11 If when men strue together one with another, the wife of the one drave nere so to rid her husband out of the handes of him that smuteth him, and put forth her hand and take him by the secrets:

12 Thou shalt cut off her hande, and let not thine eye pitie her.

13 Thou shalt not haue in thy bagge two manner of weights, a great and a small.

14 Neither shalt thou haue in thine house diuers measures, a great and a small.

15 But thou shalt haue a right & iust waight, and a perfect and a iust measure shalt thou haue: that thy dayes may bee lengthened in the lande which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

16 For all that doe such things, and all that do vnrigh, are abomination vnto the Lord thy God.

17 \*Remember what Amalech did vnto thee by the way, when yee were come out of Egypt:

18 Howe hee met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of you, all that were feeble and came behinde, when thou wast fainted and wearie, and hee feared not God.

19 Therefore when the Lord thy God hath giuen thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee to inherite and possesse, see that thou put out the remembrance of Amalech from vnder heauen, and forget not.

a Shall base  
righte some  
in giving  
sentence on  
his  
doe.

b If hee great  
ness of the  
offence  
deserue  
not death.

1. Cor. 11.  
14.

1. Cor. 9. 9.  
1. Tim. 5. 18.  
Mar. 12. 19  
Luce 20. 18.

Or, brother.

Ruth 4. 7.  
e His Law  
was made to  
the intent  
that  
the  
offence  
should  
not  
passe  
from  
one  
tribe  
to  
another.

d What will  
not  
beget  
a  
childe  
so  
barely  
his  
kintmans  
name.

e This  
is  
the  
same  
deceit  
as  
before  
in  
a  
woman  
is  
describ'd,  
and  
there  
is  
the  
same  
punishment.

Exo. 17. 8.

f What  
is  
the  
deceit  
of  
the  
Amalechites:  
which  
King  
Saul  
did  
partly  
per-  
forme  
about  
40. yeeres  
after.

The xxvj. Chapter.

3 The offering of the first fruits. 19 To what honor God prefereth them which acknowledge him to be their Lord.

**W**hen thou art come into the lande which the Lord thy God giueth thee to inherite, and hast enjoyed it, and dwellest therein:

2 Take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, and bring it out of the land that the Lord thy God giueth thee, and put it in a basket, and goe vnto the place which the Lord thy God shall chooſe to set his Name in it:

3 And thou shalt come vnto the Priest that shall be in those dayes, and say vnto him, I know ledge this day vnto the Lord thy God, that I am come vnto the countrey which the Lord swaere vnto our fathers so, to giue vs.

4 And the Priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it downe before the Altar of the Lord thy God.

5 And thou shalt answer and say before the Lord thy God, The Syrians went about to destroy my father, and hee went downe into Egypt, and so sojourned there with a fewe folke, and grew there vnto a nation, great, mightie, and full of people.

6 And the Egyptians bered vs, and troubled vs, and laded vs with most cruel bondage.

7 And when we cried vnto the Lord God of our fathers, the Lord heard our voice, and looked on our aduersitie, labour, and oppression.

8 And the Lord brought vs out of Egypt in a mightie hand, and stretched out arme, and in great terribleſſe, and signes, and wonders.

9 And hee hath brought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this lande that floweth with milke and home.

10 And now loe, I haue brought the first fruits of the land which thou O Lord hast giuen me: and thou shalt set it before the Lord thy God, and worship before the Lord thy God.

11 And reioyce in all the good things which the Lord thy God hath giuen vnto thee, and vnto thine house, thou, and the Leuite, and the stranger that is among you.

12 When thou shalt made an ende of tything of all the tythes of thine increase the third yeere, which is the yeere of tything, thou shalt giue it vnto the Leuite, the stranger, the fatherlesse and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and fill themselves:

13 And thou shalt say before the Lord thy God, I haue brought the hallowed things out of mine house, and haue giuen them vnto the Leuite, the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, according to all thy Commandements, which thou hast commanded me: I haue not transgressed thy Commandements, nor forgotten them.

14 I haue not eaten thereof in my mourning, nor suffered ought to perish thoro we briclamelle, nor giuen ought thereof so, the dead: but haue hearkned vnto the voyce of the Lord my God, and haue done after all that thou hast commanded me.

15 \*Looke downe therefore from thy holy habitation, from heauen, and blesse thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast giuen vs, as thou swaerdest vnto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and home.

a To be colli-  
gion: and the  
supple.

Or, my fa-  
ther was a  
Syrian.  
b Draining  
Jacob, who  
was seruant  
to Syria  
c A ban for  
the  
yeeres  
space

c To acknow-  
ledge Gods  
benefit  
in giuing  
them the  
land of Canaan.

Deu. 14. 25

d When shalt  
pore confer-  
ence  
regards to  
the  
man.  
Deut. 14.  
27.

e Though I  
had in need  
to doe.

Esa. 61. 15  
barr. 12.  
16.

16 This day the Lord thy God hath commanded thee to do these ordinances and Lawes: keepe thou them, and doe them with all thine heart, and all thy soule.

17 Thou hast set by the Lord this day to be thy God, and to walke in his wayes, & to keepe his ordinances, his Commandements, and his lawes, and to hearken vnto his voice.

18 And the Lord hath set thee by this day to be a seuerall people vnto him, as he hath promised thee, and that thou keepe all his Commandements:

19 And to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in praise, in name, and honour, and that thou mayest be an holy people vnto the Lord thy God, as he hath said.

The xxvij. Chapter.

2 They are commanded to write the Law vpon stone for a remembrance.

Moses with the Elders of Israel commanded the people, saying, Keepe all the Commandements which I command you this day.

2 And in that day when you shall passe ouer Jordan, vnto the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee, thou shalt set thee by great stones, and plaister them with plaister:

3 And write vpon them all the words of this Lawe when thou art come ouer, because thou art come into the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee, a land that floweth with milke and honey, as the Lord God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore when yee bee come ouer Jordan, yee shall set by these stones which I command you this day in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 And there shalt thou builde vnto the Lord thy God an altar of stones, and lift by no yron vpon them.

6 Thou shalt make the altar of the Lord thy God of whole stones, and offer whole burnt offerings thereon vnto the Lord thy God:

7 And thou shalt offer peace offerings, & shalt eate them, and reioyce before the Lord thy God.

8 And thou shalt write vpon the stones, all the words of this Law, plainly, and distinctly.

9 And Moses and the Priests the Levites spake vnto all Israel, saying, Take heede, and heare, O Israel, this day thou art become the people of the Lord thy God.

10 Thou shalt hearken therefore vnto the voice of the Lord thy God, and do his Commandements, and his ordinances which I command thee this day.

11 And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand vpon mount Garizim to blesse the people, when yee are come ouer Jordan: Simeon, Leui, Iuda, Issachar, Joseph, and Benjamin.

13 And these shall stand vpon mount Ebal to curse: Ruben, Gad, Aser, Zabulon, Dan, and Nephthali.

14 And the Levites shall answer, and say vnto all the men of Israel with a loude voyce,

15 Cursed be the man that maketh any carved or molten image, an abomination vnto the Lord, the worke of the hands of the craftsman,

and putteth it in a secret place: and all the people shall answer and say, Amen.

16 Cursed be he that curseth his father and his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

17 Cursed be he that remoueth his neighbors marke: and all the people shall say, Amen.

18 Cursed be he that maketh the blinde to go out of his way: and all the people shall say, Amen.

19 Cursed be hee that hindereth the right of the stranger, fatherlesse, and widow: and all the people shall say, Amen.

20 Cursed be hee that lieth with his fathers wife, and vnhealeth his fathers couering: and all the people shall say, Amen.

21 Cursed be he that lieth with any manner of beast: and all the people shall say, Amen.

22 Cursed be he that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

23 Cursed be he that lieth with his mother in lawe: and all the people shall say, Amen.

24 Cursed be hee that smiteth his neighbour secretly: and all the people shall say, Amen.

25 Cursed be he that taketh reward to slay the soule of innocent blood: and all the people shall say, Amen.

26 Cursed be he that continueth not in all the words of this Lawe to doe them: and all the people shall say, Amen.

The xxviii. Chapter.

1 The promises to them that obey the Commandements. 15 The threatnings to them that disobey.

If thou shalt hearken diligently vnto the voice of the Lord thy God, and obserue and doe all his Commandements which I command thee this day: the Lord wil set thee on high above all nations of the earth.

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou shalt hearken vnto the voice of the Lord thy God.

3 Blessed shalt thou be in the citie, and blessed in the field.

4 Blessed shall be the fruite of thy body, and the fruite of thy ground, and the fruite of thy cattell, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe.

5 Blessed shall be thy basket and thy store.

6 Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and blessed when thou goest out.

7 The Lord shall giue ouer thine enemies that rise against thee, that they may fall before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven wayes.

8 The Lord shall command the blessing by on thee in thy store houses, and in all that thou settest thine hand vnto, and wil blesse thee in the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

9 The Lord shall make thee an holy people vnto himselfe, as he hath sworn vnto thee: if thou shalt keepe the Commandements of the Lord thy God, and walke in his wayes.

10 And all nations of the earth shall see, that the name of the Lord is called vpon ouer thee, and they shall be afraid of thee.

11 And the Lord shall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruite of thy body, in the fruite of thy cattell, and in the fruite of thy ground, in the land which the Lord swaue vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

f Thou hast promised to take the Lawe to thy God, refusing all false gods. Deut. 7.6.

g Recurral of cōtine.

h The Gods name.

f xv. 20. 23. iohu. 8. 21. h God will be the Lawe to be grauen in stone at the entrie of the land of promise, that all men might see it, and understand that the same land was consecrate vnto him.

c Thou shalt cure them, and thankes for burning the into the land of promise.

d The blessing is to be to them that they ought to serve God willingly.

e Declaring that they should have confidence in God for his vengeance, if they would not obey it in for his loue. Dan. 9. 11.

[Or, con-temneth.

f This declar-eth, that al-though an of-fence bee un-known to man, yet God will reuenge it. Gal. 3. 10.

Leui. 26. 3.

[Or, first borne,

g If thou shalt not be will-fully wicked.

h For he will declare that he is the God, and that thou art his chosen people.

For which  
in earth  
prophesie, which  
God by his  
word is  
to be  
and conuincit

12 The Lord shall open vnto thee his good treasure, the heauen to giue rain vnto thy land in due season. and to blesse all the labours of thy hand: and thou shalt lend vnto many nations, but shalt not borrow thy selfe.

13 And the Lord shall make thee chiefeft, and not the lowest, and thou shalt be aboue only, and not beneath: if that thou hearken vnto the commandements of the Lord thy God, which I command thee this day, to keepe, and to do them:

14 And see that thou bow not aside from any of these words which I command thee this day, either to the right hand, or to the left, that thou wouldest go after strange gods, to serue them.

15 But and if thou wilt not hearken vnto the voice of the Lord thy God, to keepe and to do all his commandements a his ordinances which I command thee this day, all these curses shall come vpon thee, and ouertake thee.

16 Cursed shalt thou be in the citie, and cursed in the field.

17 Cursed shall be thy basket and thy store.

18 Cursed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, and the increase of thy hie, and the flockes of thy sheepe.

19 Cursed shalt thou bee when thou goest in, and cursed when thou goest out.

20 The Lord shall send vpon thee cursing, destruction, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand to, and that thou doest, vntill he destroy thee, and bring thee to nought quickly, because of the wickednes of thine inventions, and because thou hast forsaken me.

21 The Lord shall make the pestilence cleaue vnto thee, vntill he haue consumed thee from off the land whither thou goest to enioy it.

22 The Lord shall smite thee with swelling, with feuers, heat, burning, and with the sword, with blasting and mildew: and they shall solow thee vntill thou perish.

23 And the heauen that is ouer thy head shall be brass, and the earth that is vnder thee, shall be iron.

24 The Lord shall turne the raine of the land vnto powder and dust, from heauen shall they come downe vpon thee, vntill thou bee brought to nought.

25 And the Lord shall cause thee to fall before thine enemies: thou shalt come out one way against them, a flee seuen wayes before them, and shalt be scattered among all the kingdoms of the earth.

26 And thy carkeise shall be meate vnto a manner of foules of the ayre, and vnto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray them away.

27 The Lord will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and the emerodes, scab, and itch, that thou maiest not be healed thereof.

28 And the Lord shall smite thee with madnes, and blindness, and dazing of heart.

29 Thou shalt grope at noone dayes, as the blind gropeth in darkness, a shalt not prosper in thy wayes: Thou shalt be opprest with wrong, a be polled euermore, a no man shall succour thee.

30 Thou shalt bee betroched vnto a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and not dwell therein: thou shalt also plant a vineyard, a shalt not gather the grapes.

31 Thine ore shall be laine before thine eyes, a thou shalt not eate thereof: thine asse shall be violently take away before thy face, a shall not be re-

soyed to thee againe: and thy sheep shall be giuen vnto thine enemies, a no man shall rescue them.

32 Thy sonnes and thy daughters shall be giuen vnto another nation, and thine eyes shall see it, and daze vpon them all the day long: and there shall be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not, eate by: and thou shalt continually suffer violence and be opprest alway:

34 So that thou shalt be cleane beside thy self, for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The Lord shall smite thee in the knees and legges with a mischieuous botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foote, vnto the top of thy head.

36 The Lord shall bring thee, and thy king which thou shalt set ouer thee, vnto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers haue known, that there thou mayest serue strange gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt be wondred at, spoken of, and iested at, among all nations whither the Lord shall carry thee.

38 Thou shalt carry much seede out into the field, and shalt gather but little in: for the grasshoppers shall destroy it.

39 Thou shalt plant a vineyard and dresse it, but shalt neither drinke of the wine, neither gather the grapes: for the wormes shall eate it.

40 Thou shalt haue Oliue trees throughout all thy coasts, but shalt not anoint thy selfe with the oyle: for thine Oliue shall fall downe.

41 Thou shalt beget sonnes and daughters, but shalt not haue them: for they shall be carried away captiue.

42 All the trees and fruite of thy lande shall wormes consume.

43 The stranger that is among you, shall cliime about thee by on high: a thou shalt come downe beneath a low.

44 He shall lend thee, and thou shalt not lend him: hee shall be the head, and thou shalt be the taile.

45 Moreover, all these curses shall come vpon thee, and shall follow thee, and ouertake thee, till thou be destroyed: because thou hast hearkned not vnto the voyce of the Lord thy God, to keepe his commandements, and his ordinances which he commanded thee.

46 And they shall be vpon thee: for signes and wonders, and vpon thy seede for ever.

47 Because thou seruedst not the Lord thy God with ioyfulness, a with a good heart, when thou hadst aboundance of all things,

48 Therefore shalt thou serue thine enemy, which the Lord shall send vpon thee, in hunger, and thirst, in nakednesse, a in neede of all things: and he shall put a yoke of yron vpon thy necke, vntill he haue brought thee to nought.

49 And the Lord shall bring a nation vpon thee from farre, and from the end of the world, as swift as an Eagle flesh, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not vnderstand:

50 A nation of a shamelles and cruell countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor haue compassion on the yong:

51 The same shall eate the fruite of thy cattel, and the fruit of thy land, vntill he haue destroyed thee: and shall leaue thee neither corne, wine, nor oyle, neither increase of thy hie, nor the flockes

Leu. 26. 14.  
malac. 2. 2  
baruc. 1. 20

Leu. 26. 19  
Drawing  
the heauen  
shall be  
brass, but it  
shall give no  
assistance.

When spirit  
not be able to  
vnderstand  
things that be  
plaine, for  
want of discre-  
tion.

Deut. 20. 6

Miner  
they may  
from their  
bur-

Shall  
they may  
from their  
bur-

Mich. 6. 15.  
agge. 1. 6.

Or, be sha-  
ken before  
they be ripe

Enter this  
one last, hee  
cometh vnto  
all and a  
minne, who  
are to be  
consumed  
foure of the  
cattel:  
Or, grass-  
hoppers,

Thou shalt  
be punished  
for  
that thou shalt  
be constrained  
to confesse that  
Gods hand is  
vpon thee.

Shall  
for  
and cruell.

of thy sheep, vntil he haue brought thee to nought: 52 And he shall keepe thee in, in all thy cities, vntill hee haue cast downe thy high walles and strong holds wherein thou trustedst thozowout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy cities thozowout all thy land which the Lord thy God hath giuen thee.

53 And thou shalt eate the fruit of thine own body, the flesh of thy sonnes and of thy daughters, which the Lord thy God hath giuen thee, in that straightnesse and siege wherewith thine enemies shall inclose thee.

54 So that it shall grieue the man that is tender and exceeding delicate among you, to looke on his brother, and vpon his wife that lieth in his bosome, and on the remnant of his children which he hath yet left,

55 For feare of giuing vnto any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eate: because hee hath nothing left him in the straightnesse and siege wherewith thine enemies shall besiege thee in all thy cities.

56 Pea, and the woman that is so tender and delicate, that shee dare not adventure to set the sole of her foot vpon the ground, for softnes and tendernesse, shall be grieued to looke on her husband that lieth in her bosome, and on her sonne, and on her daughter,

57 And on her <sup>m</sup> after birth that is come out from betweene her feete, and her children which she shall beare: for when all things lacke she shall eate them secretly, during the siege and straightnesse wherewith thine enemies shall besiege thee in thy cities.

58 If thou wilt not keepe & doe all the words of this lawe that are written in this booke, and feare this glorious and fearfull name, THE LORD THY GOD:

59 The Lord wil send vnto thee and thy seed great plagues, and of long continuance, euill sicknesses, and of long durance.

60 Moreover, he will bring vpon thee all the diseases of Egypt, and those which thou wast afraid of, shall cleaue vnto thee.

61 And all maner sicknesses, and all maner plagues which are not written in the booke of this law, will the Lord bring vpon thee, vntil he bring thee to nought.

62 And ye shall be left fewe in number, where before ye were as the <sup>n</sup> starres of heauen in multitude: because thou wouldest not hearken vnto the voice of the Lord thy God.

63 And it shall come to passe, that as the Lord reioiced ouer you to do you good, and to multiply you: so he will reioice ouer you to destroy you, & to bring you to nought, and ye shall bee walled from off the land whither thou goest to enjoy it.

64 And the Lord shall scatter thee among all nations, from the one end of the world vnto the other: and there thou shalt serue strange gods, which thou no; thy fathers haue knowen, euen wood and stone.

65 And among these nations thou shalt finde none ease, neither shall the <sup>o</sup> sole of thy foot haue rest: But the Lord shall giue thee there an vquiet heart, and dazing eyes, and sorow of mind.

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt feare both day and night, and shalt haue none assurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were night: and at night thou shalt say,

Would God it were morning, for feare of thine heart which thou shalt feare, and for the light of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the Lord shall bring thee into Egypt againe with <sup>p</sup> ships by the way which I said to thee. Thou shalt see it no more againe: and there ye shall be sold vnto your enemies for bondmen and bondwomen, and no man shall buy you.

The xxix. Chapter.

2 The people are exhorted to obserue the commandments. 10 The whole people from the highest to the lowest are comprehended vnder Gods covenant. 19 The punishment of him that flattereth himselfe in his wickednes. 24 The cause of Gods wrath against his people.

**T**hese are the wordes of the covenant which the Lord commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the appointment which hee made with them in <sup>h</sup> Horeb.

2 And Moses called all Israel, and said vnto them, Pee haue <sup>\*</sup> scene all that the Lord did before your eyes in the land of Egypt vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all his seruants, & vnto all his land.

3 The great temptations which thine eyes haue scene, those great miracles and wonders:

4 And yet the Lord hath not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eyes to see, and eares to heare vnto this day.

5 And I haue led you forty yeres in the wilderness: and your clothes are not waxed old vpon you, & thy shoe is not wared old vpon thy foot.

6 Ye haue eaten no bread, nor drunke wine or strong drinke: that ye might know how that I am the Lord your God.

7 \* And ye came vnto this place: and Sehon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Basan, came out against vs vnto battell, and wee smote them,

8 And tooke their land, and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Rubemites, & Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manasse.

9 Keepe therfore the wordes of this covenant, and doe them, that ye may vnderstand all that ye ought to doe.

10 Pee stand this day every one of you before the <sup>b</sup> Lord your God: your captains, your tribes, your Elders, your officers, and all the men of Israel.

11 Your children also, your wiues, and the stranger that is in thine hose, from the beuer of thy wood, vnto the drauer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldest go into the covenant of the <sup>c</sup> Loyde thy God, and into his othe which the Lord thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 For to make thee a people vnto himselfe, and that he may be vnto thee a God, as hee hath said vnto thee, and as he hath swoorne vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

14 I make not this bond and this othe with you onely:

15 But both with him that standeth heere with vs this day before the Lord our God, and also with him that is not <sup>d</sup> heere with vs this day.

16 For ye know how wee haue dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how wee came thozow the nuddest of the nations which ye passed by:

17 And yee haue scene thine abominations, and their idols, wood, and stone, siluer and gold,

<sup>p</sup> Because they were vnderfull to God for his mercifull dealing of them by the parting of the sea.

<sup>h</sup> Or, articles

<sup>h</sup> Or, mount Sinai, where the law was first giuen, xl. yeres before making of this covenant. Exod. 19.4.

<sup>h</sup> Or, proofs v. 4. Hath v. 2. 17. 18. 19.

<sup>a</sup> Verse by man: but the name, the fouer of angels, which fructe them for their obedience. Num. 22.33

<sup>b</sup> The Lord that is your heart, & therefore ye may not differ from him.

<sup>c</sup> The allahet to an ancient ceremony, by which they make a covenant, bound a heart into the parts, & calling by the name, into the be: be bound that heareth this covenant. Gen. 15.10.

<sup>d</sup> Speaking, that that we see not onely.

<sup>l</sup> This come to passe in Samaria in the daies of Chisrae the Prophet. 4. Reg. 6. and in Ierusalem when it was besieged by the Emperour Titus, forty & two yeres after Christ. Lucif. 4. 10. Lucif. 2.3.

<sup>m</sup> Shee shall be so wretchedly hungered, that she shall thinke it long for her child to be borne that she might care it.

<sup>n</sup> Shall be to the people made to Abrah.

<sup>o</sup> Thou shalt in a vagabond

which were among them.

18 Lest there be among you man or woman, kintred, or tribe, whose heart turneth a way this day from the Lord our God, to goe and serue the gods of these nations: and lest there bee among you some root that beareth gail & worzme wood.

19 So that when he heareth the wordes of this curse, he || blesse himself in his heart, saying, I shall haue peace, I will walke in the meaning of mine owne heart: || to put the drunken to the thirskie.

20 And so the Lord wil not consent to be mercifull vnto him, but then the wozach of the Lord, and his ielousie shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are writzen in this booke, shall light vpon him, and the Lord shall doe out his name from vnder heauen.

21 And the Lord shall separate him vnto euil, out of all the tribes of Israel, according vnto all the curses of the couenant that are writzen in the booke of this law.

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that shall rise vp after you, and the stranger that shall come from a farre land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the diseases where with the Lord hath smitten it,

23 (How all the land is burnt vp with burnstone and salt, and that it is neither sowed, nor beareth, nor any graffe groweth therein, like as in the place of the ouerthrowing of Sodome, Gomorre, Adama, and Seboim, which the Lord ouerthrew in his wozach and anger)

24 Then shall all nations say, \* wherefore hath the Loyde done on this fashion vnto this land? How fierre is this great wozach?

25 And men shall say, Because they haue forsaken the couenant of the Lord God of their fathers, which he made with the when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and serued strange gods, and worshipped them, gods which they knew not, and which had giuen them nothing.

27 And the wozach of the Lord wared hote against this land, to bring vpon it all the curses that are writzen in this booke.

28 And the Lord call them out of their land, in anger, wozach, and great indignation, and cast them into a strange land, as this day beareth witness.

29 The secrets of the Lord our God are opened vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that we may doe all the wordes of this law.

The xxx. Chapter.

1 Mercy shewed when they repent. 19 Life and death is set before them. 20 The Lord is their life which obey him.

When all these words are come vpon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I haue set before thee, thou shalt turne vnto thine heart among all the nations whither the Lord thy God hath diuened thee.

2 And come againe vnto the Loyde thy God and hearken vnto his voice in all these things that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soule:

3 And the Lord thy God wil turne thy captiuitie, and haue compassion vpon thee, and will turne and fetch thee againe from all the nati-

ons among which the Lord thy God hath scattered thee.

4 Though thou wast cast vnto the extreme parts of heauen, from thence will the Lord thy God gather thee, & from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the Lord thy God wil bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt inioy it: and he will shewe thee kindnesse, and multiply thee aboute thy fathers.

6 And the Lord thy God will circumsise thine heart, and the heart of thy seele, that thou mayest loue the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and all thy soule, that thou mayest liue.

7 And the Lord thy God will put all these curses vpon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, and that persecute thee.

8 But thou shalt turne and hearken vnto the voice of the Lord, and doe all his commandments which I command thee this day:

9 (And the Loyde thy God will make thee plenteous in all the workes of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, & in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy land, for thy wealth: for the Lord wil turne againe, and reioice ouer thee to doe thee good, as he reioiced ouer thy fathers.)

10 If thou hearken onely vnto the voice of the Lord thy God, to keepe his commandments and his ordinaunces which are writzen in the booke of this law, & if thou turne vnto the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and all thy soule:)

11 For the commandment which I command thee this day, is not hidden from thee, neither farre off.

12 It is not in heauen, that thou needest to say, who shall goe by for vs to heauen, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

13 Neither is it beyond the Sea, that thou shouldest say, who shall goe ouer the sea for vs, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

14 But the worde is very nigh vnto thee, euen in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou doe it.

15 Behold I haue set before thee this day life, and good, death, and euill:

16 For where as I command thee this day to loue the Lord thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his commandments, his ordinaunces and his lawes, if thou so doe thou shalt liue, and multiply, and the Lord thy God shall blesse thee in the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

17 But if thine heart turne away, so that thou wilt not heare, but shalt goe adray and worship strange gods, and serue them:

18 I pronounce vnto you this day, that yee shall surely perish, and that yee shall not prolong your dayes vpon the land, whither thou passest ouer Iordane to goe and possesse it.

19 I call heauen and earth to record this day against you, that I haue set before you life and death, blessing, and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seele may liue,

20 That thou mayest loue the Lord thy God, and be obedient to his voice, & cleaue vnto him: for hee is thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayest dwell vpon the earth, which the Lord swore vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob to giue them.

The xxxj. Chapter.

2.7. Moses preparing himselfe to die, appointeth Io-

Or, flatter. Or, flake the thirst with drunkenesse.

Gen 19, 25

3 Reg. 9. 8 iere. 23. 8

Or, which had not giuen them a land to possesse.

Or, which had not giuen them a land to possesse.

Or, which had not giuen them a land to possesse.

Psa. 105. 45

Or, which had not giuen them a land to possesse.

r. Mac. 1. 50

Or, which had not giuen them a land to possesse.

Or, which had not giuen them a land to possesse.

Or, which had not giuen them a land to possesse.

Or, which had not giuen them a land to possesse.

Or, which had not giuen them a land to possesse.

Or, which had not giuen them a land to possesse.

Or, which had not giuen them a land to possesse.

Or, which had not giuen them a land to possesse.

Or, which had not giuen them a land to possesse.

Or, which had not giuen them a land to possesse.

Or, which had not giuen them a land to possesse.

Iosuah to rule the people. 9 Hee giuech the Law to the Leuites, that they should reade it to the people



And Moses went and spake these words vnto al Israel,

And saide vnto them, I am an hundred and twentie yeeres old this day, and can no more goe out and in: also the Lord hath said vnto mee, Thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordane.

The Lord thy God he will goe ouer before thee, and hee will destroy these nations before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: and Iosuah shall goe before thee, as the Lord hath said.

And the Lord shall doe vnto them, as hee did to Sehon and Og, Kings of the Amozites, and vnto the land of them whom he destroyed.

And the Lord shall giue them ouer before your face, that yee may doe vnto them according vnto all the Commandements which I haue commanded you.

Plucke vp your hearts therefore, and bee strong, dread not, nor bee afraide of them, for the Lord thy God himselfe doeth goe with thee, hee shall not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

And Moses called vnto Iosuah, and saide vnto him in the sight of al Israel, Be strong, and of good courage: for thou must goe with this people vnto the land which the Lord hath swoorne vnto their fathers to giue them, and thou shalt giue it them to inherite.

And the Lord he doth go before thee, hee shall be with thee, hee shall not faile thee, neither forsake thee: feare not therefore, nor be discouraged.

And Moses wrote this Law, and deliuered it vnto the Priests the sonnes of Levi, which bare the Arke of the Testament of the Lord, and vnto all the Elders of Israel.

And Moses commanded them, saying, Euery seuenth yeere, in the solemnitie of the free yeere, in the feast of Tabernacles,

When all Israel is come to appeare before the Lord thy God, in the place which hee hath chosen: thou shalt reade this Lawe before all Israel, that they may heare it.

Gather the people together, men, women, and children, and the stranger that is within thy gates, that they may heare, and learne, and feare the Lord your God, and keepe and obserue all the wordes of this Law.

And that their children which know nothing, may heare, and learne to feare the Lord your God, as long as ye liue in the land, whither ye goe ouer Iordane to possesse it.

And the Lord said vnto Moses, Beholde, the dayes are come that thou must die: call Iosuah therefore, and stand yee, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that I may giue him a charge. And Moses and Iosuah went and stood in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

And the Lord appeared in the Tabernacle, in the pillar of the cloude: and the pillar of the cloude stood ouer the doore of the Tabernacle.

And the Lord said vnto Moses, Beholde, thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, & this people will rise vp, and goe s a whozing after strange gods of the lande whither they goe, and will forsake mee, and breake the appointment which I haue made with them.

And then my wrath will waie hote against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and will hide my face from them, and they shall bee

consumed, and much aduersitie and tribulation shall come vpon them, so that then they will say, Are not these troubles come vpon mee, because God is not with me?

And I also will surely hide a way my face in that day, for all the euils sake which they shall haue wrought, in that they are turned vnto strange gods.

Now therefore, write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel, and put it in their mouthes, that this song may bee my witnesse against the children of Israel.

For I will bring them into the land which I sware vnto their fathers, that floweth with milke and home: and they shall eate, and fill themselves, and ware fatte, and turne vnto strange gods, and serue them, and blaspheme mee, and breake my Couenant.

And when much mischief and tribulation is come vpon them, this song shall answer them as a witnes: for it shall not bee forgotten out of the mouthes of their seede, for I knowe their imagination which they goe about euen now, before I haue brought them into the land which I sware.

Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

And hee gaue Iosuah the somme of Mun a charge, & said, Be bold and strong: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware vnto them: and I will be with thee.

And when Moses had made an end of writing the wordes of this Law in a booke, but hee had finished them,

Moses commanded the Leuites which bare the Arke of the couenant of the Lord, saying,

Take ye the booke of this Law, and put it in the side of the Arke of the Couenant of the Lord your God, that it may be there for a witnesse against thee.

For I knowe thy rebellion, and thy stiffe necke: while I am yet aliuie with you this day, yee haue bene disobedient vnto the Lord, & how much more after my death?

Gather vnto mee all the Elders of your tribes, & your officers, that I may speake these wordes in their eares, and call heauen and earth to record against them.

For I am sure that after my death ye will bitterly be corrupt, & turne from the way, which I haue commanded you: and tribulation will come vpon you in the latter dayes, because yee shall haue wrought wickednes in the sight of the Lord, to prouoke him through the woordes of your handes.

And Moses spake in the eares of all the Congregation of Israel the wordes of this song, vntill hee had ended them.

The xxxij. Chapter.

The song of Moses concerning Gods benefits toward the people. 48 God forewarneth Moses of his death.



Care, O yee heauens, and I shall speake, and let the earth heare the wordes of my mouth.

My doctrine shall drop as doeth the raine: and my speech shall flowe as doeth the beaw, as the showre vpon the heabes, and as the drops vpon the grasse.

For I will publish the Name of the Lord,

4 Can not see performing the charge committed vnto me.

Deut. 3. 26. 5 That is, in the land of Canaan: for Iosuah in the end of Iosuah, to the bound of the land of Canaan.

c Into your power.

d Before Moses time, the doctrine which contained the maner of seruing God was not put in writing, but only deliuered by word of mouth, by the fathers to the children, from one generation to another.

e Without standing this solemn re-ading of the Lawe at the side of euery seuen yeere, they had in the meane time o- b many crea- tions in the same.

Or, knew it not.

f Which were vnto: as the mingling of the Lawe.

g Forsaking God, so when they had pligh- their troad, as to their yowles. h I will more inuolue from them, as it is said that God neweth his cou- renance when hee doth forsake.

i Shall I will to them that are this sig- good for depend- ing from me.

k O brethren the matter of the doctrine con- cerneth this in, as p- scrib- ing from God.

l By writing- ing I mean, I mean by handes being made.

m A witness of the vnt- b- fulnes of the most vnten- b- people.

ascribe ye honour vnto our God.

4 Perfect is the worke of the most mightie God, for all his wayes are iudgement: Hee is a God of trueth, without wickednesse, righteous and iust is he.

5 Forwardly haue they dont against him by their vices, not being his orone children, but a wicked and forward generation.

6 Doe ye so reward the Lord, O thou foolish nation, and brutish? Is not hee thy father that hath bought thee? Hath hee not made thee, and ordeined thee?

7 Remember the dayes of the world that is past, consider the yeres of so many generations: Aske thy father, and he wil shew thee, thy elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the most highest diuided to the nations their inheritance, and when hee separated the soimes of Adam, hee put the borders of the nations, according to the number of the children of Israel:

9 For the Lords part is his people, and Jacob is the portion of his inheritance.

10 Hee found him in a desert land, in a boide ground, and in a roaring wilderness: Hee led him about, he gaue him vnderstanding, and kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an Eagle that stirreth by her neast, and fluttereth ouer her young, and spreadeth her wings, taketh them, and beareth them on her wings:

12 The Lord alone was his guide, and there was no strange God with him.

13 Hee caried him vp to the hie places of the earth, that hee might eate the increase of the fields, & he fed them with honey out of the rocke, and with oile out of the most hard stone:

14 With butter of kine, & milke of the sheepe, with fat of the lambes, and fat of the rammes, and he goats, with the fat of the plenteous wheat, and that thou mightest drinke the most pure blood of the grape.

15 But he that was byright, when he wared fat, turned with his heele: Thou art well fed, thou art growen thicke, thou art laden with fatnesse: And hee forsooke God his maker, and regarded not the God of his saluation.

16 They prouoked him to anger with strange gods, with abominations prouoked they him.

17 They offered vnto deuils, and not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new gods that came newly vp, whom their fathers feared not.

18 Of God that begat thee thou art brutishfull, and hast forgotten God that made thee.

19 The Lord therefore saw it, and was angry: because of the prouoking of his sonnes and his daughters.

20 And hee sayde, I will hide my face from them, and will see what their ende shall bee: For they are a berie forward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They haue angered me with that which is no god, and prouoked mee with their banities: And I also will prouoke them with those which are no people, I will anger them with a foolish nation.

22 For fire is kindled in my wrath, and burneth vnto the bottome of hell, and hath consumed the earth with her increase, and set afire the bottomes of the mountaines.

23 I will heape mischiefes vpon them, and

will destroy them with mine arrowes.

24 They shall be burnt with hunger, and consumed with heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beastes vpon them, with the furiousnesse of serpents in the dust.

25 Outwardly shall the sword robbe them of their children, and in the chamber feare, both yong men, and yong women, and the sucklings, with the men of gray heads.

26 I haue sayde, I will scatter them abroad, and make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their aduersaries should wax proud, and lest they should say, Our hie hand hath done all this, and not the Lord.

28 For it is a nation void of counsell, neither is there any vnderstanding in them.

29 That they were wise, & vnderstood this, that they would consider their latter end.

30 How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their maker had solde them, and except the Lord had shut them vp?

31 For their god is not as our God: our enemies also themselves are iudges.

32 For their vine is of the vineyard of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorra: their grapes are grapes of gall, and their clusters be bitter.

33 Their wine is the poison of dragons, and the cruell gall of alpes.

34 Is not this layd in store with me, and sealed by among my treasures?

35 Vengeance is mine, and I will reward, their feet shall slide in due time: for the day of their destruction is at hand, and the things that shall come vpon them, make haste.

36 For the Lorde shall iudge his people, and haue compassion on his seruants, when he seeth that their power is gone, and that they bee in a maner shut vp, or brought to nought and forsaken.

37 And when it shall be sayd, where are their gods, their god in whom they trusted?

38 The fat of whose sacrifices they did eate, and dranke the wine of their drinke offerings: let them rise vp, and helpe you, and be your protection.

39 See now, how that I, I am God, & there is none but I: I kill, and will make aliuie: I wound, and wil heale: neither is there any that can deliuer out of my hand.

40 For I will lift vp my hand to heauen, and will say, I liue for euer.

41 If I whet the edge of my sword, and mine hand take holde to doe iustice, I will recompense vengeance on mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrowes drunke with blood, and my sword shall deuoure flesh, and that for the blood of the slaine, and for their captiuitie, since the captiuitie of the wrath of the enemy.

43 Ye nations praise his people, for he will auenge the blood of his seruants, & will auenge him of his aduersaries, and will be mercifull vnto his land, and to his people.

44 And Moses came and spake all the wordes of this song in the eares of the people, he and Joshua the sonne of Nun.

45 And Moses made an ende of speaking all

Or, burnt with heat, and consumed with hunger, Or, poison.

Retrying to see for gods: if they be at tributing that to themselves, which is wrought by Gods hand.

Or, rocke. Or, giue them ouer, and deliuered them into their enemies hand. Or, rocke.

For if he sayd, thinke not that I forget mens sinnes: but relecte them to the tunc of punishment. Rom. 12. 19 heb. 10. 30.

Or, rocke.

1. Reg. 2. 6. rob. 1. 3. 2.

2. Mac. 7. 6.

He, rocke. This declareth Gods strength & steadfastnes in his promises. b The Truce lies. c Some reade, inuincing thereby, which affecteth me: which made them turne a backe from God.

Ful of wild beasts.

Rebelled against God.

Hee calleth them Gods children, not to honour them, but to shew them from what state they are fallen.

Iere. 17. 14 rom. 10. 19.

these words to all the people of Israel.

46 And sayd vnto them, Set your hearts vnto all the wordes which I testifie vnto you this day, and ye shall command them vnto your children, that they may obserue and do all the wordes of this law.

47 And let it not be a baine word vnto you: for in it is your life, and through this word ye shall prolong your dayes in the land whither ye go ouer Jordan to possesse it.

48 \*And the Lord spake vnto Moses the same day, saying,

49 Set thee vp into this mountaine Abarim, vnto mount Pebo, which is in the land of Moab, ouer against Jericho, and beholde the land of Chanaan which I giue vnto the children of Israel to possesse:

50 And \*die in the mount which thou goest vnto, & thou shalt be gathered vnto thy people, as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people:

51 \* Because ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel at the waters of strife, at Cades in the wilderness of Sin: for ye sanctified me not among the children of Israel.

52 Thou shalt therefore see the land before thee, & shalt not go thither vnto the land which I giue the children of Israel.

The xxxiiij. Chapter.

29 There is no god like vnto the God of Israel. 29 Nor any people like vnto his.

**H**is is the blessing wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death, and sayd,

2 The Lord came from Sinai, and rose vp from Seir vnto them, and appeared from mount Pharan, and he came with ten thousand of saints, and in his right hand a law of fire for them.

3 And he loued the people, all his saints also are in thy hands: they sate downe at thy feet, to receiue thy words.

4 Moses gaue vs a law for an inheritance of the congregation of Jacob:

5 And hee was in Israel as king, when the heads of the people, & the tribes of Israel, were gathered together.

6 Let Ruben liue, and not die, and be few in number.

7 This is the blessing of Iuda, and he sayd, Heare Lord the voice of Iuda, and bring him vnto his people: his hands shall be good enough for him, if thou helpe him against his enemies.

8 And vnto Levi he sayd, \* Right and light shall bee with thee, and with euery one that is godly in thee: thou diddest prouee him also in thee, thou diddest prouee him also in the temptation, and triuedst with him at the waters of strife.

9 He that hath sayd vnto his father and to his mother, (I haue not seene him) and he that knew not his brethren, nor knew his owne children: those are they that haue obserued thy word, and shall keepe thy covenant.

10 They shall teach \* Jacob thy iudgements, and Israel thy law: they shall put incense to thy nose, and the whole burnt sacrifice vpon thine altar.

11 Blesse Lord his first fruits, and accept the

worke of his handes, smite the loines of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not againe.

12 And of Benjamin he sayd, The beloued of the Lord shall dwell in safety by him, and the Lord shall couer him all the day long, and he shall dwell betweene his shoulders.

13 And of Joseph he sayd, Blessed of the Lord is his land for the fruits of heauen, through the dew and springs that lie beneath,

14 And for the sweet fruits of the increase of the sunne, and the ripe fruits of the moone:

15 For the first fruits of the principall mountaines, and for the fruits that the hilles bring forth for euer:

16 And for the fruits of the earth, and fullnesse thereof: and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush, shall the blessing come vpon the head of Joseph, and vpon the top of the head of him that was separated from among his brethren.

17 His glory is like the first borne ore, and his hornes are as the hornes of an unicorn, & with them hee shall toss the nations together vnto the ends of the world: These are also ten thousands of Ephraim, and the thousands of Manasse.

18 And vnto Zabulon hee sayd, Reioyce Zabulon in thy going out, and thou Issachar in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people vnto the hill, and there they shall offer offerings of righteousness: for they shall sucke of the abundance of the sea, and of treasure hid in the land.

20 And vnto Gad he sayd, Blessed be he that enlarged Gad: hee dwelleth as a lion that catcheth for a pray the arme with the head.

21 Hee looked to himselfe at the beginning, because there was a portion of the lawgiuer hid, and hee came with the heads of the people, and executed the righteousness of the Lord, and his iudgements with Israel.

22 And vnto Dan hee sayd, Dan is a lions whelpe, he shall leape from Basan.

23 And vnto Rephthai hee sayd, O Rephthai satisfied with Gods saueur, and full with the blessing of the Lord, possesse thou the west and the South.

24 And to Aser hee sayd, Aser shall be blessed with children, hee shall be acceptable vnto his brethren, and shall dip his foot in oile.

25 Thy shoes shall be yron and brass, and thy strength shall continue as long as thou liuest.

26 There is none like vnto the God of Israel, which though he sit vpon the heauen, as vpon an horse, yet is hee thine helper, whose glory is in the celestiall places.

27 The eternall God is thy refuge, and vnder the armes of the cuerlasting God shalt thou liue: hee shall cast out the enemy before thee, and say, Destroy them.

28 Israel then shall dwell in safetie, and alone, and the fountaine of Jacob shall be vpon a lande of come and wine, and his haucens shall drop the dew.

29 Happy art thou, O Israel, who is like vnto thee, O people, thou art saued in the Lord, which is the shield of thy helpe, and sword of thy glory: thine enemies haue lost their strength to thee ward, and thou shalt tread vpon their high places.

Num. 17. 12.

Num. 20. 25.

Num. 20. 10.

Or, sweetness of heauen: meaning 7 sweet dewes and raine that come from heauen: Looke Genesis 49. f. which was God that appeared to Moses in a bush.

Explain, that this the should be understood.

What is, which God the lawgiuer hath reserved for the Danites.

What is, that the strong enough to be seen himselfe, as appeared by Manasse.

Col. 1. 15. p. 15

Or, clouds.

1ere. 23. 6.

Here Moses bringeth the people in mind of the glorious receiving of the law.

The children of Israel.

To continue among us from age to age.

That is, to be rulers of his people. He. I. hum. & V. rin.

What more esteemed the serving of God than the love of his parents & family.

Exod. 32. 29.

Or, substance.



The xxxiiij. Chapter.

1 Mofes feeth all the land of Chanaan, 5 hee dieth, 8 Israel weepeth. 9 Iofuah fucceedeth in Mofes roome. 10 The praife of Mofes.

And Mofes went from the plaine of Moab, by into the mountaine of Nebo, and vnto the top of the hill that is ouer againſt Jericho: and the Lord ſhewed him all the land of Gilead, vnto Dan:

2 And all Nephtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manaffe, and all the land of Iuda, vnto the vtmoſt ſea:

3 And the South, and the plaine of the balicy of Jericho, the city of palme trees vnto Zoar.

4 And the Lord ſayd vnto him, This is the land which I ſware vnto Abraham, Iſaac and Iacob, ſaying, I will giue it vnto thy ſeed: I haue cauſed thee alſo to ſee it with thine eyes, but thou ſhalt not go ouer thither.

5 Mofes the ſeruant of the Lord died there in the lande of Moab, according to the word of the Lord.

6 And hee was buried in a balley in the land of Moab, ouer againſt the houſe of Peor: but

no man knoweth of his ſepulchre vnto this day.

7 Mofes was an hundred and twenty yeres olde when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his naturall force abated.

8 And the children of Iſrael wept for Mofes in the plaine of Moab thirty dayes: and the dayes of weeping and mourning for Mofes were ended.

9 And Iofuah the ſonne of Nun was full of the ſpirit of wiſedome, for Mofes had put his hands vpon him, & the children of Iſrael were obedient vnto him, and did as the Lord commanded Mofes.

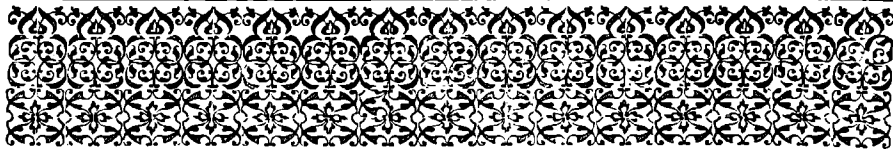
10 And there aroſe not a prophet ſince in Iſrael like vnto Mofes, whom the Lord knew face to face.

11 According vnto all the miracles and wonders which the Lord ſent him to doe in the land of Egypt befoze Pharao and all his ſeruants: and befoze all his land,

12 And according to all that mighty hand, and all the great feare which Mofes ſhewed in the ſight of all Iſrael.

W. E.

The end of the fifth booke of Mofes, called in the Hebrew Elle haddebarim, and in the Latine Deuteronomium.



The Booke of Iofuah, vvhom the Hebrewes call Iehofua.

The firſt Chapter.

2 The Lord encourageth Iofuah to invade the land of promiſe. 5 The Lord promiſeth to aſſiſt Iofuah, if he obey his word. 11 Iofuah commandeth the people to prepare themſelues to paſſe ouer Iordan, 12 and exhortheth the Rubenites to execute their charge.



After the death of Mofes the ſeruant of the Lord, it came to paſſe, that the Lord ſpake vnto Iofuah the ſon of Nun, Mofes' miſtiſter, ſaying,

2 Mofes my ſeruant is dead: now therefore ariſe, goe ouer this Iordan, thou and all this people, vnto the land the which I to them the children of Iſrael do giue.

3 All the places that the ſoles of your feet ſhal tread vpon, haue I giuen you, as I ſayd vnto Mofes.

4 From the wilderneſſe and this Libanon, vnto the great riuer Euphrates, all the land of

the Hethites, euen vnto the great ſea, toward the going downe of the ſunne, ſhalbe your coaſt.

5 There ſhall not a man be able to withſtand thee all the dayes of thy life: for as I was with Mofes, ſo will I be with thee, and wil not faile thee, nor forſake thee.

6 Bee ſtrong therefore and bolde: for vnto this people ſhalt thou diuide the land for inheritance, which I ſware vnto their fathers to giue them.

7 Onely be thou ſtrong, and of a ſtout courage, that thou mayeſt obſerue and doe according to all the lawe which Mofes my ſeruant commanded thee: turne from the ſame neither to the right hand nor to the left, that thou mayeſt do wiſely in all that thou takeſt in hand.

8 Let not the booke of this Law depart out of thy mouth, but occupy thy minde therein day and night, that thou mayeſt obſerue and doe according to all that is written therein: for then thou ſhalt make thy waye proſperous, and then thou ſhalt do wiſely.

9 Haue not I commanded thee, that thou ſhouldeſt be ſtrong and hardy, and not feare: nor be faint hearted? for I the Lord thy God am with thee, whithertoener thou goeſt.

Each the Hebrewes ſhould take occasion of Iſolating their.

To whom God ſpake moſt plainly and familiarly.

All the inhabitants of his land. b Great power.

Meaning the whole land of Chanaan. f Called Euphrates, which is the river of the land of Chanaan, is called great.

To govern well, require contentment in the lawe. b Stable are obſerue Gods lawe, & the fruit of proſperity ſucceede in all the dayes.

a Which was a part of the mount Libanus. b Some read, the top of Moab, between which hill and Jericho, the land of Gilead both run. c The fra of deterramentis, which ſhall be taken from Iurie.

d Eius An.

The beginning of this booke dependeth on the laſt Chapter of Deut, which was written by Iofuah, as a preparation to the hiſtory. b Caution with voice by Gods providence, was a ſigne to make Iofuah mee for this high calling. c Which are they that have the education with good men. d God onely diſpoſeth kingdoms, and giueth them to whom he will. e Sin called Chanaan. f Or, Perath.

10 Then Iosuah commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Go thow the midt of the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare your victuals: for after three dayes ye shall passe ouer this Jordan, to goe in, and enjoy the land which the Lord your God giueth you to possesse it.

12 And vnto the Rubenites, Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasses, spake Iosuah, saying,

13 \* Remember the word which Moses the seruant of the Lord commanded you, saying, The Lord your God hath giuen you rest, and hath giuen you this land.

14 Your wiues, your children, and your cattell, shall remaine in the land which Moses gaue you on this side Jordan: but ye shall goe before your brethren armed, all that be men of warre, and helpe them:

15 Vntill the Lord haue giuen your brethren rest, as he hath you, and vntill they also haue obtained the lande which the Lord your God giueth them: and then shall pee returne vnto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which land Moses the Lords seruant gaue you on this side Jordan toward the Sun rising.

16 And they answered Iosuah, saying, All that thou commandest vs, we will do, and whither soeuer thou sendest vs, we will go.

17 According as wee obeyed Moses in all things, so will we obey thee: onely the Lord thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 And whosoever hee be that doeth disobey thy mouth, & will not hearken vnto thy wordes in all that thou commaundest him, let him die: onely be strong, and of good courage.

The ij. Chapter.

9 Rahab acknowledgeth the God of Israel to be the highest God.



And Iosuah the sonne of Nun, sent out of Sittim two men, to spie secretly, saying, Go, and view the land, and also Jericho. And they went, and came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and lodged there.

2 And it was tolde the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night, of the children of Israel, to spie out the country.

3 And the king of Jericho sent vnto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, and which are entred into thine house: for they be come to search out all the land.

4 And the woman tooke the two men, and hid them, and said thus, Indeed there came men vnto me, but I wist not whence they were.

5 And about the time of the shutting of the gate, when it was dark, the men went out, whither the men went, I wote not: follow ye after them quickly, for ye shall ouertake them.

6 But she had brought them vp to the rooffe of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax which she had layng abroad vpon the rooffe.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan, vnto the fourds: and alsoone as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 And of euer they were alleepe, she came vp vnto them vpon the rooffe,

9 And sayd vnto the men, I know that the Lord hath giuen you the lande, for the feare of

you is fallen vpon vs, and the inhabitants of the land faint at the presence of you:

10 For we haue heard how the Lord dried by the water of the red Sea before you, when you came out of Egypt, and what you did vnto the two kings of the Amozites that were on the other side of Jordan, Sehon and Og, whom pee utterly destroyed.

11 And alsoone as we had heard these things, our hearts did faint, & there remained no more courage in any man at the presence of you: for the Lord your God, he is the God in heauen above, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, sweare vnto me by the Lord, that as I haue shewed you mercy, pee shall also shewe mercy vnto my fathers house, and giue me a true token:

13 And that ye shall saue aliuie both my father and my mother, my brethren and my sisters, and all that they haue, and that ye shall deliuer our soules from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our liues for you to die, if pee btter not this our businesse. And when the Lord hath giuen vs the land, we will deale mercifully and truly with thee.

15 And then shee let them downe by a coard thow a window: for her house was vpon the towne wal, and she dwelt vpon the towne wall.

16 And shee sayd vnto them, Get you into the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you, and hide your selues there thre dayes, vntill the pursuers be returned, & then shall ye go your owne way.

17 And the men sayd vnto her, Wee will be blamelesse of this thy oth which thou hast made vs swear:

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt bind this coard of red threed in the window which thou diddest let vs downe by: and thou shalt bring thy father and thy mother, thy brethren, and all thy fathers householde, into thine house.

19 And then whosoever doeth goe out at the doozes of thy house into the street, his blood shall be vpon his owne head, and we wil be guiltlesse: and whosoever shall bee with thee in the house, his blood shall be on our head, if any mans hand touch him.

20 And if thou btter these our wordes, we will be quit of thy oth which thou hast made vs to swear.

21 And she sayd, According vnto your wordes, so be it. And she sent them away, they departed: and she bound the red coard in the window.

22 And they departed, and came into the mountaine, and there abode thre dayes, vntill the pursuers were returned: And the pursuers sought them thowout all the way, but found them not.

23 And the two men returned, and descended from the mountaine, and passed ouer, and came to Iosuah the sonne of Nun, and tolde him all that came vnto them.

24 And they sayde vnto Iosuah, Truly the Lord hath deliuered into our hands all the land, and all the inhabitants of the countrey faint at the presence of vs.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Iosuah commeth with the people vnto Jordan  
7 God sheweth by miracles that he is with Iosuah, and that he guideth the people.

1. Meaning fro the day that this was pcc- claued.

Num. 32. 20.

2. Granting the land of Sehon, the king of the Amozites, and the king of Sidan. 3. In respect of the land of the Amozites.

1. Or, melt, 2. Or, spirit, 3. Or, the no respect of pccions: for wece is a daughter of Abraham by Sarah, & wece the countesse found among the Amozites, in the full city of Sebo.

1. Or, liues, 2. Call it morem you on paine of our liues.

1. Call it morem you on paine of our liues.

2. That the man shall be broughen of our oth if thou doest not performe this coard: for in a none other case shall we be able to saue thee and thine.

1. He shall be entere of his owne death.

1. Or, scarlet coloured.

1. Or, he shall cause Iosuah.

1. Which place was in plain of Sebon, next vnto Jordan.

1. Or, rauers-ners house, or hostice.

1. Though the which see the band of God vnto them, yet they rec- dent not, but seeke how they may by their power resist his meane. 2. About Ra- hab liues to a good intent, yet in that shee hid the diu- sion, for as Paul saith, we must not be entill, but good meane come of it. For as hee are in hiding Gods people come of faith, and to wait, Heb. 11. 21. and 1. Cor. 13. 2. fo her the name of the frater and the benefic of the frater, and therefore not to be followe.

**A**nd Josuah rose early, and they removed from Sittim, and came to Jordan, he and all the children of Israel : and lodged there before they went over.

2 And after three dayes, the officers went thorowout the host,

3 And commanded the people, saying, when ye see the Arke of the covenant of the Lord your God, and the priests that are Levites bearing it, ye shall depart from your place, and go after it.

4 So yet that there shalbe a space betweene you and it, about <sup>c</sup>two thousand cubits by measure : and ye shall not come nigh vnto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must goe : for ye haue not gone this way in times past.

5 And Josuah said vnto the people, Sanctifie your selues : for to morow the Lord shall doe wonders among you.

6 And Josuah spake vnto the Priests, saying, Take vp the Arke of the covenant, and go ouer before the people. And theyooke vp the arke of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 And the Lord said vnto Josuah, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know how that as I was with Moses, so will I be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the Priests that beare the Arke of the covenant, saying, when ye are come to the edge of the waters of Jordan, ye shall stand still in Jordan.

9 And Josuah sayd vnto the children of Israel, Come hither, and heare the words of the Lord your God.

10 And Josuah sayd, <sup>d</sup>Hereby ye shall know that the liuing God is among you, and that hee will without faile cast out before you the Chanaanites, and the Hethites, the Heuites, the Pherezites, the Gergesites, the Amozites, and the Jebusites.

11 Beholde, the Arke of the covenant of the Lord of all the world, goeth before you into Jordan.

12 Nowe therefore, take from among you <sup>e</sup>twelue men out of the tribes of Israel, out of euery tribe a man.

13 And alsoone as the soles of the feet of the priests, that beare the Arke of the Lord the gouernour of all the world, tread in the waters of Jordan, the waters of Jordan shall be diuided : and the waters that come from above, shall stand still vpon an heape.

14 And so when the people were departed from their tents to goe ouer Jordan, the Priests bearing the Arke of the <sup>f</sup>covenant, went before the people.

15 And alsoone as they that bare the Arke, came vnto Jordan, and the feet of the Priests that bare the Arke, were dipped in the brymme of the water (for Jordan blyeth to fill all his <sup>g</sup>banks all the time of haruest.)

16 The waters also that came downe from above, did rise vp vpon an heape, and departed far from the citie of Adam, that was beside Zarchan: and the waters that were beneath toward the sea of the wilderness, euen the salt sea, failed, and were cut off: and the people went right ouer against Jericho.

17 And the Priests that bare the Arke of the covenant of the Lord, stood drie within Jordan, ready <sup>h</sup>prepared, and all the Israelites went o-

uer thorow the drie, vntill all the people were gone cleane ouer thorow Jordan.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Twelue stones out of the chanel be erected for a signe of the drying of Iordan.

**A**nd so when the people were all gone ouer Jordan, the Lorde spake vnto Josuah, saying,

2 Take you twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man :

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the mids of Jordan, out of the place where the Priests feet stood in a readines, twelue stones, which ye shall take away with you, and leaue them in the lodging where you shall lodge this night.

4 Then Josuah called the twelue men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of euery tribe a man :

5 And Josuah sayd vnto them, Set you before the Arke of the Lord your God, thorow the mids of Jordan, and take vp euery man of you a stone vpon his shoulder, according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel :

6 That this may be a signe among you, that when your <sup>i</sup>children aske their fathers in time to come, saying, what meane these stones with you?

7 Ye may answer them how that the waters of Jordan were diuided at the presence of the Arke of the covenant of the Lord, (for when it went ouer Jordan, the waters of Jordan were diuided) and these stones are become a memoriall vnto the children of Israel for euer.

8 And the children of Israel did euen so as Josuah commanded, & tooke vp twelue stones out of the mids of Jordan as the Lord sayd vnto Josuah, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and caried them away with them vnto the place where they lodged, and layed them downe there.

9 And Josuah set vp twelue stones in the middes of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the Priests which bare the arke of the testament stood : and there haue they continued vnto this day.

10 For the Priests which bare the Arke stood in the middes of Jordan, vntill all was finished that the Lorde commanded Josuah to say vnto the people, according to all that Moses charged Josuah : And the people halted, and went ouer.

11 And when all the people were cleane passed ouer, the Arke of the Lorde went ouer also, and the Priests <sup>j</sup>before the people.

12 And the children of Ruben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manasses, went before the children of Israel armed, as Moses charged them.

13 Euen forty thousand prepared for warre, went before the <sup>k</sup>Lord vnto battell, thzough the plaine of Jericho.

14 That day the Lorde magnified Josuah in the sight of all Israel, and they feared him, as they feared Moses all the dayes of his life.

15 And the Lord spake vnto Josuah, saying,

16 Command the Priests that beare the Arke of the testimonie, to come vp out of Jordan.

17 Josuah therefore commanded the Priests, saying, Come ye vp out of Jordan.

<sup>a</sup> In March, according to the Hebrews, about the first daye after Moses death. <sup>b</sup> Which time was given the Hebrews, in the month of Chab.

<sup>c</sup> Or, mile.

<sup>e</sup> Turn in the chanel where the stream had run, as verſe 13.

<sup>d</sup> By this miracle in diuiding the waters.

<sup>e</sup> Which should set vp twelue stones in remembrance of the benefit.

<sup>f</sup> So called, because in it was layd vp the tent wherein the covenant of the Lord was written, that is, the com- mandments.

<sup>g</sup> In that rip- ple the same heere is dar- ed, and men- tioned the first in the bible, where the Jordan then flow- ed, and so this miracle is the greater.

<sup>h</sup> Which say- ing all the peo- ple were past, as some say, that they had been vpon the Nile then.

<sup>a</sup> Meaning a place where they should campe.

<sup>b</sup> God com- manded that not only he our fathers should by his won- derfull works, but that also our posterity may know the cause thereof, and glorifie his name.

<sup>c</sup> Between the twelue stones which were caried by the Priests, and set vp in Sigat.

<sup>d</sup> The arke of the Priests which came ouer after the people, being ouer, went before the people, as I haue appointed, Chap. 3. Numb. 33. 29.

<sup>e</sup> That is, be- fore the arke.

<sup>f</sup> Or, reue- renced him.

<sup>g</sup> Wherein was the tab- ernacle, the ark, and the tables of the lawe, and all the treasure of the Lord.

18 And when the Priests that bare the arke of the covenant of the Lord, were come by out of the mids of Jordan, and alsoone as the soles of the Priests feet were set on the dry land, the waters of Jordan returned vnto their place, and flowed ouer all their bankis, as they did before.

19 And the people came by out of Jordan the tenth day of the first moneth, and pitched in Gilgal, in the East border of the cite Jericho.

20 And the twelue stones which they tooke out of Jordan, did Iosuah pitch in Gilgal.

21 And hee spake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If your children aske their fathers in time to come, and say, what meane these stones?

22 Ye shall shew your children, and say, Israell came ouer this Jordan on dry land.

23 For the Lorde your God dried by the waters of Jordan before you, vntill ye were gone ouer, as the Lord your God did the red sea, which he dried by before vs, till we were gone ouer:

24 That all the people of the world may know the hand of the Lord how mightie it is, & that ye might feare the Lord your God for euer.

The v. Chapter.

2 Of the second circumcision vnder Iosuah, and wherefore it was. 12 Manna faileth, and becometh scarce.

**A**nd when all the kings of the Amorites which are beyond Jordan well ward, and all the kings of the Chanaanites which were by the sea, heard how the Lord had dried by the waters of Jordane before the children of Israel, vntill they were gone ouer, their hearts fainted for feare, and there was no spirit in them any more, for the presence of the children of Israel.

2 That same time the Lord sayd vnto Iosuah, Make thee sharpe kniues, and go to again, and circumcise the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Iosuah made him sharpe kniues, and circumcised the children of Israel in the hill of the foreskinnes.

4 And this is the cause why Iosuah circumcised all the people, euen the males that came out of Egypt: because that all the men of warre died in the wilderness by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 For all the people that came out, were circumcised: but all the people that were borne in the wilderness by the way, after they came out of Egypt, were not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked fourtie yers in the wilderness, till all the people of the men of warre that came out of Egypt were consumed, because they hearkened not vnto the voice of the Lord: vnto whom the Lord sware that he would not shew them the land which the Lord sware vnto their fathers that hee would giue vs, euen a lande that floweth with milke and honie.

7 And their children, whom he set by in their stead, then Iosuah circumcised, for they were vncircumcised: because they circumcised them not by the way.

8 And when they had circumcised all the people, they abode in their places in the campe, till they were whole.

9 And the Lord said vnto Iosuah, This day

haue I taken away the name of Egypt from you: wherfore the name of the same place is called Gilgal, vnto this day.

10 And the children of Israel abode in Gilgal, and held the feast of Passouer, the fourteenth day of the first moneth at euen, in the plaine of Jericho.

11 And they did eat of the corne of the land on the morow after the Passouer, sweet cakes, and parched corne, in the selfsame day.

12 For the Manna ceased on the morow after they had begunne to eat of the corne of the land, neither had the children of Israel Manna any more, but did eat of the fruit of the land of Chanaan that yere.

13 And when Iosuah was nigh to Jericho, he lift by his eyes, and looked: and behold, there stood a man against him, having a sword drawn in his hand: and Iosuah went vnto him, and sayd vnto him, Art thou on our side, or on our aduersaries?

14 And he sayd, Nay, but as a captaine of the host of the Lord am I now come. And Iosuah fel on his face to the earth, and did worship, and sayde vnto him, What sayth my Lord vnto his seruant?

15 And the captaine of the Lords hoste sayde vnto Iosuah, Doe thy shoe off thy foote, for the place whereon thou standest, is holy. And Iosuah did so.

The vj. Chapter.

1 God giueth the cite of Jericho vnto Iosuah. 20 Jericho is taken. 22 Rahab is saued. 26 The builder againe of Jericho is cursed.

**A**nd Jericho was shut by and closed, because of the children of Israel, neither might any man goe out or in.

2 And the Lord sayd vnto Iosuah, Beholde, I haue giuen into thine hande Jericho, and the king thereof, & the strong men of warre.

3 And ye shall compasse all the cite, all ye that be men of warre, & go round about it once: and so shall you doe sixe dayes.

4 And seven Priests shall beare before the arke seven trumpets of rammes hornes: and the seuenth day ye shall compasse the cite seven times, and the Priests shall blowe with their trumpets.

5 And when they make a long blast with the rammes horn, and ye heare the sound of the hoze, all the people shall shout with a great shout: and then shall the wall of the cite fall downe, and the people shall ascend by euery man strait before him.

6 And Iosuah the sonne of Nuni called the Priests, and sayd vnto them, Take by the arke of the covenant, and let seven Priests beare seven trumpets of rammes hornes before the arke of the Lord.

7 And he said vnto the people, Go and compasse the cite, and let him that is harnesssed goe before the arke of the Lord.

8 And when Iosuah had spoken vnto the people, the seven Priests bare the seven trumpets of rammes hornes, and went forth before the arke of the Lord, and blew with the trumpets: and the arke of the covenant of the Lorde followed them.

g Called Abib or Arian, containing part of March & part of April, wher was the beginning of the month 22.9.2. and before the birth of Christ 1467.

h The moon is full when the sun is in the meridian, which is a cause of their combination: but in the world, an occasion to punish & leave quiet.

a The Amorites were Canaanites, which were the first inhabitants of the land of Canaan.

Or, courage.

b For notice they had left it off about 40 yeres.

c Gilgal was a hill, because they were there circumcised.

d They could not see it without danger, in that trouble, because they were in the wilderness.

Num. 14. 28.

e Where they were like to the uncircumcised Egyptians: wherby though they feared, yet they did not obey, because they were not circumcised, which was the cause of their punishment, before the birth of Christ 1469.

f In that Iosuah was apprehended him, hee acknowledged him to be God: and in that that he called himselfe the Lords captaine, hee declared himselfe to be Christ. h There is, vnto our daye, a promise of grace, and of the affection.

g The compass might not be assigned to man's power, but to the mercie of God, which worketh most things can be done, which man could not do.

h That is chiefly meant by the Rabbins, which is, and half the tribe of Dan.

9 And the men of armes went befoze the priests that blew with the trumpets : and the gathering hoste came after the Arke as they went, and blew with trumpets.

10 And Josuah had commanded the people, saying, See shall not shout, nor make any noise with your voice, neither shall any word procede out of your mouth, untill the day I bidde you shout, then shall ye shout.

11 And so the Arke of the Lord compassed the city, and went about it once : and they returned into the host, and lodged there.

12 And Josuah rose early in the morning, and the Priests tooke by the arke of the Lord.

13 And seven Priests bare seven trumpets of rammes hornes, and went befoze the Arke of the Lord, and going, blew with the trumpets : and the men of armes went befoze them, but the gathering hoste came after the arke of the Lord, which went befoze with the blowing of the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned againe into the hoste : and so they did five dayes.

15 And when the seventh day came, they rose early with the dawning of the day, and compassed the citie after the same maner seven times : onely that day they compassed the city seven times.

16 And at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Josuah sayd vnto the people, Shout, for the Lord hath giuen you the citie.

17 And the citie shalbe accursed, and all that are therein, vnto the Lorde : onely Rahab the harlot shall liue, and all that are with her in the house, because she hidde the messengers that we sent.

18 And in any wise be ye ware of the accursed things, lest ye make your selues accursed, & take of the accursed things, and make the host of Israel accursed, and trouble it.

19 But all the siluer, golde, vessels of brasse and yron, shall be consecrated vnto the Lorde, and all shall come into his treasure.

20 And the people shouted & blew with trumpets: and when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, they shouted with a great shout, and the wall fell downe flat, so that the people went by into the citie, euery man straight befoze him, and tooke the citie.

21 And they utterly destroyed all that was in the citie, both man and woman, yong and olde, ore, sheepe, and asse, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Josuah had sayde vnto the two men that had spied out the country, Go into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman and all that she hath, as I sware vnto her.

23 And the yong man that were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and mother, and her brethren, and all that she had : and they brought out all her kindred, & put them without the host of Israel.

24 And they burnt the citie with fire, and all that was therein : onely the siluer and the golde, the vessels of brasse and yron, they put into the treasury of the house of the Lord.

25 And Josuah saued Rahab the harlot, and her fathers householde, and all that shee had : and she dwelt in Israel euen vnto this day, because she hid the messengers which Josuah sent to spie

out Jericho.

26 \* And Josuah sware at that time, saying, Cursed bee the man before the Lord, that riseth by a buildeth this citie Jericho : he shall lay the foundation thereof in his eldest sonne, and in his yongest sonne shall he set by the gates of it.

27 And so the Lorde was with Josuah, and his fame was noised throughout all lands.

The vij. Chapter.

Achan vsurpeth of the Church iewels. 2 Ai is searched. 21 What things Achan had conueyed of those which ought to haue bene burnt.

But yet the children of Israel trespassed in the cursed thing : for Achan the sonne of Charmi, the son of Zabdi, the sonne of Zarech, of the tribe of Iuda, tooke of the cursed thing : and the wrath of the Lord waxed hote against the children of Israel.

2 And Josuah sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beside Bethauen, on the East side of Bethel, and spake vnto them, saying, Get you by, and view the country. And the men went by, and viewed Ai.

3 And returned to Josuah, and sayde vnto him, Let not all the people goe by : but let as it were two or thzee thousand men goe by, & smite Ai : and make not all the people to labor thither, for they are but few.

4 And so there went by thither of the people about thzee thousand men, and they fled befoze the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them vpon thirty and sixe men : for they chased them from befoze the gate, euen vnto Sebarim, and smote them in the going downe : wherefoze the hearts of the people for feare melted away like water.

6 And Josuah rent his clothes, & fell to the earth vpon his face, befoze the Arke of the Lord, vntill the euentide, he and the Elders of Israel, and put earth vpon their heads.

7 And Josuah sayd, Alas, O Lorde God, wherefoze hast thou brought this people ouer Jordan, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, & to destroy vs? would to God we had bene content, and dwelt on the other side Jordan.

8 Oh Lord, what shall I say, when Israel turneth their backs befoze their enemies?

9 Surely the Chanaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land, shall heare of it, and shall conspire against vs, and destroy the name of vs, out of the earth : and what wilt thou doe vnto thy mighty Name?

10 And the Lord sayd vnto Josuah, Get thee by, wherefoze liest thou thus vpon thy face?

11 Israel hath sinned, and they haue transgressed my covenant which I commanded them : for they haue taken of the cursed things, & haue also sollen, and dissembled also, and put them vnto their owne stuffe.

12 And therefore is it that the children of Israel cannot stand befoze their enemies, but shall turne their backs befoze their enemies, because they be accursed : neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from among you.

13 Wap, and sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow, for so sayd the Lorde God of Israel, There is a dammed thing among you, O Israel And therefore see

3.Reg.16. 34.

1. Ver shall build it to the destruction of all his docters, which thing was fulfilled in that of Jericho, as 1. King. 6.

2. By taking that which was commanded to be destroyed.

3. There were two Ai. One Ai of the Amorites, which was the greater, and is here described: the other of the Ammonites, Jer. 49.

4. God would by this overthrow include them more earnestly to search out and punish the sinne committed.

5. It was the gesture of mourning, and of such as are rowled in miserable cases that seemed to bend to the respect of Gods name.

6. Josuah here to ready to distrust the mercie of God, which declareth that there is no lay in man without the continual assistance of God.

7. To suffer the enemies to returne, is to refuse Gods willing.

8. Or, accursed.

1. Counting the reuerend, wherein was the number of the tribe of Dan, 1. Sam. 10.

2. For that day.

3. Whereof of Dan was to called, because it marched last and gathered by whatsoever was left of others.

4. Well the entry day once for the space of five dayes.

5. Condemned utterly to be destroyed.

6. On a heall bring vnto, & all other things that could not by the be molten, all metals are to referre to the Lorde, which that they shall never be conuerted to any purpose.

7. For it was not lawful for strangers to dwell among the Israelites, till they were instructed in the law, and purified. 8. For the Jews married to the children of the tribe of Dan, Gen. 1.

<sup>c</sup> Meaning, to man that took of the thing forbidden.  
<sup>b</sup> He remained seeking, as Iosue Judge, was by Chirim and Thousmunt, where Chirim was by Iosue.  
Num. 27, 21.

<sup>i</sup> So he is glorified when the truth is concealed.

<sup>k</sup> What is before the ark of the Lord.

Some read wedge, others, a plate, and some, a rod.  
<sup>l</sup> What these judgments and grievous punishment they ought to have, that by which they were punished upon the iniquities.

<sup>m</sup> What is the valley of trouble.

can not stand against your enemies, until ye have put the damned thing from among you.

14 To morrow morning therefore ye shall be brought, according to your tribes: and the tribe which the Lord taketh, shall come according to the kindreds thereof, and the kindred which the Lord shall finde guilty, shall come by households: and the household which the Lord shall finde faulty, shall come man by man.

15 And hee that is found with the accursed thing, shall be burnt with fire, he, and all that he hath, because he hath transgressed the covenant of the Lord, and wrought folly in Israel.

16 And so Iosuah rose by early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes, and the tribe of Iuda was caught.

17 And he brought the kindreds of Iuda, and tooke the kindred of the Zarehites: & he brought the kindred of the Zarehites, man by man, and Zabdi was caught.

18 And he brought his household, man by man, and Achan the sonne of Charni, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zared, of the tribe of Iuda, was caught.

19 And Iosuah sayd vnto Achan, My sonne, I beseech thee give glory to the Lord God of Israel, and make confession vnto him, and shew me what thou hast done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan answered Iosuah, and sayd, Ofa truth I haue sinned against the Lord God of Israel, and thus and thus haue I done.

21 I saw among the spoiles, a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred sicles of silver, and a tongue of gold of fifty sicles weight, and I coveted them, and tooke them, and beholde, they lie hid in the earth in the middes of my tent, and the silver is thereunder.

22 And so Iosuah sent messengers, which when they ran vnto his tent, beholde, they were hid in his tent, and the silver thereunder.

23 Therefore they tooke them out of the midd of his tent, and brought them vnto Iosuah, and vnto all the children of Israel, and layed them out before the Lord.

24 And Iosuah tooke Achan the sonne of Zarech, and the silver, and the garment, and the tongue of gold, and his sonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, his sheepe, his tent, and all that he had, & all Israel with him, brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

25 And Iosuah sayde, In as much as thou hast troubled vs, the Lord shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, and ouerwhelmed them with stones.

26 And they cast vpon him a great heape of stones vnto this day: and so the Lorde turned from the wrath of his indignation. And the name of the place is called, The valley of Achor vnto this day.

The viij. Chapter.

3 The siege, 19 and winning of Ai. 29 The King thereof is hanged, 30 Iosuah setteth vp an Altar. 32 He writeth the Law vpon stones, 35 and readeth it to all the people.

**A**nd the Lorde sayde vnto Iosuah, feare not, neither bee thou faint hearted: take all the men of warre with thee, and by, and get thee to Ai: Beholde, I haue giuen into

thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, his citie, and his land:

2 And thou shalt doe to Ai and her king, as thou diddest vnto Jericho and her king: Neuertheless, the spoile and cattel thereof shall ye take vnto your felues: \* thou shalt lie in wait against the citie, on the backside thereof.

3 And so Iosuah arose, and all the men of warre, to goe by against Ai: and Iosuah chose out thirtie thousand strong men, and baliant, and sent them away by night:

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in wait against the towne, on the backside thereof: goe not very farre from the citie, but be all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with me, will approach vnto the city: And when they come out against vs, as they did at the first time, then will we flee before them:

6 For they will come out after vs, till wee haue brought them out of the city, for they will say, They flee before vs as at the first time: and we will flee before them.

7 In the meane time shall ye rise vp from lying in wait, and destroy the citie: for the Lord your God will deliuer it into your hand.

8 And when ye haue taken the citie, ye shall set it on fire: according to the commandement of the Lord shall ye do. Behold, I haue charged you.

9 Iosuah therefore sent them forth, and they went to lie in wait, and abode betweene Bethel and Ai, on the west side of the citie of Ai: but Iosuah lodged that night among the people.

10 And Iosuah rose by early in the morning, and numbrized the people, and went by, he, and the Elders of Israel, before the people, against Ai.

11 And all the men of warre that were with him, went by, and drew nigh, and came against the city, and pitched on the North side of Ai: and there was a balley betweene them and Ai.

12 And hee tooke vpon a sune thousand men, and set them to lie in wait, betweene Bethel and Ai, on the west side of the citie.

13 And the people set all the host that was on the North side, against the citie, and the liers in wait on the west, against the citie: and Iosuah walked the same night in the middes of the balley.

14 And when the king of Ai sawe it, they hastened, and rose by early, and the men of the citie went out against Israel to battell, hee, and all his people, at a time appointed, euen before the plain, and wist not that there were liers in wait against him on the backside of the city.

15 And Iosuah and all Israel, as beaten before them, fled by the way of the wilderness.

16 And all the people of the towne were called together to follow after them: and they followed after Iosuah, and were drawn away from the citie.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai and in Bethel, that went not out after Israel: and they left the citie open, and followed after Israel.

18 And the Lord said vnto Iosuah, Stretch out the speare that is in thine hand, toward Ai, for I will giue it into thine hand. And Iosuah stretched out the speare that he had in his hand, toward the citie:

Iosue. 7. 20. a signifying, on the 22<sup>d</sup> day, as verie 9.

b So he would not destroy Ai by miracle, as he did Jericho, to the intent that other nations might see the power and might of his people.

c What is, which is the rest of the world.

d Hee, who stirred them, and set them in aray.

e We first heere see, that the citie which lay in ambush might not be discovered.

f As they which followe, to see the conclusion to flee by trace.

g Hee lift up the banner, to signifye when they shall overcome the citie.

19 And the liers in waite arose quickly out of their place, and ranne as soone as Iosuah had stretched out his hand: and they entred into the citie, and tooke it, and halsted, and set the citie on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behinde them, they saw the smothe of the citie ascend by to heauen, and they had no place to flee, either this way or that: and the people that fled to the wilderness, turned backe againe vpon the lowwers.

21 And when Iosuah and all Israel saw that the liers in waite had taken the citie, and that the smoke of it ascended, they turned againe, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them, and so were they in the middelt of Israel: for these were on the one side of them, and the rest on the other side, and they laid vpon them, so that they let none of them escape nor remaine.

23 And the king of Ai they tooke aliue, and brought him to Iosuah.

24 And when Israel had made an ende of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the helde of the wilderness where they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, vntill they were wasted, all the Israelites returned vnto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelue thousand, euen all the men of Ai.

26 For Iosuah plucked not his hande backe againe, which he stretched out vpon the spear, vntill he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 Onely the cattell, and the spoile of the citie, Israel tooke vnto themselves, according vnto the word of the Lord, which he commanded Iosuah.

28 And Iosuah set Ai on fire, and made it an heape for euer, and a wilderness vnto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree vntill euen: and as soone as the sunne was down, Iosuah commaunded that they should take the carkeise downe off the tree, and cast it at the entring of the gate of the citie, and lay thereon a great heape of stones that remaineth vnto this day.

30 Then Iosuah built an altar vnto the Lord God of Israel in mount Ebal.

31 As Moses the seruant of the Lorde commaunded the children of Israel, and as it is written in the booke of the law of Moses, an altar of whole stones, ouer which no man hath lift by an yron: and they sacrificed thereon whole burnt sacrifices vnto the Lord, and offered peace offerings.

32 And he wrote there vpon the stones a rehearfall of the law of Moses, and wrote it in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and the elders thereof, and their officers, and Judges, stood part on this side the arke, and part on that side, before the Priests that were Leuites, which bare the arke of the couenant of the Lord, as well the stranger, as they that were borne among them: halfe of them ouer against Mount Garizim, and halfe of them ouer against mount Ebal, as Moses the seruant of the Lord had commanded before, that

he should blesse the people of Israel.

34 Afterward he read all the wordes of the law, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the booke of the law.

35 And there was not one worde of all that Moses commanded, which Iosuah read not before all the congregation of Israel, as well the women and children, as the strangers that were conuertant among them.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Certaine kings are gathered against Iosuah. 3 The Gabaonites doe guilefully require peace of Iosuah 21 The Gabaonites are made ministers in cutting wood, and bearing of water.

**W**hen all the kings that dwell beyonde Iordane in the hills and halleis, and along by all the coasts of the great Sea, ouer against Libanon, namely, the Hethites, the Amozites, the Chanaanites, the Pherezites, the Heuites, and the Jebusites, heard thereof:

2 They gathered themselves together to fight against Iosuah, and against Israel, with one accord.

3 And the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Iosuah had done vnto Jericho, and to Ai.

4 And they did worke wisly, and went and made themselves embassadours, and tooke olde sakes vpon their asses, and wine bottels olde, both rent and bound by:

5 And old clothed shoes vpon their feet, and their raiment was olde: and all their provision of bread was dried by, and hoared.

6 And they came vnto Iosuah into the hoste to Bēgal, and said vnto him, and to all the men of Israel, we be come from a farre countrey: and now make ye agreement with vs.

7 And the men of Israel said vnto the Heuite, It may be thou dwellest among vs, & then how can I make peace with thee?

8 And they said vnto Iosuah, wec are thy seruants. And Iosuah said vnto them againe, what are ye, and wherice come ye?

9 They answered him, from a very farre countrey thy seruants are come, for the name of the Lord thy God: for we haue heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt.

10 And all that hee did to the two kings of the Amozites that were beyond Iordane, \* Sehon king of Heshon, and Og king of Basan, which were at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our Elders, and all the inhabitants of our countrey, spake to vs, saying, Take victuals with you to serue by the way, and go meete them, and say vnto them, wec are your seruants: and now make ye a couenant of peace with vs.

12 This our foode of bread wec tooke with vs, out of our houses hot, the day we departed to come vnto you: but now behold, it is dried by, and hoared.

13 And these bottels of wine, which we filled, were new, and see they be rent: and these our garments and shoes are worne for oldnesse, by the reason of the exceeding long iourney.

14 And the men tooke of their victuals, and counselled not with the mouth of the Lord.

15 \* And Iosuah made peace with them, and made a couenant with them, that they should

m So nelthe  
ong 103 sic,  
man vs3 wo  
nally, were  
empted from  
bearing the  
wojs of the  
Lord. Deut.  
31.10.

a In respect of  
the plaine of  
Ebal.  
b Called Me-  
dicerranum.

† One  
mouth.

c Because they  
were all worne.

d For the Gabaonites  
and the Heuites  
were all one  
people.

e When the ho-  
lteries for fear  
of death will  
pretend to be  
more the true  
God, and re-  
ceive his cele-  
stion.  
Nunt. 2.1.  
24.

† In your  
hand.

f The wicked  
lacke hearts,  
no spare me-  
rite to ser for  
their police,  
when they be-  
cause the ser-  
uants of God.  
g As some  
write, so the  
the oldnesse,  
and what salt  
it had being so  
old: some o-  
thers say, it  
was to confirm  
the league, ac-  
cording to the  
manner that  
they did with  
their victu-  
als.  
1. Reg. 31.2

Or, power.

h For the fle-  
eing of the city  
was not to de-  
stroy it for they  
should take the  
spoile thereof  
as a prey: but  
was to signifye  
to Iosuah that  
they were en-  
terred.

i For he could  
not be built  
againe.

h According  
as it was com-  
maunded by the  
law.

Exo. 20. 25.  
deut. 27. 5.

i That is, the  
summe of the  
law, which  
Iosuah is con-  
fessed in the  
ten comman-  
dmentes.  
Deut. 27. 2.

be suffered to liue : and the princes of the congregation swore vnto them.

16 But at the ende of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, they heard that they were their neighbors, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel tooke their journey, and came vnto their cities the third day: and their cities were Gibeon, and Caphira, Beroth, and Kiriath-iarim.

18 And the children of Israel slew them not, because the Princes of the Congregation had sworn vnto them by the Lorde God of Israel: And all the multitude murmured against the princes.

19 But all the princes sayde vnto all the congregation, wee haue sworn vnto them by the Lord God of Israel: and therefore we may not hurt them.

20 But this we will doe to them, we will let them liue, leaſt wrath be vpon vs, because of the othe which we swore vnto them.

21 And the princes sayde vnto them againe, Let them liue, and hew wood, and draw water vnto all the Congregation, and they did as the princes sayd vnto them.

22 And Iofuah called for them, and talked with them, and sayd, wherfore haue ye beguiled vs, saying, wee dwell farre from you, when ye dwell among vs?

23 And now are ye cursed, and there shall not cease to bee of you bonomen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water, for the house of my God.

24 And they answered Iofuah, and sayde, It was tolde thy seruants how that the Lorde thy God commaunded his seruant Moſes to giue you all the lande, and to destroy all the inhabitants thereof out of your sight, and therefore we were exceedinge ſore afrayde for our liues at the preſence of you, and haue done this thing.

25 And behold, we are in thine hand: as it ſeemeth good and right in thine eyes to doe vnto vs, ſo doe.

26 And euen ſo did hee vnto them, and ridde them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they ſlew them not.

27 And Iofuah made them that ſame day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of God vnto this day, in the place which he ſhould chooſe.

The x. Chapter.

1 Five kings make warre againſt Gibeon, whome Iofuah diſcomfitedh. 12 The ſunne ſtandeth ſtill at Iofuahs prayer. 26 The ſuekinges are hanged.

**N**OW when Adonizedec king of Hieruſalem, had heard howe Iofuah had taken <sup>A</sup> Ai, and had deſtroyed it (and howe that as he done to Jericho and her king, euen ſo he had done to <sup>A</sup> Ai and her king) and howe the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them,

2 They feared exceedingly, for Gibeon was a great city, as any cite of the kingdome, and was greater then Ai, and all the men thereof were very mightie.

3 Wherfore Adonizedec king of Hieruſalem, ſent vnto Hoham king of Hebron, and vnto Piria king of Jarmuth, and vnto Iabbia

king of Lachis, and vnto Dabir king of Eglon, ſaying,

4 Come by vnto me, and helpe me, that we may ſmite Gibeon: for they haue made peace with Iofuah, and with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the ſue kings of the Amozites, the king of Hieruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachis, and the king of Eglon, gathered themſelues together, and went by, they with all their hoſtes, and beſieged Gibeon, and made warre againſt it.

6 And the men of Gibeon ſent vnto Iofuah to the hoſte in Gilgal, ſaying, withdraw not thy hand from thy ſeruants, come by to vs quickely, and ſaue vs, and help vs: for all the kings of the Amozites which dwell in the mountaynes, are gathered together againſt vs.

7 And ſo Iofuah aſcended from Gilgal, hee, and all the people of warre with him, and all the men of might.

8 And the Lorde ſaide vnto Iofuah, feare them not: for I haue deliuered them into thine hand, neither ſhall any of them ſtand againſt thee.

9 Iofuah therfore came vnto them ſuddenly, and went by from Gilgal all night.

10 And the Lorde troubled them before Israel, and ſlew them with a great ſlaughter at Gibeon, and chaſed them along the way that goeth by to Bethoron, and ſmote them to Azekah and Bakeda.

11 And as they fledde from before Israel, and were in the going downe to Bethoron, the Lorde caſt downe great ſtones from heauen vpon them vntill Azekah, and they dyed: there were moe dead with haile ſtones, then they were whome the children of Israel ſewe with the ſword.

12 Then ſpake Iofuah to the Lorde, in the day when the Lorde deliuered the Amozites before the children of Israel, and he ſayd in the ſight of Israel, <sup>S</sup> Sunne, ſtand thou ſtill vpon Gibeon, and thou <sup>M</sup> Moone in the balley of Aialon.

13 And the Sunne abode, and the Moone ſtood ſtill, vntill the people had auenged themſelues vpon their enemies. Is not this written in the booke of the righteous? So the Sunne abode in the middell of heauen, and halted not to goc downe by the ſpace of a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that before it, or after it, that the Lorde heard the voice of a man: for the Lorde fought for Israel.

15 And Iofuah returned, and all Israel with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

16 But the ſue kings fledde, and were hid in a caue at Bakeda,

17 And it was told Iofuah, ſaying, The ſue kings are found hidde in a caue, which is at Bakeda.

18 And Iofuah ſayde, Houle great ſtones by on the mouth of the caue, and ſet men by it, for to keepe it:

19 And ſtand ye not ſtill, but follow after your enemies, and ſmite all the hindmoſt, and ſuffer them not to enter into their cities: for the Lorde your God hath deliuered them into your hand.

20 And when Iofuah and the children of Israel had made an end of ſlaying them with an exceeding great ſlaughter, til they were waſhed:

h From Gilgal.

i Which was the ſubſtitute vnto the time of Solomon, and after that, the temple at Hieruſalem.

k A battle, for the ſacrifices.

Iofu. 6. 15.

Iofu. 8. 3.

l That is, a ſort of iuſtice, to ſerue to take to themſelues gloriouſſauntz when vnto the they be very enemies againſt God and all iuſtice.

b A ſort of league with the children of God by representation, that ſhall be ſerued by the children of the world by rep. c Let Iofuah thought that God had ſent this great power againſt him for the league with the children, the Lord hath ſent ſtrength againſt him.

d All kind of creatures that are vnto the world when the Lord of hoſtes hath ſent it.

E Gi. 28. 11. cccii. 40. 5.

e By taking away the entrance of heauen, and deſtroying downe with battlements.



the rest that remaind of them, entred into walled cities.

21 And all the people returned to the hoste to Iosuah at Maheda in peace, neither did any man moue his tongue against the children of Israel.

22 Then sayde Iosuah, Open the mouth of the caue, and bying out those five kings vnto me out of the caue.

23 And they did so, and brought those five kings vnto him out of the caue, euen the king of Hierusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachis, & the king of Eglon.

24 And when they brought out those five kings vnto Iosuah, Iosuah called for all the men of Israel, and sayde vnto the chiefe of the men of warre which went with him, Come neere, & put your feete vpon the necks of these kings. And they came neere, and put their feete vpon the neckes of them.

25 And Iosuah sayd vnto them, Ye shall not feare, nor bee faint hearted, but be strong, and plucke bp your hearts: for thus shall the Lorde doe to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And then Iosuah smote them, and slewe them, and hanged them on flue trees: and they hanged still vpon the trees, vntill the euening.

27 And at the going downe of the sunne, Iosuah gaue commandement, and they tooke them downe off the trees, and cast them into the caue wherein they had bene hid, & laid great stones in the caues mouth which remaine vntill this day.

28 And that same day, Iosuah tooke Maheda, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof also destroyed hee bitterly, with all the soules that were therein, and let none remaine: and hee did to the king of Maheda as he did vnto the king of Jericho.

29 Then Iosuah went from Maheda, and all Israel with him, vnto Libna, and fought against Libna.

30 And the Lorde deliuered it and the king thereof, into the hand of Israel: and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein: he let none remaine in it, but did vnto the king thereof, as he did vnto the king of Jericho.

31 And Iosuah departed from Libna, and all Israel with him, vnto Lachis, and besieged it, and assaulted it.

32 And the Lorde deliuered Lachis into the hand of Israel, which tooke it the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein, doing according to all as he had done to the cite of Libna.

33 Then Hoiam king of Geter, came bp to helpe Lachis: and Iosuah smote him and his people, vntill none remained of him.

34 And from Lachis, Iosuah departed vnto Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged it, and assaulted it.

35 And tooke it the same day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein, hee bitterly destroyed the same day, according to all that he had done to Lachis.

36 And Iosuah departed by from Eglon, and all Israel with him, vnto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And when they had taken it, they smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the towines that pertained to it, and all

the soules that were therein, and he left none remaining, but did according to all as he had done to Eglon, and destroyed it bitterly, and all the soules that were therein.

38 And Iosuah returned, and all Israel with him to Dabir, and fought against it.

39 And when hee had taken it, and the king thereof, and all the towines that pertained thereto, they smote them with the edge of the sword, and bitterly destroyed all the soules that were therein, neither let he any remaine: euen as hee did to Hebron, so hee did to Dabir, & to the king thereof, as he had done also to Libna, & her king.

40 Iosuah therefore smote all the hill countreys, and the South countreys, & the balleyes, and the downes, and all their kings, and let none remaine of them, but bitterly destroyed all that breathed, as the Lord God of Israel commanded.

41 And Iosuah smote them from Cades Barnea, vnto Ash, and all the countrey of Gosen, euen vnto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings and their land did Iosuah take at one time: because the Lord God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Iosuah and all Israel returned vnto the hoste that was in Gilgal.

The xj. Chapter.

1 Certaine Kings are gathered against Iosuah. 6 God deliuereth al the kings vnto Iosuah, which had conspired against him.

**A**N when Iabin king of Hazor had heard those things, he sent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Simron, and to the king of Achlaph,

2 And vnto the kings that were by North, in the mountains & plaines toward the South side of Ceneroth, and in the low countreys, and in the borders of Dox, westward:

3 And vnto the Chanaanites both by East and West, & vnto the Amozites, Bethites, Perezites, and Jebusites in the mountaines, and vnto the Heuites that were vnder Hermon in the land of Misphah,

4 And they came out, and all their hostes with them, a multitude of folke, euen as the sand that is vpon the sea thore, in a great number, with hoxles and charets exceeding many.

5 And all these kings met together, & came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, for to fight against Israel.

6 And the Lord said vnto Iosuah, Be not afraid at the presence of them: for to morrowe about this time will I deliuer them all aaine before Israel: thou shalt hough their hoxles, and burne their charets with fire.

7 And so Iosuah came, and all the men of warre with him, against them, by the waters of Merom, and suddenly fell vpon them.

8 And the Lord deliuered them into the hand of Israel, and they smote them, and chased them vnto great Sidon, and vnto Misrephothmaim, and vnto the balley of Misphah, which is Eastward: and smote them, vntill they had none remaining of them.

9 And Iosuah did vnto them as the Lord had him: hee houghed their hoxles, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 And Iosuah at that time turned backe, and tooke Hazor, & smote the king thereof with

By this Iosuah would encourage his captiues, and signifie vnto them what victory they should haue of the rest of their enemies, being kings are thus by them liued.

Or, euery person. Iosua. 6. 21.

1 Or, persons.

To one barrel. Where the charret was, there to give charres for their bullocks.

The Gibeonites at the appearing of Gods mighty hands for Israel: yeelecho to Gods decree, & sought saluation in the same: but they were not, the mightie hand of God appeared, & they were ragged against it. The Countreys call it, the lake of Hermon, the sea of Galilee, and the sea of Libanus. And by another name, Hebron, but not known in Hierusalem. as Deut. 4. 48.

Which Gibeonites were charres, or cartes, being vnto.

the sword : and Hazor beforetime was the head of all those kingdomes.

11 And they smote all the forties that were therein, with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying all, and nothing that breathed was left remaine: and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Iofuah take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed them, \*as Moses the seruant of the Lord commanded.

13 But Israel burnt none of the cities that stood still in their strength, saue Hazor only that Iofuah burnt.

14 And all the spoile of the sayd cities, and the cattell, the children of Israel caught vnto themselves: but euery man they smote with the edge of the sword, vntill they had destroyed them, neither left they ought that had breath.

15 \*As the Lord commanded Moses his seruant, so did Moses command Iofuah, and euen so did Iofuah, so that he minished no word of all that the Lord commanded Moses.

16 And so Iofuah tooke all that lande of the hilles, and all the South countrey, and all the land of Gosen, and the lowe countrey, and the plaine, and the mountaine of Israel, and the low countrey of the same:

17 Euen from the mount Halak, that goeth by to Seir, vnto Baal Gad, in the halley of Libanor, vnder mount Hermon: and all the kings of the same hee tooke, and smote them, and slew them.

18 Iofuah made warre long time with those kings.

19 Neither was there any cite that made peace with the children of Israel, saue those Hethites that inhabited Gideon, and therefore all other they tooke with battell.

20 For it came of the Lord, which did harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battell, and that they should destroy them utterly, and shew them no mercy: but to bring them to nought, as the Lord commanded Moses.

21 And that same season came Iofuah, and destroyed the Anakims out of the mountaines, as out of Hebron, Dabir, Anab, and out of all the mountaines of Iuda, and out of all the mountaines of Israel: and Iofuah destroyed them utterly, with their cities.

22 There was not an Anakim left in the land of the children of Israel: onely in Azzah, Bath, and Adod, there remained of them.

23 And Iofuah tooke the whole land, according to all that the Lord sayd vnto Moses, and Iofuah gaue it for a possession vnto Israel, according to their parts and tribes: and the land rested from warre.

The xij. Chapter.

1 The rehearsal of the kings which were smitten of the Israelites beyond Iordan.



These are the kings of the lande which the children of Israel smote and possessed their lande on the other side Iordan Eastward, from the riuer Arnon, vnto mount Hermon, and all the plaine Eastward.

2 Schon king of the Amozites, that dwelt in Hebron, and ruled from Aroer, which is beside the riuer of Arnon, and from the middle of

the riuer, and from halfe Gilead vnto the riuer Iabok, which is in the border of the children of Ammon:

3 And from the plaine, vnto the sea of Cene-roth, Eastward, and vnto the sea of the plaine, euen the salt Sea, Eastward, the way to Beth Jesmoth, & from the South, vnder the springs of Hargah.

4 And the coast of Og king of Basan, which was of the remnant of the giants, and dwelt at Asaroth, and Edrai:

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Basan, vnto the border of the Gessurites, and the Machathites, and halfe mount Gilead, vnto the borders of Sehon king of Hebron.

6 Moses the seruant of the Lord, and the children of Israel smote them, and Moses the seruant of the Lord gaue their land for a possession vnto the Rubenites, Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasses.

7 These are the kings of the country, which Iofuah and the children of Israel smote on this side Iordan westward, from Baal Gad, which is in the halley of Libanon, euen vnto the mount Halak, that goeth by to Seir: which land Iofuah gaue vnto the tribes of Israel to possesse, to euery man his part,

8 In the upper land and nether land in the plaines, and in the hill sides, in the wilderness, and in the South countrey, the Hethites, the Amozites, the Chanaanites, the Pherezites, the Heuites, and the Jebusites.

9 The king of Jericho was one: the king of Ai, which is beside Bethel, one:

10 The king of Hierusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

11 The king of Jarmuth, one: the king of Lachis, one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: the king of Gazer, one:

13 The king of Dabir, one: the king of Gader, one:

14 The king of Dozma, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 The king of Libna, one: the king of Adullam, one:

16 The king of Maheda, one: the king of Bethel, one:

17 The king of Thaphuha, one: the king of Hepher, one:

18 The king of Apher, one: the king of Lasharon, one:

19 The king of Hadon, one: the king of Hahol, one:

20 The king of Simron Meron, one: the king of Achsaph, one:

21 The king of Chanach, one: the king of Hegibdo, one:

22 The king of Bedes, one: the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Doz in the countrey of Doz, one: the king of the nations of Gilgal, one:

24 The king of Chirza, one: all the kings together, thirty and one.

The xij. Chapter.

1 The Lord commandeth Iofuah to diuide the land that remaineth vnto the Israelites. 13 Possession is not giuen vnto the tribe of Leui. 23 Balaam is put to death.

e Scit' men, women and old men.

Numb. 33. 52. deu. 7. 2

f Which were strong by situation, and not by warre.

g That is, man, woman, and child.

Exo. 34. 11. Deut. 7. 2.

h Which is, Samaria.

i So called, because it was bare and without trees. f The valley of Gad.

k That is, he gaue them a name to themselves, & therefore they could not but call a name to God, and give their name destruction.

a Where Jacob dwelt with the angels.

l Or, wilderness.

m The ridge of mount Hebron, part of mount Hebron, where Moses commanded to ascend to him by Hebron.

n Ezerah chap. 11.

o Or, in Adod.

n In Hebrue, toward the rising of the Sunne.

**J**hoshua was olde, and stricken in yeres, and the Lord said vnto him, Thou art olde, & stricken in yeres, and there remaineth yet exceeding much land to be possessed.

2 This is the land that yet remaineth: all the regions of the Philistines, and all Gessuri:

3 From <sup>†</sup> Nilus, which is <sup>†</sup> vpon Egypt, vnto the borders of Accaron Northward, which land is counted vnto Chanaan, euen five lordships of the Philistines, the Azathites, Ascalonites, Bethites, Accaronites, and the Gittites.

4 And from the South, all the lande of the Chanaanites, and the <sup>†</sup> caue that is beside the Sidonians, euen vnto Apher, and to the borders of the Amozites.

5 And the land of the Gilytites, and al Libanon toward the Sunne rising, from the plaine of Gad vnder mount Hermon, vntil a man come to Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill country, from Libanon vnto <sup>b</sup> Hithrephothmaim, and all the Sidonians, will I cast out from before the children of Israel: only see that thou in any wise decide it by lot vnto the Israelites to inherite, as I haue commanded thee.

7 Nowe therefore, decide this land to inherite vnto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manasses.

8 For with that other, the Rubenites, & the Gadites haue receiued their inheritance, which Moses gaue them beyonde Jordane Eastward, as Moses the seruant of the Lord gaue them:

9 From Aroer that lieth on the brimme of the riuer Arnon, and from the citie that is in the middell of the riuer, and all the plaine of Medeba vnto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sehon king of the Amozites, which reigned in Hef bon, vnto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of Gessuri, and Machati, and all mount Hermon, with all Basan vnto Salecha:

12 All the kingdom of Og in Basan, which reigned in Astaroth and Edrai, which same remained yet of the rest of the Giants: these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

13 Neuerthelesse, the children of Israel expelled not the Gessurites and the Machathites: but the Gessurites and the Machathites dwell among the Israelites euen vntill this day.

14 Onely vnto the tribe of Leui he gaue none inheritance: but the sacrifices of the Lord God of Israel is their inheritance, as he said vnto them.

15 Moses gaue vnto the tribe of the children of Ruben inheritance according to their kindreds.

16 And their coast was from Aroer that lieth on the banke of the riuer Arnon, and from the citie that is in the middell of the riuer, and all the plaine which is by Medeba:

17 Hef bon, with all their towne that lie in the plaine: Dibon, and the high places of Baal, and the house of Baalmeon.

18 And Jahazah, and Kedemoth, and Dephaath.

19 Birtathaim, Sabamath, and Zarah Zabar, in the mount of the balley.

20 The house of Deor, and the springs of the hilles, and Bethpeor, and Ardooth-pisgab, and Beth-iesmoth:

21 And all the cities of the plaine, and all the kingdom of Sehon king of the Amozites, which reigned in Hef bon, which Moses smote, with the lords of Hadian, Gui, Rechem, Zur, and Hur, and Reba, the which were dukes of Sehon, dwelling in the countrey.

22 And Balaam also the sonne of Beor, the soothsayer, did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among other of them that were slaine.

23 And the border of the children of Ruben, was Jordane, with the countrey that lieth thereon: This was the inheritance of the children of Ruben after their kindreds, cities, and billages pertaining thereto.

24 And Moses gaue inheritance vnto the tribe of Gad, euen vnto the children of Gad hee gaue by their kindreds:

25 And their coastes were Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, & halfe the land of the children of Ammon, vnto Aroer that lieth before Rabba:

26 And from Hef bon vnto Ramath, Mishpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim vnto the borders of Babil.

27 And in the balley they had Beth-aram, Beth-nimra, Socoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sehon king of Hef bon, vnto Jordane, and the coastes that lie thereon, euen vnto the edge of the sea of Cenereth, on the other side Jordane Eastward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their kindreds, their cities, & billages.

29 And Moses gaue inheritance vnto <sup>†</sup> halfe tribe of Manasses: and this was the possession of the halfe tribe of Manasses, by their kindreds:

30 Their coast was from Mahanaim, euen all Basan, and all the kingdom of Og king of Basan, and all the townes of Jair which lie in Basan, threescore cities.

31 And halfe Gilead, Astaroth, and Edrai, cities of the kingdom of Og in Basan, which pertaine vnto the children of Machir the sonne of Manasses, euen to the one halfe of the children of Machir by their kindreds.

32 These are the heritages which Moses did distribute in the fields of Moab on the other side Jordane ouer against Jericho Eastward.

33 But vnto the tribe of Leui Moses gaue none inheritance: for the Lord God of Israel is their inheritance, as he said vnto them.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 The land of Chanaan was decided among the nine tribes and the halfe. 6 Caleb requireth the heritage that was promised him. 13 Hebron was giuen him.

**A**nd these are the countreys which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Chanaan, which Eleazar the Priest, & Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and the ancient heades of the tribes of the children of Israel distributed to them:

2 By lot they receiued their possessions, as was the Lord commanded by the hande of Moses, to giue vnto the nine tribes, & vnto the halfe tribe.

3 For Moses had giuen inheritance vnto two tribes and an halfe on the other side Jordane: but vnto the Leuites hee gaue none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Joseph were two tribes.

Num. 31. 8.

The false prophet who gaue cou fell how to caude Israel to offend God. Num. 24. 14. and 31. 16.

† Beth is in the land of Moab.

g. Denning, his propheteas n. b. p. 102. c. 1.

Num. 18. 20.

Num. 34. 54.

The Rubenites, the Gadites, & the tribe of Dan.

† After that the cities are overcome.

† Or, borders. † Shihor. † Vpon the face of Egypt.

† Mearah.

† Hebrae Cap. 11.

Num. 32. 33.

† Or, valley.

† Because they betrayed me, all as doon had committed, they that remaineth, were sinners and suchs to hurt them, Sam.

† The Leuites shall haue the tribes, sacrifices, & offerings for their inheritance. Num. 18. 21.

Manasses and Ephraim : and therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land, save cities to dwell in, with the suburbs of the same for their beasts and cattell.

5 As the Lord commanded Moses, even so the children of Israel did when they devided the land:

6 And the children of Iuda came unto Iosuah in Gilgal: and Caleb the sonne of Iephune the Benefite, said unto him, Thou wored what the Lord said unto Moses the man of God about me and thee in Cades Barnea.

7 Fourtie yeeres olde was I when Moses the seruant of the Lord sent me from Cades Barnea, to espie out the lande, and I brought him word againe as it was in mine heart.

8 Nevertheless, my brethren that went by with mee, discouraged the heart of the people: and I followed the Lord my God.

9 And Moses sware the same day, saying, The land whercon thy feete haue troden, shall be thine inheritance, and thy childrens for ever, because thou hast followed the Lord my God.

10 And beholde, the Lord hath kept me aliuie as he said, this fourtie and five yeeres, euen since the Lord spake this word unto Moses, while the children of Israel wandered in the wilderness: and now loe, I am this day foure scoze and five yeeres olde,

11 And yet am as strong at this time, as I was when Moses sent me: looke how strong I was then, so strong am I now, either for warre, or for government.

12 Now therefore giue mee this mountaine, wherof the Lord spake in that day, (for thou headeest in that day howe the Anakims were there, and the cities great and walled) if the Lord will be with me, and I shall be able to driue them out, as the Lord said.

13 And Iosuah blessed him, and gave unto Caleb the sonne of Iephune Hebron to inherit.

14 And Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the sonne of Iephune the Benefite, unto this day: because he followed constantly the Lord God of Israel.

15 And the name of Hebron was called in old time Kiriath Arba, which Arba was a great man among the Anakims: and the lande ceased from warre.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The lot of the children of Iuda, and the names of the cities and villages of the same. 13 Calebs portion. 19 The request of Achlah.

**T**his was the lot of the tribe of the children of Iuda by their kindreds, euen to the border of Edom in the wilderness of Zin Southward, euen from the uttermost part of the South coast.

2 And their South coast was from the brinke of the salt sea, from a rocke that leareth Southward.

3 And it went out to the Southside, toward the going by to Baale acrabim, and went along to Zin, and ascended by on the Southside unto Cades Barnea: and went along to Beeron, and went by to Adar, and set a compasse to Karcaa.

4 From thence went it along to Amnon, and reached unto the riuer of Egypt, and the ende of

that coast was on the west side: this is their South coast.

5 Their East coast is the salt Sea, euen unto the ende of Iordane: and their border in the North quarter, was from the rocke of the sea, and from the ende of Iordane.

6 And the same border went by to Bethhagla, and went along by the North side of Betharabah, and by from thence to the stone of Bothen the sonne of Ruben.

7 And againe the same border went by to Debir, from the valley of Achor, and so Northward, turning toward Gilgal, that lieth before the going by to Adummim, which is of the South side of the riuer: and the same border went by to the waters of the fountaine of the Sunne, and ended at the well of Rogel.

8 And then went by to the balley of the son of Hennom, euen unto the Southside of Jebusi, the same is Hierusalem: and then went by to the top of the hill that lieth before the balley of Hennom Westward, and by the ende of the balley of the giants Northward.

9 And then it compasseth from the top of the hill unto the fountaine of the water of Pephthoah, and goeth out of the cities of mount Ephraim, and draweth to Baala, which is Kiriathiarim.

10 And then it compasseth from Baala Westward unto mount Seir, and then goeth along unto the side of mount Jarim, which is Chesalon on the North side, and cometh downe to Bethsames, and goeth to Thinnah.

11 And goeth out againe unto the side of Akaron Northward: and then draweth to Secron, and goeth along to mount Baala, and stretcheth unto Jabneel: and the endes of the coastes leaue at the West sea.

12 And the West border was the great sea, and the same coast was the coast of the children of Iuda round about, in their kindreds.

13 And unto Caleb the sonne of Iephune, did Iosuah giue a part among the children of Iuda, according to the mouth of the Lord, euen Kiriatharba of the father of Enac, which citie is Ebron.

14 And Caleb drewe thence the thre sonnes of Enac, Sefai, Ahiman, and Thalmi which were the sonnes of Enac.

15 And he went by thence to the inhabitants of Dabir: and the name of Dabir in the olde time was Kiriath Sephar.

16 And Caleb said, Hce that smiteth Kiriath Sephar, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achlah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the sonne of Kenes, the brother of Caleb, tooke it: and he gaue him Achlah his daughter to wife.

18 And as hce went in unto him, hce moued him to aske of her father a fiede, and hce alighted off her asse, and Caleb saide unto her, what aileth thee?

19 Who answered, Giue mee a blessing, for thou hast giuen me a South land, giue mee also springs of water. And he gaue her springs of water both aboue and hereath.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iuda by their kindreds.

21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Iuda towarde the coastes of Edom Southward, were Labzeel, Eder, and Iagur,

b The words which are written in this book, are written in the book of the lawe, which is written in the book of the lawe, which is written in the book of the lawe, which is written in the book of the lawe.

c Or, conge a great don, set for a murther to part their countre.

d That is, the citie of wood.

e Meaning, toward Syria.

f Or, cousin.

g Or, petition.

h Or, petition.

i Or, petition.

j Or, petition.

k Or, petition.

l Or, petition.

b Which was that they two onely should enter into the land, Psal. 114.

c That is, the other spirits that were sent to us by him.

† To goe out, and come in.

Or, giants. J The ore spake of incredible, and not of doubting. 1. Macc. 2. 56.

a The Hebrew word is either the name of the sea that cometh into the land, or a rocke or Cape that goeth into the sea.

22 Kirath, Dimonah, and Abadah,  
 23 Bedez, Hazor, and Gethnan,  
 24 Ziph, Celem, and Baloth,  
 25 Hazor, Hadathath, Barioth, Hecron,  
 which is Hazor,  
 26 Aman, Shema, and Holadah,  
 27 Hazar, Gadda, Hasmoir, and Beth-phe-  
 leth,  
 28 Hazartual, Beersabe, and Bariothia,  
 29 Balaa, Jim, and Azem,  
 30 Eltholad, Cecil, and Horma,  
 31 Ziblag, Medemenah, and Sensenna,  
 32 Lebaoth, Selhim, Ain, and Kinnon: all  
 the cities are twentie and nine, with their vil-  
 lages.  
 33 And in the lowe countrey they had East-  
 haol, Fareah, and Alenah,  
 34 Zanoh, En-gamin, Chaphuah, and E-  
 nain:  
 35 Jarmuth, Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,  
 36 Saarem, Adithaim, Gederah, and Gede-  
 rothaim: fourteene cities with their villages.  
 37 Zenan, Hadazah, and Magdalgad,  
 38 Delean, Hishpeh, and Jethheel,  
 39 Lachis, Bazkath, and Eglon,  
 40 Chabbon, Lchamon, and Cethlis,  
 41 Gederoth, Bethdagon, Naamah, & Ma-  
 hedah: threene cities with their villages.  
 42 Lebnah, Ether, and Alan,  
 43 Jephthah, Amah, and Bezib,  
 44 Kerlah, Achzib, and Marelah: nine cities  
 with their villages.  
 45 Akron with her townes and villages.  
 46 From Akron euen unto the sea, all that li-  
 eth about Adod, with their villages.  
 47 Adod with her townes and villages, A-  
 zah with her townes and villages, vnto the ri-  
 uer of Egypt, and the great sea was their coast.  
 48 And in the mountaines they had Samir,  
 Jathir, and Socoh,  
 49 Hannah, and Cariath Sennach, which  
 is Babil,  
 50 Anab, Eshemoh, and Anim,  
 51 Gosen, Holon, and Giloh: eleuen cities  
 with their villages.  
 52 Arab, Dumah, and Ezcan,  
 53 Janum, Beth-chapuach, and Aphecah:  
 54 Humtah, and Kiriath-arbe (which is He-  
 bron) and Sizor, nine cities with their villages.  
 55 Maon, Carmel, Ziph, and Iutah,  
 56 Jerael, Juhadan, and Zanoah,  
 57 Cain, Gabaath, and Chamnah: ten cities  
 with their villages.  
 58 Halthul, Bethzur, and Gedoz,  
 59 Maraath, Beth-anoth, and Etchecor: sixe  
 cities with their villages.  
 60 Bariath-baal, which is Bariath-iarim,  
 and Rabba: two cities with their villages.  
 61 In the wilderness they had Beth-arabah,  
 Meddin, and Sacarah,  
 62 Nebhan, and the citie of Salte, and En-  
 gaddi: sixe cities with their villages.  
 63 Neuerthelesse, the Jebusites that were  
 the inhabitants of Hierusalem, coulde not the  
 children of Juda cast out: but the Jebusites  
 dwell with the children of Juda at Hierusalem  
 vnto this day.

The xvij. Chapter.

1 The lot or part of Ephraim. 10 The Chanaanites dwelled among them.

**A**ND the lot of the children of Ioseph fell from Iordane by Jericho, vnto the water of Jericho Eastward, and to the wilderness that goeth by from Jericho throughout mount Bethel:

2 And goeth out from Bethel to Luz, and runneth along vnto the borders of Archi Ataroth:  
 3 And goeth downe againe westward, euen to the coast of Japhleti, and vnto the coast of Beth-hozon the nether, and to Gazer, and the ends of their coastes leaue at the west sea.  
 4 And so the children of Ioseph, Manasses, and Ephraim, tooke their inheritance:  
 5 And the borders of the children of Ephraim was by their kinreds. Their border on the East side was Ataroth Adar, euen vnto Beth-hozon the upper:  
 6 And went out westward to Machmathath on the Northside, and returneth Eastward vnto Chaanath Silo, and pass it on the East side vnto Janoah,  
 7 And went downe from Janoah to Atharoth and Naarath, and came to Jericho, and went out at Iordane.  
 8 And their border went from Chaphuah westward vnto the riuer Banath, and the ends were the west sea: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their kinreds.  
 9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim were among the inheritance of the children of Manasses, euen the cities, with their villages.  
 10 And they draue not out the Chanaanites that dwelt in Gaza: but the Chanaanites dwell among the Ephraimites vnto this day, and serue vnder tribute.

The xvij. Chapter.

1 The portion of the halfe tribe of Manasse. 3 A portion is given to the daughters of Zalphaad.



His was the lot of the tribe of Manasses, which was the eldest sonne of Ioseph, to wit, of Machir, the eldest sonne of Manasses, which was the father of Gilead: (now because hee was a man of warre) hee had Gilead and Basan.

2 \* This is the possession of the rest of the children of Manasses by their kinreds, namely of the children of Abiezer, the children of Helch, the children of Ariel, the children of Sechem, the children of Hepher, the children of Semida: for these were the male children of Manasses, the sonne of Ioseph by their kinreds.

3 \* But Zalphaad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasses, had no sonnes, but daughters: whose names are these, Mahala, Noa, Hagla, Melcha, and Thirsa:

4 which came before Eleazar the Priest, and before Iosuah the sonne of Nuri, and before the lords, saying, The Lord commanded Moses to give vs an inheritance among our brethren: and therefore according to the commandement of the Lord, he gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasses, beside the land of Gilead & Basan, which were on the other side Iordane,

\* Enith thought to be a citie at the end of mount Bethel, which is also named Bethel, Gen. 28. and so Bethel is both the name of a citie, and of a mount.

Gen. 46. 14.

Num. 26. 29. For the other halfe tribe had their portion beyond Iordane, Gen. 26.

Num. 27. 7. and 36. 2.

b Among brethren of our tribe.

Of these cities hee left in with his name. For hee is, because they gave the mark part of these, hee burnt these cities, King. 1. 10. David after hee had driven them out, 2. Sam. 4.

6 Because the daughters of Manasses did inherit among his sonnes: and Manasses other sonnes had the land of Gilead.

7 And the coast of Manasses was frō Aler to Machmethath, that lieth before Sichem, and went along on the right hand, euen vnto the inhabitants of En-raphuah.

8 And the lande of Chaphuah belonged to Manasses: which Chaphuah is beside the border of Manasses, beside the border of the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coast descended vnto the riuer Canah Southward, euen to the riuer: these cities of Ephraim are among the cities of Manasses: the coast of Manasses went also on the Northside to the riuer, and the endes of it go out at the Sea:

10 So that the South pertained to Ephraim, and the North to Manasses, and the sea is his border, & they met together in Aler Northward, and in Machar Eastward.

11 And Manasses had in Machar and in Aler, Beth-sean and her towines, Jiblean and her towines, and the inhabitants of Dor, with the towines pertaining to the same, and the inhabitants of Endor, with the towines of the same, and the inhabitants of Chaanach with her towines, & the inhabitants of Hageddo with the towines of the same, euen three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manasses coude not ouercome those cities, but the Chanaanites pursued to dwell in the same land.

13 Scuerthelesse, as soone as the children of Israel were ware of strong, they put the Chanaanites vnder tribute, but expelled them not.

14 And the children of Joseph spake vnto Iosuah, saying, Why hast thou giuen mee but one lot and one portion to inherite, seeing I am a great people, and forasmuch as the Lord hath blessed me hither to?

15 And Iosuah answered them, If thou bee much people, then get thee by to the wood countrey, and prepare for thy selfe there in the land of the Pherezites and of the Gians, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not ynough for vs: and all the Chanaanites that dwell in the lowe countrey haue charrets of yron, and so haue they that inhabite Beth-sean and the towines of the same, and they also that dwell in the valley of Jezrael.

17 And Iosuah sayd vnto the house of Joseph, Ephraim, and Manasses, See bee much people, and haue great power, & shall not therefore haue one lot:

18 Therefore the hill shalbe yours, and ye shal cut downe the wood that is in it: and the endes of it shalbe yours, if ye call out the Chanaanites, which haue yron charrets, and are very strong.

The xvij. Chapter.

1 The Tabernacle is set in Silo. 4 Certaine are sent to deuide the land to the other seuen tribes. 11 The lot of the children of Beniamin.

**A**ND the whole Congregation of the children of Israel came together at Silo, and set by the Tabernacle of the Congregation there, after the lande was in subiectiō before them.

2 And there remained among the children

of Israel seuen tribes, which had not yet receiued their inheritance.

3 And Iosuah saide vnto the children of Israel, How long are yee to slacke to come and possesse the lande which the Lord God of your fathers haue giuen you?

4 Giue out from among you for euery tribe three men, that I may send them: and that they may rise, and walke thoroʷ the land, and distribute it according to the inheritance thereof, and come againe to me.

5 And let them deuide it vnto them into seuen parts: and Juda shall abide in their coast on the South, and the house of Joseph shall stand in their coastes on the North.

6 Describe ye the land therefore into seuen parts, and bring the description hither to mee: and I shal cast lots for you here before the Lord our God.

7 But the Leuites haue no part among you, for the Priesthood of the Lord is their inheritance: and Gad and Ruben, and halfe the tribe of Manasses, haue receiued their inheritance beyonde Iordane Eastward, which Moses the seruant of the Lord gaue them.

8 And the men arose, and went their way: and Iosuah charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Depart, and goe thoroʷ the land, and describe it: and come againe to mee, that I may here cast lots for you before the Lord in Silo.

9 And the men departed, and walked thoroʷ the lande, and described it by cities, into seuen parts, in a booke, and returned to Iosuah into the holle at Silo.

10 And Iosuah cast lots for them in Silo before the Lord: and there Iosuah diuided the lande vnto the children of Israel, to eche their portion.

11 And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came by, according to their kindreds, and the coast of their lot came betwene the children of Juda, and the children of Joseph.

12 And their North coast was from Iordane, and went by to the side of Jericho on the North side, and went by thoroʷ the mountaines Westward, and they ended at the wilderness of Beth-auen.

13 And went from thence toward Luz, euen to the Southside of Luz (the same is Bethel) and descended againe to Ataroth-Abar, vnto the hill that lieth on the Southside of the nether Bethoron.

14 And the coast turneth thence, and compasseth the corner of the Sea Southward, euen from the hill that lyeth before Beth-horon Southward: and goeth out at Kiriath-baal (which is Kiriath-iarim) a cite of the children of Juda: This is the west quarter.

15 And the South coast goeth from the ende of Kiriath-iarim, and goeth out Westward, and thence it turneth to the well of waters of Nephtoi.

16 And commeth downe againe to the ende of the hill that lieth before the halley of the sonne of Bennom, euen in the halley of the Gians Northward, and descendeth into the halley of Bennom beside Jebusi Southward, and goeth downe to the well of Rogel.

17 And compasseth from the North, and goeth south to En-sembles, & departeth from thence

c. Concerning the cities of Gilead.

|| Or, brooke of reedes.

f. In the tribe of Aler: as in the tribe of Machar.

e. For at the first they were not conuincous, and after agreed with them on a written contract to Gods Commandment.

f. According to my father Jacobs people, Gen. 48.

g. If this mount be not large ynough, why doest not thou get more by destroying Gods enemies as he hath commaunded.

a. Which had continued at Gilead since they came to the land till now.

b. Gilead, Beniamin, Issachar, Zebulun, Manasse, Gad, Ruben, Dan.

c. Or, brooke of reedes.

d. Or, brooke of reedes.

e. Beniamin, Issachar, Zebulun, Manasse, Gad, Ruben, Dan.

f. By the name of the mountain.

g. A small distance, so that euery man should be able to see the mountain.

h. Which was in the tribe of Beniamin: as in the tribe of Beniamin.

|| Or, to the sea.

|| Or, Hierusalem.

i. Which is in the tribe of Ephraim.

to the places of Geliloth, which are to ward the going up into Adimminim: and goeth downe to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Ruben,

18 And then goeth along toward the side of the plaine Northward, and goeth downe into the fields,

19 And goeth along to the side of Beth-hagla Northward, and endureth the point of the salt sea North therefrom, even at the South end of Jordan: This is the South coast.

20 And Jordan keepeth in this coast on the East side: and this is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin by their coastes round about throughout their kinreds.

21 These were the cities of the tribes of the childre of Benjamin throughout their kinreds, Jericho, Beth-hagla, and the plaine of Gatis,

22 Beth-arabah, Samaram, and Bethel,

23 Aunn, Parah, and Ophrah,

24 Cephar, Haamonah, Ophni, and Gaba: twelue cities with their villages.

25 Gabeon, Ramah, Berroth,

26 Hithpeh, Chephitah, and Hofah,

27 Recem, Jaraphel, and Charela,

28 Seia, Gieph, and Jebusi (which is Hierusalem) Gibath, and Gariat, foureteeen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin throughout their kinreds.

The six. Chapter.

1 The portion of Simeon. 10 Of Zabulon, 17 Of Isachar. 24 Of Aser. 32 Of Nephtali. 40 Of Dan. 49 The portion of Iosuah.

**A**nd the second lot came out to Simeon, euen for the tribe of the children of Simeon by their kinreds: and their inheritance was in the middes of the inheritance of the children of Juda.

2 And they had in their inheritance, Beerabe, Sabe, and Holadah,

3 Hazarsual, Balah, and Azem,

4 Ethotah, Bethul, and Hoymah,

5 Zekelag, Beth-marcaboth, and Hazersush,

Bethlebaoth, and Saruhen, thirteeen cities with their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, Epher, and Alan, foure cities with their villages.

8 And thereto all the villages that were roundabout these cities, euen to Balalah Beer, and Ramath Southward. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon throughout their kinreds.

9 Out of the lot of the children of Juda came the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Juda was too much for them, and therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance in the inheritance of them.

10 And the third lot arose for the children of Zabulon throughout their kinreds: & the coasts of their inheritance came to Sarid,

11 And went westward euen to Maralah, and reached to abbaseth: and came thence to the river that lyeth before Iohnaan,

12 And turned from Sarid Eastward toward the Sunne rising, unto the border of Gililoth Chabor, and then goeth out to Babereth, and goeth by to Japha.

13 And from thence goeth along Eastward

to Bethah Dopher, to Ittah Cazin, and goeth to Remmon, and turneth to Beah:

14 And compasseth it on the North side to Hannathon, and endeth in the balley of Jephthahel.

15 And Katath, Nahalol, Simeon, Jedalah, and Bethlehem: twelue cities with their villages.

16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zabulon throughout their kinreds, and these are the cities with their villages.

17 And the fourth lot came out to Isachar, euen for the children of Isachar by their kinreds.

18 And their coast was Jeraclah, Kasuloth, and Sunem,

19 Hapharaim, Sion, and Anaharah,

20 Kabbith, Kilon, and Abez,

21 Rameth, Engannim, Enhadah, and Bethphazez.

22 And his coast reacheth to Chabor, and Sahazimah, and Bethlames, and endeth at Jordan: sixteeen cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Isachar by their kinreds, and these are the cities with their villages.

24 And the fifth lotte came out for the tribe of the children of Aser by their kinreds.

25 And their coast was Helbath, Hali, Beten, and Achfap,

26 Alamelech, Amaad, and Hifal: and came to Carmel westward, and to Sibor Libanath,

27 And turneth toward the sunne rising to Beth-dagon, and cometh to Zabulon, and to the balley of Jephthahel, toward the North side of Bethemek, and Meiel, and goeth out on the left side of Cabul.

28 And to Hebron, Kohob, Hammon, and Kanah, euen unto great Sidon:

29 And then the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city of Zo, and turneth to Hozah, and endeth at the Sea by the possession of Achzibah,

30 Amah also, and Apher, and Kohob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the children of Aser by their kinreds: these are the cities with their villages.

32 And the first lot came out to the children of Nephtali, euen to the children of Nephtali by their kinreds.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, and from Elon to Saenanim, Adami, Reheb, and Jabneel euen to Lakum, and doeth goe out at Jordan.

34 And then the coast turneth westward to Anath Chabor, and then goeth out from thence to Hukukah, and reacheth to Zabulon on the South side, & goeth to Aser on the west side, and to Juda upon Jordan toward the Sunne rising.

35 And their strong cities are Ziddim, Zer, Hamath, Kaccath, and Cenereth,

36 Adama, Rama, and Hazor,

37 Bedes, Edrai, and Enhazor,

38 Teron, Magdalel, Hozem, Bethanah, and Bethlames, nineteene cities with their villages.

39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Nephtali by their kinreds, these also are the cities and their villages.

l. Where the river entered into the lake.

Which was not visible in the tribe of Benjamin, but was of it was in the tribe of Juda.

According to some opinions, that the word means in other sense.

God promise long of inheritance of the great success of the tribe of Simeon to be to be come.

According to some opinions, to ward the great lot.

d. There was another Bethlaim in the tribe of Iuda

e. What is, formerly to the tribe of Zabulon.

f. Which was a strong city in the sea.

g. These cities were in the country of Samarium.

h. Of the tabernacle of this name, one in Iuda, one in Isachar, & this in Nephtali.

i. There were three cities of this name, one in Iuda, one in Isachar, & this in Nephtali.

40 And the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan by their kindreds.

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zarahah, Ekhsaol, Irtemes,

42 Saclabin, Aiaron, Jethlah,

43 Elon, and Chemnathah, and Akron,

44 Etcheh, Gibbethon, and Baalath,

45 Jehud, Banebarac, and Gathrimon,

46 Meieron, and Arecon, with the border that lyeth before<sup>k</sup> Japho.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out from them: and the children of Dan went by to fight against Leshem, and tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and conquered it, and dwelt therein, and called it Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan in their kindreds, these also are the cities, with their villages.

49 When they had made an end of diuiding the land by their coasts, the children of Israel gaue an inheritance to Iosuah the sonne of Nun among them:

50 \*According to the word of the Lorde, they gaue him the citie which hee asked, euen Thimnath Serah in mount Ephraim: and hee built the citie, and dwelt therein.

51 \*These are the inheritances which Eleazar the priest, and Iosuah the sonne of Nun, and the auncient fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel diuided by lot in Silo befoze the Lorde, at the dooze of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and so they made an end of diuiding the countrey.

The xx. Chapter.

2 The Lord commandeth Iosuah to appoint cities of refuge. 3 The vse thereof, 7 And their names.

¶ The Lorde also spake vnto Iosuah, saying,

2 Speake to the children of Israel, and say, Appoint out from among you cities of refuge, \* wherof I spake vnto you by the hand of Moses:

3 That the slayer that killeth any person vnwares and vnwittingly, may flee thither: and those cities shall be your refuge from the auenger of blood.

4 And he that doth flee vnto one of those cities, shall stand at the entring of the gate of the citie, and shall shew his cause in the eares of the Elders of the citie: and they shall take him into the citie vnto them, and giue him a place, that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the auenger of blood follow after him, they shal not deliuer the slayer into his hand: because he smote his neighbour ignorantly, and hated him not befoze time.

6 And hee shall dwell in the sayd citie vntill he stand befoze the congregation in iudgement, or vntill the death of the high Priest that shall bee in those dayes: for then shall the slayer returne, and come vnto his owne citie, and vnto his owne house, and vnto the city from whence he fled.

7 And they sanctified Kedes in Galilee in mount Nephtali, and Sichem in mount Ephraim, and Kirith-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iuda.

8 And on the other side Jordan ouer against Jericho Eastward, \* they appointed Bezer in

the wilderness vpon the plaine, out of the tribe of Ruben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Basan out of the tribe of Manasses.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person ignorantly, the same might flee thither, and should not die by the hand of the auenger of blood, vntill hee stood befoze the Congregation.

The xxj. Chapter.

41 The cities giuen to the Leuites, in number eight and fourtie. 44 The Lorde according to his promise gaue the children of Israel rest.

¶ **A**N then came the principall fathers of the Leuites vnto Eleazar the Priest, and vnto Iosuah the sonne of Nun, and vnto the auncient fathers that were ouer the tribes of the children of Israel.

2 \* And spake vnto them at Silo in the land of Chanaan, saying, The Lord commaunded by Moses to giue vs cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattell.

3 And the children of Israel gaue vnto the Leuites out of their inheritance, at the bidding of the Lorde, these cities following, with their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out of the kindred of the Caathites: the children of Aaron the Priest, which were of the Leuites, had giuen them by lot out of the tribe of Iuda, out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirtene cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Caath had by lotte out of the kindreds of the tribe of Ephraim, out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasses, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gerson had by lot out of the kindreds of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Aser, and out of the tribe of Nephtali, and out of the other halfe tribe of Manasses in Basan, thirteene cities.

7 And the children of Merari by their kindreds, had out of the tribe of Ruben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zabulon, twelue cities.

8 And the children of Israel gaue by lotte vnto the Leuites these cities with their suburbs as the Lorde commaunded by the hand of Moses.

9 And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Iuda, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities by name,

10 Which the children of Aaron being of the kindreds of the Caathites, and of the children of Leui, obtained: (for theirs was the first lot.)

11 And they gaue them Kirith-arba of the father of Enac (which is Hebron) in the hill countrey of Iuda, with the suburbs of the same round about it.

12 \* But the lande that pertained to the city, and the villages thereof, gaue they to Caleb the sonne of Iephune, to be his possession.

13 And thus they gaue to the children of Aaron the Priest, a citie, to be which the slayer might flee, euen Hebron with her suburbs, and Adna with her suburbs.

c These are the cities of the halfe tribe of Manasse, beyond Jordan.

d The suburbs to declare the cause.

Num. 35.2

e There were these kindreds of the Leuites, the Caathites, Gersonites, Merarites, which were of the halfe tribe of Gad.

f The suburbs were a thousand cubits from the wall of the citie. Iosua. 14. 14. i. chr. 6. 56.

k Called Kopye. l The bar is, for the them before, all could be ferued. m According as Jacob had prophesied, Gen. 49.

Ios. 24. 30.

Num. 35. 17.

Num. 35. 9. deut. 19. 2.

a That is, the necke of him, man of him that is slaine.

b Will his cause were proued.

Deut. 8. 43.



14 And Tathir with her suburbs, and Esthemoa with her suburbs:

15 Holon with her suburbs, Dabir with her suburbs:

16 Ain with her suburbs, Juttah with her suburbs, Bethshames with her suburbs: nine cities, out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the Tribe of Benjamin, they gaue Sibeon with her suburbs, Gabar with her suburbs,

18 Anatoth with her suburbs, Almon with her suburbs, foure cities.

19 All these cities of the children of Aaron priests, were thirteene cities with their suburbs.

20 And the kinreds of the children of Caath that were Leuites, that is to say, the other children of Caath, had cities giuen them for their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gaue them the citie that the spear might see vnto, Sichem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, and Gazer with her suburbs,

22 And Cibraim with her suburbs, a Bethhoron with her suburbs, foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Elther with her suburbs, Gabethon with her suburbs,

24 And Aialon with her suburbs, Gathremon with her suburbs, foure cities.

25 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasses, Chanach with her suburbs, and Gathremon with her suburbs, two cities.

26 All the cities for the other kinreds of the children of Caath, were tenne, with their suburbs.

27 And vnto the children of Gerson, which were of the kinreds of the Leuites, they gaue out of the other halfe tribe of Manasses, the cities of refuge for the spear, Colon in Basan with her suburbs, and Beethherath with her suburbs, two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Isachar, Kison with her suburbs, and Dabarath with her suburbs:

29 And Harmuth with her suburbs, Engamin with her suburbs, foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Aser, Hsal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,

31 Helcath with her suburbs, a Kohob with her suburbs, foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Repphah, the citie for the slayer to flee vnto, Bedes in Galilee with her suburbs, Hamothdor with her suburbs, and Carthan with her suburbs, three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gersonites throughout their kinreds, were thirteene cities with their suburbs.

34 And vnto the other kinreds of the children of Merari the rest of the Leuites, they gaue out of the tribe of Zabulon, Iecnam with her suburbs, and Cartha with her suburbs,

35 Dimnah with her suburbs, and Nahalal with her suburbs, foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Ruben, Bezer with her suburbs, a Jahasa with her suburbs,

37 Bebethon with her suburbs, and Bethphaoth with her suburbs, foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, they gaue the citie for the slayer to flee vnto, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

39 Helbon with her suburbs, and Jaser with her suburbs, foure cities in all.

40 So that all the cities of the children of Merari throughout their kinreds which were the rest of the kinreds of the Leuites, were by their lot twelue cities.

41 And all the cities that the Leuites had among the possession of the children of Israel, were fortie and eight, with their suburbs.

42 And these cities lay euery one severally, hauing their suburbs round about them throughout all the said cities.

43 And the Lord gaue vnto Israel all the land which he swore to giue vnto their fathers: and they conquered it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the Lord gaue them rest round about, according to all that he swore vnto their fathers, and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them: the Lord also deliuered all their enemies into their hands.

45 There escaped nothing of all the good things which the Lord had said vnto the house of Israel, but all came to passe.

The xxij. Chapter.

1 Ruben, Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasses are sent againe to their possessions.

Then a Josuah called the Rubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasses,

2 And said vnto them, Ye haue kept all that Moses the seruant of the Lord commanded you, and haue obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you.

3 Ye haue not left your brethren of a long season vnto this day, but haue kept the commandement of the Lord your God.

4 And now that the Lord hath giuen rest vnto your brethren, as he promised them, therefore returne ye and goe vnto your tents, and vnto the land of your possession, which Moses the seruant of the Lord gaue you on the other side Iordane.

5 But in any wise take diligent heed, to doe the commandement and lawe, which Moses the seruant of the Lord charged you, that ye loue the Lord your God, and walke in all his wayes, and keepe his commandements, and cleaue vnto him, and serue him with all your hearts, and all your soules.

6 And so Josuah blessed them & sent them away: and they went vnto their tents.

7 Vnto the one halfe of the tribe of Manasses Moses gaue possession in Basan: and vnto the other halfe thereof gaue Josuah among their brethren on this side Iordane westward. And Josuah sent them away also vnto their tents, and blessed them.

8 And said vnto them, Returne with much riches vnto your tents, and with a great multitude of cattell, with siluer and gold, with brasse, and iron, and with much raiment: and diuide the spoile of your enemies with your brethren.

9 And the children of Ruben, the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasses, returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Silo, which is in the land of Chanaan, to goe vnto the countrey of Gilead, to the lande of their possession, which they had obtained according to the worde of the Lord by the hande of Moses.

10 And when they came vnto the borders of Iordane, that are in the lande of Chanaan, the

That Moses prophete mighte be fulfilled, and Gods promise shoulde be performed: that the word of Israel should be done, that the children of Israel should be blessed of Gods lawe.

After that the children of Israel were gathered together at Silo.

Which word is to be understood of the children of Israel.

Num. 32. 33.

Josuah note at parting, willing to stirre them to care, a lescher shall hear for their plures, remembrance of the keeping of Gods lawe, is the only meane of all the rest, and the citie be well kept then, d be commended there to God, and prepared for them.

Which they had left at home to keepe these cities and possessions.

20 Gal. 1. 10. but were no priests but Leuites only.

25 Which word is to be understood of the children of Israel.

The families of Gad and Gerson already spoken of, remained onely Merari, of which being the fourth, came the third family of Leuites, and are here sheweth call the Merari, the cities of refuge vnto the Leuites and Merari, and the tribe of Gad.

children of Ruben, the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasses built there an altar by Iordane, and that a great altar to see to.

11 When the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Ruben, the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasses have built an altar in the forefront of the land of Chanaan, in the borders of Iordane, at the passage of the children of Israel:

12 When the children of Israel heard of it, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered them together at Silo, to make battaile against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent vnto the children of Ruben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasses, into the land of Gilead, Phinehes the sonne of Eleazar the Priest,

14 And with him tenne lords, of euery chiefe house a lord, throughout all the tribes of Israel, which were heads of their fathers housholdes, among the || thousands of Israel.

15 And they went vnto the children of Ruben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of the halfe tribe of Manasses, vnto the land of Gilead, & they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus sayeth the whole congregation of the Lorde, What transgression is this that yee haue transgressed against the God of Israel, to turne away this day from the Lorde, in that yee haue builded you an altar for to rebell this day against the Lorde?

17 \* Is the wicked deed of Deor too little for vs, whereof wee are yet not cleaned vnto this day: and there was a plague in the congregation of the Lorde?

18 Ye also are turned away this day from the Lorde: and seeing yee rebell to day against the Lorde: it wil come to passe that to morow he shall be wroth with all the congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if yee thinke that the land of your possession is vncleane, then come ouer vnto the land of the possession of the Lorde, wherein the Lords tabernacle dwelleth, & take possession among vs: but rebell not against the Lorde, nor rebell against vs, to build you any other altar, saue the altar of the Lorde our God.

20 Did not Achaz the sonne of Zareth trespass grievously in the accursed thing, & wroth fell on all the congregation of Israel? and this man perished not alone in his wickednesse.

21 Then the children of Ruben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasses, answered, and sayde vnto the heads ouer the thousands of Israel,

22 The Lorde God of gods, the Lorde God of gods knoweth, and all Israel shall knowe, if it be to rebell or to transgresse against the Lorde, then thou Lorde saue vs not this day.

23 Or else if wee haue built vs an altar to turne from following the Lorde, or to offer thereon whole burnt offering, or meat offering, to offer peace offerings thereon, let the Lorde himselfe require it.

24 And if we haue not rather done it for feare of this thing, saying, In time to come your children might say vnto ours, what haue you to doe with the Lorde God of Israel?

25 The Lorde hath made Iordane a border betwene vs and you, ye children of Ruben, and of Gad, ye haue no part therefore in the Lorde:

and so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the Lorde.

26 Therefore we said, we wil make vs an altar, not for whole burnt offering, nor for sacrifice:

27 But for a witness betwene vs and you, and our generations after vs, that wee should serue the Lorde with our whole burnt offerings, sacrifices, and peace offerings before him: & that your children should not say to ours in time to come, Ye haue no part in the Lorde.

28 Therefore said wee, that if they should so say to vs, or to our generations in time to come, that we would say againe, Behold the fashion of the altar of the Lorde, which our fathers made, neither for whole burnt offerings, nor sacrifices, but for a witness betwene vs and you.

29 God forbid that wee should rebell against the Lorde, and turne this day from after him, and builde any other altar for whole burnt offerings, oblations, or sacrifices, saue the altar of the Lorde our God that is before his tabernacle.

30 And when Phinehes the Priest, and the lords of the congregation, and heads ouer the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard these wordes, that the children of Ruben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasses spake, they were well content.

31 And Phinehes the sonne of Eleazar the Priest, said vnto the children of Ruben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasses, This day we perceiue that the Lorde is among vs, because yee haue not done this trespass against the Lorde: now ye haue rid the children of Israel out of the hand of the Lorde.

32 And Phinehes the sonne of Eleazar the Priest, with the lords, returned from the children of Ruben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, vnto the land of Chanaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them this word againe.

33 And the saying pleased the children of Israel, and they blessed God, and did not intend to goe against them in battell, and to destroy the lande which the children of Ruben and Gad dwelt in.

34 And the children of Ruben, and the children of Gad called the altar || Ed, for it shall bee a witness betwene vs, that the Lorde is God.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

2 Iosuah exhorteth the people that they ioyne not themselves to the Gentiles.

¶ **A**fter that the Lorde had giuen rest vnto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Iosuah waxed old, and was stricken in age.

2 And Iosuah called for all Israel, and for their Elders, their heads, their iudges, and officers, and said vnto them, I am old, and stricken in age.

3 And yee haue seene all that the Lorde your God hath done vnto all these nations before you, how the Lorde your God himselfe hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I haue diuided vnto you by lot, these nations that remaine, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Iordane, with all the nations that I haue destroyed, euer vnto the great sea westward.

¶ That is, be-  
yond Iordane.  
¶ In some time  
the tabernacle came  
there on both  
sides of Iordane,  
to meanie by  
Chanaan.

¶ Some say to re-  
quered them  
to do so,  
though they  
were the de-  
red friends  
they had, if they  
were found to  
fall away from  
true religion.

¶ Or, multi-  
tudes.

Numb. 15. 4.  
¶ The reprob of  
the wicked  
doeth both sick  
by vs still,  
rough after  
punishment by  
death of 22.  
rehoiuis, Gods  
ward was pa-  
cified.

¶ As wanting  
the arche of the  
Lorde and his  
altar.  
¶ To be any  
other service  
them God al-  
loweth, is to  
rebell against  
God.

¶ Signifying,  
that it may  
suffere for one  
mans fault, for  
the fault of  
many, although  
just.

¶ That is, let  
him punish by  
and strenght it.

¶ Fall away  
from true reli-  
gion.

¶ If you are  
excluded from  
the faith: so are  
you excluded  
from being  
partakers of  
the Kings ser-  
uice.  
¶ God requi-  
reth that the  
care of his glo-  
ry be in every  
man, not only  
for his time, but  
also that he  
reach to his  
posterity.

¶ Heb. It  
was good  
in their eyes.

¶ The com-  
mand and his  
true religion  
being yoked  
and inseparable.  
¶ From the  
persecution  
that they must  
by reason  
of Gods law.

¶ Or, witness.

¶ Heb. come  
into yere.

¶ Your eyes  
wanting wis-  
dom.

¶ Heb. at the  
sunne set.

b Callicb per  
remaine dnt  
conquered,  
Cap. 11.

5 And the Lord your God shall expel them before you, and cast them from out of your sight, and ye shall conquer their land, as the Lord your God hath said vnto you.

6 Be ye therefore of a good courage, that ye keepe and doe all that is written in the booke of the law of Moses, that ye be not asidde therefrom, to the right hand nor to the left.

7 Neither company with these nations, that is, with them that are left with you, neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to sweare by them, neither serue them, nor bow you selues vnto them.

8 But sicke fall vnto the Lorde your God, as ye haue done vnto this day.

9 So shal the Lord cast out before you great nations, and mighty, as no man hath bene able to stand before you hitherto.

10 One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the Lord your God fighteth for you, as hee hath promised you.

11 Take good heede therefore vnto your selues, that ye loue the Lord your God.

12 Els, if ye go backe, and cleaue vnto the rest of these nations that remaine with you, and shal make mariages with them, and goe in vnto them, and they to you:

13 We be sure that the Lord your God wil no more cast out all these nations from before you: but they shall be snares and traps vnto you, and scourges in your sides, a thoznes in your eyes, vntill ye perish from this good land which the Lord your God hath giuen you.

14 And behold, this day doe I enter into the way of all the worlde, and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your soules, that nothing hath failed of al the good things which the Lord your God promised you, but al are come to passe vnto you, and nothing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore as all good things are come vpon you, which the Lord your God promised you: so shall the Lord bring vpon you all euill, vntill he haue destroyed you from this good land which the Lord your God hath giuen you.

16 When ye haue transgressed the testamēt of the Lord your God, which hee commanded you, and haue gone and serued strange gods, and bowed your selues to them: then shall the wrath of the Lord ware hote vpon you, and ye shall perish quickly from the good land which hee hath giuen you.

The xxiiiij. Chapter.

2 Iofuah rehearseth Gods benefites, 14 And exhorteth the people to feare God. 26 Iofuah dieth.

**A**ND Iofuah gathered all the tribes of Israel to Sichem, and called for the Elders of Israel, and for their heads, iudges, and officers, a they presented themselves before God.

2 And Iofuah said vnto all the people, Thus saith the Lorde God of Israel, Your fathers dwell on the other side of the flood in old time, euen Chare the father of Abraham, and of Nachoz, and serued strange gods.

3 And I tooke your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and brought him thorowout all the land of Chanaan, and multiplied his seed, and gaue him Ihsaac.

4 And I gaue vnto Ihsaac, Jacob and E-

lau: and I gaue vnto Esau mount Seir, to possesse it: but Jacob and his children went downe into Egypt.

5 I sent Moses also, and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, and when I had so done among them, I brought you out.

6 And I brought your fathers out of Egypt: and as they came vnto the sea, the Egyptians followed after your fathers with charets and horsemen vnto the red sea.

7 And when they cried vnto the Lord, the Lord put darkenesse betwene you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea vpon them, and couered them, and your eyes haue seene what I haue done to the Egyptians, and ye dwell in the wilderness a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amozites, which dwell on the other side Iordane: and they fought with you, a I gaue them into your hand, that ye might conquer their country, and I destroyed them from out of your sight.

9 Then Balac the sonne of Ziphoz king of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and sent and called Balaam the sonne of Beoz for to curse you:

10 But I would not hearken vnto Balaam, and therefore he rather blessed you: and so I deliuered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went ouer Iordane, and came vnto Jericho: and the men of Jericho fought against you, the Amozites, Perezites, Chanaanites, Hethites, Gergesites, Heuites, and Jebusites, and I deliuered them into your hand.

12 And I sent hornets before you, which cast them out of your sight, euen the two kings of the Amozites: but not with your owne worde, or with your owne bowe.

13 And I haue giuen you a land in which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and which ye dwell in: vineyardes also, and Oliue trees which ye planted not, and wherof ye doe eate.

14 Nowe therefore, feare the Lorde, and serue him in perfectnes, and trueth, and put away the gods which your fathers serued on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt, and serue ye the Lord.

15 And if it seeme euill vnto you to serue the Lord, then choose you this day whom you will serue, whether the gods which your fathers serued (that were on the other side of the flood) or the gods of the Amozites, in whose land ye dwell: as for me and my house, we will serue the Lord.

16 The people answered and said, God forbid that wee should forsake the Lorde, and serue strange gods.

17 For the Lord our God, hee it is that brought vs and our fathers out of the lande of Egypt, and from the house of bondage, and which did those great miracles in our sight, and preserved vs in all the the way that we went, and among all the people which we came through.

18 And the Lord did call out before vs all the people, euen the Amozites which dwell in the land, and therefore will wee also serue the Lord, for hee is our God.

19 And Iofuah said vnto the people, Ye cannot serue the Lord: for hee is an holy God, and a ielous God, and cannot beare your iniquity and sinne.

Exod. 3. 10.

Exod. 14. 9.

Or, a cloud

4 Corn fozte  
perca.

Num. 21.  
29.

Num. 22. 5.

4 Not in open  
fields, but by ce  
fencing of citie  
cites, as Jo.  
Iuab. 3. 14.

Deut. 7. 20.

7 These be  
true be of  
Gods benefites,  
so I haue there-  
by to feare and  
serue him.

8 Heb. euill  
in your  
sight.

9 This teach-  
eth vs, that  
if all the world  
would goe from  
God, yet euer  
one of vs par-  
ticularly is  
bound to  
cleaue vnto  
him.

10 Whom we  
cannot beare  
to see bound to  
serue.

11 Except ye  
call vnto your  
doles.

8 Let not the  
hunger abate  
on the when  
any shal speake  
by their doles.

8 Heb. soules

8 Heb. haue  
couerit to  
with them,

4 Worning,  
they shall be a  
continual gerit  
vnto you, and  
to the canie of  
your distresse  
time.  
5 I dift. accord-  
ing to the  
cousle of ne-  
cessite.

8 Promises,

8 Threat-  
nings,

8 The first word  
that hee saith  
vnto you, is  
that hee will  
be with you  
by his presence.

8 Where were  
inhabitant in  
the land of  
Chanaan, to  
wit, the tribes  
and the haile,  
b Before the  
arke of God  
which was the  
dwelling place  
of his name,  
to Sichem.

Gen. 11. 28  
8 Chophar in  
Sichem.

20 If ye forsake the Lord, and serue strange gods, he will turne, and doe you euill, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

21 And the people said vnto Iofuah, Nay, but we will serue the Lord.

22 And Iofuah said vnto the people, Bee are witnesses against your selues, that ye haue chosen you the Lord to serue him. And they said, We are witnesses.

23 Then put away sayd hee, the strange gods which are among you, and how your selues vnto the Lord God of Israel.

24 The people said vnto Iofuah, The Lord our God will wee serue, and his voice will wee obey.

25 And so Iofuah made a covenant with the people the same day, and set an ordinance and law before them in Sichem.

26 And Iofuah wrote these wordes in the booke of the law of God, and tooke a great stone, and pitched it on an end in the said place, vnder an Oake that was in the Sanctuary of the Lord.

27 And Iofuah saide vnto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witnesse vnto vs, for it hath heard all the wordes of the Lord which hee spake vnto vs, it shall bee therefore a witnesse

vnto you, lest ye denie your God.

28 And so Iofuah let the people depart, euery man vnto his inheritance.

29 And after these things, Iofuah the sonne of Nun the seruant of the Lord died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Chamnah Serah, which is in mount Ephraim, on the North side of the hill of Gaas.

31 And Israel serued the Lord all the dayes of Iofuah, and all the dayes of the Elders that ouerliued Iofuah, and which had knowen all the workes of the Lord that hee had done for Israel.

32 And the bones of Ioseph, which the children of Israel brought out of Egypt, and buried they in Sichem, in a parcell of ground which Jacob bought of the sonnes of Hemo, the father of Sichem, for an hundred pieces of silver, and it became the inheritance of the children of Ioseph.

33 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron died, whom they buried in a hill that pertained to Phinehes his sonne, which hill was giuen him in mount Ephraim.

The end of the booke of Iofuah, whom the Hebrewes call Iehosuah.

In this your confession of Gods benefits, and promise made to serue him, if hereafter ye doe the contrary.

Which you haue found a carrie away from yponnes of the cities that you haue wonne.

Remember men of this: that you should not be punished, the dumb creatures shall cry for vengeance.

o Which are the people command- ed to the rulers act.

p They buried Iosephs bones, partly to preserue their promise, Gen. 50. 25. & partly for a remembrance of Gods holy promises concerning the land of promise and not to be able to be spulchred and reliquies in their owne land, as yet haue been.



# The Booke of Iudges, called in the Hebrew *Sophim*, and in the Latin *Iudicum*.

## The first Chapter.

1 After Iofuah was dead, Iuda was constituted capitaine. 6 Adoni-bezek is taken. 14 The request of Achish. 16 The children of Keni. 19 The Chanaanites are made tributaries, but not destroyed.

**A**fter the death of Iofuah, it came to passe that the children of Israel asked the Lord, saying, who shall goe by vs against the Chanaanites, to fight first against them?

2 And the Lord said, Iuda shall goe by: behold, I haue deliuered the land into his hands.

3 And Iuda sayde vnto Simeon his brother, Come by with me in my lot, that wee may fight against the Chanaanites, and I like wife will go with thee into thy lot. And so Simeon went with him.

4 And Iuda went by, and the Lord deliuered the Chanaanites and Pherezites into their hands: and they slew of them in Bezek tenne thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and slew the Chanaanites and Pherezites.

6 But Adon-bezek fled, and they followed after him, caught him, and cut off his thumbs, and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek sayd, Threescore and ten kings, hauing their thumbs and their great toes cut off, gathered their meate vnder my table: as I haue done, so God hath done to mee again. And they brought him to Hierusalem, and there he died.

8 (The children of Iuda had fought against Hierusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the citie on fire.)

9 Afterwarde the children of Iuda went downe to fight against the Chanaanites that dwelt in the mountain, and toward the South, and in the low countrey.

10 And Iuda went against the Chanaanites that dwelt in Hebron which befoze time was called Biriath-arba, and slewe Setai, Ahiman, and Chalmai.

11 And from thence hee went to the inhabitants of Dabir, whose name in olde time was called Biriath-sepher.

12 And Caleb sayd, He that smiteth Biriath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achish my daughter to wife.

13 And Othoniel the sonne of Kenez Calebs younger brother, tooke it: to whom hee gaue Achish his daughter to wife.

14 When she came to him, she counsailed him to ake of her father a fielde: And then shee lighted off her alle, and Caleb said vnto her, What wilt thou?

By Iudgements of Gods. Ps. 18. weigh to smite ought not to be taken in hand without his innocation of God, Psal. 27. 21. 1. Sam. 26. 9.

h Whose inheritance was giuen among the tribes of Iuda, according to Jacobs prophesie, Gen. 49. 30. 19. c As if I were one of the children of the land that came to thee by lot.

O, the lord of Bezek.

u As hee feared Iuda, so by Gods iudgements hee was humbled.

e All this which is written in the first chapter of this booke, is to be taken in the sense of the law, and not in the sense of the gospel.

f Which was afterwarde built againe, and called by the name of Hebron, 1. Sam. 3. 5.

g Heede I. Ch. 15. 14.

15 She answered vnto him, Giueme a blessing: for thou hast giuen me a southward land, giue me also springes of water. And Caleb gaue her springes both aboue and beneath.

16 And the children of the Benice. Moses father in law, went vp out of the citie of palme trees, with the children of Iuda, into the wilderness of Iuda, that lyeth in the South of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Iuda went with Simeon his brother, and they slue the Chanaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it, and called the name of the citie Bozma.

18 And also Iuda tooke Azzah with the coasts thereof, and Ahalon with the coasts thereof, and Aharon with the coasts thereof.

19 And the Lord was with Iuda, and he conquered the mountaines, but could not driue out the inhabitants of the halleys, because they had charrets of yron.

20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, \* as Moses saide: and he expelled thence the three sonnes of Anac.

21 And the children of Benjamin did not cast out the Jebusites that inhabited Hierusalem: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Hierusalem vnto this day.

22 And in like maner they that were of the house of Ioseph went vp to Bethel, & the Lord was with them.

23 \* And the house of Ioseph searched out Bethel, which before time was called Luz.

24 And the spies saw a man come out of the citie, and they said vnto him, Shew vs, we pray thee, the way into the citie, and we will shewe thee mercie.

25 And when he had shewed them the way into the citie, they smote it with the edge of the sword, but let the man & all his household go free.

26 And the man went into the lande of the Bethites, and built a citie, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof vnto this day.

27 Neither did Manasses expell Bethsean with her townes, Chanach with her townes, the inhabitants of Doz, with her townes, the inhabitants of Jeblaam, with her townes, neither the inhabitants of Magiddo, with her townes: but the Chanaanites dwell still in the land.

28 But as soone as Israel was waxed mighty, they put the Chanaanites to tribute, and expelled them not wholly.

29 In like maner Ephraim expelled not the Chanaanites that dwell in Gazer: but the Chanaanites dwell still in Gazer among them.

30 Neither did Zabulon expel the inhabitants of Hetron, neither the inhabitants of Nabalol: but the Chanaanites dwell among them, and became tributaries.

31 Neither did Aser cast out the inhabitants of Acho, neither the inhabitants of Sidon, and of Ahalab, Aczib, and Belbah, Aphek, nor of Kohob:

32 But the Aserites dwell among the Chanaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not driue them out.

33 Neither did Nephthali driue out the inhabitants of Bethsameg, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath, but dwell amongst the Chanaanites, the inhabitants of the land: neuertheless, the inhabitants of Bethsameg, and of Bethanath, became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amozites // droue the children of Dan into the mountaine, and suffered them not to come downe to the halley.

35 And the Amozites were content to dwell in mount Heres in Aialon, and in Salabim: and the hand of Ioseph preuailed, so that they became tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Amozites was from the going vp to Acrabim, and from the <sup>m</sup> rocke byward.

The ij. Chapter.

2 The Angel rebuketh the people, because they had made peace with the Chanaanites. 22 The cause is shewed why God suffered idolaters to remaine among them.

**A**nd the Angel of the Lord came by from Gilgal to Bochim and sayde, I made you to goe out of Egypt, and haue brought you vnto the land which I swaie vnto your fathers, and I saide, I will neuer bryake my couenant that I made with you.

2 And ye also shall make no couenant with the inhabitants of this lande, but shall bryake downe their altars: neuertheless, ye haue not hearkened vnto my voyce: why haue ye this done?

3 Wherefore I haue likewise determined, that I will not cast them out before you: but they shall be as thornes vnto you, and their gods shall be a snare vnto you.

4 And when the Angel of the Lord spake these words vnto all the children of Israel, the people cryed out, and wept:

5 And called the name of the said place, // Bochim, and offered sacrifices there, vnto the Lord.

6 And when Iosuah had sent the people away, the children of Israel went euery man into his inheritance, to possesse the land.

7 And the people serued the Lord at the daies of Iosuah, and all the dayes of the Elders that outliued Iosuah, and had seene all the great workes of the Lord, that he did for Israel.

8 And Iosuah the sonne of Nun, the seruant of the Lord died, when he was an hundred and ten yeeres old:

9 whom they buried in the coasts of his inheritance in Chinnath Heres, in mount Ephraim, on the North side of the hill Gaas.

10 And so all that generation were gathered vnto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which neither knew the Lord, nor yet the workes which he had done for Israel.

11 And then the children of Israel did wickedly in the sight of the Lord, and serued Baalim,

12 And forsooke the Lord God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, & followed strange gods, euen of the gods of the nations that were round about them, & bowed themselves vnto them, and angered the Lord:

13 They forsooke the Lord, and serued Baal and Asaroth,

14 And the wrath of the Lord waxed hot against Israel, & he deliuered them into the hands of raueners, that spoiled them, and sold them into the hands of their enemies round about them, so that they had no power any longer to stande before their enemies.

Or, afflicted them.

A cite in Acrabim, in Oribus, Seclan, which signifieth a rocke.

A propheticall singer, as some thinke, which was a Church: either it is, it was an angelicall spirit: or of God, and so this is the 23.

Or, weeping.

Reade Ios. 24. 28.

Or, Bethel, signifieth the Centre, because it was the first stone upon Iosuahs grave, for a memoriall that the same day at his coming, he was at his coming, Ios. 24. 5.

That is, a multitude of idolaters.

Those which had the heart of stripes among the idolaters.

This was the name of the sonne of Achis father in law.

These cities and others were others of the Philistines.

Num. 14. 24. Ios. 14. 13.

Gen. 28. 19.

That is, vnto the time of Samuel, who is supposed to have written this booke.

These are the cities of the Philistines: and so are the rest to be understood.

In all their enterprises. The vengeance.

15 But whither soever they went out, the hand of the Lord was sore against them, as the Lord had said, and had sworn vnto them: and he punished them sore.

16 Nevertheless, the Lord raised by Judges, which deliuered them out of the hands of their oppressours.

17 And yet for all that, they would not hearken vnto their Judges, but rather went a whoring after strange gods, and bowed themselves vnto them, and turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the Lord, but they did not so.

18 And when the Lord raised them by Judges, he was with the Judge, and deliuered them out of the hands of their enemies, all the dayes of the Judge: (for the Lord had compassion ouer their sorowings, which they had by the reason of them that oppressed them, & beyed them:)

19 Yet for all that, as soone as the Judge was dead, they returned, and did worse then their fathers, in following straunge gods, to serue them, and worship them, & ceased not from their own inuentions, nor from their stubborne way.

20 And the wrath of the Lord was moued against Israel, and he said, Because this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commaunded their fathers, and haue not hearkened vnto my voice:

21 I will henceforth not cast out before them one man of the nations which Iosuah left when he dyed:

22 That through them I may prouue Israel, whether they will keepe the way of the Lord, and walke therein as their fathers did, or not.

23 And so the Lord left those nations, and droue them not out immediately, neither deliuered them into the hand of Iosuah.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The Chanaanites were left to trie Israel. 9 Othoniel deliuereth Israel. 21 Ahud killeth king Eglon. 23 Samgar killeth the Philistines.

These are the nations which the Lord left, that he might prouue Israel by them: that is to say (as many of Israel as had not knowen the warres of Chanaan:

2 Onely for the learning of the generations of the childre of Israel, that he also might teach them warre, onely such as before knew nothing thereof:)

3 Of those whome hee left, there were five lords of the Philistines, & all the Chanaanites, and the Sidonites, and the Heuites that dwelt in mount Libanon, from mount Baal Hermon, vnto the coming into Hamath.

4 Those remained to prouue Israel by, and to wit whether they would hearken vnto the commandments of the Lord which hee commaunded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 And the children of Israel dwelt among the Chanaanites, Hethites, Amorites, Pherezites, Heuites, and Jebusites.

6 And tooke the daughters of them to bee their wiues, and gaue their owne daughters to their sonnes, and serued their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did wickedly in the sight of the Lord, and forgate the Lord their God, and serued Baalim, and Ashtaroth.

8 Therefore the Lord was angry with Israel,

and he sold them into the hands of Chusan Rishathaim king of Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel serued Chusan Rishathaim eight yeeres.

9 And when the children of Israel cryed vnto the Lord, the Lord stirred by a saviour to the children of Israel, and saued them, one Othoniel the sonne of Kenes, Calebs yonger brother.

10 And the spirit of the Lord came vpon him, and he iudged Israel: & went out to warre, and the Lord deliuered Chusan Rishathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hande, and his hand prevailed against Chusan Rishathaim.

11 And the land had rest fourtie yeeres: and Othoniel the sonne of Kenes dyed.

12 And the children of Israel againe committed wickednesse in the sight of the Lord: and the Lord strengthened Eglon the king of the Moabites, against the children of Israel, because they had committed wickednesse before the Lord.

13 And this Eglon gathered vnto him the children of Ammon, and the Amalekites, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the city of Palme trees.

14 And so the childre of Israel serued Eglon the king of Moab eighteene yeeres.

15 But when they cryed vnto the Lord, the Lord stirred them by a saviour, Ahud the sonne of Gera, the sonne of Jemini, a man lame of his right hand: and by whom the children of Israel sent a present vnto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ahud made him a dagger with two edges, of a cubite length, and he digged it vnto his rayment, vpon his right thigh,

17 And carried the present vnto Eglon the king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had presented the present, he sent the people that bare it, away.

19 But hee himselfe turned againe from the place of grauen images that was by Gilgal, and said, I haue a secret errand vnto thee, O king: which sayd, Keepe silence. And all that stood before him, went out from him.

20 And Ahud came vnto him, and in a Sommer parler which he had, sate hee himselfe alone: And Ahud said, I haue a message vnto thee from God. And he arose out of his seat.

21 And Ahud put forth his left hande, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

22 And the haft went in after the blade: and the fatte closed the haft, so that hee might not drawe the dagger out of his belly, but the dirt came out.

23 Then Ahud gate him out into the porch, and shut the doores of the parler vpon him, and locked them.

24 When hee was gone out, his seruants came: and when they saw that the doores of the parler were locked, they sayd, Surely hee couereth his feet in his sommer chamber.

25 And they taried till they were ashamed: and seeing hee opened not the doores of the parler, they tooke a keye, and opened them: and beholde, their lord was fallen downe dead on the earth.

26 And Ahud escaped while they taried, and was gone beyond, to the place of the grauen images, and escaped vnto Berath.

27 And when he was come, hee blew a trumpet in mount Ephraim, and the children of

That is the manner of the change nature of man, and this is the cause of his inuention from time to time, which is the cause of his inuention.

Heb. repeated.

Heb. Corrupt themselves.

h. Outward enuie and false prouers, are all to be done out of the mouth.

1. Reg. 12. 9

Which were were obtained by the hand of God, and not by the nature of man.

Contrary to commandment. There is no law which is not for the benefit.

Chaining him with the gift of prophesie, yea, of true religion, strength, politice, wisdom, and fortitude.

That is, in the year of the birth of Christ, and eight hundred Othoniel.

Calling him as a roote to punish the children of Israel, for their wickednesse.

Or, left handed.

He doth his exercise.

Israel went downe with him from the hill, and he went before them.

28 And he said vnto them, Follow me: for the Lord hath deliuered your enemies in your hand. And they descended after him, and tooke the passages of Iordane toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe ouer.

29 And they slew of the Moabites the same time about ten thousand men, which were all fat, and men of warre, and there escaped not a man.

30 So Moab was subdued that day vnder the hand of Israel, and the lande had rest foure score yeres.

31 After him was Samgar the sonne of Anath, which slue of the Philistines fire hundred men with an oxe goad, & deliuered Israel also.

The iiii. Chapter.

4 Debora iudgeth Israel, and exhorteth Barac to deliuer the people. 16 Sifera fleeth, 17 and is killed by Iael.

**A**nd the children of Israel began againe to doe wickedly in the sight of the Lord, when Ahud was dead.

2 And the Lord sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Chanaan, that reigned in Hazor, whose captaine of warre was called Sifera, which dwelt in Harofeth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cryed vnto the Lord, for he had nine hundred charrets of yron: and twenty yeres he troubled the children of Israel very sore.

4 And Debora a prophetesse, the wife of Lapidoth, iudgeth Israel the same time.

5 And the same Debora dwelt vnder a palm tree, betweene Ramath and Bethel, in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came by to her for iudgement.

6 And she sent and called Barac the sonne of Abinoam, out of Kedesh Nephthali, and said vnto him, Hath not the Lord God of Israel commanded, saying, Goe, and draw toward mount Chabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Nephthali, and of the children of Zabulon?

7 And I will bring vnto thee to the riuer Kison, Sifera the captaine of Jabin's armie, with his charrets, and his people, and will deliuer him into thine hands.

8 And Barac said vnto her, If thou wilt go with mee, I will go: but and if thou wilt not come with me, I will not goe.

9 She said, I will surely goe with thee, but this iourney that thou takest, shall not bee for thine honour: for the Lord shall deliuer Sifera into the hand of a woman. And Debora arose, and went with Barac to Kedesh.

10 And Barac called Zabulon and Nephthali to Kedesh, and led after him ten thousand men: and Debora went with him.

11 But Haber the Kenite, which was of the children of Hobab, the father in lawe of Moses, remooued from the Kenites, and pitched his tent vnto the plaine of Zaaurain, which is by Kedesh.

12 And they shewed Sifera, that Barac the sonne of Abinoam was gone by to mount Chabor.

13 And Sifera gathered together all his cha-

rets, euen nine hundred charrets of iron, and all the people that were with him, from Harofeth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kison.

14 And Debora sayd vnto Barac, vsp, for this is the day in which the Lord hath deliuered Sifera into thine hand: is not the Lorde gone out before thee? And so Barac went downe from mount Chabor, and tenne thousand men after him.

15 But the Lord destroyed Sifera and all his charrets, and all his hoste with the edge of the sword, before Barac: so that Sifera lighted downe off his charret, and fled away on his feete.

16 But Barac followed after the charrets, and after the hoste vnto Harofeth of the Gentiles, & all the hoste of Sifera fell vpon the edge of the sword, and there was not a man left.

17 Howbeit Sifera fled away on his feete, to the tent of Iael the wife of Haber the Kenite (for there was peace betweene Jabin the king of Hazor, and the household of Haber the Kenite.)

18 And Iael went out to meete Sifera, and said vnto him, Turne in, my lord, turne in to me, feare not. And when hee had turned in vnto her into her tent, shee couered him with a mantell.

19 And he said vnto her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water to drinke, for I am thirstie. And shee opened a bottel of milke, & gaue him drinke, and couered him.

20 And againe he said vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and when any man doth come and enquire of thee whether there bee any man here, thou shalt say, Nay.

21 Then Iael Habers wife, tooke a nail of the tent, and an hammer in her hand, and went softly vnto him, and smote the nail into the temples of his head, and fastened it into the ground: (for hee slumbred sore, and was weary) and so he died.

22 And behold, as Barac followed after Sifera, Iael came out to meete him, and said vnto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when hee came into her tent, behold, Sifera lay dead, and the nail was in his temples.

23 And so God brought Jabin the king of Chanaan into subiection that day, before the children of Israel.

24 And the hande of the children of Israel prospered, & preuailed against Jabin the king of Chanaan, vntill they had destroyed Jabin king of Chanaan.

The v. Chapter.

The song and thankgiuing of Debora and Barac after the victorie.

**D**ebora, & Barac the sonne of Abinoam, sang the same day, saying,

2 Praise ye the Lord, for the auenging of Israel, and for the people that became so willing.

3 Heare, O ye kings, hearken, O ye princes: I, euen I will sing vnto the Lord, I will sing praise to the Lord God of Israel.

4 Lorde, when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou departedst out of the fielde of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens rained, the cloudes also droppd water:

What is, strong and built.

What was the name of the people of Israel, whom Debora iudgeth. Vol. II. now being recourred vnto the strength of the Lord was by the strength of the Lord: but other recourred vnto the strength of the Lord.

It should appear that the Lord was with him, and he called upon him for the same, because he was a prophetesse.

Although his faith was not as the Lord be true, a there was the presence of the Lord: yet there is no man so strong, that he is not overcome by the religion of the Holy Ghost.

Heb. went a soke.

Heb. poetrie. This large name that shee called him, because hee was so strong, which should seeme to be the cause why he departed from the other Kenites.

Psal 83. 10.

We were of the family of the Kenites, our father in law, and his name was Haber the Kenite, and hee was the father of Iael the wife of the King of Hazor.

He should be so that a woman as Debora prophesied, ver. 6.

Heb. went and was strong.

So will, the two tribes of Zabulon and Naphtali.

5 The mountaines melted before the Lord, even as did Sinai before the Lord God of Israel.

6 In the dayes of Jacl, the high wayes were unoccupied, and the trauailers walked thowow by wayes.

7 The inhabitantes of the towne were gone, they were gone in Israel, vntill Deborah came by, which came by a mother in Israel.

8 They chose newe gods, and then had they the enemy in the gates: was there a thiele or speare seene among fourtie thousand of Israel?

9 My heart loueth the gouernours of Israel, and them that are willing among the people: O praise ye the Lord.

10 Speake ye that ride on faire Asses, yee that dwell by hidden, and that walke by the wayes.

11 For the noyse of the Archers among the drawers of water ceased, there shall they speake of the righteousnesse of the Lord, his righteousnesse in his fenced towne in Israel: then shall the people of the Lord goe downe to the gates.

12 Up Deborah, by: get thee by, and sing a song: arise Barac, and leade the captiuitie captiue, thou sonne of Abinoam.

13 Then shall they that remaine, haue dominion of the proudest of the people: the Lord hath giuen the dominion ouer the mightie.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a roote of them against Amalek, and after thee Benjamin among thy people: Out of Machir came rulers, and out of Zabulon they that handle the pen of the writer.

15 And of Isachar there were princes with Deborah, and Isachar, and also Barac hee was sent on foot into the balley: for the diuisions of Ruben, were great thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepfolds, to heare the bleatings of the flockes: for the diuisions of Ruben were great thoughts of heart.

17 Gilead also at ode beyond Jordane: and why doeth Dan remaine in ships? Aser continued on the sea shore, and taried in his decayed places.

18 But the people of Zabulon haue ieopard their liues vnto the death, like as did Nephthali in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came and fought, then fought the kings of Chanaan in Chanach by the waters of Megiddo, and wan no money.

20 They fought from heauen, even the stars in their courses fought against Sisara.

21 The ruler of Kison swept them away, that ancient ruler, the ruler Kison: O my soule, thou hast marched valiantly.

22 Then were the horse hooles smitten asunder, by the meanes of the prauunings that their mightie men made.

23 Curse ye the tribe of Meros (said the Angel of the Lord) curse the inhabitants thereof: because they came not to helpe the Lord, to helpe the Lord against the mightie.

24 Jacl the wife of Iaber the Kenite, shall be blessed aboue other women, blessed shall shee be aboue other women in the tent.

25 He asked water, and he gaue him milke, he brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 Shee put her hande to the nail, and her

right hand to the Smithes hammer: with the hammer smote he Sisara, and smote his head, wounded him, and pearced his temples.

27 He bowed him downe at her feete, he fell downe, and lay still at her feete, he bowed himselfe, and fell: and when he had sunkie downe, he lay there destroyed.

28 The mother of Sisara looked out at a window, and cryed thowow the lattesse, why is his charet so long a coming? why tary the wheelles of his charets?

29 All the wise ladies answered her, yea and her owne words answered her selfe,

30 Surely they haue found, they diuide the spoiles, euery man hath a damsell or two: Sisara hath a pray of diuers coloured garmentes, euen a pray of raiment dyed with sundry colours, and that are made of needle worke: raiment of diuers colours, and of needle worke on both sides, which is meete for him that is chiefe in distributing of the spoyle.

31 So perish all thine enemies, O Lord: but they that loue him, let them be as the sunne when he ariseth in his might. And the land had rest fourtie yeeres.

The vi. Chapter.

1 Israel is oppressed of the Madianites for their wickednesse. 14 Gedeon is sent to be their deliuerer. 37 He asked a signe.

**A**ND the children of Israel committed wickednesse in the sight of the Lord: and the Lord deliuered them into the hands of Madian seven yeeres.

2 And the hand of Madian preuailed against Israel: and because of the Madianites, the children of Israel made them dens in the mountaines, and caues, and strong holdes.

3 And when Israel had sowed, then came by the Madianites, the Amalekites, and they of the East, and came by against them.

4 And pitched their tents against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, til thou come vnto Azah, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither sheepe, ore, nor asse:

5 For they went by, they and their cattell, and came with their tents, as a multitude of Grasshoppers, so that both they and also their camels were without number: and they entred into the land to destroy it.

6 And so was Israel exceedingly impouertised in the sight of the Madianites, and cryed vnto the Lord.

7 And when the children of Israel cryed vnto the Lord, because of the Madianites,

8 The Lord sent vnto the Prophet, which said vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I set you from Egypt, and brought you out of the house of bondage.

9 And I rid you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and cast them out before you, and gaue you their land:

10 And I said vnto you, I am the Lord your God, feare not the gods of the Amorites in whose land you dwell: But you haue not obeyed my voyce.

11 And the Angel of the Lord came, and late vnder an Oke which was in Ephrah, that pertained vnto Joas the father of the Gittites: and

b For feare of the enemies. c Because he did the aucteritie and power that God gaue her, for the death of her people, and not to suppress them after the manner of tyrants. d Hee is greater than those which were hindered in the executing of their office, and marchants that shall dwell not further from this to come. e A certaine place, much oppressed with the enemies, in a place used for marching, to the which for feare of the enemies there was a fence made. f From the enemies of like used to this with upon, and to endanger. g In this remaining up of the intention of this victorie, hee bringeth with her selfe, as a roote of Ephraim, and called the Chanaanites. Amalek by inheritance. h It is like the name of the Denies which is layd next vnto Deborah, and vnto the propheticall here of the victorie of Saul against Amalek, whereof 1 Sam. 15. i When hee learned his helpe to Gah. k They maruelled that they came not ouer Jordan to bring them. l And yet came to helpe, and therefore thou shalt see that Gedeon canst haue no excuse.

m They wan nothing, but lost all. n Gods will was, that they should be holpen to overcome their enemies, not by their owne power, but by power from heauen & from the Barre.

o That is, growe more and more in strength and power to vanquish their enemies.

p Especially the children of Gedeon are praised. q That is, the power of strength.

r That is, the feare of the Madianites.

s That is, the children of Israel.



his sonne Gedeon threshed wheate by the wine-  
press, to hide it from the Madianites.

12 And the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto  
him, and said vnto him, The Lord is with thee  
thou mightie man.

13 And Gedeon answered him, Oh my Lord,  
if the Lord be with vs, why is all this come vpon  
vs? Pea, and where be all his miracles which  
our fathers told vs of, and said, Did not the Lord  
bring vs out of Egypt? but now the Lord hath  
forsaken vs, and deliuered vs into the hands of  
the Madianites.

14 And the Lord looked vpon him, and said,  
Goe hence in this thy might, and thou shalt deli-  
uier Israel out of the hands of the Madianites:  
haue not I sent thee?

15 And he answered him, Oh Lord, where-  
with shall I saue Israel? behold, my hired is  
|| poore in Danasse, and I am least in my fa-  
thers house.

16 The Lord said vnto him, I will be with  
thee, and thou shalt smite the Madianites as  
they were but one man.

17 And hee answered him, Oh, if I haue  
found grace in thy sight, then shew me a<sup>n</sup> signe,  
that it is thou that talkest with me:

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntill I  
come vnto thee, and till I bring mine offering,  
and haue set it before thee. And he said, I will  
tary vntill thou come againe.

19 And Gedeon went in, and made ready a  
suld, and sweete cakes of an Ephah of flour, and  
put it with the flesh in a basket, & put the broth  
in a pot, and brought it out vnto him vnder the  
Dake, and presented it.

20 And the Angell of God sayde vnto him,  
Take the flesh and the sweete cakes, and lay them  
vpon this rocke, and powre out the broth. And  
he did so.

21 Then the Angel of the Lord put forth the  
end of the staffe that he helde in his hand, and  
touched the flesh, and the sweete cakes, and there  
rose by fire out of the rocke, and consumed the  
flesh and the sweete cakes: but the angel of the  
Lord departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gedeon perceiued that it was  
an Angel of the Lord, he said, Alas, O Lord God,  
haue I therefore seene an Angel of the Lord face  
to face, that I should die?

23 And the Lord said vnto him, Peace be vnto  
thee, feare not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gedeon made an altar there vnto  
the Lord, and called it, The Lord of peace. And  
vnto this day it is yet in Ephrah, that pertei-  
neth vnto the father of the Etrites.

25 And the same night the Lord said vnto him,  
Take thy fathers young bullocke, and another  
bullocke of seuen yeeres old, and<sup>2</sup> destroy the al-  
tar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut downe  
the groue that is by it:

26 And make an altar vnto the Lord thy God  
vpon the toppe of this rocke, in a conuenient  
place, and take the second bullocke, and offer  
whole burnt sacrifices vpon the wood of the  
groue which thou shalt cut downe.

27 Then Gedeon tooke ten men of his ser-  
uants, and did as the Lord had bid him: But be-  
cause hee feared to doe it by day, for his fathers  
household, and the men of the citie, he did it by  
night.

28 And when the men of the citie arose early

in the morning, behold the altar of Baal was  
broken, and the groue cut downe that was by  
it, and the second bullocke offered vpon the al-  
tar that was made.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath  
done this thing? And when they enquired and  
asked, they said, Gedeon the sonne of Joas hath  
done this thing.

30 Then the men of the citie said vnto Joas,  
Bring out thy sonne, that he may die: because  
he hath destroyed the altar of Baal, & cut downe  
the groue that was by it.

31 And Joas said vnto all that stood by him,  
Will ye pleade<sup>m</sup> Baals cause? or wil ye saue him?  
He that will contend for him, let him die per the  
morning: if he be a God, let him pleade for him-  
selfe, against him that hath cast down his altar.

32 And from that day was Gedeon called Je-  
robaal: because his father had said, Let Baal  
plead for himselfe, because he hath broken down  
his altar.

33 All the Madianites therefore, and the A-  
malechites, and they of the East were gathered  
together, and went, and pitched in the valley of  
Jezrael.

34 But the spirit of the Lord came vpon  
Gedeon, and hee blew a trumpet, and<sup>n</sup> Abiczer  
was ioynd with him.

35 And hee sent messengers throughout all  
Danasse, which also was ioynd with him,  
and hee sent messengers vnto Aser, Zabulon,  
Nephthali, and they came to meete them.

36 And Gedeon said vnto them, If thou wilt  
saue Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wooll in the  
threshing place: and if the dewe come on the  
fleece onely, and it be drie vpon all the earth be-  
side, then shall I be sure that thou wilt saue Is-  
rael by my hand, as thou saidest.

38 And it came so to passe: for he rose by early  
on the morow, and thrust the fleece together, and  
wroong the dewe thereout, and filled a boule of  
water.

39 \* And Gedeon said againe vnto God, Bee  
not angry with mee that I speake once more, for  
I will proue once againe by the fleece. Let it be  
drie onely vpon the fleece, and dewe vpon all the  
ground.

40 And God did so that same night: for it was  
drie vpon the fleece onely, and there was dew on  
all the ground.

The vij. Chapter.

1 The Lord commandeth Gedeon to send away a  
great part of his company. 22 The Madianites are  
discomfited by a wonderous sort. 25 Oreb and  
Zeb are slaine.

**H**en Jerobaal (who is Gedeon)  
and all the people that were with  
him, rose by early, and pitched be-  
side the well of Harad: so that the  
hoste of the Madianites were on  
the North side of them by the hill of  
Mozeb, in the halley.

2 And the Lord sayd vnto Gedeon, The peo-  
ple that are with thee, are too many for mee: so  
giue the Madianites into their hands, lest Isra-  
el make thee<sup>2</sup> baunt against me and say, Our  
owne hand hath saued me.

3 Now therefore make a proclamation to the  
eares of the people, and say, \* If any man read

1 Gedeon had  
of seven yeeres  
feeding, and  
kept to be offer-  
ed to Baal.

m Thus he  
ought to inter-  
fere them that  
are zealous in  
Gods cause,  
though all the  
multitude be  
against vs.

n Heb. elad  
Gedeon.  
n This is the  
family of Je-  
robaal.

o This request  
preceeded not  
of insensibility,  
but that he  
might be com-  
firmed in his  
vocation.

Gen. 18. 32

2 God will not  
thee any creature  
designe  
him of his glo-  
rie.  
Deut. 10. 7.  
1. mac. 3. 56

Affliction of  
Gedeon faith,  
and as the first  
word argueth  
Gedeon was  
to be distressed,  
but containe  
faith that had  
it Godmyster-  
se to expen-  
sance and sal-  
uation.

Gedeon to be  
shewd in his  
dewy measure,  
and not in  
a word of  
speech, argueth  
a true  
but  
was confirmed  
by signes, in so  
as hee heard  
neither signe,  
neither  
word, co  
me about  
his perthes.

First Gedeon  
was to be de-  
troyed, and  
his religion  
will more: and  
then the deli-  
uery of the peo-  
ple, as will  
evidence of the  
same to be sa-  
ken in hand.

02 be afraine, let him returne and depart carely from mount Gilcad: and there returned of the people tventie and two thousand, and there abode ten thousand.

4 And the Lord said vnto Gedeon. The people are yet too many: bring them downe vnto the water, and I will trie them vnto thee there: and of whom I say vnto thee, This shal go with thee: the same shal go with thee. And of whom soeuer I say vnto thee, This shall not goe with thee: the same shall not goe.

5 So he brought downe the people vnto the water: and the Lord said vnto Gedeon, As many as lay the water with their tongues as a dog lappeth, them put by themselves, and so doe them that kneele downe vpon their knees to drinke.

6 And the number of them that put their hands to their mouthes, and lapped, were three hundred men: but all the remnant of the people kneeled downe vpon their knees to drinke water.

7 And the Lord sayde vnto Gedeon, By these three hundred men that lapped, will I save you, and deliuer the Madianites into thine hand, and let all the other people goe every man vnto his place.

8 They therefore of the people tooke victuals with them, and their trumpets: and he sent all the rest of Israel, every man vnto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the hoste of Madian was beneath him in a valley.

9 And the same night the Lord saide vnto him, Arise, get thee downe vnto the hoste, for I haue deliuered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to goe downe, then goe thou and Phara thy lad downe to the host.

11 And thou shalt hearken what they say, and so shall thine hands be strong to goe downe vnto the host. Then went he downe, and Phara his lad, vnto the outside of the men of armes that were in the hoste.

12 And the Madianites, the Amalekites, and all they of the East, lay along in the balley like a multitude of grasshoppers, & their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea side in multitude.

13 And when Gedeon was come, beholde, there was a man that tolde a dreame vnto his neighbour, & said, Behold, I dreamed a dreame, and me thought that a cake of barley bread tumbled into the host of Madian, and came vnto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and ouerturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered, and said, This is nothing els saue the sword of Gedeon the son of Joas, a man of Israel: for into his hand hath God deliuered Madian and all the hoste.

15 When Gedeon heard the telling of the dreame, and the interpretation of the same, he worshipped, and returned into the hoste of Israel, and said, say: for the Lord hath deliuered us into your hand the hoste of Madian.

16 And hee deuided the three hundred men into three companies, and gaue euery man a trumpet in his hand, with empty pitchers, and lappes therein.

17 And said vnto them, Looke on me, and do like wise: that when I come to the side of the hoste, euen as I doe, so doe you.

18 When I blowe with a trumpet, and all

that are with me, blowe ye the trumpets also on euery side of the host, and say, For the Lord, and for Gedeon.

19 So Gedeon and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto the outside of the host in the beginning of the middle watch, and raised by the watchmen, and they blew with their trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew with trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and hede the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right to blowe withal: and they cried, The sword of the Lord, and of Gedeon.

21 And they stood still euery man in his place round about the host: and all the hoste ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew with trumpets, \* and the Lord sent euery mans sword vpon his neighbour thowout all the hoste: and the host fled to Bathbaithan, to Zererath, and to the edge of the plaine of Heholah vnto Cabath.

23 And the men of Israel, being gathered together out of Sefphath, of Aser, and of all Manasses, followed after the Madianites.

24 And Gedeon sent messengers vnto all mount Ephraim, saying, Come downe against the Madianites, and take before them the waters vnto Bethbarath, and to Iordane. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered together, and tooke the waters vnto Bethbarath, and to Iordane.

25 \* And they tooke two princes of the Madianites, Oreb and Zeb: and slew Oreb vpon the rocke Oreb, and Zeb at the winepresse of Zeb, and followed after Madian: and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeb to Gedeon on the other side Iordane.

The viij. Chapter.

1 Ephraim murmureth against Gedeon. 17 He maketh an Ephod: which was the cause of idolatric. 30 Of Gedeons sonnes, and of his death.

**A**S the men of Ephraim said vnto him, Why hast thou serued vs thus, that thou calledst vs not when thou wentest to fight with the Madianites: And they chode him sharply.

2 And hee sayd vnto them, What deede haue I done like vnto yours? Is not the gleaming of the grapes of Ephraim, better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath deliuered into your hands the lords of Madian, Oreb and Zeb: and what was I able to doe like as you haue done? and then they left off their anger from him, when hee had said that.

4 And Gedeon came to Iordane, to passe ouer, hee and the three hundred men that were with him, weary, and yet followed the chafe.

5 And hee saide vnto the men of Succoth, Gue I pray you takes of bread vnto the people that follow me, for they be fainte, that I may follow after Zebah and Zalmana hirings of Madian.

6 And the lordes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmana nowe in thine hands, that wee should giue bread vnto thine arme.

Or, brake their army.

Psal. 82. 10. For they had a killing of an anoynt.

Of drinking of passages in the founteyne, they should not escape.

Psal. 82. 12. efg. 10. 26. Hee shall not take the names of the idoles: but hee shall.

Which beer claret can possesse. Oreb and Zeb. Hee had left all of the wine presse to make famous that the enemy of man much of one family.

Of this hee said to the tribes of Gad, which Zebah had taken by the power from Saul the brother of Gedeon. Hee sayd because Gedeon is able to overcome the prince, therefore they made him a charitablely hee be reliefe.

b They shall depart as in mercie for the merciefull.

c Drinke together, by putting their hands to their mouthes as by lapping. d Which were in number, and parted at two times, thirtie and one: thow lapp, and then hundred.

e These brands means Gedeon, to signifie that the whole victorie came of him. Or, fire brands.

7 Gedeon saide, Therefore when the Lord hath deliuered Zebah and Zalmana into mine hande, I will teare the fleshy of you with the thornes of the wildernesse, and with byers.

8 And he went by thence to Phanael, and spake vnto them likewise: and the men of Phanael answered him, as did the men of Sucoth.

9 And he said also vnto the men of Phanael, when I come againe in peace, I will breske do wite this towre.

10 Zebah and Zalmana were in Carcoz, and their hostis with them, vpon a fiftene thousand men, which were all that were left of all the hostis of them of the East: for there was slaine an hundred and twentie thousande men that dyed w swords.

11 \* And Gedeon went through them that dwelt in tabernacles on the East side of Nobah, and Zegbahah, and smote the hoste: for the host did cast no perils.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmana fled, hee followed after them, and tooke the two kings of Madian, Zebah and Zalmana, and discomfated all the hoste.

13 And Gedeon the sonne of Joas, returned from battell afore the sunne was vp,

14 And caught a ladde of the men of Sucoth, and enquired of him: and hee wrote him of the lordis and elders of Sucoth threescore and seuen teene men.

15 And he came vnto the men of Sucoth, and said, Behold Zebah & Zalmana, with which ye did cast me in the creth, saying, Are the hands of Zebah & Zalmanah already in thine hand, that we should giue bread vnto thy faintie men?

16 And he tooke the elders of the citie, and thornes of the wildernesse, and byers, and did teare the men of Sucoth with them.

17 And he brake downe the towre of Phanael, and slew the men of the citie.

18 And then said he vnto Zebah and Zalmana, what maner of men were they whom ye slew at Chabor? And they answered, The likeness of thee and them is all one, euen after the fashion of the children of a king.

19 And he said, O. ye were my brethren, euen my mothers children: as truly as the Lord liueth, if ye had saued their liues, I would not slay you.

20 And he said vnto Jether his eldest sonne, ary, and slay them. But the lad dyed not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet yong.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmana said, Wile thou, and fall vpon vs: for as the man is, so is his strength. And Gedeon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmana, and tooke away the ornaments that were on their camels neckes.

22 Then the men of Israel said vnto Gedeon, Reigne thou ouer vs, both thou, thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne, for thou hast deliuered vs out of the hand of Madian.

23 And Gedeon said vnto them, I will not reigne ouer you, neither shall my child reigne ouer you: but the Lord shall reigne ouer you.

24 And againe Gedeon saide vnto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would giue me every man the earings of his pray. For they had golden care rings, because they were Ismaelites.

25 And they answered, wee will giue them. And they spred a mantell, and did cast therein

every man the care rings of his pray.

26 And the weight of the golden care rings that he required, was a thousand & seuen hundred sicles of golde, beside chaines and iewels, and purple rayment that was on the kings of Madian, and beside the chains that were about their camels neckes.

27 And Gedeon made an Ephod thereof, and put it in his citie Ephrah: and all Israel went a whooring after it in the same place, which thing became a ruine vnto Gedeon, and to his house.

28 Thus was Madian brought lowe before the children of Israel, so that they lifted by their heads no moze: and the countrey was in quietnesse fourtie yeeres in the dayes of Gedeon.

29 And Jerobaal the sonne of Joas, went and dwelt in his owne house.

30 And Gedeon had threescore & ten sonnes of his body begotten: for he had many wiues.

31 And his concubine that was in Sichem bare him a sonne also, whose name he called Abimelech.

32 And Gedeon the sonne of Joas died in a good age, & was buried in the sepulchre of Joas his father in Ephrah, that pertained vnto the father of the Erites.

33 But as soone as Gedeon was dead, the children of Israel turned away, & went a whooring after Baalim, and made a covenant with Baal to be their god.

34 And the children of Israel thought not on the Lord their God, which had deliuered the out of the hands of all their enemies on euery side.

35 Neither shewed they mercie on the house of Jerobaal, otherwile called Gedeon, according to al the goodnesse which he had shewed vnto Israel.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Abimelech vsurpeth the kingdome, and putteth his brethren to death. 7 loatham propoleth a parable.

**A**Bimelech the sonne of Jerobaal, went to Sichem, vnto his mothers brethren, & communed with them, and with al the kindred of the house of his mothers father, saying,

2 Say, I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Sichem, whether is better for you, that all the sonnes of Jerobaal (which are threescore and ten persons) reigne ouer you, either that one reigne ouer you? Remember that I am of your bone, and of your flesh.

3 And his mothers brethren spake of him in the audience of all the men of Sichem, all these wordes, and their hearts were moued to followe Abimelech: for they said, He is our brother.

4 And they gaue him threescore and ten pieces of siluer, out of the house of Baal Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired daine and light persons, which went with him.

5 And hee went vnto his fathers house at Ephrah, and slew his brethren the sonnes of Jerobaal, being threescore and ten persons, by or one stone: notwithstanding, yet Joatham the yongest sonne of Jerobaal escaped, for he hid himselfe.

6 And al the men of Sichem gathered together, and all the house of Dello, and came, and made Abimelech king, in the plaine where the fount was in Sichem.

k So beate estimation of this discipline but after he had abided in the latite.

l An other's opinion is that they were not their children, but were bought by the children of Jerobaal.

n The office of lower gentile where it doeth, sheweth the unchange blood that is found in his way, as a white downe, each lambe, 2. Cor. 21. 4.

e Having gotten the discip.

Osee 10, 14.

o When nature toucheth me to change their death.

p Whom, that they would be able of their paine at once so that they thought to be honour to be put to death by a boy.

h That is, the yongest.

i Whom one as he shall choise according to the sentence of his holy word, to rule and to maintain his true religion.

7 And when they told it to Ioatham, he went and stood in the top of mount Garzim, and lift up his voyce, and cryed, and saide vnto them, Hearken vnto mee, you men of Sichem, that God may hearken vnto you.

8 The trees went forth to anoint a king ouer them, and said vnto the Oliue tree, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the Oliue tree said vnto the, Should I leaue my fatnelle, where with by me they honour God and man, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

10 And the trees said to the figge tree, Come thou, and be king ouer vs.

11 The figge tree answered them, Should I forsake my sweetnesse, and my good fruit, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

12 Then said the trees vnto the vine, Come thou, and be king ouer vs.

13 The vine said vnto them, should I leaue my wine wherby I cheere both God and man, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

14 Then saide all the trees vnto the Byer, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

15 And the Byer said vnto the trees, If it be true that ye will anoint me king ouer you, then come, and put your trust vnder my shadow: if no, the fire come out of the Byer, and wasse the Cedar trees of Libanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye doe truly and incorruptly to make Abimelech king, and if ye haue dealt wel with Jerobaal, and his house, and haue done vnto him according to the deseruing of his hands:

17 (For euen my father fought for you, and aduentured his life, and rid you out of the hand of Hadrian :

18 And yee are risen by against my fathers house this day, and haue slaine his children, being threelcore and ten persons, vpon one stone, & haue made Abimelech, the sonne of his maide seruant, king ouer the men of Sichem, because he is your brother:)

19 If yee then haue dealt truly and purely with Jerobaal, and with his house this day, then reioyce ye with Abimelech, and let him reioyce with you.

20 But if you haue not dealt truly, then let a fire come out of Abimelech, and consume the men of Sichem, and the house of Delo: and let there come out a fire from among the men of Sichem, and out of the house of Delo, and consume Abimelech.

21 And Ioatham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 When Abimelech had reigned threeperez ouer Israel.

23 God sent an euill spirit betweene Abimelech and the men of Sichem: and the citizens of Sichem brake their promise to Abimelech:

24 That the wickednesse done to the threelcore and ten sonnes of Jerobaal, might come on him, and that God might lay the blood of them vnto Abimelech their brother which slew them, and vpon the other men of Sichem which aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the citizens of Sichem set men to lay a waite for him in the toppes of the mountaines, which men robbed all that came along the way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the sonne of Obed came with his brethren, and they gate them to Sichem: and the men of Sichem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fieldes, and gathered in their grapes, and trode them, and made merrie, and went into the house of their god, and did eate and drinke, and curted Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the sonne of Obed sayde, what is Abimelech? and what is Sichem, that wee should serue him? Is not he the sonne of Jerobaal? and Zebul is his officer: serue such as come of Hemo: the father of Sichem: for what reason is it that we should serue him?

29 Would God this people were vnder my hand, then would I take Abimelech out of the way. And he spake against Abimelech, Make thine hoste greater, and goe out.

30 And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the wordes of Gaal the sonne of Obed, he was wroth,

31 And sent messengers vnto Abimelech priuily, saying, Behold, Gaal the sonne of Obed, and his brethren, be come to Sichem, and behold, they fortifie the citie against thee.

32 Now therefore, by by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in waite in the field.

33 And rise early in the morning as soone as the sunne is vp, and fall vpon the citie: And if he and the people that is with him come out against thee, doe to them what thine hands shall be able.

34 And Abimelech rose by, and all the people that were with him by night, and they laid a waite against Sichem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the sonne of Obed went out, and stood in the entering of the gate of the citie: and Abimelech rose by, and the folke that were with him, from lying in waite.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, he sayd vnto Zebul, Beholde, there come people downe from the top of the mountaines. And Zebul said vnto him, The shadow of the hilles seeme men vnto thee.

37 And Gaal answered again, and said, See, there come folke downe by the middle of the land, and another companie come along by the plaine of the charmers.

38 Then said Zebul vnto him, where is now thy mouth that said, what fellow is Abimelech, that we should serue him? Is not this the people that thou hast despised? Goe out now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the citizens of Sichem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, that he fled before him, and many were ouerthrowen & wounded, euen vnto the entering of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arimath: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Sichem.

42 And on the morow the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he tooke the people, and detided them into thre compnies, and laide a waite in the field, and looked, and beholde, the people were come out of the citie, and he ran vpon them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the companies that

were:

b In this parable he ferreteth before their eyes their folly and vngallicitie in choosing a king: & with the meaning telleth them what reward both they and their king shall haue.

d Because whil was appointed by the law to be a burnt offering for a sinne sa uour vnto the Lord, as Num. 15.

e Abimelech shall bestrope the nobles of Sichem.

f Because the people contented with the king in shedding innocent blood, therefore God bestrope both the one and the other.

g By this morow he saith vnto Gaal by the language he saith there shall be great slaughter.

were with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and the two other companies ranne upon all the people that were in the fields, and slew them.

45 And when Abimelech had fought against the citie all that day, he tooke it, and slew the people that was therein, and destroyed the citie, and sowed salt in it.

46 And when all the men of the towre of Sichem heard that, they entered into an hold of the house of the god Berith,

47 And it was tolde Abimelech, that all the men of the towre of Sichem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him to mount Zelmon, both he and all the people that were with him, and tooke axes with him, and cut downe boughs of trees, and tooke them, and bare them on his shoulder, & saide vnto the folke that were with him, what yee haue seene me doe, speede your selues, and doe likewise as I haue done.

49 And all the men that were among the people cut downe boughes, and followed Abimelech, and put them into the hold, and set the hold asure by them: so that all the men of the towre of Sichem died also, vpon a thousand men and women.

50 Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and besieged it, and tooke it.

51 But there was a strong towre within the citie, and thither ranne all the men and women, and all the chiefe that were in the citie, and shut it to them, and gate them by to the toppc of the towre.

52 And Abimelech came vnto the towre, and fought against it, and went hard vnto the doore of the towre, to let it on fire.

53 \*And a certaine woman cast a piece of a millstone vpon his head, and all to brake his braine pan.

54 Then Abimelech called hastily vnto the yong man that bare his harnesse, and said vnto him, Drawe thy sword, and slay mee, that men say not of me, A woman slew him: and his lad thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his owne house.

56 Thus God rendred the wickednesse of Abimelech which he did vnto his father, in slaying his seuentie brethren.

57 And thereto all the wickednes of the men of Sichem, did God bring vpon their heads: and vpon them came the curse of Joatham the sonne of Jerobaal.

The x. Chapter.

2 Thola dyeth. 5 Iair also dieth. 7 The Israelites are punished for their finnes. 10 They cry vnto God, 16 and he hath pitie on them.

After Abimelech, there arose to defende Israel, Thola the sonne of Phuah, the sonne of Dodo, a man of Issachar, which dwelt in Samir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he iudged Israel twentie and thre peeres, and died, and was buried in Samir.

3 And after him arose Iair a Gileadite, and iudged Israel twentie and two peeres.

4 And hee had thirtie sonnes that rode on thirtie alle coltes, and they had thirtie cities,

which are called Hauoth Iair vnto this day, and are in the land of Gilead.

5 And Iair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 And the children of Israel wrought wickednesse yet againe in the sight of the Lord, and serued Baalim and Asaroth, and the gods of Syzzia, the gods of Sidon, and the gods of Moab, the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsooke the Lord, and serued not him.

7 And the Lord was wroth with Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 Which from that yere forth, pilld and oppressed the children of Israel eightene peeres, all that were on the other side Iordane, in the land of the Amozites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreover, the children of Ammon went ouer Iordan, to fight against Iuda, Benjamin, and the house of Ephraim, so that Israel was sore cumberd.

10 And the children of Israel cryed vnto the Lord, saying, We haue sinned against thee, for we haue forsaken our owne God, and haue serued Baalim.

11 And the Lord said vnto the children of Israel, Did not I rid you from the Egyptians, and from the Amozites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Sidonites also, and the Amalekites, and the Moabites did oppresse you, and ye cryed to me, and I deliuered you out of their hands.

13 And for all that ye haue forsaken me, and serued strange gods: wherefore I wil helpe you no more.

14 Goe, and cry vnto the gods which ye haue chosen, and let them saue you in the time of your tribulation.

15 And the children of Israel sayd vnto the Lord, We haue sinned, doe thou vnto vs whatsoever pleaseth thee, deliuer vs onely, wee pray thee, this day.

16 And they put away the strange gods from them, and serued the Lord: and his soule had pitie on the miserie of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon gathered together, and pitched in Gilead: and the children of Israel gathered them together, and pitched in Hishpah.

18 \*And the people and lords of Gilead sayde ech to other, whofoeuer will begin the battell against the children of Ammon, the same shall be head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

The xj. Chapter.

2 Iephthah being chased away by his brethren, was after made captain ouer Israel. 30 He maketh a rash vow. 32 He vanquisheth the Ammonites, 39 and sacrificeth his daughter according to his vow.

And there was one Iephthah a Gileadite, a strong man, the sonne of an harlot.

2 And Gilead begate Iephthah: and Gileads wife bare him sons, which when they were come to age, thrust out Iephthah, & said vnto him, thou shalt not inherite in our fathers house, for thou art the sonne of a strange woman.

3 Then Iephthah fled fro his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there gathered idle men to Iephthah, and went out with him.

h That he should be fruitful and multiply to any use.

i That is, of Baal Berith: as above, chap. 8

2 King. 11. 21.

k What strength the cause of holy men opposeth to such wrongs, had to bring the vengeance of God vpon the oppressors, may appeare by this, and likewise by Gillies the Sheppit.

l Or, gouerned.

m What was the use of men of great authority and honor.

b Or the tomb of Iair, Deut. 3.

l Or, Aram.

l Or, deliuered.

c That is, the Sidonites, Moabites, and the people of the Philistines.

d By stirring them up from Iob. 6.

e That is, from this iustice hangt.

Judg. 11. 6.

l Or, vicar.

a Some recited to the purposes of a wife.

b That was the name of the ounce of the land. c To make transactions vpon the names of the people of God, 7 to live of the spoils.

4 And in procelle of time, the children of Ammon made warre against Israel.

5 And when the children of Ammon fought thus against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob.

6 And said vnto him, Come, and be our captaine, that wee may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 Jephthah answered the Elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers house? how then come you vnto me now in time of your tribulation?

8 And the Elders of Gilead sayd vnto Jephthah, Therefore we turne againe to thee now, that thou mayest goe with vs, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Jephthah said vnto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home againe to fight against the children of Ammon, then if the Lord deliuer them before me, shall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead sayde to Jephthah, The Lord be witness betweene vs, if we doe not according to thy words.

11 Then Jephthah went with the Elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captaine ouer them: and Jephthah rehearsed al his words before the Lord in Mizpah.

12 And Jephthah sent messengers vnto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, what hast thou to doe with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

13 The king of the children of Ammon answered vnto the messengers of Jephthah, \* Because Israel tooke away my lande when they came out of Egypt, euen from Arnon vnto Jabok, and vnto Iordane: now therefore restore thole lands againe with faire meanes.

14 And Jephthah sent messengers againe vnto the children of Ammon:

15 And said vnto him, Thus saith Jephthah, Israel tooke not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Israel came by from Egypt, and walked through the wilderness vnto the red sea, they came to Cades:

17 And Israel sent messengers vnto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, goe thorow thy land. But the king of Edom would not agree thereto: And in like maner they sent vnto the king of Moab, but hee would not consent: and Israel abode still in Cades.

18 And the they went along through the wilderness, & compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came along by the East side of the land of Moab, & pitched on the other side of Arnon, and would not come within the coast of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab.

19 And then Israel sent messengers vnto Sehon king of the Amorites, & king of Hesbon, and said vnto him, Let vs passe, wee pray thee, thorow thy land, vnto our owne countrey.

20 But Sehon consented not to Israel, that he should goe thorow his coast: but gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jaza, and fought with Israel.

21 And the Lord God of Israel deliuered Sehon and all his folke into the handes of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel smote them, and possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrey.

22 And they possessed all the coastes of the Amorites, from Arnon vnto Jabok, and from the wilderness vnto Iordane.

23 So now seeing the Lord God of Israel hath cast out the Amorites before his people Israel, shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Nay, but what people Camos thy god driueth out, that land possesse thou: Euen so, whatsoever nation the Lord our God expelleth before vs, that land ought we to enioy.

25 And art thou better then Baalac the sonne of Sephor king of Moab? Did he not strue with Israel, and fight against them,

26 All the while Israel dwelt in Hesbon, and her to wnes, in Aroer and her to wnes, and in all the cities that bee along by the coastes of Arnon, three hundred yeeres: why did yee not recouer them in all that space?

27 Wherefore I haue not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to warre against mee: the Lord therefore which is a iudge, bee iudge this day betwene the children of Israel, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

29 Then the Spirit of the Lord came vpon Jephthah, and he passed ouer to Gilead, and to Danasse, & came to Mizpah, that lyeth in Gilead, & from thence vnto the children of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah bowed a bowe vnto the Lord, and said, If thou shalt deliuer the children of Ammon into my hands,

31 Then that thing that cometh out of the doozes of my house against me, when I come in peace from the children of Ammon, shall bee the Lords, and I will offer it by for a whole burnt offering.

32 And so Jephthah went vnto the children of Ammon, to fight against them, and the Lord deliuered them into his hands.

33 And hee smote them from Aroer, till thou come to Dennith, euen twenty cities, and so forth to the plaine of the bincyards, with an exceeding great slaughter: and thus the children of Ammon were brought vnder before the children of Israel.

34 When Jephthah came to Mizpah vnto his house, see, his daughter came out against him with timbrels and dances, which was his onely childe: so that beside her hee had neither sonne nor daughter.

35 And when he saw her, he rent his clothes, and sayd, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought me lowe, and art one of them that troubleth me: for I haue opened my mouth vnto the Lord, and cannot goe backe.

36 And she said vnto him, My father, if thou haue opened thy mouth vnto the Lord, then doe with me according to it that proceeded out of thy mouth: forasmuch as the Lord hath auenged thee of thine enemies the children of Ammon.

37 And she said vnto her father, do thus much for me: Let me alone two moneths, that I may goe to the mountaines, and bewaile my virginity, I, and my fellowes.

38 And he said, Goe. And hee sent her away two moneths, and so shee went with her companions, and lamented her maidenhead vpon the mountaines.

39 And after the ende of two moneths shee

J God can bring the captiue to rule ouer his captiue: let no man therefore spake dimly, and dristly any man of Gods creation.

† Hebr. be the hearer.

Num. 21. 13

† Heb. In peace.

Num. 20. 29.

Num. 21. 13.

Deut. 3. 36.

† It would thinke that you had good right to this land, that you should enioy it: but you haue the much more right to this land, that the Lord our God hath giuen us.

† Commend the words throughly, might, reason, and terrible power.

† If the Spirit of the Lord cometh vpon his minister, he shall be able to deliuer the people, Psal. 11. 32. In by his holy name, and with his performance of the same, his victory was perfect: and so it may appear, that the Spirit of the Lord is of vnto the righteous their faith.

† According to the manner after the better etc.

† The common heremour of such a vow is, that he shall not be married for any.

† For it was counted as a shame in Israel to die without children.

turned againe vnto her father, which did with her according to his bowe which he had bowed, and she had knowen no man: and it grew to a custome in Israel.

40 The daughters of Israel came yeere by yeere, to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite, foure dayes in a yeere.

The xij. Chapter.

6 Jephthah killeth two and fourty thousand Ephraimites. 8 After Jephthah succedeth Ibzan, 11 Elon, 13 and Abdon.

And the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and went Northward, and sayd vnto Jephthah, wherefore wentest thou to fight against the children of Ammon, and diddest not call vs to goe with thee? wee will therefore burne thine house vpon thee with fire.



2 And Jephthah sayd vnto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon: and when I called you, ye deliuered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye deliuered me not, I put my life in my hands, and went vpon the children of Ammon, & the Lorde deliuered them into my hands: wherefore then are ye come vpon me now, to fight against me?

4 Jephthah therefore gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with the Ephraimites: and the men of Gilead smote the Ephraimites, because they sayd, Wee Gileadites are but runagates of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and the Manassites.

5 Moreover, the men of Gilead tooke the passages of Iordane before the Ephraimites: and when those Ephraimites that were escaped, sayd, Let mee goe ouer: then the men of Gilead sayde vnto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If hee sayd, Nay:

6 Then said they vnto him, Then say Sibboleth. And he sayd, Sibboleth: for he could not so pronounce. And then they tooke him, and slew him at the passages of Iordane: and there were overthrowen at that time of the Ephraimites, fortie and two thousand.

7 And Jephthah iudged Israel five yeeres, then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in one of the cities of Gilead.

8 After this man, iudged Israel one Izbzan of Bethlehem.

9 And he had thirty sonnes, & thirty daughters whome hee sent out, and tooke in thirty daughters from abroad for his sonnes. And when Izbzan had iudged Israel seuen yeeres,

10 He died, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 After him, Elon, a Zabulonite, iudged Israel ten yeeres.

12 And Elon the Zabulonite died, and was buried in Aialon, in the countrey of Zabulon.

13 After him, Abdon, the sonne of Hessei a Pharaathonite, iudged Israel.

14 And hee had fourtie sonnes, and thirtie nephewes, that rode on threescore and tenne Ass coltes: and when Abdon the sonne of Hessei the Pharaathonite, had iudged Israel eight yeeres,

15 He died, and was buried in Pharaathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

The xiij. Chapter.

1 Israel for their wickednesse is oppressed of the Philistines. 3 The Angel appeareth to Manoahs wife. 16 The Angel commaunded him to sacrifice vnto the Lord. 24 The birth of Samson.

And the children of Israel began againe to commit wickednes in the sight of the Lord, and the Lord deliuered them into the hands of the Philistines fortie yeeres.

2 And there was a man in Zorah, of the kindred of Dan, named Manoah, whose wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto the woman, and said vnto her, Behold now thou art barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive and beare a sonne.

4 And now therefore beware that thou drinke no wine, nor strong drinke, neither eate any vncleane thing:

5 For loe, thou shalt conceive and beare a sonne, and there may no razor come on his head, for the lad shall bee a Nazarite vnto God from his birth: and hee shall begin to saue Israel out of the hands of the Philistines.

6 Then the wife came, and told her husband, saying, A man of God came vnto mee, and the fashion of him was like the fashion of an Angel of God, exceeding fearefull: but I asked him not to vntouch mee, neither tolde hee mee his name:

7 But said vnto mee, Behold, thou shalt be with child and beare a sonne, and now drinke no wine nor strong drinke, neither eate any vncleane thing: for the lad shall bee a Nazarite to God from his birth, to the day of his death.

8 Then Manoah made intercession to the Lord, and said, I pray thee my Lord, let the man of God which thou sendest, come againe vnto vs, and teach vs what we shall do vnto the lad when he is bozne.

9 And God heard the voice of Manoah, and the Angel of God came againe vnto the wife as shee sate in the field: But Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the wife made haste, and ranne and she wed her husband, and said vnto him, Behold, the man appeared vnto me, that came vnto mee to day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and sayd vnto him, Art thou the man that spakest vnto the woman? And he sayd, I am.

12 Manoah sayd, now let thy saying come to passe: How shall we order the childe, and doe vnto him?

13 And the Angel of the Lord said vnto Manoah, The woman must abstaine from all that I said vnto her:

14 Shee may eate of nothing that commeth of the vine tree, nor drinke wine or strong drinke, nor eate any vncleane thing: but must obserue all that I bade her.

15 Manoah said vnto the Angel of the Lord, I pray thee let vs retaine thee, vntill wee haue made ready a kid before thee.

16 And the Angel of the Lord sayd vnto Manoah, Though thou make mee abide, I will not eate of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a whole burnt offering, thou must offer it vnto the

† Added to commit, Cha. 2, 3, 4 6, and 10.

Num. 6. 1. 1. lam. 1. 1. :

‡ Warning, he should haue a peculiar calling to serue God in, separate from the common order of men.

§ Or, wonderful.

¶ It seemeth that the angel appeared vnto her one day. † All born here thought to be a man, but was indeed an angel.

‡ Better if, euery childe is to be reared by the laws.

a If shee they had passed 30, bene. b This ambrosion cometh from another, as they did also against Gane, Chap. 8.

c That is, I intended my life.

d Which might be an error of the scribe, for the sake of the text.

e Which of course is supposed to be 300, the husband of Raab.

† Sonnes sonnes.

17e words  
but he sought  
at his owne  
conuoy, but the  
conuoy of God,  
whiche mult  
get the word.

Lord: for Manoah will not that it was an angel of the Lord.

17 And Manoah said againe vnto the angel of the Lord, what is thy name, that when thy saying is come to passe, we may do thee worship?

18 And the angel of the Lord said vnto him, why askest thou thus after my name, which is secret?

19 And so Manoah tooke a kid, with a meate offering, and offered it vpon a rocke vnto the Lord: and the angel did wonderously, Manoah and his wife looking vpon.

20 And when the flame came by toward heauen from the altar, the angel of the Lord ascended by in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked vpon it, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the angel of the Lord did no more appeare vnto Manoah and his wife:) and then Manoah knewe that it was an Angel of the Lord,

22 And said vnto his wife, we shall surely die, because we haue seene God.

23 But his wife sayd vnto him, If the Lord would kill vs, hee would not haue receiued a whole burnt offering, and a meate offering of our hands, neither would hee haue shewed vs all these things, nor would now haue told vs any such.

24 And the wife bare a sonne, and called his name Samson: and the lad grew, and the Lord blessed him.

25 And the spirit of the Lord began to strengthen him in the holle of Dan, betwene Zorah and Ekhaol.

The xiiij. Chapter.

2 Samson desireth to haue a wife of the Philistines.

6 He killeth a Lion. 12 He propoundeth a riddle

19 He killeth thirtie. 20 His wife forsaketh him, and taketh another.

**S**amson went downe to Chamnah, and saw a woman in Chamnah, of the daughters of the Philistines:

2 And he came by, and told his father, and his mother, and said, I haue seene a woman in Chamnah, of the daughters of the Philistines: and now I giue me her to wife.

3 Then his father and mother sayd vnto him, Is there neuer a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, and among all my people, but that thou must goe and take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said vnto his father, Sitte mee this woman, for she pleaseth me well.

4 But his father and mother will not that it was the Lords doing, and that hee sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines reigned ouer Israel.

5 When went Samson, and his father, and his mother, downe to Chamnah, and came to the vineyards of Chamnah: and behold, a yong Lion roared vpon him.

6 And the spirit of the Lord came vpon him, and he tare him as he would haue rent a kid, and yet had nothing in his hand: neither told his father and mother what he had done.

7 And he went downe and talked with the woman, which seemed wellfaouered in the sight of Samson.

8 And within a short space after, as he went thither againe to take her to wife, he turned out of the way to see the carkeise of the Lion: and behold, there was a swarme of Bees and honie in the carkeise of the Lion.

9 And hee tooke thereof in his hands, and went eating, and came to his father and mother and gaue them also, and they did eate: but hee told not them that he had taken the honie out of the carkeise of the Lion.

10 And so his father went downe vnto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so bled the yong men to doe.

11 And when they sawe him, they brought thirtie companions to be with him.

12 And Samson said vnto them, I will now put forth a riddle vnto you, and if you can declare it me within seuen dayes of the feast, and find it out, I will giue you thirtie sheetes, and thirtie change of garments:

13 But if you cannot declare it me, then shall ye giue me thirtie sheets, and thirtie change of garments. And they answered him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may heare it.

14 And hee sayd vnto them, Out of the eater came meate, and out of the strong came sweetness. And they could not in thre dayes expound the riddle.

15 And when the seuenth day was come, they said vnto Samsons wife, Entice thine husband, that he may declare vs the riddle, lest wee burne thee a thy fathers house with fire: haue ye called vs hither, to make vs beggers: is it not so?

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, and said, Surely thou hatest me, and louest me not: for thou hast put forth a riddle vnto the children of my folke, and hast not told it me. And hee sayd vnto her, Behold, I haue not tolde it my father and my mother, and shall I tell it thee?

17 And Samsons wife wept before him seuen dayes while the feast lasted: and the seuenth day he told her, because she lay so close vpon him: and she tolde the riddle to the children of her folke.

18 And the men of the cite said vnto him the seuenth day before the Sun went downe, what is sweeter then hony? and what is stronger then a Lion? Then said he vnto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 And the spirit of the Lord came vpon him, and he went downe to Ascalon, and slewe thirtie men of them, and spoiled them, and gaue change of garments vnto them which expounded the riddle: and he was wroth, and went by to his fathers house.

20 But Samsons wife was giuen to one of his companions that hee had taken vnto him.

The xv. Chapter.

4 Samson tieth firebrands to the foxes tails. 6 The Philistines burnt his father in law and his wife. 19 Out of a great tooth in the iawe, God giueth him water.

**W**hat within a while after, in the time of wheate haruest, Samson visited his wife with a kid, saying, I will goe in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to goe in.

2 And her father sayd, I thought that thou haddest hated her, and therefore gaue I her to

Or, wonderfull.

Or, marvellous.

For God sent fire to consume their sacrifice, to confirme their faith in his promise.

These graces that we haue receiued of God, and his accepting of our obedience, are sure tokens of his love to mankinde, so that nothing can hurt vs.

For, to come vpon him at times.

I Take her for me to wife.

They speake in defence of Gods law, that forbiddeth marriage with strangers, Deut. 7.

At the first: but it is like they had some understanding of Gods will: for they did consent.

At the first: but it is like they had some understanding of Gods will: for they did consent.

At his marriage.

At the first: but it is like they had some understanding of Gods will: for they did consent.

At the first: but it is like they had some understanding of Gods will: for they did consent.

At the first: but it is like they had some understanding of Gods will: for they did consent.

At the first: but it is like they had some understanding of Gods will: for they did consent.

At the first: but it is like they had some understanding of Gods will: for they did consent.

At the first: but it is like they had some understanding of Gods will: for they did consent.



thy companion : is not her yonger sister fairer then thee? Take her, I pray thee, in stead of the other.

3 Samson sayd vnto him, No to am I more blamelesse then the Philistines, and therefore I will doe them displicature.

4 And Samson went out, and caught thre hundred fores, and tooke firebrands, and turned them tayle to tayle, and put a firebrand in the mids betwecne two tayles.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he sent them out into the standing cozne of the Philistines, and burnt bp both the reaped cozne, and also the standing cozne, with the vineyards and Oliues.

6 Then the Philistines sayd, who hath done this? and they answered, Samson the sonne in law of the Chamute, because he had taken his wife, and giuen her to his companion. And the Philistines came bp, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 And Samson sayd vnto them, Though ye haue done this, yet will I bee auenged of you, and then I will cease.

8 And he smote them || legge and thigh with a mightie plague, and then he went and dwelt in the top of the rocke Etam.

9 Then the Philistines came bp, and pitched in Iuda, and camped in Lchi.

10 And the men of Iuda sayde, why are yee come bp vnto vs? They answered, To binde Samson are we come bp, and to doe to him, as he hath done to vs.

11 Then thre thousand men of Iuda went to the top of the rocke Etam, and saide to Samson, Wotest thou not that the Philistines are rulers ouer vs? wherefoze then hast thou done thus vnto vs? Hee answered them, As they did vnto me, so haue I done vnto them.

12 And they sayde vnto him againe, wee are come to binde thee, and to deliuer thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson sayd vnto them, Swear vnto me, that ye shall not fall vpon me your selues.

13 They answered him, saying, No: but wee will binde thee, and deliuer thee vnto their hands: but we will not kil thee. And they bound him with two new cordes, and brought him from the rocke.

14 And when he came to Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the spirite of the Lord came vpon him, and the cordes that were vpon his armes became as flaxe that was burnt with fire, for the bandes loosed from off his hands.

15 And he found a net iaw bone of an Ass, and put forth his hand, and caught it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson sayde, with the iawe of an Ass, heapes vpon heapes, with the iawe of an Ass haue I slaine a thousand men.

17 And when he had left speaking, hee cast away the iaw bone out of his hand, and called the place Ramath Lehi.

18 And he was sore athirst, and called on the Lord, and said, Thou hast giuen this great victorie into the hand of thy seruant: and nowe I must die for thirst, and fall into the hands of the vncircumcised.

19 But God brake a great tooth that was in the iaw, and there came water therout, & when

he had drunke, his spirite came againe, and hee was refreshed: wherfoze the name thereof was called vnto this day, The well of the caller on: which came of the iaw.

20 And hee iudged Israel in the dayes of the Philistines, twentie yeeres.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 Samson carrieth away the gates of Azzah. 18 He was deceiued by Dalila. 23 Hee pulleth downe the house vpon the Philistines, & dieth with them.



Then went Samson to Azzah, and saw there an harlot, and went in vnto her,

2 And it was tolde the Azzahites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they went about, and layd wayt for him there all night in the gate of the citie, and were still all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day, we shall kill him.

3 And Samson tooke his rest til midnight, and arose at midnight, and tooke the doozes of the gate of the citie, and the two postes, and rent them off, with the barre and all, and put them vpon his shoulders, and carried them bp to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.

4 And after this, he loued a woman by the riuer of Sozek, whose name was Dalila.

5 Vnto whome came the lords of the Philistines, and sayd vnto her, Perswade him, and see wherein his great strength lyeth, & by what meanes wee may overcome him, that wee may binde him, and punish him: and euery one of vs shall giue thee eleven hundred silverlings.

6 And Dalila sayd to Samson, Oh tell mee where thy great strength lyeth, and how thou mightest be bound, and brought vnder.

7 Samson answered vnto her, If they bind me with seuen greene withs that were neuer dyled, I shall be weake, and be as another man.

8 And then the lordes of the Philistines brought her seuen withes that were yet greene, and neuer dyled, and the bound him therewith.

9 (Notwithstanding, he had men lying in wayt with her in the chamber:) and she said vnto him, The Philistines be vpon thee, Samson. And immediatly hee brake the cordes, as a string of tow breaketh when it feeleth the fire: and so his strength was not knowen.

10 And Dalila sayd vnto Samson, See, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now therefore tell me where with thou mightest be bound.

11 He answered her, If they binde me with new ropes that neuer were occupied, I shall be weake, and be as another man.

12 Dalila therefore tooke new ropes, and bound him therewith, and sayd vnto him, The Philistines be vpon thee, Samson. (And there were lvers in wayte in the chamber.) And hee brake them from his armes, as they had beene but a thread.

13 And Dalila sayd vnto Samson, Hitherto thou hast beguiled me, and told me lyes: yet tell me how thou mightest be bound. Hee said vnto her, If thou platted the seuen lockes of my head with the threads of the wooffe.

14 And shee fastened it with a pime, and sayd vnto him, The Philistines be vpon thee, Samson. And hee awaked out of his sleepe, and went away with the pime of the web, and the wooffe.

b By reason of this iudice.

c This correction of punishment was made in time, & now is done to be reuenged for this cozne, and not for execution of iudice.

d Or, horsemen, and footmen.

e Whom God had appointed to be their deliuerers from the yoke of the Philistines.

f That is, of an Ass iaw bone.

g That is, the setting up of the iaw. g. Wherby it appeared that he did these things in faith. Hee. 11. and so was a true scale to glorify God, and deliuer his country.

|| Or, victualer.

|| Or, plaine.

a Whence him by faith meant to tell wherein his strength consisted.

b Though her falfhood tended to shake him, looke him life, yet his affeccion to himselfe was, that he could not be lware.

15 And he said vnto him againe, How canst thou say, I loue thee, when thine heart is not with mee? Thou hast mocked mee these three times, and hast not tolde me wherein thy great strength lieth.

16 And as she lay vpon him with her words, continually bering of him, his soule was encombred euen vnto the death.

17 And so he told her all his heart, and sayde vnto her, There neuer came rasoz vpon mine head, for I haue bene a Nazarite vnto God from my mothers wombe: therefore when I am haueu, my strength will goe from me, and I shall waie weakie, and be like all other men.

18 And when Dalila saw that he had tolde her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come by yet this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came by vnto her, and brought the money in their hands.

19 And she made him sleepe vpon her knees, and she sent for a man, and he did haue off the seven lockes of his head, and began to bere him, and his strength was gone from him.

20 And shee sayd, The Philistines be vpon thee, Samson. And hee awoke out of his sleepe and said, I will goe out now as at other times before, and shaue my selfe. And he wist not that the Lord was departed from him.

21 But the Philistines tooke him, and put out his eyes, and brought him downe to Azzah, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and he did grinde in the prison house.

22 Howbeit, the haire of his head began to growe againe after that he was haueu.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together, for to offer a solemne offering vnto Dagon their god, and to reioice: for they said, Our god hath deliuered Samson our enemy into our hands.

24 And when the people saw him, they prayed their god: for they said, Our god hath deliuered into our hands our enemy, and destroyer of our countrey, which slew many of vs.

25 And when their hearts were merry, they said, Send for Samson, that he may make vs laugh. And they set Samson out of the prison house, and he played before them, and they set him betwene the pillars.

26 And Samson said vnto the lad that led him by the hand, Set me that I may touch the pillars that the house standeth vpon, and that I may leane to them.

27 And the house was full of men and women, and there were all the lords of the Philistines: and there were vpon the roose a thre thousand men and women, that behelde while Samson played.

28 And Samson called vnto the Lord, and said, O Lord God, I pray thee, thinke vpon me, and strengthen me, I beseech thee, at this time onely, O God, that I may be at once auenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

29 And Samson caught the two middle pillars on which the house stood, and on which it was borne vp, the one in his right hand, and the other in his left.

30 And Samson said, My soule shall die with the Philistines, and bowed him with all his might, and the house fell vpon the lords, and vpon all the people that were therein: and to the

dead which he slew at his death, were more then they which he slew in his life.

31 And then his brethren, and all the house of his father, came downe, and tooke him vp, and brought him, and buried him betwene Zarah and Etbaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and he iudged Israel twentie yeeres.

The xvij. Chapter.

3 Micahs mother, according to her vow, made her sonne two idoles.

Here was a man of mount Ephraim, named Micah.

2 And he said vnto his mother, The eleuen hundred silverlings that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, & spakest it in mine eares, behold, the silver is with me, I tooke it away. And his mother said, Blessed be thou, my sonne, in the Lord.

3 And when he had restored the eleuen hundred silverlings to his mother, his mother said, I had dedicated the silver vnto the Lord of mine hand, for thee, my sonne, that thou shouldst make a grauen and molten image: now therefore I will giue it thee againe.

4 And when he restored the money vnto his mother, his mother tooke two hundred silverlings, and gatte them to the founder, which made thereof a grauen and molten image, and it was in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had a gods house, and made an Ephod, and Cheraphim, and consecrated one of his sonnes, which became his Priest.

6 In those dayes there was no king in Israel, but euery man did that which was good in his owne eyes.

7 And there was a yong man out of Bethlehem Juda, of the kindred of Iuda, which yong man was a Leuite, and sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the citie of Bethlehem Juda, to goe dwell where hee could finde a conuenient place: and hee came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, as he journeyed.

9 And Micah said vnto him, whence comest thou? The Leuite answered him, I am of Bethlehem Juda, and goe to dwell where I may finde a place.

10 And Micah said againe vnto him, Dwell with mee, and be vnto me a father and a Priest, and I will giue thee ten silverlings by yere, two garments, and thy meate and drinke. So the Leuite went in.

11 And the Leuite was content to dwell with the man, and was vnto him as one of his owne sonnes.

12 And Micah consecrated the Leuite, and the yong man became his Priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now I am sure that the Lord will be good vnto me, seeing I haue a Leuite to my Priest.

The xvij. Chapter.

2 The children of Dan send men to search the lande. 11 Then come the six hundred, and take the gods and the Priest of Micah away. 27 They destroy Laish.

c That for the sake of his name, but for the contrary of it, the name of God.

d And so did his strength by his repentance, prayer, and reconciliation to God.

l Or patience.

l Or was mocked.

l Take one vengeance.

e The strength of him, of any nature, but a Leuite, yet he had to revenge Gods name.

l Or, field of silver.

a Contains in the commandments of God, and true religion.

l Or, image maker.

b Properly it is the upper part of the feet, which, in the place, by the Ephod is meant all kind of ornaments belonging to a Priest.

c It is thought to be an image made to the shape and figure of a man, and also in the name all other instruments belonging to their false religion.

d Filled the hand.

e For the better sake of Gods name.

f Certain men in religion wander before Gods word, they think they please God, when in heart they are from him, and generally.



In those dayes there was no king in Israel, and in those dayes the tribe of Dan sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for vnto that time all their inheritance had not fallen vnto them among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their hindered, five actiue men in seates of warre, out of their coasts, euen out of Zarahah, and Ethaol, to view the land, and to search it out, and said vnto them, Go, and search out the land, which when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

3 And when they were in the house of Micah, they knewe the voice of the young man the Leuite: and when they turned in thither, they sayd vnto him, Who brought thee hither: what makest thou in this place: and what hast thou here?

4 And hee answered them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hyped me, and I am become his Priest.

5 And they sayde vnto him againe, Ake counsell now of God, that wee may know whether the way which we goe, shall be prosperous, or no.

6 And the Priest sayde vnto them, Goe in peace, for the Lorde guideth your way which ye goe.

7 Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt carelesse, after the manner of the Sidons, still, and without casting of perils, a that no man made any trouble in the land, or blurped any dominion: but were farre from the Sidons, and had no businesse with other men.

8 And they came againe vnto their brethren, to Zarahah, and Ethaol, and their brethren sayd vnto them, What haue ye done?

9 And they answered, Arise, that we may go vp against them: for wee haue seene the lande, surely a very good one: and doe yee sit still? We not slothful to goe and enter, to possesse the land.

10 If ye will goe, ye shall come vnto a people that calleth no perils, and it is a very large countrey, which God hath giuen into your hands, it is also a place that both lacke nothing that is in the world.

11 And there departed thence of the hindered of the Danites, out of Zarahah, and Ethaol, five hundred men, appoynted with instruments of warre.

12 And they went by, and pitched in Birath-iarim, which is in Iuda: wherefore they called the place || Bahanch-dan, vnto this day, and it is on the backe side of Birath-iarim.

13 And they went thence vnto mount Ephraim, and came vnto the house of Micah.

14 Then answered the five men that went to spye out the countrey of Laish, and sayde vnto their brethren, Note ye not that there is in these houses an Ephod, Theraphim, and a grauen image, and a molten image? Now therefore, consider what ye haue to doe.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Leuite, euen vnto the house of Micah, and saluted him peaceably.

16 And the five hundred men girded with weapons of warre, which were of the children

of Dan, stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the five men that went to spye out the land, went in thither, and tooke the grauen Image, and the Ephod, Theraphim, and the molten image: (and the priest stood in the entring of the gate, with the five hundred men that were appoynted with weapons of warre.)

18 While the other went into Micahs house, and set the carued Image, the Ephod, Theraphim, and the molten image: then sayd the priest vnto them, What doe ye?

19 They answered him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, and come with vs to be our father and priest: Is it better for thee to bee a Priest vnto the house of one man, then to bee a Priest vnto a tribe or kindred in Israel?

20 And the Priestes heart was glad, and tooke the Ephod, and Theraphim, and the grauen Image, and went in the middelt of the people.

21 And they turned, and departed, and put the children, the cattel, and their other substance before them.

22 And when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neere to Micahs house, gathered together, and followed after the children of Dan.

23 And called vnto them: and they turned their faces, and sayd vnto Micah, What ayleth thee, that thou makest an outcrie?

24 And hee sayde, Yee haue taken a way my gods which I made, and also the Priest, and goe your wayes: and what haue I more? Howe then say ye vnto me, What ayleth thee?

25 And the children of Dan saide vnto him, Let not thy voyce be heard among vs, least angre fellowes run vpon thee, and thou loose thy life, with the liues of all thine household.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, hee turned, and went backe vnto his house.

26 And they tooke the things which Micah had made, and the Priest which hee had, and came vnto Laish, vnto a people that were at rest, and without mistrust, and smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the citie with fire.

28 And there was no man to helpe, because Laish was farre from Sidon, and they had no meddling with any other man: and it was in the halley that lyceth by Bethrethob.

29 And they built them there a citie, and dwelt therein, and called it Dan, after the name of Dan their father, which was bozne vnto Israel: notwithstanding the name of the citie was Laish at the beginning.

30 And the children of Dan set them by the grauen image: and Jonathan the sonne of Gerson, the sonne of Manasses, and his sonnes, were the priests in the tribe of Dan, vntill the day of the captiuitie of the land.

31 And they set them by the carued image, which Micah made, at the while that the house of God was in Silo.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Of the Leuite whose wife was villanously killed in Gibeath, 29 The Leuite curseth her in twelue pieces, and sendeth them to the twelue tribes.

a So that it was no more that religion was corrupt, and all things out of order, seeing it was no more to punish offenders.

b That is, they knew him by his speech.

c Thus God will send to such as some may be troubled, from which are condemned in their words, to their destruction.

d Made them a law-med.

|| Or, the tents of Dan.

e For it were convenient that we should raise them above our vnto us.

e Such is their difference, that they bringe that their robes by robbery and violence they take away, may begethem.

f For hee was not his own benefice: but at his care was to be his living, & his, or his, to be his, of the house of the Lord.

h The hostler was to be his god and son: but the worshipper of the true living God, can never be so reuered. Who haunts their hearts bitter.

i Seeming this, with that apparitions to the same.

|| Or, deliuer them, which after-ward was called Gibeath Bethel.

|| Or, 19.47.

k That is, all the tribes were taken by the Philistines, 1 Sam. 5.



Also in those dayes, when there was no king in Israel, a certain Leuite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, tooke to wife a concubine out of Bethlehem Juda:

2 And his concubine played the whoze by him, and went away from him vnto her fathers house to Bethlehem Juda, and there continued foure moneths.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her, to speake friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe, hauing his lad with him, & a couple of Asses: and he brought him vnto her fathers house, and when the father of the damsell sawe him, he reioyced of his comming.

4 And his father in law, the damselfs father, retayned him, and hee abode with him thre dayes: and so they did eat and drinke, and lodged there.

5 The fourth day when they arose early in the morning, the man stood by to depart: and the damselfs father sayd vnto his sonne in lawe, Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bzead, and then goe your way.

6 And they sate downe, and did eat & drinke both of them together: and the damselfs father sayd vnto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarie all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man stood ready to depart, his father in law compelled him: therefore hee returned, and taried all night there.

8 And he rose by early the fift day to depart, & the damselfs father sayd, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they taried vntil after mid day: and they did eat both of them together.

9 And when the man arose to depart with his concubine, and his lad, his father in law, the damselfs father, sayd vnto him, Behold, now the day goeth fall away, and draweth toward euen, I pray you tarie all night: behold, the Sunne goeth to rest, lodge heere, that thine heart may be merry: and to morow get you early vpon your way, that thou mayest get thee to thy tent.

10 Neuerthelesse, the man would not tary, but arose, and departed, and came as farre as Jebus (which is Hierusalem) and his two Asses laden, and his concubine with him.

11 And when they were fall by Jebus, the day was soze spent, and the yong man sayd vnto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let vs turne in into this cite of the Jebusites, and lodge all night there.

12 His master answered, Wee will not turne into a strange city, that are not of the children of Israel, we will goe forth to Gibe.

13 And he said vnto his lad, Go forward, and let vs draw nere to one of these places to lodge all night, either in Gibe, or in Rama.

14 And they went forward vpon their way, and the Sunne went downe vpon them when they were fall by Gibe, which belongeth to them of Beniamin.

15 And they turned thitherward, to goe in and lodge all night in Gibe: and when he came, hee sate him downe in a streete of the cite, for there was no man that tooke them into his house to lodging.

16 And behold, there came an old man from his worke out of the field at Euen, which was

also of mount Ephraim, and dwelt as a stranger in Gibe: but the men of the place were the children of Beniamin.

17 And when he had lift by his eyes, he sawe a wayfaring man in the streete of the cite: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? & whence comest thou?

18 He answered him, We come from Bethlehem Juda, toward the side of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem Juda, and goe now to the house of the Lord, and there is no man that receiueth mee to house.

19 We haue straw and pzoender for our Asses, and bzead and wine for mee and thy handmaid, and for the lad that is with thy seruant: and we lacke nothing.

20 The old man said, Peace bee with thee, all that thou lackest, shalt thou finde with mee: only abide not in the streete all night.

21 And so he brought him into his house, and gaue fodder vnto the Asses: and they washed their feet, and did eate and drinke.

22 And as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the cite which were wicked, beset the house round about, and thrust at the dooze, & spake to the man of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

23 And this man, the master of the house went out, and said vnto them, Oh, nay my brethren, doe not so wickedly, seeing that this man is come into mine house, doe not so vnneete a thing.

24 Behold, heere is my daughter a mayden, and this mans concubine, them I will bring out now vnto you, and humble them, and doe with them what seemeth you good: but vnto this man doe not so abominable a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: and the man tooke his concubine, and brought her out vnto them, which knew her, and abused her all the night vnto the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her goe.

26 And then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell downe at the dooze of the mans house where her lord was, till it was day.

27 And her lord arose by in the morning, and opened the doozes of the house, and went out to goe his way: and behold, the woman his concubine lay along befoze the dooze of the house, and her hands vpon the threhold.

28 And he said vnto her, Wap, and let vs be going. But she answered not: then the man tooke her by vpon an Ass, and stood by, and gate him vnto his place.

29 And when he was come into his house, he tooke a knife, and caught his concubine, and diuided her in pieces with the boges into twelue parts, and sent her into all quarters of Israel.

30 And all that sawe it, saide, There was no such deeде done or scene since the children of Israel came out of Egypt vnto this day: consider the matter, take aduisement, and say your minds.

The xx. Chapter.

1 The Israelites assemble in Misphah, to whom the Leuite declareth his wrong. 13 They send for them that did the villanie.

a His difference was betweene the wife and the concubine, that the wife was taken with certaine solemnities of marriage, & her children did inherite. & the concubine had no solemnities in marriage, neither did her children inherite. & he concubine had no solemnities in marriage, neither did her children inherite, but a portion of goods or money was given them. To her heart.

||Or, strengthen.

||Or, was earnest vpon him.

b Speaking, that he should eat and drinke, and so refresh himselfe.

† Is weaker. ||Or, the day lodgeth.

c That is, to the come where he dwelt.

d In the time of Josiah the children of Israel had woon since it was reuoced and forbidden by the entiaies.

||Or, gathered them.

e That is, of the tribe of Beniamin.

f To Misphah, where the ark was.

||Or, be of good comfort.

† Men of Belial: that is, giuen to all wickednesse.

g Some say, he brought her out to a certain place, but neither the feare of God, nor regard of honours, nor shame countenances from open abominations.

b That is, abule them.

||Or, husband.

k Speaking, home to Misphah.

Of 10.9.

That is, all  
into one con-  
sent.

Heb. cor-  
iers.

To the Le-

shall be  
the strength  
of the

shall be  
the strength  
of the

shall be  
the strength  
of the

By punish-  
ing the wicked  
and accord-  
ing to the  
law. When  
they them-  
selves multi-  
ply the wicked-  
ness, they com-  
mit the same  
sin as the  
others, which  
is 1. 15.

That is, the  
inheritance  
wherein the  
ark of God  
was, which  
then was in  
Gibeon.

**T**hen all \* the children of Israel went out, and the Congregation was gathered together as one man, even from Dan to Beerseba, with the land of Gilead, vnto the Lord in Mishpah.

2 And there assembled the \* chiefe of all the people, and of all the tribes of Israel, in the congregation of the people of God, foure hundred thousand footmen that drew swords.

3 Nowe the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone vp to Mishpah. Then b sayd the children of Israel, Tell vs how this wickednesse is committed?

4 And the Leuite, the womans husband that was slaine, answered and sayd, I came into Gibeon that is in Benjamin, with my concubine to lodge all night.

5 And the men of Gibeon rose against me, and beset the house round about vpon mee by night, and thought to haue slaine me: and my concubine haue they forced, that she is dead.

6 And I tooke my concubine, and cut her in peeces, and sent her throughout all the countrey of the inheritance of Israel: for they haue committed abomination and billyary in Israel.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Israel, giue your aduise and counsell herein.

8 And all the people arose as one man, saying, There shall not a man of vs goe to his tent, neither turne into his house,

9 But this shall be it that we will doe to Gibeon, we will goe vp by lot against it:

10 And we will take ten men of the hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of the thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victuall for the people, that they may doe, when they come to Gibeon Benjamin, according to all the abomination that they haue wrought in Israel.

11 And so all the men of Israel gathered together against the city, knitte together as one man.

12 And the tribes of Israel sent men thorow all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, what wickednesse is this that is committed among you?

13 Nowe therefore deliuer vs the men, those children of Belial which are in Gibeon, that wee may slay them, and put away euill from Israel.

14 But the children of Benjamin would not hearken vnto the voice of their brethren the children of Israel: but the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities, vnto Gibeon, to come out and fight against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Benjamin were numbered at that time out of the cities, twentie and six thousand men that drew swords, beside the inhabitants of Gibeon, which were numbered seven hundred chosen men.

16 And among all these folke, were seven hundred chosen men, being left handed, which euery one could sling stones at an haire breadth, and not misse.

17 And the children of Israel beside Benjamin, were numbered foure hundred thousand men that drew swords, and were all men of warre.

18 And the children of Israel arose, and went vp to the house of God, and asked of God, say-

ing, which of vs shall goe by first to the battell against the children of Benjamin? And the Lord sayd, Juda shall begin.

19 And the children of Israel stood by earely, and camped against Gibeon.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battell against Benjamin, and the men of Israel put themselves in aray to fight against them beside Gibeon.

21 And the children of Benjamin came out of Gibeon, and destroyed downe to the ground of the Israelites that day twentie and two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Israel plucked by their hearts, and set their battell againe in aray, in the same place where they did the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went by, and wept before the Lorde vnto Eben, and asked of the Lorde, saying, Shall we goe againe to battell against the children of Benjamin our brethren? And the Lorde sayde, Goe by against them.)

24 And the children of Israel came neere, against the children of Benjamin, the second day.

25 And the children of Benjamin went against them out of Gibeon the second day, and destroyed to the earth of the children of Israel once againe eightene thousand men, that drew swords euery one of them.

26 Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went by, & came vnto the house of God, and wept, and sate there before the Lord, and asked the same day vnto Eben, and offered whole burnt offerings, and peace offerings, before the Lord.

27 And the children of Israel asked the Lord, (for there was the Arke of the appointment of God in those dayes:

28 And Phinehes the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron stood before it at that time) saying, Shall I get me by to goe out any more to battell against the children of Benjamin my brethren, or shall I cease? The Lord sayd, Goe by, for to morrowe I will deliuer them into your hands.

29 And Israel set lyes in waye round about Gibeon.

30 And the children of Israel went by against the children of Benjamin the third time, and put themselves in aray against Gibeon, as twise before.

31 And the children of Benjamin came out against the people, & were drawn away from the citie, and they began to smite of the people deade as twise before, by two high wayes in the field (of which one goeth by to the house of God, and the other to Gibeon) vpon a thirtie men of Israel.

32 And the children of Benjamin sayde, They are fallen before vs as at the first. But the children of Israel sayde, Let vs slye, and pluche them away from the citie, vnto the high wayes.

33 And all the men of Israel rose by out of their place, and put themselves in aray at Baal Chamat: and like wise the lyes in waye of Israel came forth out of their places, euery out of the medowes that were about Gibeon.

34 And came against Gibeon thre thousand chosen men, out of all Israel, and there was a

The pre-  
dication  
of the  
council of  
God for  
the  
saluacion  
of the  
people  
by  
the  
cross.

That is, the  
office of  
the  
priest.

By the office  
of the  
children  
of Israel.

soze battell: but they will not that euill was neere them.

35 And the Lozde plagued Beniamin before Israel, and the children of Israel destroyed of the Beniamites the same day twenty and five thousand, & an hundred men, that die w' swords euery one of them.

36 And the children of Beniamin sawe that they were stricken downe: for the men of Israel gaue place to the Beniamites, because they trusted into the Iyers in wayte which they had layd beside Gibeā.

37 And the Iyers in wayte hasted, and brake forth against Gibeā, and the embushment dyed to themselues along, and smote all the citie with the edge of the sword.

38 And the men of Israel had appoynted a certaine time with the Iyers in wayte, that they should make a great flame and smoke rise vp out of the city.

39 And when the men of Israel retzred in the battell, Beniamin began to smite dead of the children of Israel about thirtie persons, and sayd, Surely they are stricken downe before vs, as in the first battell.

40 But when there began to arise out of the city a flame, as a pillar of smoke, the Beniamites looked backe, and behold, the flame of the whole citie began to ascend by to heauen.

41 When the men of Israel also turned againe, the men of Beniamin were abashed, for they saw that euill approched them:

42 And therefore they turned their backs before the men of Israel, vnto the way that leadeth to the wildernesse, but the battell ouertooke them: and beside that, they which came out of the city, destroyed them in the middle of them.

43 And thus they compassed the Beniamites about, and chased them diligently, and ouerranme them, euen ouer against Gibeā on the East side.

44 And there were slaine of Beniamin eighteene thousande men, which were men of warre.

45 And they turned and fledde to the wildernesse ward, and vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and they gleaned by the way of the rest of them five thousand men: and pursued after them vntill they came to Gidōin, & slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all that were slaine that same day of Beniamin were twentie and five thousand men that dye w' swords, which were all men of warre.

47 Onely five hundred men turned and fled to the wildernesse vnto the rocke of Rimmon, and abode in the rocke of Rimmon foure moneths.

48 And the men of Israel turned backe againe vnto the children of Beniamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword in the cities both man and beast, and all that came to hand, and set on fire all the cities that they coulde come by.

The xxj. Chapter.

1 The Israelites sweare that they will not marry their daughters to the Beniamites. 10 They slay them of Iabes Gilead, and giue their virgins to the Beniamites. 22 The Beniamites take the daughters of Silo

And the men of Israel sware in Mizpah, saying, There shall none of vs giue his daughter vnto any of Beniamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till Euen, before God, and lift vp their voyces, and wept sore.

3 And sayd, O Lord God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that there should be this day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And on the morowe the people rose vp betime, and made there an altar, and offered whole burnt offerings, and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Israel sayd, who is he among all the tribes of Israel, that came not vp with the congregation vnto the Lord: for they had made a great oth concerning him that came not vp to the Lord to Mizpah, saying, Hee shall surely dye.

6 And the children of Israel had pittie on Beniamin their brethren, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day:

7 what shall we doe vnto the remnant of them, that they may haue wiues: wee haue s'worne by the Lord, that we will not giue them of our daughters to wiues.

8 And they sayd, Is there any of the tribes of Israel, that came not by to Mizpah to the Lord? And beholde, there came none of Iabes Gilead vnto the hoste and congregation.

9 for the people were diuised, and behold, here were none of the inhabitants of Iabes Gilead there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelue thousand men of the strongest, and commaunded them, saying, Goe, & smite the inhabitants of Iabes Gilead with the edge of the sword, both women and children.

11 And this is it that ye shall doe, Ye shall utterly destroy all the males, and all the women that haue lpen by men.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Iabes Gilead foure hundred damfels birgines, that had knowen no man, by lping with any male: and they brought them vnto the hoste to Silo, which is in the land of Chanaan.

13 And the whole congregation sent, & spake with the children of Beniamin that were in the rock of Rimmon, & called peaceably vnto them.

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, and they gaue them wiues, which they had saued aliue of the women of Iabes Gilead: but they sufficed them not.

15 And the people were sorry for Beniamin, because that the Lord had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 And then the Elders of the congregation sayd, what shall we doe to the remnant of them, to get them wiues: seeing all the women of Beniamin are destroyed.

17 And they sayd, There must be an inheritance for them that bee escaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit, we may not giue them wiues of our daughters. for the children of Israel had s'worne, saying, Cursed be that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then they sayde, Beholde, there is a craft of the Lozde yeerly in Silo, which is on the North side of Bethel, and on the East side of the way that goeth from Bethel to Sichem, and

k So with the Beniamites. l They shal not that Gods iudgements are at hand to destroy the.

m Retzred to vnto them after.

l Or, made a long loud with a trumpet.

n Being encouraged by the two former victories.

o So with stand their intuis.

p For they had compassed them round about.

l Or, from their rest.

q They lste them here and there, as they found them scattered abroad.

r Well as eleven hundred that had been slaine in the first & laste battles.

s If they belonged to the Beniamites.

a This oth came of rashness, for after they had been by a libelle deceiued, as ver. 14.

b What they might consist with the Law, and giue God thanks for the victory.

c They expressed that they had destroyed their brethren.

d Can be understood of the factious of the which would not put their hand to punishment.

f Heb. children of strength.

e By which boys sent to them about some manner after the usual conditions.

f For there was a law that was to be kept.

g This should be so that such as had such parts of the inheritance of the Beniamites.

South from Libanon.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go, and lie in waite in the vineyards.

21 And when yee see that the daughters of Silo come out to daunce in daunces, then come ye out of the vineyards, & catch you euery man a wife of the daughters of Silo, & goe to the land of Benjamin.

22 And when their fathers or brethren come vnto vs to complaine, wee will say vnto them, Haue pittie on vs for their sakes: because wee refused not to ech man his wife in time of warre, and that ye haue not giuen vnto them hitherto,

the fault is yours.

23 And the children of Benjamin did euen so, and tooke them wiuues according to the number of them that daunced, whom they caught: and they went and returned vnto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, and went euery man to his tribe, and to his kindred, and went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 In those dayes there was no king in Israel: but euery man did that which seemed right in his owne eyes.

The end of the booke of Iudges.



# The Booke of Ruth.

## The first Chapter.

1 Elimelech goeth with his wife and children into the land of Moab. 3 Hee and his sonnes die. 19 Naomi and Ruth come to Bethlehem.



**N**e came to passe, that when the Judges ruled, there fell a dearth in the land, and a certaine man of Bethlehem in Iuda, went for to sojourn in the countrey of Moab, he and his wife, and his two sonnes.

2 The name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the names of his two sonnes were Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephraimites, out of Bethlehem Iuda: and when they came into the land of Moab, they continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and the remained with her two sonnes:

4 Which tooke them wiuues of the Moabites: the ones name was Orpha, and the others Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them, and the woman was left destitute of her two sonnes, and of her husband.

6 Then she arose with her daughters in law, and returned from the countrey of Moab: for he had heard say in the countrey of Moab, how that the Lord had visited his people, and giuen them bread.

7 Wherefore shee departed out of the place where hee was, and her two daughters in lawe with her: and they went on their way to returne vnto the land of Iuda.

8 And Naomi said vnto her two daughters in law, Goe and returne eche of you vnto your mothers house: and the Lord deale as kindly with you, as yee haue dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 And the Lord graunt you, that you may finde rest either of you in the house of her husband. And when shee killed them, they lift vp their hope and wept.

10 And said vnto her, Surely we wil returne with thee vnto thy folke.

11 And Naomi said, Turne againe my daughters: for what cause will you goe with me? Are there any mo children in my wombe to be your husbands?

12 Turne againe my daughters, goe your way, for I am too olde to haue an husband: and if I saide, I haue hope, if I tooke a man also this night, yea, and though I had already borne sonnes:

13 Would yee tary for them till they were of age? or would ye for them to long refrain from taking of husbands? not so my daughters: for it grieueth me much for your sakes, that the hand of the Lord is gone out against me.

14 And they lift vp their voyces, and wept againe: and Orpha kissed her mother in lawe, but Ruth abode still by her.

15 And Naomi saide, See, thy sister in law is gone backe againe vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after her.

16 And Ruth answered, Entreate mee not to leaue thee, and to returne from thee: for whither thou goest, I wil goe also, and where thou dwellest, there I will dwell: thy people shall bee my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou diest, there will I die, & there will I be buried: the Lord do so to mee and more also, if ought but death depart thee and me.

18 When she saw that shee was stedfastly minded to goe with her, shee left speaking vnto her.

19 And so they went both, until they came to Bethlehem: And when they were come to Bethlehem, it was noyised of them through all the citie, and they said, Is not this Naomi?

20 And she answered them, Call me not Naomi, but call me Mara: for the Almighty hath made me very bitter.

21 I went out full, & the Lord hath brought me home againe empty: why then call yee me Naomi, seeing the Lord hath humbled mee, and the Almighty hath brought me vnto aduersitie?

22 And so Naomi with Ruth the Moabitisse her daughter in lawe, returned out of the coun-

Heb. iudg. d. That is the name of Chanaan. In the tribe of Iuda: for there was another Bethlehem in the tribe of Zabulon.

By this woman shall procure the name of Orpha, which became the name of Orpha's sonnes, of whom Christ came.

Orpha by the appearance of Orpha by dwelling among idolaters, was brought in to the true state of Orpha, which rather had respect to the end of the booke, then to the comfort of the soule.

Orpha by the appearance of Orpha by dwelling among idolaters, was brought in to the true state of Orpha, which rather had respect to the end of the booke, then to the comfort of the soule.

Or, more then you. Or, by taking away the two sonnes, that were your husbands. Or, taking her fraile and departing.

Or, thereby appeared that she was of a great family, and of great reputation. Or, beautiful, Or, bitter.

Which was to the moorch of Ruth, that concerneth part of Booz and part of Ruth.

trety of Boob and came to Bethlehem, in the beginning of barley haruest.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Ruth gathereth corne in the fields of Booz. 15 The gentleness of Booz toward her.

**A**ND Naomies husband had a kinsman, a man of power and wealth, which was of the kindred of Elimelech, named Booz.

2 And Ruth the Boobitess said vnto Naomi, Let mee now goe to the field, and gather eares of corne after any man, in whose sight I finde grace. And she said vnto her, Goe, my daughter.

3 And she went and came to the field, and gathered after the reapers: and so it was, that the same ficke pertained vnto Booz, which was of the kindred of Elimelech.

4 And behold, Booz came from Bethlehem, and said vnto his reapers, The Lord be with you. And they answered him, The Lord blesse thee.

5 Then said Booz vnto his pong man which stood by the Reapers, whose damosell is this?

6 And the pong man that stood by the reapers answered and said, It is the Boobitish damosell that came with Naomi out of the countrey of Boob.

7 And shee said vnto vs, I pray you let mee glean and gather after the reapers amongst the sheaves: and so shee came, and hath continued euen from the morning vntil now, saue that shee taried a litle in the house.

8 Then said Booz vnto Ruth, Hearest thou, my daughter? Goe to no other ficke to gather, neither goe from hence, but abide here by my maydens.

9 Let thine eyes bee on the ficke that they doe reape, and goe thou after the maidens: Haue I not charged the pong men, that they shall doe thee no hurt? Moreover, when thou art a thirt, goe vnto the belesse, and drinke of that which the laddes haue drawn.

10 Then shee fell on her face, and bowed her selfe to the ground, and sayd vnto him, How is it that I haue founde grace in thine eyes, and that thou shouldst knowe mee, seeing I am a stranger?

11 And Booz answered, and said vnto her, All is tolde and shewed mee that thou hast done vnto thy mother in lawe since the death of thine husband: howe thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the lande where thou wast borne, and art come vnto a people, which thou knewest not in time pasted.

12 The Lord quite thy worke, and a full reward bee giuen thee of the Lord God of Israel, vnder whose wings thou art come to trust.

13 Then she said, Let mee finde fauour in thy sight, my lord, thou that hast comforted mee, and spoken comfortably vnto thy mayde, which yet am not like vnto one of thy maydens.

14 Booz said vnto her againe, At the meale time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsell in the vinegar. And shee sat beside the reapers: and hee reached her parched corne, and shee did eate, and was sufficed, and left part.

15 And when shee was risen vp, to gather, Booz commanded his pong men, saying, Let her gather euen among the sheaves and scrubbe her not.

16 And leaue her some of the sheaves for the nonce, and let it lie, that shee may gather it vp, and rebuke her not.

17 And so she gathered in the field vntil euen, and threshed that shee had gathered: and it was in measure vpon an Epha of barley.

18 And shee tooke it vp, and went into the cite: and when her mother in lawe had seene what shee had gathered, shee plucked out also, and gaue to her that shee had reserued, when shee had eaten ynough.

19 And her mother in lawe said vnto her, Where hast thou gathered to day? and where wroughtest thou? blessed be hee that knewe thee. And shee shewed her mother in lawe, howe shee had wrought with him, and saide, The mans name, with whome I wrought to day, is Booz.

20 And Naomi said vnto her daughter in lawe, Blessed be hee of the Lord, for hee ceaseth not to doe good to the liuing and to the dead. And Naomi said againe vnto her, The man is nigh vnto vs, and of our affinitie.

21 And Ruth the Boobitess said, Hee said vnto mee also, Thou shalt bee with my pong men, vntil they haue ended all my haruest.

22 And Naomi answered vnto Ruth her daughter in lawe, It is best my daughter, that thou goe out with his maydens, that they come not against thee in any other field.

23 And so she kept her by the maidens of Booz to gather, vnto the ende of barley haruest, and of wheate haruest also, and dwelt with her mother in lawe.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Naomi giueth Ruth counsell. 8 Shee sleepech at Booz feete. 12 Hee acknowledgeth himselfe to bee her kinsman.

**T**HEN Naomi her mother in lawe said vnto her, My daughter, shall I not seeke rest for thee, that thou maist prosper?

2 And is not Booz our kinsman, with whose maydens thou wast? Behold, hee winnoweth barley to night in the threshing flooze.

3 Wash thy selfe therefore, and anoynt thee, and put thy raiment vpon thee, and get thee downe to the flooze: but let not the man know of thee, vntill hee haue left eating and drinkeing.

4 And when hee goeth to sleepe, marke the place, where hee layeth him downe, and then go, and list by the clothes, that are on his feete, and lay thee downe there: and hee shall tell thee what thou shalt doe.

5 And shee answered her, All that thou biddest me, I will doe.

6 And shee went downe vnto the flooze, and did according to all that her mother in lawe bade her.

7 And when Booz had eaten and drunken, and cheered his heart, hee went to lie downe at the ende of the heape of corne: and shee came softly, and list by the clothes of his feete, and layd her downe.

8 And at midnight the man was afraide, and caught holde: and beholde, a woman lay at his feete.

9 And he said, what art thou? Shee answered, I am Ruth thine handmayde: Spred the

1. To the prominence of God, which should be seen to Elimelech, being dead, according to the law.

|| Or, seruante. || Or, was appointed ouer the reapers.

b That is, marke what ficke they doe reape.

c That is, of the water that they haue drawn.

d Euen of the Boobitess, which are enemies to Boobs people.

e Of Elimelech, might, protection, and prominence.

f Hebr. to heare.

f Which she brought home to her mother in lawe.

g By forbidding her.

b They are said to bee good to the dead, which doe good to their friends, living aliter, by their labors.

a Meaning, that shee should bee of an husband, which should bee might like quietly.

|| Or, in the barne.



wing of thy garment ouer thine handmaide, for thou art the kinfman.

10 He saide, Blessed be thou in the Lord, my daughter: for thou hast shewed moze goodnesse in the latter ende, then at the beginning, in as much as thou solowest not yong men, whether they were poore, or rich.

11 And now my daughter, feare not, I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the cite of my people doeth know, that thou art a woman of vertue.

12 And it is true, that I am of thy next kinne: howbeit there is one nigher then I.

13 Carry this night, and when morning is come, if he will performe the part of a kinfman vnto thee, it is good, let him doe the kinfmans part: but if hee will not doe the kinfmans part, then will I doe the duetie of a kinfman, as the Lord liueth: sleepe vntill the morning.

14 And he lay at his feet vntill the morning: and shee rose vp before one could know another. And he said, Let no man know, that there came any woman into the doore.

15 And he said againe, Wring the mantle that thou hast vpon thee, and holde it. And when shee held it, he mette in sixe measures of barley, and layd it on her: And he gate her into the cite.

16 And when shee came in to her mother in law, she saide, who art thou, my daughter? And she tolde her all that the man had done to her.

17 And saide, These sixe measures of barley gaue he me, & saide, Thou shalt not come emptie vnto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, My daughter, sit still vntill thou know how the matter wil fall: for the man wil not bee in rest, vntill hee haue finished th thing this same day.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 Booz speakech to Ruths next kinfman touching her marriage. 7 The ancient custome in Israel. 10 Boz marieth Ruth, of whom hee begetteth Obed. he generation of Phares.

**H**er went Booz by to the gate, and fate him downe there: and behold, the kinfman, of which Booz spake, came by, vnto whom he said, Ho, such one: come, sit downe here. And he turned, and fate downe.

2 And he tooke ten men of the Elder of the cite, and saide, Sit ye downe here. And they fate downe.

3 And hee saide vnto the kinfman, Naomi, that is come againe out of the countrey Moab, will sell a parcell of land which was thy brother Elimelechs.

4 And I thought to doe thee to wia and bid thee buy it before the inhabitants and Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme it, reeme it: but if thou wilt not redeeme it, then I me, that I may knowe: for there is none to decme it, I saue thou, and I next to thee. And if other answered, I will redeeme it.

5 Then saide Booz, what day thou buiest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy it also of Ruth the Moabitelle, the wife of the dead, to sitte by the name of the dead vpon his inheritance.

6 The kinfman answered, I cannot redeeme it, for marring of mine owne inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thee, for I cannot redeeme it.

7 Now this was the maner of olde time in Israel, concerning redeeming and changing, for to stablish all things: that a man must plucke off his shoe, and giue it his neighbour: and this was a sure witness in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinfman said to Booz, Buy it thou: and so due off his shoe.

9 And Booz saide vnto the Elders, and vnto all the people, See are witnesses this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilion, and Mahalon of the hand of Naomi.

10 And moreover, Ruth the Moabitelle, the wife of Mahalon, haue I purchased to bee my wife, to sitte by the name of the dead vpon his inheritance, and that the name of the dead bee not put out from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye are witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders said, We are witnesses: The Lord make the woman, that is come into thine house, like Rachel and Lea, which twaine did build the house of Israel: and that thou mayest do worthily in Ephrata, and be famous in Bethlehem.

12 Thy house bee like the house of Pharez (whom Thamar bare vnto Iuda) euen of the seed which the Lord shall giue thee of this yong woman.

13 And so Booz tooke Ruth, and she was his wife: And when he went in vnto her, the Lord gaue, that shee conceived, and bare a sonne.

14 And the women said vnto Naomi, Blessed be the Lord, the which hath not left thee this day without a kinfman, and his name shall be continued in Israel:

15 And that shall bring thy life againe, and cherish thine olde age: for thy daughter in lawe which loueth thee, hath borne vnto him, and she is better to thee then seven sonnes.

16 And Naomi tooke th child: and layd it in her lappe, and became nurse vnto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gaue it a name, saying, There is a child borne to Naomi, and called it Obed: the same is the father of Iasai, the father of Dauid.

18 These are the generations of Pharez, Pharez begate Hezron.

19 Hezron begate Ram, Ram begate Aminadab.

20 Aminadab begate Naallon, Naallon begate Salmon.

21 Salmon begate Booz, Booz begate Obed.

22 Obed begate Ijai, Ijai begate Dauid.

d That his inheritance might beare his name that is dead.

Deut. 25.7.

e That he had right to his right.

f Of the cite whereof he was.

g Ephraim and Seplhem are both one.

Gene. 38. 29.

h Bearing, inuoyants.

2. Chron. 2. 4. math. 1. 3.

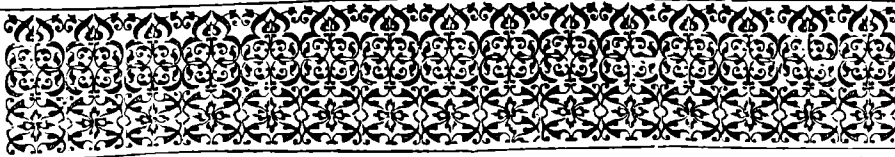
b What he, if he will take there to be his wife, by the cite of a kinfman, or according to Gods Law.

i Which was the place of judgement.

k The women here use the wordes, which haue no proper signification, but serve to call a certaine person as the lay, who says, or who say out.

l Which are the next of kinne.

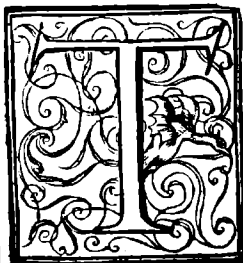
The end of the booke of Ruth.



# The first Booke of Samuel, otherwise called the first Booke of the Kings.

## The first Chapter.

1 The genealogie of Elkana the father of Samuel. 2 His two wiues. 11 Hanna was barren, and prayed to the Lord. 15 Her answer to Eli. 20 Samuel is borne. 24 She doeth dedicate him to the Lord.



Here was a man of one of the two <sup>a</sup> Hamathaim Sophim, of mount Ephraim named Elkana, the son of Jeroham, the sonne of Elihu, the sonne of Tohu, an Ephraimite,

2 which had two wiues, the one called Hanna, and the other Phenenna: and Phenenna had children, but Hanna had no children.

3 And this man went by out of his city every yeere, to worship and to sacrifice vnto the Lord of hostes in Silo, where were the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehes, the Lords Priestes.

4 And it fell on a day, that Elkana offered and gaue to Phenenna his wife, and to all her sonnes and daughters, portions. 5 But vnto Hanna hee gaue a worthy portion: for hee loued Hanna, and the Lord had made her barren.

6 And her enemy Phenenna bered her soze, soasmuch as she byhaided her, because the Lord had made her barren. 7 (And so did he yeere by yeere) and as oft as shee went by to the house of the Lord, thus hee bered her, that she wept, and did not eate.

8 Then saide Elkana her husband to her, Hanna, why weepell thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart troubled? Am I not better to thee then ten <sup>d</sup> sonnes? 9 So Hanna rose by after that they had eaten & drunken in Silo. (And Eli the priest sate vpon a stoope by one of the postes of the Temple of the Lord.)

10 And shee was troubled in her minde, and prayed vnto the Lord, and wept soze. 11 And bowed a bowe, and saide, O Lord of hostes, if thou wilt looke on the trouble of thine handmayde, and remember mee, and not forget thine handmayde, but giue vnto thine handmaid a man child. I will giue him vnto the Lord all the dayes of his life, and there shall no razor come vpon his head.

12 And as hee continued praying before the Lord, Eli marked her mouth.

13 For Hanna spake in her heart, and her lippes did but moue onely, but her voyce was not heard: and therefore Eli thought hee had bene drunken.

14 And Eli saide vnto her, Howe long wilt thou bee drunken? Put away from thee the wine that thou hast.

15 Hanna answered, and saide, Not so, my lord: I am a woman of a sorrowfull heart, I haue drunke neither wine nor strong drinke, but haue poured out my soule before the Lord.

16 Count not thine handmayde for a wicked woman: for out of the abundance of my beautiesse and grieffe, haue I spoken hitherto.

17 Eli answered her againe, and saide, Goe in peace: the God of Israel grant thee thy petition, that thou hast asked of him.

18 She said, Let thine handmaid find grace in thy sight. And so the woman went her way, and did eate, and looked no more sad.

19 And they rose by earely, and worshipped before the Lord, and then returned, and came to their house to Ramath: and when Elkana saw Hanna his wife, the Lord remembered her.

20 For in proceffe of time it came to passe, that hee conceived, and bare a sonne, and called his name Samuel, saying, Because I haue asked him of the Lord.

21 And the man Elkana, and all his house, went by to offer vnto the Lord the yeerely sacrifice, and also his vow.

22 Neuerthelesse, Hanna went not by, but saide vnto her husband, I will tary until the lad be weaned, and then I will bring him that hee may appeare before the Lord, and there abide for euer.

23 Elkana her husband answered her, Doe what cometh thee best, tarry at home until thou haue weaned him, and I beseech the Lord to make good his saying. And so the woman abode, and gaue her sonne sucke, until hee weaned him.

24 And when she had weaned him, shee tooke him wth her, with three bullocks, and an Ephah of flow, and a bottel of wine, and brought him vnto the house of the Lord in Silo, & the child was <sup>e</sup> 7 yag.

25 As they sawe a bullocke, and brought in the laddo Eli.

26 And he saide, Oh my lord, as thy soule liueth, my lord, I am the woman, that stood before thee praying vnto the Lord.

27 For his lad I prayed, and the Lord hath giuen me my desire, which I asked of him.

28 And therefore I haue giuen him vnto the Lord, as lok as he liueth hee shall be giuen to the Lord. And hee worshipped the Lord there.

## The ij. Chapter.

1 The song of Hanna. 12 The sonnes of Eli are wicked. 13 Their custome of the Priestes. 18 Samuel ministred before the Lord. 20 Eli blessed Elkana and his wife.

Or, thy drunkenesse.

Hebr. of hard spirit.

Or, for a daughter of Belial.

What thou becomest pray vnto the Lord for me.

According to her petition.

This Elkana was a Leuite, & was as Isaac saith, once a yeere they accustomed to appear before the Lord with their families.

h. Chosen by Eli concerning thy petition, which thou sauest to performe.

Hebr. a child.

Hebr. a certain.

Hebr. g. I gave thanks to God for her.

a. There were two Hamathim, for that in this cite in mount Ephraim were Sophim, that is, the learned men and Prophets.

b. And the promise of multiplication of seed, came in the promise of two wiues: The promise was fourfold and embred in Child, the pilgrimage feast, and Gods law: which respect to in the Child, and no more.

c. To theare her: for hee knew that she was sorrowfull, because she was barren.

d. For this cause thee, that I sone thee no less, then if thou wast many children.



Anna praycd. and said, My heart reioiceth in the Lord, and mine-horne is exalted in the Lord: my mouth is wide open ouer mine enemies, for I reioice in thy saluation.

2 There is none holy as the Lord: for without thee is nothing: neither is there any of strength, as is our God.

3 Talke no more proudly, let not arrogancie come out of your mouths: for the Lord is a God of knowledge, and his purposes come to passe.

4 The bowes with the mighty men are broken, and they that were weak have girt themselves with strength.

5 They that were full, haue hired out themselves for bread: and they that were hungrie, cease, till the baren hath borne // seuen, and they that hath many children is wared feeble.

6 The Lord killeth and maketh aliue, bringeth down to the graue, and fetcheth by againe.

7 The Lord maketh poore, and maketh rich, bringeth lowe, and heaueth by on high.

8 He raiseth by the poore out of the dust, and lifteth by the begger from the dunghill, to set them among princes, and to make them inherit the seate of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the Lords, and hee hath set the world vpon them.

9 He will keepe the feete of his saints, and the wicked shall keepe silence in darkenesse, and in his owne might shall no man be strong.

10 The aduerfaries of the Lord shall be destroyed of him, and out of heauen shall he thunder vpon them: The Lord shall iudge the endes of the world, and shall giue might vnto his king, and exalt the horne of his anointed.

11 And Elkana went to Ramath to his house, and the lad did minister vnto the Lord before Eli the Priest.

12 But the sonnes of Eli were children of Belial, and knew not the Lord.

13 And the Priests custome toward the people was, that whensoeuer any man offered any offering, the Priests lad came, while the flesh was a seething, and a fleshooke with thre teeth in his hand.

14 And thrust it into the pan, kettle, caldron, or pot: and all that the fleshooke brought by, that the Priest tooke for himselfe: and so they did vnto all the Israelites that came thither to Silo.

15 Pea, and therto before they burnt the fat, the Priests lad came, and said to the man that offered, Giue flesh, that I may rost it for the Priest, for he wil not haue sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said vnto him, Let them burne the fat according to the custome, and then take as much as thine heart desireth: then he would answer him, Pea, thou shalt giue it me now: and if thou wilt not, I will take it with violence.

17 And the sinne of the yong men was very great before the Lord: for men abhoyred the offering of the Lord.

18 But the childe Samuel ministered before the Lord, giued with a limmen Ephod.

19 Moreouer, his mother made him a little coate, and brought it to him from yeere to yeere, when she came by with her husband to offer the yeerely sacrifice.

20 And Eli blessed Elhana and his wife, and said, The Lord giue thee seede of this woman, for the petition that thee asked of the Lord, And they went vnto their owne home.

21 And the Lord visited Hanna, so that shee conceived, and bare thre sonnes, & two daughters: and the childe Samuel grew before the Lord.

22 Eli was very olde, and heard all that his sonnes did vnto Israel, and howe they lay with the women that waited at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

23 And he said vnto them, why doe ye such things? for of all these people I heare euill reports of you.

24 Oh nay my sonnes: for it is no good report that I heare, how that yee make the Lords people to trespasse.

25 If one man sinne against another, the iudge shall iudge it: but if a man sinne against the Lord, who wil be his daies man? Notwithstanding, they not hearened vnto the voice of their father, because the Lord would slay them.

26 The childe Samuel profited, and grew, and was in fauour both with the Lord, and also with men.

27 And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and said vnto him, Thus sayth the Lord, Did not I plainely appeare vnto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaos house?

28 And I chose him out of all the tribes of Israel, to be my Priest, for to offer vpon mine altar, and to burne incense, to weare an Ephod before mee: and I gaue vnto the house of thy father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel.

29 Wherefore treade yee downe my sacrifice, and mine offerings which I commanded in the tabernacle, and honourest thy children about mee, to make your selues fat of the first fruits of all the offerings of Israel my people.

30 Wherefore the Lord God of Israel saith, I said, that thy house, and the house of thy father, should walke before me for euer: but no: the Lord saith, That thing be farre from me: for them that worship me, I will worship: and they that despise me, shall come to shame.

31 Behold, the dayes come, that I will cut off thine arme, and the arme of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see thine enemy in the habitation of the Lord and in all the wealth which God shall giue Israel, and there shall not be an olde man in thine house for euer.

33 Neuertheless I wil not destroy euery one that commeth of thee, from mine altar, to make thine eyes to faile, to make thine heart so woeful: and all they that be multiplied in thine house, shall die when they be men.

34 And this shall be a signe vnto thee, that shall come vpon thy two sonnes, Hophni, and Phinehes: euen in one day they shall die both.

35 And I will stirre mee by a faithful Priest, that shall doe according to my heart and minde, and I will build him a sure house, and hee shall walke before mine anointed for euer.

36 And all that are left in thine house, shall come and crouche to him for a piece of siluer, and a morsel of bread, and shall say, put mee (I pray

a I haue reioiced in strength and glory by the hand of the Lord. b I can not be angry with them that reioice in my benefite.

c They sell their labours for necessary foode. d I haue neede to be hired for bread, or to be hired to be charged. e Or, many. Deu. 12. 39. Job. 13. 2.

f One preferred to honoyr, and another to be scorned, according to his owne will. g though mans iudgment be contrary. h What they neither wish, nor fall to any will.

i According to the appointment, and commaundement of Eli the Priest. k Or, broken min. l What is, they regarded not his commaundment.

m Transferring the order appointed in the lawe, & c. n By their being late.

o Which was commaunded first to haue bene offered to God.

p Or, laue. q In pulling so much for their portion, as that Gods lawe was not observed.

r Whome the horrible sinne liueth.

o A thing is done to reioice the Lord, and according to him to the Lords service.

p What is, be in the service of the Lord.

q No man, nor mans doing can please Gods wrath for sinne. r Though the lawe haue the help of the Gods grace, yet the Gospel sturtheth Iesus Christ, that taketh away the sinne of the world.

r That is, a reward for sinne.

s That is, why haue ye committed my sacrifices, and as it were, taken them vnto your selues? t To be offered. 3. Reg. 2. 27

u That is, should require the office of the high Priest in the tabernacle.

v The power and authoritie

w Shall die when they come to mans age.

x A young man, whose name was Hophni, and was the figure of Christ.

thee) in one office or other among the Priests, that I may eate a morzell of bread.

The iij. Chapter.

1 There was no manifest vision in the time Eli. 4 The Lord calleth Samuel three times, 11 And sheweth what shall come vpon Eli, and his house. 18 The same thing declareth Samuel to Eli.

**A**nd the child Samuel ministered vnto the Lord before Eli, and the word of the Lord was precious in those daies, neither was there any open vision.

2 And as at that time Eli lay in his place, his eyes began to waxe dimme, that he could not see.

3 And per the lampe of God went out, Samuel laid him downe to sleepe in the temple of the Lord, where the Arke of God was.

4 And the Lord called Samuel. And he answered, I am here.

5 And he ran vnto Eli, and sayd, Here am I, for thou calledst mee. And hee said, I called thee not, goe againe and sleepe. And hee went, and laid him downe to sleepe.

6 And the Lord called once againe, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, I am here, for thou diddest call me. And hee answered, I called thee not, my sonne, goe againe and sleepe.

7 Samuel knew not yet the Lord, neither was the word of the Lord yet opened vnto him.

8 And the Lord went to, and called Samuel the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, I am here, for thou hast called mee. And Eli perceiued that the Lord had called the child.

9 Therefore Eli said vnto Samuel, Goe and sleepe, and if he call thee, then say, Speake Lord, for thy seruant heareth thee. So Samuel went and slept in his place.

10 And the Lord came, and stood, and called as before, Samuel. Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speake, for thy seruant heareth.

11 And the Lord said to Samuel, Behold, I will doe a thing in Israel, that both the eares of as many as heare it, shall tingle.

12 In that day, I will raise vp against Eli, all things which I haue spoken concerning his house: when I begin, I will also make an ende.

13 I haue tolde him, that I will iudge his house for euer, for the wickednesse which hee knoweth: for when the people cursed his sonnes for the same wickednesse, he did not correct them.

14 And therefore I haue snoyne vnto the house of Eli, that the wickednesse of Elys house shall not bee purged with sacrifice, nor offering, for euer.

15 Samuel slept vntill the morning, and opened the doores of the house of the Lord: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and sayd, Samuel my sonne. And he answered, Here am I.

17 Hee sayde, What is that the Lord hath sayd vnto thee? I pray thee hide it not from mee: God doe so to thee, and moze also, if thou hide any thing from mee, of all that hee sayd vnto thee.

18 And Samuel told him euery whit, and hid nothing from him. And hee sayd, It is the

Lord: let him doe what seemeth him good.

19 And Samuel grewe, and the Lord was with him, and left none of his words vnpurposed.

20 And all Israel, from Dan to Beer-seba, with that faithfull Samuel was the prophet of the Lord.

21 And the Lord appeared againe in Silo: for the Lord opened himselfe to Samuel in Silo, through the word of Lord.

The iiij. Chapter.

10 The Arke of the Lord is taken. 11 Eli and his children die.

**A**nd Samuel spake vnto all Israel: and Israel went out against the Philistines to battell, and pitched beside the Ebenezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphec.

2 And put themselves in aray against Israel: and when they ioyned the battell, Israel was smitten downe before the Philistines: and the Philistines slew of the armie in the field about foure thousand men.

3 And when the people were come into their tents, the Elders of Israel sayde, Wherefore hath the Lord cast vs downe this day before the Philistines? let vs fetch the Arke of the appointment of the Lord out of Silo vnto vs, that when it commeth among vs, it may saue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

4 And so the people went to Silo, and set from thence the Arke of the appointment of the Lord of hostes, which dwelleth betwene the Cherubims: and there were the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehes, with the Arke of the appointment of God.

5 And when the Arke of the appointment of the Lord came into the host, all Israel shouted a mightie shout, so that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the sound of this mightie shout in the host of the Hebrewes? And they vnderstood how that the Arke of the Lord was come into the host.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, and said, God is come into the host. And they said againe, Doe vnto vs: for it was neuer before this.

8 Doe vnto vs: who shall deliuer vs out of the hand of these mightie gods? these are the gods that smote the Egyptians with many plagues in the wilderness.

9 Be strong, and quite your selues like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not seruants vnto the Hebrewes, as they haue bene to you: be of a manly courage therefore, and fight.

10 And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten downe, and fled euery man into his tent: and there was an exceeding great slaughter, for there were ouerthrowen of Israel thirtie thousand footmen.

11 And the Arke of God was taken, and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehes were dead.

12 And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the armie, and came to Silo the same day with his clothes rent, and earthy vpon his head.

13 And when hee came, loe, Eli sat vpon a stoole by the way side, waiting: for his heart feared for the Arke of God. And when the man came into the citie, and tolde it, all the city cried,

5 Because there were very fewe Prophets to declare it.

6 In the court next to the tabernacle.

7 He was not instructed to hear the voice.

8 God heareth what the heart saith, and will also make an ende.

9 God punisheth the wicked, and will also make an ende.

10 Or fall to the ground.

11 From the departure of the Israelites out of Egypt vnto this time of Samuel, are about 390. years. Or, stone of helpe.

12 Samuel, as it is of some of the Hebrewes, was called with the Lord because this was taken in hand: and for that cause they alke the question.

13 This he hath because of the mercy that was betwene the Cherubims.

14 Before was fought against men: and now God is come to fight against vs.

15 For in the sea in the wilderness, the Egyptians were destroyed: which was the fall of all his pleasures.

16 And our hearts was not for lacke of sufficient number of our, but for lacke of Gods iudgement.

17 He commeth to the city, and will also make an ende.

18 He will also be taken to the city.

14 And when Eli heard the noyse of the crying, hee said, what meaneth this noyse of the tumult? And the man came in hastily, and tolde Eli.

15 Eli was ninetie and eight yeeres olde, and his sight failed him, that he could not see.

16 And the man said vnto Eli, I am hee, that came out of the armie, and fledde this day out of the holse. And hee saide, what thing is done my sonne?

17 The messenger answered, and said, Israel is fled befoze the Philistines, & there hath bene a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sonnes, Hophni, and Phineches, are dead, and the Arke of God is taken.

18 And when hee made mention of the Arke of God, Eli fell from his stoole backward by the side of the gate, and his necke brake, and he died: for hee was an old man, and heauie, and I Iudged Israel fourtie yeeres.

19 And his daughter in lawe Phineches wife was with childe, and nigh the birth: and when shee heard the tidings that the Arke of God was taken, and that her father in lawe and her husband were dead, she bowed her selfe & trauelled, and her paines came vpon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood about her, saide vnto her, feare not, for thou hast borne a sonne. But shee answered not, nor regarded it.

21 And shee named the childe Ichabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel, (because the Arke of God was taken, and because of her father in lawe and her husband.)

22 And saide againe, The glory is gone from Israel: for the Arke of God is taken.

The v. Chapter.

2 The Philistines bring the Arke into the house of Dagon. 6 The men of Asdod are plagued. 8 The Arke is caried into Gath, and after to Acaron.

And the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, and caried it from Eben-ezer vnto Asdod.

2 Pea the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, and brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 And when they of Asdod were by the next day in the morning, beholde, Dagon was fallen vpon his face on the earth befoze the Arke of the Lord: and they tooke Dagon, and set him in his place againe.

4 And when they were come earely in the next morning, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face on the ground, befoze the Arke of the Lord, and his head, and his two hands were cut off vpon the thresholde, that onely the rumpe of Dagon was left to him.

5 And therefore is it, that neither the priests of Dagon, nor any man that commeth into Dagon's house, treadeth on the threshold of Dagon in Asdod vnto this day.

6 But the hand of the Lord was heauy vpon them of Asdod, & he destroyed them, and smote them with Emerods, both Asdod, and all the coastes thereof.

7 And when the men of Asdod sawe that it was so, they said, The Arke of the God of Israel shall not abide here with vs: for his hand is foze vpon vs, and vpon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the

lords of the Philistines vnto them, and saide, what shall we do with the Arke of the God of Israel? They answered, Let the Arke of the God of Israel bee caried about vnto Gath. And they caried the Arke of the God of Israel about.

9 And when they had caried it about, the hand of the Lord was against the city with a very great destruction: and hee smote the men of the city both small and great, and they had Emerods in their secret parts.

10 Therefore they sent the Arke of God to Acaron: and as soone as the Arke of God came to Acaron, the Acaronites cried out, saying, They haue brought the Arke of the God of Israel to vs, to slay vs, and our people.

11 And so they sent, and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and saide, Send away the Arke of the God of Israel, to goe againe to his owne place, that it slay vs not, and our people. For there was a destruction and death throughout all the city: and the hande of God was exceeding foze there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the Emerodes: and the cry of the city went vp to heauen.

The vj. Chapter.

17 The Philistines offer golden Emerodes. 19 The men of Bethsames are stricken for looking into the Arke.

And the Arke of the Lord was in the countrey of the Philistines seuen moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the priests and the soothsayers, saying, what shall wee doe with the Arke of the Lord? Tell vs wherewith we shall send it home againe.

3 They said, If thou send away the Arke of the God of Israel, sende it not empty: but reward it with a sinne offering: and then ye shall bee whole, and it shall be knowen to you, why his hand departeth not from you.

4 Then said they, And what shall be the sinne offering, which we shall reward him with? They answered, Five golden Emerodes, and five golden Dice, according to the number of the princes of the Philistines: for one plague was on you all, and on your princes.

5 Wherefoze yee shall make images like to your Emerodes, and images like to your Dice, that corrupt the land, and yee shall giue glory vnto the God of Israel, that hee may take his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefoze doe ye harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? which when he wrought wonderfully among them, did they not let the people goe, and they departed?

7 Now therefore, make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on whom there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calves home from them.

8 And take the Arke of the Lord, and lay it vpon the cart, and put the iewels of gold, which yee reward him with for a sinne offering in a coffer by the side thereof, and sende it away, that it may goe.

9 And if yee see that he goeth by the way of his owne coast to Bethsames, then it is hee that

17 If he had corrected blasons, and removed wickedness from the tabernacle of the Lord, he and all Israel had stayed in this horrible place. Or gouerned. Or, to critic out. 18 Which is by interpretation, no glory, or to be in the glory. 19 Which was the chief's stool, and from the mouth to the back like a ship, and vpon it like a man. 20 According from one inscription to another. Psal. 77. 66. c. 12. He is a lamentable blindness: they cleane cut to the rooll which lieth vpon the ground like a blocke, and is not able to helpe neither them, nor it selfe.

d Affliction whereby not like direct for the wicked and in the gods: in the one, god's depression: in the other, repentance and reconciliation.

a For that ye have presumed to carie it away from Gath.

b Were they not forced to knowledg the true living God and his mighty hand, as ye becaus of their stubborny, haue not the grace to conuert and to shup him. Exo. 12. 32.

did vs this great euill: If no, we shal know then that it is not his hand that smote vs, but it was a chance that happened vs.

10 And the men did euen so: and tooke two kine that gaue milke, and tied them to the cart, and kept the calves at home.

11 And they layed the Arke of the Lord vpon the cart, and the coffer, with the mice of golde, and with the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine tooke the straight way to Bethshames, and went on the straight way: and as they went, they lowed, and turned neither to the right hand, nor to the left: and the princes of the Philistines went after them, vnto the borders of Bethshames.

13 And they of Bethshames were reaping their wheat harvest in the balley: and they lifted vp their eyes, and spied the arke, and reioyced when they saw it.

14 And the cart came into the field of one Jehosua, a Bethshamite, and stood still there. There was also a great stone: and they claue the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt offering vnto the Lord.

15 And the Leuites tooke downe the Arke of the Lord, and the coffer that was with it, where in the iewels of gold were, and put them on the great stone: and the men of Bethshames sacrificed whole burnt sacrifice, and offered offerings the same day vnto the Lord.

16 And when the five princes of the Philistines had seene it, they returned to Acaron the same day.

17 And these are the golden emerods which the Philistines gaue for a sinne offering to the Lord, for Ashod, one, for Gaza, one, for Ascalon, one, for Gath, one, and for Acaron, one.

18 And golden mice, according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines, belonging to the five lordes, both of walled towines, and of towines vnwalled, vnto the great stone of Abel, whereon they set downe the Arke of the Lord, vnto this day, in the field of Jehosua the Bethshamite.

19 And he smote of the men of Bethshames, because they had looked in the arke of the Lord, and hee slew among the people fittie thousand, and threescore and tenne men: and the people lamented, because the Lord had slaine the people with so great a slaughter.

20 Wherefore the men of Bethshames sayd, who is able to stand before this holy Lord God: and to whom shall he go from vs?

21 And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-iarim, saying, The Philistines haue brought againe the arke of the Lord, come ye downe, and set it vp to you.

The vij. Chapter.

1 The arke is brought to Kiriath-iarim. 3 Samuel exhortheth the people to forsake their sinne, and turne to the Lord. 10 The Philistines fight against Israel, and are ouercome. 16 Samuel iudgeth Israel.

And to the men of Kiriath-iarim came, and set by the Arke of the Lord, and brought it into the house of Aminadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his sonne, to keepe the Arke of the Lord.

2 And while the arke abode in Kiriath-iarim, the time was long, for it was twenty yeres: and

all the house of Israel lamented after the Lord. 3 And Samuel spake vnto all the house of Israel, saying, If pee be come againe vnto the Lord with all your hearts, then put away the strange gods and Asaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts vnto the Lord, and serue him onely: for he shall rid you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away Baalim and Asaroth, and serued the Lord onely.

5 And Samuel sayd, Gather all Israel to Mizpah, and I wil pray for you vnto the Lord.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpah, and drew water, and powred it out before the Lord, and fasted the same day, and sayde there, We haue sinned against the Lord. And Samuel iudged the children of Israel in Mizpah.

7 When the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together in Mizpah, the princes of the Philistines went by against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard that, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel sayd to Samuel, Cease not to crie vnto the Lord our God for vs, that hee may saue vs out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 And Samuel tooke a sucking lambe, and offered it all together for a whole burnt offering vnto the Lord, and cried vnto the Lord for Israel, and the Lord heard him.

10 And as Samuel offered the whole burnt offering, the Philistines came to fight against Israel: but the Lord thundred a great thunder the same day among the Philistines, and scattered them, that they were slaine before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpah, and pursued the Philistines, & smote them, vntill they came vnder Bethchar.

12 And then Samuel tooke a stone, and pitched it betweene Mizpah and Sen, and called the name thereof Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the Lord helped vs.

13 And so the Philistines were brought vnder, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the Lord was against the Philistines all the dayes of Samuel.

14 The cities which all the Philistines had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel, euen from Acaron to Gath, and the coasts of the same did Israel deliuer out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace between Israel and the Amozites.

15 Samuel iudged Israel all the dayes of his life.

16 And went about yeere by yeere to Bethel, Gilgal, and Mizpah, and iudged Israel in all those places.

17 And came againe to Rama: for there was his house, and there hee iudged Israel also, and there he built an altar vnto the Lord.

The viij. Chapter.

1 Samuel maketh his sonnes iudges ouer Israel, who follow not his steps. 5 The Israelites aske a king.

When Samuel was olde, hee made his sonnes iudges ouer Israel.

2 The name of his eldest sonne was Joel, and the name of the second, Abia, and they were iudges in Beer-seba.

b Repaired them of their sinnes, and sought after the Lord.

Deut. 6.4. mat. 4.10.

c For this was now the altar, because the Philistines had taken downe the arke. d After the exposition of some of the learned, it meaneth that they wept before the Lord.

e As to the same learned not to trust in themselves, but in God, and to be helped not at the arke, but at his hand alone.

f Feared.

Eclui. 46. 21.

f Which was a great rocke set against Mizpah. g The stone of helpe.

g Wherewith the Philistines.

h Which was not come as yet a certain place was not appointed.

a Because he was not able to counsel, and take the paine in his old age. b Which was also called Gath.

c The which attribute all most all things to fortune and chance: where in much there is nothing done without Gods providence and decree.

d For the trial of the matter.

e To wit, the men of Bethshames, which were Israelites.

f Meaning, the golden emerods, and the golden mice.

g These were the five principal cities of the Philistines, which were not all conquered vnto the time of David.

h Or, plaine.

i For it was not lawful to any other to touch, or to see into it, save onely to Aaron & his sonnes.

j For whomever hee receive it, to be thus plagued by the receiving thereof.

k A city in the tribe of Iuda, called Kiriath baal, 1. 15.

c That is, they  
obtruded not  
the father, equi-  
ty, spightines,  
and godlinesse  
of their father.

3 And his sonnes<sup>c</sup> walked not in his waies,  
but turned aside after lucre, and tooke bribes,  
and peruered the right.

4 Then all the Elders of Israel gathered  
them together, and came to Samuel vnto  
Ramah.

Ofce 9. 14.  
acts 13. 21.

5 And sayd vnto him, Behold, thou art old,  
and thy sonnes walke not in thy wayes: nowe  
therefoze make vs a king to iudge vs, as all o-  
ther nations haue.

6 But the thing displeas'd Samuel, when  
they sayde, Giue vs a king to iudge vs: and Sa-  
muel pray'd vnto the Lord.

7 And the Lord sayd vnto Samuel, Heare  
the voice of the people in all that they say vnto  
thee: for they haue not call'd thee away, but they  
haue call'd mee away, that I should not reigne o-  
uer them.

8 And as they haue euer done since I brought  
them out of Egypt vnto this day, and haue for-  
saken me, and serued other gods: euen so do they  
vnto thee.

9 Now therefore hearken vnto their voice:  
howbeit, yet testify vnto them, & shew them the  
manner of the king that shall reigne ouer them.

10 And Samuel tolde all the wordes of the  
Lord vnto the people that asked a king of him:

d Except he be  
of such kinde  
as shall haue  
the feare of  
God before  
their eyes, and  
will follow his  
statutes, and  
lawes, as Sa-  
muel, Abimelech,  
Achish, and  
Sohar.

11 And hee sayd, This shall be<sup>d</sup> the manner of  
the king that shall reigne ouer you: He will take  
your sonnes, and put them to his charrets, and  
make his horsemen of them, to runne before his  
charet,

12 And will make him of them captaines o-  
uer thousands, and ouer fifties, and will set them  
to eare his ground, and to gather in his harvest,  
and to make instruments of warre, and things  
that serue for his charrets,

13 And hee will take your daughters, and  
make them Apotaries, Cooks, and Bakers.

14 And he shall take your fields, & your vine-  
yards, and your best oliue trees, and giue them  
to his seruants.

15 And he shall take the tenth of your seed, and  
of your vineyardes, and giue to his eunuches,  
and to his seruants.

16 And he shall take your men seruants, and  
maid seruants, yong men, and the chiefe of your  
asses, and put them to his worke.

17 And he shall take the tenth of your sheepe,  
and ye shall be his seruants,

18 And ye shall crie out at that time, because  
of your king which ye shall haue chosen you,  
and the Lord will not heare you at that day.

e Because you  
repent not for  
your finnes.

19 Neuer thelesse, the people would not heare  
the voice of Samuel, but did say, Nay, not so:  
but there shall be a king ouer vs.

20 That wee may be like other nations, and  
that our king may iudge vs, and goe out before  
vs, and fight our battels.

21 Therefore when Samuel heard all the  
wordes of the people, hee reheard them in the  
eares of the Lord.

22 And the Lord sayd to Samuel, Hearken  
vnto their voice, and make them a king. And  
Samuel sayd vnto the men of Israel, Go euery  
man vnto his citie.

The ix. Chapter:

1 Saul seeking his fathers asses, by the counsell of his  
seruant goeth to Samuel. 9 The Prophets called  
Seers.



Here was a man of Benjamin, nam-  
ed Cis, the sonne of Abiel, the  
sonne of Zeror, the sonne of Be-  
chorah, the sonne of Appiah, the  
sonne of a man that was a Jemi-  
nite, mightie in power.

a This Abiel  
in the 2. Chap.  
is so called  
Sect.

2 And the same had a sonne called Saul, a  
goodly yong man, and a faire: so that among  
the children of Israel there was none goodlier  
then hee: from the shoulders backward, hee was  
higher then all the other people.

b That is,  
both valliant  
and rich.

3 And the asses of this Cis, Sauls father,  
were lost, and Cis sayd to Saul his sonne, Take  
one of the lads with thee, and arise, go and seeke  
the asses.

c All these cir-  
cumstances  
were meant  
to leade vnto  
Sauls promi-  
sence, where-  
by Saul was  
made king.

4 And hee went thozow mount Ephraim,  
and passed thozow the land of Salifa, but they  
found them not: then they went thozow the  
land of Salim, and there they were not: when  
they went also thozow the land of Jemini, they  
found them not.

5 At the last, when they were come to the  
land of<sup>d</sup> Zuph, Saul sayde to his lad that was  
with him, Come, let vs returne, lest my father  
leauē caring for the asses, & take thought for vs.

d There was  
Ramath Se-  
phaim the city  
of Samuel.

6 He sayd vnto him, Behold, there is in this  
city a man of God, and he is an honorable man,  
all that he sayth, commeth surely to passe: Now  
then let vs go thither, if so he can shew vs what  
way we may go.

7 Then sayd Saul to his lad, If we will go,  
what shall wee bring the man? for the bread is  
spent in our vessels, and there is no other present  
to bring the man of God: what haue we?

[Or, victu-  
als.

8 And the lad answered Saul againe, and  
sayd, Behold, I haue found about me the fourth  
part of a shele of siluer, that will I giue the man  
of God, to tell vs our way.

e Which is a-  
bout the price,  
Gen. 23. 15.

9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went  
to seeke an answer of God, thus wise hee spake,  
Come, and let vs go to the Seer: for he that is  
now called a Prophet, was in olde time called a  
Seer.)

f Beforetime  
into a Seer  
which hee  
had by his  
siluer, and  
for that hee  
was to come.

10 Then sayd Saul to his lad, Well sayd of  
thee, come, let vs go. And so they went vnto the  
city where the man of God was:

11 And as they went their way by the hill to  
the citie, they mette with damosels that came  
out to draw water, and said vnto them, Is there  
here a Seer?

12 And the maidens answered them, & sayd,  
Yea, beholde, he is before you, make haste now:  
for hee came this day to the citie, for there is an  
offering of the people this day in the hie place.

g That is, a  
trill after the  
offering.

13 When ye be come into the city, ye shall find  
him straightway: for hee goe by to the hie place to  
eate: for the people will not eate vntill he come,  
because he doth<sup>h</sup> blesse the offering, and then eat  
they that be bidden to the feast: Nowe therefore  
get you vp, for this day shall ye finde him.

h That is,  
that hee  
shall blesse  
the meat ac-  
cording to the  
custome.

14 And they went by into the city: and when  
they were come into the mids of the city, behold,  
Samuel came out against them, for to goe by  
the hie place.

1. Reg. 15. 1

15 But the Lord had tolde Samuel in his  
care a day before Saul came, saying,

Acts 13. 21.

16 To morrowe this time I will send thee a  
man out of the lande of Benjamin, him shalt  
thou anoint to be captain ouer my people Isra-  
el, that he may saue my people out of the hands  
of the Philistines: for I haue looked vpon my

i That is, up-  
on the offering,  
on a sacrifice  
of worship.

people, and their <sup>c</sup>rie is come vnto me.

17 When Samuel therefore saw Saul, the Lord answered him, See, this is the man whom I spake of thee of, this same shall reigne ouer my people.

18 Then went Saul to Samuel in the midst of the gate, and sayd, Tell me, I pray thee, where the Seers house is.

19 Samuel answered Saul, and sayd, I am the Seer: goe by before me vnto the high place, for ye shall cat with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee goe, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost thre daies ago, care not for them, for they are found: And <sup>m</sup> whose shall the beautifull things of Israel be? belong they not to thee, and vnto all thy fathers house?

21 But Saul answered, and sayd, Am not I the sonne of Jenim, of the smallest tribe of Israel? and my kinned is the least of all the kindreds of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou so to me?

22 And Samuel tooke Saul and his lad, and brought them into the <sup>n</sup> parlar, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were vpon a thirtie persons.

23 And Samuel sayd vnto the Cooke, Bring forth the portion which I gaue thee, & of which I sayd vnto thee, Keepe it with thee.

24 And the Cooke tooke by the shoulder, and that which was <sup>o</sup> vpon it, and set it before Saul, and Samuel sayd, Beholde, that which is left, put it before thee, and eate: for hitherto hath it bene kept for thee, saying, Also I <sup>p</sup> called the people. And so Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 And when they were come downe from the high place into the city, Samuel communed with Saul vpon the <sup>q</sup> top of the house.

26 And when they arose early about the spring of the day, Samuel called Saul vpon the toppe of the house, saying, vp, that I may send thee a way. And Saul arose, and they went out, both he and Samuel.

27 And when they were come almost out of the towne, Samuel said to Saul, Did the lad go before vs (and hee went before) but stand thou still a while, that I may shew thee the <sup>r</sup> word of God.

The x. Chapter:

1 Saul is anointed king by Samuel. 19 Samuel assembleth the people, and sheweth them their sinnes.

And then Samuel tooke a beffell of <sup>a</sup> oil, and powred it vpon his head, and killed him, and sayd, \*Hath not the Lord anointed thee to bee captaine ouer his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me this day, thou shalt finde two men by <sup>b</sup> Bethels sepulchre in the border of Benjamin, euen at Felzah; and they will say vnto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seeke, are found: and loe, thy father hath left the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, what shall I do for my sonne?

3 Then shalt thou go forth from thence, and shalt cometo the <sup>c</sup> plaine of Chabor, and there shall meet thee three men, going by to God to Bethel, one carrying three kids, and another carrying thre loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will <sup>d</sup> salute thee, and giue thee two loaves of bread, which thou shalt receiue of their hands.

5 After that shalt thou come to the <sup>e</sup> hill of God, where is the garison of the Philistines: and when thou art come thither to the city, thou shalt meete a company of Prophets coming downe from the high place, with a psalter, timbrel, a pipe, and a harpe before them, and they shall prophesie.

6 And the spirit of the Lord will come vpon thee also, and thou shalt prophesie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 Therefore when these signics are come vnto thee, do what thou hast to do, for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt go downe before me to Gilgal, and I also will come downe vnto thee, to sacrifice whole burnt sacrifices, and to offer peace offerings, tary for me seuen daies, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

9 And when he had turned his <sup>f</sup> backe to go from Samuel, God gaue him another heart, and all those tokens came to passe that same day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, beholde, the company of the Prophets met him, and the spirit of God came vpon him, & he <sup>g</sup> prophesied among them.

11 And all that knew him before, when they saw that he prophesied among the prophets, they sayd ech to other, What is this that is come vnto the sonne of Cis? Is Saul also among the prophets?

12 And one of the same place answered, and sayd, who is their <sup>h</sup> father? And thereof came the puerbe, what, is Saul also among the prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 And Sauls bridle sayde vnto him, and to his lad, whither went ye? He sayd, To seeke the asses: and when wee sawe that they were no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls bridle sayd, Tell mee, I pray thee, what Samuel sayd vnto you?

16 Saul sayd vnto his bridle, Hee tolde vs plainly that the asses were found. But of the kingdome whereof Samuel spake, tolde he him not.

17 And Samuel called the people together vnto the Lord, to Mizpah,

18 And said vnto the children of Israel, Thus sayd the Lord God of Israel, I brought Israel out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, & out of the hands of all kingdoms that troubled you.

19 And ye haue this day cast away your God, who onely deliuereth you out of all your aduersities and tribulations: and yet haue sayd vnto him, No, but make a king ouer vs. Now therefore, stand ye before the Lord by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had assembled together all the tribes of Israel, the tribe of Benjamin was <sup>i</sup> taken.

21 When he had assembled together the tribe of Benjamin by their kindreds, the kindred of Matri was caught, and at the last, Saul the sonne of Cis was caught: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they asked the Lord further, if

k. either in the service help a. assurance them.

l. That is, that they should know.

m. Whom God hath chosen to be their king.

n. Where the table was.

o. That is, the shoulder, with which he eat, which the people had for long time in that place of eating, &c.

p. That both of the offering of the people, and by the spirit of the prophet, which might be that he knew of the counting of the number, it was that men might walke together by an it.

r. That is, the commandment as concerning thee.

a. Were beginning the offering of kings with oil by Gods commandment. b. The son of Cis is mentioned the gift of the Lord God, which were necessary for them that should rule. c. Of 9. 15. d. At whom Benjamin the younger sonne of Isaac was borne, of the which tribe of Benjamin, whereof king Saul was, bare the name. e. Or, Oke.

f. Heb. they will ask thee of peace.

g. Which was in the city Mizpah, where the table was, chap. 7.

h. He. should.

i. We gaue him such a heart as were meet for a king.

j. That is, he prophesied among them, and he prophesied to his sonne and psalter.

k. Meaning, that prophet counteth not be in the same but is giuen to whom it pleaseth God, & among them, him that counteth from to be the true one.

l. That is, by calling of lot.



the man should yet come thither? And the Lord answered, Behold, he hath hid himselfe among the kuffe.

23 And they ranne, and set him thence, and when he stood among the people, he was higher then any of the people, from the shoulders byward.

24 And Samuel sayd to all the people, See ye not him whom the Lorde hath chosen, and howe there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and sayd, \* God saue the king.

25 Then Samuel tolde the people the ductie of the kingdome, and wrote it in a booke, and layd it by before the Lord, and sent all the people away, euery man to his house.

26 And Saul also went home to Gibea, and there folloved him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial sayd, How shall he saue vs? And they despised him, and brought him no presents: and he held his tongue.

The xj. Chapter.

1 Nahas the Ammonite warreth against Iabes Gilead, who asketh helpe of the Israelites. 6 Saul promiteth helpe. 11 The Ammonites are slaine. 14 The kingdome is renewed.

**T**hen Nahas the Ammonite came by, & besieged Iabes in Gilead: & all the men of Iabes sayde vnto Nahas, Make a couenant with vs, and we will be thy seruants.

2 And Nahas the Ammonite answered the, In this will I make a couenant with you, if I may thrust out all your right eyes, and bring that shame vpon all Israel.

3 To whom the Elders of Iabes sayd, Giue vs seven dayes respite, that wee may send messengers vnto all the coasts of Israel: and then if there be no man to deliuer vs, we will come out to thee.

4 Then came the messengers to Gibea of Saul, and tolde this tidings in the eares of the people: and all the peple lift by their voices, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came following the cattell out of the field, and Saul sayd, what aileth this people that they weepe? And they told him the tidings of the men of Iabes.

6 And the spirit of God came vpon Saul, when he heard those tidings, and he was exceeding angry.

7 And tooke a poke of oren, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them thozowout al the coasts of Israel by the handes of messengers, saying, whosoever commeth not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall his oren be serued. And the feare of the Lord fell on the people, and they came out with one consent.

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand men, and the men of Iuda thirty thousand.

9 And they sayd vnto the messenger that came, So say vnto the men of Iabes in Gilead, To morow by that time the sunne be hot, ye shall haue helpe. And the messengers came, and shewed it to the men of Iabes, which were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Iabes sayd, To morow we will come out vnto you, and ye shall do with vs all that pleasech you.

11 And on the morow Saul put the people in three parts, and they came in vpon the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites, vntill the heat of the day: and they that remained, were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 And the people sayd vnto Samuel, & who is hee that sayd, Shall Saul reigne ouer vs: bring those men, that we may slay them.

13 And Saul sayd, There shall no man die this day: for to day the Lord hath saued Israel.

14 Then sayde Samuel vnto the people, Come, that we may go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and made Saul king there before the Lorde in Gilgal, and there they offered peace offerings before the Lorde: and there Saul and all the men of Israel reioyced exceedingly.

The xij. Chapter.

1 Samuel declaring to the people his integrity, repro- ueth their ingratitude.

**A**nd Samuel sayd vnto all Israel, Beholde, I haue hearkened vnto your voice in all that ye sayd vnto me, & haue made a king ouer you:

2 Now therefore your king walketh vnto you: and I am olde, and gray headed, and behold, my sonnes are with you: and I haue walked before you from my childhood vnto this day.

3 Beholde, here I am, beare record of mee before the Lord, & before his anointed: whose ore haue I taken? or whose alle haue I taken? whome haue I done wrong to? whome haue I hurt? or of whose hande haue I receiued any bribe to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

4 They sayd, Thou hast done vs no wrong, nor hurt vs, neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 He sayd vnto them againe, The Lord is witnesse against you, and his anointed is witnesse this day, that ye haue found iought in my hands. And they answered, He is witnesse.

6 And Samuel sayd vnto the people, It is the Lord that made Moses & Aaron, and that brought your fathers out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the Lord, according to al the righteoufnesse of the Lord, which he thewd both you and your fathers.

8 \* After that Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried vnto the Lord, the Lord sent Moses and Aaron, which brought your fathers out of Egypt, and made them diuel in this place.

9 \* And when they forgate the Lorde their God, he sold them into the hand of Sisera captaine of the hoste of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.

10 And they cried vnto the Lord, and said, We haue sinned, because we haue forsaken the Lord, and haue serued Baalim and Astaroth: nowe therefore deliuer vs out of the hands of our enemies, and we will serue thee.

11 And the Lorde sent Jerobaal, & Bedan, Jephthah, and Samuel, and deliuered you out of the handes of your enemies on euery side.

k. Although he were dis- honored, and unwilling.

7. Reg. 1. 25 He, let the king liue. Re 11 is toll- en, Deut. 17.

l. Both to a- void rebellion, into to winne dem by pati- ence.

m. For feare of whom Israel had a king, a Chap. 12.

n. So reasona- ble conditio- n as to a fac- tice & mane, and before Gods iudg is not to serom him.

o. God gaue him the spirit of strenght and courage to go against this tyrant.

p. He loyeth Samuel with him for more authority, for que diuinitie was not yet appeared of all. 1 Heb. as one man.

q. Wanting, Saul and Sa- mul.

r. What sa, to the Ammon- ites, differ- ence, that they had hope of aine.

s. By this bit- tory, the Lord winne the leaers of the people to Saul. h. Her would begin his king- doms with cle- mence, as a doctor meere for a phisic.

t. In signe of thankgiving for victory.

u. I haue gra- ued your ius- tition.

v. To gouern- you in pace & warre, Eccle. 4. 6. 22.

Eccl. 4. 6.

22.

w. 1. 16. 16.

x. God would that this con- fession should be a paine me- for all them that haue any office.

y. That is, cr- edentiales, which induceth them with his spirit to deliuer you.

z. Or, bene- fics, Gene. 46. 5.

aa. 4. 2. 1. That is, capti- uity of: abbas- hoth, king of Waz.

bb. That is, Samuel.

and ye dwelled safe.

12 And for all that, when you sawe that Na- has the king of the children of Ammon came a- gainst you, yee sayd vnto mee, Not so, but a king shall reigne ouer vs, when yet the Lorde your God was your king.

13 Now therefore, behold the king whom ye haue chosen, and whom ye haue desired: loe, the Lord hath set a king ouer you.

14 If ye will feare the Lord, and serue him, and heare his voice, and not disobey the word of the Lord, both yee and the king that reigneth o- uer you, shall follow the Lord your God.

15 If ye wil not hearken vnto the voice of the Lord, but disobey the Lords mouth, then shall the hand of the Lord be vpon you, and on your fathers.

16 Nowe also stand, and see this great thing which the Lord will do before your eyes.

17 Is it not now wheat harvest? I will call vnto the Lord, and he shall send thunder & raine, that yee may perceiue, and see howe that your wickednesse is great which ye haue done in the sight of the Lord, in asking you a king.

18 And so Samuel called vnto the Lord, and the Lorde sent thunder and raine the same day: and all the people feared the Lord and Samuel exceedingly.

19 And all the people sayde vnto Samuel, Pray for thy seruants vnto the Lorde thy God, that we die not: for we haue sinned in asking vs a king, beside all our other finnes.

20 And Samuel sayd vnto the people, feare not: (ye haue in deed done all this wickednesse, yet depart not from following of the Lord, but serue the Lord with all your hearts:

21 Neither turne ye away, for then ye go after vaine things, which are not able to profit you, nor deliuer you, for they are but vanity.)

22 For the Lorde will not forsake his people, because of his great names sake: because it hath pleased the Lord to make you his people.

23 Moreover, God forbid that I should sinne against the Lord, and cease praying for you: but I will shew you the good and right way.

24 Therefore feare you the Lord, & serue him in the tructh, and with all your hearts: and consider how great things he hath done for you.

25 But if you do wickedly, then shall ye perish, both ye and your king.

The xiiij. Chapter.

13 Saul being disobedient to Gods commandement, is shewed of Samuel that he shall not reigne.

**S**AUL now he had beene king one yeere, (and hec reigned two yeeres ouer Israel.)

2 And Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel, two thousand were with Saul in Michmas, & in mount Bethel, and a thousand with Jonathan in Gibeon Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent euery man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan smote the garison of the philistines that was in the hill, and it came to the philistines eares: and Saul blew the trumpet thoro'out all the land, saying, Let the Hebræwes heare.

4 And all Israel heard say, how that Saul had destroyed a garison of the philistines, wher- fore Israel was had in abomination with the

philistines: And the people gathered together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 The philistines also gathered themselues together, to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, with other people, like the sand by the sea side in multitude, and came by, & pitched in Michmas, Eastward from Bethauen.

6 And when the men of Israel saw it, they were in a strait (for the people were in a distresse) and the people hid themselues in caues, and in holdes, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And some of the Hebræwes went ouer Jordan, to goe vnto the lande of Gad and Gilead: and Saul was yet in Gilgal, and all the people being astrayd, followed him.

8 And he taried seuen dayes, euen vnto the time that Samuel had appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were there- fore scattered from him.

9 And Saul sayd, Bring a whole burnt sacrifice to me, and peace offerings. And he offered a whole burnt sacrifice.

10 And assoone as he had made an end of offer- ring the whole burnt sacrifice, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went against him to salute him.

11 And Samuel sayd, what hast thou done? Saul said, Because I saw that the people scat- tered from me, and that thou camest not within the dayes appointed, and that the philistines gathered themselues together to Michmas:

12 Therefore sayde I, The philistines shall come down now vpon me to Gilgal, and I haue not made supplication vnto the Lorde: I was bold therfore, and offered a whole burnt offering.

13 And Samuel sayd to Saul, Thou art be- come a foole, thou hast not kept the commande- ment of the Lord thy God, which he com- manded thee: for at this time would the Lorde haue stablished thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer.

14 But now thy kingdome shall not conti- nue: the Lord hath sought him a man after his owne heart, and the Lord hath commanded him to bee captaine ouer his people, because thou hast not kept that which the Lord commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gate him by from Gilgal in Gibeon of Benjamin, and Saul num- bered the people that were found with him, and they were about six hundred men.

16 And Saul and Jonathan his some, and the people that were found with them, had their abiding in Gibeon of Benjamin: but the philistines pitched in Michmas.

17 And there came out of the host of the philistines, three companies, to destroy: one com- pany turned vnto the way that leadeth to Ophra, vnto the land of Saul.

18 And another company turned the way to Bethozon: and the third company turned to the way of the coast that is scene aboue the halley of Zeboim toward the wilderness.

19 There was no smyth found thoro'out all the land of Israel: for the philistines sayd, Let the Hebræwes make them swords of speares.

20 But all the Israelites went downe to the philistines, to mend euery mans his share, his mattocke, his axe, and weeding hook.

21 Yet they had a file for the shares, for the

h He shall be persecutor, as they that follow the Lord will.

k In that you knowe that all who hath all power in his hand, for a may call man.

l For with the Lord there is mercy and forgiveness of sinnes in hope, for such as will repent.

m This free mercy, and not of your merits, and therefore he will not for- sake you.

n Carefully, and without opposition.

1. Sam. 15. 17. Or, the ionne of one yeere, a Childerth childinge twice done.

o At least in- sin where the strike was, Chap. 10. That euery man should procure him- selfe to direct.

d Which is Bethel, and of the Diophris called Bethuen, because of the idolaters commeth thence.

e Where the two tribes of the bulke remained.

f Whiche is that the ob- truse of the- proper name figure that they should take the people.

g Hebrew him.

h Though their names were in many languages, yet the cause thereof was not the tongue of God, they came to let some destruction.

i He shall be there to obey him, and will vpon his word.

Act. 17. 18. He that is, do it.

k And hee to be called Hamath.

mattocks, for the pickforks, and for the axes, and for to sharpen the goads.

22 And so in time of battell there was neither sword nor speare found in the hands of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and Jonathan his sonne was there found.

23 And the garisons of the Philistines came out, to go oyer vnto Michmas.

The xiiij. Chapter.

14 Jonathan and his harness-bearer put the Philistines to flight.

**W**hen on a time Jonathan the son of Saul sayd vnto his yong man that bare his harness, Come, and let vs goe ouer to the Philistines garison, that are vnder on the other side: and he tolde not his father.

2 And Saul taried in the vttermost part of Gibea, vnder a pomegranate tree, which is in Migron: and the people that were with him, were vpon a fixe hundred men.

3 And Ahia the sonne of Ahitob Ithabods brother, the sonne of Hinehes the sonne of Eli, was the Lords Priest in Silo, and ware an ephod: and the people wist not that Jonathan was gone.

4 And in the mids of the passage, by which Jonathan sought to goe ouer vnto the Philistines garison, there was a sharpe rocke on the one side, and a sharpe rocke on the other side: the one called Bozez, and the other Senes:

5 The forefront of the one leaned Northward toward Michmas, and the other was Southward toward Gibea.

6 And Jonathan said to the yong man that bare his harness, Come, and let vs goe ouer vnto the garison of these vncircumcised, it may be that the Lord will worke with vs: for it is no hardnesse with the Lord to saue either in many or in few.

7 And his harness-bearer sayde vnto him, Doe all that is in thine heart: goe where it pleaseth thee, behold, I am with thee as thine heart lusteth.

8 Then sayd Jonathan, Beholde, we goe ouer vnto these men, and shal the our selues vnto them.

9 If they say on this wise to vs, Carry vntill we come to you: then wee will stand still in our place, and not goe by vnto them.

10 And if they say, Come by vnto vs: then we will goe by, for the Lord hath deliuered them into our hands: and this halbe a signe vnto vs.

11 And they both the wed themselves vnto the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines sayd, See, the Hebrzewes come out of the holes where they had hid themselves in.

12 And the men of the garison answered Jonathan and his harness-bearer, and sayd, Come by to vs, and we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan sayd vnto his harness-bearer, Come by after me, for the Lord hath deliuered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Jonathan climed by vpon a handes and feet, and his harness-bearer after him: and they fell befoze Jonathan, and his harness-bearer slew them after him.

14 And that first slaughter which Jonathan and his harness-bearer made, was vpon a twen-

tie men, within the compasse as it were about an halfe acre of land, which two oxen plow.

15 And there was a feare in the holde in the field, and among all the people: insomuch that they that were gone out of the garison to robbe, were afraid also, and the earth trembled for the feare that was sent of God.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibea Benjamin saw: and behold, the multitude were discomfited, and were smitten as they went.

17 Then said Saul vnto the people that was with him, Search, and see who is gone away from vs. And when they had numbred, behold, Jonathan and his harness-bearer were not there.

18 And Saul sayd vnto Ahia, Bring hither the Arke of God. (For the Arke of God was at that time with the children of Israel.)

19 And while Saul talked vnto the Priest, the noise that was in the host of the Philistines spred farther abroad, and increased: And Saul sayd vnto the Priest, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul ioynd himselfe vnto all the people that were with him, and they came to the battell, and beholde, euery mans sword was against his fellow, and there was a verry great discomfiture.

21 Moreover, the Hebrzewes that were with the Philistines befoze that time, and were come with them into all parts of the host, turned to be with the Israelites that were with Saul and Jonathan.

22 And all the men of Israel also which had hid themselves in mount Ephraim, alsoone as they heard howe that the Philistines were fled, they followed after them in the battell.

23 And so the Lord saued Israel that day: and the battell continued vnto Bethauen.

24 And when the men of Israel were kept downe with hunger that day, Saul charged the people with an oath, saying, Curbed be the man that eateth any food vntill night, till I be aunged of mine enemies. And so none of the people tasted any luffenance.

25 And all they of the land came to a wood, where hony lay vpon the ground.

26 And the people came into the wood, and beholde the hony dropped, and no man moued his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath, wherefoze hee put forth the end of his rod that was in his hand, and dipt it on an hony combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes receiued sight.

28 Then answered one of the people, & sayd, Why father made the people to sweare, saying, Curbed be the man that eateth any luffenance this day: And the people were faint.

29 Then sayde Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: see how mine eyes hath receiued sight, because I tasted a litle of this hony:

30 How much moze then to day, if the people had eaten of the spoile of their enemies which they found: And had there not bene then a much greater slaughter among the Philistines:

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmas to Aialon: and the people were exceeding faint.

32 And the people gate them to the spoile, and tooke sheepe, oxen, and calues, and slew them on

to declare but the victorie came only to vs.

the fact of Jonathan is greater, and the instance of vs is not to be taken by vs. (I will not say that)

Sam. 4.

the fact of Jonathan is greater, and the instance of vs is not to be taken by vs. (I will not say that)

Chro. 14.

let the Lord.

the fact of Jonathan is greater, and the instance of vs is not to be taken by vs. (I will not say that)

because of the deceptiue of the rocke where they hid them.

It is an hyperbolical speech, where by is signified that the feare which God putt vpon the host of the Philistines was exceeding great.

By which is meant the ephod, which was set vpon the ark, which is said to be the countessell, and to set of things to come, Num. 7.

Let the ephod alone, for I haue no feare in me: the countessell of God, 1 King. 7.

It is said that hee happened, and hee was the first that was killed, and hee was the first that was killed by the hand of Jonathan.

That is, the curse appointed of Saul, and the punishment for breaking the oath.

Which also were hunger, and hunger.

Or, wearie.

For altho this was, i. a.

the ground, and the people did eat them with the blood.

33 Then men told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sinne against the Lord, in that they eate with the blood. And he sayd, \* Ye haue trespassed: rowie a great stone vnto me this day.

34 And Saul said againe, Go abroad among the people, and bidde them bring me euery man his ore, and euery man his sheepe, and lay them here, and eate, and sinne not against the Lord in eating with the blood. And the people brought euery man his ore in his hand that night, and slew them there.

35 And Saul made an altar vnto the Lord: and that was the first altar that he made vnto the Lord.

36 And Saul said, Let vs go downe after the philistines by night, and spoile them vntill it be day in the morning, & let vs not leaue one man of them. And they sayd, Doe whatsoever thou thinkest best. Then sayd the priest, Let vs come hither vnto God.

37 And Saul asked of God, Shal I go down after the philistines? wilt thou deliuer them into the hands of Israel? But he answered him not at that time.

38 And Saul sayd, Let all the chiefe of the people come hither, and know and see by whom this sinne is done this day.

39 For as the Lord liueth, which saued Israel, though it be in Jonathan my sonne, he shall die the death. But there was no man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he vnto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my sonne will be on the other side. And the people sayd vnto Saul, What thou thinkest best, that do.

41 Therefore Saul sayd vnto the Lord God of Israel, Giue a perfect lot. And Saul and Jonathan were caught: but the people scaped free.

42 And Saul sayd, Cast lot betweene mee and Jonathan my sonne. And Jonathan was caught.

43 Then Saul sayd to Jonathan, Tell mee what thou hast done. And Jonathan then tolde him, and sayd, I tasted a litle hony with the end of the rodde that was in mine hand, and loe, I must die.

44 Saul answered, God do so, and moze also to me, thou shalt die the death, Jonathan.

45 And the people sayd vnto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, which hath so mightily deliuered Israel? God forbid: as the Lord liueth, there shall not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for hee hath wrought with God this day. And so the people deliuered Jonathan, that hee died not.

46 And then Saul departed by from following the philistines: and the philistines went to their owne place.

47 And so Saul held the kingdome ouer Israel, and fought against all his enemies on euery side, against Moab, against the children of Ammon, against Edom, against the kings of Zobah, and against the philistines: and whithersoever hee turned himselfe, hee put them to the woork.

48 And he gathered his host together, & smote the Amalchites, and ridd Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

49 The sonnes of Saul, were Jonathan, Iessui, and Melchisua, and his two daughters were thus named, the elder was called Merob, and the yonger Michol.

50 And the name of Saulls wife was Ahinoah, the daughter of Ahimaaz, and the name of his chiefe captaine, was Abner, the sonne of Ner, Saulls vnckle.

51 And Cis was Saulls father: and Ner the father of Abner was the sonne of Abiel.

52 And there was soze war against the Philistines all the dayes of Saul: and whomsoeuer Saul saw to be a strong man, and meet for the warre, he tooke him vnto him.

The xv. Chapter.

3 Saul is commanded to slay Amalek. 9 He spareth Agag and the best things. 19 Samuel reprocueth him.



Amuel also said vnto Saul, The Lord sent mee to anoint thee to be king ouer his people, ouer Israel: nowe therefore hearken thou vnto the voice of the wordes of the Lord.

2 Thus sayth the Lord of hostes, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, how they layed wait for them in the way as they came by from Egypt.

3 Now therefore go, and smite Amalek, and destroy yee all that pertaineth vnto them, and haue no compassion on them, slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ore a sheepe, camel and asse.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and tenne thousand men of Iuda.

5 And Saul came vnto a city of Amalek, and set watch in the brooke.

6 And Saul sayd vnto the Benites, Doe, and depart, and get you downe from among the Amalchites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewd mercy to all the children of Israel when they came out of Egypt. And so the Benites departed from among the Amalchites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalchites from Hevila, as thou commest to Sur, that lieth befoze Egypt.

8 And tooke Agag the king of the Amalchites aliue, and bitterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, the better sheepe, and the fatter oren, and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not destroy them: but all that was soule and nought worth, that they destroyed bitterly.

10 Then came the word of the Lorde vnto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I haue made Saul king: for hee is turned from mee, and hath not performed my commandements. And Samuel was euill apayed, and cried vnto the Lorde all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel that Saul was come to Carmel, and behold, he hath made him there a place, and is returned, and departed and gone downe to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul sayd vnto him, Blessed be thou in the Lord: I haue

Leuit. 7. 26. deur. 2. 17. 6. That the blood of the heare which shall be, may be purified out vpon it.

Or, of that stone he began to build an altar.

So as he could fill of water.

Heb. corner.

That is, cause the lot to fall on him that hath by benefit out.

For to small a miserie, not wouldst thou what great situation God hath wrought by me this day.

The people thought it their duty to release him by some way, but hee refused to accept a benefit, who of ignorance had but broken a rash law.

As the Lord had commanded.

Called after Bunabab, Chap. 31.

Which the touer of Saul, Chap. 18.

As Samuel had taken him, Chap. 2.

As hee had beene the first to be anointed, but hee was not king.

Exod. 17.

As hee had beene the first to be anointed, but hee was not king.

Or, four in the valley.

Which is the place where hee was anointed, as hee was anointed by Samuel.

As hee had beene the first to be anointed, but hee was not king.

As hee had beene the first to be anointed, but hee was not king.

As hee had beene the first to be anointed, but hee was not king.

h This is the manner of by sacrifices, when they followe three other de- grees, to say they haue ful- filled Gods command- ments.

h Schwebel- ding thy life a be of the ead of the head of the tribe of Benjamin, in Chap. 9.

h He standeth not in his defence against Job and his confes- sion.

lecle. 4. 17. see 6. 7. Nat. 9. 13.

h God hateth being more than the ob- edience of his command- ment, though it intent seeme to good man.

h This was in true re- sistance, but in simulation, turning the side of his right hand.

h That is to Dauid.

h Who was mainteined by the king.

haue fulfilled the commandement of the Lord.

14 Samuel sayde, what meaneth then the bleating of the sheepe in mine eares, & the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 Saul answered, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheepe, & of the oxen, to sacrifice them vnto the Lord thy God, and the remnant haue we destroyed vtterly.

16 Samuel sayde, Let me tell thee what the Lord hath sayd to me this night. And he said vnto him, Say on.

17 Samuel sayde to Saul, when thou wast little in thine own sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the Lord anointed thee king ouer Israel?

18 And the Lord sent thee on a iourney, and sayd, Goe, and vtterly destroy those sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them, vntill thou destroy them.

19 And wherfore hast thou not hearkened vnto the voice of the Lord, but hast turned to the pray, and hast done that which is wicked in the sight of the Lord?

20 And Saul said vnto Samuel, Yea I haue hearkened vnto the voice of the Lord, and haue gone the way which the Lord sent me vnto, and haue brought Agag the king of Amalek, & haue destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people tooke of the spoile, sheepe, oxen, and the chiefest of the things which should haue bene destroyed, to offer vnto the Lord thy God in Gilgal.

22 \* And Samuel sayde, Hath the Lord as great pleasure in whole burnt sacrifices and offerings, as when the voice of the Lord is obeyed? Behold, to obey is better then sacrifice: and to hearken, is better then the fat of rammes.

23 For rebellion is as the sinne of witchcraft, and stubbornnesse is as the wickednesse of idolatry: because thou hast cast away the word of the Lord, therfore he hath cast away thee also from being king.

24 And Saul sayd vnto Samuel, I haue sinned: for I haue gone farther then the saying of the Lord, and thy wordes: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, take away my sinne, and turne againe with me, that I may worship the Lord.

26 And Samuel sayd vnto Saul, I will not returne with thee: for thou hast cast away the word of the Lord, and the Lord hath cast away thee, that thou shalt not be king ouer Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned himselfe to goe away, he caught the lap of his coat, and it rent.

28 And Samuel sayde vnto him, The Lord hath rent the kingdome of Israel from thee this day, and hath giuen it to a neighbour of thine, that is better then thou.

29 The strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for hee is not a man that hee should repent.

30 He sayd, I haue sinned: but now honour me before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turne againe with me, that I may worship the Lord thy God.

31 And so Samuel turned againe, & followed Saul, and Saul worshipped the Lord.

32 Then sayd Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites. And Agag

came vnto him delicately: And Agag sayde, Truly the bitterness of death is past.

33 And Samuel sayd, As thy sword hath made women childlesse, so shall thy mother be childlesse aboue other women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the Lord in Gilgal.

34 And then Samuel departed to Rama, and Saul went home to his house to Gibea Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul vntill the day of his death: neuerthelesse, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the Lord repented that he had made Saul king ouer Israel.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 Samuel is reproued of God, and is sent to anoint Dauid, 7 God regardeth the heart. 13 The spirit of the Lord commeth vpon Dauid.

**T**he Lord sayd vnto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourne for Saul, seeing I haue call him away fro reigning ouer Israel? fill thine horne with oile, and come, that I may send thee to Isai the Bethlehemitic: for I haue prouided me a king among his sonnes.

2 And Samuel sayd, How can I goe: for if Saul heare it, hee will kill mee. The Lord answered, Take an heifer with thee, and say, I am come to offer to the Lord.

3 And call Isai to the offering, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint vnto me him whom I name vnto thee.

4 And so Samuel did as the Lord bade him, and came to Bethlehem: and the Elders of the towne were astonied at his coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?

5 He answered, Yea, I am come to offer vnto the Lord: sanctifie your selues, and come with me to the offering. And he sanctified Isai, and his sonnes, and bade them to the offering.

6 And when they were come, he looked on Eliab, and sayd, Surely the Lords anointed is before him.

7 But the Lord sayd vnto Samuel, Look not on his fashion, or on the height of his stature, because I haue refused him: for God seeth not as man seeth. For man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord beholdeth the heart.

8 Then Isai called Abinadab, and made him come before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the Lord chosen this.

9 Then Isai made Samma come: and he sayd, Neither yet hath the Lord chosen him.

10 Againe Isai made seuen of his sonnes to come before Samuel, and Samuel sayde vnto Isai, The Lord hath chosen none of these.

11 And Samuel sayd vnto Isai, Are here all thy children? He sayd, There is yet a little one behinde, that keepeth the sheepe. And Samuel sayd vnto Isai, Send, and fetch him: for wee will not sit downe till he come hither.

12 And he sent, and brought him in: and hee was ruddy, and of an excellent beauty, and well fauoured in sight. And the Lord sayd, Arise, and anoint him: for this is he.

13 Therfore Samuel tooke the horne of oile, and anointed him in the mids of his brethren: and the spirit of the Lord came vpon Dauid from that day forward: and Samuel rose vp, and went to Rama.

Hcb. in bonds. b Utter be- cause hee had good hope of continuance of life: for the more hee was more to die. 2. Co. 17. 11. 1. King. 7.

g Though Saul came where Samuel was, Chap. 19.

a Gods will ought to be a full cause to consist with the will of God: a willinge that hee doth all things for the best, and therefore ought not to lament for them which Gods hath call off.

b A wakefule man was vnto an anointing of Saul: but not at his home, whereby may be signifi- ed the strength and continuance of the kingdome of Dauid.

c That is to make a price: which though hee sake was not there.

d There is fulfilled the proph- etie of Isa- ciah, 10. 1. Hee is a princely ser- uant to begin in the earth of Iuda. Gen. 49.

e For as much as hee had bene appointed of God to be a king. Psal. 7. 10.

f Hee the she- phard of the sheepe is a- ble to be made a shephard of Israel. 2. Reg. 7. 8.

h Coleridge be- lieued hee had a- ble to be made a shephard of Israel. Act. 7. 16.

14 But the spirit of the Lord departed from Saul, and an euill spirit sent of the Lord, bered him.

15 And Sauls seruants sayd vnto him, Beholde, an euill spirit sent of God bereth thee.

16 Let our Lord therefore command thy seruants (that are before thee) to seeke a man that is a cunning player with an harpe: that when the euill spirit of God commeth vpon thee, hee may play with his hand, and thou shalt be ealed.

17 Saul sayd vnto his seruants, Provide mee a man then, that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of his seruants, and sayd, Beholde, I haue feene a sonne of Isai the Bethlehemite, that can play vpon instruments, and is strong, valiant, and a man of warre, and prudent in doing of feats, and well made, and the Lord is with him.

19 Wherefore Saul sent messengers vnto Isai, and sayd, Send me Dauid thy sonne which is with the sheepe.

20 And Isai tooke an asse laden with bread, and a flagon of wine, and a kid, and sent them by Dauid his sonne vnto Saul.

21 And Dauid came to Saul, and stood before him: and hee loued him very well, and hee was made his harness bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Isai, saying, Let Dauid now remaine with me: for he hath found fauour in my sight.

23 And so when the euill spirit of God came vpon Saul, Dauid tooke an harpe, and played with his hande: and so Saul was refreshed, and did amend, and the euill spirit departed from him.

The xvij. Chapter.

1 The Philistines make warre against Israel. 10 Goliath defeth Israel. 50 Dauid killeth Goliath, and the Philistines flee.

**T**he Philistines gathered their host to battell, & came together to Socho, which is in Iuda, and pitched betweene Socho and Azekah, in the coast of Dammin.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel came together, and pitched in the valley of Elah, and put themselues in battell aray, to meet the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountaine on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountaine on the other side: and there was a valley betweene them.

4 And there came a man betweene them both, out of the tents of the Philistines, named Goliath of Gath: six cubites and an hand bredth long:

5 And had an helmet of brasse vpon his head, and a coat of male about him: and the weight of his coat of male was five thousand sicles of brasse.

6 And he had boots of brasse vpon his legs, and a shield of brasse vpon his shoulders.

7 And the shaft of his speare was like a weauers beame, and his speares head weighed six hundred sicles of yron: and one bearing a shield, went before him.

8 And he stood and cried against the hoste of Israel, and sayd vnto them, Why are ye come to set your battell in aray? am not I a Philistine,

and you seruants to Saul? chuse you a man for you, and let him come do wnto me.

9 And if he be able to fight with mee, and to kill me, then will we be your seruants: but if I can ouercome him, and kill him, then shall yee be our seruants, and serue vs.

10 And the Philistine sayd, I defie the host of Israel this day, giue mee a man, that wee may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were discouraged, and greatly afraid.

12 Dauid was the sonne of an Ephrathite, of Bethlehem Iuda, named Isai, which had eight sonnes: and this man was taken for an olde man in the dayes of Saul.

13 And the thre eldest sonnes of Isai went, and followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his thre sonnes that went to battell, were Eliab the eldest, and the next Abinadab, and the thirde Samma:

14 And Dauid was the least: and the thre eldest went after Saul.

15 Dauid also went, & departed from Saul, to feed his fathers sheepe at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philistine came forth in the morning and euening, and continued forty dayes.

17 And Isai sayd vnto Dauid his son, Take for thy brethren an epha of this parched corne, and these ten loaues, and run to the host to thy brethren.

18 And carry these ten fresh cheeses vnto the captaine, and looke how thy brethren fare, and set out their pledge.

19 And Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel, were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 And Dauid rose by early in the morning, and left the sheepe with a keeper, and tooke and went as Isai had commanded him, and came within the compasse of the hoste: and the hoste went out in aray, and shouted in the battell.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put themselues in aray, army against army.

22 And Dauid left the things which he bare, vnder the hands of the keeper of the beuelles, and ran into the host, and came and saluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there stood a man in the mids (Goliath the Philistine by name, of Gath) out of the armie of the Philistines, and spake such wordes: and Dauid heard it.

24 And all the people of Israel when they saw the man, ran away from him, and were soze afraid.

25 And euery man of Israel said, Saw ye not this man that commeth by? euen to reuile Israel is he come: and to him that killeth him, will the king giue great riches, and wil giue him his daughter thereto, yea, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

26 And Dauid spake to the men that stood by, and sayd, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the shame from Israel? and what is this incircumcised Philistine, that he should reuile the host of the living God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

i To bere the mind of Saul, with the euill spirit of an euill conscience, by the charmes of the euill spirit of an euill conscience, as the euill spirit of an euill conscience.

k To be a proud heart, that he might be treated in a more gentle manner, and as the euill spirit of an euill conscience, which is the euill spirit of an euill conscience.

l Or, serued him. m The manne that hee carryed with him, which was a cheate, as the cheate word is, which becometh to his greater comfort, and hee is the cheate word, as the cheate word is.

# Hebr. E. mites Dammin. Or, of the cke.

a That is, hee was on the cke camp. b A man of six cubites is a man that is six cubites high, and is a man that is six cubites high, and is a man that is six cubites high, and is a man that is six cubites high.

|| Or, smite.

|| Or, hand to hand,

d For the light of courage & right handling of warre, which was taken away from Saul.

|| Or, he was counted among them that bare office.

e The thre eldest sonnes of Isai are called forth, as well as the man that was taken for an olde man, but Dauid was the least, and hee was the least of the sonnes of Isai, and hee was the least of the sonnes of Isai, and hee was the least of the sonnes of Isai.

f As hee had a robe red and black.

h Frontisee and paiments.

28 And Eliab his eldest brother heard when hee spake vnto the men, and Eliab was angry with Dauid, and sayd, Why comest thou downe hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheepe in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the malice of thine heart, that thou art come downe to see the battell.

29 And Dauid sayd, And what haue I now done? is there not a cause?

30 And hee departed from him into the presence of another, and spake of the same maner: and the people answered him againe as before.

31 And they that heard the words which Dauid spake, rehearsed them before Saul: which caused him to be set.

32 And Dauid said to Saul, Let no mans heart faile him because of him: thy seruant will goe, and fight with yonder Philistine.

33 And Saul said to Dauid againe, Thou art not able to goe against yonder Philistine, to fight with him: for thou art but a childe, but he is a man of warre, cucn from his youth.

34 Dauid answered vnto Saul, Thy seruant kept his fathers sheepe, and there came a Lion, and likewise a Beare, and tooke a sheepe out of the flocke:

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and tooke it out of his mouth: and when hee arose against me, I caught him by the beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 And so thy seruant slew both the Lion and the Beare: and truely this vncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath railed upon the host of the liuing God.

37 And Dauid spake moreover, The Lord that deliuered mee out of the hand of the Lion, and out of the hand of the Beare, he shall deliuer me also out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said vnto Dauid, Goe, and the Lord bee with thee.

38 And Saul put his raiment vpon Dauid, and put an helmet of brasse vpon his head, and put a coate of mail vpon him.

39 And girded Dauid with his owne sworde vpon his raiment, and hee assayed to goe: and because hee had neuer proued it, Dauid said vnto Saul, I cannot goe with these: for I haue not vsed my selfe thereto. And Dauid put them off him.

40 And tooke his staffe in his hand, and chose him fite smooth stones out of a brooke, and put them in a shepherds bag which he had, that is, in a scrip, and his sling was in his hand, and hee went to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came and dreyne neere against Dauid, and the man that bare the shield, went before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and sawe Dauid, hee disdained him: for he was but yong, ruddy, and of a comely face.

43 And the Philistine sayd vnto Dauid, Am I a dog, that thou commest to mee with stauers? And the Philistine curst Dauid in the name of his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to Dauid, Come to me, and I will giue thy flesh vnto the fowles of the aire, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said Dauid to the Philistine, Thou commest to mee with a sworde, a speare, and a shield: but I come to thee in the name of the Lord of hostes, the God of the hoste of Israel.

whom thou hast railed vpon.

46 This day shall the Lord close thee into my hand, and I shall smite thee and take thine head from thee, and will giue the carcases of the hoste of the Philistines this day vnto the fowles of the aire, and to the beasts of the earth, that all they which be in the world, may knowe that there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this congregation shall knowe that the Lord saueth not with sword and speare (for the battell is the Lords) and he shall giue you into our hands.

48 And when the Philistine arose to come and draw nigh to Dauid, Dauid hasted, and ran to fight against the Philistine.

49 And Dauid put his hande in his bagge, and tooke out a stone, and slung it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone funke into his forehead, and hee fell groueling to the earth.

50 And so Dauid ouercame the Philistine with a sling, and a stone, & smote the Philistine, and slew him, when Dauid had no sworde in his hand.

51 But Dauid ran and stood vpon the Philistine, and tooke his sword, and dreyne it out of his sheath, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines sawe that their Champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel, and of Iuda, arose, and shouted, and followed after the Philistines, vntill they came to the balley, and vnto the gates of Acaron: and the Philistines fell downe wounded by the way to Saaramin, cuen vnto Gath and Acaron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chaling after the Philistines, and spoiled their tents.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Hierusalem, but hee put his armour in his tent.

55 When Saul sawe Dauid goe forth against the Philistine, hee sayd vnto Abner the captaine of the hoste, Abner, whose sonne is this yong man? Abner answered, As thy soule liueth, O King, I cannot tell.

56 And the King sayd, Enquire thou whose sonne the yongling is.

57 And when Dauid was returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner tooke him, and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul sayd to him, whose sonne art thou, thou yong man? Dauid answered, I am the sonne of thy seruant Iesai, the Bethlehemite.

The xvij. Chapter.

3 The amity of Jonathan and Dauid. 11 Saul would haue slaine Dauid. 29 Saul searcth Dauid, seeing that the Lord is with him.

And when hee had made an ende of speaking vnto Saul, the sonne of Jonathan was hit with the soule of Dauid, & Jonathan loued him as his owne soule.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would let him goe no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Jonathan and Dauid made a covenant, because he loued him as his owne soule.

4 And Jonathan put off the robe that was vpon him, and gaue it to Dauid, and his gar-

o His faith is so strong, that he is able to make him bowe at the victorie that Gods spirit had assured him of.

1. Mach. 4. 30.

Or, house at Bethlehem. This head, which hee brought, hee brought further of his kinne, then hee did before: so for that hee had sought him.

a His affection was fully bent toward him.

For he came as his father's commender, and was also insured by Gods spirit to take that enterprise against Goliath.

Dauid about to performe the will of God, and motion of his spirit, is tempted by ministers of Satan, the one of his brother, and the other of Saul.

For, by these examples, hee sawe that the will of God was with him.

As the weapon that hee could best handle.

So that he was terrible, not only by nature, strength and armour, but also by railing, cursing, and threatening words.

ments, euen to his sword, and to his bowe, and to his girdle.

5 And Dauid went out whither so euer Saul sent him, and behaued himselfe wisely: and Saul set him ouer his men of warre, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and in the sight of Sauls seruants.

6 And as they came againe, when Dauid was returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meete king Saul, with timbrels, with ioy, and with instruments of musick.

7 And the women answered one another in their play, and saide, Saul hath slaine his thousand, and Dauid his ten thousand.

8 And Saul was exceeding wroth, and the saying displeas'd him, and he said, They haue ascribed vnto Dauid ten thousand, and to mee but a thousand: and what can hee more haue, saue the kingdom?

9 Wherefore Saul had an eye on Dauid, from that day forward.

10 And on the morow the euill spirit sent of God, came vpon Saul, and he prophesied in the mids of the house: and Dauid played with his hand, like as at other times: and there was a iaulin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul tooke the iaulin, and said, I will naye Dauid to the wall with it: And Dauid auoided out of his presence, two times.

12 And Saul was afraid of Dauid, because the Lord was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul put him from him, and made him a captaine ouer a thousand, and hee went out and in before the people.

14 And Dauid behaued himselfe wisely in all his wayes, and the Lord was with him.

15 Wherefore, when Saul saw that hee was so exceeding wise, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Juda loued Dauid, because he went out and in before them.

17 And Saul sayde to Dauid, Behold my eldest daughter Merob, her will I giue thee to wife: only be a valiant sonne vnto me, and fight the Lozdes battels: for Saul thought, Mine hand shall not be vpon him, but the hand of the Philistines shall be vpon him.

18 And Dauid answered Saul, what am I? and what is my life, or the hired of my father in Israel, that I should bee sonne in lawe to the king?

19 Howbeit when the time was come, that Merob Sauls daughter should haue bene giuen to Dauid, hee was giuen vnto Adiel, a Bethlathite, to wife.

20 Howbeit Michol Sauls daughter, loued Dauid: and they shewed Saul, and the thing pleased him.

21 And Saul sayd, I wil giue him her, that shee may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. wherefore Saul sayd to Dauid, Thou shalt this day be my sonne in lawe in the one of the twaine.

22 And Saul commaunded his seruants to commune with Dauid secretly, and to say, Behold, the king hath a fauour to thee, and all his seruants loue thee: bee now therefore the kings sonne in lawe.

23 And Sauls seruants spake those wordes

in the eares of Dauid. And Dauid sayd, Seemeth it to you a light thing to bee a kings sonne in lawe, seeing that I am a pooze man, and of small reputation?

24 And the seruants brought Saul word againe, saying, Of this maner spake Dauid.

25 And Saul sayd, This wife shall see say to Dauid, The king careth for no other dowry, but for an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines, to bee auenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make Dauid fall into the hands of the Philistines.

26 And when his seruants told Dauid these wordes, he pleased Dauid well to bee the kings sonne in law: and the dayes were not expired.

27 Afterward, Dauid arose with his men, and went and slewe of the Philistines two hundred men, and Dauid brought their foreskinnes, and they gaue them wholly to the king, that hee might be the kings sonne in lawe: Wherefore Saul gaue him Michol his daughter to wife.

28 And Saul saw, and vnderstood how that the Lord was with Dauid, and that Michol his daughter loued him:

29 And hee was the more afraid of Dauid, and Saul became alway Dauids enemye.

30 The lozdes of the Philistines used to goe foorth: and when they went foorth, Dauid behaued himselfe more wisely then all the seruants of Saul, so that his name was much set by.

The six. Chapter.

2 Jonathan declareth to Dauid the wicked purpose of Saul. 23 The spirit of prophetic commeth on Saul.

**S**AUL spake to Jonathan his sonne and to all his seruants, that they should kill Dauid.

2 But Jonathan Sauls sonne had a great fauour to Dauid, and Jonathan tolde Dauid, saying, Saul my father goeth about to slay thee: Nowe therefore I pray thee, take heede to thy selfe vntill the morning, and abide in some secret place, and hide thy selfe:

3 And I will goe out and stand by my father in the field where thou art, and will commune with my father of thee, and whatsoeuer I see, I will tell thee.

5 And Jonathan spake good of Dauid vnto Saul his father, and sayd vnto him, Let not the king sinne against his seruant, against Dauid: for he hath not sinned against thee, & his workes haue bene to thee ward very good.

4 For hee did put his life in his hande, and slew the Philistine, & the Lord brought to passe a great health for all Israel: thou fastest it, and thou reioicest: wherefore then wilt thou sinne against innocent blood, and say Dauid without a cause?

6 And Saul hearkened vnto the boice of Jonathan, and Saul sweare, As the Lord liueth, he shall not die.

7 And Jonathan had called Dauid, and Jonathan shewed him all those wordes: and Jonathan brought Dauid to Saul, and he was in his presence as in times past.

8 And the warre began againe, and Dauid went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slewe them with a great slaughter, and they fled from him.

9 And the euill spirit of the Lord was vpon

Saul.

b That is, her poynted out all his young.

c To wit, Courteous.

d In their songs, Chap. 21. 47.

e Dauid receiued for his vertues and good qualities, of Jonathan, loue & friendship, of Saul, loue, and respect: there be in the world more than these thousands.

f Trueth of the world, they see sometimes how to prophesie, which as we see men speake things that haue not beene so in reason in the.

g Not for his presentment, which hee murthered: but vpon hope of that retriect that were is bound to bring to man.

h To whom hee had giuen some, which Dauid put to death: that the request of the sheuonites, 2. Sam. 21. 1. So his hypocrite appearance, for vnder pretence of fauour, hee secretly his destruction.

k Because he thought himselfe able to compass the kings request.

l Drawing, Saul and his followers.

m. Re. 3. 14.

n. Hee his would bring him of his kingdom.

o. Hee had the hope, and was his sonne in lawe.

p. An Hebrew phrase, whereby it meant, he put his life in danger.

q. Being persuaded & perished for the same by Jonathan's oation.

r. That is, hee serueth him.



Saul, as he sate in his house, hauing a iauelin in his hand : and Dauid <sup>d</sup>played with his hand.

10 And Saul entended to smite Dauid to the wall with the iauelin : but he rid himselfe out of Sauls p<sup>r</sup>esence, and he smote the speare into the wall : And Dauid fled, and was saued the same night.

11 Saul also sent messengers vnto Dauids house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning : and Michol Dauids wife tolde him, saying, If thou saue not thy selfe this night, to morrow thou shalt be slaine.

12 And to Michol <sup>e</sup>let Dauid do wne thozow a window : and he went, and fledde, and was saued.

13 And Michol tooke an image, and layed it in the bed, and put a pillow stuffed with goats haire vnder the head of it, and couered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to fetch Dauid, he sayd, He is sicke.

15 And Saul sent the messengers againe to see Dauid, saying, Bring him to me bed and all, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, there lay an image in the bed with a pillow of goats haire vnder the head of it.

17 And Saul sayde vnto Michol, why hast thou mocked me so, and sent away mine enemy, that hee is escaped ? Michol answered Saul, for he sayd vnto me, Let me go, or els I will kill thee.

18 And so Dauid fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Rama, & tolde him all that Saul had done to him : and he and Samuel went and dwelt in <sup>f</sup>Raioth.

19 And one told Saul, saying, Beholde, Dauid is at Raioth in Rama.

20 And Saul sent messengers to fetch Dauid : and when they saw a company of prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing as <sup>g</sup>appointed ouer them, the spirit of God fel vpon the messengers of Saul, and they <sup>h</sup>prophesied too.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise : and Saul sent messengers yet againe the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he himselfe to Rama, and came to a great well that is in Sechu : and hee asked, and sayd, Where are Samuel and Dauid ? And one sayd, Beholde, they be at Raioth in Rama.

23 And he went thither, even to Raioth in Rama : and the spirit of God <sup>i</sup>came vpon him also, and hee went prophesying vntill hee came to Raioth in Rama.

24 And hee stript off his clothes, and prophesied before Samuel in like maner, and <sup>k</sup>fell naked all that day and all that night : and thereof it is that they say, Is Saul also among the prophets ?

The xx. Chapter.

2 Ionathan comforted Dauid. 3 They renue their league. 33 Saul would haue killed Ionathan. 38 Ionathan aduertiseth Dauid by three arrows, of his fathers furie.

**A**ND Dauid fledde from Raioth, which is in Rama, and came and sayd before Jonathan, what haue I done ? wherein am I faultie ? what is the sinne that I haue

committed before thy father, that he seeketh my life ?

2 He sayd vnto him, God forbid, thou shalt not die : behold, my father wil do nothing either great or small, but that he will <sup>l</sup>shew it me : and how should my father hide this thing from me ? he will not do it.

3 And Dauid sware againe, and sayd, Thy father knoweth that I haue soue grace in thine eyes, and therefore he thinketh, Jonathan shall not know it, lest he be sorry : and in very deed, euen as the Lord liueth, and as thy soule liueth, there is but a <sup>m</sup>step betweene me and death.

4 Then sayd Jonathan vnto Dauid, what soeuer thy soule <sup>n</sup>desireth, that I will doe vnto thee.

5 And Dauid sayd vnto Jonathan, Behold, to morrow is the <sup>o</sup>beginning of the month, and I should sit with the king at meat : but let mee goe, that I may hide my selfe in the fields vnto the third day at euen.

6 If thy father speake of mee, then say, Dauid asked leaue of me that he might goe to Bethlehem to his owne city : for there is holden a yeerely feast for all the kinred.

7 And if he say, It is well done, then thy seruant shall haue peace : but if hee be angry, then be sure that wickednesse is vtterly concluded of him.

8 And then thou shalt shew mercy vnto thy seruant, <sup>p</sup>for thou hast toynded thy seruant into a couenant of the Lord with thee : not withstanding, if there be in me iniquity, slay me thy selfe : for why shouldst thou bring me to thy father ?

9 And Jonathan answered, God keepe that from thee : for if I knew that wickednesse were <sup>q</sup>concluded of my father to come vpon thee, would not I tell it thee ?

10 Then sayd Dauid to Jonathan, who shall tell me ? howe shall I know if thy father answerd thee cruelly ?

11 And Jonathan sayd vnto Dauid, Come, and let vs goe out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan sayd vnto Dauid, O Lord God of Israel, when I haue groped my fathers minde, at this time to morrow, or within these three dayes, and if it be well with Dauid, and I then send not vnto thee, and shew it thee :

13 The Lord do so : and much more to Jonathan : but if my father haue pleasure to doe thee euill, I will shew thee also, and send thee away : that thou mayest goe in peace, and the Lord bee with thee, as he hath bene with my father.

14 And I require not whyles I liue, for I doubt not but thou wilt shewe mee the mercy of the Lord, that I die not :

15 But I require that thou cut not off thy mercy from my house for euer, no not when the Lord hath destroyed the enemies of Dauid euery one from the face of the earth.

16 And so Jonathan made a bonde with the house of Dauid, saying, Let the Lord require it at the hands of Dauids enemies.

17 And Jonathan sware againe vnto Dauid, because hee loued him : for hee loued him as his owne soule.

18 Then Jonathan sayd to Dauid, To morrow is the first day of the moone : and thou shalt bee <sup>r</sup>inuilid, because the place where thou wast wont to sit, shall be empty.

<sup>a</sup> On his tarp, to intigrate the rage of the cullil spirit, as Chap. 16.

<sup>e</sup> Wherein doing the Dutie of a faithfull wife toward her husband.

<sup>f</sup> It was a scoole where the Kings was taught, and where hee used to resort to Rama.

<sup>g</sup> For he was their teacher, and ruler of the scoole. <sup>h</sup> They sung Psalms which the Prophets, and psaltes God, leaving off to write after Dauid.

<sup>i</sup> What should intire the better by that meane escape his hand. <sup>k</sup> Dauid sayd to fall naked, to shew himselfe as he put off his kingly apparel, and put on such as the prophets vnto to beare in time of prophesying. 2. Reg. 6. 10.

<sup>l</sup> Hebr. re-ucate it in mine cares.

<sup>m</sup> What is, I am in great danger of death. <sup>n</sup> Heb. saith.

<sup>o</sup> And therefore a fortnight feast, and solemn sacrifices belonging thereto.

<sup>p</sup> 1. Sam. 18. 3 <sup>q</sup> Because it concluded in all good and honest matters, and for that it was a conference of both parties by an oath in the name of the Lord. <sup>r</sup> What hee once said hee determined to do.

<sup>s</sup> What is, the Lord punish me most grievously.

<sup>t</sup> Or, mentioned.

19 Therefore thou shalt hide thy selfe three dayes, then thou shalt goe downe quickly, and come to the place where thou diddest hide thy selfe when the businesse was in hand, and shalt remaine by the stone: & c.

20 And I will shoot thee arrowes on the side thereof, as though I shot them at a marke.

21 And I wil send a lad, and bid him go seeke the arrowes. And if I say vnto the lad, See, the arrowes are on this side thee, bring them: then come thou, for it is peace & no hurt, as the Lord liueth.

22 But if I say vnto the lad, Behold, the arrowes are beyond thee: goe thy way, for the Lord hath sent thee a way.

23 And as touching this which thou and I haue spoken, behold, the Lord be betweene thee and me for euer.

24 And so Dauid hid himselfe in the field: And when the new Moone was come, the king late him downe to eate meate.

25 And the king late as at other times, vpon his seate, euen vpon his seate by the wall: and Jonathan arose, and Abner late by Sauls side, and Dauids place was empty.

26 Neuertheless, Saul said nothing at all that day: for he thought, Some thing hath befallen him, & though hee were cleane: or else because he was not purified.

27 But on the morow, which was the second day of the new Moone, Dauids place was empty againe: and Saul sayd vnto Jonathan his sonne, wherfore commeth not the sonne of I: sai to meate, neither yesterday no: to day?

28 And Jonathan answered vnto Saul, Dauid asked licence of me to goe to Bethlehem.

29 For hee sayd, Let me goe. I pray thee, for our hired doth hold an offering in the cite, and my brother hath sent for mee, and therefore if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, let mee goe, I pray thee, and see my brethren: This is the cause that he commeth not vnto the kings table.

30 Then Saul was angry with Jonathan, and said vnto him, Thou sonne of the wicked rebellious woman, doe not I know that thou hast chosen the sonne of I: sai vnto thine own rebuke, and vnto the rebuke and shame of thy mother?

31 For as long as the sonne of I: sai liueth vpon the earth, thou shalt not bee stablished, no: yet thy kingdome: wherfore nowe send and fetch him vnto me, for he is the child of death.

32 And Jonathan answered vnto Saul his father, and sayd vnto him, wherfore shall hee die: what hath he done?

33 And Saul lift vp a speare to hit him, wherby Jonathan will wel that it was vtterly determined of his father to slay Dauid.

34 And so Jonathan arose from the table in a great anger, and did eat no meate the second day of the moneth: for he was loy for Dauid, because his father had done him shame.

35 On the next morning Jonathan went out into the field, at the time appointed, with Dauid, and a little lad with him.

36 And he sayd vnto his boy, Run, and seeke out mine arrowes which I shooce. And as the boy ran, he shot an arrow beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place whither Jonathan had shot the arrowe, Jonathan cried after the lad, and sayd, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after the lad againe, Make speed, haste, and stand not still. And Jonathans lad gathered by the arrowes, and came to his master.

39 But the lad wist nothing of the matter, onely Jonathan and Dauid wist it.

40 And Jonathan gaue his instruments vnto the lad that was with him, and said vnto him, Goe and carie them to the towne.

41 And alioone as the lad was gone, Dauid arose out of a place that was toward the South, and fell on his face to the ground, & bowed himselfe three times: and they killed each other, and went together, but Dauid exceeded.

42 And Jonathan sayde to Dauid, Goe in peace, and the things which wee haue swoome both of vs in the name of the Lord, saying, The Lord be between me and thee: and betwene thy seede and mine, let them stand for euer. And hee arose, and departed: and Jonathan went into the towne.

The xxj. Chapter.

1 Dauid fleeth to Nob to Ahimelech the Priest. 6 He getteth of him the shewbread to satisfie his hunger.

Then came Dauid to Nob, to Ahimelech the Priest, and Ahimelech was astonied at the meeting of Dauid, and sayd vnto him, Why art thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dauid saide vnto Ahimelech the Priest, The king hath commaunded mee a certaine thing, and hath sayd vnto me, Let no man know wherabout I send thee, & what I haue commanded thee: and I haue appointed my seruants to such places:

3 Now therefore, if thou hast ought vnder thine hand, giue me sixe loaves of bread, or what commeth to hand.

4 And the Priest answered Dauid, and said, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but here is hallowed bread: if the yong men haue kept themselves specially from women,

5 Dauid answered the Priest and sayd vnto him, O a trueth women haue bene separated from vs this two or three dayes, since I came out: and the vessels of the yong men were holy, although this way be impure, yet this day it shal be sanctified in the vessel.

6 And so the Priest gaue him hallowed bread, for there was none other bread there, saue the shew bread that was taken from before the Lord, to put fresh bread there, the day that it was taken a way.

7 (And there was there the same day, a certaine man of the seruants of Saul, abiding before the Lord, named Doeg, an Edomite, the chiefest of Sauls heardmen.)

8 And Dauid sayd vnto Ahimelech, Is not here vnder thine hand either speare or sword: for I haue neither brought my sword no: my harness with mee, because the kings businesse required halfe.

9 And the Priest sayd, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the balley of Giah, behold, it is here wrapped in a cloth behinde the Ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it, for there is no other saue that here. And Dauid sayd, There is none to that, giue it me.

10 And Dauid arose, and fledde the same day

Heb. of he waye, & cause icrued as a igne to hewe the way.

Filling me w his instrument to giue the warning to him a way.

g. He might haue some bit of bread to eat.

h. He called this the sonne of I: sai, because of his countenance and discourse.

i. He followed all the manner of the mother, which neuer obeyed me.

k. An Debate phisic, meaning, he shall surely die.

l. For this was the thing sayd, and was agreed vpon, verily.

m. By these wordes Jonathan to the Lord, be about the Lord: what shall hee doe.

n. That is, he be not as a colour.

o. In working.

a. Where hee was then was to the count of the Lord.

b. This is of Dauid, and such like matters as we see in the fault of Chon, which reach to the man in full of himselfe, but receive all further at Gods hand.

c. That is, their bodies.

Mat. 21. 3.

d. Carrying to together before the altar.

1. Sam. 17. 1

e. That is, be hind the place where the high priests garment lay.

¶ Que 17, out of his reach and dominion. I. Sam. 18.7

from the presence of Saul, and went to Achis the king of Gath.

11 \* And the seruants of Achis said vnto him, Is not this Dauid the king of the lande? Did they not sing vnto him in dances, saying, Saul hath slaine his thousand, and Dauid his terme thousand?

12 And Dauid put those wordes into his heart, and was fore afraide of Achis the king of Gath.

13 And hee changed his speech before them, and faigned himselfe mad in their handes, and scrabled on the doozes of the gate, and let his spittle fall downe vpon his beard.

14 Then saide Achis vnto his seruants, Loe, yee see this man is beside himselfe, wherefore then haue ye brought him to me?

15 Haue I neede of madde men, that ye haue brought this fellow to play the mad man in my presence? Shall he come into my house?

The xxij. Chapter.

1 Dauid hideth himselfe in a caue. 2 Many that were in trouble, came vnto him.

**D**Auid therefore departed thence, and escaped to the caue. Adullam: when his brethren also and his fathers house heard it, they went downe thither to him.

2 And there gathered vnto him al men that were in combrance, and in debt, and troubled in their minds, & he became a captaine ouer them: and there were with him vpon a foure hundred men.

3 And Dauid went thence to Hishpah, in the land of Moab, and said vnto the king of Moab, Let my father & my mother, I pray thee, come forth vnto you, till I know what God will doe for mee.

4 And hee brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that Dauid kept himselfe in the holde.

5 And the Prophet Gad saide vnto Dauid, Abide not in the holde, but depart and goe into the lande of Iuda. Then Dauid departed, and came into the forrest Bareth.

6 And Saul heard that Dauid was discovered, & also the men that were with him: & Saul late in Gibeon vnder a tree in Rama, hauing his speare in his hand, & al his men stood about him.

7 And Saul said vnto his seruants that stood about him, Heare, I pray you, ye sonnes of Iemim: Will the sonne of Isai giue euery one of you fieldes and vineyards, and make you all captaines ouer thousands, and ouer hundreds:

8 That yee haue also conspired against mee, and there is none that telleth me that my sonne hath made a covenant with the son of Isai, and there is none of you that is sorie for me, or weth me that my sonne hath stirred by my seruant to lie in wait against me, as appeareth this day?

9 Then answered Doeg y Edomite, (which was appointed by the seruants of Saul) and saide, I saue the sonne of Isai when he came to Nob, to Ahimelech the sonne of Ahitob,

10 which asked counsell of the Lord for him, and gaue him victuals, and gaue him the sword of Goliath the Philistine also.

11 Then the king sent and called for Ahimelech the Priest the sonne of Ahitob, and al his fathers house, that is to say, the Priests that were

in Nob: and they came all to the King.

12 And Saul said, Heare now thou sonne of Ahitob. He answered, Here I am, my lord.

13 And Saul laide vnto him, Why haue yee conspired against mee, thou, & the sonne of Isai, in that thou hast giuen him victuall, & a sword, and hast asked counsell of God for him, that hee should rise against me, and lie in waite for me, as appeareth this day?

14 Ahimelech answered the king, and saide, who is so faithfull among al thy seruants, as Dauid, being also the Kings sonne in lawe, & goeth at thy bidding, & is had in honor in thine house.

15 Haue I this day begun first to aske counsell of God for him: that be farre from me: let not the King impute any thing vnto his seruant, nor to all the house of my father: for thy seruant knew nothing of all this, either lesse or moze.

16 The King said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers house.

17 And the King said vnto the footmen that stood about him, Turne, and slay the Priests of the Lord: both because their hande is with Dauid, and because they knew when Dauid fled, and shewed it not to me. But the seruants of the King would not moue their hands to fall vpon the Priests of the Lord.

18 And the king saide to Doeg, Turne thou and fall vpon the Priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and ran vpon the Priests, and slew that same day foure score and five persons that did weare a linnen Ephod.

19 And Nob the cite of the Priests smote hee with the edge of the sword, both men & women, children and sucklings, oren and asses, & sheepe, with the edge of the sword.

20 And one of the sonnes of Ahimelech, the sonne of Ahitob, named Abiathar, escaped and fled to Dauid:

21 And Abiathar shewed Dauid howe that Saul had slaine the Lords Priests.

22 And Dauid said vnto Abiathar, I wist it the same day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would tel Saul: and I am cause of the death of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with me, and feare not: for he that seeketh my life, he shal seeke thine also, with me thou shalt be in safegard.

The xxij. Chapter.

5 Dauid chaseth the Philistines from Keila. 16 Jonathan comforeth Dauid. 28 Sauls enterprife is broken in pursuing Dauid.

**W**hen they tolde Dauid, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keila, and spoyle the barnes.

2 Therefore Dauid asked counsell of the Lord, saying, Shal I go and smite these Philistines? And the Lord answered Dauid, Goe, and smite the Philistines, and saue Keila.

3 And Davids men said vnto him, See, we be afraid here in Iuda: how much moze then if wee come to Keila against the holle of the Philistines?

4 Then Dauid asked counsell of the Lord againe: and the Lord answered him, and saide, Arise, and goe downe to Keila: for I will deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

5 And so Dauid and his men went to Keila, and fought with the Philistines, and brought

¶ An Obolator phisic, where bys meane that he treated and conuolced thole wordes.

h Where the name of foolis.

¶ Conuincing that they should haue him away from him, so vnicerte to come to a kings house.

¶ Able to see in the tribe of Iuda, & access to Beelphegor.

¶ For there was another Iuda.

¶ To suppose he rage and cruelty of Saul. ¶ To be in Hishpah, which was a strong hold.

¶ For that are of me robe and linage.

¶ Whereby hee would perswade them that this conspitate was most horrible, where the sonne conspired against the father, and the seruant against his maister.

¶ Which were the remanent of the house of Eli, whose house God threared to vntill.

h When he went about the affaires.

¶ Because they feared to shew innocent blood

¶ Or, slay.

¶ This was Nobs pleasure, whoe consulting to his private pleasure, rather than of the house of God. I. Chap. 22. 33.

¶ Which was a cite in the tribe of Iuda, I. Sol. 15.

¶ That is, in the middle of Iuda, much more when count in the balance against our enemies.

away their cattell, and smote them with a great slaughter, and so Dauid saued the inhabitants of Keila.

6 And when Abiathar the sonne of Ahimelech fled to Dauid to Keila, hee brought an Ephod with him in his hand,

7 And it was tolde Saul that Dauid was come to Keila: and Saul said, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for hee is shut in, now that hee is come into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called al the people together to warre, for to goe downe to Keila, and to besiege Dauid and his men.

9 And Dauid hauing knowledge that Saul imagined mischief against him, saide to Abiathar the Priest, Bring the Ephod.

10 Then said Dauid, O Lord God of Israel, thy seruant hath heard that Saul is about to come to Keila, to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the lords of Keila deliuer me into his hande? And will Saul come downe as thy seruant hath heard, O Lord God of Israel? I beseech thee tel thy seruant. And the Lord said, He will come downe.

12 Then said Dauid, wil the Lords of Keila deliuer me, and the men that are with mee, into the hand of Saul? And the Lord said, They wil deliuer thee by.

13 Then Dauid and his men, which were by on a fire hundred, arose, and departed out of Keila, and went whither they could: and it was told Saul that Dauid was fled from Keila, and he let the iourney alone.

14 Dauid abode in the wilderness, in strong holds, and remained in a mountaine in the wilderness of Ziph: and Saul sought him every day, but God deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And Dauid saw that Saul was come out to seeke his life: and Dauid was in the wilderness of Ziph in the wood.

16 And Jonathan Sauls sorne arose, and went to Dauid into the wood, and comforted his hand in God,

17 And said vnto him, feare not, for the hand of Saul my father shall not finde thee, and thou shalt be king ouer Israel, and I shall be next vnto thee: and that doeth Saul my father know.

18 And they made a bond both of them together before the Lord: and Dauid taried still in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

19 Then came the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeon, saying, Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe fast by vs in strong holdes in the wood, in the hill of Bethla, on the right side of Jelsimon?

20 Now therefore, O king, thou mayest come downe according to al the lust of thy soule, for our part shall be to deliuer him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed are ye in the Lord, for ye haue compassion on me:

22 Goe, I pray you, and prepare yet better, know, and see where his foote hath bene, and who hath seene him there: for it is told me that he is very subtil.

23 See therefore, and know all the lurking places where hee hideth himselfe, and come ye againe to mee with the certaintie, and I will goe with you: and if hee be in the land, I will search him out throughout all the thousandes of Iuda.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before

Saul: but Dauid and his men were in the wilderness of Maon, in the plaine that is on the right hand of Jelsimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seeke him, and they told Dauid: wherefore he came downe vnto a rocke, and abode in the wilderness of Maon: and when Saul heard that, hee followed after Dauid in the wilderness of Maon.

26 And Saul and his men went on the one side of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on the other side of the mountaine: and Dauid made haste to get from the presence of Saul: for Saul and his men compassed Dauid and his men round about, to take them.

27 But there came a messenger vnto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come: for the Philistines haue invaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from persecuting Dauid, and went against the Philistines, and therefore they called that place, Sela Hamahlechor. And Dauid went thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gadi.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

1 Dauid hid in a caue, spareth Saul. 10 He sheweth to Saul his innocencie. 18 Saul acknowledgeth his fault. 22 He causeth Dauid to sweare vnto him to be fauourable to his seed.

When Saul was come againe from following after the Philistines, there were which told him, saying, Beholde, Dauid is in the wilderness of En-gadi.

2 Then Saul tooke three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seeke Dauid and his men in the height of the rockes: where wilde goates remaine.

3 And hee came to the sheepe coates by the way, where there was a caue, and Saul went in to do his easement: and Dauid and his men remained in the inward parts of the caue.

4 And the men of Dauid said vnto him, See, the day is come of which the Lord saide vnto thee, Beholde, I will deliuer thine enemy into thine hand, and thou shalt doe to him as it shall seeme good in thy sight. Then Dauid arose, and cut off the lappe of Sauls garment yniuil.

5 And afterward Dauids heart smote him, because he had cut off the lap of Sauls garment.

6 And he said vnto his men, The Lord keepe mee from doing that thing vnto my master the Lords anointed, to lay mine hand vpon him, seeing he is the anointed of the Lord.

7 And so Dauid kept off his seruants with these wordes, and suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose by out of the caue, and went away.

8 Dauid also arose afterward, and went out of the caue, and cryed after Saul, saying, My lord king. And when Saul looked behinde him, Dauid stomped with his face to the earth, and bowed himselfe:

9 And Dauid sayd to Saul, wherefore giueth thou an eare to mens wordes, that say, Beholde, Dauid seeketh euill against thee?

10 Beholde, this day thine eyes haue seene how that the Lord hath deliuered thee this day into mine hand in the caue: and some bade mee kill thee, but I had compassion on thee, and said, I will not lay mine hands on my master, for he is the Lords anointed.

So that Saul was not heliuer of the sic of psychion, and the Ephod, Ob by his prouidence transferring both to Dauid.

To consult with the Lord by Urim, and Thammim.

To and fro, as having no certain place to goe to.

Dauid can see what Sauls chiding but when he opposeth the tune.

Willed him to be of good courage and bold, for God was on his side.

Dr. of the wilderness.

There is the place where hee hunted.

In your company of Ziph.

Which was also in the tribe of Iuda, Gen. 15.

That the Lord can pull back the bow of the tyrant, and deliuer his out of the Lions mouth.

That is, the stone of truth: because these shepherds were the ministers.

Which is the tribe of Iuda, Gen. 15.

Hebr. Of the wilde goates.

Hebr. To cover his feete.

Hebr. In the sides.

He contemprth Sauls ambition, which hee had to seeke to kill him, Gen. 12.

11 And mozeouer my father, beholde and see yet the lappe of thy garment in my hand, in as much as I killed thee not when I cut off the lap of thy garment: vnderstand therefore and see, that there is neither euil noz wickednes in mee, and that I haue not sinned against thee, and yet thou huntest after my soule, to take it.

12 The Lord be iudge betweene thee and me, and the Lord auenge me of thee: but mine hand be not vpon thee:

13 According as the || old prouerbe saith, wickednes proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand be not vpon thee.

14 After whom is the King of Israel come out: After whom doest thou pursue: After a dead dogge, and after a flea?

15 The Lord therefore bee iudge, and iudge betweene thee and mee, and see, and pleade my cause, and <sup>2</sup> auenge me out of thine hand.

16 When Dauid had made an end of speaking these words vnto Saul, Saul said, Is this thy voice, my sonne Dauid: And Saul lift vp his boyce, and <sup>c</sup> wept,

17 And said to Dauid, Thou art moze righteous then I: for thou hast rewarded mee with good, whereas I haue rewarded thee with euil.

18 And thou hast shewed this day howe that thou hast dealt well with mee: forasmuch as when the Lord had closed mee in thine handes, thou killedst me not.

19 For who shal finde his enemy, and let him depart into a <sup>d</sup> good way? Wherefore the Lord reward thee with good, for that thou hast done vnto me this day.

20 And now behold, I <sup>e</sup> wote well that thou shalt bee king, and that the kingdome of Israel shalbe established in thine hand.

21 Swear now therefore vnto mee by the Lord, that thou shalt not destroy my seede after mee, and that thou shalt not put my name out of my fathers house.

22 And Dauid sware vnto Saul, and Saul went home: but Dauid and his men gate them vp vnto the hold.

The xxv. Chapter.

1 Samuel dieth. 3 Nabal and Abigail. 38 The Lord killeth Nabal. 42 Abigail and Ahinoam Dauids wiues. 43 Michol is giuen to Phalti.

**A**nd Samuel died, and all the Israelites gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his owne house at Rama. And Dauid arose, and went downe to the wilcernetelle of Bharan.

2 And there was a man in <sup>b</sup> Maon, whose possession was in Carmel, and the man was exceeding mighty, and had thzee thousand sheepe, and a thousand goates: and he was shearing his sheepe in Carmel.

3 The name of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife was Abigail, and shee was a woman of a singular wisdom, and beautifull: but the man was churlish, and of the wde conditions, and was of the kindred of Caleb.

4 And Dauid heard in the wilbernesse that Nabal did sheare his sheepe.

5 And Dauid sent out ten yong men, and said vnto them, Get you vp to Carmel, and goe to Nabal, and <sup>f</sup> grette him in my name.

6 And ye shal say, So mayest thou liue, peace

be to thee, peace be to thine house, and peace bee vnto all that thou hast.

7 Beholde, I haue heard say that thou hadst shearers: nowe thy shepheards were with vs, and wee did them no spite, neither was there ought mulling vnto them al the while they were in Carmel.

8 Aske thy lads, and they will theroe thee: wherefore let these yong men finde fauour in thine eyes (for we come in a good <sup>2</sup> season) & giue, I pray thee, whatsoeuer <sup>d</sup> cometh to thine hand, vnto thy seruants, and to thy sonne Dauid.

9 And when Dauids yong men came, they told Nabal all those wordes in the name of Dauid: and held their peace.

10 And Nabal answered Dauids seruants, and said, <sup>e</sup> Who is Dauid: and who is the son of Isai? There is plentie of seruants now a dayes that breake a way every man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread, my water, and my flesh that I haue killed for my hearers, & giue it vnto men whom I wote not whence they be?

12 And so Dauids seruants turned their way, and went againe, and came and tolde him all those sayings.

13 And Dauid said vnto his men, Girde euery man his sworde about him. And they girded euery man his sworde about him, and Dauid was girded with his sword: and there followed Dauid vpon a foure hundred men, & two hundred abode by the <sup>f</sup> stufte.

14 But one of the lads tolde Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Beholde, Dauid sent messengers vnto our master out of the wilbernesse to salute him: and he <sup>g</sup> railed on them.

15 And yet the men were very good vnto vs, and did vs no displeasure, neither milled we any thing as long as wee were conuersant with them, when we were in the fields.

16 They were <sup>h</sup> a wall vnto vs both by night and day, all the while wee were with them keeping sheepe.

17 Now therefore take heede, and see what thou shalt do: for surely euil <sup>i</sup> wil come vpon our master, and all his household: for he is so wicked, that a man cannot speake to him.

18 Then Abigail made haste, and tooke two hundred <sup>j</sup> loaues, and two botels of wine, and five sheepe ready dresled, and five measures of parched cozne, and an hundred <sup>k</sup> frailes of raphans, and two hundred <sup>l</sup> cakes of figges, and laded them on asses.

19 And saide vnto her yong men, Goe before me, beholde, I come after you. But she tolde her husband Nabal nothing thereof.

20 And as she rode on her asse, she came priuily downe the side of the hill, and beholde, Dauid and his men came down against her, & she met them.

21 And Dauid said, Surely in vaine haue I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilbernesse, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained vnto him: and he hath quit me euil for good.

22 So and moze also doe God vnto the enemies of Dauid, if I leaue of all that pertaine to him by the dawning of the day, any that <sup>m</sup> pisseth against the wall.

23 And when Abigail saw Dauid, she hastned, and lighted off her asse, and fell before Dauid on her face, and bowed her selfe to the ground.

24 And fell at his feete, & said, Let this unau-

<sup>c</sup> That is, were conuersant with vs in the wilbernesse.

<sup>d</sup> Heb. In a good day, that is, the day that thou makest a feast for thy hearers.

<sup>e</sup> That is, whatsoeuer thou shalt see by the way.

<sup>f</sup> Nabal's lacke of civility is not to be wondered at: for by this hee sheweth that hee lacketh both com and civility.

<sup>g</sup> Heb. Vexatels.

<sup>h</sup> Heb. drawe them a way. For they kept our sheepe in the wilbernesse of Bharan.

<sup>i</sup> That is, in stead of a wall.

<sup>j</sup> Heb. is accomplished.

<sup>k</sup> Heb. bread

<sup>l</sup> Or, clusters. Or, poules: for many figges called a cake as cleaue together like a cake.

<sup>m</sup> This speech is used of the Diabole, or signifieth an obiect of destruction: or eat and maul.

<sup>j</sup> Or, the prouerbe of an ancient man.

<sup>k</sup> Heb. iudge

<sup>c</sup> Though he was a noble man, yet by Dauid's great gentleness, his gentleness constrained him to weep.

<sup>d</sup> That is, will be thy goale, as thou shalt see.

<sup>e</sup> Though this yong man saw and understood the name of God, yet hee could not resist his own carnal concupiscence: such is the nature of him whom God giueth grace.

<sup>f</sup> Reg. 28. 3.

<sup>g</sup> That is, a woman who is vnto him.

<sup>h</sup> Maon and Carmel, were cities in the tribe of Iuda, Carmel the mountaine was in Galilee.

<sup>i</sup> Heb. aske him in my name of peace.

† Hebr. in thine care.

|| Or, foolc.

† Innocent and cleare from blood.

|| Or, present. † Heb. walk at thy feete.

† That he, will confirme his kingdom to his posteritie.

† To wit, Saul.

† Shall be preferred by Gods protection from all dangers, that he may live long.

† Heb. receiued thy face.

† A man that had no reason to confesse the danger.

|| Or, reuenged.

tie be counted mine, my lord, and let thine hand-mayd I pray thee, speake in thine audience, and heare the words of thine handmayd.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this wicked man Nabal: for as his name is, so is he: Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: But I thine handmayd saw not the yong men of my lord whom thou sendest.

26 Howe therefore my lord, as the Lord liueth, and as thy soule liueth, euen the Lord that hath withholden thee from comming to shed blood, and kept thine hand to thee: so now, I pray God, that thine enemies, and they that intend to doe my lord euill, may be as Nabal.

27 And now thine blessing which thine handmayd hath brought vnto my lord, let it be giuen vnto the yong men that follow my lord.

28 I pray thee, forgive the trespass of thine handmaid: for the Lord wil make my lord a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battels of the Lord, and there could none euill be found in thee in all thy dayes.

29 And yet a man hath risen to persecute thee, and to seeke thy soule: but the soule of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of the liuing with the Lord thy God, and the soules of thine enemies shall God cast out, euen as out of the middle of a sling.

30 And when the Lord shall haue done to my lord all the good that he hath promised thee, and shall haue made thee ruler ouer Israel:

31 Then shall it be no grieue vnto thee, nor offence of minde vnto my lord, that thou hast not shed blood causelesse, and that my lord hath not auenged himselfe: but when the Lord shall haue dealt well with my lord, then thinke on thine handmayd.

32 And Dauid said to Abigail, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meete me.

33 Blessed is thy saying, and blessed art thou which hast kept mee this day from comming to shed blood, and from auenging my selfe with mine owne hand.

34 For in very dede, as the Lord God of Israel liueth, which hath kept me backe from hurting thee, except thou haddest hated and met me, surely there had not bene left vnto Nabal by the dawning of the day, any that pilfereth against the wall.

35 And so Dauid receiued of her hande that which shee had brought him, and saide vnto her, Goe by in peace to thine house, beholde, I haue heard thy voyce, & haue granted thy petition.

36 And Abigail came to Nabal, and beholde, he held a feast in his house like the feast of a king, and Nabals heart was merie within him, for he was very drunken: wherefore shee tolde him nothing neither lesse nor more, buttill the morrow morning.

37 But in the morning when the wine was gone out of Nabal, his wife tolde him these words, and his heart died within him, and he became as a stone.

38 And about ten dayes after, the Lord smote Nabal, that he died.

39 And when Dauid heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed be the Lord that hath iudged the cause of my rebuke of the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his seruant from euill: for the Lord hath recompenced the wickednesse of Nabal by

on his owne head. And Dauid sent to commende with Abigail, to take her to his wife.

40 And when the seruants of Dauid were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake vnto her, saying, Dauid sent vs vnto thee, to take thee to his wife. And shee arose, and bowed her selfe on her face to the earth, and said, Beholde, let thine handmayd be a seruant to wash the feete of the seruants of my Lord.

41 And Abigail hastned, and rose, and gate her vpon an asse, with fixe damosels of hers that went at her feete, and shee went after the messengers of Dauid, and became his wife.

42 Dauid also tooke Abinoam of Jezrael, and they were both his wiues.

43 But Saul had giuen Michol his daughter, Dauids wife, to Phalti the sonne of Laish, which was of Gallim.

The xxvj. Chapter.

1 Dauid was discouered vnto Saul by the Ziphites. 12 Dauid taketh away Sauls speare, and a cruse of water that stood at his head. 21 Saul confesseth his sinne.

**H**e Ziphites came againe vnto Saul to Gibeon, saying, Doeeth not Dauid hide himselfe in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Beth-lehem?

2 Saul arose, and went downe to the wilderness of Ziph, hauing thre thousand chosen men of Israel with him, for to seeke Dauid in the wilderness of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Beth-lehem by the way side: but Dauid dwelt in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness:

4 Dauid there fore sent out spies, and vnderstood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 And Dauid arose, & came to the place where Saul had pitched: and Dauid beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the sonne of Ner, which was the chiefe captaine: for Saul lay in the fort, & the people pitched round about him.

6 Then answered Dauid, and spake to Abimelech the Bethite, and to Abisai the sonne of Zaria and brother to Joab, saying, who wil go downe with me to Saul to the hoste? And Abisai said, I wil goe downe with thee.

7 And so Dauid and Abisai came downe to the people by night, and beholde, Saul lay sleeping within the fort, and his speare sticke in the ground at his head: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Abisai to Dauid, God hath closed thine enemy into thine hand this day: now, I pray thee, let mee smite him once with my speare to the earth, and I wil not smite him the second time.

9 And Dauid saide to Abisai, Destroy him not: for who can lay his hand on the Lords anointed, and be guiltlesse?

10 And Dauid said furthermore, As the Lord liueth, the Lord shall smite him, or his day shall come to die, or hee shall descend into battell, and perish:

11 The Lord keepe mee from laying mine hand vpon the Lords anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the speare that is at his head, and the cruse of water, and let vs goe.

12 And so Dauid tooke the speare & the cruse

o An Hebrew place, where by a mare, follows her.

o Beth-lehem a place belonging on the countrey of the Ephraim.

|| Or, in Gibeon. 1. Sam. 17. 19.

|| Or, the wilderness. † That is, the wilderness.

1. Sam. 14. 50. and 17. 55.

|| Or, hoster.

o Speaking thus to make him to see at one stroke, that he should not need to smite him againe. † To wit, in his owne place, where hee was pitched.

4. King. 6. 14.

of water from Sauls head, and they gate them away, and no man saw it, nor marked it, neither awaked: for they were all asleepe, because the Lord had sent a dead sleepe vpon them.

13 Then Dauid went ouer to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afarre off (a great space being betweene them.)

14 And Dauid cryed to the people, and to Abner the sonne of Ner, saying, Hearest thou not, Abner? Abner answered, and said, Who art thou that cryest to the king?

15 And Dauid sayde to Abner, Art not thou a dan man? a who is like to thee in Israel: wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lozde the king? for there came one of the folke in, to destroy the king thy lozd.

16 It is not well done of thee: as the Lozde liucth, yee are wo: this to dye, because ye haue not kept your master the Lords anointed: a no w see where the kings speare is, and the cruse of water that was at his head.

17 And Saul knew Dauids voice, and sayd, Is this thy voice, my sonne Dauid? And Dauid sayd, It is my voice, my lozd. O king.

18 And he sayd, Wherefore doth my lozd thus persecute his seruant? for what haue I done? or what euill is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lozde the king heare the words of his seruant: If the Lozde haue stirred thee vp against me, let him smell the sauour of a sacrifice: but if they bee the children of men, cursed are they before the Lozd, for they haue cast me out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the Lozd, saying, Go serue other gods.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the Lozd: for the king of Israels come out to seeke a flea: as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountaines.

21 Then sayd Saul, I haue sinned: Come againe, my sonne Dauid, for I will doe thee no more harme, because my soule was precious in thine eyes this day: beholde, I haue played the fooie, and haue erred exceedingly.

22 And Dauid answered, and sayd, Beholde the kings speare, let one of the young men come our, and fetch it.

23 The Lozd rewarde every man according to his righte ouines and faithfulness: for the Lozd deliuered thee into my hand this day, but I would not lay mine hand vpon the Lordes anointed.

24 And behold, like as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes: so be my life set by in the eyes of the Lozd, that he deliuer me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul sayde to Dauid, Blessed art thou, my sonne Dauid: for thou shalt doe great things, and pzeuante. And so Dauid went his way, and Saul turned to his place againe.

The xvij. Chapter.

2 Dauid fleeth to Achis king of Gath, who giueth him Ziklag. 8 Dauid deltroych certaine of the Philistines. 10 Achis is deceiued by Dauid.

And Dauid sayd in his heart, I shall perish one day by the hande of Saul: therefore is there nothing better for me then to flee, and saue my selfe in the hand of the Philistines, and Saul shall cease, and seeke me no more

in all the coastes of Israel, and so shall I escape out of his hand.

2 And Dauid arose, and he and the six hundred men that were with him, went vnto Achis the sonne of Maach king of Gath.

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achis at Gath, both he and his men, eury man with his household, and Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Jezraelite, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

4 And it was tolde Saul that Dauid was fled to Gath, and he sought no more for him.

5 And Dauid sayde vnto Achis, If I haue now found grace in thine eyes, let them giue me a place in some towne in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why should thy seruant dwell in y head cite of the kingdome with thee?

6 Then Achis gaue him Ziklag that same day, for which cause Ziklag pertaincth vnto the kings of Iuda vnto this day.

7 And the time that Dauid dwelt in the countrey of the Philistines, was foure moneths and certaine dayes.

8 And Dauid and his men went by and inuaded the Gekirites, the Serzites, and the Amalekites: for those nations were from the beginning the inhabitants of the land, as men go to Sur vnto the land of Egypt.

9 And Dauid smote the lande, and left neither man nor woman aliue, and tooke a way the sheepe, the oren, the asses, the camels, & clothes, and returned, and came to Achis.

10 And Achis sayd, where haue ye beene a roving this day? And Dauid answered, Against the South of Iuda, and against the South of the Jerameelites, and against the South of the Benites.

11 And Dauid saued neither man nor woman aliue, to bring tydings to Gath, saying, Least they should tell on vs, and say, So did Dauid, and so will be his manner all the while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philistines.

12 And Achis beleueed Dauid, saying, Hee hath made his people Israel vtterly to abhorre him, & therefore he shall be my seruant for euer.

The xxvij. Chapter.

2 Dauid hath the chief charge promised about Achis. 8 Saul consulteth with a witch, and shee causeth him to speake vnto Samuel, 13 Who declareth his ruine.

And in those dayes the Philistines gathered their hoste together to warre, to fight with Israel: and Achis said vnto Dauid, Be sure thou shalt goe out with mee to battell, thou, and the men that are with thee.

2 And Dauid sayde to Achis, Surely thou shalt know what thy seruant can doe. And Achis sayd to Dauid, Then I will make thee keeper of my head for euer.

3 Samuel was then dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Rama his owne cite: and Saul had put away the sozcers, and the soothsayers out of the land.

4 And the Philistines gathered together a came & pitched in Sumera: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the hoste of the Philistines, hee was afraid, and his heart was sozeatomied.

1 Heb. The sleepe of the Lord was fallen vpon them.

2 Heb. answeredst thou not?

3 Chastise, and on that the haue only liuit.

4 H. b. sonnes of death.

5 Charis, let me knowe that thou hast in hand, be assured before me.

6 What haue I done? or what euill is in mine hand?

7 I would not in any wayes, almost as they saye, in to see vnto the nations.

8 Because on favour, all my life is day.

9 Thus he needed by the presence of the Lord, it being in the sight of the Lord, in which reference none is forgotten, Mat. 14. 3. and 130. 3

10 Dauid did not with any intention, but that hee should be the better, who hee sent into Gods people.

b That is, let thine officers appoint me a place.

c Dabit, which among his friends could haue no later abiding, by the presence of God, among his enemies another protection, and a title to dwell in. 4 Heb. the number of the dayes.

d Which were a familie of the tribe of Iuda, 1. Chro. 2. c Which were the familie of Yerubbae, whose father in law.

1 Or, he doth surely abhorre his people.

a Althet it wasa griefto Dauid to fight against the people of God, yet such was his intention: I feared not deny him. b According to Gods commandment, 1. Chro. 22.

6 And when Saul asked counsell of the Lord, the Lord answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor yet by Prophets.

7 Then sayde Saul vnto his seruants, Seeke me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may goe to her, and aske of her. And his seruants sayd to him, Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor.

8 And Saul changed himselfe, and put on other rayment, and then went he and two men with him, & they came to the woman by night, and he sayd, I pray thee coniecture vnto me by thy familiar spirit, and bring me him by whom I shall name vnto thee.

9 And the woman sayd vnto him, Beholde, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how hee hath destroyed the sojourners, and the soothsayers out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my soule, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul swore to her by the Lord, saying, As the Lord liueth, there shall no harme come to thee for this thing.

11 Then sayd the woman, whome shall I fetch by vnto thee? He answered, Bring me by Samuel.

12 When the woman saw Samuel, shee cryed with a loude voyce, and spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceiued me? for thou art Saul.

13 And the king sayde vnto her, Bee not afraid: what sawest thou? The woman sayd vnto Saul, I sawe gods ascending by out of the earth.

14 He sayd vnto her againe, what fashion is hee of? Shee answered, There cometh by an olde man with a mantle vpon him. And Saul perceiued that it was Samuel, and he stooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himselfe.

15 And Samuel said to Saul, why hast thou troubled me, to make me be brought by? Saul answered, I am sore encumbered, for the Philistines make warre against mee, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither by Prophets, nor by dreams: and therefore I haue called thee, that thou mayest tell mee what I shall doe.

16 Then sayd Samuel, wherfore doest thou aske of mee, while the Lord is gone from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 Truly the Lord hath done to him euil as he spake by my hand: for the Lord hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and giuen it thy neighbour Dauid:

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voyce of the Lord, nor executedst his wrath vpon the Amalekites, therefore hath the Lord done this vnto thee this day.

19 And moreover, the Lord will deliuer Israel with thee, into the hands of the Philistines: to morrow shalt thou and thy sonnes be with me, and the Lord shall giue the hoste of Israel into the hands of the Philistines.

20 When Saul fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the wordes of Samuel, and there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 And the woman came vnto Saul, and saw that hee was sore troubled, and sayd vnto him, See, thine handmaide hath obeyed thy

voice, and I haue put my soule in my hand, and haue hearkened vnto thy wordes which thou saydest vnto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also vnto the voyce of thine handmaide, and let me set a morsell of bread before thee, that thou mayest eate, and get thee strength, and then goe on thy iourney.

23 He refused, and sayd, I will not eate. But his seruants, and the woman together compelled him, and he hearkened vnto their voyce: and so he arose from the earth, and sate on a bed.

24 The woman had a fat calfe in the house, and shee hasted and killed it, and tooke flower and kneaded it, and did bake unleavened breade thereof,

25 And brought them before Saul, and before his seruants: and when they had eaten, they stood by, and went away the same night.

The xxix. Chapter.

4 The Princes of the Philistines cause Dauid to be sent backe from the battell against Israel, because they mistrusted him.

¶ The Philistines were gathered together with all their armies in Aphec: and the Israelites pitched by Ain, which is in Jezrael.

2 And the Princes of the Philistines went soorth by hundreds and thousands: but Dauid and his men came behinde with Achis.

3 Then sayd the Princes of the Philistines, what doe these Hebrwes here? Achis said vnto the princes of the Philistines, Is not this Dauid the seruant of Saul the King of Israel, which hath bene with mee these dayes, or these yeeres, and I haue found no fault in him since he fell vnto me, vnto this day?

4 And the Princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, & the princes of the Philistines sayd vnto him, Make this fellow to returne, that hee may goe againe to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not goe downe with vs to battell, lest in the battell hee be an aduersarie to vs: for where with should hee obtaine the fauour of his master? should it not be with the heads of these men?

5 Is not this Dauid, to whom they sang in daunces, saying, Saul slewe his thousand, and Dauid his ten thousand?

6 When Achis called Dauid, and sayd vnto him, As the Lord liueth, thou hast bene honest and good in my sight, when thou wentest out and in with mee in the hoste, neither haue I found euill with thee since thou camest to mee vnto this day: neuertheles the Princes fauour thee not.

7 Wherefore nowe returne and go in peace, that thou displeasest not the princes of the Philistines.

8 And Dauid sayd vnto Achis, And what haue I done? what hast thou found in thy seruant as long as I haue bene with thee vnto this day, that I may not goe fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

9 Achis answered and said to Dauid, I know that thou art good in my sight as an Angel of God: notwithstanding the princes of the Philistines haue sayd, Let him not goe by with vs to battell.

Exo. 28. 30. leui. 20. 27.

c Saul seeketh not to God in his miserie, but is led by words of a witch, which in his confidence he had condemned.

for punishment.

d He speaketh according to his griefe, not to comfort, but to the state of the sinners after this life, whom Satan hath no power euer to open.

Or, an excellent person.

e To his imagination, albeit it was Saul in deed: but to blinde his eyes, to oblige him the forme of Samuel, as he can be seen in a mist of light. 2. Cor. 11.

f Saul blessed, and reuerenced not his doctrine while he was alive: but now he thought he was dead, therefore to God he was Dauid. Or, ministerie.

h That is, you shall be dead.

i And yet had no grace to repent and come to the Lord.

k What is, I haue put my life in danger.

l By the fountain, Or, exhalation. m According to their manner of religious.

Or, dwell with me.

1. Chro. 11. 19.

n Cannot see the face of man, if hee couereth his face.

o What is, that is, what thou art.

p Heb, thou art not good in the eyes of the princes.

q It shall be as an Angel of God, not withstanding the princes of the Philistines haue sayd, Let him not goe by with vs to battell.



10 noheresoye now rise by early in the morning, with thy seruants that are come with thee: and when ye be by early, as soone as ye haue light, depart.

11 And so Dauid and his men rose by early, to depart in the morning, to returne into the land of the Philistines: & the philistines went by to Jezrael.

The xxx. Chapter.

1 The Amalekites burne Ziklag. 5 Dauids two wiues are taken prisoners. 6 The people would stone him. 8 He asketh counsell of the Lord, and pursuing his enemies, recouereth the pray.

**B**ut when Dauid & his men were come to Ziklag the third day, the Amalekites had inuaded vpon the South, euen vnto Ziklag, and had smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire.

2 And had taken the women that were therein prisoners, both smal and great, and slew not a man, but caried them away, and went their wayes.

3 So Dauid and his men came to the citie, and beholde, it was burnt with fire, and their wiues, their sonnes, and their daughters were taken prisoners.

4 Then Dauid and the people that were with him, lift by their voyces and wept, vntill they could weepe no more.

5 And Dauids two wiues were taken prisoners also, Ahinoam the Jezraelite, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was in great cumberance: for the people intended to stone him, because the hearts of all the people were bered, every man for his sonnes, and for his daughters: but Dauid tooke a good courage to him in the Lord his God,

7 And saide to Abiathar the priest Ahimelechs sonne, I pray thee, bring me the Ephod: and Abiathar brought the Ephod to Dauid.

8 And Dauid asked counsell at the Lorde, saying, Shall I followe after this company? shall I ouertake them? and hee answered him, followe, for thou shalt surely ouertake them, and recouer all.

9 So Dauid and the fire hundred men that were with him, went, and came to the riuer Besor, where a part of them abode.

10 But Dauid and foure hundred men followed: (for two hundred abode behind, being too wearie to goe ouer the riuer Besor.)

11 And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and he did eate, and water to drinke,

12 And gaue him a lewe sigges, and two clusters of raisins: and when he had eaten, his spirite came againe to him: for hee had eaten no bread, nor drunke any water in thre dayes and thre nights.

13 And Dauid said vnto him, To whome belongeth thou? and whence art thou? Hee sayde, I am a young man of Egypt, and seruant to an Amalekite, and my master left me because thre dayes agone I fell sicke.

14 Wee came a routing vpon the South of Cherethus, and vpon the coast belonging to Iuda, and toward the South of Caleb, and wee burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid said to him, Canst thou bring me to this company? And he sayd, I sweare vnto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliuer me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee to this company.

16 And when hee had brought him thither, behold, they laye scattered abroad vpon all the earth, eating, and drinking, and dauncing, because of all the great pray that they had caried away out of all the lande of the Philistines, and out of the land of Iuda.

17 And Dauid layd vpon them from the twilight, euen vnto the evening of the next morow: so that there escaped not a man of them, saue foure hundred yong men which rode vpon Camels, and fled.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had caried away: and Dauid rescued his two wiues:

19 So that there was nothing lacking to them, small or great, sonne or daughter, or of the spoyle of all that they had taken away, Dauid recouered them all.

20 And Dauid tooke all the sheepe, and the Oren, and they draue them befoze his cattell, and sayd, This is Dauids pray.

21 And Dauid came to the two hundred men that were too wearie for to followe Dauid, whome they had made also to abide at the riuer Besor: and they came to meete Dauid and the people that were with him: and when Dauid came to the people, he saluted them friendly.

22 Then answered all the wicked and the blythys of the men that went with Dauid, and sayde, Because they went not with vs, therefore will we giue them none of the pray that we haue recouered: but let cuery man take his wife and his children, those let them carry away, and depart.

23 Then sayd Dauid, Ye shall not doe so, my brethren, with which the Lord hath giuen vs, who hath preserued vs and deliuered the companie that came against vs, into our hands.

24 For who will hearken vnto you in this matter? But as his part is that goeth downe and fighteth, so shall his part be that tarieth by the stiffe, for shall part alike.

25 And so from that day forwarde was that made a statute, and a lawe in Israel, vnto this day.

26 When Dauid therefore came to Ziklag, hee sent some of the pray vnto the elders of Iuda, and to his friends, saying, See, there is a blessing for you, of the spoyle of the enemies of the Lord.

27 Hee sent to them of Bethel, to them of South Ramoth, to them of Jathir,

28 To them of Aroer, to them of Sephamoth, to them of Eshtemo,

29 To them of Machal, to them of the cities of Jerahmeel, to them of the cities of the Kenites,

30 To them of Donna, to them of Chozoban, to them of Athach,

31 To them that are in Hebron, and to all places where Dauid and his men were wont to haunt.

The xxxj. Chapter.

4 Saul killeth himselfe. 6 His children are slaine in the battell,

4 Upon au other it is com- ment in comment he li: for his hande: fac was the occurrence of an ch among the heathen. e They call no prell, nor con- sider not the destination chee pomech oute thise: this is the manner of the wicked.

f Which the Amalekites had taken o' others, & Dauid from them brides the goob of Ziklag.

g We remem- ber the first effects, with whom he had bene in company in the time of his persecuti.

Vertical marginal notes on the left side of the page, including phrases like 'Call them that hee hath', 'In their pray, notes of man and the confutation', and 'Call them that hee hath'.

1. Chr. 10. 1

[Or, slaine.

[Or, hit him.

a So we see that his cruel life had a desperate end, as is commonly seen in them that persecute the children of God.

b Here to Gilboa. c That is, the tribe of Benjamin.

**A**ND the \* Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled away fro the Philistines, & fell downe || wounded in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines preailed soze by Saul and his sonnes, and slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Melchisua, Sauls sonnes.

3 And when the battell went soze against Saul, the archers with bowes || found him, and he was soze afrayd of the archers.

4 Then said Saul vnto his harnesse bearer, **D**rawe out thy twoorde, and thrust me through there with: leaſt the vncircumciſed come, and thrust me through, and moche me. And his harnesse bearer would not, for hee was soze afraid: therefore Saul tooke a twoorde, and fell vpon it.

5 And when his harnesse bearer sawe that Saul was dead, he fel like wise vpon his sword, and dyed with him.

6 And so Saul dyed, and his thre sonnes, and his harnesse bearer, and all his men that same day together.

7 And when the men of Israel that were on the other side of the b balley, and c they of the o-

ther side Iordane, sawe that the men of Israel were put to flight, and that Saul & his sonnes were dead, they left the cities, and ranne away, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 On the morrowe when the Philistines were come to spoyle them that were slaine, they found Saul & his thre sonnes lying in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped him out of his harnesse, and sent into the land of the Philistines on every side, that they should d publish it in the Temple of their idoles, and among the people.

10 And they layd by his harnesse in the house of Astaroth: but they hanged vp his body on the wall of Bethsan.

11 When the inhabitants of f Jabes in Gilead heard thereof, what the Philistines had done to Saul:

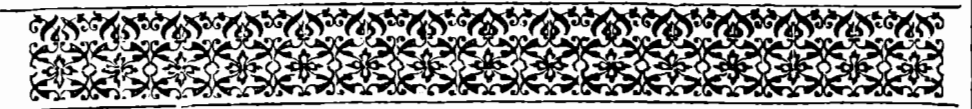
12 They arose, as many as were strong men, and went all night, and tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes, from the wall of Bethsan, and came to Jabes, and burnt them there.

13 And tooke their bones, and buried them vnder a tree at Jabes, and e salted seuen dayes.

d In token of victory and triumph. e According vnto their idoles, which was the way of them, as a courtesy to please the people. f Called by the name of the men that were there.

g According to the custom of mourning.

The end of the first booke of Samuel, or first booke of Kings.



# The second Booke of Samuel, otherwise called the second Booke of the Kings.

## The first Chapter.

4 It was told Dauid of Sauls death. 15 Hee causeth him to be slaine that brought the tidings. 19 Hee lamenteth the death of Saul and Jonathan.



**A**fter the death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from the daughter of the Amalekites, and had bene two dayes in Bihlag:

2 Behold, there came a man the thirde day out of the house from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: & when he came to Dauid, hee fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 Dauid sayde vnto him, whence comest thou? He sayd vnto him, Out of the house of Israel I am escaped.

4 And Dauid sayde vnto him, And what is done? I pray thee, tell me. He sayd, The people is fled from the battell, and many of the people are overthrowen and dead, and Saul and Jonathan his sonne are dead also.

5 And Dauid sayd vnto the yong man that told it him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his sonne be dead?

6 The yong man that told him, answered, As I came by chance to mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned vpon his spear: and loe, the charrets and || horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked backe, he saw me, and called me: and I answered, Here am I.

8 And he said vnto me, who art thou? I answered him, I am an Amalekite.

9 He said vnto me againe, I pray thee, come vpon me and slay me: for anguish is come vpon me, because my life is yet whole in me.

10 And so I || stood vpon him, & slew him: and because I was sure that hee could not liue after that he had fallen, I tooke the crowne that was vpon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arme, & haue brought them hither vnto my lord.

11 Then Dauid tooke holde on his clothes and rent them, and so did all the men that were with him.

12 And they mourned & wept, & fasted vntill Euen for Saul and Jonathan his sonne, and for the people of the Lord, & for the house of Israel, because they were overthrowen with the sword.

13 And Dauid sayde vnto the yong man that brought him these tidings, whence art thou? Hee answered, I am the sonne of an aliant, an Amalekite.

14 And Dauid sayde vnto him, \* How is it that thou wast not afraine to lay thine hand on the Lords anoynted, to destroy him?

15 And Dauid called one of his yong men, and sayd, Goe to, and fall vpon him. And hee smote him, that he dyed.

16 Then sayde Dauid vnto him, Thy blood hee vpon thine owne head: for thine owne

a He had no conscience, but hee was a man of courage, and hee was the first of the Amalekites.

b Or, came vpon him.

Ps. 104. 15

d By the shedding of blood, that Saul desired that they should be dead.

a So we see how the wickedness of the people of Israel.

b As I said in the chape. c Or, captaines.

mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I haue slaine the Lords anointed.

17 And Dauid mourned with this lamentation ouer Saul, and ouer Jonathan his sonne.

18 (Also hee haue them teach the children of Iuda the vse of the bowe: and behold, it is written in the booke of the righteous:)

19 O noble Israel, he is slaine vpon thy high places: how are the mighty ouerthrowen?

20 Tell it not in Gath, nor publish it in the streets of Ascalon: lest the daughters of the Philistines reioice, and lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountaines of Gissoa, vpon you bee neither dewe nor raine, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is cast downe, the shield of Saul, as though hee had not benee anointed with oyle.

22 The bowe of Jonathan neuer turned backe, neither did the sword of Saul returne emptye from the blood of the slaine, and from the fat of the mighty.

23 Saul and Jonathan were louely and pleasant in their liues, and in their deaths they were not diuided: they were swifter then Eagles, and stronger then Lions.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep ouer Saul, which clothed you in scarlet with pleasures, & hanged ornaments of gold vpon your apparel.

25 How were the mighty slaine in the midst of the battell? O Jonathan, thou wast slaine in thine high places.

26 Doe is me foe for thee my brother Jonathan, very kind hast thou bene vnto me: thy loue to me was wonderfull, passing the loue of women.

27 O how are the mighty ouerthrowen, and the weapons of warre destroyed?

The ij. Chapter.

4 Dauid is anointed king in Hebron.

After this Dauid asked counsel at the Lord, saying, Shal I go vp into any of the cities of Iuda? And the Lord said vnto him, Go vp. And Dauid sayd, Whither shall I goe? He answered, vnto Hebron.

2 And so Dauid went thither with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Jerralite, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite:

3 And the men that were with him, did Dauid carie by also, euery man with his household: and they dwell in the townes of Hebron.

4 And the men of Iuda came, and there they anointed Dauid king ouer the house of Iuda: and they told Dauid, saying, It is the men of Jabes Gilead that buried Saul.

5 And Dauid sent messengers vnto the men of Jabes Gilead, and said vnto them, Blessed are ye vnto the Lord, that ye haue shewed such kindnes vnto your Lord Saul, and haue buried him.

6 And now the Lord shew mercie & truth vnto you: and I wil do you also such kindnesse, as ye haue done in this thing:

7 Therefore now let your hands be strong, and play vee the men: for your master Saul is dead, and they that are of the house of Iuda, haue anointed me king ouer them.

8 But Abner the sonne of Ner, that was captaine of Sauls holde, tooke Ichoseph the sonne of Saul, and brought him to Mahanaim,

the Assurites, and ouer Iezrael, Ephraim, Benjamin, and ouer all Israel.

10 And Ichoseph Sauls sonne was fourtie yeres old when he began to reigne ouer Israel, and reigned two yeres: but the house of Iuda followed Dauid.

11 (And the time which Dauid reigned in Hebron ouer the house of Iuda, was seuen yeres and sixe moneths.)

12 And Abner the sonne of Ner, and the seruants of Ichoseph the sonne of Saul, went out of Mahanaim, to Gibeon.

13 And Joab the sonne of Zaruia, and the seruants of Dauid went out, and met one another by the poole of Gibeon: and they sat downe, the one on the one side of the poole, and the other on the other side.

14 And Abner said to Joab, Let the wrong men now arise, and play betoze vs, and Joab sayd, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went ouer twelue of Benjamin by number, which pertained to Ichoseph the sonne of Saul, and twelue of the seruants of Dauid.

16 And euery one caught his fellowe by the head, and thrust his sworde in his fellows side, and so they fell downe together: wherefore, the place was called Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was an exceeding cruell battell that same day: for Abner and the men of Israel fell before the seruants of Dauid.

18 And there were three sonnes of Zaruia there, Joab, Abisai, and Asahel: and Asahel was as light of foote as a wilde Roe.

19 And Asahel followed after Abner, and in going, he turned neither to the right hand nor to the left from Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, Art thou Asahel? He answered, Yea.

21 Abner said, Turne thee either to the right hand, or to the left, and catch one of the young men, and take thee his weapons. But Asahel would not depart from him.

22 And Abner said againe to Asahel, Depart from mee: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground, and not be able to hold by my face to Joab thy brother?

23 Howbeit, when hee would in no wise depart, Abner with the hinder ende of the speare smote him vnder the fifth ribbe, that the speare came out behind him, that hee fell downe in the same place, and died there: and as many as came to the place where Asahel fell downe and died, stood still.

24 Joab also and Abisai pursued after Abner: and the Sunne went downe when they were come to the hill Amma, that lieth betoze Giah, by the way of the wilderness of Gibeon.

25 And the children of Benjamin gathered themselues together after Abner, and were on a heape, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Joab, & said, Shall the sword deuoure for euer? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? How long shall it bee then, yet thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?

27 And Joab said, As God liueth, if thou hadst spoken, surely euen in the morning the people had departed euery one from persecuting his

g Ckilled them  
ouer st. rebels.

h Let them ter  
how the en  
hande their  
ment one in  
out fight.

i That is his  
about face.

l Or, the  
fielde of  
strong men  
k For after the  
death of the  
young men that  
fell there their  
cunning, but  
captaines with  
their men fell  
nech together  
in battell.

o Or, spoyle.

l Ckilled heere  
thou smoketh  
me to kill thee?

m Ckilled the  
frate of the gall  
and liue  
(which be line  
pass) ut.

n Ckilled we not  
make an ende  
of murdering.

That they  
might be able  
to defend the  
felice from  
their enemies.  
Or, lasher.  
Swearing  
Saul.

Let their fer-  
tile fieldes be  
barren & bring  
forth no fruit  
to offer to the  
Lord.

Rich gar-  
ments & costly  
twils.

Wher to-  
wards these  
Abnab, or  
the children.

By the  
name of the  
god Briel  
using on the  
sword, as  
Gen. 31.  
Gen. 5.

Ch. 14.  
14. 14.  
Where God  
wold haue  
to be begin  
to fight.

In the time  
of persecu-  
tion.

Mac. 2. 57

According  
to his promise,  
which is to  
congruence  
with that we  
see in  
scripture.  
As Gods in-  
strument,  
charged to re-  
turne Gods  
will be recom-  
pensing kind-  
nesse as mercie,  
Heb. be ye  
the childre  
of strength,  
the name of  
the place be-  
cause of  
the inheritance  
of God, from  
the battle of  
Gibeon.

28 And so Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night thozow the plaine, and went ouer Iordane, and past thozow all Bethhoron, till they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Joab returned from persecuting Abner, and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dauids seruants nineteene men, and Asahel.

31 But the seruants of Dauid had smitten of Benjamin & of Abners men, so that three hundred and thyzelsoze men died.

32 And they tooke by Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchze of his father, which was in Bethlehem: and Joab and his men went all night, and the day arose to them at Hebron.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Long warre betweene the houses of Saul and Dauid. 2 The children of Dauid in Hebron. 12 Abner turneth to Dauid. 27 Ioab killeth him.

**H**ere was then a long warre betweene the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid: but Dauid wared stronger & stronger, and the house of Saul wared weaker and weaker.

2 And vnto Dauid were childzen bozne in Hebron: his eldest sonne also was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Israelite:

3 The second, Cheleab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: the third, Absalom the sonne of Maacha, the daughter of Talmai the king of Gethur:

4 The fourth Adoniah the sonne of Haggith: the fifth, Sephatia the sonne of Abital:

5 And the sixth, Iethream, by Eglia Dauids wife, these were bozne to Dauid in Hebron.

6 And while there was warre betweene the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid, Abner held by the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, named Rishpha, the daughter of Abia: and Ishboeth said to Abner, wherefoze hast thou gone in vnto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the wordz of Ishboeth, and said, Am I a dogs head, which against Iuda do shew mercie this day vnto the house of Saul thy father, and to his brethren and friends, and haue not deliuered thee into the hand of Dauid: and thou findest a fault in me this day, for this woman?

9 So doe God to Abner, and more also, except, as the Lord hath sworne to Dauid, euen so will I doe to him,

10 To bring the kingdome from the house of Saul, that the thzone of Dauid may bee established ouer Israel, and ouer Iuda, euen from Dan to Beer-seba.

11 And he could giue Abner neuer a word to answer, because he feared him.

12 And Abner sent messengers to Dauid secretly, saying, whose is the land? who should also say, Make a bond with mee, and behold, my hand is with thee, to bring all Israel vnto thee.

13 He saide, well, I will make a bond with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that thou see not my face, except thou first bring Michol the daughter of Saul, when thou comest to see me.

14 And Dauid sent messengers to Ishboeth Sauls sonne, saying, Deliuere me my wife Michol, which I married for an hundred foreskins of the Philistines.

15 And Ishboeth sent, and tooke her from her husband Phalti, the sonne of Laiz.

16 And her husband went with her, and came weeping behind her till they came to Bahurim: then said Abner vnto him, Goe and returne, and he returned.

17 And Abner had communication with the Elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for Dauid in times past, that he might be your king:

18 Now then doe it, for the Lord hath spoken of Dauid, saying, By the hand of my seruant Dauid I will saue my people Israel out of the hands of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner spake in the eeres of Benjamin: and after ward Abner went to speake in the eeres of Dauid in Hebron, all that Israel was content with, & the whole house of Benjamin.

20 And so Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, hauing twenty men with him: and Dauid made Abner and the men that were with him a feast.

21 And Abner sayd vnto Dauid, I will be, and goe gather all Israel vnto my lord the king, that they may make an appointment with thee, and that thou maiest riegne ouer all that thine heart desireth. And when Dauid had let Abner depart, he went in peace.

22 And beholde, the seruants of Dauid and Joab came from the campe, and brought in a great pray with them: (but Abner was not with Dauid in Hebron, for hee had sent him away, to depart in peace.)

23 When Joab and all the host that was with him, were come, men told Joab, saying, Abner the sonne of Ner came to the king, and hee hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the king, and sayd, what hast thou done? behold, Abner came vnto thee, and why hast thou sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the sonne of Ner, for he came to deceiue thee, and to know thy outgoing and ingoing, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Joab was come out from Dauid, hee sent messengers after Abner, which brought him againe from the well of Syria, vnknowing to Dauid.

27 And when Abner was come againe to Hebron, Joab tooke him aside in the gate to speake with him peaceably: and smote him vnder the fifth ribbe, that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.

28 And when after ward it came to Dauids eare, hee sayd, I and my kingdome are guiltlesse before the Lord for ever, concerning the blood of Abner the sonne of Ner.

29 Let the blood fall on the head of Joab, and on all his fathers house, that the house of Joab be neuer without one or other that hath running issues, or leper, or that leaucth on a staffe, or that doeth fall on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 (So Joab and Absai his brother slew Abner, because hee had slaine their brother Asahel at Gibeon in battell.)

31 And Dauid sayd to Joab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes,

Or, will-detruffe.

a For it enderred two verses, which was the whole reuene of Ishboeth.

b Which first, nith, i. 27. 3.

c Which the first verses are: for Joab the first deignit our. And in Hebron. Heb. Fortified himselfe for the house of Saul.

d Doeth thou esteem me no more then a dog for all my seruice done to thy fathers house?

1. King. 28. 27.

e An Hebrew name of speaking, which signifies to speake so. It is the same as the name of Saul.

Or, without harme. f From thence against the Philistines.

h It is thought hee was the same that was called.

3. King. 25

Or, secretly.

i Which name cert, may be no longer in continuing in his name.

k It is here that continued in the matter.

and put on sackcloth, and mourned before Abner. And king Dauid himself followed the bier. 32 And when they buried Abner in Hebron, the king lift up his voice, and wept beside the sepulchre of Abner, and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented ouer Abner, and said, Woe is me, for I have not bound, nor thy feete brought into fetters of brass: but as a man falleth before wicked children, so feldest thou. And all the people wept againe ouer him.

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feete brought into fetters of brass: but as a man falleth before wicked children, so feldest thou. And all the people wept againe ouer him.

35 And when all the people came to cause Dauid to eat meat while it was yet day, Dauid swaue, saying, So doe God to me, and more also, if I taste bread or ought else till the Sunne be downe.

36 And all the people wist it, and it pleased them: as whatsoeuer the king did, pleased all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Israel understood that day howe that it was not the kings deed that Abner the sonne of Ner was slaine.

38 And the king sayde vnto his seruants, Knowe ye not how that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I am this day tender and newly anoynted king, and these men the sonnes of Zaruia be too hard for me: the Lorde reward the doer of euill, according to his wickednesse.

The iiii. Chapter.

5 Baanah and Rechab slaye Isboseth the sonne of Saul. 12 Dauid commaunded them to be slaine.

When Sauls sonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were afraid.

2 And Sauls sonne had two men that were captaines of bands, the one called Baanah, and the other Rechab, the sonnes of Rimmon a Berothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Beroth was reckoned to Benjamin.)

3 And these Berothites fled to Githaim, and sojourned there vntill this day.)

4 And Jonathan Sauls sonne had a sonne that was lame on his feet, and was five yeeres old when the tydings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Israel, and his nurse tooke him by, and fled a way: and as she made haste to flee, the childe fell, and began to halt, and his name was Hiphiboseth.

5 And the sonnes of Rimmon the Berothite, Rechab and Baanah, went and came in the heat of the day to the house of Isboseth, which slept on a bed at noone.

6 And beholde, they came in the mids of the house, as though they would haue fetched wheate: and Rechab and Baanah his brother, smote him vnder the fifth ribbe, and fled.

7 For when they came into the house, hee slept on his bedde in his bedchamber, and they smote him, and slewe him, and beheaded him, and tooke his head, and gate them away thorow the plaine all that night.

8 And they brought the head of Isboseth vnto Dauid to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold, there is the head of Isboseth Sauls sonne thine enemy, which sought after thy life, and the Lorde hath auenged my loyde the king this day of Saul and of his seed.

9 And Dauid answered Rechab and Ba-

nah his brother, the sonnes of Rimmon the Berothite, and said vnto them, As the Lorde liueth, which hath deliuered my soule out of all aduersities,

10 \* when one tolde me, and sayd that Saul was dead (thinking to haue brought good tydings) I caught him, and slewe him in Siklag, which thought that I would haue giuen him a reward for his tydings bringing:

11 How much more when wicked men haue slaine a righteous person in his owne house, and vpon his bed? Shall I not nowe therefore require his blood of your hand, and take you from the earth?

12 And Dauid commaunded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their handes and feet, and hanged them by ouer the pool in Hebron: but they tooke the head of Isboseth, and buried it in the sepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

The v. Chapter.

3 Dauid is made king ouer all Israel. 7 He taketh the fort of Zion. 19 He asketh counsell of the Lorde, 20 And ouercommeth the Philistines twise.

Then came all the tribes of Israel to Dauid vnto Hebron, and sayde thus, Beholde, wee are thy bone, and thy flesh.

2 And in time past, when Saul was our king, thou ledst Israel in and out: and the Lorde sayd to thee, Thou shalt feede my people Israel, and thou shalt bee a captaine ouer Israel.

3 And so all the Elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron, and king Dauid made a covenant with them in Hebron before the Lorde: and they anoynted Dauid king ouer Israel.

4 And Dauid was thirtie yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned fourtie yeeres.

5 In Hebron hee reigned ouer Iuda seuen yeeres and sixe moneths: and in Hierusalem he reigned thirtie and threer yeeres ouer all Israel and Iuda.

6 The king also and his men went to Hierusalem, vnto the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land, which spake vnto Dauid, saying, Except thou take away the blinde and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: for they sayde, Thou art not able to come in hither.

7 Neuertheless, Dauid tooke the strong hold of Zion: the same is the cite of Dauid.

8 And Dauid said the same day, whosoever smiteth the Jebusites, and getteth vp to the gutters of the houses, and smiteth the lame and the blind, hated of Dauids soule, I will preferre him, wherefore they sayde, The blinde and the lame shall not come into that house.

9 And so Dauid dwelt in the tower, and called it the cite of Dauid, and built round about it, from Millo, and inward.

10 And Dauid prospered and grewe, and the Lord God of hostes was with him.

11 And Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and Cedar trees, and carpenters, and Matons for walles: and they built Dauid an house.

12 And Dauid perceiued that the Lorde had established him king ouer Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdome for his people Israels sake.

13 \* And Dauid tooke him more concubines & wiues out of Hierusalem, after he was come

2. Sam. 1. 15

The judgement of the wicked blinded with ambition and covetousness, directeth care from the judgement of the good. The one judgeth by the other, and the other by the death.

1. Chr. 11. 1.

4. We are thy bone and flesh.

Psal. 77. 71

1. Chr. 11. 1.

4. We are thy bone and flesh.

6. He is to the tribe of Judah.

3. Kin. 2. 1.

4. The Jews rule in division, being persuaded that their strong hold was of such force, that Dauid could not overcome it, although it were defended only by lame and blinde men.

Some write, that they speak this of a confidence in their boldness, which the children of God esteemed as blind & lame.

7. Hevertheless, Dauid tooke the strong hold of Zion: the same is the cite of Dauid.

8. And Dauid said the same day, whosoever smiteth the Jebusites, and getteth vp to the gutters of the houses, and smiteth the lame and the blind, hated of Dauids soule, I will preferre him, wherefore they sayde, The blinde and the lame shall not come into that house.

9. And so Dauid dwelt in the tower, and called it the cite of Dauid, and built round about it, from Millo, and inward.

10. And Dauid prospered and grewe, and the Lord God of hostes was with him.

11. And Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and Cedar trees, and carpenters, and Matons for walles: and they built Dauid an house.

12. And Dauid perceiued that the Lorde had established him king ouer Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdome for his people Israels sake.

13. \* And Dauid tooke him more concubines & wiues out of Hierusalem, after he was come

1. Chr. 11. 1.

1. Chr. 3. 5.

1. Chron. 11. 15

3. Hebereth that Abner did not as a wicked, or a vile person: but as a valiant man might doe, being cruelly detested by the wicked.

3. According to their evildeeds, which was to requere as Duall.

Or, cruell.

3. What is, Hebereth.

6. Meaning, that he was encouraged, as our whole helps would give.

6. The cite of Hebron was in the tribe of Benjamin. 4. After the death of Saul, for fear of the Philistines, 2. Sam. 1. 25.

6. Fearing themselves to be murdered, as concerning to buy wheate.

Or, wil. detrahe.

from Hebron, and moe sonnes and daughters were yet borne to Dauid.

14 And these be the names of the sonnes that were borne vnto him in Hierusalem, Samua, Sobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

15 Jshar also, and Elisua, Repheg, and Japhia.

16 Elisama, Eliada, and Eliphelet.

2, Chr. 14. 8

c What is, they came to fight against Dauid.

17 \* But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed Dauid king ouer Israel, they came all by to seeke Dauid: and as soone as Dauid heard of it, he gate him to an hold.

c By Abithar the Spall.

18 And when the Philistines came, they spred themselues in the balley of Rephaim.

19 And Dauid asked counsell of the Lord, saying, Shall I goe by to the Philistines: wilt thou deliuer them into mine handes? And the Lord answered vnto Dauid, Goe by: for I wil doublelesse deliuer the Philistines into thine hande.

Esai. 28. 21.

20 \* And Dauid came to Baal-Perazim, and smote them there, and said, The Lord hath diuided mine enemies asunder before me, as waters be diuided asunder. And therefore he called the name of that place || Baal Perazim.

|| Or, the plaine of diuisions.

21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men burnt them.

22 And the Philistines came yet againe, and laid themselues in the balley of Rephaim.

23 And when Dauid asked counsell of the Lord, he answered, Thou shalt not goe by: but compass them on the backeside, and come vpon them ouer against the Mulberie trees.

24 And when thou hearest the noise of a thing going in the top of the Mulberie trees, then remouie: for then shall the Lord goe out before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

a Which was in the tribe of Benjamin: but the Philistines did possesse it.

25 And Dauid did as the Lord had commanded him: and smote the Philistines from Geba, vntill thou come to Gazzer.

The vii. Chapter.

3 The arke brought forth of the house of Abinadab.

7 Oza is stricken, and dieth. 14 Dauid danceth before the arke, 16 And is therefore despised of his wife Michol.

|| Or, chief.

Dauid gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, euen thirtie thousand,

2 And arose, and went with all the folke that were with him from Baala of Iuda, to set away from thence the arke of God, whose name is called by the name of the Lord of hostes, that dwelleth vpon it betwene the Cherubims.

a A citie in the tribe of Iuda, called also Estarab-tarim, Joba 15.

3 And they put the arke of God vpon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in Geba: and Oza and Ahio the sons of Abinadab, draue the new cart.

b Which was an high place in the citie of Beith-lehem. 1. King. 7. 2.

4 \* And when they brought the arke of God out of the house of Abinadab that was at Geba, Ahio went before the arke.

5 And Dauid and all the house of Israel played before the Lord on sundrie instruments made of Cedar wood, with harpes, psalteries, tymbrels, cornets, and cyrnals.

c The intent of this prayer is to be good, but being contrary to Gods will, it was a fault.

6 And when they came to Nachons threshing floore, Oza put his hand to the arke of God, and helde it, for the oxen did shake it.

7 And the Lord was wroth with Oza, and God smote him in the same place for his fault,

and there he died before the arke of God.

8 And Dauid was displeas'd, because the Lord had smitten Oza: And he called the name of the place || Perez Oza, vntill this day.

# Heb. made a breach of. || Or, the diuision of Oza.

9 And Dauid was then afraid of the Lord and said, How shall the arke of the Lord come to me?

10 And so Dauid would not bring the arke of the Lord vnto him into the citie of Dauid: but Dauid carried it into the house of Obed Edom, a Gethite.

d Obed being a Gethite, had stock in Obedom.

11 And the arke of the Lord continued in the house of Obed Edom the Gethite, thre moneths: and the Lord blessed Obed Edom, and all his household.

1. Chro. 15. 25.

12 \* And one tolde king Dauid howe that the Lord had blessed the house of Obed Edom, and all that pertained vnto him, because of the arke of God. And Dauid went, and brought the arke of God from the house of Obed Edom, into the citie of Dauid, with gladnesse.

e Speaking, he caused the Lord to be heard, according to the law.

13 And when they that bare the arke of the Lord, had gone sixe paces, he offered an oxe and a fat beaft.

14 And Dauid danc'd before the Lord with all his might, and was girded with a linen Ephod.

f With a garment like the priests garment.

15 So Dauid and all the house of Israel brought the arke of the Lord, with shouting and trumpet blowing.

16 And as the arke of the Lord came into the citie of Dauid, Michol Sauls daughter looked through a window, and saw king Dauid spzing and dance before the Lord, and she despised him in her heart.

g She saw that he had by night behauiour: but great was his foolishness in the temple.

17 And when they brought in the arke of the Lord, they set it in his place, euen in the mids of the tabernacle that Dauid had pitched for it: and Dauid offered whole burnt offerings, and peace offerings, before the Lord.

18 \* And alsoone as Dauid had made an end of offering whole burnt offerings and peace offerings, hee blessed the people in the name of the Lord of hostes.

1. Chr. 16. 3

19 And gaue among al the folke, euen among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women, as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine: and so al the people departed every one to his house.

20 Then Dauid returned to blesse his household, and Michol the daughter of Saul came out to meete Dauid, and sayde, Howe glorious was the King of Israel this day: which was vncouered to day in the eyes of the maidens of his seruants, as a foole vncouereth himselfe?

h He had to saye for his seruants, as he had done for the people.

21 And Dauid said vnto Michol, It was before the Lord, which chose me rather then thy father and all his house, and commanded me to be ruler ouer all the people of the Lord, euen ouer Israel, and therefore will I play before the Lord:

i Michol's griefe is to be pittie, because she was the daughter of a king.

22 And will yet be more vile then so, and will be meeke in mine owne sight: and of the very same maide seruants which thou hast spoken of, shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michol the daughter of Saul had no child vnto the day of her death.

k For a punishment, because she mock'd the seruants of Obed.

The vii. Chapter.

2 Dauid would build God an house, but is forbidden by the Prophet Nathan.

Afterward, when the king late in his house, and the Lord had given him rest round about from all his enemies.

2 The king said vnto Nathan the prophet, Behold, I dwell now in an house of Cedar trees, but the Arke of God dwelleth within the curtaines.

3 And Nathan saide to the king, Goe, and do all that is in thine heart, for the Lord is with thee.

4 And the same night the worde of the Lord came vnto Nathan, saying,

5 Goe and tell my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the Lord, Shalt thou build me an house to dwell in?

6 For I haue not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought the children of Israel out of Egypt, vnto this day: but haue walked in a tent and tabernacle.

7 In all the places wherein I haue walked with all the children of Israel, I spake I one word with any of the tribes of Israel when I commanded the iudges to feed my people Israel, saying, why build ye not me an house of Cedar trees?

8 Nowe therfore so say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the Lord of hostes, I tooke thee from the sheepe cote, as thou wast following sheepe, that thou mightest be ruler ouer my people, ouer Israel.

9 And I was with thee in all that thou wentest to, and haue destroyed all thine enemies out of thy sight, and haue made thee a great name, like vnto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

10 Also I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant it, that they may dwell in a place of their owne, and moue no more: neither shall wicked people trouble them any more, as before time.

11 And since the time that I set iudges ouer my people Israel: and I wil giue thee rest from all thine enemies: And the Lord telleth thee that he will make thee an house.

12 And when thy dayes be fulfilled, thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, and I will set vp thy seede after thee, which shall procede out of thy body, and will stablish his kingdome.

13 He shall build an house for my name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdome for euer.

14 I will be his father, and hee shall be my sonne: If he sinne, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the plagues of the children of men.

15 But my mercy shal not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house and thy kingdome shal be stablished for euer before thee, euen thy throne shall be stablished for euer.

17 According to all these wordes, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

18 Then went king Dauid in, and set him downe before the Lord, and said, who am I, O Lord God? and what is my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord God: but thou hast spoken also of

thy seruants house for a great while, but doth this appertaine to man, O Lord God?

20 And what can Dauid say more vnto thee? for thou Lord God knowest thy seruant.

21 Euen for thy words sake, and according to thine owne heart hast thou done all these great things, to make them knowne vnto thy seruant.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord God: for there is none like thee, neither is there any God beside thee, according to all that wee haue heard with our eares.

23 And what one people in the earth is like thy people, like Israel, whose God went and redeemed them to himselfe, that they might be his people, and that he might make him a name, and doe for you great things, and terrible, for thy land, O Lord, euen for thy people which thou redeemedst to thee out of Egypt, from the nations and their gods?

24 For thou hast ordeined thy people Israel to be thy people for euer: and thou Lord art become their God.

25 And now Lord God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant, and his house, make it good for euer, and doe as thou hast said:

26 And let thy name be magnified for euer of men, that shall say, The worde of hostes is the God ouer Israel: and let the house of thy seruant Dauid be stablished before thee.

27 For thou, O Lord of hostes, God of Israel, hast tolde in the care of thy seruant, saying, I will build thee an house: and therefore hath thy seruant found in his heart to pray this prayer vnto thee.

28 Therefore now Lord God, (thou art God, and thy words be true, thou that hast tolde this goodnesse vnto thy seruant.)

29 Therefore now let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou Lord God hast spoken it, and with thy blessing let the house of thy seruant be blessed for euer.

The viij. Chapter.

1 Dauid ouercommeth the Philistines, and other strange nations, and maketh them tributaries to Israel.

After this now, Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and Dauid tooke the bydle of bondage out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote the Moabites, and measured them with a line, and cast them downe to the ground. euen with two lines measured he them, to put them to death, and with one full cord to keepe them aliue: and so became the Moabites Dauids seruants, and brought him gifts.

3 Dauid smote also Hadarezer the sonne of Rehob, king of Zoba, as he went to recouer his border at the riuer Herah.

4 And Dauid tooke of his, a thousand, and seven hundred horsemen, and destroyed all the charets, and twentie thousand footemen: but reserved an hundred charets of them.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadarezer king of Zoba, Dauid slew of the Syrians two and twentie thousand men,

a Eder is, without the tabernacle counted vnto thine

b According to should not, as though were without court of the Lord he had permitted him.

1. Sam. 16. 12. psal. 78. 70.

c Word outward, as the Philistines, and inward, as Saul and his house. f For they no like axes, and the largesse of the Kingdome. g He promiser them quietnes, if they will make in his care and obedience.

Heb. 1. 5.

f That is, gently, as fathers his to educate their children.

g He was bound in London, as a stranger, but accomplished in Christ.

h That is, to be great dignitie.

f Heb. Is this the law of man?

Deut. 4. 7.

i Or Gaal.

k From the Egyptians, f hee bootles, l O the face of the sea.

m An Hebrew psalm, meaning thou hast created to thy seruant.

1. Chro. 18. 1.

f Methem gamma, g Or what they payed me as tribute.

h Or, enlarge h Or, Furniture, i Or, houghed the horses of the charets, j Or, Aramites.

6 And put souldiers in Syria Damascus: And the Syrians became seruants to Dauid, and brought gifts: and the Lord saued Dauid in all that he went vnto.

7 And Dauid took the shieldes of gold that belonged to the seruants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Hierusalem.

8 And out of Beta and Brochoi, cities of Hadarezer, did Dauid bring exceeding much brasse.

9 When Choi king of Hamath heard how Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadarezer,

10 Choi sent Jozani his sonne vnto king Dauid, to salute him, and to blesse him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, and beaten him (for Choi had great warre with Hadarezer) and loram brought with him vessels of siluer, vessels of gold, and vessels of brasse,

11 Which brasse king Dauid did dedicate vnto the Lord, with the siluer and gold that he had dedicate of all nations which he subdued:

12 Of Syria, of the Moabites, and of the children of Ammon, of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoyle of Hadarezer sonne of Rehob king of Zoba.

13 And Dauid gave him a name after that he returned, and had smitten of the Syrians in the balley of Salt, eighteene thousand men.

14 And he put a garison in Edom, euen throughout all Edom: put he souldiers, and all they of Edom became Dauids seruantes: and the Lord kept Dauid wheresoeuer he went.

15 And Dauid reigned ouer all Israel, and executed iudgement and iustice vnto all his people.

16 And Joab the sonne of Zeruias was ouer the host, and Jehosaphat the sonne of Ahitub was recorder.

17 And Sadoc the sonne of Ahitob, and Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar, were the priests, and Saraias was the scribe.

18 And Banais the sonne of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Phelchites, and Dauids sonnes, were chiefe rulers.

The ix. Chapter.

9 Dauid restored all the lands of Saul to Mephiboseth the sonne of Ionathan. 10 He appointeth Ziba to see to the profit of his lands.

And Dauid said, Is there yet any man left of the house of Saul? fo: I will shew him mercy fo: Jonathans sake.

2 And there was of the household of Saul a seruant, whose name was Ziba: and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the king said vnto him, Art thou Ziba? He said, Thy seruant is he.

3 And the king saide, Remaineth there yet any man of the house of Saul, whom I may shew the mercie of God vpon? Ziba answered the king, Jonathan hath yet a sonne, which is lame on his feete.

4 The king said vnto him, Where is he? Ziba said vnto the king, Behold, he is in the house of Machir the sonne of Amiel, of Lodeber.

5 Then king Dauid sent, and let him out of the house of Machir the sonne of Amiel, of Lodeber.

6 Now when Mephiboseth the sonne of Jonathan the sonne of Saul, was come vnto Da-

uid, he fell on his face, and did reuerence: And Dauid said, Mephiboseth? He answered, Behold thy seruant.

7 Dauid said vnto him, Feare not, fo: I will surely shew thee kindnesse fo: Jonathans fathers sake, and will restore thee all the fields of Saul thy father, and thou shalt eate bread of mine owne table continually.

8 And he bowed himselfe, and saide, What is thy seruant that thou shouldest looke vpon such a dead dogge as I am?

9 Then the king called to Ziba Sauls seruant, and said vnto him, I haue giuen vnto thy masters sonne all that pertained to Saul, and to all his house.

10 Thou therfore and thy sonnes, and thy seruants shall till the land fo: him, and bring in, that thy masters sonne may haue foode to eate: but Mephiboseth thy masters sonne, shall eate bread alway vpon my table. fo: Ziba had threene sonnes, and twentie seruants.

11 Then said Ziba vnto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his seruant, so shall thy seruant doe, that Mephiboseth may eate as the king laid vpon my table, as one of the kings sonnes.

12 Mephiboseth had a sonne that was pong, named Mepha, and all that dwelt in the house of Ziba, were seruants vnto Mephiboseth.

13 And Mephiboseth dwelt in Hierusalem: fo: he did eat continually at the kings table, and was lame on both his feete.

The x. Chapter.

4 The messengers of Dauid are villanously entreated of the king of Ammon. 7 Ioab is sent against the Ammonites.

After this, the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanon his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 Then said Dauid, I will shew thee kindnesse vnto Hanon the sonne of Nahas, as his father shewed kindnesse vnto me. And Dauid sent to comfort him, by the hand of his seruants, ouer his father: and Dauids seruants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon said vnto Hanon their lord, Thinkest thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that hee hath sent comforters vnto thee? Hath not Dauid rather sent his seruants vnto thee to search the citie, and to spie it out, and to ouerthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hanon tooke Dauids seruants, and haued off the one halfe of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, euen hard to the buttockes of them, and sent them away.

5 When they told it vnto Dauid, hee sent to meete them (fo: the men were exceedingly ashamed) and the king said, Carie at Jericho vntill your beards be growen, and then returne.

6 And when the children of Ammon saw that they stank in the sight of Dauid, they sent, and hired the Syrians of the house of Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thousand footemen, and of king Moab, a thousand men, and of Job twelve thousand men.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the hoste of strong men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out,

b That is, they paid tribute.

c To the use of the temple.

Or, Antioche.

Heb. To aske peace.

Heb. In his hand.

Or, Aram, or Celofyria.

Or, Writer of Chronicles.

Or, Benaiah, the sonne of Jehoada was ouer the Cherethites and the Phelchites.

The Cherethites, and Phelchites, were as the kings guard, having charge of his person.

Or, Writer of Chronicles.

Or, Benaiah, the sonne of Jehoada was ouer the Cherethites and the Phelchites.

The Cherethites, and Phelchites, were as the kings guard, having charge of his person.

The ix. Chapter.

Dauid restored all the lands of Saul to Mephiboseth the sonne of Ionathan.

He appointeth Ziba to see to the profit of his lands.

And Dauid said, Is there yet any man left of the house of Saul? fo: I will shew him mercy fo: Jonathans sake.

2 And there was of the household of Saul a seruant, whose name was Ziba: and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the king said vnto him, Art thou Ziba? He said, Thy seruant is he.

3 And the king saide, Remaineth there yet any man of the house of Saul, whom I may shew the mercie of God vpon? Ziba answered the king, Jonathan hath yet a sonne, which is lame on his feete.

4 The king said vnto him, Where is he? Ziba said vnto the king, Behold, he is in the house of Machir the sonne of Amiel, of Lodeber.

5 Then king Dauid sent, and let him out of the house of Machir the sonne of Amiel, of Lodeber.

6 Now when Mephiboseth the sonne of Jonathan the sonne of Saul, was come vnto Da-

uid,

Or, Antioche.

Or, Neplue.

Or, Benaiah, the sonne of Jehoada was ouer the Cherethites and the Phelchites.

1. Chr. 19.

Or, Benaiah, the sonne of Jehoada was ouer the Cherethites and the Phelchites.

Or, Benaiah, the sonne of Jehoada was ouer the Cherethites and the Phelchites.

Or, Benaiah, the sonne of Jehoada was ouer the Cherethites and the Phelchites.

Or, Benaiah, the sonne of Jehoada was ouer the Cherethites and the Phelchites.

Or, Benaiah, the sonne of Jehoada was ouer the Cherethites and the Phelchites.

Or, Benaiah, the sonne of Jehoada was ouer the Cherethites and the Phelchites.

Or, Benaiah, the sonne of Jehoada was ouer the Cherethites and the Phelchites.

Or, Benaiah, the sonne of Jehoada was ouer the Cherethites and the Phelchites.



and put their armie in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, of Iehob, Ithob, and Maacha, were by themselves in the field.

9 When Joab saw that the front of the battell was against him, before and behinde, hee chose of all the choise of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

10 And the rest of the people he deliuered into the hand of Abisai his brother, that he might put them in aray against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Syrians be stronger then I, thou shalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, I will come and succour thee.

12 Therefore quite thee like a man, and let vs be valiant for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the Lord doe that which is good in his owne eyes.

13 And Joab proceeded forth, and the people that were with him, to fight against the Syrians: but they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon sawe that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abisai, and entred into the citie: and so Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Hierusalem.

15 And when the Syrians sawe that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered them together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that were beyond the riuer, and they came to Helain: and Zoba the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer went before them.

17 And when it was heard Dauid, hee gathered all Israel together, and passed ouer Jordan, and came to Helain: and the Syrians set themselves in aray against Dauid, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid destroyed seven hundred chariots of the Syrians, and fourtie thousand horsemen, and smote Zoba the captaine of their hoste, which also died there.

19 And when all the kings that were seruants to Hadarezer sawe, that they fell before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and serued them: and so the Syrians feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

The xj. Chapter.

1 The citie Rabba is besieged. 4 Dauid committeth adulterie. 17 Urias is slaine. 27 Dauid marricth Bethsabe.

And it came to passe, that after the yere was expired, in the time when the kings goe forth to battell, Dauid sent Joab and his seruants with him, and all Israel, which destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabba: but Dauid tarried still at Hierusalem.

2 And in an euening tide Dauid arose out of his bed, and walked vpon the rooffe of the kings palace, and from the rooffe he sawe a woman washing her selfe, and the woman was very beautifull to looke vpon.

3 And Dauid sent to enquire what woman it should be: And one said, Is not this Bethsabe the daughter of Eliam, and wife to Urias the Hethite?

4 And Dauid sent messengers, and tooke

her away: and she came in vnto him, and he lay with her (as she was purified from her uncleanness) and returned vnto her house.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent and told Dauid, and said, I am with child.

6 And Dauid sent to Joab, saying, Send me Urias the Hethite. And Joab sent Urias to Dauid.

7 And when Urias was come vnto him, Dauid demaunded of him how Joab did, and how the people fared, and howe the warre prospered.

8 And Dauid said to Urias, Goe downe to thy house, and wash thy feete. And Urias departed out of the kings palace, and there folloved him a present from the king.

9 But Urias slept at the doore of the kings palace, with all the seruants of his lord, and went not downe to his house.

10 Which when they had told Dauid, saying, Urias went not downe vnto his house: Dauid said vnto Urias, Camest thou not from thy journey? why diddest thou not goe downe then vnto thine house?

11 Urias answered Dauid, The Arise, and Israel, and Juda dwell in paulions, and my lord Joab, and the seruants of my lord abide in the open fieldes, and shall I then goe into mine house, to eate and drinke, and lie with my wife? By thy life, and by the life of thy soule, I will not doe this thing.

12 And Dauid said to Urias, Carie here this day also, and to morowe I will let thee depart. And so Urias abode in Hierusalem that day, and the morow.

13 And when Dauid had called him, he did eate and drinke before him, and hee made him drinke: And at euen he went out to lie on his couch with the seruants of his lord, but went not downe to his house.

14 On the morow Dauid wrote a letter to Joab, and sent it by the hand of Urias:

15 And he wrote thus in the letter, Put ye Urias in the forefront of the Harper battell, and come ye backe from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

16 So when Joab besieged the citie, he assigned Urias vnto a place where he wist that strong men were.

17 And the men of the citie came out, and fought with Joab: and there were certaine overthrowen of the people of the seruants of Dauid: and Urias the Hethite died also.

18 Then Joab sent, and told Dauid all the things concerning the warre:

19 And charged the messengers, saying, When thou hast made an ende of telling the matters of warre vnto the king:

20 If the kings anger arise, and he say vnto thee, wherefore approched ye so nigh vnto the citie when ye did fight? wilt yee not that they would hurle and shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote Abimelech sonne of Jerubesheth? Did not a woman cast a piece of a millstone vpon him from the wall, and he died in Thebes? why went yee nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy seruant Urias the Hethite is dead also.

22 So the messenger went, and came and shewed Dauid all that Joab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger sayde vnto Dauid, The men preuailed against vs, and came out

4 Feareful I had he should be slaine according to the law

4 Dauid thought by this means to cloke his fault.

4 Thereby to provoke him to get an ill by his war.

4 Except God continue to help hold us with his might by spirit, the most perfect all healing to all vice and abomination.

ludg. 9. 53. h. Learning, Obedi.

Or, Eubraica.
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100
101
102
103
104
105
106
107
108
109
110
111
112
113
114
115
116
117
118
119
120
121
122
123
124
125
126
127
128
129
130
131
132
133
134
135
136
137
138
139
140
141
142
143
144
145
146
147
148
149
150
151
152
153
154
155
156
157
158
159
160
161
162
163
164
165
166
167
168
169
170
171
172
173
174
175
176
177
178
179
180
181
182
183
184
185
186
187
188
189
190
191
192
193
194
195
196
197
198
199
200
201
202
203
204
205
206
207
208
209
210
211
212
213
214
215
216
217
218
219
220
221
222
223
224
225
226
227
228
229
230
231
232
233
234
235
236
237
238
239
240
241
242
243
244
245
246
247
248
249
250
251
252
253
254
255
256
257
258
259
260
261
262
263
264
265
266
267
268
269
270
271
272
273
274
275
276
277
278
279
280
281
282
283
284
285
286
287
288
289
290
291
292
293
294
295
296
297
298
299
300
301
302
303
304
305
306
307
308
309
310
311
312
313
314
315
316
317
318
319
320
321
322
323
324
325
326
327
328
329
330
331
332
333
334
335
336
337
338
339
340
341
342
343
344
345
346
347
348
349
350
351
352
353
354
355
356
357
358
359
360
361
362
363
364
365
366
367
368
369
370
371
372
373
374
375
376
377
378
379
380
381
382
383
384
385
386
387
388
389
390
391
392
393
394
395
396
397
398
399
400
401
402
403
404
405
406
407
408
409
410
411
412
413
414
415
416
417
418
419
420
421
422
423
424
425
426
427
428
429
430
431
432
433
434
435
436
437
438
439
440
441
442
443
444
445
446
447
448
449
450
451
452
453
454
455
456
457
458
459
460
461
462
463
464
465
466
467
468
469
470
471
472
473
474
475
476
477
478
479
480
481
482
483
484
485
486
487
488
489
490
491
492
493
494
495
496
497
498
499
500

† Heb. were against the.

bnto vs into the field, and we pursued them euen bnto the entring of the gate :

24 And the shooters shot from the walles upon thy seruants, and some of the kings seruants be dead, and thy seruant Vriah the Hethite is dead also.

† Heb. fo and fo.

25 And Dauid sayde vnto the messenger, Thus halt thou say vnto Joab, Let not that thing trouble thee, for the sword deuoureth one as well as another: Make thy battel more strong against the cite, to ouerthrow it, and encourage thyo him.

26 And when the wife of Vriah heard that her husband was dead, she mourned for him.

† Heb. was euill in the eyes of the Lord,

27 And when the mourning was past, Dauid sent, and fet her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a sonne: but this thing that Dauid did, displeased the Lord.

The xij. Chapter.

1 Dauid reprooued by Nathan, confesseth his sinne. 18 The child conceived in adulterie, dyeth.

**A**ND the Lord sent Nathan vnto Dauid: and hee came vnto him, and told him, There were two men in one cite, the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich man had exceeding many Sheepe and Oren:

3 But the poore had nothing saue one little sheepe, which he had bought and nourished by: and it grew by with him, and with his children also, and did eat of his owne meate, and dranke of his owne cup, and slept in his bolome, and was vnto him as his daughter.

|| Or, morfel

4 And there came a stranger vnto the rich man, and he spared to take of his owne sheepe, and of his owne oren, to dresse for the stranger that was come vnto him: but tooke the poore mans sheepe, and drested it for the man that was come to him.

|| Or, way-faring man. || Or, refused

5 And Dauid was exceeding wroth with the man, and said to Nathan, As the Lord liueth, the man that hath done this thing, is the child of death:

† Heb. the anger of Dauid was kindled. || Or, shall surely die. Exod. 22. 1. || Or, twice fourfold,

6 He shall restore the Lambe fourfold, because hee did this thing, and had no picie.

7 And Nathan said to Dauid, Thou art the man: thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I anointed thee king ouer Israel, and rid thee out of the hand of Saul.

b For Dauid succedeth Saul: into kingdome: c To saye ground this of Gila, and as some think Rulpha, & for which, shee was Sauls daughter. † Heb. such and such things. d It cruell believing vnto the hands of Gods enemies.

8 I gaue thee thy makers house, & thy makers wiuers into thy bolome, and gaue thee the house of Israel & of Iuda, and might if that had bene too little) haue giuen thee so much more.

9 Wherefore then hast thou despised the commandement of the Lord, to do euill in his sight: thou hast killed Vriah the Hethite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to thy wife, and hast slaine him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall neuer depart from thine house, because thou hast despised me, and taken the wife of Vriah the Hethite to be thy wife.

11 Wherefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will stirre by euill against thee, euen out of thine owne house, and will take thy wiuers before thine eyes, and giue them vnto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wiuers in the sight of thine sinne.

e Straining, partly, as at noone dayes.

12 For thou diddest it secretly: but I will doe this thing before all Israel, and in the open sunne light.

13 And Dauid saide vnto Nathan, I haue sinned against the Lord. And Nathan said vnto Dauid, The Lord also hath put away thy sinne, thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit, because in doing this deed, thou hast giuen the enemies of the Lord a cause to blaspheme, the childe that is borne vnto thee, shall surely die.

15 And Nathan departed vnto his house: and the Lord strake the childe that Vriahs wife bare vnto Dauid, and it sickened foze.

16 Dauid therefore besought God for the child, and fasted, and went in, and lay all night vpon the earth.

17 And the elders of his house arose, & went to him, to take him by from the earth: but hee would not, neither did hee eate meate with them.

18 And the seuenth day the childe died, and the seruants of Dauid feared to tel him that the childe was dead: for they said, Behold, while the childe was yet aliuie, we spake vnto him, and he would not hearken vnto our boyce: howe will he then bere himselfe, if we tell him that the childe is dead?

19 But Dauid seeing his seruants whispering, perceiued that the childe was dead: and Dauid said vnto his seruants, Is the child dead? They said, He is dead.

20 And Dauid arose from the earth, & washed, and anointed himselfe, and changed his apparel, and came into the house of the Lord, and worshipped: and afterwarde came to his owne house, and bare that they should set bread before him, and hee did eate.

21 Then said his seruants vnto him, What thing is this that thou hast done? thou diddest fast and weepe for the child while it was aliuie, and as soone as it was dead, thou biddest rise vp and eate meate.

22 He said, While the child was yet aliuie, I fasted and wept: for this I thought, who can tell whether God will haue mercie on me, that the childe may liue?

23 But now seeing it is dead, wherefore should I fast? Can I bring him againe any more? I shall goe to him, rather then hee shall come againe to me.

24 And Dauid comforted Bethsabe his wife, and went in vnto her, and lay with her: and she bare a sonne, and hee called his name Solomon, and the Lord loued him,

25 And had sent by the hand of Nathan the Prophet, therefore hee called his name Jedidias, of the Lords behalfe.

26 Then Joab fought against Rabba of the children of Ammon, and tooke the cite of the kingdome.

27 And Joab sent messengers to Dauid, saying, I haue fought against Rabba, and haue taken the cite of waters.

28 Now therefore, gather the rest of the people together, and besiege the cite, that thou mayest take it: least I take it, and it be called after my name.

29 And Dauid gathered all the people together, and went against Rabba, and besieged it, and tooke it.

30 And hee tooke their kinges crowne from his

Eccle. 47. 13.

f Forcuil the salt water, and euen vnto the Lord, and confessed thy sinne. g In saying that the Lord hath appointed a watchman ouer his people.

h To wit, to his private chamber.

† Heb. doe euill to himselfe.

i Whiche is that one language might not to be spoken, but as these two words are in all his books. k He they which comforte me not, they shall comfort many things to the Lord, and as excess of the temporal.

l He comforteth himselfe to come with his friends, and hee shall be by the assistance to the Lord. || Or, call Marth. & A.

m To call the Sheolman. n Speaking. Oren. † Louing to the Lord. || Or, the chiefest city.

o Where, the chiefest part of the cite where the kinges palace, and all the counsailes were.

head (which weighed a talent of gold, and in it were precious stones) and it was set on Dauids head, and he brought away the spoyle of the city, in exceeding great abundance.

31 And he carried away the people that was therein, and put them vnder sawes, and vnder thorn harrowes, and vnder ares of yron, and thrust them into the tyle hill: thus did he with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And so Dauid and all the people returned vnto Hierusalem.

The xiiij. Chapter.

- 14 Amnon Dauids sonne defleth his sister Thamar.
- 19 Thamar is comforted by her brother Absalom.
- 29 Absalom therefore killeth Amnon.

**A**fter this, so it was, that Absalom the sonne of Dauid had a faire sister named Thamar, whom Amnon the sonne of Dauid loued.

2 And he was so zealous, that he fell in love with his sister Thamar: for she was a virgine, and he thought it hard for him to doe any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend called Jonadab, the sonne of Simah Dauids brother: and Jonadab was a very subtil man.

4 And he said vnto him, Howe commeth it that thou, being the kings sonne, art thus consumed from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? Amnon answered him, I loue Thamar my brother Absaloms sister.

5 Jonadab said vnto him, Lay thee downe on thy bed, and make thy selfe sick: and when thy father is come to see thee, say vnto him, I pray thee, let my sister Thamar come, and giue me meate, and dresse it in my sight, that I may see it, and eate it of her hand.

6 And so Amnon lay downe, and made himselfe sick: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said vnto the king, I pray thee, let Thamar my sister come, and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eate of her hand.

7 Then Dauid sent home to Thamar, saying, Goe now to thy brother Ammons house, and dresse him meate.

8 So Thamar went to her brother Ammons house (and he was layd downe) and she tooke flour, and kneaded it, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake them.

9 And tooke a pan, and powdered them out before him, but he would not eate: And Amnon said, Haue out all men from me. And they went all out from him.

10 And Amnon said vnto Thamar, Bring the meate into the chamber, that I may eat of thyne hand. And Thamar tooke the cakes which she had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother:

11 And when she had set them before him to eate, he tooke her, and saide vnto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, doe not force me: for there hath no such thing bene done in Israel, doe not thou this folly.

13 And she said, Whither shall I caule my shame to goe? and thou shalt be as one of the fooles in Israel: Now therefore, I pray thee, speake vnto the king, and he will not denie mee vnto thee.

14 Howbeit shee would not hearken vnto her

boice: but being stronger then shee, forced her, and lay with her.

15 And then Amnon hated her exceedingly, so that the hatred wherewith hee hated her, was greater then the loue with which he before loued her: And Amnon said vnto her, Rise and get thee hence.

16 Shee answered him, There is no cause: This euill that thou puttest mee away, is greater then the other that thou didst vnto mee. Nevertheless, he would not heare her:

17 But called his boy that serued him and said, Put a way this woman from mee, and bolt the doore after her.

18 And she had a garment of diuers colours vpon her: for with such garments were the kings daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his seruant brought her out, and locked the doore after her.

19 And Thamar tooke and put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of diuers colours that was on her, and layd her hand on her head, and so she went away crying.

20 And Absalom her brother said vnto her, Hath Amnon thy brother bene with thee? Now yet see still, my sister, hee is thy brother, let not this thing grieue thine heart. And so Thamar remained desolate in her brother Absaloms house.

21 But when King Dauid heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom said vnto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: howbeit Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Thamar.

23 And after the time of two yeres, Absalom had sheepe shearers in the plaine of Hazor, beside Ephraim, and bade all the kings sonnes,

24 And came to the king, and said, Behold, thy seruant hath sheepehearers. I pray thee, that the king with his seruants come to thy seruant.

25 The king answered Absalom, Nay, my sonne, I pray thee, let vs not goe all, lest we be chargeable vnto thee. And Absalom lay foze vpon him: howbeit he would not goe, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, But, I pray thee, shall not my brother Amnon goe with vs? And the king answered him, what needeth it that he goe with thee?

27 But Absalom made such instance, that he let Amnon and all the kings children goe with him.

28 Now had Absalom commanded his yong men, saying, Marke when Ammons heart is merry with wine, and when I bid you, smite Amnon: then kill him, and keare not: haue not I bidden you? hee hold therefore, and play the men.

29 And the seruants of Absalom did vnto Amnon, even as Absalom had commanded: and all the kings sonnes arose, and euery man gate him vpon his mule, and fled.

30 And while they were yet in the way, tidings came to Dauid, saying, Absalom hath slaine all the kings sonnes, and there is none left aliue.

31 Then the king arose, and tare his garments, and lay along on the earth: and all his seruants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jonadab the son of Simah Dauids

||Or, for this cause.

||Or, seruant

5 For that which was of diuers colours as others, in those days was not in great estimation, Gen. 37.

||Or, Baal Hazor.

||Or, thanked.

||According to the king what Amnon was most grace on to him.

k When being wroth of care, and casting no prouill.

l In token of doole and griefe.

14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32

brother, answered, and said, Let not my lozde suppose that they haue laine all the young men of the kings sonnes, but Ammon onely is dead: for that hath bene determined in Abfaloms mind, since he forced his sister Thamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lozde the king take the thing so grieuouly, to thinke that all the kings sonnes are dead, for Ammon onely is dead.

34 But Abfalom fled: and the yong man that kept the watch, lift vp his eyes, and looked, and beholde, there came much people by the way of the hill side behinde him.

35 And Ionadab sayde vnto the king, Behold, the kings sonnes come: as thy seruant said, so it is.

36 And as soone as he had left speaking, behold, the kings sons came, & lift vp their voyces, and wept. The king also and all his seruantes wept exceedingly soze.

37 But Abfalom escaped, & went to Thamar the sonne of Ammihur king of Gesur: and Dauid mourned for his sonne euery day.

38 And so Abfalom escaped, and went to Gesur, and was there three yeeres.

39 And king Dauid desired to goe forth vnto Abfalom: for where as Ammon was dead, he was comforted ouer him.

The xiiij. Chapter.

2 Abfalom is reconciled to his father by the subtiltie of Ioab. 24 Abfalom may not see the kings face.

**D**ab the sonne of Zaria, perceiued that the kings heart was toward Abfalom:

2 And he sent to Thecoa, and set thence a wife woman, and said vnto her, I pray thee saue thy selfe to be a mourner, and put on mourning apparel, and anoint not thy selfe with oyle, but be as a woman that had long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and speake on this manner vnto him: and so Ioab taught her what she should say.

4 And when the woman of Thecoa spake with the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeysance, and said, Heipe O king.

5 The king said vnto her, what ayleth thee? She answered, I am in deede a widow, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaide had two sonnes, and they two fought together in the fiede, where was no man to goe betwene them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

7 And beholde, the whole kinred is risen against thine handmaide, and they saide, Deliuer him that smote his brother, that wee may kill him for the soule of his brother whom he slew, we will destroy the heire also: and so they shall quench my sparkle which is left, and shall not leaue to my husband neither name nor issue vpon the earth.

8 And the king said vnto the woman, Go home to thine house, I will giue a charge for thee.

9 And the woman of Thecoa saide vnto the king, My lord, O king, this trespasse be on me, and on my fathers house: and the king and his throner be guiltlesse.

10 And the king saide, If any man say ought vnto thee, bring him to me, and hee shall hurt thee no more.

11 Then sayd she, I pray thee, let the king remember the Lord thy God, that thou wouldest not suffer many reuengers of blood to destroy, lest they slay my sonne. And he answered, As the Lord liueth, there shall not one haire of thy sonne fall to the earth.

12 The woman sayd, Let thine handmaide speake one word vnto my lord the king. And he sayd, Say on.

13 The woman sayd, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? For the king doth speake this thing as one which is faulty, that he should not fetch home againe his banished.

14 For wee must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot bee gathered by againe, neither doeth God spare any person: yet doth he appoint means, that his banished be not utterly expelled from him.

15 Nowe therefore I am come to speake of this thing vnto my lord the king, because the people haue made mee afraid: and thy handmaide sayd, Now will I speake vnto the king, it may be that the king will performe the request of his handmaide.

16 And the king shall heare his handmaide, to deliuer her out of the hande of the man that would haue destroyed me, and also my sonne, out of the inheritance of God.

17 And thine handmaide said, The word of my lord the king shall now be comfortable: for my lord the king is as an Angel of God in hearing of good and bad: therefore the Lord thy God be with thee.

18 Then the king answered and sayd vnto the woman, Hide not from mee, I pray thee, the thing that I shall aske thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speake.

19 And the king sayd, Is not the hand of Ioab with thee in all this matter? The woman answered and sayd, As thy soule liueth, my lord the king, I will not turne to the right hand nor to the left, from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for euery thy seruant Ioab bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaide:

20 For to the intent that I should change the course of speech, hath thy seruant Ioab done this thing: and my lord is wise, according to the wisdom of an Angel of God, to vnderstand all things that are in the earth.

21 And the king sayd vnto Ioab, Behold, I haue done this thing: goe, and bring the yong man Abfalom againe.

22 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himselfe, and thanked the king: and Ioab sayd, Nowe thy seruant knoweth that I haue found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of his seruant.

23 And so Ioab arose, and went to Gesur, and brought Abfalom to Hierusalem.

24 And the king sayd, Let him turne to his owne house, and not see my face. And so Abfalom returned to his owne house, and saw not the kings face.

25 But in all Israel there was none to bee so much praised as Abfalom for beautie: from the sole of his foote to the top of his head there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for at euery

Or, take it to heart.

Or, but.

Or, one after another.

For Thamar was the daughter of Dauid.

Or, ceased.

That the king sauiour to him.

Or, subtill.

In token of mourning, for they bid a mourning to seme cheerfull.

Hebr. put wordes in her mouth.

Heb. saue.

Heb. a widow woman.

Under this parable hee describeth the death of Ammon by Abfalom.

According to the law which commandeth the paper to be white, Gen. 9.

As touching the brach of the law which punisheth blood, let me beare the blame.

Or, innocent.

Heb. touch.

Calli herd that she com trayd contract in the house of Abalom.

God had made mee afraid (as the handmaide sayd) to speake vnto the king, it may be that the king will performe the request of his handmaide.

Hebr. Is of great usefulness in reference vnto these things.

What me that doeth this by the counsel of Ioab?

By speaking contrary to purpose hee sauiour.

Heb. bled.

fed.

peeres ende he polled it: because the haire was heauie on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the haire of his head at two hundred ° licles, after the kings weight.

27 And Abfalom had three soignes boznie him, and one daughter, named Thamar, which was a faire woman to looke vpon.

28 So Abfalom dwelt two yeeres in Hierusalem, and saw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Abfalom sent for Joab, to haue sent him to the king, but he would not come to him: and when he sent againe, hee would not come.

30 Therefore he said vnto his seruants, Behold, Joab hath a field by my place, and he hath barley therein: goe, and set it on fire. And Abfaloms seruants set it on fire.

31 Then Joab arose, and came to Abfalom vnto his house, and saide vnto him, wherefore haue thy seruants burnt my field with fire?

32 And Abfalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent for thee, desiring thee to come, because I would haue sent thee to king, for to say, wherefore art I come from Gethur? It had bene better for me to haue bene there still: Howe therefore would I see the kings face, and if there be any trespass in me, let him kill me.

33 And so Joab came to the king, and tolde him: which when he had sent for Abfalom, he came to the king, and fell to the ground on his face before him, and the king killed Abfalom.

The xv. Chapter.

2 The praifes of Abfalom to aspire to the kingdome.

14 Dauid and his seruants flee. 31 Dauids praier.

After this, Abfalom prepared him charrets and horses, and sitted men to runne before him.

2 And Abfalom rose by earely, and scoode in the place of the entering in of the gate: and euery man that had any matter, and came to the King for iudgement, him did Abfalom call vnto him, and saide, Of what citie art thou? He answered, Thy seruant is of one of the tribes of Israel.

3 And Abfalom said vnto him, See, thy matters are good and righteous, but there is no man deputed of the king to heare thee.

4 Abfalom said moreover, Oh that I were made iudge in the land, that euery man which hath any plea and matter in the lawe, might come vnto mee, that I might doe him iustice.

5 And when any man came nigh to him, and did him obeyfance, he put forth his hand, and took him to him, and killed him.

6 And on this maner did Abfalom to all Israel, that came to the king for iudgement: so Abfalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 And after fourtie yeeres, Abfalom layde vnto the king, I pray thee, let me go to Hebzon, and pay my bow which I haue bowed vnto the Lord.

8 For thy seruant bowed a bowe when I was in Gethur in Syria, saying, If the Lord shall bring me againe in deede to Hierusalem, I will serue the Lord.

9 And the king said vnto him, Goe in peace. And so he arose, and went to Hebzon.

10 But Abfalom sent spies thoro'out all the tribes of Israel, saying, As soone as ye heare the

voyce of the trimpet blow, ye shall say, Abfalom reigneth in Hebzon.

11 And with Abfalom went two hundred men out of Hierusalem that were called, and they went with pure hearts, not knowing of any thing.

12 And Abfalom sent for Achitophel the Gilomite, Dauids counsellor, from his citie Gilom, while he offered sacrifices, & there was wrought strong treason: for the people went and increased with Abfalom.

13 And there came a messenger to Dauid, and said, The hearts of the men of Israel are turned after Abfalom.

14 And Dauid said vnto all his seruants that were with him at Hierusalem, say, that we may flee, for we shall not els escape from Abfalom: make speede to depart, least hee come suddenly, and catch vs, and bring euill vpon vs, and smite the citie with the edge of the sword.

15 And the kings seruants said vnto him, Behold, thy seruants are ready to doe whatsoeuer my lord the king shall appoint.

16 And the king departed, and all his household at his feete: and the king left tenne concubines to keepe the house.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people at his feete, and taried in a place that was farre off.

18 And all his seruants went about him: and all the Gerethites, and all the Shelchites, and all the Gethites, euen five hundred men, which were come after him from Geth, went before the king.

19 Then said the king to Ithai the Gethite, wherefore comest thou with vs? Returne, and abide with the king, for thou art a stranger, depart therefore to thy place.

20 Thou camest yesterday, and should I bring thee to day to goe with vs? I will go whither I can: therefore returne thou, and carrie againe thy brethren: mercie and truth be with thee.

21 And Ithai answered the king, and said, As the Lord liueth, and as my lord the king liueth, in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, euen there also will thy seruant be.

22 And Dauid said to Ithai, Come then, and goe forward. And Ithai the Gethite went forth, and all his men, and all the children that were with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loude voice, and all the people went ouer: the king also himselfe passed ouer the brooke Cedron, and all the people went ouer toward the way that lea- deth to the wilde nesse.

24 And Ioe, Sadoc also, and all the Leuites were with him, and they bare the arke of the covenant of God, and they set be downe the arke of God, and Abiathar went by, vntill the people were all come ouer out of the citie.

25 And the king said vnto Sadoc, Carie the arke of God againe into the citie: if I shall finde fauour in the eyes of the Lord, he will bring me againe, and shew me both it, and the tabernacle thereof.

26 But if he thus say, I haue no lust vnto thee: behold, here am I, let him doe with me what seemeth good in his eyes.

27 The king said also vnto Sadoc the Priest,

which word he should receive, or he should receive to the...
pos- sion, are in an excellent heart, and in this...
I have heard by singing my...
I have made...
contro- versie...
of this, no...
of place...
And by...
and false...
of this, no...
of place...
of this, no...
of place...
of this, no...
of place...
of this, no...
of place...

F And hee to...
his heart...
in Hebzon...
Abfalom...
about...
h For neither...
in here hope...
of mercie at...
his count...
banow, neither...
are we at this...
when hee...
to make our...
good against...
him.
Hebr.
choole,
i There is...
after...
the king...
k To be...
from...
Hierusalem...
l Ithai...
as...
some...
was...
the...
king...
of...
Geth,
called...
Ithai...
m That is...
the...
counsellor...
that...
be...
with...
thee...
n Which...
was...
the...
charge...
of...
the...
Cassites...
o To...
shall...
by...
the...
ark...
p And...
will...
in...
a...
cause...
of...
con...
trac...
tion...
to...
the...
tabernacle...
it...
all...
above...
there...

Art not thou a Seer? Returne into the citie in peace and take your two sonnes with you, Ahimaa thy sonne, and Jonathan the sonne of Abiathar.

Behold, I will tarie in the fieldes of the wilderness, until there come some word from you to be told me.

Sadoc therefore and Abiathar caried the arke of God againe to Hierusalem, and they taried there.

And Dauid went by on mount Oliuet, and wept as he went by, and had his head couered, and went barefoot, and all the people that was with him had eury man his head couered, and as they went by, they wept.

And one told Dauid, saying, Achitophel is one of them that haue conspired with Absalom. And Dauid said, O Lord, I pray thee, turne the counsell of Achitophel into foolishnesse.

When Dauid was come to the top of the mount, he worshipped God: and behold, Chusai the Arachite came against him, with his coate torne, and hauing earth vpon his head.

Unto whom Dauid said, If thou go with me, thou shalt be a burden vnto me.

But if thou returne to the city, and say vnto Absalom, I will be thy seruant, O king: as I haue thus long bene thy fathers seruant, so am I now thy seruant: thou mayest for my sake destroy the counsell of Achitophel.

And hast thou not there with thee Sadoc and Abiathar the Priestes? therefore whatsoever thou shalt heare out of the kings house, thou shalt shewe to Sadoc and Abiathar the Priestes.

And beholde, they haue there with them their two sonnes, Ahimaa Sadocs sonne, and Jonathan Abiathars sonne: by them also shall ye send me all that ye can heare.

And lo Chusai Dauids friend went to the citie, and Absalom entred into Hierusalem.

The xvj. Chapter.

The infidelitic of Ziba. 5 Semei curseth Dauid. 18 Chusai cometh to Absalom.



And when Dauid was a litle past the top of the hill, behold, Ziba the seruant of Ahiphoboth met him with a couple of asses laden, and vpon them two hundred loaves of bread, and one hundred bunches of raisings, and an hundred of dryed figges, and a bottell of wine.

And the king saide vnto Ziba, what meanest thou with these? And Ziba said, They be asses for the kings household to ride on, and bread and fruit for the pong men to eate, & wine, that such as be faint in the wilderness may drinke.

And the king saide, where is thy masters sonne? Ziba answered to the king, Beholde, he tarieeth still at Hierusalem: for he said, This day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdome of my father.

Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained vnto Ahiphoboth. And Ziba said, I humbly beseech thee that I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

And when king Dauid came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the kindred of the house of Saul, named Semei the sonne of Gera, and he came out cursing.

And hee cast stones at Dauid, and at all the seruants of Dauid: and all the people, and all the men of warre were on his right hand, and on his left.

And thus saide Semei when hee cursed, Come foorth, come foorth, thou blood-shedder, and thou man of blood.

The Lord hath brought vpon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned, and the Lorde hath deliuered the kingdome into the hand of Absalom thy sonne: and behold, thou art come to thy mischiese, because thou art a bloodshedder.

Then said Absai the sonne of Zaria vnto the king, why doth this dead dogge curse my lord the king? let me goe nowe and take off the head of him.

And the king sayde, what haue I to doe with you ye sonnes of Zaria? for hee curseth, euen because the Lord hath hidden him curse Dauid: who dare then say, wherefore hast thou done so?

And Dauid sayde to Absai, and to all his seruantes, Beholde, my sonne which came of mine owne bowels, seeketh my life: howe much more then may this sonne of Amimi doe it? Suffer him to curse, for the Lord hath bid den him.

It may be that the Lorde will looke on mine affliction, and doe mee good for his cursing this day.

And as Dauid and his men went by the way, Semei went along on the hillsides ouer against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and cast dust.

And the king, and all that were with him, came wearie, and refreshed themselues there.

And Absalom and all the people the men of Israel, came to Hierusalem, and Achitophel was with him.

And as soone as Chusai the Arachite Dauids friend was come vnto Absalom, Chusai said vnto Absalom, God saue the king, God saue the king.

And Absalom said to Chusai, Is this the kindnesse to thy friend? why wentest thou not with him?

Chusai answered vnto Absalom, Nay not so: but whom the Lord and this people, and all the men of Israel choole, his will I be, and with him will I dwell.

And moreover, vnto whom shal I do seruice? not to his sonne? And as I was seruant before with thy father, so will I be with thee.

Then spake Absalom to Achitophel, Giue counsell what we shall doe.

And Achitophel sayde vnto Absalom, Set thee in vnto thy fathers Concubines, which he hath left to keepe the house, and all Israel shall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

And so they spread Absalom a tent vpon the toppes of the house, and Absalom went in vnto his fathers Concubines in the sight of all Israel.

And the counsell of Achitophel which he counsellled in those dayes, was as a man had asked counsell at the oracle of God: euen so was all the counsell of Achitophel, both with Dauid and with Absalom.

¶ Heb. in round about him.

¶ Heb. man of blood.

¶ Or, wicked man.

¶ Heb. hee is the blood of the house of Saul.

¶ Heb. hee is the dogge.

¶ Heb. hee is the dogge.

¶ Heb. hee is the dogge.

¶ Heb. hee is the dogge.

¶ Heb. hee is the dogge.

¶ Heb. hee is the dogge.

¶ Heb. hee is the dogge.

¶ Heb. hee is the dogge.

¶ Heb. hee is the dogge.

¶ Heb. hee is the dogge.

¶ Heb. hee is the dogge.

¶ Heb. hee is the dogge.

¶ Heb. hee is the dogge.

¶ Heb. hee is the dogge.

¶ Heb. hee is the dogge.

¶ Heb. hee is the dogge.

¶ Heb. hee is the dogge.

¶ Heb. hee is the dogge.

¶ Heb. hee is the dogge.

¶ Heb. hee is the dogge.

¶ Heb. hee is the dogge.

¶ Heb. hee is the dogge.

¶ Heb. hee is the dogge.

¶ Heb. hee is the dogge.

¶ Heb. hee is the dogge.

¶ Heb. hee is the dogge.

¶ Heb. hee is the dogge.

¶ Heb. hee is the dogge.

¶ Heb. hee is the dogge.

¶ Heb. hee is the dogge.

¶ Heb. hee is the dogge.

The xvij. Chapter.

7 Achitophels counsel is ouerthrown by Chufai.

**A**chitophel also said vnto Absalom, Let mee chooseth out nome twelue thousand men, and I will by, and follow after Dauid this night:

2 And I will come vpon him while hee is weary and weake handed: and will feare him: and all the people that are with him shall see, and so will I smite the king onely,

3 \* And will bring againe all the people vnto thee: and when all shall returne, the man whom thou seekest being slaine, all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying pleased Absalom wel, and all the elders of Israel.

5 \* Then sayd Absalom, Call nowe Chufai the Arachite also, & let vs heare like wise what he saith.

6 When Chufai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake vnto him, saying, Achitophel hath giuen such counsel: shall we do after his saying, or no: tell thou.

7 Chufai answered vnto Absalom, The counsel that Achitophel hath giuen, is not good at this time.

8 For, said Chufai, Thou knowest thy father and his men, how that they bee strong men, and they be chased in their mindes, and are euen as a Beare robbed of her whelpes in the field: thy father is a man also practised in warre, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some caue, or in some other place: and though some of his men be ouerthrowen at the first hunt, yet they that heare it, will say, The people that followeth Absalom be put to the worke.

10 And he also that is baliant, whose heart is as the heart of a Lion, shall thinke and faint: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him are stout men.

11 Therefore my counsell is, that all Israel bee gathered vnto thee, from Dan to Beerseba, as the sand of the sea in number, and that thou goe to battell in thine owne person.

12 For so shall we come vpon him in one place or other where we shall find him, and we will fall vpon him, euen as thicke as the dewe falleth on the ground: and of all the men that are with him, we shall not leaue him one.

13 Moreover, if hee bee gotten into a towne, then shall all the men of Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the riuer, vntill there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel sayd, The counsel of Chufai the Arachite, is better then the counsel of Achitophel. For it was euen the Lordes determination to destroy the good counsel of Achitophel, that the Lord might bring euill vpon Absalom.

15 Then said Chufai vnto Sadoc and Abiathar the Priests, Of this and that manner, did Achitophel and the Elders of Israel counsel Absalom, and thus and thus haue I counselled.

16 Now therefore lend quickly, and shew Dauid, saying, Carie not this night in the fieldes of the wilderness, but get thee ouer, lest the king bee deuoured, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz abode by the well Rogel: (for they might not bee seene to come into the cite) and a wench went and told them: & they went, & shewed king Dauid.

18 Neuerthelesse, a lad saw them, and told it to Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a well in his yard, into the which they went downe.

19 And the wife tooke and spread a couerlet ouer the welles mouth, and spread ground cozne thereon, and the thing was not spied.

20 And when Absaloms seruants came to the wife to the house, they sayd, where is Ahimaaz and Jonathan? The woman answered them, They bee gone ouer the brooke of water. And when they had sought them, and could not finde them, they returned to Hierusalem.

21 And as soone as they were departed, the other came out of the well, and went and tolde king Dauid, and sayde vnto him, vay, and get you quickly ouer the water, for such counsell hath Achitophel giuen against you.

22 Then Dauid arose, and all the people that were with him, and they were come ouer Jordan: by that it was day: so that there lacked not one of them that was not come ouer Jordan.

23 And when Achitophel saw that his counsell was not followed: hee sabled an asse, and arose and gate him home to his owne house, and to his owne cite, and put his household in order, and hanged himselfe, and dyed, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then Dauid came to Mahanaim, and Absalom passed ouer Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him.

25 And Absalom made Amasa capitaine of the hoste in stead of Joab: which Amasa was a mans sonne named Jethra an Israelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nabal, sister to Zarua Joabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 And when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, Sobi the sonne of Nahas, out of Rabba, of the children of Ammon, & Machir the sonne of Ammiel, out of Lodeber, and Barzellai the Gileadite, out of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, basons, earthen vessels, wheate and barley, floure and parched cozne, beanes, lentiles, and parched pulse,

29 Honey, butter, sheepe, and cheefe of kine, for Dauid, and for the people that were with him to eat: for they sayd, The people is hungrie, wearie, and thirstie in the wilderness.

The xvij. Chapter.

2 Dauid diuideth his armie into three parts,

**A**nd Dauid numbred the people that were with him, and set captaines of thousands and of hundreds ouer them.

2 And Dauid sent forth the third part of the people vnder the hand of Joab, and the third part vnder the hand of Abiathar the sonne of Zarua Joabs brother, and the other third part vnder the hand of Ittai the Gethite: and the king sayd vnto the people, I will goe with you my selfe also.

3 And the people answered, Thou shalt not

a As though he would say, give me authority to choose.

2 Sam. 19. 27. b Spreading, Dauid.

Heb. was right in the eyes of Absalom.

2 Reg. 1. 8. f Heb. what is in his mouth. Or, spoken bus.

Or, tary all night.

Heb. haue breach or chaine.

Heb. melt.

Heb. the children of prouide.

Or, the Lord hath commanded.

e Word to which brought to pass that which was purposed at went about.

f For by the counsel of Chufai he went to the well where he was hid.

g What is, our to Joab.

f The message from their fathers.

g To wit, to pursue thee with all haste.

h So that they searched all night, and by morning had all their company passed ouer.

i Thus God concerned in this life recurreth judgement vpon the great wickedness of the innocent vs whom judgement all such shall haue in the world to come.

k Tho was at, to called for, Dauids father.

l God by them succouring the necessity of his faithful servant in his trouble and affliction.

m It appeared that not onely the first hundred men: the Gethites and Gethites mentioned in 2 Sam. 1. 2. but also a number of the Rubenites, Gadites, and half the tribe of Manasse, which could not be the multitude of the army against Goliath. It is also for, them that is a Dauid.

goe forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for vs. neither shall they regard vs. though halfe of vs were slaine: but thou art now worthy ten thousand of vs. wherefore it is better that thou succour vs out of the cite.

4 And the king said vnto them, what seemeth your best, that will I do. And the king stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Joab, and Abisai, and Jthai, saying, Intreate the pong man Abalom gently for my sake. And all the people heard that the king gaue all the captains charge concerning Abalom.

6 And so the people went out into the fiede against Israel (and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim.)

7 Where the people of Israel were slaine before the seruants of Dauid, and there was a great slaughter that day, euery of twenty thousand men.

8 For the battell was scattered ouer all the country: and the wood deuoured moe people that day, then did the sword.

9 And Abalom met the seruants of Dauid. he rode vpon a Mule, which caried him vnder the thicke boughs of a great oke, and his head was caught of the oke, and hee was lift by betwene the heauen and the earth, and the mule that was vnder him went away.

10 And one that saw it told Joab, saying, Behold, I saw Abalom hang in an oke.

11 And Joab sayd vnto the man that tolde him, If thou didst see him, why didst not thou there smite him to the ground, & I would haue giuen thee ten sicles of siluer, and a girdle?

12 The man saide vnto Joab, Though I should receiue a thousand sicles of siluer in mine hand, yet would I not stretch out mine hand against the kings sonne: for wee heard with our eares when the king charged thee, and Abisai, and Jthai, saying, Beware that none touch the pong man Abalom.

13 Moreover, if I had done it, I should haue done against mine own life: for there is no matter hid from the king, yea, and thou thy selfe wouldst haue bene against me.

14 Then said Joab, I may not stand thus carrying with thee. And hee tooke thre darts in his hand, and thrust them thorow Abalom, while he was yet aliuie in the midst of the oke.

15 And ten seruants that bare Joabs weapons, turned, and smote Abalom, and slew him.

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from following Israel: for Joab held backe the people.

17 And they tooke Abalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and layd a nighty great heape of stones vpon him, and all Israel fled euery one to their tents.

18 And this Abalom yet in his life time, tooke and reared vpon a pillar, which is in the kings dale: for he said, I haue no sonne to keepe my name in remembrance: And he called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day Abalom place.

19 Then said Ahimaz the sonne of Zadoc, Let mee runne now, and beare the king tidings how that the Lorde hath iudged him quite of the hand of his enemies.

20 And Joab saide vnto him, Thou art no

man to beare tidings to day, Thou shalt beare tidings another time: but to day thou shalt beare none, because the kings sonne is dead.

21 Then said Joab to Chusai, Go and tell the king what thou hast seene. And Chusai bowed himselfe vnto Joab, and ran.

22 Then said Ahimaz the sonne of Sadoc againe to Joab, what, I pray thee, if I also run after Chusai? And Joab said, wherefore wilt thou run, my sonne, seeing that thou hast no tidings to bring?

23 Yet what if I runne? Hee said vnto him, Runne. Then Ahimaz ran by the way of the plaine, and came before Chusai.

24 And Dauid sate betwene the two gates: and the watchman went by to the roote ouer the gate, vnto the wall, and lift by his eyes, and saw, and behold, there came a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cried, & told the king, And the king said, If hee bee alone, there is tidings in his mouth, And hee came apace, and drew neere.

26 And the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called vnto the porter, and said, Behold, there commeth another man running alone. And the king sayd, Hee is also a tidings bringer.

27 And the watchman sayd, He thinketh the running of the foze most, is like the running of Ahimaz the sonne of Sadoc. The king said, He is a good man, and commeth with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaz called, and sayd vnto the king, Peace be with thee, And he fell downe to the earth vpon his face before the king, and sayd, Blessed bee the Lord thy God, which hath shut vp the men that lift by their hands, against my lord the king.

29 And the king sayd, Is the pong man Abalom safe? Ahimaz answered, when Joab sent the kings seruant, and me thy seruant, I saw a great tumult, but I wote not what it was.

30 And the king said vnto him, Turne aside, and stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And beholde, Chusai came also, and said, Tidings, my lord the king: for the Lord hath deliuered thee this day out of the hand of all them that rose against thee.

32 And the king sayd vnto Chusai, Is the pong man Abalom safe? Chusai answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to doe thee hurt, bee as that young man is.

33 And the king was moued, and went by to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept, and as hee went, thus hee sayd, O my sonne Abalom, my sonne, my sonne Abalom: would God I had died for thee, O Abalom, my sonne, my sonne.

The xix. Chapter.

7 Joab encourageth the king. 8 Dauid restored. 23 Semei is pardoned. 24 Mephiboseth meeteth the king. 39 Barzellai departeth. 41 Israel striueth with Iuda.

And it was told Joab, Beholde, the king weepeth and mourneth for Abalom.

2 And the victoery of that day was turned into mourning vnto

g. For saying that he should not the care of his sonne, by telling of the death of Abalom.

h. Hee looketh the gate of the cite of Ierusalem.

i. The watchman bringeth tidings.

† Heb. I see the running

k. Wee had the presence of the Scripture, Chap. 17.

|| Or, deliuered vp.

l. Hee had the presence of the Scripture.

† Heedings is brought. † Iudged.

m. Hee was moued, as if hee had beene constrained to weep.

† Heb. faluation or deliuerance

b. So called, because of Ephraim (as some say) for their carrell brought Abalom in the wood.

c. By Gods punishment, that this might be an example of cure, what it is after Gods, the sonne to rebell against the father, Gen. 32. 15.

† He weigh vpon mine hand,

† Heb. in the heart of Abalom,

J. Temper. In the middle with me, the people that were slaine by Abalom.

c. Semei appears by this, that Job had punished him by taking away his children, & his substance, Chap. 14.

f. Hee is, hee hath deliuered him out of the hand of his enemies.





all the people: for the people heard say that day, how the king followed for his sonne.

3 And the people went that day into the citie, by stealth, as people confounded doe conuey themselves when they flee in battell.

4 But the king hid his face, and cryed with a loude voyce, O my sonne Absalom, O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne.

5 And Joab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy seruants, which this day haue saued thy life, and the liues of thy sonnes, and of thy daughters, and the liues of thy wiues, and of thy concubines.

6 In that thou louest thine enemies, and hatest thy friendes: for thou hast declared this day, that thou regardest neither thy princes, nor seruants: and this day I doe perceiue, that if Absalom had liued, and all wee had died this day, that had pleased thee well.

7 Nowe therefore, by, and come out, and speake comfortably vnto thy seruants: for I sweare by the Lord, except thou come out, there will not tarie one with thee this night, and that will be worse vnto thee, then all the euil that fel on thee from thy youth, vnto this houre.

8 Then the king rose, and sate in the gate: and they told vnto al the people, saying, Behold, the king doeth sit in the gate: and all the people came before the king, for Israel had fled euery man to his tent.

9 And all the people were at Gibeon: and the king sate by out of the hand of our enemies, and hee deliuered vs out of the hande of the Philistines, and now he is fled out of the land for Absalom:

10 But Absalom, whom we anointed ouer vs, is dead in battell: therefore why are yee so still, that ye bring not the king againe?

11 And king Dauid sent to Sadoc and Abiathar the priests, saying, Speake vnto the elders of Iuda, and say, Why are ye behinde, to bring the king againe to his house, (seeing that such tidings is come from all Israel vnto the king, euen to his house?)

12 Yee are my brethren, my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are yee the last that bring the king againe?

13 And say ye to Amasa, Art thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God do so to me, and moze also, if thou be not captaine of the hoste to me for euer, in the roume of Joab.

14 And he bowed the hearts of all the men of Iuda, euen as the heart of one man, so that they sent this word to the king, Returne thou with all thy seruants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Iordane: and Iuda came to Gilgal, for to goe to meete the king, and to conduct him ouer Iordane.

16 And Semei the sonne of Gera, the sonne of Jemini, which was of Bahurim, halled, and came downe with the men of Iuda, to meete king Dauid.

17 And there were a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and Ziba the seruant of the house of Saul, and his fiftene sonnes & twenty seruants with him, and they went ouer Iordane before the king.

18 And there went ouer a boate to carrie ouer the kings household, and to doe him pleasure: and

Semei the sonne of Gera, fell before the king as he was come ouer Iordane.

19 And said vnto the king, Let not my lord impute wickednesse vnto me, nor remember the things that thy seruant did wickedly, when my lord the king departed out of Hierusalem, that the king should take it to his heart:

20 For thy seruant doeth knowe howe that I haue done amisse: and therefore beholde, I am the first this day of all the house of Ioseph, that am come downe to meete my lord the king.

21 But Abisai the sonne of Zaruia answered, and said, Shall not Semei die for this, because he cursed the Lords anointed?

22 And Dauid sayde, What haue I to doe with you, ye sonnes of Zaruia? For this day ye be aduertaries vnto me: shall there any man die this day in Israel? Doe not I knowe that I am this day king ouer Israel?

23 And therefore the king said vnto Semei, Thou shalt not die: and the king sware vnto him.

24 And Hiphibosech the sonne of Saul came downe to meete the king, & had neither washed his feete, nor dyelled his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the time the king departed, but till he came againe in peace.

25 And when he was come to Hierusalem, and met the king, the king said vnto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Hiphibosech?

26 He answered, My lord, O king, my seruant deceiued me: for thy seruant said, I would haue mine Asse saddled to ride thereon, for to goe to the king: because thy seruant is lame.

27 And he hath accused thy seruant vnto my lord the king, and my lord the king is as an angell of God: doe therefore what seemeth good in thine eyes.

28 For all my fathers house were but dead men before my lord the king, and yet diddest thou put thy seruant among them that did eate at thine owne table: what right therefore haue I yet to cry any moze vnto the king?

29 And the king said vnto him, Why speakest thou any moze of thy matters? I haue said, Thou and Ziba diuide the lands betwene you.

30 And Hiphibosech saide vnto the king, Yea, let him take all, for so much as my lord the king is come againe in peace vnto his owne house.

31 And Barzilai the Gileadite came downe from Roglim, and went ouer Iordane with the king, to conduct him ouer Iordane.

32 Barzilai was a very aged man, euen fourscore yeeres olde, and provided the king of substance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he was a man of very great substance.

33 And the king saide vnto Barzilai, Come ouer with me, and I will feede thee with me in Hierusalem.

34 And Barzilai said vnto the king, How long haue I to liue, that I should goe by with the king vnto Hierusalem?

35 I am this day fourescore yeeres olde: and can I discern betwene good & euill? Hath thy seruant any taste in that he eateth or drinketh? Can he heare any moze the voice of singing men and women? wherefore then should thy seruant be yet a burden vnto my Lord the king?

36 Thy seruant will goe a little way ouer Iordane with the king: and why will the king

a As they doe that mourne.

b As Dathan.

|| Or, captaines.

4 Heb. bene right in thine eyes. 4 Heb. to the heart of thy seruants.

c Where the most reioice of the people was.

d Who should haue brought the king.

e As to them, whose office is to sell the people their duety.

f Before his pollicie, that is, by winning of the captaine: when the people remain that he hath yet a grudge against Joab for the death of Absalom. 3. Reg. 2. 8.

g Who had before reioiced in him.

h For in his aduice hee was the most cruel enemy, although now he is persecuted by flattery to creep into his house.

i By Josephs commonly understood, Ephraim, Dan, and Benjamin, whereof hee was a branch: this hee were under one name, Dan 2.

k In signe of mourning, as the custom of his kingdome. 1. Sam. 4. 1. Hiphibosech being at Hierusalem had not the king.

m Hiphibosech went downe to iudge in all matters.

n That is, the pleasure. 6. Math. 10. 16. For Sauls cruelty toward thee.

p Dauid did eate in taking his iudgement here before hee knew he could, but much would hee haue done the reuelt, hee had not refused them.

4 Heb. How many dayes are the yeres of my life?

recompense it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy seruant turne backe againe, that I may die in mine owne citie, and be buried in the graue of my father, and of my mother: behold, here is thy seruant Chimham, let him go with my lord the king, and doe to him what shall please thee.

38 And the king answered, Chimham shall go with me, and I will doe to him that thou shalt be content with: and whatsoeuer thou shalt require of me, that same will I doe for thee.

39 And all the people went ouer Iordane: and when the king was come ouer Iordane, he kissed Barzillai, and blessed him, and he went backe againe vnto his owne place.

40 And then the king went to Gilgal, and Chimham went with him: and all the people of Iuda conducted the king, and also halfe the people of Israel.

41 And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said vnto the king, why haue our brethren the men of Iuda stolen thee away, and haue brought the king & his household, and all Dauids men with him ouer Iordane?

42 And all the men of Iuda answered the men of Israel, Because the king is neere of him: to vs, wherefore be yee angry for this matter? Haue we eaten of the kings cost? or haue wee taken any bribes?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Iuda, and said, we haue ten parts in the king, and haue thereto more right to Dauid then ye: why then did ye despise vs, that our aduise should not be first had in restoring our king? And the wordes of the men of Iuda were fiercer then the wordes of the men of Israel.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Seba raiseth Israel against Dauid. 10 Iob killeth Amasa traitorously. 22 The head of Seba is deliuered to Iob. 23 Dauids chiefe officers.

¶ **W**hen there came thither a certaine man || of Belial, named Seba, the sonne of Bichzi, a man of Iermini, a he blew a trumpēt, and said, we haue no part in Dauid, neither haue we inheritance in the sonne of Isai: euery man to his tents, O Israel.

2 And so euery man of Israel went from Dauid, and followed Seba the sonne of Bichzi: but the men of Iuda claue fast vnto their king, from Iordane to Hierusalem.

3 And Dauid came to his house to Hierusalem, and the king tooke the tenne women his Concubines, that hee had left behinde him to keepe the house, and put them in warde, and fed them, but lay no more with them: and so they were inclosed vnto the day of their death, liuing in widowhood.

4 Then said the king to Amasa, || Call the men of Iuda together within thre dayes, and be thou here also.

5 And so Amasa went to gather the men of Iuda together, but taried longer then the time which he had appointed him.

6 And Dauid said to Abisai, Now shall Seba the sonne of Bichzi doe vs more harme then did Absalom: take thou therfore thy lordes seruants, and follow after him, least hee get him walled cities, and escape vs.

7 And there went out after him Iobas men,

and the Gethites, and the Shelethites, and all the mightiest men: and they departed out of Hierusalem to followe after Seba the sonne of Bichzi.

8 And when they were at the great stone in Gibcon, Amasa || went before them: and Iobas garment that hee had about him was girded vnto him, and he had girded thereon a sworde, which was topped fast to his loynes in a sheath, that as he went it fell sometime out.

9 And Iobas saide to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Iobas tooke Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kille him.

10 But Amasa tooke no heede to the sworde that was in Iobas hand: so there with he smote him in the fifth ribbe and shed out his bowels to the ground, and thrust at him no more, and he died: so Iobas and Abisai his brother followed after Seba the sonne of Bichzi.

11 And one of Iobas men stood by him, and said, Hee that beareth any fauour to Iobas, or good will to Dauid, let him goe after Iobas.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the mids of the way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he remoued Amasa out of the way into the field, and cast a cloth vpon him, because he sawe that euery one that came by him, stood still.

13 And as soone as he was remoued out of the way, all the people went after Iobas, to followe after Seba the sonne of Bichzi.

14 And he went thoro all the tribes of Israel, vnto Abel, and to Bethmaacha, and all the places of Berin: and they gathered together and went after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel, neere to Bethmaacha, and they call by a banke against the citie, and the people thereof stood on the ramper, and all the people that was with Iobas thrust at the wall to euerthowe it.

16 Then cryed a wise woman out of the citie, Heare, heare: I pray you say vnto Iobas, Come hither, that I may speake with thee.

17 When Iobas was come vnto her, the woman said, Art thou Iobas? He answered, I am he. She said vnto him, Heare the wordes of thine handmaide. And he answered, I doe heare.

18 Then she spake thus, They spake in the old time, saying, They should aske of Abel: and so haue they continued.

19 I am one of them that are peaceable, and faithfull in Israel, and thou goest about to destroy a citie, and a nother in Israel: why wilt thou deuoure the inheritance of the Lord?

20 And Iobas answered and said, God forbid, God forbid it me, that I should either deuoure, or destroy.

21 The matter is not so: but a man of mount Ephraim (Seba the sonne of Bichzi by name) hath liff by his hand against the king, euen against Dauid: deliuer vs him onely, and I will depart from the citie. And the woman said vnto Iobas, Behold, his head shall be throwen to thee ouer the wall.

22 And then the woman went vnto all the people with her wisdom, and they smote off the head of Seba the sonne of Bichzi, and call it out to Iobas: and he blew a trumpēt, and they returned from the citie euery man to his tent: and Iobas returned to Hierusalem vnto the king.

23 Iobas was ouer all the hoste of Israel,

|| Or, meet them, a coat that he used to wear in the warre,

e. It seemeth that when Iobas perceived the king to be in great distresse for feare of Iobas, he also that the king understood Iobas by his long carrying, he went forth to meete with his bowe, without the kings commandement. † Peace. † Doubled not his stroke.

‡ Destroyed to cast downe the wall.

† She meant that the old time was not to destroy a citie before peace was offered, Deut. 20. p. 19. She said in the name of the citie.

‡ Heb. They were scattered. 2. Sam. 8. 16

9 Or, souer.

|| Or, choofe

|| Or, bade him farewell.

† Which had taken part with the king.

Because the case of Iuda and Iuda were not conducted thence home, and he made the same point to us, therefore they returned as though the king had been stolen from them.

a. There the king was contented against Iobas, wicked man.

c. The word which Iobas said, call the men of Iuda together.

e. Scanning. † Iobas was at Iobas house.

and Banais the sonne of Jehoiada was ouer the Gerethites and Shelethites.

24 And Aduram was ouer the tribute, and Josaphat the sonne of Ahilud, was Recorder.

25 Seua was scribe, and Sadoc, and Abiathar were the Priests.

26 And Ira the Jairite, was chiefe about Dauid.

The xxj. Chapter.

1 Three deare yeres. 9 The vengeance of the sinnes of Saul lighteth on his seuen sonnes, which are hanged.

Then there was an hunger in the dayes of Dauid three yeres together: and Dauid enquired of the Lord. And the Lord answered, It is for Saul, and the house of blood, because he slew the Gibeonites.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and sayd vnto them, Now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but a remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel sware vnto them: and Saul sought to slay them, for a zeale that hee had to the children of Israel and of Juda.)

3 Wherefore Dauid saide vnto the Gibeonites, what shall I do for you, and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that yee may blesse the inheritance of the Lord?

4 The Gibeonites answered him, wee will haue no siluer nor golde of Saul, nor of his house, neither is it our minde that thou shouldst kill any man in Israel. Hee said, what you shall say, that will I doe for you.

5 They answered the king, The man that consumed vs, a imagined to bring vs to nought, that we are destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel:

6 Let seuen men of his sonnes be deliuered vnto vs, and wee will hang them by vnto the Lord in Gibeath of Saul, whome the Lord did chuse. And the king sayd, I will giue them you.

7 But the king had compassion on Abihoboth the sonne of Jonathan the sone of Saul, because of the Lordes othe that was betweene them, euen betweene Dauid and Jonathan the sonne of Saul.

8 But the king tooke the two sonnes of Rispha the daughter of Aia, whome she bare vnto Saul, euen Arnon, and Abihoboth, and the five sonnes of Michol the daughter of Saul, whome she bare to Abiel the sonne of Barzilai, the Gheolathite:

9 And he deliuered them into the handes of the Gibeonites, which hanged them in the hill before the Lord: and they fell all seuen together, and were slaine in the dayes of haruel, euen in the first dayes, and in the beginning of barley haruel.

10 And Rispha the daughter of Aia tooke a sackcloth, and hanged it by for her vpon the rocke, from the beginning of haruel, vntill water droppd vpon them out of heauen, and suffered neither the birds of the ayre to light on them by day, nor beasts of the field by night.

11 And it was tolde Dauid what Rispha the daughter of Aia the concubine of Saul had done.

12 And Dauid went and tooke the bones of Saul, and of Jonathan his sonne, from the ci-

tizens of Jabes in Gilead, which had stollen them from the streete of Bethsan, where the Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slaine Saul in Gilboa:

13 And he brought thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his sonne, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his sonne, buried they in the countrey of Benjamin in Zela, in the sepulchre of Cis his father: and when they had performed all that the king commaunded, God was then at one with the lande.

15 Moreover, the Philistines had yet warre againe with Israel, and Dauid went downe, and his seruants with him, and fought against the Philistines, and Dauid wared saint.

16 And Ietobebod, one of the sonnes of the Gyrants (the yron of whose speare weighed three hundred scales of balie) a hee being girded with a new sword, thought to haue slaine Dauid.

17 But Abisai the sonne of Nerua succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the seruants of Dauid swore vnto him, saying, Thou shalt goe no more out with vs to battaile, that thou quenche not the light of Israel.

18 And yet after this, there was a battell with the Philistines, at Gob: and then Sibechai the Husathite, a new Saph, which was one of the sonnes of the Gyrants.

19 And there was another battell in Gob, with the Philistines, where Eshanan the sonne of Jaare Oegim a Bethlehemite slew Goliath the Gethite: the slayer of whose speare was as great as a weauers beame.

20 And there was yet another battell in Geth, where was a man of great stature, that had on euery hand sixe fingers, and on euery foote sixe toes, foure and twentie in number, and was boyme also of the kindred of the Gyrants in Geth:

21 And when hee defyed Israel, Jonathan the sonne of Sinaah the brother of Dauid slew him.

22 These foure were boyme to the Gyrant in Geth, and died by the hand of Dauid, and by the hands of his seruants.

The xxij. Chapter.

2 Dauid after his victories praisth God. 8 The anger of God toward the wicked.

And Dauid spake the wordes of this song vnto the Lord, what time the Lord had deliuered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he sayd, The Lord is my rocke, and my castie, and my deliuerer.

3 God is my strength, in him will I trust: he is my shield, and the horne of my saluation, my high towre, and my refuge, my saviour, thou hast saued me from wrong.

4 I will call on the Lord which is prayse worthe: and so shall I be saued from mine enemies.

5 For the panges of death closed me about: the floods of Belial put me in feare.

6 The Lordes of hel compassed me about: the snares of death ouertooke me.

7 In my tribulation did I call vpon the

In dignite and counsell.

Heb. Yere ster yere. Hebr. sought the dice.

Thinking graunt the copie, because the sense of vngain.

For satisfactio and reuerence of minne you be iustified.

Heu onle Saul the.

Or Sauls men. To parade a hope.

What is, whom the bling is he: willow of her: some) bowen) being p children of Israel, by Abrahah ber sler.

Or dyed. G. With bin in the month of the fall, which canforth part of March, and part of April. To name her a time. Because thought: was the meane of this Comine, God by the ding of a line: victors: that be was pa: cibus.

Or, rest.

For where the magistrates suffer faults, there the plague of God lieth by on the land.

1 Called a monument to raise a quarter and a pall.

What the glorie and wealth of Israel perith not with the. 1. Chr. 20. 4. 1. Called Gether. 2. Called Siphath.

What is, Laban, the brother of Esau, whom Dauid slew, 1. Chron. 20.

Will herein be payrest God for the victories and beautes: as he receiued on his banner, Psal. 18. 3.

Or, rocke.

For, vngodliness. Or, the graue.

Lord, and cryed to my God: and he did heare my boice out of his Temple, and my crie did enter into his eares.

8 The earth trembled and quaked: the foundations of heauen moued, and shooke when he was angrie.

9 Smoke went out at his nostrils, and consuming fire out of his mouth: coales were kindled thereat.

10 And he bowed heauen, and came downe: and there was darkenesse vnder his feet.

11 And hee rode vpon Cherub, and did flye: he came flying vpon the wings of the winde.

12 Hee made darkenesse a tabernacle round about him: with waters gathered together in thicke clouds.

13 Throughe the brightnesse of his presence, were the coales of fire kindled.

14 The Lord thundred from heauen: and he that is most high, gaue his boice.

15 Hee shot arrowes, and scattered them: to wit, lightning, and ouerthrew them.

16 The channels of the Sea appeared, and the foundations of the world were seene: by the reason of the rebuking of the Lorde, and through the blasting of the breath of his nostrils.

17 Hee sent from aboue, and tooke mee: hee drewe me out of many waters.

18 He deliuered me from my mightie enemy, and from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 When they had persecuted me in the day of my calamitie: the Lord stayed me vp.

20 For he brought me out into a large place: hee deliuered mee, because hee had a fauour vnto mee.

21 The Lorde rewarded me according to my righteousnesse: according to the purenesse of my hands he recompensed me.

22 For I haue kept the wayes of the Lorde: and did not wickedly against my God.

23 For all his lawes were in my sight: and from his statutes I did not depart.

24 In his sight also haue I bene vpright: and haue kept mee from mine owne iniquitie.

25 And the Lorde did to me againe according to my righteousnesse: euen after my purenesse in his eye sight.

26 With the godly thou shalt be godly: and with the man that is vpright, thou shalt be vpright.

27 With the pure thou shalt be pure: and with the frowarde, thou shalt shewe thy selfe frowarde.

28 And the pooze people thou wilt saue: but thine eyes are vpon the proud, to bring them downe.

29 For thou art my light, O Lorde: and the Lord shall lighten my darkenesse.

30 For by thee I shall breake through an host of men: and by my God will I spring ouer a wall.

31 God is incorrupt in his way, the word of the Lorde is tryed in the fire: hee is a shield to all them that trust in him.

32 For who is a God saue the Lorde: and who is mightie saue our God?

33 God strengtheneth me in battell: and maketh the way cleare before me.

34 He maketh my feet like Hindes feet: and setteth me vpon my high places.

35 Hee teacheth my handes to fight: so that euen a bowe of Steele is broken with mine armes.

36 Thou hast giuen me the shield of thy saluation: and with thy louing meekenesse thou dost multiply me.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder me: and my legges shall not faile me.

38 I haue followed vpon mine enemies, and destroyed them: and turned not againe vntill I had consumed them.

39 I haue wasted them and wounded them, that they shall not be able to arise: yea, they shall fall vnder my feete.

40 Thou hast girded me about with might to battell: and them that rose against mee, hast thou subdued vnder me.

41 And thou hast giuen me the necks of mine enemies: that I might destroy them that hate mee.

42 They looked about, but there was none to saue them: euen vnto the Lord, but hee heard them not.

43 Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth: I did stampe them as the clay of the street, and did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast deliuered me from the dissension of people, thou hast kept mee to bee an head ouer nations: the people which I knewe not, doe serue me.

45 Strange children dissemble with me: at the hearing of the eare they obey me.

46 Strange children will thinke away: and they shall bee smitten with feare in their priuie chamber.

47 The Lorde kureth, and blessed bee my strength: magnified be God, euen the force of my saluation.

48 It is God that giueth mee power to reuenge mee: and bringeth downe the people vnder me.

49 Hee deliuereth mee from mine enemies, thou also hast lift me vp on high from them that rose against me: thou hast deliuered me from the wicked man.

50 And therefore I will praise thee, O Lorde, among the nations: and will sing vnto thy Name.

51 Hee is the towre of saluation for his king, and dealeth mercifully with his anoynted: with Dauid, and with his seede for evermore.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

1 The last words of Dauid. 6 The wicked shall be plucked vp as thornes. 8 The names and faces of his mightie men. 15 He desireth water, and would not drinke.

**A**ND these be the last wordes of Dauid: Dauid the sonne of Isai sayde, and the man which was ordained the anoynted of the God of Iacob, and the sweet Psalmist of Israel, sayd.

2 The Spirit of the Lorde spake by me, and his word was in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel spake to me, euen the most mightie of Israel sayde, A ruler ouer men being full, ruling in the feare of God:

b What is, cloud is and vapors. c Lightning, and thundring. d Hee receiued when the noise is backe.

e By this description of a temple, he declares the power of God against his enemies.

f When I was to fight, that all means seemed to faille.

g Whereby I being his enemy, was forced to say, I am act more righteous then I.

h These words are said, that thou seemest to forget thy wickednesse.

i Hee is to be understood as saying, etc.

k Hee is to be understood as saying, that I will praise thee, O Lorde, among the nations, and will sing vnto thy Name.

Rom. 15. 9

l This is the last wordes of Dauid.

m Opening, he speaks nothing but by the mouing of Gods Spirit.

Or reade, as the he in the ending, on the ne is vp, he mor being about uds, and he graffe by the thence (meth) of the, is not house fo God? thro, 11. some of the comitell. asailed danger their, warning, from the xii. the same of comitell and wing. Being over- with comitell and ist. Dilling his section, and filling choo into to be of entes for the ab enterpr. C. 11. 10.

4 And as the morning light when the sunne is vp, a morning in which are no cloudes, so shall my house be, but not as the grasse of the earth is by brightnesse and raine.

5 For so shall not my house be with God: for he hath made with me an euerlasting couenant, perfect and sure in all poynts: and this is truly all my health, and al my desire, that it grow, but not as grasse.

6 But the brigodly men shall be as thornes cleane pluckt vp, which cannot bee taken with hands.

7 But the man that shall touch them, must bee defended with p:or, or with the haft of a speare, and they shall bee burnt with fire in the same place.

8 These be the names of the mightie men whome Dauid had: one that fate in the seate of wisdome, being chiefest among the Princes, was Adino of Gint, hee slewe eight hundred at one time.

9 After him was Eleazar the sonne of Do- do the sonne of Ahothi, one of the thre worthies with Dauid, which deteyd the Philistines that were there gathered together to battell when the men of Israel were gone by.

10 He arose, and layd on the Philistines, br- till his hand was wearie, and claue vnto the sword: and the Lozde gaue great victorie the same day, and the people returned after him on- ly to hoyle.

11 After him was Samma the sonne of Age the Ararite: and the Philistines gathered to- gether beside a towne, where was a parcell of land full of lentiles, and the people fled from the phi- listines.

12 But he stood in the middes of the ground, and defended it, and slewe the Philistines: and the Lozde gaue great victorie.

13 These thre (which were of the thirtie chiefe captaines) went do wne to Dauid in the harvest time, vnto the caue Adullam: and the hoste of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Gyants.

14 And Dauid was then in an holde, and the souldiers of the philistines were then in Beth- lehem.

15 And Dauid longed, and sayd, Oh that I had of the water that is in the well by the gate of Bethlehem, for to drinke.

16 And the thre mightie brake thro wne the hoste of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and tooke it, and brought it to Dauid: neuerthe- lesse, he would not drinke thereof, but s powred it vnto the Lozde.

17 And sayd, The Lozde forbid that I should doe so: is not this the blood of the men that went in regardie of their liues? and therefore hee would not drinke it. And these things did these thre mightie men.

18 Abisai the brother of Joab, the sonne of Zariua was chiefest among the thre, and hee list vp his speare against thre hundred, and slewe them, and had the name among the thre.

19 For he was most excellent of the thre, and was their captaine, howbeit, hee attained not vnto the first thre.

20 And Banais the sonne of Jehoiaada the sonne of a mightie man, baliant in acts, of Iab- zeel, slewe two strong men of Moab: hee went

do wne also and slewe a Lyon in the middet of a pit in the time of snow.

21 And he slew an Egyptian, a goodly bigge man, the Egyptian had a speare in his hand: but he went do wne to him with a kasse, & pluck- ed the speare out of the Egyptians hand, & slew him with his owne speare.

22 These things did Banais the sonne of Je- hoiaada, and had the name among the thre wor- thies.

23 He was honourable among chittie, but hee attained not to the first thre: and Dauid made him of his counsell.

24 Abiel the brother of Joab was one of the thirtie: Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Samma the Harodite, Elia the Haro- dite, Helez the Paltite, Ira the sonne of Acez the Checoite,

26 Abiezzer of Anothoth, Debunai the Hu- sathite,

27 Felmon an Ahohite, Maharai the Netop- hathite,

28 Heleb the sonne of Baanah, a Netopha- thite, Ittai the sonne of Ribai out of Gibe, of the children of Beniamin,

29 Banais the Pirathonite, Peddai of the riuier of Gaas,

30 Abialbon the Arbathite, Asmaueh the Barhumite,

31 Eliahba a Saalbonte: of the sonnes of Isen, Jonathan,

32 Samma the Hararite, Ahiam the sonne of Sarar, an Hararite,

33 Eliphelet the sonne of Asbat the sonne of Maachathi, Eliam the sonne of Achitophel the Gilonite,

34 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

35 Igal the sonne of Nathan of Zoba, Barni the Gadite,

36 Zelez the Ammonite, Maharai the Bero- chite, which was the harnesse bearer of Joab the sonne of Zariua,

37 Ira the Gethite, Gareb the Gethite,

38 Aris the Gethite: thirtie and seuen in all.

Or, man of great sta- ture, which was as bigge as a braunce beam, 1. C. 11. 2.

He was more baliant then the thre that folow, and not so baliant as the first thre.

Hee had two names, as appeareth, 1. C. 11. 2.

These came to Dauid, and helped to re- store him to his kingdom, and valiantly be- fore the same against the Ammonites.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

1 Dauid causeth the people to be numbred, 10 Hee repenteth, and chooseth to fall into Gods hands. 15 Seuentie thousand perish with the pestilence.

And againe the Lozde was wroth a- gainst Israel, and hee mooued Dauid against them, in that hee sayde, Goe number Israel and Iuda.

2 For the king sayde to Joab the captaine of the hoste which was with him, Goe thou abroad now throughout all the tribes of Israel, euen from Dan to Berseba, a num- ber ye the people, that I may knowe the num- ber of them.

3 And Joab sayd vnto the king, The Lozde thy God encrease the people an hundred fold mo then they be, and that the eyes of my lozde the king may see it: and what is the cause that my lozde the king hath a lust to this thing?

4 Notwithstanding the kings word p:uar- led against Joab, and against the captaines of the host: and Joab and the captaines of the host went out from the presence of the king, to num- ber the people of Israel.

5 And they passed ouer Iordane, and pit- ched in Arzer, on the right side of the citie, that

He was more baliant then the thre that folow, and not so baliant as the first thre.

Hee had two names, as appeareth, 1. C. 11. 2.

These came to Dauid, and helped to re- store him to his kingdom, and valiantly be- fore the same against the Ammonites.

Hee was more baliant then the thre that folow, and not so baliant as the first thre.

Hee had two names, as appeareth, 1. C. 11. 2.

Or, riuier.

lyeth in the mids of the valley of Gad, and toward Jazer.

Or, netherland newly inhabited.

6 And then they came to Gilead, and to the land Gathim Hodi, and from thence they came to Dan Jaan, and about to Sidon,

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Heuites, and of the Chanaanites: and then went out to the South of Juda, euen to Beerleba.

8 And so when they had bene abroad thoroout all the land, they returned to Hierusalem after the end of nine moneths, and twentie dayes.

9 And Joab deliuered the number a summe of the people vnto the king, and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand men of might that drew swords: and the men of Juda were hire hundred thousand men.

e According to 3. Kings account: for in all, there were eleven hundred thousand, 1. Chr. 21. d. Counting vnder them the Beniaminites: for etc. they had but four hundred and threentie thousand, 1. Chr. 21.

10 And Dauids heart smote him, after that he had numbrd the people: and Dauid said vnto the Lord, I haue sinned exceedingly in that I haue done: and now I beseech thee, Lord, take away the trespass of thy seruant, for I haue done very foolishly.

e Callom God had appeared for Dauid and his time.

11 And when Dauid was by in the morning, the voyde of the Lord came vnto the Prophet Gad Dauids Sect, saying,

12 Goe and say vnto Dauid, Thus sayth the Lord, I offer thee three things, chuse thee which of them I shall doe vnto thee.

f For three yeeres of famine were had for the Beniaminites, this was the fourth yeere, in the which should haue bene added three yeeres more.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, and shewed him, and said vnto him, wilt thou haue seven yeeres of hunger to come vpon the lande: or wilt thou see three moneths before thine enemies, they following thee: or that there be three dayes pestilence in thy land? Now therefore aduise thee, and see what answer I shall giue to him that sent me.

14 And Dauid sayde vnto Gad, I am in a wonderfull strait: let me fall now into the hand of the Lord (for much is his mercie) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

g From the one side of the country to the other.

15 And so the Lord sent a pestilence in Israel, from the morning vnto the time appointed: and there dyed of the people from Dan to Beerleba, seuentie thousand men.

16 And when the Angel stretched out his hand vpon Hierusalem to destroy it, the Lord repented him of the euill, and sayde to the Angel that destroyed the people, It is now sufficient, holde thine hande. And the Angel of the Lord was by the threshing place of Arcuna the Jebusite.

17 And Dauid spake vnto the Lord when he saw the Angel that smote the people, and saide, Loe, it is I that haue sinned, and that haue done wickedly: but these sheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, bee against me, and against my fathers house.

18 And Gad came the same day to Dauid, and sayde vnto him, Goe by, and reare an altar vnto the Lord in the threshing flooze of Arcuna the Jebusite.

19 And Dauid, according to the saying of Gad, went by, as the Lord commaunded.

20 And Arcuna looked, and saw the king and his seruants comming toward him: and Arcuna went out, and bowed himself before the king on his face vpon the ground.

21 And Arcuna sayde, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his seruant? Dauid answered, To buy the threshing flooze of thee, and to make an altar vnto the Lord, that the plague may cease from the people.

22 And Arcuna sayde vnto Dauid, Let my lord the king take, and offer what seemeth him good in his eyes: behold, here be oren for whole burnt sacrifice, and charrets, and the other instruments of the oren for wood.

23 All these things did Arcuna, as a king, giue vnto the king, and said moreover vnto the king, The Lord thy God accept thee.

24 And the king sayde vnto Arcuna, Not so, but I will buy it of thee at a price, and will not offer whole burnt sacrifices vnto the Lord my God, of that which doeth cost me nothing. And so Dauid bought the threshing flooze, and the oren for fiftie sheles of siluer.

25 And Dauid built there an altar vnto the Lord, and offered whole burnt sacrifices, and peace offerings: so the Lord was intreated for the land, and the plague ceased from Israel.

h Dauid i noc the ang made buye plagues 14 he said, bee and thoug be all thing life to the corruption, the spee of this and 1. Calla 2) man.

k Thus he bought the land for the king, before the king bought the land to see.

l Goad in that every rite giue to, which is 600, in the other word: bought of much more to 550, 5th

R. M.

The end of the second booke of Samuel, otherwise called the second booke of Kings.

The first Booke of the Kings, commonly called the third Booke of the Kings, after the reckoning of the Latinists: which third booke and the fourth also, is but one with the Hebrewes.

The first Chapter.

3 Abisag keepeth Dauid in his extreme age. 5 Adonia viurpeth the kingdom. 30 Solomon is anointed King. 50 Adonia fleeth to the Altar.



King Dauid was old, and stricken in yeeres, so that when they couered him with clothes, hee caught no heate.

Wherefore his seruants saide vnto him, Let there be sought for my lord the King a yong virgin, to stand before the king, and to cherish him, and let her lye in thy bosome, that my lord the King may get heate.

And so they sought for a faire damosell thoroout all the coastes of Israel, and found one Abisag a Sunamite, and brought her to the king.

And the damosell was exceeding faire, and cherished the king, and ministred to him: but the king knew her not.

And Adonia the sonne of Haggith exalted himselfe, saying, I will be king. And he gat him charrets and horsemen, and affricke men to runne before him.

And his father for his time would not displease him, to say, Why hast thou done so? And he was a very goodly man, and his mother bare him next after Absolon.

And he tooke counsell at Joab the sonne of Zaruia, & at Abiathar the Priest: and they helped forward Adonia:

But Sadoc the Priest, Banaias the sonne of Jehoiada, Nathan the Prophet, Semei, and Rei, and the men of might which were with Dauid, they were not with Adonia.

And Adonia sacrificed sheepe and oren, and fat cattell, by the stone of Zoheleth, which is by the well of Rogel, and called all his brethren the kings sonnes, and all the men of Iuda the kings seruants.

But Nathan the Prophet, and Banaias, and the mightie men, and Solomon his brother, he called not.

Wherefore Nathan spake vnto Bethsabe the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonia the sonne of Haggith doeth reigne, and Dauid our Lord knoweth it not?

Now therefore come, and I wil giue thee counsell howe to saue thine owne life, and the life of thy sonne Solomon.

Go, and get thee in vnto king Dauid, and say vnto him, Diddest not thou, my lord, King, swear vnto thy handmayde, saying, Assuredly

Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after mee, and hee shall sit vpon my seate? why is then Adonia King?

Beholde, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I wil come in after thee, and confirme thy wordes.

And Bethsabe went in vnto the king into the chamber: and the king was very olde, and Abisag the Sunamite ministred vnto the King.

And Bethsabe stouped, and made obeyesance vnto the king: and the king saide, what is thy matter?

She answered, My lord, thou swarest by the Lord thy God vnto thine handmayde, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my seat:

And behold, now is Adonia king, and thou my lord the king knowest it not.

And hee hath offered oren, fat cattell, and many sheepe, and hath called all the sonnes of the king, and Abiathar the Priest, and Joab the captaine of the hoste: but Solomon thy seruant hath he not bidden.

And now my lord, O King, the eyes of all Israel waite on thee, that thou shouldest tell them who ought to sit on the seate of my lord the King after him:

For else when my lord the king shall sleepe with his fathers, I & my sonne Solomon shall be sinners.

And so, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the Prophet came also.

And they tolde the king, saying, Beholde, here commeth Nathan the Prophet. And when he was come in to the king, hee made obeyesance before the king vpon his face on the ground.

And Nathan saide, My lord, O King, hast thou said, Adonia shall reigne after mee, and hee shall sit vpon my seate?

For hee is gone downe this day, and hath slaine oren, and fat cattell, and sheepe a great many, and hath called all the kings sonnes, and the captaines of the hoste, and Abiathar the Priest: and behold, they cate and drinke before him, and say, God save king Adonia.

But mee thy seruant, & Sadoc the Priest, and Banaias the sonne of Jehoiada, and thy seruant Solomon hath he not called.

Is this thing done of my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed it vnto thy seruant, who should sit on the seate of my lord the King after him?

Then king Dauid answered, and said, Calme Bethsabe. And shee came into the kings presence, and stood before him.

And the king sware, saying, As the Lord

By declaring such things as were further the same.

There is that he reported as a sinne, as hee condemned to death as traitors.

Hebr. let the King Adonia lue.

Speaking, that he ought to lue, as hee entered except he had consulted with the Lord.

Abisag a Sunamite

Dauid tooke a yong virgin to stand before him, and to cherish him, and let her lye in thy bosome, that my lord the King may get heate.

Dr. Serue, which cite in the booke of Adonias, Adonias, Absolon, there be

They tooke counsell at Joab the sonne of Zaruia, & at Abiathar the Priest: and they helped forward Adonia.

Salomon & Solomon.

For Adonia will destroy by some way the life of Solomon.

liueth, that hath rid my soule out of all aduer-  
sities,

30 Euen as I swaie vnto thee by the Lord  
God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy  
sonne shall reigne after me, and hee shall sit vpon  
my seat for me: so wil I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bethsabe bowed on her face to the  
earth, and did reuerence vnto the king, and said,  
I pray God that my lord King Dauid may liue  
for euer.

32 And king Dauid said, Call me Sadoc the  
Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Banaiā  
the sonne of Jehoiada. And they came before the  
king.

33 The king also said vnto them, Take with  
you the seruants of your lord, & set Solomon  
my sonne vpon mine owne mule, and cary him  
downe to Gihon:

34 And let Sadoc the Priest, and Nathan the  
Prophet, anoynt him there King ouer Israel:  
and blowe yee with trumpets, and say, God saue  
king Solomon.

35 And then yee shall come by after him, that  
he may come and sit vpon my seat: for he shall be  
king in my stead: and I haue commanded him  
to be captaine ouer Israel and Iuda.

36 And Banaiā the sonne of Jehoiada an-  
swered the king, and saide, Amen: and the Lord  
God of my lord the king say so too.

37 And as the Lord hath bene with my lord  
the king, euen so be he with Solomon also. And  
make his seate greater then the seate of my lord  
king Dauid.

38 And so Sadoc the Priest, and Nathan the  
Prophet, and Banaiā the sonne of Jehoiada,  
and the Gerethites, and Phelethites, went  
downe, and set Solomon vpon king Dauids  
mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Sadoc the Priest tooke an horne of  
oyle out of the Tabernacle, and anoynted So-  
lomon: and they blew the trumpets, and all the  
people said, God saue king Solomon.

40 And all the people came by after him, pi-  
ping with pipes, and reioycing greatly, so that  
the earth rang with the sound of them.

41 And Adonia and all the ghesles that he had  
called vnto him, heard it euen as they had made  
an ende of eating: and when Joab heard the  
sound of the trumpet, hee saide, what meareth  
this noise and bydoare in the cite?

42 And as he yet spake, behold, Jonathan the  
sonne of Abiathar the Priest came, and Adonia  
saide vnto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant  
man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Jonathan answered and said to Ado-  
nia, Verily our lord king Dauid hath made So-  
lomon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Sadoc  
the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Bana-  
iā the sonne of Jehoiada, and the Gerethites,  
and the Phelethites, and they haue set him vpon  
the kings mule.

45 And Sadoc the Priest and Nathan the  
Prophet haue anoynted him king in Gihon: and  
they came by from thence, and reioyced, that the  
cite did sound againe: and that is the noise that  
ye haue heard.

46 And Solomon sitteth on the seate of the  
kingdome.

47 And when the kings seruants came to  
blesse our lord king Dauid, saying, God make

the name of Solomon more honourable then  
thy name, & make his seat greater then thy seat.  
And the king bowed himselfe vpon the bed.

48 And thus saide the king, Blessed bee the  
Lord God of Israel, which hath made one to sit  
on my seat this day, mine eye seeing it.

49 And all the ghesles that were with Ado-  
nia were afraide, and rose vp, and went euery  
man his way.

50 And Adonia fearing the presence of Solo-  
mon, arose, and went, and caught hold on the  
horns of the Altar.

51 And one tolde Solomon, saying, Behold,  
Adonia feareth king Solomon: for loe, hee hath  
caught holde on the horns of the Altar, saying,  
Let king Solomon swaie vnto mee this day,  
that he will not slay his seruant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will serue him-  
selfe a worthy man, there shall not an haire of  
him fall to the earth: but if wickednesse be found  
in him, he shall die.

53 And so king Solomon sent, & they brought  
him from the Altar, and hee came and did obe-  
sance vnto king Solomon, and Solomon saide  
vnto him, Get thee to thine house.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Dauid exhorteth Solomon, and giueth charge as  
concerning Ioab, Barzellai, and Simei. 10 The  
death of Dauid. 17 Adonia asketh Abisag to wife.

**T**he daies of Dauid drew nigh, that  
he should die, and he charged Solo-  
mon his sonne, saying,

2 I see the way of all the  
earth, be thou strong therfore, and  
deuote thy selfe a man.

3 Keepe thou the watch of the Lord thy God,  
that thou walke in his wayes, and keepe his sta-  
tures, and his precepts, his iudgements, and his  
testimonies, as it is writtē in the Law of Mo-  
ses, that thou mayest prosper in all that thou do-  
est, and in euery thing that thou meddest withal:

4 That the Lord also may make good his  
word which hee spake vnto mee, saying, If thy  
children take heed to their way, that they walke  
before mee in tructh, with all their hearts, and  
with all their soules, thou shalt not (saith he) be  
without a man on the seate of Israel.

5 Moreover, thou wost how Ioab the  
sonne of Zaruia serued mee, and what hee did to  
the two captaines of the hostes of Israel, vnto  
Abner the sonne of Ner, and vnto Amasa the  
sonne of Jether, whom hee slew, and shed blood  
in the time of peace (euen as it had bene in war)  
and put the blood of warre vpon his girdle that  
was about his loynes, and in his shoes that  
were on his feete.

6 Deale with him therfore according to thy  
wisdome, and bring not his hoare head downe  
to the graue in peace.

7 But shewe kindnesse vnto the sonnes of  
Barzellai the Gileadite, that they may eate at  
thy table: for they came to mee when I fledde  
from Absalom thy brother.

8 And beholde, thou hast with thee Simei  
the sonne of Gera the sonne of Gemini of Bahu-  
rim, which cursed mee with an horrible curse,  
in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he  
came to mee at Jordan, and I swaie to  
him by the Lord, saying, I will not slay thee  
with the sword.

k. Meaning,  
the kinges  
parts, and  
such as borne  
of his garb.

ll Or, ap-  
pointed.

l. There with  
they anoynted  
the kinges  
and the holy  
instruments,  
2 Reg. 30.

† Heb. brake

m. To salute  
him, and to  
praise God for  
him.

n. The name  
of God that hee  
saith for the good  
success.

o. I am  
to die as  
I am.

Deut. 17.  
16

2. Reg. 3.  
27.  
2. Reg. 20.  
10.  
b. Barzellai  
put the blood  
of warre into his  
girdle.

2. Reg. 19.  
31.

2. Reg. 16.  
5.  
2. Reg. 19.  
23.



9 But thou shalt not account him as iniquitie: for thou art a man of wisdom, and knowest what thou oughtest to do vnto him, his hoare head shalt thou bring to the graue with blood.

Act. 2. 39.

10 And so Dauid slept with his fathers, and was buried in the cite of Dauid.

1. Reg. 5. 4

11 And the dayes which Dauid raigned vpon Israel, were fourtie yeres: seuen yeres raigned hee in Hebron, and thirtie and thre yeres raigned he in Hierusalem.

Chro. 29.

3.

12 Then late Solomon \* vpon the seate of Dauid his father, and his kingdome was established mightily.

13 And Adonia the sonne of Haggith came to Bethsabe the mother of Solomon, and shee saide, Commett thou peaceably? And hee saide, Peaceably.

14 Hee saide mozeouer, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. Shee said, Say on.

15 And he saide, Thou knowest that the kingdome was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on mee, that I should raigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned away, and giuen to my brother: for it is appointed him of the Lord.

16 And nowe I aske a petition of thee, deny me not. And hee said vnto him, Say on.

17 And hee saide, Speake, I pray thee, vnto Solomon the king (for hee wil not say thee nay) that he giue me Abisag the Sunamite to wife.

18 And Bethsabe saide, I will speake for thee vnto the king.

19 Bethsabe therefore went vnto king Solomon, to speake vnto him for Adonia: and the king rose vp to meeete her, and bowed himselfe vnto her, and sate him downe on his seate, and there was a seate set for the kings mother, and shee sate on his right side.

20 Then shee saide, I desire a little petition of thee, I pray thee say mee not nay: and the king said vnto her, Aske on my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 Shee said, Let Abisag the Sunamite be giuen to Adonia thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered, and saide vnto his mother, Why doest thou aske Abisag the Sunamite for Adonia? Aske for him the kingdome also: for he is mine eldier brother, and hath for him Abiathar the Priest, and Joab the sonne of Zaruia.

23 Then king Solomon sware by the Lord, saying, God doe so and so to mee, if Adonia haue not spoken this word against his owne life.

24 Nowe therefore as the Lord liueth, which hath ordeined me, and set me on the seate of Dauid my father, and made me an house as hee promised, Adonia shall die this day.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hande of Banaia, the sonne of Jehoiada, and hee smote him that hee died.

26 And vnto Abiathar the Priest saide the king, Get thee to Anathoth vnto thine owne fieldes, for thou art worthy of death: but I will not at this time kill thee, because thou barest the Arke of the Lord God before Dauid my father, and because thou hast suffered with my father in all his afflictions.

27 And so Solomon put away Abiathar from being Priest vnto the Lord: that he might fulfill the words of the Lord, which hee spake ouer the house of Eli in Silo.

28 Then tidings came also to Joab (for Joab

had turned after Adonia, though he turned not after Absalom) and Joab fled vnto the Tabernacle of the Lord, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon how that Joab fled vnto the Tabernacle of the Lord, and beholde, he is by the Altar: Then Solomon sent Banaia the sonne of Jehoiada, saying, Goe, and fall vpon him.

30 And Banaia came to the Tabernacle of the Lord, and saide vnto him, Thus saith the king, Come out. And he said, Nay, but I will die euen here. And Banaia brought the king word againe, saying, Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the King saide vnto him, Doe euen as hee hath saide, smite him, and burie him: that thou mayest take away the blood which Joab shed causelesse, from mee, and from the house of my father.

32 And the Lord shall bring his blood vpon his owne head: for hee smote two men, moze righteous and better then hee, and slewe them with the sword, my father Dauid not knowing thereof, euen \* Abner the sonne of Ner, captaine of the holle of Israel, and \* Amasa the sonne of Jether, captaine of the holle of Iuda.

33 Their blood shall therefore returne vpon the head of Joab, and on the head of his seede for euer: but vpon Dauid, and vpon his feede, and vpon his house, and vpon his seate, shall there be peace for euer of the Lord.

34 So Banaia the sonne of Jehoiada went vp, and he fell vpon him, & slew him, and buried him in his owne house in the wilderness.

35 And the king put Banaia the sonne of Jehoiada in his roome, ouer the hol, and put Sadoe the Priest in the roome of Abiathar.

36 And the King sent, and called Semei, and said vnto him, Wilde thee an house in Hierusalem, and dwell there, and see that thou goe not forth thence any whither.

37 For bee thou sure, that the day that thou goest out, and passest ouer the riuer Cedron, thou shalt die that day, and thy blood shall bee vpon thine owne head.

38 And Semei said vnto the king, This saying is good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy seruant doe. And Semei dwelt in Hierusalem many a day.

39 And after thre yeres, two of the seruants of Semei ranne away vnto Achis sonne of Geth: and they told Semei, saying, Behold, thy seruants be in Geth.

40 And Semei stood vp, and saddled his asse, and gat him to Geth to Achis, to seeke his seruants: and Semei went, and brought his seruants againe from Geth.

41 And it was told Solomon how that Semei had gone from Hierusalem to Geth, and was come againe.

42 And the king sent and called Semei, and saide vnto him, Did I not charge thee by the Lord with an othe, and testified vnto thee, saying, Bee sure that whensoever thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, thou shalt die the death? And thou saydest vnto mee, It is good tidings that I haue heard.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the othe of the Lord, and the commandement that I charged thee withall?

f. It was fulfill to take a willfull murder from the Altar, 2. Job. 21.

2. King 3. 27. 2. Sam. 20. 9.

g. And to take the office of the high Priest from the house of Eli, and restore it to the house of Sadoe.

h. If a conuener come vnto him, hee shall make him amercement for his life.

In signe of his fauour: a countess.

Meaning, if hee shal haue such Abisag the Sunamite be giuen to him.

King Solo. hee refused to be put in. Reg. 2. 1.

44 The king said moreover to Semei, Thou rememberest all the wickednes which thine heart knoweth, and that thou diddest to Dauid my father: the Lord also shall bring thy wickednesse vpon thine owne head:

45 And king Solomon shall be blessed, and the seate of Dauid stablished before the Lord for euer.

46 So the king commanded Baraia the son of Jehoiada: which went out, and smote him, that he died: and the kingdome was stablished in the hand of Solomon.

The iij. Chapter,

1 Solomon taketh Pharaos daughter to wife. 5 The Lord appeareth to him, and giueth him wisdom. 17 The pleading of the two harlots, and Solomons sentence therein.

**S**olomon \* made alliance with Pharao king of Egypt, and tooke Pharaos daughter, and brought her into the citie of Dauid, vntill he had made an end of building his owne house, and the house of the Lord, and the wall of Hierusalem round about.

2 Onely the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built vnto the Name of the Lord vntill those dayes.

3 And Solomon loued the Lord, walking in the ordinances of Dauid his father: saue onely that hee sacrificed and offered incense vpon altars in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to offer there, for that was the speciall high place: and a thousand whole burnt offerings did Solomon offer vpon that Altar.

5 And in Gibeon the Lord appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night, and God said, Aske what thou wilt, that I may giue it thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant Dauid my father great mercie, when he walked before thee in trueth, in righteousness, and in plainnesse of heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him this great mercie that thou hast given him a sonne to sit on his seat, as it is come to passe this day.

7 And now, O Lord my God, it is thou that hast made thy seruant King, in stead of Dauid my father: and I am but yong, and wote not how to goe out and in.

8 And thy seruant is in the middes of thy people which thou hast chosen, and verily thy people are so many that they cannot be told, nor numbered for multitude.

9 Bine \* therefore thy seruant an vnderstanding heart, to iudge thy people, that I may discern betwene good and bad: for who is able to iudge this thy so mightie a people?

10 And this pleased the Lord well, that Solomon had desired this thing.

11 And God said vnto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thy selfe long life, neither hast asked riches for thy selfe, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy selfe vnderstanding, and discretion in iudgement:

12 Beholde, I haue done according to thy wordes: loe, I haue giuen thee a wise and an vnderstanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like vnto thee.

13 \* And I haue also giuen thee that which thou hast not asked, euen riches and honour, so that there shall be no king like vnto thee all thy dayes.

14 And if thou wilt walke in my wayes, to keepe mine ordinances & my Commandements, as thy father Dauid did walke, I will lengthen thy dayes.

15 When Solomon awoke, beholde, it was a dreame: and he came to Hierusalem, and stood before the Arke of the Couenant of the Lord, and offered whole burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and made a feast to all his seruants.

16 Then came there two women that were harlots, vnto the king, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman saide, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was deliuered of a childe with her in the house.

18 And the thirde day after that I was deliuered, shee was deliuered also: and wee were together, and no stranger with vs in the house saue we two.

19 And this wiues childe died in the night: for she smothered it.

20 And shee arose at midnight, and tooke my sonne from my side while thine handmayd slept, and layd it in her bosome, and put her dead childe in my bosome.

21 And when I rose in the morning to giue my childe sucke, beholde, it was dead: but when I had looked vpon it in the morning, beholde, it was not my sonne which I did beare.

22 And the other woman saide, It is not so, but my sonne liueth, and thy sonne is dead. And shee saide againe, No, but thy sonne is dead, and my sonne is aliu. And thus they pleaded before the King.

23 Then saide the king, The one saith, This that is aliu is my sonne, and the dead is thine: and the other saith, Nay: but thy sonne is dead, and the liuing childe is mine.

24 And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought out a sword before the King:

25 And the king said, Diuide the liuing childe in two, and giue the one halfe to the one, and the other to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the liuing childe was, vnto the King (for her bowels perned vpon her sonne) and saide, I beseech thee my lord, giue her the liuing childe, and in no wise slay it. But the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but diuide it.

27 Then the King answered and saide, Giue her the liuing childe, and slay it not: for she is the mother thereof.

28 And all they of Israel heard of the Iudgement which the King had iudged, and feared the King: for they sawe that the wisdom of God was in him, to do iustice.

The iiii. Chapter.

2 The princes and rulers vnder Solomon. 32 His bookes and writings.

**A**D so King Solomon was king ouer all Israel.

2 And these were his lords, Azaria the sonne of Sadoc the priest.

3 Eliphaz, and Ahiah the sonne of Sila, Scribes: Jozaphat the sonne of Ahitub the Recorder.

4 Banais the sonne of Jehoiada was ouer

Wisd. 7. 11

c These harlots that God did appointe to him to beare.

f VidQual. lers.

f The wife of King Solomon.

2, Chron. 1. 1.

a Bethlehem.

b These Altars were appointed before the Temple was built to offer vnto the Lord.

c Or beane which in this case charge of ruling.

d Scourment gotten to men of vs for our and sin. 2, Chron. 1. 10.

Not that Abiathar whom King Solomon had for his high priest, but that he was the high priest of the house of David.

the hoste: Sadoc and Abiathar were the Priests.

5 And Azaria the sonne of Nathan was ouer the officers: and Zabud the sonne of Nathan was a scribe, the kings companion.

6 And Abisar was steward of the household: and Adoniram the sonne of Abda was ouer the tributes.

7 And Solomon had twelue officers ouer all Israel, which prouided victuals for the king and his household: each man his moneth in a yeere made prouision for necessary things.

8 And these are their names: the sonne of Hur in mount Ephraim.

9 The sonne of Beker in Manasse, and in Sabaon, and Bethsames, Elon, and Bethhanan.

10 The sonne of Heseb in Aruboth, to whom pertained Socho, and all the land of Hepher.

11 The sonne of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Tapheth the daughter of Solomon to wife.

12 Baana the son of Ahilud was ouer Chanaan, and Megiddo, and ouer all Bethsan which is by Zarthana, beneath Jezrael, from Bethsan to the plain of Meghola, euen vnto the place that is ouer against Jermeam.

13 The sonne of Gaber had Ramoth Gilead, and his were the townes of Jair the sonne of Manasse, which are in Gilead: and vnder him was the region of Argob, which is in Basan, threescore great cities, with walles and barres of brasse.

14 Abinadab the sonne of Ado had Mahenaim.

15 Ahimasa was in Nephtali, and he tooke Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baana the sonne of Husai was in Aser and in Aloth.

17 Josaphat the sonne of Paruah was in Issachar.

18 Semel the sonne of Ela was in Benjamin.

19 Gaber the sonne of Azri was in the countrey of Gilead, the land of Sehon king of the Amozites, and of Og king of Basan, and was officer alone in the land.

20 And Juda and Israel were many, euen as the sand of the sea in number, eating, drinking, and making merie.

21 \* And Solomon reigned ouer all kingdome from the riuer vnto the land of the Philistines, vnto the border of Egypt: & they brought presents, and serued Solomon all the dayes of his life.

22 And Solomons bread for one day, was thirty quarters of manchet floure, and threescore quarters of meale.

23 Ten stalled oxen, and twenty out of the pastures, and an hundred sheepe, beside Harts, Buckes, and wild Goates, and Capons.

24 For he ruled in all the region on the other side Euphrates, from Thiphlah to Azza, ouer all the kings on the other side the riuer: and he had peace with all his seruants on euery side.

25 And Juda & Israel dwelt without feare, euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figge tree, from Dan to Beerseba, all the daies of Solomon.

26 \* And Solomon had forty thousand stables of horses for charrets, and twelue thousand horsemen.

27 And the officers prouided victual for king Solomon, and for all that came out of any place to king Solomons table, euery man his moneth, so that they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and strawe for the horses and mules, brought they vnto the place where the officers were, euery man in his office.

29 \* And God gaue Solomon wisdom, and vnderstanding, exceeding much, and a large heart, euen as the sand that is on the sea shore.

30 And Solomons wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children of the East countrey, and all the wisdom of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser then all men, yea, then Ethan the Gethite, and Heman Chalcol, and Darda the sonnes of Mahol: and his name was spoken of thoro'out all nations on euery side.

32 And Solomon spake thye thousand proverbes: and his songs were a thousand and siue.

33 And he spake of trees, euen from the Cedar tree that groweth in Libanon, vnto the Mysop that springeth out of the wall: hee spake also of beasts, of foules, of wormes, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all nations to heare the wisdom of Solomon, and from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

Thev. Chapter.

1 Hiram sendeth to Solomon, and Solomon to him, purposing to build the house of God. 6 He prepareth stuffe for the building. 13 The number of the workemen.

**A**ND HIRAM KING OF TYRE SENT HIS seruants vnto Solomon: (for hee had heard that they had anointed him king in the countrey of his father) for Hiram was euer a louer of Dauid.

2 \* And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest howe that Dauid my father could not build an house vnto the name of the Lord his God, for the warres which were about him on euery side, vntill the Lord put them vnder the soles of his feete.

4 But nowe the Lord my God hath giuen me rest on euery side, so that there is neither aduersarie nor euill to resist.

5 And behold, I am determined to build an house vnto the name of the Lord my God, as the Lord spake vnto Dauid my father, saying, Thy sonne whome I will set vpon thy seat for thee, he shall build an house vnto my name.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hewe me Cedar trees out of Libanon, and my seruants shall be with thine: and vnto thee will I giue the hire for thy seruants, according to all such things as thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest that there are not among vs, that can skill to hewe timber like vnto the Sidons.

7 And when Hiram heard the wordes of Solomon, hee reioiced greatly, and said, Blessed be the Lord this day, which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wise sonne ouer this mighty people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I haue considered the things which thou sentest to me for, and will accomplish all thy desire concerning timber of Cedar trees and firre.

9 My seruants shall bring them from Libanon vnto the Sea: and I will conuoy them

Eccl. 47. 16. c. 27. meaning, great vnderstanding, and able to comprehend all things. d. 27. Hiram, of the tribe of Dan, a skilful worker, which were things most rare.

c. The most part thereof are perished.

2. Chr. 2. 3.

2. Reg. 7. 13  
1. Chr. 22. 10

In 2. Chron. 2. is persued the location of the Gentiles who should bring to build the terrestrial temple.

Some the the two, b. c. 27. b. c. 27.

It, on euery side round about him.

Chr. 9. 25

by sea in flotes, vnto the place that thou shalt shew me, and will cause them to bee discharged there, and thou shalt receiue them: and thou shalt doe me a pleasure againe, if thou minister foode for mine house.

10 And so Hiram gaue Solomon Cedar trees, and firre trees, according to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gaue Hiram twenty thousand quarters of wheat for food to his household, and twenty buttes of pure oile: thus much gaue Solomon to Hiram yere by yere.

12 And the Lord gaue Solomon wisdom, \* as hee promised him, and there was peace betweene Hiram and Solomon, and they two were confederate together.

13 And king Solomon raised a summe out of Israel, and the summe was thirtie thousand men:

14 Whom hee sent to Libanon, tenne thousand a moneth by course: so that when they had bene one moneth in Libanon, they abode two moneths at home: and Adoniram was ouer the summe.

15 And Solomon had threescore and tenne thousand that bare burdens, and fourescore thousand Haulons in the mountaines:

16 Besides the lordes whom Solomon appointed to ouersee the worke, euen three thousand and three hundred, which ruled the people, and them that wrought in the worke.

17 And the king commaunded them to bring great stones, costly stones, and he wed stones, for the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons masons, and the masons of Hiram, did hew them, and the stone squarers: and so they prepared both timber and stones for the building of the house.

Thevj. Chapter.

1 The building of the temple, and the fourme thereof. 12 The promise of the Lord to Solomon.

**A**N \* in the foure hundred and fourescore yere, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, and in the fourth yere of the reigne of Solomon byon Israel, and in the moneth || Zif, which is the second moneth, hee began to build the house of the Lord.

2 And the house which king Solomon built for the Lord, was threescore cubites long, and twenty cubites broad, and thirtie cubites high.

3 And he made a porch before the temple of the house, which was twenty cubites long, after the breadth of the house, a ten cubites broad in the forefront of the house.

4 And in the house hee made windowes, broad without, and narrow within.

5 And by the wall of the house he made chambers round about in the walles of the house round about the temple and the quier: and hee made chambers round about.

6 The nethermost chamber was five cubites broad, and the middle was six cubites broad, and the third was seven cubites broad: for without in the wall of the house hee made rests round about, that the beams of the chambers should not be fastened in the walles of the house.

7 And the house was built of stone, made perfect already before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer nor axe, either

any toole of iron heard in the house while it was in building.

8 The doore of the middle chamber was in the right side of the house: and men went by with winding staires into the middle chamber, and out of the middle into the third.

9 And so he built the house, and finished it: and sieled the house, being haued, with sieeling of Cedar trees.

10 And then hee built chambers to all the temple, five cubites high: and they were ioyned to the house with beames of Cedar.

11 And the word of the Lord came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning the house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walke in mine ordinances, and execute my lawes, and keep all my commaundements to walke in them: then will I make good vnto thee my promise, \* which I promised Dauid thy father:

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 Solomon therefore built the house, and finished it:

15 And sieled the walles of the house within with boords of Cedar tree, euen from the pavement of the house, vnto the rooffe, did he siele the walles of it within with Cedar tree, & boozed the floore of the house with planks of firre.

16 And hee builded twenty cubites in the sides of the quier of the Temple, both floore & walles with boords of Cedar, and dyessed it within the secret place of the Temple euen in the most holy place.

17 But the house, that is, the Temple before it, was forty cubites long.

18 And the Cedar of the house within was carued with knops, and grauen with flourres: and all was Cedar timber, so that no stone was seene.

19 And the quier that was within the Temple, hee prepared, to set the arke of the appointment of the Lord.

20 And the quier || before was twenty cubites long, and twenty cubites in breadth, and twenty cubites in height: and hee couered it with pure gold, and boozed the altar with Cedar.

21 So Solomon couered the house within with pure gold, and hee made golden barres, run along the quier, which hee had couered with gold.

22 And the whole house hee overlaid with gold, vntil hee had ended it: also all the altar that was before the quier, hee overlaid with gold.

23 And within the quier hee made two Cherubims of || oliue tree, ten cubites high.

24 Five cubites long was a wing of the one Cherub, and five cubites long was a wing of the other Cherub: so that from the uttermost part of the one wing vnto the uttermost part of the other, were ten cubites.

25 And the other Cherub was tenne cubites high also: so that both the Cherubims were of one measure, and one cise:

26 For the height of the one Cherub was ten cubites, and so was it of the other.

27 And hee put the Cherubims within the inner house: and the Cherubims stretched out their wings, so that the one wing of the one touched the one wall, and the one wing of the other touched the other wall: & the other two wings

Chap. 3. 12.

2. Chro. 3. 1

April.

\* Some of the windows were made by board within.

2. Sam. 7. 1  
1. Chr. 22.

|| Or, within

|| Or, Pine tree.

of them touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And hee overlaid the Cherubims with golde.

29 And in the walles of the house rounde about, hee made figures of carued and sieled worke: as namely pictures of Cherubims, and palme trees, and grauen flowers within and without.

30 And the flooze of the house he covered with gold, within and without.

31 And in the entring of the quier hee made two doozes of oliue tree: and both the byper and two side posts, were fiue square.

32 The two doozes also were of Oliue tree, and hee graued them with grauing of Cherubims, and palme trees, and grauen flowers, and covered them with gold, and layd thin plates of gold byon the Cherubims and palme trees.

33 And so made he for the dooze of the temple, posts of oliue tree, foure square.

34 The two doozes were of firre tree, and either dooze with folding leaues.

35 And he graued thereon Cherubims, palme trees, and carued flowers: and covered the carued worke with gold finely wrought:

36 And hee built the inner court with threerowes of hewed stone, and one rowe of Cedar wood.

37 In the fourth yeere was the foundation of the house of the Loyde layd in the moneth of Zif.

38 And in the eleuenth yeere in the moneth of Bul (which is the eight moneth) was the house full finished thoroout all the parts thereof, according to all the fashion of it: And so was he seuen yeeres in building it.

The vij. Chapter.

1 The building of the house of Solomon. 15 The excellent workmanship of Hiram in the pieces which he made for the temple.

**B**ut Solomon was building his owne house thirteene yeeres, and finished it all.

2 And he built the house in the wood Libanon, a hundred cubits long, and sixtie cubits broad, and thirtie cubits high: and it stood upon foure rowes of Cedar pillars, and Cedar beames were layd byon the pillars.

3 And the rooffe was Cedar aboue byon the beams that lay on the pillars, euen fiue and forty beames, fiftene in a rowe.

4 And there were windowes in threerowes, and the windowes were one against another, thre folde.

5 And all the doozes with the side posts, and the byper posts, were foure square, and had windowes one against another, thre folde.

6 And hee made a porch by the pillars that bare vp the house fifty cubits long, and thirtie cubits broad, and the porch was before those and the other pillars: so there was a thicke tree set before them.

7 Then he made a porch to sit and iudge in, euen a porch of iudgement sieled with Cedar thoroout all the pamentments.

8 And his house wherein he dwelt, had another hall moze inward then the porch, of like worke: and then Solomon made an house for

pharaohs daughter \* (whome hee had taken to wife) like vnto the fashion of the porch.

9 And all these were of the best stones, hewed after a measure, and sawed with sawes within and without, from the foundation into the beames that lay aboue, after the measure, and euen to on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation was layd byon rich stones, and that very great stones, whereof some were ten cubits, and some eight cubits.

11 And aboue were rich stones squared after a certaine rule, and covered with Cedar.

12 And the great court round about, was with threerowes of hewed stones, and one rowe of Cedar plankes after the maner of the inner court of the house of the Loyd, and of the porch of the temple.

13 And king Solomon sent and set one Hiram out of Tyre,

14 A widowes sonne of the tribe of Nephtali, his father being a man of Tyre: which Hiram was a craftsman in brasse, full of wisdom, brnderstanding, and cunning, to worke all maner of worke in brasse: and hee came to king Solomon, and wrought all his worke.

15 For he cast two pillars of brasse of eighteen cubits high a peece: and a string of twelue cubits did compasse either of them about.

16 And hee made two pommels of moultten brasse, after the fashion of a crowne, to set byon the toppes of the pillars: the height of the one head peece contained fiue cubits, and the height of the other head peece contained fiue cubits also.

17 Hee made net worke and wrethen worke, like chaines, for the pommels byon the head pieces that were on the top of the pillars: euen seuen rowes byon the one head peece, and seuen byon the other.

18 And so he made the pillars, and two rowes of pomegranates round about in the one net worke, to couer the pommels that were byon the toppe: and this he did also for the other head peece.

19 And the pommels that were byon the top of the pillars, were after lilly worke in the porch, foure cubits.

20 And the pommels byon the two pillars had also aboue ouer against the midst within the net worke pomegranates, and byon the second head peece were there two hundred pomegranates, in two rowes round about.

21 And hee set by the pillars in the porch of the temple: and when he had set by the right pillar, hee called the name thereof<sup>b</sup> Jachin: and when he had set by the left pillar, hee called the name thereof<sup>c</sup> Boaz.

22 And byon the top of the pillars were lilly worke: and so was the workmanship of the pillars finished.

23 And he made a moultten lauatoz, ten cubits wide from bym to bym, round in compasse, and fiue cubits high: and a string of thirtie cubits did compasse it about.

24 And vnder the bym of it, there were knops round about, ten in one cubit, and they compassed the lauatoz round about: and the knoppes were call with it in two rowes when it was cast.

25 And it stood on twelue open, of which, three looked toward the North, thre toward the west, thre toward the South, and thre

3. King. 3. 1

<sup>a</sup> These beams were layd byon the pillars, that hangd out on the top of the wall, the bypart of a hand.

lere. 5. 2.

<sup>b</sup> To stablish and continue, as the words say. <sup>c</sup> God strength and maintenance: the words for strength, as the words say, that make strong the house for ever.

to ward the East: and the lauatoꝝ stooðe vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

26 It was an hand breadth thicke, and the brim was wrought like the brim of a cup, with floures of Lillies, and it contained two thousand Battes.

27 And hee made ten feete of brasse: foure cubites long, and foure cubites broade a piece, and thzee cubites high.

28 And the worke of the feet was on this manner, they had sides, and the sides were betweene the leges.

29 And on the sides that were betweene the leges, were Lions, Oren, and Cherubims: and likewise vpon the leges that were aboue: and beneath the Lions and Oren, were certaine additions made of thinne worke.

30 And vnder euery foote were foure brasse wheelcs, and || boords of brasse: and in the foure corners thereof vnder the lauatoꝝ, were vnderletters moulten, at the side of euery addition.

31 And the skafke of the lauatoꝝ was in the middle of it, and aboue one cubite: but the skafke thereof was round, after the worke of the foote, a cubite and a halfe: and also vpon the skafke were grauings, with their bands, fouresquare, and not round.

32 And vnder the sides were foure wheelcs, and the areltrees ioynd fast to the bottome, and the height of euery wheele was a cubite and an halfe.

33 And the workmanship of the wheelcs was like the worke of a charet wheele: and their areltrees, their naues, spokes, and shaftes, were all moulten.

34 And there were foure vnderletters in the foure corners of one foote, and the vnderletters were of the very bottome it selfe.

35 And in the height of the bottom was there a round compasse of halfe a cubite high: and in that height of the bottome there proceeded both leges and sides out of the same.

36 For in the boords of the ledges, and on the sides, he had grauen pictures of Cherubims, Lions, and Palme trees, one by another round about.

37 Thus made he the ten feete after this manner: and they had all one fashion of casting, one measure, and one cife.

38 Then made he ten lauers of brasse, one lauer conteyning fourtie Battes: and euery lauer was foure cubits, and vpon euery one of the ten feete, he put one lauer.

39 And he put fiue of those feete on the right side of the house, and other fiue on the left: and he set the lauatoꝝ on the right side of the house Eastward, and toward the South.

40 And Hiram made pots, shouels & basons, and so finished all the worke that hee made king Solomon for the house of the Lord:

41 That is to say, two pillars, and two round head pieces that were to be set on the tops of the two pillars: and two netwozkes, to couer the two round head pieces which were vpon the top of the pillars:

42 And foure hundred pomegranates for the two netwozkes, euen two rowes of pomegranates in one netwozke, to couer the two head pieces that were to bee set on the coppes of the pillars:

43 And the ten feet, & ten lauers on the feete:

44 The lauatoꝝ, and twelue oren vnder it:

45 And pots, shouels, & basons: and all these vessels which Hiram made to King Solomon for the house of the Lord, were of bright brasse.

46 In the plaine of Iordane did the king cast them in the thicke clay, betweene Socoh and Farthan.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels vnweighed: because they were so exceeding many, neither found they out the weight of the brasse.

48 And so Solomon made all the vessels that pertained vnto the house of the Lord, the golden altar, and the golden table whereon the shewe bread was:

49 And fiue candlesticks for the right side, and fiue for the left before the quier of pure golde, with flowers, lampes, and snuffers of gold,

50 And bowles, flat pieces, basons, spoones, and masors of pure gold: and hindges made he of gold, both for the doores of the quier the place most holy, and for the doores of the Temple also.

51 And so was ended all the worke that king Solomon made for the house of the Lord,\* and Solomon brought in the things which Dauid his father had dedicated, euen the siluer, golde, and vessels, and layed them by among the treasures of the house of the Lord.

The viij. Chapter.

4 The Arke is borne into the Temple. 10 A cloude filleth the temple. 15 The king blefseth the people.

**T**hen \* Solomon gathered the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, and them that were captaynes among the fathers of the children of Israel, vnto him in Ierusalem, that they might bring by the Arke of the Couenant of the Lord, out of the citie of Dauid, which is Sion.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled vnto king Solomon, to the feast that falleth in the || moneth Echanim, which is the seventh moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Israel were come, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke.

4 And they bare the Arke of the Lord, the tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the tabernacle, those did the Priests and the Leuites beare.

5 And king Solomon, and all the Congregation of Israel, that were assembled vnto him, and went with him before the Arke, did offer sheepe, and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

6 And so the Priests brought the Arke of the couenant of the Lord vnto his place, euen into the quier of the Temple, and place most holy, vnder the wings of the Cherubims:

7 For the Cherubims stretched out their wings ouer the place of the Arke, and covered both it, and also the saues thereof ahigh vpon it.

8 And they brue out the saues, that the ends of them might appeare out of the holy place within the quier, but they were not seene without, and there they haue bene vnto this day.

9 And there was nothing in the Arke \* a latte the two tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, where the Lord made a couenant with the children of Israel when hee brought them out of the land of Egypt.

10 And when the Priests were come out of the holy place, the cloude filled the house of the Lord,

d 2 Bat and an Caba  
seeme to bee  
both one ma-  
sure. 26, 45.  
euery Bat con-  
tained about  
ten peckes,  
whereof the  
Caba seemed  
to measure by  
stones, and the  
Bat for moun-  
tains.

||Or, tables.

2.Chron.,  
1.

2.Chron.,  
2.

||Or, Sep-  
tember.

Deut. 10. 5.  
The manner  
nothing of the  
whole Lauer  
remained in the  
Arke, being  
the two Ta-  
bles containing  
the ten Com-  
mandments:  
hereby methinks  
excluding Au-  
rons robb: list  
cher the pot  
with the same,  
which also  
were in the  
Arke. 26. 9.

11 That the Priests could not stand and minister, because of the cloude: for the glory of the Lord had filled the house of the Lord.

12 Then spake Solomon, The Lord said that he would dwell in the darke cloud.

13 I haue built thee an house to dwell in, an habitation for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face, and blessed all the congregation of Israel: and all the congregation of Israel stood still.

15 And hee sayd, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, which spake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no citie of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that my name might be therein: but I haue chosen Dauid to be ruler ouer my people Israel.

Sam. 7.1.

17 \* And it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to build an house for the name of the Lord God of Israel.

18 And the Lord said vnto Dauid my father, whereas it was in thine heart to build an house vnto my name, thou diddest well that thou wast so minded:

19 Neuerthelesse, thou shalt not builde the house: but thy sonne that shall come out of thy loines, he shall build the house vnto my name.

20 And the Lord hath made good his word that he spake, and I am risen by in the roume of Dauid my father, and sit on the seat of Israel, as the Lord promised, and haue built an house for the name of the Lord God of Israel:

21 And I haue prepared therein a place for the Arke, wherein is the couenant of the Lord, which hee made with our fathers, when hee brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 Solomon stood before the Altar of the Lord, in the sight of all the congregation of Israel, and stretched out his handes toward heauen, and sayd,

Mac. 2.8.

23 \* Lord God of Israel, there is no God like thee, in heauen aboue, or in the earth beneath, thou that keepest couenant and mercie with thy seruants that walke before thee with all their heart,

24 Thou that hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is come to passe this day.

Sam. 7.12

25 Therefore now, Lord God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father, that thou promisedst him, saying, \* Thou shalt not be without a man in my sight, to sit on the seat of Israel: so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walke before me, as thou hast walked in my sight.

26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word be verified which thou spakest vnto thy seruant Dauid my father.

27 Will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heauen and heauen of all heauens are not able to containe thee: and how should then this house do it that I haue builded?

28 Haue thou therefore respect vnto the prayer of thy seruant, & to his supplication, O Lord my God, to heare the cry and prayer which thy seruant prayeth before thee this day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, euen toward this place, of

which thou hast sayd, \* Why name shall be there: that thou mayest hearken vnto the prayer which thy seruant prayeth in this place:

Deu. 12.11

30 And regard thou the supplication of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, when they pray in this place: and heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and when thou hearest, haue mercy.

31 If any man trespass against his neighbour, and there goe an oth betweene them, and the one compell the other, and come, swearing before thine altar in this house:

32 Then hearken thou in heauen, and do and iudge thy seruants, that thou condemne the vngodly, to bring his way vpon his head: and iustifie the righteous, to giue him according to his righteousnesse.

33 When thy people Israel bee put to the woofe before the enemy, because they haue sinned against thee, and after ward turne againe to thee, and knowledg vnto thy name, and pray, and make supplication vnto thee in this house:

34 Then heare thou in heauen, to be mercifull vnto the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the lande which thou gauest vnto their fathers.

35 If heauen be shut vp, & there be no raine, because they haue sinned against thee: yet if they pray in this place, and giue knowledg vnto thy name, and turne from their sinne through thy scourging of them:

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and be mercifull vnto the sinnes of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel, that thou shew them a good way to walke in, and giue raine vpon the land that thou hast giuen to thy people to inherit.

37 If there be in the land dearth, or pestilence, drouth, blasting, grasshopper, or caterpillar: or if their enemy besiege them in the land of their cities, or whatsoeuer plague or sickness chance vnto them,

38 Then what prayer and supplication so euer be made of any man of all thy people Israel, which shall knowledg euery man the plague of his owne heart, and stretch forth his hands toward this house:

39 Heare thou then in heauen in thy dwelling place, and be mercifull, and do and giue euery man according to his wayes, euen as thou that onely knowest his heart (for thou onely knowest the hearts of all the children of men.)

40 That they may feare thee, as long as they liue, in the land which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

41 And likewise, if a stranger that is not of thy people Israel, come out of a farre countrey, for thy names sake,

42 (For they shall heare of thy great name, and of thy mighty hand, and of thy stretched out arme) and shall come and pray in this house:

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and doe all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all nations of the earth may knowe thy name, and feare thee, as doe thy people Israel, and that they may know that thy name is called vpon in this house which I haue builded.

44 If thy people go out to battel against their enemy, whithersoever thou shalt send them, and shall pray vnto the Lord toward the way of the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house that I haue built for thy name:

Or, main-  
taine their  
right.  
1. Iohn 1.8,  
2. chron. 6,  
23. eccle.  
7. 21.

Though the  
Example be,  
the chief place  
of sinners, yet  
see (re)wirth  
not them, that  
being set with  
others, call  
upon him in  
other places,  
as Daniel did.  
Chap. 6.

45 Heare thou in heauen their prayer & sup-  
plication, & iudge their cause.

46 If they sinne against thee (for there is no  
\* man that sinneth not) and thou be angry with  
them, and deliuer them into the hande of their  
enemies, so that they carry them away prisoners  
vnto the land of their enemies, whether farre or  
neere :

47 Yet if they turne againe vnto their hearts,  
& in the land of them that carried them away cap-  
tiues, and returne and pray vnto thee in the land  
of their enemies, saying, wee haue sinned, wee  
haue done wickedly, and haue committed vn-  
godlinesse :

48 And so turne againe vnto thee with all  
their heart, and al their soule, in the land of their  
enemies, which led them away captiue, and pray  
vnto thee toward the way of their lande, which  
thou gauest vnto their fathers, and toward the  
city which thou hast chosen, & toward the house  
which I haue built for thy name :

49 Then heare thou their prayer and suppli-  
cation in heauen thy dwelling place, and iudge  
their cause :

50 And be merciful vnto thy people that haue  
sinned against thee, and vnto al their iniquities,  
wherby they haue done wickedly against thee,  
and get thou them the fauour of those which led  
them away captiue, that they may haue compas-  
sion on them.

51 For they bee thy people, and thine inheri-  
tance, which thou broughtest out of Egypt, euen  
from the mids of the furnace of piron.

52 And let thine eyes be open vnto the prayer  
of thy seruant, and vnto the prayer of thy people  
Israel, to hearken vnto them in all that they cal  
for vnto thee.

53 For thou didst separate them from among  
all the nations of the earth to be thine owne in-  
heritance, as thou saydest by the hand of Moses  
thy seruant, when thou broughtest our fathers  
out of Egypt, O Lord God.

54 And when Solomon had made an end of  
praying al this prayer and supplication vnto the  
Lord, he arose from before the altar of the Lord,  
and from kneeling on his knees, and from stret-  
ching of his hands vp to heauen.

55 And stood, and blessed all the congregati-  
on of Israel, with a loud voice, saying,

56 Blessed bee the Lord that hath giuen rest  
vnto his people Israel, according to all that hee  
promised : there hath not failed one worde of all  
the good promise, which he promised by the hand  
of Moses his seruant.

57 The Lord our God be with vs, as he was  
with our fathers, and forsake vs not, neither  
leave vs by :

58 But that hee may bothe our hearts vnto  
him, that wee may walke in all his wayes, and  
keepe his commandements, his statutes, and his  
lawes which he commanded our fathers.

59 And those my wordes which I haue pray-  
ed before the Lorde, be nigh vnto the Lorde our  
God day and night, that hee defend the cause of  
his seruant, and the cause of his people Israel at  
all times, as the matter shall require :

60 That all nations of the earth may knowe  
that the Lord is God, and no one but he.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the  
Lord your God, that yee walke in his statutes,  
and keepe his commandements, as this day.

62 And the king, and all Israel with him, of-  
fered offerings before the Lord.

63 \* And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace  
offerings, which he offered vnto the Lord, to wit,  
twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred  
and twenty thousand sheepe : And so the king  
and all the children of Israel dedicated the house  
of the Lord.

64 The same day did the king hallo to the mid-  
dle of the court that was before the house of the  
Lord : for there he offered whole burnt offerings,  
meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings:  
because the brazen Altar that was before the  
Lord, was too little to receiue the whole burnt  
offerings, meat offerings, and the fat of the peace  
offerings.

65 And Solomon held the same time an hie  
feast, and all Israel with him, a very great con-  
gregation, euen from the entering in of Hemath,  
vnto the riuer of Egypt, before the Lorde our  
God seven dayes, and seven dayes, euen foure-  
teene dayes.

66 And the eight day he sent the people away,  
and they blessed the king, and went vnto their  
tents ioyous, and with glad heart, because of all  
the goodnesse that the Lord had done for Dauid  
his seruant, and for Israel his people.

The ix. Chapter.

2 The Lord appeareth the second time to Solomon.

11 Solomon giueth cities to Hiram.

**A**nd when \* Solomon had finished  
the building of the house of the  
Lord, and the kings palace, and all  
that he had in his minde, and was  
appointed to make :

2 The Lord appeared to Solomon the se-  
cond time, \* as he appeared vnto him at Gideon.

3 And the Lord said vnto him, I haue heard  
thy prayer and thy intercession that thou hast  
made before me : for I haue hallowed this house  
which thou hast built, to \* put my name there  
for euer, and mine eyes and mine heart shall be  
there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walke before me, as Da-  
uid thy father walked, in purtnesse of heart, and  
in righteounesse, to doe all that I haue com-  
manded thee, and wilt keepe my statutes, and  
my lawes :

5 Then will I stablish the seat of thy king-  
dome vpon Israel for euer, as I \* promised to  
Dauid thy father, saying, Thou shalt not bee  
without a man vpon the seat of Israel.

6 But if yee and your children turne away  
from me, & will not keepe my commandements  
and my statutes which I haue set before you,  
but go and serue other gods, and worship them :

7 Then will I weed Israel out of the land  
which I haue giuen them, and this house which  
I haue hallowed for my name, will I cast out of  
my sight, and Israel shall be a prouerbe, and a sa-  
ble among all nations.

8 And this house shall bee taken away : so  
that every one that passeth by it, shall be astoni-  
ed, and shall hiss, and they shall say, \* why hath  
the Lord done thus vnto this land, and to this  
house ?

9 And they shall answer, Because they for-  
sooke the Lord their God, which brought their  
fathers out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken  
holde vpon other gods, and haue worshipped

2.Chro.7.

c. 6. com. b. p. 1.  
For the deduc-  
tion, and (some  
dayes) for the  
feast.  
[Or, than-  
ked,

2.Chron.7.  
11.

Chap. 3.5.

Deu. 12. 11

2.Sam.7.  
12. 1.Chro.  
22. 10.

[Some  
read, when  
this house  
is in great  
honour.  
Deu. 29. 14  
icrc. 22. 8.



them, and serued them: therefore hath the Lord brought vpon them all this euill.

thro. 8. 1.

10 \* And at the end of twenty yeeres, when Solomon had finished the building of the two houses, that is to wit, the house of the Lord, and the kings palace,

11 And Hiram the king of Tyre, brought Solomon timber of Cedar, and firre trees, gold, and whatsoeuer he desired (then Solomon gaue Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had giuen him, and they pleased him not.

b, Chc-

13 And he sayd, what cities are these which thou hast giuen me, my brother? And he called them the land of barren, vnto this day.

14 And Hiram sent the king fixe scoze talents of golde.

15 (And this is the summe which king Solomon raised for a tribute, when he builded the house of the Lord, and his owne house, and Millo, and the wall of Hierusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gazer.

16 For Pharaos king of Egypt went by, and tooke Gazer, and burne it with fire, and slew the Chanaanites that dwelt in the cite, and gaue it for a present vnto his daughter Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gazer, and Bethhoron the neather.

18 And Baalath, and Thamo: in the wilderness, in the land,

19 And all the treasure cities that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, and cities for his horsemen, and all that Solomon desired, and would build in Hierusalem, in Libanon, and in all the land of his dominion.)

20 And all the people that were left of the Amozites, Bethites, Pheretzites, Heuites, and Jebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the lande, whome the children of Israel also were not able to destroy: those did Solomon compell to bring tribute vnto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no bondmen: but they were men of war, his ministers, his lordes, his captaines, and rulers of his charets, and his horsemen.

23 And these were the lordes that were set ouer Solomons worke, fixe hundred were they and fifty, & they ruled the people that wrought the worke.

11. 8. 11

24 \* And Pharaos daughter came by out of the city of Dauid, vnto her house which Solomon had built for her: and then did he also build Millo.

25 And thise a yere did Solomon offer whole burnt offerings, and peace offerings vpon the altar which he built vnto the Lord, and he burnt incense vpon the altar that was before the Lord, and so he finished the house.

26 And king Solomon made a navy of ships in Azion Gader, which is beside Cloth, on the brinke of the red sea, in the land of Edom.

27 And Hiram sent by shippe also of his seruants that were shipmen and had knowledg of the sea, with the seruantes of Solomon:

28 And they came to Ophir, and set from thence foure hundred and twentie talents of golde, and brought it to king Solomon.

the fir  
Chap. 15  
various  
the mo  
the mo  
the mo  
the mo  
the mo

The x. Chapter.

1 The queene of Saba commeth to heare the wisdom of Solomon, 18 His royall throne. 32 His power and magnificencie.



And the queene of Saba hearing the fame of Solomon (concerning the Name of the Lord) came to proue him with hard questions.

Mar. 12. 42.  
2. chio. 9. 1.

2 And she came to Hierusalem with a very great traine, with camels that bare sweet odours, and golde exceeding much, and precious stones: and shee came to Solomon, and communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon declared vnto her all her questions, so that there was not one thing hid from the king, which hee expounded vnto her.

4 And the Queene of Saba considered all Solomons wisdom, and the house that he had builded,

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, the order of his ministers, and their apparell, and his butlers, and his whole burnt sacrifices that he offered in the house of the Lord: and she was astonied.

Or, drink-  
ing vessels.  
Heb. there  
was no  
more spirit  
in her.

6 And she sayd vnto the king, It was a true word that I heard in mine own land, of thy sayings, and of thy wisdom.

7 Howbeit, I beleued it not, till I came, and saw it with mine eyes: and beholde, the one halfe was not tolde mee: for thy wisdom and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard of thee.

8 Happy are thy men, and happy are these thy seruants which stand euer before thee, and heare thy wisdom.

9 Blessed be the Lord thy God which loued thee, to set thee on the seat of Israel, because the Lord loued Israel for euer, and made thee king, to do equity and righteousnesse.

a. 2. 1. 1. 1.  
the people  
to whom he  
gave a  
king.

10 And he gaue the king fixe scoze talents of golde, and of sweet odours exceeding much, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of sweet odours, as the queene of Saba gaue to king Solomon.

11 The navy also of the ships of Hiram (that caried gold from Ophir) brought likewise great plenty of Almuge trees, and precious stones, from Ophir.

12 And the king made of the Almuge trees pillars for the house of the Lord, & for the kings palace, and made Harps and psalteries for lingers: there came no more such Almuge trees, nor were any more seene vnto this day.

13 And king Solomon gaue vnto the queene of Saba, according to all her desire, whatsoeuer she asked, besides that he gaue her of a free will with his owne hand: and so she returned vnto her owne country, both she and her seruants.

14 The weight of golde that came to Solomon in one yere, was fixe hundred, threescoze and fixe talents of gold.

15 Besides that hee had of merchants, and of the merchandizes of the spices, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the lordes of the countrey.

16 And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: fixe hundred sicles of gold went to a target.

17 And he made thre hundred shields of beaten gold: thre pound of gold went to one shield, and the king put them in the house of the wood of Libanon.

18 And the king made a great seate of iuorie, and covered it with the best golde.

19 And the seat had six steps, and the top of the seat was round behind, and there were pommels on either side on the place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the pommels.

20 And there stood twelue lions on the steps, six on a side: there was none like wozbe seene in any kingdom.

21 And all king Solomons drinking vessels were of golde, and likewise all the vessels of the house of the wood of Libanon were of purc gold: and as for siluer, it was nothing worth in the dayes of Solomon:

22 For the kings nauie of ships went on the Sea vnto Charis, with the nauic of Hirans ships: euen once in thre yeeres went the nauie to Charis, and brought gold & siluer, elephants teeth, apes, and pectoas.

23 And so king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, both in riches and wisdom.

24 And all the world resorted to Solomon, to heare his wisdom which God had put in his heart:

25 And brought him euery man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, raiment, harness, and sweet odours, and horses, and mules, yeece by yeece.

26 And \* Solomon gathered together charrets and horsemen. And he had a thousand and foure hundred charrets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom hee bestowed in the charret cities, and with the king at Hierusalem.

27 And the king made siluer in Hierusalem as plenteous as stones, and Cedar as plenteous as the wilde figge trees, that grow abundantly in the fields.

28 Also Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and fine linnen: the kings merchants receiued the linnen for a price.

29 A charct came by out of Egypt for six hundred sicles of siluer, that is, one horse for an hundred and fiftie, and euen so for all the kings of the Hethites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring them out through their hands.

The xj. Chapter.

1 Solomon had a thousand wiues and concubines, which bring him to idolatry.

**B**Ut king Solomon loued manie outlandish women, & the daughter of Pharao, and women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonites, and Hethites:

2 Whereas yet concerning these nations, the Lord sayd vnto the children of Israel, Goe not yee in to them, no let them come in to you, els will they turne your hearts after their gods: neuerthelesse, Solomon claue vnto the in loue.

3 And hee had seuen hundred wiues that were queenes, and thre hundred concubines: and his wiues turned away his heart.

4 For it came to passe when Solomon was olde, his wiues turned his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the Lord his God, as was the heart of Dauid his father.

5 For Solomon followed \* Asaroth the god of the Sidons, and Bilchom the abomination of the Amozites.

6 And Solomon wrought wickednesse in the sight of the Lord, and followed not the Lord perfectly, as did Dauid his father.

7 For then did Solomon build an hie place for Chamos the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Hierusalem, and vnto Moloch the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his outlandish wiues, which burnt incense, and offered vnto their gods.

9 And the Lorde was angrie with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the Lord God of Israel, which had appeared vnto him twise,

10 And gaue him a charge concerning this thing, that he should not follow other gods: but hee kept not that which the Lorde commanded him..

11 Wherefore the Lord sayd vnto Solomon, forasmuch as this is done of thee, and thou hast not kept mine appointment, and my statutes which I commanded thee, I will rent the kingdom from thee, and will giue it to thy seruant.

12 Notwithstanding, in thy dayes I will not do it, because of Dauid thy father: but will take it from the hand of thy sonne.

13 Howbeit, I will not take away all the kingdom: but will giue one tribe to thy sonne, because of Dauid my seruant, and because of Hierusalem which I haue chosen.

14 And the Lord stirred by an aduerfarye vnto Solomon, euen one Hadad an Edomite, of the kings seed, which was in Edom.

15 For when Dauid was in Edom, and Joab the captaine of the host was gone by to burie them that were slaine, he smote all the men children in Edom:

16 For six moneths did Joab remaine there, and all Israel, till hee had destroyed all the men children of Edom)

17 And this Hadad fled, and certaine other Edomites of his fathers seruants with him, to come into Egypt: Hadad being yet a little childe.

18 And they arose out of Hadian, and came to Paran, and tooke men with them out of Paran, and came to Egypt, vnto Pharao king of Egypt, which gaue him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gaue him land.

19 And Hadad gat great fauour in the sight of Pharao, so that he gaue him to wife the sister of his owne wife, euen the sister of Thaphpenes the queene.

20 And the sister of Thaphpenes bare him Genubath his sonne, whom Thaphpenes nourished in Pharaos house: and Genubath was with Pharaos household among the sonnes of Pharao.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that Dauid was layed to sleepe with his fathers, and that Joab the captaine of the hoste was dead also, he said to Pharao, Let me depart, that I may go to mine owne countrey.

22 Pharao sayde vnto him, what hast thou lacked heere with mee, that thou wouldest thus goe to thine owne countrey? He answered, Nothing: Howbeit, let me go.

23 And God stirred him by another aduerfarye, one Rezon, the sonne of Eliada, which fled

Iudg. 11

b. Heere the danger is to be feared, as in the story of the King of Egypt.

c. The tribe of Dan and Benjamin had their cities in the land of Canaan.

a. King 14

2. Sam. 8

2. Chron. 1. 14.

Or, for the companie of the kings merchants did receiue a number at a price. Or, worth. Or, by their incans.

Deu. 17. 17.

a. Collected in his people the three pluralities of words, as well for the increase of that his people, as also for the mystery. For the gar and Sara Abrahams wiues. It is a Reuel. 22. 16. 17. 18. 19. were figures of the same genre. 20. of the ten Church: but Chait hath called us to the best instruction, saying, & here that hee from one first, Par. 10.

from his lord Hadazer king of Zoba :

24 And hee gathered men vnto him, and became captaine ouer the company when Dauid slew them : and they went to Damascus, and dwelt there, and reigned in Damascus.

25 Therefore was he an aduertary to Israel all the daies of Solomon, and this was the mischief, in that Hadad did abhorre Israel, & reigned ouer Syria.

Chr. 13.6

26 \* And Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, an Ephzathite, of Zareda (whose mother was called Zeruah, which was a widow) and hee Solomons seruant, lift vp his hande against the king.

27 But this was the cause that hee lift vp his hand against the king : Solomon built Bello, and mended the broken places of the city of Dauid his father.

28 And his fellow Ieroboam was a man of strength and courage : and Solomon seeing the yong man that hee was able to doe the worke, made him ruler ouer all the charge of the house of Joseph.

29 And at that season Ieroboam went out of Hierusalem, and the prophet Ahia the Silonite met him by the way, hauing a newe mantle on him, and they two were alone in the field.

30 Ahia caught the new mantle that was on him, and rent it in twelue pieces,

31 And sayd to Ieroboam, Take thee ten pieces : for thus sayth the Lord God of Israel, Behold, I will rent the kingdome out of the hands of Solomon, and will giue ten tribes to thee.

32 And he shall haue one for my seruant Dauids sake, and for Hierusalem the city which I haue chosen out of all the tribes of Israel :

33 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue worshipped Asaroth the god of the Sidons, and Chamos the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and haue not walked in my wayes, to fulfill my pleasure, my statutes, & my lawes, as did Dauid his father.

34 I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand : but I will make him chiefe all his life long, for Dauid my seruants sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandements and my statutes :

35 But I will take the kingdome out of his sonnes hand, and will giue it vnto thee, euen ten tribes of it :

36 And vnto his sonne will I giue one tribe, that Dauid my seruant may haue a light alway before me in Hierusalem, the city which I haue chosen me to put my Name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reigne according to all that thy soule desireth, and shalt be king ouer Israel.

38 And if thou hearken vnto all that I command thee, and wilt walke in my wayes, and do that is right in my sight, that thou keepe my statutes, and my commandements, as Dauid my seruant did, then will I be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for my seruant Dauid, and will giue Israel vnto thee.

39 And I will for this offence which Solomon hath committed, punish the seed of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kil Ieroboam, and Ieroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, vnto Sisac king of Egypt, and continued there in Egypt vntill the death of Solomon.

41 The rest of the words that concerne Solomon, and all that hee did, and his wisdom, are they not written in the booke of the wordes of Solomon ?

42 The time that Solomon reigned in Hierusalem, vpon all Israel, was forty yeres.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid his father : and Roboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

The xij. Chapter.

1 Roboam succedeth Solomon. 20 Ieroboam reig- neth ouer Israel.

**A**ND \* Roboam went to Sichem : for all Israel were come to Sichem to make him king,

2. Chr. 10. 1.

2 And when Ieroboam the son of Nabat, which was yet in Egypt, heard of it (for he fled to Egypt from the presence of king Solomon, and dwelt in Egypt.)

3 So they sent, and called him : and Ieroboam and all the Congregation of Israel came, and spake vnto Roboam, saying,

5 Thy father made our yoke grieuous, now therefore make thou the grieuous seruire of thy father, and his sore yoke which hee put vpon vs, lighter, and we will serue thee.

5 And he sayd vnto them, Depart yet for the space of thre daies, and then come againe to me. And the people departed.

6 And king Roboam tooke counsell with the olde men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, and sayd, what counsell giue ye, that I may answer these people ?

1. Or. and  
wise counsell.

7 And they sayd vnto him, If thou be a seruant vnto this people this day, and follow their minds, & answer them, and speake kind wordes to them, they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But hee forsooke the counsell that the olde men had giuen him, and called vnto his counsell yong men, that were growen by with him, and waited on him :

9 And hee said vnto them, what counsell giue ye, that wee may answer these people ? for they haue communed with mee, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs, lighter.

h. Done and  
cally committ.

10 <sup>b</sup> And the yong men that were growen by with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speake vnto this people that haue sayd vnto thee, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it lighter vnto vs : \* euen thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little finger shall bee weightier then my father was in the loines.

Ecclu. 47.  
28.

11 And now, whereas my father did lade you, and put a grieuous yoke vpon you, I will make it heauier : my father hath chastised you with rods, but I will correct you with scourges.

|| Or, scorpions.

12 And so Ieroboam and all the people came to Roboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to mee againe the third day.

13 And the king answered the people churlishly, and left the olde mens counsell that they gaue him :

14 And spake to them after the counsell of the yong men, saying, My father made your yoke grieuous, and I will make it grieuouler : my father also chastised you with rods, but I will chastise you with scourges.

15 And the king hearkened not vnto the people : for it was the \* ordinance of God, that hee

1. King. 11.  
11.

Chap. 11.  
11.

might perform his saying which the Lord spake by <sup>\*</sup> Ahia the Silonite vnto Ieroboam the son of Nabat.

16 And so when all Israel sawe that the king regarded them not, the people answered the king with these wordes, saying, What portion haue wee in Dauid? wec haue no inheritance in the sonne of Isai: to four tents, O Israel, now see to thine owne house, Dauid. And so Israel departed vnto their tents.

17 Howbeit, ouer the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Iuda, did Roboam reigne till.

18 Then king Roboam sent Aduram the receiuer of the tribute, and al they of Israel stoned him to death: but king Roboam made speed to get him by to his charret, & to flee to Hierusalem.

19 And they of Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

20 And when all Israel heard that Ieroboam was come againe, they sent and called him vnto the multitude, and made him king ouer all Israel, and there was no tribe that followed the house of Dauid, but Iuda onely.

21 And when <sup>\*</sup> Roboam was come to Hierusalem, hee gathered all the house of Iuda, with the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and foure scoze thousand of chosen men, which were good warriors, to fight against the house of Israel, and to bring the kingdome againe to Roboam the sonne of Solomon.

22 <sup>\*</sup> And the word of God came vnto Semaiâ the <sup>c</sup> man of God, saying,

23 Spake vnto Roboam the sonne of Solomon king of Iuda, and vnto all the house of Iuda and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus sayth the Lord, Ye shall not goe by, nor yet fight against your brechzen the children of Israel: retorne euery man to his house, for this thing is my doing. They hearkened therefore to the word of the Lord, and returned to depart, according to the word of the Lord.

25 Then Ieroboam built Sichem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam thought in his heart, Now shall the kingdome retorne to the house of Dauid.

27 <sup>d</sup> For if this people goe by, and doe sacrifice in the house of the Lord at Hierusalem, then shall the heart of this people turne againe vnto their lord Roboam king of Iuda, and so shall they kill me, and goe againe to Roboam king of Iuda.

28 Whereupon the king tooke counsell, and made two calves of golde, and sayd vnto them, It is much for you to go by to Hierusalem: <sup>\*</sup> behold, O Israel, these are thy gods, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in Bethel, and the other set he in Dan.

30 And this thing turned to sinne: for the people went (because of the one) as far as Dan.

31 And he made an house of hie places, <sup>\*</sup> and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were of not the sonnes of Leui.

32 And Ieroboam made a feast the fifteenth day of the eight moneth, like vnto the feast that is in Iuda, and offered on the altar: and so did he in Bethel, to offer vnto the calves that he had

made: and hee put in Bethel the Priests of the high places which he had made.

33 And he went by to the altar, to burne incense, which hee had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eight moneth, euen in the moneth which he had imagined of his owne heart: and made a solemne feast vnto the children of Israel, and offered vpon the altar, and burnt incense.

The xiiiij. Chapter.

1 Ieroboam is reprehended of the Prophet. 4 His hand is dried vp.



And beholde, there came a man of God out of Iuda by the word of the Lord, vnto Bethel: and Ieroboam stood by the altar, to put incense.

2 And he cried against the altar in the word of the Lord, and sayd, O altar, altar, thus sayth the Lord, <sup>\*</sup> Beholde, a childe shall be borne vnto the house of Dauid, Iosia by name, and vpon thee shall he offer the priests of the hie places that burne incense vpon thee, and mens bones shall be burnt vpon thee.

3 And he gaue a token the same time, saying, This is the token that the Lord hath spoken it, Beholde, the altar shall rent, and the ashes that are vpon it shall fall out.

4 And when the king heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Bethel, he stretched out his hand from the altar, saying, Holde him: And his hand which he put forth against him, dried vp, and he could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The altar also claue asunder, and the ashes fell out from the altar, according to the token which the man of God had guen by the word of the Lord.

6 And the king answered, and sayd vnto the man of God, Oh pray vnto the Lorde thy God, and make intercession for me, that my hand may be restored me againe. And the man of God besought the Lord, and the kings hand was restored againe, and became as it was before.

7 And the king sayde vnto the man of God, Come home with me, that thou maiest dine, and I will giue thee a reward.

8 And the man of God sayde vnto the king, If thou wilt giue mee halfe thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drinke water in this place:

9 For so was it charged mee through the word of the Lorde, saying, Eat no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the same way that thou camest.

10 And so hee went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 And there dwelt an olde prophet in Bethel, and his sonnes came and tolde him all the workes that the man of God had done that day, in Bethel: and the wordes which he had spoken vnto the king, tolde they their father also.

12 And their father sayde vnto them, what way went he? And his sonnes shewed him what way the man of God went, which came from Iuda.

13 And he sayd vnto his sonnes, Saddle mee the alle, which when they had saddled, hee gate him by thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, & found

Or, and he went vp to the altar to burne incense.

A prophet

4 King 27 17.

Chap. 11.  
13.

2.Chron.  
11.2.  
c The prophet of God.

d Molochy picture against Gods word.

Exod. 32.8.

1.Chro. 11.  
49.

him sitting vnder an oke, and he sayd vnto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Iuda: And he sayd, I am.

15 He sayd vnto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 Hee answered, I may not returne with thee, to go in with thee: neither wil I eat bread, noz drinke water with thee in this place.

17 For it was sayd to mee in the word of the Lord, Thou shalt eat no bread, noz drinke water there, noz turne againe to goe by the way that thou camest.

18 He sayd vnto him, I am a Prophet also as well as thou, and an Angel spake vnto me in the word of the Lord, saying, Bring him again with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread, and drinke water: And he lied vnto him.

19 And so he went againe with him, and did eat bread in his house, and dranke water.

20 And as they sate at the table, the word of the Lord came vnto the prophet that brought him againe.

21 And hee cried vnto the man of God that came from Iuda, saying, Thus sayth the Lord, Because thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the Lord, I haue not kept the commandement which the Lord thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest backe againe, and hast eaten bread, and drinke water, in the place concerning the which the Lord did say vnto thee, Thou shalt eat no bread, noz drinke no water: thy carcase shall not come vnto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 And when he had eaten bread, and drunke, hee saddled him the asse, to wit, to the prophet whom he had brought againe.

24 And when he was gone, <sup>b</sup> a lion met him by the way, and sewe him: and his carcase was cast in the way, and the asse stood thereby, and the lion stood by the corse also.

25 And men that passed by, sawe the carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcase: and they came and tolde it in the Towne where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the Prophet that brought him backe againe from the way, heard thereof, hee sayd, It is the man of God, he was disobedient vnto the word of the Lord, & therefore the Lord hath deliuered him vnto the lion, which hath rent him, and slaine him, according to the word of the Lord which he spake vnto him.

27 And he spake to his sonnes, saying, Saddle me an asse. And they saddled him.

28 And hee went, and found his body cast in the way, and the asse and the lion stood by the corse, and the lion had not eaten the carcase, noz hurt the asse.

29 And the Prophet tooke by the body of the man of God, and layd it vpon the asse, & brought it againe: and the olde prophet came to the city, to lament, and to bury him.

30 And he layed his body in his owne graue, and then lamented ouer him, saying, Alas my brother.

31 And when he had buried him, he spake to his sonnes, saying, When I am dead, see that ye bury mee in the sepulchre wherein the man of God is buried: lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying which he cried at the word of the Lorde against the altar in Bethel, and against all the houses of high places which are in

the cities of Samaria, shall come to passe.

33 Howbeit, for all that, Ieroboam conuerted not from his wicked way: but turned backe, and made of the lowest of the people Priests of the high places: \* and whoso pleased him, hee filled his hand, and he became priest of the high places.

34 And this thing turned to sinne, vnto the house of Ieroboam, euen to destroy him, and to bring him to nought fro off the face of the earth.

The xiiij. Chapter.

2 Ieroboam sendeth his wife disguised to Ahia the Prophet, who declareth vnto him the destruction of his house.

**A**T that time Ahia the sonne of Ieroboam fell sicke.

2 And Ieroboam sayde to his wife, say, I pray thee, and disguise thy selfe, that thou be not knowen to be the wife of Ieroboam: and get thee to Silo: for there is Ahia the Prophet, \* which tolde me that I should be king ouer this people.

3 And take with thee ten loaues, and cracknels, and a cruse of hony, and goe to him, that he may tell thee what shall become of the childe.

4 And Ieroboams wife did so, and arose, and went to Silo, and came to the house of Ahia: but Ahia could not see: for his eyes were waxen dim for age.

5 And the Lord sayd vnto Ahia, Behold, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to aske a thing of thee for her sonne: for hee is sicke: but thus and thus shalt thou say vnto her. And when she came in, she sained herselfe to be another woman.

6 But when Ahia heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the dooze, he sayd, Come in thou wife of Ieroboam, why sainedst thou thy selfe to be another? I am sent to thee to shewe thee heauy things.

7 Goe tell Ieroboam, Thus sayth the Lord God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince ouer my people Israel,

8 And haue rent the kingdome away from the house of Dauid, and gaue it thee: neuertheless, thou hast not bene as my seruant Dauid, which kept my commandements, and followed me with all his heart, to doe that onely which was right in mine eyes:

9 But hast done euil aboute all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to prouoke mee, and hast cast me behinde thy backe:

10 \* Therefore behold, I will bring euil vpon the house of Ieroboam, & will root out from Ieroboam, euen him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is in prison and forsaken in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away doung, till he hath caried out all.

11 Whosoener of Ieroboams house die in the towne, him shall the dogs eat: and he that dieth in the field, shall the fowles of the aire eat: for the Lord hath sayd it.

12 say therefore, and get thee to thine owne house: beholde, when thy foot entrecth into the city, the childe shall die.

13 And all they of Israel shall mourne for him, & bury him: for hee onely of Ieroboam shall come to the sepulchre, because in him there is

Chap. 12.  
12.  
[Or, consecrated him.

3. King. 11.  
31.

3. King. 15.  
29.

THE  
M  
A  
N  
O  
F  
G  
O  
D  
S  
L  
A  
I  
N  
E  
B  
Y  
A  
L  
I  
O  
N  
C  
H  
A  
P  
X  
I  
I  
J  
I  
E  
R  
O  
B  
O  
A  
M  
S  
S  
O  
N  
N  
E  
S  
I  
C  
K  
E  
1  
2  
8

the min-  
of God  
sing his  
caro:  
to Gods  
in in  
barest

found goodnesse toward the Lord God of Israel, in the house of Ieroboam.

14 Moreover, the Lord shall stirre him by a king ouer Israel, which shall destroy the house of Ieroboam in that day: but what is it now?

15 For the Lord shall smite Israel, like as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall weed Israel out of this good land which he gaue to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the riuer, because they haue made them groues, and angered the Lord.

16 And he shall giue Israel by, because of the finnes of Ieroboam, which did sinne, and made Israel to sinne.

17 And Ieroboams wife arose, and departed, and came to Thirzah: and when she came to the threhold of the dooze, the child was dead.

18 And all Israel buried him, and lamented him, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by the hand of his seruant Ahia the prophet.

19 And the rest of the wordes that concerne Ieroboam, how he warred, & how he reigned, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the dayes which Ieroboam reigned, were two and twenty yeres: and when he was layd asleepe with his fathers, Nadab his sonne reigned in his stead.

21 \* Roboam the sonne of Solomon reigned in Iuda: and Roboam was forty and one yeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned seuentene yeres in Hierusalem the city which the Lord did chuse out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: his mothers name was Naama, an Ammonite.

22 And Iuda wrought wickednesse in the sight of the Lord, and angered him in moe things then their fathers did in their finnes which they sinned.

23 For they also made them high places, images, and groues on euery high hill, and vnder euery thicke tree.

24 And there was a siewes of male children in the land, and they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the Lord cast out before the children of Israel.

25 And in the fift yere of king Roboam Silac king of Egypt, came by against Hierusalem:

26 And tooke away the treasures of the house of the Lord, & the treasures of the kings house, and spoiled all that was to be had: and he tooke away all the shields of golde which Solomon had made.

27 In whose stead king Roboam made brasen shields, and committed them vnto the hands of the keeping of the captains of the guard, which waited at the dooze of the kings house.

28 And when the king went into the house of the Lord, they of the guard bare them, & brought them againe into the guard chamber.

29 The rest of the wordes that concerne Roboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iuda?

30 And there was warre betweene Roboam and Ieroboam all their liues.

31 And Roboam slept with his fathers, and was buried beside his fathers in the city of Dauid: his mothers name was Naama, an Ammonite. And Abiam his sonne reigned in his stead.

The xv. Chapter.

1 Abiam reigneth ouer Iuda. 16 The battell betweene Afa and Baafa.

**I**n the \* eighteenth yere of king Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, reigned Abiam ouer Iuda.

2 Three yeres reigned hee in Hierusalem: & his mothers name was Maacha, the daughter of Abisalom.

3 And hee walked in all the finnes of his father which he had done before him, and his heart was not perfect with the Lord his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.

4 Neuerthelesse, for Dauids sake did the Lord his God giue him a light in Hierusalem, that he set by his sonne after him, and established Hierusalem.

5 Because Dauid did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, and turned from nothing that hee commanded him all the dayes of his life, saue onely in the matter ofurias the Bethite.

6 And there was warre betweene Roboam and Ieroboam as long as he liued.

7 The rest of the wordes that concerne Abiam, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iuda? And there was warre betweene Abiam and Ieroboam.

8 \* And Abiam slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid: and Afa his sonne reigned in his stead.

9 In the twentieth yere of Ieroboam king of Israel, reigned Afa ouer Iuda.

10 Forty and one yeres reigned he in Hierusalem: and his mothers name was Maacha, the daughter of Abisalom.

11 And Afa did right in the eyes of the Lord, as did Dauid his father.

12 And he tooke away the male siewes out of the land, and put away all the abominable idoles that his father had made.

13 \* And he put downe Maacha his mother from bearing rule, because she had made an idole in a groue, and Afa destroyed her idole, & burnt it by the brooke Cedron.

14 But the high places were not put downe: neuerthelesse, Afa his heart was perfect with the Lord all his dayes.

15 Hee brought in the holy vessels of his father, and that hee had dedicate vnto the house of the Lord, gold, and siluer, and iewels.

16 And there was warre betweene Afa and Baafa king of Israel all their dayes.

17 And Baafa king of Israel went by against Iuda, & built Rama, so that he would let none go out or in to Afa king of Iuda.

18 Then Afa tooke all the siluer and golde that was left in the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the kings house, and deliuered them into the hands of his seruants, and king Afa sent them to Benhadad the sonne of Tabzion, the sonne of Bezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

19 There is a bond betweene me and thee, betweene my father and thy father: and behold, I haue sent vnto thee a present of siluer and golde, that thou come and breake the bonde that thou hast with Baafa king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

2. Chro. 12.

2. Chron. 12.

b. Chron. 12.

2. Reg. 11. and 12. 9.

2. Chro. 13.

2. Chro. 14.

c. Chron. 14.

d. Tholomee...

e. Or. Gall...

||Or, Euphrates.

2. Chro. 12. 13.

||Or, greene.

3. King. 10. 13.

a. Which booke there called the booke of Ormeta and Id. to the Dio. p. 172. 2. Chro. 12.

20 So Benhadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captaynes of the host, which he had against the cities of Israel, and smote Hion, and Dan, and Abel, Bethmaacah, and all the region of Ceneroth, with all the land of Nephthali.

21 And when Baasa heard thereof, hee left building of Rama, and dwelt in Thirza.

22 Then king Asa made a proclamation throughout all Juda, that none should be excused: and to they tooke the stones of Rama, and the timber wherewith Baasa had builded, and king Asa built with them the hill of Benjamin and Hispah.

23 The remnant of all the wordes that concerne Asa, and all his might, and all that hee did, and the cities which hee builded, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Juda: Neuertheless in his old age hee was diseased in his feete.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried beside his fathers, in the citie of Dauid his father: and Josaphat his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 And Nadab the sonne of Jeroboam began to reigne vpon Israel, the second yeere of Asa king of Juda, and reigned vpon Israel two yeeres.

26 And hee did euill in the sight of the Lord walking in the way of his father, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

27 And Baasa the sonne of Ahia, which was of the house of Issachar, conspired against him, and Baasa smote him at Gibbethon, which is a citie of the Philistines, (so Nadab and all Israel layd siege to Gibbethon.)

28 Euen in the third yeere of Asa king of Juda, did Baasa slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And when hee was king, hee smote all the house of Jeroboam, and he left him nought that breathed, buttill hee had put him cleane out, according vnto the saying of the Lord, which hee spake by his seruant Ahia the Sionite:

30 Because of the finnes of Jeroboam wherewith hee sinned, and made Israel sinne, wycn hee with his prouocation angered the Lord God of Israel.

31 The rest of the wordes that concerne Nadab, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

32 And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasa king of Israel all their dayes.

33 So in the third yere of Asa king of Juda, began Baasa the sonne of Ahia to reigne ouer all Israel in Thirza, twenty and foure yeeres.

34 And he did that which is euill in the sight of the Lord, walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 Of Baasa. 6 Ela. 9 Zimri. 19 Amri. 31 Achab marriedh Iezabel. 34 Jericho is built againe.

**W**hen the word of the Lord came to Jehu the sonne of Hanani, against Baasa, saying,

2 Soasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee captaine ouer my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sinne, to anger mee with their finnes:

3 Behold, I will roote out the posteritie of Baasa, and the posterity of his house: and will make thy house like the house of Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat.

4 That man of Baasa which dieth in the citie, him shall the dogs eate: and that man of him which dieth in the fields, shall the foules of the aire eate.

5 The rest of the wordes that concerne Baasa, and what hee did, and his power, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

6 And so Baasa slept with his fathers, and was buried in Thirza, and Ela his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And by the hand of the prophet Jehu, the sonne of Hanani, came the worde of the Lord against Baasa, and against his house, and against all the wickednesse that hee did in the sight of the Lord, in angring him with the worke of his owne hands, that hee should be like the house of Jeroboam, and because hee killed him.

8 The twentieth and sixt yeere of Asa king of Juda, began Ela the sonne of Baasa to reigne ouer Israel in Thirza two yeeres.

9 And his seruant Zimri (which was captaine of halfe his charrets) conspired against him as hee was in Thirza drinking, and was drunken in the house of Arza, steward of his house in Thirza.

10 And Zimri came and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seventh yeere of Asa king of Juda, and reigned in his stead.

11 And when hee was king, and late on his seate, he slew all the house of Baasa, not leauing thereof one to pisse against a wall: yea, hee slew his kinsfolkes and friends also.

12 And thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasa, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake against Baasa by the hand of Jehu the Prophet,

13 For all the finnes of Baasa and finnes of Ela his sonne, which they sinned, and made Israel to sinne, and anger the Lord God of Israel with their vanities.

14 The rest of the wordes that concerne Ela, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

15 In the twenty and seventh yeere of Asa king of Juda, did Zimri reigne seven dayes in Thirza: and the people was then in the host besieging Gibbethon, a citie of the Philistines.

16 And the people in the host heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and slaine the king: wherefore all they of Israel made Amri the captaine of the host, king ouer Israel that same day, euen in the hoste.

17 And Amri departed by from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Thirza.

18 And when Zimri sawe that the citie must needs be taken, hee went into the palace of the Kings house, and burnt himselfe & the Kings house with fire, and so died,

19 For his finnes which hee sinned, in doing that which is euill in the sight of the Lord, and in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his finnes which hee did, and in that hee made Israel to sinne.

20 The rest of the wordes that concerne Zimri, and the treason that he wrought, are they not

3. King. 15. 29.

|| Or, of his stocke.

2. Chr. 16. 1

a. 29. 1. b. 29. 1. c. 29. 1.

4. King. 2. 31

b. The end of reuelation. c. Heb. burnt the Kings house ouer him.

Or, gathered together all Iuda, & none be excepted.

Kings 2. 10.

written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: for haile the people followed Thibni the sonne of Ginath, making him king: and the other halfe followed Amri.

22 But the people that followed Amri prevailed against the people that followed Thibni the sonne of Ginath: and so Thibni dyed, and Amri reigned.

23 In the thirty and one yere of Asa king of Iuda, began Amri to reigne ouer Israel twelue yeres: Sire yeres reigned he in Thirza.

24 Hee bought the hill of Samaria of one Semar, for two talents of siluer, and built in the hill, and called the name of the cite which he built, after the name of Semar, which had bene owner of the hill of Samaria.

25 But Amri wrought that which is euill in the sight of the Lord, and did worse then all that were before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, and in his sinnes wherwith he made Israel to sinne, to anger the Lord God of Israel with their vanities.

27 The rest of the words that concerne Amri, and all that he did, and his strenght that he shewed, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 And so Amri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Achab his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 In the thirty and eight yere of Asa king of Iuda, began Achab the sonne of Amri to reigne ouer Israel, and the same Achab the sonne of Amri reigned ouer Israel in Samaria twentie and two yeres.

30 And Achab the sonne of Amri did euill in the sight of the Lord, aboue all that were before him.

31 For it seemed vnto him but a light thing, to walke in the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat: Hee tooke Jezabel also the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Sidonites to wife, & went and serued Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And he reared vp an altar for Baal, in the temple of Baal, which hee had builded in Samaria:

33 And Achab made a groue, and proceeded further in angring the Lord God of Israel, then all the Kings of Israel that were before him.

34 In his dayes did Hiel of Bethel build Iericho: he layd the foundation thereof in Abiram his eldest sonne, and set vp the gates thereof in his youngest sonne Segub. \* according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by Iosuah the sonne of Nun.

The xvij. Chapter.

1 Elias forewarneth of the famine to come. 4 Hee is fed of Rauens.

**A**ND \* Elias the Thetbite, which was of the inhabitants of Gilead, sayde vnto Achab, As the Lord God of Israel liueth, before whom I stand, there shall bee neither dewe nor raine these yeres, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the Lord came vnto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eastward, and hide thy selfe in the brooke Cherith, that is before Iordane.

4 Thou shalt drinke of the riuer, and I haue commanded the Rauens to feed thee there.

5 And so he went and did according vnto the word of the Lord: for he went and dwelt by the brooke Cherith, that is before Iordane.

6 And the Rauens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and like wise bread and flesh in the euening: and he dranke of the brooke.

7 And after a while the brooke dried vp, because there fell no raine vpon the earth.

8 And the word of the Lord came vnto him, saying,

9 Arise, and get thee to Sareptha, which is in Sidon, and dwell there: behold, I haue commanded a widow there to sustaine thee.

10 So he arose, and went to Sareptha: and when he came to the gate of the cite, behold, the widow was there gathering of stiches: and hee called to her, and sayd, fetch mee, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drinke.

11 And as she was going to fetch it, hee cryed after her, and sayd, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsell of bread also in thine hand.

12 She sayd, As the Lord thy God liueth, I haue no bread ready, but even an handfull of meale in a barrell, and a little oyle in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering two stiches for to goe in, and dresse it for mee and my sonne, that wee may eate it, and die.

13 And Elias sayd vnto her, feare not, goe, and do as thou hast sayd: but make me thereof a little cake first of all, and bring it vnto mee, and afterward make for thee and thy sonne.

14 For thus sayth the Lord God of Israel, The meale in the barrell shall not be wasted, neither shall the oyle in the cruse be diminished, vntill the Lord haue sent raine vpon the earth.

15 And she went, and did as Elias sayd: and she and he, and her house did eate a good space.

16 And the meale wasted not out of the barrell, neither was the oyle spent out of the cruse, according to the worde of the Lord which hee spake by the hand of Elias.

17 And after these things, the sonne of the wife of the house fell sicke, and his sickenesse was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And shee sayd vnto Elias, what haue I to doe with thee, O thou man of God? Art thou come vnto me to call my sinne againe to remembrance, and to slay my sonne?

19 He sayd vnto her, Giue me thy sonne. And he tooke him out of her lap, and caried him by in to a loft where hee abode, and layd him vpon his owne bed:

20 And called vnto the Lord, and sayd, O Lord my God, hast thou punished also this widow, with whom I dwell as a stranger, and hast slaine her sonne?

21 And he stretched himselfe vpon the childe three times, and called vnto the Lord, and sayd, O Lord my God, I pray thee, let this childes soule come into him againe.

22 And the Lord heard the voice of Elias, and the soule of the childe came into him againe, and he reuiued.

23 And Elias tooke the boy, and brought him downe out of the chamber into the house, and

for, Schomron.

c Some read it Interrogatiue.

Iosua. 6. 26.

Iam. 5. 16, eccliu. 48. 3.

\* God being miraculously able to feed in all sort of creatures.

Luke 4. 25, Or, Zarephath.

Or, murthered.

† Heb, into his inward parts.



deliuered him vnto his mother: and Elias sayd, Behold, thy sonne liueth.

24 And the woman sayd vnto Elias, Now I knowe that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the Lord in thy mouth is true.

The xviiij. Chapter.

1 Elias is sent to Achab. 13 Obadia hideth an hundred prophets. 40 Elias killeth all Baals prophets.



After procelle of many dayes the word of the Lord came to Elias in the third yeere, saying, Goe shewe thy selfe vnto Achab, and I will send raine vpon the earth.

2 And Elias went to shewe himselfe vnto Achab, and there was a great famine in Samaria.

3 And Achab called Obadia, which was the gouernour of his house: (and Obadia feared God greatly.

4 For when Jezabel destroyed the Prophets of the Lord, Obadia tooke an hundred Prophets, and hid them by fittie in a caue, and prouided bread and water for them.)

5 And Achab sayd vnto Obadia, Goe vnto the land, vnto all fountaines of water, and vnto all brookes, if so that we may find grasse to saue the hoxses and mules aliue, that all the beasts perish not.

6 And so they diuided the land betwene them, to walke thozowout it: Achab went one way by himselfe, and Obadia went another way by himselfe.

7 And as Obadia was in the way, beholde, Elias met him: and hee knewe him, and fell on his face, and sayd, Art not thou my Lord Elias?

8 And hee answered him, I am he: goe and tell thy lord, Behold, Elias is here.

9 Hee sayd, What haue I sinned, that thou wouldest deliuer thy seruant into the hand of Achab, to slay me?

10 As the Lord thy God liueth, there is no nation, or kingdom, whither my lord hath not sent to seeke thee: and when they sayd, Hee is not there, he tooke an othe of the kingdom and nation, when he found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Goe and tell thy lord that Elias is here.

12 And as soone as I am gone from thee, the spirit of the Lord shall carie thee into some place that I doe not knowe, and so when I come and tell Achab, and he cannot find thee, hee shall slay me: but I thy seruant feare the Lord from my yowth by.

13 Was it not told my lord, what I did when Jezabel slew the Prophets of the Lord? how I hid an hundred men of the Lords Prophets, fittie men in one caue, and fittie in another, and prouided them of bread and water?

14 And thou sayest, Goe thou now and shewe thy lord, Beholde, Elias is here: that hee may slay me.

15 And Elias said, As the Lord of hosts liueth, before whom I stand, I will shewe my selfe vnto him this day.

16 So Obadia went to meet Achab, and told hit: and Achab went to meete Elias.

17 And when Achab saw Elias, he sayd vnto him, Art thou hee that troubleth Israel?

18 He answered, It is not I that haue troubled Israel, but thou and thy fathers house, in that yee haue forsaken the commandements of the Lord, and thou hast followed Baal.

19 Now therefore send, and gather to mee all Israel vnto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal, foure hundred and fittie, and the prophets of the groues, foure hundred, which cate at Jezabels table.

20 So Achab sent vnto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Elias came vnto all the people, and sayd, Howe long halt yee betwene two opinions? If the Lord bee God, follow him: but if Baal be hee, then goe after him. And the people answered him not one word.

22 Then sayde Elias vnto the people againe, I onely remaine a Prophet of the Lord: but Baals prophets are foure hundred and fittie.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two oren, and let them chuse the one, and cut him in pieces, and lay him on wood, and put no fire vnder: and I will dresse the other ore, and lay him on wood, and put no fire vnder.

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the Lord: and then the God that answereth by fire, let him bee God. And all the people answered, and sayd, It is well spoken.

25 And Elias said vnto the prophets of Baal, Chuse you an ore, and dresse him first, for yee are many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.

26 And they tooke the one ore that hee did giue them, and they dresled it, and called on the name of Baal from morning vntill noone, saying, O Baal heare vs. But there was no voice, nor one to answer: And they leapt vpon the altar that they had made.

27 And at noone, Elias mocked them, and said, Crie loud, for he is a god, peradventure he is talking, or occupied in following vpon his enemies, or in his iourney, or it may bee hee sleepe, and must be awaked with your crie.

28 And they cried loud, and cut themselves, as their maner was, with knives and launfers, till the blood followed on them.

29 And when midday was passed, they prophesied vntill the time of the euening sacrifice, but there was neither voice, nor one to answer, nor any that regarded them.

30 And Elias sayd vnto all the folke, Come to mee. And all the people came to him: and hee repaired the altar of the Lord that was broken.

31 And Elias tooke twelue stones, according to the number of the twelue tribes of the sonnes of Jacob, vnto whome the word of the Lord came, saying, \* Israel shall be thy name.

32 And with the stones hee made an altar in the name of the Lord: and he made a ditch about the altar, as great as would containe two measures of seede.

33 And he put the wood in order, and he wed the ore in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and sayd, fill foure barrels with water, and powre it on the whole burnt sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And hee sayd, Doe so againe. And they did so the second time. And hee sayd againe, Doe it

a The ministers of Gods to vs ought to be faithful and bold to re- pious the wicked without respect of persons.

b Religion is not an indifferent thing, but wholly to be embraced, and constantly professed.

c Baal hath more prophets then God.

Gen. 32. 28. 4. reg. 17. 34

the thirde time. And they did it the thirde time.

35 And the water ran round about the altar, and he filled the pit with water also.

36 And when they should offer the euening sacrifice, Elias the Prophet came, and saide, Lord God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, it shall bee knowne this day that thou art the God in Israel, and that I am thy seruant, and that I haue done all these things at thy commandement,

37 Heare mee, O Lord, heare mee, that this people may knowe that thou art the Lord God, and that thou hast turned their heart againe now at the last.

38 And the fire of the Lord fell, and consumed the whole burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked by the water that was in the pit.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fel on their faces, and saide, The Lord hee is God, the Lord he is God.

40 And Elias saide vnto them, Take the prophets of Baal, and let not one of them escape. And they tooke them, and Elias brought them vnto the brooke Kison, and slew them there.

41 And Elias saide vnto Achab, Get thee vp, eat, and drinke, for there is a founde of much raine.

42 And so Achab went vp to eat and to drinke: and Elias went vp to the top of Carmel, and hee layed himselfe flat vpon the earth, and put his face betweene his knees,

43 And said to his seruant, Go vp, I pray thee, and looke toward the way of the Sea. And hee went vp, and looked, and saide, There is nothing. And againe hee sayde, Goe againe seuen times.

44 And at the seuenth time, he said, Beholde, there ariseth a little cloude out of the Sea, like a mans hand. Hee saide, Goe and say vnto Achab, Prepare thy charet and get thee downe, that the raine stop thee not.

45 And in the meane while the heauen was blache with cloudes and winde, and there was a great raine: and Achab gate vp, and came to Jezrahel.

46 And the hande of the Lord was on Elias, and he girded vp his loynes, and ranne before Achab, till he came to Jezrahel.

The six Chapter.

1 Elias fleeing from Iezabel, is nourished by the Angel of God. 15 Hee is commanded to anoint Hazael, Iehu, and Elizeus.

**A**nd Achab tolde Iezabel all that Elias had done, and how he had slaine all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Iezabel sent a messenger vnto Elias, saying, So and so let the gods doe to mee, if I make not thy soule like one of theirs, by to morrow this time.

3 When he saw that, hee arose, and went for his life, and came to Beerseba in Iuda, and left his seruant there.

4 But he himselfe went a dayes iourney into the wilderness, and came and late downe vnder a Juniper tree, and hee desired for his soule that he might die, and saide, It is now ynough, O Lord, take my soule: for I am not better then my fathers.

5 And as he lay and slept vnder the Juniper tree, beholde, an Angel touched him, and saide, vp, and eat.

6 And when hee looked about him, beholde, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a vessel of water at his head: and hee did eat and drinke, and layde him downe againe to sleepe.

7 And the Angel of the Lord came againe the second time, and touched him, and saide, vp, and eat, for thou hast yet a great iourney.

8 And he arose, and did eat and drinke, and walked in the strength of that meate fourtie dayes and fourtie nights, euen vnto Horeb, the mount of God.

9 When hee came thither vnto a caue, hee lodged therein all night, and beholde, the word of the Lord came to him, a saide vnto him, what doest thou here, Elias?

10 And he answered, \* I haue bene ielous for the Lord God of hostes sake: for the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, broken downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword: and I onely am left, and they seeke my life, to take it away.

11 And he said, Come out, and stand vpon the mount before the Lord. And beholde, the Lord went by, and a mightie strong winde that rent the mountaines, and brake the rockes before the Lord, but the Lord was not in the winde: and after the winde came an earthquake, but the Lord was not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake, came fire, but the Lord was not in the fire: and after the fire came a small still voyce.

13 And when Elias heard, hee covered his face with his mantell, and went out, and stood in the entring in of the caue: and beholde, there came a voyce vnto him, and saide, What doest thou here, Elias?

14 And hee answered, I haue bene ielous for the Lord God of hostes sake, because the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, cast downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword, and I onely am left, and they seeke my life, to take it away.

15 And the Lord said vnto him, Go, and turne thy way to the wilderness, vnto Damascus: and when thou comest there, anoynt Hazael king ouer Syria:

16 And Jehu sonne of Nimshi shalt thou anoynt king ouer Israel: and Elizeus the sonne of Saphat of Abel Betholah, shalt thou anoynt to be Prophet in thy roume.

17 And who so escapeth the sword of Hazael, him shall Jehu slay: and if any man scape the sword of Jehu, him shall Elizeus put to death.

18 \* And I haue left mee seuen thousande in Israel, of which neuer man bowed his knees vnto Baal, nor killed him with his mouth.

19 So hee departed thence, and found Elizeus the sonne of Saphat plowing, and hauing twelue yoke of oren before him, and he with the twelue: and Elias went by him, and cast his mantle vpon him.

20 And he left the oren, and ranne after Elias, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kill my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee. He saide vnto him, Goe backe againe, for what is it that I haue done to thee?

Rom. 11, 3

4. Reg. 9. 1. cccu. 48. 8

Rom. 11. 4. c. ccc. lxxxv. intercedunt at God.

21 And when hee went backe againe from him, hee tooke a couple of oren, and slewe them, and dressed the flesh, with the instruments of the oren, and gaue vnto the people, and they did eat: and then he arose, and went after Elias, and ministered vnto him.

## The xx. Chapter.

1 Samaria is besieged. 13 The Lord promifeth the victorie to Achab by a Prophet.

**A**ND Benhadad the king of Syria gathered all his hoste together, hauing thirtie and two kings with him, and horses, and charets, and went by, and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Achab King of Israel, into the citie, and saide vnto him, Thus saith Benhadad,

3 Thy siluer and thy golde is mine, and the sauer of thy wiues, and of thy children be mine.

4 And the King of Israel answered, & saide, My lord King, according to thy saying, I am thine, and all that I haue.

5 And when the messengers came againe, they saide, Thus saith Benhadad, for as much as I haue sent vnto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliuer me thy siluer, and thy gold, and thy wiues, and thy children:

6 I will therefore sende my seruants vnto thee to morrow this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy seruants, and whatsoeuer is pleasant in thine eyes, they shall take it in their hands, and bring it away.

7 Then the king of Israel sent for all the Elders of the land, and said, Take heed, I pray you, and see how this fellowe goeth about mischief: for hee sent vnto mee for my wiues, for my children, for my siluer, and for my gold, and I denied him not.

8 And all the Elders, and all the people said, Hearken not vnto him, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said vnto the messengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didest sende for to thy servant at the first time, that I will doe: but this thing I may not doe. And the messengers departed, and brought answer againe.

10 And Benhadad sent vnto him againe, and said, Thus and thus do the gods vnto mee, if the dust of Samaria bee enough for all the people that followe me, to take euery man an handfull.

11 And the king of Israel answered, and said, Tell him, Let not him that putteth on his harness, boast himselfe, as he that putteth it off.

12 And when Benhadad heard that tydings (as hee was with the kings drinking within the pavilions) hee said vnto his seruants, Put your selues in order. And they set themselves in aray against the citie.

13 And behold, there came a Prophet vnto Achab King of Israel, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Hast thou seene all this great multitude? behold, I wil deliuer it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know that I am the Lord.

14 And Achab said, By whom? He said, Thus saith the Lord, Euen by the seruants of the gouernours of the shires. He said againe, Who shall order the battell? And he answered, Thou.

15 Then hee numbrized the seruants of the gouernours of the shires, and they were two him-

dred and thirtie and two: and after them also he numbrized all the people of the children of Israel, euen seuen thousand.

16 And they went out at noone: But Benhadad did drinke till he was drunken in the pavilions, both hee and the kings, euen thirtie and two kings that holpe him.

17 And the seruants of the gouernours of the shires went out first, & Benhadad sent out, and they shewed him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 Hee saide, whether they be come out for peace, take them aliu: or whether they be come out to fight, take them yet aliu.

19 And so those yong men of the gouernours of the shires, came out of the citie, and the hoste after them:

20 And they slewe euery one his enemye that came in his way: and the Syrians fled, and they of Israel followed after them: and Benhadad the King of Syria scaped on a horse, with his horsemen.

21 And the King of Israel went out, & smote the horses and charets, and with a great slaughter slewe he the Syrians.

22 (And there came a Prophet to the King of Israel, and saide vnto him, See foorth, and play the man, be wise and take heed what thou doest: for when the yeere is gone about, the King of Syria will come by against thee.)

23 And the seruants of the King of Syria saide vnto him, The gods of the hills are their gods, and therefore they had the better of vs: but let vs fight against them in the plaine, and for what ye will we shall haue the better of them.

24 And this doe, Take the kings away, euery man out of his place, and put dukes in their roumes:

25 And number sixe an hoste, like the hoste that thou hast lost, such hostes, and such charets, and we wil fight against them in the plaine, and thou shalt see vs get the better of them. And hee hearkened vnto their voyce, and did euen so.

26 And after the yeere was gone about, Benhadad numbrized the Syrians, and went by to Aphec, to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbrized, and with their whole number went they against them, and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two little flocks of kids: but the Syrians filled the countrey.

28 And there came a man of God, and said vnto the King of Israel, Thus saith the Lord, Because the Syrians haue saide, The Lord is but God of the hills, and not God of the valleys: therefore wil I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hande, and see shall know that I am the Lord.

29 And they pitched one ouer against the other seuen daies, and in the seuen day the battell was ioyned: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footemen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphec, vnto the citie, and there fell a wall vpon twentie and seuen thousand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the citie, from chamber to chamber.

31 And his seruants said vnto him, Beholde, we haue heard say that the kings of the house of Israel are mercifull kings: wee will therefore

1 ut sackcloth about our loines, and ropes about our heads, and goe out to the king of Israel, it may be he will saue thy life.

32 And so they garded sackcloth about their loynes, and put ropes about their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy seruant Benhadad saith, I pray thee, let mee liue. Hee said, Is he yet aliuē? he is my brother.

33 And the men tooke that worde for good luck, and hastily caught it out of his mouth, and said, Yea, thy brother Benhadad. He said, Goe, bring him hither. And Benhadad came out vnto him, & he caused him to come by into the charer.

34 And hee saide vnto him, The cities which my father tooke from thy father, I wil restore againe, & thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father did in Samaria: and I wil make an appointment with thee, and sende thee away. And so hee made an appointment with him, and sent him away.

35 And there was a certaine man of the children of the Prophets, which said vnto his neighbour in the word of the Lord, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man would not smite him.

36 Then said he vnto him, Because thou hast not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord, beholde, as soone as thou art departed from mee, a Lion shall slay thee. And alsoone as he was departed from him, a Lion found him, and slew him.

37 Then hee found another man, and saide, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in smiting he wounded him.

38 So the Prophet went forth, and waited for the king by the way, and put himselfe out of knowledge, with ashes which he layed vpon his face.

39 And when the king came by, he cried vnto the king, and said, Thy seruant went out in the middes of the battell, and beholde, there went away a man, whom another man brought vnto me, and said, Keepe this man: and if he be killed, or lost, thy life shall goe for his, or els thou shalt pay a talent of siluer.

40 And as thy seruant had here and there to doe, he was gone. And the king of Israel said vnto him, Euen so shall thy iudgement be, as thou hast giuen sentence.

41 And hee halted, and tooke the ashes away from his face, and the king of Israel saue him that he was of the Prophets:

42 And hee saide vnto him, \* Thus saith the Lord, Because thou hast let go out of thy hand a man whom I appointed to die, thy life shall goe for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house, heauie, & in displeasure, and came to Samaria.

The xxj. Chapter.

8 Iezabel commandeth to kill Naboth for the vineyard that hee refused to sell to Achab. 19 Elias reprooueth Achab, and he repenteth.

**A**fter these things, Naboth the Jezrahelite had a vineyard in Jezrahel, hard by the palace of Achab, king of Samaria.

2 And Achab spake vnto Naboth, saying, Giue me thy vineyard, that I may make me a garden of herbes therof, because it lyeth to nigh my house, and I will giue thee for it a better vineyard then it is: or rather if it please thee, I will giue thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to Achab, The Lord forbid that from mee, that I should giue the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 And Achab came into the house, heauie, and euil apayed, because of the word which Naboth the Jezrahelite had spoken to him: for hee had saide, I will not giue thee the inheritance of my fathers: and hee layed him downe vpon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eate no bread.

5 But Jezabel his wife came to him, and said vnto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said vnto her, For I spake vnto Naboth the Jezrahelite, and saide vnto him, Giue mee thy vineyard for money, or else if it please thee, I wil giue thee another vineyard for it. And he answered, I wil not giue thee my vineyard.

7 And Jezabel his wife saide vnto him, Dost thou now governe the kingdome of Israel? bp. and eate bread, and set thine heart at rest: I wil giue thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezrahelite.

8 And so she wrote a letter in Achabs name, and sealed it with his seale, and sent the letter vnto the Elders, and to the nobles that were in his citie dwelling with Naboth.

9 And hee wrote in the letter, saying, Proclaime a<sup>b</sup> fast, and set Naboth on high among the people:

10 And let two vnchristes before him, to beare witness against him, saying, Thou diddest blaspheme God and the king: and then carry him out and stone him to death.

11 And the men of his citie, euen the Elders and gouernours which dwell in his citie, did as Jezabel had sent vnto them, and as it was writen in the letter which he had sent vnto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth among the chiefe of the people.

13 And there came in two men, the children of Belial, and late before him: and the two vnchristie persons witnessed against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. And they carried him out of the citie, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 And then they sent to Jezabel, saying, Naboth is stoned to death.

15 And when Jezabel heard that Naboth was stoned to death, shee saide to Achab, vp, and take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezrahelite, which hee denied to giue thee for money: for Naboth is not aliuē but dead.

16 And when Achab heard that Naboth was dead, hee goode bp. to goe downe to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezrahelite, to take possession of it.

17 And the worde of the Lord came to Elias the Thetbite, saying,

18 vp, and goe downe to meete Achab king of Israel, which is in Samaria: beholde, hee is in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone to possesse it.

19 And therefore shalt thou say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord, hast thou killed, and also gotten possession? And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the Lord, In the place where dogges licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogges like euen thy blood also.

20 And Achab said to Elias, Hast thou found

a As though the fast, then knowest not what it is to religio, command, and treat me.

b For then they did require of men faith, for men could fast easily, that were not crying sinners.

c Wholly rather obey the wicked commandment of princes, then the law of God, Act. 7.

1 Peter. 2.

3. King. 12. 8.

me, O thou mine enemy? He answered, I have found thee: for thou hast sold thy selfe to worke wickednesse in the sight of the Lord.

21 Behold, \* I will bring euil vpon thee, and will make cleane riddance of thy posteritie, and will destroy from Achab, euen him that maketh water against the wall, and him that is shut vp, and left behinde in Israel,

22 And will make thine \*house like the house of Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, and like the house of Baasa the sonne of Ahia, for the prouocation wherewith thou hast prouoked, and made Israel to sinne.

23 And of Jezabel spake the Lord, saying, \* The dogges shall eate Jezabel by the wall of Jezabel,

24 And hee that dieth of Achab in the towne, him shall dogges eate: and hee that dieth in the field, him shall the foules of the aire eate.

25 But there was none like Achab, which did sell himselfe to worke wickednesse in the sight of the Lord, and that because Jezabel his wife pricked him forward.

26 He did exceeding abominably in following foule idoles, according to all things as did the Amozites, whom the Lord cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And when Achab heard those wordes, hee rent his clothes, and put sackcloth about his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went bare foote.

28 And the worde of the Lord came to Elias the Thelbite, saying,

29 \* Seest thou howe Achab humbleth himselfe before mee? because hee so submitteth himselfe before me, I will not bring that euill in his dayes: but in his somes dayes will I bring euil vpon his house.

The xxij. Chapter.

2 Iosaphat and Achab fight against the King of Syria. 15 Michea sheweth the King what shalbe the successe of their enterprise. 24 Sedechia the false prophet smiteth him. 34 Achab is slaine. 40 Ahazias his sonne succeedeth. 41 The reigne of Iosaphat. 51 And Ioram his sonne.

**A**ND they \* continued three yeeres without warre betweene Syria and Israel.

2 And the thirde yeere, did Iosaphat the King of Iuda come downe to the king of Israel.

3 (And the king of Israel saide vnto his seruants, Know ye not that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and wee sit still, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

4 And hee saide vnto Iosaphat, wilt thou come with mee to battell against Ramoth in Gilead? And Iosaphat said vnto the king of Israel, I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horses as thy horses.

5 And Iosaphat saide vnto the king of Israel, At the counsell, I pray thee, at the word of the Lord, to day.

6 And then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together vpon a soure hundred men, and saide vnto them, Shall I goe against Ramoth in Gilead to battell, or shall I let it alone? And they said, Go vp, for the Lord shall deliuer it into the hands of the king.

7 And Iosaphat said, Is there here neuer a

Prophet of the Lord more, that wee might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel saide vnto Iosaphat, There is yet one man (Michea the sonne of Jimla) by whom we may aske counsell of the Lord, but I hate him, for he doeth not prophetic good vnto me, but euill. And Iosaphat said, Let not the King say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called a \* chamberlaine, and saide, Fetch Michea the sonne of Jimla hither at once.

10 And the king of Israel, and Iosaphat the King of Iuda, sate either in his seate, and their apparell on them, in a boyde place beside the entering in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophced before them.

11 And Sedechia the sonne of Chanaana made hornes of iron, and saide, Thus saith the Lord, with these hornes shalt thou smite the Syrians, untill thou haue made an end of them.

12 And all the prophets prophced euen so, saying, Go vp to Ramoth in Gilead, and prosper: for the Lord shall deliuer it into the kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Michea, spake vnto him, saying, Beholde, the wordes of the prophets speake good vnto the king with one mouth: Let thy word therefore, I pray thee, bee like the worde of euery one of them, to speake that which is good.

14 And Michea saide, As the Lord liueth, whatsoeuer the Lord saith vnto mee, <sup>b</sup> that will I speake.

15 And so hee came to the king, and the king said vnto him, Michea, ought we to goe against Ramoth in Gilead to battell, or to be still? He answered him, Goe, and prosper: the Lord shall deliuer it into the hand of the king.

16 And the king said vnto him, So and so many times doe I charge thee, that thou tel me nothing but that which is true, in the Name of the Lord.

17 He said, I saw al Israel scattered vpon the hilles, as sheepe that haue not a shepheard. And the Lord saide, These haue no master, let euery man returne to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Israel said vnto Iosaphat, Did I not tell thee that hee would prophetic no good vnto me, but euill?

19 And he saide againe, Heare thou therefore the word of the Lord: I sawe the Lord sit on his seat, and all the hoste of heauen stood about him, on his right hand, and on his left.

20 And the Lord saide, who shall || persuade Achab that he may go, and fall at Ramoth in Gilead? And one saide on this maner, and another on that.

21 And there came forth a certaine spirit, and stood before the Lord, and saide, I will persuade him.

22 And the Lord said vnto him, Where with? And he saide, I will goe out, and be a false spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. He saide, Thou shalt persuade him, and preuaile: Goe forth thou, and bee euen so.

23 Now therefore behold, the Lord hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the Lord hath spoken euil to you and thee.

24 But Sedechia the sonne of Chanaana went to, and smote Michea on the cheek, and saide, when went the spirit of the Lord from mee to speake vnto thee?

King 9.

King 15.

King 9.

Dr. softly, taken of turning. King 9.

Chron. 22.

All these scriptures be ought first to be counsell of God.

Heb. Euanuch.

The true Prophet will speake no other than that he hath learned of God.

The spirit that is in the hand of the King.

Or, deccieue.

25 And Micha saide, Beholde, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt goe from chamber to chamber to hide thee.

26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micha, and carry him vnto Amnon the gouernour of the citie, and to Joas the Kings sonne.

27 And say, Thus saith the King, Put this fellowe in the prison house, and feede him with bread of affliction, and with water of trouble, vntill I returne in peace.

28 And Micha saide, If thou returne in peace, the Lord hath not spoken by mee. And hee said, Hearken ye people, euery one of you.

29 And so the King of Israel, and Iosaphat the King of Iuda, went vp to Ramoth in Gilead.

30 And the King of Israel saide vnto Iosaphat, I will change my apparell, and will enter into the battell, but put thou on thine apparell. And the King of Israel changed himselfe, and went to battell.

31 But the King of Syria commanded the thirtie and two captaines that had rule ouer his charrets, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, saue onely against the king of Israel.

32 And when the captaines of the charrets sawe Iosaphat, they saide, Surely it is the king of Israel. And they turned to fight against him: And Iosaphat cried.

33 And when the captaines of the charrets saw that he was not the king of Israel, they turned backe from him.

34 And a certaine man drew a bow ignorantly, and smote the King of Israel betweene the ribbes and his harness: wherefore he said vnto the driuer of his charrets, Turne thine hand, and carry me out of the holse, for I am hurt.

35 And the battell encreased that day: and the king stood still in his charret against the Syrians, and died at Euen: And the blood ranne out of the wound, into the muddes of the charret.

36 And there went a proclamation thorow out the holse, about the going downe of the Sunne, saying, Euery man to his citie, and to his owne countrey.

37 So the king died, & was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And one washed the charret in the pool of Samaria, and the dogges licked by his blood, and they washed his armour, \* according vnto the word of the Lord which he spake.

39 The rest of the wordes that concerne Achab, and all that hee did, and the house

which hee made, and all the cities that hee builded, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 And so Achab slept with his fathers, and Ahazia his sonne reigned in his stead.

41 Iosaphat the sonne of Asa began to reigne vpon Iuda, in the fourth yeere of Achab king of Israel.

42 And Iosaphat was thirtie and five yeeres old when he began to raigine, and raigned twentie and five yeeres in Hierusalem: His mothers name was Aliba, the daughter of Silhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Asa his father, and bowed not therefrom, but did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord: Neuerthelesse, the high places were not taken away: for the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Iosaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 The rest of the wordes that concerne Iosaphat, and the might that hee had, and howe hee warred, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iuda?

46 And the remnant of the actes of the males which remained in the daies of his father Asa, he put cleane out of the land.

47 There was then no king in Edom, the deputie was king.

48 And Iosaphat made shippes in the Sea, to come through Charlis to Dphir for golde, but they went not, for the shippes brake at Euen Gaber.

49 Then said Ahazia the sonne of Achab vnto Iosaphat, Let my seruants goe with thy seruants in the shipp. But Iosaphat would not.

50 And Iosaphat did sleepe with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father: and Jehoazam his sonne reigned in his stead.

51 Ahazia the sonne of Achab began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria the seuenteenth yeere of Iosaphat king of Iuda, & reigned two yeeres ouer Israel.

52 But hee did euill in the sight of the Lord, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, which made Israel to sinne.

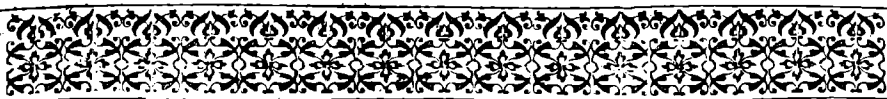
53 For hee serued Baal, and worshipped him, and prouoked the Lord God of Israel vnto wrath, according vnto all that his father had done.

4 In the  
of this  
book  
the  
gouernour  
between  
the  
years  
170.

† Heb. sicke.

Chap. 11.  
21.

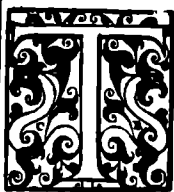
The end of the first booke of Kings, commonly called  
the thirde booke of Kings.



# The second or fourth Booke of the Kings.

## The first Chapter.

Ahazia by a fall falleth sicke, and consulteth with Beelzebub.



When Hoab rebelled against Israel, after the death of Achab.

2 And Ahazia fell throow a lattelle window of his upper chamber that hee had in Samaria, and while he was yet in his sicknesse, hee sent messengers, and said vnto them, Go and enquire of Beelzebub the god of Ecron, whether I shall recouer of this my disease.

3 But the Angel of the Lord spake to Elias the Thelbite, Arise, and goe by against the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say vnto them, Is there not a God in Israel that yee goe to aske counsell at Beelzebub the god of Ecron?

4 Wherefoze, thus sayeth the Lorde, Thou shalt not come downe from the bedde on which thou art gone by, but shalt die the death. And Elias departed.

5 And when the messengers turned backe againe vnto him, he said vnto them, Why are yee now come againe?

6 They answered him, There came a man by against vs, and said vnto vs, Goe and turne againe vnto the king that sent you, and say vnto him, Thus sayth the Lorde, Is there not a God in Israel, that thou sendest to enquire of Beelzebub the god of Ecron? therefore thou shalt not come downe from the bedde on which thou art gone by, but shalt die the death.

7 And hee said vnto them, What manner of man was that which came by, and met you, and told you these words?

8 And they answered him, It was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loynes. And he said, It is Elias the Thelbite.

9 Then the king sent vnto him a captaine ouer fiftie, with his fiftie men: which came to him, and behold, he sate on the top of an hill, and he spake vnto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come downe.

10 Elias answered and saide to the captaine ouer fiftie, If I bee a man of God, let fire come downe from heauen, and consume thee and thy fiftie. And there came fire from heauen, and consumed him and his fiftie.

11 Againe also he sent vnto him another captaine ouer fiftie, with his fiftie: And hee spake, and said vnto him, O man of God, thus hath the king sayd, Make haste, and come downe.

12 Elias answered, and sayde vnto them, If I bee a man of God, let fire come downe from heauen, and consume thee and thy fiftie. And there came fire of God from heauen, and consumed him and his fiftie.

13 And the king yet againe sent the third captaine ouer fiftie, with his fiftie men: and the third captaine ouer fiftie went by, and came and fel on his knees befoze Elias, and besought him, and said vnto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of the fiftie thy seruants be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came fire downe from heauen, and burnt by the two fore captaines ouer fiftie, with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the Angel of the Lorde saide vnto Elias, Goe downe with him, and be not afraid of him. And hee arose, and went downe with him vnto the king.

16 And hee sayde vnto him, Thus sayeth the Lorde, For as much as thou hast sent messengers to aske counsell at Beelzebub the god of Ecron (as though there had bene no God in Israel, whose word thou mightest seeke after) therefore thou shalt not come downe off the bed on which thou art gone by, but shalt die the death.

17 And so hee died, according to the worde of the Lorde which Elias had spoken: and Jozam his brother began to reigne in his stead, in the second yeere of Jozam the sonne of Josaphat king of Iuda, because he had no sonne.

18 The rest of the words that concerne Ahazia, what things hee did, are they not writteu in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

## The ij. Chapter.

8 Elias diuideth the waters with his cloke, 11 He is taken vp into heauen, 23 The children that mock Elifeus are rent in pieces with beares.

And when the Lord would take by Elias into heaven by a whirlewinde, Elias went with Elifeus from Gilgal.

2 And Elias sayde vnto Elifeus, Carrie here, I pray thee: for the Lord hath sent me to Bethel. Elifeus sayd vnto him, As the Lorde liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And they came downe to Bethel.

3 And the children of the Prophets that were at Bethel, came out to Elifeus, and said vnto him, Knowest thou not how that the Lord will take away thy master from thy head this day? He said, I know it also, hold ye your peace.

4 And Elias sayde vnto him, Elifeus, tarie here, I pray thee: for the Lorde hath sent me to Jericho. He sayd, As the Lord liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And so they came to Jericho.

5 And the children of the prophets that were at Jericho came to Elifeus, and saide vnto him, Knowest thou not that the Lord will take away thy master from thy head this day? Hee answered, I know it also, hold ye your peace.

the god of Ecron, for callst thou that people... the god of Ecron, for callst thou that people... the god of Ecron, for callst thou that people...

The threatenings of Gods wrath are not without effect.

God holdest forth his ministers to doe their message.

Gen. 5. 14. Ioua. 5. 7. Or, Elifeus.

the children of the Prophets, that is, the disciples of the Prophets.

6 And Elias sayde vnto him, Cary, I pray thee, here: for the Lord hath sent me to Jordan. He sayd, As thy Lord liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And so they two went together.

7 And sittie men of the sommes of the Prophets came, and stood on the other side asarre off: and they two stood by Jordane.

8 And Elias tooke his mantell, and wrapt it together, & smote the waters, and they were diuided part the one way, and part the other: so that they two went ouer thow the drie land.

9 And as soone as they were ouer, Elias sayd vnto Eliseus, Aske what I shall do for thee ycr I bee taken away from thee. And Eliseus sayd, I pray thee, let thy spirite be doubled vpon mee.

10 And hee sayde, Thou hast asked an hard thing: neuerthelesse, if thou see me when I am taken away from thee, thou shalt haue it so: If thou doe not, it shall not be.

11 And as they went walking and talking, beholde, there appeared a charet of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and Elias went by through the whirlewinde into heauen.

12 And Eliseus saw, and cryed, O my father, O my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And hee saw him no more: and hee tooke his owne cloathes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 He tooke by also the mantell of Elias that fell from him, and went backe againe, and stood by Jordanes side,

14 And tooke the mantell of Elias that fell from him, and smote the waters, and hee saide, where is the Lord God of Elias, and hee himselfe? And when hee had smitten the waters, they parted this way and that way: and Eliseus went ouer.

15 And when the children of the Prophets, which were at Jericho, sawe him from asarre, they sayd, The spirite of Elias doth rest on Eliseus: And they came to meet him, and fell to the ground before him.

16 And sayde vnto him, See, now there bee with thy seruants sittie strong men, let them go, wee pray thee, and seeke thy matter: if so be the Spirit of the Lorde hath taken him by, and call him vpon some mountaine, or into some balley. And he sayd, Ye shall send none.

17 And when they lay vpon him, till he was ashamed, he sayd, Send. They sent therefore sittie men, which sought him thre dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came againe to him (which taried at Jericho) he said vnto them, Did I not say vnto you, that ye should not goe?

19 And the men of the city sayd vnto Eliseus, Behold sir, the dwelling of this cite is pleasant, as thou thy selfe seest: but the water is naught, and the ground barren.

20 He sayd, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went vnto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in thither, and sayd, Thus sayeth the Lord, I haue healed these waters, there shall not come henceforth either death or barrennesse.

22 So the waters were healed vnto this day, according to the saying of Eliseus, which he spake.

23 And he went by from thence vnto Bethel: and as he was going by the way, there came little children out of the cite, and mocked him, and sayd vnto him, Goe by thou balde head, goe by thou bald head.

24 And he turned backe, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the Lorde: and there came two shee Beares out of the woode, and tare fortye and two children of them.

25 And hee went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence hee turned againe to Samaria.

### The iij. Chapter.

1 The reigne of Ioram. 6 Hee and Iosaphat goe to warre against Moab, which rebelled. 24 The Moabites are ouercome.

**N**ow Ioram the sonne of Achab began to rigne vpon Israel in Samaria the eighteenth yeere of Iosaphat king of Iuda, and reigned twelue yeeres.

2 And hee wrought euill in the sight of the Lorde, but not like his father and like his mother: for hee put away the images of Baal that his father had made.

3 Neuerthelesse, he cleaued vnto the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, which made Israel to sinne, and departed not therefrom.

4 And Mesa king of Moab was a lorde of sheepe, and rendred vnto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rammes, with the wooll.

5 But when Achab was dead, the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

6 And king Ioram went out of Samaria the same season, and numbred all Israel:

7 And went, and sent to Iosaphat the king of Iuda, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against mee, wilt thou come with mee against Moab in battell? He answered, I will come by: for as I am, so art thou: and as my people be, so are thy people: and my horses, as thy horses.

8 And he sayd, What way shall wee goe by? And he answered, The way through the wilderness of Edom.

9 And so the king of Israel tooke his iourney, and the king of Iuda, & the king of Edom: and when they had compassed the way seuen dayes, they had no water for the horse, and for the cattell that followed them.

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas, the Lord hath called these thre kings together, to deliuer them ouer into the hand of Moab.

11 But Iosaphat sayde, Is there not here, a Prophet of the Lord, that we may enquire of the Lorde by him? And one of the king of Israels seruants answered, and said, Here is Eliseus the sonne of Saphat, which powred water on the hands of Elias.

12 And Iosaphat sayd, The word of the Lord is with him. And so the king of Israel, and Iosaphat, and the king of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Eliseus sayd vnto the king of Israel, what haue I to doe with thee? Get thee to the Prophets of thy father, and to the Prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel sayde vnto him, Oh nay: for the Lord hath called these thre kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

Eccles. 48.  
13. i. mac.  
2. 58.  
b A testimony  
of the resurrection.

† Heb. went  
at their  
request.

† killeth the  
inhabitants.



14 And Elifeus sayd, As the Lord of hostes li-  
ueth, in whose sight I stand, and it were not  
that I regard the presence of Josaphat the king  
of Iuda, I would not looke toward thee, nor  
yet see thee.

15 But now to bring me a minstrell. And when  
the minstrell played, the hand of the Lord came  
vpon him :

16 And he sayd, Thus sayth the Lord, Make  
this balley full of ditches :

17 For thus sayth the Lord, Ye shall see nei-  
ther wind nor raine, yet the balley shall be filled  
with water, that ye may drinke, both ye, & your  
beasts, and your cattell :

18 And this is yet but a small thing in the  
sight of the Lord, soasmuch as he wil giue ouer  
the Moabites also into your hands :

19 And ye shall smite euery strong towne, and  
euery goodly citie, and shall fell euery pleasant  
tree, and stoppe euery well of water, and marre  
euery good plat of ground with stones.

20 And in the morning when the meate offer-  
ing was offered, behold, there came water by  
the way of Edom, and the countrey was filled  
with water.

21 And when all the Moabites heard that  
the kings were come by to fight against them,  
they gathered all that was able to put on har-  
nelle, and stood in the boyder of the land :

22 And they were vp early in the morning,  
and the Sunne shone vpon the water, that the  
Moabites sawe the water as farre off as redde as  
blood.

23 And they said, This is the blood of slaugh-  
ter: the kings are slaine, and one haue smitten  
another: Now therefore, Moab, get thee to the  
people.

24 And when they came to the holse of Isra-  
el, the Israelites stood by and smote the Moa-  
bites, so that they fled before them: but they fol-  
lowed vpon them, and smote Moab,

25 And they ouerthre w the cities, and on cue-  
rie good parcell of land cast euery man his stone,  
and filled it, and they sopp all the welles of wa-  
ter, and felled all the good trees, onely in Kirha-  
raleseth lest they the stones thereof: howbeit they  
went about it with slings, and smote it.

26 And when the king of Moab saw that the  
battell was too soze for him, hee tooke with him  
seuen hundred men that drew the sword, to haue  
gone through euen vnto the king of Edom: but  
they could not.

27 And then hee tooke his eldest sonne that  
should haue reigned in his stead, and offered him  
for a whole burnt offering vpon the wall: And  
there was great indignation against Israel,  
and they departed from him, and returned to  
their owne land.

The iiii. Chapter.

4 God encreaseth the oyle to the poore widowe by  
Elifeus. 12 Hee obtaineth to: the Sunamite a  
sonne at Gods hand. 38 Who dyed and was raised  
vp againe.



And there cryed a certaine woman  
of the viues of the sonnes of the  
Prophets vnto Elifeus, saying,  
Thy seruant my husband is dead,  
and thou knowest that thy seruant  
did feare the Lord: and the creditour is come to  
fet my two sonnes to be his bondmen.

2 Elifeus sayde vnto her, Tell mee what I  
shall do for thee: what hast thou in thine house?  
Shhee sayde, Thine handmaide hath nothing at  
all in the house, saue a pichcher with oyle.

3 He sayd vnto her, Goe, and bozow bessels  
for thee without, of all thy neighbours emptye  
bessels, and that not a few:

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt  
shut the dooze after thee, and after thy sonnes,  
and poure out into all those bessels: and set a-  
side that which is full.

5 And so he went from him, and shutte the  
dooze after her, and after her sonnes: and they  
brought to her, and she poured out.

6 And when the bessels were full, shee sayd  
vnto her sonne, Bring me yet a bessell. And hee  
sayd, I haue no moe. And the oyle ceased.

7 Then she came, and told the man of God:  
and he sayd, Goe, and sell the oyle, and pay them  
that thou art in debt vnto: but saue thou & thy  
children of the rest.

8 And it fell on a day that Elifeus came to  
Sunem, where was a great woman, that took  
him in for to cate bread: And so it came to passe,  
that from that time forth (as oft as he came that  
way) he turned in thither to eat bread.

9 And she sayd vnto her husband, Behold, I  
perceiue that this is an holy man of God, which  
passeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make him a little chamber, I pray  
thee, with walles, and let vs set him there a bed,  
and a table, and a scoole, and a candlestick:  
that he may turne in thither when he commeth  
to vs.

11 And on a day he came thither, and turned  
into the chamber, and lay therein.

12 And sayd to Behezi his seruant, Call this  
Sunamite. And when he called her, shee presen-  
ted her selfe before him.

13 And againe he said vnto him, Tell her, be-  
hold, thou hast bene carefull for vs with all this  
care, what shall we now doe for thee? Woul-  
dest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the ca-  
ptaine of the holse? Shhee answered, I dwell a-  
mong mine owne people.

14 And he said againe, What is to be done for  
her? Behezi answered, Merely she hath no child,  
and her husband is old.

15 And he sayde, Call her. And when hee had  
called her, she stood in the dooze.

16 And he sayd, At this time appointed, accor-  
ding to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a  
sonne. And she sayd, Wh nay my lord thou man  
of God, doe not lie vnto thine handmaid.

17 And the wife conceived, and bare a sonne  
that same season that Elifeus had said vnto her,  
according to the time of life.

18 And when the childe was growen, it fell  
on a day that he went out to his father, and to  
the reapers.

19 And he said vnto his father, My head, my  
head. And hee sayd to a ladde, Carie him to his  
mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought  
him to his mother, he sate on her knees til noon,  
and then dyed.

21 And she went by, and layde him on the bed  
of the man of God, and shut the doore vpon him,  
and went out.

22 And called vnto her husband, and sayde,  
Send with me, I pray thee, one of the pong me.

ob siffe  
the word  
behold  
which  
is of the  
that are  
ig them.

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

a God mer  
prouerbs for  
them that are  
in sin. Al-  
though he sup-  
fer them many  
times to fall  
into great in-  
conuence.

b The strength  
of Moab  
not hindered  
all for breath  
receded.

The three-  
is there  
easily offer-  
the merit of  
their.

and one of the asses: for I will runne to the man of God, and come againe.

23 And he sayde, wherefore wilt thou goe to him, seeing that to day is neither newe moone nor Sabbath day? And shee answered, All shall be well.

#Heb. peace

24 Then shee saddled an Ass, and sayde to her seruant, Riue and goe for ward, stay not for me to get by, except I bid thee.

||Or,ouer against him.

25 And so shee went, and came vnto the man of God to mount Carmel: and when the man of God saw her || farre off, he sayd to Gehezi his seruant, Behold, ponder is the Sunamite:

26 Runne therefore to meet her, and say vnto her, Is all well with thee, and with thy husband, and with the ladde? And she answered, All is well.

||Or, in bitterness.

27 And when she came to the man of God by to the hill, she caught him by the feet: but Gehezi went to her to thrust her away. And the man of God sayd, Let her alone, for her soule is bitter within her, and the Lord hath hidde it from me, and hath not told it me.

28 Then he sayd, Did I desire a sonne of my Lord? did I not require thee that thou shouldst not deceiue me?

Luke 10, 4.

29 Then hee sayde to Gehezi, \* Sirde by thy loynes, and take my staffe in thine hand, and goe thy way: if thou meete any man, salute him not: and if any salute thee, answer him not againe: and laye my staffe vpon the face of the childe.

e Where such speeche that minding may let thee in the way, Luke 10.

30 And the mother of the childe sayd, As the Lord liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And he arose, and followed her.

31 Gehezi went befoze them, and layde the staffe vpon the face of the childe, but there was neither voyce, nor any feeling: wherefoze hee went againe to meete him, and told him, saying, The childe is not awaked.

32 And when Euseus was come into the house, behold, the childe was dead, and layd vpon his bed.

33 Hee went in therefore, and shut the doore vpon them twaine, and prayed vnto the Lord,

34 And went by, and lay vpon the ladde, and put his mouth vpon his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, and his hands vpon his handes, and when hee so lay vpon the childe, the flesh of the childe wared warme.

35 And he went againe, and walked once by and downe in the house, and then went by, and laid himselfe vpon him againe: & then the childe gasped seven times, and opened his eyes.

||Or,infused, that is, often times.

36 And he called Gehezi, and sayde, Call for this Sunamite. So he called her: which when shee was come in vnto him, hee sayde vnto her, Take thy sonne.

37 Therefore hee went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her selfe to the ground, and tooke by her sonne, and went out.

38 Euseus came againe to Galgal, and there was a bearch in the land, and the children of the Prophets dwelt with him: and he sayd vnto his seruant, Set a great pot on the fire and make pottage for the children of the Prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs: and found a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourdes his lappe full, and came and thred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew it not.

40 So they potized out for the men to eat: and when they had tasted of the pottage, they cryed out, and sayde, O thou man of God, there is death in the pott. And they could not eat thereof.

41 But he sayd, Bring meale. And hee cast it into the pot: and he sayd, fill for the people, that they may eat. And there was no more harme in the pot.

42 There came a man from Baal Salka, and brought the man of God bread of the first frutes, euen twentie loaves of barley, and full eares of cozne in the bushe: and he sayde, Giue vnto the people, that they may eat.

43 And he answered, why shall I set this befoze an hundred men? Hee sayd againe, Giue it vnto the people, that they may eat: for thus sayth the Lord, \* They shall eat, and there shall be left ouer.

John. 6.

44 And so hee set it befoze them, and they did eat, and left ouer, according to the worde of the Lord.

The v. Chapter.

1 Naaman the Syrian is healed of his leprosie. 16 Euseus refuseth his gifts.

**N**AAMAN, captaine of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man, and honourable in the sight of his master, because that by him the Lord had giuen health vnto Syria: hee was also a mightie man, and expert in warre, but he was a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought out of the countrey of Israel a little mayde, and she was with Naamans wife.

3 And shee sayde vnto her lady, I would to God my lord were with the Prophet that is in Samaria, for hee would deliuer him of his leprosie.

4 And he went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus sayd the maid that is of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria sayd, Goe thy way thither, and I will send a letter vnto the king of Israel. And he departed, and tooke with him ten talents of siluer, & fixe thousand pieces of golde, and ten changes of rayments:

6 And brought the letter to the king of Israel, containing this tenour, Now when this letter is come vnto thee, beholde, I haue therewith sent Naaman my seruant to thee, that thou mayest rid him of his leprosie.

7 And when the king of Israel had read the letter, he rent his clothes, and sayde, Am I God, that I should slay, and make aliuie? for hee doth send vnto me, that I should deliuer a man from his leprosie: wherefoze consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarell against me.

8 which when Euseus the man of God had heard, how that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, hee sent to the king, saying, wherefoze hast thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a Prophet in Israel.

9 And so Naaman came with his horses, and with his charets, and stood at the doore of the house of Euseus.

10 And Euseus sent a messenger vnto him, saying, Goe and wash thee in Iordane seven

times, and by flesh that come againe to thee, and thou shalt be cleansed.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and sayd, Behold, I thought with my selfe, hee would surely come out, and stand, and call on the name of the Lord his God, and put his hand on the place, that hee may heale the leprosie.

12 Are not Abana and Pharphar rivers of Damascus, better then all the waters of Israel? If I wash me also in them, shall I not bee cleansed? And so he turned, and departed with displeasure.

13 And his seruants came, and communed with him, and sayd, ffather, If the prophet had bid thee doe some great thing, oughtest thou not to haue done it? Howe much rather then when he saith to thee, Wash and be cleane?

14 Then went he downe, and washed himselfe seven times in Iordane, according to the saying of the man of God, and his flesh came againe, like vnto the flesh of a little childe, and hee was cleansed.

15 And he turned againe to the man of God, hee and all his company, and stood before him, and sayd, Behold, I know now that there is no God in all the world, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy seruant.

16 But hee sayd, As the Lord liueth, before whom I stand, I will receiue none: And when the other would haue constrained him to receiue it, he would not.

17 And Naaman sayd, Shall there not be giuen to thy seruant as much of this earth as two mules may beare? for thy seruant will henceforth offer neither whole burnt sacrifice, nor offering vnto any other god, saue vnto the Lord.

18 But herein the Lord bee mercifull to thy seruant, that when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon for worship there, and leaneth on my hand, & I bow my selfe in the house of Rimmon: when I doe bow downe, I say, in the house of Rimmon, the Lord be mercifull vnto thy seruant because of this thing.

19 Vnto whom hee sayd, Goe in peace. And when hee was departed from him, as it were a furlong of ground,

20 Gehezi the seruant of Eliseus the man of God sayd, Beholde, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, that hee would not receiue at his handes those things that hee offered: as the Lord liueth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 And so Gehezi followed Naaman: and when Naaman saw him running after him, he light downe from the charet to meeete him, and sayd, Is all well?

22 He answered, All is well: behold, my master hath sent me, saying, See, there bee come to me euen now from mount Ephraim two yong men, of the children of the prophets: Giue them, I pray thee, one talent of siluer, and two change of garments.

23 And Naaman sayd, With a good wil, take two talents. And he constrained him, and bound two talents of siluer in two bagges, with two change of garments, and layd them vpon two of his seruants, to beare them before him.

24 And when he came to the lower place, he tooke them from their hand, and bestowed them

in the house, and he let the men goe, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master: and Eliseus said vnto him, Whence comest thou Gehezi? He said, Thy seruant went no whither.

26 But hee sayd vnto him, Went not mine heart with thee when the man turned againe from his charet to meeete thee? Is it now a time to receiue money, to receiue garments, Oliue trees, vineyards, sheepe and oxen, men seruants, and maid seruants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleaue vnto thee, and vnto thy seed for euer. And he went out from his presence a leper as white as snowe.

The vj. Chapter.

6 Eliseus maketh iron to swimme about the water. 8 He discloseth the king of Syrias counsell to the king of Israel.

The children of the Prophets sayd vnto Eliseus, Beholde, wee pray thee, the place where wee dwell with thee, is too little for vs:

2 Let vs go, wee pray thee, vnto Iordane, and take thence euery man a beame, and build vs a place to dwell in. And he answered, Goe.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and come with thy seruants. And hee answered, I will come.

4 And so he went with them: and when they came to Iordane, they cut downe wood.

5 But as one was selling downe of a tree, the axe head fell into the water: and hee cried, and sayd, Alas master, it was lent me.

6 And the man of God sayd, Where fell it? and shewed him the place: And he cut downe a sicke, and call it in thither, and immediatly the yron did swimme.

7 Therefore sayd he, Take it vp. And he stretched out his hand, and tooke it vp.

8 Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and tooke counsell with his seruants, and sayd, In such and such a place shall be my campe.

9 And the man of God sent vnto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou go not ouer to such a place, for there the Syrians are lurking.

10 Therefore the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God tolde him, and warned him of, and saued himself from it, not once, nor twice.

11 And the heart of the king of Syria was troubled for this thing, and hee called for his seruants, and sayd vnto them, Will yee not shewe me which of our men betrayeth mee to the king of Israel?

12 And one of his seruants sayd, None my lord the King: but Eliseus the prophet, that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel, yea, the words that thou speakest in thy priue chamber.

13 He said, Goe and spie where hee is, that I may send and fetch him. And one told him, saying, Behold, he is in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and charrets, and a mighty host: and they came by night, and compassed the citie about.

15 And when the seruant of the man of God rose vp early to goe out, beholde, there was an host round about the towne, with horses and

26 Cannot 7  
pleaseth with  
eyes in spirit?

d Conterouersie  
punished.

2 God will bit  
close the death  
counsell of the  
wicked.

4.27.

reward

the prophet  
not sp  
the dia or,  
after the  
omous ma  
of speech, i  
the man face.

Fontesse  
or secret  
place.

charets: his seruants said vnto him, Alas ma- ster, what shall we doe?

16 He answered, feare not: for they that bee with vs, are more then they that be with them.

17 And Elifeus prayed, and sayd, Lord, I beseech thee open his eyes, that he may see. And the Lord opened the eyes of the yong man, and hee looked: and beholde, the mountaine was full of hostes, and charets of fire round about Elifeus.

18 And when they came downe to him, Elifeus prayed vnto the Lord, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And he smote them with blindness, according to the worde of Elifeus.

19 And Elifeus sayd vnto them, This is not the way, neither is this the towne: follo we me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seeke. But he led them to Samaria.

20 But when they were come to Samaria, Elifeus sayd, Lorde, open their eyes, that they may see. And the Lord opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, they were in the middes of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said vnto Elifeus when he sawe them, My father, shall I smite them, shall I smite them?

22 And hee answered, Thou shalt not smite them: but smite those that thou hast taken with thine owne sword, and with thine owne bowe: but rather set bread and water before them, that they may cate and drinke, and go to their master.

23 And he prepared a great refection for them, and when they had eaten and drunke, hee sent them away, and they went to their master: and so the souldiers of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 After this, Benhadad king of Syria gathered all his hoste, and went by, and besieged Samaria.

25 But there was a great dearth in Samaria: and behold, they belieged it, vntill an asses head was sold for fourescore silver pence, and the fourth part of a cab of doves doung for siue pieces of silver.

26 And as the king of Israel was going vpon the wall, there cried a woman vnto him, saying, Helpe me my lord, O king.

27 He sayd, If the Lord doe not succour thee, where with can I helpe thee? with the barne, or with the winepresse?

28 And the king sayd vnto her, what wilt thou? She answered, Vnder woman said vnto me, Bring thy sonne, that wee may cate him to day, and we will eate mine to morrow.

29 And so we dressed my sonne, and did eate him: and I said vnto her the other day, Bring thy sonne, that we may eate him: and she hath hid her sonne.

30 And when the king heard the words of the woman, he rent his clothes, and went vpon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, he had a sackcloth vnder vpon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God doe so, and more also to me, if the head of Elifeus the sonne of Saphat, shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elifeus late in his house (and the elders late by him) and the king sent a man before him: but yer the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, Haue ye not seene how that the sonne of this murderer hath sent to take away

mine head? Be circumspect when the messenger commeth, and shut the dooze, and hold him at the dooze: Is not the sound of his masters feete behinde him?

33 While he yet talked with them, behold the messenger came downe vnto him, and sayd, Behold, this euill is of the Lord, and what more shall I looke for of the Lord?

The vij. Chapter.

Elifeus prophesieth plenty of victuall and other things in Samaria.

**W**hen Elifeus sayd, Heare ye the word of the Lord, Thus sayth the Lord, So moze in this time shall a measure of fine floure be sold for a sicle, and two measures of barley for a sicle in the gate of Samaria.

2 When a certaine lord (on whose hand the king leaned) answered the man of God, and sayd, Behold, if the Lord would make windowes in heauen, might this come to passe? Hee sayd, Beholde, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eate thereof.

3 And there were foure leperous men at the entering in of the gate: and they sayd one to another, Why sit we here vntill we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the citie: behold, the dearth is in the citie, and wee shall die therein: and if we sit still here, wee die also. Now therefore come, and let vs flee vnto the holse of the Syrians: if they saue our liues we shall liue: if they kill vs, then are wee dead.

5 And they rose vp in the twilight, to goe to the holse of the Syrians: and when they were come to the vtternost part of the holse of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the Lord had made the holse of the Syrians to heare a noise of charets, and a noise of hostes, and the noise of a great hoste: insomuch that they said one to another, Loe, the king of Israel hath hired against vs the kings of the Hethites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come vpon vs.

7 Wherefore they arose, and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their hostes, and their asses, and the felde which they had pitched, euen as it was, and fled for their liues.

8 And when these lepers came to the edge of the holse, they went into a tent, and did eate and drinke, and caried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it, and came againe, and entred into another tent, and caried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then sayd one to another, We do not weel: this day is a day to bring good tidings, and wee hold our peace. If we tarie till the day light, some mischief will come vpon vs: now therefore come, that we may goe, and tell the kings household.

10 And so they came, and called vnto the porter of the city, and told him, saying, Wee came to the campe of the Syrians, and see, there was no man there, neither voice of man, but hostes and asses tied, and the tents were as they were wont to be.

11 And the porters cried, and declared it to the kings house within.

12 And the king arose in the night, and sayd vnto his seruants, I will shew you now what the Syrians haue done vnto vs: They know that we be hungry, & therefore are they gone out

b The Deuines wite, that they brent a tree in the siege to lark at wood.

c This prophesie is not in the Hebrew, and some think it is added in the Septuagint, whom in perpetue they will not know.

a The hostes were not in the holse, but they were in the holse to see them.

b Some think the Syrians were not in the holse, but they were in the holse to see them.

of the campe, to hide themselves in the field, saying, when they come out of the citie, wee shall catch them alive, and get into the citie.

13 And one of his seruants answered, and said, Let men take, I pray you, five of the horses that remaine and are left in the multitude: (behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in the citie: behold, I say they are euen as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed) and we will send, and see.

14 They tooke therefore the horses of two charets, and the king sent after the hoste of the Syrians, saying, Goe, and see.

15 And they went after them euen vnto Jordan, and loe, all the way was full of clothes, and vessels, which the Syrians had cast from them in their haste: and the messengers returned, and tolde the king.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians: and so it came to passe, that a measure of fine floure was sold for a sicle, and two measures of barley for a sicle, according to the word of the Lord.

17 And the king appointed that lord (on whose hand he leaned) to be at the gate: and the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died according to the word of the man of God, which hee said when the king came downe to him.

18 And so came the thing to passe that the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a sicle, and a measure of fine floure for another, shall be to morowe this time in the gate of Samaria.

19 Wherunto that lord answered the man of God, and said, Yea, and if the Lord made windows in heauen, might it come to passe? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, and shalt not eate thereof.

20 And euen so it came vnto him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died.

The viij. Chapter.

1 Elifeus prophecied vnto the Sunamite the dearth of seuen yeeres.

**T**hen spake Elifeus vnto the woman (whose sonne he had restored to life againe) saying, \* Wap, and go thou and thine house, and sojourn wheresoeuer thou canst: for the Lord hath called for a dearth, and the same shall come vpon the land seuen yeeres.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and went both she and her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seuen yeeres.

3 And at the seuen yeeres ende, the woman came againe out of the land of the Philistines, and went out to call vpon the king for her house and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehezi the seruant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great deeds that Elifeus hath done.

5 He tolde the king how hee had restored a dead body to life againe: but in the meane time the woman, whose son he had raised by againe, cryed to the king for her house and for her lande: And Gehezi said, My lord, O king, this is the woman, and this is her sonne, whom Elifeus raised by againe.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she tolde him: And so the king deliuered her a cham-

berlaine, saying, Restore thou vnto her all that are hers, and all the fruits of the field, since the day that she left the land, vnto this time.

7 And Elifeus came to Damascus, and Benhadad the king of Syria was sicke, and one told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said vnto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, & goe meete the man of God, that thou mayest enquire of the Lord by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9 And so Hazael went to meete him, & tooke the present with him, and of euery good thing of Damascus, euen as much as fourtie camels could beare: and came and presented himselfe before him, and said, Thy sonne Benhadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

10 And Elifeus said vnto him, Goe, and say vnto him, Thou shalt recover: Howbeit, the Lord hath shewed me that he shall surely die.

11 He looked vpon him steadfastly, vntill hee was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael said, Why weepst my lord? He answered, For I know the euill things that thou shalt doe vnto the children of Israel: for their strong cities shalt thou set on fire, and their young men shalt thou lay with the sword, and shalt dash out the braines of their sucking children, and all to teare their women with child.

13 But Hazael sayd, What, is thy seruant a dogge, that I should doe this great thing? And Elifeus answered, The Lord hath shewed mee that thou shalt be king of Syria.

14 And so he departed from Elifeus, and came to his master, which said to him, What said Elifeus to thee? He answered, He told me that thou shouldst recover.

15 And on the morow, hee tooke a thicke cloth, and dypt it in water, and spread it on his face: and he died, and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 \* The fifth yeere of Joram the sonne of Achab king of Israel, Josaphat being also king of Iuda, Joram the sonne of Josaphat king of Iuda began to reigne.

17 Thirtie and two yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeeres in Hierusalem.

18 And he walked in the wayes of the kings of Israel, as they that were of the house of Achab: for the daughter of Achab was his wife, and he did euill in the sight of the Lord.

19 And the Lord would not destroy Iuda, because of Dauid his seruants sake, \* as he promised to giue him alway a light among his children.

20 In those daies Edom rebelled against Iuda, and made them a king of their owne.

21 So Joram went to Zair, he, and all his charrets with him, and he rose by night, & smote the Edomites, which compassed him in with the captaines of his charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 But Edom rebelled, so that he would not be vnder the hand of Iuda vnto this day: then Libnah rebelled that same time.

23 The rest of the wordes that concerne Joram, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iuda?

24 And Joram rested with his fathers, and was buried beside his fathers, in the citie of

\* The king caused that to be fulfilled, which was written by the prophet, which was written by the prophet, which was written by the prophet.

b Opening, that he should not die of that disease, yet he should die by the hand of Hazael the messenger.

c Hazael under pretence to recover the king, killed him with this cloth. a. Chr. 2. 1. 4

2. Sam. 7. 13

The faith-  
2 demerit of  
the prophet  
1460.

Reg. 4.

2. Chr. 22. 1

David: "And Ahazias his son reigned in his stead. 25 In the twelfth yeere of Ioram the sonne of Achab, king of Israel, did Ahazias, the sonne of Ioram king of Iuda, begin to reigne.

26 Two and twentie yeeres old was Ahazias when he began to reigne, & he reigned one yeere in Hierusalem, and his mothers name was Athalia, the daughter of Omri, king of Israel.

27 But he walked in the way of the house of Achab, and did euill in the sight of the Lorde, as did the house of Achab: for he was the sonne in law of the house of Achab.

28 And he went with Ioram the sonne of Achab, to warre against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Ioram.

29 And king Ioram went backe againe to be healed in Iezrahel, of the woundes which the Syrians had giuen him at Ramoth, when hee fought against Hazael king of Syria: and Ahazias the sonne of Ioram king of Iuda went downe to see Ioram the sonne of Achab in Iezrahel, because he was sicke there.

The ix. Chapter.

6 Iehu is made king of Israel, 24 And killeth Ioram the king thereof.

**A**nd Elizeus the Prophet called one of the children of the Prophets, and sayd vnto him, \*Girde by thy loynes, and take this hore of oyle in thine hand, and get thee to Ramoth in Gilead.

2 And when thou comest thither, looke where is Iehu the sonne of Iosaphat, the sonne of Nimsi, and goe to him, and make him arise by from among his brethren, and carie him to a secret chamber.

3 Then take the hore of oyle, and powre it on his head, & say, Thus sayth the Lord, I haue anoynted thee to be king ouer Israel: and then open the doore, and flee without any taryng.

4 And so the seruant of the Prophet gate him to Ramoth Gilead:

5 And when he came in, behold, the captains of the hoste were sitting together, and he said, I haue an errand to thee, O capitaine.

6 And Iehu said, vnto which of all bs? He said, To thee, O capitaine. And he arose, & went into the house, and hee powred the oyle on his head, and said vnto him, Thus sayeth the Lorde God of Israel, I haue anoynted thee to be king ouer the people of the Lorde, euen ouer Israel.

7 Thou shalt smite the house of Achab thy master, that I may auenge the blood of my seruants of the Prophets, and the blood of all the seruants of the Lorde, \* of the hand of Iezabel:

8 For the whole house of Achab shall be destroyed, and I will destroy from Achab, him that maketh water against the wall, and him that is prisoned and forsaken in Israel:

9 And I will make the house of Achab, like the house of Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, and like the house of Baasa, the sonne of Abia.

10 And as for Iezabel, the dogs shall eate her in the field of Iezrahel, and there shall be none to burie her. And he opened the doore, and fled.

11 Then Iehu came out to the seruants of his lorde, and one saide vnto him, Is all well? wherfore came this mad fellow to thee? And he said vnto them, See knowe what manner of

man it is, and what his communication is.

12 They sayd vnto him againe, It is not so, tell vs. He sayd, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus sayth the Lord, I haue anoynted thee to be king ouer Israel.

13 Then they hasted, and tooke every man his garment, and put it vnder him on the top of the staires, and blew with trumpets, saying, Iehu is king.

14 And so Iehu the sonne of Iosaphat, the sonne of Nimsi, conspired against Ioram: (Ioram kept Ramoth Gilead, he, and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria.

15 And king Ioram returned to be healed in Iezrahel, of the woundes which the Syrians had giuen him, when hee fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Iehu sayde, If it bee your minds, then let no man depart, and escape out of the citie, to goe and tell in Iezrahel.

16 So Iehu gate by into a charet, and went to Iezrahel, where Ioram lay: and Ahazias king of Iuda was come downe thither to see Ioram.

17 And the watchmans that stood on the towre in Iezrahel, spyed the companie of Iehu as hee came, and sayde, I see a companie. And Ioram sayd, Take an horseman, and send to meet them, that he may aske whether it be peace.

18 And so there went one on horsebacke to meet him, and sayd, Thus sayth the king, Is it peace? And Iehu sayde, What hast thou to doe with peace? || turne thee behinde mee. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.

19 Then hee sent out another on horsebacke, which came to them, and sayd, Thus sayth the king, Is it peace? Iehu answered, What hast thou to doe with peace? turne thee behind me.

20 And the watchman told, saying, Hee came to them also, and commeth not againe: and the drining is like the drining of Iehu the sonne of Nimsi, for hee driueth the charet as he were mad.

21 And Ioram sayde, Make readie. And the charet was made readie, and Ioram king of Israel, and Ahazias king of Iuda, went out either of them in his charet, against Iehu, and met him in the field of Naboth the Iezrahelite.

22 And when Ioram saw Iehu, hee said, Is it peace, Iehu? He answered, What peace should there be, so long as the whooredomes of thy mother Iezabel, and her witchcrafts are so great?

23 And Ioram turned his hand, and fled, and said to Ahazias, There is treason, O Ahazias.

24 And Iehu tooke a bowe in his hand, and smote Ioram betweene the armes, and the arrow went through his heart, and he fell downe flat in his charet.

25 Then sayde Iehu to Bidkar a capitaine, Take him, and cast him in the plat of the ground of Naboth the Iezrahelite: for I remember, that when I & thou rode together after Achab his father, the Lorde || layde this heauie burden vpon him:

26 \* I haue seene yester day the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sonnes, said the Lorde, and I will quite it thee in this ground, saith the Lorde. So therefore take & cast him in the plat of ground according to the word of the Lorde.

27 But when Ahazias the king of Iuda sawe this, hee fledde by the way of the garden house: and Iehu followed after him, and sayd, Smite him also in the charet, at the going vp to Gur,

3. King, 19, 17.

||Or, follow me.

1. This charet is made for the king, and the officers which were all of the king's house, these officers were accounted of him.

3. King, 21, 21.

1. Reg. 21, 10. 3. Reg. 16, 3

||Or, spake this prophetic against him. 3. King, 21, 29.

by Jehoram. And he fled to Megiddo, and there died.

28 And his servants caried him in a charret to Hierusalem, and buried him there in his sepulchre with his fathers, in the cite of Paula.

29 And in the eleventh yere of Joiam the sonne of Achab, beganne Ahazia to reigne ouer Juda.

30 And when Iehu was come to Jezrahel, Jezabel heard of it, and painted her face, and tyed her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Iehu entred at the gate, she saide, Had <sup>b</sup>Simri peace \* which slew his master?

32 And he lift up his eyes to the window, and said, Who is on my side, who? And there looked out to him two or three chamberlaynes.

33 And he said, Throw her downe. So they threwe her downe, and her blood dashed toward the wall, and toward the houses: and hee trode her vnder foote.

34 And when he was come in, he did eate and drinke, and said, Goe and visite, I pray you, vnder curfed creature, and burie her, for shee is a kings daughter.

35 And so when they came to burie her, they found no more of her then the skull, and the feete, and the pannes of her hands.

36 Wherefore they came againe, and told him, and he said, This is the word of the Lord, \* which he spake by the hande of his seruant Elias the Chelbite, saying, In the field of Jezrahel shall dogges eate the flesh of Jezabel.

37 And so the carkeise of Jezabel was euen as doung vpon the earth in the field of Jezrahel, so that no man might say, This is Jezabel.

The x. Chapter.

6 Iehu causeth the seuentie sonnes of Achab to bee slaine. 25 He killeth also all the priests of Baal.

**A**chab had threescore and ten sons in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria vnto the rulers of Jezrahel, to the elders, and to them that brought by Achabs children, saying,

2 Nowe when this letter cometh to you (ye that haue with you your masters sonnes, ye haue with you both charrets and horses, a strong citie haue ye also, and harnesse.)

3 Looke which of your masters sons is best and most meeke, and set him on his fathers seat, and fight for your lords house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraine, and said, See, two kings were not able to stand before him: how shall we then be able to stand?

5 And hee that was gouernour of Achabs house, and hee that ruled the citie, the Elders also, and the tutors, sent to Iehu, saying, we are thy seruants, and will doe all that thou shalt bid vs, we will make no man king: therefore do thou what seemeth good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote another letter to them, saying, If ye be mine, and will hearken vnto my voyce, then take the heads of the men that are your masters sonnes, and come to me to Jezrahel by to morrow this time: (and the kings sons were threescore and ten persons, and they were with the great men of the citie, which brought them vp.)

7 And when the letter came to them, they tooke the kings children, and slew them, euen

threescore and ten persons, and laid their heads in baskets, and sent them to Iehu.

8 And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They haue brought the heads of the kings sonnes. And he said, Let them lay them on two heapes in the entring in of the gate, vntill the morning.

9 And when it was day, he went out, and stood, and said to all the folke, Be righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: But who slew all these?

10 Learne here, that there shall fall vnto the earth nothing of the word of the Lord, \* which he spake concerning the house of Achab: for the Lord hath brought to passe the things that hee spake by the hand of his seruant Elias.

11 And so Iehu slew all that remained of the house of Achab, in Jezrahel, and all that were great with him, and his kin holms, & his priests, so that he let nothing of him remaine.

12 And he arose, and departed, and came to Samaria: and when Iehu was in the way of the house where the shepheards did sheare their sheepe,

13 He met with the brethren of Ahazia king of Juda, and said, What are ye? They answered, The brethren of Ahazia are wee, and goe downe to salute the children of the king and of the queene.

14 And he saide, Take them aliuie, whom when they had taken aliuie, they slew them at the well which was beside the house where the sheepe are shorne, euen two and forty men, neither left he any of them.

15 And when he was departed thence, he met with Ionadab the sonne of Rechab, comming against him, and he blessed him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as mine heart is true with thine? And Ionadab answered, Yea that it is. Then giue mee thine hand. And when hee had giuen him his hand, he tooke him by to him into the charret,

16 And said, Come with me, and see my zeale that I haue for the Lord. And so they made him ride in his charret.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained vnto Achab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the Lord which he spake to Elias.

18 \* And Iehu gathered all the people together, and said vnto them, Achab serued Baal a litle, but Iehu shall serue him more.

19 Now therefore, call vnto mee all the prophets of Baal, all such as serue him, and all his priests, and let none be lacking, for I haue a great sacrifice to doe to Baal, and therefore whosoever is milled, he shall not lue. But Iehu did it for a subtiltie, to the intent that he might destroy the seruants of Baal.

20 And Iehu said, Proclaime a holy conuocation for Baal. And they proclaimed it.

21 And Iehu sent vnto all Israel, and all the seruants of Baal came, that there was not a man left behinde that came not: and they came into the house of Baal, and the house of Baal was full from the one end to another.

22 And he said vnto him that was the keeper of the bellie, Bring forth garments for all the seruants of Baal. And hee brought them out garments.

23 And when Iehu went with Ionadab the

3. Reg. 21. 29.

3. King. 16. 32. \* Baal signifieth a heathen, the idol of the Chaldeans, 1. Reg. 16.

† Heb. Sanctific.

though should say, men can no good be. Reg. 16. Reg. 21.

sonne of Bechab into the house of Baal, he said vnto the seruants of Baal, Search, and looke that there be here with you none of the seruants of the Lord, but the seruants of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifice and whole burnt offering, Jehu appointed fourscore men without, and saide to them, If any of the men whom I haue brought vnder your hands escape, he that letteth him goe, shall die for him.

25 And as soone as he had made an ende of offering the whole burnt sacrifice, Jehu said to the men of warre, & to the captaines, Go in, and slay them, let none come out. And they smote them with the edge of the sword, and the men of warre, and the captaines, call them out, and went to the cite of the temple of Baal.

26 And set the images out of the temple of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake the image of Baal, and brake the house of Baal, and made a draught hoile of it, vnto this day.

28 And so Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 But from the sins of Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, which made Israel to sinne, Jehu departed not from them, neither from the golden calves that were in Bethel and in Dan.

30 And the Lorde sayd vnto Jehu, Because thou hast done right well in bringing to passe the thing that is right in mine eyes, and hast done vnto the house of Achab according to all things that are in mine heart, \* therefore shall thy children, vnto the fourth generation, sit on the seate of Israel.

31 But Jehu cared not for this, to walke in the law of the Lord God of Israel, with all his heart: for he departed not from the sinnes of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sinne.

32 In those dayes the Lord began to cut Israel short, and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel.

33 From Jordan Eastward, euen all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, the Rubenites, and them that were of Manasses, from Aroer (which is by the riuer Arnon) euen Gilead and Basan.

34 The rest of the words that concerne Jehu, and all that he did, and all his power, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Jehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Joachas his son reigned in his stead.

36 And the time that Jehu reigned vpon Israel in Samaria, is twentie and eight yeeres.

The xj. Chapter.

1 Athalia perreth to death all the kings sonnes, except Iosab the sonne of Ochozias. 15 Jehoia da causeth Athalia to be slaine. 18 Baal and his priests are destroyed.

**A**d \* Athalia the mother of Ahazias, when she sawe that her sonne was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the kings seede.

2 But Iosaba the daughter of king Iozab and sister of Ahazias, tooke Iosab the sonne of Ahazias, and stalle him from among the kings sons that were slaine, and hid him in the bed chamber, and hid him from Athalia, that he was not slaine.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the Lord six yeeres: and Athalia did reigne ouer the land.

4 \* And the seuenth yeere Jehoiada sent and set the rulers ouer hundreds, with the captaines, and them of the gard, and tooke them to him into the house of the Lord, and made a bonde with them, and tooke an othe of them in the house of the Lord, and shewed them the kings sonne.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This is it that ye must doe. One third part of you, whose duetie is to come in on the Sabbath day, shall keepe the watch of the kings hoile.

6 And another thirde part shall keepe the gate of Sur, and another thirde part shall keepe the gate which is behinde them of the garde: and so shall yee keepe the watch of the house of Ihesab.

7 And two parts of you, that is, all that goe out on the Sabbath day, shall keepe the watch of the house of the Lord about the king.

8 And ye shall compass the king round about, and euery man shall haue his weapon in his hand: and whosoever cometh within the ranges, let him be slaine: and see that ye be with the king, as he goeth out and in.

9 And the captaines ouer the hundreds did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath day, with them that should goe out on the Sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest.

10 And to the captaines ouer hundreds, did the priest giue king Dauids speares and shields, that were in the temple.

11 And they of the gard stood, and euery man had his weapon in his hande, round about the king, from the right corner of the temple to the left, along by the altar and the temple.

12 And he brought out the kings sonne, and put the crowne vpon him, and deliuered him the witness, and made him king, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and saide, God saue the king.

13 And when Athalia heard the noyse of the running of the people, she came to the people into the temple of the Lord.

14 <sup>b</sup> And when she looked, beholde, the king stood by a pillar, as the maner was, and the singers, and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land reioiced, and blew with trumpets: and Athalia rent her clothes, & cried, Treason, treason.

15 But Jehoiada the priest commanded the captaines of the hundreds, that had the rule of the holle, and said vnto them, Haue her forth of the ranges, and if any foile to her, kill him with the sword, for the priest had said, She may not be slaine in the house of the Lord.

16 And they layd hands on her, till she came into the way by the which the horses went into the kings palace, and there was she slaine.

17 And Jehoiada made a bond betweene the Lord, and the king, and the people, that they should be the Lordes people, and also betweene the king and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and destroyed it, his altars also, and his images brake they downe lustily, & Ierobachan the priest of Baal, before the altars: and the priest set watch ouer the house of the Lord,

2. Chro. 23. 1.

8. Witness the Law of God.

5. Witness the Kings place made in the temple.

11. Or, out of the temple.

4. Reg. 15. 12.

2. Chro. 22. 10.



19 And tooke the rulers ouer hundreds, the captaynes, and them of the gard, and all the people of the land, and they brought the king from the house of the Lord, & came by the way of the gate of them of the gard, to the kings palace, and he set him downe on the seate of the kinge.

20 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the cite was in quiet, and they setwe Athalia with the sword, beside the kings palace.

21 Seuen yeeres old was Joas when he began to reigne.

The xij. Chapter.

6 Ioas maketh provision for the repairing of the temple, 20 Ioas is killed by two of his seruants.

**I**OAS beganne to reigne in the seuenth yeere of Jehu, fourtie yeeres reigned he in Hierusalem, and his mothers name was Zebiah, of Beersheba.

2 And he did that which was good in the sight of the Lorde, as long as Jehoiada the Priest enscourmed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: for the people offered, and burnt incense yett vpon the high places.

4 And Joas saide to the Priests, All the siluer of the dedicate things that be brought to the house of the Lorde, that is, the money of them that were numbred, the money that euery man is set at, and all the money that euery man with a willing heart giueth, and bringeth into the house of the Lord:

5 Let the Priests take it to them, euery man of his acquaintance, to repaire the broken places of the house, wheresoever any decay is found.

6 And so it came to passe, that vnto the thre and twentieth yeere of king Joas, the Priests had mended nothing that was decayed in the Temple.

7 Then king Joas called for Jehoiada the Priest, and the other Priests, and said vnto them, Why repaire ye not the broken places of the temple: now therefore see that ye receiue no more money of your acquaintance, except ye deliuer it to repaire the temple withall.

8 And the Priests consented to receiue no moze money of the people, except to repaire the decayed places of the temple.

9 But Jehoiada the Priest tooke a chest, and bozed a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side, as euery man cometh into the temple of the Lord, and the Priests that kept the vessels, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the Lord.

10 And when they sawe there was much money in the chest, the kings scribe and the high Priest came by, and tolde the money that was found in the house of the Lord, and put it into a bagge.

11 And they gaue the money sealed into the hands of them that executed the worke, and that had the ouersight of the house of the Lord: a they brought it out to the Carpenters and buidlers that wrought vpon the house of the Lord,

12 And to Masons and hewers of stone: and they brought timber and free stone to repaire the decay in the house of the Lord, and to all that went out to mend the temple,

13 Howbeit, there was not made for the house of the Lord, bowles of siluer, instrumentes of

musick, basons, trumpets, or any vessels of gold, or vessels of siluer, of money that was brought into the house of the Lord.

14 But they gaue that to the workemen, and repaired therewith the house of the Lord.

15 Moreover, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hands they deliuered that money to be bestowed on workemen: for they did their business vpon trust.

16 Howbeit, trespass money, and sinne money was not brought into the house of the Lord, for it was the priests.

17 Then came Hazael king of Syria by, and fought against Beth, and took it: and Hazael set his face to goe by Hierusalem.

18 And Joas king of Iuda tooke all the hallowed things that Josaphat, Joram, and Ahazia his fathers, kings of Iuda had dedicate, and that he himselfe had dedicated, and all the golde that was found in the treasures of the house of the Lord, and in the kings house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and so he departed from Hierusalem.

19 The remnant of the words that concerne Joas, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iuda.

20 And his owne seruants arose, and conspired, and setwe Joas in the house of Hillo, in the way going downe to Silla:

21 Jozabab the sonne of Somer, his seruants smote him, and he died: and they buried him with his fathers in the cite of David, and Amazia his sonne reigned in his stead.

The xij. Chapter.

3 Ioachaz the sonne of Iehu is deliuered into the hands of the Syrians. 5 Hee prayeth vnto God, and is deliuered.

**I**N the thre and twentieth yere of Joas the sonne of Ahazia king of Iuda, Joachaz the sonne of Iehu began to reign ouer Israel in Samaria, seuentene yeeres.

2 And he wrought that which was euill in the sight of the Lord, and followed the finnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, which made Israel to sinne, and departed not therefrom.

3 And the Lord was angry with Israel, and deliuered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the son of Hazael, all their dayes.

4 And Joachaz delought the Lord, and the Lord heard him: so he considered the trouble of Israel, wherewith the king of Syria troubled them.

5 (And the Lord gaue Israel a deliuerer, so that they went out from vnder the subiection of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwell in their tents as before time.)

6 Neuerthelesse, they departed not from the finnes of the house of Jeroboam, which made Israel sinne, but walked in them: and there remained a groue still also in Samaria.)

7 Neither did he leaue of the people to Joachaz, but sixtie horsemen, ten charets, and ten thousand footmen: for the king of Syria destroyed them, and made them like threshed eull.

8 The rest of the words that concerne Joachaz, and all that hee did, and his power, are they

† Beth Millo,

† Hebr. As yeſterday, before yeſterday.

24.1  
one of  
the  
of  
the  
10

not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Joachaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Joas his son reigned in his stead.

10 In the thirtie and seuenth yeere of Joas king of Iuda, began Jehoas the son of Joachaz to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, threene yeeres.

11 And did that which is euill in the sight of the Lord, and departed not from all the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, that made Israel sinne: for he walked therein.

12 The remnant of the wordes that concerne Joas, and all that he did, and his power, wherewith he fought against Amazia king of Iuda, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Joas slept with his fathers, and Jeroboam late vpon his seate: and Joas was buried in Samaria, among the kings of Israel.

14 When Eliseus was fallen sicke, of his sickness whereof he died, Joas the king of Israel came downe vnto him, and wept before him, and said, O my father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen of the same.

15 Eliseus saide vnto him, Take bowe and arrowes. And hee tooke vnto him bow and arrowes.

16 And he saide to the king of Israel, Put thine hand vpon the bow. And he put his hand vpon it: and Eliseus put his handes vpon the kings hands.

17 And said, Open a window Eastward. And when he had opened it, Eliseus saide, Shooote. And he shot. And he said, The arrowe of health of the Lord, and the arrowe of health against Syria: for thou shalt smite Syria in Aphce, till thou haue made an end of them.

18 And he saide, Take the arrowes. And he tooke them. And he said vnto the king of Israel, Smite the ground. And he smote thise, and ceased.

19 And the man of God was angry with him, and said, Thou shouldest haue smitten sine or six times, and then thou haddest smitten Syria till thou haddest made an end of them: where now thou shalt smite Syria but thise.

20 And so Eliseus died, and they buried him: and the souldiers of the Moabites came into the land the same yeere.

21 And as they were burying a man, a spyed the souldiers, they cast the man into the sepulchre of Eliseus: and when the man was rolled downe, and touched the bones of Eliseus, hee reuiued, and stood vpon his feete.

22 But Hazael king of Syria, bered Israel all the dayes of Joachaz.

23 And the Lord had mercy on them, and pitied them, and had respect vnto them, because of his couenant made with Abraham, Isahac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from him as yet.

24 So Hazael the king of Syria died, and Benhadad his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 And Joas the sonne of Joachaz went againe, and tooke out of the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael, the cities which he had taken away out of the hand of Joachaz his father in warre: for thre times did Joas beate him, and restored the cities vnto Israel againe.

## The xiiij. Chapter.

1 Amazia the king of Iuda putteth to death them that slew his father, 7 And after smiteth Edom.

**H**e \* second yeere of Joas sonne of Joachaz king of Israel, reigned Amazia the sonne of Joas king of Iuda.

2 He was twenty and five yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned twentie and nine yeeres in Hierusalem: and his mothers name was Ioadan of Hierusalem.

3 And hee did that which was good in the sight of the Lorde, yet not like Dauid his father: but did according to all things as Joas his father did.

4 Neither were the high places taken away: for as yet the people did sacrifice, and burnt incense on the high places.

5 And as soone as the kingdome was settled in his hand, he slew his seruants which had killed the king his father.

6 But the children of those murderers hee slew not, according vnto that is written in the booke of the lawe of Moses, wherein the Lord commanded, saying, \* Let not the fathers die for the children, nor let the children be slaine for the fathers: but let euery man bee put to death for his owne sinne.

7 He slew of Edom in the salt balley, tenne thousand, and tooke the castle on the rocke in the same battell, and called the name of it Boctheel vnto this day.

8 Then Amazia sent messengers to Joas the sonne of Joachaz sonne of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let vs see each other.

9 And Joas the king of Israel sent to Amazia king of Iuda, saying, Did not a thistle that is in Libanon, lend to a Cedar tree that is in Libanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife? And the wilde beast that was in Libanon, went and trode downe the thistle.

10 Thou hast smitten Edom, thine heart hath made thee proude: enioy this glozy, and tarry at home: why doest thou prouoke to mischief, that thou shouldest be ouerthrowen, and Iuda with thee?

11 But Amazia would not heare: and Joas king of Israel went by, and he, and Amazia king of Iuda, saw either other at Bethsames, which is in Iuda.

12 And Iuda was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to their tents.

13 And Joas king of Israel tooke Amazia king of Iuda, the sonne of Joas, the sonne of Ahaz, at Bethsames, and came to Hierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Hierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, to the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

14 And he tooke all the golde and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the Lord, and in the treasures of the kings house: and the children tooke he to be his wardes, and returned to Samaria againe.

15 The rest of the actes of Joas which hee did, and his power, and how he fought with Amazia king of Iuda, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Joas slept with his fathers, and was buried at Samaria among the kings of Israel, and Jeroboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

1. Chr.

Deu. 32. 14  
ezec. 18. 20\* See what  
and see the  
begin.

\* Other read,  
the yeere folow-  
ing, which best  
agrees with  
the Chron.

Ecc. 4. 8. 14

17 Amazia the sonne of Joas king of Juda, liued after the death of Joas sonne of Joachaz king of Israel, fifteene yeeres.

18 And the remnant of the words that concerne Amazia, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Juda?

19 \* But they conspired treason against him in Hierusalem: and when he fled to Lachis, they sent after him to Lachis, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on hozses, and he was buried at Hierusalem with his fathers, in the cite of Dauid.

21 \* And all the people of Juda tooke Azaria (which was sirtcene yeeres old) and made him king for his father Amazia.

22 He built Clach, and brought it againe to Juda, after that the king was laid to rest with his fathers.

23 In the fifteenth pere of Amazia the sonne of Joas king of Juda, was Jeroboam the sonne of Joas made king ouer Israel in Samaria, and reigned fourtie and one yeeres:

24 And wrought that which was euill in the sight of the Lord, neither turned he away from all the finnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, which made Israel to sinne.

25 He restored the coast of Israel, from the entering of Hemath, vnto the sea of the wilderness, according to the word of the Lord God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his seruant Ionas, the son of Amithai the prophet, which was of Geth Hephber:

26 For the Lord saw how that the affliction of Israel was exceeding bitter, in so much that the prisoned and the forsaken were at an ende, and there was none to helpe Israel.

27 And the Lord said not, that he would put out the name of Israel from vnder heauen: but he helped them by the hande of Jeroboam the sonne of Joas.

28 The rest of the words that concerne Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his strength, and how he fought in the warres, and how he restored Damascus and Hemath to Juda in Israel, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, euen with the kings of Israel, and Zacharia his sonne reigned in his stead.

The xv. Chapter.

Azaria the king of Iuda becommeth a leper.

**I**n the twentie and seventh yeere of Jeroboam king of Israel, began Azaria sonne of Amazia king of Juda, to reigne.

2 Sixteene yeeres old was he when he was made king, and he reigned two and fiftie yeres in Hierusalem: and his mothers name was Jecholia of Hierusalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, according to all things as did his father Amazia.

4 Saue that the high places were not put away: for the people offered, and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 \* And the Lord smote the king, and hee was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a feuerall house at libertie, and Jotham the kings sonne gouerned the palace, and iudged the people of the land.

6 The rest of the words that concern Azaria, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Juda?

7 And so Azaria slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the cite of Dauid, and Jotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

8 In the thirty & eight yeere of Azaria king of Juda, did Zacharia the sonne of Jeroboam reigne vpon Israel in Samaria sire moneths:

9 And wrought that which was euill in the sight of the Lord, as did his fathers: and turned not away from the sins of Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, which made Israel to sinne.

10 And Sallum the sonne of Jabes, conspired against him, and smote him in the sight of the people, and killed him, and reigned in his stead.

11 The rest of the words that concerne Zacharia, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

12 This is also the word of the Lord, which he spake vnto Jehu, saying, \* Thy sonnes shall sit on the seate of Israel, vnto the fourth generation after thee. And so it came to passe.

13 Sallum the sonne of Jabes beganne to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yeere of Azaria king of Juda, and he reigned a moneth in Samaria.

14 For Manahem the sonne of Gadi, went vp from Thirza, and came to Samaria, & smote Sallum the sonne of Jabes, in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 The rest of the words that concerne Sallum, and the treason which he conspired, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16 The same time Manahem destroyed Thiphlah, and all that were therein, and the coasts thereof from Thirza: and because they opened not to him, he smote it, and ript vp at the women with child.

17 The nine and thirtieth yeere of Azaria king of Juda, began Manahem the sonne of Gadi to reigne vpon Israel ten yeeres in Samaria.

18 And he did euill in the sight of the Lord, and turned not away all his dayes from the sinne of Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, which made Israel to sinne.

19 And Phul the king of Assyria came vpon the land: and Manahem gaue Phul a thousand talents of silver, that his hande might be with him, and stablish the kingdome in his hand.

20 And Manahem made a proclamation for the money in Israel, that all men of substance should giue the king of Assyria fiftie sicles of silver a peece: & so the king of Assyria turned backe againe, and taried not there in the land.

21 The rest of the words that concerne Manahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

22 And Manahem slept with his fathers, and Pecahia his sonne did reigne in his stead.

23 In the fiftieth yeere of Azaria king of Juda, began Pecahia the sonne of Manahem to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria two yeeres.

24 And did that which was euill in the sight of the Lord, and left not off from the finnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, which made Israel sinne.

br. 11.9

br. 26.1

able.

hro. 26.

2.Reg. 10. 30.

Or, Ozias.

25 But Pecah the sonne of Romelia, which was a captaine of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, euen in the place of the kings house, with Argob and Aria, and with him were fiftie men of the Gileadites: and hee killed him, and reigned in his rounge.

26 The rest of the wordes that concerne Pecahia, and all that he did, behold, they are writen in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 In the fiftie and two yeere of Azaria king of Iuda, began Pecah the sonne of Romelia to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria twentie yeeres.

28 And did euill in the sight of the Lord, and turned not away from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, that made Israel sinne.

29 In the daies of Pecah king of Israel, came Cheglah Phalasar king of Assyria, & tooke Zion, Abel, Beth maacha, Ianoah, Cedez, Hazor, Gilead, Galilee, and all the land of Nephthali, and caried them away to Assyria.

30 And Hosea the sonne of Ela, conspired against Pecah the sonne of Romelia, and smote him, and slewe him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth yeere of Iotham the sonne of Ozias.

31 The rest of the wordes that concerne Pecah, and all that he did, beholde, they are writen in the booke of Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 The second yere of Pecah the sonne of Romelia king of Israel, began Iotham the sonne of Ozias king of Iuda to reigne.

33 Five and twentie yeres old, was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned sirteene yeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name was Jerusa, the daughter of Zadoc.

34 And he did that which is right in the sight of the Lord: euen according to all as did his father Ozias, so did he.

35 But the high places were not put away, for the people offered and burnt incense still in the high places: He built the higher doore of the house of the Lord.

36 The rest of the wordes that concerne Iotham, and all that he did, are they not writen in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iuda?

37 In those daies the Lord began to send into Iuda Rezin the king of Syria, and Pecah the sonne of Romelia.)

38 Iotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father, and Achaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 Achaz king of Iuda consecrateth his sonne in fire.

**I**n the seventh yeere of Pecah the sonne of Romelia king of Israel, Achaz the sonne of Iotham king of Iuda began to reigne.

2 Twentie yeres old was he when he was made king, and reigned sirteene yeres in Hierusalem, and did not that which was right in the eyes of the Lord his God, like Dauid his father:

3 But walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea and made his sonne to goe thorow the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lorde cast out before the children of Israel.

4 And hee offered and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and vnder euery thicke tree.

5 Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pecah sonne of Romelia king of Israel, came by to Hierusalem to fight: and they fought against Achaz, but could not ouercome him.

6 At the same time Rezin king of Syria, brought Elath again to Syria, & rid the Jewes thence: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt therein vnto this day.

7 So Achaz sent messengers to Cheglah Phalasar king of Assyria, saying, I am thy seruant, and thy sonne, come by, and deliuer me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise by against me.

8 And Achaz tooke the siluer and gold that was found in the house of the Lord, and in the treasures of the kings house, and sent a reward to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria consented vnto him: for the king of Assyria went by against Damascus, and when he had taken it, he caried the people away to Cir, and slew Rezin.

10 And king Achaz went to Damascus, to meete Cheglah Phalasar king of Assyria, and when king Achaz saw an altar that was at Damascus, he sent to Azia the Priest the paterne of the altar, and the fashion of it, and all the workmanship thereof.

11 And Azia the Priest made an altar, in all pointes like to the paterne which king Achaz had sent from Damascus, euen so did Azia the Priest make it, against king Achaz came from Damascus.

12 And so when the king was come from Damascus, he saw the altar: and the king went to it, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his whole burnt offering, and his meate offering, and powred his drinke offering, and spinkled the blood of his peace offerings beside the altar.

14 And by the brazen altar which was before the Lord, and set it without the temple, between the altar and the temple of the Lord, and put it on the Northside of the altar.

15 And king Achaz commaunded Azia the Priest, and said, Upon the great altar, set on fire in the morning the whole burnt offering, and in the Euen the meate offering, and the kings whole burnt sacrifice, and his meate offering, with the whole burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meate offerings, and their drinke offerings, and powre thesey all the blood of the whole burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brazen altar shal be at my will.

16 And Azia the Priest did according to all things as king Achaz commaunded him.

17 And King Achaz brake the sides of the bottoms, and tooke the lauer from them, and tooke downe the lauatozie from the brazen oven that were vnder it, and put it vpon a paucement of stones.

18 And the baile for the Sabbath that they had made in the house, & the kings entry without, turned he to the house of the Lord, for feare of the king of Assyria.

19 The rest of the wordes that concerne Achaz, what he did, are they not writen in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iuda?

Eg. 7.1.

1. Hierusalem was the temple of the Lord, & the kings house, & the treasures of the kings house, & the reward to the king of Assyria.

2. Achaz king of Iuda, & the kings whole burnt offering, & his meate offering, & powred his drinke offering, & spinkled the blood of his peace offerings beside the altar.

3. And by the brazen altar which was before the Lord, and set it without the temple, between the altar and the temple of the Lord, and put it on the Northside of the altar.

4. And Achaz king of Iuda, & the kings whole burnt offering, & his meate offering, & powred his drinke offering, & spinkled the blood of his peace offerings beside the altar.

5. The rest of the wordes that concerne Achaz, what he did, are they not writen in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iuda?

[Or, Azarias]

2. Chr. 27.1

2. Chr. 28.1

2. Achaz king of Iuda, & the kings whole burnt offering, & his meate offering, & powred his drinke offering, & spinkled the blood of his peace offerings beside the altar.



20 And Achaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the cite of Dauid, and Hezechia his sonne reigned in his stead.

The xvij. Chapter.

5 Hosea king of Israel is taken.

**I**n the twelfth yeere of Achaz king of Iuda, began Hosea the sonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria vpon Israel nine yeeres:

2 And did that which was euill in the sight of the Lord, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 And Salmanasar king of Assyria came by against him, and Hosea became his seruant, and gaue him presents.

4 And the king of Assyria found treason in Hosea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present vnto the king of Assyria from yeere to yeere: and therefore the king of Assyria shut him by, and bound him in the prison house.

5 And then the king of Assyria came by thoroughout all the land, and gate by against Samaria, and beleaged it thre yeeres.

6 \*In the ninth yeere of Hosea, the king of Assyria tooke Samaria, and caried Israel away vnto Assyria, and put them in Hala and in Habor by the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For it came to passe, that the children of Israel sinned against the Lord their God, which had brought them out of the land of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharao king of Egypt, and feared other gods.

8 And they walked in the ceremonies of the heathen, whom the Lord cast out before the children of Israel, and in the ceremonies which the kings of Israel had made.

9 And the children of Israel went about to hide those things that were not well, from the Lord their God: and they built them high places in all their cities, both in the towres where they kept watch, and also in the strong townes:

10 And they made them images & groves in euery high hill, and vnder euery thicke tree:

11 And there they burnt incense in al the high places, as did the heathen whom the Lord caried away before them, and wrought wicked things to anger the Lord withall:

12 For they serued idoles, whereof the Lord had said vnto them, Ye shall doe no such thing.

13 And the Lord testified in Israel, and in Iuda, by all the prophets, and by all the seers, saying, \*Turne from your wicked wayes, and keepe my commandmentes, and my statutes, according to al the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my seruants the prophets.

14 Not withstanding, they would not heare, but rather hardened their necks, like to the stubbornesse of their fathers, that did not beleue in the Lord their God.

15 For they refused his statutes, and his covenant that hee made with their fathers, and the witnesses wherewith he witnessed vnto them, and they followed vanitie, and became baite, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the Lord had charged them, that they should not doe like them.

16 But they left all the commandements of the Lord their God, and made them images of mettall, euen two calves, and made groves, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued Baal.

17 And they sacrificed their sonnes and their daughters in fire, and used witchcraftes and enchantmentes, euen selling themselves to worke wickednesse in the sight of the Lord, and to anger him.

18 And the Lord was exceeding wroth with Israel, and put them out of his sight, that there was left but the tribe of Iuda onely.

19 Feuerthelesse, Iuda also kept not the commandements of the Lord their God, but walked in the ceremonies of Israel which they made.

20 And the Lord cast off all the seede of Israel, and bered them, and deliuered them into the hands of spoylers, vntill he had cast them out of his sight:

21 \*For he cut off Israel from the house of Dauid, and made them a king, euen Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, and Jeroboam drew Israel away, that they should not follow the Lord, and made them sinne a great sinne.

22 For the children of Israel walked in al the sinnes of Jeroboam which he did, and departed not therefrom,

23 Vntill the Lord put Israel away out of his sight, \* as he had saide by all his seruants the prophets: and so was Israel caried away out of their owne land to Assyria, euen vnto this day.

24 And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, from Cutha, from Ana, from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and put them in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel, and they possessed Samaria, & dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And at the beginning of their dwelling there, they feared not the Lord, and the Lord sent Lions among them, which slew them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast transfused and put in the cities of Samaria, knowe not the law of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent Lions vpon them, and behold, they slay them, because they know not the maner of worshipping the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carrie thither one of the priests whom wee brought thence, and let him goe and dwell there, and teach them the fashion how to serue the God of the countrey.

28 And then one of the priests, whom they had caried from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they should feare the Lord.

29 Howbeit, euery nation made them gods of their owne, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritanes had made, euery nation in their cities wheremin they dwelt.

30 The men of Babylon made Socoth Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Sima.

31 The Auites made Dibbaz and Charthac: and the Sepharuites burnt their children in fire to Adramelech, and Ananielech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 And so they feared the Lord, and made

e. That is, the sunne, and the moon, and the starres.

Chap. 16. 3. 3. King. 21. 25.

3 King. 12. 16. d. That is, the ten tribes. 1. Sam. 12. 16.

lere. 25. 9.

e. Of these people came the Samaritanes of whom mention is made in the Gospel.

Vertical marginal notes on the left side of the page, including '16. 18.', '16.', '25. 5.', and '16. 18.'.

them priests of the basell of them, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 And so they feared the Lord, and serued their owne gods, after the maner of the people whom they caried thence.

34 And vnto this day they doe after the olde manner: and neither feare God, neither doe after their ordinances and customes, no: doe after the law and commandement which the Lord commanded the children of Jacob, whom he called Israel.

35 And the Lord made a couenant with them, & charged them, saying, feare none other gods, no: bow your selues to them, no: serue them, no: sacrifice to them:

36 But feare the Lord, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and stretched out arme, him feare, and to him bow, and to him do sacrifice.

37 The statutes, ordinances, law, and commandement which he wrote for you, see that ye be diligent to do for euermore, and feare not any other gods.

38 And the couenant that I haue made with you, see ye forget not, and feare none other gods:

39 But the Lord your God ye shall feare, and he shall deliuer you out of the hands of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but did after their old custome.

41 And so these nations feared the Lord, and serued their images also, like as did their children, and their childrens children: euen as did their fathers, so do they vnto this day.

The xvij. Chapter.

4 Hezecia king of Iuda putteth downe the brafen serpent, and destroyeth the idoles, 7 and prospereth.

In the third yeere of \*Hosea sonne of Ela king of Israel, it came to passe that Hezecia the sonne of Achaz king of Iuda did reigne.

2 Twentie and siue yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and reigned twentie and nne yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Abi, the daughter of Zacharia.

3 And he did that which is right in the sight of the Lord, according to all as did Dauid his father.

4 He put away the high places, and brake the images, and cut downe the groues, and all to brake the brafen serpent that Hosea had made: for vnto those dayes the children of Israel did burne sacrifice to it: and he called it Nehushtan.

5 He trusted in the Lord God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Iuda, neither were there any such before him.

6 For he claue to the Lord, and departed not from him: but kept his commandements, which the Lord commanded Hosea.

7 And the Lorde was with him, so that he prospered in all things which he tooke in hand: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and serued him not.

8 He smote the Philistines, euen vnto Gaza, and the coasts thereof, both castles where they kept watches, and strong cities.

9 And in the fourth yeere of king Hezecia,

(which was the seventh yeere of Hosea, sonne of Ela king of Israel) Salmanazar king of Assyria, came by against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And after three yeeres they tooke it: euen in the first yeere of Hezecia (that is to say, the ninth yeere of Hosea king of Israel) Samaria was worne.

11 And the king of Assyria did carie a way Israel vnto Assyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor by the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they would not hearken vnto the voice of the Lord their God, but transgressed his couenant, and all that Hosea the seruant of the Lord commanded, and would not heare them, no: do them.

13 Therefore in the fourteenth yeere of king Hezecia, did Sennacherib king of Assyria come by against all the strong cities of Iuda, and tooke them.

14 And Hezecia king of Iuda, sent to the king of Assyria to Lachis, saying, I haue offended, depart from me: and all that thou puttest on me, that will I beare. And the king of Assyria appointed vnto Hezecia king of Iuda three hundred talents of siluer, and thirtie talents of gold.

15 And Hezecia gaue him all the siluer that was found in the house of the Lord, and in the treasures of the kings house.

16 At the same season did Hezecia rent off the doores of the temple of the Lord, and the pillars which the said Hezecia king of Iuda had covered ouer, and gaue them to the king of Assyria.

17 And the king of Assyria sent Charthan and Rablaris, and Rabfach, from Lachis, to king Hezecia, with a great hoste against Hierusalem: and they went by, and came to Hierusalem, and gatte them by, and stood by the conduite of the byper poole, which is in the way of the fullers field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliacim the sonne of Ela, which was steward of the household, and Sobna the scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the recorder.

19 And Rabfach said vnto them, Tell ye Hezecia, I pray you, Thus saith the great king, euen the king of Assyria, what confidence is this that thou hast?

20 Thou thinkest, Surely I haue eloquence, but counsell and strength are for the warre: on whom then doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 Doest thou trust to the sake of this broken reede Egypt, on which if a man leane, it will goe into his hande, and pearce it: euen so is Pharao king of Egypt vnto all that trust on him.

22 If ye say vnto mee, we trust in the Lord our God: is not that he whole high places, and whole altars Hezecia hath put down, and hath said to Iuda and Hierusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar here in Hierusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, giue hostages to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliuer thee two thousand horses, if thou be able to set riders vpon them.

24 Why thinkest thou scoorne at the presence of one of the least Dukes of my masters seruants, and trustest to Egypt for charrets and horsemen?

25 Whereouer, am I come now without the

f. C. cannot worship God and idols.

Gen. 32. 28. 3. king. 18. 31.

2. Chro. 18. 28. and 29. 1.

\* It appertained to a good prince to purge the Church of God. Num. 21. 8.

4. Kin. 17. 4

2. Chr. 36. 1. e. 36. 1. e. 36. 19.

b. After the late year when the king of the byper poole was against him.

Mar. 1. 11

Eu. 3. 6

c. The king of the byper poole was against him.

bidding of the Lord to this place, to destroy it? The Lord sayd to me, Go vp to this land, and destroy it.

26 And Eliacim the sonne of Helcia, and Sobna, and Joah, saide vnto Rabfaceh, Speake, I pray thee, to thy seruants in the Syrrians language (for we vnderstand it) and talke not with vs in the Jewes tongue, in the eares of this people that are on the wall.

27 And Rabfaceh sayd vnto them, Hath my master sent mee to thy master and thee, to speake these words? Hath he not sent me because of the men which sit on the wall, that they may cate their owne bough, and drinke their owne pisse with you?

28 And so Rabfaceh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jewes language, and spake, saying, Heare the words of the great king, euen of the king of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezecia beguile you, for hee shall not be able to deliuer you out of mine hand:

30 Neither let Hezecia make you to trust in the Lord, saying, The Lord shall surely deliuer vs, and this citie shall not be giuen ouer into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken not vnto Hezecia: for thus saith the king of Assyria, Deale kindly with mee, and come out to mee, and then cate euery man of his owne vine, and of his owne figtree, and drinke euery man of the water of his owne well,

32 Will I come and set you to as good a land as yours is, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oile of oliue trees, and of home, that ye may liue, and not die: and hearken not vnto Hezecia, for he beguileth you, saying, The Lord shall deliuer vs.

33 Hath euery one of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

43 Where is the god of Hamath & of Arphad? and where is the god of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Jua? Did they deliuer Samaria out of mine hand?

35 And what god is among all the gods of the nations, that hath deliuered his land out of mine hand? Shall the Lord deliuer Hierusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered not him a word: for the king had commanded, saying, Answer him not.

37 Then Eliacim the sonne of Helcia, which was the steward of the household, and Sobna the Scribe, and Joah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder, came to Hezecia with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabfaceh.

The xix. Chapter.

6 God promiseti Esai victorie to Hezecia.

**S**o it came to passe, \* that when king Hezecia heard it, he rent his clothes, and put on sacke cloth, and came into the house of the Lord.

2 And sent Eliacim, which was the steward of the household, and Sobna the Scribe, and the elders of the priests, clothed in sacke, to Esai the prophet the sonne of Amos.

3 And they sayd vnto him, Thus saith Hezecia, This day is a day of tribulation, & of rebuke and blasphemie: for the children are come to the birch, and there is no strength to be deliuered.

4 Peradventure the Lord thy God wil heare all the words of Rabfaceh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to raile on the liuing God, and to rebuke him with words which the Lord thy God hath heard: and lift thou by thy prayer for the remnant that are left.

5 So the seruants of king Hezecia came to Esai.

6 And Esai said vnto them, So shall yee say to your master, Thus saith the Lord, Bee not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the yong men of the king of Assyria haue railed on me.

7 Behold, \* I wil send a blast vpon him, and he shall heare tidings, and so returne to his owne land, and I will bring to passe that hee shall fall vpon the sword, euen in his owne land.

8 And Rabfaceh went backe againe, and found the king of Assyria, fighting against Libna: for he had heard how that he was departed from Lachis.

9 And when he heard men say of Thirbacah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: hee departed, and sent messengers vnto Hezecia, saying,

10 Thus speake to Hezecia king of Iuda, saying, Let not thy God deceiue thee, in whom thou trustest, saying, Hierusalem shall not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria haue done to all lands, how they haue vterly destroyed them: and shalt thou escape?

12 Haue the gods of the heathen deliuered them which mine ancestors haue destroyed? As Cozan, and Haran, and Rezep, and the children of Eden, which were in Chelassar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, the king of the citie of Sepharuaim, and of Hena and Jua?

14 And Hezecia receiued the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezecia went vp into the house of the Lord, and layd it abroad before the Lord.

15 And Hezecia prayed before the Lord, and said, O Lord God of Israel, which dwellest between the Cherubims, thou art God alone ouer all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

16 Lord, bow downe thine eare, and heare: open Lord thine eyes, I beseech thee, and see: and heare the wordes of Senacherib which hath sent this man to raile on the liuing God.

17 Of a trueth, Lord, the kings of Assyria haue destroyed nations and their lands,

18 And haue set fire on their gods: for they were no gods, but the worke of the handes of man, euen of wood and stone: and they destroyed them.

19 Nowe therefore, O Lord our God, I beseech thee, saue thou vs out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou onely art the Lord God.

20 And Esai the sonne of Amos sent to Hezecia, saying, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed mee concerning Senacherib king of Assyria, I haue heard it.

21 This is therefore the word that the Lord hath sayd of him, The Virgin, euen the daughter of Sion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorne, O thou king of Assyria, the daughter of Hierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

Heb. the water of their feete.
errata blasphemie
supra
abolis, the li.
God.
37.1.

Esa. 37.9.

a This true refuge is our tower, to flee vnto the Lord by faith.

b Hierusalem is called Ciuitas, because it is built on a rocke, by the countie.

22 Whom hast thou raised on: and whom hast thou blasphemed: Against whom hast thou eralted thy voice, and lift vp thine eyes so high: euen against the holy one of Israel.

23 By the hand of thy messengers thou hast raised on the Lord, and said, with the multitude of my charrets, I am come vp to the tops of the mountaines, along by the sides of Libanon, and I will cut downe the high Cedar trees, and the lustie firre trees thereof: and I will goe into the lodging of his borders, and into the wood of his Carmel.

24 I haue digged and drunke strange waters, and with the slep of my going will I die all the water pooles that are besieged.

25 Hast thou not heard how I haue obtained such a thing a great while agoe, and haue prepared it from the beginning? And shall I not now bring it forth, that it may destroy and bring strong cities into waste heapes of stones?

26 And the inhabitants of them shalbe of little power, and faint hearted, and confounded, & shalbe like the grasse of the field, or green herbe, or as the hay on the tops of the houses, or as the corne that is unripe, and smitten with blasting.

27 I knowe thy dwelling, thy coming out, and thy going in, and thy furie against me.

28 And because thou ragest against mee, and thy tumult is come by to mine eares, I will put my hooke in thy nostrils, and my bit in thy lips, and I wil bring thee backe againe the same way thou camest.

29 And this shalbe a signe vnto thee, O Hezecia, Ye shal eat this yere of such things as grow of themselves, and the next yere such as come by of those that did growe of their owne accord, and the third yere some yee and reape, plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

30 And it that is escaped a left of the daughter of Juda, shall yet againe take rooting downward, and beare fruit vpward.

31 For out of Hierusalem shal goe a remnant and a number that shall escape out of mount Sion: the zeale of the Lord of hostes shal bring this thing to passe.

32 Wherefore thus saith the Lord concerning the king of Assyria, He shal not come to this citie, nor shooote an arrow into it, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a banke against it:

33 But shall goe backe againe the way hee came, and shall not come into this citie, saith the Lord.

34 For I will defend this citie, & saue it, for mine owne sake, & for Dauid my seruants sake.

35 And the selfe same night the angel of the Lord went out, and smote in the hoste of the Assyrians an hundred fourescore & siue thousand: and when the remnant were by early in the morning, behold they were all dead carcases.

36 And so Sennacherib king of Assyria annoyed, and departed, and went againe and dwelt at Ninue.

37 And as hee was in a temple worshipping Nisroch his god, Adramelech, and Sareier his owne sonnes, smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of Armenia, and Asarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Hezecia being sicke, 7 receiueth the signe of his health.

**A**bout that time was Hezecia sicke vnto death: and the Prophet Esai the sonne of Amos came to him, and said vnto him, Thus sayth the Lord, Let thine household in an order, for thou shalt die, and not liue.

2 And Hezecia turned his face to the wall, and prayed vnto the Lord, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O Lord, remember now how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: And Hezecia wept sore.

4 And afore Esai was gone out into the middle of the court, the word of the Lord came to him, saying,

5 Turne againe, and tell Hezecia the captaine of my people, Thus sayth the Lord God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, and seene thy teares, and behold, I will heale thee, so that on the third day thou shalt goe vp into the house of the Lord:

6 And I will adde vnto thy dayes yet fifteen yeeres, and I will deliuer thee and this citie out of the hand of the king of Assyria, and wil defend this citie for mine owne sake, and for Dauid my seruants sake.

7 And Esai said, Take a lump of dried figs, And they tooke and layd it on the sope, and he recouered.

8 And Hezecia said vnto Esai, What shall bee the signe that the Lord will heale mee, and that I shall goe vp into the house of the Lord the third day?

9 Esai answered, This signe shalt thou haue of the Lord, that the Lord will doe that hee hath spoken: shall the shadow goe forward tenne degrees? or goe backe againe ten degrees?

10 Hezecia answered, It is a light thing for the shadowe to goe downe ten degrees, I desire not that: but let the shadowe goe backward ten degrees.

11 And Esai the Prophet called vnto the Lord, and hee brought the shadowe tenne degrees backward, by which it had gone downe in the diall of Achaz.

12 The same season Berodach Baladan, the sonne of Baladan king of Babylon, sent letters and a present vnto Hezecia: for he had heard how that Hezecia was sicke.

13 And Hezecia was glad of them, & shewed them all his treasure house, silver, gold, odours, precious ointment, all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, and in all his realme, that Hezecia shewed them not.

14 And Esai the Prophet came vnto king Hezecia, and sayd vnto him, What sayd these men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezecia said, They be come from a faire countrey, euen from Babylon.

15 And he said againe, What haue they scene in thine house? Hezecia answered, All the things that are in mine house haue they scene: there is nothing among my treasures, that I haue not shewed them.

16 And Esai saide vnto Hezecia, Heare the word of the Lord.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine house, and whatsoever thy fathers haue layd vp in thize vnto this day, shall be caried into Babylon: & nothing shalbe left, saith the Lord.

2. Chro. 32. 24. cl. 38. 1

Esai is re- uerend with his prayer and his faith's experience.

Esa. 39. 1.

Heb. hee shewed them.

Ier. 20. 27.

Tob. 1. 21.

c This was a iudgement of God for his impietie, & he should haue sinned before the Lord, but he was not punished by them, by which he ought to haue bene defended.



18 And of the sonnes that shall proceede out of thee, and which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shall be chamberlaines in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 And Hezecia said unto Cai, welcome be the worde of the Lord, which thou hast spoken. And he said, Shal there not be peace and trueth in my dayes?

20 The remnant of the wordes that concerne Hezecia, and all his power, and how he made a poole and a conduit, and brought water into the cite, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Juda?

21 And Hezecia slept with his fathers, and Manasseh his sonne reigned in his stead.

The xxj. Chapter.

3 King Manasse restoreth idolatrie, 16 and vlieth great crueltie.

**M**anasse was \* twelve yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and reigned sicke and sine yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Hephziba.

2 And he did euill in the sight of the Lord, euen after the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lord cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he went and built by the high places, which Hezecia his father had destroyed, and hee reared up altars for Baal, and made grooues, as did Achab king of Israel, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued them.

4 \* And he built altars in the house of the Lord, of which the Lord said, In Hierusalem will I put my name.

5 \* And he built altars for all the host of heauen, euen in two courts of the house of the Lord.

6 And he offered his owne sonne in fire, and gaue heede vnto witchcraft and sozcery, & maintained workers with spirits, and tellers of soztures, and wrought much wickednesse in the sight of the Lord, to anger him.

7 \* And hee put an image of a groue that he had made, in the Temple, of which the Lord sayd to Dauid and Solomon his sonne. In this house, and in Hierusalem, which I haue chosen out of all tribes of Israel, wil I put my name for euer.

8 Neither will I make the feete of Israel moouie any more out of the land which I gaue their fathers: so that they will obserue and doe all that I haue commanded them, and according to all the lawe, that my seruant Moses commanded them.

6 But they hearkened not: and Manasse led them out of the way, to doe more wickedly then did the heathen people, whom the Lord destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the Lord spake by his seruants the Prophets, saying,

11 \* Because Manasse king of Juda hath done such abominations, & hath wrought more wickedly then all the Amorites which were before him did, and hath made Juda sin also with his idoles:

12 Therefore thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Behold, I will bring such euill vpon Hierusalem and Juda, that who so heareth of it, both his eares shall tingle.

13 And I will stretch ouer Hierusalem the squaring line of Samaria, and the plummet

of the house of Achab: and I will wipe out Hierusalem, as a man wipeth a dish, and when he hath wiped it, turneth it upside downe.

14 And I will leaue the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, and they shall be robbed and spoiled of all their aduertaries:

15 Because they haue done euill in my sight, and haue angered me since the time their fathers came out of Egypt, vnto this day.

16 And Manasse shed innocent blood exceedingly much, till hee replenished Hierusalem from corner to corner, beside his sinne where with he made Juda to sinne, and to doe euill in the sight of the Lord.

17 The rest of the wordes that concerne Manasse, and all that hee did, and his sinne that hee sinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Juda?

18 And Manasse slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his owne house, euen in the garden of Oza, and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

19 Amon was twentie and two yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and hee reigned two yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Hefullmeth, the daughter of Haris of Iotbah.

20 And he did euill in the sight of the Lord, as his father Manasse did:

21 And walked in all the way that his father walked in, and serued the idoles that his father serued, and worshipped them:

22 And hee forsooke the Lorde God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the Lord.

23 And the seruants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his owne house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people made Josia his sonne king in his stead.

25 The rest of the words that concern Amon, what things hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Juda?

26 And they buried him in his sepulchre, in the garden of Oza, and Josia his sonne reigned in his stead.

The xxij. Chapter.

4 Josia repaireth the Temple. 8 Helcia findeth the booke of the Law, and causeth it to be presented to Josia, 14 who sendeth to Hulda the prophetisse to enquire the Lords will.

**J**osia was eight yeeres olde when he began to reigne, \* and he reigned thirtie and one yeeres in Hierusalem: his mother name also was Jedida, the daughter of Adaisa of Bosath.

2 Hee did that which is right in the sight of the Lord, and walked in all the wayes of Dauid his father, and bowed neither to the right hand, nor to the left.

3 And in the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of king Josia, the king sent Saphan the sonne of Alafia, the sonne of Hefusian the scribe, to the house of the Lord, saying,

4 Goe vp to Helcia the high Priest, that he may summe the siluer which is brought into the house of the Lorde, which the keepers of the porch haue gathered of the people:

5 And let them deliuer it into the hand of

b Semir, Sada and Simitan,

c The Hebrews write that he slew Oza his father Oza.

!! Or, he, to wit, Josia his soune.

1. Chr. 34. 1.

a His scale was purple, and his name mentio- ned by Sado- rth Ozauber, more then three hundred yeeres before, 3. kings 13. and bring his right weere old, he sought the Oza: his father Ozaub. 1. Chr. 3.

he himselfe  
diffe into  
two of the  
1000.

Chr. 33. 1.

im. 7. 10.

32. 34.

16. 3.

an. 9. 3.

re. 15. 4.

Beastioni-  
red.  
As I haue  
illines and the  
sall of Achab:  
I will I de-  
roy Juda.

them that do the worke, and that have the oversight of the house of the Lord: and let them give it to them that worke in the house of the Lord to repair the decayed places of the Temple,

6 Even unto carpenters and malons, and workers upon the walles, and for to buy timber and free stone, to repair the temple.

7 Howbeit, let no reckoning bee made with them, of the money that is deliuered into their hand, but let them doe it vpon trust.

8 And Helcia the high Priest sayd vnto Saphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the Lawe in the house of the Lorde. And Helcia gaue the booke to Saphan, and he read it.

9 And Saphan the Scribe came to the king, and brought him word againe, and sayde, Thy seruants haue gathered the money that was found in the temple, and haue deliuered it vnto them that do the worke, and that have the oversight of the house of the Lord.

10 And Saphan the Scribe shewed the king, saying, Helcia the Priest hath deliuered me a booke: and Saphan read it before the king.

11 And when the king had heard the wordes of the booke of the Law, he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commaunded Helcia the Priest, and Ahicam the sonne of Saphan, and Achboz the sonne of Michaiia, and Saphan the Scribe, & Ahasia a seruant of the kings, saying,

13 Go ye, and enquire of the Lord for me, and for the people, and for all Iuda, concerning the wordes of this booke that is found: for great is the wraiy of the Lord that is kindled against vs, because our fathers haue not hearkened vnto the wordes of this booke, to do according vnto all that which is written therein for vs.

14 So Helcia the high Priest, and Ahicam, Achboz, and Saphan, and Ahasia, went vnto Huda the Prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the sonne of Chicia, the sonne of Barhas, keeper of the warpryde: (which prophetesse dwelt in Hierusalem in the house of the doctrine) and they communed with her.

15 And she answered them, Thus sayeth the Lord God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus sayth the Lord, Behold, I wil bring euill vpon this place, & on the inhabitants thereof, euen all the wordes of the booke which the king of Iuda hath read:

17 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, to anger mee with all the workes of their hands: my wraich also shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Iuda, which sent you to aske counsell of the Lord, so shall ye say, Thus sayth the Lorde God of Israel, as touching the wordes which ye haue heard:

19 Because thine heart did melt, and because thou hast humbled thy selfe before the Lord, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, & against the inhabitants of the same, how that they should be destroyed and accursed: and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me, I also haue heard it, sayeth the Lord.

20 Behold therefore, I will reuice thee vnto thy fathers, and thou shalt be put into thy graue in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the euill which I will bring vpon this place. And they brought the king word againe.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

2 Iosias readeth the Lawe before the people. 3 Hee maketh a couenant with the Lorde. 4 Hee putteth downe the idoles after he had killed their priestes. 22 Hee keepeth the Passouer. 24 Hee destroyeth the Coniurers. 29 Hee was killed in Megiddo. 30 And his sonne Ioachas reigned in his stead. 33 After hee was taken, his sonne Ioacim was made king.

And then the king sent, and there gathered vnto him all the Elders of Iuda and of Hierusalem.

2 And the king went by into the house of the Lord, with all the men of Iuda, and all the inhabitants of Hierusalem, with the Priestes and Prophets, and all the people both small and great: and he read in the eares of them all, the wordes of the booke of the couenant which was found in the house of the Lord.

3 And the king stood by a pillar, and made a couenant before the Lorde, that they shoulde walke after the Lord, and keepe his commandements, his witnesses, and his statutes, with all their heart, and all their soule, and make good the wordes of the sayd couenant, that were written in the forsayd booke: and all the people consented to the couenant.

4 And the king commanded Helcia the high Priest, and the inferiour priestes, and the keepers of the ornaments, to bring out of the temple of the Lord all the beffels that were made for Baal, for the groues, and for all the hoste of heauen: and hee burnt them without Hierusalem in the feldes of Cedron, and caried the ashes of them into Bethel.

5 And he put downe the priestes of Baal whom the kings of Iuda had founded to burne incense in the high places and cities of Iuda that were round about Hierusalem, and also them that burnt incense vnto Baal, to the Sunne, to the Moone, to the Planets, and to all the hoste of heauen.

6 And hee brought out the groue from the temple of the Lorde, without Hierusalem, vnto the brooke Cedron, and burnt it there at the brooke Cedron, and stampit it to powder, and cast the dust ther cof vpon the graues of the children of the people.

7 And he brake downe the celles of the male sters that were by the house of the Lord, where the women woue hangings for the groue.

8 And hee brought all the pyckes out of the cities of Iuda, and defiled the high places where the pyckes had burnt incense, euen from Geba to Beerseba, and destroyed the high places of the gates that were in the entering in of the gate of Iosias the gouernour of the citie, which were on the left hand as a man goeth in to the gate of the citie.

9 Nevertheless the priestes of the high places came not vp to the altar of the Lorde in Hierusalem, saue onely they did eate of the sweet bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Chopheth, which is in the balley of the children of Binnom, because no man should offer his sonne or his daughter in fire to Moloch.

11 He put downe the hostes that the kings of Iuda had giue to the sunne, at the entering in of

3. Chro. 30.

where the king had his place, 2. Sam. 11.

King Iosias yearly purged the temple of the Lord of the monuments of the heathen superstition, Or, doore keepers.

the command that gress which heere is to be done, which had place in the temple, contrary to the commandment of the Lord, Deut. 18. as to the trash, the furniture of a groue, which was brought in the temple, & both in the temple of the heathen, and in the temple of the Lord, which had place in the temple of the Lord.

Iosias thought not that these pyckes which had burnt incense, should be offered in the temple of the Lord, 2. Sam. 17. 7.

b This was the copie that Helcia left this, as appeared. 2. Chron. 34. which hee wrote by the negligence of the king: or it may be that hee had the booke of the lawe of the Lord, which had beene abolished. Heb. meliced.

c In the Colledge which hee sent to the king, which hee had written in the bookes of the Prophets.

d The workes of their hands, which were the workes of the heathen, which were made in the house of the Lord.

e Weaning, that hee did repent.

the horne of the Lorde, by the chamber of Nathannelech the chamberlaine, which was ruler of the suburbs, & burnt the charcoles of the sunne with fire.

12 And the altars that were on the top of the parlour of Achaz, which the kings of Iuda had made, and the altars which Manasse had made in the two courts of the house of the Lorde, did the king breake downe, and ran thence, and cast the dust of them into the brooke Cedron.

13 And the high places that were before Hierusalem, on the right hand of the mount Olivet, which Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Astoreth, the abomination of the Sidons, and for Chamoz, the abomination of the Moabites, and for Dilchom, the abomination of the children of Ammon, those the king defiled:

14 And brake the images, and cut downe the groues, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 Moreover, the altar that was at Bethel, the high places made by Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, which made Israel sinne, both the altar and also the high place he brake downe, & burnt the high place, & stamp it to powder, and burnt the groue.

16 And as Iosias turned himselfe, hee spied the graues that were in the mount, and sent and set the bones out of the graues, and burnt them upon the altar, to pollute it, according to the word of the Lorde that the man of God proclaimed, which told the same words.

17 Then hee sayde, what title is that that I see? and the men of the citie told him, It is the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iuda, and tolde the selfsame things that thou hast done to the altar of Bethel.

18 And he sayde, Let him alone: see that no man mooue his bones. And so his bones were saued, with the bones of a prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses of the high places in the cities of Samaria, which the king of Israel had made to anger the Lorde withall, those Iosias put out of the way, and did to them according to all the actes that he had done in Bethel:

20 And hee sacrificed all the priests of the high places that were there, upon the altars, & burnt mens bones upon them, and returned to Hierusalem.

21 And the king commaunded all the people, saying, Keepe the feast of Passouer unto the Lord your God, as it is written in the booke of this couenant.

22 There was no Passouer holden like that, from the dayes of the Judges that iudged Israel, and in all the dayes of the kings of Israel, and of the kings of Iuda.

23 In the eighteenth yeere of king Iosias, was this Passouer holden to the Lorde in Hierusalem.

24 And moreover, workers with spirits, and soothsayers, images, idoles, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Iuda, and in Hierusalem, those did Iosias put out of the way, to performe the words of the lawe, which were written in the booke that Helchia the priest found in the house of the Lord.

25 Like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the Lord with all his heart,

with all his soule, and all his might, according to all the lawe of Moses, neither after him arose there any such as he.

26 Notwithstanding, the Lorde turned not from the fiercenelle of his great wrath, where-with he was angrie against Iuda, because of all the prouocations that Manasse had prouoked him withall.

27 And the Lorde sayd, I will put Iuda also out of my sight, as I haue done away Israel, and will cast off this citie Hierusalem, which I haue chosen, and the house of which I sayd, My name shall be there.

28 The rest of the wordes that concerne Iosias, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iuda?

29 In his dayes Pharao Necho king of Egypt, went by against the king of Assyria to the riuier of Euphrates: and king Iosias went against him, and was slaine of him at Megiddo, when he had seene him.

30 And his seruants caried him deade from Megiddo, and brought him to Hierusalem, and buried him in his owne sepulchre: and the people of the land took Iochas the sonne of Iosias, and anoynted him, and made him king in his fathers stead.

31 Iochas was twentie and thre yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned thre moneths in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Hamital, the daughter of Jeremia, of Libna.

32 And hee did euill in the sight of the Lorde, according to all things as his fathers had done.

33 And Pharao Necho put him in bonds at Ribla in the land of Hamath, while hee reigned in Hierusalem, and put the lande to a tribute of an hundred talents of siluer, & a talent of golde.

34 And Pharao Necho made Eliacin the sonne of Iosias king, in the roome of Iosias his father, and turned his name to Ioacim, & tooke Iochas away: which when he came to Egypt, died there.

35 And Ioacim gaue the siluer and the golde to Pharao, and tarcd the lande, to giue the money, according to the commandement of Pharao: requiring of euerie man according to their ability, siluer and gold, euen of the people of the land, to giue vnto Pharao Necho.

36 Ioacim was twentie and fve yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Zebuda, the daughter of Bedaia of Runna.

37 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the Lorde, according to all things as his fathers had done.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

1 Ioacim made subiect to Nabuchodonosor, rebellh. 15 He and his people are caried to Babylon 17 Zedecia is made king.

In his dayes came Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon by, and Ioacim became his seruant thre yeeres: and then turned, and rebelled against him.

2 And the Lorde sent against him bandes of the Chaldees, and bandes of the Syrians, and bandes of the Moabites, and bands of the Ammonites, and sent them against Iuda to destroy

2.Chro.35. 20.

2.Chr.36.1

Or, Nabuchadnezar.

it, according to the saying of the Lord, which he spake by his seruants the Prophets.

3 Onely at the bidding of the Lord came this vpon Iuda, to put them out of his sight for the finnes of Manasse, according to all that he did.

4 And for the innocent blood that he shedde, and filled Hierusalem with innocent blood: and the Lord would not be reconciled.

5 The rest of the wordes that concerne Joacim, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iuda?

6 And so Joacim slept with his fathers: and Joachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came no more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the riuer of Euphrates, all that perteyned to the king of Egypt.

8 Joachin was eigheteene yeere old when hee began to reigne, and reigned in Hierusalem thre moneths: his mothers name also was Neusta, the daughter of Elnathan, of Hierusalem.

9 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the Lord, according to all as his father had done.

10 \*In that time came the seruants of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon by, against Hierusalem, and the cite was besieged.

11 And Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon came against the cite, and his seruants did besiege it.

12 And Joachin the king of Iuda came out to the king of Babylon, he and his mother, his seruants, his lordes, and his chamberlaines: and the king of Babylon tooke him in the eight yeere of his reigne.

13 And he caried out thence all the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasure of the kings house, and brake all the vessels of golde which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the Lord, as the Lord had said.

14 And he caried away all Hierusalem, and all the lordes, and all the strong men of warre, euen tenne thousand into captiuitie, and all the craftesmen, and keepers, none remaining, saue the poore common people of the land.

15 \*And hee caried away Joachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wiues, his chamberlaines, and them that were mighty in the land, those caried he away into captiuitie, from Hierusalem, to Babylon.

16 And all the actiue men of warre, euen seuen thousand, and craftesmen, and porters, a thousand, al that were strong and apt for warre, did the king of Babylon bring to Babylon captiue.

17 \*And the king of Babylon made Mathania his fathers brother king in his steade, and changed his name to Zedecia.

18 Zedecia was twentie and one yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Hamital, daughter of Jeremia, of Libna.

19 And hee did euill in the sight of the Lord, according to all as Joachin had done.

20 For the wrath of the Lord was moued against Hierusalem and Iuda, untill hee cast them out of his sight: and Zedecia rebelled against the king of Babylon.

The xxv. Chapter.

1 Hierusalem is besieged of Nabuchodonosor, and taken. 7 The finnes of Zedecia are slaine before his eyes, and after, his owne eyes put out.



And in the ninth yeere of his reign, the tenth day of the tenth moneth, Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon came, hee, and all his holte, against Hierusalem, and pitched against it, and made engins against it, on euery side.

2 And the cite was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedecia.

3 And the ninth day of the moneth, there was so great an hunger in the cite, that there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 And the cite was broken by, and all the men of armes fled by night, by a way through a gate which is betweene two walles by the kings garden (the Chaldees lying about the cite) and the king went the way toward the plaine.

5 And the souldiers of the Chaldees followed after the king, and tooke him in the plaine of Tericho: and all his armie were scattered away from him.

6 So they tooke the king, and brought him to Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon, to Ribla, where they gaue iudgement vpon him.

7 And they blew the finnes of Zedecia before his eyes, and he put out the eyes of Zedecia, and fettered him with chains, and caried him to Babylon.

8 And the seuenth day of the fifth moneth (which is the nineteenth yeere of king Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon) came Nabuzaradan, a seruant of the king of Babylon, and chiefe captaine of the men of warre, vnto Hierusalem:

9 And burnt the house of the Lord and the kings house, and all the houses of Hierusalem, and all great houses burnt he with fire.

10 And all the souldiers of the Chaldees that were with the chiefe captaine of the men of war, brake downe the walles of Hierusalem round about.

11 But the rest of the people that were left in the cite, and them that were fled to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the common people, did Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine of the men of warre, carrie away.

12 But the captaine of the souldiers left of the poore of the land to dress the vines, and to till the ground.

13 And the pillars of brasse that were in the house of the Lord, and the sockets, and the brasen latatory that was in the house of the Lord, did the Chaldees breake, and caried all the brasse of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, shouels, instruments of musique, spoones, and all the vessels of brasse that they ministred in, tooke they away.

15 And the fire-pannes, and basons, and such things as were of gold and of siluer, them tooke the chiefe captaine away:

16 Euen two pillars, one latatorie, and the sockets which Solomon had made for the house of the Lord: the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

17 \*The height of the one pillar was eigheteene cubites, & the pommel thereof was brasse:

Iere. 39.1. and 52.4.

a For that he was buried with his fathers, to be die in the wayes as they caried him p[er] souer to m[ar]o Babylon, 3ere. 22.

Dan. 1. 1.

b That is, hee yeered him selfe vnto him.

c In the reigne of the king of Babylon.

d The word souldiers countours, wise men of reformation, caried men in opening of a camp 2. Chro. 36. 10. eller. 2. 6.

|| Or, cunning men, as before.

Iere. 37. 1. and 52. 1.

e Out of Hierusalem and Thra into Babylon.

3. Reg. 7. 15 Iere. 52. 21. 2. chr. 3. 15.

and the height of the pommel was with wreathen worke three cubits, and pomegranates vpon the pommel round about, all of brasse: and of the same fashion was the second pillar with a wreathen worke:

18 And the chiefe captaine of the men of warre, tooke Saraiā the chiefe priest, and Zephoniah the high priest saue one, and the three keepers of the holy things:

19 And out of the citie hee tooke a chamberlain, that had the ouersight of the men of warre, a fūe men of them that were euer in the kings presence, which were found in the citie, and him that was Scribe to the captaine of the hoste, which brought out the people of the lande to warre, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the citie.

20 And Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine of the men of warre tooke these, and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Ribla.

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Ribla in the land of Hamath: and so Iuda was carried away out of their land.

22 \* Howbeit there remained people in the land of Iuda, whome Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon left, and made Gedalia the sonne of Ahicam, the sonne of Saphan, ruler over them.

23 And al the captains of the souldiers, they, and theirs, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedalia gouernor, and there came to Gedalia to Mizpah, Ithnael the sonne of Nathania,

Iohanān the sonne of Carea, Saraia the sonne of Chanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazania the sonne of Maachati: they, and their men.

24 And Gedalia swaue to them, and to the men whome they had with them, and sayd vnto them, ¶ feare not yee to be the seruants of the Chaldees: dwell in the land, and serue the king of Babylon, and ye shall be well.

25 But in the seuenth moneth, Ithmael the sonne of Nathania, the sonne of Elisama, of the kings blood, came, a ten men with him, & smote Gedalia, that he died: & so did he the Jewes and the Chaldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the captaines of warre arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Chaldees.

27 Notwithstanding, yet in the seuen & thirtietie yere after Iochin king of Iuda was carried away, the seuen & twentieth day of the twelfth moneth, Cuilmerodach king of Babylon, the same yere that he began to reigne, did lift vp the head of Iochin king of Iuda out of prison,

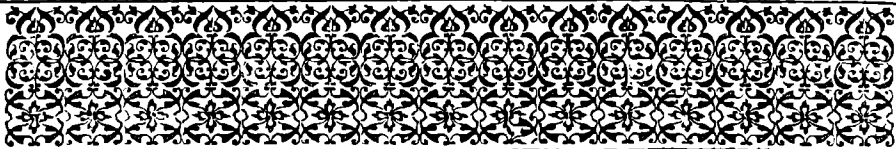
28 And spake kindly to him, and let his seate about the seat of the kings that were with him in Babylon,

29 And changed his prison garments, and he did euer eate bread befoze him all the daies of his life.

30 His portion was a continual portion that was assigned him of the king, euery day a certaine, as long as he liued.

¶ Or, be ye not afraid of the seruants of the Chaldees,

The end of the second booke of Kings, commonly called the fourth booke.



# The first Booke of the Chronicles, called in Latine, *Verba dierum*: or, after the Greekes, *Paralipomenon*: which the Hebrewes call *Dibre Haiamim*, and reckon both the Bookes but for one.

## The first Chapter.

1 The genealogie of Adam and Noah, vntill Abraham, 27 and from Abraham vnto Esau. 35 His children. 43 Kings and Dukes came of him.



Adam, \*Seth, Enos.  
2 Enan, Methalehel, Jared.  
3 Henoch, Methusalah, Lamech.  
4 Noah, Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.  
5 \* The sonnes of Iapheth, Gomer, Magog, Madai, Iauan, and Thubal, Melech, and Thiras.

6 The sonnes of Gomer, Aschenaz, Riphath, and Thogarma.

7 And the sonnes of Iauan, Elisa, & Charlis, Cittim, and Dodanim.

8 The sonnes of Ham, Chuz, and Mizraim, Ithut, and Chanaan.

9 The sonnes of Chuz, Seba, and Hauila,

Sabbetha, and Raama, and Sabtheca. And the sonnes of Raama, Seba, and Dedan.

10 \* And Chuz begate Nimrod: and he began to be mightie vpon the earth.

11 Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, Lababim, and Septhumim,

12 Pathrusim, and Casluim, of which came the Philistines, and the Caphthozites.

13 Chanaan begate Sidon his eldest sonne, and Heth.

14 Jebusi also, and Amoz, and Gergasi,  
15 Heul, Araci, and Sint,

16 And Aruadi, Sannari, and Hemathi.  
17 \* The sonnes of Sem: Elam, & Assur, Arpharad, Lud, and Aram, & Uz, Hul, and Gether, and Melech.

18 Arpharad begate Selah, and Selah begate Eber.

19 And vnto Eber were borne two sonnes: the name of the one was Peleg, because that in his daies the land was diuided, and his brothers name was Joctan.

Gcn.10.8.

Gcn.14.28

Vertical text on the left margin: 40.5, 40.9, 41.0.2

20 Joctan begate Almodad, and Saleph, Zermaveeth, and Jerah,  
 21 Hadoram also, and uzal, and Dicla,  
 22 Ebal, and Abinael, and Seba,  
 23 And Ophir, Haurilah, and Jobab:  
 24 All these were the sonnes of Joctan, Sem, Arpharad, Seiah,  
 25 Eber, \*Peleg, Kehu,  
 26 Serug, \*Nahor, Therah,  
 27 Abram, \*other wise called Abraham.  
 28 The sonnes of Abraham, \*Ishac, and Jmael.  
 29 And these are their generations: \*the eldest sonne of Jmael was Nabaioth, then Cedar, Abocel, and Hibsam,  
 30 Hismah, and Dumah, Massa, Haddad, and Chema,  
 31 Jetur, Naphis, and Cedma: these are the sonnes of Jmael.  
 32 \*The children of Cetura, Abrahams concubine, shee bare Zimram, Joctan, Medan, Midian, Shivooc, and Suah. The children of Joctan, Seba, and Dedan.  
 33 \*The children of Midian, Epha, and Ephar, Henoeh, Abida, and Cidaa: All these are the children of Cetura.  
 34 And so Abraham begate Ishac. The sonnes of Ishac, Esau and Israel.  
 35 The sonnes of \*Esau Eliphaz, Kheuel, Jegus, Jaelam, and Corah.  
 36 The children of Eliphaz, Cheman, Omar, Zephi, and Gatham, Cenas, Chimna, and Amalec.  
 37 The children of Kheuel, Rabath, Zerah, Samma, and Hisa.  
 38 The sonnes of Seir, Lotan, Sobal, Sibeon, and Ana, Dilon, Ezer, and Bisan.  
 39 The children of Lotan, Hoz, and Homan, and Chimna was Lotans sister.  
 40 The children of Sobal, Aliar, Hanaath, Ebal, Sephi, and Dnam. The sonnes of Sibeon, Aia, and Ana.  
 41 And the sonne of Ana, Dilon. The sonnes of Dilon, Hamran, Eban, Jethran, and Cheran.  
 42 The sonnes of Ezer, Bilhan, Fauan, and Jacan. The sonnes of Bilon, Uz, and Aran.  
 43 These are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, befoze any king reigned ouer the children of Israel: Bela the sonne of Beoz, and the name of his cite was Dinhaba.  
 44 And Bela dyed, and Jobab the sonne of Cera of Bosra, reigned in his stead.  
 45 And when Jobab also was dead, Husam of the land of the Chemanites, reigned in his stead.  
 46 And when Husam was dead, Hadad the sonne of Bedad, which smote Hadian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead: & the name of his cite was Auith.  
 47 So Hadad died, and Samla of Masreca reigned in his stead.  
 48 And Samla dyed, and Saul of Rehoboth by the riuers Ioe, reigned in his stead.  
 49 And when Saul was dead, Baathanan the sonne of Achboz, reigned in his stead.  
 50 And Baathanan dyed, and Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his cite was Phai, and his wiues name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Hatred, the daughter of Melahab.  
 51 Hadad dyed also. And there were Dukes

Gen. 11. 15  
 Gen. 11. 14  
 Gen. 17. 5.  
 Gen. 16. 11.  
 Gen. 25. 13.  
 Gen. 25. 2.  
 Gen. 25. 4.  
 Gen. 36. 9.

in Edom: Duke Chinnah, Duke Aliah, Duke Jetheth,  
 52 Duke Abolbama, Duke Ela, Duke Pinon,  
 53 Duke Cenaz, Duke Cheman, Duke Mibzar.  
 54 Duke Magdiei, Duke Iram. These are the Dukes of Edom.

The ij. Chapter.

2 The Genealogie of Iuda, vnto Isai the father of Dauid.

**T**hese are the sonnes of Israel, Ruben, Simeon, Leui, Iuda, Issachar, and Zabulon,  
 2 Dan, Joseph, Benjamin, Repphath, Gad, and Aser.

3 The \*sonnes of Iuda, Er, Onan, and Sela: these three were borne vnto him of \*Bath Sua the Chanaanitisse. And Er the eldest sonne of Iuda was cuill in the sight of the Lorde, and he slew him.

4 And \*Chamar his daughter in law, bare him Phares, and Sara: and so all the sonnes of Iuda, were five.

5 The sonnes of Phares, Helron, and Hamul.

6 The sons of Sara, Zimri, Ethan, Heman, Chaichol, and Dara: which were five in all.

7 And the sonnes of Charni, Acham, that troubled Israel, and transgressed in the thing that was damned.

8 The sonne of Ethan, Azaria.

9 The sonnes also of Helron that were borne vnto him, Jrameel, Ram, and Chelubai.

10 And \*Ram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Naasson, a lorde of the children of Iuda.

11 And Naasson begate Salma, and Salma begate Booz.

12 Booz begate Obed, & Obed begate Isai.

13 \* And Isai begate his eldest sonne Eliab, and Aminadab the second, and Simaa the third,

14 Nathanael the fourth, & Radai the fifth,

15 Ozem the sixt, and Dauid the seuenth.

16 Whose sisters were Zarua and Abigail. The sonnes of Zarua, Abisai, Joab, and Azael, thre.

17 And Abigail bare Amaza, the father of which Amaza, was Jether an Ishmaelite.

18 And Caleb the sonne of Chetron, begate of Azaba his wife, and of Jerioch, whose sonnes are these, Jaser, Sobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azaba was dead, Caleb tooke Euphrata, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begate Uri, and Uri begate Bezaleel.

21 Afterward came Chetron to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, and tooke her when hee was threescore yeeres old, and shee bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begate Jair, which had threec and twentie cities in the land of Gilead.

23 And hee overcame Gessur and Aram the townes of Jair, from them which dwelt in them, and Cenath, and the townes thereof, euen threescore to wnes: All these were the sonnes of Machir, the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Chetron was dead at Caleb in Euphrata, Abia Grooms wife bare him Achur the father of Checoa.

Gen. 29. 34  
 Gen. 38. 7.  
 1 Bath Sua  
 the daughter  
 Manth. 1. 1  
 Or, Acham  
 Ios. 7. 1.  
 Ruth. 4. 18  
 1. Sam. 10.  
 10.

25 And the finnes of Jerahmeel the eldest sonne of Cherzon, were Ram the eldest, Buna, Ozen, Osem, and Abia.

26 And Jerahmeel had yet another wife, named Atara, which was the mother of Onam.

27 And the finnes of Ram, the eldest sonne of Jerahmeel, were Maas, Jamin, and Ecar.

28 The finnes of Onam, were Sammai, and Jada. The finnes of Sammai, Nadab, and Abisur.

29 And the wife of Abisur was called Abihail, and she bare him Ahban and Holid.

30 The finnes of Nadab, Seled, and Appaim. And Seled died without children.

31 The sonne of Appaim, Jeli: and the sonne of Jeli, Selan: and the sonne of Selan, Ablai.

32 And the finnes of Jada the brother of Sammai, Jether and Jonathan: and Jether died without children.

33 The finnes of Jonathan: Peleth, and Faza. These were the finnes of Jerahmeel.

34 Selan had no finnes, but daughters: and Selan had a seruant that was an Egyptian, named Jarha.

35 To whom hee gaue his daughter to wife, and she bare him Athai.

36 And Athai begate Nathan, and Nathan begate Zabab.

37 And Zabab begate Aphlal, and Aphlal begate Obed.

38 Obed begate Jehu, and Jehu begate Azaria.

39 Azaria begate Helez, and Helez begate Elasa.

40 Elasa begate Sisamai, and Sisamai begate Sallum.

41 Sallum begate Jecania, Jecania begate Elisamah.

42 The finnes of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel, Ophai his eldest sonne, which was the father of Ziph: and the finnes of Ophai the father of Hebron.

43 The finnes of Hebron, Cozah, and Chapuah, Reccem, and Sama.

44 Sama begate Raham the father of Jercoam, and Reccem begate Sammai.

45 The sonne of Sammai, was Maon: and Maon was the father of Bethsur.

46 And Ephra a concubine of Calebs, bare Haran, and Hosa, and Gazez: Haran begate Gazez.

47 The finnes of Jahdai, were Regem, Jotham, Golan, Phelet, Ephra, and Saaph.

48 And Maacha was Calebs concubine, of whom he begate Seber, and Chirhana:

49 And hee bare also Saaph the father of Hadomanna, and Seua the father of Machbena, and the father of Gibe: and Achsa was Calebs daughter.

50 These were the finnes of Caleb the sonne of Hur the eldest sonne of Ephrata, Sabal the father of Ciriath-iarim.

51 Sathma the father of Bethlehem, and Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Sobal the father of Ciriath-iarim had finnes, and hee sawe the halfe of the countrey of the mansions.

53 The kindreds of Ciriath-iarim, are these: the Jethites, the Puthites, the Sunathites, and the Hithathites: and of them came the Zarathites, and the Ethaulites.

54 The finnes of Salma, Bethlehem, and Netophathi, the glory of the house of Joab, and halfe the countrey of the Manahethites, the Zaraites.

55 The kindreds of the writers dwelt at Jabbes, the Chirathites, the Simeathites, & Suthathites, which are the Kenites that came of Henath the father of the house of Rechab.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The genealogie of Dauid, and of his posteritie, vnto the finnes of Iofia.

**T**hese were the finnes of Dauid, which were borne vnto him in Hebron: the eldest, Amnon of Ahinoam, the Israelitess: the second, Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitess:

2 The third, Absalon the sonne of Maacha, the daughter of Chalmai King of Gethur: the fourth, Adonia, the sonne of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Sephatia, of Abital: the sixt, Jethrean, by Egla his wife.

4 These five were borne vnto him in Hebron, and there he reigned seuen yeeres and six moneths: and in Ierusalem he reigned thirtie and three yeeres.

5 And these were borne vnto him in Ierusalem: Simi, Sobab, Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of Bathsua the daughter of Ammiel,

6 Ithar also, and Elisama, Eliphelet,

7 Hoga, Hepheg, and Jephia,

8 Elisama, Elada, and Elphelet, nine in number.

9 These are all the finnes of Dauid, beside the finnes of the concubines: and Chamar was their sister.

10 Solomons sonne was Roboam, whose sonne was Abia, and Asa was his sonne, and Josaphat his sonne,

11 whose sonne was Jozabab, and his sonne was Ahazia, and Joas was his sonne,

12 Amazia his sonne, Azariah his sonne, and Jotham his sonne,

13 Ahaz was his sonne, Hezecia his sonne, and Manasse his sonne,

14 And Amon was his sonne, and Josia was his sonne.

15 And the finnes of Josia, were: the eldest sonne, Johanan, the second, Joacim, the thirde, Zedecia, and the fourth, Sallum.

16 The finnes of Joacim, were Jeconiah his sonne, and Zedecia his sonne.

17 The finnes of Jeconiah, Allir, and Salathiel his sonne:

18 Malchiram also, and Pedata, Senazar, Jecania, Hofama, and Nedabia.

19 The finnes of Pedata, were Zorobabel, and Semei. The finnes of Zorobabel, Meluliam, Manania, and Selomith their sister:

20 And Hafubah, Ohel, Berechia, Hafadia, and Jusabheled, siue in number:

21 The finnes of Manania, Delatia, and Jelsaia: whose sonne was Kephai, and his sonne Arnan, & his sonne was Obadia, and his sonne Sechania.

22 The sonne of Sechania, was Semaia: and the finnes of Semaia, were Pattus, Igal, Bariah, Neariah, and Saphat, siue.

23 And the finnes of Neariah, were Elieonai, Hizkiah, and Aricam, three.

24 And the finnes of Elieonai, were Hodab:

|| Or, Scribes.

2. Sam. 5, 14.

2. Reg. 13. 1

Matth. 1. 11.

|| Or, governed.

uia, Eliaub, Delaiah, Accub, Johanan, Balata, and Anani, seuen.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 The genealogie of the sonnes of Iuda. 5 Of Ashur. 9 Of labes and his prayer. 11 Of Chelub, 24 and Simcon: their habitations, 38 and conquests.

Gen. 38. 29 and 46. 1. 2.

**T**he sonnes of Iuda. \* Pharez, Heryron, Charim, Hur, and Sobal.

2 And Reia the sonne of Sobal begate Jahath, and Jahath begate Abumai & Lahad: and these are the kindreds of the Zorathites.

3 And these were of the father of Etam: Jezrabel, Hina, and Jobas: and the name of their sister Hazlephuni.

4 Penuel was the father of Gedoz, and Eter the father of Hula: and these are the sonnes of Hur, the eldest sonne of Ephrata the father of Bethlehem.

5 And Ashur the father of Thecoa had two wiues: Helah, and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Abusam, Depher, Chemini, and Abaschari: these were the sonnes of Naarah.

7 And the sonnes of Helah, were Zereth, Jezoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begate Anob, and Zobeba, and the kindred of Abahel, the sonne of Harum.

9 And Jabes was moze honourable then his brethren: & his mother called his name Jabes, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.

10 And Jabes called on the God of Israel, saying, If thou wilt blesse mee in deede, and enlarge my coasts, and shalt let thine hand be with me, and wilt keepe me from euil that it hurt me not. And God granted him his desire.

11 Chelub the brother of Suah begate Behir, which was the father of Ethon.

12 And Ethon begate Beth-rapha and Bascha, and Tehinna the father of the citie of Nahas: these are the men of Becha.

13 The sonnes of Cenaz: Othniel, and Seraia: and the sonne of Othniel was Hathath.

14 And Meonathi begate Ephrah: and Seraia begat Joab the father of the balley of craftsmen, so called, because they were craftsmen.

15 And the sonnes of Caleb the sonne of Jephune, were Iru, Ela, and Naan: and the sonne of Ela was Cenaz.

16 And the sonnes of Jehaleleel, were Ziph, and Siphah, Chiria, and Azarel.

17 And the sonnes of Ezra, were Jether, Mered, Ephraim, and Jason: and hee begate Othram, and Sammat, & Jibah the father of Ethemoa.

18 And his wife Jehuoa, bare Jared the father of Gedoz, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jeuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sonnes of Bethiah the daughter of Pharao, which Mered tooke.

19 The sonnes of the wife of Hodia the sister of Naham the father of Ceilah, were Garmi, and Ethemoa the Maachathite.

20 The sonnes of Simon, were Ammon, and Kimna, Ben hanan, & Chilon: and the sonnes of Eli were Zobeth, and Benzoheth.

21 \* The sonnes of Selah the sonne of Iuda, were Er the father of Lecha, and Laada the father of Mareta, and the kindreds of the households of them that wrought linnen in the house of Asbea.

Gene. 38. 1.

22 And Jocim, and the men of Chozebah, and Joas, and Saraph, which had the dominion in Moab, and Jafubi Lehem: these also are words of olde.

23 These were potters, & dwelt there among trees and hedges, nigh vnto the King, because of his worke.

24 The sonnes of Simeon, were \* Nemuel, Janin, Jarib, Zerah, and Saul:

25 whose sonne was Sallum, and the sonne of him was Mislam, & his sonne was Misma,

26 And the sonne of Misma was Hamuel, and his sonne was Zachur, and the sonne of him was Semei.

27 Semei had sirteene sonnes & sixe daughters, but his brethren had not many children, neither was all the kindred of them like to the children of Iuda in multitude.

28 And they dwelt at Beerseba, Molada, and at Hazar Sual.

29 At Bilha, at Ezer, and Cholad,

30 At Bathuel, at Horma, and at Ziglag,

31 At Bethmarcaboth, Hazar, Sulim, at Bethbirci, and at Saaraim: These were their citties vnto the reigne of Dauid.

32 And their billages were Etan, and Ain, Rimmon, Cochen, and Alan, sixe townes.

33 And all their billages that were round about the same citties, vnto Baal. This is the habitation of them, and their genealogie:

34 Mosobab, and Jamlech, and Josa the sonne of Amasia,

35 And Joel, and Jehu the sonne of Josibi, the sonne of Sarai, the sonne of Aiel.

36 And Elieonai, and Jaacoba, Jsohaia, and Asaiah, Adiel, Jsmiel, and Benaia,

37 And Ziza the sonne of Siph, the sonne of Allon, the sonne of Jedaia, the sonne of Zimri, the sonne of Semata.

38 These are famous captaines in their kindreds, setting by greatly the house of their fathers.

39 And they went to the entring in of Gedoz, euen vnto the East side of the balley, to seeke pasture for their sheepe:

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and a wide land, quiet and fruitfull: for they of Ham had dwelt there before.

41 And these nowe afore written by name, came in the dayes of Bezeckia king of Iuda, and smote the tentes of them, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them vtterly vnto this day, and dwelt in their roomes: because there was pasture there for their sheepe.

42 And some of the children of Simeon went to mount Seir, euen sixe hundred men, hauing for their captaines, Phelathia, Mearia, Raphaia, and Dziel, the sonnes of Eli:

43 And smote the rest of the Amalchites that were escaped, and they dwelt there vnto this day.

The v. Chapter.

1 The birthright taken from Ruben, and giuen to the sonnes of Ioseph. 3 The genealogie of Ruben, 11 and Gad, 23 And of the halfe tribe of Manasse.

**T**he sonnes of Ruben, the eldest son of Israel (\* soasmuch as hee was the eldest, and had defiled his fathers bed, the birthright was giuen vnto the sonnes of Ioseph

Gen 10. 15.

Gene and 4



the sonne of Israel: howbeit, the genealogie is not reckoned after his birthright.

2 \* For Iuda prevailed aboue his brethren, and of his tribe came the chiefe, and the birthright was giuen to Joseph.)

3 \* The sonnes then of Ruben the eldest sonne of Israel, were Henoch, Phalu, Eron, and Charni.

4 The sonnes of Joel, Samaiah, his sonne, Gog his sonne, and Semel his sonne.

5 Michah his sonne, Reaia his sonne, and Baal, his sonne,

6 Beera his sonne, whom Thiglath Pilneser King of Assyria caried away: for hee was a great lord among the Rubemites.

7 And when his brethren in their hundreds reckoned the genealogie of their generations, Jeiel and Zachariah were the chiefe,

8 And Bala the sonne of Azan, the sonne of Sema, the sonne of Joel dwelt in Aroer, and so fourth into Bebo, and Baalneon.

9 And Eastward hee inhabited vnto the entering in of the wilderness, from the Riuer Euphrates: for they had much cattell in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul, they warred with the Hagarites, which were overthrowen by their hande: and they dwelt in their tentes thoroowt all the East land of Gilead.

11 And the children of Gad dwelt ouer against them in the lande of Basan, euen vnto Saicha:

12 And in Basan Jobel was the chiefe, and Saphan the next: then Janai, and Saphat.

13 And their brethren of the household of their fathers, were Michael, Mefullam, Seba, Jorai, Jachan, Zia, Eber, seuen.

14 These are the children of Abihail the sonne of Huri, the sonne of Jaroah, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Michael, the sonne of Hesai, the sonne of Jabbo, the sonne of Buz:

15 Ahi the sonne of Abdiel, the sonne of Guni, was a captaine of the household of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Basan, and in her townes, and in all the suburbs of Saron, and in their borders.

17 And these were reckoned by hundreds in the dayes of Jotham king of Iuda, and in the dayes of Jeroboam king of Israel.

18 The sonnes of Ruben, and of Gad, and of the halfe tribe of Manasse, were fighting men, and able to beare shield and sword, and to shoote with bowe, exercised in warre, euen foure and fourtie thousand, seuen hundred, and threecore, that went out to the warre.

19 And they fought with the Hagarites, with Jetur, Pephis, and Modab.

20 And they were helped of the Lord against them, and the Hagarites were deliuered into their hand, and so were all that were with them: for they cried to God in battell, and hee heard them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they tooke of their cattell, and of their camels, fiftie thousande, and two hundred, and fiftie thousand sheepe, and two thousand asses, and of the soules of men an hundred thousand.

22 And there fell many wounded, because the war was of God: And they dwelt in their steads, vntill the time that they were caried away.

23 And the children of the halfe tribe of Manasse dwelt in the land, from Baasan vnto Baal

Hermion, and Semir, and vnto mount Hermion, for they were growen to a great multitude.

24 And these were the heads of the households of their fathers: Ephraim, and Jessi, Eliel, and Azriel, Jeremia, and Hodasua, and Jahdiel, strong men and baltant, famous men, and heads of the households of their fathers.

25 And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went awhoring after the gods of the people of the lande, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred by the spirit of Phul King of Assyria, and the spirit of Thiglath Pilneser King of Assyria, and caried them away: euen the Rubemites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasse, & brought them vnto Halah, Habor, Hara, and to the riuer Gozan, vnto this day.

The vj. Chapter.

1 The genealogie of the sonnes of Leui. 31 Their order in the ministerie of the Tabernacle. 46 Aaron and his sonnes Priestes. 54. 57 Their habitation.

**L**e sonnes of Leui, \* Gersom, Caath, and Merari.

2 The sonnes of Caath, Amram, Jazar, Hebron, and Dziel.

3 The children of Amram, Aaron, Moses, and Miriam. The sonnes also of Aaron, Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar, and Jthamar.

4 Eleazar begate Phinehes, Phinehes begate Abisua,

5 Abisua begate Bocci, Bocci begate Dzi.

6 Dzi begate Zarahia, Zarahia begate Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begate Amaria, and Amaria begate Ahitob,

8 Ahitob begate Zadoc, and Zadoc begate Ahimaaz,

9 Ahimaaz begate Azaria, and Azaria begate Johanan,

10 Johanan begate Azaria, which ministered in the Temple that Solomon built in Hierusalem.

11 Azaria begate Amaria, Amaria begate Ahitob,

12 Ahitob begate Zadoc, and Zadoc begate Sallum,

13 Sallum begate Helcia, and Helcia begate Azaria,

14 Azaria begate Saraia, and Saraia begate Jehozedech,

15 And Jehozedech departed, when the Lord caried away Iuda and Hierusalem by the hand of Nabuchodonosor.

16 The sonnes of Leui, \* Gersom, Caath, and Merari.

17 And these bee the names of the sonnes of Gersom, Libni, and Simhi.

18 And the sonnes of Caath, were Amram, Jazar, Hebron, and Dziel.

19 The sonnes of Merari: Mahali, & Musi: and these are the hundreds of Leui, concerning ther fathers.

20 The sonne of Gersom, was Libni, whose sonne was Jahath, and his sonne Zemra,

21 And his sonne Joah, and his sonne Jodo, and his sonne Zerach, and his sonne Jeathai.

22 The sonnes of Caath, Aminadab, and his sonne Corah, and his sonne Amir.

23 And his sonne Elcana, and his sonne

Gene. 46.  
11. exod. 6.  
17.

Exod. 6. 17.

n. 49. 9.  
n. 46. 9.  
d. 6. 14.

Ebiaph, and his sonne Allr,  
 24 And Chahach was his sonne, and Ariel  
 his sonne, and Dzi his sonne, and Saul was his  
 sonne.

25 The sonnes of Elcana: Amasai and Abi-  
 moth,

26 And Elcana: the sonnes of Elcana, Zo-  
 pbat, whose sonne was Nabath,

27 And his sonne Eliab, and Jeroham his  
 sonne, and Elcana his sonne.

28 And the sonnes of Samuel: the eldest wa-  
 ni, and Abia.

29 The sonnes of Merari: Mahali, and his  
 sonne Libni, and his sonne Simhi, and his  
 sonne Oza,

30 And his sonne Simha, and his son Hag-  
 gia, and his sonne Asaia.

31 And these bee they whom Dauid set for to  
 sing in the house of the Lord, after that the Arke  
 had rest.

32 And they ministred before the dwelling  
 place of the Tabernacle of the Congregation,  
 with singing untill Solomon had built the  
 house of the Lord in Hierusalem: and then they  
 waited on their offices, according to the order of  
 them.

33 These are they that waited, with their  
 children, of the sonnes of Caath, Heman a sin-  
 ger, which was the sonne of Joel, the sonne of  
 Samuel,

34 The sonne of Elcana, the sonne of Jero-  
 ham, the sonne of Eliel, the sonne of Chosh,

35 The sonne of Zuph, the sonne of Elcana,  
 the sonne of Nabath, the sonne of Amasai,

36 The sonne of Elcana, the sonne of Joel,  
 the sonne of Azaria, the sonne of Zephania,

37 The sonne of Chahach, the sonne of Allr,  
 the sonne of Ebiaph, the sonne of Cozah,

38 The sonne of Jahar, the sonne of Caath,  
 the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel:

39 And his brother Alaph stood on his right  
 hand, and Alaph was the sonne of Barachia, the  
 sonne of Simha,

40 The sonne of Michael, the sonne of Baa-  
 sa, the sonne of Melchia,

41 The sonne of Athai, the sonne of Farah,  
 the sonne of Abaia,

42 The sonne of Ethan, the sonne of Zimna,  
 the sonne of Zimhi,

43 The sonne of Jahath, the sonne of Ger-  
 som, the sonne of Leui.

44 And their brethren the sonnes of Merari  
 stood on the left hande, euen Ethan the  
 sonne of Cisi, the sonne of Abdi, the sonne of  
 Maluch,

45 The sonne of Hazbia, the sonne of Ama-  
 zia, the sonne of Elcia,

46 The sonne of Amzi, the sonne of Bani, the  
 sonne of Samer,

47 The sonne of Mahli, the sonne of Muli,  
 the sonne of Merari, the sonne of Leui.

48 Their brethren also the Leuites were ap-  
 pointed vnto all manner of seruice of the taber-  
 nacle of the house of God.

49 But Aaron and his sonnes burnt incense  
 vpon the Altar of whole burnt offering, and  
 on the Altar of incense, and were appointed for all  
 that was to doe in the place most holy, and to  
 make an atonement for them of Israel, accord-  
 ing to all that Moses the seruant of God had  
 commanded.

50 These are the sonnes of Aaron: Eleazar  
 his sonne, whose sonne was Phinees, and his  
 sonne Abisua,

51 And his sonne Bocci, whose sonne was  
 Dzi, and his sonne Zerabab,

52 And the sonne of him Paraoth, and his  
 sonne Amaria, and the sonne of him Ahtob,

53 And Sadoc his sonne, and Ahimaaz his  
 sonne.

54 And these are the dwelling places of them  
 throughout their towne and coasts, euen of the  
 sonnes of Aaron throughout the hundreds of the  
 Caathites: for so the lot fell for them.

55 And they gaue them Hebron in the lande  
 of Iuda, and the suburbs thereof rounde a-  
 bout it.

56 But the fields of the citie, and the villages  
 pertaining thereto, they gaue to Caleb the sonne  
 of Iephune.

57 And to the sonnes of Aaron they gaue the  
 cities of refuge, euen Hebron and Libna with  
 their suburbs, Jachir and Ethemoa, with their  
 suburbs,

58 And Hilen, with her suburbs, and Dabir  
 with her suburbs,

59 Alan and her suburbs, Bethlames and  
 her suburbs.

60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Geba  
 and her suburbs, Alemeth and her suburbs, A-  
 nathoth and her suburbs: all their cities thro-  
 ughout their hundreds were thirtene.

61 And vnto the sonnes of Caath, the rem-  
 nant of the hundred of the tribe, were cities giuen  
 out of the halfe tribe of Manasse by lot, euen  
 ten cities.

62 And the sonnes of Gersom throughout  
 their hundreds, had out of the tribe of Issachar,  
 out of the tribe of Aser, and out of the tribe of Nepht-  
 thali, and out of the tribe of Manasse in Basan,  
 thirtene cities.

63 And vnto the sonnes of Merari, were gi-  
 uen by lot throughout their hundreds, out of the  
 tribe of Ruben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and  
 out of the tribe of Zabulon, twelue cities.

64 And the children of Israel gaue the Le-  
 uites cities with their suburbs,

65 And that by lot, out of the tribe of the chil-  
 dren of Iuda, and out of the tribe of the children  
 of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children  
 of Benjamin, these cities which they called by  
 their names.

66 And they that were of the hundreds of the  
 sonnes of Caath, had cities and their coasts out  
 of the tribe of Ephraim.

67 And they gaue vnto them cities of refuge,  
 Sichem in mount Ephraim and her suburbs,  
 Gaser and her suburbs,

68 Joocan and her suburbs, Bethhoron  
 and her suburbs,

69 Aialon and her suburbs, Geth Rimmon  
 and her suburbs.

70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasse, A-  
 ner and her suburbs, and Bilcan and her sub-  
 urbs, for the hundred of the remnant of the sonnes  
 of Caath.

71 And vnto the sonnes of Gersom, were gi-  
 uen out of the hundred of the halfe tribe of Ma-  
 nasse, Golon in Basan and her suburbs, and  
 Altharoth and her suburbs,

72 Out of the tribe of Issachar, Cedeg and  
 her suburbs, Dabzath and her suburbs,

Ios. 13. 11

Ios. 13. 11

73 Ramoth also and her suburbs, Anem and her suburbs.

74 And out of the tribe of Aser, Basal and her suburbs, Abdon and her suburbs,

75 Bucok and her suburbs, Rehob and her suburbs.

76 Out of the tribe of Nephthali, Cedez in Gaissee and her suburbs, Hammon and her suburbs, Ciriathaim and her suburbs.

77 And unto the rest of the children of Merari, were given out of the tribe of Zabulon, Rimmon and her suburbs, Chaboz and her suburbs.

78 And on the other side Jordan, by Jericho, even on the East side of Jordan, were given them out of the tribe of Ruben, Bezer in the wilderness, with her suburbs, Jabzah with her suburbs.

79 Cedemoth also with her suburbs, Mephaath with her suburbs.

80 Out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, Mahanaim with her suburbs.

81 Hesbon with her suburbs, and Jazer with her suburbs.

The vij. Chapter.

1 The genealogie of Isachar, 6 Benjamin, 13 Nephthali, 14 Manasses, 20 Ephraim, 30 And Aser.

**T**he sonnes of Isachar, \* Chola, Phua, Jasub, Simron, foure.

2 And the sonnes of Chola, Dzi, Kephaia, Jerial, Jamai, Jehsam, and Semuel, which were heads in the households of their fathers: of Chola there were men of might in their generations, whose number was in the dayes of Dauid two and twenty thousand and five hundred.

3 The sonne of Dzi, Jzrahia. The sonnes of Jzrahia, Michael, Dadia, Joel, and Jelliah, five men, all captaines.

4 And with them in their generations after the household of their fathers, were five and thirtie thousand souldiers, a valiant men of warre: for they had many wiues and sonnes.

5 And their brethren among all the kindreds of Isachar, were valiant men of warre, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourescore and seven thousand.

6 The sonnes of \* Benjamin, Bela, Becher, and Jediel, three.

7 The sonnes of Bela, Ezbon, Dzi, Dziel, Jeremoth, and Jri, five, heads of the household of their fathers, men of might, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thousand, and thirtie and foure.

8 The sonnes of Becher, Femira, Joas, Eliezer, Elionai, Omri, Jeremoth, Abia, Anathoth, and Alamath: all these are the children of Becher.

9 And the number of them after their genealogie and generations, and captaines of the households of their fathers, men of might, were twenty thousand, and two hundred.

10 The sonnes of Jediel, Bilhan. The sonnes of Bilhan, Jetus, Benjamin, Chud, and Chanaana, Zethan, Charis, and Abisabar.

11 All these are the sonnes of Jediel, ancient heads and men of warre, seenteene thousand and two hundred, that went out harnessed to battell.

12 And Suppim, and Suppim, were the children of Jir: and the Husites were the children of Aher.

13 The sonnes of Nephthali, Jahziel, Gumi, Jezer, and Sallum, the children of Bilha.

14 The sonnes of Manasse, Ariel, to whom his wife bare vnto him: But Aramiah his concubine bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir tooke wiues for Suppim and Suppim: and the name of his sister was Paacha, and the name of another sonne was Zelopahad: and Zelopahad had daughters.

16 And Paacha the wife of Machir bare a sonne & called his name Perez: and the name of his brother was Zeres, and his sonnes were Ulam, and Recem.

17 The sonne of Ulam, Bedan. These are the sonnes of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasse:

18 And his sister Holecath bare Jesud, Abieser, and Mahelah.

19 And the sonnes of Semida, were Ahia, Sechem, Licht, and Aniham.

20 The sonnes of Ephraim, Suchalah, whose sonne was Bered, and Chahah his sonne, and his sonne Eladah, and Chahah his sonne.

21 And Sabad his sonne, and Suchelah his sonne, and Ester, and Elad: And the men of Gath, that were bozne in that land, flew to them, because they were come down to take a way their cattel.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many a day, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 And when he went in to his wife, she conceived, and bare him a sonne, and hee called the name of it Beria, because it went euill with his household.

24 And his daughter was Seera, which built Bethhozon the netzer, and also the upper, and Dzen Seera.

25 And Raphah was his sonne: whose sonne was Heseff, and Thelah, whose sonne was Chaham,

26 And his sonne Ladan, and his sonne Amihud, and his sonne Elisama,

27 And his sonne Nun, and his sonne Josuah.

28 Their possessions and habitations were in Bethel, and the townes that longed thereto, and vnto the East of Maeran, and on the West side of Gazer, with the townes thereof, Sichem and the townes thereof, Adaia and the townes thereof.

29 And along by the borders of the children of Manasse, Bethsean and her townes, Chanaanach and her townes, Megiddo and her townes, and Dor and her townes: In those dwelt the children of Joseph the sonne of Israel.

30 \* The sonnes of Aser, Imna, Ictua, Jisri, and Beria, and Serah their sister.

31 The sonnes of Beria, Heber, and Melchiel, which is the father of Birsaith.

32 And Heber begate Japhlet, Somer, Hotham, and Sua was their sister.

33 The sonnes of Japhlet, Pasah, Binhal, and Asuah: these are the children of Japhlet.

34 The sonnes of Semer, Abi, Kohga, Johubba, and Aram.

35 And the sonnes of his brother Helem, Zephah, Imna, Seles, and Amal.

36 The sonnes of Zophah, Suah, Harnepher, Suai, Bert, and Jirrah,

46, 13  
 46, 21  
 GEN. 46. 17.

37 Bezzer, Hod, Samna, Silla, Jethan and Beera.  
 38 The sonnes of Jether, Jephune, Pitsa, and Ara.  
 39 The sonnes of Olla, Arah, Haniel, and Rezia.  
 40 All these were the children of Aler, and heads of their fathers house, noble men, and mighty head captaines: The number throughout the genealogie of them that were apt to the warre and battel, was twenty and six thousand men.

The viij. Chapter.

1 The sonnes of Benjamin, 33 And race of Saul.

Gen.46,21

**B**eniamin begate \* Bela his eldest sonne, Asbel the second, and Abarah the third,  
 2 Nohath the fourth, and Naphtali the fifth.

3 And the sonnes of Bela, were Adar, Gera, Abiud.

4 Abitua, Naaman, and Aboba,

5 Gera, Sephuphan, and Huram.

6 All these are the sonnes of Chud, and these are ancient heads among the inhabitants of Geba, and they carried them to Manahath:

7 Naaman, Abia, and Gera, which Gera carried them away, and begate Oza, and Abihud.

8 And hee begate Saharaim in the field of Moab: after hee had sent them away, Hulim also, and Baarah were his wives.

9 And he begate of Hodas his wife, Jobab, and Sibia, Hela, and Malcham.

10 Jezuz, and Sachia, and Mirma: these were his sonnes, and ancient fathers.

11 And of Hulim hee begate Ahtob, and Elpaal.

12 The sonnes of Elpaal, were Eber, Misaham, and Samed, which built Ono, Lod, and the townes thereof.

13 Beria and Sema were ancient fathers among the inhabitants of Aialon, and they draue away the inhabitants of Beth.

14 And Aio, Safac, and Gerimoth,

15 Zebadia, Arad, and Ader,

16 Michaell, and Ispa, and Joha, the sonnes of Beria.

17 Zebadia, Mesullam, Hezeck, and Heber,

18 Himerai also, and Gediah, and Jobab the sonnes of Elpaal.

19 Jacim, and Zichri, and Saggi,

20 Elienai, Zithai, and Eliel.

21 Adai, and Berai, and Zimreth the sonne of Sembe.

22 Ispan, Eber, and Eliel,

23 Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan.

24 Hanania, Elam, and Anathothia,

25 Jephdeia, and Phenuel, the sonnes of Safac.

26 And Samserai, Seharai, and Athallab,

27 Jarctah, Elia, and Zichri, the sonnes of Jeroham.

28 These were ancient fathers and captaines in their kindreds, and these dwell in Hierusalem.

29 \* And at Gibeon dwell Abigbeon, whose wife was called Maacah.

30 And his eldest sonne was Abdon, then Zur, Cis, Baal, Nadab,

31 Gedoz, Abio, and Zacher.

32 And Micloth begate Simera: and these

1.Chron.9,35

also dwell with their brethren in Hierusalem, ouer against them.

33 \* Mer begate Cis, and Cis begate Saul, and Saul begate Jonathan, Malchius, Abinadab, and Elbaal.

1.Reg.14,51.

34 And the sonne of Jonathan was Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begate Micah.

35 And the sonnes of Micah were Piton, Melech, Tharea, and Ahaz.

36 And Ahaz begate Jehoada: and Jehoada begate Alemech, Almaueh and Zimri: Zimri begate Moza.

37 Moza begate Binea, whose sonne was Rapha, and his sonne was Elasa, and his sonne Azel.

38 And Azel had six sonnes, whose names are these: Elricam, Bochzi, Himacl, Searia, Dabala, & Hanan: all these were the sons of Azel.

39 And the sonnes of Ezer his brother, were Alam his eldest, Jehus the second, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the sonnes of Alam were mighty men, and strong archers, and had many sonnes, and sonnes sonnes, an hundred and fiftie: All these are the sonnes of Benjamin.

The ix. Chapter.

1 All Israel and Iuda are numbred, 10 Of the Priests and Leuites, 11.18 and of their offices.

**A**ND so all Israel numbred by kindreds, behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel & of Iuda, and were carried away to Babylon for their transgression:

2 Even the old inhabitants that dwell in their owne possessions and cities, the Israelites, the Priests, Leuites, and Machime.

3 \* And in Hierusalem dwell of the children of Iuda, of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim and Manasse:

4 Asaph the sonne of Amihud, the sonne of Omri, the sonne of Imri, the sonne of Bani, of the children of Pharez the sonne of Iuda.

5 And of Siloni: Asafa the eldest, and his sonnes.

6 And of the sonnes of Zerah, Ichuel, & their brethren six hundred and ninetie.

7 And of the sonnes of Benjamin, Salu the sonne of Mesullam, the sonne of Hodavia, the sonne of Afana.

8 And Ibneia the sonne of Jeroham, and Ela the sonne of Ozi, the sonne of Michi: and Mesullam, the sonne of Sephatia, the sonne of Ichuel, the sonne of Ibmia.

9 And their brethren, according to their kindreds, nine hundred fiftie and six: All these were principall men, and ancient in the households of their fathers.

10 And of the Priests: Jedaia, Jehoiarib, and Jachin,

11 Azaria the sonne of Elcia, the sonne of Mesullam, the sonne of Zadoc, the sonne of Pharaioth, the sonne of Ahtob, the chiefest in the house of God.

12 And Adaiab the sonne of Jeroham, the sonne of Phalur, the sonne of Meichia: and Masad the sonne of Adiel, the sonne of Jhezzrah, the sonne of Mesullam, the sonne of Mesillanith, the sonne of Zimner.

13 And their brethren which were heads of the ancient households of their fathers, a thou-

Nehe.11

land seven hundred and threescore, active men for the worke of the seruice of the house of God.

14 And of the Levites, Semeia the sonne of Hasub, the sonne of Africam, the sonne of Hala-bia, of the sonnes of Merari.

15 And Bachbaker Beres, and Galal: and Hathania the sonne of Micah, the sonne of Zicri, the sonne of Asaph.

16 And Obadia the sonne of Semeia, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Iduthun: and Berechia the sonne of Aza, the son of Eleana, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 The porters were, Sallum, Accub, Calmon, and Ahiman, and their brother: Sallum was the chiefe.

18 For they watched hitherto, euen vnto the Kings gate Eastward || by course, of the children of Leui.

19 And Sallum the sonne of Coze, the sonne of Abiasaph, the son of Cozah, and his brethren, the Cozathites of the house of their father, had their businesse and office to keepe the porches of the Tabernacle: and their fathers being ouer the holle of the Lord kept the entring.

20 And Phinehes the sonne of Eleazar was their foreguide, and the Lord was with him.

21 And Zacharia the sonne of Melchiam, kept the watch before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 All these were chosen men to keepe the thresholds, euen two hundred and twelue: and throughout all the genealogie were they numbered in their villages: and them did David and Samuel the Seer institute, || because of their fidelitie.

23 So they and their children had the ouersight of the gates of the house of the Lord, euen of the Tabernacle, || to keepe them.

24 In foure quarters did they keepe the watch: toward the East, west, North, and South.

25 And their brethren remained in the countrey, and came after seuen dayes from time to time with them.

26 For the Levites which had the ouersight of the besties and treasures of the house of God, were vnder the custody of foure notable porters.

27 And they lay rounde about the house of God, because the keeping thereof pertained to them, and they had the charge to open it euery morning.

28 And certaine of them had the rule of the ministering vessels, and brought them in and out by tale.

29 Some of them were appointed to ouersee the vessels, and all the ornaments of the Sanctuary, and the sower, wine, oyle, frankincense, and sweete odours.

30 And certaine of the sonnes of the Priests, made ornaments of the sweete odours.

31 And Hathathia one of the Levites (which was the eldest sonne of Sallum the Cozathite) had the ouersight of the things that were made in the frying panne.

32 And other of their brethren the sonnes of Caath, had the ouersight of the wheat bread which they prepared euery Sabboth.

33 These are the singers, euen ancient fathers of the Levites, which dwelt in separate chambers, and were free: for they had to doe in the Temple both day and night.

34 These were ancient fathers of the Le-

uites in their generations, and dwelt at Hierusalem.

35 And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whose wife was called Maacha.

36 His eldest son was Abdon, then Zur, Cis, Baal, Mer, and Nadab,

37 Gedoz, Ahio, Zacharia, and Micloth,

38 And Micloth begate Simeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Hierusalem, euen hard by them.

39 \* And Mer begate Cis, & Cis begat Saul, and Saul begate Jonathan, Malchisua, Abinadab, and Ethaal.

40 And the sonne of Jonathan, was Meribbaal: and Meribbaal begate Michah.

41 And the sonnes of Michah, were Pithon, Melech, and Thabrea.

42 And Asaz begate Jahza, Jahza begate Alamech, and Asmaueth, and Zimri, Zimri begate Moza,

43 Moza begate Benca, whose sonne was Kephais, and his sonne was Elasa, and his sonne Azel.

44 And Azel had sixe sonnes, whose names are these: Azricam, Bochzi, Immael, Searia, Obadiah, and Hanan: These are the sonnes of Azel.

The x. Chapter,

1 The battell of Saul against the Philistines. 4 In which hee dieth. 5 And his sonnes also. 13 The cause of Sauls death.

**A**ND \* the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled before the Philistines, and were ouerthrowen and wounded in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed after Saul and his sonnes, and the Philistines smote Jonathan & Abinadab, and Malchisua, the sonnes of Saul.

3 And the battell went soze against Saul, and the archers || found him, and he was wounded of shooters.

4 Then saide Saul to his harness-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust mee through therewith, that these vncircumcised come not and doe me shame. But his harness-bearer would not, for hee feared exceedingly: So Saul caught a sword, and fell vpon it.

5 And when his harness-bearer sawe that Saul was dead, he fell on a sword also, and died.

6 And thus Saul and his three sonnes, and all they of his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that were in the valley, sawe how they fled, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead, they forooke their cities, and ranne away: and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And on the morrow when the Philistines came to strip the dead bodies, they found Saul and his sonnes ouerthrowen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they tooke his head & his harness, and sent them into the lande of the Philistines round about, to shewe them vnto their idoles, and to the people.

10 And they put his harness in the house of their god, and set vp his head in the temple \* of Bagon.

11 And when al they of Jabes in Gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul,

12 They arose all the strongest of them, and

1. Chro. 8, 33

1. Sam. 31, 1

|| Or, hit him.

\* The Idole of the Philistines which from the belly upward was like a man, and from the belly downward had the figure of a fish.

by, by spanics. in their peculiar. by, by. etc.

set a way the body of Saul, and the bodies of his  
sonnes, and brought them to Jabes, and buried  
the bones of them vnder an oke in Jabes, and  
fasted seuen daies.

1.Reg.15.  
23.  
1.Reg.28.7

13 So Saul died for his trespass that he tre-  
spassed against the Lord, \*in that he kept not the  
word of the Lord, and in that he sought and as-  
ked counsell of a \* woman that wrought with a  
spirit:

14 And asked not of the Lord, and therefore  
he slew him, and turned the kingdome vnto Da-  
uid the sonne of Isai.

The xj. Chapter.

5 The Iebusites rebell against Dauid, from whom he  
taketh the tower of Sion.

2.Reg.5.1.

**W**hen all \* Israel gathered them-  
selues to Dauid vnto Hebron, say-  
ing,

2 Behold, we be thy bones, and  
thy flesh: and mozeouer in time past  
euen when Saul was king, thou leddest Israel  
out and in: and the Lord thy God said vnto thee,  
Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt  
be captaine ouer my people Israel.

3 Therefore came all the Elders of Israel  
to the king to Hebron, and Dauid made a coue-  
nant with them in Hebron before the Lord: and  
they anointed Dauid king ouer Israel, accord-  
ing to the word of the Lord, by the hand of Sa-  
muel.

4 And Dauid and all Israel went to Hieru-  
salem (which is Jebus, where as were the Je-  
busites, the inhabitors of the land.)

5 And the inhabitors of Jebus said to Da-  
uid, Thou comest not in here. Neuerthelesse,  
Dauid wan the castle of Sion, which is called  
the city of Dauid.

6 And Dauid sayd, whosoener smiteth the  
Jebusites first, shall be the principall captaine,  
and a lord. So Joab the sonne of Saruis went  
first bp, and was made the chiefe captaine.

7 And Dauid dwelt in the castle of Sion, and  
therefore they called it the city of Dauid.

8 And hee built the citie on euery side, euen  
from Hillo, round about: and Joab repaired  
the rest of the city.

9 And Dauid prospered, and wared great,  
and the Lord of hosts was with him.

1.Sam.23.  
8.

10 \* These are the principall men of power  
whom Dauid had, and that claue to him in his  
kingdome, with all Israel, to make him king,  
according to the word of the Lord, ouer Israel.

11 And this is the number of the mightie  
men whom Dauid had: Isobam the sonne of  
Bachmoni, the chiefe among thirty: hee list bp  
his speare against thre hundred, and wounded  
them at one time.

12 After him was Eleazar his vnckles sonne,  
an Ahothite, which was one of the thre migh-  
tieft.

13 He was with Dauid at Pasdammim, and  
there the Philistines were gathered together to  
battell: and there was there a parcell of ground  
full of barley, and the people fled before the Phi-  
listines.

2.Reg.23.  
13.

14 And they slept sooth into the midd of the  
field, and lauced it, and slew the Philistines, \* the  
Lord gaue a great victorie.

15 And the thre of the thirty chiefe captaines  
went to a rocke, to Dauid, into the caue Abui-

laim: and the host of the Philistines abode in the  
balley of Bepthaim.

16 And when Dauid was in the holde, the  
Philistines watch was at Bethlehem that same  
time.

17 And Dauid longed, and sayd, Oh that one  
would giue mee drinke of the water of the well  
that is at the gate at Bethlehem.

18 And the thre brake throo the host of the  
Philistines, and dre w water out of the well that  
was by the gate at Bethlehem, and cooke it, and  
brought it to Dauid: Neuerthelesse, Dauid  
would not drinke of it, but rather offered it to  
the Lord,

19 And sayd, My God forbidde it me that I  
should do this thing: Shall I drinke the blood  
of these men, that haue put their liues in ieopa-  
die? for with the ieopardie of their liues they  
brought it: therefore hee would not drinke it.  
And this did these thre mightiest.

20 And Abisai the brother of Joab hee also  
was captaine among thre: for hee list bp his  
speare against thre hundred, & wounded them,  
and had a name among the thre:

21 Pea, among thre, he was moze honou-  
rable then the two, for hee was their captaine, how-  
beit, hee attained not to the first thre.

22 Banaia the sonne of Jehoiada, the sonne  
of a very strong man, which had done many  
actes, of Cabzeel, hee slew two strong lions of  
Moab, and went downe, and slew a lion in a pit  
in time of snow.

23 And he slew an Egyptian, whose stature  
was siue cubits long, & in the Egyptians hand  
was a speare like a weavers beame: and the o-  
ther went downe to him with a wafter, and  
plucked the speare out of the Egyptians hand,  
and slew him with his owne speare.

24 Such things did Banaia the sonne of  
Jehoiada, and had the name among the thre  
mightiest.

25 And was honourable among thirty, but  
attained not to the first thre: and Dauid made  
him of his counsell.

26 The other men of armes were these, A-  
shbel the brother of Joab, Chanan his vnckles  
sonne, of Bethlehem:

27 Samnoth the Harodite, Helez the Pe-  
lonite,

28 Ira the sonne of Jecce the Thecoite, Abie-  
ser the Anatochite,

29 Sibbecai the Husathite, Iai the Ahothite,  
30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the  
sonne of Baana the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the sonne of Ribai of Gibeon, that per-  
teined to the children of Benjamin, Banaia the  
Phtathonite,

32 Hurai of the riuer of Gaas, Abiel the Ar-  
bathite,

33 Armaueth the Barabumite, Elshaba the  
Saathonite.

34 The sonnes of Hallem the Gezonite: Jo-  
nathan the sonne of Sage, an Hararite,

35 Isham the sonne of Sachar the Hararite,  
Elshaf the sonne of ar,

36 Hopher the Decharathite, Abia the Pe-  
lonite,

37 Hervo the Carmelite, Harsi the sonne of  
Cybal,

38 Joel the brother of Nathan, Mithar the  
sonne of Agarai,

Or, some  
reade, men

Or, some  
reade, men

- 39 Zelet the Ammonite, Naharai a Berdithite, the bearer of the harnesse of Joab the son of Zaruia,
- 40 Ira the Jechite, and Gareb a Jechite,
- 41 Iaria the Bethite, and Zabab the sonne of Ahia,
- 42 Adina the sonne of Sisa, a Rubenite, a captaine of the Rubenites, and thirty with him.
- 43 Hanan the sonne of Paacah, & Josaphat a Githanite,
- 44 Ozia an Acherathite, Sama and Jehiel, the sonnes of Hothai, an Aroerite:
- 45 Jediel the sonne of Jimri, and Joah his brother, a Chofate,
- 46 Eiel a Mahauite, Jerebai, and Josafa the sonnes of Chanaan, and Jethma a Moabite,
- 47 Eliel and Obed, and Jaiel a Melobaite.

The xij. Chapter.

1 What they were that went with David when hee fled from Saul. 23 What they were that came vnto him vnto Hebron out of euery tribe, to make him king.

**H**ese are they that came to David to Ziclag, while hee yet kept himselfe close because of Saul the son of Cis: and they were very strong helpers in battell.

2 They were weaponed with bowes, and could hurle stones with the right hand, & with the left, and shoot arrowes out of a bowe, and were of Sauls brethren, cuen of Benjamin.

3 The chiefest were Abiezer and Joas the sonnes of Samaa a Gibeonite, and Jeziel and Zelet the sonnes of Almauech, and Beracah, and Jehu the Anachothite.

4 And Ismaia a Gibeonite, a mighty man among thirty, and more then the thirty: Jeremia, Jahaziel, Jehonah, and Josabad of Gedoz.

5 Eleusai, Jerimoth, Bealia, Semaria, and Saphatia the Haraphites.

6 Elcana, Jelia, Azacl, Jozer, Jolebeam, Cozanites.

7 Joela and Zebadiah the sonnes of Jeroam of Gedoz.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselves, some vnto David into the holde of the wildernesse, men of might, and men apt for the warre, and that could handle shield and speare, whose faces were like the faces of lions, & they were as swift as the roes in the mountaines.

9 Ezer the first, Obadia the second, and Eliah the third,

10 Mahmana the fourth, Jeremia the fifth,

11 Atthai the sixth, Eiel the seuenth,

12 Johanan the eighth, Elfabad the ninth,

13 Jeremia the tenth, and Nachbanai the eleuenth.

14 These were of the sonnes of Gad, and were captaines ouer the men of war: one of the least could resist an hundred, and the greatest a thousand.

15 These are they that went ouer Jordan in the first moneth, when he had filled ouer all his banks, and they put to flight all them of the balley, both toward the East and west.

16 And there came of the children of Benjamin and Juda, to the hold vnto David.

17 And David went out to meet them, and answered, and sayd vnto them, If yee be come peaccably vnto me, to helpe me, mine heart shall

be knit vnto you: but if ye come to betray me to mine aduersaries, seeing there is no wickednesse in mine handes, the God of our fathers looke thereon, and rebuke it.

18 And the spirit came vpon Amasai, which was the chiefe among thirty, and sayde, Thine are we, Dauid, and on thy side, thou sonne of Isai: Peace, peace be vnto thee, and peace be to thy helpers, for thy God is thy helpe. Then David receiued them, and made them heads of companies of the men of warre.

19 And there fell some of Manasse to David, when hee came with the Philistines against Saul to battell, but they helped them not: for the lordes of the Philistines tooke aduiselement, and sent him away againe, saying, \* He will fall to his master Saul, to the ieopardy of our heads.

20 As hee went to Ziclag, there fell to him of Manasse, Adna, Jozabad, Jediel, Michael, Jozabad, Elibu, & Zilthai, heads of the thousands that were of Manasse.

21 And they holpe David against the rovers: for they were all mightie men of warre, and captaines in the host.

22 For at that time there came one or other to David, day by day to helpe him, vntill it was a great host, like the host of God.

23 And this is the number of the chiefe captaines that were prepared to battell, and came to David to Hebron, to turne the kingdome of Saul to him, according to the word of the Lord.

24 The children of Juda that bare shield and speare, were sixe thousand and eight hundred, ready prepared to the warre.

25 Of the children of Simeon, men of might to warre, seuen thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Levi, foure thousand and sixe hundred.

27 And Jehoiada was the chiefe of them of Aaron, and with him thre thousand and seuen hundred.

28 And Zadoc a yong man, strong and balliant, and of his fathers household twenty and two captaines.

29 And of the children of Benjamin the brethren of Saul, thre thousand: and a great part of them did vnto that time follow the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twentie thousand & eight hundred, mighty men of war, and famous me in the household of their fathers.

31 And of the halfe tribe of Manasse, eighty teene thousand, which were appointed by name, to come and make David king.

32 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had vnderstanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to doe, the heads of them were two hundred: and all their brethren were at their will.

33 And of Zabulon, which went out to battell: expert in warre, and in all instruments of warre, fifty thousand, which could set the battell in aray, they were not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captaines, and with them, with shield and speare, thirty and seuen thousand.

35 And of Dan, expert in battell, twenty and eight thousand and sixe hundred.

36 And of Aser, that went out to the warre, and kept the forefront of the battell, forty thousand.

<sup>c</sup> The spirit of boldnesse.

1 Sam. 29. 4

<sup>d</sup> The Amalechites, which had burned the city of Ziclag.

<sup>e</sup> Of the Levites which came by descent of Aaron.

<sup>f</sup> Speaking.

<sup>g</sup> March.

37 And of the other side of Jordan, of the Rubenites & Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manasse, with all manner of instruments of warre, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these were men of warre, keeping the forefront of the battell, and with perfect heart came to Hebron to make Dauid king ouer all Israel: and all the rest of Israel was of one accord to make Dauid king.

39 And there they were with Dauid three dayes eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover, they that were nigh them, euen vnto Isachar, Zabulon, and Nephthali, brought bread on asses, camels, mules, and oren, and meat, flowre, figs, raisins, wine, and oile, oren, and sheepe abundantly: for there was ioy in Israel.

The xiiij. Chapter.

7 The Arke is broughte againe from Ciriath-iarim to Hierusalem. 9 Oza dieth, because he toucheth it.

And Dauid counsell'd with the captaynes of thousands and hundreds, and with all the lords,

2 And sayd vnto all the congregation of Israel, If it seeme good to you, and that it be of the Lord our God, wee will send abroad vnto our brethren that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the priests and Leuites which are in their suburbs, to gather them together vnto vs:

3 And we wil bring againe the arke of our God to vs: for we regarded it not in the dayes of Saul.

4 And all the Congregation was content that he should do so: for the thing seemed good in the eyes of all the people.

5 So Dauid gathered all Israel together, from b<sup>2</sup> Zihor in Egypt, vnto the entering of Hemath, to bring the Arke of the Lord from Ciriath-iarim.

6 And Dauid went by, and all Israel, to an high place toward Ciriath-iarim, that was in Iuda, to fetch thence the Arke of the Lord God that dwelleth betwene the Cherubims, where his name is called on.

7 And they caried the Arke of God in a new cart out of the house of Abinadab: and Oza and his brother guided the cart.

8 And Dauid and all Israel played before the Arke of God with all their might, with singing, and harps, psalteries, & tymbrels, and cymbals and trumpets.

9 And when they came vnto the threshing floore of Chidon, Oza put forth his hand to hold the Arke, for the oren stumbled.

10 And the Lord was wroth with Oza, and smote him, because he put his hand to the arke: and there he died before God.

11 And Dauid was out of quiet, because the Lord had rent a rent in Oza: and hee called the name of that place, The renting of Oza, vnto this day.

12 And Dauid was afrayed of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the arke of God home to me?

13 And so Dauid brought not the Arke home to him to the city of Dauid: but caried it into the house of Obed Edom, a Gethite.

14 And the arke of God remained with Obed

Edom, euen in his house, three moneths: and the Lord blessed the house of Obed Edom, and all that he had.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 Hiram sendeth wood and workemen to Dauid. 8. 14 By the counsell of God, hee goeth against the Philistines, and ouercommeth them.



Hiram the king of Tyze sent messengers to Dauid, and timber of Cedar trees, with masons & carpenters to build him an house.

2 And Dauid perceiued that the Lord had confirmed him king vpon Israel, and that his kingdome was lift vp on high, because of his people Israel:

3 And Dauid tooke yet moe wiues at Hierusalem, and begate moe sonnes and daughters.

4 These are the names of his children which were bozne vnto him at Hierusalem, Samua, Sobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 Ithar, Elisua, and Clippelet,

6 Noga, Nepheg, and Iaphia,

7 Elisama, Beeliada, and Cliphalet.

8 And when the Philistines heard that Dauid was anointed king vpon all Israel, all the Philistines went by to seeke Dauid: and Dauid heard of it, and went out against them.

9 And the Philistines came in, and spread themselves thoro' the valley of Rephaim.

10 And Dauid asked counsell at God, saying, Shall I goe against the Philistines: and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand?

11 And the Lord sayd vnto him, Go by: for I will deliuer them into thine hand. And so they came by to Baal Perazim, & Dauid smote them there, and Dauid sayd, God hath diuided mine enemies with mine hande, as a man would diuide water: and therefore they called the name of that place Baal Perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, Dauid gaue a commandement, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines came together againe, and rushed into the halley.

14 And Dauid asked againe at God, and God sayd vnto him, Go not by after them, but turne a way from them, that thou mayest come vpon them ouer against the mulberry trees.

15 And when thou hearest a sound goe in the tops of the mulberry trees, then go out to battell: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

16 Dauid therefore did as God commanded him, and they smote the host of the Philistines, from Gibeon to Gazer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all lands, and the Lord made all nations feare him.

The xv. Chapter.

25 Dauid bringeth the Arke with ioy. 29 And dancing before it, is despised of his wife Michol.



And Dauid made him houses in the city of Dauid, and prepared a place for the arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then Dauid sayd, The Arke of God ought not to be caried but of the Leuites: for them hath the Lord chosen to beare the arke of the Lord, and to minister vnto him for euer.

So the inhail had these three hundred thentie & two thousand, two hundred thentie and two.

a His first care was to restore religion.

c. Sam. 6. 2. b That is, Atlas.

Or, Ahio.

c Oza smit, thro, because he rooke vpon him an office whereunto he was not call'd, for it was the priests office, Num. 3. 15. is that all good intents be conuenient, except they be command'd by the word of God.

2. Reg. 5. 11 † Hor.

a Because of Gods promise made to the people of Israel.

2. Reg. 5. 17

b Dauid thus counsell at God before hee was pitched batt.

Or, spread abroad.

2. Sam. 5 23.

Num. 4. 3



3 And David gathered all Israel together to Hierusalem, to fetch the Arke of the Lord into his place which he had ordeined for it.

4 And David brought together the children of Aaron and the Leuites.

5 Of the sonnes of Gaath, was Uzziel the chiefe, and of his brethren, there were an hundred and twenty.

6 Of the children of Merari, Asaia, the chiefe, and of his brethren, two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the sonnes of Gerson, Joel the chiefe, and of his brethren, an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the children of Elizaphan, Semai the chiefe, and of his brethren, two hundred.

9 Of the sonnes of Hebzon, Eliel the chiefe, and of his brethren, fourescore.

10 Of the sonnes of Dziel, Aminadab the chiefe, and of his brethren, an hundred & twelue.

11 And David called Zadoc, and Abiathar the priests, and the Leuites, Uzziel, Asaia, Joel, Semai, Eliel, and Aminadab,

12 And sayd vnto them, Ye that are the principall fathers of the Leuites, see that ye be holy with your brethren, that ye may bring the Arke of the Lord God of Israel, vnto the place that I haue prepared for it.

13 For because ye were not there at the first, the Lord our God made vent among vs, for that we sought him not in the fashion ought to be.

14 So the priests and the leuites sanctified themselves to fetch the Arke of the Lord God of Israel.

15 And the children of the leuites bare the Arke of God vpon their shoulde, with staues thereon, as Moses commaunde according to the word of the Lord.

16 And David spake to the chiefe heads of the Leuites, that they should appoint certaine of their brethren to sing, with instruments of musicke, psalteries, harps, and cybals, that they might make a sound, and to play on high with ioyfullnesse.

17 And the Leuites appointed Han the sonne of Joel, & of his brethren, Asaph, sonne of Berechia, and of the sonnes of Merari, and of their brethren, Ethan the sonne of Cui.

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zacharia, Ben Jaziel, Semiramoth, Jehiel, Ganni, Eliab, Benaia, Mathathia, Euphale, Mienia, Obed, and Jehiel, porters.

19 So Hanan, Asaph, and Ethan, the elders, made a sound with cybals of brass.

20 And Zacharia, Aziel, Semiramoth, hiel, Ganni, Eliab, Maasia, and Benaia, played with psalteries to sing with.

21 Mathathia, Euphale, Mienia, Obed & dom, Jehiel, & Azia, played with harps of eight strings, to prouoke them to sing.

22 And Chenania the chiefe of the Leuites was master of the song: for hee taught other to sing, because he was a man of vnderstanding.

23 Berechia and Ekana kept the doore of the arke.

24 And Sebania, Josaphat, Nathanael, Amasai, Zacharia, Benaia, and Eliezer the priests did blow with trumpets before the arke of God: and Obed Edom, and Jehia were keepers of the doore of the arke.

25 And David, and the Elders of Israel,

and the captains ouer thousands, went to fetch the Arke of the covenant of the Lord out of the house of Obed Edom with gladnesse.

26 And when God helped the Leuites that bare the arke of the covenant of the Lord, they offered seven open, and seven tammes.

27 And David had on him a linnen garment, like as had also all the Leuites that bare the arke, and so had the singers, and Chenania, the ruler of the song, with the singers: and David had vpon him an Ephod of linnen.

28 And all they of Israel brought the Arke of the Lords covenant, with shouting and blowing of the shaulme & trumpets, making a noise with cybals, psalteries and harps.

29 And as the Arke of the covenant of the Lord came into the city of David, Michol the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, saw king David dancing and playing, and shee despised him in her heart.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 The arke being placed, they offer sacrifices, 8 David appointeth a notable Psalme to be sung in the praise of the Lord.

**W**hen they brought in the arke of God, and set it in the middle of the tent that David pitched for it: and they offered whole burnt sacrifices, and peace offerings before God.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the whole burnt offerings, and peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the Lord.

3 And he dealt to all Israel, both man and woman, a cake of bread, and a peece of flesh, and a flagon of wine.

4 And he appointed certaine of the Leuites to minister before the Arke of the Lord, and to shew forth, and to thanke and praise the Lord God of Israel.

5 And Asaph was the chiefe, and next to him Zacharia, Jehiel, Semiramoth, Jehiel, Mathathia, Eliab, Benaia, Obed Edom, and Jehiel, with instruments, psalteries, and harps: but Asaph made a sound with cybals.

6 Banaia and Jahaziel, priests, blew with trumpets continually before the Arke of the covenant of God.

7 And that same time David did appoint chiefly to thanke the Lord by Asaph and his brethren.

8 Confesse you it vnto God, call vpon his name: cause the people to vnderstand his deuites.

9 Sing vnto him, sing Psalmes vnto him: talke you of all his wondrous works.

10 Gloze ye in his holy name: let the heart of them reioyce that do seeke God.

11 Seeke God and his strength: seeke his reuerenore.

12 Remember the marvellous works that he hath done: his woonders, and the iudgements of his mouth.

Ye seed of Abraham his seruant, ye his children of Jacob, hee is God our Lord: his iudgements are in all the earth.

He hath bene mindfull alwayes of his covenant: for hee promised a word to a thousand generations: euen of his covenant that hee made with Abraham, & of his oath vnto Isaac.

a That is, have them brought to receive their office.

b Before the eye and the face of the Lord which David offered as a burnt offering.

c It is called a covenant, because it is the signe of sacrament whereby they were put in remembrance of the Lords covenant which made with them.

a He called vpon the name of God, which is to praise the people, and give good service to the beginning.

b The benediction of God toward his people.

c David gave them this Psalme to praise the Lord, signifying that in all our duties, the name of God ought to be praised, and called vpon. Psal. 105. 1.

kinfe.  
10.1.  
15.14  
Ala.  
ing.6.

15 And hee appointed the same vnto Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an euerlasting covenant,

16 Saying, vnto thee I will giue the land of Chanaan, the lot of your inheritance.

17 When they were a few men in number, and had bene strangers but a little while in it: and when they went from one nation to another, from one kingdome to another people,

18 He suffered no man to doe them wrong: yea, he repproued euery thing for their sakes.

19 Touch not mine anointed, and doe my prophets no harme.

20 Sing vnto the Lord, all the earth: and shew from day to day his saluation.

21 Tell of his glory among the heathen: his wonderfull deeds among all nations.

22 For great is the Lord, and woorthy to be praised exceedingly: he is to be feared aboue all gods.

23 For all the gods of the people are but idols: but the Lord made heauen.

24 Praise and honour are in his presence: strength and gladnesse are in his place.

25 Giue vnto the Lord, ye hundreds of people: giue vnto the Lord glory and dominion.

26 Giue vnto the Lord the glory due vnto his name: bring sacrifices, and come before him, and worship the Lord in his glorious sanctuary.

27 Let all the earth feare him: surely the world shall be stable, and not moue.

28 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth be glad: and let men tel among the nations that the Lord is King.

29 Let the sea roare and the fulnesse thereof: let the fields reioyce, and all that is therein.

30 Then shall the trees of the wood reioyce at the presence of the Lord: because he commeth to iudge the earth.

31 O giue thanks vnto the Lord, for hec is good: for his mercy endureth euer.

32 And say ye, Saue vs, O God, our saluation, gather vs together, and deliuer vs from among the heathen, that we may giue thanks to thy holy name, a triumph in the praise of thee.

33 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel for euer and euer: and let all the people say, Amen, and praise the Lord.

34 And so he left there before the arke of the Lords covenant, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the arke continually, euery day his dayes worke.

35 And Obed Edom and his brethren, threescore and eight: and Obed Edom the sonne of Iudithun, and Hosa were appointed to be porters.

36 And Zadoc the Priest, and his brethren the Priests, were before the tabernacle of the Lord in the high place that was at Gibeon.

37 To offer whole burnt offerings vnto the Lord, vpon the whole burnt offering altar, perpetually in the morning and euening, according to all that which is written in the Lawe of the Lord, which he commanded Israel.

38 And with them were Heman and Iudithun and other that were chosen, whose names were expelled, to giue thanks to the Lord, that his mercy lasteth euer.

39 And with them did Heman and Iudithun sing with trumpets a cymbals, making a melody with instruments of musike, and songs, and the sonnes of Iudithun were

40 And all the people departed euery man to his house, & Dauid returned to his house.

The xvij. Chapter.

12 Christ is promised vnder the figure of Solomon.

**A**ND \* when Dauid dwelt in his house, he sayd to Nathan the Prophet, Loc, I dwell in an house of Cedar tree, but the Arke of the Lords couenant remaineth vnder curtaines.

2 And Nathan said vnto Dauid, Do all that is in thine heart, for God is with thee.

3 And the same night the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Go and tell Dauid my seruant, Thus saith the Lord, Thou shalt not build mee an house to dwell in:

5 For I haue dwelt in a house since the day that I brought out the children of Israel, vnto this day, but haue gone from tent to tent, and from one dwelling place to another.

6 And wheresoeuer I haue walked with all Israel, spake I eur one word to any of the Iudges of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people, saying, why haue ye not build mee an house of Cedar tree?

7 Nowe therefore thus shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus sayeth the Lord of hosts, I tooke thee from the sheep cote, and from following the sheepe, that thou shouldst be captain ouer my people Israel:

8 And I haue bene with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and haue weeded out all thine enemies of thy sight, and haue made thee a name, & the name of the greatest men that are in the earth.

9 And I haue ordained a place for my people Israel, and abode it fast, so that now they may dwell in thys place, and moue no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse bere them any more, as at the beginning.

10 And since the time that I commanded Iudges to euer my people Israel, I haue subdued all thine enemies: and I told thee that the Lord would build thee an house.

11 And also shall come to passe: when thy dayes expired, that thou wilt go vnto thy fathers: and I will raise vp thy seed after thee, which shall be thy sonnes, and I will stablish his kingdome.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his seat for euer.

13 I will be his father, and hee shall be my sonne, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I tooke it from him that was before thee.

14 But I will stablish him in mine house and in my kingdome for euer, and his seat shall be sure for euermore.

15 According to all these words, & according to all this vision, did Nathan tell king Dauid.

16 And Dauid the king came, and late before the Lord, and sayd, what am I, O Lord God, and what is mine house, that thou hast promoted me thus farre?

17 And yet this seemed little in thine eyes, O God: but thou hast also spoken of thy seruants house for a great while to come, and hast looked vpon me, as vpon a man of high degree, O Lord God.

† Kanaan.  
† Cord,  
wherewith  
portions of  
inheritance  
were inca-  
sured.  
† Deceiue  
them.  
Psa. 140. 15  
Psa. 96. 1.

† Vanity &  
no god.

† Or, in his  
course.

2. Sam. 7. 2.

2. Th. 1. 10.

6. Psalms,  
wherewith  
the house of  
the Lord was  
built.

2. Kings  
14.

18 What shall Dauid desire more of thee, for the honoz of thy seruant? For thou hast knowen thy seruant.

19 O Lord, for thy seruants sake, euen according to thine owne heart, hast thou done all this magnificence, to the w all great things.

20 Lord, there is none like thee, neither is there any God besides thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

21 Moreover, what nation on the earth is like thy people Israel, to whom God hath vouchsafed to come, and redeme them to be his owne people, and to make thee a name of excellencie and terriblenesse, with casting out nations from before the people whom thou hast deliuered out of Egypt?

22 Thy people of Israel didst thou make thine owne people for euer, and thou Lorde becomest their God.

23 Therefore nowe Lord, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant and his house, be true for euer, that thou Lord do as thou hast sayd.

24 Let it come to passe, that thy name may be magnified for euer, that it may be said, The Lord of hostes is the God of Israel, euen the God of Israel, and the house of Dauid thy seruant endureth stable before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, hast told thy seruant that thou wilt build him an house, and therefore thy seruant hath found in his heart to pray before thee.

26 And nowe Lord, thou art God, and hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant.

27 Nowe therefore, let it be thy pleasure to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may continue before thee for euer: for whome thou blessest, O Lord, the same is blessed for euer.

The xviiij. Chapter.

1 The battell of David against the Philistines, 2 and against Moab, 3 Zoba, 5 Aram, 12, and Edom

After this, \* Dauid smote the Philistines, & subdued them, and tooke Geth, and the Townes that longed thereto, out of the hands of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became Dauids seruants, and payed him tribute.

3 And Dauid smote Hadarezer king of Zoba, vnto Hamath, as he went to stablish his dominion by the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thousand charets, and seuen thousand horsemen, & twenty thousand footmen, and destroyed all the charets, but reserued of them an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to helpe Hadarezer king of Zoba, Dauid slew of the Syrians twenty and two thousand.

6 And Dauid put souldiers in Syria Damascus, & the Syrians became Dauids seruants, and brought him tribute: and the Lorde preferred Dauid in all that he went to.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of golde that were on the seruants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Hierusalem.

8 And from Chubbath, & from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought Dauid exceeding much brasse, wherewith Solomon made the brasen lauacory, the pillars, and the vessels of brasse.

9 And when Thogu king of Hemath heard how Dauid had beaten all the strength of Hadarezer king of Zoba,

10 Hee sent Hadoram his sonne to king Dauid, to make peace with him, and to blesse him, because hee had fought against Hadarezer, and beaten him (for Thogu had warre with Hadarezer) and Hadoram brought all maner of iewels of golde, siluer, and brasse with him.

11 And king Dauid dedicated them vnto the Lord, with the siluer and golde that he brought from all nations, from Edom, from Moab, from the children of Ammon, from the Philistines, and from Amalec.

12 And Abisai the sonne of Zaruia slew of the Edomites in the salt balley, eightene thousand.

13 And put souldiers in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids seruants: thus the Lord kept Dauid in all that he took in hand.

14 And Dauid reigned ouer all Israel, and executed iudgement and righteousness among all his people.

15 And Joab the sonne of Zaruia was ouer the hoste, and Josaphat the sonne of Ahilud recorder.

16 And Zadoc the sonne of Abitob, and Abimelech the sonne of Abiathar, were the priests, and Sausa was scribe,

17 And Banaias the sonne of Jehoiada, was ouer the Cherethites, and the Ghelethites: and the sonnes of Dauid were next vnto the king.

The xix. Chapter.

4 Hanon king of the children of Ammon, doth great iniuries to the seruants of Dauid. 6 He prepareth an army against Dauid, 15 and is overcome.

After this, \* Nahas the king of the children of Ammon died, and his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 And Dauid sayd, I will shew kindness vnto Hanon the sonne of Nahas, because his father dealt kindly with me. And Dauid sent messengers to comfort him ouer the death of his father: and the seruants of Dauid came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanon, to comfort him.

3 But the lords of the children of Ammon sayd to Hanon, Thinkest thou that Dauid doth honour thy father in thy sight, that he hath sent comforters vnto thee? are not his seruants come to search, to looke, and espie out thy land?

4 Wherfore Hanon tooke Dauids seruants, and shaued them, and cut off their coats hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 And there went certaine and tolde Dauid how the men were serued: and the king sent to meet them (for the men were exceedingly aduamed) and the king sayd, Carry at Jericho, vntill your beards be growen, and then returne.

6 And when the children of Ammon sawe that they stank in the sight of Dauid, Hanon and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of siluer, to hire them charets and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, & out of Syria, Maacha, and out of Zoba.

7 And they hired thirty and two thousand charets, and the king of Maacha and his people, which came and pitched before Medeba: and the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when Dauid heard of it, hee sent

Or, hoste.

Or, Ioram.

2, Sam. 10. 2

a Because hee had received Dauid and his comforters when hee was distressed, hee would shew him the pleasure of his being by the same.

b The mallice and enuie interest the purpose of the godly in the worse sent. c They cut off halfe their beards.

Vertical text on the left margin, likely a reference or commentary.

Joab and all the host of strong men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out and put themselves in aray to battel, before the gate of the city: and the kings that were come, kept them by themselves backe in the field.

10 When Joab also saw that the front of the battell was against him befoze and behinde, hee chose out of all the cholen men of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people he deliuered vnto the hand of Abifai his brother, and they put themselves in aray against the children of Ammon.

12 And he sayd, If the Syrians be too strong for me, thou shalt succour me, and if the children of Ammon preuaile against thee, I will helpe thee.

13 Plucke by thine heart, and let vs play the men for our peoples sake, and for the cities of our God: and the Lorde shall doe that which is good in his owne sight.

14 So Joab and the people that were with him, drew nigh, before the Syrians, vnto the battell, and they fled befoze him.

15 And when the children of Ammon sawe that the Syrians were fled, they ran away likewise befoze Abifai his brother, and gate them into the city: and Joab came to Hierusalem.

16 And when the Syrians sawe that they were put to the woorse befoze Israel, they sent messengers, and set out the Syrians that were beyond the riuer: and Sophach the captaine of the host of Hadarezer, went befoze them.

17 And it was tolde Dauid: and he gathered all Israel, and went together ouer Jordan, and came, and set vpon them: and when Dauid had put himselfe in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled befoze Israel, and Dauid destroyed of the Syrians, seuen thousand charrets, and forty thousand footmen, and killed Sophach the captaine of the host.

19 And when the seruants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the woorse befoze them of Israel, they made peace with Dauid, & became his seruants: neither would the Syrians helpe the children of Ammon any more.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Rabba destroyed. 3 The Ammonites tormented.

4 The Philistines are thrise ouercome, with their giants.

¶ And after the yere was expired, about the time that kings goe out a warfare, Joab caried out the army of the host, and destroyed the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came, and besieged Rabba: (but Dauid taried at Hierusalem) while Joab smote Rabba, and destroyed it.

2 And Dauid tooke the crowne of their king from his head, and found that it had the weight of a talent of golde, & there were precious stones in it, and it was set vpon Dauids head: and he brought also exceeding much spoile out of the citie.

3 And he brought out the people that were in it, and tormented them with sawes and harrowes of iron, and with other sharpe instruments, and he dealt Dauid with all the cities of the children of Ammon: and Dauid and all the

people came againe to Hierusalem.

4 After this, there arose warre at Gazer with the Philistines: at which time Sobochai the Husathite slew Sippai that was of the children of Bepthaim, and they were subdued.

5 And there was battell againe with the Philistines, and Uthanan the sonne of Jair slew Lahemi the brother of Goliath the Gethite, whose speare stasse was like a weavers beane.

6 And yet againe there was warre at Geth, whereas was a man of a great stature, with foure and twenty fingers and toes, sixe on euery hand, and sixe on euery foot, and hee was the sonne of Raphah.

7 But when he defied Israel, Jonathan the sonne of Simea, Dauids brother, slew him.

8 These were borne vnto Raphah at Geth, and were ouerthrowen in the hand of Dauid, and in the hand of his seruants.

The xxj. Chapter.

1 Dauid causeth the people to be numbred. 14 And there die seuentie thousand men of the pestilence.

¶ And Satan stood by against Israel, and pouoked Dauid to number Israel.

2 And Dauid sayde to Joab, and to the rulers of the people, Go ye, and number Israel, from Beersaba to Dan: and bring it to mee, that I may know the number of them.

3 And Joab answered, The Lord make his people an hundred times so many moe as they be: but my lord, what thing, are they not all my lords seruants? why then doeth my lord require this thing? why will my lord be a cause of trespass to Israel?

4 Neuerthelesse, the kings word preuailed against Joab: and Joab departed, and walked thoroowout all them of Israel, and came to Hierusalem againe.

5 And gaue the summe of the number of the people vnto Dauid: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand, and an hundred thousand men that dye w sword: and Iuda was foure hundred, threescore and ten thousand men that dye w sword.

6 But the Leuites and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Joab.

7 And the Lorde was displeas'd with this thing, and smote Israel.

8 And Dauid said vnto God, I haue sinned exceedingly in doing this thing: and now I beseech thee, doe away the wickednesse of thy seruant, for I haue done very foolishly.

9 And the Lord spake vnto Gad, Dauids seer, saying,

10 Goe, and tell Dauid, saying, Thus sayth the Lord, I giue thee the choise of three things: chuse thee one of them, that I may do vnto thee.

11 And Gad came to Dauid, and sayd vnto him, Thus sayth the Lord, Chuse thee

12 Either three yeeres famine, or thre moneths to be destroyed befoze thine aduersaries, and that the sword of thine enemies may ouertake thee: or els the sword of the Lord, and pestilence in the land thre dayes, and the Angel of the Lord destroying thoroowout all the coasts of Israel: and now aduise thy selfe what word I shall bring againe to him that sent me.

2.Sam.11.10.

10.17.

2.Sam.24.

1.David had to see how many men he had in his army.

2.Sam.24.1.

10.17.

Or, Euphrates.

2.Sam.10.1

Or, strength of the army.

Or, axes.

13 And Dauid sayd vnto God, I am in an exceeding strait: let mee fall now into the hand of the Lord (for passing great are his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of men.

14 So the Lord sent pestilence vpon Israel: and there were ouerthrowen of Israel thre score and ten thousand men.

15 \* And God sent the Angel vnto Hierusalem to destroy it: and as he was about to destroy, the Lord beheld, and had compassion on the euil, and sayd to the Angel that destroyed, It is enough, let now thine hand cease. And the Angel of the Lord stood by the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite.

16 And Dauid lift vp his eyes, and sawe the Angel of the Lord stand betwene the earth and heauen, hauing a drawn sword in his hande, stretched out toward Hierusalem: then Dauid and the Elders of Israel which were clothed in sacke, fell vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid sayde vnto God, Is it not I that commanded the people to be numbred? It is I that haue sinned, and done euill indeed: and what haue these sheepe done? Let thine hand, O Lord my God, be on mee, and on my fathers house: but not on thy people, that they should be punished.

18 \* And the Angel of the Lord commanded God to say to Dauid, that Dauid should goe by, and set vp an altar vnto the Lord in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite.

19 And Dauid went by, according to the saying of God, which he spake in the Name of the Lord.

20 And Ornan turned about, and sawe the Angel, and his foure sonnes were with him, and hid themselves: but Ornan was threshing wheat.

21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw Dauid, and went out of the threshing floore, and bowed himselfe to Dauid, with his face to the ground.

22 And Dauid sayd to Ornan, Giue me the place of the threshing floore, that I may build an altar therein vnto the Lord: thou shalt giue it me for as much money as it is woorth, that the plague may cease from the people.

23 And Ornan sayd vnto Dauid, Take it to thee, and let my lord the king do that which seemeth good in his eyes: Loe, I giue thee open also for whole burnt sacrifices, and threshing instruments for wood, & wheat for meat offering, I giue it all.

24 And king Dauid sayd to Ornan, Not so, but I will buy it for as much money as it is woorth: for I will not take that which is thine for the Lord, nor offer whole burnt offerings without cost.

25 \* And so Dauid gaue to Ornan for that place sicles of golde, sixe hundred by weight.

26 And Dauid built there an altar vnto the Lord, and offered whole burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and called vpon the Lord, and hee heard him from heauen in fire vpon the altar of whole burnt offering.

27 And when the Lord had spoken to the Angel, hee put vp his sword againe into the sheath of it.

28 At that time, when Dauid sawe that the Lord had heard him in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite, he bled to offer there:

29 (for the Tabernacle of the Lord which Moses made in the wilderness, and the altar of whole burnt offering, were at that season in the high place at Gibeon:

30 And Dauid could not goe before it to aske counsell at God, for he was afrayed of the sword of the Angel of the Lord.)

The xxij. Chapter.

2 Dauid prepareth things necessary for the building of the Temple.



And Dauid sayde, This is the house of the Lord God, and this is the altar for the whole burnt offering of Israel.

2 And Dauid commanded to gather together the strangers that were in the land of Israel, and hee set mansions to be w and polish stones for the building of the house of God.

3 And Dauid prepared plentie of yron for nailes, and doores of the gates, & to toyne with all, and abundance of brasse without weight.

4 And Cedar trees without number: for the Sidons and they of Tyre brought much Cedar wood to Dauid.

5 And Dauid sayd, Solomon my sonne is yong and tender, and the house that is to be builded for the Lord, must be magnificall, excellent, and of great fame and dignitie thoroout all countreys: I wil therefore make ordinaunces for it. And so Dauid prepared many things before his death.

6 And hee called Solomon his sonne, and charged him to build an house for the Lord God of Israel.

7 And Dauid sayd to Solomon, My sonne, I thought in mine heart to build an house vnto the name of the Lord my God:

8 But the word of the Lord came to me, saying, \* Thou hast shed much blood, & hast made great battels: thou shalt therefore not build an house vnto my Name, for thou hast shed much blood vpon the earth in my sight.

9 Beholde, a sonne is borne to thee, and hee shall be a man of rest, for I will giue him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name is Solomon, and I will send rest and peace vpon Israel in his dayes.

10 He shall build an house for my Name, and hee shall be my sonne, and I will be his father, and I will establish the seat of his kingdome vpon Israel for ever.

11 Howe therefore my sonne, the Lord be with thee, and prosper thee, and thou shalt build an house to the Lord thy God, as he hath sayd of thee.

12 And the Lord shall giue thee wisdom and vnderstanding, and shall giue thee commandments for Israel, that thou maiest keepe the law of the Lord thy God.

13 For then thou shalt prosper, euen when thou takest heed, and fulfilled the statutes and lawes which the Lord charged Moses with for Israel: plucke vp thine heart therefore, and be strong, dread not, nor be discouraged.

14 Behold, according to my powerie haue I also prepared for the house of the Lord an hundred thousand talents of golde: and a thousand thousand talents of siluer: and as for brasse and yron, it can not be numbyed (for it is verie

Sam. 24. Arcu- hne bee ro truce nance. factisip solomro tople. thro. 3. 1. and. 24. wa beclie- thin bre- the his re- in that- for tobe- from hea- for the- might bir- set in feet- but of that- led was re- and fill vp- the altar, who. Chap. i. act. 13. and- ne bolue- me brauen, mar. Chap. i. act. 14. as- prepared by- ment of- whab a ob- Lu. Chap. 3. brie 1.

1. Chr. 28. 5. 2. This declar- with haue- greatly God- abhorre: the- sheeving of- blood. from- Ornan for the- cause is sayd- to build the- temple of the- Lord, albeit he- rooke no man- s hands, but by- Gods com- mandement, and against- Gods ene- mies.

[Or, charge.

much) and I haue prepared timber and stone: and thou mayest p̄ouide moze thereto.

15 **W**hoever, thou hast woorkemen with thee enow, and masons, and carpenters, to worke in stone and timber, and many men that be actiue foꝛ euery worke.

16 And of golde, siluer, brasse, and yron, there is no number: by therfoꝛe, and be doing, and the Lord shall be with thee.

17 And David commanded all the lordes of Israel to helpe Solomon his sonne, saying,

18 Is not the Lord your God with you? and hath he not giuen you rest on euery side? foꝛ hee hath giuen the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is subdued befoꝛe the Lord, and befoꝛe his people.

19 Nowe therfoꝛe set your hearts and your soules to serke the Lord your God: by, and build ye the temple of the Lord God, to bring the arke of the covenant of the Lord, and the holy vessels of God, into the house so built foꝛ the Name of the Lord.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

1 David being old, ordeineth Salomon king. 13 Aaron and his sonnes are for the high Priests.

**W**hen David was olde and full of dayes, he made Solomon his sonne king ouer Israel.

2 And then he gathered together all the Lords of Israel, with the Priests and Leuites.

3 And the Leuites were numbred from the age of thirty yeeres and aboue: and the number and summe of them was thirty and eight thousand men.

4 Of which twenty a foure thousand were set to further the worke of the house of the Lord: and six thousand were officers and iudges.

5 Foure thousand were porters, and foure thousand praised the Lorde with such instruments as were made to praise withall.

6 \* And so David made the ordinances among the children of Leui, namely to Gerson, Caath, and Merari.

7 Of the Gersonites was Laadan, and Semei.

8 The sonnes of Laadan, the chiefe was Jehiel, Zetham, and Joel, thre.

9 The sonnes of Semei, Selomith, Haziell, and Haran, thre. These were the ancient fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sonnes of Semei, were Jabath, Zina, Jeus, and Beria: these foure were the sonnes of Semei.

11 And Jabath was the chiefe, Zina the second: but Jeus, a Beria had not many sonnes, therfoꝛe they were in one reckoning according to their fathers household reckoned foꝛ one.

12 The sonnes of Caath, Amram, Izahar, Hebzon, and Oziel, foure.

13 The \* sonnes of Amram, Aaron, and Moses: and \* Aaron was separated to haue the rule of the holy things in the place most holy, he and his sonnes foꝛ euery, and to burne incense befoꝛe the Lord, and to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his Name foꝛ euery.

14 The \* children of Moses the man of God, were named in the tribe of Leui.

15 The sonnes of Moses, Gerson, and Elezer.

16 Of the sonnes of Gerson, Sebul was the chiefe.

17 The sonnes of Elezer, Rehabia the chiefe: and Elezer had none other sonnes, but the sonnes of Rehabia were very many.

18 The sonnes of Izahar, Selomith the chiefe.

19 The sonnes of Hebzon, Jeria the first, Amaria the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jecmaan the fourth.

20 The sonnes of Oziel, Micha the first, and Jesia the second.

21 The sonnes of Merari, Bahli, and Husi. The sonnes of Bahli, Eleazar and Cis.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sonnes, butt daughters: and their brethren the sonnes of Cis tooke them.

23 The sonnes of Husi, Bahli, Eder, and Jerimoth, thre.

24 These are the children \* of Leui after the houtholde of their fathers, euen the ancient of the fathers according to their offices, and after the number and summe of the names of them that did the worke in the seruice of the house of the Lord, from the age of twentie yeeres and aboue.

25 And David sayd, The Lord God of Israel hath giuen rest vnto his people, that they may dwell in Hierusalem foꝛ euery.

26 That the Leuites also should now no moze beare the Tabernacle, and all the vessels foꝛ the seruice thereof.

27 foꝛ according to the last words of David, the Leuites were numbred from twenty yeeres and aboue.

28 And their office was vnder the hand of the sonnes of Aaron, foꝛ the seruice of the house of the Lord, in the courts and celles, and in the purifying of all holy things, and in the worke of the seruice of the house of God:

29 In the shewbread, in the fine flowꝛe, in the meat offering, in the waters of sweet bread, in the frying pan, in the gridiron, and in all manner of measures and cise:

30 And to stand euery day in the morning to thanke and praise the Lorde, and so likewise at euen:

31 And to offer all whole burnt sacrifices vnto the Lord, in the Sabbathys, in the new moones, and on the feastfull dayes, by number and custome continually, as they were commanded, befoꝛe the Lord.

32 And that they should wait on the Tabernacle of the congregation, and on the holy place, and on the sonnes of Aaron their brethren, in the seruice of the house of the Lord.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

David assigneth offices vnto the sonnes of Aaron.

**H**ese are the diuisions of the sons of Aaron. \* The sonnes of Aaron, Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar, and Jithamar.

2 Nadab also and Abihu died vnto their father, and had no children: but Eleazar and Jithamar executed the priestly office.

3 And David ordered them on this manner, Zadoc, of the sonnes of Eleazar, and Ahimelec, of the sonnes of Jithamar were according to their offices in their ministracion.

4 And there were moe ancient men found

Numb. 24.

1.Chro.6.1  
exod.6.17.

Exod.6.20.  
Heb.5.4.

Exod.1.22.  
\* They were  
but of the  
line of the  
priests, and not  
of the priests  
of Aaron  
in mes.

Or, ordi-  
nances.  
Leuit. 10.4  
numb. 3.4

among the sonnes of Eleazar, then the sonnes of Ithamar: and thus were they ordered together. Among the sonnes of Eleazar there was sixteen rulers, according to the household of their fathers, and eight among the sonnes of Ithamar, according to the household of their fathers.

5 And thus were they put in order by lot the one sort from the other, and so were there rulers in the Sanctuary, and lords before God, as well of the sonnes of Eleazar, as of the sonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Semeia the sonne of Nathanael the scribe of the kindred of the Levites, wrote them before the king and the lords, and before Zadoc the Priest, and Ahimelec the sonne of Abiathar, and before the ancient fathers of the Priests and Levites, one principall household being reserved for Eleazar, and one for Ithamar.

7 And the first lot fell to Jehoiarib: and the second to Jedaiar,

8 The third to Harim, and the fourth to Sehozim,

9 The fifth to Melchias, and the sixth to Mishamin,

10 The seventh to Hacos, and the eight to Abia,

11 The ninth to Jesua, and the tenth to Secaniah,

12 The eleventh to Eliaub, and the twelfth to Jachin,

13 The thirteenth to Huppa, and the fourteenth to Jelebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilga, and the sixteenth to Imner,

15 The seventeenth to Hezir, and the eighteenth to Aphses,

16 The nineteenth to Bethabias, and the twentieth to Jeheskel,

17 The twenty and one to Jachin, and the twenty and two to Samul,

18 The twenty and three to Delaia, and the twenty and four to Maasia.

19 These are the ordinances of them in their offices, when they came into the house of the Lord, according to their maner, vnder Aaron their father as the Lord God of Israel had commanded him.

20 The rest of the sonnes of Leui, are these: of the sonnes of Amram, Subael: of the sonnes of Subael, Jchedia.

21 Of the sonnes of Rehabias, the first, Jedia.

22 Of the Jezaharites, Selomoth: of the sonnes also of Selomoth, Jathath.

23 His sonnes, Jeria the first, Amaria the second, Jathaziel the third, and Jecameam the fourth.

24 Of the sonnes of Dziel, Michas: of the sonnes of Michas, Samir.

25 The brother of Michas was Jilia: of the sonnes also of Jilia, Jecharia.

26 The sonnes of Merari, were Mahli, and Musi: the sonne of Jaasia, Beno.

27 The sonnes of Merari by Jaasia, Beno, Soham, Zacur, and Ithir.

28 Of Mahli came Eleazar, and hee had no sonnes.

29 Of Cis: the sonne of Cis, Jerahmeel.

30 The sonnes of Musi, Mahli, Eder, and Jerimoth: these are the children of the Levites, after the household of their fathers.

31 And these cast lots next to their brethren

the sonnes of Aaron, in the presence of David the king, and Zadoc, and Ahimelec, and the ancient fathers of the Priests and Levites, even the principall fathers before their younger brethren.

### The xxv. Chapter.

The singers are appointed, with their places and lottes.

**A**ND so David and the captaines of the hoste, appointed out to doe service the sonnes of Alaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun, which should prophesie with Harpes, Psalteries and Tymbales: and there was a multitude of the men that were appointed to doe the service and ministracion:

2 Of the sonnes of Alaph, Zacur, Joseph, Nahania, and Arela, the sonnes of Alaph, that waited on Alaph, which prophesied according to the commandement of the king.

3 Of Jeduthun: the sonnes of Jeduthun, Gedalia, Zer, Jesaja, Pasabia, and Mathathias, sixe, vnder the hands of their father, Jeduthun, which prophesied with a Harpe, for to giue thanks and praises vnto the Lord.

4 Of Heman: the sonnes of Heman, Buccia, Matthanias, Dziel, Zebucl, Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanan, Eliatha, Gedalchi, Romanthi Ezer, Jostecasa, Malochi, Hothir, and Mahazioh.

5 All these were the sonnes of Heman, which was the kings Seer in the wordes of God, to lift vp the borne of the regall dignitie: and God gaue to Heman foureteene sonnes and thre daughters.

6 All these also were at the hand of their father, singing in the house of the Lord, with tymbales, Psalteries, and Harpes, when Alaph, Jeduthun, and Heman, executed the service in the house of God at the kings commandement.

7 And the multitude of them, with their brethren, that were instructed in the songs of the Lord, even all that were cunning, were two hundred fourescore and eight.

8 And they cast lots among themselves, how they should waite, as well for the small, as for the great, for the scholler, as well as for the schoolemaster.

9 And the first lot in Alaph fel to Joseph, the second to Gedalia, with his brethren and sonnes, which men were twelue.

10 The third fel to Zacur, with his sonnes and brethren, being twelue persons.

11 The fourth to Ithir with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

12 The fifth to Nathania, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

13 The sixt to Buccia, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

14 The seventh to Jesarela, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

15 The eight to Jesaja, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

16 The ninth to Mathathias, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

17 The tenth to Semei, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

18 The eleventh to Azareel, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

19 The twelfth to Pasabia, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

|| Or, Idu-  
chun.

- 20 The thirteenth to Subael, with his sons and brethren, twelue persons.
- 21 The fourteenth to Bathathia, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.
- 22 The fifteenth to Jeremoth, with his sons and brethren, twelue persons.
- 23 The sixteenth to Hanania, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.
- 24 The seventeenth to Josbecala, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.
- 25 The eighteenth to Hanani, with his sons and brethren, twelue persons.
- 26 The nineteenth to Malothi, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.
- 27 The twentieth to Eliatha, with his sons and brethren, twelue persons.
- 28 The twenty and one to Hothir, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.
- 29 The twenty and two to Gedalchi, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.
- 30 The twenty and three to Mahazioth, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.
- 31 The twenty & foure to Romanthi Ezer, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

The xxvj. Chapter.

1 The porters of the temple are ordained euery man to the gate which hee should keepe, 20 and ouer the treasure.

Or, ordinances.

**T**hese are the || diuisions of the porters. Among the Cozethites, Deselemlia the sonne of Coze, of the children of Asaph.

2 And the sonnes of Deselemlia were these: Zacharia the eldest, Jedibel the second, Zebadia the third, and Jahmiel the fourth.

3 Elam the fifth, Ichohanam the sixth, and Eluonai the seventh.

4 The sonnes of Obed Edom, Semeia the eldest, Jeholabad the second, Joah the third, Saccar the fourth, and Nathanael the fifth,

5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Beulthai the eight: for God blessed him.

6 And vnto Semaia his sonne, were sonnes borne that ruled in the house of their father: for they were men of might.

7 The sonnes of Semaia, Othni, Rephael, Obed, and Elzabad and his brethren were strong men. Elihu, and Samachia.

8 All these were of the children of Obed Edom: they and their children, and their brethren, actiue men, and of strength to doe seruike, euen threescore and two of Obed Edom.

9 And Deselemlia had sonnes and brethren, actiue men, eightene.

10 The sonnes of Hosa, of the children of Merari, Simri the chiefe, and though hee was not the eldest, yet his father set him in the chiefe place:

11 Elcia the second, Tebalia the third, and Zecharia the fourth: all the sonnes and brethren of Hosa were thirteene.

12 Among these was diuided the office of the porterhip, that they should bee ancient men, to waite with their brethren, when they ministred in the house of the Lord.

13 And they cast lots betweene the great and small, after the household of their fathers for euery gate.

14 And the lot on the East side fell vpon Se-

lemia: for Zacharia his sonne (which was a wise counsellor) they cast lots, and his lot came out toward the North.

15 And Obed Edoms lot fell to the South, and for his sonnes fell the houses of: Alsupim.

16 For Suppim and Hosa toward the West, with the gate || Sallecteth, by the pauered strecte that goeth byward: one watch being ouer against another.

17 In the East were sixe Leuites, and toward the North foure a day, toward the South foure a day, and toward Alsupim two and two.

18 In Parbar toward the West, two at the going by, and two in Parbar.

19 These are the diuisions of the porters among the sonnes of Cozeh, & among the sonnes of Merari.

20 And of the Leuites, Abiah had the ouersight of the treasures of the house of God, and of the treasures of the dedicate things.

21 As concerning the sonnes of Laadan, which were the children of the Gersonites of Laadan, came ancient fathers, euen of Laadan, there came Gersuni, and Jehieli.

22 The sonnes of Jehieli, Zetham, and Joel his brother, which were ouer the treasures of the house of the Lord.

23 Of the Amramites also and Izharites, Hebronites, and Onelites.

24 And Subael the son of Gersom the sonne of Moses, was a ruler ouer the treasures.

25 And of his brethren the sonnes of Elezer, was Rahabiah, whose sonne was Jelsai, whose sonne was Jozam, whose sonne was Zichu, whose sonne was Selomith.

26 Which Selomith and his brethren were ouer all the treasures of the dedicate things, which Dauid the king, and the ancient fathers, the captaines ouer thousand and hundred, and the captaines of the hoste, had dedicated.

27 Out of the spoiles wonne in battels they did dedicate to maintaine the house of the Lord.

28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the sonne of Cis, and Abner the sonne of Ner, and Joab the sonne of Zaruia had dedicated: and whosoever had dedicated any thing, it was vnder the hand of Selomith and of his brethren.

29 Of the Izharites was Chenania and his sonnes, appointed to the businesse: without ouer Israel: for they were officers, and iudges.

30 And of the Hebronites, Palabia and his brethren, men of actiuitie, a thousand and seven hundred, were officers among them of Israel beyond Iordane westward, in all businesse belonging to God, and seruike of the king.

31 Among the Hebronites was Jedia the chiefe, euen a prince among the Hebronites and fathers of his kinred: and in the fourtieth yere of the kingdom of Dauid they were fought for, and there were found among the men of actiuitie at Jazer in Gilead.

32 And his brethren were men of actiuitie, euen two thousand and seven hundred ancient fathers: whom king Dauid made rulers ouer the Rubenites, Gadites, and ouer the halfe tribe of Manasse, for euery matter pertaining to God, and for the kings businesse.

The xxvij. Chapter.

Of the princes and rulers that ministred vnto the king.

a Alsupim, eluonai to the house, || That is, the doing port.

b which hee an heile had in they had in the temple.

c Whom king Dauid made rulers ouer the king.



**T**HE children of Israel, after the number of the ancient heads and captaynes of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that serued the king by diuers courses, which came in and went out moneth by moneth, throughout all the moneths of the yeere: and in euery course were twentie and foure thousand.

1 Quer the first course for the first moneth, was Iasoboam the sonne of Zabdiel, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

2 And the chiefest of all the captaynes of the hoste for the first moneth, was of the children of Iudah.

3 Quer the course of the second moneth, was Dodai an Ahoiite, and in his course was Hicloth a ruler his helper: and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

4 The chiefest captaine of the thirde hoste of the thirde moneth, was Banaia the sonne of Jehoiada the high priest, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

5 This is that Banaia which was most mighty among thirtie, and about thirtie: and in his part was Amizabad his sonne.

6 The fourth captaine for the fourth moneth, was Abiel the brother of Joab, and Zabadaia his sonne after him, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

7 The fifth captaine for the fifth moneth, was Sambut the Jezrahite, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

8 The sixth captaine for the sixth moneth, was Ira the sonne of Jecce a Cheuite, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

9 The seventh captaine for the seventh moneth, was Helez the Belonite, of the childzen of Ephraim, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

10 The eighth captaine for the eighth moneth, was Sibbechai an Husathite, of the hundred of Gari, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

11 The ninth captaine for the ninth moneth, was Abiezer an Anathothite, of the sonnes of Jemini, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

12 The tenth captaine for the tenth moneth, was Baharai the Netophatite, of the Zaphites, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

13 The eleuenth captaine for the eleuenth moneth, was Banaia the Pirathonite, of the childzen of Ephraim, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

14 The twelth captaine for the twelth moneth, was Heldai the Netophatite, of Othom, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

15 And the rulers ouer the tribes of Israel were these: among the Rubenites was Eliezer the sonne of Zichri: among the Simeonites so, was Saphathia the sonne of Maacha.

16 Among the Leuites, Halabia the sonne of Gemuel: among the Aaronites, Zadoc.

17 Among them of Iuda, Elibu, of the childzen of Dauid: among them of Issachar, Inri the sonne of Michael.

18 Among them of Zabulon, Jesmaie the sonne of Obadia: among them of Nephtali, Jerimoth the sonne of Azriel.

19 Among the childzen of Ephraim, Hosa the son of Azaria: in the halfe tribe also of Manasse, Joel the sonne of Pedai.

20 Of the halfe tribe of Manasse in Gilead, Ado the son of Zacharia: among them of Benjamin, Jaasiel the sonne of Abner.

21 Among them of Dan, Azarel the sonne of Jerobam. These are the lordes of the tribes of Israel.

22 But Dauid tooke not the number of them vnder twentie yeeres, because the Lord saide, he would encrease Israel like vnto the starres of the skie.

23 And Joab the sonne of Zaruia began to number: \* but hee finished it not, because that there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither was the number put into the Chronicles of king Dauid.

24 Quer the kings treasures was Asmaueth the sonne of Adiel: and ouer the treasures of the fields, in the cities, and billages, and castles, was Jehonathan the sonne of Ozia.

25 And ouer the workemen in the fields that tilled the ground, was Ezi the sonne of Cheiub.

26 And the ouersight of the vineyards had Semei the Ramathite: ouer the encrease also of the vineyards, and ouer the winecellers, was Sabdi the Zaphonite.

27 And ouer the oliue trees and musberie trees that were in the bailles, was Baal Hanan the Gedarite: and ouer the treasure of oyle, was Joas.

28 Quer the oren that fedde in Saron, was Setrai the Saronite: and ouer the oren that were in the bailles, was Saphat the sonne of Adai.

29 Quer the camels, Obil the Ihuacite: and ouer the asses, was Jehdca the Meronothite.

30 Quer the sheepe, was Jazez the Hagerite: all these were the rulers of the substance of king Dauid.

31 And Jonathan Dauids uncle, a man of counsell and of vnderstanding, was a scribe, he and Jehiel the sonne of Bathmori was with the kings sonnes instructing them.

32 And Abitophel was of the kings counsell: Chusai the Arachite was the kings companion.

33 And next to Abitophel was Jehorada the sonne of Banaia, and Abiathar: and the captaine of the kings warre was Joab.

### The xxviij. Chapter.

1 Because Dauid was forbidden to build the Temple, he willeth Solomon and the people to performe it, 8 exhorting him to feare the Lord.

**A**ND Dauid gathered all the lordes of Israel, the lordes of the tribes, the lordes of the companies that ministered to the king by course, the captaynes ouer the thousands, and ouer the hundreds, and the lordes that had the ouersight ouer all the substance and possession of Dauid, and of his sonnes, with the chamberlaines, and all the mightie and balliant, and all active men, vnto Hierusalem.

2 And king Dauid stood by vpon his feete, and said, Heare me, my brethren and my people, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the Ark of the Couenant of the Lord, and for the foote stoole of our God, and had made ready for the building.

3 \* But God saide vnto mee, Thou shalt not

1. Chro. 21, 7.

a man feared men in the way of God.

a God be called the Ark, because on it God shewed himselfe vnto his people.

2. Sam. 7.

13.

build

Sap.9.7.

1.Sam.17.  
7.pla.7.10  
1erc.17.1.

build an house for my name, because thou hast bene a man of warre, and hast shed blood.

4 Moreover, the Lord God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to be king over Israel for ever: for in Juda would he chuse a captaine, and of the houholde of Juda is the house of my father, and among the sonnes of my father he had a lust to me, to make me king over all Israel.

5 \* And of all my sonnes (for the Lord hath given me many sonnes) hee hath chosen Solomon my sonne, to sit vpon the seat of the kingdome of the Lord in Israel.

6 And he sayd vnto me, Solomon thy sonne he shall build me an house & courts: I haue chosen him to be my sonne, and I will be his father.

7 I will establish his kingdome for ever, if he will be strong to doe my commandements and my lawes, as it goeth this day.

8 Now therefore, in the sight of all Israel, the Congregation of the Lord, and in the audience of our God, heepe and seeke for all the commandements of the Lord your God, that ye may enjoy a good land, & leaue inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9 \* And thou Solomon my sonne, know thou the God of thy father, and serue him with a pure heart, and with a willing minde: for the Lord sear cheth all hearts, and vnderstandeth all the imaginations of thoughts: and if thou seeke him, he will be found of thee: but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

10 Take heed now, for the Lord hath chosen thee to build him an house of a Sanctuary: be strong therefore, and play the man.

11 And Dauid gaue Solomon his sonne the paterne of the porch, & of the houses that longed thereto, of the store houses, byper chambers, inner parlors, and of the house of the mercy seat:

12 And the example of all that hee had in his minde, for the courts of the house of the Lord, and for all the celles round about, for the treasures of the house of God, and for the treasures of the dedicate things:

13 for the diuisions of the Priests and Levites that waited by course, and for all the workmanship that should serue for the house of the Lord, and for all the vessels that should serue in the house of the Lord:

14 for gold, and for the weight of gold, for all vessels of sundry ministrations, for all manner of vessels of silver in weight, & for all vessels whatsoever purpose they serued vnto:

15 The weight of golde for the candlesticks, and the golde for their lamps, with the weight for every candlesticke, and for the lamps thereof, and for the candlesticks of silver by weight, both for the candlestick & also for her lamps, according to the diuersity of the vse of every candlesticke.

16 And by weight (hee gaue) golde for the tables of the bread, euen for euery table, and likewise silver for the tables of silver:

17 And pure gold for the fleshhooks, cups, and drinking pots: and pure golde in weight for basons, euen for euery bason: and like wise silver by weight, for euery bason of silver.

18 And for the altar of incense pure golde by weight, and gold for the paterne of the chariot of the Cherubims that stretched out their wings, & covered the arke of the covenant of the Lord.

19 All he sayd was giuen me by writing of the

hand of the Lord, which made me vnderstand all the workmanship of the paterne.

20 And Dauid sayd to Solomon his sonne, Be strong, and of good courage, and do manfully: feare not, nor be faint hearted, for the Lord God, euen my God, is with thee, and he shall not faile thee, nor forsake thee, vntill thou hast finished all the worke that must serue for the house of the Lord.

21 Behold, the Priests and Levites are diuided in companies, for all maner of seruice that pertaineth to the house of God, they are with thee for all maner of workmanship, and so are all that excel in wisdom for any maner of seruice, thou hast also the princes & all the people wholly at thy commandement.

The xxix. Chapter.

2 The offering of Dauid, and of the princes, for the building of the Temple.

And Dauid the king sayd vnto all the Congregation, God hath specially chosen Solomon my sonne, which is yet young and tender, and the worke is great: for the house shall not be for man, but for the Lord God.

Moreover, I haue prepared with all my might for the house of my God, golde, for vessels of gold, silver, for them of silver, brasse, for things of brasse, yron, for things of yron, and wood for things of wood, and onyx stones, and stones to be set, glistering stones, and of diuers colours, and all maner of precious stones, and marble stones in great abundance.

And because I haue lust to the house of my God, I haue of mine owne proper good, of golde and silver, which I haue giuen to the house of my God, beside all that I haue prepared for the holy house,

Euen three thousand talents of gold of Ephraim, and seven thousand talents of tried silver, to verlay the walles of the house withall.

The gold, for things of gold, silver for them of silver, & for all maner of worke by the hands of artificers: and whosoever is willing, may this day consecrate his hand vnto the Lord.

And so the ancient fathers, and the lords of the tribes of Israel, the captaines of thousands, an hundred, with the lords that were rulers ouer the kings worke, were willing:

And gaue for the seruice of the house of God, siue thousand talents of gold, and ten thousand pieces of golde, and ten thousand talents of silver, and eightene thousand talents of brasse, anone hundred thousand talents of yron.

And they with whom precious stones were sold, gaue them to the treasure of the house of the Lord by the hand of Jehiel the Gerfonite.

And the people reioyced when they were willing to giue their goods, & with a perfect heart they offered willingly to the Lord, and Dauid the king reioyced with great gladnesse.

And Dauid blessed the Lord before all the Congregation, and sayd, Blessed be thou Lord God of Israel, our father, for ever and euer.

Thine, O Lord, is greatnesse, and power, glory, victorie, and praise: for all that is in hea- uen and in earth is thine, and thine is thy kingdome, O Lord, and thou excellest above all, euen as the head of all.

And riches, and honour come of thee, and

thou

Other  
reade, mine  
only for

Someread  
Carbuncle  
stones.

a. the word  
only libell  
b. the word  
with the  
king of  
Ephraim,  
but also  
prouincial  
to  
c. the word  
may refer  
to the  
of the  
of the

thou reignest ouer all, and in thine hand is power and strength, and in thine hande it is to make great, and to giue strength vnto all.

13 And nowe our God, wee thanke thee, and praise thy glorious Name.

14 But who am I, and what is my people, that wee should bee able to giue these things so willingly? but all things come of thee, and of that which wee receiued at thine hand, wee haue giuen thee.

15 For wee bee but strangers befoze thee and sojourners, as were all our fathers: \* our dayes on the earth also are but as a shadowe, and there is none abiding.

16 O Lord our God, all this stuffe that wee haue prepared to build thee an house for thy holy Name, commeth of thine hand, and is all thine.

17 I wote also, my God, that thou triest the hearts, and hast pleasure in vnfaignednesse: and in the vnfaignednesse of mine heart, I haue willingly offered all these things: and now haue I seene thy people which are founde here to offer vnto thee willingly, and with gladnesse.

18 O Lord God of Abraham, Isahac, and of Israel our fathers, keepe this for euer in the desire of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their hearts vnto thee.

19 And giue vnto Solomon my sonne a perfect heart, to keepe thy Commandements, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to doe all, and build the house for the which I haue made prouision.

20 And Dauid said to all the Congregation, Now blesse the Lord your God. And all the Congregation blessed the Lord God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heads, and worshippd the Lord, and the king.

21 And they offered offerings vnto the Lord: and on the morrow after the said day, they offered whole burnt offerings vnto the Lord, euen a thousand pong oren, a thousand rammes, and a thousand sheepe, with their drinke offerings, many sacrifices offered they for all Israel.

22 And did eate and drinke befoze the Lord the same day with great gladnesse, & they made Solomon the sonne of Dauid King the second time, and anointed him Prince befoze the Lord, and Zadoc to be the high Priest.

23 And Solomon sat on the seat of the Lord, and was King in stead of Dauid his father, and prospered: and all they of Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the lords, and men of power, and all the sonnes of King Dauid, submitted themselves, and were vnder King Solomon.

25 And the Lord magnified Solomon in dignitie, in the sight of all them of Israel, and gaue him so glorious a kingdome, as no king had befoze him in Israel.

26 \* And so Dauid the sonne of Iai reigned ouer all Israel.

27 And the space that he reigned ouer Israel, was fourtie yeeres: Seven yeeres reigned hee in Hebron, and thirtie and thre yeeres reigned he in Hierusalem.

28 And hee died in a good age, full of dayes, riches and honour: and Solomon his son reigned in his stead.

29 The acts of Dauid the King first and last, behold, they are written in the booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer.

30 With all his kingdome, and power, and times that went ouer him, and ouer all Israel, and ouer all the kingdomes of the earth,

3. Kings 2. 11.

b. The booke of Nathan and Gad are perished.

The end of the first booke or the Chronicles, or Paralipomenon.



# The second Booke of the Chronicles, which in the Hebrew is one with the first.

## The first Chapter.

6 The offering of Solomon at Gibeon. 8 He prayd vnto God to giue him wisdom, 11 which hee heaueh him, and more. 14 The number of his chaires and horses, 15 and of his riches.



And Solomon the sonne of Dauid waxed strong in his kingdome, \* and the Lord his God was with him, and magnified him in dignitie.

2 And Solomon spake vnto all Israel, to the Captaines ouer thousands, and to euery Officer in all Israel, and to the annt fathers.

3 And to Solomon, and all the Congregation with him, went to the high place that is at Gibeon: for there was the Tabernacle of

Congregation of God, which Moses the seruant of the Lord made in the wilderness.

4 But the Arke of God had Dauid brought from Kiriatjearim, into the place which Dauid had made therfore: for he had pitched a tent for it at Hierusalem.

5 \* Moreover, the brazen Altar that Bezaleel the sonne of Auri, the sonne of Hur had made, was there befoze the tabernacle of the Lord: and Solomon & the Congregation went to visite it.

6 And Solomon went by there befoze the Lord, to the brazen Altar that was befoze the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered a thousand whole burnt offerings vpon it.

7 And the same night did God appeare vnto Solomon, and said vnto him, Alke what I shall giue thee.

8 And Solomon said vnto God, Thou hast shewed great mercie vnto Dauid my father, and hast made me to raigne in his stead.

Exod. 38. 1.

9 Now therefore, O Lord God, let thy promise, which thou madest vnto Dauid my father, be true: for thou hast made mee King ouer a people which is like the dust of the earth in multitude:

10 Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may be able to go in and out before this people: for who els can iudge this people that is so great?

11 And God saide to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and because thou hast not asked treasure, and riches, nor honour, nor the likes of thine enemies, neither yet long life, but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thy selfe, to iudge my people, ouer whom I haue made thee King:

12 Wisdom and knowledge is granted vnto thee, and I will giue thee treasure, and riches, and glory: so that among the Kings that haue bene before thee, or after thee, none was or shall be like thee.

13 And so Solomon came from the high place that was at Gibeon, to Hierusalem, from the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Israel.

14 And Solomon gathered charrets, and horsemen: and he had a thousand and foure hundred charrets, and twelue thousande horsemen, whom he bestowed in the charret cities, and with the King at Hierusalem.

15 And the King made siluer and golde at Hierusalem, as plenteous as stones, and Cedar trees made hee as plentie as the mulberie trees that grow in the valleys.

16 Also Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and fine linnen: the kings marchants receiued the fine linnen for a price.

17 They came also, & brought out of Egypt, a charret for sixe hundred pieces of siluer, euen an horse for an hundred and fiftie: and so brought they horses for all the kings of the Hethites, and for the kings of Syria, by their owne hand.

The ij. Chapter.

3 Solomon sendeth to Hiram the King of Tyrus for wood and workemen.

And Solomon determined to build an house for the Name of the Lord, and an house for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon told out threescore & ten thousand men to beare burdens, and fourescore thousand men to heve stones in the mountaine, and three thousande and sixe hundred to ouersee them.

3 And Solomon sent to Hiram the King of Tyre, saying, As thou diddest deale with Dauid my father, and diddest send him Cedar wood to builde him an house to dwell in, euen so deale with me.

4 Behold, I build an house for the Name of the Lord my God, to offer vnto him holy things, and to burne sweet incense, and to let the bread before him continually, to offer whole burnt sacrifices of the morning, & evening, on the Sabbath dayes, in the first day of euery new moone, and in the solemne feastes of the Lord our God: for it is an ordinance to bee continually kept of Israel.

5 And the house which I build shalbe great: for great is our God, aboue all gods.

6 But who is able to builde him an house?

when that heauen, & heauen aboue all heauens is not able to receiue him, what am I then, that should builde him an house? nay, but euen to burne sacrifice before him shall this building be.

7 Send mee now therefore a cunning man that can worke in golde, and siluer, in brasse, and iron, in purple, crimson, yellow silke, and that can skill to graue with the cunning men that are with mee in Iuda and Hierusalem, whom Dauid my father did prepare.

8 Send mee also cedar trees, pine trees, and algerne trees out of Libanon: for I wote that thy seruants can skill to heve timber in Libanon: and behold, my men shalbe with thine,

9 That they may prepare me timber ynough: for the house which I am determined to builde, shall be wonderful great.

10 And behold, for the vse of thy seruants the cutters and heuers of timber, I haue giuen twentie thousande measures of beaten wheate, and twentie thousand measures of barley, and twentiethouand Battes of wine, and twentie thousand Battes of oyle.

11 And Hiram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which hee sent to Solomon, Because the Lord hath loued his people, therefore hath he made thee King ouer them.

12 And Hiram saide moreover, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, which made heauen and earth, & that hath giuen Dauid the king a wife like me, and one that hath discretion, prudence, and vnderstanding, to builde an house for the Lord, and a palace for his kingdome.

13 And nowe I haue sent a wise man, and a man of vnderstanding, whom my father Hiram didde:

4 The sonne of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, and hean skill to worke in gold, and siluer, in brasse, an iron, in stone, and timber, in purple, and yealowe silke, and fine white, and crimson, and can graue sundry maner of grauings, and to finde out diuers maners of subtiler worke that shall be setefore him, with thy cunning men, and with thy cunning men of my lord Dauid thy father.

Nowe therefore, the wheate, and barley, oyle, and wine, which my lord hath spoken of, let him send vnto his seruants:

5 And wee will cut wood in Libanon, as much as thou shalt neede, and will bring it to thee in flotes by sea to Iapho, from whence thou wilt cary them to Hierusalem.

6 And Solomon numbred all the strangers that were in the land of Israel, after the number of them whom his father Dauid had numbred: and they were found an hundred, fiftie, and thre thousand, and sixe hundred.

7 And hee set threescore and ten thousand to beare burdens, and fourescore thousand to heve logs in the mountaine, & three thousand and six hundred Officers to let the people a worke.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The Temple of the Lord, and the porch are builded, with other things thereto belonging.

And Solomon began to builde the house of the Lord at Hierusalem in mount Sion, where the Lord appeared vnto Dauid his father, euen in the place that Dauid prepared the cypressing floore of Oman & Iebusite.

2. King. 3.

1. ap. 9. 7. 1. That I may gouerne this people.

6 That is, to be reuenged on thine enemies.

3. King. 10. 28.

3. King. 10. 26.

1. 1. To be written of all sorts of Officers and workemen. 3. Reg. 5. 2.

6 Other men like of a colour.

7 Some that is to build.

4 To be able to work in gold, silver, brass, iron, stone, and timber, in purple, and yealowe silke, and fine white, and crimson, and can graue sundry maner of grauings, and to finde out diuers maners of subtiler worke that shall be setefore him, with thy cunning men, and with thy cunning men of my lord Dauid thy father.

1. 1. To be written of all sorts of Officers and workemen. 3. Reg. 5. 2.

2 And he began to build in the second day of the second moneth, the fourth yere of his reigne.

3 And these are the paternes whereby Solomon was instructed to builde the house of God: the length was threescore cubites, after the olde measure, and the breadth twentie cubites.

4 And the porch that was before the length in the front, according to the breadth of the house, was twentie cubites, and the height was an hundred and twentie cubits: and he overlaid it on the inner side with pure golde.

5 And the greater house hee siled with sirc tree, which he overlaid with the best golde, and graued there to palme trees, and chaines.

6 And he overlaid the house with precious stone beautifully: and the golde was golde of Paruaim.

7 The house, I say, the beames, posts, walles, and doores thereof, overlaid he with golde, and graued Cherubims on the walles.

8 And hee made the house most holy: whose length was twentie cubites, like to the breadth of the house, and the breadth thereof was also twentie cubites: and hee overlaid it with good gold, euen with sixe hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nailes of golde was fiftie sicles: and he overlaid the vpper chambers with golde.

10 And in the house most holy, hee made two Cherubims of image worke, like children, and overlaid them with golde.

11 And the wings of the Cherubims were twentie cubites long: the one wing was siue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was likewise siue cubites, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub.

12 And euen to the one wing of the other Cherub was siue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was siue cubits also, and reached to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 So that the wings of the said Cherubims were stretched out twentie cubites: and they stood on their feete, and looked inwards.

14 \* And hee made a fore hanging of purple, crimson, and fine white, and caused the pictures of Cherubims to be brodered thereon.

15 And he made before the house two pillars of thirtie and siue cubits high, and the head that was aboute on the toppe of euerie one of them, was siue cubites.

16 And he made chaines of wreathen worke for the quier, and put them on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chaines.

17 And hee reared by the pillars before the Temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left: and called the right Jachim, and the left Boaz.

The iij, Chapter.

1 The Altar of brasse. 2 The lauatorie. 6 The caldron. 7 The candlestickes, &c.

18 And hee made an Altar of brasse, twentie cubites long, and twentie cubites broad, and tenne cubites high.

19 And hee cast a brassen lauatorie of ten cubits from brynne to brynne round in compasse, and siue cubites high, and a line of thirtie cubites did compasse it round about.

3 And vnder it was the fashion of oren, which did compasse it rounde about: with ten cubites did they compasse the lauatorie rounde about, and there were two rowes of oren, which were cast like molten worke.

4 And it stood also vpon twelue oren: three looked towarde the North, three toward the West, three toward the South, and three towarde the East, and the lauatorie was set vpon them: and all their backs were toward the lauatorie.

5 And the thickenesse of it, was an hand breadth, and the brynne like the brynne of a cup, with flowers of lilies, and it receiued and held three thousand Battes.

6 And hee made ten lauers, a put siue on the right hand, and siue on the left, to wash a cleane in them such things as they offered for a whole burnt offering: but the great lauatorie was for the Priestes to wash in.

7 And he made ten candlestickes of gold, according to the paterne that was giuen of them, and put them in the Temple, siue on the right hand, and siue on the left.

8 And hee made also tenne tables, and put them in the Temple, siue on the right side, and siue on the left: and he made an hundred batons of golde.

9 And he made the court of the Priestes, and the great court, and doores to it, and overlaid the doores of them with brasse.

10 And he set the great lauatorie on the right side of the East ende, ouer against the South.

11 And Hiram made pots, shouels, a batons, and finished the worke that he was appointed to make for King Solomon in the house of God.

12 The two pillars, and the bowles, and the pommels on the toppe of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to couer the two bowles of the pommels, which were on the top of the pillars.

13 And foure hundred pomegranates on the two wreaths: two rowes of pomegranates on one wreathe, to couer the two bowles of the pommels.

14 And hee made two bottonnes, and lauers made he vpon the bottonnes.

15 The great lauatorie, and twelue oren bnder it.

16 Pottes also, shouels, and fleshhookes: and all these vessels did Hiram his father make to King Solomon for the house of the Lord, of bright brasse.

17 In the plaine of Iordane did the King cast them, euen in the clay ground that is betweene Socoth and Saredatha.

18 And Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of brasse could not be reckoned.

19 And Solomon made all the vessels that were for the house of God, the golden Altar also, and the tables to set the shew bread vpon.

20 Moreouer, the candlestickes, with their lampes to burne, after the maner before the quier, and that of precious gold.

21 And the flowers, and the lampes, and the snuffers, made he of gold, and that perfect gold.

22 And the dressing kiuies, batons, spoones, and censers, of pure golde: and the doore of the Temple, and the inner doores within the place most holy, and the inner doores of the Temple were gilted.

a Hiram is called Solomons father, because Solomon reuerenced him, and honoured him as his father.

b In Hebrew, the bread of the face, because they were set before the altar where God receiues his fact.

|| Some read, hooks: and others, instruments of musike.

Vertical marginal notes on the left side of the page, including 'eg. 7.' and other small annotations.

## The v. Chapter.

The things dedicated by David, are put in the temple.

**A**ND so all the worke that Solomon made in the house of the Lord was finished: \* and Solomon brought in all the things that David his father had dedicated, with the siluer and golde, and all the iewels, and put them among the treasures of the house of God.

2 Then Solomon gathered the Elders of Israel together, and all the heads of the tribes and ancient fathers of the children of Israel, bnto Hierusalem, to bring the Arke of the Couenant: of the Lord out of the citie of Dauid, which is in Sion.

3 Wherefore, all the men of Israel resorted bnto the king, in the feast, euen in the seventh moneth.

4 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Leuites tooke vp the Arke.

5 And the Priests and the Leuites brought away the Arke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the Tabernacle, and they bare them.

6 And King Solomon, and all the Congregation of Israel, that were assembled bnto him before the Arke, offered sheepe and oxen, so many, that they coulde not bee tolde, nor numbred, for multitude.

7 And the Priests brought the Arke of the Couenant of the Lord bnto his place, euen into the quier of the Temple, within the place most holy, and set it vnder the wings of the Cherubims,

8 So that the Cherubims stretched out their wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims covered both the Arke & her barres aboue on high.

9 And the barres of the Arke were so long, that the heads of the barres were scene without the Arke, within the quier, but not without: and there the Arke remained vnto this day.

10 But there was nothing in the Arke, saue the two Tables which Moses put therein at Horeb, when the Lord made a couenant with the children of Israel, after they were come out of Egypt.

11 And when the Priests were come out of the holy place (for all the Priests that were present, were sanctified, and did not then waite by course:

12 That both the Leuites and the singers, vnder Asaph, Heman, and Idithun, were appointed to sundry offices, with their children and brethren, and were arrayed in fine white, hauing Cymbales, Psalteries, and Harpes, and stood at the East ende of the Altar, and by them an hundred and twentie Priests blowing with trumpets:

13 And the trumpet blowers and the singers so agreed, that it seemed but one voyce in praying and thanking the Lord, and when they lift by their voyce with the Trumpets, Cymbales, and other instruments of mulicke, and when they praised the Lord, how that he is good, and that his mercie lasteth euer:) the house of God was filled with a cloude.

14 So that the Priests could not endure to minister by the reason of the cloude: for the Spirit of the Lord had filled the house of God.

## The vj. Chapter.

3 Solomon blesteth the people. 4 Hee praifeth the Lord. 14 He prayeth vnto God for thoe that shall pray in the Temple.

**T**HEN Solomon saide, \* The Lord hath spoken, how that he wil dwell in the darke cloude.

2 And I haue built thee an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for euer.

3 And the King turned his face, and blessed the whole Congregation of Israel (and all the Congregation of Israel stood.)

4 And hee saide, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, which hath with his hands fulfilled it that he spake with his mouth to my father Dauid, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no citie among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my Name might bee there, neither chose I any man to be a ruler ouer my people Israel:

6 Sauiug that I haue chosen Hierusalem, that my Name might be there, and haue chosen Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

7 And when it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to build an house for the Name of the Lord God of Israel,

8 The Lord said to Dauid my father, for as much as it was in thine heart to build an house for my Name, thou didst wel that thou thoughtest in thine heart.

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house: but thy soune, which shall come out of thy loynes, he shall build an house for my Name.

10 The Lord therefore hath made good his saying that hee hath spoken: and I am risen by in the roune of Dauid my father, and am set on the seate of Israel, as the Lord promised, and haue built an house for the Name of the Lord God of Israel.

11 And in it haue I put the Arke, wherein is the Couenant of the Lord that hee made with the children of Israel.

12 And the king stood before the Altar of the Lord, in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, and stretched out his hands:

13 (For Solomon had made a brazen scaffold of five cubits long, and five cubits broad, & three of height, and had set it in the mids of the great court, and vpon it he stood, and kneeled downe vpon his knees, before all the Congregation of Israel, & stretched out his hands toward heauen.)

14 And said, \* O Lord God of Israel, there is no God like thee in heauen, nor in earth, which keepeth couenant, and sheweth mercede vnto thy seruants that walke before thee with all their hearts.

15 Thou which hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father, the things that thou promisedst him: thou saydest it with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine handes, as it is to see this day.

16 And now Lord God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father, the things that thou promisedst him, saying, Thou shalt in my light not be without a man that shall sit vpon the seate of Israel, so that thy children take heede to their wayes, to walke in my Lawe, as thou hast walked before me.

1. King. 7. 51.

3. King. 8. 12.

Or. pow.

Or. ten

Or. the same

3. Marc. 10.

September.

Or. ends.

17 And now Lord God of Israel, let thy saying bee true, which thou spakest vnto thy seruant Dauid.

18 (And wilt God in very deede dwell with men on earth? Behold, heauen, and heauen aboue all heauens, doe not containe thee, howe much lesse the house which I haue builded?)

19 Let it bee thy pleasure therefore to turne to the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication. O Lord my God, to hearken vnto the voice of a prayer which thy seruant prayeth before thee.

20 And let thine eyes bee open toward this house day and night, ouer this place whereof thou hast sayd, that thou wouldest put thy name there, to hearken vnto the prayer which thy seruant prayeth in this place.

21 Hearken vnto the prayers of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, which they pray in this place: heare thou, I say, out of thy dwelling place, euen out of heauen, heare, & be mercifull.

22 If a man sinne against his neighbour, and take an othe against him, and make him to sweare, and the othe come before thine altar in this house:

23 Then heare thou from heauen, and doe and iudge thy seruants, that thou reward the bigodly, and recompente him his way vpon his head, and iustifie the righteous, and giue him according to his righteousness.

24 And if thy people Israel bee put to the worse before the enemy, because they haue sinned against thee: yet if they turne & giue thanks vnto thy name, and make intercession, and pray before thee in this house:

25 Then heare thou from heauen, and be mercifull vnto the sinne of thy people Israel, & bring them againe vnto the land which thou gauest to them and to their fathers.

26 When heauen is shut vp, and there bee no raine, because they haue sinned against thee: yet if they pray in this place, and confesse thy name, and repent from their sinne, for the which thou chastenest them:

27 Then heare thou in heauen, and be mercifull vnto the sinne of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel, and giude thou them into the good way to walke in, and send raine vpon thy land which thou hast giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.

28 And if there bee dearth in the land, or pestilence, corruption, or blasting of corne, Grasshoppers, or Caterpillers, or that their enemies besiege them in the cities of their land, or whatsoever plaugue or sickness it be:

29 Then what supplications and prayers soeuer shall bee made of any man, and of all thy people Israel, when euery one shall knowe his owne soze, and his owne grieffe, and shall stretch out their hands toward this house:

30 Thou shalt heare from heauen, euen from thy dwelling place, and shalt be mercifull, & giue euerie man according vnto all his waies, as thou dost knowe euery mans heart: (for thou only knowest the hearts of the childre of men.)

31 That they may feare thee, and walke in thy waies as long as they liue in the land which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

32 Whereouer, the stranger which is not of thy people Israel, if hee come from a farre land for thy great names sake, and thy mightie hand, and thy stretched out arme: if they come, I say,

and pray in this house,

33 Thou shalt heare from heauen, euen from thy dwelling place, and shalt doe according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy name, and feare thee, as doeth thy people Israel, and that they may know how that in this house which I haue built, thy name is called vpon.

34 If thy people goe out to warre against their enemies by the way that thou shalt sende them, and they pray to thee in the way toward this citie which thou hast chosen, euen toward the house which I haue built for thy name:

35 Then heare thou from heauen their supplication and prayer, & helpe them in their right.

36 If they sinne against thee (as there is no man but he doth sinne) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enemies, and they take them, and carie them away captiues vnto a land farre off nere:

37 Yet if they repent in their heart, in the land where they be in captiuitie, and turne and pray vnto thee in the lande of their captiuitie, saying, We haue sinned, we haue done euill and wickedly:

38 And turne againe to thee with all their heart, and all their soule, in the land of their captiuitie where they keepe them in bondage, and so pray toward their land which thou gauest vnto their fathers, euen toward the citie which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I haue built for thy name:

39 Then heare thou from heauen, euen from thy dwelling place, their supplication and their prayer, and iudge their cause, and be mercifull vnto thy people which haue sinned against thee.

40 Now, my God, let thine eyes be open, and thine cares attend vnto the prayer that is made in this place.

41 \* Now vp, O Lord God, into thy resting place, thou, and the arke of thy strength: O Lord God, let the Priests be cloathed with health, and let thy saints reioyce in goodnesse.

42 O Lord God turne not away the face of thine anoynted: remember the mercies which thou hast promised to Dauid thy seruant.

The vij. Chapter.

1 The fire consumeth the sacrifice, 2 The glory of the Lord filleth the Temple.

Ad when Solomon had made an end of praying, there came downe fire from heauen, and consumed the whole burnt offering, and the sacrifices, and the house was filled with the glorie of the Lord.

2 And the Priests could not goe into the house of the Lord, because the glorie of the Lord had filled the Lords house.

3 And when all the children of Israel sawe how the fire & the glorie of the Lord came downe vpon the house, they fell downe flat vpon their faces to the earth vpon the pavement, and worshipped, and confessed vnto the Lord, That hee is gracious, and that his mercie lasteth euer.

4 And the king, and all the people, offered sacrifices before the Lord.

5 And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twentie and two thousand open, & an hundred and twentie thousand sheepe: and so the king and all the people, dedicated the house of God.

d. D. the best  
of the  
no difference  
of persons:  
It all people  
that feareth  
him and wor-  
shippeth must  
necess. in rece-  
pt. 1. c. 10.

3. Reg. 8. 46  
1. ioh. 1. 8.  
eccl. 7. 21.

Psal. 131. 8.  
e. Tharic, in-  
to the temple.

f. Iware my  
piety, which  
an thine an-  
nopted king.

2. Mac. 2. 10

3. Reg. 2. 63

with any man  
to be  
that  
repre,  
in any  
10.9  
of the  
of gates.  
D only  
with the  
of man.

6 And the priests waited on their offices, and the Levites had the instruments of musick of the Lorde, which king David had made to confesse unto the Lorde. That his mercie lasteth ever, David praising God by them, & the priests blew with trumpets before them, and all they of Israel stood.

7 Moreover, Solomon hallowed the middle of the court that was before the house of the Lord: for there he offered whole burnt offerings, and the fatte of the peace offerings, because the brazen altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receive the whole burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 So at the same time Solomon kept a feast of seven dayes, and all Israel with him, an exceeding great congregation, even from the entering in of Hamath, unto the river of Egypt.

9 And in the eight day they made an assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven dayes, and the feast seven dayes.

10 And the three and twentieth day of the seventh month, he let the people depart into their tents, glad and merie in heart, for the goodnesse that the Lord had shewed to David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 \* And so Solomon finished the house of the Lord, and the kings house: and all that came in his heart to make in the house of the Lorde, and in his owne house, went prosperously forward.

12 And the Lorde appeared to Solomon by night, and sayde to him, I haue heard thy petition, and haue chosen this place for my selfe, to be an house of sacrifice.

13 If I shut up beauen, that there bee no raine, or if I commaund the Locusts to deuoure the land, or if I send pestilence among my people:

14 And if my people, among whom my name is called vpon, doe humble themselues, & make intercession, and seeke my presence, and turne from their wicked wayes: then will I heare from heaven, and bee mercifull to their sinne, and will heale their land.

15 And from henceforth mine eyes shall bee open, and mine eares attent vnto the prayer that is made in this place.

16 And therefore, nowe I haue chosen and sanctified this house, that my name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

17 And if thou wilt walke before me, as David thy father walked, to doe all that I haue commanded thee, and shalt obserue my statutes and my lawes:

18 Then will I stablish the seate of thy kingdom, according as I made the covenant with David thy father, saying, Thou shalt not bee without a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 But if ye turne away, and forsake my statutes and my commandements which I haue set before you, and shall go, and serue other gods, and worship them:

20 Then will I plucke them by by the roots, out of my land which I haue given them, and this house which I haue sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to bee a prouerbe and a feast among all nations.

21 And this house, which is most high, shall be an astonishment to euery one that passeth by,

and shall say, why hath the Lorde dealt on this fashion with this land, and with this house?

22 And they shall answer, Because they forsooke the Lorde God of their fathers, which brought them out of the lande of Egypt, and caught hold on other gods, & worshipped them, and serued them, therefore hath he brought all this euill vpon them.

The viij. Chapter.

2 The cities that Solomon built, 12 His sacrifices which he offered.



And \* after t'wentie yeeres, when Solomon had built the house of the Lord, and his owne house:

2 Hee built the cities that Hiram gaue him, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zoba, and strengthened it.

4 And hee built Chadmoz in the wilderness, and repayzed all the soze cities which were in Hamath.

5 And hee built Bethhoron the upper, and Bethhoron the neather, strong cities, hauing walles, gates, and barres:

6 And Baalah, and all the soze cities that Solomon had, and all the charet cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and euery pleasant place that Solomon had lust to build in Hierusalem, and Libanon, and throughout al the land of his dominion.

7 And all the people that were left of the Hethites, Amorites, Pherezites, Heuites, and Jebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

8 But were the children of them which were left after them in the lande, and were not consumed of the children of Israel, them did Solomon make to pay tribute, vntill this day.

9 But of the children of Israel, did Solomon make no seruants for his worke: but they were men of warre, and rulers, and great lords with him, and captaines ouer his charets and horsemen.

10 \* And king Solomons officers that ouersawe and ruled the people, were two hundred and thirtie.

11 And Solomon brought the daughter of Pharao out of the cite of David, into the house that he had builded for her: for he sayd, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, for it is holy, because that the Arke of the Lord is come vnto it.

12 Then Solomon offered whole burnt offerings vnto the Lord, on the altar of the Lord, which he had built before the porch:

13 Doing euerie thing in his due time, and offering according to the commandement of Moses, in the Sabbathes, newe Moones, and solenne feasts, three times in the yeere, that is to say, in the feast of sweete bread, in the feast of weekes, and in the feast of tabernacles.

14 And Solomon set the sortes of Priests to their offices, as David his father had ordered them, and the Levites in their watches, for to praise and minister before the Priests day by day, and the porters by course at euerie gate: for so had David the man of God commanded.

What was the feast of becnacles.

3. Reg. 9. 1.

Deut. 12. 5.

I will cause the presence to cease, and withdraw the bread that putteth the fruit of the earth, and send raine in water.

3. Kin. 4. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

3. Chron. 1. 1.

3. Reg. 4.



15 And they omitted not the commandement of the king vnto the Priests and Levites, concerning any maner of thing, and concerning the treasures.

16 For Solomon made provision for the charges from the first day that the foundation of the house of the Lord was layed, till it was finished, that the house of the Lord was perfect.

17 Then went king Solomon to Ezion Gaber, and to Cloth at the sea side in the land of Edom.

18 And Hiram sent him by the hands of his seruants, shippes, and seruants that had knowledge of the sea: and they went with the seruants of Solomon to Ophir, and caried thence foure hundred and fiftie talents of golde, and brought it to king Solomon.

The ix. Chapter.

1.9 The Queene of Saba cometh to see Solomon, and bringeth gifts.

**A**ND when the Queene of Saba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to proue him in hard questions at Hierusalem, with a very great company with camels that bare spices, and plenty of golde, and precious stones, and when shee was come to Solomon, shee communed with him of all that shee had in her heart.

2 And Solomon soiled her all her questions, and there was not one worde hid from Solomon, which he told her not.

3 And when the Queene of Saba had seene the wisdome of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meate of his table, the sitting of his seruants, and the standing of his waiters, their apparell, his butlers, their apparell, || his going by by the which he went into the house of the Lord: there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said to the king, The saying which I heard in mine owne land of thine I acce, and of thy wisdome, is true.

6 I beleueed not the wordes of them, vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene it: and behold, the one halfe of thy wisdome was not told me: for thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happie are thy men, and happie are these thy seruants which stand before thee alway, and heare thy wisdome.

8 Blessed be the Lorde thy God, which had lust to thee, to set thee king on his seat, that thou mightest be king for the Lord thy God: because thy God loueth Israel, to make them continue euer, therefore made hee thee king ouer them, to doe right and equitie.

9 And shee gaue the king an hundred and twentie talents of gold, and of spices exceeding great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any more such spice as the Queene of Saba gaue king Solomon.

10 And the seruants of Hiram, and the seruants of Solomon, which brought golde from Ophir, brought also Algumme wood, and precious stones.

11 And the king made of the Algumme wood waitres in the house of the Lord, and in the kings palace, and harpes, and psalteries for singers: and there was none such wood seene before in the land of Iuda.

12 And king Solomon gaue to the Queene of Saba every pleasant thing that shee asked, besides that which shee had brought vnto the king: and so she turned, and went away to her owne land with her seruants.

13 The weight of golde that came to Solomon in one yere, was sixe hundred, threescore and sixe talents of gold.

14 Besides that which chapmen and marchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and rulers of that countrey, brought gold and siluer to Solomon.

15 And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: and sixe hundred sciles of beaten gold were spent vpon one target.

16 And thre hundred shields made he of beaten golde: thre hundred pieces of golde went to one shield: and the king put them in the house that was in the forest of Libanon.

17 And the king made a great seat of Iuozie, and ouerlaid it with pure gold.

18 And there was sixe steps to the seate, with a footstool of gold fastened to the seate: a pommel on each side of the sitting place, and two Lyons standing by the pommels.

19 And twelue Lyons stood on the one side and on the other vpon the sixe steps: so that there was no such worke made in any kingdome.

20 And all the drinking vessels of king Solomon were of golde, and all the vessels of the house that was in the forest of Libanon were of precious golde: for siluer was counted nothing worth in the dayes of Solomon.

21 For the kings shippes went to Charlis with the seruants of Hiram, euery three yeres once came the shippes to Charlis, and brought gold, siluer, Iuozie, and Apes, and Peccocks.

22 And king Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdome.

23 And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to heare his wisdome that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of golde, rayment, harnesse, spices, hoxses and mules, yere by yere.

25 \* And Solomon had || foure thousand stables for hoxses and charrets, and twelue thousand horsemen: whome he bestowed in the charret cities, and some were with the king at Hierusalem.

26 And hee reigned ouer all the kings that were from Euphrates vnto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the king made siluer in Hierusalem as plenteous as <sup>b</sup> stones, and Cedar trees as plenteous as the Mulberry trees that growe in the valleys.

28 And they brought vnto Solomon hoxses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 The rest of the acts of king Solomon first and last, are they not wriiten in the sayings of Nathan the Prophet, and in the propheticke of Ahiah the Silonite, and in the vision of Iddo the Seer of visions, against Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat.

30 And Solomon reigned in Hierusalem by on all Israel fourtie yeres.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers: and they buried him in the cite of Dauid his father, and Roboam his sonne reigned in his steade.

<sup>a</sup> The Does that, Charis is so say, the recompense of that which she had brought vnto the King.

15. 10. 1  
12. 42  
11. 31.

his  
leburnt  
fices  
th hee  
red in  
ouise of  
ord.  
payings.

3. Reg. 4. 26  
|| Or, foure  
thousand  
hoxses in  
stalles.

<sup>b</sup> The abundance of these temporal treasures in Solomons kingdome is a figure of the spiritual wealth, which the elect shall enjoy in heauen vnder the true Solomon Iesus Christ. 1. King. 11. 41.

The x. Chapter.

4 The rigour of Roboam, 13 Hee followed lewd counsell. 16 The people rebell.

3.Reg.12.1

**A**ND Roboam went to Sichem: for to Sichem were all Israel come together to make him king.

2 And when Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat (which was fledde into Egypt from the presence of Solomon the king) heard it, he returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him: And so Jeroboam and all they of Israel came, and communed with Roboam, saying,

4 Thy father laid a grievous yoke vpon vs: now therfore remit thou somewhat of the grievous seruice of thy father, and of his heauy yoke that he put vpon vs, and we will serue thee.

5 And he sayde to them, Come againe vnto me after thre dayes. And the people departed.

6 And king Roboam counselled with the Elders that had stand before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, and he sayd, what counsell giue ye me to answer this people againe?

7 And they told him, saying, If thou be kind to this people, and shew thy selfe lowly to them, and speake louing wordes to them, they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But he left the counsell which the Elders gaue him, and tooke counsell with the young men that were growen vp with him, and that stood in his presence.

• Cōcil of wiser of his counsell and lecters.

9 And he sayd vnto them, what aduise giue yee, that wee may answer this people, which haue communed with me, saying, Abate somewhat of the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs?

10 And the young men that were growen vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauie, but make thou it somewhat lighter for vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little finger shall bee thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 For where my father put a heauie yoke vpon you, I will put moze to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scourges.

Or, scorpions.

12 And so Jeroboam and all the people came to Roboam the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come againe to me the third day.

13 And the king answered them cruelly, and king Roboam left the counsell of the aged men.

14 And answered them after the aduise of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke grievous, and I will adde thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I wil chastise you with scourges.

3.Reg.12.31.

15 And so the king hearkened not vnto the people: but the occasion came of God, that the Lorde might make good his saying, which hee spake by the hand of Abia the Silonite, to Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat.

16 And when all Israel sawe that the king would not agree vnto them, the people answered the king, saying, what portion haue wee in Dauid: for wee haue no inheritance in the sonne of Isai: Every man to his tent. O Israel, and now Dauid see to thine owne house. And so all Israel gate them to their tents.

17 So that Roboam reigned ouer no moe of the children of Israel then dwelt in the cities of Iuda.

18 Then king Roboam also sent Haduraim that was ruler ouer the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he dyed: but king Roboam made speede to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Hierusalem.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

The xj. Chapter.

4 Roboam is forbidden to fight against Ieroboam.

**A**ND when Roboam was come to Hierusalem, hee gathered of the house of Iuda and Benjamin, nine scoze thousand chosen men of warre to fight against Israel, and to bring the kingdome againe to Roboam.

2 \* And the worde of the Lorde came to Semia the man of God, saying,

3.Reg.14.22.

3 Speake vnto Roboam the sonne of Solomon king of Iuda, and to all them of Israel that are in Iuda and Benjamin, and say,

4 Thus sayth the Lorde, Ye shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is done of mee. And they obeyed the words of the Lorde, and returned from going against Jeroboam.

5 And Roboam dwelt in Hierusalem, and built strong cities in Iuda.

6 He built vp Bethlechem, and Etam, and Thecoa.

7 Bethzur, Socho, and Adullam,

8 Gath, and Harela, and Ziph,

9 Aduraim, Lachis, and Azecah,

10 Fozaa, Aialon, and Hebron, which is in Iuda and Benjamin, strong cities.

11 And he repaired the strong holds, and put captaines in them, and store of victuall, & wine, and oyle:

12 And in all cities he put shields and speares, and made them exceeding strong, hauing Iuda and Benjamin on his side.

13 And the Priests and the Levites that were in all Israel, resorted to him out of all their coasts.

14 For the Levites left their suburbs, and their possession, and came to Iuda and Hierusalem: for Jeroboam and his sonnes had cast them out from ministering vnto the Lorde.

15 And hee ordained him Priests for the high places, for the deuils, and for the calves which he had made.

16 And after the Levites, there went out of the Tribes of Israel, such as submitted their hearts to seeke the Lorde God of Israel, & came to Hierusalem, to offer vnto the Lorde God of their fathers.

17 And so they strengthened the kingdome of Iuda, and made Roboam the sonne of Solomon mightie thre yeeres long: for thre yeeres they walked in the way of Dauid and Solomon.

18 And Roboam tooke him Bahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the sonne of Dauid to wife, and Abihael the daughter of Eliah the sonne of Isai:

19 And they bare him children, Jeus, Samaria, and Zaphan.

20 And after her, hee tooke \* Baacha the daughter

Judg.19.

daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abia, Athal, Ziza, and Selomith,

21 And Roboam loued Maacha the daughter of Absalom about all his wiues and concubines: for hee tooke eighteene wiues and threescore concubines, and begate twenty and eight sonnes, and threescore daughters.

22 And Roboam made Abia the sonne of Maacha, the chiefe ruler among his brethren: for he thought to make him king.

23 And hee played wisely, and scattered all his children throughout all the countries of Iuda and Benjamin vnto every strong citie: and he gaue them abundance of victuall, and obtained many wiues.

The xj. Chapter.

1 Roboam forsaketh the Lord, and is punished by Sefac.

**A**ND when Roboam had established the kingdom, and became mighty, hee forsooke the lawe of the Lord, and all Israel with him,

2 And in the fifth yeere of king Roboam Sefac king of Egypt came by against Ierusalem (because they had transgressed against the Lord)

3 With twelue hundred charrets, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt: Lubim, <sup>b</sup> Suthin, and the Ethiopians.

4 And hee tooke the strong cities in Iuda, and came to Ierusalem.

5 Then came Semia the Prophet to Roboam, and to the lords of Iuda that were gathered together within Ierusalem for Sefac, and said vnto them, Thus sayth the Lord, See haue left mee, and therefore haue I also left you in the hands of Sefac.

6 Whereupon the lordes of Israel and the king humbled themselves, and sayd, The Lord is righteous.

7 And when the Lord saw that they submitted themselves, the worde of the Lord came to Semeia, saying, They submit themselves, therefore I will not destroy them, but I will deliuer them somewhat, and my wrath shall not be powored out vpon Ierusalem by the hand of Sefac.

8 Neuerthelesse, they shall be his seruants, to know what difference is betweene <sup>d</sup> my seruice, and the seruice of the kingdomes of the world.

9 And so Sefac king of Egypt came to Ierusalem, and tooke away the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the kings house, hee tooke all: & hee caried away the shields of gold which Solomon made.

10 In stead of which king Roboam made shields of brasse, & committed them to the hands of the chiefe of the guard, and that kept the entrance of the kings house.

11 And when the king entred into the house of the Lord, the guard came and set them, and brought them againe to the guard chamber.

12 And when he humbled himselfe, the wrath of the Lord turned from him, that he would not destroy altogether: and in Iuda all was well.

13 And so king Roboam waxed mighty, and reigned in Ierusalem: and Roboam was one and fourtie yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and he reigned seuentene yeeres in Ie-

rusalem, the citie which the Lorde had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel to put his name there: and his mothers name was Maama, an Aminontelle.

14 And hee did euill, because he prepared not his heart to seeke the Lord.

15 The actes also of Roboam first and last, are they not written in the sayings of Semeia the Prophet, and of Iddo the Seer, which noted the genealogie: and there was warre alway betweene Roboam and Ieroboam.

16 And Roboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid, and Abia his sonne reigned in his stead.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 Abia maketh warre against Ieroboam. 4 He sheweth the occasion. 12 He trusteth in the Lord, and ouercommeth Ieroboam.

**I**N the eighteenth yeere of king Ieroboam, began Abia to reigne ouer Iuda.

2 And hee reigned three yeeres in Ierusalem: (his mothers name also was Michai the daughter of Uriel of Gibea:) and there was warre betweene Abia and Ieroboam,

3 And Abia set the battell in aray, with the armie of haliant men of warre, euen foure hundred thousand chosen men: and Ieroboam set himselfe in aray to fight against him, with eight hundred thousand pickt men, which were strong men, and men of armes.

4 And Abia stoode by vpon Zemaraim, an hill which is in mount Ephraim, & saide, Heare me thou Ieroboam and all Israel.

5 Doe not you knowe how that the Lorde God of Israel gaue the kingdom euer them of Israel to Dauid for euer, enen to him, and to his sonnes, with a salted couenant?

6 And Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat the seruant of Solomon the sonne of Dauid, is risen vp, and hath rebelled against the Lord.

7 And there gathered vnto him lewd men, the children of Belial, and preuailed against Roboam the sonne of Solomon, when Roboam was young, and tender hearted, and could not stand before them.

8 And now ye say that ye be able to preuaile against the kingdom of the Lorde, which is in the hands of the sonnes of Dauid, and ye be a great multitude, and haue the golden calues which Ieroboam made you for gods.

9 And haue ye not cast out the priests of the Lord the sonnes of Aaron and the Leuites, and haue made you priests after the maner of the nations of other landes: so that whosoever cometh and consecrateth his hande with a young ore and seuen rammes, the same may be a priest of them that are no gods.

10 But wee belong vnto the Lorde our God, whom we haue not forsaken, and the priests are the sonnes of Aaron which minister vnto the Lord, and the Leuites waite vpon their office.

11 They burne vnto the Lord euery morning and euening, whole burnt sacrifices, and sweete incense: the she we bread set they in order vpon a pure table, and prepare the candlesticke of gold, with the lampes of the same, to burne euer at Euen: and truly we keepe the watch of the Lord our God, but ye haue forsaken him.

1. Called other  
2. Called other  
3. Reg. 15.  
4. Called a firm  
and perpetuall  
because that  
thing, which  
is called is pre-  
ferred from  
corruption: he  
meaneth also  
that it was  
made (as it  
is) and con-  
firmed by  
sacrifices, where  
as they had  
said, as was  
said in  
Dan 8. 19.  
5. In heart and  
courage.

1. Called other  
2. Called other  
3. Reg. 15.  
4. Called a firm  
and perpetuall  
because that  
thing, which  
is called is pre-  
ferred from  
corruption: he  
meaneth also  
that it was  
made (as it  
is) and con-  
firmed by  
sacrifices, where  
as they had  
said, as was  
said in  
Dan 8. 19.  
5. In heart and  
courage.

8. 14.

12 And behold, God himselfe is our captaine, and his priests blow with the Trumpets, and crye alarme against you. O ye children of Israel, fight not against the Lord God of your fathers: for it will not prosper with you.

13 But for all that Ieroboam conueied men priuily about, to come behind them: and so they were before Iuda, and the liers in waite were behinde them.

14 And when they of Iuda looked about, behold, the battel was before and behind, and they cried vnto the Lord, and the priests blew with the trumpets.

15 And the men of Iuda gaue a shoute: and as the men of Iuda shouted, it came to passe that God smote Ieroboam and al Israel, before Abia and Iuda.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Iuda, and God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abia & his people slew a great slaughter of them: there fell downe wounded of Israel siue hundred thousand chosen men.

18 And to the children of Israel were brought vnder at that time, and the children of Iuda prevailed, because they leaned vnto the Lord God of their fathers.

19 And Abia followed after Ieroboam, and tooke cities from him, Bethel with the townes belonging thereto, Iesana with the townes that belonged thereto, and Ephion with her townes.

20 And Ieroboam recouered no strength againe in the dayes of Abia: and the Lord plagued him, and he died.

21 But Abia wared mighty, and married fourteene wiues, and begate twentie and two sonnes, and seeteene daughters.

22 The rest of the acts of Abia, his maners and his sayings, are written in the story of the Prophet Iddo.

The xiiij. Chapter.

3 Afa destroyeth idolatry, and commandeth his people to serue the true God.

**S** Abia slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid. \* and Afa his sonne reigned in his stead, in whose dayes the land was in quietnes ten yeeres.

2 And Afa did that was good and right in the eyes of the Lord his God.

3 For he tooke away strange altars, and the high places, and brake downe the images, and cut downe the groves:

4 And commanded Iuda to seeke the Lord God of their fathers, and to doe according to the law and commandement.

5 And hee put away out of all the cities of Iuda, the high places and the images: and the kingdome was quiet before him.

6 And he built strong cities in Iuda, because the land was in rest, & hee had no warre in those yeeres: for the Lord had giuen him rest.

7 Therefore he said vnto Iuda, Let vs build these cities, and make about them wals, towres, gates, and barres, for the land is yet in rest before vs: because wee haue sought the Lord our God, we haue sought him, and he hath giuen vs rest on euery side. And so they built, and it prospered with them.

8 And Afa had an armie of men that bare

shields and speares, out of Iuda thre hundred thousand, & out of Beniamin that bare shields, and drewe bowes, two hundred and fourescore thousand: all these were valiant men.

9 And there came out against them Sarah of Ethiopia, with an hoste of ten hundred thousand and thre hundred charets, and came as farre as Mareta.

10 And Afa went out before him, and they ioined the battel in the balley of Zephata, beside Mareta.

11 \* And Afa cried vnto the Lord his God, and sayd, Lord, it is no hard thing with thee to helpe with many, or them that haue no power: helpe vs therefore, O Lord our God, for we trust to thee, and in thy Name we goe against this multitude: thou art the Lord our God, and no man shall preuaile against thee.

12 And so the Lord smote the Ethiopians before Afa and Iuda, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Afa and the people that was with him, followed after them vnto Gerar: and the Ethiopians hoste was ouerthowen, that there was none of them left, but were destroyed before the Lord and before his hoste: and they carried away a mighty great praye.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the feare of the Lord came vpon them: and they spoiled all the cities, and there was exceeding much spoile in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattel, and carried away plentie of sheepe and camels, and returned to Hierusalem.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The exhortation of Azaria. 8 Afa purgeth his country of idolatry. 14 They sweare together to serue the Lord. 16 He deposeth his mother for her idolatry.

**A**nd the spirit of God came on Azaria the sonne of Obed.

2 And he went out to meett Afa, and said vnto him, Heare me, Afa, and all Iuda and Beniamin, the Lord is with you, while yee be with him: and when ye seeke him, he will be found of you: and againe, when yee forsake him, he also will forsake you.

3 Now for a long season Israel hath bene without the true God, and without Priests to teach, and without law.

4 And when any man in his trouble did turne vnto the Lord God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in that time there was no peace to him that did goe out and in, but great sedition was there among all the inhabitants of the earth.

6 And nation was destroyed of nation, and citie of citie: for God did moue all aduersitie among them.

7 Play yee therefore the men, and let not your handes slacke: for your worke shall be rewarded.

8 And when Afa heard those wordes, and the prophesie of Azaria the sonne of Obed the Prophet, he tooke courage, and put away the abominable doles out of all the lande of Iuda and Beniamin, and out of the cities which he wain in mount Ephraim, and renued the altar of the Lord that was before the porch of the Lord.

9 And he gathered all Iuda and Beniamin,

1. Sam. 14

1. Chron. 16

2. Chron. 24

1 The court of victorie.

3. Reg. 15. 8

and the strangers with them, out of Ephraim, Manasse, and Simeon: for there fell many to him out of Israel, when they saw that the Lord his God was with him.

10 So they assembled together at Hierusalem the third moneth, the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

11 And they offered vnto the Lorde the same time, of the spoyle which they had brought, seuen hundred oren, and seuen thousand sheepe.

12 And they made a couenant to seeke the Lord God of their fathers with all their heart, and all their soule.

13 And whosoeuer would not seeke the Lord God of Israel, should die for it, whether he were small, or great, man, or woman.

14 And they sware vnto the Lord with a loud voyce, blowing and blowing with trumpets and shawmes.

15 And all they in Juda reioyced at the othe: for they had sworne vnto the Lord with all their heart, and sought him with all their lust, and he was found of them: and the Lorde gaue them rest round about on euery side.

16 \* And king Asa put Maacha his mother out of authoritie, because she had made an idole in a groue: and Asa broke downe her idole, and stamped it, and burnt it at the brooke Cedron.

17 But all the high places were not taken away out of Israel, though the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicate, and that he himselfe had dedicate, euen siluer, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no more warre vnto the thirtie and fve yeere of the reigne of Asa.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 Asa for feare of Baasa king of Israel, maketh a couenant with Benhadad king of Syria. 7 Hee is reprooued by the Prophet.

**I**N the thirtie and sixe yeere of the reigne of Asa, came Baasa king of Israel against Juda, and built Rama, to the intent that he would let none passe out or in to Asa king of Juda.

2 And Asa fet out gold and siluer out of the treasures of the house of the Lord, and out of the kings house, and sent to Benhadad king of Syria that dwelt at Darmesec, and sayd,

3 There is a confederation betweene mee and thee, betweene my father and thine: behold, I haue sent thee siluer and gold, that thou wilt come and breake thy league with Baasa king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad graunted vnto king Asa, and sent the captaines of his armies to the cities of Israel: and they smote Zion, Dan, and Abilmaim, and all the strong cities of Nephtali.

5 And when Baasa heard this, he left building of Rama, and let his worke cease.

6 And then Asa the king tooke all Juda, and caried away the stones and timber of Rama wherewith Baasa was a building, and he built therewith Geba and Mithah.

7 At that time Hanani the Seer came to Asa king of Juda, and sayd vnto him, Because thou hast trusted in the king of Syria, and not rather put thy trust in the Lorde thy God, there-

fore is the hoste of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 \* Had not the Ethiopians and Lubim an exceeding great hoste, with many charets and horsemen: and yet because thou trustedst in the Lord, he deliuered them into thine hand.

9 For the eyes of the Lord beholde all the earth, to strength them that are of perfect heart toward him: herein thou hast done foolishly, and therfore from henceforth thou shalt haue warre.

10 And so Asa was wroth with the Seer, & put him into a prison house, for he was displeasid with him, because of this thing: and Asa destroyed certaine of the people the same season.

11 And behold, these deedes of Asa first and last, are written in the booke of the kings of Iuda and Israel.

12 And Asa in the thirtie and ninth yeere of his reigne fell sick in his feete, and his disease continued very long, & in his sickness he sought not the Lord, but Physicians.

13 And Asa slept with his fathers, and dyed in the fourtie and one yeere of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his owne sepulchre, which he had made for himselfe in the citie of Dauid, and layd him in the bedde which was filled with diuers kindes of spices, and sweete odours, made by the craft of the Apothecaries: and they made a very great burning.

The xvij. Chapter.

5 Iosaphat trusting in the Lorde, prospereth in riches and honour. 6 Hee abolisheth idolatrie, 7 and causeth the people to be taught.

**I**N Iosaphat his sonne reigned in his stead, and preuailed against Israel.

2 And hee put souldiers in all the strong cities of Juda, and set rulers in the land of Juda, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had wonne.

3 And the Lord was with Iosaphat, because hee walked in the former wayes of his father Dauid, and sought not Baalim:

4 But sought the Lorde God of his father, and walked in his commaundements, and not after the doings of Israel.

5 And the Lorde stablished the kingdome in his hand, and all Juda brought him presents, so that he had abundance of riches and honour.

6 And he lift vp his heart vnto the wayes of the Lord, and he put downe yet more of the high places and groues out of Juda.

7 In the third yeere of his reigne he sent to his lords, euen to Benhail, Obadiah, Zacharia, Methanel, and to Michah, that they should teach in the cities of Juda:

8 And with them he sent Leuites, euen Semia, Methania, Zebadiah, Asael, Semiramoth, Jehonathan, Adonia, Tobia, and Tobadonia, Leuites: and with them Elisama and Joiam, Priests.

9 And they taught in Juda, and had the booke of the Law of God with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Juda, and taught the people.

10 And the feare of the Lord fell vpon all the kingdomes of the land that were round about Juda, and they sought not against Iosaphat.

11 And some of the Philistines brought Iosaphat gifts, and tribute siluer, & the Arabians

1. Chr. 4. 9

2. Mac. 9. 5.

b. The prophet of God is punished for speaking his message, and has the king been in stead of turning into God by repentance, continuing the dominion of the Ethiopians and ministers of God.

c. The Hebrew that is built where to prefer to the Hebrew, and accept it. We seek to God to purge our sinnes, which are the chief causes of all our offences, and offer to the Father of the Spirit, and thus to be made to worketh.

d. Iosaphat sent without obaid into the countryes to see religion reforme, and the people rule instructed.

1. Chr. 4. 9  
2. Mac. 9. 5.  
b. The prophet of God is punished for speaking his message, and has the king been in stead of turning into God by repentance, continuing the dominion of the Ethiopians and ministers of God.  
c. The Hebrew that is built where to prefer to the Hebrew, and accept it. We seek to God to purge our sinnes, which are the chief causes of all our offences, and offer to the Father of the Spirit, and thus to be made to worketh.  
d. Iosaphat sent without obaid into the countryes to see religion reforme, and the people rule instructed.

brought him cattel, euen seuen thousand and seuen hundred rammes, and seuen thousand and seuen hundred hee goates.

12 And so Iosaphat prospered & grew by an high: & he built in Iuda castles, & cities of store.

|| Or, great workes,

13 And he had great || substance in the cities of Iuda: but the men of armes and strongest souldiers were in Hierusalem.

|| Or numb- bers.

14 And these are the || offices of them in the house of their fathers: the captaines ouer thousands in Iuda, Adna the captaine, and with him of fighting men, thye hundred thousand.

15 And next to his hand was Jehonana captaine, and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand.

16 And next him was Amazia the sonne of Zichri, which of his owne good will offered him selfe vnto the Lord, and with him two hundred thousand mightie men of warre.

17 And of the children of Beniamin, Eliada a man of might, and with him armed men with bow and shield two hundred thousand.

18 And next him was Iosabab, and with him an hundred and fourscore thousand that were prepared for the warre.

19 These waited on the King, besides those which the King put in the strong cities thoro- out all Iuda.

The xviii. Chapter.

1 Iosaphat maketh affinitie with Achab. 10 Four hundred Prophets counsell Achab to go to warre. 14 Michea is against them. 29 The effect of his prophesie.

3. Reg. 22.3

And \* Iosaphat had abundance of riches and honour, and ioynded affinitie with Achab.

2 And after certaine yeeres he went downe to Achab to Samaria: and Achab slew many sheepe and oren for him, and so; the people that hee had with him, and entreated him to goe vp with him vnto Ramoth in Gilead.

3 And Achab king of Israel said vnto Iosaphat king of Iuda, wilt thou go with me to Ramoth in Gilead? And he answered him, I will be as thou, and my people shall be as thine, and we will goe with thee to the warre.

4 And Iosaphat said vnto the king of Israel, Seeke counsell, I pray thee, at the worde of the Lord this same day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shall we goe to Ramoth in Gilead to fight, or should I cease? And they said, Goe vp, and God shall deliuer it into the kings hand.

6 But Iosaphat said, Is there yet here neuer a Prophet more of the Lords, that we might aske of him?

7 And the king of Israel laide vnto Iosaphat, There is yet one man, by whom we may aske the Lord, but I hate him, for he neuer prophesieth me good, but alway euill: and the same is Michea the sonne of Gemla. And Iosaphat said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Israel called one of his chamberlaines, and said, fetch hither quickly Michea the sonne of Gemla.

9 And the king of Israel and Iosaphat king of Iuda sate either of them on his seate in their apparell, in a threshing floore beside the gate

of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied be- fore them.

10 And one Zedecia the sonne of Chanaana had made him hornes of yron, and sayd, Thus saith the Lord, with these thou shalt pully Syria, vntill they be brought to nought.

11 And all the prophets prophesied euen so, saying, Goe vp to Ramoth in Gilead, and it shall prosper with thee: for the Lord shall deliuer it into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Michea, spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets speake good to the king with one assent: let thy words therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, that thou speake that which is pleasant.

13 And Michea said, As the Lord liueth, euen what my God sayth, that will I speake.

14 And when hee came to the king, the king sayd vnto him, Michea, should wee goe to Ramoth in Gilead to fight, or leaue off? And hee said, Goe vp, and all shall be well, and they shall be deliuered into your hand.

15 And the king said to him, So and so many times doe I charge thee that thou say nothing but the truth to me, in the name of the Lord.

16 Then he sayd, I did see all Israel scattered in the mountaines, as sheepe that haue no shepheard, and the Lord said, These haue no master: let them returne euery man therefore to his house in peace.

17 And the king of Israel said vnto Iosaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would not prophesie good vnto me, but euill?

18 But hee said againe, Therefore heare the word of the Lord: I sawe the Lorde sit vpon his seate, and all the companie of heauen stood on his right hand and on his left.

19 And the Lord sayd, who shall deceiue Achab king of Israel, that he may goe vp and be ouerthrowen at Ramoth in Gilead? And one sayd this, another said that.

20 And there came out a spirit, and stood before the Lord, and said, I will deceiue him. And the Lord said vnto him, wherein?

21 And hee said, I will goe out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the Lord said, Thou shalt deceiue him, and shalt preuaile: goe out, and doe euen so.

22 And now therefore behold, the Lord hath put a lying spirit in the mouthes of these thy prophets, and the Lord hath spoken euill against thee.

23 \* And Zedecia the sonne of Chanaana went to, and smote Michea vpon the cheeke, and said, By what way went the spirit of the Lord from me, to speake with thee?

24 And Michea sayd, Behold, thou shalt see the day when thou shalt goe from chamber to chamber for to hide thy selfe.

25 And the king of Israel sayd, Take ye Michea, and bring him to Amon the gouernour of the citie, and to Joas the kings sonne.

26 And ye shall say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellowe in the prison house, and feede him with the bread of affliction, and water of trouble, vntill I come againe in peace.

27 And Michea sayd, If thou come againe in peace, then hath not the Lord spoken by me. And hee sayd, Hearken to yee people euery one of you.

a. Or, will not be able to stand before the Lord.

b. They that will not be from the Lord, shall be strong to me, they shall be liars.

3. King. 22. 3. c. When the spirit of the Lord shall be gone, the Lord shall be gone, and the Lord shall be gone.

28 And so the king of Israel and Josaphat the king of Juda went by to Ramoth in Gilead.

29 And the king of Israel said unto Josaphat, I will change me when I goe to the battell: but see that thou haue thine own apparel upon thee. And the king of Israel changed himselfe, and they came to the battel.

30 But the king of Syria had commaunded the captains of the charrets that were with him, saying, See that yee fight not against small or great, saue against the king of Israel onely.

31 And when the captains of the charrets saw Josaphat, they said, It is the king of Israel: and therefore they compassed about him to fight. \* But Josaphat cried out, and the Lord helped him, and God // chased them away from him.

32 For when the captaines of the charrets perceived that it was not the king of Israel, they turned backe againe from him.

33 And a certaine man drew a bowe // at a venture, and smote the king of Israel betwene the ioints of his habergine: and hee sayd to his charretman, Turne thine hand that thou mayest carrie me out of the holse, for I am wounded.

34 And the battell increased that day: howbeit the king of Israel caused his charret to stand still against the Syrians, vntil Euen: and about the time of the sunne going downe, he died.

The xix. Chapter.

1 After Josaphat was rebuked by the Prophet, hee calleth againe the people to the honouring of the Lord.

**A**fter Josaphat the king of Juda came home againe in peace to Hierusalem.

2 And Jehu the sonne of Hanani the Seer, went out to meeete him, and said to king Josaphat, Wouldest thou helpe the vngodly, and loue them that hate the Lorde? Therefore is wrath come downe vpon thee from before the Lord:

3 Neuerthelesse, there are some good actes found in thee, in that thou hast heuen downe the groues out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seeke God.

4 And Josaphat dwelt at Hierusalem, and turned, and went out to the people from Beerseba to mount Ephraim, and brought them againe vnto the Lord God of their fathers.

5 And he set Judges in the land, thowout all the strong cities of Juda, citie by citie.

6 And sayd to the Judges, Take heed what yee doe: for yee execute not the iudgements of man, but of God, which is with you in the iudgement.

7 Wherefore no to let the feare of the Lord be vpon you, and take heede, and be doing the thing that pleaseh him: for there is no brightnes with the Lord our God, \* that he should haue any respect of persons, or take rewards.

8 Whereouer, in Hierusalem did Josaphat set of the Leuites and of the Priests, and of the ancient fathers ouer Israel, in the iudgement and cause of the Lord, and they returned againe to Hierusalem.

9 And hee charged them, saying, Thus shall yee doe in the feare of the Lord faithfully, and with a pure heart:

10 What cause soeuer come to you of your

brethren that dwell in their cities betwene blood and blood, betwene law and commandement, betwene statutes and ordinances: ye shall warne them that they trespasse not against the Lorde, and so wrath come vpon you and your brethren: thus doe, and ye shall not offend.

11 And behold, Amaria the high Priest is among you in all matters of the Lord, and Zebadiah the sonne of Ismael, a ruler of the house of Juda, for all the kings matters: There be officers of the Leuites also before you, take courage to you therefore, and be doing manfully, and the Lord shall be with such as be good.

The xx. Chapter.

3 Josaphat and the people pray vnto the Lord. 22 The marueilous victorie that the Lord gaue him against his enemies. 30 His reigne and actes.

**A**fter this also, the children of Moab and the children of Ammon, and with them other of the Ammonites, came against Josaphat to battell.

2 And there came some that told Josaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from the other side of the sea, and out of Syria, and behold, they be in Basalon Thamar, which is in Engadi.

3 And Josaphat feared, and set himselfe to seeke the Lord, and proclaimed fasting thowout our all Juda.

4 And Juda gathered themselves together, to aske counsell of the Lord: and they came out of all the cities of Juda, // to make intercession to the Lord.

5 And Josaphat stood betwene the congregation of Juda and Hierusalem, in the house of the Lord, before the new court,

6 And said, O Lord God of our fathers, art not thou God in heauen, and reigned not thou on all the kingdomes of the heathen, and in thine hand is power and might, and there is no man that is able to withstand thee?

7 Art not thou our God which diddest call out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gauest it to the seede of Abraham thy louer, for euer?

8 And they dwell therein, and haue built thee a temple therein for thy name, saying,

9 \* It euill come vpon vs, as the sworde of iudgement, pestilence, or hunger: then if wee stand before this house in thy presence, (for thy name is in this house) and cry vnto thee in our tribulation, heare thou, and helpe.

10 \* And now behold the children of Ammon and Moab, and mount Seir, \* by whom thou wouldest not let them of Israel goe, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they departed from them, and destroyed them not.

11 See how they reward vs, to come for to cast vs out of thy possession, which thou hast giuen vs to inherite.

12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them: for we haue no might against this great company that commeth against vs: neither wote we what to doe, but our eyes be vnto thee.

13 And all Juda stood before the Lorde, with their young ones, their wiues, and their children.

14 And there was Jahaziel the sonne of Zacharia, the sonne of Benaias, the sonne of Jehiel,

g. 22. moved to de- from in his scite. 4. 19. 3. 4. 11. 1. 17. reference to the age of God. 2. Chr. 6. 28. 1. Kin. 8. 37. Deut. 2. 9. a. We only put our trust in thee, and wait for our deli- uerance from heauen.

Or, to in- quire of the Lord,

2. Chr. 6. 28

1. Kin. 8. 37. Deut. 2. 9.

a. We only put our trust in thee, and wait for our deli- uerance from heauen.

the sonne of Matthanias, a Leuite of the sonnes of Alaph, and vpon him came the spirit of the Lord in the mids of the Congregation:

15 And he said, Hearthen all Iuda, and ye inhabitants of Hierusalem, & thou king Iosaphat, Thus saith the Lord vnto you, Be not affraide, nor faint hearted, by reason of this great multitude: for the battell is not yours, but Gods.

16 To morow goe ye downe against them: behold, they come by by the cleft of Ziz, and ye shall find them at the end of the brooke, before the wilderness of Ieruel.

17 Ye shall not neede to fight in this battell, but step forth, and stand, and behold the helpe of the Lord which is with you: feare not, nor let your hearts faile you, O ye of Iuda and of Hierusalem, to morow goe out against them, for the Lord will be with you.

18 And Iosaphat bowed his face to the earth, and all Iuda, and the inhabitants of Hierusalem fell before the Lord, worshipping the Lord.

19 And the Leuites of the children of the Caathites, and of the children of the Corahites, stood vp to praise the Lord God of Israel, with a loud voyce on high.

20 And when they arose early in the morning, they gate them out vnto the wilderness of Thecoa: and as they went out, Iosaphat stood, and said, Hearc me, O Iuda, and yee inhabitants of Hierusalem: Put your trust in the Lord your God, that yee may be found faithfull: giue credence to his prophets, and so shall ye prosper.

21 When he had consulted with the people, and set some to sing vnto the Lord, and to praise him in the beautie of holinesse, and to goe out before the armie, and to say, Praise the Lord, for his mercy lasteth euer:

22 And when they beganne to shoute, and to praise the Lord, the Lord layde ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Iuda, and they were ouerthrowen with strokes among themselves.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, rose against the inhabitants of mount Seir, and slew and destroyed them: and when they had made an ende of the inhabitants of Seir, euery one helped to destroy an other among themselves.

24 And when Iuda came toward Dispah in the wilderness, they looked vnto the multitude, and beholde, they were dead carkeises fallen to the earth, and none escaped.

25 And when Iosaphat and his people came to take away the spoyle of them, they found among them abundance of goods, raiment, and precious iewels, which they tooke for themselves more then they could carie away: so that they were thre dayes in gathering of the spoile, it was so much.

26 And the fourth day they assembled in the valley of blessing: for there they blessed the Lord, and therefore they called the name of the same place, The valley of blessing, vnto this day.

27 And to all the men of Iuda and Hierusalem, returned with Iosaphat their head, for to goe againe to Hierusalem with gladnesse: for the Lord had made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.

28 And they came to Hierusalem with Psalteries, and Harpes, and Shatomes, vnto the house of the Lord.

29 And the feare of God fel on the kingdomes of all lands, when they had heard that the Lord fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 And so the realm of Iosaphat was in tranquillitie, and his God gaue him rest on euerie side.

31 And Iosaphat reigned vpon Iuda, and was thirtie and five yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned twentie and five yeeres in Hierusalem, and his mothers name was Azuba, the daughter of Silhi.

32 And hee walked in the way of Asa his father, and bowed not therfrom, doing that which was right in the sight of the Lord.

33 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: for the people had not yet prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

34 The rest of the actes of Iosaphat first and last, behold, they are written among the sayings of Iehu the sonne of Hanani, which noted them in the booke of the kings of Israel.

35 After this, did Iosaphat king of Iuda ioine himself with Ahazias king of Israel, whose mind was to doe wickedly:

36 Hee ioyned himselfe with him, to make ships to goe to Charis: and they made the ships in Ezion Gaber.

37 And Eliezer the sonne of Dodanah of Marefa, prophesied against Iosaphat, saying, Because thou hast ioyned thy selfe with Ahazias, the Lord hath broken thy workes. And the ships were broken, that they were not able to goe to Charis.

The xxj. Chapter.

1 Iosaphat dieth. 3 Ioram succedeth him, 4 which killeth his brethren. 16 He is oppressed of the Philistines. 18 His miserable end.

Iosaphat also slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Ioram his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 And he had brethren which were the sonnes of Iosaphat, Azarias, Jehiel, Zecharia, Azaria, Michael, and Sephatias: all these are the sonnes of Iosaphat king of Iuda.

3 And their father gaue them many great gifts of gold and siluer, and other speciall substance, with strong cities in Iuda: but the kingdome gaue he to Ioram, for he was the eldest.

4 And Ioram rose vp against the kingdome of his father, and preuailed, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and diuers of the lords of Israel.

5 Ioram was thirtie and two yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeeres in Hierusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Achab, for he had the daughter of Achab to wife: & he wrought euill in the eyes of the Lord.

7 Howbeit, the Lord would not destroy the house of David, because of the coveniant that he had made with David, as he promised to giue a light to him and to his sonnes for euer.

8 In his dayes the Edomites rebelled, when they were vnder the dominion of Iuda, & made themselves a king.

b Declaring his faith and obedience to the word of the Lord.

1. Kin. 43.

4. Kin. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22.

1. Or. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

4. Kin. 16.

2. Kin. 23.

c Querbanas vnto the Lord for their actions.



9 And Jozam went forth with his lords, and all his charrets were with him: and he rose by by night, & smote the Edomites; which compassed him in: and the captaines of the charrets.

10 But Edom rebelled stil, so that they would not be vnder the hand of Iuda vnto this day: that same time also did Libna rebell from being vnder his hand, because he had forsake the Lord God of his fathers.

11 Moreover, hee made high places in the mountaines of Iuda, and caused the inhabitants of Hierusalem to commit fornication, and pro- uoked Iuda to idolatric.

12 And there came a writing to him from E- lia the Propheet, saying, Thus saith the Lorde God of Dauid thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Josaphat thy father, and in the wayes of Aia king of Iuda:

13 But walkedst in the wayes of the kings of Israel, and hast made Iuda, and the dwellers of Hierusalem, to goe a whoying like to the whoze- dome of the house of Achab, and hast slaine thy brethren, euen thy fathers house, which were better then thou:

14 Behold, with a great plague wil the Lord suite thy follic, thy childzen, thy wiues, and all thy goods:

15 And thou shalt suffer great paine, euen a discaise of thy bowels, vntill thy guts fall out by reason of thy sicknesse day by day.

16 And so the Lord stirred by against Jozam the spirit of the Philistines, and the Arabians (that were beside the Ethiopians).

17 And they came by into Iuda, and wasted it, and caried away all the substance that was found in the kings house, & his sonnes, and his wiues, so that there was neuer a sonne left him, saue || Joahaz, which was the youngest among his sonnes.

18 And after all these things, the Lord smote him in his bowels with an incurable discaise.

19 And in procelle of time, after the ende of two yeeres, his guttes fell out in his sicknesse, and so he died of very euill discaises: and they made no burning for him like the burning of his fathers.

20 When he began to reigne, hee was thirtie and two yeeres old, and he reigned in Hierusalem eight yeeres, and liued || wretchedly: how- beit they buried him in the citie of Dauid: but not among the sepulchres of the kings.

The xxij. Chapter.

10 Athalia putteth to death all the kings linage. 11 Ioas escapeth.

**A**D \* the inhabitants of Hierusalem made Ahazia his yong sonne king in his stead: for the men of warre that came with the hoise of the Arabians, had slaine all his eldest sonnes. And so Ahazia the sonne of Jozam king of Iuda was made king.

2 <sup>b</sup>fourtie and two yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeere in Hierusalem: his mothers name was Athalia, the daughter of Amr.

3 And hee walked also in the wayes of the house of Achab: for his mother by her counsell cntised him to doe wickedly.

4 Wherefore hee did that which was euill in the light of the Lorde, as did they that were of

the house of Achab: for they were his <sup>d</sup>coun- sailours after the death of his father, to his de- struction.

5 And hee walked after their counsaile, and went with Jozam sonne of Achab king of Isra- el, to fight against Hazael king of Syria at Ra- moth in Silcad: and the Syrians smote Jozam.

6 And hee turned to be healed in Jezrahel, of the wounds which were giuen him at Ramia, when hee fought with Hazael king of Syria: and Ahazia the sonne of Jozam king of Iuda, went downe to see Jozam the sonne of Achab at Jez- rahel, because hee was diseased.

7 And it came of God that Ahazia should be destroyed for his comming to Jozam: for when hee was come, hee went out with Jozam against Jehu the sonne of Nimsi, whom the Lord had a- nomited to destroy the house of Achab.

8 And when Jehu was erecting iustice by- on the house of Achab, and found the lords of Ju- da, and the sonnes of the brethren of Ahazia that waited on Ahazia, he slew them.

9 And hee sought Ahazia: and they caught him (where hee was hid in Samaria) & brought him to Jehu, and when they had slaine him, they buried him: because, said they, hee is the sonne of Josaphat, which sought the Lorde with all his heart: And the house of Ahazia had no power to keepe still the kingdome.

10 \* But when Athalia, the mother of Aha- zia, saw that her sonne was dead, she arose and destroyed all the kings seed in <sup>d</sup>himed of Iuda.

11 And Jolabech the daughter of the king, tooke Joas the sonne of Ahazia, and stalle him from among the kings sonnes that were slaine, and put him and his nurse in a priuite chamber: and so Jolabech the daughter of king Jozam, the wife of Jehoiada the Priest (and the sister of Aha- zia) hid him from Athalia, that hee was not slau.

12 And so hee was with them hid in the house of God six yeeres, and Athalia reigned ouer the land.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

2 Ioas the sonne of Ahazia is made king. 14 Atha- lia is put to death. 17 The temple of Baal is de- stroyed. 19 Iehoiada appointeth ministers in the Temple.

**A**D \* in the seventh yere, Jehoiada being bolde, tooke the captaines of hundreds, Azariah the sonne of Jo- ram, & Imael the son of Jehoha- nan, Azaria the son of Obed, Haa- lia the sonne of Adaia, and Elisaphat the sonne of Zichri, and made a bond with them.

2 And they went about in Iuda, and gathe- red the Leuites out of all the cities of Iuda, and the ancient fathers of Israel, and they came to Hierusalem.

3 And all the Congregation made a bond with the king in the house of God: and hee sayd vnto them, Beholde, the kings sonne must reigne, as the Lord hath said of the childzen of Dauid.

4 This is it therefore that ye shall doe, The third part of you shall on the Sabbath come to the Priests, Leuites, and keepers of the porches,

5 And another third part shall be by the kings house, and another third part shall be at the gate of the foundation: and all the people shall be in the courts of the house of the Lord.

<sup>d</sup> Shall com- sailours make an toul hung.

4. Kin. 1. 2. 1.

<sup>c</sup> To the in- tence that there should be none to make title to the crowne, and so shee might burpe the govern- ment.

4. Kin. 1. 4.

<sup>e</sup> Meaning of Iuda and Benjamin, 2. 4.

beginning  
part, be-  
the thole  
wreke  
with  
as doer  
wreke  
with  
aband  
me think  
this was  
me, be-  
the bab the  
e pite

hazia

depo-  
ap. 22

8. 2. 4

king, the  
hna.

ch into  
school.  
reigne  
yeeres,  
for yet  
not all  
abesse  
he was  
and  
wreke  
to reere

was 2.  
caugh-  
me was  
me of

6 But there shall none come into the house of the Lord, save the Priests and Levites that minister, they shall goe in, for they are holy: but all the people shall keepe the watch of the Lord.

7 And the Levites shall compasse the king round about, & every man shall have his weapon in his hande, and what other man so ever doeth come into the house of the Lord he shall be slaine: and let them be with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 And the Levites, and all Juda did according to all things that Jehoiada the Priest had commanded, and tooke every man his men that came in on the Sabbath day, with them that went out on the Sabbath day: neither did Jehoiada the Priest let the companions depart.

9 And Jehoiada the Priest, delivered to the captains of hundreds, speares, shields, and bucklers, that had pertained to king David, and were in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people (every man having his weapon in his hand) from the right side of the temple, to the left side of temple, along by the altar and the temple, round about the king.

11 And they brought out the kings some, and put upon him the crowne, and the testimonie, and made him king: and Jehoiada and his sons anointed him, and said, God save the king.

12 When Athalia heard the noise of the people running, and praying the king, she came to the people in the house of the Lord.

13 And she looked, and behold, the king stood in his place at the entering in, and the lodges and the trumpets were by the king, and all the people of the land rejoyced, blowing with trumpets: and the singers were with instruments of musike, and such as could sing psalme: but Athalia rent her clothes, and saide, Treason, treason.

14 And Jehoiada the Priest went out to the captaines of hundreds, that were governours of the hoste, and said unto them, Have her forth of the ranges: and who so followeth her, let him be slaine with the sword: for the Priest said, That they should not slay her in the house of the Lord.

15 And they layd hands on her, till shee was come to the entering of the horse gate, beside the kings house, and there they slew her.

16 And Jehoiada made a bond between him, and all the people, and the king, that they should be the Lords people:

17 And all the people went to the house of Baal, and destroyed it and brake his altars and his images, and cleve Matthan the Priest of Baal, before the altars.

18 And Jehoiada put the officers for the house of the Lord under the hand of the Priests and Levites, as David had distributed them in the house of the Lord, to offer whole burnt offerings unto the Lord, as it is written in the law of Moses, with rejoicing, and singing, as it was ordained by David.

19 And he set porters by the gates of the house of the Lord, that none which was unclean in any thing, should enter in.

20 And he tooke the captaines of hundreds, and all the nobles, and the governours of the people, and all the folke of the land, and caused the king to come downe out of the house of the

Lord, and they came thoro the high gate into the kings house, and set the king upon the seate of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land rejoyced, and the citie was in tranquillitie after that they had slaine Athalia with the sword.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

1 Ioas repaireth the house of the Lord. 23 Ioas is killed of his owne servants.

**I**oas \* was seven yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned fourtie yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Ziba, of Beerseba.

2 And Ioas did that which was right in the sight of the Lord all the dayes of Jehoiada the Priest.

3 And Jehoiada gave him two wives, and he begate sonnes and daughters.

4 And after this Ioas was minded to renew the house of the Lord.

5 And he gathered together the Priests and the Levites, and said to them, Goe out vnto the cities of Juda, and gather of all Israel, money to repaire the house of your God, from yeere to yeere, and see that ye haue the thing: Howbeit, the Levites were slacke.

6 And the king called Jehoiada that was the chiefest, and said unto him, Why requirest thou not of the Levites to bring in, out of Juda and Hierusalem, the collection of money, according to the commandement of Moses the servant of the Lord, and of the congregation of Israel, for the Tabernacle of witness?

7 For wicked Athalia and her children, brake by the house of God, and al the things that were dedicate for the house of the Lord, did they bestow vpon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commaundement they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the Lord:

9 And made a proclamation thoro Juda and Hierusalem, to bring in to the Lorde the taration of money that Moses the scruant of God set vpon Israel in the wilderness.

10 And the lords and all the people rejoyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until it was full.

11 And at the same time they brought in the chest, vnto them which were in the kings businesse, by the hand of the Levites, and when they sawe that there was much money: the kings scribe, & one appointed by the high Priest, came and emptied the chest, and tooke it, and carried it to his place againe. Thus they did day by day, and gathered much money.

12 And the king and Jehoiada gave it to such as did labour and worke in the house of the Lorde, and hired Masons and Carpenters to repaire the house of the Lord, and so did they artificers in iron and brasse, to mende the house of the Lord.

13 And to the workemen wrought, and the worke mended thoro their handes: and they made the house of God as it ought to be, and strengthened it.

14 And wht they had finished it, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, and there with were made bells for the house of the Lorde, even bells to minister

withall.

Or, royall apparell.

Or, at his pillar.

Warning, to take his part.

According to their commandment made.

Or, appointed.

4 Reg. 11

4 Reg. 11

4 Reg. 11

4 Reg. 11

4 Reg. 11

4 Reg. 11

4 Reg. 11

4 Reg. 11

4 Reg. 11

4 Reg. 11

withall, || chargers and spoones, bessels of gold and silver: and they offered whole burnt offerings in the house of the Lord continually, al the daies of Jehoiada.

15 But Jehoiada wared olde, and died full of daies: for an hundred and thirtie yeeres olde was he when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of David, among the kings, because he dealt wel with Israel, and with God, and with his house.

17 And after the death of Jehoiada, came the lords of Juda, and made obeisance to the king: and the king hearkened vnto them.

18 And so they left the house of the Lord God of their fathers, and serued groues and idoles, and then came the wrath of God vpon Juda and Hierusalem for this their trespasses sake.

19 And he sent Prophets to them, to bring them againe vnto the Lorde, and they testified vnto them, but they would not heare.

20 And the spirit of God came vpon Zacharia the sonne of Jehoiada the Priest, which stood by the people, and said vnto them, Thus sayth God, why transgresse ye the commandements of the Lorde, that pee can not prosper? for because ye haue forsaken the Lord, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones, at the commandement of the king, euen in the court of the house of the Lord.

22 And so Joas the king remembred not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his sonne, and when he died, he said, The Lord looke vpon it, and require it.

23 And when the yeere was out, the holte of Syria came by against him, and they came against Juda and Hierusalem, and destroyed all the lords of the people, from among the people, and sent all the spoyle of them vnto the king to Damascus.

24 For the Syrians came with a small companie of men, and the Lord deliuered a very great hoste into their hand, because they had forsaken the Lord God of their fathers: and they gaue sentence against Joas.

25 And when they were departed from him, they left him in great diseases: and his owne seruants conspired against him, for the blood of the children of Jehoiada the Priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the cite of David, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him: Zabab the sonne of Simeath, an Ammonite, and Jehosabad the sonne of Simrith, a Moabite.

27 And his sonnes, and the summe of the tax that was raised in his time, and the repaying of the house of God, behold, they are written in the storie of the booke of the kings: and Amazia his sonne reigned in his stead.

The xxv. Chapter.

3 Amazia putteth them to death which slewe his father. 14 He falleth to idolatrie.

**A**mazias was twenty and five yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned twentie and nine yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name was Jehoadan, of Hierusalem.

2 And he did that which is right in the sight of the Lord, but not with a perfect heart.

3 And as soone as he was lected in the kingdome, he slew his seruants that had killed the king his father.

4 But he slewe not their children, because it is written thus in the Lawe and booke of Moses, where the Lord commanded, saying, \* The father shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers: but every man shall die for his owne sinne.

5 And Amazia gathered Juda together, and made them captaines ouer thousandes, and ouer hundredes, according to the houses of their fathers, thozowout all Juda, and Benjamin: and he numbred them from twentie yeeres old, and aboue, and found among them thye hundred thousand chosen men able to goe to battell, and that could handle speare and shield.

6 He hired also an hundred thousand strong fighting men out of Israel, for an hundred talents of siluer.

7 And there came a man of God to him, and saide, O king, let not the armie of Israel come with thee: for the Lord is not with Israel, to wit, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt needes be faithlesse come on, and take the battell in hand, and God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to helpe, and to cast do wne.

9 And Amazia said to the man of God, what shall we doe then for the hundred talents which I haue giuen to the host of Israel? The man of God answered, The Lord is able to giue thee much moze then they be.

10 And Amazia separated the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go home againe: wherefoze they were exceeding wroth with Juda, and returned home in great anger.

11 And Amazia tooke heart, and carried out his people, and went to the salt valley, and smote of the children of Seir, ten thousand.

12 And other ten thousand did the children of Juda take aliuie, and carried them vnto the top of a rocke, and cast them downe from the top of the rocke, that they all burst.

13 But the souldiers of the armie which Amazia sent away that they should not goe with his people to battell, fell vpon the cities of Juda, from Samaria, vnto Bethzon, and smote thye thousand of them, and tooke much spoyle.

14 And after that Amazia was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, hee brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them vp to be his gods, and bowed himselfe before them, and burned incense vnto them.

15 wherefoze the Lorde was wroth with Amazia, and sent vnto him a Prophet, which said vnto him, why hast thou sought the gods of the people, which were not able to deliuer their owne people out of thine hand?

16 And as the Prophet talked with him, the king sayd vnto him, Haue men made thee of the kings counsell? Cease, why wilt thou bee beaten? And the Prophet ceased, and said, I am sure that God is minded to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and agreed not vnto my counsell.

17 Then Amazia king of Juda, tooke aduise, and sent to Joas the sonne of Joahaz the

\* Obtruding in respect of his publications, albeit, he had his imperfection.

Deu. 24. 16. 4. kn. 14. 6. eze. 18. 10.

b That is the hundred thousand of Israel.

c That which cannot deliuer others, nor can it selfe, is no God, but an Idol.

r, mor- or les. 13-35. 16. com. 16. 16.

sonne of Jehu king of Israel, and saide, Come, that we may see one another.

1.Kin.14.8.  
2.Kin.14.9.

18 And Joas king of Israel, \* sent to Amazia king of Juda, saying, \* A thistle that is in Libanon, sent to a Cedar tree of Libanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my sonne to wife: and there came a wilde beast of Libanon, and trode do wne the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart maketh thee proud to glorie thy selfe: No we therefore hide at home, why dost thou proude into euill, that thou mayest perish, both thou, and Juda with thee?

20 But Amazia would not hearken to him: for it came of God, euen to deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, because they sought counsel at the gods of Edom.

21 And so Joas the king of Israel came by and they saw either other, both he, and Amazia king of Juda at Bethshemes, which is in Juda.

22 And Juda was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to his tent.

23 And Joas the king of Israel tooke Amazia king of Juda the sonne of Joas, the sonne of Joahaz, at Bethshemes, and brought him to Hierusalem, and tare the wall of Hierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, vnto the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

24 And he tooke away also al the gold and siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed Edom, and the treasures of the kings house, the children also that were in hostage, and returned to Samaria.

25 And Amazia the sonne of Joas king of Juda, liued after the death of Joas sonne of Joahaz king of Israel, fiftene yeeres.

26 The rest of the acts of Amazia first and last, are they not written in the booke of the Kings of Juda and Israel?

27 And after the time that Amazia did turne away from the Lord, they conspired treason against him in Hierusalem, and when he was fled to Lachis, they sent to Lachis after him, and slew him there:

28 And brought him by with horses, and buried him with his fathers in the cite of Juda.

The xxvj. Chapter.

1 Ozias obeying the Lord, prospereth in his enterprises. 16 He waxeth proud, and vsurpeth the priests office.

4.King.14.21. & 15.1.

**W**hen all the people of Juda \* tooke Ozias, which was sirtene yeeres old, & made him king in the rounne of his father Amazia.

2 And he built Cloch, & brought it againe to Juda, after that the king was laide to sleepe with his fathers.

3 Sirtene yeeres old was Ozias when he began to reigne, and he reigned fiftie and two yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Iecholia, of Hierusalem.

4 And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, according to all as did his father Amazia.

5 And he sought God in the dayes of Zacharia, who had vnderstanding in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the Loyde, God made him to prosper.

6 And he went to battell against the Philistines, and brake downe the wall of Beth, & the

wall of Jabne, and the wall of Asdod, and built cities about Asdod, and among the Philistines.

7 And God holpe him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gurbaal, and Hamethumim.

8 And the Ammonites gaue tribute to Ozias, and his name spread abroad euen to the entering in of Egypt: for he played the man exceedingly.

9 Moreover, Ozias built towres in Hierusalem by the corner gate, and by the valley gate, and at the turning of the wall, and made them strong.

10 And he built towres in the wilderness, and digged many wels: for he had much cattell in the valleys and plaines, plowmen, and binders in the mountaines, and in Charnel: for he loued husbandry.

11 And Ozias had an hoste of fighting men, that went out to warre in the armie, according to the number of their office, vnder the hand of Jiel the scribe, and Daasia the ruler, and vnder the hand of Hanania, which was one of the kings lords.

12 And the whole number of the ancient fathers, and of the men of might, were two thousand and sixe hundred.

13 And vnder the hand of them, was the army of the men of warre, euen thye hundred and seuen thousand, and sixe hundred, that made warre with the power of an armie, helping the king against the enemies:

14 And Ozias provided them thowout all the hoste, shields, speares, helmets, habergines, bowes and slings for to cast stones.

15 And he made subtil engines in Hierusalem, which he inuented, and layd on the towres and corners, to shooote arrowes and great stones withall: and his name spread farre abroad, because he had prepared to himselfe marueilous strength.

16 But in his strength <sup>b</sup> his heart arose to his destruction: for he transgressed against the Lord his God, and went into the temple of the Lord, to burne incense vpon the altar of incense.

17 And Azaria the Priest went in after him, and with him foure score Priests of the Lord, that were valiant men:

18 And they stood against Ozias the king, and said vnto him, It pertaineth not to thee, Ozias, to burne incense vnto <sup>c</sup> the Lord, but to the Priests the children of Aaron, that are consecrated for to offer incense: come therefore out of the sanctuarie, for thou hast trespassed, and it is no worship for thee before the Lord God.

19 And Ozias was woth, and had incense in his hand to burne it, and so while he had indignation against the priests, the leprosie sprang in his forehead before the priests in the house of the Lord, euen beside the incense altar.

20 And Azaria the chiefe Priest, with all the other priests, looked vpon him, and beholde, he was become a leper in his forehead, and they thrust him from thence, and he had to go out, because the Lord had smitten him.

21 \* And Ozias the king continued a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt severall in an house, being a leper, and shut out of the house of the Lord: and Jotham his sonne had the gouernance of the kings house, and iudged the people of the land.

<sup>b</sup> His heart  
arose to his  
destruction  
because he  
had prepared  
to himselfe  
marueilous  
strength.

<sup>c</sup> Though  
the king  
was woth,  
yet he  
did not  
trespass  
because  
he had  
not  
touched  
the  
altar.

1.Sam.11  
leui.13.4

<sup>a</sup> This was  
not that Zacharia,  
which was  
the sonne of  
Sebana, but  
some other  
Priest of  
that name.

22 The rest of the acts of Othas first and last, did Etai the Prophet, the sonne of Amos, write.  
 23 And so Othas slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the burial which was beside the sepulchres of the kings: for they said, He is a leper. And Jotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

The xxvij. Chapter.

1 Jotham reigneth, and ouercommeth the Ammonites. 8 Hisraigne and death. 9 Ahas his sonne reigneth in his stead.

**J**otham \* was twenty & siue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned sxtene yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name was al- to Jerusa, the daughter of Zadoc.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lorde, in all pointes as did his father Othas, saue that hee came not into the temple of the Lord: and the people did yet wickedly.

3 He built the high gate of the temple of the Lord, and on the wall (where the house of ordinance was) he built much.

4 Moreover, hee built cities in the mountaines of Juda, and in the wood countrey hee built castles and to wres.

5 He fought with the king of the children of Ammon, and prevailed against them, and the children of Ammon gaue him the same yeere an hundred talents of siluer, and ten thousand measures of wheate, and ten thousand of barley: so much did the children of Ammon giue him the second yeere, and the third also.

6 So Jotham became mightie, because he directed his wayes before the Lord his God.

7 The rest of the actes of Jotham, and all his warres, and his conuersacion, loe, they are written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Juda.

8 He was siue and twentie yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned sxtene yeeres in Hierusalem.

9 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid: and Ahas his sonne reigned in his stead.

The xxviij. Chapter.

1 Ahas an idolater is giuen into the hands of the Syrians and the king of Israel. 23 Ahas encreaseh his idolatrie. 26 His death, and successour.

**A**has \* was twentie yeeres olde when hee beganne to reigne, and reigned sxtene yeeres in Hierusalem, and hee did not that which is right in the sight of the Lord, as did his father Dauid:

2 For he walked in the wayes of the kings of Israel, and made molten images for Baalim.

3 He offered incense in the balley of the sonne of Hinnom, and burnt his children in fire, after the abominations of the Heathen, whom the Lord cast out before the children of Israel.

4 He offered also, and burnt incense in the high places, and on mountaines, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 Wherefore the Lorde his God deliuered him into the hand of the king of the Syrians, which smote him, and carried away a great multitude of his captiue, and brought them to Da-

maeus: and he was deliuered into the hand of the king of Israel, which smot him with a great slaughter.

6 For Decah the sonne of Romelia slew in Juda an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all fighting men: and that because they had forsaken the Lord God of their fathers.

7 And Zichi a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Paasia the kings sonne, and Azrica the gouernour of the house, and Elcana that was next to the king.

8 And the children of Israel tooke prisoners of their brethren, two hundred thousand women, sonnes, and daughters, and caried a way much spoile of them, and brought the spoile to Samaria.

9 But there was a Prophet of the Lords, whose name was Obed: and he went out before the hosse that came to Samaria, and sayd vnto them, Behold, because the Lord God of your fathers is wroth with Juda, he hath deliuered them into your hand, and ye haue slaine them with crueltie that reacheth vp to heauen.

10 And now yee purpose to keepe vnder the children of Juda and Hierusalem, and to make them bondmen and bondwomen: and do ye not saue your selues with sinne in the sight of the Lord your God?

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliuer the captiues againe which yee haue taken of your brethren: for els shall the great wrath of God be vpon you.

12 Wherefore certaine of the heads of the children of Ephraim, as Azaria the sonne of Iohanan, Berechia the sonne of Mesilemoth, and Ezechias the sonne of Sallum, and Amasa the sonne of Hadlai, stood vpon against them that came from the warre:

13 And sayd vnto them, Bring not in the captiues hither: for whereas we haue offered toward God already, yee intend to adde moze to our sinnes and trespass: for our trespass is great already, and there is a fierce wrath against Israel.

14 And vpon that, the men of armes left the captiues, and the spoile, before the lozds and all the congregation:

15 And the men that were now rehearsed by name, rose vp, and tooke the prisoners, and with the spoile clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and shooed them, & gaue them to care and to drinke, and anointed them, and caried all that were feeble of them vpon asses, and brought them to Jericho the citie of palme trees, to their brethren: and then they returned to Samaria againe.

16 At that same time did king Ahas send vnto the kings of the Syrians, to haue helpe of them.

17 And the Edomites came againe, and slew some of Juda, and caried away captiues.

18 And the Philistines inuaded the cities in the low countrey, & toward the South of Juda, and tooke Bethlames, & Alalon, and Gederoth, and Socho, with the townes longing thereto, and Chimna with the townes of the same, Gimsa and the townes thereof, and dwell there.

19 For the Lord brought Juda low, because of Ahas king of Juda, which made Juda naked, and transgressed soze against the Lord.

Or, syran.

All these commeth of God.

Or, Israel.

g. 15.

Contr. to Gen. 11. 32. 16. 16.

Whope- anwtb tobo Alch war part in

g. 16.

g. 16.

20 And Chilgath Phalnar king of the Assyrians, came vpon him, and troubled him, rather then strengthened him.

21 For Achas tooke away a portion out of the house of the Lord, & out of the kings house, and out of the lords houses, and gaue vnto the king of the Assyrians: and yet it helped him not.

22 And in the very time of his tribulation, did king Achas trespasse yet more against the Lord.

23 For he offered vnto the gods of Damascus, which smote him, and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria helpe them, therefore will I offer to them, that they may helpe me also: but they were his destruction, and the destruction of all Israel.

24 And Achas gathered together the bessels of the house of God, and brake them, and shut vp the doores of the house of the Lord, and made him altars in euery corner of Hierusalem.

25 And in all the cities of Iuda he made high places, to burne incense vnto other gods, and angered the Lord God of his fathers.

26 The rest of his actes, and his workes first and last, behold, they are written in the booke of the kings of Iuda and Israel.

27 And Achas slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the cite of Hierusalem: but brought him not vnto the sepulchres of the kings of Israel, and Hezecia his sonne reigned in his stead.

The xxix. Chapter.

3 Hezecia repaireth the temple, and aduertiseth the Leuites of the corruption of religion.

**H**ezecia \* began to reigne, when he was siue & twenty yeeres old, and he reigned nine and twentie yeeres in Hierusalem: and his mothers name was Abia, the daughter of Zacharia.

2 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the Lord in all points, as did Dauid his father.

3 He opened the doores of the house of the Lord, in the first yeere and first moneth of his reigne, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the Priestes and the Leuites, and gathered them together into the East-streete,

5 And said vnto them, Heare mee, pee Leuites, and now be sanctified, and hallow the house of the Lorde God of your fathers, bying filthyneesse out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers haue trespassed, and done euill in the eyes of the Lord our God, and haue forsaken him, and turned away their faces from the habitation of the Lord, and turned their backs on it.

7 And beside that, they haue shut vp the doores of the porch, and quenched the lampes, & haue neither burnt incense, nor offered whole burnt offerings in the holy place vnto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the Lord fell on Iuda & Hierusalem, and he hath brought them to trouble, to be wondrous on, and to be killed at, cunct as pee see with your eyes.

9 For loe, our fathers were ouerthrowen with the sword, and our sonnes, our daughters, and our wiues were caried away captiue for the same cause.

10 And nowe it is in mine heart to make a couenant with the Lorde God of Israel, that hee may turne away his heauie indignation from vs.

11 Now therefore, my sonnes, be not negligent: for the Lord hath chosen you to stand before him, and for to minister and serue him, and to burne incense.

12 Then the Leuites arose, Mahath the sonne of Amasai, and Joel the sonne of Azaria, of the children of the Caathites: and of the sons of Merari, Cis the sonne of Abdi, and Azaria the sonne of Jahaleiel: and of the sonnes of the Gersonites, Joah the sonne of Simma, and Eden the sonne of Joah:

13 And of the sonnes of Elizaphan, Simri and Jehiel: and of the sonnes of Afaph, Zacharia and Patthanias:

14 And of the sonnes of Heman, Jehiel, and Shimei: and of the sonnes of Adithun, Semais, and Oziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and purified themselves, & came according to the commandement of the king, and the wordes of the Lord, for to cleanse the house of the Lord.

16 And the priests went into the inner parts of the house of the Lord, to cleanse it, and brought out all the vncleannesse that they found in the temple of the Lord, into the court of the house of the Lord: and the Leuites tooke it, to carry it out into the brooke Cedron.

17 They beganne the first day of the first moneth to purge, and the eight day of the moneth came they to the porch of the Lord: so they sanctified the house of the Lorde in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth they made an ende.

18 And they went in to Hezecia the king and said, We haue cleansed all the house of the Lord, the altar of the whole burnt offering, with all his bessels, and the Sheb bread table, with all his apparell:

19 And all the bessels which king Achas did cast aside when he reigned & transgressed, them we haue prepared and sanctified, and beholde, they are before the altar of the Lord.

20 And Hezecia the king rose carely, and gathered the lords of the cite, and went by to the house of the Lord.

21 And they brought seuen oxen, seuen rammes, seuen sheepe, and seuen hee goates, to be a sinne offering, for the kingdome, for the sanctuary, and for Iuda: and he commanded the Priestes, the sonnes of Aaron, to offer them on the altar of the Lord.

22 And they slew the oxen, and the priests receiued the blood, and sprinkled it on the altar: likewise when they had slaine the rammes, they sprinkled the blood vpon the altar: they slew also the sheepe, and they sprinkled the blood vpon the altar.

23 And then they brought forth the hee goats for the sinne offering, before the king and the congregation, and put their hands vpon them.

24 And the priests slew them, and with the blood of them they cleansed the altar, to make satisfaction for all Israel: for the king commanded that the whole burnt offering and the sinne offering should be made for all Israel:

25 And set the Leuites in the house of the Lord, with cymbales, plalteries, and harpes,

b. Made still supports.

4.Re.18.1.



a. Which Achas had shut b. In temple for all vntice, that first of all they establish it a true religion of God.

c. Closing all the doores, altars, grones, and whatfor, was occurren in the seruice, and therefore with the temple was broken. Or, Tabernacle.

d. The contempt of religion, is the cause of Gods plague.

|| Or, reled

e. For having sprinkling blood, means could be kept clean.

f. By that offering, as they lay vpon it, vnto the king, then they should have beene that death, and also the they did create it to be a burnt offering, as by Genesis 22. 29. 30.

according to the commandement of Dauid, and of Gad the kings Seer, and Nathan the Prophet: for so was the commaundement of the Lord through the hand of the Prophets.

26 And the Levites stood, having the instruments of Dauid: and the priests held the trumpets.

27 And Hezecia commanded to offer the whole burnt offering upon the altar: And when the whole burnt offering began, the song of the Lord began also, and the trumpets, with the instruments that were ordained by the hand of Dauid king of Israel.

28 And all the Congregation worshipped, singing a song, and blowing with the trumpets: and all this continued untill the whole burnt offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were present with him, bowed themselves, and worshipped.

r.16.3

30 And Hezecia the king, and the lords spake to the Levites, to praise the Lord with the words of Dauid a of Asaph the Seer: and they sang praises with gladnes, and the other bowed themselves, and worshipped.

31 And Hezecia answered and said, How ye have consecrated your hands unto the Lord: go to therefore, and bring the sacrifices and thanke offerings into the house of the Lorde. And the congregation brought in the sacrifices a thanke offerings, and whole burnt offerings, as many as were of a free liberall heart.

32 And the number of the whole burnt offerings, which the congregation brought, was threescore and tenne oren, an hundred rammes, and two hundred sheepe: which were all for the whole burnt offering of the Lord.

33 And there were dedicated five hundred oren, and three thousand shepe.

34 And the priests were too few to slay all the whole burnt offerings: but their brethren the Levites did helpe them, till they had ended the worke, and untill the priests were sanctified: for the Levites were purer hearted to be sanctified then the priests.

35 And thereto the whole burnt offerings were many, with the fat of the peace offerings, a the drinke offerings that belong to the whole burnt offering: and so the service, pertaining to the house of the Lord, was finished.

36 And Hezecia reioiced, and all the people, that God had made the folke so ready, and that the thing was so done.

The xxx. Chapter.

The keeping of the Pasfeouer by the kings commaundement.

And Hezecia sent to all Israel and Juda, and wrote letters to Ephraim and Manasse, that they should come to the house of the Lorde at Hierusalem, and keepe the Pasfeouer unto the Lord God of Israel.

2 And the king held a counsel with his lords, and all the congregation of Hierusalem, to keepe the feast of Pasfeouer in the second moneth:

3 For they could not keepe it at that time, because the Priests were not sanctified sufficiently, neither was the people gathered together to Hierusalem.

4 And the thing pleased the king and all the congregation.

5 And they decreed that it should be proclaimed throughout all Israel, from Beerseba to Dan, that they should come and hold the feast of Pasfeouer unto the Lord God of Israel at Hierusalem: for they had not done it of a great season as it is written.

b That is, in the time of the Pasfeouer, as it is written in the law.

6 So the postes went with letters of the kings and of his lords, thorowout all Israel and Juda, and at the commaundement of the king they said, Ye children of Israel, turne againe unto the Lord God of Abraham, Isahar, and Israel, and he will returne to the remnant that are escaped of you out of the hand of the kings of the Assyrians.

7 And be not like your fathers and your brethren, which trespassed against the Lord God of their fathers, which gaue them vp to be destroyed, as ye see.

8 And now be not ye stiffnecked like as were your fathers: but yeeld your selues unto the Lorde, and enter into his holy place, which hee hath sanctified for euer, and serue the Lord your God, and the fiercenesse of his wrath shall turne away from you.

9 For if ye turne againe unto the Lord, then shall your brethren and your children haue compassion in the presence of them that tooke them captiue, and they shall come againe unto this land: for the Lord our God is gracious and merciful, and wil not turne away his face from you, if ye conuert unto him.

10 And so the postes went from citie to citie, thorow the land of Ephraim, and Manasse, euen unto Zabulon: but they laughed them to scorne, and mocked them.

11 Neuertheles, yet diuers of Aser, Manasse, and of Zabulon, submitted themselves, a came to Hierusalem.

12 And the hand of God was in Juda, and he gaue them one heart to doe the commaundement of the king, and of the rulers, according to the word of the Lord.

13 And there assembled to Hierusalem much people, and there was present a mighty great congregation, to holde the feast of sweete bread in the second moneth.

14 And they arose, and remoued the altars that were in Hierusalem: and all the altars for incense did they away, and cast them into the brooke Cedron.

15 And they slewe the Pasfeouer the foureteenth day of the second moneth: and the priests and Levites which were ashamed, sanctified themselves, and brought in the whole burnt offerings into the house of the Lord.

c Seeking their vaine negligence, and the readinesse of the people.

16 And they stood in their office after their manner, and according to the law of Moses the man of God: and the priests sprinkled the blood which they receiued of the hand of the Levites.

17 For there were many in the congregation that were not sanctified, and therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the Pasfeouer for every one that was not cleane, to sanctifie him unto the Lord.

18 For many of the people, and very many of Ephraim, Manasse, Isahar, and Zabulon, were not cleansed, and yet did eate the Pasfeouer, against the lawe appointed: but Hezecia prayed for them, saying, The good Lord be mercifull toward euery one,

19 That prepareth his heart to seeke the

THE HISTORY OF THE REIGNES OF HEZECIAH KING OF JUDAH

ough they  
to haue  
it in the  
moneth,  
from 12.  
1 say were  
dane of  
a long  
day, they  
be before  
the second  
day, as  
m.9.10.

Lord God, the God of his fathers, though he be not cleaned according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And the Lord heard Hezecia, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were present at Hierusalem, held the feast of sweete bread seuen dayes with great gladnesse: and the Leuites and the priests praised the Lord day by day, singing with loude instruments vnto the Lord.

22 And Hezecia spake || comfortably vnto all the Leuites that had good knowledge to sing vnto the Lord: and they did eate throughout that feast seuen daies long, and offred peace offerings, and thanked the Lord God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly tooke counsell to doe so other seuen dayes: and they held those seuen dayes with gladnesse.

24 For Hezecia king of Iuda, did giue to the congregation a thousand young oren, & seuen thousand sheepe: and the lords gaue out to the congregation a thousand oren, and tenne thousand sheepe, and a great number of the Priests were sanctified.

25 And all the congregation of Iuda, with the Priests and Leuites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, & that dwell in Iuda, reioiced.

26 And there was great gladnesse in Hierusalem: for since the time of Solomon the sonne of Dauid king of Israel, there was no such ioy in Hierusalem.

27 And the Priests and the Leuites arose, and blessed the people: and their voice was heard of the Lord, and their prayer came by vnto heauen his holy dwelling place.

The xxxj. Chapter.

1 The people destroy idolatric. 2 Hezecia appointeth Priests and Leuites, 4 and prouideth for their liuing.

And when all these things were finished, all Israel that were present in the cities of Iuda, went out and brake the images, and cut downe the groues, and all to brake the high places and altars thorowout all Iuda and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasse, vntil they had utterly destroyed them all: and all the children of Israel returned euery man to his possession, and to their owne cities.

2 And Hezecia appointed sundry companies of the Priests and Leuites, after the diuersitie of their ministrations, euery man according to his office, both Priests and Leuites, for the whole burnt offering, and peace offerings, to minister and to giue thankes and praise in the gates of the holie of the Lord.

3 And the kings portion of his substance that hee gaue, were dayly whole burnt offerings in the morning and euening, and whole burnt offerings for the Sabbath dayes, newe moones, and solemne feasts, according as it is written in the law of the Lord.

4 And he bade the people that dwell in Hierusalem, to giue a part to the Priests and Leuites, that they might with more courage apply themselves to the law of the Lord.

5 And as soone as the kings commandement came abroad, the children of Israel brought a

bundance of first fruits, of corne, wine, oyle, honie, and of all maner of fruits of the field, and the fishes of all maner of things brought they in plentiously.

6 And the children of Israel and Iuda, that dwell in the cities of Iuda, they also brought in the tithes of oren and sheepe, and other holy tithes, which were consecrate vnto the Lord their God, and layd them all by heapes.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the heapes in maner of a foundation, and finished them in the seuenth moneth.

8 And when Hezecia and the lordes came and saw the heapes, they blessed the Lord, and his people Israel.

9 And Hezecia questioned with the Priests and the Leuites concerning the heapes.

10 And Azaria the chiefe Priest, of the house of Zadoc, answered him, and said, Since the people began to bring the heave offerings into the house of the Lord, we also haue had enough to eat, and yet remaineth plenty: for the Lord hath blessed his people, and this heape is left.

11 And Hezecia bade prepare the chambers in the house of the Lord: and they did prepare them,

12 And caried in the first fruits, the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully, ouer which Chononia the Leuite had the rule, and Semei his brother next to him:

13 And Ichiel, Azaria, Nahath, Asael, Jerimoth, Jolabab, Eliel, Jehuachia, Mahath, and Banaias, were ouerscers, ordeined by Chononia, and Semei his brother was an officer of Hezecia the king, and Azaria was the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Chozai the sonne of Imma the Leuite, and porter of the East doore, had the ouersight of the things that were offered of a free will vnto God, to distribute the oblations of the Lord, and the holy things that were consecrate.

15 And vnder his hand were Eden, Miniamin, Iesua, Semaia, Amaria, and Sechania, in the cities of the priests, appointed of their fidelitie to giue to their brethren their parts, as well to the small, as to the great:

16 Also to their generation, being males, fro three yeres olde and byward, euen vnto euery one that entrech into the house of the Lord, they shall giue day by day for their ministration, and for their giuing attendance, and for their diuers waitings by course,

17 Both to the generation of the Priests and Leuites, throughout the householde of their fathers, from twentie yeres and aboue, to waite when their courses came:

18 And to the families of all their babes, wiues, sonnes and daughters, through all the congregation: for vpon the fidelitie of them, were the holy things bestowed.

19 And to the children of Aaron the Priests which were in the fields and suburbs of their cities, city by city, the men whose names were expressed afore, should giue portions to all the males among the Priests, and to all the Leuites, according to their number.

20 And of this maner did Hezecia thorowout all Iuda, and wrought that is good and right and true before the Lord his God.

21 And in all the workes that he began for the seruice of the house of God, according to the

1 That is, did accept them as purified.

|| Or, to the heart.

e Hezecia bestowed his good's liberally, for the lifting forth of Gods glory.

a That is, in the temple where they assembled.

b The tithes and first fruits for the maintenance of the Priests and Leuites.

c The multitude were there to see the work.

|| Or, store houses.



Law and the commaundments, hee sought his God: and that did hee with all his heart, and prospered.

The xxxij. Chapter,

1 Sennacherib inuadeth Iuda. 3 Hezecia prepareth for the warre. 7 Hee exhortheth the people to put their trust in the Lord.

After that these deedes were faithfully done, \* Sennacherib king of the Assyrians came, and entred into Iuda, and compassed the strong cities, and thought to winne them for himselfe.

2 And so when Hezecia sawe that Sennacherib was come, and that hee was purposed to fight against Hierusalem,

3 He tooke counsell with his lords and men of might, to stoppe the water of the fountaines without the citie: and they did helpe him.

4 For there gathered many of the people together, and stopt all the welles, and the brooke that ranne thowow the mids of the land, saying, why shall the kings of the Assyrians come, and find much water?

5 And Hezecia went to lustily, and buist by the wall where it was broken, and made the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Billo in the citie of Dauid, and made many darts and shields.

6 And hee set captaines of warre ouer the people, and gathered them together to him in the large strette of the gate of the citie, and spake gently to them, saying,

7 Bluche by your hearts, and be strong, be not afraid nor discouraged for the king of the Assyrians, and for all the multitude that he hath with him: for there be moe with vs then with him.

8 With him is an arme of flesh, but with vs is the Lord our God, for to help vs, and to fight our battels. And the people tooke a courage thowow the words of Hezecia king of Iuda.

9 After this did Sennacherib king of the Assyrians send of his seruants to Hierusalem (but he himselfe remained beside Lachis, hauing all his power with him) vnto Hezecia king of Iuda, and vnto all Iuda that were at Hierusalem, saying,

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of the Assyrians, wherein doe ye trust, O pee that dwell in Hierusalem which is besieged?

11 Woth not Hezecia entice you to giue ouer your selues vnto death, hunger, and thirst, saying, The Lorde our God shall ridde vs out of the hand of the king of the Assyrians?

12 Hath not the same Hezecia put downe his high places and his altars, and commaunded Iuda and Hierusalem, saying, Pee shall worship befoze one altar, and burne incense vpon the same?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers haue done vnto all people of the lands? were the gods of the people of other lands able or mighty to saue their lands out of my hand?

14 Which of all the gods of those nations that my fathers destroyed, could deliuer his people out of my hand? And shall your God be able to deliuer you out of my hand?

15 Wherefoze now let not Hezecia deceiue you, nor perswade you of this fashion, nor yet

beleue him: for as no god among all nations and kingdomes was able to ridde his people out of my hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much lesse shall your gods be able to keepe you out of my hand?

16 And yet moe things did his seruants speake against the Lorde God, and against his seruant Hezecia.

17 And Sennacherib also wrote a letter to raise on the Lorde God of Israel, and spake against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of other landes haue not bene able to deliuer their people out of my hand: euen so shall not the God of Hezecia deliuer his people out of my hand.

18 And they cryed with a loude voyce in the Jewes speech vnto the people of Hierusalem that were on the wall, to feare them, & to make them faint hearted, and that they might take the citie.

19 And they spake against the God of Hierusalem, as against the gods of the nations of the earth, which were the workes of the handes of men.

20 But Hezecia the king, and the Prophet Esai the sonne of Amos prayed against the blasphemie, and cryed by to heauen.

21 And the Lord sent an Angel which destroyed all the men of warre, and the lordes and captaines of the holste of the king of the Assyrians, that he turned his face againe with shame toward his owne land: and when he was come into the house of his god, they that came of his owne body slew him there with the sword.

22 And so the Lord saued Hezecia and the inhabitants of Hierusalem out of the hand of Sennacherib the king of the Assyrians, and from the hand of all other, and maintained them on euerie side.

23 And many brought offerings vnto the Lorde to Hierusalem, and presented to Hezecia king of Iuda: so that hee was magnified in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

24 In those dayes \* Hezecia was sicke to the death, and prayed vnto the Lord: which answered him, and shewed him a wonderfull miracle.

25 But Hezecia did not againe vnto God according to it that hee had shewed him: for his heart arose, and there came wrath vpon him, and vpon Iuda and Hierusalem.

26 Notwithstanding Hezecia submitted himselfe, after that his heart was risen by, hee, and the inhabitants of Hierusalem: and the wrath of the Lorde came not vpon them in the dayes of Hezecia.

27 And Hezecia had exceeding much riches and honour: and he gate him treasures of siluer and gold, precious stones, and spices, shields, and of all manner pleasant iewels,

28 And made store houses for the fruites of corne, for wine and oyle, and stalles for all manner of beasts, and cotes for sheepe.

29 And he made him cities, and had of sheepe and oren great abundance: for God had giuen him substance exceeding much.

30 This same Hezecia stopped the upper water springs of Sion, and brought them downe to the west side of the citie of Dauid: and Hezecia prospered in all his workes.

31 And when \* the princes of Babylon sent vnto him ambassadours, to enquire of the

18.1  
16.1  
18.48  
is, the  
of man  
to deie  
that Hez  
to eue  
all in  
and me  
benefit  
of his  
he mean  
he shoul  
to script  
he wis  
a man  
betwe  
religion  
saie.

4. Barer is  
the best refuge  
in all troubles  
and dangers.

4. Kin. 20.1.  
esai. 38.1.

e. Cithibath  
was called  
Sulac.

4. King. 20.  
17.

God tempteth the faithfull, to trie them.

wonder that was done in the lande, God left him, to trie him, and that all that was in his heart, might be known.

32 The rest of the deedes of Hezeria, and his goodnesse, behold, they are written in the vision of Esai the Prophet the sonne of Amos, in the booke of the kings of Iuda and Israel.

33 And Hezeria slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the most worthy place of the sepulchres of the sommes of Dauid, and all Iuda and the inhabitants of Hierusalem did him honor at his death: and Manasses his sonne reigned in his stead.

The xxxiiij. Chapter.

1 Manasses an idolater 9 causeth Iuda to erre: 11 He is led prisoner into Babylon.

4. Kin. 21. 1



Manasses \* was twelue yeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned skie and sue yeres in Hierusalem:

2 But did euill in the sight of the Lord, like vnto the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lorde cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he went backe, and built the high places which Hezeria his father had broken downe: and he reared vp altars for Baalim, and made groues, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued them.

2. Reg. 7. 10

4 And hee built altars in the house of the Lord, where as the Lord yet had said, \* In Hierusalem shall my name be for ever.

5 And he builded altars for all the hoste of heauen, in the two courtes of the house of the Lord.

6 And he burnt his children in fire in the balley of the sonne of Hinnom: he was a soxcerer, he regarded the crying of birds, vsed enchantmets, and maintained workers with spirits, a seers of fortunes, and wrought much euill in the sight of the Lord to anger him withall.

2. Reg. 7. 10  
3. Reg. 8. 16

7 And he put the carued image, and an idol which he had made, in the house of God: \* of which house God saide to Dauid and to Solomon his sonne, In this house, and in Hierusalem which I haue chosen afore all the tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for ever.

8 Neither will I make the foote of Israel to remouue any more out of the lande which I haue ordeined for your fathers, if so be that they will be diligent, and doe all that I haue commanded them in all the lawe and statutes, and ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 And so Manasses made Iuda, and the inhabitants of Hierusalem to erre, and to doe worse then the heathen whom the Lord destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the Lord spake vnto Manasses, and to his people: but they would not regard.

11 Wherefore the Lord brought vpon them the captaines of the hoste of the king of the Assyrians, which tooke Manasses, and bound him with fetters and chaines, and caried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in tribulation, he besought the Lord his God, and humbled himselfe exceedingly before the God of his fathers,

13 And made intercession to him, and God was b increased of him, and heard his prayer, and brought him againe to Hierusalem into his

a God bringeth downe his anger.

b Affliction is a chastening.

kingdome: and then Manasses knewe that the Lord was God.

14 After this he built a wall without the city of Dauid, on the west side of Bion, in the balley as they come to the sh gate, and round about Ophel, and brought it by of a very great height, and put captaines of warre in all the strong cities of Iuda.

15 And he tooke away strange gods and images out of the house of God, & all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of God and Hierusalem, and cast them out of the cite.

16 And he prepared the altar of the Lord, and sacrificed thereon peace offerings, and thanke offerings, and charged Iuda to serue the Lorde God of Israel.

17 After thesse, the people did offer still in the high places, howbeit, vnto the Lorde their God onely.

18 The rest of the acts of Manasses, and his prayer vnto his God, & the words of the Seers that spake to him in the name of the Lord God of Israel, behold, they are written in the sayings of the kings of Israel.

19 And his prayer, and howe that he was heard, and all his sinnes, and his trespass, and the places where he made high places, and set by groues and images before he was humbled, behold, they are written among the sayings of the Seers.

20 And Manasses slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his owne house, and Amon his sonne reigned in his rounne.

21 Amon was two and twentie yeres olde when he began to reigne, and reigned two yeres in Hierusalem.

22 But he did euill in the sight of the Lord, like as did Manasses his father: for Amon sacrificed to all the carued images which Manasses his father had made, and serued them.

23 And submitted not himselfe before the Lord, as Manasses his father had humbled himselfe: but Amon trespassed greatly.

24 And his owne seruants conspired against him, and slew him in his owne house.

25 But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon: and the same people of the land made Iosias his sonne king in his rounne.

The xxxiiij. Chapter.

1 Iosias destroyeth the idoles, 8 and restoreth the temple. 14 The booke of the law is found.



Diias \* was eight yeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Hierusalem thirtie and one yeres.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and bowed neither to the right hand nor to the left.

3 In the eight yere of his reigne, when he was yet a child, he began to secke after the God of Dauid his father: and in the twelfth yere he began to purge Iuda and Hierusalem, from the high places, groues, carued images, and images of mettall.

4 And they brake downe the altars of Baalim euen in his presence: and other images that were in greater honour then they, hee caused to be destroyed: and the groues, carued images,

c He shall be led to his house, they shall be buried in the same place.

4. Kin. 11. 1

d He would the reforme their hearts.

and images of metall, he brake, and made dust of them, and strowed it vpon the graues of them that had offered into them.

5 And hee burnt the bones of the Priestes vpon the altars of them, and cleansed Iuda and Hierusalem.

6 And so did he in the cities of Manasse, Ephraim, Simeon, vnto Nephthali, and in the wilderness of them round about.

7 Hee plucked asunder the altars and the groues, and did beate the images and stampe them to powder, and cut downe all the idoles throughout all the land of Israel, and returned to Hierusalem againe.

8 In the eighteenth yeere of his reigne, when he had purged the land and the temple, he sent Saphan the sonne of Azalia; and Maasiah the gouernour of the citie, and Iosh the sonne of Iobab; the recorder, to reparaire the house of the Lord his God.

9 And when they came to Helcia the high Priest, they deliuered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Leuites that kept the entrie had gathered of the hand of Manasse and Ephraim, and of all that yet remained in Israel, and of all Iuda & Benjamin, and they returned to Hierusalem.

10 And they put it in the hands of the workemen that had the ouersight of the house of the Lord, and they gaue it to the labourers, that wrought in the house of the Lord, to reparaire and mend the house.

11 Euen to masons and carpenters gaue they it, to get hewed stone, and timber, for couples, and for beames of the houises, which the kings of Iuda had destroyed.

12 And the men did the worke vpon truil: and the ouersers of them to courage them forward, were Jahath and Obadiah, Leuites of the children of Merari: and Secharia and Mesuliam of the children of the Cassathites, and other of the Leuites, which all could skill of instruments of musicke.

13 And ouer the bearers of burdens, & ouer all that wrought in whatsoever workmanship it were, were there scribes, officers, and porters of the Leuites.

14 And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the Lord, Helcia the piell found the booke of the lawe of the Lord giuen by Moses.

15 And Helcia answered and said to Saphan the scribe, I haue found the booke of the law in the house of the Lord. And Helcia gaue the booke to Saphan.

16 And Saphan carried the booke to the king, and brought the king word againe, saying, All that was committed to thy seruants, that doe they.

17 And they haue gathered together the money that was found in the house of the Lord, and haue deliuered it into the hands of the ouersers of the worke, and to the handes of the workemen.

18 And then Saphan the Scribe shewed the king, saying, Helcia the Priest hath giuen me a booke: and Saphan read in it before the king.

19 And when the king had heard the wordes of the law, he tare his clothes.

20 And the king commaunded Helcia, and

Abican the sonne of Saphan, and Abdon the sonne of Uria, and Saphan the Scribe, and Afaa, a seruant of the kings, saying,

21 Goe and enquire of the Lord for me, and for them that are left in Israel and Iuda, concerning the wordes of the booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the Lord that is fallen vpon vs, because our fathers haue not kept the word of the Lord, to doe after all that is written in this booke.

22 And Helcia, and they that the king had appointed, went to Hulda a prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the sonne of Checuach, the sonne of Hasra, keeper of the wardrobe (for shee dwelt in Hierusalem within the second wall) and so they communed with her.

23 Shee answered them, Thus sayeth the Lord God of Israel, Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Euen thus sayeth the Lord, Beholde, I will bring euil vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, euen all the curses that are written in the booke which they haue read before the king of Iuda:

25 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue offered vnto other gods, to anger mee with all manner workes of their hands: therefore is my wrath set on fire against this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Iuda, which sent you to enquire of the Lord, so shall ye say vnto him, Thus sayeth the Lord God of Israel, concerning the words which thou hast heard,

27 Because thine heart did melt, and thou didest humble thy selfe before God, when thou heardst his words against this place, & against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thy selfe before mee, and tarest thy clothes, and diddest weepe before me, I haue heard it also, sayeth the Lord.

28 Beholde, I will take thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be put in thy graue in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the mischief that I will bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants of the same. And they brought the king word againe.

29 Then the king sent, and gathered together all the Elders of Iuda and Hierusalem:

30 And the king went by into the house of the Lord, and all the men of Iuda, and the inhabitants of Hierusalem, and the Priestes and Leuites, and all the people great and small, and the king did reade in their eares all the wordes of the booke of the covenant that was found in the house of the Lord.

31 And the king stood at his standing, & made a covenant before the Lord, to follow the Lord, and to keepe his commaundments, his witness, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soule, and to fulfill the wordes of the covenant written in the said booke.

32 And hee set in their roome all them that were found in Hierusalem and Benjamin: and the inhabitants of Hierusalem did according to the covenant of the Lord God of their fathers.

33 And Iofias put away all manner of abominations out of all lands that pertained to the children of Israel, and constrained al that were found in Israel, to serue the Lord their God: and they turned not aside from the Lord God of their fathers, as long as he liued.

Vertical text on the left margin: *the king commaunded helcia to see that all these things were done*

6. Because of Gods indignation, as a discipline.

4. Kin. 23. 7.

8. Because he had charge ouer all, & must answer for euerie one that passed by, he thought in his heart to see that all these things were done.

The xxxv. Chapter.

1 Iosias keepeth the Passeouer. 2 Hee setteth forth Gods seruice. 20 He fighteth against the king of Egypt, and dyeth. 24 The people bewaile him.

**A**d \* Iosias held the feast of Passeouer vnto the Lorde in Hierusalem, and they slew the Passeouer in the foureteenth day of the first moneth.

2 And he let the priests in their offices, & ayded them in the seruice of the house of the Lorde.

3 And sayde vnto the Leuites that taught all Israel, and were sanctified vnto the Lorde, Put the holy arke in the house which Solomon the sonne of Dauid king of Israel did build, it shall be no more a burden vpon your shoulders: but now serue the Lorde your God, and his people Israel.

4 And prepare your selues by your auncient households and companies, according to the writing of Dauid king of Israel, and the writing of Solomon his sonne:

5 And stand in the holy place according to the diuision of the auncient householdes of your brethren the children of the people, and after the diuision of the ancient householdes of the Leuites:

6 Kill the Passeouer, & sanctifie your selues, and prepare your brethren, that they may doe according to the word of the Lorde by the hand of Moses.

7 And Iosias gaue to the people, sheepe, lambes, and kids, all for the Passeouer, and for all that were present, thirtie thousand by tale, and three thousand oxen: and these were of the kings substance.

8 And his lordes gaue willingly both vnto the people, and vnto the priests, and vnto the Leuites, Helcia also, Zacharia, and Jehiel, rulers of the house of God, gaue vnto the priests for the Passeouer offerings, two thousand and six hundred sheepe, and three hundred oxen.

9 Cononia, Semeta, and Nathanael, his brethren, and Hazabiah, and Jehiel, and Josabad, rulers of the Leuites, gaue vnto the Leuites Passeouer offerings, five thousand sheepe, and five hundred oxen.

10 And so the seruice was prepared, and the priests stood in their places, and the Leuites in their distinct companies, at the kings commandement:

11 And they slew the Passeouer, and the Priests sprinkled the blood with their hand, and the Leuites pulled off the skinnes of the beafts.

12 And they set away the whole burnt offerings, to giue them vnto the people that were diuided by ancient houses: and that they should offer vnto the Lorde, like as it is written in the booke of Moses: and so did they with the oxen also.

13 And they dressed the Passeouer with fire, as the manner was: & the other dedicate beafts sod they in pots, caldrons, and pans, and diuided them speedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the Priests: for the Priests the children of Aaron were busied in offering of whole burnt offerings, and the fat vntill night: therefore the Leuites prepared for themselves, and for the Priests the sonnes of Aaron.

15 And the singers the children of Asaph stood

in their standing, according to the commandement of Dauid, & Asaph, Heman, and Idithun, the kings Suer: and the porters waited at euery gate, & might not depart from their seruice: so; their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

16 And so all the seruice of the Lorde was prepared the same day, to offer the Passeouer, and to offer whole burnt offerings vpon the altar of the Lorde, according to the commandement of king Iosias.

17 And the children of Israel that were present, kept the Passeouer the same time, and the feast of sweete bread, seuen dayes.

18 And there was no Passeouer like to that kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the Prophet, neither did all the kings of Israel hold such a Passeouer as did Iosias, and the Priests, and Leuites, and all Juda and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Hierusalem.

19 This Passeouer was holden in the eighteenth yere of the reigne of Iosias.

20 After all this, \* when Iosias had prepared the temple, Necho king of Egypt came by to fight against Charcanis, beside Euphrates: and Iosias went out against him.

21 Which sent messengers to him, and sayd, what haue I to doe with thee thou king of Iuda: // Bee not thou against thy selfe this day, for my warre is against another house, & God haue me make haste: leave off therefore, and meddle not with God which is with me, lest he destroy thee.

22 Neuerthelesse, Iosias would not turne his face from him, // but rather tooke aduise to fight with him, and hearkened not vnto the wordes of Necho, \* out of the mouth of God, and came to fight in the balley of Megiddo.

23 And the shooters shot darts at king Iosias: and the king said to his seruants, Carry me away, for I am sore wounded.

24 His seruants therefore had him out of that charet, and put him in another charet that they had: and when they had brought him to Hierusalem, he died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his fathers: and all Juda and Hierusalem mourned for Iosias.

25 And Jeremias lamented Iosias, and all singing men, & singing women mourned for Iosias in their lamentations to this day, and made the same lamentations an ordinance in Israel, and behold, they are written in the lamentations.

26 The rest of the actes of Iosias, and his goodnes, as it is written in the law of the Lorde.

27 And his sayings first and last, beholde they are written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iuda.

The xxxvj. Chapter.

1 After Iosias, reigneth Ioahaz. 4 After Ioahaz, Ioachim. 8 After him, Ioacin. 11 After him, Zedecia. 14. 17 In whose time all the people were carried away to Babylon, for conternning the admonitions of the Prophets.

**A**d \* the people of the land tooke Ioahaz the sonne of Iosias, and made him king in his fathers stead in Hierusalem.

2 And Ioahaz was twenty and three yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Hierusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt put him downe at

4 Kin. 23. 31. 3. eid.

1. 1. The scrip- ture is both in some places to call the feast the Passeouer, which was but the name of the Passeouer, because in all ceremonies the name haue the same signification.

b Recall yow- wilson by the ministrers.

c Rememb- the people.

4. Reg. 21. 19.

10. 1. com. 22. not against thee this day, but against the house of mine ene- mie. 10. 1. change- god his part to fight with him. Zach. 12. 10.

4. Reg. 30.

Hierusalem, and condemned the land in an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliacim his brother king upon Juda and Hierusalem, and turned his name to Joacim: and Necho tooke Joabaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 Joacim was twentie and five yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Hierusalem, and he did euill in the sight of the Lord his God.

6 Against him came by Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, & bound him with two chains to carry him to Babylon.

7 Nabuchodonosor also carried of the vessels of the house of the Lozde to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 The rest of the actes of Joacim, and his abominations which hee did, and that which was found upon him, behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Juda, and Joacim his sonne reigned in his stead.

9 And Joacim was eight yeeres old when he began to reign, and he reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Hierusalem, and did euill in the sight of the Lord.

10 And when the yeere was out, King Nabuchodonosor sent, & fet him to Babylon, with the goodly vessels of the house of the Lord, and made Zedecia his fathers brother king ouer Juda and Hierusalem.

11 Zedecia was twentie and one yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and reigned eleuen yeeres in Hierusalem.

12 And he did euill in the sight of the Lozde his God, and humbled not himselfe before Jeremie the Prophet at the mouth of the Lozde.

13 And he rebelled against king Nabuchodonosor, which had receiued an oth of him by God: but he was stiffnecked, and too hard hearted, to turne vnto the Lord God of Israel.

14 Moreover, all the chiefe of the Priestes, and the people, transgressed wonderfully, after all manner of abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the Lozde, which hee had

hallowed in Hierusalem.

15 And the Lord God of their fathers sent to them by his messengers, rising by betimes, and sending: for hee had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place.

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his wordes, and mislud his Prophets, vntill the wrath of the Lord arose against his people, and till there was no remedie.

17 And so hee brought vpon them the king of Chaldee, which slew their young men with the sword in their holy temple, and spared neither yong man, mayden, olde man, nor him that stooped for age: he gaue them all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God, both great and small, and the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king, and of his lordes: all these carried he to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, & brake downe the wal of Hierusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly iewels thereof.

20 And the rest that had escaped the sword, carried hee to Babylon: where they were bondmen to him and his childzen, vntill the time that Persia had the Empire:

21 To fulfill the woode of the Lozde by the mouth of Jeremie, vntill the land had her pleasure of her Sabboths: for as long as shee lay desolate, shee kept Sabboth, vntill threescore and ten yeeres were fulfilled.

22 And the first yeere of Cyrus king of Persia (when the word of the Lozde, spoken by the mouth of Jeremie, was finished) the Lozde stirred by the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation thozowout all his kingdome, and that by writing, saying,

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the Lozde God of heauen giuen me, and hath charged me to build him an house in Hierusalem, that is in Juda: wherefoze whosoever is among you of all his people, the Lozde his God be with him, and let him goe by.

h That is, in the first yeere that he reigned ouer the Chaldeans. Iere. 25. 13. and 29. 10. c. God had so spoken about an hundred yeeres before Cyrus was borne. 456. 29. that Hierusalem & the temple should be built againe by Cyrus his appointment: so called, because God willed his seruice for a time to be done by a King.

E. W.

The end of the second booke of the Chronicles.

A verie profitable declaration for the vnderstanding of the histories of Esdras, Nehemias, Esther, Daniel, and diuers other places of Scripture, very darke, by reason of the discord that is among Historiographers, and among the expositors of the holy Scriptures, touching the successiue order of the Kings or Monarchies of Babylon and of Persia: of the yeeres that the sayd Monarches lasted, from the transmigration of the Iewes vnder Nabuchodonosor, vntill the Monarchie of the Greekes, and of the confusion that is in the names of the kings of Persia.

¶ That which happened to the people of Israel during these Monarchies.

Nabuchodonosor, the nineteenth yeere of his reigne destroyed Hierusalem, and led the people captiue. 2. King. 24. and Jerem. 29. The twentie and fifth yeere of his said reigne, he instituted his Monarchie: in the second yeere of the same, hee saue the dreame of the

¶ The Monarchie of Babylon.

Nabuchodonosor after the captiuitie reigned twentie and sixe yeeres.

¶ Of the yeeres that the Monarchies of Persia reigned. Of the difference of authours therein: and of the diuersitie and confusion of the names of the said Monarchies.

The difference of authours, as well Historiographers, as expositours of the holy scriptures, is great, touching the time and yeeres that the two Monarchies of the Babylonians & Persi-

four monarchies. Dan. 2.  
 The fifth yere, he saw the dreame of the tree he wren downe. Dan. 4.  
 The sixth yere, hee was driven amongst the wilde beastes by the space of seven yeres. Dan. 4.  
 Euilmerodach, the first yere of his reigne, deliuered Belshazzar, whome his father had put in prison. 2. King. 25. and Jerem. 52.  
 The first yere of Balhafar, Daniel saw þe dreame of the four beastes, signifying the four monarchies. Daniel 7.

¶ From the time that Nabuchodonosor carried the people into Babylon, vntill the end of the Monarchie of Balhafar, it amounteth to threescore and ten yeres, foretold by Ieremie.

Cyrus deliuered the people from captiuitie the same yere that he tooke Babylon, and gaue them great treasures to builde by the temple of Hierusalem: whither hee sent them vnder the conduct of Sordobabel. Esdras 1.

Artaxerxes his successor, hindered the building of the temple. Esdras 4.

The second yere of Artaxerxes, Agge and Zacharie prophesied, stirring the people to goe forwarde with the building of the temple, notwithstanding the hinderance. Esdras 5.

The third yere began the historie of Esther.

The seventh yere Esther is brought in to him. Esther 2.

The twelfth yere, Aman threatneth the Jewes. Esther 3.

Darius Longhand the second yere of his reigne, commaunded the temple to be made an end of. Esd. 6.

The fifth yere the temple was ended. Esdras 6.

The seventh yere Esdras went into Iuda. Esdras 7.

The twentieth yere began the seuentie weekes, foretold by Daniel, Dan. 9. And the sayd yere, Nehemias went into Iuda, to build by the walles of Hierusalem. Nehem. 2.

The two and thirtieth yere, Nehemias returned agan to Darius, according to his promise, and obtained leaue of him to returne to Hierusalem. Nehem. 13.

¶ All the time of the Persians Monarchie amounteth to 191 yeres.

Alexander the Great, transported the same yere the said Monarchie to the Greeces: which was in the twentieth weeke truealed to Daniel. Dan. 9.

2 Euilmerodach his sonne 30.  
 3 Regaser three yeres.  
 4 Labaradach fixe yeres.  
 5 Balhafar siue yeres.

¶ The Monarchie of the Persians.

1 Cyrus with Darius his vnckle reigned two yeres.

1 Cyrus reigneth alone 22 yeres.

2 Darius the sonne of Hytaspis, being chosen King, and surnamed Artaxerxes Assuerus, reigned twenty yeres.

3 Darius Artaxerxes longhand, thirtie seuen, in the tyme of this Darius, began the seuentie weekes of Daniel.

4 Darius Nochus, ninetene.  
 5 Artaxerxes Mnemon, siue and fiftie yeres.  
 6 Darius Ochus fixe and twentie.  
 7 Arsenes foure yeres.

8 Darius the last Monarchie overcome by Alexander the Great, which transported the Monarchie to the Greeces, reigned fixe yeres.

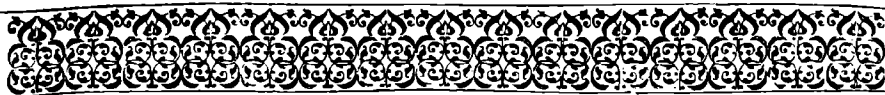
The summe of the yeres of the Monarchie of the Persians, is 191. and of Nabuchodonosor, 261.

ans continued, and also touching the names of the Monarchies herein described, wherein there is great confusion. And therefore all other opinions set apart, we will herein follow Philo Iudeus, and Metasthene, auncient authors, whose opinions do nearest agree with the holy scriptures.

Cyrus hauing conquered the kingdome of the Medes against Astiages, left the saide kingdome to his vnckle Darius: by whose aid he tooke Babylon, and transported the monarchy of Babylon to the Persians. Two yeres after, the saide Darius returned into Mede, and Cyrus reigned alone in Babylon. Then he mooued warre against the Scythians, & marched toward them, & in the meane while left Cambyses his sonne, king of the countrey in his absence, according to the custome of the Persians, which was to appoint the nerest of the kings blood to be king ouer the countrey, when the king went out to fight against any strange nation. This is the cause why Cambyses was not set in the successe order of the monarchies. Neither is there any mention of two brethren that were Magicians, which guilefully vsurped the kingdome: but their guyle being knowen, they continued but a fewe moneths, and Darius sonne to Hytaspis, was chosen king.

Xerxes the sonne of the saide Darius succeeded him: but is not here placed in the number of the monarchies, for that hee left his kingdome to Darius Longhand his sonne (according to the custome of the Persians) when he went to warre against the Greeces. The Greeke Historiographers not respecting that custome, number the sayde Xerxes, and Cambyses aboue mentioned, among the sayd Monarchies successiue in order, which is the cause that they count more yeres in the saide Monarchie, that is to say, 226. yeres.

As touching their confused names, yee shall vnderstand that among the Persians, Darius signifieth, hee that subdueth: Xerxes, a warriour: Artaxerxes, a great warriour. Also, that this name Assuerus, is drawn from the Hebrewes, in steade of Artaxerxes. further, that Artaxerxes was the common name of all kings of Persia, as Pharaos was the common name of the kings of Egypt, & Cesar of the Romish Emperors. Therefore where yee finde many indifferently named Darius, or Artaxerxes, or both together, that is the cause of the difficulty, how to vnderstand vnder what king that happened which is recited in the sayde booke of Esdras, Nehemias, Esther, Daniel, and other places of the holy scriptures, except yee will marke them, and well vnderstand the contents of this table.



# The first Booke of Eldras.

## The first Chapter.

1 Cyrus sendeth againe the people that was in captiuitie, 8 And restoreth them their holy vessel.



In the first yeere of Cyrus King of Persia, (that the word of the Lord, spoken by the mouth of Ieremie, might be fulfilled) the Lord stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, & hee caused to be proclaimed through

out all his empire, and to be written, saying,

2 Thus saith Cyrus the king of Persia, The Lord God of heauen hath giuen me al the kingdomes of the earth, and hath commanded mee to builde him an house at Hierusalem, which is in Iuda.

3 whosoever now among you is of his people, the Lord his God bee with him, and let him goe bp to Hierusalem in Iuda, and builde the house of the Lord God of Isra. (he is the God) that is at Hierusalem.

4 And whosoever remaineth yet in any manner of place, where hee is a stranger, let the men of that place helpe him with silver & golde, with goods & cattell, beside that whh they willingly offer for the house of God that is at Hierusalem.

5 Then gate bp the principall fathers of Iuda and Beniamin, and the Priests and Leuites, and all they whose spirit God had raised to goe bp, and to builde the house of the Lord which is at Hierusalem.

6 And all they that were out them, strengthened their hande with vels of siluer and gold, with goods, and cattell, & jewels, besides all that was willingly offered.

7 And king Cyrus brought forth the vessels of the house of the Lord, which Nabuchodonosor had taken out of Hierusalem, and had put in the house of his God.

8 Those did Cyrus the king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mishpates the asurer, and numbred them into Selbazer prince of Iuda.

9 And this is the number of the thirtie chargers of golde, a thousand charger of siluer, twenty and nine kiuues:

10 Thirtie basons of gold, and of siluer basons, foure hundred and tenne: and other vessels, a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and siluer, a foue thousand and foure hundred: all these did Selbazer carry away with them that came bp of the captiuitie of Babylon into Hierusalem.

### The ij. Chapter.

The number of them that returned frō the capti.

1 These are the children of the Iuince that went bp out of the captiuitie, whom Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon had carried away into Babylon, & came ag

into Hierusalem, and into Iuda, euery one into his cite.

2 They that came with Zerobabel, are these: Josue, Nehemia, Saraia, Rahelais, Mordechai, Bilsan, Mispar, Migai, Rehum, Baana. This is the number of the men of the people of Israel.

3 The children of Pharos, two thousand, an hundred, seuentie and two.

4 The children of Sephatia, three hundred, seuentie and two.

5 The children of Arath, seuen hundred, seuentie and foure.

6 The children of the captaine of Moab, of the children of Josue and Joab, two thousand, eight hundred and twelue.

7 The children of Flam, a thousand, two hundred, fiftie and foure.

8 The children of Zachu, nine hundred, and fourtie and foue.

9 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred, and threescore.

10 The children of Sami, sixe hundred, fourty and two.

11 The children of Bebai, sixe hundred, twentie and thre.

12 The children of Algad, a thousande, two hundred, twentie and two.

13 The children of Adoniam, sixe hundred, sixtie and sixe.

14 The children of Biguai, two thousand, fiftie and sixe.

15 The children of Adin, foure hundred, fiftie and foue.

16 The children of Ater of Hezecia, ninetie and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred, twentie and thre.

18 The children of Joza, an hundred & twelue.

19 The children of Hasum, two hundred, twentie and thre.

20 The children of Gebbar, ninetie and foue.

21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred, twentie and thre.

22 The men of Metopha, fiftie and sixe.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred, twentie and eight.

24 The children of Amateh, forty & two.

25 The children of Gihath-iarim, of Gephtra, and Beeroth, seuen hundred, fourtie and thre.

26 The children of Harsana, and Geba, sixe hundred, twentie and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred, twentie and two.

28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred, twentie and thre.

29 The children of Nebo, fiftie and two.

30 The children of Magbis, an hundred, fiftie and sixe.

31 The children of the other Flam, a thousand, two hundred fiftie and foue.

32 The children of Harim, thre hundred and twentie.

that sarus 236. 25. the bee worth with many of them. Bab. an an the where Job. some recei. bound the by to be. the same Jobab. to was. the in. the in the

b. 300 was chief captiue, and foue the tab. Heb. Pa. hath.

33 The children of Lodhadid and Ono, seuen hundred, twentieth and five.

34 The children of Zericho, three hundred, fourtie and five.

35 The children of Senaa, three thousand, five hundred and thirtie.

36 The Priests: the children of Jedaia, of the house of Josue, nine hundred, seuentie and three.

37 The children of Immer, a thousande fiftie and two.

38 The children of Phasur, a thousand, two hundred fourtie and seuen.

39 The children of Arim, a thousand, and seuentene.

40 The Levites: the children of Jesua and Cabriel, of the children of Hodania, seuentie and foure.

41 The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred, twentieth and eight.

42 The children of the dooze-keepers: the children of Sallum, the children of Ater, the children of Calmon, the children of Accub, the children of Patita, the children of Sobai, altogether, an hundred, thirtie and nine.

43 The Methinims: the children of Ziba, the children of Alupha, the children of Cabaoth,

44 The children of Ceros, the children of Smaa, the children of Padon,

45 The children of Libaria, the children of Hagaba, the children of Accub,

46 The children of Agab, the children of Semlai, the children of Haman,

47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gabar, the children of Reaia,

48 The children of Razin, the children of Necoda, the children of Safam,

49 The children of Aza, the children of Paseah, the children of Belai,

50 The children of Alua, the children of Dehumim, the children of Nephulim,

51 The children of Bacuc, the children of Hacupa, the children of Barhur,

52 The children of Bazluth, the children of Achida, the children of Bara,

53 The children of Barcos, the children of Sifara, the children of Chamah,

54 The children of Pezia, the children of Hatipha,

55 The children of Solomons seruants, the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Peruda,

56 The children of Jaala, the children of Daron, the children of Giddel,

57 The children of Sephatiah, the children of Battil, the children of Pochereth Hazbaim, the children of Ami.

58 All the Methinims, and the children of Solomons seruants, were altogether three hundred, ninetie and two.

59 And these went by from Theilmelah, and from Theharia, Cherub, Addon, & Immer, but they coule not discern their fathers house, and their seede, whether they were of Israel.

60 The children of Tobia, the children of Delaia, the children of Necoda five hundred, fiftie and two.

61 And of the children of the Priests: the children of Habaaia, the children of Accoz, the children of Berzillai, which tooke one of the daughters of Berzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

62 These sought the register of their petigree, and were not found, therefore were they put from the Priesthood.

63 And Pathirsatha said vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy, till there rose by a Priest to weare || Arim and Chummin.

64 The whole Congregation together was fourtie and two thousande, three hundred and threescore:

65 Beside their seruants and maydens, of whom there were seuen thousande, three hundred, thirtie and seuen: and there were among them two hundred singing men and women.

66 Their horses were seuen hundred, thirtie and five: their Mules, two hundred, fourtie and five.

67 And their Camels, foure hundred, thirtie and five: their Asses, six thousand, seuen hundred and twentieth.

68 And certaine of the chiefe fathers, when they came to the house of the Lord at Hierusalem, they offered themselues willing for the house of God, to set it by in his place:

69 And gaue golde after their abilitie, vnto the treasure of the worke, threescore & one thousand pieces, an five thousande pound of silver, and an hundred Priests garments.

70 So the Priests, and the Levites, and certaine of the peope, and the singers, and the porters, and the Methinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The Israelites build the Altar of God. 6 They of ferto the Lord 7 They prepare for the Temple, 11 and sing vnto the Lord.

**A**ND when \* the seventh moneth came, and the children of Israel were now in their cities, the people came together as one man, to Hierusalem.

2 And were stood by Josue the sonne of Josedec, and his brethren the Priests, and Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and his brethren, and build the Altar of the God of Israel, to offer whole burnt offerings thereon, as it is written in the Law of Moses the man of God.

3 And the Altar set they vpon his sockets: for there was a fearefulnesse among them, because of the people of those countreys, therefore they offered whole burnt offerings thereon vnto the Lord, euen whole burnt offerings, morning and evening.

4 And they helde the feast of tabernacles, as it is written, \* and offered whole burnt sacrifices daily, according to the number and custome day by day.

5 Afterward they offered daily whole burnt offerings also, & in the new moones, and in all the feast days that were consecrated vnto the Lord, and all manner of free will offerings, which they did of their owne free will offer vnto the Lord.

6 From the first day of the seventh moneth began they to offer whole burnt sacrifices vnto the Lord: but the foundation of the Temple of the Lord was not yet layd.

7 They gaue money also vnto the Masons and || Carpenters, and meate, and drinke, & oyle, vnto them of Sidon and of Tyre, to bring the Cedar timber from Libanus by Sea vnto Joppa, according to the graunt that they had of

101 and fca

3, Eld

PLATE

Exoc. 16.

102 men

d Of him is the name 17. and 19. and be- cause the priests off se have had in contrary, thea would have changed their name, 3 so by Gods iust iudgement both lost the illumination of the world, and the dignity of their office.



Cyrus the King of Persia.

In the second yere of their coming vnto the house of God at Hierusalem, in the second moneth, began Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Josue the sonne of Joseduc, and the remnant of their brethren, the Priests and Leuites, and all they that were come out of the captiuitie vnto Hierusalem: and appointed the Leuites from twentieth yeres olde, and aboue, to see that the work of the house of the Lord went for ward.

And Josue stood with his sonnes and brethren, and Cadmiel, with his sonnes, and the children of Juda, as one man, to set forward the workmen of the house of God, the children of Benadab, with their children, and their brethren the Leuites.

And when the builders layde the foundation of the Temple of the Lord, they appointed Priests in their array with trumpets, and the Leuites the children of Asaph with Cymbals to praise the Lord after the maner of Dauid King of Israel.

And they sang together when they gaue praise and thanks vnto the Lord, Because he is gracious, and because his mercie endureth for euer vpon Israel: And all the people shrowed loude in praising the Lord, because the foundation of the house of the Lord was layd.

But many of the Priests and Leuites, and chiefe fathers, and ancient men, which had seene the first house, when the foundation was layde before their eyes, wept with a loude voyce, and many shrowed aloud with joy:

So that the people could not discern the ioyfull sounde and gladnesse, from the noyse of the weeping among the people: for the people shrowed with a loud cry, & the noyse was heard farre off.

The iiij. Chapter.

The building of the Temple is hindered, and how.  
11 Letters to Artaxerxes, and the answer.

**B**ut the aduersaries of Juda and Benjamin, heard that the children of the captiuitie builded the temple vnto the Lord God of Israel.

And they came to Zorobabel, and to the principal fathers, and said vnto them, we will builde with you, for wee seeke the Lord your God, as ye doe, and wee haue done sacrifice vnto him since the time of Asoz Daddon the king of Assur, which brought vs by hither.

And Zorobabel, and Josue, and the other ancient fathers of Israel, saide vnto them, It cannot bee that you and wee together should build the house vnto our God: for we our selues will builde alone vnto the Lord our God of Israel, as Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded vs.

And the folke of the land discouraged the people of Juda, and troubled them as they were building:

And hired counsellers against them, to hinder their deuisie, as long as Cyrus the King of Persia liued, buttill the reigne of Darius King of Persia.

And in the reigne of Artaxerxes, at the beginning of his reigne, wrote they vnto him a complaint against the inhabitants of Juda and Hierusalem.

And in the dayes of Artaxerxes, wrote Di-

thirbach, Tabeel, and the other of his counsel, vnto Artaxerxes the King of Persia with faire wordes: and the writing of the letter was in the Syrians speech, & interpreted in the language of the Syrians:

8 Behum the Recorder, and Samtai the Scribe, wrote a letter from Hierusalem to Artaxerxes the King, as it followeth.

Then Behum the Recorder, and Samtai the Scribe, and other of their company, they of Mina, of Apharsach, of Carpelai, of Persia, of Arache, of Babilo, of Susan, of Becha, of Eflan,

And other of the people, whom the great and noble Assnapper brought ouer, and set in the cities of Samaria, and other that are now beyond the water, and Cheeneth.

This is the tenor of the letter that they sent vnto King Artaxerxes, thy seruants, and the men that are now beyond the water, and in Cheeneth, salute thee.

See it knowne vnto the King, that the Jewes which came by from thee to vs, are come vnto Hierusalem, a citie seditious and froward, and beside the same, and set by the walles thereof, and lay the foundations.

See it knowne now vnto the king, that if this citie bee builded, and the walles made by againe, then shall not they giue tolle, tribute, and custome, & so they shall hinder the kings tribute.

And now we remembering that wee were brought by in the kings palace, & would no longer see the kings dishonour, therefore sent wee out also, and certified the king,

That it may be sought in the booke of the Chronicles of thy progenitours, & so shalt thou find in the booke of the Chronicles, and perceiue that this citie is seditious and noysome vnto the kings and lands, and that they cause other also among them to rebell of olde: and for the same cause was this citie destroyed.

Therefore doe we certifie the king, that if this citie be builded againe, and the walls thereof made by, thou shalt hereafter haue no portion beyond the water.

Then sent the king an answer vnto Behum the Recorder, and Samtai the Scribe, and to the other of their companions that dwell in Samaria, and vnto the other that were beyond the water in Selam, and Cheeth.

The letter which yee sent vnto vs, hath bene openly read before me.

And I haue commanded to make search, and it is found that this citie of olde hath made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition hath bene committed therein.

There haue bene mighty kings also at Hierusalem, which haue reigned ouer all countreys beyonde the water: and tolle, tribute, and custome was giuen vnto them.

Giue yee now therefore commandement, that the same men bee forbidden, and that the citie bee not builded againe, till I haue giuen another commandement.

Take heede now that yee be not negligent to doe this: for why should the king haue harme thereby?

Nowe when the tenor of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Behum and Samtai the Scribe, and their companions, they went by in all the haste to Hierusalem, vnto the Jewes, and forbade them with violence and power.

Or, gainit.

Or, Apharsa.

Or, Chanaan.

Or, provinces.

Or, peace and saluation.  
Or, Cheeneth.

11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24.

c Not altogether, for the Prophets rebuffed them to continue. Cap. c. vers. 1. but they obeyed the little diligence, because of their troubles.

Agge. 1. 1. 3. Eids. 6. 6.

a Which encouraged them to go forward

b His faith and the spirit of strength.

24 Then ceased the woork of the house of God at Hierusalem, and continued to vnto the second yeere of Darius king of Persia.

The v. Chapter.

1 Aggeus and Zacharie do prophesie. 3 The woork of the Temple goeth forward, contrary to the minde of Ithathanai. 6 His letters are sent to Darius.

**T**he Prophets Aggeus, and Zacharie the sonne of Iddo, prophesied vnto the Jewes that were in Iuda and Hierusalem in the Name of the God of Israel.

2 Then gate by Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Josue the sonne of Josedec, and began to builde the house of God at Hierusalem: and with them were the Prophets of God, which helped them.

3 At the same time came to them Chathanai, which was captaine beyond the water, and Scharbuzanai, and their companions, and said thus vnto them, Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make vp these walles?

4 Then saide wee vnto them after this manner, What are the names of the men that make this building?

5 But the eye of their God was vpon the elders of the Jewes, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter was brought to Darius: and then they answered by letters thereunto.

6 This is the tenour of the letter that Chathanai, which was captaine beyond the water, and Scharbuzanai, and the counsellers of Apharsath, which were beyonde the water, sent vnto king Darius.

7 And the matter that they sent vnto him, was written thus within the letter, vnto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Wee it knowen vnto the King, that wee went into the prouince of Iury, to the house of the great God, which is builded with mightie great stones, and beames are layd in the walles, and the woork goeth fast forth, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we the Elders, and saide vnto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make vp the walles thereof?

10 We asked their names also, that we might certifie thee, & write the names of the men that were with their rulers.

11 But they answered vs with these words, and said, wee are the seruants of the God of heauen and earth, & builde the house that was builded of old and many yeeres ago, which the great King of Israel builded, and set vp.

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the God of heauen vnto wrath, hee gaue them ouer into the hand of Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon, and of the Chaldees, which brake downe this house, and caried the people away captiue vnto Babylon.

13 But in the first yeere of Cyrus the King of Babylon, the same King Cyrus gaue commandement concerning this house of God, that it should be built againe.

14 And the vessels of golde and siluer of the house of God, which Nabuchodonosor tooke out of the Temple that was at Hierusalem, and brought them into the temple at Babylon: those did Cyrus the King take out of the temple at Babylon, & they were deliuered vnto one Saf-

bazar by name, whom he made captaine.

15 And said vnto him, Take these vessels, and goe thy way, and set them in the Temple that is at Hierusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Saffbazar, and layd the foundation of the house of God, which is at Hierusalem: Since that time also vntill now he hath it bene in building, & yet it is not finished.

17 Nowe therefore if it please the King, let there bee search made in the Kings treasure house which is there at Babylon, whether it hath bene king Cyrus commandement that this Temple of God at Hierusalem should be builded: and let the King send his minde concerning the same matter.

The vj. Chapter.

1 At the commandement of Darius the king of Persia, after the Temple was builded & dedicate, the children of Israel keepe the feast of vnleauened bread.

**T**hen commanded King Darius, that search should bee made in the library of the kings treasure house, which lay at Babylon:

2 And there was founde in a cofler in the palace that is in the prouince of the Medes, a volume, and therein was it thus written, as a memoriall.

3 In the first yeere of King Cyrus, gaue the same king Cyrus commandement concerning the house of God at Hierusalem, that the same house should bee builded in the place where they offer the sacrifices, and to ioyne the walles together of threescore cubites height, and threescore cubites breadth,

4 Three rowes of rough stones, and one row of new timber: and the expenses shall be gotten of the kings house.

5 And let the golde and siluer vessels of the house of God, which Nabuchodonosor tooke out of the Temple at Hierusalem, and brought vnto Babylon, bee restored and brought againe vnto the Temple at Hierusalem to their place in the house of God.

6 Now therefore thou Chathanai captaine beyond the water, and Scharbuzanai, and your counsellers, and Apharsath, which are beyond the water, get ye away from them.

7 Let the woork of the house of this God alone, that the captaine of the Jewes, & their Elders may build the house of God in his place.

8 I haue commanded what ye shal do to the Elders of Iuda for the building of the house of God, that of the kings goods, even of the tribute beyond the water, forthwith expenses be giuen vnto the men, that they be not hindered.

9 And if they haue need of calves, rammes, and lambs for whole burnt offering of the God of heauen, wheat, salt, wine, and oyle, after the custome of the priests at Hierusalem, let the same be giuen them dayly, that there be no default:

10 That they may haue to offer sweet sallows vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the kings life, and for his children.

11 And such a commandement haue I giuen, that what man soeuer he be that altereth this word, there shall a beame bee taken from his house, and set vp, and hee shalbe hangd thereon, and his house shall bee made a downghill for the same thing.



24 And we certifie you, that yee haue no auchoyritie to require taring and custome, and peryrents vpon any of the Priests, Leuites, singers, porters, Bethinims, and ministers in the house of his God.

¶ Or, minde.

25 And thou Esdras, after the wisdom of thy God that is in thine hand, let Iudges and arbiters by my authority to iudge all the people that is beyond the water, euen all such as know the law of thy God: and them that know it not, those see that ye teach.

26 And whosoever will not fulfill the lawe of thy God, and the kings lawe, let him haue his iudgement without delay, whether it bee vnto death, or to be rooted out, or to bee condemned in goods, or to be put in prison.

27 Blessed bee the Lord God of our fathers, which so had inspired the kings heart, to garnish the house of the Lord that is at Hierusalem:

28 And hath enclined mercie vnto me in the presence of the king, and his counsaillours, and before all the kings high estates: and I was comforted euen as the hand of the Lord my God was vpon mee, and so gathered I the heads of Israel together, that they might go by with me.

The viij. Chapter.

1 The number of them that returned to Hierusalem with Esdras. 21 He causeth them to fast. 24 He admonisheth the Priests of their dueties.

2. Esdr. 8. 1.  
¶ Or, petition.  
grec.  
a Reade  
Chap. 7.

**H**ese are now the principell fathers of them, \* and this is the register of them that went by with me from Babylon, what time as king Artaxerxes reigned.

2 Of the children of Phinches, Gersom: of the children of Jthamar, Daniel: of the children of Dauid, Hattus:

3 Of the children of Zechania, among the children of Pharos, Zachari, and with him were numbered an hundred and fifty men.

4 Of the children of the captaine of Moab, Elioenai the sonne of Zerahia, and with him two hundred men.

5 Of the children of Zechania, the sonne of Jahasiel, and with him three hundred men.

6 Of the children of Adin, Abed the sonne of Jonathan, and with him fiftie men.

7 Of the children of Elam, Etasas the sonne of Athalia, and with him seuentie men.

8 Of the children of Sephatia, Zebadia the sonne of Michael, and with him fouretwo men.

9 Of the children of Joab, Obadiah the sonne of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eightie men.

10 Of the children of Selomith, the sonne of Josaphia, and with him an hundred and threescore men.

11 Of the children of Bebai, Zachari the sonne of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight men.

12 Of the children of Asgad, Johanan the sonne of Bacatan, and with him an hundred and ten men.

13 Of the children of Adoniam that were the last, whose names are these: Euphelet, Jehiel, and Samaiah, and with them threescore men.

14 Of the children of Biguai, Uthal, and Zabud, and with them seuentie men.

15 And I gathered them together by the wa-

ter that runneth toward Ahava, and there abode we three dayes: and I looked among the people and the Priests, and found there none of the children of Leui.

16 Then sent I to Eliezer, to Ariel, Semecia, El Nathan, Jarib, El Nathan, Nathan, Zacharia, and Helisiam, the rulers, and to Josarib and El Nathan, which were men of vnderstanding.

17 ¶ And to those gaue I commandement vnto Jddo the chiefeest at Casphia, and I toid them what they should say vnto Jddo and to his brethren the Bethinims at Casphia, that they should cause the ministers of the house of our God to come vnto vs.

18 And through the good hand of our God vpon vs, they brought vs a very wise man from among the children of Moholi the sonne of Leui the sonne of Israel, and Sarabia with his sonnes and his brethren, etien eighteene.

19 And Hasabia, and with him Elaias of the children of Merari, with his brethren, and their sonnes, twenty.

20 And of the Bethinims whom Dauid and the princes gaue to minister vnto the Leuites two hundred and twenty of Bethinims: which all were named by name.

21 And euen there at the water beside Ahava I proclaimed a fast, that wee might humble our selues before our God, and seeke of him a right way for vs, and for our children, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king souldiers and horsemen, to helpe vs against the enemy in the way: for wee had spoken vnto the king, saying, The hande of our God is vpon all them that seeke him in goodnesse, and his power and wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23 So wee fasted and besought our God for this, and he was intreated of vs.

24 And I tooke out twelue of the chiefe priests, Sarabia, and Hasabia, and ten of their brethren with them.

25 And weyed them the siluer and golde, and vessels that were appointed for the house of our God, which the king and his counsellors, and his lords, and all Israel that were there at hand, had giuen together.

26 And I weyed vnto their hand six hundred and fiftie talents of siluer, and in siluer vessels an hundred talents, and in gold an hundred talents:

27 Twentie basons of golde of a thousand drammes, and two costly vessels of good vase, as cleare as gold.

28 And I sayd vnto them, Yee are consecrate vnto the Lord, like as the vessels are holy also: and the gold and siluer are giuen of a good will vnto the Lord God of your fathers.

29 Watch yee, and keepe them: for yee shall weigh them down before the chiefe Priests, and Leuites, and ancient fathers of Israel at Hierusalem, in the treasures of the house of the Lord.

30 Then tooke the Priests and Leuites the weyed siluer and gold, and vessels, to bring it to Hierusalem vnto the house of our God.

31 And wee brake vp from the water of Ahava on the twelfth day of the first moneth, to goe vnto Hierusalem: and the hande of our God was vpon vs, and deliuered vs from the hand of

¶ Or, sent.

b of the  
of an

the enemies, and of such as layed wait for vs by the way.

32 And we came to Hierusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 But on the fourth day was the siluer and golde & vessels weighed in the house of our God by the hand of Hiereemoth the sonne of Iaria the Priest, and with him was Eleazar the sonne of Phinehes, and with them was Iosabab the sonne of Josue, and Noadiah the sonne of Bennot, the Leuites.

34 According to the number and weight of every one, was the weight all written by at the same time.

35 And the children of the captiuitie, which were come out of captiuitie, offered whole burnt offerings vnto the God of Israel, twelue bullocks for all Israel, ninety and five rammes, seuentie and seuen lambes, twelue hee goats for sinne offering, all to the whole burnt offering of the Lord.

36 And they deliuered the kings commission vnto the kings officers, and to the captaines that were beyond the water: and they promoted the people, and the house of God.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Esdras complaineth on the people that had turned themselves from God, and married with the Gentils.

6 He prayeth vnto God.

When these things were done, the rulers came to me, and sayd, \* The people of Israel, and the Priests and Leuites are not separated from the people of the lands, as touching their abominations: namely, of the Chananeites, Bethites, Pherezites, Jebusites, Ammonites, Moabites, Egyptians, and Amorites.

2 For they haue taken the daughters of the same to themselves, and to their sonnes, and the holy seed is mixed with the nations of the lands, and the hand of the princes and rulers hath bene principall in this trespass.

3 And when I heard this saying, I rent my clothes and my garment, and plucht off the haire of my head & of my beard, and sate || mourning.

4 And there resorted vnto me all such as feared the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of the people of the captiuitie: and I sat || mourning vntil the euening sacrifice.

5 \* And about the euening sacrifice I arose by from my heatinesse, and rent my clothes and my raiment, and fell vpon my knees, and spread out my hands vnto the Lord my God.

6 And sayd, My God, I am ashamed, & dare not lift by mine eyes vnto thee my God: for our wickednesses are growen ouer our head, and our trespasse is ward great vnto the heauen.

7 Since the time of our fathers haue we bene in great trespasse vnto this day, & because of our wickednesse haue we and our kings and our priests bene deliuered into the hand of the kings of the nations, vnto the sword, into captiuitie, into a spoile, and into confusion of face, as it is to see this day.

8 And now for a litle space grace hath bene shewed fro the Lord our God, in causing a remnant to escape, and in giuing vs <sup>b</sup> a name in his holy place, that our God may light our eyes, and giue vs a litle life, to take breath in our bondage:

9 For we were bondmen, and yet our God hath not forsaken vs in our bondage, but hath inclined mercy vnto vs in the sight of \* the king of Persia, to giue vs life to set by the house of our God, and to redresse the desolation thereof, and to giue vs a wall in Iuda and Hierusalem.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we haue forsaken thy commandements,

11 which thou hast commanded by thy seruants the prophets, saying, \* The lande vnto which ye go to possesse it, is an vncleane land because of the filthinesse of the people of the lands, which with their abominations haue made it full of vncleannesse on euery side.

12 \* Therefore shall ye not giue your daughters vnto their sonnes, and their daughters shall ye not take vnto your sonnes, nor seeke their peace and wealth for euer: that ye may be strong, and || enjoy the goodnesse of the land, and that ye and your children may haue the inheritance of it for euermore.

13 And after that all these things are come vpon vs, because of our euill deeds & great trespasses (seeing that thou our God hast || stayed vs from being <sup>c</sup> beneath for our iniquities) and hast giuen vs such deliuerance:

14 Should wee returne to breake thy commandements, and ioyne in affinitie with the people of these abominations? wouldst not thou be angry towards vs, til thou haddest consumed vs, so that there should be no remnant, nor any escaping?

15 O Lorde God of Israel, thou art righteous, for we remaine yet escaped, as it is yet to see this day: Behold also, in thy presence are wee in our trespasses, and because of it may we not stand before thee.

The x. Chapter.

1 The people repent and turne, and put away their strange wiues.

And when Esdras prayed after this maner, and <sup>a</sup> knowledged, wept, and lay before the house of God, there resorted vnto him out of Israel a very great congregation, of men, and women, and childzen: and the people wept very soze.

2 And Secharia the sonne of Jehiel, one of the childzen of Elam, answered, and said vnto Esdras, we haue trespassed against our God, and haue taken strange wiues of the people of the land: Yet now there is <sup>b</sup> hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 For now wee will make a covenant with our God, and put away all the wiues and such as are borne of them, according to the counsell of the Lord, and of those that feare the commandements of our God, that we may doe according to the Law.

4 Get thee by, for this matter belongeth vnto thee, we also wil be with thee: be of good comfort therefore, and doe it.

5 Then arose Esdras, and tooke an othe of the chiefe Priests and Leuites, and of all Israel, that they should doe according to this word: and they sware.

6 \* And Esdras rose by from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Iohanna the sonne of Eliash: and when he came thither,

Esa. 22. 23.

Exo. 23. 32. deut. 7. 3.

Deut. 23. 5.

|| Or, eate.

<sup>c</sup> Or, pardoned our iniquities, <sup>d</sup> Ch. 14. had not uttered all vs downe, and destroyed vs by our sinnes.

<sup>a</sup> Or, Dances, and the sinnes of the people.

<sup>b</sup> Meaning, that Israel may repent, and God restore them to mercie.

1. Esdr. 9. 1.

he did eate no bread, nor drinke water: for hee mourned, because of the transgression of the people that had bene in captiuitie.

7 And they caused a proclamation to goe throughout Iuda and Hierusalem, vnto all them of the captiuitie, that they should gather themselves together vnto Hierusalem:

8 And that whosoever came not within three dayes, according to the deuise of the rulers and elders, all his substance should be forfeited, and he should be put out from the congregation of them of the captiuitie.

9 Then all the men of Iuda and Benjamin, gathered themselves together vnto Hierusalem, within three dayes, euen the twentieth day of the ninth month, and all the people sate in the freete of the house of God, and trembled, because of this matter, and for the raine.

10 And Esdras the Priest stood vp, and sayde vnto them, See haue transgressed, and haue taken straunge wiues, to make the trespasse of Israel yet more.

|| Or, giue  
praise.

11 || Confesse now therefore vnto the Lorde God of your fathers, and doe his pleasure: and separate your selues from the people of the land, and from the strange wiues.

12 And all the congregation answered, and sayd with a loud voice, It shall be so, and we wil doe as thou hast sayd.

13 But the people are many, and it is a rainy weather, and the people are too faint to tarie without in the freete, neither is this a worke of one day or two: for || we haue offended very soze in this thing.

|| Or, we are  
many that  
haue offend-  
ed in this  
thing.

14 Let our rulers stand therefore in all the Congregation, and let all them which haue taken straunge wiues in our cities, come at the time appointed, and let the Elders of euery citie & their iudges be with them, til the fierce wrath of our God for this matter be turned from vs.

15 Then were appointed Jonathan the sonne of Asabel, and Jahazias the sonne of Thecus ouer this matter: and Melullam and Sabathai the Leuites helped them.

16 And the children of the captiuitie did euen so: and Esdras the Priest, and the ancient heads thorow the house of their fathers, all men of great fame, separated themselves, and sate them downe in the first day of the tenth month, to examine the matter.

17 And vntill the first day of the first month, they were finishing the bulnesse, with all the men that had taken straunge wiues.

18 And among the children of the priestes, there were men found that had taken straunge wiues: namely, among the children of Josue

the sonne of Joseder, and of his brethren, Maasiah, and Eliezer, Jarib, and Gedalia.

19 And they gaue their handes, that they would put away their wiues: and they that had trespassed, gaue a ramme for their trespasse.

20 And among the children of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah.

21 Among the children of Harim, Maasia, Elia, Semeia, Jehiel, Eliab.

22 Among the children of Pahur, Eliecnai, Maasia, Jhmael, Bethanael, Josabad, and Elafah.

23 Among the Leuites, Josabad, Semei, & Selata (which same is Selitah) Phathaiah, Iuda, and Eliezer.

24 Among the singers also, Eliaub: and among the porters, Sellum, and Telem, and Uri.

25 And of Israel, among the children of Pharaos, Remaia, Jelia, Melchia, Diamin, Eliezer, Melchia, and Banaiah.

26 Among the children of Flam, Mathania, Zacharia, Jehiel, Aboi, Jerimoth, and Elia.

27 Among the children of Zattu, Eliecnai, Eliaub, Mathania, Jerimoth, Zabab, and Aziza.

28 Among the children of Debai, Jehohanan, Hanania, Zabbai, and Athalai.

29 Among the children of Bani, Melullam, Malluch, Adaiah, Jarib, Saai, and Jerimoth.

30 Among the children of the captaine of Hoab, Adna, Chelai, Benais, Maasia, Mathania, Betalel, Benmui, and Manasse.

31 Among the children of Harim, Eliezer, Jhsiah, Melchia, Semeia, and Simeon,

32 Benjamin, Malluch and Semariah.

33 Among the children of Halum, Matthenai, Mathathia, Zabab, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasse, and Semei.

34 Among the children of Bani, Maadal, Amram, and Uel.

35 Banea, Badaia, Chelian,

36 Uaniah, Marcemoth, Eliaub,

37 Mathanias, Mathanai, Jasi,

38 Bani, Benmui, and Semei,

39 Selemia, Nathan, Adaiah,

40 Machnadebai, Safai, Sarai,

41 Alarel, Selemia, and Semariah,

42 Shallum, Amaris, and Joseph,

43 Among the children of Bebo, Jehiel, Mathathia, Zabab, Zabina, Jadan, Joel, and Banai.

44 All these had taken strange wiues, and among the same there were some that had children.



# The Booke of Nehemias, or second Booke of Esdras.

## The first Chapter.

1 Nehemias bewaileth the calamitie of Hierusalem.  
5 He confesseth the finnes of the people, and prayeth to God for them.



**I**n the words of Nehemias the sonne of Bachalia. In the moneth of Chelcu, in the twetieth yeere, as I was in the castle at Susan,

2 Came Hanani, one of my brethren, he and the men of Juda: and I asked them how the Jewes did that were deliuered and escaped from the captiuitie, and how it went at Hierusalem.

3 And they sayd vnto me, The remnant that are left of the captiuitie there in the land, are in great affliction and rebuke: the wall of Hierusalem also is broken downe, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

4 And when I heard these words, I satte downe and wept, and mourned certaine dayes, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heauen:

5 And sayd, \*O Lord God of heauen, thou great and terrible God, thou that keepest covenant and mercie for them that loue thee, and obserue thy commandments:

6 Let thine eares hearken, I beseech thee, and let thine eyes bee open, that thou mayest heare the prayer of thy seruant, which I nowe pray before thee day and night, for the children of Israel thy seruants, & knowledg the finnes of the children of Israel, which we haue sinned against thee: both I and my fathers house haue sinned.

7 Wee haue grievously sinned against thee, and haue not kept thy commandments, statutes, and iudgements, which thou commandedst thy seruant Moses.

8 I beseech thee call to remembrance the word that thou commandedst thy seruant Moses, and saidest, Ye will transgresse, and I will scatter you abroad among the nations.

9 But if ye turne vnto mee, and keepe my commandments, and do them: though ye were cast out vnto the vttermost part of heauen, yet will I gather you from thence, and will bring you vnto the place that I haue chosen to set my name there.

10 They are thy seruants & thy people whom thou hast deliuered through thy great power, and in thy mighty hand.

11 O Lord, I beseech thee, let thine eare hearken to the prayer of thy seruant, and to the prayer of thy seruants, whose desire is to feare thy name: and let thy seruant prosper this day, and grant him mercie in the sight of this man. For I was the kings butler.

## The ij. Chapter.

1 After Nehemias had obtained letters of Artaxerxes, 11 he came to Hierusalem, 17 and builded the walles.



**I**n the moneth of Nisan, in the twetieth yeere of king Artaxerxes, the wine stood before him: and Iooke by the wine, and gaue it vnto the king: and I had not bene before heaue in his presence.

2 And the king sayd vnto mee, why lookest thou so sadly, seeing thou art not sicke? It is nothing els, but that thou art heauy hearted. And I was sore afrayd,

3 And said vnto the king, God saue the king for euer: howe should not I looke sadly, when the citie & place of my fathers burials lie waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 And the king sayd vnto me, what is then thy request? I made my prayer also to the God of heauen,

5 And sayde vnto the king, If it please the king, and if thy seruant haue found fauor in thy sight, send me vnto Juda, vnto the citie of my fathers burials, that I may build it.

6 And the king sayd vnto me (the queene sitting by him) Howe long shall thy iourney continue, and when wilt thou come againe? And it pleased the king to send me, & I set him a time,

7 And sayde vnto the king, If it please the king, let him giue mee letters to the captaines which are beyond the water, that they may conuey me ouer, till I come into Juda:

8 And letters vnto Asaph the lorde of the kings wood, that hee may giue mee timber, to make beames for the gates of the palace which is hard by the house, and for the walles of the citie, and for the house that I shall enter into. And the king gaue mee according to the hand of my God which was good vpon me.

9 And when I came to the captaines beyond the water, I gaue them the kings letters: and the king had sent captaines of the army, and horsemen with me.

10 Sanballat also the Horonite, and Tobia a seruant the Ammonite, heard of it, and it grieued them soze that there was come a man which sought the wealth of the children of Israel.

11 And I came to Hierusalem, and was there three dayes.

12 And I gat me by in the night season, and a few men with mee, neither tolde I any man what God had giuen mee in my heart to doe at Hierusalem: and there was not one beast with me, saue it that I rode vpon.

13 And I departed in the night by the balley port, before the dragon well, and to the douring port, and considered the walles of Hierusalem,

Which was the hill north of the temple, and contained part of the wall and part of the wall.

Or, fauour.

[Or, fish-pool.

how they were broken downe, and the ports thereof consumed with fire.

14 And I went ouer vnto the well port, and to the kings conduit, and there was no roume for the beast that was broder me to passe.

15 Then went I in the night by the brooke side, and considered the wall, and turned backe, and came home againe by the halley port.

16 And the rulers knew not to whicher I went, or what I did, neither did I as yet tell it vnto the Jewes, to the Priests, to the noble men, to the rulers, and to the other that laboured in the worke.

17 Afterward sayd I vnto them, See see the miserie that we are in, how Hierusalem lieth waste, and howe the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come therfoze, and let vs build by the wall of Hierusalem, and that wee be no more a rebuke.

18 Then I tolde them of the hand of my God, that it was gracious ouer mee, and the kings wordz that hee had spoken vnto mee: and they said, Let vs get vp, & build. And they strenghtened their hands to good.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobia the seruant an Ammonite, and Celem the Arabian, heard it, they laughed vs to scorne, and despised vs, and sayd, what is this that ye do? will ye fall away from the king?

20 Then answered I them, and sayd, The God of heauen, he it is that hath granted vs prosperitie, and we his seruants will get by & build: as for you ye haue no portion, nor right, nor remembrance in Hierusalem.

The iij. Chapter.

The number of them that builded the walles.

And Eliasib the hie Priest gate him vp with his brethren the Priests, and they builded the sheepe gate, they repaired it, and set by the doozes of it: euen vnto the tower which repaired they it: and vnto the tower of Hananeel.

2 Next vnto him also builded the men of Jericho: and beside him builded Sachur the sonne of Anri.

3 But the fish port did the children of Asnaa build, which also laid the beames thereof, and set on the doozes, locks, and barres of it.

4 And next vnto them builded Meremoth the sonne of Uria, the sonne of Haccos: and next vnto them builded Mesullam the sonne of Barachia, the sonne of Meselabel: and next vnto them builded Zabor the sonne of Baana.

5 And next vnto him builded they of Thecoa: but the great men that were among them, put not their necks to the worke of their Lord.

6 The old gate builded Jehoiada the sonne of Pascah, and Mesullam the sonne of Belodia, they layd the beames therof, & set on the doozes, locks, and barres of it.

7 Next vnto them builded Melatiah of Gibeon, and Jsdon of Parona, men of Gibeon, and of Misphah, vnto the thzone of the duke which was beyond the riuer.

8 Next vnto him builded Eziel the sonne of Barhaiah, of the goldsmiths: next vnto him also builded Hananiah the sonne of Paracahim, and they repaired Hierusalem vnto the broad wall.

9 Next vnto them builded Raphaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of the halfe part of Hierusalem.

10 Next vnto him builded Jedaia the sonne of Harinaph ouer against his house: and next vnto him builded Pattus the son of Harabnia.

11 But Melchia the sonne of Harim, and Hasub the sonne of the captaine of Moab, builded the other picce, & the tower beside the furnaces.

12 Next vnto him builded Sallum the sonne of Hallohes, the ruler of the halfe part of Hierusalem, he, and his daughters.

13 The valley gate builded Hamun, and the citizens of Zanoa, they builded it, and set on the doozes, locks, and barres therof, and a thousand cubits on the wall, vnto the doing port.

14 But the doing port builded Melchia the sonne of Rechab, the ruler of the fourth part of Bethacharem: he repaired it, & set on the doozes, locks, and barres therof.

15 But the well gate repaired Sallum the sonne of Cholhosah, the ruler of the fourth part of Misphah: he builded it, and couered it, and set on the doozes, locks, and barres thereof: and the wal vnto the fishpool Siloah by the kings garden, and vnto the steps that go downe from the city of Dauid.

16 After him builded Nehemias the sonne of Athob, the ruler of the halfe part of Bethzur, vntill the other side ouer against the sepulchres of Dauid, and to the fish pool that was repaired, and vnto the house of the mighty.

17 After him builded the Leuites, Rehum the sonne of Bani: and next vnto him builded Hasabia the ruler of the halfe part of Ceilah in his quarter.

18 After him builded their brethren Banai the sonne of Hanadab the ruler of the halfe part of Ceilah.

19 And after him builded Ezer the sonne of Josue, the ruler of Misphah the other picce, hard ouer against the going by to the house of ordinance that was in the corner.

20 Againe, after him brake forth Daruch the sonne of Zachai, of indignation, and repaired the other picce from the turning corner vnto the dooze of the house of Eliasib the hie Priest.

21 After him also builded Meremoth the son of Uria, the sonne of Haccos, the other picce, fro the dooze of the house of Eliasib, euen as long as the house of Eliasib extended.

22 After him builded the Priests, the men of the plaine.

23 After him builded Benjamin and Hasub, ouer against their houses: and after him wrought Azaria the sonne of Maasia, the sonne of Anania, by his house.

24 After him also builded Benmui the sonne of Hanadab, the other picce, from the house of Azaria, vnto the turning of the wall, and vnto the corner.

25 After him builded Pala the sonne of Usai, ouer against the corner, and the hie tower which lieth out ouer from the kings house that was beside the court of the prison: after him, Phadaia the sonne of Pharos.

26 \*As for the Meshinims, they dwelt in the strong holde, vnto the water gate, toward the East, and to the tower that lieth out.

27 After him builded they of Cheua the other picce, ouer against the great tower that lieth outward, vnto the wall of the strong holde.

b They were encouraged, & gave their hearts to doe well, and to trauele in this way by encrease.

c Or, rebell. e Thus the wicked when they will burthen the children of God, will lay treason vnto their charge, both because it maketh them most odious to the world, and also stretcheth the barres of punice most against them.

2 In Urubeth, they sanctified themselves, they builded it, and to dedicated it to the Lord by placing him to maintain it.

h The rich might would not obey them which were appointed officers in the worke, rather would they helpe themselves.

[Or, chamber house]

c Or, the gate

d Or, in the corner

i. E. I.





buked the counsellors, and the rulers, and sayd bnto them. Cuery one of you taketh vsury of his brother. And I brought a great congregation against them.

8 And sayd bnto them, nre after our abilitie haue redeemed our hezethen the Jewes, which were sold bnto the heathen: and will you sell your hezethen againe: and shall they be sold bnto vs: Then held they their peace, and coulde finde nothing to answeere.

9 And I sayde, It is not good that yee doe: ought yee not to walke in the feare of our God, because of the rebuke of the heathen that are our enemies?

10 I, and my hezethen, and my seruants, doe lend them money and corne: I pray you let vs leaue off this vsury.

11 Therefore, this same day, I pray you, see that yee restore them their lands againe, their vineyards, olive gardens, and their houses, & remit the hundred part of the money, of the corne, wine, and oile, that ye haue exacted of them.

12 Then sayd they, wee will restore them againe, and wil require nothing of them, and wil do as thou hast spoken. And I called the priests, and tooke an oth of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 And I shooke my lay, & said, God shake out cuery man after the same maner from his house and labor, that maintaineth not this word, euen thus be he shaken out, and void. And all the congregation sayde, Amen, and praised the Lorde: And the people did according to this promise.

14 And from the time forty that the king committed bnto me to be captain of them that were in the lande of Iuda, euen from the twentieth yere bnto the thirty and two yere of king Artaxerxes, that is twelue yeres, I with my hezethen liued not of such sustenance as was giuen to a captaine.

15 For the old captaines that were before me, had bene chargeable bnto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside forty sicles of siluer, yea, and their seruants had oppressed the people: but so did not I, and that because of the feare of God.

16 But I laboured also in the worke bpon the wall, and we bought no land: and all my seruants came thither together bnto the worke.

17 Moreover, there were at my table an hundred and fifty of the Jewes and rulers which came bnto vs from among the heathen that are about vs.

18 And there was prepared for mee daily, an ore, and fixe chosen sheepe, and birds were prepared for me: and euer once in ten dayes, wine for all in abundance: yet required not I the liuing of a captaine, for the bondage was grieuous bnto the people.

19 Thinke vpon me my God bnto the best, according to all that I haue done for this people.

The vj. Chapter.

1 Nehemias answereth with great wisdom and zeale to his aduersaries. 11 Hee is not discouraged by the false prophets.

And when Sanballat, Tobia, and Geselem the Arabian, and the other of our enemies, heard that I had builded the wall, and that there were no moe gaps therein: how-

beit, at the same time had I not hanged the doozes vpon the gates)

2 Sanballat and Geselem sent bnto me, saying, Come, that we may meet and take counsell together in the billages that are in the plaine of the city Dno. Nevertheless, they thought to do me euill.

3 And I sent messengers bnto them, saying, I haue great businesse to do, and I cannot come downe: why should the worke cease, whiled I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Howbeit, they sent bnto mee foure times, after the same maner: and I gaue them the same answer.

5 Then sent Sanballat his seruant againe bnto me the fift time, with an open letter in his hand.

6 wherein was written, It is told the heathen, and Geselem hath sayd it, that thou and the Jewes thinke to rebel: for the which cause thou buildest the wal, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words:

7 And hast ordained the prophets to preach of thee at Hierusalem, and to say, He is king of Iuda. And now shall this come to the kings eares: come now therefore, and let vs take our counsell together.

8 And I sent bnto him, saying, There is no such thing done as thou sayest, for thou sainest them of thine owne heart.

9 For they were all minded to make vs afraid, saying, They shall withdraue their hands from their worke that it shall not bee finished: Now therefore, strengthen thou my hand.

10 And I came bnto the house of Semai the sonne of Delaia, the sonne of Shebetabel, and he had shut himselfe within, and sayd, Let vs come together in the house of God, euen bnto the mijs of the Temple, and shut the doozes of the Temple, for they will come to slay thee, yea, euen in the night will they come to put thee to death.

11 And I sayde, Should any such man as I flee? who is it, that bring as I am, will go into the Temple to saue his life? I will not go in.

12 And lo, I perceiued that God had not sent him, but that hee pronounced this prophete against me: for Tobia and Sanballat had hired him for money.

13 Therefore was he hired, that through feare I should so doe, and sinne, that they might haue euill report of me, to lay to my charge.

14 My God, thinke thou vpon Tobia, and Sanballat, according vnto these their works, and on the propheteisse Moadia, and the other prophets that would haue put me in feare.

15 And the wall was finished in the twentieth and fift day of the moneth Elul, in fifty and two dayes.

16 And when all our enemies heard thereof, all the heathen that were about vs, were afraid, and their courage failed them: for they perceiued that this worke came of our God.

17 And at the same time were there many of the chiefe of Iuda, whose letters went bnto Tobia, and againe from Tobia bnto them.

18 For there were many in Iuda that were sworn bnto him: for hee was the sonne in law of Sechania the sonne of Arah, and his sonne Johanan had the daughter of Beulliam the sonne of Barachia.

b Or, multitude of people, either because they should be mouned with pride, or els because, seeing howe many were oppressed by them: and also might heare the iudgement of others, which should be as it were witness of their cruell dealing towards their brethren. c Also by this occasion will blaspemye the name of God, seeing that our doings are no better then theirs.

Or, but rather I fortified a portion in the worke of this wall.

Or, breaches.

Or, breaches.

19 And they spake good of him before me, and colde him my words: and Tobia sent letters to put me in feare.

The vij. Chapter.

1 After the wall once builded, is the watch appointed. 6 They that returne from the captiuitie, are numbred.

**N**ow \* when the wall was builded, I hangd on the || doozes also, and the porters, singers, and Leuites, were appointed:

2 And I commanded my brother Hanani, and Hanania the || ruler of the castle at Hierusalem (for he was a faithfull man, and feared God more then did many other)

3 And I sayd vnto them, Let not the gates of Hierusalem be opened, vntil the sunne be hot: and while they stand by, let the shut the doozes, and barre them. And we appointed certaine citizens of Hierusalem to be watchmen, euery one to keepe his watch, and euery one to be ouer against his house.

4 As for the city, it was large of rounne, and great, but the people were few therein, and the houses were not builded.

5 \* And God gaue me in mine heart, that I gathered together the principall men, and the officers, and the people, to || number them: and I found a register of the number of them which came by || before, and found written therein,

6 These are the 3 sonnes of the || land, that went by from the captiuitie that was caried away, whom Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon had brought away, and came againe to Hierusalem and Iuda, euery one vnto his city.

7 They which came with Zorobabel, are these, Josue, Nehemia, Asariah, Raamia, Pahamani, Pardoche, Belsan, Mepheroth, Beguai, Bahum, and Baanah. This is the number of the men of the people of Israel.

8 The children of Pharash were two thousand, an hundred, seuentie and two.

9 The children of Sephatia, three hundred, seuentie and two.

10 The children of Arath, sixe hundred, fifty and two.

11 The children of the captaine of Moab, among the children of Josue and Joab, two thousand, eight hundred, and eightene.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand, two hundred, fifty and foure.

13 The children of Zachua, eight hundred, forty and siue.

14 The children of Zachai, seuen hundred, and threescore.

15 The children of Banai, sixe hundred, forty and eight.

16 The children of Sebai, six hundred, twenty and eight.

17 The children of Algad, two thousand, three hundred, twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonican, sixe hundred, three score and seuen.

19 The children of Beguai, two thousand, threescore and seuen.

20 The children of Adin, sixe hundred, fifty and siue.

21 The children of Hater of Hezekia, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Halem, three hundred,

twenty and eight.

23 The children of Belsai, three hundred, twenty and foure.

24 The children of Hariph, an hundred and twelue.

25 The children of Gibeon, ninety and siue.

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Methophah, an hundred, foure score and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred, twenty and eight.

28 The men of Bethalmauech, forty and two.

29 The men of Ciriath-iarim, Cephira, and Beeroth, seuen hundred, forty and three.

30 The men of Ramath, and Geba, sixe hundred, twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmas, an hundred, twenty and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred, twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

34 The children of the other Elam, a thousand, two hundred, fifty and foure.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Jericho, three hundred, forty and siue.

37 The children of Lodhadid, and Ono, seuen hundred, twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaa, three thousand, nine hundred and thirty.

39 The Priests: The children of Jedaia, of the house of Josue, nine hundred, seuentie and three.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand, fifty and two.

41 The children of Phashur, a thousand, two hundred, forty and seuen.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand, and seuentene.

43 The Leuites: The children of Josue, of Cadmiel, and of the children of Hodiah, seuentie and foure.

44 The Singers: The children of Asaph, an hundred, forty and eight.

45 The Porters: The children of Sallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Accub, the children of Hatita, the children of Sobai alcogether, an hundred, thirty and eight.

46 The Netthinims: The children of Siba, the children of Hasupha, the children of Gebbath,

47 The children of Teros, the children of Sia, the children of Phadon.

48 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagaba, the children of Salmai,

49 The children of Hanani, the children of Giddel, the children of Saher,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Resin, the children of Recodah,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Ala, the children of Phalea,

52 The children of Belsai, the children of Beunim, the children of Nehusim,

53 The children of Bacbuc, the children of Bacupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Balthai, the children of Behida, the children of Barla,

55 The children of Barcos, the children of Silera, the children of Chamah,

56 The children of Meshiah, the children of Hapthia,

57 The children of Solomons seruants, the children of Sotai, the children of Sopheret, the children of Pharida.

58 The children of Jafa, the children of Barcon, the children of Giddel.

59 The children of Sephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Phochereth of Sabaim, the children of Amon.

60 All these Bethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants, were thre hundred, ninety and two.

1. Esdr. 2. 43.

61 \* And these went by also from Thelmela, Thelharai, Cherub, Abdon, and Janner: but they could not shewe their fathers house, nor their seed, and that they were of Israel.

62 The children of Dalatah, the children of Tobia, and the children of Mecoda, fife hundred, forty and two.

63 And of the priests: The children of Bahaiah, the children of Haccos, the children of Barzillai, which tooke one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was named after their name.

64 These sought their writing in the register of their generation, but they were not found: therefore they were put from the priesthood.

65 And b Athirsatha sayde vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy, till there came by a priest which should weare || Trim and Chummin.

66 \* And so the whole congregation together, was forty and two thousand, thre hundred, and thre score,

67 Beside their seruants and maidens, of whom there were seuen thousand, thre hundred, thirty and seuen: and they had two hundred, forty and fise singing men and women.

68 Their hoxses, seuen hundred, thirty and fise: and their mules, two hundred, forty and fise:

69 The camels, foure hundred, thirtie and fise: fise thousand, seuen hundred and twentic asses.

70 And certaine of the ancient fathers gaue vnto the worke: Athirsatha gaue to the treasure a thousand pieces of gold, sixty basours, fise hundred and thirtie priests garments.

71 And some of the chiefe fathers gaue to the treasure of the worke, twenty thousand pieces of gold, and two thousand & two hundred pound of siluer.

72 And the other people gaue twentic thousand pieces of golde, and two thousand pound of siluer, and thre score and seuen priests garments.

73 And the Priests, and Leuites, the Poetters and the Singers, and the other of the people, and the Bethinims, a all Israel, dwell in their cities: and when the seuenth moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

The viij. Chapter.

2 Esdras gathereth together the people, and readeth the Law to them.

**A**nd all the people gathered themselves together as one man, in the street that was before the water gate. \* and they sayd vnto Esdras the scribe, that he should fetch the

1. Esdr. 3. 1. 1. ctd. 7. 6.

booke of the law of Moses, which the Lord commanded to Israel.

2 And Esdras the priest brought the law before the congregation, both of men and women, and all that could vnderstand, did hearken vnto it, vpon the first day of the seuenth moneth.

3 And he read therein in the street that was before the water gate, from the morning vntill the noone day, before men and women that did hearken to it: and the eares of all the people were inclined vnto the booke of the law.

4 And Esdras the scribe stood vpon a pulpit of wood which they had made for the preaching, and beside him stood Parthathia, Sema, and Anaiah, Uriah, Helcia, and Phasaeliah, on his right hand: and on his left hand stood Bedaia, Misael, and Melchia, and Hasim, Hasababana, Zacharie, and Besullam.

5 And Esdras opened the booke before all the people (for he stood aboue all the people:) and when he opened it, all the people stood by.

6 And Esdras praised the Lord the great God: and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, lifting by their hands, and bowed themselves, and worshipped the Lord, falling downe vpon their faces to the ground.

7 And Josue, Bani, Serebia, Jamin, Acub, Sebethai, Hodais, Phasias, Celita, Azariah, Josabad, Hanan, Pelatah, and the Leuites, caused the people to giue heed vnto the law: and the people stood in their place.

8 And they read in the booke of the law of God distinctly, and gaue the sense, and caused them to vnderstand the reading.

9 And Nehemias, which is Athirsatha, and Esdras the Priest and Scribe, and the Leuites that caused the people to take heed, sayd vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto the Lord your God, be not ye soyr, and weepe not. For all the people wept when they heard the words of the Law.

10 And he sayd vnto them, So your way, and eat the fat, and drinke the sweet, and send part vnto them also that haue not prepared for themselves, for this day is holy vnto our Lord: be not ye soyr therefore, for the ioy of the Lord is your strength.

11 And the Leuites filled all the people, and sayd, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, be not sad therefore.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drinke, and to send part vnto ether, and to make great mirth, because they had vnderstood the words that were declared vnto them.

13 And on the next day were gathered together the chiefe fathers among all the people, and the Priests, and the Leuites, vnto Esdras the Scribe, that they might vnderstand the words of the Law.

14 And they found written in the law which the Lord had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in bootheres in the feast of the seuenth moneth:

15 And that they should cause it to be declared and proclaimed in all their cities, and throughout Hierusalem, saying, Go forth vnto the mount, and fetch Oliue branches, Pine branches, Myrtle branches, Palme branches, and branches of the thicke tree, to make bootheres, as it is written.

16 And so the people went forth, & fet them,

and:

and made them bootches, every one upon the rooffe of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street by the water gate, and in the street of the port of Ephraim.

17 And all the Congregation of them that were come againe out of the captiuitie, made bootches, and sate vnder the bootches: for since the time of Josua the sonne of Num, vnto this day, had not the children of Israel<sup>b</sup> done so: and there was very great gladnesse.

18 And every day, from the first day vnto the last, read Moses in the booke of the law of God: and seuen dayes held they the feast, and on the eight day they gathered together, according vnto the maner.

The ix. Chapter.

- 1 The people repent, and forsake their strange wiues.
- 5 The Levites exhort them to praise God.

**I**n the <sup>\*</sup>twentie and fourth day of this moneth, came the children of Israel together againe, with fasting, and sackclothes, and earth vpon them.

2 And they that were of the seed of Israel, were separated from all the strange childzen, and stood, and knowledged their finnes, and the wickednesse of their fathers:

3 And stood vp in their place, and read in the booke of the law of the Lord their God foure times on the day, and they knowledged, and worshipped the Lord their God foure times on the day.

4 Then stood vp vpon the staires of the Levites, Josue, Bani, Cadmiel, Sabaniah, Bunni, Serebiah, Bani, and Chanani, and cried loud vnto the Lord their God:

5 And the Levites, Josue, & Cadmiel, Bani, and Sabania, Serebiah, and Hodia, Sebania, and Phathahia, sayd, Stand vp, and praise the Lord your God for ever, and let thanks be giuen vnto the name of thy glozy, which excelleth all thankgiuing and praise.

6 Thou art Lord alone, thou hast made heauen, and the heauen of all heauens, with all their host, the earth, & all things that are therein, the sea, and all that is therein, and thou preferrest them all, and the host of them worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art, O Lord, the God that hast chosen <sup>\*</sup>Abraam, and broughtest him out of Ur in Chaldea, and calledst him Abraham:

8 And foundest his heart faithfull before thee, and madest a covenant with him, to giue vnto his seede the land of the Chanaanites, Hethites, Amorites, Pherezites, Jebuities, and Sergetites, and hast made good thy wordes: for thou art righteous.

9 And hast considered the misery of our fathers in Egypt, and heard their complaint by the red sea,

10 And thewed tokens and woonders vpon Pharao and all his seruants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they were presumptuous and cruell against them: and to madest thou thee a name, as it is this day.

11 <sup>\*</sup>And the red sea didst thou diuide in sunder before them, so that they went thozow the midst of the sea <sup>||</sup> drye shod: and their persecutozs

threwest thou into the deepe, as a stone in the mighty waters:

Exo. 13. 21.

12 <sup>\*</sup>And leddest them on the day time in a clouidie pillar, and in the night season in a pillar of fire, to shew them light in the way that they went.

Exod. 10. 1.

13 <sup>\*</sup>Thou camest downe also vpon mount Sion, and spakest vnto them from heauen, and gauest them right iudgements, true laws, good commandements, and statutes:

14 And declaredst vnto them thy holy Sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, ordinances and lawes, by the hand of Moses thy seruant:

Deut. 1. 8.

15 <sup>\*</sup>And gauest them bread from heauen, when they were hungry, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rocke, when they were thirsty, and promisedst them that they should go in, and take possession of the lande ouer which thou hadst lift by thine hand for to giue them.

16 But they, and our fathers, were proud and hard-necked, so that they followed not thy commandements:

17 And would not obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou didst for them: but hardened their necks, and had in their heads to returne to their bondage by their rebellion: but thou, O God of mercies, gracious, & full of compassion, of long suffering, and of great mercy, yet forsookest them not.

Exod. 32. 4. num. 14. 14 1. cor. 10. 2.

18 <sup>\*</sup>Whozouer, when they had made them a molten calfe, and sayde, This is thy god that brought thee out of the lande of Egypt, and did blasphemies:

19 Yet forsookest thou them not in the wilderness, according to thy great mercies: <sup>\*</sup>and the clouidie pillar departed not from them on the day time to leade them the way, neither the pillar of fire in the night season, to shew them light in the way by which they should go.

Exo. 13. 22.

20 And thou gauest them thy good spirit to informe them, and withheldest not thy Hanna from their mouth, and gauest them water when they were thirsty.

21 Forty yeeres long diddest thou feed them in the wilderness, so that they lacked nothing: their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 And thou gauest them kingdomes and nations, and diddest scatter them into corners: so they possessed the land of Schon, and the land of the king of Helbon, and the land of the king of Basan.

b <sup>\*</sup>Whozouer, the hearken, Amm. 21.

23 And their children multipliedst thou as the starrs of heauen, and broughtest them into the lande whereof thou hadst spoken to their fathers, that they should go into it, and haue it in possession.

24 And the children went in, and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the lande, euen the Chanaanites, and gauest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the lande, that they might doe with them what they would.

25 And they wan their strong cities, and a fat land, and tooke possession of houses that were full of all maner of goods, <sup>||</sup> wellles digged out, vineyards, oliue gardens, and many fruitfull trees, and they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, & liued in pleasure through thy great goodnesse.

<sup>||</sup>Or, cititeracs.

Or, which protested among the to turne the to thee.

Or, protested.

Or, against thy iudgements, which is a multitude of them of repro? Multitude of the people and burden, as Jer. 7. 11. Or, protested.

Or, protestations, Or, protested amongst them. Or, far.

26 Neuerthelesse, they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, & cast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy Prophets, which exhorted them earnestly, that they might bring thee a gaine vnto thee, and did great blasphemies.

27 Therefore thou gauest them ouer into the hand of their enemies that hated them, and in the time of their trouble, when they cried vnto thee, thou heardst them from heauen: and through thy great mercy thou gauest them succours, which helped them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But when they came to rest, they turned backe againe, to doe euill befoze thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion ouer them: and when they conuerted, and cried vnto thee, thou heardst them from heauen, and many times hast thou deliuered them, according to thy great mercy.

29 And testifiedst vnto them, that thou mightest bring them againe vnto thy law: notwithstanding, they were proud, and hardened not vnto thy commandments, but sinned in thy lawes, which if a man do, he shall liue in them: and turned the shoulder away, and were stiffnecked, and would not heare.

30 Yet many yeres didst thou forbear them, and testifiedst vnto them through thy spirit by the hand of thy Prophets, and yet would they not heare: therefore gauest thou them into the hand of the nations of the lands.

31 And for thy great mercies sake, thou hast not utterly consumed them, neither forsaken them: for thou art a gracious and merciful God.

32 Now therefore, our God, thou great God, mighty and terrible, thou that keepst couenant and mercy, regard not a litle all the trauell that hath come vnto vs, and our kings, our princes, our priests, our prophets, and our fathers, and all the people since the time of the kings of Assur, vnto this day.

33 And truly thou art iust in all that thou hast brought vpon vs, for thou hast done right: as for vs, we haue bene vngodly.

34 And our kings, & our princes, our priests, and our fathers haue not done thy law, nor regarded thy commandments, and thy earnest exhortations wherewith thou hast exhorted them.

35 And they haue not serued thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodnesse that thou gauest them, and in the large and plenteous land which thou gauest befoze them, and haue not conuerted from their wicked works.

36 Beholde, we are in bondage this day, and so is the land that thou gauest vnto our fathers to eat the fruits and goodnesse thereof, beholde, there are we bondmen.

37 And great is the increase of it vnto the kings, whom thou hast set ouer vs, because of our sinnes, and they haue dominion ouer our bodies and cattel, euen as they will themselves: and we are in great trouble.

38 Now because of all this, make we a sure couenant, and write it, and our princes, Leuites, and priests seale vnto it.

The x. Chapter.

1 The names of them that sealed the couenant betweene God and the people.

The sealers were Nehemias, that is, Achirathas, the sonne of Bachiab, and Sedecias, 2 Seratah, Azaria, Irmeliah, 3 Dabur, Amariah, Malachias,

4 Batus, Sebaniah, Malluch, 5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah, 6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch, 7 Mesullam, Abiiah, Miamin, 8 Maaziah, Bilgah, Senaiiah: these were priests.

9 The Leuites were, Josue the sonne of Azaniah, Benuui, among the children of Benadad, and Cadmiel.

10 And their brethren, Sebaniah, Hodiah, Celita, Belaiiah, Hanan,

11 Micha, Mehob, Malabiah, 12 Sachur, Serubiah, Sebaniah, 13 Hodiah, Bani, Benin.

14 The heads of the people were Pharas the captaine of Moab, Elam, Zaihu, Bani,

15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai, 16 Adoniah, Biguai, Adin,

17 Ater, Hizkiah, Azur, 18 Hodiah, Hasum, Besai,

19 Hariph, Anathoth, Bebai, 20 Magpias, Mesullam, Hezir,

21 Meselabel, Sadoc, Iaddua, 22 Pheletiah, Hanan, Ananiah,

23 Hoses, Hananiah, Hasub, 24 Halohes, Phales, Sobec,

25 Rehum, Halebna, Haasia, 26 Ahia, Anan, and Anan,

27 Malluch, Harim, and Baana.

28 \* And the other people, the priests, Leuites, porters, singers, Methinims, and all they that had separated themselves from the people of the landes, vnto the Lawe of God, with their wiues, their sornes, and their daughters, and as many as could vnderstand,

29 And their lords that had rule of them, receiued it for their brethren: and they came to sweare, and to binde themselves with an othe, to walke in Gods Law, which was giuen by Moses the seruant of God, and that they would obserue and do according vnto all the commandments, iudgements, and statutes of the Lord our God:

30 And that we would not giue our daughters vnto the people of the land, neither to take their daughters for our sornes.

31 \* And if the people of the lande brought ware on the Sabbath, and all manner victuals to sell, that we would not take it of them on the Sabbath and on the holy dayes, and that wee would let the seventh yere be free, and the debts of euery person.

32 And we decreed a statute vpon our selues, to giue yeerely the third part of a sicle, to the ministracion in the house of our God.

33 To the she w bread, to the dayly meat offering, to the dayly whole burnt offering, of the Sabbaths, of the new Moones, and seall dayes, and to the things that were sanctified, and to the offerings of atonement, to reconcile Israel withall, and to all the businesse in the house of our God.

34 And wee cast the lot among the priests, Leuites, and the people, for the offering of the wood, to be brought vnto the house of our God

from yeere to yeere, after the houses of our fathers, that it might be burnt at times appointed vpon the altar of the Lord God, as it is wriitten in the law.

35 And to bring the first fruits of our land, and the firstlings of our fruits of all trees yeere by yeere vnto the house of the Lord.

36 And the first borne of our sonnes, and of our cattell (as it is wriitten in the lawe) and the firstlings of our oren and of our sheep, which we should bring to the house of our God, vnto the priests that minister in the house of our God:

37 And that we should bring the first fruits of our dough and our heaue offerings, & the fruits of all maner of trees, of wine also, and of oyle vnto the priests, to the chests of the house of our God, and the tithes of our land to the Leuites, that the Leuites might haue the tithes in all the cities of our ministracion.

38 And the Priest the sonne of Aaron shall be with the Leuites, \* when the Leuites take tithes, so that the Leuites shall bring by the tithes of their tithes vnto the house of our God, to the store houses, and to the treasure houses.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Leui, shall bring by the heaue offerings of the corne, wine, and oyle, vnto the store houses therc as are the vessels of the Sanctuarie and the Priests that minister, and the porters, and singers, and wec will not forsake the house of our God.

The xj. Chapter.

1 Who dwelled in Hierusalem after it was builded, 21 And who in the cities of Iuda.

And the rulers of the people dwelt at Hierusalem: the other people also cast lots, that among tenne one part should goe to Hierusalem, into the holy citie to dwell, and nine parts to be in the cities.

2 And the people thanked all the men that were willing to dwell at Hierusalem.

3 These are the heads of the Province that dwell in Hierusalem, and in the cities of Iuda, euery one in his possession, and in their cities, they of Israel, the Priests, the Leuites, the Bethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants.

4 And at Hierusalem dwelt certaine of the children of Iuda, and of Beniamin: of the children of Iuda, Athai the sonne of Azia, the sonne of Zacharia, the sonne of Amaria, the sonne of Sapharia, the sonne of Mahalaleel of the children of Phares.

5 And Maasia the sonne of Baruch, the sonne of Chol Hosa, the sonne of Hafia, the sonne of Adais, the sonne of Joarib, the sonne of Zacharia, the sonne of Siloni.

6 All these were the children of Phares that dwell at Hierusalem, euen foure hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 These are the children of Beniamin: Salu the sonne of Mesillam the sonne of Joed, the sonne of Bedaia, the sonne of Colaisa, the sonne of Masia, the sonne of Jethiel, the sonne of Etai.

8 And after him Gabai, Sellaf, nine hundred and twentie and eight.

9 And Joel the sonne of Zichri had the oversight of them: and Iuda the sonne of Semua was the second ouer the citie.

10 Of the Priests: Jedatah the sonne of Joarib, Jachin,

11 Saratah the sonne of Elcia, the sonne of Mesillam, the sonne of Zadoc, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Achitob, was chiefe in the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the worke in the temple, eight hundred and twenty and two: and Adais the sonne of Jeroham, the sonne of Melaliah, the sonne of Amzi the sonne of Zacharie, the sonne of Phashur, the sonne of Malchia,

13 And his brethren chief among the fathers, two hundred and fourtie and two: and Amasai the sonne of Azrael, the sonne of Ahafai, the sonne of Meselemoth, the sonne of Immer,

14 And their brethren valiant men, an hundred and twenty and eight: and their ouerseeer was Zabdai, a sonne of one of the great men.

15 Of the Leuites: Semaisa the sonne of Hasub, the sonne of Azaricam, the sonne of Hasabia, the sonne of Buni.

16 And Sabathai, and Josabad of the chiefe of the Leuites had the oversight of the outward businesse of the house of God.

17 And Hathania the sonne of Micha, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Asaph, was the principall to begin the thanksgiving and prayer: and Bacubias the second among his brethren, and Abda the sonne of Sammua, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Jeduthun.

18 All the Leuites in the holy citie, were two hundred fourescore and foure.

19 And the porters, Accib and Calmon, and their brethren that kept the ports, were an hundred and seuentie and two.

20 As for the residue of Israel, of the Priests and Leuites, they were in all the cities of Iuda, euery one in his inheritance.

21 And the Bethinims dwell in Ophel, and Ziba and Gispa were set ouer the Bethinims.

22 The ouerseeer of the Leuites at Hierusalem was Azzi the sonne of Wani, the sonne of Hasabia, the sonne of Matthania, the sonne of Micha: of the children of Asaph singers were ouer the businesse in the house of God:

23 For it was the kings commandement concerning them, that the singers should deale faithfully euery day.

24 And Pathaia the sonne of Merezabel, of the children of Zerah the sonne of Iuda, was next the king in all matters concerning the people.

25 And in the villages in their lands, some of the children of Iuda dwell at Kiriatarba, and in the villages thereof, and in Dibon, and in the villages thereof, and at Iecabzeel, and in the villages thereof:

26 At Iesua, Moladath, Bethpphalet, 27 In the towne of Sual, Beerseba, and in the villages thereof:

28 At Silag, and Moconah, and the villages thereof:

29 And at Enrimmon, Farah, Jerimuth,

30 Zanoa, Doolam, and in their villages: at Lachis, and in the fields thereof: at Asca, and in the villages thereof. And they dwell from Beerseba, vnto the balley of Bimom.

31 The children also of Beniamin, from Geba, dwell at Michmas, Aia, Bethel, and in their villages,

32 And at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

b. E. b. r. s. m. s. (the high priest).

f. Haggedolim.

c. Of the temple.

|| Or, in the tornace.

|| Or, was at the kings hand.

|| Or, Hafer fual.

Handwritten marginal notes on the left side of the page, including '18.' and '19.'

33 Hazor, Ramah, Bethaim,  
 34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballath,  
 35 Lod, and Dno, in the carpenters valley.  
 36 And the Leuites had possession both in  
 Juda and in Benjamin.

The xij. Chapter.

1 The Priests and Leuites which came with Zorobabel vnto Hierusalem, are numbred, 27 and all the wall is dedicated.

2. Esd. 2. 1.

**H**ere \* are the Priests and Leuites that went by with Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and with Josue: Saraia, Jeremia, and Esdras,

2 Amaria, Palluch, Hattus,  
 3 Sechania, Rehum, Merimoth,  
 4 Iddo, Genthon, Abia,  
 5 Miamin, Madaia, Belga,  
 6 Semaia, Joarib, Jedaia,  
 7 Sattu, Amoc, Helcia, and Jedaia: these were the heads among the Priests, and their brethren in the dayes of Josue.

8 The Leuites were these: Jesu, Benui, Cadmiel, Serebia, Juda, & Matthania, which was ouer the office of thanksgiuing, he and his brethren.

9 Bachusia, and Hanni, and their brethren, were about them in the watches.

1. Chron. 25. 6.

10 \* Josue begate Joacim, Joacim also begate Eliasib, and Eliasib begate Joadas,

11 Joadas begate Jonathan, and Jonathan begate Jaddua.

12 In the dayes of Joacim were these the chiefe fathers among the Priests: Under Saraia, Madaia: vnder Jeremi, Hanania:

[Or, next.

13 Under Esdras, Mesullam: vnder Amaria, Ichoanan:

14 Under Mithco, Jonathan: vnder Sebania, Joseph:

15 Under Hozim, Adna: vnder Meraioth, Helcia:

16 Under Iddo, Zacharia: vnder Genthon, Mesullam:

17 Under Abia, Fichzi: vnder Miamin, and Moadia, Miltai:

18 Under Belga, Sammua: vnder Semaia, Jonathan:

19 Under Joarib, Matthenai: vnder Jedaia, Azzi:

20 Under Sellai, Cellai: vnder Amoc, Eber:

21 Under Helcia, Mafabia: vnder Jedaia, Nathanael:

22 And in the time of Eliasib, Joiada, Johanan, and Jadius, were the chiefe fathers among the Leuites & the Priests, written in the reigne of Darius the Persian.

23 The children of Leui the principal fathers were written in the Chronicles vntil the time of Jonathan the sonne of Eliasib.

24 And these were the chiefe among the Leuites: Mafabia, Serebia, and Jesu the sonne of Cadmiel, and their brethren in their presence, to giue praise and thanks, according as Dauid the man of God had ordained it, one watch ouer against another.

[Or, about them.

25 Matthania, Bachusia, Mhadia, Mesullam, Calmon, and Accub were porters in the watch, and at the thresholds of the gates.

[Or, keeping the ward.

26 These were in the dayes of Josuacim the sonne of Josue the sonne of Josedec, and in the

dayes of Nehemias the captaine, and of the priest Esdras the scribe.

27 And in the dedication of the wall at Hierusalem, they sought the Leuites out of all their places, that they might bee brought to Hierusalem, to keepe the dedication and gladnesse with thanksgiuings, and singing with cymbals, psalteries, and harpes.

[Or, v.

28 And the children of the singers gathered themselves together from euery side, out of the plaine countrie about Hierusalem, and from the villages of Bethophathi,

29 From the house of Gilgal, and out of the countreys of Geba, and Asnauey: for the singers had builded them villages round about Hierusalem.

30 And the Priests and Leuites were purified, and cleansed the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 And I brought the princes of Iuda vpon the wall, and appointed two great quiers of men to giue thanks, which went on the right hand of the wall toward the dung gate.

[Or, quiers.

32 And after them went Hosai, and halfe of the princes of Iuda,

33 And Azaria, Esdras, and Mesullam.

34 Juda, Benjamin, Semeia, and Jeremi,

35 And certaine of the priests children with trumpets: namely Zachari the sonne of Jonathan, the sonne of Semeia, the sonne of Matthania, the sonne of Michai, the sonne of Zaccur, the sonne of Asaph.

36 And his brethren, Semeia, Asrael, Melalai, Bilalai, Maa, Nathanael, and Juda, and Hanani, with the muscicall instruments of Dauid the man of God: and Esdras the scribe went before them.

37 And beside the well gate, they went by ouer against them vpon the steppes of the cite of Dauid at the going by of the wall beyond the house of Dauid vnto the water gate Eastward.

38 The other quier of them that gaue thanks, went ouer against them, and I after them, and the halfe part of the people, vpon the wall beyond the furnace gate, vnto the broad wall,

39 And beyond the port of Ephraim, and beyond the old gate, beyond the fish gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Mear, euen vnto the sheepe gate, and they stood still in the prison gate.

40 And so stood the quiers of them that gaue thanks in the house of God, and I and the halfe of the rulers with me:

41 And the Priests, namely Eliasib, Mafabia, Miamin, Michai, Choenai, Zacharie, and Hanania, with trumpets:

42 And Mafabia, Semeia, Eleazar, Azzi, Jehobanan, Melchiah, Eiam, and Ezer: and the singers sang loude, hauing Nehemiah for their ouerfeet.

43 And the same day they offered great sacrifices, and reioiced: for God had giuen them great gladnesse, so that both the wives and children were ioyfull, and the mirrh of Hierusalem was heard farre off.

44 \* At the same time were the men appointed ouer the treasure houses, wherein were the heaue offerings, the firstlings, and the tithes, that they should gather them out of the fieldes about the cities, to distribute them vnto the priests and Leuites according to the law: for Iuda was

[Or, ward.

2. Ch. 11.



glad of the priests and Levites that served.

45 And both the singers and porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, according to the commandment of David, and of Solomon his sonne.

46 For in the time of David and Asaph of old were the chiefe singers ordained, and the songs of praise and thanksgiving vnto God.

47 In the time of Zorobabel and Nehemias, did al Israel giue portions vnto the singers and porters, euery day his portion: and they gaue tithes vnto the Levites, and the Levites gaue tithes againe vnto the children of Aaron.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 The Lawe is read. 3 They separate from them all strangers. 30 An ordinance to serue God.

**A**nd that day did they reade in the booke of Moses in the audience of the people, & therein was found written, that the Ammonites and Moabites should neuer come into the Congregation of God:

2 \* Because they met not the children of Israel with bread and water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: and our God turned the curse into a blessing.

3 Now when they had heard the Law, they separated from Israel euery one that had mixt himselfe therein.

4 And before this had the priest Eliaub the oversight of the treasure of the house of God, and he was kinsman vnto Tobia,

5 And had made him a great chamber, and there had they aforesime layed the offerings, frankincense, vessels, and the tithes of corne, wine, and oile, which was commanded to be giuen to the Levites, singers, and porters, and the heaue offerings of the priests.

6 But in all this time was not J at Hierusalem: for in the two and thirtieth yere of Artaxerres king of Babylon, came J vnto the king, and after certaine dayes obtined J licence of the king to come to Hierusalem.

7 And J gate knowledge of the euill that Eliaub did for Tobia, in that hee had made him a chamber in the court of the house of God.

8 And it grieved mee sore: therefore J call forth all the vessels of the house of Tobia out of the chamber,

9 And commanded them to cleanse the chambers, and thither brought J againe the vessels of the house of God, with the meat offering, and the incense.

10 And J perceiued that the portions of the Levites had not bene giuen them, and that euery one was fled to his laide, euen the Levites and singers that executed the worke.

11 Then reprovoued J the rulers, & sayd, why is the house of God forsaken? And J gathered them together, and set them in their place.

12 Then brought al Iuda the tithes of corne, and wine, and oile, vnto the treasures.

13 And J made treasurers ouer the treasure, Seleimiah the priest, and Zadoc the scribe, and of the Levites, Phadaia: and vnder their hand was Hanan the sonne of Zaccur the sonne of Matthanias: for they were counted faithfull, and their office was to distribute the portions vnto their brethren.

14 Thinke vpon mee, O my God, heerein,

and wipe not out my mercy that I haue shewed on the house of my God, and on the officers thereof.

15 And the same time saue J in Iuda some treading wine presses on the Sabbath, & bringing in sheaves, and which laded asses also with wine, grapes, and figges, and all burdens, and brought them into Hierusalem vpon the Sabbath day: and J rebuked them earnestly the same day that they solde victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all maner of ware, and solde on the Sabbath vnto the children of Iuda in Hierusalem.

17 Then reprovoued J the rulers in Iuda, and sayd vnto them, what euill thing is this that ye do, and breake the Sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers euen thus, and our God brought all this plague vpon vs, and vpon this city: and ye make the wrath more yet vpon Israel, in that ye breake the Sabbath?

19 And when the ports of Hierusalem began to be darke in the evening before the Sabbath, J commanded to shut the gates, and charged that they should not be opened til after the Sabbath: & some of my seruants set J at the gates, that there should no burden be brought in on the Sabbath day.

20 Then remained the chapmen & merchants once or twise ouer night without Hierusalem, with all maner of wares.

21 Then reprovoued J them sore, and sayd vnto them, why tary ye all night about the wall? If ye do it once againe, I will lay hands vpon you: from that time forth came they no moze on the Sabbath.

22 And J sayde vnto the Levites, that they should cleanse themselves, and that they should come and keepe the gates, to hallow the Sabbath day: Thinke vpon me, O my God, concerning this also, and spare mee according to thy great mercy.

23 In those daies also saw J Jewes that married wiues of Ahdod, of Ammon, and of Moab.

24 And their children spake halfe in the speech of Ahdod, and could not speake in the Iewes language, but according to the language of the one people and of the other people.

25 Then J reprovoued them, and cursed them, and smote certaine men of them, & made them bare: and tooke an oth of them by God, Ye shall not giue your daughters vnto their sonnes, neither shall ye take their daughters vnto your sonnes, or for your selues.

26 \* Did not Solomon the king of Israel sin by these things? and yet among many heathen was there no king like him, which was deare vnto his God, and God made him king ouer all Israel: \* and yet neuertheless, outlandish women caused him to sinne.

27 Shal we then obey vnto you, to do all this great euill, and to transgresse against our God, and marry strange wiues?

28 And one of the children of Jehoiada, the sonne of Eliaub the high priest, was the sonne in law of Sanballat the Hozonite: but J chased him from me.

29 O my God, thinke thou vpon them that defile the priesthood, & the couenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites.

30 Thus cleansed J them from all such

b the porters that he did his bre e with a good conscience: yet hee with the porters of the Sabbath: and to be mercifull vnto him, for the oyle gone, nelle sake, as heere 22. Or, kindnesse.

c About the time that he came to the Sabbath, hee was from the house of the one man, to the house of the other.

d These, etc. communicate them, as mine them out of the congregation. Or, plucke off their hair, 3. Reg. 5. 7.

3. Reg. 11. 1

as were outlandish, and appointed the courses of the Priests and Levites, every one in his office:

31 And to offer the wood at times appointed, and the first fruits: Thinke thou vpon me, O my God, for the best.

The end of the booke of Nehemias, or second booke of Esdras.



## The Booke of Esther.

### The first Chapter.

1 King Ahasuerus maketh a royal feast. 10 Whereunto the Queene Vasthi will not come. 19 For which cause she is put away. 20 The Kings decree touching the preeminence of man ouer his wife.



**I**n the dayes of Ahasuerus, (this is Ahasuerus which reigned from India vnto Ethiopia ouer an hundred and twentie and seuen prouinces)

2 In those dayes, when the King Ahasuerus sat on his seate royall, which was in the palace of Susan:

3 In the thirde yeere of his reigne, he made a feast vnto all his Princes and seruants: and the mightie men of Persia and Media, the Captaines also and rulers of his countreys were befoze him,

4 And hee shewed the riches and gloz of his kingdom, and the glorious worship of his greatnesse many dayes long, an hundred and fourescore dayes.

5 And when these dayes were expired, the king made a feast vnto all the people that were in the palace of Susan, both vnto great a small, seuen dayes long, in the court of the garden by the Kings palace,

6 Where there hanged white, greene, and peafow clothes, fastened with cords of fine silke and purple in siluer rings, vpo pillars of marble stones: the benches also were of golde and siluer made vpon a pavement of greene, white, pealow, and blacke marble.

7 And they dranke in bessels of golde, and changed bessel after bessel, and royall wine in abundance, according to the power of the king.

8 And the drinking was by an order, none might compell: for so the King had appointed to all the Officers of his house, that they should doe according to euery mans pleasure.

9 And the Queene Vasthi made a feast also for the women in the palace of Ahasuerus.

10 And on the seuenth day when the King was merie after the wine, hee commanded Memuchan, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, Abagthan, Zethar, and Charchas, the seven Chamberlaines that did seruice in the presence of King Ahasuerus,

11 To fetch the Queene Vasthi with the Crowne regall into the kings presence, that hee might shewe the people a princes her fairenesse: for she was beautifull.

12 But the Queene Vasthi would not come at the kings word by his Chamberlaines: then

was the King very wroth, and his indignation kindled in him.

13 And the king spake to the wife men which knewe the times (for so was the Kings manner towards all that knewe the lawe and the iudgements):

14 And the next vnto him were Carshena, Sethar, Admata, Charlis, Dares, Martena, and Memuchan, the seven princes of Persia and Media, which sawe the kings face, and sat the first in the kingdome)

15 What shall we do vnto the Queene Vasthi according to the lawe, because she did not according to the worde of the King Ahasuerus, which he commanded by his chamberlaines:

16 And Memuchan answered before the king and the princes, The Queene Vasthi hath not onely done euill against the king, but also against all the princes, & against all the people that are in all the prouinces of King Ahasuerus.

17 For this deepe of the Queene shall come abroad vnto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands before their eyes, and shall say, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vasthi the Queene to bee brought in befoze him, but shee would not come.

18 And so shall the princesses in Persia and Media say likewise this day vnto all the kings princes when they heare of this deepe of the queene: thus shall there arise too much despitefulness and wroth.

19 If it please the king, let there goe a commandement from him, and let it bee written according to the lawes of the Persians and Medians, & not to bee transgressed, that Vasthi come no moze befoze King Ahasuerus, and let the king giue her royall estate vnto an other that is better then she.

20 And when this commandement of the king, which shall be made, is published thorowout all his Empire, which is great, all women that hold their husbands in honour both among great and small.

21 This saying pleased the king and the princes, and the king did according to the worde of Memuchan.

22 For he sent letters forth into all the kings prouinces, into euery land according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, that euery man should bee loze in his owne house: and this to bee published after the language of his people.

The ij. Chapter.

1 After the Queene is put away, certaine yong maydens are brought to the King. 14 Esther pleaseith the king, and is made Queene.

2 That is, hab  
rest and quiet  
ness.

|| Or, blue,  
or violet  
coloured  
clothes.

|| Or, beds,  
or tables.

|| Or, Por-  
phyre, Mar-  
ble, Alaba-  
ster, & blue  
colour.

**A**fter these acts, when the displeasure of king Ahasuerus was now asayed, he thought upon washt, and what shee had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the kings seruants that ministered vnto him, Let there be faire yong virgins sought for to the King.

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the prouinces of his Empire, that they should bring together all the faire yong virgines vnto the palace of Susan to the womens building, vnder the hand of Hegai the kings chamberlaine that kept the women, to giue them their apparell.

4 And that the mayden which pleased the king, should be Queene in washtis stead. And this pleased the king, and he did so.

5 In the palace of Susan there was a certaine Jew, whose name was Hardocheus, the sonne of Jair, the sonne of Semel, the sonne of Cis, a man of Temini,

6 which was caried away from Hierusalem with the captiuitie, when Nebucias the king of Iuda was led away, whom Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon caried thence:

7 And he nourished Hadassa (that is Esther) his vncles daughter: for shee had neither father nor mother, and shee was a faire and beautifull mayden, whom Hardocheus (when her father and mother were dead) receiued for his owne daughter.

8 So when the kings commandment and commission was published, and many maydens were brought together into the palace of Susan vnder the hand of Hegai, Esther was brought also vnto the kings house vnder the hand of Hegai the keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she found fauour in his sight: and hee caused ornaments to be giuen her speedily, and such things as belonged to her, and appointed her seuen comely maydens out of the kings house, and fauoured both her and her gentle women singularly in the house of the women.

10 But Esther shewed not her people and her kindred: for Hardocheus had charged her, that she should not tell it.

11 And Hardocheus walked euery day before the court of the womens house, that hee might know howe Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 And when the appointed time of euery mayden came, that she should goe in to the King Ahasuerus, after that shee had bene twelue moneths according to the maner of the women (for so were the daies of their purification accomplished, sixe moneths with oyle of myrthe, and sixe moneths with sweet odours, and in the purifying of the women:

13 And thus went the maydens vnto the king, whatsoever he required, that must bee giuen her, to goe with her out of the womens building vnto the kings palace.

14 In the euening she went, and on the morrowe shee returned into the second house of the women, abiding vnder the hand of Saalgaz the kings chamberlaine, which kept the concubines: and shee came in vnto the king no more, except it pleased the king to haue her, and that he were called by name.

15 Now when the course came of Esther, the

daughter of Abihail, the vnkle of Hardocheus (which had receiued her as his owne daughter) that she should come in vnto the king, she desired nothing but what Hegai the Kings Chamberlaine the keeper of the women saide: and Esther found fauour in the sight of all them that looked vpon her.

16 And Esther was taken vnto king Ahasuerus into his house royall, in the tenth moneth (which is the moneth Tebeth) in the seventh yeere of his reigne.

17 And the king loued Esther aboute all the women, and shee found grace and fauour in his sight, more then all the virgins, so that he set the crowne of the kingdome vpon her head, & made her Queene in stead of washt.

18 And the king made a great feast vnto all his princes and seruants, which feast was because of Esther, and caused the prouinces to be in quietnes, and gaue gifts as became the royaltie of a King.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, Hardocheus sate in the Kings gate.

20 And as yet had not Esther shewed her kindred and her people, according as Hardocheus had bidden her: for Esther did after the word of Hardocheus, like as if shee had bene yet vnder his gouernance.

21 At the same time (while Hardocheus sate in the Kings gate) two of the kings chamberlaines, Bigthan and Theris, which kept the dooze, were wroth, and sought to lay their hands on the king Ahasuerus:

22 wherof also Hardocheus gat knowledge, and told it vnto Queene Esther, and Esther certified the king thereof in Hardocheus name.

23 And when inquisition was made, it was founde so, and they were both hanged on tree: and it was writen in the Chronicles before the king.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Haman after he was exalted, obtaineth of the king, that all the Iewes should bee put to death, because Hardocheus had not done him worship as other had.

**A**fter these actes did king Ahasuerus promote Haman the sonne of Amadatha the Agagite, & set him on high, and set his seat above all the princes that he had with him.

2 And all the kings seruants that were in the kings gate, bowed their knees, and reuerenced Haman, for the king had so commanded concerning him: but Hardocheus bowed not the knee, neither did him reuerence.

3 Then the kings seruants which were in the kings gate, saide vnto Hardocheus, Why transgresseth thou the kings commandment?

4 And though they spake this dayly vnto him, yet would he not heare them, therfore they told Haman, that they might see how Hardocheus matters would stand, for he had told them that he was a Jew.

5 And when Haman saw that Hardocheus bowed not the knee vnto him, nor did reuerence vnto him, he was full of indignation,

6 And thought it too little to lay hands onely on Hardocheus, for they had shewed him the nation of Hardocheus: wherfore hee sought

b Which cometh part of December, and part of Januarie.

c He releaseth their tributes.

d This sect of Hardocheus caused to cause by the signification of Gods will, so the end he might execute his ministry men a goodly lynchon Haman, and also bring Hardocheus to honour for the preferment of his peculiar: to observe to obey magnificence: all still behoueth to Gods commandment, chaps. 2.

11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

to destroy all the Jewes that were thowout the whole Empire of Ahasuerus, and that were of the nation of Mardocheus.

7 In the first moneth (that is the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yeere of king Ahasuerus, they cast Phur, that is, a<sup>b</sup> lot, before Haman fro day to day, and from moneth to moneth, to the twelfth moneth, that is, the moneth Abar.

8 And Haman laide vnto king Ahasuerus, There is a people scattered abroad, and disperfed among all people in all the prouinces of thine Empire, and their lawes are diuers from al people, and doe not after the kings lawes, therefore it is not the kings profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the king, let it be written, that they may bee destroyed: and so will I weigh downe tenne thousande talents of siluer, by the handes of them that haue the charge of this businesse, to bring it into the kings treasure.

10 And the king tooke his ring from his hande, and gaue it vnto Haman the sonne of Amadatha the Agagite the Jewes enemye.

11 And the king laide vnto Haman, Let the siluer be thine, & doe with that people as it pleaseth thee.

12 Then were the kings Scribes called, on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written according as Haman commanded, vnto al the kings Officers, and to the Captaines that were ouer euery prouince, and to the rulers of euery people in the countreys on euery side, according to the writing thereof, and to euery nation after their language, in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the kings ring.

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the kings prouinces, to roote out, to kill, and to destroy all Jewes both yong and olde, children and women, in one day, vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth (which is the moneth Abar) and to spoile them as a pray.

14 This was the tenour of the writing, that there should bee a commandement giuen in all prouinces, and published vnto all people, that they should be ready against the same day.

15 And the postes went in all haste according to the kings commaundement, and in the palace of Susa was the commandement deuised: and the king and Haman sate and dranke, when in the meane time the cite of Susa was quieted.

The iiii. Chapter.

5 Mardocheus giueth the Queene knowledge of the cruel decree of the King against the Iewes. 16 She willet that they pray for her.

**W**hen Mardocheus perceiued all that was done, he rent his cloths, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the middes of the cite, and cried loude and lamentably.

2 And came before the kings gate, but hee might not enter within the kings gate, because he had sackcloth on.

3 And in all prouinces, countreys, and places, as farre as the kings word and commandement came, there was great lamentation among the Jewes, fasting, weeping, and mourning, and many lay in sackclothes and in ashes.

4 So Esthers maydens; and her chamber-

laines came, & told it her: then was the Queene exceedingly affonied, and hee sent rayment that Mardocheus should put on, and lay the sackcloth from him: but Mardocheus would not take them.

5 Then called Esther Hathach, one of the Kings chamberlaines, which stood before her, and gaue him a commandement vnto Mardocheus, to know what it was wherefore hee did so.

6 So Hathach went sooth to Mardocheus vnto the street of the cite, which was before the Kings gate:

7 And Mardocheus told him of all that had come vnto him, and of the summe of siluer that Haman had promised to weigh downe into the kings treasure, because of the Jewes, if hee would destroy them.

8 And hee gaue him the copie of the kings commandement that was deuised at Susa to destroy them, that he might shew it vnto Esther, and to speake to her, and to charge her that she should go in vnto the king, and make her prayer and supplication vnto him for her people.

9 And when Hathach came in, hee tolde Esther the words of Mardocheus.

10 And againe Esther spake vnto Hathach, and commanded him to say vnto Mardocheus,

11 All the Kings seruants, and the people in the prouinces of the king know, that whosoever cometh within the court vnto the king, whether it be man or woman, which is not called, the commandement is, that the same shall die, except the king holde out the golden scepter vnto him, for then hee shall liue: but I haue not bene called to come in vnto the king now these thirtie dayes.

12 And when Mardocheus was certified of Esthers words,

13 Mardocheus bade say againe vnto Esther, Thinke not with thy selfe that thou shalt escape in the kings house more then all the Jewes.

14 For if thou holdest thy peace at this time, then shall the Jewes haue helpe a deliuerance out of another place, and thou and thy fathers house shall be destroyed: And who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdome for this cause sake?

15 Esther bade them giue Mardocheus this answer.

16 Goe and gather all the Jewes that are found at Susa, and fast yee for me, that ye eate not and drinke not in thre dayes, neither day nor night, I and my maydens will fast like wise: and so will I goe in vnto the king, which thing is yet contrary to the commandement, and if I perish, I perish.

17 So Mardocheus went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

The v. Chapter.

1 Esther entreteth in vnto the King, and biddeth him and Haman to a feast. 11 Haman prepareth agalious for Mardocheus.

**A**ND on the thirde day, Esther put on her royall apparell, and stood in the court of the kings palace within, ouer against the kings house: and the king sate vpon his royall seate in the kings palace: ouer against the gate of the house.

2 And when the king saw Esther the Queene standing in the court, hee founde grace in his

light:

b To know what moueth a to day (houe he good to goe about this thing, that it ouer haue good success, but God dis-appointeth their loze and expectation.

Or, pay.

Or, secre-taries.

Reade verfe 7.

c That is, the Jewes which were in Susa.

Heb clar

Or, is a lawe his

Or, in the house of the king

Or, in the court of the king

light: and the king helde out the golden scepter that was in his hand: So Esther lept forth, and touched the top of the scepter.

3 Then saide the King vnto her, what wilt thou. Queene Esther: and what requirest thou? aske euen the halfe of the Empire, and it shall be giuen thee.

4 And Esther answered, if it please the king, let the King and Haman come this day vnto the banquet that I haue prepared for him.

5 And the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may do as Esther hath said. So the King and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 And the King said vnto Esther at the banquet of wine, what is thy petition, that it may be giuen thee? And what requirest thou? If it be euen the halfe of the empire, it shall be done.

7 Then answered Esther, and saide, My petition and desire is,

8 If I haue founde grace in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to giue mee my petition, and to fulfill my request, then let the King and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and so will I do to morrow as the King hath said.

9 Then went Haman forth the same day ioyfull and merie in his minde: but when Haman sawe Mardocheus in the Kings gate, that hee stood not vp, nor moued for him, hee was full of indignation at Mardocheus.

10 Neuerthelesse, Haman refrained himselfe, and when hee came home, hee sent and called for his friends, and Zares his wife.

11 And Haman tolde them of the glozy of his riches, & the multitude of his children, and al the things wherein the king had promoted him so greatly, and how that hee had set him aboute the Princes, and seruants of the king.

12 Haman saide moreover, Yea, Esther the Queene did let no man come in with the King vnto the banquet that hee had prepared, except mee: and to morrowe am I bidden vnto her also with the King.

13 But in all this am I not satisfied, as long as I see Mardocheus the Jewe sitting at the kings gate.

14 Then said Zares his wife, & al his friends vnto him, Let them make a gallous of suttie cubites high, and to morrow speake thou vnto the king that Mardocheus may be hanged there on: then goe thou in merily with the king vnto the banquet. And Haman was well content with all, and caused the gallous to be made.

The vj. Chapter.

1 The King turneth ouer the Chronicles, and findeth the fidelitie of Mardocheus, 10 and commandeth Haman to cause Mardocheus to be had in honour.

**H**e same night coulde not the king sleepe, and he commanded to bring the || Chronicles and stories: and they were read before the king.

2 When it was found written, how Mardocheus had tolde that Bigthana and Theres the kings two Chamberlaines which kept the || doores, sought to lay hands on king Ahasuerus.

3 And the king said, what honour and dignitie hath bene giuen to Mardocheus therelofe? Then saide the kings seruants that ministered

vnto him, There is nothing at all done for him.

4 And the king said, who is in the court: for Haman was come into the court without before the kings house, that hee might speake vnto the king to hang Mardocheus on the tree that hee had prepared for him.)

5 And the kings seruants said vnto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 And when Haman came in, the king saide vnto him, what shall bee done vnto the man whom the king would faine bring vnto worshop? (Haman thought in his heart, whom desireth the king to bring vnto worshop more then me?)

7 And Haman answered the king, Let the man whom the king pleaseth to bring vnto worshop be brought hither.

8 That hee may bee arayed with the royall garments which the king vseth to weare, and the horse that the king rideth vpon, and that the crowne royall may be set vpon his head:

9 And let this raiment and horse bee deliuered vnder the hande of one of the kings most noble princes, that they may aray the man with all, whom the king is disposed to bring to honour, and cause him to ride vpon the horse through the streete of the citie, and proclaime before him, Thus shal it be done to the man whom the king pleaseth to bring to honour.

10 And the king said to Haman, Make haste, and take as thou hast saide, the raiment and the horse, & doe euen so vnto Mardocheus the Jewe, that sitteth before the kings gate: and let nothing faile of all that thou hast spoken.

11 Then tooke Haman the raiment, and the horse, & arayed Mardocheus, & brought him on horsebacke through the streete of the city, & proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done vnto the man whom the king is disposed to honour.

12 And Mardocheus came againe to the kings gate: but Haman gate him home in al the haste mourning, and his head couered:

13 And told Zares his wife, & al his friends, euery thing that had befallen him. Then saide his wife men, and Zares his wife vnto him, If it be Mardocheus of the seed of the Jewes, before whom thou hast begunne to fall, thou shalt not preuaile against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlaines, and caused Haman to make haste to come vnto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

The vij. Chapter.

3 The Queene prayeth for her selfe, and her people.

6 She accuseth Haman, and hee is hanged on the gallous which he had prepared for Mardocheus.

**A**nd the king and Haman came to banquet with Queene Esther.

2 And the king said againe vnto Esther on the second day at the banquet of wine, what is thy petition, Queene Esther, that it may be giuen thee? and what requirest thou? if it be euen to halfe of the Empire, it shall be done.

3 And Esther the Queene answered, and said, If I haue found grace in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, then grant me my life at my desire, and my people for my petitions sake.

4 For wee are solde, I and my people, to bee

4 Thus God saunteth purges in the mouth of the very wicked, to speake that thing which he hath decreed to count to pull.

destroyed, to be slaine, and to perish: and would God that wee were solde to bee bondmen, and bondwomen, then would I hold my tongue: although the enemye could not recompence the kings losse.

5 The king Ahasuerus answered, and saide vnto Queene Esther, Who is hee? and where is he that dare presume in his minde to doe after that maner?

6 And Esther saide, The enemye & aduersary is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was exceedingly afraid before the king and the queene.

7 And the king arose from the banquet, and from the wine in his displeasure, and went into the palace garden: and Haman stood by, and besought Queene Esther for his life: for hee sawe that there was a mischief prepared for him of the king already.

8 And when the king came againe out of the palace garden into the place where they dranke wine, Haman had laid him vpon the bedde that Esther late vpon. Then saide the king, Will hee force the Queene also before mee in the house? Alsoone as that worde went out of the kings mouth, they covered Hamans face.

9 And Harbona, one of the chamberlaines that stood before the king, saide, Beholde, there standeth yet a gallous in Hamans house, fittie cubits high, which hee had made for Mardocheus, that spake good for the king. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallous that hee had made for Mardocheus: Then was the kings wrath pacified.

The viij. Chapter.

1 After the death of Haman, was Mardocheus exalted.

14 Comfortable letters are sent vnto the Iewes.

**I**n the same day did king Ahasuerus giue the house of Haman the Jewes enemye, vnto Queene Esther, and Mardocheus came before the king: for Esther told what he was vnto her.

2 And the king tooke off his ring which hee had taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mardocheus. And Esther set Mardocheus ouer the house of Haman.

3 And Esther spake yet more before the king, and fell downe at his feete weeping, & besought him that he would put away the wickednesse of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice that he had imagined against the Jewes.

4 And the king helde out the golden scepter toward Esther, Then rose Esther, and stood before the king.

5 And saide, If it please the king, & if I haue found grace in his sight, and if it bee acceptable before the king, and I please him, then let it bee written, that the letters of the deuice of Haman the son of Hamadatha the Agagite may bee called againe, which letters he wrote to destroy the Jewes which are in all the kings prouinces.

6 For how can I suffer and see the euill that shall come vnto my people? or howe can I beare and looke vpon the destruction of my kinred?

7 And the king Ahasuerus said vnto queene Esther, and to Mardocheus the Jew, Behold, I haue giuen Esther the house of Haman, whom they haue hanged vpon a tree, because hee layde hand vpon the Jewes.

8 Write ye also for the Jewes as it liketh you in the kings name, and seale it with the kings ring: for the writings that were written in the kings name, and sealed with the kings ring, durst no man disannull.

9 Then were the kings Scribes called at the same time, euen in the thirde moneth (that is in the moneth Sivan) on the thre & twentieth day thereof, and it was written according to all as Mardocheus commaunded vnto the Jewes, and to the princes, to the deputies and captaines in the prouinces which are from Iudaea vnto Ethiopia, namely, an hundred, twentieth and seuen prouinces, vnto euery prouince according to the writing thereof, and vnto euery people after their speech, and to the Jewes according vnto their writing and language.

10 And hee wrote in the king Ahasuerus name, and sealed it with the kings ring, and by postes that rode vpon horses, and swift strong Mules, sent he the writings.

11 wherein the king granted the Jewes, in what cities soeuer they were, to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, and for to root out, to slay, and to destroy all the power of the people and prouince that would trouble them, both children and women, and to spoyle their goods:

12 vpon one day in all the prouinces of king Ahasuerus, namely, vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which is the moneth Adar.

13 The tenor of the writing was, home there should bee a commaundement giuen in all and euery prouince, and published among all people, and that the Jewes should bee ready against that day to auenge themselves on their enemies.

14 And so the postes that rode vpon the swift horses and mules, made haste with all speede to execute the kings worde: and the commaundement was deuised in the palace of Sufan.

15 And Mardocheus went out from the king in royal apparel, of yellow and whyte, and with a great crowne of gold, being arrayed with a garment of silke and purple: and the citie of Sufan reioyced and was glad.

16 And vnto the Jewes there was come light and gladnesse, ioy and worship.

17 In all prouinces & cities into what place soeuer the kings word and commaundement reached, there was ioy and mirth, a feast and good dayes among the Jewes: inso much that many of the people in the lande became Jewes, for the feare of the Jewes came vpon them.

The ix. Chapter.

1 At the commaundement of the King, the Iewes put their aduersaries to death. 14 The tenne sonnes of Haman are hanged.

**I**n the twelfth moneth (that is, the moneth Adar) vpon the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings worde and commaundement had bene put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jewes hoped to haue power ouer them, it turned contrary: for the Jewes had rule ouer them that hated them.

2 For then gathered the Jewes together in their cities within all the prouinces of king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as would do them

a. When King, the tribute which the Jewes payed vnto the King.

b. This was the manner of the Persians, when one was out of the Kings favour.

erill, and no man could withstand them: for the feare of them was come ouer all people.

3 And all the rulers in the prouinces, and princes, and deputies, and officers of the king, promoted the Jewes: for the feare of Mardocheus came vpon them.

4 For Mardocheus was great in the kings house, and the report of him was noyed in all the prouinces: so this man Mardocheus was ed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Jewes smote all their enemies with the troie of the sword, and slaughter, and destruction, and did what they would vnto their enemies.

6 And at the palace of Susan, the Jewes destroyed five hundred men.

7 And seue Pharandatha, Dalphon, Aphatha,

8 Phozatha, Adalia, Aridatha,

9 Pharmastha, Arisai, Aridai, & waizatha,

10 The tenne sonnes of Haman the sonne of Hamadatha, the enemy of the Jewes: but on his goods they laid no hands.

11 At the same time was the king certified of the number of those that were slaine in the palace of Susan.

12 And the king sayde vnto Queene Esther, The Jewes haue slaine and destroyed five hundred men in the palace of Susan, and the tenne sonnes of Haman: what haue they done thinkest thou in other lands of the king? And what is thy petition, that it may be giuen thee? or what requirest thou more to be done?

13 Esther answered, If it please the king, let him suffer the Jewes which are in Susan, to morow also to do according vnto this dayes decree, that they may hang Hamans tenne sonnes vpon the tree.

14 And the king charged to doe so: and the decreet was deuised at Susan, and they hanged Hamans ten sonnes.

15 For the Jewes that were in Susan, gathered themselues together vpon the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and slue three hundred men at Susan: but on their goods they layd no hands.

16 As for the other Jewes that were in the kings prouinces, they came together, and stood for their liues, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their enemies seventy and five thousand, howbeit, they layde no handes on their goods.

17 Thus they did on the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day of the same moneth rested they, which day they helde with feasting and gladnesse.

18 But the Jewes that were at Susan, came together, both on the thirteenth day, and on the fourteenth: and on the fifteenth day of the same they rested, and held that day with feasting and gladnesse.

19 And therefore the Jewes that dwelt in the villages, and in walled towncs, held the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar with gladnesse and feasting, and kept holy day, and euery one sent presents vnto his neighbour.

20 And Mardocheus wrote these wordes, and sent letters vnto all the Jewes that were

in all the prouinces of king Ahasuerus, both nigh and farre:

21 That they should make a lawe among themselues, and hold the fourteenth & fifteenth day of the moneth Adar yereley.

22 As the dayes wherein the Jewes came to rest from their enemies, and as a moneth wherein their paine was turned to ioy, and their sorrow into a ioyfull day: and that in those dayes they should make feastes and gladnesse, and one to send gifts vnto an other, and to distribute vnto the poore.

23 And the Jewes promised to doe as they had begun, and as Mardocheus had written vnto them:

24 Because Haman the sonne of Hamadatha the Agagite, all the Jewes enemy, had deuised against the Jewes, how hee might destroy them, and caused to cast Phur, (that is, a lot) for to consume them, and to bring them to nought.

25 \* But when Esther came before the king, he commaunded by letters, that his wicked deuice, which hee imagined against the Jewes, should be turned vpon his owne head, and that he and his sonnes should be hanged on the tree.

26 For the which cause they called these dayes Phurim, because of the name of the lot, and because of all the words of this writing, and what they themselues had secne, and what had come vnto them:

27 And the Jewes ordained, & took it vpon them & their seed, & vpon all such as ioyned themselues vnto them, that they would not misse, but obserue these two daies yereley according as they were written and appointed in their season.

28 And that these dayes are to be remembred, and to be kept of childrens children among all kindreds in all lands and cities, in these dayes of Phurim, which are not to bee ouersight among the Jewes, and the memoriale of them ought not to perish from their seede.

29 And Queene Esther the daughter of Abihail, and Mardocheus the Jewe wrote with all authoritie to confirme this second writing of Phurim.

30 And he sent the letters vnto all the Jewes, to the hundred twentie and seuen prouinces of the empire of Ahasuerus, with wordes of peace and truely:

31 To confirme these dayes of Phurim in their time appointed, according as Mardocheus the Jewe, and Esther the Queene had appointed them: and they bound their soule and their seed to fasting and prayer.

32 And the decreet of Esther confirmed these wordes of Phurim, & was written in the booke.

33 And the king Ahasuerus layd tribute vpon the land, and vpon the plex of the sea.

34 And all the actes of his power, and of his might, & the declaration of the dignitie of Mardocheus, wherewith the king magnified him, be they not written in the bookes of the Chronicles of the kings of Medes and Persia?

35 For Mardocheus the Jewe was the second next vnto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jewes, and accepted among the multitude of his brethren, as one that seeketh the wealth of his people, & speaketh peaceably for all his seed.

Esther 3.7.

Or, felues.



# The Booke of Iob.

## The first Chapter.

1 The holinesse and riches of Iob, 5 the care of Iob for his children. 11 Satan hath permissiō to tempt him. 13 He tempteth him by taking away his substance, and his children. 20 His faith and patience.



**I**n the lande of Hus there was a man whose name was Iob, and the same was a perfect and iust man, one that feared God, and eschewed euill.

2 And hee had seuen sonnes, & thre daughters.

3 His substance also was seuen thousand sheepe, and thre thousand camels, fise hundred yoke of oxen, and fise hundred see asses, and a very great household: so that hee was one of the most principall men among all them of the East country.

4 And his sonnes went and banqueted in their houses, euery one his day, and sent and called for their thre sisters to eate and drinke with them.

5 And when the dayes of their banqueting were gone about, Iob sent and sanctified them, and gate bp earely, and offered for euery one a whole burnt offering: for Iob sayde, It may be that my sonnes haue done some offence, & haue bene vnthankfull to God in their hearts. Thus did Iob euery day.

6 And vpon a day when the children of God came and stood before the Lorde, Satan came also among them.

7 And the Lorde said vnto Satan, whence comest thou? Satan answered the Lorde, and said, From compassing the earth to and fro, and from walking through it.

8 And the Lorde said vnto Satan, Hast thou not considered my seruant Iob, howe there is none like him in the earth: a perfect and a iust man, one that feareth God, and escheweth euill?

9 Satan answered, and said vnto the Lorde, Both Iob feare God: for nought?

10 Hast not thou preserved him and his house, and all that he hath on euery side? thou hast blessed the worke of his hands, and his possession is increased in the land.

11 But lay thine hand now vpon him, and touch all that he hath, and he shall curse thee to thy face.

12 And the Lorde sayde vnto Satan, Loe, all that hee hath be in thy power, onely vpon himselfe see that thou lay not thine hand. And Satan went forth from the presence of the Lorde.

13 And vpon a certaine day when his sonnes and daughters were eating and drimking wine in their eldest brothers house.

14 There came a messenger vnto Iob, and sayd, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them:

15 And the Sabees came violently & tooke them away: yea, they haue slaine thy seruants with the edge of the sword, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet speaking, there came another, and sayde, The fire of God is fallen from heauen, and hath burnt by thy sheepe, and seruants, and consumed them, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 And while hee was yet speaking, there came another, and said, The Chaldees made out three bands, and fell vpon the camels, and haue carried them away, yea, and slaine thy seruants with the sword, and I onely am gotten away alone to tell thee.

18 And while he was yet speaking, there came another, and sayd, Thy sonnes and thy daughters were eating and drimking wine in their eldest brothers house,

19 And beholde, there came a mightie great wind from beyond the wilderness, and smote the foure corners of the house, which fell vpon thy children, and they are dead, and I am gotten away alone to tell thee.

20 Then Iob stood by, and rent his clothes, and shaued his head, fell down vpon the ground, worshipping,

21 And sayde, Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked shall I turne thither againe: the Lorde gaue, and the Lorde hath taken away, blessed be the Name of the Lorde.

22 In all these things did not Iob offend, nor charged God foolishly.

## The ij. Chapter.

9 Iobs wife tempted him to forsake God. 11 His three friends visite him.

**A**ND on a day, the children of God came and stood before the Lorde, & Satan came also among them, and stood before the Lorde.

2 And the Lorde said vnto Satan, From whence comest thou? Satan answered the Lorde, and sayd, I haue gone about the land, and walked through it.

3 And the Lorde sayde vnto Satan, Hast thou not considered my seruant Iob? howe there is none like vnto him in the earth, a perfect and a iust man: one that feareth God, and escheweth euill, and continueth still in his byrightnesse, although thou mouedest me against him, to destroy him: without cause.

4 And Satan answered the Lorde, and said, Skinne for skinne, yea, a man will giue all that euer he hath for his life.

5 But lay thine hand now vpon him, and touch his bone and his flesh, and hee shall curse thee to thy face.

6 And the Lorde sayd vnto Satan, Loe, hee is thine hand, but saue his life.

7 So went Satan forth from the presence of the Lorde, and smote Iob with soze bites,

*a* This Iob was a Gentile, declaring hereby that God had his men among the heathen.

*†* Heb. children. *b* As well as Sabees, Chaldeans, Soudanians, &c. others.

*c* The Hebrew is, blessed God, which is sometimes taken for to curse, as blasphemie, as here, and i. King. 21. d) Meaning, the angels which are called the children of God, because they are willing and ready to execute his will.

*e* He feareth the Lord, not for thine owne sake, but for the commality that he receiveth by thee.

*†* Heb. made an hedge about him.

*†* The Hebrew is, blessed thee, as it is before taken, in the first verse to curse.

*†* Or, hand.

*†* That is, went to execute that which God had permitted him to doe, for else hee can neuer get out of Gods presence.

*b* This Iob was a Gentile, declaring hereby that God had his men among the heathen.

*i* Place reserved to be filled in by the reader, according to the best and truest copy of the Hebrew, Latin, & other languages.

*a* God is the author of all grace, and hee is the author of all punishment. Hee is the author of all blessing, and hee is the author of all curse. Hee is the author of all life, and hee is the author of all death. Hee is the author of all mercy, and hee is the author of all judgment.



from the sole of his foot, vnto his crowne.  
 8 And he tooke a potshard to scrape him: and he sate do wne among the ashes.  
 9 Then sayd his wife vnto him: Dost thou continue yet in thy perfectnesse? curse God, and die.  
 10 But he sayd vnto her, Thou speakest like a foolish woman: shall we receiue good at the hand of God, and not receiue euill? In all these things did not Job sinne with his lips.  
 11 Now when Jobs thre friends heard of all the trouble that came vpon him: they came e- uery one from his owne place, namely, Eliphaz the Themanite, Bildad the Suhite, and Sophar the Naamathite: for they were agreed to- gether, to come to the we their compassion vpon him, and to comfort him.  
 12 So when they lift by their eyes afarre off, they kine to him not: then they cryed, and wept, and euery one of them rent his clothes, & spin- nled dust vpon their heads: in the ayre.  
 13 They sate them downe by him also vpon the ground seuen dayes and seuen nights, and none spake a word vnto him, for they saue that his griefe was very great.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Job complaineth, and curseth the day of his birth.  
 11 He desireth to die, as though death were the end of all mans miserie.

**A**fter this, opened Job his mouth, and curled his day.

2 And Job answered, & sayd,  
 3 Let the day perish wherein I was borne, and the night in the which it was sayde, There is a man childe conceiued.

4 The same day he turned to darkenesse and not regarded of God from aboue, neither let the light shine vpon it.

5 But let it be stained with darkenesse and the shadow of death, let the dimme colde fall vpon it, which may make it terrible, as a most bitter day.

6 Let the dark storme ouercome that night, and let it not bee ioyued vnto the dayes of the yere, nor counted in the number of the moneths.

7 Desolate be that night, and without glad- nesse.

8 Let them that curse the day, and that bee readie to rattle by mourning, giue it also their curle.

9 Let the starres of that night be dimme though darkenesse of it, let it looke for light, but haue none, neither let it see the dawning of the day:

10 Because it shut not by the doozes of my mothers wombe, nor hid so low from mine eyes.

11 Why dyed I not in the birth? why did not I perish as soone as I came out of the wombe?

12 Why let they me vpon their knees? why gaue they me sucke with their breasts?

13 When should I nowe haue Ipen still, I should haue slept, and bene at rest.

14 Like as the kungs and lords of the earth, which haue builded themselues speciall places:

15 Or, as the princes that haue had gold, and their houses full of siluer.

16 Or, why was not I hid, as a thing borne out of time, either as yong children which neuer saw the light?

17 There must the wicked cease from their tyranie, and there such as laboured valiantly be at rest.

18 There the prisoners rest together, they heare no moze the voice of the oppyellour:

19 There are small and great, and the ser- uant is free from his master.

20 Wherefore is the light giuen to him that is in miserie: and life vnto them that haue heauy hearts?

21 Which long for death, and finde it not, though they search moze for it then for trea- sures:

22 Which reioyce exceedingly, and bee glad when they can find the graue,

23 From whome their ends are hid, and con- cealed by God?

24 For my sighes come before I eate, and my roarings are powred out like the water:

25 For the thing that I feared is come vpon me, and the thing that I was afraid of, is hap- pened vnto me.

26 Was I not happie? Had I not quietnesse? Was I not in rest? and now commeth such mi- serie vpon me.

The iij. Chapter.

5 Eliphaz blameth Job for impatiencie, & vn- iustice, and for the presumption of his owne righteoulnes.

**A**D Eliphaz the Themanite an- swered, and sayd,

2 If wee allay to commune with thee, wilt thou bee discon- tent? But who can withholde himselfe from speaking?

3 Beholde, thou hast bene an instructor of many, and hast strengthened the weake hands.

4 Thy words haue set by him that was fal- ling, thou hast refreshed the weake knees.

5 But now it is come vpon thee, and thou art grieued: it toucheth thee, and thou art trou- bled.

6 Is this thy feare, thy confidence, thy hope, and thy byright liuing?

7 Consider, I pray thee, who euer perished being an innocent: or when were the godly de- stroyed?

8 For as I haue prooued by experience, they that plowe iniquitie, and sowe wretchednesse, reape the same.

9 With the blast of God they perish, with the breath of his northwinds are they consumed away.

10 The roaring of the Lyon, and the boyce of the Lyon, and the teeth of Lyons whelps are pulled out.

11 The Lyon perisheth for lacke of pray, and the Lyons whelps are scattered abroad.

12 But where as a thing was hid from me, yet mine care hath receiued a little thereof.

13 In the thoughts and visions of the night, when sleepe commeth on men,

14 Feare came vpon mee, and dread which made all my bones to shake.

15 The winde passed by before my presence, and made the haire of my flesh to stand vp.

16 It stood, and I knew not the face thereof, an image there was before mine eyes, and in the stillnesse heard I a voice.

17 Shall man bee moze iust then God? or shall a man be purer then his maker?

4 What is, death in the eyes and helpe from the ty- rants a wic- ked oflice of chure. Job bee clareth the loss plagues her bare, counting himselfe in wofull state the which yea- sons, a bound prisoners: of which cares, after the count- out of the flou- he accounted dead the only end.

f What is, an- swer, which beir a in pro- pteris, be sea red.

3 Because of the low afflic- tion, and the impatiencie.

b Weeping, thou hast not- ten and com- forted many in miserie, and canst thou not enter the sele- now?

c By this hee gathereth that Job was iust: an hypocrite, and had no perfect heart nor trust in God.

d What is, Job will punish ty- rants, which are compared to Lyons al- though men be grieued, their office, bee whike at thur. e Where Eliphaz sheweth the manner of Diuine reuolu- tion by the ho- ly Ghost, say- ing, that which be will now be clarye not humane crea- tion, but as re- uoluntario- bly sed Job.

Job. To- ed the uen.

Job. To- ed the uen.

Job. To- ed the uen.

Job. Twi- the. By therto- uen, the liues of reuolunt.

Job. Cou- lours. Heb. De- late.

2. Pet. 2. 4.

Meaning, mans body, which is nothing but dust and clay.

As he builded Iob to comfort him in the case, I would crane helpe of God, saith Whippes.

1. Cor. 3. 19

That is, in things that they want godly wisdom to see.

Prou. 3. 11. Iam. 1. 12. heb. 12. 5.

As I builded to the five dayes of Iobs first weepes, and the fourth day or rather, meaning, that of all thy cares and troubles, god will deliuer thee, and bring thee to rest, as in the seventh day.

18 Beholde, hee found not trueth in his seruaunts, \* and in his angels there was folly:

19 How much more in them that dwell in houses of clay, and whose foundation is but dust, which shall be consumed, as it were with a mothe:

20 They shall bee smitten from the morning vnto the evening: yea they shall perish for euer, when no man regardeth them.

21 Is not their royaltie gone away with them? they shall die truly, and not in wisdom.

Thev. Chapter.

1. 2. Eliphaz sheweth the difference betweene the children of God, and the wicked.



**M**ie, I pray thee, if there bee any that wil answer thee, and looke thou vpon any of the holy.

2 As for the foolish man, his wickednesse killeth him, and enuie slayeth the ignorant.

3 I haue seene my selfe when the foolish was deepe rooted, and suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His children were without prosperitie, and they were slaine in the gate, and there was no man to deliuer them.

5 His haruest was eaten of the hungry, and taken from among the thornes, and the thistle drunke by their labour.

6 It is not the earth that bringeth forth iniquitie, neither commeth sorrowe out of the ground:

7 But man is borne vnto labour, like as the sparkes flye by.

8 But I would aske counsell at the Lord, and talke with God:

9 Which doth great things, and vnsearchable, and maruels without number.

10 He giueth raine vpon the earth, and poureth water vpon the streets.

11 To set vp them that be of low degree, and that those which are in heauinesse may be exalted to saluation.

12 He destroyeth the deuises of the subtile, so that their handes are not able to performe that which they doe enterpryse.

13 Hee compasseth the wise in their owne craftinesse, and maketh foolish the counsell of the wicked.

14 They runne into darkenesse by faire day, and grope at the noone day, as in the night.

15 But he deliuereth the poore fro the sword, from their threathings, and from the violence of the mightie.

16 He is the hope of the poore, & the mouth of the wicked shall be stopped.

17 Behold, \* blessed is the man whome God correcteth, therefore refuse not thou the chasting of the Almighty.

18 For he maketh a wound, and hee healeth: he smiteth, and his hand maketh whole againe.

19 He shall deliuer thee in all troubles, and in the seuerity there shall no euill come to thee.

20 In hunger he shall saue thee from death, and when it is warre, from the power of the sword.

21 Thou shalt be bidden from the scourge of the tongue, and when destruction commeth, thou shalt not need to feare.

22 In destruction and dearth thou shalt bee

mery, and shalt not be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

23 For the stones of the land shall be confederate with thee, and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt knowe that thy dwelling place shall be in rest, and thou shalt visite thy habitation, and shalt not sinne.

25 Thou shalt see also that thy seede shall be great, and thy posteritie as the grasse vpon the earth.

26 Thou shalt come also to thy graue in a full age, like a cozne sheafe cut downe in due season.

27 Loe, this wee our selues haue procured by experience, and euen thus it is: hearken thou to it also, that thou mayest take herde to thy selfe.

Thevj. Chapter.

1 Iob answereth, that his paine is more grieuous then his fault. 8 He wisheth death. 14 Hee complaineth of his friends.

**B**ut Iob answered, and sayd.

2 O that my complaint were truly weighed, and my punishment laide in the ballances together:

3 For now it would be heauier then the sand of the sea: and this is the cause that my wordes faile me.

4 For the arrowes of the Almighty are vpon me, the poyson thereof hath drunke by my spirite, and the terrible feares of God are set against me.

5 Doth the wilde assc roare when hee hath grasse: or loweth the oxe when he hath sodder:

6 That which is vnlawfull, shall it be eaten without salt: or is there any taste in the white of an egge:

7 The things that sometime I might not away withal, are now my meat for very sorrow.

8 O that I might haue my desire, and that God would grant me the thing that I long for:

9 O that God would begin and smite me, that hee would let his hand goe and take mee cleane away:

10 Then should I haue some comfort, yea, I would desire him in my paine that he would not spare, for I will not deny the wordes of the holy one.

11 For what power haue I to endure: and what is mine end, that my soule might be patient:

12 Is my strength the strength of stones: or is my flesh of brasle:

13 Is it not so that there is in me no helpe: and that my substance is taken from me:

14 He that is in tribulation, ought to be comforted of his neighbour: but the feare of the Almighty is cleane away.

15 Mine owne brethren passe ouer by me, as the water brooke, and as the overflowing of waters, which doe hastily goe away.

16 Which are blackish by reason of the Ice, and wherein the snow is hid.

17 Which when they haue passed by, doe baruish: and when the heat commeth, they faile out of their place.

18 They depart from the course of their wonted channell to other places, they runne in vaine, and perish.

Meaning, that the stones of the land shall be confederate with thee.

Meaning, that thou shalt knowe that thy dwelling place shall be in rest.

Meaning, that thou shalt see also that thy seede shall be great.

Meaning, that thou shalt come also to thy graue in a full age.

Meaning, that thou shalt see also that thy seede shall be great.

Meaning, that thou shalt see also that thy seede shall be great.

Meaning, that thou shalt see also that thy seede shall be great.

Meaning, that thou shalt see also that thy seede shall be great.

Meaning, that thou shalt see also that thy seede shall be great.

Meaning, that thou shalt see also that thy seede shall be great.

Meaning, that thou shalt see also that thy seede shall be great.

Meaning, that thou shalt see also that thy seede shall be great.

Meaning, that thou shalt see also that thy seede shall be great.



21 Thy mouth shall bee fill with laughing, and thy lips with gladnesse.  
 22 They also that hate thee, shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling of the vngodly shall come to nought.

The ix. Chapter.

Iob declareth the mighty power of God, and that mans righteousness is nothing.

**I**b answered, and said,  
 2 I knowe it is so of a trueth: for how may a man compared vnto God be iustified?

3 If he wil argue with him, he cannot answer him one thing of a thousand.

4 He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath bene fierce against him, and hath prospered?

5 Hee tranlateth the mountaines or euer they be aware, it is he that ouerthroweth them in his wrath.

6 He remoueth the earth out of her place, that the pillars thereof shake withall.

7 He commandeth the sunne, and it riseth not: he closeth by the starres as vnder a scale.

8 He himselfe alone spreadeth out the heauens, and goeth vpon the waues of the sea.

9 He maketh the waines of heauen, the Orion, the seven starres, and the secret places of the South.

10 He doeth great things and vnsearchable: yea, and wonders without number.

11 Lo, when he goeth by me, I shall not see him, and when hee passeth, I shall not perceiue him.

12 If he be hastie to take a way, who wil make him refoze it? or who wil say vnto him, what doest thou?

13 God wil not withdraw his anger, and the most mighty doe loupe vnder him.

14 How much lesse shall I answer him? or how should I find out my words with him?

15 For though I were righteous, yet might I not giue him one word againe, but meekely submit my selfe to him as my iudge.

16 If I had called vpon him, and hee had answered mee, yet would I not beleeue that hee heard my voyce:

17 He troubleth me so with the tempest, and woundeth me out of measure without a cause.

18 Hee will not suffer mee to take my breath, but killeth me with bitternesse.

19 If men will speake of strength, loe, hee is strong: if men will speake of iudgement, who shall be my pleader?

20 If I will iustifie my selfe, mine owne mouth shall condemne mee: if I will be a perfect man, he shall proue me a wicked doer.

21 Though I were perfect, yet I knowe not my soule, and am weary of my life.

22 This is one point, and therefore I said, He destroyeth both the perfect and vngodly.

23 And though hee slay suddenly with the scourge, will he laugh at the punishment of the innocent?

24 As for the earth, it is giuen ouer into the hand of the wicked, and hee shall couer the faces of the iudges thereof: if not, where is hee, or who is he, that can shew the contrary?

25 My dayes are moze swift then a runner, they are gone and haue scene no good thing.

26 They are passed away as the ships that be good vnder saile, and as the Eagle that flyeth to the pray.

27 If I say, I will forget my complayning, I will cease from my wrath, and comfort my selfe:

28 Then am I afraid of all my sorowes, for I know that thou wilt not iudge me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in baine?

30 If I wash my selfe with snow water, and make mine hands neuer to cleane at the well:

31 Yet shalt thou dippe me in the mire, and mine owne clothes shall defile me.

32 For hee that I must giue answer vnto, and with whom I goe to the law, is not a man as I am:

33 Neither is there any dayes man to lay his hand betweene vs.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, yea, let him make me no moze afraid of him.

35 And then shall I answer him without any feare: but because I am not so, I hold me still.

The x. Chapter.

1 Iob is wearie of his life, and setteth out his frailenes before God. 20 He desireth him to stay his hand. 22 A description of death.

**M**y soule is cut off though I liue, I will powze out my complaint against my selfe, and wil speake out of the very beautinesse of my soule.

2 I will say vnto God, do not condemne me, but he we me wherefoze thou contendest with me?

3 Thinkest thou it wel done to oppresse me? to cast mee off being the workes of thy hands? and to maintaine the counsell of the vngodly?

4 Hast thou fleshy eyes? or doest thou looke as a man looketh?

5 Or are thy daies as the daies of a man? and thy peeres as mans peeres?

6 That thou makest such inquisition for my wickednesse and searchest out my sinne?

7 Thou knowest that I haue not done wickedly, and that none can deliuer me out of thine hand.

8 Thy hands haue made me, and fashioned me altogether round about, wilt thou then destroy me?

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou made me as the mould of the earth, shalt bring me into dust againe.

10 Hast thou not powzed me as it were milke, and turned me to cruds like cheese?

11 Thou hast couered me with skin and flesh, and soined me together with bones and sinewes.

12 Thou hast granted mee life, and done me good: and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.

13 Thou hast hidde these things in thine heart, yet I am sure that thou rememberest this thing.

14 If I did sinne, thou haddest an eye vnto me, and shalt not pronounce me innocent from mine offence.

15 If I haue done wickedly, wo is me therefore: if I haue done rightously, yet dare I not lift vp my head, so full am I of confusion, and see mine owne miserie.

4 Tob answered to Eliphaz and Bildad... telling vnto Iob... saying vnto Iob...

6 Where followeth the picture of Gods... Iob... Iob... Iob...

10 Or, heighte... e These be the names of certayne starres, declaring that the powers of heauen are at his commandement.

12 I though his... Iob... Iob... Iob... Iob...

16 I inferrible... Iob... Iob... Iob... Iob...

20 If I would... Iob... Iob... Iob... Iob...

24 That they... Iob... Iob... Iob... Iob...

10 Or... Iob... Iob... Iob... Iob...

12 I though his... Iob... Iob... Iob... Iob...

16 I inferrible... Iob... Iob... Iob... Iob...

20 If I would... Iob... Iob... Iob... Iob...

24 That they... Iob... Iob... Iob... Iob...

16 And let it increase, hunt me as a lyon, but thou wilt returne and shew thy self maruelous vpon me.

17 Thou bringest fresh || witness against me, and thy voyce increaseth thou vpon me: diuers and many are the plagues that I am in.

18 Wherefore hast thou brought mee out of the wombe? That I had perished, and that no eye had scene me,

19 And that I were as though I had not bene, but brought from the wombe to the graue.

20 Are not my dayes serue? Let him then leaue off from me, and let me alone, that I may comfort my selfe a litle,

21 Before I goe either from whence I shall not turne againe, euen to the land of darkenesse and shadow of death:

22 Vea a land as darke as darkenesse it selfe, and into the shadow of death where is none order but the light is there as darkenesse.

The xj. Chapter.

1 Iob is vniustly blamed of Sophar, 7 The maiestie of God cannot be searched. 12 God is mercifull to the repentant. 18 The godly liue in safetie.

Then answered Sophar the Naamathite, and said,

1 Should not hee that maketh many words be answered? should hee that babbleth much be commended therein?

2 Should thy lies make men holde their peace? and when thou mockest others shall no man make thee ashamed?

3 For thou hast said, my doctrine is pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.

4 But what that God would speake, and open his lips against thee,

5 That he might shew thee the secrets of wisdom, how thou hast deserued double, according to right: Know therefore that God hath forgotten thee for thine iniquitie.

6 Art thou able to find out the secrets of God? Or wilt thou attaine to the perfectnesse of the Almighty?

7 He is higher then heauen, what art thou able to doe? deeper then the hell, how wilt thou then know him?

8 The measure of him is longer then the earth, and broader then the sea.

9 Though he turne all things vpside downe, close them in, and gather them together, who will turne him from his purpose?

10 For he it is that knoweth haime men, he seeth their wickednesse also, should he not then consider it?

11 Yet haime man would be wise though man new borne, is like a wilde asses colt.

12 If thou preparedst thine heart, and listest off by thine hands to ward him:

13 If thou wouldst put away the wickednesse which thou hast in hand, so that no vngodlinesse dwell in thine house:

14 Then mightest thou lift vp thy face without shame, and then shouldst thou be sure, and haue no neede to feare.

15 Then shouldst thou forget thy miserie, and thinke no more vpon it then vpon the waters which passe by.

16 Then shouldst thou liue as cleere as the

noone day, thou shouldst thine footing, and be as the morning.

17 Then mightest thou be bold, because there is hope, and take thy rest quietly, as compassed with a trench.

18 Then mightest thou lie downe, and none to make thee afraid, yea, many one should make suite vnto thee.

19 As for the eyes of the vngodly, they shall faile, and they shall not escape, and their hope shall be forsook of iudgement.

The xij. Chapter.

1 Iob accuseth his friends of ignorance. 7 He declareth the might and power of God. 17 And how God changeth the course of things.

Then Iob answered, and said,

2 Then no doubt yee are the people, and wisdom shall perish with you.

3 But I haue vnderstanding as well as ye, and am not inferiour to you: yea, who knoweth not these things?

4 I am as one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth vpon God, and he heareth him: the iust and the vpright is laughed to scorn,

5 Being as a light despised in the hearts of the rich, and as one ready to fall.

6 The houses of robbers are in wealth and prosperitie, and they that maliciously meddle against God, dwell without care in those things that God hath giuen richly with his hand.

7 Alke the cattell, and they shall enforme thee: the fowles of the aire, & they shall tell thee.

8 Speake to the earth, and it shall shew thee: or to the fishes of the sea, and they shall certifie thee.

9 What is he, but he knoweth that the hand of the Lord made all these?

10 In whose hand is the soule of euery liuing thing, and the breath of all manking.

11 Doeth not the eares discern the wordes? and the mouth taste the meate?

12 Among old persons there is wisdom, and in age is vnderstanding.

13 Yea, with God is wisdom and strength, counsell, and vnderstanding.

14 Behold, if he breake downe a thing, who can let it vp againe? if he shut a thing, who will open it?

15 Behold, if he withhold the waters, they dry vp: if he let them goe, they destroy the earth.

16 With him is strength and wisdom, both the deceiver and he that is deceiued are his.

17 He carrieth away the wife men as it were a spoyle, and maketh the iudges fooles.

18 He looeth the rule of kings, and girdeth their loynes with a bond.

19 He leadeth away the great men into captiuitie, and turneth the mightie vpside downe.

20 He stoppeth the mouth of them that speak truth, and disappointeth the aged of their vnderstanding.

21 He pouereth contempt vpon princes, and maketh the strength of the mightie weak.

22 Looke what lieth hid in darknesse, he declareth it openly, and the very shadow of death bringeth he to light.

23 He increaseth the people, and destroyeth them, he maketh them to multiply, and diminisheth them.

plagues

the

not be

in the

the

a man

ad are

Age.

Leuir, 26, 5.

As though he

Prou. 14, 1.

The

The

For

Or,

Esai. 22, 22.

There

Apoc. 3, 7.

He

24 Hee taketh away the heart of them that be heads of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in the wilderness out of the way.

25 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to stagger like a drunken man.

The xiiij. Chapter.

20 Iob prayeth vnto God that he would not handle him rigorously.



I De, all this haue I seene with mine eye, heard with mine eare, and vnderstand it.

2 What ye know, that same doe I know also, neither am I inferiour vnto you.

3 Neuertheless, I talke with the almighty, and my desire is to commune with God.

4 As for you, ye are workemasters of lies, and vnprofitable phisicians altogether.

5 Would God you kept your tongue, for then might ye be taken for wise men.

6 Now heare my reasoning, and powder the argument of my lips.

7 Will you speake wickedly for Gods defence, and talke deceitfully for his cause?

8 Will ye accept the person of him? or will ye contend for God?

9 Shal that helpe you when he calleth you to reckoning? or as one man mocketh another, do ye so mocke him?

10 He shall surely reprove you, if ye do secretly accept any person.

11 Shal not his excellency make you afraid? shall not his his feare fall vpon you?

12 Your remembrance is like vnto dust, and your bodies like the clay.

13 Hold your tongues before me, that I may speake, and let come on me what will.

14 Wherefore doe I teare my flesh with my teety, and put my soule in mine hands?

15 Loc, though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will reprove mine owne wayes in his sight.

16 He shall be my saluation: for there may no hypocrite come before him.

17 Heare diligently my wordes, and ponder my sayings with your eares.

18 Behold, now haue I prepared my iudgement, a know that I shall be found righteous.

19 What is he that will goe to law with me? if I will hold my tongue, I die.

20 Neuertheless, doe not these two things vnto me, and then will I not hide my selfe from thee:

21 Withdraw thine hand farre from me, and let not the feareful dread of thee make me afraid.

22 Then call, and thou wilt answer: or let me speake, and give thou me an answer.

23 How many are my misdeedes and sinnes? let me know my transgressions and offences.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?

25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen to and fro, and wilt thou pursue the drie stubble?

26 For thou layest sharply to my charge, and punishest me for the sinnes of my youth.

27 Thou puttest my feete also in the stocks, and lookest narrowly vnto all my pathes, and makest the print thereof in the heeles of my feete:

28 And I as a rotten thing doe consume away, as a garment that is moche eaten.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 Iob describeth the shortnesse and miserie of the life of man. 14 Hope sustineth the godly. 22 The condition of mans life.

An that is borne of a woman, hath but a short time to liue, and is full of miserie.

2 He cometh vp, and is cut downe like a floure: he fleeth as it were a shadow, and continueth not.

3 Doest thou open thine eyes vpon such one, and bringest me into thy iudgement?

4 Who can make it cleane that cometh of an vncleane thing? no bodie.

5 The dayes of man surely are determined, the number of his moneths are knowne onely vnto thee, thou hast appointed him his bounds which he cannot goe beyond.

6 Goe from him, that he may rest vntill his daye come which he looketh for, like as an hireling doeth.

7 For if a tree be cut downe, there is some hope yet that it will sprout, and shoote forth the branches againe.

8 Though the roote of it be warent olde in the earth, and the stocke thereof be dead in the ground:

9 Yet when it getteth the sent of water, it will bud and bring forth boughs, like as a tree that is planted.

10 But as for man, when he is dead, perished, and consumed away, what becommeth of him?

11 As the waters passe from the sea, and as the flood decayeth and dryeth by:

12 So man after he is asleepe riseth not, he shall not wake till the heauens be no more, nor rise out of his sleepe.

13 O that thou wouldest hide mee in the graue, and keepe me secrete, vntill thy wrath were past, and to appoint mee a time wherein thou mightest remember me.

14 May a dead man liue againe? All the daies of my life will I waite still, till my changing shall come.

15 Thou shalt call me and I shall answer thee, despise not thou the worke of thine owne hands.

16 For now thou numbrest all my goings, and giuest no delay vnto my sinne.

17 Mine iniquitie is sealed by as it were in a bagge, and thou addest punishment vnto my wickednesse.

18 The mountaines fall away at the last, the rockes are remooued out of their place.

19 The waters pearce through the very stones by little and little, the floods wash away the grauell and earth: so shalt thou destroy the hope of man.

20 Thou preuailest still against him, so that he passeth away: thou changest his estate, and puttest him from thee.

21 And whether his children come to worship or no, he cannot tell: and if they be men of lowe degree, he knoweth not.

22 But while his flesh is vpon him, it must haue sorrow: and his soule shall mourne within him.

a Dearing, I knowe the power of God as well as you.

b What is, you are vniuersally for my miserie, which seek not the medicine to cure it, but rather to increase it, with your lies, and false to trouble me. c Marke what I shall say against you, for I blame you not in that you declare Gods power, but because you fame a carnall humane iudice to be in him: and so of these things we conclude vs.

d Ioue fame shall come to noth. e What is, for vice and torment my selfe as though I should rest and were my flesh with teeth. f What is, to let my life in daunger.

g There is apparently that which is not and best in God is not all perfect, but that which is of opposite nature with they themselves know. h What is, not from the reason. i To you that is, I am sure.

k Thou makest me thy punishment, and doest to oppresse me, that I can not seee hand nor face.

l What is, I knowe the power of God as well as you. m What is, for vice and torment my selfe as though I should rest and were my flesh with teeth. n What is, to let my life in daunger.

o There is apparently that which is not and best in God is not all perfect, but that which is of opposite nature with they themselves know. p What is, not from the reason. q To you that is, I am sure.

r Thou makest me thy punishment, and doest to oppresse me, that I can not seee hand nor face.

s Thou makest me thy punishment, and doest to oppresse me, that I can not seee hand nor face.

The xv. Chapter.

Eliphaz blamed Job, because he challengeth wisdom and pureness to himselfe.

Then answered Eliphaz the Themanite, and said,

2 Shall a wise mans answer be as the winde, and fill his belly with the winde of the East?

3 Shall he reprove with a word that is nothing worth, and speake the things which can doe no good?

4 Surely thou hast cast off feare, and restrained prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth tegetteth forth thine owne iniquitie, seeing thou hast chosen the tongue of the craftie.

6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea thine own lips shape an answer against thee.

7 Art thou the first man that ever was borne? or wast thou made before the hills?

8 Hast thou heard the secreete counsell of God? and dost thou restraints wisdom to thy selfe?

9 What knowest thou that we knowe not? and what understandest thou, but wee can the same?

10 With vs are both old and aged men, yea, such as haue liued longer then thy father.

11 Thinkest thou it a small thing of the consolations of God? with thee is a lying word.

12 Why doest thine heart so bewitch thee? and wherefore winketh thou with thine eyes?

13 What thy minde is so putt vp against God, and lettest such wordes goe out of thy mouth?

14 What is man, that he should be cleane? and he which is borne of a woman, whereby he might be righteous?

15 Behold, he doth not trust his saints, yea, the heauens are not cleane in his sight:

16 Howe much more then an abominable and vile man, which drinketh wickednesse like water.

17 I will tell thee, heare me, and I will shew thee that I haue scene:

18 Which wise men haue tolde, and haue not hid that which they receiued from their fathers:

19 Unto whom alone the earth was giuen, and no stranger went among them.

20 The vngodly soroweth all the dayes of his life, as it were a woman with child, and the number of a tyrants yeeres are vnknown.

21 A fearefull sound is cuer in his eares, and when he is in peace, the destroyer shall come vpon him.

22 He beleueth neuer to be deliuered out of darkenesse: for the sword is alwayes before his eyes.

23 Hee wandreth abroade for bread where it is, knowing that the day of darkenesse is readie at hand.

24 Trouble and anguish will make him afraid, they shall preuaile against him, as a king with his armie.

25 For hee hath stretched out his hand against God, and armed himselfe against the Almighty.

26 He riseth proudly vpon him, and with a

stiffe necke fighteth he against him.

27 Where as he covereth his face with fastnesse, and maketh his body well liking.

28 Therefore shall his dwelling be in desolate cities, and in houles which no man inhabiteth, but are become heapes of stones.

29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall the prosperitie thereof be prolonged vpon the earth.

30 He shall neuer depart out of darkenesse, the flame shall die by his branches, with the blast of the mouth of God shall he be taken aways.

31 He beleueth not that he crieth in vanitie, and yet banitie halbe his recompence.

32 Hee shall perish afore his time be worne out, and his branch shall not be greene.

33 Hee shall be plucked off as an vntimely grape from the vine, and shall let his flowre fall as the Olive doeth.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites halbe desolate, and the fire shall consume the houses of such as are greedie to receiue gifts.

35 He conceiuethe trauaile, and beareth banitic, and their belly bringeth forth deceite.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 Job moued by the importunacie of his friends, 7 counteth in what extremite he is, 19 and taketh God to witness of his innocencie.

Job answered, and said,

2 I haue oft time heard such things: miserable giuers of comfort are ye, all the sort of you.

3 Shall not vaine wordes come yet to an end? what maketh thee bolde so to answer?

4 I could speake as ye doe also: but would God that your soule were in my soules stead, then could I frame wordes for you, and shake my head at you:

5 I would strengthen you with my mouth, and release your paine with the talking of my lippes.

6 For all my wordes my sorowe will not cease: and though I hold my tongue, what am I eased?

7 But now he hath made me wearie, thou hast made desolate all my congregation.

8 And that thou hast filled me with wrinkles, my flesh is reuered, and my leanness riseth vp against mee, and beareth witness thereof in my face.

9 His wrath hath toene me, he hateth me, and gnatheth vpon me with his teeth: mine enemy looketh fiercelly vpon me with his eyes.

10 They haue opened their mouthes wide vpon mee, and smitten me vpon the cheeke despitefully, they gather themselves together against me.

11 God hath shut mee vp with the vngodly, and deliuered mee into the handes of the wicked.

12 I was in wealth, but hee hath brought me to nought: he hath taken mee by the necke, he hath all to shaken me, and set me as a marke for himselfe.

13 His archers compass me round about, he woundeth my reins, and doth not spare, my bowels hath he powdered vpon the ground.

14 He hath giuen me one wound vpon another, and is fallen vpon me like a giant.

What is, a-bounding of riches hath made him to prouide, that he forgetteth God. What is, he shall have no certain and sure place to dwell in.

What is, (not) being as God's enemies, that he runneth into carding.

What is, life progrene as of spring shall not continue.

Esa. 59. 4. psal. 7. 15.

For the voice: here him which crieth words, then comfort him. Or, words of winde.

Could ye infer that which I suffer.

For Job will haue his friends to see me.

By hands, hold, children, and substance. c. 30 by reason of yeeres, but by reason of my griefe, that by his extreme paine.

What is, hee spitefully bound me, which striking on the cheeke signifieth.

For prouide him, who not to be of him.

His plagues and afflictions where with hee vexed me.

Or, gail. God hath not onely stricken outwardly in my body and all my substance, but also touched my inward parts.

Job to the

Job, my

18. 11.

there

among

which

Job is re-ally certain

Heb. horn.

15 I haue sowed a sackcloth vpon my skin, and wallowed my head in the dust.  
 16 My face is withered with weeping, and in mine eyes is the shadow of death.  
 17 Howbeit there is no wickednesse in my hands, but my prayer is cleane.  
 18 O earth couer not thou my blood, and let my crying find no roume.  
 19 For loe, my witness is in heauen, and he that imoweth me is in the height.  
 20 My friends gaue mee many wordes to scozne, and mine eye poureth out teares vnto God.  
 21 O that a body might pleade with God, as one man doth with another.  
 22 Yet the number of my yeres is come, and the way that I must go is at hand, from whence I shall not turne againe.

The xvij. Chapter.

Iob saith that he consumeth away, and yet doth patiently abide it. 10 Hee exhorteth his friends to repentance, 13 shewing that he looketh but for death.



My breath is corrupt, my daies are shortned, I am hard at deathes doore.

2 **M**orrow men are with me, and mine eye must continue in the bitternesse of them.

3 O deliuer me, and looke out one to be my suretie in thy sight: what is hee that knoweth who will promise for me?  
 4 For thou hast withholden their heartes from vnderstanding, therefore shalt thou not set them vp on high.  
 5 He that speaketh flatterie to his friend, the eyes of his children shall faile.  
 6 He hath made use a byword of the people, where as afoze I was their ioy.  
 7 Mine eye is dimme for very heauinesse, and all my strength is like a shadow.  
 8 Vertuous men therefore shall well consider this, and the innocent shall take part against the hypocrite.  
 9 The righteous also will keepe his way, and he that hath cleane hands wil euer be stronger and stronger.

10 As for all you, turne you, and get you hence, I pray you, seeing I cannot finde one wise man among you.

11 My dayes are past, and my counsailes and thoughtes of my heart are banished away,  
 12 Changing the night into day, and the light approaching into darkenesse.  
 13 Though I tarrie neuer so much, yet the graue is my house, and I haue made my bed in the darke.  
 14 I said to corruption, Thou art my father: and to the wormes, You are my mother, and my sister.  
 15 Where is then now my hope: or who hath considered the thing that I looked for? My hope shall goe downe with mee into the pit, and I will with me in the dust.

The xvij. Chapter.

Bildad rehearseth the paines of the vnfaithfull, and wicked.

**B**ildad answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,  
 2 When will ye make an end of your wordes? Marke well, and then we will speake.  
 3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, and reputed to beile in your sight?  
 4 He destroyeth himselfe with his anger: shall the earth be forsaken, or any stone remoued out of his place: because of thee?  
 5 Yea the light of the vngodly shall bee put out, and the sparke of his fire shall not shine.  
 6 The light shall be darke in his dwelling, and his candle shall be put out with him.  
 7 The steppes of his strength shall bee restrained, and his owne counsell shall cast him downe:  
 8 For his feete are taken as it were in the net: and he walketh vpon the snares.  
 9 The grinne that take him by the heele, and the thurstie of blood shall catch him.  
 10 The snare is layd for him in the ground, and a pitfall in the way.  
 11 Fearefulness shall make him afraid on euerie side, and shall diuie him to his feete.  
 12 Hunger shall be his strength, and destruction shall be ready at his side.  
 13 Hee shall eate the strength of his owne skinne, euen the first bozne of death shall eate his strength.

14 His hope shall bee rooted out of his dwelling, and shall bring him to the king of feare.  
 15 Other men shall dwell in his house, and it shall be none of his, and bymstone shall be scattered vpon his habitation.  
 16 His rootes shall be dried vp beneath, and aboue shall his branch be cut downe.  
 17 His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall haue no name in the streete.  
 18 They shall diuie him from the light into darknesse, and chase him cleane out of the world.  
 19 He shall neither haue children nor kindred among his people, no nor any posteritie in his dwellings.  
 20 They that come after him shall be astonished at his day, and they that goe before shall be afraid.  
 21 Such are now the dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not God.

The xix. Chapter.

Iob reprooueth his friends, 15 and reciteth his miseries and grieuous paines. 25 He assureth himselfe of the generall resurrection.



Bildad answered, and said,  
 2 How long will yee bere my soule, and trouble me with wordes?

3 Loe, tenne times haue yee reproched mee, and are not ashamed, but haue laughed me to scorn.  
 4 Bee it that I haue erred indeede, mine error then remaineth with my selfe.  
 5 Bee it ye wil aduance your selues against me, and rebuke me for the shame that is come vpon me:  
 6 Know this then, that it is God which hath ouerthrowen mee, and hath compassed me with his net.  
 7 If I complaine of the violence that is done vnto me, I cannot be heard: and if I crie, there

**A** In all Iobs extreme afflictions, yet this one made the rest most grieuous, that they that should cheerfully comfort him, did cruelly vexe him and mocke him.  
**Or,** mockers.  
**B** That is, make promise with me, & God, that I may talke with thee, for I will not reason with them, for they are fooles.  
**C** That they cannot vnderstand the cause of my punishment: but theyge me tolesse, not knowing the wisdom, whereby thou dost a-flice thy children.  
**Or,** cabret.  
**D** Though the godly let themselves as fathers of God as the wicked are, yet they desire not, nor haue what the iust are punished for the sinners of them.  
**Or,** come nowe.  
**E** Seeing I am but corruptiual.

**H**ere are some notes on the text of this chapter, written in a small hand, which are not printed in the text. Some of them are: 'The words of Bildad are here, which are the words of the wicked, who speak against the righteous, and are not heard of God.' 'The words of Bildad are here, which are the words of the wicked, who speak against the righteous, and are not heard of God.' 'The words of Bildad are here, which are the words of the wicked, who speak against the righteous, and are not heard of God.'



is no sentence given with me.

8 He hath hedged by my way that I cannot passe, and he hath set darknesse in my paths.

9 He hath spoiled me of mine honour, and taken the crowne a way from my head.

10 He hath destroyed me on euery side, and I am gone: my hope hath he taken a way, as a tree plucht by by the roote.

11 His wrath is kindled against me, hee taketh me as though I were his enemy.

12 His men of warre come together, which made their way ouer me, and besieged my dwelling round about.

13 He hath put my brethren farre away from mee, and mine acquaintance are also become strangers vnto me.

14 Mine owne kinsfolkes haue forsaken me: and my best acquainted haue forgotten me.

15 The seruants and maidens of mine own houseooke me for a stranger, and I am become as an aliant in their sight.

16 I called my seruant, and he gaue me no answer: no though I prayed him with my mouth.

17 Mine owne wife might not abide my breath, though I prayed her for the childrens sake of mine owne bodie.

18 Yea, the young men despised me, and when I rose, they spake euill vpon me.

19 All my most familiars abhorred me: and they whom I loued best, are turned against me.

20 My bone cleaueth to my skinned, and to my flesh: onely there is left me the skinned about my teeth.

21 Haue pitie vpon me, haue pitie vpon me, O ye my friends, for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why doe ye persecute me as God doth, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 What that my words were now writtten, what that they were put in a booke,

24 And grauen with an iron pen in lead, or in stone, to continue.

25 For I am sure that my redeemer liueth, and that I shall rise out of the earth in the latter day.

26 And I shall be couered againe with my skin, and shall see God in my flesh:

27 Whom I my selfe shall see, and mine eyes shall behold, and none other for me: this my hope is laid vpon in my bosome.

28 But ye said, Why is he persecuted? and there was a deepe matter in me.

29 But beware of the sword: for the sword will be auenged of wickednes, and be sure that there is a iudgement.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Sophar sheweth that the wicked and the couetous shall haue a short end, 22 though for a time they flourish.

Then answered Sophar the Naathite, and said,

2 For the same cause doe my thoughts compell me to answer, and therefore make haste.

3 I haue sufficiently heard the checking of my reprooche, therefore the spirit of my vnderstanding causeth me to answer.

4 Knowest thou not this of olde, and since God placed man vpon earth,

5 That the gladnesse of the vngodly hath bene short, and that the top of hypocrites continued but the twinkling of an eye?

6 Though he be magnified vnto the heauen, so that his head reacheth into the cloudes:

7 Yet he perissheth vnto euer like his dung, in so much that they which haue seene him, shall say, Where is hee?

8 He shall banish as a dreame, so that he can no more be found, and shall passe away as a vision in the night.

9 So that the eye which saw him before shall haue no more sight of him, and his place shall know him no more.

10 His children shall please the poore, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 From his youth his bones are full of sinnes, which shall lie downe with him in the earth.

12 When wickednesse was sweete in his mouth, he hid it vnder his tongue.

13 That he sauoured, that would he not forsake, but kept it close in his thoroate.

14 The bread that hee did eate, is turned to the poison of serpents within his body.

15 The riches that he deuoured shall he partake againe: for God shall drawe them out of his belly.

16 He shall sucke the gall of serpents, and the adders tongue shall lay him:

17 So that hee shall no more see the riuers and brookes of honie and butter.

18 The thing that he hath laboured for, shall he restore, and shall not eate of it: great traualle shall hee make for riches, but he shall not enjoy them.

19 Because hee hath oppressed the poore, and not helped them: houses hath he spoiled, and not builded them.

20 Because he could not perceiue when his belly was well, through his greedie desire, hee shall not escape.

21 There shall none of his meate be left, therefore shall no man looke for his goods.

22 When he had plenteoufnes of euery thing, yet was he poore, though he was helped on euery side.

23 And it shall come to passe, that wherewith he purposed to fill his belly, God shall powre the furie of his wrath thereon, and shall cause his indignation to reigne vpon him, and vpon his meate.

24 Hee shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bow of Steele shall strike him thorow.

25 The sword is drawen out, and goeth thorow the body, and glistereth of his gall: so feare shall come vpon him.

26 All darknesse shall be hid in their secrete places, an vkindled fire shall consume him: and looke what remaineth in his house, it shall be destroyed.

27 The heauen shall declare his wickednesse, and the earth shall take part against him.

28 The substance that hee hath in his house shall be taken a way, and perish in the day of the Lords wrath.

29 This is the portion that the wicked man shall haue of God, and the heritage that hee may looke for of God, because of his wickednes.

Sophar enim  
to be end of  
the Chapter,  
alleged some  
contents: but  
he creech, in  
that I thought  
Iou for impie-  
rie and hypo-  
crite the ro bee  
plaguus.

Or, fee.

Or, dust.

For enll got-  
ten goods God  
will loose take  
away, and re-  
store to them  
from whome  
they were craft-  
ily pasted and  
rauenes.

Eccles. 5. 12

That is, his  
bites and ex-  
courses shall  
gaye in banis.

That is, the  
reim heaven-  
and here be-  
where toucheth  
Iou, for that  
his friends and  
children were  
consumed by  
fire.

There is no  
thing but that  
shall not be u-  
perred, and of  
earth shall en-  
ther be vnto  
full, or signa  
tooth things  
purchall to the  
wicked.  
Sophaen a-  
pud eum.

that is, I  
am got  
to the end  
of the  
Chapter,  
alleged  
some  
contents:  
but he  
creech,  
in that  
I thought  
Iou for  
impie-  
rie and  
hypocrite  
the ro bee  
plaguus.



because Job  
saw of his  
friends (as  
Sophaen)  
that they  
were  
consumed  
by fire,  
and he  
thought  
that  
because  
of this  
cause  
Sophaen  
spoke  
thus.

repentant siner. b For the cause Sophaen spake: one, because Job to answering  
Sophaen: and for that hee becom his knowledge sufficient to answer againe.

The xxj. Chapter.

1 Job declareth howe the prosperitie of the wicked maketh them proud, 15 in so much that they blaspheme God.

**J**ob answered, and said, 2 O heare diligently my words, and that shall bee in stead of your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speake, and when I haue spoken, moeke on.

4 Is it with man that I make this disputation? which if it were so, should not my spirit then be in soze trouble?

5 Marke me, and be abashed, and lay your hand vpon your mouth.

6 For when I consider, I am afraid, and my flesh is smitten with feare.

7 Wherefoze doe wicked men liue, come to their old age, and encrease in riches?

8 Their children liue in their sight, & their generation before their eyes.

9 Their houses are safe from all feare, and the rod of God is not vpon them.

10 Their bullocke gendereth, and that not out of time, their Cowe calueth, and is not barren fruitfull.

11 They send forth their children by flocks, and their sommes dance.

12 They beare with them tabrets and harps, and reioyce in the sound of the instruments of musike.

13 They spend their dayes in wealthinesse, but suddenly they goe downe to the graue.

14 They say also vnto God, Go from vs, we desire not the knowledg of thy wayes.

15 Who is the Almighty, that we should serue him? and what profite should we haue if we should pray vnto him?

16 Loe, there is vtterly no goodnesse in their hand, therefore will I not haue to doe with the counsell of the vngodly.

17 How oft shall the candle of the wicked be put out, & their destruction come vpon them? O what sorow shall God giue them for their part in his wrath?

18 Yea, they shall be euen as hay before the winde, & as chaffe that the storme carrieth away.

19 God will lay by the sorow of the father for his children: and when he rewardeth him, he shall know it.

20 Their owne miserie shall they see with their eyes, and drinke of the fearefull wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what careth he for his house after his death, when the number of his moneths is cut short?

22 Seeing God hath the highest power of al, who can teach him any knowledg?

23 One dieth in his full strength, being in all case and prosperitie.

24 His beards are full of milke, & his bones run full of marrow.

25 Another dieth in the bitterness of his soule, and neuer eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall sleepe both alike in the earth, and the wormes shall couer them.

27 Behold, I know what ye thinke, yea, and the subtiltie that ye imagine against me.

28 For ye say, Where is the princes palace, and where is the dwelling of the vngodly?

29 Haue yee not asked them that goe by the way? doubtlesse ye cannot denie their tokens,

30 That the wicked is kept vnto the day of destruction, and the vngodly shall bee brought forth to the day of wrath?

31 Who dare declare his way to his face? who will rewarde him for that he doeth?

32 Yet shall he be brought to his graue, and dwell among the heape of the dead.

33 Then shall the little valley bee sweete vnto him, all men also must follo w him, as there are innumerable gone before him.

34 Howe haime then is the comfort that yee giue mee, seeing fallhood remaineth in all your answeres?

The xxij. Chapter.

1 Eliphaz affirmeth that Job is punished for his sins. He accuseth him of vnmisericordie, 13 and that he denied Gods prouidence. 21 He exhorteth him to repentance.

**E**liphaz the Themanite gaue answer, and sayd,

2 May a man be profitable vnto God, as he that is wise may bee profitable to himselfe?

3 Is it any aduantage to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or shall it profite him that thou makest thy wayes perfect?

4 Is hee afraid to reprove thee, and to step forth with thee into iudgement?

5 Is not thy wickednesse great, and thy vngodly deeds innumerable?

6 For thou hast taken the pledge from thy brother for nought, & robbed the naked of their clothing.

7 So such as were weary, hast thou giuen no water to drinke, and hast withdra wen bread from the hungry.

8 But the mighty man had the earth, and he that was in authoritie dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast sent widowes away empty, and the armes of the fatherlesse were broken.

10 Therefore art thou compassed about with snares, and suddenly decayed with feare.

11 Shouldest thou then see no darkenesse? should not the water flood rume out thee?

12 Is not God on high in the heauen? beholde the height of the starres, how high they are.

13 Wilt thou therefore say, How should God know? can he iudge through the darke cloude?

14 The cloudes couer him, that hee may not see, and he walketh on the top of heauen.

15 Hast thou marked the way of the world, wherein wicked men haue walked?

16 Which were cut downe out of time, and whose foundation was an overflowing riuier,

17 which sayd vnto God, Goe from vs: and what could the Almighty doe for them?

18 He filled their houses with good things: but the counsell of the vngodly bee farre from mee.

19 The righteous saw it, and were glad, and the innocent laughed them to scozne.

20 Is our substance beuen downe? As for the remnant of them, the fire hath consumed.

21 Therefore reconcile thee vnto God, and be at peace: so shall all things prosper with thee right well.

22 Receiue, I pray thee, the law at his mouth,

a As though he should say, my cause is his cause, and he will not be capt, and not before you. b Ear is, herpe vnto.

Iere. 12. 1. ||Or, secede.

c Not bring plagues vnto long life. d He is, this, not with tongue, but by the wickednesse and impietie of their hearts, they come to to say.

e That is, their great felicitie and wealth.

f For the wicked are, and neuer enuie the course of their dayes to the end. g Warning the wicked: when Job saith, that it is not for man to reason with God, why he woth thus plague the iust, and prosper the vniuul, for what can reach God to iustice? h And this he meaneth by the vngodly. i How ye thinke me wicked, because I am plaignd. k They call I Job, and by calling and mocking at it.

l For as can be seen, the more the wicked are, the more they are brought to their end.

m The vngodly are, that are not profitable to God, as he that is wise may be profitable to himselfe.

n Where as the wicked are, they are not profitable to God, as he that is wise may be profitable to himselfe.

o The more the wicked are, the more they are brought to their end.

p The more the wicked are, the more they are brought to their end.

and lay by his words in thine heart.  
 23 For if thou wilt turne to the almightie, thou shalt be built vp, and put all brightenesse from thy dwelling.  
 24 Thou shalt lay by golde as p'entfull as the dust, and the gold of Ophir as the flints of the riuers.  
 25 Yea, almightie God shall be thy defence, and thou shalt haue plenty of siluer.  
 26 Then shalt thou haue thy delight in the almightie, and lift vp thy face vnto God.  
 27 Then shalt thou make thy praier vnto him, and he shall heare thee, and thou shalt keepe thy promises.  
 28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and he shall establish it vnto thee, and the light shall shine in thy wayes.  
 29 When the wicked be cast downe, thou shalt say, I am lifted by: and God shall saue the humble person.  
 30 The innocent shall deliuer the Iland: it shall be preserued by the purenesse of thine hands.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

2 Iob affirmeth that he both knoweth and feareth the power and sentence of the iudge, 10 and that he is not punished onely for his finnes.

**I**ob answered, and said,  
 2 Though my talke be this day in bitternesse, and my plague greater then my grooming,  
 3 What I might know him, and finde him, and that I might come before his seate:  
 4 I would pleade my cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments:  
 5 I would knowe what answere he would giue me, and vnderstand what he should say vnto me.  
 6 Will hee pleade against mee with his great power? No, but he will make mee the stronger.  
 7 Where the righteous might dispute with him, so should I be deliuered for euer from my iudge.  
 8 Behold, though I go forward, I find him not: if I goe backward, I can get no knowledge of him:  
 9 If I goe on the left side where he doth his worke, I cannot attaine vnto him: againe, if I goe on the right side, he hideth himselfe, that I can not see him.  
 10 But as for my way, he knoweth me, and crieth me, that as the gold I may be tried.  
 11 Why<sup>b</sup> foote doth keepe his path, his hie way haue I holden, and will not goe out of it.  
 12 I will not forsake the commandement of his lips, I haue esteemed y<sup>c</sup> wordes of his mouth more then my necessarie foode.  
 13 He is one, and who can turne him? hee bringeth to passe what he desireth.  
 14 He<sup>d</sup> performeth the thing that is appointed for me, and many such things doth he.  
 15 This is the cause that I shrinke at his presence, so that when I consider him, I am afraid of him.  
 16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the almightie putteth me in feare,  
 17 Because I am not cut off before the darknesse, neither hath hee couered the darke from my face.

117  
118  
119  
120  
121  
122  
123  
124  
125  
126  
127  
128  
129  
130  
131  
132  
133  
134  
135  
136  
137  
138  
139  
140  
141  
142  
143  
144  
145  
146  
147  
148  
149  
150  
151  
152  
153  
154  
155  
156  
157  
158  
159  
160  
161  
162  
163  
164  
165  
166  
167  
168  
169  
170  
171  
172  
173  
174  
175  
176  
177  
178  
179  
180  
181  
182  
183  
184  
185  
186  
187  
188  
189  
190  
191  
192  
193  
194  
195  
196  
197  
198  
199  
200

The xxiiij. Chapter.

1 Iob describeth the wickednesse of men, and sheweth what curle belongeth to the wicked. 12 How all things are gouerned by Gods providence, 17 and the destruction of the wicked.

**W**hy should not the times be hidden from the Almighty, and they that know him, see not his dayes?  
 2 For some men remooue the land markes, robbe men of their cartell, and see de of the same.  
 3 They driue away the asie of the fatherlesse, and take the widowes ore for a pledge.  
 4 They cause the poore to turne out of the way, so that the poore of the earth hide themselves together.  
 5 Behold, as wilde asses in the desert go they forth to their worke, and rise betimes to spoyle: Yea, the berry<sup>b</sup> wildernesse ministrerth foode for them and their children.  
 6 They reape the corne field that is not their owne, and gather the binyard of the vngodly which they possesse vniustly.  
 7 They cause the naked to lodge without garment, and without couering in the cold.  
 8 They are wet with the showres of the mountaines, and embrace the rocke for want of couering.  
 9 They plucke the fatherlesse from the brest, and take the pledge from the poore.  
 10 They let him goe naked without clothing, and haue taken away the sheafe of the hungry.  
 11 They that labour in their oyle milles, and tread their wine presses, suffer thirst.  
 12 Men of the cite cry out, the soules of the flaine also cry out, yet God regardeth not their complaint.  
 13 Those are they that flee from the light, they knew not his wayes, nor continue in his pathes.  
 14 The murderer riseth early, and killeth the poore and needie, and in the night is as a thiefe.  
 15 The eye of the adulterer waiteth for the darknesse, and saith, There shall no eye see me: and hideth his face.  
 16 In the darke they digge through houses, which they marked for themselves in the day time: they know not the light.  
 17 The morning is to them euen as the shadowe of death: if one know them they are in the terrours of the shadow of death.  
 18 The vngodly is<sup>d</sup> swift vpon the water: their portion shall be cursed in the earth, and he shall not behold the way of the binyards.  
 19 As the dry ground and heat<sup>e</sup> consume the snowy waters: so shall the graue the sinners.  
 20 The pitifull man shall forget him, he shall be sweete to the wormes, he shall be no more remembred, and his wickednesse shall be broken as a tree.  
 21 Hee hath oppressed the barren that cannot beare, and vnto the widowe hath he done no good.  
 22 He<sup>d</sup> drew the mightie after him with his power, and when he was gotten by no man was sure of life.  
 23 And though they gaue him to be in safetic, yet his eyes are vpon their wayes.  
 24 They are exalted for a while, but shortly are

a The doinge of men are such and so variable, that it seemeth to Iob that God hath remoued and carelesse because he punished not the wicked, nor reuenged the good.

b That is, the berry: I use by robbery and theft.

c Not onely the event, but also the adulterers secrett feet, and is not corrected.

d Hee fleeth so the waters for his succour.

e Although such admirable things be done in this world, yet at the length hell shall deuour them all. Because they pittied not others, they shall not be pittied at all.

f That is, when they haue plagued and oppressed the poore & meeke, they shall oppress the strong and mightie also.

<sup>a</sup> Eden ille  
not, and none  
of you can re-  
proue me.

gone, brought to pueritie, and taken out of the  
way, yea, & bitterly pluckt off as the eares of corn.  
25 <sup>h</sup> Is it not so: who will then reprove me  
as a traitor, and say that my wordes are nothing  
worth?

The xxv. Chapter.

Bildad prooueth that no man is cleane, nor without  
sinne before God.

**B**en answered Bildad the Shuhite,  
and said,

1 <sup>2</sup> Power and feare is with him,  
who maketh peace in his highnesse.

2 <sup>3</sup> Is there any number of his  
armies: and vpon whom shal not his light arise?

3 <sup>4</sup> But howe may a man compared vnto  
God, he iustified: or how can he be cleane, that  
is borne of a woman?

4 <sup>5</sup> Behold, the moone shineth not, and the  
starres are hidene in his sight.

5 <sup>6</sup> Howe much more then man that is but  
|| corruption, and the sonne of man which is but  
a womne?

The xxvj. Chapter.

1 Iob sheweth that no man can helpe God, and pro-  
ueth it by his wonderful workes.

**B**en answered, and said,

1 <sup>2</sup> Whom hast thou helped?  
him that is without strength? sa-  
ueth thou the arme that hath no  
strength?

2 <sup>3</sup> Where is the counsell that thou shouldest  
giue him which hath no wisdom: Hast thou  
taught him that is very wise?

3 <sup>4</sup> To whom hast thou spoken these wordes:  
who made the breath to come out of thy mouth?

4 <sup>5</sup> Are not dead things shapen vnder the  
waters, and in places neare vnto them?

5 <sup>6</sup> Hell is naked before him, and destruction  
hath no couering.

6 <sup>7</sup> He stretcheth out the North ouer the emp-  
tic place, and hangeth the earth vpon nothing.

7 <sup>8</sup> He bindeth the waters in his clouds, and  
the cloude is not broken vnder them.

8 <sup>9</sup> He holdeth backe the sac of his throne,  
and spreadeth his cloud before it.

9 <sup>10</sup> He hath compassed the waters with cer-  
taine boundes, <sup>d</sup> vntill the day and night come  
to an end.

10 <sup>11</sup> The very pillars of heauen tremble and  
quake at his reprove.

11 <sup>12</sup> He stilleth the sea with his power, and  
through his wisdom smiteth hee the strength  
thereof.

12 <sup>13</sup> His spirit hath garnished the heauens, and  
his hand hath made the crooked serpent.

13 <sup>14</sup> Loe, these are part of his wayes: but how  
little a portion heare we of him? who can vnder-  
stand the thunder of his power?

The xxvij. Chapter.

3 The constancie and perfectnesse of Iob. 13 The re-  
ward of the wicked, and of the tyrants.

**I**ob proceeded, and went forth  
in his parable, saying,

1 <sup>2</sup> As God liueth, which hath  
taken away my iudgment, & the al-  
mightie that hath bereed my mind:

2 <sup>3</sup> While the breach is in me, and the winde  
that God hath giuen me is in my nostrils,

<sup>a</sup> Bildad  
would prouue  
here that God  
plagued the  
ill, yet after-  
wards he pro-  
phecies  
<sup>b</sup> because God  
dealeth not so  
with Iob, he  
concluded that  
he was wic-  
ked.  
<sup>c</sup> Compar-  
ed with  
God.  
<sup>d</sup> Or, worme

<sup>a</sup> Where Iob  
reproued  
Bildad, for that  
hee speaketh  
not enough to  
Gods glorie,  
who needeth  
not mans  
wordes, nei-  
ther comfort-  
eth him being  
in paine of con-  
science.

<sup>b</sup> What is such  
things are in  
the waters  
without life,  
as metals in  
such like, when  
in is reprob-  
ted  
Gods great  
power.

<sup>c</sup> The thone of  
maiestie, which  
are the be-  
stems, be com-  
eth from us.  
<sup>d</sup> That is, so  
long as the  
world endu-  
reth.  
<sup>e</sup> For that  
heauen hath  
pillars, but by  
the pillars be  
understandeth  
all things vnder  
heauen.

<sup>a</sup> While Iob  
the offer of the  
Spirits to  
Iobacke.

4 <sup>5</sup> My lips shall talke of no vanitie, and my  
tongue shall speake no deceit.

5 <sup>6</sup> God forbid that I should graunt your cause  
to be right: as for me, vntill mine end come, will  
I neuer goe from mine innocencie.

6 <sup>7</sup> My righteous dealing keepe I fast, which  
I will not forsake: my heart shall not reprove  
me of my dayes.

7 <sup>8</sup> Therefore mine enemy shall be found as  
the vngodly, and he that taketh part against me,  
as the vnrighteous.

8 <sup>9</sup> For what hope hath the hypocrite,  
though hee be neuer so couetous, if God take a-  
way his soule?

9 <sup>10</sup> Will God heare his crie when trouble  
commeth vpon him?

10 <sup>11</sup> Hath hee such delight in the Almighty,  
that he dare alway call vpon God?

11 <sup>12</sup> I will teach you in the name of God, and  
the thing of the Almighty will I not keepe  
from you.

12 <sup>13</sup> Beholde, all ye four scilues haue seene it,  
why then doe ye thus banish in vanitie?

13 <sup>14</sup> Saying, This is the portion that the wic-  
ked haue of God, and the heritage that tyrants  
shall receiue of the Almighty.

14 <sup>15</sup> If hee haue many children, they shall perish  
with the sword, and his posteritie shall haue  
scarcenesse of bread.

15 <sup>16</sup> His remnant shall be buried in death, and  
his widowes shall not weepe.

16 <sup>17</sup> Though he heape by siluer as the dust, and  
prepare raiment as the clay:

17 <sup>18</sup> Hee may well prepare it, but the godly  
shall put it on, and the innocent shall deale out  
the siluer.

18 <sup>19</sup> He buildeth his house as the mothe, and  
as a booth that the watchman maketh.

19 <sup>20</sup> When the rich man sleepech, hee shall not  
be gathered to his fathers: they opened their eyes,  
and he was gone.

20 <sup>21</sup> Terror taketh hold vpon him as waters,  
and the tempest sealet him away in the night  
season.

21 <sup>22</sup> A vehement East wind carrieth him hence,  
and hee departeth, a storme hurleth him out of  
his place.

22 <sup>23</sup> God shall cast vpon him such things and  
not spare him, hee woulde faine flee out of his  
hand.

23 <sup>24</sup> Then shall men clap their handes at him,  
and hiss him out of his place.

The xxvij. Chapter.

1 Iob sheweth that the wisdom of God is vnsearch-  
able.

**H**ere is a place where siluer is  
brought out of, and where golde is  
tryed,

1 <sup>2</sup> where yron is digged out of  
the ground, and stones resolued  
into brasse.

2 <sup>3</sup> God bringeth the darknesse to an end, and  
searcheth out all perfection, the stones hidden in  
darknesse, and in the deepe shadowe.

3 <sup>4</sup> The floods breake out against the inhabi-  
tants, and the waters forgotten of the foote,  
which were higher then a man, are gone away.

4 <sup>5</sup> Out of the same earth commeth bread,  
and vnder it, as it were, fire is turned vp.

5 <sup>6</sup> The stones of it are a place of Saphires,

<sup>a</sup> The  
wicked  
shall  
be  
found  
as  
the  
vngodly  
and  
he  
that  
taketh  
part  
against  
me  
as  
the  
vnrighteous  
<sup>b</sup> For  
what  
hope  
hath  
the  
hypocrite  
though  
hee  
be  
neuer  
so  
couetous  
if  
God  
take  
away  
his  
soule  
<sup>c</sup> Will  
God  
heare  
his  
cric  
when  
trouble  
commeth  
vpon  
him  
<sup>d</sup> Hath  
hee  
such  
delight  
in  
the  
Almighty  
that  
he  
dare  
alway  
call  
vpon  
God  
<sup>e</sup> I  
will  
teach  
you  
in  
the  
name  
of  
God  
and  
the  
thing  
of  
the  
Almighty  
will  
I  
not  
keepe  
from  
you  
<sup>f</sup> Beholde  
all  
ye  
four  
scilues  
haue  
seene  
it  
why  
then  
doe  
ye  
thus  
banish  
in  
vanitie  
<sup>g</sup> Saying  
This  
is  
the  
portion  
that  
the  
wicked  
haue  
of  
God  
and  
the  
heritage  
that  
tyrants  
shall  
receiue  
of  
the  
Almighty  
<sup>h</sup> If  
hee  
haue  
many  
children  
they  
shall  
perish  
with  
the  
sword  
and  
his  
posteritie  
shall  
haue  
scarcenesse  
of  
bread  
<sup>i</sup> His  
remnant  
shall  
be  
buried  
in  
death  
and  
his  
widowes  
shall  
not  
weepe  
<sup>j</sup> Though  
he  
heape  
by  
siluer  
as  
the  
dust  
and  
prepare  
raiment  
as  
the  
clay  
<sup>k</sup> Hee  
may  
well  
prepare  
it  
but  
the  
godly  
shall  
put  
it  
on  
and  
the  
innocent  
shall  
deale  
out  
the  
siluer  
<sup>l</sup> He  
buildeth  
his  
house  
as  
the  
mothe  
and  
as  
a  
booth  
that  
the  
watchman  
maketh  
<sup>m</sup> When  
the  
rich  
man  
sleepech  
hee  
shall  
not  
be  
gathered  
to  
his  
fathers  
they  
opened  
their  
eyes  
and  
he  
was  
gone  
<sup>n</sup> Terror  
taketh  
hold  
vpon  
him  
as  
waters  
and  
the  
tempest  
sealet  
him  
away  
in  
the  
night  
season  
<sup>o</sup> A  
vehement  
East  
wind  
carrieth  
him  
hence  
and  
hee  
departeth  
a  
storme  
hurleth  
him  
out  
of  
his  
place  
<sup>p</sup> God  
shall  
cast  
vpon  
him  
such  
things  
and  
not  
spare  
him  
hee  
woulde  
faine  
flee  
out  
of  
his  
hand  
<sup>q</sup> Then  
shall  
men  
clap  
their  
handes  
at  
him  
and  
hiss  
him  
out  
of  
his  
place

<sup>a</sup> The  
wicked  
shall  
be  
found  
as  
the  
vngodly  
and  
he  
that  
taketh  
part  
against  
me  
as  
the  
vnrighteous  
<sup>b</sup> For  
what  
hope  
hath  
the  
hypocrite  
though  
hee  
be  
neuer  
so  
couetous  
if  
God  
take  
away  
his  
soule  
<sup>c</sup> Will  
God  
heare  
his  
cric  
when  
trouble  
commeth  
vpon  
him  
<sup>d</sup> Hath  
hee  
such  
delight  
in  
the  
Almighty  
that  
he  
dare  
alway  
call  
vpon  
God  
<sup>e</sup> I  
will  
teach  
you  
in  
the  
name  
of  
God  
and  
the  
thing  
of  
the  
Almighty  
will  
I  
not  
keepe  
from  
you  
<sup>f</sup> Beholde  
all  
ye  
four  
scilues  
haue  
seene  
it  
why  
then  
doe  
ye  
thus  
banish  
in  
vanitie  
<sup>g</sup> Saying  
This  
is  
the  
portion  
that  
the  
wicked  
haue  
of  
God  
and  
the  
heritage  
that  
tyrants  
shall  
receiue  
of  
the  
Almighty  
<sup>h</sup> If  
hee  
haue  
many  
children  
they  
shall  
perish  
with  
the  
sword  
and  
his  
posteritie  
shall  
haue  
scarcenesse  
of  
bread  
<sup>i</sup> His  
remnant  
shall  
be  
buried  
in  
death  
and  
his  
widowes  
shall  
not  
weepe  
<sup>j</sup> Though  
he  
heape  
by  
siluer  
as  
the  
dust  
and  
prepare  
raiment  
as  
the  
clay  
<sup>k</sup> Hee  
may  
well  
prepare  
it  
but  
the  
godly  
shall  
put  
it  
on  
and  
the  
innocent  
shall  
deale  
out  
the  
siluer  
<sup>l</sup> He  
buildeth  
his  
house  
as  
the  
mothe  
and  
as  
a  
booth  
that  
the  
watchman  
maketh  
<sup>m</sup> When  
the  
rich  
man  
sleepech  
hee  
shall  
not  
be  
gathered  
to  
his  
fathers  
they  
opened  
their  
eyes  
and  
he  
was  
gone  
<sup>n</sup> Terror  
taketh  
hold  
vpon  
him  
as  
waters  
and  
the  
tempest  
sealet  
him  
away  
in  
the  
night  
season  
<sup>o</sup> A  
vehement  
East  
wind  
carrieth  
him  
hence  
and  
hee  
departeth  
a  
storme  
hurleth  
him  
out  
of  
his  
place  
<sup>p</sup> God  
shall  
cast  
vpon  
him  
such  
things  
and  
not  
spare  
him  
hee  
woulde  
faine  
flee  
out  
of  
his  
hand  
<sup>q</sup> Then  
shall  
men  
clap  
their  
handes  
at  
him  
and  
hiss  
him  
out  
of  
his  
place

<sup>a</sup> The  
wicked  
shall  
be  
found  
as  
the  
vngodly  
and  
he  
that  
taketh  
part  
against  
me  
as  
the  
vnrighteous  
<sup>b</sup> For  
what  
hope  
hath  
the  
hypocrite  
though  
hee  
be  
neuer  
so  
couetous  
if  
God  
take  
away  
his  
soule  
<sup>c</sup> Will  
God  
heare  
his  
cric  
when  
trouble  
commeth  
vpon  
him  
<sup>d</sup> Hath  
hee  
such  
delight  
in  
the  
Almighty  
that  
he  
dare  
alway  
call  
vpon  
God  
<sup>e</sup> I  
will  
teach  
you  
in  
the  
name  
of  
God  
and  
the  
thing  
of  
the  
Almighty  
will  
I  
not  
keepe  
from  
you  
<sup>f</sup> Beholde  
all  
ye  
four  
scilues  
haue  
seene  
it  
why  
then  
doe  
ye  
thus  
banish  
in  
vanitie  
<sup>g</sup> Saying  
This  
is  
the  
portion  
that  
the  
wicked  
haue  
of  
God  
and  
the  
heritage  
that  
tyrants  
shall  
receiue  
of  
the  
Almighty  
<sup>h</sup> If  
hee  
haue  
many  
children  
they  
shall  
perish  
with  
the  
sword  
and  
his  
posteritie  
shall  
haue  
scarcenesse  
of  
bread  
<sup>i</sup> His  
remnant  
shall  
be  
buried  
in  
death  
and  
his  
widowes  
shall  
not  
weepe  
<sup>j</sup> Though  
he  
heape  
by  
siluer  
as  
the  
dust  
and  
prepare  
raiment  
as  
the  
clay  
<sup>k</sup> Hee  
may  
well  
prepare  
it  
but  
the  
godly  
shall  
put  
it  
on  
and  
the  
innocent  
shall  
deale  
out  
the  
siluer  
<sup>l</sup> He  
buildeth  
his  
house  
as  
the  
mothe  
and  
as  
a  
booth  
that  
the  
watchman  
maketh  
<sup>m</sup> When  
the  
rich  
man  
sleepech  
hee  
shall  
not  
be  
gathered  
to  
his  
fathers  
they  
opened  
their  
eyes  
and  
he  
was  
gone  
<sup>n</sup> Terror  
taketh  
hold  
vpon  
him  
as  
waters  
and  
the  
tempest  
sealet  
him  
away  
in  
the  
night  
season  
<sup>o</sup> A  
vehement  
East  
wind  
carrieth  
him  
hence  
and  
hee  
departeth  
a  
storme  
hurleth  
him  
out  
of  
his  
place  
<sup>p</sup> God  
shall  
cast  
vpon  
him  
such  
things  
and  
not  
spare  
him  
hee  
woulde  
faine  
flee  
out  
of  
his  
hand  
<sup>q</sup> Then  
shall  
men  
clap  
their  
handes  
at  
him  
and  
hiss  
him  
out  
of  
his  
place

and the dust of it is gold. 7 There is a way that the birds know not, that no viulures eye hath scene: 8 Wherein the Lions whelpes walke not, and where no Lion commeth.

9 Hee putteth his hande vpon the stonie rocks, and ouerthroweth the mountaines by the rootes.

10 Riuiers flowe out of the rocks, and looke what is pleasant, his eye seeth it.

11 He bindeth the floods that they doe not ouerflow: and the thing that is hid bringeth he to light.

12 Where then is wisdom found? & where is the place of vnderstanding?

13 No man can tel how worthy a thing it is, neither is it found in the land of the liuing.

14 The depe saith, It is not in me: the sea saith, It is not with me:

15 It cannot be gotten for gold, neither may the price of it be bought with any siluer.

16 No golde of Ophir, no precious Ony stones, no Saphires may be valued with it.

17 No, neither golde nor Diamond shall be equal vnto it, the exchange of it shall not be for the plate of fine gold.

18 No mention shall be made of Corall, nor of the Gabis: for wisdom is more precious then pearles.

19 The Copas of Ethiopia shall not be equal vnto it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

20 Whence then commeth wisdom, and where is the place of vnderstanding?

21 It is hid from the eyes of all men liuing, and hid from the foules of the aire.

22 Destruction and death lay, we haue heard the same thereof with our eares.

23 God seeth the way thereof, and knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he beholdeth the endes of the world, and looketh vpon all that is vnder heauen.

25 When he weyed the windes, and measured the waters,

26 When he made a decree for the raine, and a way for the lightnings of the thunder:

27 Then did he see it, then declared he it, prepared it, and knew it.

28 And vnto man he sayde, To feare the Lord is wisdom, and to forsake euil is vnderstanding.

The xxix. Chapter.

1 Job wisheth the prosperitie of his time past. 7 He setreth forth his authoritie, 12 iustice, and equitie.

Job proceeded and went fourth in his parable, saying,

2 That I were as I was in the moneths past, and in the dayes when God preferred me:

3 When his light shined vpon my head, when I went after the same light, and shining euen thow the darknesse:

4 As it stood with me when I was young, when God prospered my house:

5 When the almightie was yet with mee, when my children stood about me,

6 When I washed my steps with butter, and when the stonie rocks gaue me riuers of oyle:

7 When I went out to the gate, euen to the iudgement seate, and when I prepared my seate in the breete:

8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves, and the aged arose, and stood by:

9 The princes left off their talking, and laid their hand to their mouth.

10 The mightie kept still their voice, & their tongue cleauid to the rooffe of their mouth.

11 When the eare heard me, it blessed me: and when the eye saw me, it gaue witness to me.

12 For I deliuered the poore when he cryed, and the fatherlesse, and him that had none to helpe him.

13 The blessing of him that was ready to perishe, came vpon me, and I caused the widowes heart to reioyce.

14 I put vpon mee righteousnesse, which couered me as a garment, and equitie was my crowne.

15 I was an eye to the blinde, and a foote to the lame.

16 I was a father to the poore: and when I knew not the cause, I sought it out diligently.

17 I brake the iawes of the vnrighuous man, and pluckt the spoyle out of his teeth.

18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest: and I shall multiply my dayes as the sand.

19 For my roote hath spread out by the waters side, and the dea w lay vpon my corne.

20 Whine honour increased more and more, & my bow was neuer the stronger in mine hand.

21 Vnto me men gaue eare, mee they regarded, and kept silence at my counsell.

22 After my wordes they answered not, and my talke dropped vpon them.

23 They waited for me as for the raine, and gaped vpon me as the ground doeth to receiue the latter showre.

24 When I laughed on them, they belieued it not, and the light of my countenance would they not put out.

25 I tried out their way, I sate as chiefe, and dwelt as a king with his armie about him: and when they were in heauynesse, I was their comforter.

The xxx. Chapter.

1 Job complained that he is continued of the vilest, 11 21 because of his aduersitie and affliction. 23 Death is the house of all flesh.

At a now they that are younger then I, haue mee in derision: whose fathers I would haue thought some to haue set with the dogges of my cattell.

2 Whereto might the strength of their hands profit me: for the time was but lost among them.

3 For verie miserie and hunger they fled into the wildernesse, a darke place, horrible, and waste,

4 Plucking by nettles among the bushes, and the Iuniper rootes for their meate,

5 And when they were driuen fourth, men cried after them, as it had bene after a thiefe.

6 Their dwelling was in the cleftes of brookes, yea in the caues and dens of the earth.

7 Among the bushes went they about crying, and vnder the thornes they gathered themselves together.

8 They were the children of foolcs and bilaines, which are the vilest in the earth.

e As about as his counie... rish of their pouishfull light... f E-ning Job's wife... come and... c Woe to... heare him, for... the great wis... done that ap... peared in him... calling them... caued their... tongues to be... in silence.

||Or, haue

||Or, renewed

f Where is... theues of... what excellen... cle an yughe... and verous... life. g What is... they weared... nor that I ballid... with them... but this I... lacke in gra... carnell. and... theueloz... would not be... withstanding... aughtie.

earing by... that men... so much... in reple... with hono... as he is... in the... of li... the chi... or... of his.

that he... the name...

What is... that I haue... whoo a roud... ministry... to make me... the world... the world... are Job... the... Job be... the... the... the... the...

then such our called: yet now they feare Job which is a great orle in the meckness of such.

9 How am I their song, and am become their testing stocke.

10 They abhorre me, and flee farre from me, and staine my face with spittell.

11 Because God hath loosed my corde, and humbled me, they haue loosed the bridle before mee.

12 vpon my right hand rise the young men against me: they haue hurt my feete, treading vpon me, as vpon the wayes which they would destroy me.

13 My patches haue they cleane marred, it was so easie for them to doe me harme, that they needed no man to helpe them.

14 They fell vpon me, as it had bene the breaching in of waters, and came in by heapes to destroy me.

15 feare is turned vpon me, and they pursue my soule as the winde, and my health passeth away as a cloud.

16 Therefore is my soule now powred out vpon me, and the dayes of my trouble haue taken hold vpon me.

17 My bones are pearced thzough in the night season, and my lincwes take no rest.

18 For the behentencie of sorowe is my garment changed, which compasseth me about, as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like ashes and dust.

20 When I cry vnto thee, thou dost not heare me: and though I stand before thee, yet thou regardest me not.

21 Thou art become mine enemy, and with thy violent hand thou takest part against me.

22 In times past thou diddest set me vp on high, to be caried as it were aboute the winde, but now hast thou giuen me a very soze fall.

23 Sure I am that thou wilt bring me vnto death, euen to the lodging that is due vnto all men liuing.

24 Notwithstanding, thou wilt not stretch out thine hand against him that is in the graue, though men cry in his destruction.

25 Did not I weepe with him that was in trouble? Had not my soule compassion vpon the poore?

26 Yet whereas I looked for good, euill came vnto me: and where I waited for light, there came darknesse.

27 My bowels see the in me without rest, for the dayes of my trouble are come vpon me.

28 I went mourning without heate, I stood vp in the congregation, and cryed.

29 I am a brother of Dragons, and a fellow of Chriches.

30 My thir vpon me is turned to blacke, and my bones are bent with heate.

31 My harpe is turned to mourning, and my instruments of musicke, into the voyce of them that weepe.

The xxxj. Chapter.

Iob rehearseth the innocencie of his liuing, and number of his vertues.

**I** made a covenant with mine eyes, that I would not looke vpon a maiden.

2 For how great a portion shall I haue of God from aboue: what inheritance of the almightie from an high?

3 Is not destruction to the wicked? and some strange thing to the workers of iniquitie?

4 Woeth not he see my wayes, and tell all my goings?

5 If I haue walked in banitic, or if my feete haue runne to dectiue:

6 Let me be weighed in an euen ballance, that God may see mine innocencie.

7 If my step haue turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot haue cleaued to mine hands:

8 Then shall I sowe, and another eate: yea, my posteritie shall be cleane rooted out.

9 If my heart haue bene dectiued by a woman, or if I haue laide waite at my neighbours dooze:

10 Then let my wife grinde vnto another man, and let other men lie with her.

11 For this is a wickednesse, and sinne that is woorthie to be iudged:

12 Yea, a fire that vtterly should consume and roote out all my increase.

13 If I euer thought scozme to doe right vnto my seruants and maidens when they had any matter against me,

14 When God will sit in iudgement, what shall I doe? and when he will blite mee, what answer shall I giue him?

15 Hee that fashioned mee in my mothers wombe, made he not him also? were wee not both shapen alike in our mothers bodie?

16 If I denied the pooze of their desire, or haue caused the eyes of the widowe to waite in vaine:

17 If I haue eaten my morsell alone, that the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:

18 For from my youth mercie hath brought me by as a father, and hath guided me from my mothers wombe.)

19 If I haue seene any perissh for want of clothing, or any poore lacking ratment:

20 If his loines haue not blessed me, because he was warmed with the fleece of my sheepe:

21 If I haue lift by mine hand against the fatherlesse, when I saw that I might helpe him in the gate:

22 Then let mine arme fall from my shoulder, and mine arme be broken from the bone.

23 For I haue feared the vengeance of God, and knew very well that I was not able to beare his burden.

24 Haue I put my trust in golde? or haue I sayd to the wedge of golde, Thou art my confidence?

25 Haue I reioiced because my power was great, and because my hand gat so much?

26 Did I behold the sunne when it shined? or the moone walking in her brightnes?

27 Hath my heart bene secretly dectiued? or did I kille mine owne hand?

28 What were a wickednesse woorthie to be iudged: for then should I haue denied the God that is aboue.)

29 Haue I reioiced at the hurt of mine enemy? or was I glad that any harme happened vnto him?

30 I neuer suffered my mouth to sinne by wishing a curse to his soule.

31 Did not the men of mine owne household say, who shall giue vs of his flesh? we cannot be satisfied.

c What is the overlast to all my doings, without helpe of any other.

f What is most costly.

e It is the manner among the Chyctims to dye their garments some round in every part, leaving a hole only in the highest of it to put forth the neck.

h Iob saith not this understanding God, but grievous affliction moued affraid.

i What is, thou vnderstandest me in high authority, and licently thou puttest me to shame.

k In stead of comfort they gaue moynes.

l In this chapter Iob declareth his vppright liuing, not to be against God, but to reuill the false damor of his aduersaries.

10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31

e What is the overlast to all my doings, without helpe of any other.



Or, to the buyers.

22 His soule draweth vnto the graue, and his life to death.  
 23 Now if there be a messenger, one among a thousand, sent for to speake vnto man, and to shew him the right way:  
 24 When the Lord is mercifull vnto him, and saith, He shall be deliuered, that he fall not downe to the graue: for I am sufficiently reconciled.  
 25 Then shall his flesh be as fresh as a childes, and shall returne, as in the dayes of his youth.  
 26 He shall pray vnto God, and he will be fauourable vnto him, and he shall see his face with ioy, for hee will render vnto man his righteousnesse.  
 27 A respect hath hee vnto men, let man then say, I haue offended, I did vnrighreously, and it hath done me no good:  
 28 He hath deliuered my soule from destruction, and my life shall see the light.  
 29 Loe, all these worketh God alway with man,  
 30 That hee bying backe his soule from the graue to the light, euen the light of the liuing.  
 31 Marke well, O Job, and heare mee: hold thee still, and I will speake.  
 32 But if thou hast any thing to say, then answer mee, and speake, for I desire to iustifie thee.  
 33 If thou hast nothing, then heare mee, and hold thy tongue, & I shall teach thee wisdom.

The xxxiiij. Chapter.

5 Elihu chargeth Job that he calleth himselfe righteous, 12 He sheweth that God is iust in iudgements

**E**lihu answered, and sayd,  
 2 Heare my words, O ye wise men, hearken vnto mee, yee that haue vnderstanding.  
 3 For the care discerneth words, and the mouth tasteth meates.  
 4 As for iudgment, let vs seeke it out among our selues, that wee may know what is good.  
 5 For Job hath said, I am righteous, and God hath taken away my iudgment.  
 6 In my right I must be a liar: my wound is incurable without my fault.  
 7 Where is there such a one as Job, that drinketh vp scornfulnesse like water.  
 8 Which goeth in the companie of wicked doers, and walketh with vngodly men?  
 9 For he hath sayd, It profiteth a man nothing, that he should walke with God.  
 10 Therefore hearken vnto me, ye that haue vnderstanding: farre bee it from God that hee should meddle with wickednesse, and farre bee it from the almighty that hee should meddle with vnrighreous dealing.  
 11 For he shall reward man after his workes, and cause euery man to finde according to his wayes.  
 12 Sure it is that God will not doe wickedly, neither will the almighty peruert iudgment.  
 13 Who ruleth the earth but hee? or who hath placed the whole world?  
 14 If hee set his heart vpon man, and gather vnto himselfe his spirit and his breath:  
 15 All flesh shall come to nought at once, and man shall turne againe vnto dust.  
 16 If thou now haue vnderstanding, heare

this, and hearken to the voice of my words:  
 17 May he be a ruler that loueth not right: wilt thou iudge him wicked that is most iust?  
 18 Wilt thou say vnto a king, Thou art wicked: or to princes, Ye are vngodly?  
 19 God hath no respect vnto the persons of the princes, & regardeth not the rich more then the poore: for they be all the worke of his handes.  
 20 In the twinkling of an eye that they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and passe away, and the mighty shall be taken away without hand.  
 21 For his eyes looke vpon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.  
 22 There is no darknes nor shadow of death, that can hid the wicked doers from him.  
 23 For God will not lay vpon man more then hee hath sinned, that hee should enter into iudgment with him.  
 24 Hee shall destroy the mighty without feeling, and shall set other in their stead.  
 25 Therefore shall he declare their workes: he shall turne the night, & they shall be destroyed.  
 26 The vngodly doth he punish openly.  
 27 Because they turned backe from him, and would not consider all his wayes:  
 28 Inasmuch that they haue caused the voice of the poore to come vnto him, and now he heareth the complaint of such as are in trouble.  
 29 When he giueth quietnesse, who can make trouble? and when he hideth his face, who can behold him? whether it be vpon nations, or vpon one man onely?  
 30 Because the hypocrite doth reigne, and because the people are feared.  
 31 Surely, of God only it can be said, I haue pardoned, I will not destroy.  
 32 If I haue gone amisse enforme thou mee: if I haue done wrong, I will leaue off.  
 33 Will he performe the thing though thee? for thou hast repproued his iudgment, thine is the choule, and not mine: but speake on what thou knowest.  
 34 Let men of vnderstanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken vnto me.  
 35 Job hath not spoken of knowledge, neither were his wordes according to wisdom.  
 36 O father, let Job be well tried, because he hath answered for wicked men:  
 37 Yea, aboute his sinne he doth wickedly, triumpheth among vs, and multiplieth his wordes against God.

The xxxv. Chapter.  
 6 Neither doth godlinesse profit, or vngodlinesse hurt God, but man. 18 The wicked crieth vnto God, and are not heard.

**E**lihu saide mozeouer, and said,  
 2 Thinkest thou it right that thou sayest, I am more righteous then God?  
 3 For thou sayest, what advantage will it be vnto thee, and what profit shall I haue if I be clenfed from my sin?  
 4 I wil answer thee a word, and thy companions with thee.  
 5 Looke vnto the heauen, and behold it, consider the cloudes, which are higher then thou.  
 6 If thou hast sinned, what hast thou done against him? if thine offences bee many, what hast thou done vnto him?

What is my soule that appeareth in the land of the liuing. Heb-wiue or thirle.

What is to beu the selfe iust, and not wicked.

Here Elihu wordeth that God cannot be sought, because he is the maker of the world, the gouernour and creator of all. Let vs seeke for him by reasoning vnrighly.

What is he that doth not cease with me according to the request of my soule.

What is, for his holynesse hee breatheth the spirit of the stockes.

Psal. 103. 29.

Or, to the buyers.

What is my soule that appeareth in the land of the liuing. Heb-wiue or thirle.

Or, to the buyers.

Job had his goods but turned to his malice. O Job are like to me in abundance great even if the ch are big but I too, but I must be an excellent in all. It doth I haue some things that I do not need, but I must be an excellent in all.



7 If thou be righteous, what grieueth thou him? or what will he receiue of thine hand?

8 Thy wickednesse may hurt a man as thou art, and thy righteousness may profite the sonne of man.

9 They which are oppressed, cry out vpon the multitude, yea, they cry out for the power of the mightie.

10 But none saith, where is God that made me? and that giueth || vs occasion to praise him in the night?

11 Which teacheth vs more then the beastes of the earth, and giueth vs more wisdom than the foules of heauen.

12 If any such complaine, no man giueth answer, and that because of the wickednesse of proud tyrants.

13 For God will not heare vanitie, neither will the almightie regarde it.

14 Although thou sayest to God, Thou wilt not regard it: yet iudgement is before him, trust thou in him.

15 But now because his anger hath not visited, neither called men to account with great extremitie:

16 Therefore doeth Job open his mouth in baine, and he maketh many wordes without knowledge.

The xxxvj. Chapter.

1 Elihu sheweth the power of God, 6 and his iustice 9 and wherefore he punisheth. 13 The propertie of the wicked.



Elihu also proceeded and said,

2 Hold thee still a litle, and I shall shew thee what I haue yet to speake on Gods behalfe.

3 I will open vnto thee yet farre higher knowledge, and will ascribe righteousness vnto my maker.

4 And truly my wordes shall not be baine, seeing he is with thee that is a perfect in knowledge.

5 Beholde, the great God calleth away no man, for he himselfe is mightie in power and wisdom.

6 As for the vngodly, he shall not pferue him, but shall helpe the poore to their right.

7 He shall not turne his eyes a way from the righteous, but as kings shall they be in their thron, he shall stablish them for euer, and they shall be exalted.

8 But if they be laide in chaines, or bound with the bonds of trouble,

9 Then will he shewe them their worke, and their sinnes which they haue committed stoutly.

10 He openeth his eare also to discipline, and warneth them to leaue off from their wickednesse.

11 If they now wil take heede and serue him, they shall weare out their daies in prosperitie, and their yeeres in pleasure.

12 But if they will not hearken, they shall goe thorow the sword, and perish, or euer they be aware.

13 As for the hypocrites in heart, they shall heape vp wrath for themselves, for they call not vpon him, though they be his prisoners.

14 Thus shall their soules perish in foolishnes, and their life among the fornicatozs.

15 The poore shall be deliuer out of his affliction, and || round them in the care when they be in trouble.

16 Euen so would hee take thee out of the strait place, into a broad place in the which there is no straitnesse: yea, and make thy table quiet, replenished with fatnesse.

17 Neuertheless, thou hast commended the iudgement of the vngodly, a euen such a iudgement and sentence shalt thou suffer.

18 And seeing there is wrath with God, beware leass he take thee away in thy wealth, and all that thou hast to redeeme thee, cannot deliuer thee.

19 Thinkest thou that he will regard thy riches? hee shall not care for golde, nor for all them that excell in strength.

20 Spend not the night in careful thoughts, how he destroyeth the people out of their place.

21 Beware that thou turne not aside to wickednesse, which hitherto thou hast chosen more then affliction.

22 Behold, God is of a mightie high power: where is there such a teacher as he?

23 Who will reprove him of his way? who will say vnto him, Thou hast done wrong?

24 Remember that thou doe magnifie his worke which men doe praise.

25 All men see it, yea, men doe beholde it a farre off.

26 Behold, so great is God, that hee passeth our knowledge, neither can the number of his yeeres be searched out.

27 He turneth the water to small drops, hee driueth his clouds together to raine:

28 Which raine the cloudes doe drop, and let fall abundantly vpon men.

29 Who can consider the spreading out of his clouds, the couerings of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, hee doth stretch his light vpon it, and couereth the bottoome of the sea.

31 For by these || gouerneth he his people, and giueth them abundance of meat.

32 With the clouds hee hideth the light, and at his commandement it breaketh out.

33 Which dashing vpon the next cloudes, thew tokens of wrath.

The xxxvij. Chapter.

2 Elihu proueth that the vnsearchable wisdom of God is manifested by his workes, 4 as by the thunder, 6 the snow, 9 the whirlwinde, 11 and the raine.



And this also is my heart astonied, and moued out of his place.

2 Heare then the sound of his voice, and the noise that goeth out of his mouth.

3 He directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his light vnto the endes of the world.

4 A roaring voice followeth it: for his glorious maistie giueth a thunderclap, and hee will not stay when his voice is heard.

5 God thundereth maruelously with his voice, great things doth he, which wee cannot comprehend.

6 He commandeth the snow, and it falleth vpon earth: hee giueth the raine a charge, and the showres haue their strength and fall downe.

7 With the force of the raine he shutteth men

|| Or, open their eares.

f. Thou hast allowed the countess of the countess, and laid aside the countess of the countess. Examine, thou shalt be in paine which cannot be recalled for any part.

h. For he is God fromier, lading, but out beginning of ending.

i. Gods maistie is wonderfull declared in his creatures.

|| Or, judgment.

a. That is, at Gods wonderfull creature, as the thunder, and such like. b. As though he would say, the thunder is the dreadfull voice of God.

<sup>c</sup> Which workes are as if were a confirmation of Gods maichy: for as some as the thunder commeth, they see no feare, wherein they see in their owne weakenesse, and howe the lightning is a matter of Gods on high.

<sup>d</sup> Not onely this, but hee also is the wisenes of Gods power & nature, whom they runne to their denes for feare of the thunder.

<sup>e</sup> Meaning, the wordes which are called the breath of Gods, which hee sayeth as they breath out of their mouth, as they breath out of their mouth, as they breath out of their mouth, as they breath out of their mouth.

<sup>f</sup> For the clearnesse of his lightnes of them.

<sup>h</sup> That is, of our ignorance.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. cold.

<sup>i</sup> Alluding to Iob.

<sup>a</sup> To the bible in the first chapter of Iob, before whom hee speaketh to himselfe.

<sup>b</sup> That speaketh to himselfe.

<sup>c</sup> That is, to himselfe.

<sup>d</sup> That is, to himselfe.

<sup>e</sup> That is, to himselfe.

<sup>f</sup> That is, to himselfe.

<sup>g</sup> That is, to himselfe.

<sup>h</sup> That is, to himselfe.

<sup>i</sup> That is, to himselfe.

<sup>j</sup> That is, to himselfe.

<sup>k</sup> That is, to himselfe.

<sup>l</sup> That is, to himselfe.

<sup>m</sup> That is, to himselfe.

<sup>n</sup> That is, to himselfe.

<sup>o</sup> That is, to himselfe.

<sup>p</sup> That is, to himselfe.

<sup>q</sup> That is, to himselfe.

<sup>r</sup> That is, to himselfe.

<sup>s</sup> That is, to himselfe.

<sup>t</sup> That is, to himselfe.

<sup>u</sup> That is, to himselfe.

<sup>v</sup> That is, to himselfe.

<sup>w</sup> That is, to himselfe.

<sup>x</sup> That is, to himselfe.

<sup>y</sup> That is, to himselfe.

<sup>z</sup> That is, to himselfe.

bp. that all men may know his workes.

8 The beasts creep into their dennes, and remaine in their places.

9 Out of the South commeth the tempest, and cold out from the North wind.

10 At the breath of God the hoare frost is gotten, and the broad waters are frozen.

11 He maketh the clouds to labour, in giuing moistnesse, and againe, with his light he driueth away the cloud.

12 Hee turneth the heauens about by his gouernment, that they may doe whatsoeuer hee commaundeth them vpon the whole world.

13 Hee causeth raine to come, whether it bee for punishment, or for his land, or to doe good to them that seeke him.

14 Hearken vnto this, O Iob, stand still, and consider the wonderous workes of God.

15 Biddest thou knowe when God disposed them? and caused the light of his cloudes to shine?

16 Hast thou knowen the varietie of the cloudes, & the wonderous workes of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 And howe thy cloathes are warme, when the land is still through the South winde?

18 Hast thou helped him to spread out the heauens, which are strong, and bright as a molten glasse?

19 Teach vs what we shall say vnto him: for we are vnwised to frame our talke, because of our darknesse.

20 Shall it be tolde him what I say? Shall man speake when he shall be destroyed?

21 For men see not the light that shineth in the cloudes, but the wind passeth and cleareth them.

22 The faire weather commeth out of the North, the praise thereof is to God, who is terrible.

23 It is the Almighty, we cannot finde him out: hee is excellent in power and iudgment, and abundant in iustice: he afflicteth not.

24 Let men therefore feare him: for there shall no man see him that is wise in his owne conceit.

The xxxviii. Chapter.

God speaketh to Iob, and declareth the ignorance of man in the consideration of his creatures.

**W**hen answered the Loide vnto Iob out of the whirlwind and sayd,

2 what is hee that darkneth his counsell by wordes without knowledge?

3 Gird by thy loines like a man: for I will question with thee, giue me an answer.

4 Where wast thou when I layd the foundations of the earth? tell me, if thou hast vnderstanding.

5 Who hath measured it, knowest thou? or who hath spread the line vpon it?

6 Whereupon are the foundations set? or who layd the corner stone thereof?

7 Where wast thou when the morning starres praised me together, and all the children of God reioyced triumphantly?

8 Who shut by the sea with doozes, when it brake forth as out of the wombe?

9 When I made the cloudes a covering for

it, and darknesse as his swabbling band,

10 when I gaue it my commaundement, making doozes and barres for it.

11 Saying, Hither to halt thou come, but no further, and here shalt thou lay down thy proud waues?

12 Hast thou giuen the morning his charge since thy dayes, and shewed the day spring his place,

13 That it might take hold of the corners of the earth, and that the vngodly might be shaken out of it?

14 They are fashioned as is the clay to the scale, and halbe as a garment.

15 The vngodly shall be disappointed of their light, and the arme of the proud shall be broken.

16 Camst thou euer into the ground of the sea, or walkest in the low steps of the deepe?

17 Hast thou gates of death bene opened vnto thee? or hast thou seene the doozes of the shadow of death?

18 Hast thou also perceiued how broad the earth is? If thou hast knowledge of all this:

19 Then shew me the way where light dwelleth, and where is the place of darknesse?

20 That thou shouldest receiue it in the bounds thereof, and knowe the pathes to their houses.

21 Knowest thou afoze thou wast borne, how old thou shouldest be?

22 Knowest thou euer into the treasures of the snow, or hast thou seene the secret places of the haile?

23 Which I haue prepared against the time of trouble, against the time of battell & warre?

24 By what way is the light parted? and vnto what land breaketh the East wind?

25 Who divideth the waters into diuers chanelles? or the way of the lightening and thunder,

26 To cause it to raine on the earth, where no man is, and in the wilderness where none inhabiteth?

27 To satisfie the desolate and waste ground, and to cause the budde of the hearbe to spring forth?

28 Who is the father of raine? or who hath begotten the drops of the dew?

29 Out of whose wombe came the yce? who hath gendered the coldnesse of the ayre,

30 That the waters are hid as with a stone, and yce congealed about the deepe?

31 Canst thou binde the liuen starres together? or loose the bands of Orion?

32 Canst thou bring forth the morning starre in his time? canst thou also guide the evening starre with his sonnes?

33 Knowest thou the course of heauen, that thou mayest set by the ordinance thereof vpon the earth?

34 Canst thou lift by thy voice to the clouds? that they may poure downe a great raine vpon thee?

35 Canst thou send the lightnings, that they may goe their way, saying vnto thee, Doe, here are we?

36 Who hath put wisdom in the reines? or who hath giuen the heart vnderstanding?

37 Who numbeth the clouds in wisdom? who stilleth the vehement waters of the heauen?

Or,

The vngodly in their hearts are as clay, and shall be broken as the scale, and shall be as a garment.

Or, d

high as

Or, b

come,

Or, b

Or, b

Some

hide

Or, A

rus,

Or, b

38 To cause the earth to grow in hardnesse, and the clods to cleave fast together:

39 While thou hunt the pray for the Lyon: or fill the appetite of the Lyons whelps,

40 When they couch in their places, and tarie in the covert to lye in wait:

41 Who provideth meat for the Wauen, when his yong ones crie unto God, and see about for lacke of meate:

The xxxix. Chapter.

God proceedeth in declaring the ignorance of Iob, in the consideration of his maruelous workes, in beasts and foules.

Knowest thou the time when the wilde goates bring forth their yong among the rockes? or layest thou wait when the Hindes ble to calve?

Canst thou number the moneths that they goe with yong? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?

They lie downe, they calue their yong ones, and they are deliuered of their trauaille and paine:

Yet their yong ones grow bp, and ware fatte through good feeding with corne: they goe forth, and retorne not againe unto them.

Who letteth the wilde asse to goe free? or who looseth the bonds of the wilde asse?

Euen I which haue giuen the wildernesse to be their house, & the barren land to be their dwelling.

He scorneth the multitude of the citie, neither regardeth the crying of the duiuer:

But seeketh his pasture about the mountaines, and followeth the greene grasse.

Will the wancoyne doe thee seruice, or abide still by thy crib?

Canst thou binde the yoke about the wancoyne in the furrow, to make him plough after thee in the balleges?

Mapest thou trust him because hee is strong, or commit thy labour vnto him?

Mapest thou beleue him that hee will bring home thy corn, or carie it into thy barnie?

Gauest thou the faire wings vnto the Pheacocke, or wings a feathers vnto the Estrich?

The Estrich leaueth her egges in the earth, and heateth them in the dust.

Shee remembereth not that they might be troden with feete, or broken with some wilde beast.

So hard is thee vnto her yong ones, as though they were not hers, and laboureth in vaine without any feare.

And that because God hath taken wisdom from her, and hath not giuen her vnderstanding.

When the time is that shee mounteth on high, shee careth neither for the horse, nor the rider.

Hast thou giuen the horse his strength? or learned him to ney couragiously?

Canst thou make him afraid as the Grasshopper: his stout neyng is fearefull.

He breaketh the ground with the hooves of his feet, he reioyeth in his strength, and runneth to meet the harness men.

He mocketh at feare, and is not astraide, neither starteth he backe from the sword.

Though the quiuers rattle vpon him, though the speare and shield glitter:

Yet rutheth hee in fiercely, beating the ground, he regardeth not the noise of the trumpets:

But when the trumpets make most noise, he sayleth, ¶ Cui, for hee finelleth the battell as farre off, the noise of the captains, and the shouting.

Commeth it through thy wisdom, that the Golleha wake flyeth with her wings toward the South?

Doeth the Eagle mount by, and make his nest on high at thy commandement?

He abideth in stonie rockes, and dwelleth vpon the high tops of mountaines:

From whence he seeketh his pray, and looketh farre about with his eyes.

His yong ones also sucke by blood: and where any dead body lyeth, there is he.

The xl. Chapter.

God declareth the weakenesse of Iob, by comparing the same to his great workes, and to the strength of Behemoth.

Whereof, the Lorde spake vnto Iob, and sayd,

Shall hee whome the Almighty will chassen, contend with him? Should not he which disputeth with God, giue him an answer?

Then Job answered the Lord saying,

Behold, I am vile, what shall I answer thee? therefore I will laye my hand vpon my mouth.

Once haue I spoken, but I will say no more: yea & wise, but I will proceede no further.

Then answered the Lord vnto Iob out of the whirle winde, and sayd,

Wilt thou be like a man? I will demand of thee, and make thou answer.

Wilt thou disannull my iudgement? or wilt thou condemne me, that thou mapest bee righteous?

Is thy power then like the power of God: maketh thy voice a sound as his doeth?

Wilt thou selte now with excellencie and maiestie, and aray thy selte with beautie and glorie.

Cast abroad the indignation of thy wrath, and behold euery one that is proud, and abase him:

Looke on euery one that is arrogant, and bring him lowe, and destroy the wicked in their place:

Hide them in the dust together, and couer their faces in secret.

Then will I confesse vnto thee also, that thine owne right hand shall saue thee.

Beholde the beast Behemoth, whome I made with thee, which eateth hay as an ore:

Lo how his strength is in his loynes, and what power he hath in the nauell of his belly,

When hee will he spreadeth out his tayle like a Cedar tree, the sinewes of his stonies are knit together.

His bones are strong as brasse, yea, his bones are like stauces of yron.

Or, ha, ha.

What is, for into the region that are not, when color cometh.

When Job considered his offence, and said, for when Job said, I will not speak: for when Job said, I will not proceede further.

Meaning, that for a man to accuse himselfe, is to accuse God himselfe.

Which no men is able to do, for these things are only pertaining to God.

That is, cause them to die, if it be in thy power.

Which God can easily do, and therefore resulting in thine owne strength, thou comparst with God.

vertical marginal notes on the left side of the page, including: "to grow", "the earth", "the clods", "the Lyon", "the appetite", "the whelps", "the couch", "the tarie", "the covert", "the lye", "the wait", "the meat", "the God", "the see", "the about", "the lacke", "the meate", "The xxxix. Chapter.", "God proceedeth", "the ignorance", "of Iob", "in the consideration", "of his maruelous", "workes", "in beasts", "and foules.", "Knowest thou", "the time", "when the wilde", "goates bring", "forth their", "yong among", "the rockes?", "or layest", "thou wait", "when the", "Hindes ble", "to calve?", "Canst thou", "number the", "moneths", "that they", "goe with", "yong?", "or knowest", "thou the", "time when", "they bring", "forth?", "They lie", "downe,", "they calue", "their yong", "ones,", "and they", "are deliuered", "of their", "trauaille", "and paine:", "Yet their", "yong ones", "grow bp,", "and ware", "fatte through", "good feeding", "with corne:", "they goe", "forth,", "and retorne", "not againe", "unto them.", "Who letteth", "the wilde", "asse to goe", "free?", "or who", "looseth the", "bonds of", "the wilde", "asse?", "Euen I", "which haue", "giuen the", "wildernesse", "to be their", "house,", "& the", "barren land", "to be their", "dwelling.", "He scorneth", "the multitude", "of the citie,", "neither", "regardeth", "the crying", "of the duiuer:", "But seeketh", "his pasture", "about the", "mountaines,", "and followeth", "the greene", "grasse.", "Will the", "wancoyne", "doe thee", "seruice,", "or abide", "still by thy", "crib?", "Canst thou", "binde the", "yoke about", "the wancoyne", "in the furrow,", "to make him", "plough after", "thee in the", "balleges?", "Mapest thou", "trust him", "because hee", "is strong,", "or commit", "thy labour", "vnto him?", "Mapest thou", "beleue him", "that hee", "will bring", "home thy", "corn,", "or carie it", "into thy", "barnie?", "Gauest thou", "the faire", "wings vnto", "the Pheacocke,", "or wings a", "feathers vnto", "the Estrich?", "The Estrich", "leaueth her", "egges in the", "earth,", "and heateth", "them in the", "dust.", "Shee", "remembereth", "not that they", "might be", "troden with", "feete,", "or broken", "with some", "wilde", "beast.", "So hard is", "thee vnto", "her yong", "ones,", "as though", "they were", "not hers,", "and laboureth", "in vaine", "without any", "feare.", "And that", "because God", "hath taken", "wisdom from", "her,", "and hath", "not giuen", "her vnderstanding.", "When the", "time is that", "shee", "mounteth on", "high,", "shee careth", "neither for", "the horse,", "nor the", "rider.", "Hast thou", "giuen the", "horse his", "strength?", "or learned", "him to ney", "couragiously?", "Canst thou", "make him", "afraid as the", "Grasshopper:", "his stout", "neyng is", "fearefull.", "He breaketh", "the ground", "with the", "hooves of", "his feet,", "he reioyeth", "in his", "strength,", "and runneth", "to meet the", "harness men.", "The xl. Chapter.", "God declareth", "the weakenesse", "of Iob,", "by comparing", "the same to", "his great", "workes,", "and to the", "strength of", "Behemoth.", "Whereof,", "the Lorde", "spake vnto", "Iob, and", "sayd,", "Shall hee", "whome the", "Almighty", "will chassen,", "contend", "with him?", "Should not", "he which", "disputeth", "with God,", "giue him", "an answer?", "Then Job", "answered the", "Lord saying,", "Behold,", "I am vile,", "what shall", "I answer", "thee?", "therefore", "I will laye", "my hand", "vpon my", "mouth.", "Once haue", "I spoken,", "but I will", "say no", "more:", "yea &", "wise, but", "I will", "proceede", "no further.", "Then", "answered the", "Lord vnto", "Iob out of", "the whirle", "winde, and", "sayd,", "Wilt thou", "be like a", "man?", "I will", "demand of", "thee, and", "make thou", "answer.", "Wilt thou", "disannull", "my", "iudgement?", "or wilt thou", "condemne", "me, that", "thou mapest", "bee", "righteous?", "Is thy", "power then", "like the", "power of", "God:", "maketh", "thy voice", "a sound as", "his doeth?", "Wilt thou", "selte now", "with", "excellencie", "and", "maiestie,", "and aray", "thy selte", "with", "beautie", "and", "glorie.", "Cast", "abroad the", "indignation", "of thy", "wrath,", "and", "behold", "euery one", "that is", "proud,", "and", "abase", "him:", "Looke on", "euery one", "that is", "arrogant,", "and", "bring him", "lowe,", "and", "destroy the", "wicked in", "their", "place:", "Hide them", "in the", "dust", "together,", "and", "couer", "their faces", "in", "secret.", "Then", "will I", "confesse", "vnto thee", "also, that", "thine owne", "right hand", "shall saue", "thee.", "Beholde", "the beast", "Behemoth,", "whome I", "made with", "thee, which", "eateth hay", "as an ore:", "Lo how", "his strength", "is in his", "loynes, and", "what power", "he hath in", "the nauell", "of his", "belly,", "When hee", "will he", "spreadeth", "out his", "tayle like", "a Cedar", "tree, the", "sinewes of", "his stonies", "are knit", "together.", "His bones", "are strong", "as brasse,", "yea, his", "bones are", "like stauces", "of yron.", "10 De

19 He is the beginning of the wayes of God, he that made him, will make his sword to approach vnto him.

20 Surely the mountaines bring him forth grasse, where all the beaſts of the field take their paſtime.

21 Hee reſteth him in the ſhade, in the couert of the reede and ſeemes.

22 The trees couer him with their ſhadowe, and the willowes of the brooke compaſſe him about.

23 Behold, he drinketh by whole riuers, and ſearcheth not, hee thinketh that hee can drawe by Jordane into his mouth.

24 He is taken with his eyes, and the hunter thruſteth him throꝝ the noſe.

8 The beaſt is one of the chiefest wayes of God among the beaſts, whome though no man dare come neere, yet God can kill him. In ſome waies, that when men purpoſe to take the Leuiathan, they make a hollow place in the ground where they ſet to haunt and couer the ſame with hay, or plowden, which ſo ſoone as the Leuiathan ſpeth, he ſmellth diſtilly vnto it, and hee then the hunter thruſteth him throꝝ the noſe, becauſe it is the tender part of him.

falleth into the pit, and then the hunter thruſteth him throꝝ the noſe, becauſe it is the tender part of him.

The xlj. Chapter.

God ſetteth forth the malice, the members, the ſtrength, and the pride of Leuiathan.



And thou draw out Leuiathan with an hooke: or binde his tongue with a cord?

2 Canſt thou put a hooke in the noſe of him: or boze his iaw throꝝ with a naule?

3 Will hee make many faire wordes with thee, or flatter thee?

4 Will hee make a couenant with thee: or wilt thou take him for a ſeruant for euer?

5 Wilt thou take thy paſtime with him, as with a birde, wilt thou binde him for thy maidens?

6 That thy companions may make a banquet of him, or that he be parted among the merchants?

7 Canſt thou fill the baſket with his ſkin: or the ſiſh panier with his head?

8 Laye thine hand vpon him, remember the battell, and doe no more.

9 Behold, his hope is in vaine: for ſhall not one periſh euen at the ſight of him?

10 No man is ſo fierce that dare ſtirre him by: who is able to ſtand before me?

11 Who hath giuen me any thing afore hand, that I may reward him again: All things vnder heauen are mine.

12 I will not keepe ſecret his great ſtrength, his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can diſcouer the face of his garment: or who ſhall come to him with a double bridle?

14 Who ſhall open the doores of his face: for he hath horrible teeth round about.

15 His ſcales are as it were ſtrong ſhields, ſo ſtand together as if they were ſealed:

16 One is loyned to another, that no ayre can come in:

17 One hangeth ſo vpon another, and ſticketh ſo together, that they cannot be ſundered.

18 His needles make a gliſſering like light, and his eyes like the morning ſhine.

19 Out of his mouth go torches, and ſparkes of fire leape out.

20 And out of his noſtrils there goeth a ſmoke, like as out of an hote ſeetching pot or caldron.

21 His breath maketh the coles burne, and the flame goeth out of his mouth.

a Leuiathan, is a whale.

b For it is dangerous to eate ſatan in any thing, yea it is dangerous to touch him: for Leuiathan reſembleth ſatan. c If the creature cannot be killed, who can compare with the creature?

d Whales, who dare pull off his ſkin?

e That is, who dare looke in his mouth?

f That is, he ſpeweth out flames of fire out of his mouth.

Or, eyelids of the morning.

22 In his necke there remaineth ſtrength, and nothing is too laborious for him.

23 The members of his fleſh are loyned and cleaue faſt together, and cannot be moued.

24 His heart is as hard as a ſtone, and as faſt as the ſtitchie that the ſmith ſmiteth vpon.

25 When hee moueth himſelfe, the mightie are afraid, and feare troubleth them.

26 If any man draw out a ſword at him, hee will not moue, neither for the ſpeare, ſauelin, nor breſtplate.

27 He ſetteth as much by yron as by a ſtraw, and as much by braſe, as by a rotten ſticke.

28 Hee ſtarteth not away from the arrowe: and as for ſling ſtones, they are as ſtubble vnto him.

29 He counteth the darts as ſtraw, he laugheth him to ſcorne that ſhaketh the ſpeare.

30 Sharpe ſtones are vnder him, and hee lyeth vpon ſharpe things, as vpon the ſoft myze.

31 Hee maketh the deepe to boyle like a pot, and ſtirreth the ſea together like an oymment.

32 Hee maketh the path to ſhine after him, and hee maketh the deepe to ſeeme all hoarie.

33 vpon earth there is no power like vnto his: for he is ſo made that hee ſearcheth not.

34 He beholdeth all the high things, he is a king ouer all the children of pride.

The xlj. Chapter.

6 The repentance of Iob. 9 He prayeth for his friends, 12 and his goods are reſtored double vnto him.

Then Iob answered the Lord, and ſayd,

2 I knowe that thou haſt power ouer all things, and that there is no thought hid vnto thee.

3 For who can keepe his owne counſell ſo ſecret, but it ſhall be knowne: therefore haue I ſpoken that I vnderſtood not, euen the things that are too wonderfull for mee, and paſſe mine vnderſtanding.

4 O hearken thou vnto me alſo, and let me ſpeake: and were vnto the thing that I will aſke thee.

5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare, but now mine eye ſeeth thee.

6 Wherefore I giue mine owne ſelfe the blame, & take repentance in the duſt and aſhes.

7 Nowe when the Lord had ſpoken theſe wordes vnto Iob, the Lord ſayd to Elphaz the Chemanite, I am diſpleaſed with thee and thy two friends: for yee haue not ſpoken of me the thing that is right, like as my ſeruant Iob hath done.

8 Wherefore take you now ſeuen oren, and ſeuen rammes, and goe to my ſeruant Iob, and offer by for your felices a whole burnt offering, and my ſeruant Iob ſhall pray for you: him will I accept, and not deale with you after your fooliſhneſſe, in that yee haue not ſpoken of mee the thing which is right, like as my ſeruant Iob hath done.

9 So Elphaz the Chemanite, and Bildad the Suhite, & Sophar the Naamaſhite, went, & did according as the Lord commanded them: the Lord alſo accepted the perſon of Iob.

10 And the Lord turned the captivity of Iob when hee prayed for his friends: yea, the Lord gaue Iob twiſe as much as he had before.

11 And then came there vnto him all his brethren,

Or, stones.

8 For it is dangerous to eate ſatan in any thing, yea it is dangerous to touch him: for Leuiathan reſembleth ſatan. c If the creature cannot be killed, who can compare with the creature?

Who is he that can keepe ſo ſecretly his counſell, that he ſhall be knowne: therefore haue I ſpoken that I vnderſtood not, euen the things that are too wonderfull for mee, and paſſe mine vnderſtanding.

Who is he that can keepe ſo ſecretly his counſell, that he ſhall be knowne: therefore haue I ſpoken that I vnderſtood not, euen the things that are too wonderfull for mee, and paſſe mine vnderſtanding.

Who is he that can keepe ſo ſecretly his counſell, that he ſhall be knowne: therefore haue I ſpoken that I vnderſtood not, euen the things that are too wonderfull for mee, and paſſe mine vnderſtanding.

Who is he that can keepe ſo ſecretly his counſell, that he ſhall be knowne: therefore haue I ſpoken that I vnderſtood not, euen the things that are too wonderfull for mee, and paſſe mine vnderſtanding.

Or, face.

Or, face.

brethren, all his sisters, and all they that had bene of his acquaintance afore, and did eate bread with him in his house, and had compassion on him, and comforted him ouer all the trouble that the Lorde had brought vpon him: euerie man also gaue him a certaine summe of money, and a lisse well of golde.

12 So the Lorde blessed the last dayes of Job more then the first: for hee had foureeteene thousand sheepe, sixe thousand camels, a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand shee asses.

13 Hee had seuen sonnes also, and three

daughters.

14 The first daughter called he<sup>h</sup> Jemina, the second, <sup>i</sup>Cezia, and the third, <sup>k</sup>Cerenhaphuch.

15 In all the land were no women found so faire as the daughters of Job: and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

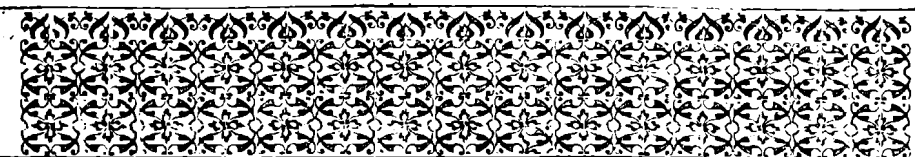
16 After this, liued Job an hundred and fourtie yeres: so that hee saw his children, and his childrens children, vnto the fourty generation.

17 And so Job dyed, being olde, and full of dayes.

<sup>b</sup> Dassing in beaurie of the day, and long living.  
<sup>i</sup> As sweete as Calice of Gilead.  
<sup>k</sup> The childe of beauty.

The end of the booke of Iob.

A. P. C.



## The Psalmes of Dauid.

*Beatus vir qui non abiit. Psalme j.*



Blessed is the man that hath not walked in the counsell of the vngodly, nor stand in the way of sinners: and hath not sit in the seat of the scoornefull.

2 But his delight is in the Lawe of the Lord: and in his Lawe will hee exerce himselfe day and night.

3 And hee shall be like a tree planted by the water side: that will bring forth his fruit in due season.

4 His lease also shall not wither: and looke whatceuer he doeth, it shall prosper.

5 As for the vngodly it is not so with them: but they are like the chaffe which the wind scatereth a way from the face of the earth.

6 Therefore the vngodly shall not be able to stand in the iudgement: neither the sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

7 But the Lorde knoweth the way of the righteous: a the way of the vngodly shall perish.

Quare fremuerunt. Psal 2.

**W**hy doe the Heathen so furiously rage together: and why doe the people imagine a vaine thing?

2 The kings of the earth stand by, and the rulers take counsell together: against the Lord, and against his anoynted.

3 Let vs breake their bondes asunder: and cast away their cords from vs.

4 Hee that dwelleth in heauen shall laugh them to scoyne: the Lorde shall haue them in derision.

5 Then shall hee speake vnto them in his wrath: and bere them in his sore displeasure.

6 Yet haue I set my king: vpon my holy hill of Sion.

7 I will preach the Law, whereof the Lord hath sayd vnto me: thou art my sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

8 Desire of mee, and I shall giue thee the Heathen for thine inheritance: and the bittermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

9 Thou shalt bruisse them with a rod of iron: and breake them in pieces like a potters vessel.

10 Be wise now therefore, O yee kings: bee learned ye that are iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the Lord in feare: and reioyce vnto him with reuerence.

12 Kisse the sonne leaust hee be angrie, and so yee perish from the right way: if his wrath be kindled (yea but a little) blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

Domine quid. Psal 3.

**L**ord how are they increased that trouble me: many are they that rise against me.

2 Many one there be that say of my soule: there is no helpe for him in his God.

3 But thou, O Lord, art my defender: thou art my worship, and the lifter vp of my head.

4 I did call vpon the Lord with my voice: and he heard me out of his holy hill.

5 I layd me downe and slept, and rose by againe: for the Lord sustained me.

6 I will not be afraid for ten thousands of people: that haue set themselves against mee round about.

7 Oyp Lorde, and helpe me, O my God: for thou smitest all mine enemies vpon the cheekebone, thou hast broken the teeth of the vngodly.

8 Saluation belongeth vnto the Lord: and thy blessing is vpon the people.

Cum inuocarem. Psal 4.

**H**eare me when I call, O God of my righteousness: for thou hast set me at libertie when I was in trouble, haue mercie vpon mee, and hearken vnto my prayer.

2 O yee sonnes of men, how long will yee

blaspheme mine honour: and haue such pleasure in banitie, and seeke after lealing?

3 Know this also, that the Lozde hath chosen to himselfe the man that is godly: when I call vpon the Lozde, he will heare me.

4 Stand in awe, and sinne not: commune with your owne heart, and in your chamber, and be still.

5 Offer the sacrifice of rightcoufnesse: and put your trust in the Lozde.

6 There be many that say: who will shewe vs any good?

7 Lozde lift thou vp: the light of thy countenance vpon vs.

8 Thou hast put gladnesse in mine heart: since the time that their cozne and wine and oile encreased.

9 I will laye mee downe in peace, and take my rest: for it is thou Lozde only that makest me dwell in safetie.

Verba mea auribus. Psal. 5.

**P**onder my wordz, O Lozde: consider my meditation.

2 Hearken thou vnto the voice of my calling, my King and my God: for vnto thee will I make my prayer.

3 My voice shalt thou heare betimes, O Lozde: earely in the morning will I direct my prayer vnto thee, and will looke vp.

4 For thou art the God that hast no pleasure in wickednesse: neither shall any euill dwell with thee.

5 Such as bee foolish shall not stand in thy sight: for thou hatest all them that worke banitie.

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speake lealing: the Lozde wil abhorre both the bloodthirstie and deceitfull man.

7 But as for me, I wil come into thy house, euen vpon the multitude of thy mercie: and in thy feare will I worship toward the holy Temple.

8 Leade me, O Lozde, in thy righteoufnesse, because of mine enemies: make thy way plaine before my face.

9 For there is no faithfulness in his mouth: their inward parts are very wickednesse.

10 Their throte is an open sepulchre: they flatter with their tongue.

11 Destroy thou them, O God, let them perish through their own imaginations: cast them out in the multitude of their vngodlinesse, for they haue rebelled against thee.

12 And let all them that put their trust in thee, reioyce: they shal euer be giuing of thanks, because thou defendest them, they that loue thy name shall be ioyfull in thee.

13 For thou Lozde wilt giue thy blessing vnto the righteous: and with thy fauourable kindnesse wilt thou defend him as with a shield.

Domine ne in furore. Psal. 6.

**O** Lozde rebuke mee not in thine indignation: neither chassen me in thy displeasure.

2 Haue mercie vpon mee, O Lozde, for I am weake: O Lozde heale me, for my bones are veyed.

3 My soule is also sore troubled: but Lozde how long wilt thou punish me?

4 Turne thee, O Lozde, and deliuer my soule:

O saue me for thy mercies sake.

5 For in death no man remembereth thee: and who will giue thee thanks in the pit?

6 I am wearie of my groning, euery night wash I my bed: and water my couch with my teares.

7 My beautie is gone for very trouble: and woyme away because of all mine enemies.

8 Away from me all ye that worke banitie: for the Lozde hath heard the voice of my weeping.

9 The Lozde hath heard my petition: the Lozde will receiue my prayer.

10 All mine enemies shall be confounded and sore bered: they shall be turned backe, and put to shame suddenly.

Domine Deus meus. Psal. 7.

**O** Lozde my God, in thee haue I put my trust: saue mee from all them that persecute mee, and deliuer me.

2 Lest he deuoure my soule like a Lion, and teare it in peeces: while there is none to helpe.

3 O Lozde my God, if I haue done any such thing: or if there bee any wickednesse in my hands.

4 If I haue rewarded euill vnto him that dealt friendly with mee: yea, I haue deliuered him that without any cause is mine enemy.

5 Then let mine enemy persecute my soule, and take mee: yea, let him tread my life downe vpon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust.

6 Stand vp, O Lozde, in thy wrath, and lift vp thy selfe: because of the indignation of mine enemies, arise vp for mee in the iudgement that thou hast commaunded.

7 And so shal the congregation of the people come about thee: for their sakes therefore lift vp thy selfe againe.

8 The Lozde shall iudge the people, giue sentence with me, O Lozde: according to my righteoufnesse, and according to the innocencie that is in me.

9 Oh let the wickednesse of the vngodly come to an end: but guide thou the iust.

10 For the righteous God: tryeth the verie hearts and reines.

11 My helpe commeth of God: which preserveth them that are true of heart.

12 God is a righteous iudge, strong and patient: and God is prouoked euery day.

13 If a man will not turne, he will whet his sword: he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

14 He hath prepared for him the instruments of death: he ordaineth his arrowes against the persecuters.

15 Behold, he trauaileth with mischief: hee hath conceited sorrowe, and brought forth vngodlinesse.

16 He hath grauen and digged by a pit: and is fallen himselfe into the destruction that hee made for other.

17 For his trauaile shal come vpon his owne head: and his wickednesse shal fall on his owne pate.

18 I will giue thanks vnto the Lozde, according to his righteoufnesse: and will praise the name of the Lozde the most high.

Domine Dominus. Psal. 8.

**O** Lozde our governour, how excellent is thy name in all the world: thou that hast set thy glorye aboute the heauens.

Eucning prayer.



2 Out of the mouth of very babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength, because of thine enemies: that thou mightest kill the enemy and the avenger.

3 For I will consider the heavens, even the workes of thy fingers: the Moone & the starres which thou hast ordained.

4 What is man that thou art mindful of him: and the sonne of man that thou visitest him?

5 Thou madest him lower then the Angels: to crowne him with glory and worship.

6 Thou makest him to haue dominion of the workes of thy handes: and thou hast put all things in subiection vnder his feete.

7 All sheepe and oxen: yea, and the beastes of the field.

8 The foules of the aire, and the fishes of the Sea: and whatsoever walketh through the paths of the Seas.

9 O Lord our gouernour: how excellent is thy Name in all the world?

Confitebor tibi. Psal. 9.

**L**ord will giue thanks vnto thee, O Lord, with my whole heart: I will speake of all thy marueilous workes.

2 I will be glad and reioyce in thee: yea, my songs wil I make of thy Name, O thou most highest.

3 While mine enemies are driven backe: they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For thou hast maintained my right, and my cause: thou art set in the throne that iudgeth right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, and destroyed the vngodly: thou hast put out their name for euer and euer.

6 O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetuall ende: euen as the cities which thou hast destroyed, their memorialis is perished with them.

7 But the Lord shall endure for euer: he hath also prepared his seat for Iudgement.

8 For hee shall iudge the world in righteousnesse: and minister true iudgement vnto the people.

9 The Lord also will be a defence for the oppressed: euen a refuge in due time of trouble.

10 And they that knowe thy Name, will put their trust in thee: for thou Lord hast neuer failed them that seeke thee.

11 O praise the Lord which dwelleth in Sion: shew the people of his doings.

12 For when he maketh inquisition for blood, hee remembereth them: and forgetteth not the complaint of the pooze.

13 Haue mercie vpon mee, O Lord, consider the trouble which I suffer of them that hate mee: thou that listest mee vp from the gates of death.

14 That I may shewe all thy praises within the portes of the daughter of Sion: I will reioyce in thy saluation.

15 The heathen are sunke downe in the pit that they made: in the same net which they hid priuily, is their foote taken.

16 The Lord is knowen to execute iudgement: the vngodly is trapped in the woorkes of his owne handes.

17 The wicked shall bee turned into hell: and all the people that forget God.

18 For the pooze shall not alway be forgotten: the patient abiding of the meeke shall not perish for euer.

19 O Lord, and let not man haue the upper hand: let the heathen be iudged in thy sight.

20 Put them in feare (O Lord:) that the heathen may knowe themselves to bee but men.

Vt quid Domine. Psal. 10.

**W**hy standest thou so farre off (O Lord:) and hidest thy face in the needfull time of trouble?

2 The vngodly for his owne lust doeth persecute the pooze: let them be taken in the craftie wilinesse that they haue imagined.

3 For the vngodly hath made boast of his owne hearts desire: and speaketh good of the covetous whom God abhorreth.

4 The vngodly is so proud, that hee careth not for God: neither is God in all his thoughts.

5 His wayes are alway grievous: thy iudgements are farre aboue out of his sight, and therefore desieth he all his enemies.

6 For he hath said in his heart, Cush, I shall neuer be cast downe: there shall no harme happen vnto me.

7 His mouth is full of curling, deceite, and fraude: vnder his tongue is vngodlinesse and banitie.

8 He sitteth lurking in the cheerefull corners of the streets: and priuily in his lurking dennes doeth he murder the innocent, his eyes are set against the pooze.

9 For he lieth waiting secretly, euen as a Lion lurketh he in his denne: that he may rauish the pooze.

10 He doth rauish the pooze: when he getteth him into his net.

11 He falleth downe and humbleth himselfe: that the Congregation of the pooze may fall into the hand of his captaines.

12 He said in his heart, Cush, God hath forgotten: he hideth away his face, and he wil neuer see it.

13 Arise (O Lord God) and lift by thine hand: forget not the pooze.

14 Wherefore should the wicked blaspheme God: while he doth say in his heart, Cush, thou God carest not for it?

15 Surely thou hast seene it: for thou beholdest vngodlinesse and wrong.

16 That thou maiest take the matter into thy hand: the pooze committeth himselfe vnto thee, for thou art the helper of the friendlesse.

17 Breake thou the power of the vngodly, and malicious: take away his vngodlinesse, and thou shalt finde none.

18 The Lord is King for euer and euer: and the heathen are perished out of the land.

19 Lord, thou hast heard the desire of the pooze: thou preparedst their heart, and thine eare hearkeneth thereto.

20 To helpe the fatherlesse and pooze vnto their right: that the man of the earth bee no more exalted against them.

In Domino confido. Psal. 11.

**I**n the Lord put I my trust: how say ye then to my soule, that he should seee as a birde vnto the hill?

2 For loe, the vngodly bend their bowe, and make ready their arrowes within the quiver: that they may pynfully shoote at them which are true of heart.

3 For the foundations will bee cast downe: and what hath the righteous done?

4 The Lord is in his holy Temple: the Lords seate is in heauen.

5 His eyes consider the pooze: and his eye lids trieth the children of men.

6 The Lord alloweth the righteous: but the vngodly, and him that delighteth in wickednesse doeth his soule abhorre.

7 vpon the vngodly hee shall raine snares, fire, and brimstone, storme, & tempest: this shalbe their portion to drinke.

8 For the righteous Lord loueth righteou- nesse: his countenance will beholde the thing that is iust.

Saluum me fac. Psal. 12.

**H**elp mee Lord, for there is not one godly man left: for the faith- full are minished from among the children of men.

2 They talke of banitie eue- ry one with his neighbour: they do but flatter with their lips, and dissemble with their double heart.

3 The Lord shall root out all deceitfull lips: and the tongue that speaketh proud things.

4 Which haue said, with our tongue we wil preuaile: we are they that ought to speake, who is Lord ouer vs?

5 Now for the comfortlesse troubles sake of the needy: and because of the deepe sighing of the pooze.

6 I will by (saith the Lord:) and will helpe every one from him that swelleth against him, and will set them at rest.

7 The wordes of the Lord are pure wordes: euen as the siluer which from the earth is tried, and purified seven times in the fire.

8 Thou shalt keepe them, O Lord: thou shalt preferue him fro this generation for euer.

9 The vngodly walke on euery side: when they are exalted, the children of men are put to rebuik.

Vsquequo Domine. Psal. 13.

**H**ow long wilt thou forget mee (O Lord) for euer: howe long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 Howe long shall I seeke counsell in my soule, and be so bered in my heart: how long shal mine enemies triumph ouer me?

3 Consider and heare mee, O Lord my God: lighten mine eyes, that I sleepe not in death.

4 Least mine enemy say, I haue preuailed against him: for if I bee cast downe, they that trouble me will reioyce at it.

5 But my trust is in thy mercie: and my heart is ioyful in thy saluation.

6 I will sing of the Lord, because hee hath dealt so louingly with me: yea, I will praise the Name of the Lord most highest.

Dixit insipiens. Psal. 14.

**T**he foole hath said in his heart: There is no God.

2 They are corrupt and become abominable in their doings: there is not one that doth good, (no not one.)

3 The Lord looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men: to see if there were any that would vnderstand and seeke after God.

4 But they are all gone out of the way, they are altogetther become abominable: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

5 Their throate is an open sepulchre, with their tongues haue they decciued: the payson of aspes is vnder their lips.

6 Their mouth is full of cursing and bitter- nesse: their feete are swift to shed blood.

7 Destruction and vnhappinesse is in their waies, & the way of peace haue they not known: there is no feare of God before their eyes.

8 Haue they no knowledge, that they are all such workers of mischiefe: eating by my people as it were bread?

9 And cal not vpon the Lord, there were they brought in great feare (euen where no feare was:) for God is in the generation of the righteous.

10 As for you, yee haue made a moche at the counsaile of the pooze: because hee putteth his trust in the Lord.

11 Who shall giue saluation vnto Israel out of Sion: when the Lord curieth the captiuitie of his people, then shall Jacob reioyce, and Israel shalbe glad.

Domine quis habitabit? Psal. 15.

**L**ord who shall dwell in thy Ca- bernacle: or who shall rest vpon thy holy hill?

2 Euen hee that leadeth an vncorrupt life: and doeth the thing which is right, and spea- keth the trueth from his heart.

3 He that hath bled no deceit in his tongue, no; done euill to his neighbour: and hath not slandered his neighbours.

4 He that setteth not by himselfe, but is low- ly in his owne eyes: and maketh much of them that feare the Lord.

5 He that sweareth vnto his neighbour, and disappointeth him not: though it were to his owne hinderance.

6 Hee that hath not giuen his money vpon vsury: no; taken reward against the innocēt.

7 Who so doth these things: shall neuer fall. Conserua me. Psal. 16.

**P**resterue mee, O God: for in thee haue I put my trust.

2 O my soule, thou hast said vnto the Lord: thou art my God, my goods are nothing vnto thee.

3 All my delight is vpon the saints that are in the earth: and vpon such as excell in vertue.

4 But they that runne after another God: shall haue great trouble.

5 Their drinke offerings of blood will I not offer: neither make mention of their names within my lips.

6 The Lord himselfe is the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cuppe: thou shalt main- taine my lot.

7 The lot is fallen vnto me in a faire ground: yea, I haue a goodly heritage.

8 I will thanke the Lord for giuing mee warning: my reines also chaken me in the night season.

9 I haue set God alwayes before me: for he is on my right hand, therefore I shall not fall.

Euening prayer.



Morning prayer.



10 Wherefore my heart was glad, and my glory reioyced: my flesh also shall rest in hope.

11 For why? thou shalt not leaue my soule in hell: neither shalt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

12 Thou shalt shew me the path of life, in thy presence is the fulnesse of ioy: and at thy right hand there is pleasure for euermore.

Exaudi Domine iustitiam. Psal. 17.

**H**ear the right, O Lord, consider my complaint: and hearken vnto my prayer, that goeth not out of fained lips.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: and let thine eyes looke vpon the thing that is equall.

3 Thou hast proued and visited mine heart in the night season, thou hast tried me, and shalt finde no wickednes in me: for I am betwixt purposed that my mouth shall not offend.

4 Because of mens workes that are done against the wordes of my lippes: I haue kept me from the wayes of the destroyer.

5 O holde thou by my goings in thy pathes: that my footsteps slip not.

6 I haue called vpon thee, O God, for thou shalt heare mee: encline thine eare to mee, and hearken vnto my wordes.

7 Shew thy marueilous louing kindnesse, thou that art the Saviour of them which put their trust in thee: from such as resist thy right hand.

8 Keepe me as the apple of an eye: hide mee vnder the shadow of thy wings.

9 From the vngodly that trouble me: mine enemies compasse mee round about, to take away my soule.

10 They are inclosed in their owne fat: and their mouth speaketh proud things.

11 They lie waiting in our way on euery side: turning their eyes downe to the ground.

12 Like as a Lion that is greedy of his pray: and as it were a Lions whelp lurking in secret places.

13 Tap Lord, disappoint him, and cast him downe: deliuer my soule from the vngodly, which is a sword of thine.

14 From the men of thy hand, O Lord, from the men I say, and from the euill world: which haue their portion in this life, whose bellies thou filled with thy hid treasure.

15 They haue children at their desire: and leaue the rest of their substance for their babes.

16 But as for me, I will beholde thy presence in righteousness: and when I awake by after thy likenesse, I shall be satisfied with it.

Diligam te. Psal. 18.

**I** will loue thee, (O Lord) my strength, the Lord is my stone, my rocke and my defence: my Saviour, my God, and my might, in whom I wil trust, my buckler, the hope also of my saluation, and my refuge.

2 I wil call vpon the Lord, which is worthy to be praised: so shall I be safe fro mine enemies.

3 The sorowes of death compassed mee: and the ouerflowings of vngodlinesse made mee afraide.

4 The paines of hell came about mee: the snares of death ouertooke me.

5 In my trouble I will call vpon the Lord:

and complaine vnto my God.

6 So that he heare my voyce out of his holy Temple: and my complaint shall come before him, it shall enter euen into his eares.

7 The earth trembled and quaked: the very foundations also of the hilles shooke and were remoued, because he was wroth.

8 There went a smoke out of his presence: and a consuming fire out of his mouth, so that coales were kindled at it.

9 He bowed the heauens also & came downe: and it was darke vnder his feete.

10 He rode vpon the Cherubims, and did flie: he came flying vpon the wings of the winde.

11 He made darknesse his secret place: his pavilion round about him, with darke water and thicke cloudes to couer him.

12 At the brightnes of his presence his cloudes remoued: hailestones and coales of fire.

13 The Lord also thundred out of heauen, and the highest gaue his thunder: hailestones and coales of fire.

14 He sent out his arrowes, and scattered them: he cast forth lightnings & destroyed them.

15 The springs of waters were seene, and the foundations of the round worlde were discouered at thy chiding, O Lord: at the blaking of the breach of thy displeasure.

16 He shall send downe from the high to fetch me: and shall take me out of many waters.

17 He shall deliuer me from my strongest enemy, and from them which hate me: for they are too mighty for me.

18 They preyented mee in the day of my trouble: but the Lord was my byholder.

19 He brought me forth also into a place of libertie: he brought me forth, euen because he had a fauour vnto me.

20 The Lord shall reward me after my righteous dealing: according to the cleanness of my hands shall he recompence me.

21 Because I haue kept the wayes of the Lord: and haue not forsaken my God as the wicked doeth.

22 For I haue an eye vnto all his Lawes: and will not cast out his Commaundements from me.

23 I was also vncorrupt before him: and eschewed mine owne wickednesse.

24 Wherefore shall the Lord reward me after my righteous dealing: and according vnto the cleanness of my hands in his eye sight.

25 With the holy, thou shalt be holy: and with a perfect man, thou shalt be perfect.

26 With the cleane, thou shalt be cleane: and with the froward, thou shalt learn frowardnes.

27 For thou shalt saue the people that are in aduertie: and shalt bring downe the high lookes of the proud.

28 Thou also shalt light my candle: the Lord my God shall make my darknesse to be light.

29 For in thee I shall discomfurt all hoste of men: and with the helpe of my God I shall scape ouer the wall.

30 The way of God is an vndefiled way: the word of the Lord also is tried in the fire, he is the defender of all them that put their trust in him.

31 For who is God but the Lord: or who hath any strength except our God?

32 It is God that giueth mee with strength of warre: and maketh my way perfect.

euening  
prayer.

33 He maketh my feete like Harts feete: and setteth me vp on high.

34 He teacheth my hands to fight: and mine armes shall breake euen a bow of Steele.

35 Thou hast giuen me the defence of thy saluation: thy right hand also shall hold me vp, and thy louing correction shall make me great.

36 Thou shalt make route ynough vnder me for to goe: that my footescips shall not slide.

37 I will follow vpon mine enemies, and ouer take them: neither wil I turne againe till I haue destroyed them.

38 I will smite them, that they shall not be able to stand: but fall vnder my feete.

39 Thou hast girded mee with strength vnto the battell: thou shalt throwe downe mine enemies vnder me.

40 Thou hast made mine enemies also to turne their backs vpon mee: and I shall destroy them that hate me.

41 They shall cry, but there shall be none to helpe them: yea, euen vnto the Lord shall they cry, but he shall not heare them.

42 I will beate them as small as the dust before the winde: I will cast them out as the clay in the streetes.

43 Thou shalt deliuer me from the strivings of the people: and thou shalt make mee the head of the heathen.

44 A people whom I haue not knowen: shall serue me.

45 As soone as they heare of mee, they shall obey mee: but the strange children shall dissemble with me.

46 The strange children shall faile: and be a fraide out of their prisons.

47 The Lord liueth, and blessed be my strong helper: and praised be the God of my saluation.

48 Euen the God which seeth that I be auenged: and subdueth the people vnto me.

49 It is he that deliuereth me from my (cruel) enemies, and setteth mee vp above mine aduersaries: thou shalt rid me from the wicked man.

50 For this cause will I giue thanks vnto thee (O Lord) among the Gentiles: and sing praises vnto thy Name.

51 Great prosperitie giueth he vnto his king: and sheweth louing kindnesse vnto Dauid his anoynted, and vnto his seed for euermore.

Cœli enarrant. Psal. 19.

**T**he heauens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handy worke.

2 One day telleth another: and one night certifieth another.

3 There is neither speech nor language: but their voyces are heard among them.

4 Their sound is gone out into all landes: and their words into the ends of the world.

5 In them hath he set a Tabernacle for the Sunne: which commeth forth as a bridegrome out of his chamber, and reioycest as a Giant to runne his course.

6 It goeth forth from the vttermost part of the heauen, and runneth about vnto the ende of it againe: and there is nothing hidde from the heate thereof.

7 The Law of the Lord is an vndefiled Law, conuerting the soule: the testimony of the Lord

is sure, and giueth wisdom vnto the simple.

8 The statutes of the Lord are right, and reioyce the heart: the commandement of the Lord is pure, and giueth light vnto the eyes.

9 The feare of the Lord is cleane, and endureth for euer: the iudgements of the Lord are true, and righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired are they then gold, yea, then much fine golde: sweeter also then hony, and the hony combe.

11 Moreouer, by them is thy seruant taught: and in keeping of them there is great reward.

12 Who can tel how oft he offendeth: O cleane thou me from my secret faultes.

13 Keepe thy seruant also from presumptuous sinnes, least they get the dominion ouer me: so shall I be vndefiled, and innocent from the great offence.

14 Let the wordes of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart: be alway acceptable in thy sight.

15 O Lord: my strength, and my redeemer.

Exaudiat te Dominus. Psal. 20.

**T**he Lord heare thee in the day of trouble: the Name of the God of Jacob defend thee.

2 Send thee helpe from the Sanctuary: and strength thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings: and accept thy burnt sacrifice.

4 Grant thee thy hearts desire: and fulfill all thy minde.

5 Wee will reioyce in thy saluation, and triumph in the Name of the Lord our God: the Lord performe all thy petitions.

6 Nowe knowe I that the Lord helpeth his anoynted, and wil heare him from his holy heauen: euen with the wholesome strength of his right hand.

7 Some put their trust in charets, and some in horses: but wee will remember the Name of the Lord our God.

8 They are brought downe and fallen: but we are risen, and stand vpright.

9 Saue Lord, and heare vs, O King of heauen: when we call vpon thee.

Domine in virtute. Psal. 21.

**T**he King shall reioyce in thy strength, O Lord: exceeding glad shall he be of thy saluation.

2 Thou hast giuen him his hearts desire: and hast not denied him the request of his lips.

3 For thou shalt preuent him with the blessings of goodnesse: and shalt set a crowne of pure gold vpon his head.

4 He asked life of thee, and thou gauest him a long life: euen for euer and euer.

5 His honour is great in thy saluation: glory and great worship shalt thou lay vpon him.

6 For thou shalt giue him euerlasting felicitie: and make him glad with the ioy of thy countenance.

7 And why? because the King putteth his trust in the Lord: and in the mercie of the most highest, he shall not miscarry.

8 All thine enemies shall feele thy hand: thy right hand shall finde out them that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them like a fiery ouen in time of thy wrath: the Lord shall destroy them in his displeasure, and the fire shall consume them.

10 Their fruit shall thou roote out of the

earth:

Morning prayer.

earth: and their seede from among the children of men.

11 For they intended mischief against thee: and imagined such a device that they are not able to performe.

12 Therefore shalt thou put them to flight: and the strings of thy bowe shalt thou make ready against the face of them.

13 Bee thou exalted Lord in thine owne strength: so will we sing and praise thy power.

Deus Deus meus. Psal. 22.



**M**y God, my God, (looke vpon me) why hast thou forsaken me: and art so farre from my health, and from the wordes of my complaint?

2 My God, I crie in the day time, but thou hearest not: and in the night season also I take no rest.

3 And thou continuest holy: O thou worship of Israel.

4 Our fathers hoped in thee: they trusted in thee, and thou biddest deliuer them.

5 They called vpon thee, and were holpen: they put their trust in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But as for me, I am a worme, and no man: a very scozne of men, and the outcast of the people.

7 All they that see me, laugh mee to scozne: they shoothe out their lips, and shake their head, saying,

8 Hee trusted in God that hee would deliuer him: let him deliuer him if he will haue him.

9 But thou art hee that tooke me out of my mothers wombe: thou wast my hope when I hanged yet vpon my mothers breasts.

10 I haue bene left vnto thee euer since I was borne: thou art my God euen from my mothers wombe.

11 O goe not from me, for trouble is hard at hand: and there is none to helpe me.

12 Many oren are come about me: fat bulles of Basan close me in on euery side.

13 They gape vpon me with their mouthes: as it were a ramping and roaring Lion.

14 I am powzed out like waxe, and all my bones are out of ioint: my heart also in the midst of my body is euen like melting ware.

15 My strength is dried vp like a potheard, and my tongue cleaueth to my gummes: and thou shalt bring me into the dust of death.

16 For (many) dogs are come about mee: and the counsel of the wicked lately siege against mee.

17 They pearced my hands, and my feete, I may tell all my bones: they stand staring and looking vpon me.

18 They part my garments among them: and cast lots vpon my vesture.

19 But be not thou farre from mee, O Lord: thou art my succour, haste thee to helpe me.

20 Deliuer my soule from the sword: my darling from the power of the dog.

21 Saue mee from the Lions mouth: thou hast heard me also from among the hornes of the unicornes.

22 I will declare thy name vnto my brethren: in the middelt of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 O praise the Lord ye that feare him: magnifie him all ye of the seede of Jacob, and feare him all ye seede of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised nor abhorred the lowe estate of the pooze, he hath not hid his face from him: but when he called vnto him, he heard him.

25 My praise is of thee in the great congregation: my bowes will I performe in the sight of them that feare him.

26 The pooze shall eate and be satisfied: they that seeke after the Lord, shall praise thim, your heart shall liue for euer.

27 All the ends of the world shall remember themselves, and bee turned vnto the Lord: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before him.

28 For the kingdome is the Lords: and hee is the gouernour among the people.

29 All such as be fat vpon earth: haue eaten and worshipped.

30 All they that goe downe into the dust shall kneele before him: and no man hath quickned his owne soule.

31 My seede shall serue him: they shall be counted vnto the Lord for a generation.

32 They shall declare, and the heauens shall declare his righteousness: vnto a people that shall be borne, whom the Lord hath made.

Dominus regit me. Psal. 23.

**T**he Lord is my sheppard: therefore can I lacke nothing.

2 He shall feede me in a greene pasture: and leade me forth beside the waters of comfort.

3 He shall conuert my soule: and bring mee forth in the paths of righteousness, for his names sake.

4 Yea, though I walke through the valley of the shadowe of death, I will feare no euill: for thou art with me, thy rod and thy staffe comfort me.

5 Thou shalt prepare a table before mee, against them that trouble mee: thou shalt anoint my head with oyle, and my cup shall be full.

6 But thy louing kindnesse and mercie shall comfort mee all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the Lord for euer.

Domini est terra. Psal. 24.



**T**he earth is the Lords, and all that therein is: the compass of the world, a they that dwell therein.

2 For he hath founded it vpon the seas: and prepared it vpon the floods.

3 Who shall ascend into the hill of Lord: or who shall rise vp in his holy place?

4 Euen he that hath cleane hands, & a pure heart: and that hath not lift by his mind vnto vanitie, nor sworne to deceiue his neighbour.

5 Hee shall receiue the blessing from the Lord: and righteousness from the God of his saluation.

6 This is the generation of them that seeke him: euen of them that seeke thy face, O Jacob.

7 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift vp ye euerlasting doores: and the king of glorie shall come in.

8 Who is the king of glorie: it is the Lord strong and mighty, euen the Lord mightie in battell.

yming  
yer.

Morning  
prayer.

9 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift vp ye euerlasting doores: and the King of glory shall come in.

10 Who is the King of glory: euen the Lord of hostes, he is the King of glory.

Adre Domine. Psal. 25.

Vnto thee, O Lord, will I lift vp my soule, my God, I haue put my trust in thee: O let me not be confounded, neither let mine enemies triumph ouer me.

2 For all they that hope in thee shal not be ashamed: but such as transgresse without a cause, shalbe put to confusion.

3 Shew me thy waies, O Lord: and teach me thy paths.

4 Leade me forth in thy trueth, and learne me: for thou art the God of my saluation, in thee hath bene my hope all the day long.

5 Call to remembrance, O Lord, thy tender mercies: and thy louing kindnesse which haue bene euer of old.

6 Oh remember not the finnes and offences of my youth: but according to thy mercie thinke thou vpon mee (O Lorde) for thy goodnesse.

7 Gracious and righteous is the Lorde: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

8 Them that be meeke shal he guide in iudgement: and such as be gentle, them shal he learne his way.

9 All the pathes of the Lord are mercie and trueth: vnto such as keepe his couenant and his testimonies.

10 For thy names sake, O Lord: be mercifull vnto my sinne, for it is great.

11 What man is hee that feareth the Lord: him shal he teach in the way that he shal choose.

12 His soule shall dwell at ease: and his seede shall inherite the land.

13 The secret of the Lord is among them that feare him: and he will shew them his couenant.

14 Mine eyes are euer looking vnto the Lord: for he shall plucke my feete out of the net.

15 Turne thee vnto me, and haue mercie vpon me: for I am desolate and in miserie.

16 The sorowes of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my troubles.

17 Look vpon mine aduersitie and miserie: and forgie me all my sinne.

18 Consider mine enemies how many they are: and they beare a tyrannous hate against mee.

19 O keepe my soule and deliuer me: let mee not be confounded, for I haue put my trust in thee.

20 Let perfectnesse and righteous dealing waite vpon mee: for my hope hath bene in thee.

21 Deliuer Israel, O God: out of all his troubles.

Iudica me Domine. Psal. 26.

Be thou my iudge, O Lord, for I haue walked innocently: my trust hath bene also in the Lord, therefore shall I not fall.

2 Examine me, O Lord, and proue me: trie out my reins and my heart.

3 For thy louing kindnesse is euer before mine eyes: and I will walke in thy trueth.

4 I haue not dwelt with vaine persons: neither will I haue fellowship with the deceitfull.

5 I haue hated the congregation of the wicked: and will not sit among the bigodly.

6 I will wash my hands in innocencie, O Lord: and so will I goe to thine altar.

7 That I may shew the voice of thanksgiving: and tel of all thy wonderful woikes.

8 Lord, I haue loued the habitation of thy house: and the place where thine honour dwelleth.

9 O shut not vp my soule with the sinners: nor my life with the bloodthirstie.

10 In whose hands are full of gifts.

11 But as for mee, I will walke innocently: O Lord deliuer me, and be mercifull vnto me.

12 My foote standeth right: I will praise the Lord in the congregations.

Dominus illuminatio. Psal. 27.

**T**he Lord is my light and my saluation, whome then shall I feare: the Lorde is the strength of my life, of whome then shall I bee afraid?

2 When the wicked (euen mine enemies and my foes) came vpon me to eate vp my flesh: they stumbled and fell.

3 Though an hoste of men were laid against me, yet shall not my heart be afraid: and though there rose vp warre against mee, yet will I put my trust in him.

4 One thing haue I desired of the Lord, which I will require: euen that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the dayes of my life, to behold the faire beauty of the Lord, and to visite his temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his tabernacle: yea, in the secret place of his dwelling shall he hide mee, and set me vpon a rocke of stone.

6 And now shall he lift vp mine head: aboue mine enemies round about me.

7 Therefore will I offer in his dwelling an oblation with great gladnesse: I will sing and speake praises vnto the Lord.

8 Hearken vnto my voice, O Lord, when I cry vnto thee: haue mercie vpon me, and heare mee.

9 My heart hath talked of thee, seeke ye my face: thy face Lord will I seeke.

10 O hide not thou thy face from me: nor cast thy seruant away in displeasure.

11 Thou hast bene my succour: leaue me not, neither forsake me, O God of my saluation.

12 When my father and my mother forsake me: the Lord taketh me vp.

13 Teach me thy way, O Lord: and leade me in the right way, because of mine enemies.

14 Deliuer me not ouer into the will of mine aduersaries: for there are false witnesses risen vp against me, and such as speake wrong.

15 I should verily haue sinned: but that I beleue verily to see the goodnesse of the Lord in the land of the living.

16 O take thou the Lords leisure: be strong, and hee shall comfort thine heart, and put thou thy trust in the Lord.

Adre Domine. Psal. 28.

Vnto thee will I trie, O Lord, my strength: thinke no scozne of me, lest if thou make as though thou hearest not, I become like them that goe downe into the pit.

2 Heare the voice of my humble petitions

Euen  
prayer

when I crie vnto thee: when I holde by my hands toward the mercy seat of thy holy temple.

3 O plucke mee not a way (neither destroy me) with the bigodly and wicked doers: which speake friendly to their neighbours, but imagine mischief in their hearts.

4 Reward them according to their deedes: and according to the wickednesse of their owne inventions.

5 Recompense them after the worke of their hands: pay them that they haue deserued.

6 For they regard not in their minde the workes of the Lorde, nor the operation of his hands: therefore shall hee breake them downe, and not build them vp.

7 Praise be the Lorde: for he hath heard the voice of my humble petitions.

8 The Lorde is my strength and my shield, my heart hath trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart danceth for ioy, and in my song will I praise him.

9 The Lorde is my strength: and hee is the wholesome defence of his anointed.

10 O saue thy people, and giue thy blessing vnto thine inheritance: feed them, and set them vp for euer.

Afferte Domino. Psal. 29.

**B**ring vnto the Lorde (O yee mightie) bring yong rams vnto the Lorde: ascribe vnto the Lorde worship and strength.

2 Gue the Lorde the honour due vnto his name: worship the Lorde with holy worship.

3 It is the Lorde that commandeth the waters: it is the glorious G O D that maketh the thunder.

4 It is the Lorde that ruleth the sea, the voice of the Lorde is mighty in operation: the voice of the Lorde is a glorious voice.

5 The voice of the Lorde breaketh the Cedar trees: yea, the Lorde breaketh the Cedars of Libanus.

6 He made them also to skip like a calfe: Libanus also and Syzion like a yong ranicorne.

7 The voice of the Lorde diuidenth the flames of fire, the voice of the Lorde shaketh the wildernes: yea, the Lorde maketh the wildernes of Cades.

8 The voice of the Lorde maketh the Hindes to bring forth yong, and discovereth the thicke bushes: in his temple doth every man speake of his honour.

9 The Lorde uttereth aboue the water flood: and the Lorde remaineth a King for euer.

10 The Lorde shall giue strength vnto his people: the Lorde shall giue his people the blessing of peace.

Exaltabo te Domine. Psal. 30.

**I** will magnifie thee, O Lorde, for thou hast set me vp: and not made my foes to triumph ouer me.

2 O Lorde my God, I cried vnto thee: and thou hast healed me.

3 Thou Lorde hast brought my soule out of hell: thou hast kept my life from them that goe downe to the pit.

4 Sing praises vnto the Lorde, O ye saints of his: and giue thanks to him for a remembrance of his holinesse.

5 For his wrath endureth but the twinkling of an eye, and in his pleasure is life: heauinesse

may indure for a night, but ioy cometh in the morning.

6 And in my prosperitie I sayd, I shall neuer bee remooued: thou Lorde of thy goodnesse hadst made my hill so strong.

7 Thou didst turne thy face (fro me:) and I was troubled.

8 Then cried I vnto thee, O Lorde: and gate me vnto my Lorde right humbly.

9 What profit is there in my blood: when I goe downe to the pit?

10 Shall the dust giue thanks vnto thee: or shall it declare thy truth?

11 Heare, O Lorde, and haue mercie vpon me: Lorde be thou my helper.

12 Thou hast turned my heauinesse into ioy: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded mee with gladnesse.

13 Therefore shal every good man sing of thy praise without ceasing: O my God, I will giue thanks vnto thee for euer.

In te Domine speraui. Psal. 31.

**I**n thee, O Lorde, haue I put my trust: let mee neuer bee put to confusion, deliuer mee in thy righteousnesse.

2 Bow downe thine care to me: make haste to deliuer me.

3 And be thou my strong rocke, and the house of defence: that thou mayest saue me.

4 For thou art my strong rocke, and my castle: be thou also my guide, and leade me for thy names sake.

5 Draw mee out of the net that they haue layd priuily for me: for thou art my strength.

6 Into thy hands I commend my spirit: for thou hast redeemed mee, O Lorde, thou God of truth.

7 I haue hated them that holde of superstitious vanities: and my trust hath bene in the Lorde.

8 I will bee glad, and reioice in thy mercie: for thou hast considered my trouble, and hast knowen my soule in aduersities.

9 Thou hast not shut mee vp into the hand of the enemy: but hast set my fecte in a large rouse.

10 Haue mercie vpon mee, O Lorde, for I am in trouble: and mine eye is consumed for very heauinesse, yea, my soule and my body.

11 For my life is wares old with heauinesse: and my yeeres with mourning.

12 My strength faileth me, because of mine iniquitie: and my bones are consumed.

13 I became a reproofe among all mine enemies, but specially among my neighbours: and they of mine acquaintance were afraid of me, and they that did see mee without, conueied themselves from me.

14 I am cleane forgotten, as a dead man out of minde: I am become like a broken vessell.

15 For I haue heard the blasphemie of the multitude: and feare is on euery side, while they conspire together against mee, & take their counsaile to take away my life.

16 But my hope hath bene in thee, O Lorde: I haue said, Thou art my God.

17 My time is in thy hand, deliuer mee from the hand of mine enemies: and from them that persecute me.

18 Shew thy seruant the light of thy countenance: and saue me for thy mercies sake.

ming  
yer.

19 Let mee not be confounded. O Lord, for I haue called vpon thee: let the vngodly be put to confusion, and be put to silence in the graue.

20 Let the tping lips be put to silence: which cruelly, disdainfully, and despitefully speake against the righteous.

21 O how plentifull is thy goodnesse, which thou hast layde by for them that feare thee: and that thou hast prepared for them that put their trust in thee, euen before the soimes of men.

22 Thou shalt hide them priuily by thine owne presence, from the prouoking of all men: thou shalt keepe them secretly in thy tabernacle, from the strife of tongues.

23 Thankes be to the Lord: for he hath shewed mee marueilous great kindenesse in a strong citie.

24 And when I made haste, I said: I am cast out of the sight of thine eyes.

25 Neuerthelesse thou heardest the voyce of my prayer: when I cried vnto thee.

26 O loue the Lord all ye his Saints: for the Lord preferueth them that are faithfull, and plenteously rewardeth the proud doer.

27 Be strong, and he shall stablish your heart: all ye that put your trust in the Lord.

Beati quorum. Psal. 32.

Euening prayer.

**B**lessed is hee whose vnrightheadnesse is forgiven: and whose sinne is couered.

2 Blessed is the man vnto whom the Lord imputeth no sinne: and in whose spirit there is no guile.

3 For while I helde my tongue: my bones consumed away, throught my dayly complaining.

4 For thy hande is heauy vpon mee day and night: and my moysture is like the drought in Sommer.

5 I will knowledge my sinne vnto thee: and mine vnrightheadnesse haue I not hid.

6 I saide, I will confesse my sinnes vnto the Lord: and so thou forgauest the wickednesse of my sinne.

7 For this shal euery one that is godly make his praier vnto thee in a time when thou mayest be found: but in the great water floods they shal not come nigh him.

8 Thou art a place to hide me in, thou shalt preferue mee from trouble: thou shalt compasse me about with songs of deliuerance.

9 I will enforce thee, and teach thee in the way wherein thou shalt goe: and I will guide thee with mine eye.

10 Bee yee not like to horse and mule, which haue no vnderstanding: whose mouthes must be holden with bit and bridle, least they fall vpon thee.

11 Great plagues remaine for the vngodly: but who so putteth his trust in the Lord, mercie embraceth him on euery side.

12 Bee glad, O yee righteous, and reioyce in the Lord: and be ioyfull all ye that are true of heart.

Exultate iusti. Psal. 33.

**R**eioyce in the Lord, O yee righteous: for it becommeth well the iust to be thankfull.

2 Praise the Lord with Harpe: sing psalmes vnto him with the Lute, and instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing vnto the Lord a newe song: sing praises lustily (vnto him) with a good courage.

4 For the worde of the Lord is true: and all his workes are faithfull.

5 Hee loueth righteousnes and iudgement: the earth is full of the goodnesse of the Lord.

6 By the word of the Lord were the heauens made: and all the hostes of them by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the Sea together, as it were vpon an heape: and layeth by the deepe as in a treasure house.

8 Let all the earth feare the Lord: stand in awe of him, all ye that dwell in the world.

9 For he spake, and it was done: he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 The Lord bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought: and maketh the deuises of the people to bee of none effect, and casteth out the counsailes of Princes.

11 The counsaile of the Lord shall endure for euer: and the thoughts of his heart from generation to generation.

12 Blessed are the people whose God is the Lord Jehoua: and blessed are the folke that hee hath chosen to him to be his inheritance.

13 The Lord looked downe from heauen, and behelde all the children of men: from the habitation of his dwelling, he considereth al them that dwell in the earth.

14 Hee fashioneth all the hearts of them: and vnderstandeth all their workes.

15 There is no king that can be saued by the multitude of an hoste: neither is any mightie man deliuered by much strength.

16 A horse is counted but a vaine thing to saue a man: neither shall he deliuer any man by his great strength.

17 Beholde, the eye of the Lord is vpon them that feare him: and vpon them that put their trust in his mercy.

18 To deliuer their soules from death: and to feed them in the time of dearth.

19 Our soule hath patiently taried for the Lord: for he is our helpe, and our shield.

20 For our heart shall reioyce in him: because we haue hoped in his holy Name.

21 Let thy mercifull kindenesse (O Lord) bee vpon vs: like as wee doe put our trust in thee.

Benedicam Domino. Psal. 34.

I will alway giue thankes vnto the Lord: his praise shall euer be in my mouth.

2 My soule shal make her boast of the Lord: the humble shall heare thereof, and be glad.

3 O praise the Lord with me: and let vs magnifie his Name together.

4 I sought the Lord, and he heard me: yea, he deliuered me out of all my feare.

5 They had an eye vnto him, & were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 Loe, the poore crieth, and the Lord heareth him: yea, and saucth him out of all his troubles.

7 The Angel of the Lord tarieth rounde about them that feare him: and deliuereth them.

8 O taste and see how gracious the Lord is: blessed is the man that trusteth in him.

9 O feare the Lord yee that be his Saints: for they that feare him lacke nothing.

10 The Lions doe lache, and suffer hunger.

but they which seeke the Lord, shall want no manner of thing that is good.

11 Come, ye children, and hearken vnto me: I will teach you the feare of the Lord.

12 What man is he that lusteth to liue, and would faine see good dayes: keepe thy tongue from euil, and thy lips that they speake no guile.

13 Eschew euill, and doe good: seeke peace, and ensue it.

14 The eyes of the Lord are ouer the righteous: and his eares are open vnto their prayers.

15 The countenance of the Lord is against them that do euil: to root out the remembrance of them from the earth.

16 The righteous crieth, and the Lord heareth them: and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

17 The Lord is nigh vnto them that are of a contrite heart: and will saue such as be of an humble spirit.

18 Great are the troubles of the righteous: but the Lord deliuereth him out of all.

19 He keepeth all his bones: so that not one of them is broken.

20 But misfortune shall slay the vngodly: and they that hate the righteous, shall be desolate.

21 The Lord deliuereth the soules of his seruants: and all they that put their trust in him, shall not be destitute.

Iudica Domine. Psal. 35.

**R**eadeth thou my cause, O Lord, with them that strue with mee: and fight thou against them that fight against me.

2 Lay hand vpon the shield and buckler: and stand vp to helpe me.

3 Bring forth the speare, and stop the way against them that persecute mee: say vnto my soule, I am thy saluation.

4 Let them be confounded, and put to shame, that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backe, and brought to confusion, that imagine mischief for me.

5 Let them be as the dust before the winde: and the Angel of the Lord scattering them.

6 Let their way be darke and slippery: and let the Angel of the Lord persecute them.

7 For they haue prauily layed their net to destroy mee without a cause: yea, euen without a cause haue they made a pit for my soule.

8 Let a sudden destruction come vpon him vnawares, and his net that he hath layd prauily catch himselfe: that hee may fall into his owne mischief.

9 And my soule be ioyful in the Lord: it shall reioyce in his saluation.

10 All my bones shall say, Lord, who is like vnto thee, which deliuerest the poore from him that is too strong for him: yea, the poore, & him that is in misery, from him that spoileth him.

11 False witness did rise vp: they layd to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded mee euill for good: to the great discomfort of my soule.

13 Neuertheless, when they were sicke I put on sackcloth, and humbled my soule with fasting: and my prayer shall turne into mine owne bolome.

14 I behaued my selfe as though it had bene my friend, or my brother: I went heauily, as

one that mourneth for his mother.

15 But in mine aduersitie they reioyced, and gathered them together: yea, the very abjects came together against mee vnawares, making motes at me, and ceased not.

16 With the flatterers were busie mockers: which gnashed vpon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou looke vpon this: O deliuer my soule from the calamities which they bring on mee, and my darling from the lions.

18 So will I giue thee thanks in the great Congregation: I will praise thee among much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies triumph ouer me vngodly: neither let them winke with their eyes that hate me without a cause.

20 And why? their communing is not for peace: but they imagine deceitful words against them that are quiet in the land.

21 They gaped on mee with their mouthes, and sayd: see on thee, lie on thee, we saw it with our eyes.

22 This hast thou seene, O Lord: holde not thy tongue then, go not farre from me, O Lord.

23 Awake, and stand vp to iudge my quarrell: auenge thou my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Iudge me, O Lord my God, according to thy righteousness: and let them not triumph ouer me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, There, there, so would we haue it: neither let them say, we haue deuoured him.

26 Let them be put to confusion and shame together, that reioyce at my trouble: let them be clothed with rebuke and dishonour, that boast themselves against me.

27 Let them be glad, and reioyce, that fauour my righteous dealing: yea, let them say alway, Blessed be the Lord, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his seruant.

28 And as for my tongue, it shall be talking of thy righteousness: and of thy praise all the day long.

Dixit iniustus. Psal. 36.

**M**y heart sheweth me the wickednesse of the vngodly: that there is no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himselfe in his owne sight: vntill his abominable sinne be found out.

3 The words of his mouth are vnrightheous, and full of deceit: he hath left off to behaue himselfe wisely, and to do good.

4 He imagineth mischief vpon his bed, and hath set himselfe in no good way: neither doth he abhorre any thing that is euill.

5 Thy mercy O Lord reacheth vnto the heauens: and thy faithfullnesse vnto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousness standeth like the strong mountaines: thy iudgements are like the great deepe.

7 Thou Lord shalt saue both man and beast, how excellent is thy mercy, O God: and the children of men shall put their trust vnder the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall be satisfied with the plenteousnes of thy house: and thou shalt giue them drinke of thy pleasures, as out of the riuer.

9 For with thee is the well of life: and in thy light shall we see light.

10 O continue forth thy louing kindnesse

unto them that know thee : and thy righteousnesse vnto them that are true of heart.

11 **O** let not the foot of pride come against me: let not the hand of the vngodly cast me downe.

12 There are they fallen (all) that worke wickednesse: they are cast downe, and shall not be able to stand.

Noli æmulari. Psal. 37.

Euening prayer.

**R**et not thy selfe, because of the vngodly: neither be thou enuious against the euill doers.

2 For they shall soone bee cut downe like the grasse: and be withered euen as the greene herbe.

3 But thou thy trust in the Lord, and be doing good: dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight thou in the Lord: and hee shall giue thee thy hearts desire.

5 Commit thy way vnto the Lord, and put thy trust in him: and he shall bring it to passe.

6 He shall make thy righteousness as cleare as the light: and thy iust dealing as the noone day.

7 Holde thee still in the Lord, and abide patiently vpon him: but grieue not thy selfe at him whose way doth prosper, against the man that doth after euill counsels.

8 Leauē off from wrath, and let goe displeasure: fret not thy selfe, els shalt thou be moued to do euill.

9 Wicked doers shall be rooted out: and they that patiently abide the Lord, those shall inherit the land.

10 Yet a litle while, and the vngodly shall be cleane gone: thou shalt looke after his place, and hee shall be away.

11 But the meeke spirited shall possesse the earth: and shall be refreshed in the multitude of peace.

12 The vngodly seeketh counsell against the iust: and gnasheth vpon him with his teeth.

13 The Lord shall laugh him to scorne: for he hath seene that his day is comming.

14 The vngodly haue drawen out the sword, and haue bent their bowe: to cast downe the poore and needy, and to slay such as be of a right conuersation.

15 Their sword shall goe thorow their owne heart: and their bow shall be broken.

16 A small thing that the righteous hath: is better then great riches of the vngodly.

17 For the armes of the vngodly shall be broken: and the Lord vpholdeth the righteous.

18 The Lord knoweth the dayes of the godly: and their inheritance shall endure for euer.

19 They shall not be confounded in the perilous time: and in the dayes of death they shall haue enough.

20 As for the vngodly they shall perish, and the enemies of the Lord shall consume as the fat of lambes: yea, euen as the smoake shall they consume away.

21 The vngodly borroweth, and payeth not againe: but the righteous is mercifull and liberal.

22 Such as be blessed of God, shall possesse the land: and they that be cursed of him, shall be rooted out.

23 The Lord ordereth a good mans going:

and maketh his way acceptable to himselfe.

24 Though he fall, he shall not be cast away: for the Lord vpholdeth him with his hand.

25 I haue bene pong, and now am olde: and yet saw I neither the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging their bread.

26 The righteous is euer mercifull, and lenient: and his seed is blessed.

27 flee from euill, and doe the thing that is good: and dwell for euermore.

28 For the Lord loueth the thing that is right: hee forsaketh not his that be godly, but they are preserved for euer.

29 The righteous shall be punished: as for the seed of the vngodly it shall be rooted out.

30 The righteous shall inherit the land: and dwell therein for euer.

31 The mouth of the righteous is exercised in wisdom: and his tongue will be talking of iudgement.

32 The law of his God is in his heart: and his goings shall not slide.

33 The vngodly seeth the righteous: and seeketh occasion to slay him.

34 The Lord will not leaue him in his hand: nor condemne him when he is iudged.

35 Hope thou in the Lord, and keepe his way, and he shall promote thee, that thou shalt possesse the land: when the vngodly shall perish, thou shalt see it.

36 I my selfe haue seene the vngodly in great power: and flourishing like a greene bay tree.

37 And I went by, and loe, he was gone: I sought him, but his place could no where be found.

38 Keepe innocencie, and take heed vnto the thing that is right: for that shall bring a man peace at the last.

39 As for the transgressours, they shall perish together: and the end of the vngodly is, they shall be rooted out at the last.

40 But the saluation of the righteous cometh of the Lord: which is also their strength in the time of trouble.

41 And the Lord shall stand by them, and saue them: hee shall deliuer them from the vngodly, and shall saue them, because they put their trust in him.

Domine ne in furore. Psal. 38.

**D**o not rebuke (O Lord) in thine anger: neither chalen me in thy heary displeasure.

2 For thine arrowes sticke fast in me: and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 There is no health in my flesh, because of thy displeasure: neither is there any rest in my bones, by reason of my sinne.

4 For my wickedneses are gone ouer my head: and are like a sore burden, too heary for me to beare.

5 My wounds stinke, & are corrupt: though my foolishnesse.

6 I am brought into so great trouble & misery: that I go mourning all the day long.

7 For my loines are filled with a sore disease: and there is no whole part in my body.

8 I am feeble, and sore smitten: I haue roared for the very disquietnesse of my heart.

9 Lord, thou knowest all my desire: and my grooming is not hid from thee.

Morning prayer.



10 My heart panteth, my strength hath failed me: as the light of mine eyes is gone from me.  
 11 My louers and my neighbours did stand looking vpon my trouble: and my kindemen stood aslarre off.  
 12 They also that sought after my life, layed snares for me: and they that went about to doe me euill, talked of wickednesse, and imagined deceit all the day long.  
 13 As for mee, I was like a deafe man, and heard not: and as one that is dumbe, which doth not open his mouth.  
 14 I became euen as a man that heareth not: and in whose mouth are no reproofs.  
 15 For in thee, O Lord, haue I put my trust: thou shalt answere for me, O Lord my God.  
 16 I haue required that they (euen mine enemies) should not triumph ouer me: for when my foot slippt, they reioyced greatly against me.  
 17 And I cruelly am set in the plague: and my heauinesse is euer in my sight.  
 18 For I wil confesse my wickednesse: and be soyr for my sinne.  
 19 But mine enemies liue, and are mighty: and they that hate me wrongfully, are many in number.  
 20 They also that reward euill for good, are against mee: because I followe the thing that good is.  
 21 For sake me not, O Lord my God: be not thou farre from me.  
 22 Haste thee to helpe mee: O Lord God my saluation.  
 Dixi, Custodiam. Psal. 39.  
 I sayd, I will take heed to my wayes: that I offend not in my tongue.  
 2 I will keepe my mouth (as it were with a bridle): while the bngodly is in my sight.  
 3 I held my tongue, and spake nothing: I kept silence, yea, euen from good wordes, but it was paine and griefe to me.  
 4 My heart was hote within me, and while I was thus musing, the fire kindled: and at the last I spake with my tongue.  
 5 Lord, let me know mine end, and the number of my dayes: that I may be certified howe long I haue to liue.  
 6 Beholde, thou hast made my dayes as it were a span long: and mine age is euen as nothing in respect of thee, and verily euery man liuing is altogether banity.  
 7 For man walketh in a vaine shadow, and disquieteth himselfe in vaine: he heapeth by riches, and cannot tell who shall gather them.  
 8 And now, Lord, what is my hope: truely my hope is euen in thee.  
 9 Deliuer me from all mine offences: and make me not a rebuke vnto the foolish.  
 10 I became dumbe, and opened not my mouth: for it was thy doing.  
 11 Take thy plague away fro me: I am euen consumed by the meanes of thy heauy hand.  
 12 When thou with rebukes doest chasten man for sinne, thou makest his beautie to consume away like as it were a moth fretting a garment: euery man therefore is but banity.  
 13 Heare my prayer, O Lord, and with thine eares consider my calling: holde not thy peace at my teares.  
 14 For I am a stranger with thee, and a sojourner: as all my fathers were.

15 Oh spare me a litle, that I may recouer my strength: before I goe hence, and be no more seene.

Expectans expectaui. Psal. 40.

I waited patiently for the Lord: and hee enclined vnto me, and heard my calling.  
 2 He brought me also out of the horrible pit, out of the mire and clay: and set my feet vpon the rocke, and ordered my goings.  
 3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth: euen a thanksgiuing vnto our God.  
 4 Many shall see it, and feare: and shall put their trust in the Lord.  
 5 Blessed is the man that hath set his hope in the Lord: and turned not vnto the proud, and to such as go about with lies.  
 6 O Lord my God, great are thy wondrous woorks which thou hast done: like as be also thy thoughts which are to vsward, and yet there is no man that ordereth them vnto thee.  
 7 If I would declare them, & speake of them: they should be more then I am able to expresse.  
 8 Sacrifice and meat offering thou wouldest not haue: but mine eares hast thou opened.  
 9 Burnt offerings & sacrifice for sinne hast thou not required: then sayd I, Lo, I come.  
 10 In the volume of the booke it is written of me, that I should fulfill thy will, O my God: I am content to do it, yea, thy law is within my heart.

11 I haue declared thy righteousnesse in the great congregation: loe, I will not reframe my lips, O Lord, and that thou knowest.  
 12 I haue not hid thy righteousnesse within my heart: my talking hath bene of thy trueth, and of thy saluation.  
 13 I haue not kept backe thy louing mercie and trueth: from the great congregation.  
 14 Withdraw not thou thy mercy from me, O Lord: let thy louing kindnesse and thy trueth alway preferue me.  
 15 For innumerable troubles are come about me, my sinnes haue taken such holde vpon mee, that I am not able to looke by: yea, they are more in number then the haire of mine head, and my heart hath failed me.  
 16 O Lord, let it be thy pleasure to deliuer me: make haste (O Lord) to helpe me.  
 17 Let them be ashamed and confounded together that seeke after my soule to destroy it: let them be diuerted backward, and put to rebuke, that wish me euill.  
 18 Let them be desolate, and rewarded with shame, that say vnto me: fie vpon thee, fie vpon thee.  
 19 Let all those that seeke thee, be ioyfull and glad in thee: and let such as loue thy saluation, say alway, The Lord be praised.  
 20 As for me, I am pooze and needy: but the Lord careth for me.  
 21 Thou art my helper and redeemer: make no long tarrying, O my God.

Beatus qui intelligit. Psal. 41.

**B**lessed is hee that considereth the pooze and needy: the Lord shall deliuer him in the time of trouble.  
 2 The Lord preferue him, and keepe him aliue, that hee may be blessed vpon earth: and deliuer not thou him into the will of his enemies.

Euening prayer.

3 The Lord comfort him when hee lieth sicke vpon his bed : make thou all his bed in his sicknesse.

4 I sayd, Lord be mercifull vnto me : heale my soule, for I haue sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speake euill of me : when shall he die, and his name perish ?

6 And if he come to see me, he speaketh vanity : and his heart conceiueth falsehood within himselfe, and when he cometh forth, he telleth it.

7 All mine enemies whisper together against me : euen against me do they imagine this euill.

8 Let the sentence of guiltinesse proceed against him : and now that he lieth, let him rise by no more.

9 Yea, euen mine owne familiar friend whom I trusted : which did also eat of my bread, hath layd great wait for me.

10 But be thou mercifull vnto me, O Lord : raise thou me by againe, & I shall reward them.

11 By this I know thou fauoured me : that mine enemy doth not triumph against me.

12 And when I am in my health, thou withholdest me : and shalt set me before thy face for euer.

13 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel : without without end. Amen.

Quemadmodum. Psal. 42.

**L**ike as the Hart desireth the water brooks : so longeth my soule after thee, O God.

2 My soule is athirst for God, yea, euen for the liuing God : when shall I come to appeare before the presence of God ?

3 My teares haue bene my meat day and night : while they daily say vnto me, where is now thy God ?

4 Now when I thinke thereupon, I potoze out my heart by my selfe : for I went with the multitude, and brought them forth into the house of God.

5 In the voice of praise and thanksgiving : among such as keepe holy day.

6 Why art thou so full of heauinesse (O my soule) : & why art thou so disquieted within me ?

7 But thy trust in God : for I will yet giue him thanks for the helpe of his countenance.

8 Why God, my soule is bered within me : therefore will I remember thee, concerning the land of Jordan, and the little hill of Hermon.

9 One deepe calleth another, because of the noise of the water pipes : all thy waues and stormes are gone oster me.

10 The Lord hath granted his louing kindnesse on the day time : and in the night season did I sing of him, and made my prayer vnto the God of my life.

11 I will say vnto the God of my strength, why hast thou forgotten me : why goe I thus heauily, while the enemy oppresseth me ?

12 My bones are smitten asunder as with a sword : while mine enemies (that trouble me) call me in the teeth.

13 Namely, while they say daily vnto me : where is now thy God ?

14 Why art thou so bered, O my soule : and why art thou so disquieted within me ?

15 O put thy trust in God : for I will yet thanke him which is the helpe of my countenance, and my God.

Iudica me Deus. Psal. 43.

**G**iue sentence with me, O God, and defend my cause against the vngodly people : O deliuer me from the deceitfull and wicked man.

2 For thou art the God of my strength, why hast thou put mee from thee : and why goe I so heauily while the enemy oppresseth me ?

3 O send out thy light and thy truth, that they may leade me : and bring me vnto thy holy hill, and to thy dwelling.

4 And that I may go vnto the altar of God, euen vnto the God of my ioy and gladnesse : and vpon the harpe will I giue thanks vnto thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou so heauy, O my soule : and why art thou so disquieted within me ?

6 O put thy trust in God : for I will yet giue him thanks, which is the helpe of my countenance, and my God.

Deus auribus. Psal. 44.

**W**e haue heard with our cares, O God, our fathers haue tolde vs : what thou hast done in their time of olde.

2 How thou hast driuen out the heathen with thy hand, & planted them in : how thou hast destroyed the nations, & call them out.

3 For they gate not the land in possession through their owne sword : neither was it their owne arme that helped them.

4 But thy right hand and thine arme, and the light of thy countenance : because thou hadst a fauour vnto them.

5 Thou art my king (O God) : send helpe vnto Jacob.

6 Through thee will we ouerthrow our enemies : and in thy name will wee tread them vnder that rise by against vs.

7 For I will not trust in my bowe : it is not my sword that shall helpe me.

8 But it is thou that sauest vs from our enemies : and puttell the to confusion that hate vs.

9 We make our boast of God all day long : and will praise thy name for euer.

10 But now thou art farre off, and puttell vs to confusion : and goest not forth with our armes.

11 Thou makest vs to turne our backs vpon our enemies : so that they which hate vs, spoile our goods.

12 Thou lettest vs to be eaten by like sheepe : and hast scattered vs among the heathen.

13 Thou sellest thy people for nought : and takest no money for them.

14 Thou makest vs to bee rebuked of our neighbours : to be laughed to scorne, and had in derision of them that are round about vs.

15 Thou makest vs to be a by-word among the heathen : and that the people shake their heads at vs.

16 My confusion is daily before me : and the shame of my face hath covered me.

17 For the voice of the slanderer and blasphemer : for the enemy and auenger.

18 And though all this be come vpon vs, yet do we not forget thee : no; behaue our selues forwardly in thy covenant.

19 Our heart is not turned backe : neither our steps gone out of thy way.

20 Do not when thou hast smitten vs into

Mor  
pray

the place of dragons : and couered vs with the shadow of death.

21 If wee haue forgotten the Name of our God, and holden by our handes to any strange god : shall not God search it out? for he knoweth the very secrets of the heart.

22 For thy sake also are we killed all the day long : and are counted as sheepe appointed to be slaine.

23 O Lord, why sleepest thou : awake, and be not absent from vs for euer.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face : and forgettest our misery and trouble?

25 For our soule is brought lowe, euen vnto the dust : our belly cleaueth vnto the ground.

26 Arise, and helpe vs : and deliuer vs for thy mercies sake.

Erudauit cor meum. Psal. 45.

**M**y heart is inditing of a good matter : I speake of the things which I haue made vnto the king.

2 Thy tongue is the pen : of a ready writer.

3 Thou art fairer then the children of men : full of grace are thy lips, because God hath blessed thee for euer.

4 Gird thee with thy sword vpon thy thigh, O thou most mighty : according to thy worship and renowne.

5 Good lucke haue thou with thine honour : ride on, because of the word of truth, of meeke- nesse, and righteousnesse, and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

6 Thy arrowes are very sharpe, & the people shall be subdued vnto thee : euen in the middes among the kings enemies.

7 Thy seat (O God) endureth for euer : the scepter of thy kingdome is a right scepter.

8 Thou hast loued righteousnesse, and hated iniquity : wherefore God (euen thy God) hath anointed thee with the oile of gladnesse aboue thy fellows.

9 All thy garments smell of Myrrhe, Aloes, and Cassia : out of the Ivory palaces, whereby they haue made thee glad.

10 Kings daughters were among thy honourable women : vpon thy right hand did stand the Queene in a vesture of golde (wrought about with diuers colours.)

11 Hearken (O daughter) and consider, encline thine eare : forget also thine owne people, and thy fathers house.

12 So shall the king haue pleasure in thy beauty : for hee is thy Lord (God) and worship thou him.

13 And the daughter of Tyre shall be there with a gift : like as the rich also among the people shall make their supplication before thee.

14 The kings daughter is all glorious within : her clothing is of wrought golde.

15 She shall be brought vnto the king in raiment of needle worke : the virgins that be her fellows shall beare her company, and shall be brought vnto thee.

16 With ioy & gladnesse shall they be brought : and shall enter into the kings palace.

17 In stead of thy fathers thou shalt haue children : whom thou mayest make princes in all lands.

18 I will remember thy Name from one generation vnto another : therefore shall the people giue thanks vnto thee, world without end.

Deus noster refugium. Psal. 46.

**G**od is our hope and strength : a very present helpe in trouble.

2 Therefore will wee not feare though the earth be moued : and though the hills be carried into the mids of the sea.

3 Though the waters thereof rage & swell : and though the mountaines shake at the tempest of the same.

4 The riuers of the flood thereof shall make glad the city of God : the holy place of the tabernacle of the most high God.

5 God is in the middes of her, therefore shall she not be remoued : God shall helpe her, and that right early.

6 The heathen make much ado, & the kingdomes are moued : but God hath shewed his voice, and the earth shall melt away.

7 The Lord of hostes is with vs : the God of Jacob is our refuge.

8 Come hither, and beholde the works of the Lord : what destruction he hath brought vpon the earth.

9 He maketh wars to cease in all the world : he breaketh the bow, and knappeth the speare in lumber, and burneth the charrets in the fire.

10 Be still then, and know that I am God : I will be exalted among the heathen, and I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The Lord of hostes is with vs : the God of Jacob is our refuge.

Omnes gentes plaudite. Psal. 47.

**C**lap your hands together (all ye people) : sing vnto God with the voice of melody.

2 For the Lord is high, and to be feared : hee is the great King vpon all the earth.

3 He shall subdue the people vnder vs : and the nations vnder our feet.

4 He shall chuse out an heritage for vs : euen the worship of Jacob whom he loued.

5 God is gone by with a mery noise : and the Lord with the sound of the trumpe.

6 Sing praises, sing praises vnto our God : sing praises, sing praises vnto our King.

7 For God is the King of all the earth : sing ye praises with vnderstanding.

8 God reigneth ouer the heathen : God sitteth vpon his holy seat.

9 The Princes of the people are ioynd vnto the people of the God of Abraham : for God (which is very hie exalted) doth defend the earth as it were with a shield.

Magnus Dominus. Psal. 48.

**G**reat is the Lord, and highly to be praised : in the citie of our God, euen vpon his holy hill.

2 The hill of Sion is a faire place, and the ioy of the whole earth : vpon the North side lieth the citie of the great King, God is well known in her palaces, as a sure refuge.

3 For loe, the kings of the earth : are gathered and gone by together.

4 They marvelled to see such things : they were astonied, and suddenly cast downe.

5 feare came there vpon them, and for to w : as vpon a woman in her trauell.

6 Thou shalt breake the ships of the Sea : through the East winde.

Euening prayer.

7 Like as we haue heard, so haue we seene in the city of the Lord of hosts, in the city of our God: God vpholdeth the same for euer.

8 We wait for thy louing kindnes (O God:) in the mids of thy temple.

9 O God, according vnto thy Name, so is thy praise vnto the worlds end: thy right hand is full of righteousness.

10 Let the mount Sion reioyce, and the daughters of Iuda be glad: because of thy iudgements.

11 Walke about Sion, and goe round about her: and tell the tow'ers thereof.

12 Marke wel her bulwarhs, set by her houses: that ye may tell them that come after.

13 For this God is our God for euer & euer: he shall be our guide vnto death.

Audite hæc omnes. Psal. 49.

O Heare yee this all ye people: ponder it with your eares all ye that dwell in the world.

2 High and lowe, rich and pooze: one with another.

3 My mouth shall speake of wisdom: and my heart shall muse of vnderstanding.

4 I will incline mine eare vnto the parable: and shew my darke speech vpon the harpe.

5 Wherefore should I feare in the dayes of wickednesse: and when the wickednesse of my heeles compasseth me round about?

6 There be some that put their trust in their goods: and boast themselues in the multitude of their riches.

7 But no man may deliuer his brother: nor make agreement vnto God for him.

8 For it cost moze to redeeme their soules: so that he must let that alone for euer.

9 Yea, though he liue long: and see not the graue.

10 For he seeth that wise men also die, and perish together: as well as the ignorant and foolish, and leaue their riches for other.

11 And yet they thinke that their houses shall continue for euer: and that their dwelling places shall endure from one generation to another, and call the lands after their owne names.

12 Acuer thelesse, man will not abide in honor: seeing he may be compared vnto the beasts that perish, this is the way of them.

13 This is their foolishnesse: and their prosperity praise their saying.

14 They lie in the hell like sheepe, death gnaweth vpon them, and the righteous shall haue domination of them in the morning: their beautie shall consume in the sepulchre out of their dwelling.

15 But God shall deliuer my soule from the place of hell: for he shall receiue me.

16 Be not thou afraid though one be made rich: or if the glory of his house be increased.

17 For he shall carry nothing away with him when he dieth: neither shall his pompe follow him.

18 For while he liued, he counted himselfe an happy man: and so long as thou doest well vnto thy selfe, men will speake good of thee.

19 He shall follow the generation of his fathers: and shall neuer see light.

20 Man being in honour, hath no vnderstanding: but is compared vnto the beasts that perish.

Deus Deorum. Psal. 50.

**T**he Lord, euen the most mightie God, hath spoken: and called the world, from the rising vp of the Sunne, vnto the going downe thereof.

2 Out of Sion hath God appeared: in perfect beauty.

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keepe silence: there shall goe before him a consuming fire, & a mighty tempest shall be stirred by round about him.

4 He shall call the heathen from aboue: and the earth, that he may iudge his people.

5 Gather my saints together vnto me: those that haue made a couenant with me, with sacrifice.

6 And the heauens shall declare his righteousness: for God is iudge himselfe.

7 Heare, O my people, and I will speake: I my selfe will testifie against thee, O Israel, for I am God, euen thy God.

8 I will not reioyce thee, because of thy sacrifices, or for thy burnt offerings: because they were not alway before me.

9 I will take no bullocke out of thy house: nor hee goats out of thy folds.

10 For all the beasts of the forest are mine: and so are the cattels vpon a thousand hills.

11 I know all the fowles vpon the mountaines: and the wilde beasts of the field are in my sight.

12 If I be hungry, I will not tell thee: for the whole world is mine, and all that is therein.

13 Thinkest thou that I will eat bulles flesh: and drinke the blood of goats?

14 Offer vnto God thanksgiving: and pay thy bowes vnto the most high.

15 And call vpon me in the time of trouble: so will I heare thee, and thou shalt praise me.

16 But vnto the vngodly said God: why doest thou preach my lawes, and takest my couenant in thy mouth?

17 Whereas thou hatest to be reformed: and hast cast my words behinde thee.

18 When thou sawest a thicke, thou consentedst vnto him: and hast bene partaker with the adulterers.

19 Thou hast let thy mouth speake wickednesse: and with thy tongue thou hast set foot: th deceit.

20 Thou satest and spakest against thy brother: yea, and hast slandered thine owne mothers sonne.

21 These things hast thou done, and I held my tongue, and thou thoughtest wickedly that I am euen such a one as thy selfe: but I will reprove thee, and set before thee the things that thou hast done.

22 Consider this, ye that forget God: lest I plucke you away, and there be none to deliuer you.

23 Whoso offereth me thanks and praise, he honoureth mee: and to him that ordereth his conuention right, will I shew the saluation of God.

Miserere mei Deus. Psal. 51.

**H**ave mercy vpon me (O God) after thy great goodnesse: according vnto the multitude of thy mercies, do away mine offences.

Morni  
prayer.

51  
100-11  
10-10  
10-10  
10-10

2 Wash me thozowly from my wickednesse: and cleanse me from my sinne.

3 For I knowlege my faults: and my sinne is euer befoze me.

4 Against thee only haue I sinned, and done this euill in thy sight: that thou mightest be iustificed in thy saying, and cleare when thou art iudged.

5 Behold, I was shapen in wickednesse: and in sinne hath my mother conceived me.

6 But loe, thou requiredst trueth in the inward parts: and shalt make mee to vnderstand wisdom secretly.

7 Thou shalt purge me with hyssope, and I shall be cleane: thou shalt wash me, and I shall be whiter then snow.

8 Thou shalt make me heare of ioy and gladnesse: that the bones which thou hast broken may reioyce.

9 Turne thy face from my sinnes: and put out all my misdeeds.

10 Make me a cleane heart, O God: and renew a right spirit within me.

11 Cast nie not a way from thy presence: and take not thy holy spirit from me.

12 O giue me the comfort of thy helpe again: and stablish me with thy free spirit.

13 Then shall I teach thy wayes vnto the wicked: and sinners shall be conuerted vnto thee.

14 Deliuer me from bloodguiltines, O God, thou that art the God of my health: and my tongue shall sing of thy righteousness.

15 Thou shalt open my lips (O Lord:) and my mouth shall shew thy praise.

16 For thou desirest no sacrifice, els would I giue it thee: but thou delightedst not in burnt offerings.

17 The sacrifice of God is a troubled spirit: a broken and contrite heart (O God) shalt thou not despise.

18 O be favourable and gracious vnto Sion: build thou the walles of Hierusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifice of righteousness, with the burnt offerings and oblations: then shall they offer pooung bullocks vpon thine altar.

Quid gloriaris? Psal. 52.

Why boasted thou thy selfe, thou tyrant: that thou canst do mischief?

2 Whereas the goodnesse of God: endureth yet dayly.

3 Thy tongue imagineth wickednesse: and with lies thou cuttest like a sharpe rasor.

4 Thou hast loued vnrightheousnesse moze then goodnesse: and to talke of lies moze then rightheousnesse.

5 Thou hast loued to speake all words that may do hurt: O thou false tongue.

6 Therefore shall God destroy thee for euer: he shall take thee, and plucke thee out of thy dwelling, and root thee out of the land of the liuing.

7 The righteous also shall see this, & feare: and shall laugh him to scorn.

8 Lo, this is the man that tooke not God for his strength: but trusted vnto the multitude of his riches, and strengthened himselfe in his wickednesse.

9 As for me, I am like a greene Oliue tree in the house of God: my trust is in the tender mercy of God for euer and euer.

10 I will alwayes giue thanks vnto thee for

that thou hast done: & I will hope in thy Name, for thy saints like it well.

Dixit insipiens, Psal. 53.

The foolish body hath sayd in his heart: There is no God.

2 Corrupt are they, and become abominable in their wickednesse: there is none that doth good.

3 God looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men: to see if there were any that would vnderstand, and seeke after God.

4 But they are all gone out of the way, they are altogether become abominable: there is also none that doth good, no not one.

5 Are not they without vnderstanding that worke wickednesse: eating by my people as if they would eat bread: they haue not called vpon God.

6 They were afrayed where no feare was: for God hath broken the bones of him that besieged thee, thou hast put them to confusion, because God hath despised them.

7 Oh that the saluation were giuen vnto Israel out of Sion: oh that the Lord would deliuer his people out of captivity.

8 Then should Jacob reioyce: and Israel should be right glad.

Deus in nomine. Psal. 54.

Save mee, O God, for thy Names sake: and auenge me in thy strength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God: and hearken vnto the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen by against me: and tyrants (which haue not God befoze their eyes) seeke after my soule.

4 Beholde, God is my helper: the Lord is with them that vphold my soule.

5 He shall reward euill vnto mine enemies: destroy thou them in thy trueth.

6 An offering of a free heart will I giue thee, and praise thy Name (O Lord:) because it is so comfortable.

7 For hee hath deliuered mee out of all my trouble: and mine eie hath scene his desire vpon mine enemies.

Exaudi Deus. Psal. 55.

Heare my prayer, O God: and hide not thy selfe from my petition.

2 Take heed vnto mee, and heare me: how I mourne in my prayer, and am bereed.

3 The enemy crieth so, and the vngodly cometh on so fast: for they are minded to do me some mischief, so maliciously are they set against me.

4 My heart is disquieted within mee: and the feare of death is fallen vpon me.

5 Fearefulness and trembling are come vpon mee: and an horrible dread hath overwhelmed me.

6 And I sayd, O that I had wings like a doue: for then would I flee away and be at rest.

7 Loe, then would I gett away farre off: and remaine in the wildernes.

8 I would make haste to scape: because of the stormy winde and tempest.

9 Destroy their towers (O Lord) and diuide them: for I haue sinned vnrightheously and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they goe about within the walles thereof: mischief also and sorrow are in the mids of it.

Evening prayer.

11 Wickednesse is therein: deceit and guile go not out of their streets.

12 For it is not an open enemy that hath done me this dishonour: for then I could haue borne it.

13 Neither was it mine aduersarie that did magnifie himselfe against me: for then (peradventure) I would haue hid my selfe from him.

14 But it was euen thou my companion: my guide, and mine owne familiar friend.

15 Wee tooke sweet counsell together: and walked in the house of God as friends.

16 Let death come hastily vpon them, and let them go downe quicke into hel: for wickednesse is in their dwellings, and among them.

17 As for mee, I will call vpon God: and the Lord shall saue me.

18 In the evening & morning, and at noone day will I pray, and that instantly: and he shall heare my voice.

19 It is hee that hath deliuered my soule in peace, from the battell that was against me: for there were many with me.

20 Yea, euen God that endureth for euer, shall heare me, and bring them downe: for they will not turne, nor feare God.

21 He layd his hands vpon such as be at peace with him: and he brake his couenant.

22 The words of his mouth were softer then butter, hauing warre in his heart: his wordes were smoother then oile, and yet be they very swords.

23 Cast thy burden vpon the Lord, and he shall nourish thee: and shall not suffer the righteous to fall for euer.

24 And as for them: thou, O God, shalt bring them into the pit of destruction.

25 The bloodthirsty and deceitfull men shall not liue out halfe their dayes: neuerthelesse, my trust shall be in thee, O Lord.

Miserere mei Deus, Psal. 56.

**B** Mercifull vnto me, O God, for man goeth about to deuoure mee: he is dayly fighting, and troubling mee.

2 Mine enemies are dayly in hand to swallow me by: for they be many that fight against me, O thou most highest.

3 Neuerthelesse, though I am sometime afraid: yet put I my trust in thee.

4 I will praise God because of his word: I haue put my trust in God, & will not feare what he can do vnto me.

5 They dayly mistake my wordes: all that they imagine, is to do me euill.

6 They holde all together, and keepe themselves close: and marke my steps, when they lay wait for my soule.

7 Shall they escape for their wickednesse: thou O God, in thy displeasure shalt call them downe.

8 Thou tellest my sittings, put my teares into thy bottie: as not these things noted in thy booke?

9 Whensoever I call vpon thee, then shall mine enemies be put to flight: this I know, for God is on my side.

10 In Gods word will I reioyce: in the Lords word will I comfort me.

11 Yea, in God haue I put my trust: I will

not be afraid what man can do vnto me.

12 Vnto thee (O God) will I pay my bowes: vnto thee will I giue thanks.

13 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death, & my feet from falling: that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing.

Miserere mei Deus. Psal. 57.

**B** Mercifull vnto me, O God, be mercifull vnto me, for my soule trusteth in thee: and vnder the shadow of thy wings shall be my refuge, vntill this tyranny be ouerpast.

2 I will call vnto the most high God: euen vnto the God that shall performe the cause which I haue in hand.

3 Hee shall send from heauen: and saue mee from the reprooche of him that would eat me by.

4 God shall send forth his mercy and trueth: my soule is among lions.

5 And I lie euen among the children of men (that are set on fire:) whose teeth are speares and arrowes, and their tongue a sharpe sword.

6 Set by thy selfe, O God, about the heauens: and thy glory about all the earth.

7 They haue layd a net for my feet, and pressed downe my soule: they haue digged a pit before me, and are fallen into the mids of it themselves.

8 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and giue praise.

9 Awake by my glory, awake lute & harpe: I my selfe will awake right early.

10 I will giue thanks vnto thee, O Lorde, among the people: and I will sing vnto thee among the nations.

11 For the greatnesse of thy mercy reacheth vnto the heauens: and thy trueth vnto the clouds.

12 Set by thy selfe, O God, about the heauens: and thy glory about all the earth.

Si uere utique. Psal. 58.

**A** ke your mindes set vpon righteousnesse, O ye congregation: and doe ye iudge the thing that is right, O ye sonnes of men?

2 Yea, ye imagine mischief in your heart vpon the earth: and your hands deal with wickednesse.

3 The vngodly are froward euen from their mothers wombe: as soone as they be borne they go astray, and speake lies.

4 They are as venemous as the poison of a serpent: euen like the deafe adder that stoppeth her eares.

5 Which refuseth to heare the voice of the charmer: charme he neuer so wisely.

6 Speake their teeth (O God) in their mouthes, smite the iaw bones of the lions, O Lorde: let them fall away like water that runneth apace, and when they shoot their arrowes, let them be rooted out.

7 Let them consume away like a snail, and be like the vntinckly fruit of a woman: and let them not see the Summe.

8 O, cur your pots be made hote with thornes: so let indignation bere him, euen as a thing that is raw.

9 The righteous shall reioyce when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his footstaps in the blood of the vngodly.

10 So that a man shall say, verily there is a reward for the righteous: doubtlesse there is a God that iudgeth the earth.

Morning  
prayer.

Eripe me de inimicis. Psal. 59.

vening  
ayer.



**D**eliver mee from mine enemies,  
(O God :) defend me from them  
that rise by against me.

2 Deliver me from the wicked  
doers: and save me from the  
bloodthirstie men.

3 For loe, they lie waiting for my soule: the  
mighty men are gathered against me, without  
any offence or fault of me, O Lord.

4 They runne and prepare themselves with-  
out my fault: arise thou therefore to helpe me,  
and behold.

5 Stand by (O Lord God of hostes) thou  
God of Israel, to visite all the heathen: and bee  
not merciful vnto them that offend of malicious  
wickednesse.

6 They goe to and fro in the evening: they  
grin like a dog, and run about thro'ow the citie.

7 Behold, they speake with their mouth, and  
swoords are in their lips: for who doeth heare?

8 But thou, O Lord, shalt haue them in deri-  
sion: a thou shalt laugh all the heathen to scoorne.

9 My strength will I ascribe vnto thee: for  
thou art the god of my refuge.

10 God the weth me his goodnes plentifully:  
and God shall let me see my desire vpon mine ene-  
mies.

11 Slay them not, least my people forget it:  
but scatter them abroad among the people, and  
put them downe, O Lord, our defence.

12 For the lime of their mouth, and for the  
wordes of their lips, they shall bee taken in their  
pride: and why: their preaching is of curling  
and lies.

13 Consume them in thy wrath, consume  
them, that they may perish: and know that it is  
God which ruleth in Jacob, and vnto the endes  
of the world.

14 And in the evening they wil returne: grin  
like a dog, and will goe about the citie.

15 They will runne here and there for meat:  
and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 As for mee, I will sing of thy power, and  
will praise thy mercie betimes in the morning:  
for thou hast bene my defence and refuge in the  
day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee (O my strength) will I sing:  
for thou, O God, art my refuge, and my merci-  
full God.

Deus repulisti nos. Psal. 60.

**O** God, thou hast cast vs out, and scattered vs  
abroade: thou hast also bene displeased, O  
turne thee vnto vs againe.

2 Thou hast moued the land, and diuided it:  
heale the sores thereof, for it maketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people heauy things:  
thou hast giuen vs a drinke of deadly wine.

4 Thou hast giuen a token for such as feare  
thee: that they may triumph because of thy truely.

5 Therefore were thy beloued deliuered: help  
me with thy right hand, and heare me.

6 God hath spoken in his holynesse, I will  
reioice and diuide Sichem: and mete out the  
balley of Succoth.

7 Gilead is mine, and Danasses is mine:  
Ephraim also is the strength of my head, Iuda  
is my law giuer.

8 Moab is my wash pot, ouer Edom will I  
cast out mine shoe: Philistia be thou glad of me.

9 who will leade mee into the strong citie:  
who will bring me into Edom?

10 Hast thou not cast vs out, O God: wilt not  
thou, O God, goe out with our hostes?

11 O be thou our helpe in trouble: for baine  
is the helpe of man.

12 Through God shall we doe great acts: for  
it is he that shall trade downe our enemies.

Exaudi Deus. Psal. 61.

**H**ear my crying, O God: giue eare vnto my  
prayer.

2 From the endes of the earth will I call vn-  
to thee: when my heart is in beauiuesse.

3 O set mee vpon the rocke that is higher  
then I: for thou hast bene my hope, and a strong  
to wze for me against the enemy.

4 I wil dwell in thy tabernacle for euer: and  
my trust shall be vnder the covering of thy wings

5 for thou, O Lord, hast heard my desires:  
and hast giuen an heritage vnto those that feare  
thy name.

6 Thou shalt grant the king a long life: that  
his yeres may endure thro'owout all genera-  
tions.

7 He shall dwell before God for euer: O pre-  
pare thy louing mercie and faithfulnessse, that  
they may preserue him.

8 So will I alwayes sing praise vnto thy  
Name: that I may dayly performe my vowes.

Nonne Deo. Psal. 62.

**M**y soule truly waiteth still vpon  
God: for of him commeth my sal-  
uation.

2 He verily is my strength and  
my saluation: he is my defence, so  
that I shall not greatly fall.

3 How long will yee imagine mischiefes a-  
gainst euery man: yee shall be daine all the sort of  
you, yea as a tottering wall shall yee be, and like  
a broken hedge.

4 Their deuce is onely how to put him out  
whom God will exalt: their delight is in lies,  
they giue good wordes with their mouth, but  
curse with their heart.

5 Neuerthelesse, my soule waite thou still  
vpon God: for my hope is in him.

6 He truly is my strength and my saluati-  
on: he is my defence, so that I shall not fall.

7 In God is my health and my glory: the  
rocke of my might, and in God is my trust.

8 O put your trust in him alway (ye people):  
po'we out your hearts before him, for God is  
our hope.

9 As for the children of men, they are but  
baine: the children of men are deceitful vpon the  
weights, they are altogether lighter then vanti-  
tie it selfe.

10 O trust not in wrong and robbetrie, giue  
not your selues vnto vanitie: if riches encrease,  
set not your heart vpon them.

11 God spake once and twise: I haue also  
heard the same, that power belongeth vnto God.

12 And that thou Lord art mercifull: for thou  
rewardest euery man according to his worke.

Deus, Deus meus. Psal. 63.

**O** God, thou art my God: early will I seeke  
thee.

2 My soule thirsteth for thee, my flesh also  
longeth after thee: in a barren and drie land,  
wher no water is.

Morning  
prayer.

3 Thus haue I looked for thee in holinesse: that I might behold thy power and glory.  
 4 For thy louing kindnesse is better then the life it selfe: my lips shall praise thee.  
 5 As long as I liue will I magnifie thee on this maner: and lift vp my hands in thy Name.  
 6 My soule shall be satisfied euen as it were with marrow and fatnesse: when my mouth praileth thee with ioyfull lips.  
 7 Haue I not remembred thee in my bed: and thought vpon thee when I was waking?  
 8 Because thou hast bene my helper: therefore vnder the shadowe of thy wings wil I reioice.  
 9 My soule hangeth vpon thee: thy right hand hath vpholden me.  
 10 These also that seeke the hurt of my soule: they shall goe vnder the earth.  
 11 Let them fall vpon the edge of the sword: that they may be a portion for fores.  
 12 But the king shall reioice in God, all they also that sweare by him, shall be commended: for the mouth of the that speake lies, shall be stopped.  
 Exaudi Deus. Psal. 64.

**H**ear my voice, O God, in my prayer: preserve my life from feare of the enemye.  
 2 Hide mee from the gathering together of the froward: and from the insurrection of the wicked doers.  
 3 Which haue whette their tongue like a sword: and shoot out their arrowes, euen bitter words.  
 4 That they may praiusly shoot at him which is perfect: suddenly doe they hit him, and feare not.  
 5 They courage themselves in mischief: and commune among themselves how they may lay snares, and say that no man shall see them.  
 6 They imagine wickednes, and practise it: that they keepe secret among themselves, euery man in the deepe of his heart.  
 7 But God shall suddenly shoot at them with a swift arrowe: that they shall be wounded.  
 8 Yea, their owne tongues shall make them fall: insonmuch that who so seeth them, shall laugh them to scorn.  
 9 And all men that see it, shall say, This hath God done: for they shall perceiue that it is his worke.  
 10 The righteous shall reioice in the Lord, and put his trust in him: and all they that are true of heart, shall be glad.

Te decet hymnus. Psal. 65.

Euening  
prayer.

**T**hou, O God, art praised in Sion: and vnto thee shall the vow be performed in Hierusalem.  
 2 Thou that hearest the prayer: vnto thee shall all flesh come.  
 3 Thy misdoes presuaile against mee: O be thou mercifull vnto our sinnes.  
 4 Blessed is the man whom thou chusest and receiuest vnto thee: hee shall dwell in thy court, and shall be satisfied with the pleasures of thy house, euen of thy holy temple.  
 5 Thou shalt shew vs wonderfull things in thy righteousnes, O God of our saluation: thou that art the hope of all the ends of the earth, and of them that remaine in the broad sea.  
 6 Which in his strength setteth fast the mountains: and is girded about with power.

7 Which stilleth the raging of the sea: & the noise of his waues, & the madnesse of his people.  
 8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts of the earth, shall be afraid at thy tokens: thou that makest the outgoings of the morning and evening to praise thee.  
 9 Thou blessest the earth, and blessest it: thou makest it very plenteous.  
 10 The riuier of God is full of water: thou preparest their corne, for so thou prouidest for the earth.  
 11 Thou waterest her furrowes, thou sendest raine into the little valleys thereof: thou makest it soft with the drops of raine, and blessest the creature of it.  
 12 Thou crownest the yecre with thy goodnesse: and thy cloudes drop fatnesse.  
 13 They shall drop vpon the dwellings of the wilderness: and the little hills shall reioice on euery side.  
 14 The foldes shall bee full of sheepe: the valleys also shall stand so thicke with corne, that they shall laugh and sing.  
 Iubilate Deo. Psal. 66.

**O** be ioyfull in God all yee lands: sing praises vnto the honour of his Name, make his praise to be glorious.  
 2 Say vnto God, O howe wonderfull art thou in thy workes: through the greatnesse of thy power shall thine enemies be found liars vnto thee.  
 3 For all the world shall worship thee: sing of thee, and praise thy Name.  
 4 O come hither, and behold the workes of God: how wonderful he is in his doing toward the children of men.  
 5 Hee turned the sea into drie land: so that they went through the water on foote, there did we reioice thereof.  
 6 He ruleth with his power for euer, his eyes behold the people: and such as will not beleue, shall not be able to exalt themselves.  
 7 Praise our God (yee people:) and make the voice of his praise to be heard.  
 8 Which holdeth our soule in life: and suffereth not our feete to slip.  
 9 For thou (O God) hast proued vs: thou also hast tried vs, like as silver is tried.  
 10 Thou broughtest vs into the snare: and laydest trouble vpon our loines.  
 11 Thou sufferedst men to ride ouer our heads, we went through fire & water: and thou broughtest vs out into a wealthy place.  
 12 I will goe into thy house with burnt offerings: and will pay thee my vowes which I promised with my lips, & spake with my mouth when I was in trouble.  
 13 I wil offer vnto thee fat burnt sacrifices, with the incense of rams: I will offer bullocks and goates.  
 14 O come hither and hearken all yee that feare God: and I wil tel you what he hath done for my soule.  
 15 I called vnto him with my mouth: and gaue him praises with my tongue.  
 16 If I encline vnto wickednesse with my heart: the Lord will not heare me.  
 17 But God hath heard me: and considered the voice of my prayer.  
 18 Praised bee God, which hath not cast out my prayer: nor turned his mercie from me.



Deus miseratur. Psal. 67.

**G**od be mercifull vnto vs, and blesse vs: and the w vs the light of his countenance, and be mercifull vnto vs.

2 That thy way may be knowen vpo earth: thy sauing health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God: yea, let all the people praise thee.

4 Let the nations reioyce and be glad, for thou shalt iudge the folke righteously: and gouerne the nations vpon earth.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.

6 Then shall the earth bring forth her increase: and God, euen our owne God, shall giue vs his blessing.

7 God shall blesse vs: and all the ends of the world shall feare him.

Exurgat Deus. Psal. 68.

**E**t God arise, & let his enemies bee scattered: let them also that hate him, flee before him.

2 Like as the smoke vanissheth, so shalt thou drive them away: and like as ware melteth at the fire, so let the vngodly perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad and reioyce before God: let them also be merry and ioyfull.

4 Sing vnto God, and sing praises vnto his Name: magnifie him that rideth vpon the heauens as it were vpon an horse, praise him in his Name, yea, and reioyce before him.

5 He is a father of the fatherlesse, and defendeth the cause of the widowes: euen God in his holy habitation.

6 Hee is the God that maketh men to bee of one minde in an house, and bringeth the prisoners out of captiuitie: but letteth the runnagates continue in scarcensse.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before the people: when thou wentest through the wilderness.

8 The earth shooke, and the heauens dropped at the presence of God: euen as Sinai also was moued at the presence of God, which is the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, sentest a gracious raine vpon thine inheritance: and refreshedst it when it was wearie.

10 Thy Congregation shall dwell therein: for thou, O God, hast of thy goodnesse prepared for the poore.

11 The Lord gaue the word: great was the company of the preachers.

12 Kings with their armies did flee, and were discomfited: and they of the householde diuided the spoile.

13 Though ye haue iwen among the pots, yet shall ye be as the wings of a Dove: that is couered with silver wings, & her feathers like gold.

14 When the Almighty scattered Kings for their sake: then were they as white as snowe in Salmon.

15 As the hill of Basan, so is Gods hill: euen an high hill, as the hill of Basan.

16 Why hope ye so ye high hills? this is Gods hill, in the which it pleaseth him to dwell: yea, the Lord will abide in it for euer.

17 The charrets of God are twenty thousand,

euen thousands of Angels: and the Lord is among them as in the holy place of Sinai.

18 Thou art gone vpon high, thou hast led captiuitie captiue, and receiued gifts for men: yea, euen for thy enemies, that the Lord God might dwell among them.

19 Praise be the Lord dayly: euen the God which helpeth vs, and powreth his benefits vpon vs.

20 Hee is our God, euen the God of whom commeth saluation: God is the Lord, by whom we escape death.

21 God shall wound the head of his enemies: and the hairy scalpe of such a one as goeth on stil in his wickednesse.

22 The Lord hath saide, I wil bring my people againe, as I did from Basan: mine owne will I bring againe, as I did sometime from the deepe of the Sea.

23 That thy foote may be dipped in the blood of thine enemies: and that the tongue of thy dogs may be red through the same.

24 It is well seene, O God, howe thou goest: how thou my God a king goest in the sanctuary.

25 The fingers goe before, the mindreis follow after: in the middell are the damoels playing with the timbrels.

26 Giue thanks, O Israel, vnto God the Lord in the Congregations: from the ground of the heart.

27 There is little Benjamin their ruler, and the Princes of Juda their counsell: the Princes of Zabulon, and the Princes of Ephthali.

28 Thy God hath sent forth strength for thee: stablished thing, O God, that thou hast wrought in vs.

29 For thy Temples sake at Jerusalem: so shall Kings bring presents vnto thee.

30 When the company of the spearmen, and multitude of the nighty, are scattered abroad among the heales of the people (so that they humbly bring pieces of siluer: ) and when hee hath scattered the people that delight in warre.

31 Then shall the princes come out of Egypt: the Moziars lande shall soone stretch out her hands vnto God.

32 Sing vnto God, O yee kingdomes of the earth: O sing praises vnto the Lord.

33 Which sitteth in the heauens ouer al from the beginning: loe, hee doeth send out his voyce, yea, and that a mighty voyce.

34 Ascribe ye the power to God ouer Israel: his worship and strength is in the cloudes.

35 O God, wonderfull art thou in thy holy places: euen the God of Israel, he wil giue strength and power vnto his people, blessed be God.

Saluum me fac. Psal. 69.

**A**ue mee, O God: for the waters are come in, euen vnto my soule.

2 I like sack in the deepe myze where no ground is: I am come into deep waters, so that the floods runne ouer me.

3 I am weary of crying, my throate is dry: my sight faileth mee for waiting so long vpon my God.

4 They that hate mee without a cause, are moe then the haire of my head: they that are mine enemies, and would destroy me guiltlesse, are mighty.

Euening prayer.

5 I payed them the things that I neuer tooke : God thou knowest my simplenesse, and my faultes are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that trust in thee, O Lord God of hosts, be ashamed for my cause : let not those that seeke thee, be confounded through me, O Lord God of Israel.

7 And why? for thy sake haue I suffered reproofe : shame hath couered my face.

8 I am become a stranger vnto my brethren: euen an aliant vnto my mothers children.

9 For the zeale of thy house hath euen eaten me : and the rebukes of them that rebuked thee, are fallen vpon me.

10 I wept, and chaffened my selfe with fasting: and that was turned to my reproofe.

11 I put on a sackcloth also : and they iested vpon me.

12 They that sit in the gate speake against me : and the drunkards make songs vpon me.

13 But Lord, I make my prayer vnto thee : in an acceptable time.

14 Heare me, O God, in the multitude of thy mercy : euen in the trueth of thy saluation.

15 Take me out of the mire, that I sink not: Oh let me be deliuered from them that hate me, and out of the deepe waters.

16 Let not the water flood drowne me, neither let the deepe swallow me vp: and let not the pit shut her mouth vpon me.

17 Heare me, O Lord, for thy louing kindnesse is comfortable : turne thee vnto me, according to the multitude of thy mercies.

18 And hide not thy face from thy seruant, for I am in trouble: Oh haste thee, & heare me.

19 Drawe nigh vnto my soule, and saue it: Oh deliuer me, because of mine enemies.

20 Thou hast knowen my reproofe, my shame and my dishonour : mine aduertaries are all in thy sight.

21 Thy rebuke hath broken my heart, I am full of heauinesse : I looked for some to haue pity on me, but there was no man, neither found I any to comfort me.

22 They gaue mee gall to eate : and when I was thirsty, they gaue me binger to drinke.

23 Let their table be made a snare to take themselves withall : and let the things (that should haue bene for their wealth) be vnto them an occasion of falling.

24 Let their eyes be blinded, that they see not: and euer bow downe their backs.

25 Powre out thine indignation vpon them: and let thy wrathfull displeasure take holde of them.

26 Let their habitation be void: and no man to dwell in their tents.

27 For they persecute him whom thou hast smitten: and they talke how they may vex them whom thou hast wounded.

28 Let them fall from one wickednesse to another: and not come into thy righteousnesse.

29 Let them be wiped out of the booke of the liuing : and not be written among the righteous.

30 As for me, when I am poore and in heauinesse: thy helpe (O God) shall lift me vp.

31 I will praise the Name of God with a song: and magnifie it with thanksgiving.

32 This also shall please the Lord: better then a bullocke, that hath hornes and hoofs.

33 The humble shall consider this, & be glad: seeke ye after God, and your soule shall liue.

34 For the Lord heareth the poore: and despiseth not his prisoners.

35 Let heauen and earth praise him : the sea and all that moueth therein.

36 For God will saue Sion, and build the cities of Iuda : that men may dwell there, and haue it in possession.

37 The posteritie also of his seruants shall inherit it : and they that loue his Name shall dwell therein.

Deus in adiutorium. Psal. 70.

**H**aste thee, O God, to deliuer me: make haste to helpe me, O Lord.

2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that seeke after my soule : let them be turned backward and put to confusion that wish me euill.

3 Let the (for their reward) be soone brought to shame: that crie ouer me. There, there.

4 But let all those that seeke thee, be ioyfull and glad in thee : and let all such as delight in thy saluation, say alway, The Lord be praised.

5 As for me, I am poore, and in misery: haste thee vnto me (O God.)

6 Thou art my helper and my redeemer: O Lord make no long tarryng.

In te Domine speraui. Psal. 71.

**H**ear me, O Lord, haue I put my trust, let me neuer be put to confusion: but rid me, and deliuer me in thy righteousnesse, encline thine eare vnto me, and saue me.

2 Be thou my strong hold, wherunto I may alway resort: thou hast promised to helpe me, for thou art my house of defence, and my castle.

3 Deliuer me, O my God, out of the hand of the vngodly: out of the hand of the vnrighteous and cruell man.

4 For thou, O Lord God, art the thing that I long for: thou art my hope, euen fro my youth.

5 Through thee haue I bene holden vp euer since I was borne: thou art hee that tooke mee out of my mothers wombe, my praise shall be alway of thee.

6 I am become as it were a monster vnto many: but my sure trust is in thee.

7 O let my mouth be filled with thy praise: (that I may sing of thy glory) and honour all the day long.

8 Cast me not away in the time of age: for sake me not when my strength faileth me.

9 For mine enemies speake against me, and they that lay wait for my soule, take their counsel together, saying: God hath forsaken him, persecute him, and take him, for there is none to deliuer him.

10 Goe not farre from me, O God: my God, haste thee to helpe me.

11 Let them be confounded and perish, that are against my soule: let them be covered with shame and dishonour, that seeke to do me euill.

12 As for me, I will patiently abide alway: and will praise thee more and more.

13 My mouth shall daily speake of thy righteousnesse and saluation: for I know no end thereof.

14 I will go forth in the strength of the Lord God: and will make mention of thy righteousnesse onely.

Morni  
prayer.

15 Thou, O God, hast taught mee from my youth by vntill now: therefore will I tell of thy wonderous workes.

16 Forsake me not, O God, in mine olde age, when I am gray headed: vntill I haue shewed thy strength vnto this generation, and thy power to all them that are yet for to come.

17 Thy rightousnesse, O God, is very high: and great things are they that thou hast done, O God, who is like vnto thee?

18 What great troubles and aduersities hast thou shewed me, and yet diddest thou turne and refresh me: yea, and broughtest me from the deepe of the earth againe.

19 Thou hast brought mee to great honour: and comforted me on euery side.

20 Therefore wil I praise thee and thy faithfulness (O God) playing vpon an instrument of musick: vnto thee wil I sing vpon the harpe, O thou holy One of Israel.

21 Thy lippes will bee faire when I sing vnto thee: and so wil my soule whom thou hast deliuered.

22 My tongue also shall talke of thy rightousnesse all the day long: for they are confounded and brought vnto shame that seeke to doe me euill.

Deus iudicium. Psal. 72.

**G**ive the King thy iudgements (O God:) and thy rightousnesse vnto the Kings sonne.

2 Then shall hee iudge the people according vnto right: and defend the poore.

3 The mountaines also shall bring peace: and the little hilles rightousnesse vnto the people.

4 Hee shall keepe the simple folke by their right: defende the children of the poore, and punish the wrong doer.

5 They shall feare thee as long as the Sunne and Moone endureth: from one generation to another.

6 Hee shall come downe like the raine into a fleece of wooll: euen as the droppes that water the earth.

7 In his time shall the righteous flourish: yea, and abundance of peace, so long as the Moone endureth.

8 His dominion shall bee also from the one Sea to the other: and from the flood vnto the world's end.

9 They that dwell in the wilderness shall kneele before him: his enemies shall lick the dust.

10 The Kings of Charis and of the Isles shall giue presents: the Kings of Arabia and Saba shall bring gifts.

11 All Kings shall fall downe before him: all nations shall do him seruice.

12 For he shall deliuer the poore when he crieth: the needy also, and him that hath no helper.

13 Hee shall bee fauourable to the simple and needie: and shall preserue the soules of the poore.

14 He shall deliuer their soules from falshood and wrong: and deare shall their blood be in his sight.

15 Hee shall liue, and vnto him shall be giuen of the golde of Arabia: prayer shall be made euer vnto him, and dayly shall he be praised.

16 There shall bee an heape of corne in the earth high vpon the hilles: his fruite shall shake

like Libanus, and shall be greene in the citie, like grasse vpon the earth.

17 His Name shall endure for euer, his Name shall remaine vnder the Sunne among the posterities: which shall be blessed through him, and all the heathen shall praise him.

18 Blessed be the Lord God, euen the God of Israel: which onely doeth wonderous things.

19 And blessed bee the Name of his Maiestie for euer: and all the earth shall be filled with his Maiestie, Amen, Amen.

Quam bonus Israel. Psal. 73.

**F**aithfully God is louing vnto Israel: euen vnto such as are of a cleane heart.

2 Neuerthelesse, my feete were almost gone: my treadings had welnigh slipt.

3 And why? I was grieued at the wicked: I doe also see the vngodly in such prosperitie.

4 For they are in no perill of death: but are lustie and strong.

5 They come in no misfortune like other folke: neither are they plagued like other men.

6 And this is the cause that they bee so holden with pride: and ouerwhelmed with cruicity.

7 Their eyes swell with fatnesse: and they do euen what they lust.

8 They corrupt other, and speake of wicked blasphemie: their talking is against the most highell.

9 For they stretch forth their mouth vnto the heauen: and their tonguc goeth thorow the world.

10 Therefore fall the people vnto them: and therout sucke they no small aduantage.

11 Tush (say they) how should God pertaine it: is there knowledge in the most highell?

12 Loe, these are the vngodly, these prosper in the world, and these haue riches in possession: and I saide, Then haue I cleansed my heart in vaine, and washed my hands in innocencie.

13 All the day long haue I bene punished: and chastened euery morning.

14 Yea, and I had almost saide euen as they: but loe, then should I haue condemned the generation of thy children.

15 Then thought I to vnderstand this: but it was too hard for me.

16 Vntill I went into the Sanctuary of God: then vnderstood I the ende of these men.

17 Namely, howe thou doest set them in slippery places: and castest them downe, and destroyst them.

18 Oh how suddenly doe they consume: perish, and come to a fearefull ende?

19 Yea, euen like as a dreame when one awaketh: so shalt thou make their image to vanish out of the citie.

20 Thus my heart was grieued: and it went euen through my reines.

21 So foolish was I and ignorant: euen as it were a beast before thee.

22 Neuerthelesse, I am alway by thee: for thou hast holden me by my right hand.

23 Thou shalt guide mee with thy counsell: and after that receiue me with glory.

24 Whom haue I in heauen but thee: and there is none vpon earth that I desire in comparison of thee.

Evening prayer.

64  
65  
66  
67  
68  
69  
70  
71  
72  
73  
74  
75  
76  
77  
78  
79  
80  
81  
82  
83  
84  
85  
86  
87  
88  
89  
90  
91  
92  
93  
94  
95  
96  
97  
98  
99  
100

25 My flesh and my heart faileth: but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

26 For loe, they that forsake thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that commit fornication against thee.

27 But it is good for mee to holde mee fast by God, to put my trust in the Lord God: and to speake of all thy woorthes (in the gates of the daughter of Sion.)

Vt quid Deus. Psal. 74.

O God, wherefore art thou absent from vs so long: why is thy wrath so hote against the sheepe of thy pasture?

2 O thinke vpon thy Congregation: whom thou hast purchased and redeemed of olde.

3 Thinke vpon the tribe of thine inheritance: and mount Sion wherein thou hast dwelt.

4 Lift vp thy feete, that thou mayest bitterly destroy euery enemy: which hath done euill in thy Sanctuary.

5 Thine aduersaries roare in the middelt of thy Congregations: and set vp their banners for tokens.

6 Hee that hewed timber afoze out of the thicke trees: was knowen to bring it to an excellent worke.

7 But nowe they brake downe all the carued worke thereof: with axes and hammers.

8 They haue set fire vpon thy holy places: and haue defiled the dwelling place of thy Name, euert to the ground.

9 Yea, they said in their hearts, Let vs make hauocke of them altogether: thus haue they burnt vp all the houses of God in the land.

10 Wee see not our tokens, there is not one Prophet moze: no not one is there among vs that vnderstandeth any moze.

11 O God, how long shall the aduersary doe this dishonour: how long shall the enemy blaspheme thy Name, for euer?

12 Why withdrawest thou thy hande: why pluckest not thou thy right hande out of thy bosome to consume the enemy?

13 For God is my King of olde: the helpe that is done vpon earth, he doeth it himselfe.

14 Thou diddest diuise the Sea through thy power: thou brakest the heads of the dragons in the waters.

15 Thou smotest the heads of Leuiathan in pieces: and gaucst him to be meat for the people in the wilderness.

16 Thou broughtest out fountains and waters out of the hard rocks: thou driedst vp mighty waters.

17 The day is thine, and the night is thine: thou hast prepared the light and the Sunne.

18 Thou hast let all the borders of the earth: thou hast made Sommer and Winter.

19 Remember this, O Lord, how the enemy hath rebuked: and howe the foolish people hath blasphemed thy Name.

20 O deliuer not the soule of thy turtle doue vnto the multitude of the enemies: and forget not the Congregation of the pooze for euer.

21 Looke vpon the Couenant: for all the earth is full of darkenesse and cruell habitations.

22 Oh let not the simple goe away ashamed: but let the pooze and needy giue praise vnto thy Name.

23 Arise, O God, maintaine thine own cause: remember howe the foolish man blasphemeth thee daily.

24 Forget not the voyce of thine enemies: the presumption of them that hate thee, encrease they euer moze and moze.

Confitebimur tibi. Psal. 75.



Vnto thee (O God) doe wee giue thanks: yea vnto thee doe wee giue thanks.

2 Thy Name also is so nigh: and that doe thy wonderous woorthes declare.

3 When I receiue the Congregation: I shall iudge according vnto right.

4 The earth is weake, and all the inhabitants thereof: I beare vp the pillars of it.

5 I said vnto the fooles, Deale not so madly: and to the vngodly, Set not vp your horne.

6 Set not vp your horne on high: and speake not with a stiffe necke.

7 For promotion cometh neither from the East nor from the West: nor yet from the South.

8 And why? God is the Judge: he putteth downe one, and setteth vp another.

9 For in the hand of the Lord there is a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mirt, and he poureth out of the same.

10 As for the dregs thereof: all the vngodly of the earth shall drinke them, and sucke them out.

11 But I wil talke of the God of Jacob: and praise him for euer.

12 All the hornes of the vngodly also will I brake: and the hornes of the righteous shall be exalted.

Notus in Iudea. Psal. 76.

I knowe that God is knowne: his Name is great in Israel.

2 At Salem is his Tabernacle: and his dwelling in Sion.

3 There brake he the arrowes of the bow: the shield, the sword, and the battell.

4 Thou art of moze honour & might: then the hilles of the robbers.

5 The proud are robbed, they haue slept their sleepe: and all the men (whose hands were mighty) haue found nothing.

6 At thy rebuke (O God of Jacob) both the charet and horse are fallen.

7 Thou, euen thou art to be feared: and who may stand in thy sight when thou art angry?

8 Thou diddest cause thy iudgement to be heard from heauen: the earth trembled and was still.

9 When God arose to iudgement: and to helpe all the mecke vpon earth.

10 The fiercenesse of man shall turne to thy praise: and the fiercenesse of them shalt thou re-fraine.

11 Promise vnto the Lord your God, and keepe it, all yee that bee round about him: bring presents vnto him that ought to be feared.

12 He shall re-fraine the spirit of princes: and is wonderfull among the Kings of the earth.

Voce mea ad Dominum. Psal. 77.

I will cry vnto God with my voyce: euen vnto God will I cry with my voyce, and hee shall hearken vnto me.

Morn  
Praye

2 In the time of my trouble I sought the Lord: my sore ranne and ceased not, in the night season my soule refused comfort.

3 When I am in beauietie I will thinke vpon God: when my heart is vexed, I will complaine.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so feeble that I cannot speake.

5 I haue considered the dayes of old: and the yeeres that are past.

6 I cal to remembrance my song: and in the night I commune with mine owne heart, and search out my spirits.

7 Will the Lord absent himselfe for euer: and will he be no more intreated?

8 Is his mercy cleane gone for euer: and is his promise come viterly to an ende for euer more?

9 Hath God forgotten to bee gracious: and will hee shut vp by his louing kindenesse in displeasure?

10 And I saide, It is mine owne infirmitie: but I will remember the percs of the right hand of the most Highest.

11 I will remember the workes of the Lord: and call to minde thy wonders of old time.

12 I will thinke also of all thy workes: and my talking shall be of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, is holy: who is so great a God (as our God?)

14 Thou art the God that doeth wonders: and hast declared thy power among the people.

15 Thou hast mightily deliuered thy people: euen the sonnes of Jacob and Joseph.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee, and were afraid: the depthes also were troubled.

17 The cloudes poured out water, the aire thundered: and thine arrows went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder was heard round about: the lightnings shone vpon the ground, the carth was moued, and shooke withall.

19 Thy way is in the Sea, and thy paths in the great waters: and thy footesteps are not known.

20 Thou leddest thy people like sheepe: by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

Attendite popule. Psal. 78.



Care my Law, O my people: encline your eares vnto the words of my mouth.

2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will declare hard sentences of old.

3 Which wee haue heard and known: and such as our fathers haue told vs.

4 That wee should not hide them from the children of the generations to come: but to shew the honour of the Lord, his mighty and wonderfull workes that he hath done.

5 He made a covenant with Jacob, and gaue Israel a Law: which he commanded our forefathers to teach their children.

6 That their posteritie might knowe it: and the children which were yet vnborne.

7 To the intent that when they came vp: they might shew their children the same.

8 That they might put their trust in God: and not to forget the workes of God, but to keepe his Commandements.

9 And not to be as their forefathers, a faithlesse and stubburne generacion: a generation that set not their heart aright, and whose spirit cleauech not stedfastly vnto God.

10 Like as the children of Ephraim: which being harnessed & carrying bowes, turned themselves backe in the day of battell.

11 They kept not the Couenant of God: and would not walke in his Law.

12 But forgate what hee had done: and the wonderfull worke that he had shewed for them.

13 Marueilous things did hee in the sight of our forefathers in the land of Egypt: euen in the field of Zoan.

14 He diuided the sea, & let them go through: he made the waters to stand on an heape.

15 In the day time also he ledde them with a cloude: and all the night through with a light of fire.

16 He claue the hard rocks in the wildernesse: and gaue them drinke thereof, as it had bene out of the great depth.

17 He brought waters out of the stony rocke: so that it gushed out like the riuers.

18 Yet for all this they sinned more against him: and prouoked the most Highest in the wildernesse.

19 They tempted God in their hearts: and required meate for their lust.

20 They spake against God also, saying: Shal God prepare a table in the wildernesse?

21 He smote the stony rocke in deede, that the water gushed out, and the streames flowed withall: but can he giue bread also, or prouide flesh for his people?

22 When the Lord heard this, he was wroth: so the fire was kindled in Jacob, and there came vp heavy displeasure against Israel.

23 Because they beleued not in God: and put not their trust in his helpe.

24 So hee commanded the cloudes aboue: and opened the doores of heauen.

25 He rained downe Hanna also vpon them for to eat: and gaue them food from heauen.

26 So man did eate Angels food: and he sent them meate ynough.

27 Hee caused the East winde to blow vnder heauen: and through his power hee brought in the South west winde.

28 Hee rained flesh vpon them as thicke as dust: and feathered fowles like as the sand of the Sea.

29 Hee let it fall among their tentes: euen round about their habitation.

30 So they did eate and were well filled, for hee gaue them their owne desire: they were not disappointed of their lust.

31 But while the meate was yet in their mouthes, the heavy wrath of God came vpon them, & slue the wealthiest of them: yea & smote downe the chosen men that were in Israel.

32 But for all this they sinned yet more: and beleued not his wonderous workes.

33 Therefore their dayes did hee consume in vanitie: and their yeeres in trouble.

34 When he slew them, they sought him: and turned them early, and enquired after God.

35 And they remembered that God was their strength: and that the high God was their redeemer.

36 Neuerthelesse, they did but flatter him

ening  
eyer.

with their mouth : and dissembled with him in their tongue.

37 For their heart was not whole with him: neither continued they stedfast in his Covenant.

38 But hee was so mercifull that he forgave their misdoes: and destroyed them not.

39 For many a time turned hee his wrath away: and would not suffer his whole displeasure to arise.

40 For he considered that they were but flesh: and that they were euen a winde that passeth away, and commeth not againe.

41 Many a time did they provoke him in the wilderness: and grieved him in the desert.

42 They turned backe and tempted God: and moued the holy One in Israel.

43 They thought not of his hand: and of the day when hee deliuered them from the hand of the enemye.

44 How hee had wrought his miracles in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan.

45 He turned their waters into blood: so that they might not drinke of the riuers.

46 Hee sent lice among them, and deuoured them by: and frogs to destroy them.

47 Hee gaue their fruit vnto the Caterpillar: and their labour vnto the Grasshopper.

48 He destroyed their vines with hailestones: and their Mulberrie trees with the frost.

49 Hee smote their cattell also with hailestones: and their flocks with hot thunder bolts.

50 Hee call vpon them the furiousnesse of his wrath, a ieger, displeasure, and trouble: and sent euil angels among them.

51 Hee made a way to his indignation, and spared not their soule from death: but gaue their life ouer to the pestilence.

52 And smote all the first borne in Egypt: the most principall and mightiest in the dwellings of Ham.

53 But as for his owne people, hee led them forth like sheepe: and caried them in the wilderness like a flocke.

54 Hee brought them out safely that they should not feare: and ouerwhelmed their enemies with the Sea.

55 And brought them within the borders of his Sanctuary: euen to his mountaine which he purchased with his right hand.

56 Hee cast out the heathen also before them: caused their land to bee diuided among them for an heritage, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

57 So they tempted and displeased the most high God: and kept not his testimonies.

58 But turned their backs, and fell away like their forefathers: starting aside like a broken bowe.

59 For they grieved him with their hill altars: and provoked him to displeasure with their images.

60 When God heard this, he was wroth: and tooke sore displeasure at Israel.

61 So that hee forsooke the Tabernacle in Shilo: euen the tent that hee had pitched among them.

62 He deliuered their power into captiuitie: and their beautie into the enemies hand.

63 Hee gaue his people ouer also vnto the sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

64 The fire consumed their yong men: and their maydens were not giuen to marriage.

65 Their priestes were slaine with the sword: and there were no widowes to make lamentation.

66 So the Lord a waked as one out of sleepe: and like a giant refreshed with wine.

67 He smote his enemies in the hinder parts: and put them to a perpetuall shame.

68 He refused the Tabernacle of Joseph: and chose not the tribe of Ephraim.

69 But chose the tribe of Juda: euen the hill of Sion, which hee loued.

70 And there hee builded his Temple on high: and layde the foundation of it like the ground which hee hath made continually.

71 Hee chose Dauid also his seruant: and tooke him away from the shepefolds.

72 As hee was following the ewes great with yong ones, hee tooke him: that hee might feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

73 So hee fed them with a faithfull and true heart: and ruled them prudently with all his power.

Deus, venerunt. Psal. 79.



God, the Heathen are come into thine inheritance: thy holy Temple haue they defiled, and made Hierusalem an heape of stones.

2 The dead bodies of thy seruants haue they giuen to bee meate vnto the foules of the aire: and the flesh of thy Saints vnto the beasts of the land.

3 Their blood haue they shed like water on euery side of Hierusalem: and there was no man to bury them.

4 We are become an open shame to our enemies: a very scoone and derision vnto them that are round about vs.

5 Lord, how long wilt thou be angry: shall thy ielouie burne like fire for euer?

6 Pour out thine indignation vpon the heathen that haue not knowen thee: and vpon the kingdomes that haue not called vpon thy Name.

7 For they haue deuoured Jacob: and layd waste his dwelling place.

8 Remember not our old times, but haue mercy vpon vs, and that soone: for we are come to great misery.

9 Helpe vs, O God of our saluation, for the glory of thy Name: O deliuer vs, and bee mercifull vnto our sinnes for thy Names sake.

10 Wherefore doe the heathen say: where is now their God?

11 O let the vengeance of thy seruants blood that is shed: be openly shewed vpon the heathen in our sight.

12 O let the sorrowfull sighing of the prisoners come before thee: according to the greatness of thy power preserue thou those that are appointed to die.

13 And for the blasphemie wherewith our neighbors haue blasphemed thee: reward thou them, O Lord, seuen fold into their bosome.

14 So wee that bee thy people and sheepe of thy pasture, shall giue thee thanks for euer: and will alway be shewing forth thy praise from generation to generation.

Morn: prayer.

Qui regis Israel. Psal. 80.

**H**EARE, O thou shepheard of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a sheepe: shewe thy selfe also thou that sittest upon the Cherubims.

2 Before Ephraim, Benjamin, and Manasses: stirre by thy strength and come and helpe vs.

3 Turne vs againe, O God: shew the light of thy countenance, and we shalbe whole.

4 O Lorde God of hostes: howe long wilt thou be angrie with thy people that prayeth?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares: and giuest them plenteousnesse of teares to drinke.

6 Thou hast made vs a very strife vnto our neighbors: and our enemies laugh vs to scozne.

7 Turne vs againe, thou God of hostes: shewe the light of thy countenance, and we shall be whole.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou madest roome for it: and when it had taken root, it filled the land.

10 The hills are covered with the shadowe of it: and the boughes thereof were like the goodly Cedar trees.

11 Shee stretched out her bzaunches vnto the sea: and her boughes vnto the riuer.

12 Why hast thou then broken downe her hedge: that all they which goe by plucke off her grapes?

13 The wilde Boze out of the wood doeth root it vp: and the wilde beastes of the field deuoure it.

14 Turne thee againe, thou God of hostes, looke downe from heauen: beholde, and visite this vine.

15 And the place of the vineyarde that thy right hand hath planted: and the bzaunch that thou madest so strong for thy selfe.

16 It is burnt with fire, and cut downe: and they shall perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be vpon the man of thy right hand: and vpon the sonne of man whome thou madest so strong for thine owne selfe.

18 And so will not wee goe backe from thee: O let vs liue, and we shall call vpon thy name.

19 Turne vs againe, O Lord God of hostes: shew the light of thy countenance, and we shall be whole.

Exultate Deo. Psal. 81.

**S**ING wee merrily vnto God our strength: make a cheerefull noyse vnto the God of Jacob.

2 Take the Psalmes, bring hither the Tabret: the mery Harpe with the Lute.

3 Blow by the trumpet in the new moone: euen in the time appointed, and vpon our solenne feast day.

4 For this was made a statute for Israel: and a law of the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordained in Joseph for a testimonie: when he came out of the land of Egypt, and had heard a straunge language.

6 He eased his shoulder from the burden: and his hands were deliuered from making the pottes.

7 Thou calledst vpon me in troubles, and I deliuered thee: and heard thee what time as the storme fell vpon thee.

8 I proued thee also: at the waters of strife.

9 Heare, O my people, & I will assure thee, O Israel: if thou wilt hearken vnto me.

10 There shall no strange God be in thee: neither shalt thou worship any other God.

11 I am the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I shall fill it.

12 But my people would not heare my voice: and Israel would not obey me.

13 So I gaue them vp vnto their owne hearts lust: and let them folow their owne imaginations.

14 O that my people would haue hearkened vnto mee: for if Israel had walked in my wayes.

15 I should soone haue put downe their enemies: and turned my hand against their aduersaries.

16 The haters of the Lord should haue bene found liars: but their time should haue endured for ever.

17 He should haue fed them also with the finest wheate floure: and with hony out of the stonie rocke should I haue satisfied thee.

Deus stetit. Psal. 82.

**G**OD standeth in the Congregation of princes: he is a iudge among gods.

2 How long wil ye giue wrong iudgement: and accept the persons of the vngodly?

3 Defend the poore and fatherlesse: see that such as be in neede and necessitie haue right.

4 Restuer the out cast and poore: saue them from the hand of the vngodly.

5 They wil not be learned, nor vnderstand, but walke on still in darkenesse: all the foundations of the earth be out of course.

6 I haue said, Ye are Gods: and ye all are children of the most highest.

7 But ye shall die like men: and fall like one of the princes.

8 Arise, O God, and iudge thou the earth: for thou shalt take all heathen to thine inheritance.

Deus quis similis. Psal. 83.

**H**OLD not thy tongue, O God, keepe not still silence: retrain not thy selfe, O God.

2 For loe, thine enemies make a murmuring: and they that hate thee haue list by their head.

3 They haue imagined craftily against thy people: and taken counsaile against thy secret ones.

4 They haue sayde, Come, and let vs roote them out, that they be no moze a people: and that the name of Israel may be no moze in remembrance.

5 For they haue cast their heads together with one consent: and are confederate against thee.

6 The Tabernacles of the Edomites & the Ismaelites: the Moabites, and Hagarenes.

7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amelech: the philistines, with them that dwell at Egypt.

8 Allur also is ioynd vnto them: and haue holpen the children of Lot.

9 But doe thou to them as vnto the Pa-

Eucning prayer.

dianites: vnto Sitera, and vnto Jabin, at the brooke of Biron.

10 Which perished at Endo: and became as the douring of the earth.

11 Make them and their princes like Oreb and Zeb: yea, make all their princes like as Zeba and Salmāna.

12 Which say, Let vs take to our selues: the houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like vnto a wheele: and as the stubble before the winde.

14 Like as the fire that burneth by the wood: and as the flame that consumeth the mountaines.

15 Persecute them even so with thy tempest: and make them afraid with thy storme.

16 Make their faces ashamed, O Lord: that they may seeke thy name.

17 Let them be confounded and bered euer more and more: let them bee put to shame and perish.

18 And they shall knowe, that thou (whose name is Jehouah:) art onely the most highest ouer all the earth.

Quam dilecta. Psal. 84.

O How amiable are thy dwellings: thou Lord of hostes?

2 My soule hath a desire and longing to enter into the courts of the Lord: my heart and my flesh reioyce in the liuing God.

3 Yea, the sparrow hath found her an house, and the swallowe a nest, where she may laye her young: euen thy altars, O Lord of hostes, my King and my God.

4 Blessed are they that dwell in thy house: they will be alway praising thee.

5 Blessed is the man whose strength is in thee: in whose heart are thy wayes.

6 Which going through the vale of miserie, ble it for a well: and the pooles are filled with water.

7 They will goe from strength to strength: and vnto the God of gods appeareth euery one of them in Sion.

8 O Lord, God of hostes, heare my prayer: hearken, O God of Jacob.

9 Beholde, O God, our defender: and looke vpon the face of thine anointed.

10 For one day in thy courts: is better then a thousand.

11 I had rather be a doore keeper in the house of my God: then to dwell in the tents of vngodlinesse.

12 For the Lord God is a light and defence: the Lord will giue grace and worship, and no good thing shall hee withhold from them that liue a godly life.

13 O Lord God of hostes: blessed is the man that putteth his trust in thee.

Benedixisti Domine. Psal. 85.

Lord, thou art become gracious vnto thy land: thou hast turned away the captiuitie of Jacob.

2 Thou hast forgiven the offence of thy people: and covered all their sinnes.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy displeasure: and turned thy selfe from thy wrathfull indignation.

4 Turne vs then, O God our Saviour: and let thine anger cease from vs.

5 Wilt thou be displeas'd at vs for euer: and

wilt thou stretch out thy wrath from one generation to another?

6 Wilt thou not turne againe and quicken vs: that thy people reioyce in thee?

7 Shew vs thy mercie, O Lord: and grant vs thy saluation.

8 I will hearken what the Lord God will say concerning me: for he shall speake peace vnto his people, and to his saints, that they turne not againe.

9 For his saluation is nigh them that feare him: that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercie and truth are met together: righteousness and peace haue kissed each other.

11 Truth shall flourish out of the earth: and righteousness hath looked down from heauen.

12 Yea, the Lord shall shew louing kindnesse: and our land shall giue her increase.

13 Righteousnesse shall goe before him: and he shall direct his going in the way.

Inclina Domine. Psal. 86.

Bow downe thine eare, O Lord, and heare me: for I am poore and in miserie.

2 Preserue thou my soule, for I am holy: my God saue thy seruant that putteth his trust in thee.

3 Be mercifull vnto me, O Lord: for I will call daily vpon thee.

4 Comfort the soule of thy seruant: for vnto thee (O Lord) doe I lift vp my soule.

5 For thou Lord art good and gracious: and of great mercie vnto all them that call vpon thee.

6 Giue eare Lord vnto my prayer: and ponder the voice of my humble desires.

7 In the time of my trouble I will call vpon thee: for thou hearest me.

8 Among the gods there is none like vnto thee (O Lord:) there is not one that can doe as thou doest.

9 All nations whome thou hast made, shall come and worship thee, O Lord: and shall glorifie thy name.

10 For thou art great, and doest wonderful things: thou art God alone.

11 Teach mee thy way (O Lord) and I will walke in thy truth: O knit my heart vnto thee, that I may feare thy name.

12 I will thanke thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and will praise thy name for euer more.

13 For great is thy mercie toward mee: and thou hast deliuered my soule from the nethermost hell.

14 O God, the proude are risen against mee: and the congregations of naughtie men haue sought after my soule, and haue not set thee before their eyes.

15 But thou (O Lord God) art full of compassion and mercie: long suffering, plenteous in goodnesse and truth.

16 O turne thee then vnto mee, and haue mercie vpon mee: giue thy strength vnto thy seruant, and helpe the sonne of thine hand-mayd.

17 Shew some good token vpon me, for good, that they which hate me may see it, and be ashamed: because thou Lord hast holpen mee, and comforted me.

Mon  
pray



Fundamenta eius. Psal. 87.

**H**er foundations are upon the holy hills: the Lord loveth the gates of Sion, more then all the dwellings of Jacob.

2 Very excellent things are spoken of thee: thou cite of God.

3 I will thinke upon Rahab and Babylon: with them that know me.

4 Behold see the Philistines also: and they of Tyre, with the Moziars, loe, there was hee borne.

5 And of Sion it shalbe reported, that hee was borne in her: and the most highest shall stablish her.

6 The Lord shall heare it when hee writeth by the people: that hee was borne there.

7 The singers also and trumpeters shall hee heare: all my fresh springs shall bee in thee.

Domine Deus. Psal. 88.

**O** Lord God of my saluation, I have cryed day and night before thee: Let my prayer enter into thy presence, encline thine eare vnto my calling.

2 For my soule is full of trouble: and my life draweth nigh vnto hell.

3 I am counted as one of them that goe downe into the pit: and I have bene euen as a man that hath no strength.

4 Free among the dead, like vnto them that be wounded and lye in the graue: which be out of remembrance, and are cut away from thy hand.

5 Thou hast layd me in the lowest pit: in a place of darkenesse, and in the deepe.

6 Thine indignation lyeth hard vpon me: and thou hast bered me with all thy stormes.

7 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance farre from me: and made me to be abhorred of them.

8 I am so fast in prison: that I cannot get forth.

9 My sight faileth for very trouble: Lord, I haue called daily vpon thee, I haue stretched out my hands vnto thee.

10 Woeke thou the we wonders among the dead: or shall the dead rise by againe and praise thee?

11 Shall thy louing kindenesse bee shewed in the graue: or thy faithfullnesse in destruction?

12 Shall thy wondrous workes be knowne in the darke: and thy righteousnesse in the land where all things are forgotten?

13 Vnto thee haue I cryed, O Lord: and early shall my prayer come before thee.

14 Lord, why abhorrest thou my soule: and hidest thou thy face from me?

15 I am in miserie, and like vnto him that is at the poynt to die: (euen from my youth by) thy terrours haue I suffered with a troubled minde.

16 Thy wrathful displeasure goeth ouer me: and the feare of thee hath vndone me.

17 They came rounde about mee dayly like water: and compassed mee together on euerie side.

18 My louers and friendes hast thou put away from mee: and hid mine acquaintance out of my sight.

Misericordias Domini. Psal. 89.



**M** song shall be alway of the louing kindenesse of the Lord: with my mouth will I euer be shewing thy trueth from one generation to another.

2 For I haue sayde, Mercie shall be set vp for euer: thy trueth shall thou stablish in the heauens.

3 I haue made a covenant with my chosen: I haue sworne vnto Dauid my seruant.

4 Thy seede will I stablish for euer: and set by thy throne from one generation to another.

5 O Lord, the very heauens shall praise thy wonderful workes: and thy trueth in the congregation of the saints.

6 For who is he among the clouds: that shall be compared vnto the Lord?

7 And what is he among the gods: that shall be like vnto the Lord?

8 God is very greatly to be feared in the counsaile of the saints: and to be had in reuerence of all them that are about him.

9 O Lord God of hostes, who is like vnto thee: thy trueth (most mightie Lord) is on euerie side.

10 Thou rulest the raging of the sea: thou stillest the waues thereof when they arise.

11 Thou hast subdued Egypt, and destroyed it: thou hast scattered thine enemies abroad with thy mightie arme.

12 The heauens are thine, the earth also is thine: thou hast laid the foundation of the round world, and all that therein is.

13 Thou hast made the North & the South: Caboz and Hermon shall reioyce in thy name.

14 Thou hast a mightie arme: strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.

15 Righteousnesse and equitie is the habitation of thy seat: mercie and trueth shall goe before thy face.

16 Blessed is the people (O Lord) that can reioyce in thee: they shall walke in the light of thy countenance.

17 Their delight shall bee daily in thy name: and in thy righteousnesse shall they make their boast.

18 For thou art the glorie of their strength: and in thy louing kindnesse thou shalt lift vp our hornes.

19 For the Lord is our defence: the holy one of Israel is our king.

20 Thou spakest sometime in visions vnto thy saints, and saidest: I haue sayde helpe vpon one that is mightie, I haue exalted one chosen out of the people.

21 I haue found Dauid my seruant: with my holy oyle haue I anoynted him.

22 My hand shall hold him fast: and my arme shall strengthen him.

23 The enemies shall not bee able to doe him violence: the some of wickednesse shal not hurt him.

24 I shall smite down his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.

25 My trueth also and my mercie shall bee with him: and in my name shall his house be exalted.

26 I will set his dominion also in the Sea: and his right hand in the floods.

Morning praycr.

27 He shall call mee, Thou art my father : my God, and my strong faluation.  
 28 And I wil make him my first borne : higher then the kings of the earth.  
 29 My mercie will I keepe for him for evermore : & my covenant shall stand fast with him.  
 30 His seed also will I make to endure for ever : and his throne as the dayes of heauen.  
 31 But if his children forsake my lawe : and walke not in my iudgements.  
 32 If they breake my statutes, and keepe not my commaundements : I will visite their offences with the rod, and their sinne with scourges.  
 33 Neuerthelesse, my louing kindnesse will I not utterly take from him: nor suffer my truth to faile.  
 34 My covenant wil I not breake, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lippes : I haue sware once by my holinesse that I would not faile Dauid.  
 35 His seede shall endure for ever : and his seate is like as the sunne before me.  
 36 Hee shall stand fast for evermore as the moone : and as the faithfull witness in heauen.  
 37 But thou hast abhored and forsaken thine anointed : and art displeas'd at him.  
 38 Thou hast broken the covenant of thy seruant : and cast his crowne to the ground.  
 39 Thou hast ouerthrowen all his hedges : and broken downe his strong holds.  
 40 All they that goe by, spoile him : and he is become a rebuke to his neighbours.  
 41 Thou hast set by the right hand of his enemies : & made all his adueraries to reioyce.  
 42 Thou hast taken away the edge of his sword: and giuest not him victorie in the battell.  
 43 Thou hast put out his glorie : and cast his throne downe to the ground.  
 44 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortened : and couered him with dishonour.  
 45 Lorde, how long wilt thou hide thy selfe, for ever : and shall thy wrath burne like fire?  
 46 Oh remember howe short my time is : wherefore hast thou made all men, for nought?  
 47 What man is he that liueth, and shall not see death : and shall he deliuer his soule from the hand of hell?  
 48 Lorde, where are thy olde louing kindneses : which thou swarest vnto Dauid in thy trueth?  
 49 Remember (Lord) the rebuke that thy seruants haue : and how I do beare in my bosome the rebukes of many people.  
 50 Wherewith thine enemies haue blasphemed thee, and sauandred the footsteps of thine anointed : praised be the Lord for euermore. Amen.

Domine, refugium. Psal. 90.

Morning prayer.



**D**id, thou hast bene our refuge : from one generation to another.  
 2 Before the mountaines were brought forth, or euer the earth and the world were made : thou art God from euerslasting, and world without end.  
 3 Thou turnest man to destruction : againe thou sayest, Come againe ye children of men.  
 4 For a thousand yeeres in thy sight, are but as yesterday : seeing that is past as a watch in the night.

5 As soone as thou scatterest them, they are euen as a sleepe : and fade away suddenly like the grasse.  
 6 In the morning it is greene, and groweth vp : but in the evening it is cut downe, dryed vp, and withered.  
 7 For we continue away in thy displeasure : and are afraid at thy wrathfull indignation.  
 8 Thou hast set our misdeedes before thee : and our secret sinnes in the sight of thy countenance.  
 9 For when thou art angrie, all our dayes are gone : wee bring our yeeres to an ende, as it were a tale that is told.  
 10 The dayes of our age are threescore yeeres and ten, and though men be so strong that they come to fourescore yeeres : yet is their strength then but labour and sorow, so soone passeth it away and we are gone.  
 11 But who regardeth the power of thy wrath : for euen thereafter as a man feareth, so is thy displeasure.  
 12 Teach vs to number our dayes: that we may apply our hearts vnto wisdome.  
 13 Turne thee againe (O Lorde) at the last : and be gracious vnto thy seruants.  
 14 Satisfie vs with thy mercie, and that soone : so shall we reioyce & be glad all the dayes of our life.  
 15 Comfort vs againe nowe after the time that thou hast plagued vs : and for the yeeres wherein we haue suffered aduersitie.  
 16 Shew thy seruants thy worke : and their children thy glorie.  
 17 And the glorious maiestie of the Lorde our God be vpon vs : prosper thou the worke of our hands vpon vs, O prosper thou our handie worke.

Qui habitat. Psal. 91.

**W**ho so dwelleth vnder the defence of the most high : shall abide vnder the shadowe of the Almighty.  
 2 I will say vnto the Lorde, Thou art my hope and my strong holde : my God, in him will I trust.  
 3 For he shall deliuer thee from the snare of the Hunter, and from the noyesome pestilence.  
 4 He shall defend thee vnder his wings, and thou shalt be safe vnder his feathers : his faithfulness and trueth shall be thy shield and buckler.  
 5 Thou shalt not be afraid for any terrour by night : nor for the arrow that flyeth by day.  
 6 For the pestilence that walketh in the darkenesse : nor for the licknesse that destroyeth in the noone day.  
 7 A thousand shall fall beside thee, and ten thousand at thy right hande : but it shall not come nigh thee.  
 8 Yea, with thine eyes shalt thou beholde : and see the reward of the vngodly.  
 9 For thou Lord art my hope : thou hast set thine house of defence very high.  
 10 There shall no euill happen vnto thee : neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.  
 11 For hee shall give his angels charge ouer thee : to keepe thee in all thy wayes.  
 12 They shall beare thee in their hands : that thou hurt not thy foot against a stone.  
 13 Thou shalt goe vpon the Lyon and Adder : the young Lyon and the Dragon shalt thou

trede vnder thy foote.

14 Because hee hath set his loue vpon mee, therefore shall I deliuer him: I shall set him vp, because he hath knowen my name.

15 Hee shall call vpon mee, and I will heare him: yea, I am with him in trouble, I will deliuer him, and bring him to honour.

16 With long life wil I satisfie him: and thew him my saluation.

Bonum est confiteri. Psal.92.

It is a good thing to giue thanks vnto the Lord: and to sing praises vnto thy name, O most highest.

2 To tell of thy louing kindnesse early in the morning: and of thy truth in the night season.

3 vpon an instrument of ten strings, and vpon the Lute: vpon a loud instrument, and vpon the Harpe.

4 For thou Lord hast made me glad through thy workes: and I will reioice in giuing praise for the operations of thy hands.

5 O Lord, howe glorious are thy workes: and thy thoughts are very deepe.

6 An vnwise man doeth not well consider this: and a foole doeth not vnderstand it.

7 When the vngodly are green as the grasse, and when all the workers of wickednesse doe flourish: they shall be destroyed for euer, but thou Lord art the most highest for euermore.

8 For loe, thine enemies (O Lord) loe thine enemies shall perish: and all the workers of wickednes shall be destroyed.

9 But my home shall be exalted like the home of an vnicorne: for I am anointed with fresh oyle.

10 Mine eye also shall see his lust of mine enemies: and mine eare shall heare his desire of the wicked that rise vp against me.

11 The righteous shall flourish like a palme tree: and shall spread abroad like a Cedar in Libanus.

12 Such as hee planted in the house of the Lord: shall flourish in the courts (of the house) of our God.

13 They also shall bring forth moze fruit in their age: and shall be fat and well liking.

14 That they may shew howe true the Lord my strength is: and that there is no vnrighteousnesse in him.

Dominus regnauit. Psal.93.

**T**he Lord is King, and hath put on glorious apparell: the Lord hath put on his apparell, & girded himselfe with strength.

2 Hee hath made the round world so sure: that it cannot be moued.

3 Euer since the world began hath thy seat bene prepared: thou art from euerlasting.

4 The floods are risen (O Lord) the floods haue lift vp their voice: the floods lift vp their waues.

5 The waues of the sea are mighty, and rage horribly: but yet the Lord that dwelleth on high is mightier.

6 Thy testimonies, O Lord, are very sure: holinesse becommeth thine house for euer.

Deus vltionum. Psal.94.

O Lord God to whom vengeance belongeth: thou God to whom vengeance belongeth, shew thy selfe.

2 Arise thou iudge of the world: and reward the proud after their deseruing.

3 Lord how long shall the vngodly: howe long shall the vngodly triumph?

4 How long shall all wicked doers speake so disdainefully: and make such proud boasting?

5 They smite downe thy people, O Lord: and trouble thine heritage.

6 They murder the widow and the stranger: and put the fatherlesse to death.

7 And yet they say, Cusch, the Lord shall not see: neither shall the God of Jacob regard it.

8 Take heede ye vnwise among the people: O ye fooles, when will ye vnderstand?

9 He that planted the eare, shall he not heare: or he that made the eye, shall he not see?

10 O hee that nurtureth the heathen: it is hee that teacheth man knowledge, shall hee punish?

11 The Lord knoweth the thoughts of man: that they are but vaine.

12 Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest (O Lord): and teachest him in thy lawe.

13 That thou mayest giue him patience in time of aduersitie: vntill the pit be digged vp for the vngodly.

14 For the Lord wil not faile his people: neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 Vntill righteousnesse turne againe vnto iudgement: all such as be true of heart shall follow it.

16 Who will rise vp with me against the wicked: or who will take my part against the euill doers?

17 If the Lord had not helped me: it had not failed but my soule had bene put to silence.

18 But when I said, My foote hath slipped: thy mercie (O Lord) held me vp.

19 In the multitude of the sorowes that I had in mine heart: thy comforts haue reioiced my soule.

20 Wilt thou haue any thing to doe with the scoole of wickednes: which imagineth mischief as a law?

21 They gather them together against the soule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.

22 But the Lord is my refuge: and my God is the strength of my confidence.

23 Hee shall recompense them their wickednesse, and destroy them in their owne malice: yea, the Lord our God shall destroy them.

Venite exultemus. Psal.95.

**C**ome, let vs sing vnto the Lord: let vs heartily reioice in the strength of our saluation.

2 Let vs come before his presence with thanksgiving: and shew our selues glad in him with psalmes.

3 For the Lord is a great God: and a great King about all gods.

4 In his handes are all the corners of the earth: and strength of the hills is his also.

5 The sea is his, and hee made it: and his hands prepared the drie land.

6 O come, let vs worship and fall downe: and kneele before the Lord our maker.

7 For he is (the Lord) our God: and wee are the people of his pasture, and the sheepe of his hands.

Morning prayer.

uening prayer.

8 To day if yee will heare his voice, harden not your hearts: as in the pꝛouocation, and as in the day of temptation in the wildernesse.

9 When your fathers tempted me: pꝛoued me, and saw my woꝛkes.

10 fouertie yeeres long was I grieved with this generation, and sayd: it is a people that do erre in their hearts, foꝛ they haue not knowen my wayes.

11 vnto whom I sware in my wꝛath: that they should not enter into my rest.

Cantate Domino. Psal. 96.

**O** Sing vnto the Lord a new song: sing vnto the Lord all the whole earth.

2 Sing vnto the Lord and praise his Name: be telling of his saluation from day to day.

3 Declare his honour vnto the Heathen: and his wonders vnto all people.

4 foꝛ the Lord is great, and cannot woꝛthily bee prayed: hee is moꝛe to bee feared then all gods.

5 As foꝛ all the gods of the heathen, they bee but idoles: but it is the Lord that made the heauens.

6 Gloꝛy and woꝛship are before him: power and honour are in his sanctuarie.

7 Ascribe vnto the Lord, (yee hundreds of the people:) ascribe vnto the Lord woꝛship and powꝛ.

8 Ascribe vnto the Lord the honour due vnto his Name: bꝛing presents, and come into his courts.

9 **O** woꝛship the Lord in the beautie of holinesse: let the whole earth stand in awe of him.

10 Tell it out among the Heathen, that the Lord is King: and that it is he which hath made the round world so fast that it cannot be moued, and howe that hee shall iudge the people righteously.

11 Let the heauens reioice, and let the earth bee glad: let the sea make a noise, and all that therein is.

12 Let the field be ioyfull, and all that is in it: then shall all the trees of the wood reioice before the Lord.

13 foꝛ he commeth, foꝛ he commeth to iudge the earth: and with righteousnesse to iudge the world, and the people with his trueth.

Dominus regnauit. Psal. 97.

**T**he Lord is King, the earth may be glad thereof: yea, the multitude of the Isles may bee glad thereof.

2 Cloudes and darkenesse are round about him: righteousnesse and iudgement are the habitation of his seate.

3 There shall go a fire before him: and burne vp his enemies on every side.

4 His lightnings gaue shine vnto the world: the earth saw it, and was afraid.

5 The hills melted like waꝛe at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heauens haue declared his righteousnesse: and all the people haue seene his gloꝛy.

7 Confounded bee all they that woꝛship carued images, and that delight in vaine gods: woꝛship him all yee gods.

8 Sion heard of it, and reioiced: and the daughters of Iuda were glad, because of thy iudgements, **O** Lord.

9 foꝛ thou Lord art higher then all that

are in the earth: thou art exalted farre above all gods.

10 **O** yee that loue the Lord, see that yee hate the thing which is euill: the Lord pꝛeseruethe the soules of his saines, he shall deliuer them from the hand of the vngodly.

11 There is spꝛing by a light foꝛ the righteous: and ioyfull gladnesse foꝛ such as bee true hearted.

12 Reioice in the Lord ye righteous: and giue thanks foꝛ a remembrance of his holinesse.

Cantate Domino. Psal. 98.



Sing vnto the Lord a new song: foꝛ hee hath done marueilous things.

2 With his owne right hand, and with his holy arme: hath he gotten himselte the victorie.

3 The Lord declared his saluation: his righteousnesse hath hee openly shewed in the sight of the Heathen.

4 He hath remembered his mercie and trueth toward the house of Israel: and all the endes of the worlde haue seene the saluation of our God.

5 Shew your selues ioyfull vnto the Lord all ye lands: sing, reioice, and giue thanks.

6 Praise the Lord vpon the harpe: sing to the harpe with a Psalme of thanksgiving.

7 With trumpets also and shawmes: **O** shewe your selues ioyfull before the Lord the King.

8 Let the sea make a noise, and all that therein is: the round worlde, and they that dwell therein.

9 Let the floods clap their hands, and let the hills be ioyfull together before the Lord: foꝛ he is come to iudge the earth.

10 With righteousnesse shall hee iudge the world: and the people with equitie.

Dominus regnauit. Psal. 99.

**T**he Lord is King, bee the people neuer so impatient: he sitteth between the Cherubims, be the earth neuer so vnquiet.

2 The Lord is great in Sion: and high aboue all people.

3 They shall giue thanks vnto thy Name: which is great, wonderfull, and holy.

4 The Kings power loueth iudgement, thou hast prepared equitie: thou hast executed iudgement, and righteousnesse in Jacob.

5 **O** magnifie the Lord our God: and fall downe before his footstool, foꝛ he is holy.

6 Moses and Aaron among his pꝛiests, and Samuel among such as call vpon his name: these called vpon the Lord, and he heard them.

7 He spake vnto them out of the cloudie pillar: foꝛ they kept his testimonies, and the lawe that he gaue them.

8 Thou heardest them (**O** Lord our God:) thou forgavest them, **O** God, and punishedst their owne inuentiones.

9 **O** magnifie the Lord our God, and woꝛship him vpon his holy hill: foꝛ the Lord our God is holy.

Iubilate Deo. Psal. 100.

**O** Bee ioyfull in the Lord all yee lands: serue the Lord with gladnes, and come before his presence with a song.

2 Be yee sure that the Lord hee is God, it is

Evening Prayer.

he that hath made vs, and not we our selues: we are his people, and the sheepe of his pasture.

3 **W**oe your wayes into his gates with thanksgiving, & into his courts with praise: be thankfull vnto him, and speak good of his name.

4 **F**or the Lord is gracious, his mercie is euertlasting: and his trueth endureth from generation to generation.

Misericordiam & iudicium. Psal. 101.

**M**ercy shall be of mercie and iudgement: bnto thee, O Lord, will I sing.

2 **L**et me haue vnderstanding: in the way of godlinesse.

3 **W**hen wilt thou come vnto mee: I will walke in my house with a perfect heart.

4 **I** will take no wicked thing in hande, I hate the finnes of vnfaithfulnesse: there shall no such cleaue vnto me.

5 **A** froward heart shall depart from me: I will not knowe a wicked person.

6 **W**ho so priuily slandereth his neighbour: him will I destroy.

7 **W**ho so hath also a proud locke, and high stomacke: I will not suffer him.

8 **M**yne eyes looke vnto such as be faithfull in the land: that they may dwell with me.

9 **W**ho so leadeth a godly life: he shall be my seruant.

10 **T**here shall no deceitfull person dwell in my house: he that telleth lies shall not tary in my sight.

11 **I** shall soone destroye all the vngodly that are in the land: that I may roote out all wicked doers from the cite of the Lord.

Domine exaudi. Psal. 102.

**H**ear my prayer, O Lord: and let my crying come vnto thee.

2 **H**ide not thy face from me in the time of my trouble: encline thine eares vnto me when I call, O heare me, and that right soone.

3 **F**or my dayes are consumed away like smoke: and my bones are burnt vp as it were a firebrand.

4 **M**y heart is smitten downe, and withered like grasse: so that I forget to eate my bread.

5 **F**or the voice of my groning: my bones will scarce cleaue to my flesh.

6 **I** am become like a pellicane in the wilderness: and like an owle that is in the desert.

7 **I** haue watched, and am euen as it were a sparrow: that sitteth alone vpon the house top.

8 **M**yne enemies reuile me all the day long: and they that are mad vpon me, are sworn together against me.

9 **F**or I haue eaten ashes, as it were bread: and mingled my drinke with weeping.

10 **A**nd that because of thine indignation and wrath: for thou hast taken me vp, and cast me downe.

11 **M**y dayes are gone like a shadowe: and I am withered like grasse.

12 **B**ut thou (O Lord) shalt endure for euer: and thy remembrance throughout all generations.

13 **T**hou shalt arise and haue mercie vpon Sion: for it is time that thou haue mercie vpon her, yea, the time is come.

14 **A**nd why? thy seruants thinke vpon her bones: and thy pittie them to see her in the dust.

15 **T**he heathen shall feare thy name, O Lord: & all the kings of the earth thy maistie.

16 **W**hen the Lord shall build vp Sion: and when his glory shall appeare.

17 **W**hen he turneth him vnto the prayer of the poore destitute: and despiseth not their desire.

18 **T**his shall be written for those that come after: and the people which shall be borne, shall praise the Lord.

19 **F**or he hath looked downe from his sanctuarie: out of the heauen did the Lord beholde the earth.

20 **T**hat he might heare the mournings of such as be in captiuitie: and deliuer the child: appointed vnto death.

21 **T**hat they may declare the name of the Lord in Sion: and his worship at Hierusalem.

22 **W**hen the people are gathered together: and the kingdomes also to serue the Lord.

23 **H**e brought down my strength in my iourney: and shortned my dayes.

24 **B**ut I said, O my God, take me not away in the mids of mine age: as for thy yeeres, they endure throughout all generations.

25 **T**hou Lord in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the worke of thy hands.

26 **T**hey shall perish, but thou shalt endure: they all shall waite vnder as dect as a garment.

27 **A**nd as a beature shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not faile.

28 **T**he children of thy seruants shall continue: and their seede shall stand fast in thy sight.

Benedic anima. Psal. 103.

**P**raise the Lord, O my soule: and all that is within me, praise his holy name.

2 **P**raise the Lord, O my soule: and forget not all his benefites.

3 **W**hich forgaueth all thy sinne: and healeth all thine infirmities.

4 **W**hich saucth thy life from destruction: & crowneeth thee with mercy and louing kindnes.

5 **W**hich satisfieth thy mouth with good things: making thee young and lustie as an Eagle.

6 **T**he Lord executeth rightcoustnesse and iudgement: for all them that are oppressed with wrong.

7 **H**e shewed his wayes vnto Moses: his workes vnto the children of Israel.

8 **T**he Lord is full of compassion and mercy: long suffering and of great goodnesse.

9 **H**e wil not alway be chiding: neither keepeth he his anger for euer.

10 **H**ee hath not dealt with vs after our finnes: nor rewarded vs according to our wickednesse.

11 **F**or looke how high the heauen is in comparison of the earth: so great is his mercie also toward them that feare him.

12 **L**ooke how wide also the East is from the west: so farre hath he set our finnes from vs.

13 **P**ea, like as a father pittiech his owne children: euen so is the Lord merciful vnto them that feare him.

14 **F**or he knoweth wherof we be made: he remembereth that we are but dust.

15 **T**he dayes of man are but as grasse: for he flourisheth as a flower of the field.

16 **F**or as soone as the winde goeth ouer it,

it is gone : amn the place thereof shall knowe it no moze.

17 But the mercifull goodnesse of the Lorde endureth for euer and euer, vpon them that feare him : and his righteousnes vpon childrens children.

18 Euen vpon such as keepe his couenant : and thinke vpon his commaundements to doe them.

19 The Lord hath prepared his seate in heauen : and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.

20 O praise the Lorde, yee angels of his, yee that excell in strength : yee that fulfill his commaundement, and hearken vnto the voice of his wordes.

21 O praise the Lord, all ye his hostes : ye seruants of his that doe his pleasure.

22 O speake good of the Lorde, all ye workes of his, in all places of his dominion : praise thou the Lord, O my soule.

Benedic anima mea, Psal. 104.

**P**raise the Lorde, O my soule : O Lord my God, thou art become exceeding glorious, thou art clothed with maiestie and honour.

2 Thou deckest thy selfe with light as it were with a garment : and spreadest out the heauens like a curtaine.

3 Which layeth the beames of his chamber in the waters : and maketh the cloudes his charret, and walketh vpon the wings of the winde.

4 He maketh his angels spirits : and his ministers a flaming fire.

5 He laid the foundations of the earth : that it neuer should moue at any time.

6 Thou coueredst it with the deepe like as with a garment : the waters stand in the hills.

7 At thy rebuke they flee : at the voice of thy thunder they are afraid.

8 They goe by as high as the hills, & downe to the halleyes beneath : euen vnto the place which thou hast appointed for them.

9 Thou hast set them their boundes, which they shall not passe : neither turne againe to come the earth.

10 Hee sendeth the springs into the riuers : which run among the hills.

11 All beastes of the felde drinke thereof : and the wild asses quench their thirst.

12 Beside them shall the foules of the ayre haue their habitation : and sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hills from aboue : the earth is filled with the fruit of thy workes.

14 Hee bringeth forth grasse for the cattell : and greene hearbe for the seruice of men.

15 That hee may bring food out of the earth, and wine that maketh glad the heart of man : and oyle to make him a cheerefull countenance, and bread to strength mans heart.

16 The trees of the Lord also are full of sap : euen the Cedars of Libanus, which hee hath planted.

17 Wherein the birds make their nestes : and the firc trees are a dwelling for the Storke.

18 The high hills are a refuge for the wilde goates : and so are the stonie rocks for the conies.

19 Hee appointed the moone for certaine seasons : and the sunne knoweth his going downe.

20 Thou makest darkenesse, that it may bee

night : wherein all the beastes of the forest doe moue.

21 The Lions roaring after their pray : doe seeke their meate at God.

22 The sunne ariseth, and they get them a way together : and laye them downe in their denues.

23 Man goeth forth to his worke, and to his labour : vntill the euening.

24 O Lorde, how manifolde are thy workes : in wisdom hast thou made them all, the earth is full of thy riches.

25 So is the great and wide sea also : wherein are things creeping innumerable, both small and great beastes.

26 There goe the ships, and there is that Leuiathan : whome thou hast made to take his pasture therein.

27 These wait all vpon thee : that thou mayest giue them meat in due season.

28 When thou giuest it them, they gather it : and when thou openest thy hand, they are filled with good.

29 When thou hidest thy face, they are troubled : when thou takest away their breath they die, and are turned againe to their dust.

30 When thou lettest thy breath goe forth, they shall be made : and thou shalt reuew the face of the earth.

31 The glorious maiestie of the Lorde shall endure for euer : the Lorde shall reioyce in his workes.

32 The earth shall tremble at the looke of him : if he doe but touch the hills they shall smoke.

33 I will sing vnto the Lorde as long as I liue : I will praise my God while I haue my being.

34 And so shall my words please him : my voyce shall be in the Lorde.

35 As for sinners, they shall be consumed out of the earth, and the vngodly shall come to an end : praise thou the Lord, O my soule, praise the Lorde.

Confitemini Domino, Psal. 105.

**G**ive thanks vnto the Lord, and call vpon his name : tell the people what things he hath done.

2 O let your songs be of him, and praise him : and let your talking be of all his wondrous workes.

3 Reioyce in his holy name : let the heart of them reioyce that seeke the Lord.

4 Seeke the Lorde and his strength : seeke his face euer moze.

5 Remember the marueilous workes that he hath done : his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth.

6 O ye seed of Abraham his seruant : ye children of Jacob his chosen.

7 He is the Lord our God : his iudgements are in all the world.

8 He hath bene alway mindful of his couenant and promise : that hee made to a thousand generations.

9 Euen the couenant that he made with Abraham : & the othe that he sware vnto Isaac.

10 And appointed the same vnto Jacob for a law : and to Israel for an euertlasting testament.

11 Saying, vnto thee will I giue the lande of Chanaan : the lot of your inheritance.

Euening prayer.

Mornig prayer.

12 When there were yet but a few of them: and they strangers in the land.

13 What time as they went from one nation to another: from one kingdome to another people.

14 He suffered no man to doe them wrong: but reprov'd even kings for their sakes.

15 Touch not mine anointed: and doe my prophets no haine.

16 Whocouer he called for a death vpon the land: and destroyed all the prouision of bread.

17 But he had sent a man befoze them: euen Joseph which was sold to be a bond seruant.

18 Whose feete they hurt in the stocks: the iron entred into his soule.

19 Untill the time came that his cause was knowne: the word of the Lord tried him.

20 The king sent a deliuered him: the prince of the people let him goe free.

21 He made him Lord also of his house: and ruler of all his substance.

22 That he might enforme his princes after his will: and teach his Senators wisdom.

23 Israel also came into Egypt: and Jacob was a stranger in the land of Ham.

24 And he increased his people exceedingly: and made them stronger then their enemies.

25 Whose heart turned, so that they hated his people: and dealt brutruly with his seruants.

26 Then sent he Moses his seruant: and Aaron whom he had chosen.

27 And these he wold his tokens among them: and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 He sent darkenesse, and it was darke: and they were not obedient vnto his word.

29 He turned their waters into blood: and slew their fish.

30 Their land brought forth frogs: yea, euen in their kings chambers.

31 He spake the word, and there came all manner of flies: and lice in all their quarters.

32 He gaue them hailestones for raine: and flames of fire in their land.

33 He smote their vines also and figge trees: and destroyed the trees that were in their coasts.

34 He spake the worde, and the grashoppers came, and caterpillers innumerable: and did eate vp all the grasse in their land, and deuoured the fruit of their ground.

35 He smote all the first borne in their land: euen the chiefe of all their strength.

36 He brought them forth also with siluer and gold: there was not one feeble person among their tribes.

37 Egypt was glad at their departing: so they were afraid of them.

38 He spread out a cloud to be a couering: and fire to giue light in the night season.

39 At their desire he brought quailles: and he filled them with the bread of heauen.

40 He opened the rocke of stone, and the waters flowed out: so that riuers ran in dry places.

41 For why? he remembred his holy promise: and Abraham his seruant.

42 And he brought forth his people with joy: and his chosen with gladnesse.

43 And gaue them the lands of the Heathen: and they tooke the labours of the people in possession.

44 That they might keepe his statutes: and obserue his lawes.

## Confitemini Domino, Psal. 106



Giue thanks vnto the Lorde, for he is gracious: and his mercy endureth for euer.

2 Who can expelle the noble actes of the Lord, or shew forth all his praise?

3 Blessed are they that alway keepe iudgement: and doe righteousness.

4 Remember me, O Lord, according to the fauour that thou bearest vnto thy people: O visite me with thy saluation.

5 That I may see the felicity of thy chosen: and reioyce in the gladnesse of thy people, & giue thanks with thine inheritance.

6 We haue sinned with our fathers: wee haue done amisse, and dealt wickedly.

7 Our fathers regarded not thy wonders in Egypt, neither kept they thy great goodnesse in remembrance: but were disobedient at the sea, euen at the red sea.

8 Neuerthelesse, hee helped them for his names sake: that he might make his power to be knowne.

9 He rebuked the red sea also, and it was dried by: so he led them through the deepe, as through a wildernesse.

10 And he saued them from the aduersaries hand: and deliuered them from the hand of the enemy.

11 As for those that troubled them, the waters ouerwhelmed them: there was not one of them left.

12 Then beleued they his words: and sang praise vnto him.

13 But within a while they forgate his wordes: and would not abide his counsell.

14 But lust came vpon them in the wildernesse: and they tempted God in the desert.

15 And he gaue them their desire: and sent leannesse withall into their soule.

16 They angered Moses also in the tents: and Aaron the saint of the Lord.

17 So the earth opened, and swallowed by Dathan: and couered the congregation of Abiram.

18 And the fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt by the ingobly.

19 They made a calse in Horeb: and worshipped the molten image.

20 Thus they turned their glory: into the similitude of a calse that eateth hay.

21 And they forgate God their saviour: which had done so great things in Egypt.

22 Wondrous wordes in the land of Ham: and fearefull things by the red sea.

23 So he said he would haue destroyed them: had not Moses his chosen stande befoze him in the gappe: to turne away his wrathfull indignation, lest he should destroy them.

24 Yea, they thought scozne of that pleasant land: and gaue no credence vnto his word.

25 But murmured in their tents: and hearkened not vnto the voice of the Lord.

26 Then list he by his hand against them: to ouerthrow them in the wildernesse.

27 To cast out their seed among the nations: and to scatter them in the lands.

28 They ioined themselves vnto Baal Peor: and ate the offerings of the dead.

Euening  
prayer.

29 Thus they prouoked him vnto anger with their owne inuentions: and the plague was great among them.

30 Then stood by Phinces, and prayed: and so the plague ceased.

31 And that was counted vnto him for righteousnesse: among all posterities for euermore.

32 They augred him also at the waters of strife: so that he punished Moses for their sakes.

33 Because they prouoked his spirit: so that he spake vnadvisedly with his lips.

34 Neither destroyed they the heathen: as the Lord commanded them.

35 But were mingled among the heathen: and learned their workes.

36 Insomuch that they worshipped their idoles, which turned to their owne decay: yea, they offered their sonnes and daughters vnto deuils.

37 And shed innocent blood, euen the blood of their sonnes, and of their daughters: whom they offered vnto the idols of Chanaan, and the land was defiled with blood.

38 Thus were they slayned with their owne workes: and went a whooring with their owne inuentions.

39 Therefore was the wrath of the Lord kindled against his people: insomuch that he abhorred his owne inheritance.

40 And he gaue them ouer into the hand of the heathen: & they that hated them were lords ouer them.

41 Their enemies oppressed them: and had them in subiection.

42 Many a time did he deliuer them: but they rebelled against him with their owne inuentions, and were brought downe in their wickednesse.

43 Neuertheless, when he saw their aduersitie: he heard their complaint.

44 He thought vpon his covenant, and pitied them according vnto the multitude of his mercies: yea, he made all those that had led them away captiue to pitie them.

45 Deliuer vs O Lord our God) and gather vs from among the heathen: that we may giue thanks vnto thy holy name, and make our boast of thy prayse.

46 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, from euerlasting, and world without end: and let all the people say, Amen.

Confitemini Domino, Psal. 107.

Morning prayer.

**G**ive thanks vnto the Lorde, for he is gracious: and his mercie endureth for ever.

2 Let them giue thanks whom the Lord hath redeemed: and deliuered from the hand of the enemy.

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the East and from the West: from the North and from the South.

4 They went astray in the wilderness out of the way: and found no citie to dwell in.

5 Hunger and thirstie: their soule fainted in them.

6 So they cryed vnto the Lorde in their trouble: and hee deliuered them from their distresse.

7 He led them forth by the right way: that they might goe to the citie where they dwell.

8 O that men would therefore praise the Lord for his goodnesse: and declare the wonders that he doeth for the children of men.

9 For he satisfieth the emptie soule: and filleth the hungry soule with goodnesse.

10 Such as sit in darkenesse and in the shadow of death: being fast bound in miserie and pzon.

11 Because they rebelled against the word of the Lord: and lightly regarded the counsell of the most high.

12 He also brought downe their heart thorough heauinesse: they fell downe, and there was none to helpe them by.

13 So when they cryed vnto the Lorde in their trouble: he deliuered them out of their distresse.

14 For he brought them out of darkenesse, and out of the shadow of death: and brake their bonds in sunder.

15 O that men would therefore praise the Lord for his goodnesse: and declare the wonders that he doth for the children of men.

16 For he hath broken the gates of brass: and smitten the barres of iron in sunder.

17 Foolish men are plagued for their offence: and because of their wickednesse.

18 Their soule abhorred all manner of meat: and they were euen hard at deaths dooze.

19 So when they cried vnto the Lord in their trouble: he deliuered them out of their distresse.

20 He sent his worde and healed them: and they were saued from their destruction.

21 O that men would therefore praise the Lord for his goodnesse: and declare the wonders that he doth for the children of men.

22 That they would offer vnto him the sacrifice of thanksgiving: and tell out his workes with gladnesse.

23 They that goe downe to the sea in ships: and occupie their businesse in great waters.

24 These men see the workes of the Lord: and his wonders in the deepe.

25 For at his word the stormie winde ariseth: which listeth by the waues thereof.

26 They are caried by to the heauen, & downe againe to the deepe: their soule melteth away because of the trouble.

27 They reele to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man: and are at their wits end.

28 So when they cry vnto the Lord in their trouble: he deliuereth them out of their distresse.

29 For he maketh the storme to cease: so that the waues thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad, because they be at rest: and so he bringeth them vnto the haven where they would be.

31 O that men would therefore praise the Lord for his goodnesse: and declare the wonders that he doeth for the children of men.

32 That they would exalt him also in the congregation of the people: and praise him in the seat of the elders.

33 Which turneth the floods into a wilderness: and drieth by the water springs.

34 A fruitfull land maketh he barren: for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein.

35 Againe he maketh the wilderness a standing water: and water springs of a dry ground.

36 And there he setteth the hungry: that they may build them a citie to dwell in.



37 That they may sow their land, and plant vineyards: to seele them fruits of increase.

38 See blesteth them, so that they multiply exceedingly: and suffereth not their cattell to decrease.

39 And againe, when they are minished and brought low: through oppression, through any plague or trouble.

40 Though he suffer them to be euill intreated through tyrants: and let them wander out of the way in the wilderness.

41 Yet helpeth he the poore out of miserie: and maketh him households like a flock of sheepe.

42 The righteous will consider this, and reioyce: and the mouth of all wickednesse shall be stopped.

43 Who so is wise, will ponder these things: and they shall vnderstand the louing kindnesse of the Lord.

Paratum cor meum. Psal. 108.

**G**OD, my heart is readie (my heart is ready): I will sing and giue prayse with the best member that I haue.

2 Awake thou lute and harpe: I my selfe will awake right early.

3 I will giue thanks vnto thee, O Lord, among the people: I will sing prayes vnto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy is greater then the heauens: and thy trueth reacheth vnto the cloudes.

5 Set vp thy selfe (O God) aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth.

6 That thy beloued may be deliuered: let thy right hand saue them, and heare thou me.

7 God hath spoken in his holinesse: I will reioyce therfore and deuide Sichem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Elead is mine, and Manasses is mine: Ephraim also is the strength of my head.

9 Juda is my lawgiuer, Moab is my washpot: ouer Edom will I cast out my shoe, vpon the philistines will I triumph.

10 Who will leade me into the strong citie: and who will bring me into Edom?

11 Hast not thou forsaken vs, O God: and wilt not thou God go forth with our hostes?

12 O helpe vs against the enemye: for baine is the helpe of man.

13 Through God we shall doe great acts: and it is he that shall tread downe our enemies.

Deus laudem. Psal. 109.

**H**old not thy tongue, O God of my prayse: for the mouth of the vngodly, yea, and the mouth of the deceitfull is opened vpon me.

2 And they haue spoken against mee with false tongues: they compassed mee about also with wordes of hatred, and sought against me without a cause.

3 For the loue that I had vnto them, loe, they take now my contrary part: but I giue my selfe vnto prayer.

4 Thus haue they rewarded mee euill for good: and hatred for my good will.

5 Set thou an vngodly man to bee ruler ouer him: and let Satan stande at his right hand.

6 When sentence is giuen vpon him, let him be condemned: and let his prayer be turned into sinne.

7 Let his daies be few: and let another take his office.

8 Let his children be fatherlesse: and his wife a widowe.

9 Let his children be bagabonds, and begge their bread: let them seeke it also out of desolate places.

10 Let the extortioner consume all that hee hath: and let the stranger spoele his labour.

11 Let there be no man to picke him: nor to haue compassion vpon his fatherlesse children.

12 Let his posteritie bee destroyed: and in the next generation let his name be cleane put out.

13 Let the wickednesse of his fathers be had in remembrance in the sight of the Lord: and let not the sinne of his mother be done away.

14 Let them alway be before the Lord: that he may roote out the memoriall of them from off the earth.

15 And that because his minde was not to doe good: but persecuted the poore helpelesse man, that he nught slay him that was vcred at the heart.

16 His delight was in cursing, and it shall happen vnto him: he loued not blessing, therfore shall it be farre from him.

17 He clothed himselfe with cursing like as with a rayment: & it shall come into his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones.

18 Let it be vnto him as the clothe that he hath vpon him: and as the girdle that hee is alway girded withall.

19 Let it thus happen from the Lord vnto mine enemies: and to those that speake euill against my soule.

20 But deale thou with mee (O Lord God) according vnto thy name: for sweete is thy mercie.

21 O deliuer me, for I am helpelesse & poore: and my heart is wounded within me.

22 I go hence like the shadow that departeth: and am driuen away as the grasshopper.

23 My knees are weake through fasting: my flesh is dried vp for want of fatnesse.

24 I became also a rebuke vnto them: they that looked vpon me, shaked their heads.

25 Helpe me (O Lord my God:) oh saue me according to thy mercie.

26 And they shall know how that this is thy hand: and that thou Lord hast done it.

27 Though they curse, yet blesse thou: and let them be confounded that rise vp against me, but let thy seruant reioyce.

28 Let mine aduersaries bee clothed with shame: and let them couer themselves with their owne confusion, as with a cloke.

29 As for me, I will giue great thanks vnto the Lord with my mouth: and praise him among the multitude.

30 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poore: to saue his soule fro vnrightrous iudges.

Dixit Dominus. Psal. 110.

**T**he Lord sayde vnto my Lord: Sit thou on my right hand, vntil I make thine enemies thy footstool.

2 The Lord shall send the rod of thy power out of Sion: be thou ruler ouer in the mids among thine enemies.

Morning prayer.

3 In the day of thy power shall the people offer thee free will offerings with an holy worship: the dew of thy birth is of the wombe of the morning.

4 The Lord swaere, and wil not repent: thou art a Priest for euer, after the order of Melchisedech.

5 The Lorde vpon thy right hande: shall wound euery king in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall iudge among the heathen, he shall fill the places with the dead bodie: and smite in sunder the heads ouer diuers countries.

7 Hee shall drinke of the brooke in the way: therefore shall he lift vp his head.

Confitebor tibi. Psal. 111.

I will giue thanks vnto the Lorde with my whole heart: secretly among the faithfull, and in the congregation.

2 The workes of the Lord are great: sought out of all them that haue pleasure therein.

3 His worke is worthy to be praised and had in honour: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 The mercifull and gracious Lord hath so done his marueilous workes: that they ought to be had in remembrance.

5 Hee hath giuen meate vnto them that feare him: he shall euer be mindfull of his covenant.

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his workes: that he may giue them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The workes of his hands are veritie and iudgement: all his commandments are true.

8 They stand fast for euer and euer: and are done in truth and equitie.

9 He sent redemption vnto his people: hee hath commanded his covenant for euer, holy and reuerent is his name.

10 The feare of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom: a good vnderstanding haue all they that doe thereafter, the prayse of it endureth for euer.

Beatus vir. Psal. 112.

Blessed is the man that feareth the Lorde: hee hath great delight in his commandments.

2 His seede shall be mightie vpon earth: the generation of the faithfull shall be blessed.

3 Riches and plenteousnesse shall be in his house: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 Vnto the godly there ariseth vp light in the darkenesse: he is mercifull, louing, and righteous.

5 A good man is mercifull and lendeth: and will guide his words with discretion.

6 For he shall neuer be moued: and the righteous shall be had in an euerlasting remembrance.

7 He will not be afraid for any euil tidings: for his heart standeth fast and beleueth in the Lord.

8 His heart is stablished and wil not shrinke: vntill he see his desire vpon his enemies.

9 He hath dispersed abroad and giuen to the poore: and his righteousnesse remaineth for euer, his home shall be exalted with honour.

10 The vngodly shall see it, and it shall grieue him: he shall gnash with his teeth, and consume a way, the desire of the vngodly shall perish.

Laudate pueri. Psal. 113.

Praise the Lord (O ye seruants:) O praise the Name of the Lord.

2 Blessed be the Name of the Lorde: from this time forth for evermore.

3 The Lords name is prayed: from the rising vp of the sunne, vnto the going downe of the same.

4 The Lord is high aboue all heathen: and his glory about the heauens.

5 Who is like vnto the Lord our God, that hath his dwelling so high: and yet humbleth himselfe to behold the things that are in heauen and earth?

6 He taketh vp the simple out of the dust: and listeth the poore out of the mire.

7 That he may set him with the princes: euen with the princes of his people.

8 He maketh the barren woman to keepe house: and to be a ioyfull mother of children.

In exitu Israel. Psal. 114.

When Israel came out of Egypt: and the house of Jacob from among the strange people.

2 Juda was his sanctuarie: and Israel his dominion.

3 The sea saw that, and fled: Iordane was diuened backe.

4 The mountaines skipped like rammes: and the little hills like yong sheepe.

5 What ayleth thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest: and thou Iordane, that thou wast diuened backe?

6 Ye mountaines that ye skipped like rams: and ye little hills like yong sheepe?

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the God of Jacob.

8 Which turned the hard rocke into a standing water: and the flint stone into a springing well.

Non nobis Domine. Psal. 115.

Not vnto vs, O Lord, not vnto vs, but vnto thy Name giue the praise: for thy louing mercie, and for thy truthes sake.

2 Wherefore shall the heathen say: where is now their God?

3 As for our God, he is in heauen: he hath done whatsoever pleased him.

4 Their idoles are siluer and gold: euen the worke of mens hands.

5 They haue mouthes and speake not: eyes haue they, and see not.

6 They haue eares, and heare not: noses haue they, and smell not.

7 They haue hands, and handle not, feete haue they, and walke not: neither speake they thoro their throte.

8 They that make them, are like vnto them: and so are all such as put their trust in them.

9 But thou house of Israel, trust thou in the Lord: he is their succour and defender.

10 Ye house of Aaron, put your trust in the Lord: he is their helper and defender.

11 Ye that feare the Lord, put your trust in the Lord: he is their helper and defender.

12 The Lord hath bene mindfull of vs, and he shall blesse vs: euen he shall blesse the house of Israel, he shall blesse the house of Aaron.

13 He shall blesse them that feare the Lord: both small and great.

14 The Lord shall encrease you more & more: you and your children.  
 15 Ye are the blessed of the Lord: which made heaven and earth.  
 16 All the whole heavens are the Lords: the earth hath he giuen to the children of men.  
 17 The dead praise not thee, O Lord: neither all they that goe downe into the silence.  
 18 But we will praise the Lord: from this time forth for euermore. Praise the Lord.

Dilexi quoniam. Psal. 116.



Am well pleased: that the Lord hath heard the voice of my prayer.

2 That he hath inclined his care vnto me: therefore wil I call vpon him as long as I liue.

3 The snares of death compassed me round about: and the paines of hell gat hold vpon me.  
 4 I shall find trouble and heauinesse, and I shall call vpon the name of the Lord: O Lord I beseech thee deliuer my soule.

5 Gracious is the Lord and righteous: yea our God is mercifull.

6 The Lord preserueth the simple: I was in miserie, and he helped me.

7 Turne againe then vnto thy rest, O my soule: for the Lord hath rewarded me.

8 And why? thou hast deliuered my soule from death: mine eyes from teares, and my feet from falling.

9 I will walke before the Lord: in the land of the liuing.

10 I belceued, and therefore will I speake, but I was sore troubled: I said in my haste, All men are liars.

11 What rewarde shall I giue vnto the Lord: for all the benefits that he hath done vnto me?

12 I will receiue the cup of saluation: and call vpon the Name of the Lord.

13 I will pay my bowes now in the presence of all his people: right deare in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints.

14 Beholde (O Lord) how that I am thy seruant: I am thy seruant, and the sonne of thine handmaide, thou hast broken my bones in sunder.

15 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving: and will call vpon the Name of the Lord.

16 I wil pay my bowes vnto the Lord, in the sight of all his people: in the courts of the Lords house, euen in the mids of thee, O Hierusalem, Praise the Lord.

Laudate Dominum. Psal. 117.

○ Praise the Lord all ye heathen: praise him all ye nations.

2 For his mercifull kindnesse is euer more and more toward vs: and the trueth of the Lord endureth for euer. Praise the Lord.

Confitemini Domino. Psal. 118.

○ Giue thanks vnto the Lord, for hee is gracious: because his mercie endureth for euer.

2 Let Israel now confesse, that he is gracious: and that his mercie endureth for euer.

3 Let the house of Aaron now confesse: that his mercie endureth for euer.

4 Yea, let them now that feare the Lord confesse: that his mercie endureth for euer.

5 I called vpon the Lord in trouble: and the Lord heard me at large.

6 The Lord is on my side: I will not feare what man doth vnto me.

7 The Lord taketh my part with them that helpe mee: therefore shall I see my desire vpon mine enemies.

8 It is better to trust in the Lord: then to put any confidence in man.

9 It is better to trust in the Lord: then to put any confidence in princes.

10 All nations compassed me round about: but in the Name of the Lord will I destroy them:

11 They kept me in on euery side, they kept me in (I say) on euery side: but in the name of the Lord will I destroy them.

12 They came about me like Bees, and are extinct euen as the fire among the thornes: for in the name of the Lord will I destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me, that I might fall: but the Lord was my helpe.

14 The Lord is my strength & my song: and is become my saluation.

15 The voice of ioy and health is in the dwellings of the righteous: the right hande of the Lord bringeth mightie things to passe.

16 The right hand of the Lord hath the preeminence: the right hand of the Lord bringeth mightie thing to passe.

17 I will not die, but liue: and declare the workes of the Lord.

18 The Lord hath chaffened and corrected me: but he hath not giuen me ouer vnto death.

19 Open me the gates of righteousnesse: that I may goe into them, and giue thanks vnto the Lord.

20 This is the gate of the Lord: the righteous shall enter into it.

21 I will thanke thee, for thou hast heard me: and art become my saluation.

22 The same stone which the builders refused: is become the head stone in the corner.

23 This is the Lords doing: and it is marueilous in our eyes.

24 This is the day which the Lord hath made: we will reioyce and be glad in it.

25 Helpe me now, O Lord: O Lord send vs now prosperitie.

26 Blessed be he that commeth in the name of the Lord: we haue wished you good lucke, ye that be of the house of the Lord.

27 God is the Lord which hath shewed vs light: binde the sacrifice with cordes, yea euen vnto the hornes of the altar.

28 Thou art my God, and I wil thanke thee: thou art my God, and I will praise thee.

29 O giue thanks vnto the Lord, for he is gracious: and his mercie endureth for euer.

Beati immaculati. Psal. 119.



Blessed are those that are vndefiled in the way: and walke in the Law of the Lord.

2 Blessed are they that keepe his testimonies: and seeke him with their whole heart.

3 For they which doe no wickednesse: walke in his wayes.

4 Thou hast charged: that we shal diligently keepe thy commandements.

Evening prayer.

5 That my wayes were made so direct: that I might keepe thy statutes.

6 So shall I not be confounded: while I haue respect vnto all thy commandements.

7 I will thanke thee with an vnsatined heart: when I shall haue learned the iudgements of thy righteousness.

8 I will keepe thy ceremonies: for sake me not bitterly.

In quo corrigit.

**W**herewithall shall a young man cleanse his way: euen by ruling himselfe after thy word.

2 With my whole heart haue I sought thee: let me not goe wrong out of thy commandements.

3 Thy words haue I hid within mine heart: that I should not sinne against thee.

4 Blessed art thou, O Lord: O teach me thy statutes.

5 With my lips haue I bene telling: of all the iudgements of thy mouth.

6 I haue had as great delight in the way of thy testimonies: as in all maner of riches.

7 I will talke of thy commandements: and haue respect vnto thy wayes.

8 My delight shall be in thy statutes: and I will not forget thy word.

Retribue seruo tuo.

**O** Do well vnto thy seruant: that I may liue, and keepe thy word.

2 Open thou mine eyes: that I may see thy wonderous things of thy Law.

3 I am a stranger vpon earth: O hide not thy commandements from me.

4 My soule breatheth out for the very seruent desire: that it hath alway vnto thy iudgements.

5 Thou hast rebuked the proud: & cursed are they that doe erre from thy commandements.

6 O turne from me shame and rebuke: for I haue kept thy testimonies.

7 Princes also did sit and speake against me: but thy seruant is occupied in thy statutes.

8 For thy testimonies are my delight: and my counsellors.

Adhære pavimento.

**M**y soule cleaueth to the dust: O quicken thou me according to thy word.

2 I haue knowledged my wayes, and thou heardest me: O teach me thy statutes.

3 Make me to vnderstande the way of thy commandements: and so shall I talke of thy wonderous workes.

4 My soule melteth away for very heavines: comfort thou me according vnto thy word.

5 Take from me the way of lying: and cause thou me to make much of thy Law.

6 I haue cholen the way of trueth: and thy iudgements haue I laid before me.

7 I haue sicken vnto thy testimonies: O Lord confound me not.

8 I will runne the way of thy commandements: when thou shalt set my heart at libertie.

Legem pone.

**T**each me, O Lord, the way of thy statutes: and I shall keepe it vnto the end.

2 Give me vnderstanding, and I shall keepe thy law: yea, I shall keepe it with my whole heart.

Morning prayer.



3 Make me to goe in the path of thy commandements: for therein is my desire.

4 Encline my heart vnto thy testimonies: and not to couetousnesse.

5 O turne away mine eyes, least they behold vanitie: and quicken thou me in the way.

6 O stablish thy word in thy seruant: that I may feare thee.

7 Take away the rebuke that I am afraid of: for thy iudgements are good.

8 Beholde, my delight is in thy commandements: O quicken me in thy righteousness.

Et veniat super me.

**L**et thy louing mercie come also vnto mee, O Lord: euen thy saluation, according vnto thy word.

2 So shall I make answer vnto my blasphemers: for my trust is in thy word.

3 O take not the word of thy trueth bitterly out of my mouth: for my hope is in thy iudgements.

4 So shall I alway keepe thy Law: yea, for euer and euer.

5 And I will walke at libertie: for I seeke thy commandements.

6 I will speake of thy testimonies also, euen before kings: and will not be ashamed.

7 And my delight shall be in thy commandements: which I haue loued.

8 My hands also will I lift vp vnto thy commandements, which I haue loued: and my studie shall be in thy statutes.

Memor esto verbi tui.

**O** Thinke vpon thy seruant, as concerning thy word: wherein thou hast caused mee to put my trust.

2 The same is my comfort in my trouble: for thy word hath quickened me.

3 The proud haue had me exceedingly in derision: yet haue I not shrunked from thy Law.

4 For I remembred thine everlasting iudgements, O Lord: and receiued comfort.

5 I am horribly afraid: for the vngodly that forsake thy Law.

6 Thy statutes haue bene my songs: in the house of my pilgrimage.

7 I haue thought vpon thy Name, O Lord, in the night season: and haue kept thy Law.

8 This I had: because I kept thy commandements.

Portio mea Domine.

**T**hou art my portion, O Lord: I haue promised to keepe thy Law.

2 I made my humble petition in thy presence with my whole heart: O be mercifull vnto me according vnto thy word.

3 I called mine own wayes to remembrance: and turned my feete vnto thy testimonies.

4 I made haste, and prolonged not the time: to keepe thy commandements.

5 The congregation of the vngodly haue robbed me: but I haue not forgotten thy law.

6 At midnight I will rise to giue thanks vnto thee: because of thy righteous iudgements.

7 I am a companion of all them that feare thee: and keepe thy commandements.

8 The earth, O Lord, is full of thy mercie: O teach me thy statutes.

Bonitatem fecisti.

**O** Lord, thou hast dealt graciously with thy seruant: according vnto thy word.

- 2 **L**earne me true vnderstanding & knowledge: for I haue beleueed thy commandements.
- 3 Before I was troubled, I went wrong: but now haue I kept thy word.
- 4 Thou art good and gracious: **D** teach me thy statutes.
- 5 The proud haue imagined a lie against me: but I will keepe thy commandements with my whole heart.
- 6 Their heart is as fat as brayne: but my delight hath bene in thy Law.
- 7 It is good for me that I haue bene in trouble: that I may learne thy statutes.
- 8 The Law of thy mouth is dearer vnto me: then thousands of gold and silver.

Manus tuae fecerunt me.

**T**hy hands haue made mee, and fashioned me: **D** giue me vnderstanding, that I may learne thy commandements.

2 They that feare thee, will be glad when they see me: because I haue put my trust in thy word.

3 I know (**D** Lord) that thy iudgements are right: and that thou of very faithfulness hast caused me to be troubled.

4 **D** let thy mercifull kindnesse be my comfort: according to thy word vnto thy seruant.

5 **D** let thy louing mercies come vnto mee, that I may liue: for thy Law is my delight.

6 Let the proud be confounded, for they goe wickedly about to destroy me: but I will be occupied in thy commandements.

7 Let such as feare thee, and haue knowen thy testimonies: be turned vnto me.

8 **D** let my heart be found in thy statutes: that I be not ashamed.

Defecit anima mea.

**M**y soule hath longed for thy saluation: and I haue a good hope because of thy word.

2 **D** mine eyes long for thy word: saying, **D** when wilt thou comfort me?

3 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke: yet doe I not forget thy statutes.

4 **D** how many are the dayes of thy seruant: when wilt thou be auenged of them that persecute me?

5 The proud haue digged pits for me: which are not after thy Law.

6 All thy commandements are true: they persecute me falsely, **D** be thou my helpe.

7 They had almost made an ende of me vpon earth: but I forsooke not thy commandements.

8 **D** quicken me after thy louing kindnesse: and so shall I keep the testimonies of thy mouth.

In aeternum Domine.

**O** Lord, thy worde: endureth for euer in heauen.

2 Thy trueth also remaineth from one generation to another: thou hast laid the foundation of the earth, and it abideth.

3 They continue this day according to thine ordinance: for all things serue thee.

4 If my delight had not bene in thy Law: I should haue perished in my trouble.

5 I will neuer forget thy commandements: for with them thou hast quickened me.

6 I am thine, **D**h saue mee: for I haue sought thy commandements.

7 The bngodly laide waite for me to destroy me: but I will consider thy testimonies.

8 I see that all things come to an end: but thy commandement is exceeding broad.

Quomodo dilexi.

**L**ord, what loue haue I vnto thy Law: all the day long is my studie in it.

2 Thou through thy commandements hast made me wiser then mine enemies: for they are euer with me.

3 I haue more vnderstanding then my teachers: for thy testimonies are my studie.

4 I am wiser then the aged: because I keepe thy commandements.

5 I haue restrained my feete from euery euil way: that I may keepe thy word.

6 I haue not drunk from thy iudgements: for thou teachest me.

7 **D** how sweete are thy wordes vnto my throte: yea, sweeter then honie vnto my mouth.

8 Through thy commandements I get vnderstanding: therefore I hate all wicked wayes.

Lucerna pedibus meis.

**T**hy worde is a lanterne vnto my feete: and a light vnto my pathes.

2 I haue sowne, and am steadfastly purposed: to keepe thy righteous iudgements.

3 I am troubled about measure: quicken me (**D** Lord) according to thy word.

4 Let the free will offerings of my mouth please thee, **D** Lord: and teach mee thy iudgements.

5 My soule is alway in my hand: yet doe I not forget thy Law.

6 The bngodly haue laid a snare for me: but yet I swarued not from thy commandements.

7 Thy testimonies haue I claimed as mine heritage for euer: and why? they are the very ioy of my heart.

8 I haue applied my heart to fulfill thy statutes alway: euen vnto the end.

Iniquos odio habui.

I hate them that imagine euil things: but thy Law doe I loue.

2 Thou art my defence and shield: and my trust is in thy word.

3 Away from me ye wicked: I will keepe the commandements of my God.

4 **D** stablish me according vnto thy worde, that I may liue: and let me not be disappointed of my hope.

5 Hold thou me vp, and I shall be safe: yea, my delight shall be euer in thy statutes.

6 Thou hast troden downe all them that depart from thy statutes: for they imagine but deceite.

7 Thou puttest away all the bngodly of the earth like drasse: therefore I loue thy testimonies.

8 My flesh trembleth for feare of thee: and I am afraid of thy iudgements.

Feci iudicium.

I deale with the thing that is lawfull and right: **D** giue me not ouer vnto mine oppressors.

2 Make thou thy seruante to delight in that which is good: that the proude doe me no wrong.

3 Mine eyes are wasted away with looking

Morning Prayer.

for thy health: and for the worde of thy righte-  
ousnesse.

4 O deale with thy seruant according vnto  
thy louing mercie: and teach me thy statutes.

5 I am thy seruant, O grant me vnderstan-  
ding: that I may know thy testimonies.

6 It is time for thee Lord to lay to thine  
hand: for they haue destroyed thy Law.

7 For I loue thy commandements: aboue  
gold and precious stone.

8 Therefore hold I strait all thy commande-  
ments: and all false wayes I vtterly abhorre.

Mirabilia.

Thy testimonies are wonderfull: therefore  
doeth my soule keepe them.

2 When thy word goeth forth: it giueth light  
and vnderstanding vnto the simple.

3 I opened my mouth, & drew in my breath:  
for my delight was in thy commandements.

4 O looke thou vpon me, and be mercifull  
vnto me: as thou blest to do vnto those that loue  
thy Name.

5 Order my steps in thy word, and so shal no  
wickednesse haue dominion ouer me.

6 O deliuer mee from the wrongfull de-  
lings of men: and so shall I keepe thy com-  
mandements.

7 Shew the light of thy countenance vpon  
thy seruant: and teach me thy statutes.

8 Mine eyes gush out with water: because  
men keepe not thy Law.

Iustus es Domine.

Righteous art thou, O Lord: and true is  
thy iudgement.

2 The testimonies that thou hast com-  
manded: are exceeding righteous and true.

3 My zeale hath euen consumed me: because  
mine enemies haue forgotten thy words.

4 Thy word is tried to the vttermost: and  
thy seruant loueth it.

5 I am small, and of no reputation: yet doe  
I not forget thy commandements.

6 Thy righteousnesse is an euerlasting righ-  
teousnesse: and the Law is the truth.

7 Trouble & heauinesse haue taken hold vpon  
me: yet is my delight in thy commandements.

8 The righteousnesse of thy testimonies is  
euerlasting: O grant me vnderstanding, and I  
shall liue.

Clamau in toto corde meo.

**C**all with my whole heart: heare  
me, O Lord, I will keepe thy sta-  
tutes.

2 Yea, euen vpon thee doe I  
call: helpe me, and I shall keepe  
thy testimonies.

3 Carely in the morning do I cry vnto thee:  
for in thy word is my trust.

4 Mine eyes preuent the night watches:  
that I might be occupied in thy words.

5 Heare my voyce (O Lord) according vnto  
thy louing kindnesse: quicken mee according  
as thou art wont.

6 They draw nigh that of malice persecute  
me: and are farre from thy Law.

7 Be thou nigh at hand, O Lord: for all thy  
commandements are true.

8 As concerning thy testimonies, I haue  
known long since: that thou hast grounded them  
for euer.

Euening  
prayer.

Vide humilitatem.

O Consider mine abuersite, and deliuer mee:  
for I doe not forget thy Law.

2 Attiende thou my cause and deliuer mee:  
quicken me according vnto thy word.

3 Health is farre from the vngodly: for they  
regard not thy statutes.

4 Great is thy mercie, O Lord: quicken me  
as thou art wont.

5 Many there are that trouble me, and per-  
secute me: yet doe I not swarue from thy testi-  
monies.

6 It grieueth me when I see the transgres-  
sors: because they keepe not thy Law.

7 Consider, O Lord, how I loue thy com-  
mandements: O quicken me according to thy  
louing kindnesse.

8 Thy word is true from euerlasting: all  
the iudgements of thy righteousnesse endure for  
euermore.

Principes persecuti sunt.

Princes haue persecuted me without a cause:  
but my heart standeth in awe of thy words.

2 I am as glad of thy word: as one that findeth  
great spoyle.

3 As for lies, I hate and abhorre them: but  
thy Law doe I loue.

4 Seuen times a day doe I praise thee: be-  
cause of thy righteous iudgements.

5 Great is the peace that they haue which  
loue thy law: and they are not offended at it.

6 Lord, I haue looked for thy sauing health:  
and done after thy commandements.

7 My soule hath kept thy testimonies: and  
loued them exceedingly.

8 I haue kept thy commandements and te-  
stimonies: for all my wayes are before thee.

Appropinquet deprecatio.

Let my complaint come before thee, O Lord:  
giue mee vnderstanding according to thy  
word.

2 Let my supplication come before thee: de-  
liuer me according to thy word.

3 My lips shall speake of thy praise: when  
thou shalt taught me thy statutes.

4 Yea, my tongue shall sing of thy word: for  
all thy commandements are righteous.

5 Let thine hand helpe me: for I haue cho-  
sen thy commandements.

6 I haue longed for thy sauing health, O  
Lord: and in thy Law is my delight.

7 Oh let my soule liue, and it shall praise thee:  
and thy iudgements shall helpe me.

8 I haue gone astray like a sheepe that is  
lost: O seeke thy seruant, for I doe not forget  
thy commandements.

Ad Dominum. Psal. 120.

**V**hen I was in trouble, I called vpon  
the Lord: and he heard me.

2 Deliuer my soule, O Lord,  
from lying lips: and from a deceit-  
full tongue.

3 What reward shall be giuen or done vnto  
thee thou false tongue: euen mighty and sharpe  
arrows, with hate burning coles.

4 Woe is me, that I am constrained to dwell  
with Deceit: and to haue mine habitation a-  
mong the tents of Cedar.

5 My soule hath long dwelt among them:  
that be enemies vnto peace.

Morn-  
ing praye

6 I labour for peace, but when I speake vnto them thereof: they make them ready to battell.

Leuani oculos. Psal. 121.

I will lift vp mine eyes vnto the hillies: from whence commeth my helpe.

2 My helpe cometh euen from the Lord: which hath made heauen and earth.

3 Hee wil not suffer thy foote to be moued: and he that keepeth thee, will not sleepe.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel: shall neither slumber nor sleepe.

5 The Lord himselfe is thy keeper: the Lord is thy defence vpon thy right hand.

6 So that the Sunne shall not burne thee by day: neither the Moone by night.

7 The Lord shall preserue thee from all euil: yea, it is euen he that shall keepe thy soule.

8 The Lord shall preserue thy going out and thy comming in: from this time forth for euermore.

Latus sum. Psal. 122.

I was glad when they sayd vnto mee: wee will go into the house of the Lord.

2 Our feete shall stand in thy gates: O Hierusalem.

3 Hierusalem is builded as a citie: that is at buildic in it selfe.

4 For thither the tribes goe by, euen the tribes of the Lord: to testifie vnto Israel, to giue thanks vnto the Name of the Lord.

5 For there is the seate of iudgement: euen the seate of the house of Dauid.

6 O pray for the peace of Hierusalem: they shal prosper that loue thee.

7 Peace be within thy walles: and plenteousnesse within thy Palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sakes: I will wish the prosperitie.

9 Yea, because of the house of the Lord our God: I will seeke to doe thee good.

Ad te leuani oculos meos. Psal. 123.

Vnto thee lift I vp mine eyes: O thou that dweldest in the heauens.

2 Behold, euen as the eyes of seruants looke vnto the hand of their masters, and as the eyes of a maiden vnto the hand of her mistres: euen so our eyes waite vpon the Lord our God, vntill he haue mercie vpon vs.

3 Haue mercie vpon vs, O Lord, haue mercie vpon vs: for we are bitterly despised.

4 Our soule is filled with the scornfull reproofe of the wealthy: and with the deceitfulness of the proud.

Nisi quia Dominus. Psal. 124.

If the Lord himselfe had not bene on our side (now may Israel say): if the Lord him selfe had not bin on our side when men rose vp against vs.

2 They had swallowed vs by quicke: when they were so wrathfully displeas'd at vs.

3 Yea, the waters had drowned vs: and the streame had gone ouer our soule.

4 The deepe waters of the proud: had gone euen ouer our soule.

5 But praised be the Lord: which hath not giuen vs ouer for a pray vnto their teeth.

6 Our soule is escaped, euen as a bird out of the snare of the fowler: the snare is broken, and we are deliuered.

7 Our help standeth in the name of the Lord: which hath made heauen and earth.

Qui confidunt. Psal. 125.

They that put their trust in the Lord, shall be euen as the mount Sion: which may not be remooued, but standeth fast for euer.

2 The hillies stand about Hierusalem: euen so standeth the Lord round about his people, from this time forth for euermore.

3 For the rod of the vngodly commeth not into the lot of the righteous: least the righteous put their hand vnto wickednesse.

4 Doe well, O Lord: vnto those that be good and true of heart.

5 As for such as turne backe vnto their own wickednesse: the Lord shall leade them forth with the euill doers, but peace shall be vpon Israel.

In conuertendo. Psal. 126.



When the Lord turned againe the captiuitie of Sion: then were we like vnto them that dreame.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter: and our tongue with ioy.

3 Then sayd they among the heathen: The Lord hath done great things for them.

4 Yea, the Lord hath done great things for vs already: whereof we reioice.

5 Turne our captiuitie, O Lord: as the riuers in the South.

6 They that sowe in teares: shall reape in ioy.

7 Hee that now goeth on his way weeping, and beareth forth good seede: shall doubtlesse come againe with ioy, and bring his sheaues with him.

Nisi Dominus. Psal. 127.

Except the Lord build the house: their labour is but lost that build it.

2 Except the Lord keepe the citie: the watchman waketh but in vaine.

3 It is but lost labour that ye haste to rise vp early, and so late take rest, and eate the bread of carefulnesse: for so he giueth his beloued sleepe.

4 Loe, children and the fruit of the wombe: are an heritage and gift that commeth of the Lord.

5 Like as the arrowes in the hand of the Gyant: euen so are the yong children.

6 Happy is the man that hath his quier full of them: they shall not be ashamed when they speake with their enemies in the gate.

Beati omnes. Psal. 128.

Blessed are all they that feare the Lord: and walke in his wayes.

2 For thou shalt eate the labours of thine hands: O well is thee, and happie shalt thou be.

3 Thy wife shall be as the fruitful vine: vpon the walles of thine house.

4 Thy children like the Oliue banches: round about thy table.

5 Loe, thus shall the man be blessed: that feareth the Lord.

6 The Lord from out of Sion shall so blesse thee: that thou shalt see Hierusalem in prosperitie all thy life long.

7 Yea, that thou shalt see thy childrens children: and peace vpon Israel.

Sape expugnauerunt. Psal. 129.

Many a time haue they fought against mee from my youth vp: (may Israel now say.)

Euening prayer.

2 **Y**ea, many a time haue they bered me from my youth vp: but they haue not preuailed against me.

3 **T**he plover's ploverd vpon my backe: and made long furrowes.

4 **B**ut the righteous Lord: hath heuen the snares of the vngodly in pieces.

5 **L**et them be confounded and turned backward: as many as haue euill will at Sion.

6 **L**et them be euen as the grasle growing vpon the house tops: which withereth afore it be plucked vp.

7 **W**hereof the mower filleth not his hand: neither he that bindeth vp the sheaves, his bo-some.

8 **S**o that they which go by, say not so much as the Lord prosper you: we wish you good lucke in the name of the Lord.

De profundis. Psal. 130.

**O**ut of the deepe haue I called vnto thee (O Lord:) Lord heare my voice.

2 **W**h let thine eares consider wel: the voice of my complaint.

3 **I**f thou Lord, wilt bee extreme to marke what is done amisse: oh Lord, who may abide it?

4 **F**or there is mercie with thee: therefore shalt thou be feared.

5 **I** looke for the Lord, my soule doth waite for him: in his word is my trust.

6 **M**y soule fleeth vnto the Lord: before the morning watch, I say, before the morning watch.

7 **O** Israel trust in the Lord, for with the Lord there is mercie: and with him is plente-ous redemption.

8 **A**nd hee shall redeeme Israel: from all his sinnes.

Domine, non est. Psal. 131.

**L**ord, I am not high minded: I haue no proud lookes.

2 **I** doe not exercise my selfe in great mat-ers: which are too high for me.

3 **B**ut I refraine my soule, and keepe it lowe, like as a child that is weaned from his mother: yea, my soule is euen as a weaned child.

4 **O** Israel trust in the Lord: from this time forth for euermore.

Memento Domine. Psal. 132.

**R**emember Dauid: and all his trouble.

2 **H**ow he sware vnto the Lord: and bowed a bowe vnto the al-mighty God of Jacob.

3 **I** will not come within the tabernacle of my house: nor clime vp into my bed.

4 **I** will not suffer mine eyes to sleepe, nor mine eye lids to slumber: neither the temples of my head to take any rest.

5 **U**ntill I find out a place for the temple of the Lord: an habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.

6 **L**oe, we heard of the same at Ephrata: and found it in the wood.

7 **W**ee will goe into his tabernacle: and fall lowe on our knees before his footstool.

8 **A**rise, O Lord, into thy resting place: thou and the atke of thy strength.

9 **L**et thy priests be clothed with righteous-ness: and let thy saints sing with ioyfulness.

10 **F**or thy seruant Dauids sake: turne not

away the presence of thine anointed.

11 **T**he Lord hath made a faithfull othe vnto Dauid: and he shall not shrinke from it.

12 **O**f the fruit of thy bodie: shall I set vpon thy seat.

13 **I**f thy children will keepe my covenant & my testimones that I shall learne them: their children also shall sit vpon thy seat for euermore.

14 **F**or the Lord hath chosen Sion to bee an habitation for himselfe: he hath longed for her.

15 **T**his shall be my rest for ever: here will I dwell, for I haue a delight therein.

16 **I** will blesse her victuals with increase: and will sacrifice her pooze with bread.

17 **I** will decke her Priests with health: and her saints shall reioice and sing.

18 **T**here shall I make the home of Dauid to flourish: I haue ordained a lanterne for mine anointed.

19 **A**s for his enemies, I shall clothe them with shame: but vpon himselfe shall his crowne flourish.

Ecce quam bonum. Psal. 133.

**B**ehold howe good and ioyfull a thing it is: brethren to dwell together in vnitie.

2 **I**t is like the precious ointment vpon the head, that ran downe vnto the beard: euen vnto Aarons beard, and went downe to the skirts of his clothing.

3 **L**ike as the Dewe of Hermon: which fell vpon the hill of Sion.

4 **F**or there the Lord promised his blessing: and life for euermore.

Ecce nunc. Psal. 134.

**B**ehold (now) praise the Lord: all ye seruants of the Lord.

2 **P**e that by night stand in the house of the Lord: euen in the courts of the house of our God.

3 **L**ift vp your hands in the sanctuarie: and praise the Lord.

4 **T**he Lord that made heauen and earth: giue thee blessing out of Sion.

Laudate nomen. Psal. 135.

**O** praise the Lord, laude yee the name of the Lord: praise it, O yee seruants of the Lord.

2 **P**ee that stand in the house of the Lord: in the courts of the house of our God.

3 **O** praise the Lord, for the Lord is gracious: O sing praises vnto his name for it is ioyful.

4 **F**or why? the Lord hath chosen Jacob vnto himselfe: and Israel for his owne possession.

5 **F**or I knowe that the Lord is great: and that our Lord is aboue all gods.

6 **W**hatsoever the Lord pleased, that did hee in heauen and in earth: and in the sea, and in all deepe places.

7 **H**ee bringeth forth the cloudes from the ends of the world: and sendeth forth lightnings with the raine, bringing the windes out of his treasures.

8 **H**e smote the first borne of Egypt: both of man and beast.

9 **H**e hath sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O thou land of Egypt: vpon Pharao and all his seruants.

10 **H**e smote diuers nations: and slew mighty kings.

11 **S**ehon King of the Amorites, and Og the King of Basan: and all the Kingdomes of Chanaan.

12 **A**nd gaue their land to bee an heritage:

Morning Praycr.



euē an heritage vnto Israel his people.

13 **E**gypt name, O Lord, endureth for euer: so doeth thy memoriall, O Lord, from one generation to another.

14 For the Lord will auenge his people: and be gracious vnto his seruants.

15 As for the images of the heathen, they are but siluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.

16 They haue mouthes, and speake not: eyes haue they, but they see not.

17 They haue eares, and yet they heare not: neither is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them, are like vnto them: and so are all they that put their trust in them.

19 Praise the Lord ye house of Israel: praise the Lord ye house of Aaron.

20 Praise the Lord ye house of Levi: ye that feare the Lord, praise the Lord.

21 Praised be the Lord out of Sion: which dwelleth at Hierusalem.

Confitemini. Psal. 136.



**G**iuē thanks vnto the Lord, for he is gracious: and his mercie endureth for euer.

2 O giuē thanks vnto the God of all gods: for his mercie endureth for euer.

3 O thanke the Lord of all lordes: for his mercie endureth for euer.

4 Which onely doth great wonders: for his mercie endureth for euer.

5 Which by his excellent wisdom made the heauens: for his mercie endureth for euer.

6 Which laide out the earth about the waters: for his mercie endureth for euer.

7 Which hath made great lightes: for his mercie endureth for euer.

8 The Sunne to rule the day: for his mercie endureth for euer.

9 The Moone and the Starres to gouerne the night: for his mercie endureth for euer.

10 Which smote Egypt with their first born: for his mercie endureth for euer.

11 And brought out Israel fro among them: for his mercie endureth for euer.

12 With a mightie hand, and stretched out arme: for his mercie endureth for euer.

13 Which diuided the red sea in two partes: for his mercie endureth for euer.

14 And made Israel to goe thoro the midd of it: for his mercie endureth for euer.

15 But as for Pharao and his hoste, he ouerthrew them in the red sea: for his mercie endureth for euer.

16 Which led his people throug the wilderness: for his mercie endureth for euer.

17 Which smote great kings: for his mercie endureth for euer.

18 Yea, and slew mighty kings: for his mercie endureth for euer.

19 Schon king of the Amozites: for his mercie endureth for euer.

20 And Og the king of Basan: for his mercie endureth for euer.

21 And gaue away their land for an heritage: for his mercie endureth for euer.

22 Euē for an heritage vnto Israel his seruants: for his mercie endureth for euer.

23 Which remembered vs when wee were in trouble: for his mercie endureth for euer.

24 And hath deliuered vs from our enemies: for his mercie endureth for euer.

25 Which giueth food to all flesh: for his mercie endureth for euer.

26 O giue thanks vnto the God of heauen: for his mercie endureth for euer.

27 O giue thanks vnto the Lord of lordes: for his mercie endureth for euer.

Super flumina. Psal. 137.

**B**y the waters of Babylon we sate downe and wept: when we remembered thee O Sion.

2 As for our harpes, wee hanged them by: vpon the trees that are therein.

3 For they that led vs away captiue, required of vs then a song and melodie in our beautie: sing vs one of the songs of Sion.

4 How shall wee sing the Lordes song: in a strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Hierusalem: let my right hand forget her cunning.

6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roofof my mouth: yea, if I preferre not Hierusalem in my mirth.

7 Remember the children of Edom, O Lord, in the day of Hierusalem: howe they sayd, Downe with it, downe with it, euē to the ground.

8 O daughter of Babylon, wasted with miserie: yea, happy shall he be that re wardeth thee as thou hast serued vs.

9 Blessed shall hee be that taketh thy children: and throweth them against the stones.

Confitebor tibi. Psal. 138.

**I** will giue thanks vnto thee, O Lord, with my whole heart: euē before the gods will I sing praise vnto thee.

2 I will worship toward thy holy temple, and praise thy name, because of thy louing kindnesse and truethe: for thou hast magnified thy name, and thy word about all things.

3 When I called vpon thee, thou heardest me: and enduedst my soule with much strength.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O Lord: for they haue heard the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the wayes of the Lord: that great is the glory of the Lord.

6 For though the Lord be high, yet hath hee respect vnto the lowly: as for the proud, hee beholdeth them afarre off.

7 Though I walke in the middes of trouble, yet shalt thou refresh me: thou shalt stretch forth thine hand vpon the furiousnesse of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall saue me.

8 The Lord shall make good his louing kindnesse toward me: yea, thy mercie, O Lord, endureth for euer, despite not then the workes of thine owne hands.

Domine, probasti. Psal. 139.

**L**orde, thou hast searched me out, and known me: thou knowest my downe sitting, and mine bysitting, thou understandest my thoughts long before.

2 Thou art about my path, and about my bed: and speest out all my wayes.

3 For loe, there is not a worde in my tongue: but thou, O Lord, knowest it altogether.

4 Thou hast fashioned me behind & before:

2 Thou art about my path, and about my bed: and speest out all my wayes.

3 For loe, there is not a worde in my tongue: but thou, O Lord, knowest it altogether.

4 Thou hast fashioned me behind & before:

Morning prayer.

and layd thine hand vpon me.

5 Such knowledge is too wonderfull and excellent for me: I cannot attaine vnto it.

6 Whither shall I goe then from thy spirit: or whither shall I goe then from thy presence?

7 If I clime vp into heauen, thou art there: if I goe downe to hell, thou art there also.

8 If I take the wings of the morning: and remaine in the bittermost parts of the sea.

9 Euen there also shall thy hand leade mee: and thy right hand shall hold me.

10 If I say, Peraduenture the darknesse shall couer mee: then shall my night bee turned to day.

11 Yea, the darknesse is no darknesse with thee, but the night is as cleere as the day: the darknesse and light (to thee) are both alike.

12 For my reins are thine: thou hast couered me in my mothers wombe.

13 I will giue thanks vnto thee, for I am fearefully and wonderfully made: maruelous are thy works, and that my soule knoweth right well.

14 My bones are not hid from thee: though I be made secretly, and fashioned beneath in the earth.

15 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being vnperfect: and in thy booke were all my members written.

16 Which day by day were fashioned: when as yet there was none of them.

17 How deare are thy counsels vnto mee, O God: O how great is the summe of them?

18 If I tell them, they are moe in number then the sand: when I wake vp, I am present with thee.

19 Wilt not thou slay the wicked, O God: depart from me ye bloodthirstie men.

20 For they speake vnrightheously against thee: and thine enemies take thy name in baine.

21 Doe not I hate them, O Lord, that hate thee: and am not I grieued with those that rise vp against thee?

22 Yea, I hate them right sore: euen as though they were mine enemies.

23 Tria mee, O God, and seeke the ground of my heart: pzooue mee, and examine my thoughts.

23 Looke well if there bee any way of wickednesse in mee: and leade mee in the way euerlasting.

Eripe me Domine. Psal. 140.

Deliver me, O Lord, from the euill man: and preferue me from the wicked man.

2 Which imagine mischief in their hearts: and stirre vp strife all the day long.

3 They haue sharpened their tongues like a serpent: Adders poison is vnder their lips.

4 Keepe me, O Lord, from the hands of the vngodly: preferue mee from the wicked men which are purposed to ouerthrow my goings.

5 The proud hath layd a snare for me, and spread a nette abroad with cordes: yea, and set traps in my way.

6 I layd vnto the Lord, Thou art my God: heare the voice of my prayers, O Lord.

7 O Lord God, thou strength of my health: thou hast couered my head in the day of battel.

8 Let not the vngodly haue his desire, O Lord: let not his mischievous imagination prosper, lest they be too proud.

9 Let the mischief of their owne lips fall vpon the head of them: that compass me about.

10 Let hot burning coales fall vpon them: let them be cast into the fire, and into the pit, that they neuer rise vp againe.

11 A man full of words shall not prosper vpon the earth: euill shall hunt the wicked person to ouerthrowe him.

12 Sure I am that the Lord will auenge the pooze: and maintaine the cause of the helpelesse.

13 The righteous also shall giue thanks vnto thy name: and the iust shall continue in thy sight.

Domine, clamau. Psal. 141.

Lord, I call vpon thee, haste thee vnto mee: and consider my voice when I crie vnto thee.

2 Let my prayer bee set forth in thy sight as the incense: and let the lifting vp of my hands be an euening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch (O Lord) before my mouth: and keepe the doore of my lips.

4 Let not mine heart be enclined in vngodly workes, with the men that worke wickednesse, lest I eate of such things as please them.

5 Let the righteous rather smite me friendly: and reprove me.

6 But let not their precious balmes breake mine head: yea, I will pray yet against their wickednesse.

7 Let their iudges be ouerthrowen in some places: that they may heare my words, for they are sweete.

8 Our bones lie scattered before the pit: like as when one breaketh and heweth wood vpon the earth.

9 But mine eyes looke vnto thee, O Lord God: in thee is my trust, O cast not out my soule.

10 Keepe me from the snare which they haue layd for me: and from the trappes of the wicked doers.

11 Let the vngodly fall into their owne nets together: and let me euer escape them.

Voce mea ad Dominum. Psal. 142.



I cried vnto the Lord with my voice: yea, euen vnto the Lord did I make my supplication.

2 I powred out my complaints before him: and shewed him of my trouble.

3 When my spirit was in heavinesse, thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked, haue they pynnyly layd a snare for me.

4 I looked also vpon my right hand: and saw there was no man that would know me.

5 I had no place to flee vnto: and no man cared for my soule.

6 I cried vnto thee, O Lord, and said: Thou art my hope, and my portion in the land of the liuing.

7 Consider my complaint: for I am brought very lowe.

8 Deliver mee from my persecutors: for they are too strong for me.

9 Bring my soule out of prison, that I may giue thanks vnto thy name: which thing if thou wilt grant me, then shall the righteous resort vnto my companie.

Euen pray

Domine, exaudi. Psal. 143.

**H**eare my prayer, O Lord, and consider my desire: hearken vnto mee for thy truethe and righteousnesse sake.

2 And enter not into iudgement with thy seruant: for in thy sight shall no man liuing be iustificed.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soule, he hath smitten my life downe to the ground: he hath layd me in the darkenesse, as the men that haue bene long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit bered within mee: and my heart within me is desolate.

5 Yet do I remember the time past, I muse vpon all thy workes: yea, I exercise my selfe in the workes of thy hands.

6 I stretch forth my handes vnto thee: my soule gaspeth vnto thee, as a thurstie land.

7 Heare me, O Lord, and that soone, for my spirit wareth faint: hide not thy face from mee: least I bee like vnto them that goe downe into the pit.

8 Let mee heare thy louing kindnesse betimes in the morning, for in thee is my trust: shewe thou me the way that I should walke in, for I lift vp my soule vnto thee.

9 Deliuer me, O Lord, from mine enemies: for I flee vnto thee to hide me.

10 Teach mee to doe the thing that pleaseth thee, for thou art my God: let thy louing spirit leade me forth into the land of righteousnesse.

11 Quicken me, O Lord, for thy names sake: and for thy righteousnesse sake bring my soule out of trouble.

12 And of thy goodnesse slay mine enemies: and destroy all them that bere my soule, for I am thy seruant.

Benedictus Dominus. Psal. 144.

**B**lessed be the Lord my strength: which teacheth my handes to warre, and my fingers to fight.

2 My hope and my fortresse, my castle and deliuerer, my defender, in whome I trust: which subdueth my people that is vnder me.

3 Lord, what is man that thou hast such respect vnto him: or the sonne of man that thou lookest vnto him?

4 Man is like a thing of nought: his time passeth a way like a shadow.

5 Bowe thy heauens, O Lord, and come down: touch the mountains, & they shall smoke.

6 Call forth thy lightning, and teare them: shoot out thine arrowes, and consume them.

7 Send downe thine hand from aboue: deliuer me, and take me out of the great waters, from the hand of strange children.

8 Whose mouth talketh of vanitie: & their right hand is a right hand of wickednesse.

9 I will sing a new song vnto thee, O God: and sing praises vnto thee vpon a ten stringed Lute.

10 Thou hast giuen victorie vnto kings: and hast deliuered Dauid thy seruant from the perill of the sword.

11 Saue me and deliuer me from the hand of strange children: whose mouth talketh of vanitie, and their right hand is a right hand of iniquitie.

12 That our sonnes may growe by as the

young plants: and that our daughters may be as the polished corners of the temple.

13 That our garners may be full and plenteous with all manner of store: that our sheepe may bring forth thousands, and ten thousands in our streets.

14 That our oxen may be strong to labour, that there be no decay: no leading into captiuitie, and no complaining in our streets.

15 Happie are the people that bee in such a case: yea, blessed are the people which haue the Lord for their God.

Exaltabo te Deus. Psal. 145.

**I** will magnifie thee, O God, my king: and I will praise thy name for euer and euer.

2 Every day will I giue thanks vnto thee: and praise thy name for euer and euer.

3 Great is the Lord, and marueilous worthe to be praised: there is no ende of his greatnesse.

4 One generation shall praise thy workes vnto another: and declare thy power.

5 As for me, I will be talking of thy worship: thy glory, thy praise, and wondrous workes.

6 So that men shall speake of the might of thy marueilous actes: and I will also tell of thy greatnesse.

7 The memoziell of thine abundant kindnesse shall bee shewed: and men shall sing of thy righteousnesse.

8 The Lord is gracious and mercifull: long suffering, and of great goodnesse.

9 The Lord is louing vnto every man: and his mercie is ouer all his workes.

10 All thy workes praise thee, O Lord: and thy saines giue thanks vnto thee.

11 They shewe the glory of thy kingdome: and talke of thy power.

12 That thy power, thy glory, and mightnesse of thy kingdome: might bee knowne vnto men.

13 Thy kingdome is an euerlasting kingdome: and thy dominion endureth throughout all ages.

14 The Lord upholdeth all such as fall: and lifteth vp all those that be downe.

15 The eyes of all wait vpon thee, O Lord: and thou giuest them their meat in due season.

16 Thou openest thine hand: and fillest all things liuing with plenteousnesse.

17 The Lord is righteous in all his wayes: and holy in all his workes.

18 The Lord is nigh vnto all them that call vpon him: yea, all such as call vpon him faithfully.

19 He will fulfill the desire of them that feare him: he also will heare their cry, and will helpe them.

20 The Lord preserveth all them that loue him: but scattereth abroad all the vngodly.

21 My mouth shall speake the praise of the Lord: and let all flesh giue thanks vnto his holy name for euer and euer.

Lauda anima mea. Psal. 146.

**P**raise the Lord, O my soule, while I liue will I praise the Lord: yea, as long as I haue any being, I will sing praises vnto my God.

2 O put not your trust in princes, nor in any child of man: for there is no helpe in them.

3 For when the breath of man goeth forth, he shall turne againe to his earth: and then all

8



his thoughts perish.

4 Blessed is hee that hath the God of Jacob for his helpe: and whose hope is in the Lord his God.

5 which made heauen and earth, the sea and all that therein is: which keepeth his promise for euer.

6 which helpeth them to right that suffer wrong: which feedeth the hungrie.

7 The Lord looseth men out of prison: the Lord giueth sight to the blind.

8 The Lord helpeth them that are fallen: the Lord careth for the righteous.

9 The Lord careth for the strangers: he defendeth the fatherlesse and widome: as for the way of the vngodly, he turneth it vpside downe.

10 The Lord thy God, O Sion, shall bee king for euermore: and throughout all generations.

Laudate Dominum. Psal. 147.

**P**raise the Lord, for it is a good thing to sing praises vnto our God: yea, a ioyfull and pleasant thing it is to be thankfull.

2 The Lord doth build vp Ierusalem: and gather together the outcastes of Israel.

3 He healeth those that are broken in heart: and giueth medicine to heale their sicknesse.

4 He telleth the number of the starres: and calleth them all by their names.

5 Great is our Lord, and great is his power: yea, and his wisdom is infinite.

6 The Lord setteth vp the meeke: and bringeth the vngodly downe to the ground.

7 Sing vnto the Lord with thanksgiving: sing praises vpon the harpe vnto our God.

8 which couereth the heauen with clouds, and prepareth raine for the earth: and maketh the grasse to growe vpon the mountaines, and hearde for the ble of men.

9 which giueth fodder vnto the cattell: and feedeth the young rauens that call vpon him.

10 Hee hath no pleasure in the strength of an horse: neither delighteth hee in any mans legges.

11 But the Lordes delight is in them that feare him: and put their trust in his mercie.

12 Praise the Lord, O Hierusalem: praise thy God, O Sion.

13 For hee hath made fast the barres of thy gates: and hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 Hee maketh peace in thy borders: and filleth thee with the flour of wheate.

15 He sendeth forth his commandement vpon earth: and his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giueth snow like wool: and scattereth the hoare frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his yce like morsels: who is able to abide his frost?

18 Hee sendeth out his worde, and melteth them: hee bloweth with his wind, and the waters flowe.

19 He beareth his word vnto Jacob: his statutes and ordinances vnto Israel.

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: neither haue the heathen knowledge of his lawes.

Laudate Dominum. Psal. 148.

**P**raise the Lord of heauen: praise him in the height.

2 Praise him all ye angels of his: praise him all his hoste.

3 Praise him Sonne and Moone: praise him all ye starres and light.

4 Praise him all ye heauens: and ye waters that be aboue the heauens.

5 Let them praise the name of the Lord: for he spake the word, and they were made, hee commaunded, and they were created.

6 He hath made them fast for euer and euer: hee hath giuen them a lawe which shall not be broken.

7 Praise the Lord vpon earth: ye Dragons and all deepes.

8 fire and haile, snow and vapours: winde and storme, fulfilling his word.

9 Mountaines and all hills: fruitfull trees, and all Cedars.

10 Beastes and all cattell: wormes, and feathered foules.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people: princes, and all iudges of the world.

12 Young men and maydens, olde men and children, praise the name of the Lord: for his name onely is excellent, and his praise aboue heauen and earth.

13 He shall exalt the borne of his people, all his sauius shall praise him: euen the children of Israel, euen the people that serueth him.

Cantate Domino. Psal. 149.

**S**ing vnto the Lord a newe song: let the congregation of saints praise him.

2 Let Israel reioyce in him that made him: and let the children of Sion be ioyfull in their king.

3 Let them praise his name in the dance: let them sing praises vnto him with Cypret and Harpe.

4 For the Lord hath pleasure in his people: and helpeth the meeke hearted.

5 Let the saintes be ioyfull with glory: let them reioyce in their beds.

6 Let the praises of God be in their mouth: and a two edged sword in their hands.

7 To be auenged of the heathen: and to rebuke the people.

8 To bind their kings in chaines: and their nobles with linkes of yron.

9 That they may be auenged of them, as it is written: such honour haue all his saintes.

Laudate Dominum. Psal. 150.

**P**raise God in his holinesse: praise him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praise him in his noble actes: praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Praise him in the sound of the trumpet: praise him vpon the Lute and Harpe.

4 Praise him in the Cimballes and dances: praise him vpon the strings and pipe.

5 Praise him vpon the well tuned Cimbal: praise him vpon the loud Cimbal.

6 Let euery thing that hath breath: praise the Lord.

Euening prayer.

Here end the Psalmes of Dauid,



# The Prouerbes of Solomon.

## The first Chapter.

1 The power of the word of God. 7 Of the feare of God, and knowledge of his word. 10 Wee may not consent to the entisings of sinners. 20 Wisdome complaineth that shee is contemned. 24 The punishment of them that contemne her.



**P**rouerbes of Solomon the sonne of Dauid king of Israel:

2 To learne wisdome and instruction, and to perceiue the wordes of vnderstanding.

3 To receiue the instruction of wisdome, iustice, iudgement, & equitie:

4 To giue wit vnto the simple, and that the young men might haue knowledge and vnderstanding.

5 The wise man will giue eare, and will come by moze wisdome, and hee that is endued with vnderstanding, shall attaine vnto wise counsels.

6 To vnderstand a parable, and the interpretation thereof, the wordes of the wise, and their darke speeches.

7 The feare of the Lorde is the beginning of knowledge: but fooles despise wisdome and instruction.

8 My sonne, heare thy fathers doctrine, and forsake not the law of thy mother:

9 For they shall be an increase of grace vnto thy head, and as a chaine about thy necke.

10 My sonne, if sinners entice thee, consent not vnto them.

11 If they say, Come with vs let vs lay wast for blood, and lurke priuily for the innocent without a cause:

12 Let vs swallowe them by like the graue quicke and whole, as those that goe downe into the pit:

13 So shall we finde all manner of costly riches, and fill our houses with spoiles:

14 Call in thy lot among vs, and let vs all haue one parte.

15 My sonne, walke not thou with them, re-fraine thy foot from their wayes.

16 For their feete runne to euill, and are hable to shed blood.

17 But as in vaine the nette is layd forth before the birds eyes:

18 So they laye wait for the blood of them, and lay priuily for their liues.

19 Such are the wayes of euery one that is greedy of gaine, who taketh away the life of the owner thereof.

20 Wisdome cryeth without, and putteth forth her voice in the streets:

21 She calleth before the congregation in the open gates, and sheweth her wordes thoro we the cite, saying,

22 O ye children, how long will ye loue chishdnesse: how long will the scooners delight in

scoorning, and the brwise hate knowledge?

23 Turne you at my correction: loe, I will expresse my minde vnto you, and make you vnderstand my wordes.

24 Because I haue called, and ye refused, I haue stretched out my hand, & no man regarded.

25 But all my counsels haue ye despised, and set my correction at nought:

26 Therefore will I also laugh at your destruction, and mocke you, when the thing that ye feare commeth vpon you,

27 Euen when the thing that ye be afraid of, falleth in suddenly like a storme, and your miserie like a tempest, yea when trouble and heauynesse commeth vpon you.

28 Then shall they call vpon me, but I will not answere: they shall seeke me early, but they shall not finde me:

29 And that because they hated knowledge, and did not choose the feare of the Lorde,

30 They would none of my counsell, but despised all my correction.

31 Therefore shall they eate of the fruite of their owne way, and be filled with their owne inuentions.

32 For the turning away of the brwise shall slay them, and the prosperitie of fooles shall destroy them.

33 But who so hearkeneth vnto mee, shall dwell safely, and be sure from any feare of euill.

## The ij. Chapter.

1 Wisdome exhorteth to obey her. 5 Shee teacheth the feare of God. 6 Shee is giuen of God. 10 Shee preferueth from wickednesse.

**M**y sonne, if thou wilt receiue my wordes, and lay by my commandments within thee,

2 That thou wilt encline thine eares vnto wisdome, apply thine heart then to vnderstanding.

3 For if thou criest after wisdome, and cryest for knowledge:

4 If thou seekest for her as for siluer, and searchest for her as for treasures,

5 Then shalt thou vnderstand the feare of the Lorde, and finde the knowledge of God.

6 For the Lord giueth wisdome, out of his mouth commeth knowledge and vnderstanding.

7 Hee stirreth by health for the righteous: and defendeth them that walke byrightly,

8 That they may keepe the right path: and he preferueth the way of such as doe serue him with godlinesse.

9 Then shalt thou vnderstand righteoufnesse, and iudgement, and equitie, yea, and euery good path.

10 When wisdome entreth into thine heart, and thy soule delighteth in knowledge:

11 Then shall counsell preferue thee, and vnderstanding shall keepe thee,

Esa. 65. 12. ierem. 7. 13

12 That thou mayeſt be deliuered from the euill way, and from the man that ſpeaketh forward things:

13 From ſuch as leaue the wayes of righteouſneſſe, to walke in the wayes of darkeneſſe:

14 Which crioe in doing naught, and delight in the wickedneſſe of the euill:

15 whole wayes are crooked, and they forward in their pathes.

16 That thou mayeſt be deliuered alſo from the ſtraunge woman, and from her that is not thine owne, which giueth ſweet words,

17 forſaketh the husband of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.

18 for her houſe is enclined vnto death, and her pathes vnto hell,

19 All they that goe in vnto her, come not againe, neither take they hold of the way of life.

20 Therefore walke thou in the way of ſuch as be vertuous, and keepe the pathes of the righteous.

21 for the iuſt ſhall dwell in the land, and they that be perfect, ſhall remaine in it.

22 \* But the bngodly ſhall be cut off from the earth: and the wicked doers ſhall be rooted out of it.

Ioh. 19. 17.

The iij. Chapter.

2 The worde of God giueth life. 5 Trust in God. 7 Feare him. 9 Honour him. 11 Suffer his correction. 22 To them that follow the word of God, all things ſhall ſucceed well.

Deut. 8. 1. and 30. 16.



M ſonne, forget not thou my lawe, but ſee that thine heart keepe my commaundements.

2 \* for they ſhall prolong the dayes and yeeres of thy life, and bring thee peace.

3 Let mercie and faithfullneſſe neuer goe from thee: bind them about thy necke, and write them in the tables of thine heart:

4 So ſhalt thou finde fauour and good vnderſtanding in the ſight of God and men.

5 Put thy truſt in God with all thine heart: and leane not vnto thine owne wit.

6 In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he ſhall order thy goings.

Rom. 1. 2. 16

\* That is, thy whole body.

Tob. 4. 7. luke 1. 4. 13.

7 \* Be not wiſe in thine owne conceit: but feare the Lord, and depart from euill:

8 So ſhall thy nauill bee whole, and thy bones ſtrong.

9 \* Honour the Lorde with thy ſubſtance, and with the firſtings of thine increaſe:

10 So ſhall thy barnes be filled with plenteouſneſſe, and thy preſſes ſhall flowe ouer with ſweete wine.

Heb. 12. 5. apoc. 3. 17.

11 \* My ſonne, reſuſe not the chaſtning of the Lord, neither ſaunt when thou art corrected of him.

12 for whom the Lord loueth, him hee chaſtenth, and yet delighteth in him, euen as a father in his owne ſonne.

13 Well is him that findeth wiſedome, and getteth vnderſtanding:

14 for the marchandize of it is better then the marchandize of ſiluer, and the gaine thereof is better then golde.

15 Shee is more worthy then precious ſtones: and all the things that thou canſt deſire, are not to be compared vnto her.

16 In her right hand is long life, and in her

left hand riches and honour.

17 Her wayes are pleaſant wayes, and all her pathes are peaceable.

18 Shee is a tree of life to them that lay hold vpon her: and bleſſed is he that keepeth her ſa.

19 With wiſedome hath the Lorde layde the foundation of the earth, and through vnderſtanding hath he ſtabliſhed the heauens.

20 Through his knowledge the depths are broken by, and the clouds drop downe the dewe.

21 My ſonne, let not theſe things depart from thine eyes, but keepe wiſedome and vnderſtanding:

22 So they ſhall bee life vnto thy ſoule, and grace vnto thy mouth.

23 When ſhalt thou walke ſafeſy in thy way, and thy foot ſhall not ſtumble.

24 If thou ſleepeſt, thou ſhalt not be afraid: but ſhalt take reſt, and ſleepe ſweetly.

25 Thou ſhalt not be afraid of any ſuddaine feare, neither for the violent ruſhing in of the bngodly when it commeth.

26 for the Lorde ſhall ſtand by thy ſide, and keepe thy foot that thou be not taken.

27 Withdraue no good thing from them that haue neede, ſo long as thine hand is able to doe it.

28 Say not to thy neighbour, Goe thy way, and come againe, and to morrowe will I giue thee: whereas thou haſt now to giue him.

29 Intend no hurt againſt thy neighbour, ſeeing he hopeth to dwell in reſt by thee.

30 Striue not with any man without a cauſe, whereas he hath done thee no harme.

31 \* Followe not a wicked man, and chooſe none of his wayes:

32 for the Lord abhorreth the ſroward: but his counſell is among the righteous.

33 The curſe of the Lorde is in the houſe of the bngodly: but he bleſseth the dwellings of the righteous.

34 As for the ſcornfull, doeth hee not laugh them to ſcorne: but hee giueth grace vnto the lowly.

35 The wiſe ſhall haue honour in poſſeſſion: but ſhame is the promotiõ that fooles ſhall haue.

The iiij. Chapter.

Wiſedome and her fruits ought to be ſearched. 14 The way of the wicked muſt be reſuſed. 20 By the word of God, the heart, eyes, and courſe of life muſt be guided.



H Children, a fatherly inſtruction, take good heed, that ye may learne vnderſtanding.

2 for I haue giuen you a good doctrine, forſake not ye my lawe.

3 for when I my ſelfe was my fathers deare ſonne, and tenderly beloved of my mother:

4 He taught me alſo, and ſayd vnto me, Let thine heart receiue my wordes, keepe my commaundements, and thou ſhalt liue.

5 Get thee wiſedome, and get thee vnderſtanding: forget not the wordes of my mouth, and thinke not from them.

6 Forſake her not, and ſhee ſhall preſerue thee, loue her, and ſhee ſhall keepe thee.

7 The chiefe point of wiſedome, is to poſſeſſe wiſedome, and beſoze all thy goods, to get thee vnderſtanding.

8 Make much of her, and shee shall promote thee, yea, if thou embrace her, she shall bring thee vnto honour:  
 9 Shee shall beautifie thy head with manifold graces, and garnish thee with a crowne of glory.  
 10 Heare, my sonne, and receiue my wordes, and the yeeres of thy life shall be many.  
 11 I haue the way the way of wisdom, and leade thee in the right path.  
 12 So that if thou goest in them, there shall no straitnesse hinder thee: and when thou runnest, thou shalt not fall.  
 13 Take fast holde of doctrine, and let her not goe: keepe her, for she is thy life.  
 14 Come not in the path of the brigodly, and walke not in the way of the wicked.  
 15 Abhorre it, and goe not therein, depart aside, and passe ouer by it.  
 16 For they sleepe not except they haue done mischief: and sleepe is taken from them, vntill they haue done harme.  
 17 For they eate the bread of wickednesse, and drinke the wine of robbery.  
 18 The path of the righteous shineth, as the light that is euer brighter and brighter vnto the perfect day.  
 19 But the way of the brigodly is as the darknesse, they know not where they fall.  
 20 My sonne, marke my wordes, and encline thine eare vnto my sayings:  
 21 Let them not depart from thine eyes, but keepe them euen in the middes of thine heart.  
 22 For they are life vnto those that find them, and health vnto all their bodies.  
 23 Keepe thine heart with all diligence: for out of it issueth life.  
 24 Put away from thee a froward mouth: and let the lips of slander be farre from thee.  
 25 Let thine eyes beholde that thing that is right: and let thine eye lids looke straight befoze thee.  
 26 Ponder the path of thy feete, and let all thy wayes be ordered aright.  
 27 Turne not aside neither to the right hand nor to the left: but withholde thy foote from euill.

The v. Chapter.

3 Whoredome forbidden, 9 and prodigalitie. 13 He willetch a man to liue on his labour, and to helpe others. 18 To loue his wife. 22 The wicked taken in their owne wickednesse.



My sonne, giue heed vnto my wisdom, and bowe thine eare vnto my prudence:  
 2 That thou mayest regard good counsell, and that thy lips may keepe knowledge.  
 3 For the lippes of a strange woman are a dropping honny combe, and her throate is more glittering then oyle:  
 4 But at the last shee is as bitter as worme-wood, and as sharpe as a two edged sword.  
 5 Her feete goe downe vnto death, and her steps pearce thozow vnto hell.  
 6 Perchance thou wilt ponder the path of her life: so blindedfast are her wayes, that thou canst not know them.  
 7 Heare me now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Keepe thy way farre from her, and come not nigh the doozes of her house.  
 9 That thou giue not thine honour vnto ocher, and thy yeeres vnto the cruel.  
 10 That other men be not filled with thy vertues, and that thy labours come not in a strange house:  
 11 Yea, that thou mourne not at the last, when thou hast spent thy body and lustie youth, and then say,  
 12 Alas, why hated I nourture? why did my heart despise correction?  
 13 Wherefoze was I not obedient vnto the boyce of my teachers, and hearkened not vnto them that enfourmed me?  
 14 I was come almost into all misfortune, in the middes of the multitude and Congregation.  
 15 Drink of the water of thine owne well, and of the riuers that runne out of thine owne spring.  
 16 Let thy welles flow out abroad, that there may be riuers of waters in the streets:  
 17 But let them be only thine owne, and not strangers with thee.  
 18 Let thy well be blessed, and bee glad with the wife of thy youth.  
 19 Let her bee as the louing Vinde and pleasant Roe: let her breasts alwaye satisfie thee, and holde thee euer content with her loue.  
 20 Why wilt thou my sonne, haue pleasure in a strange woman? and embrace the bosome of a stranger?  
 21 For euery mans wayes are open in the sight of the Lord, and hee pondereth all their goings.  
 22 The wickednesse of the brigodly shall catch himselfe, & with the snares of his owne sinnes shall he be trapped.  
 23 Hee shall die without amendement, and for his great foolishnesse he shall goe astray.

The vj. Chapter.

1 Instructions for sureties. 6 The slothful and sluggish stirred to worke. 12 He describeth the nature of the wicked. 16 The things that God hateth. 20 To obserue the worde of God. 24 To flee adulterie.



My sonne, if thou be suretie for thy neighbour, and hast fastened thine hand for another man,  
 2 Thou art bound with thine owne wordes, and taken with thine owne speech.  
 3 Therefore, my sonne, doe this, and thou shalt bee discharged: when thou art come into thy neighbors danger, go thy wayes then soone, humble thy selfe, and with thy friends intreat (thy creditour).  
 4 Let not thine eyes sleepe, nor thine eye lids slumber.  
 5 Saue thy selfe as a Doe from the hande of the hunter, and as a birde from the hand of the fowler.  
 6 Goe to the Emmet, thou sluggard, consider her wayes, and learne to be wise:  
 7 Shee hath no guide, nor overseer, nor ruler:  
 8 Yet in the Sommer shee prouideth her meate, and gathereth her soode together in the harvest.

Content thy selfe with thine owne wit, and desire not of ocher.

Iob 34. 21.

Or, instruction.

Or, snared.

Or, neighbour.

Pro. 24. 32.

9 How long wilt thou sleepe, thou sluggish man? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleepe?  
 10 Yea sleepe on still a little, slumber a little, fold thine handes together yet a little, that thou mayest sleepe:  
 11 So shall pouertie come vnto thee as one that trauaileth by the way, and necessitie like a weaponed man.  
 12 An vngodly person, a wicked man, goeth with a forward mouth.  
 13 Hee winketh with his eyes, hee tokeneth with his secte, he teacheth with his fingers,  
 14 Hee is euer imagining mischief, and forwardnesse in his heart, and causeth discord.  
 15 Therefore shall his destruction come hastily vpon him, suddenly shall hee be all to broken, and not to be healed.  
 16 These sixe things doth the Lord hate, and the seuenth hee bitterly abhorreth:  
 17 A proud looke, a lying tongue, hands that shed innocent blood,  
 18 An heart that goeth about wicked imaginations, secte that are swift in running to mischief,  
 19 A false witness that bringeth by lies, and him that soweth discord among biethren.  
 20 Oh Sonne, keepe thy fathers commandement, and forsake not the law of thy mother.  
 21 Tie them continually in thine heart, and binde them about thy necke.  
 22 That shal leade thee when thou goest, preserve thee when thou art asleepe, and when thou awakest, talke with thee.  
 23 For the Commandement is a lanterne, and the Law a light, yea chastening and nurture is the way of life:  
 24 That they may keepe thee from the euill woman, and from the flattering tongue of the strange woman.  
 25 Lust not after her beautie in thine heart, lest thou be taken with her faire lookes.  
 26 By an harlot a man is brought to begge his bread, and a woman will hunt for the precious life of man.  
 27 Wap a man take fire in his bosome, and not be burnt?  
 28 Or can one goe vpon hote coales, and his feete not be burnt?  
 29 Euen so, whosoever goeth in to his neighbours wife, and toucheth her, cannot bee vnguiltie.  
 30 Men doe not bitterly despise a chiefe that stealeth to satisfie his soule when he is hungry:  
 31 But if hee may bee gotten, hee reioiceth againe seuen times as much, or els he maketh recompence with all the good of his house.  
 32 But who so committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh vnderstanding: and hee that doeth it, destroyeth his owne soule.  
 33 Hee getteth himselfe a plague, and dishonour, and his reproch shall neuer be put out:  
 34 For the ielousie and wrath of the man wil not be entreated,  
 35 No though thou wouldest offer him great giftes to make amendes, hee will not receiue them.

## The vij. Chapter.

1 An exhortation to wisdome, and to the word of God, 5 which will preserve vs from the harlot, 6 whose maners are described.

**M**

1 Sonne, keepe my wordes, and lay vp my commandements by thee.  
 2 Keepe my commandements and my Law, euen as the apple of thine eye, and thou shalt liue.  
 3 Binde them vpon thy fingers, and write them in the table of thine heart.  
 4 Say vnto wisdome, Thou art my sister, and call vnderstanding thy kind woman:  
 5 That they may keepe thee from the strange woman, and from the foraine woman, which giueth sweet words.  
 6 For at the window of my house, I looked thow the window,  
 7 And beheld among the simple people, and among the children, a young man void of wit,  
 8 Going ouer the street by the corner in the way to ward her house,  
 9 In the twilight of the euening, when it began now to be night and darke:  
 10 And beholde, there mette him a woman, with open tokens of an harlot, onely her heart was hid:  
 11 She was full of loud words, and ready to dally, whose secte could not abide in the house:  
 12 Now is shee without, now in the streets, and lieth in waite at euery corner.  
 13 Shee caught him, and killed him, and was not ashamed, saying,  
 14 I had a boone of peace offerings to pay, and this day I performe it:  
 15 Therefore came I forth to meete thee, that I might seeke thy face, and so haue I found thee.  
 16 I haue deckt my bed with coverings of tapestrie, and clothes of Egypt.  
 17 My bed haue I made to smell of myrrour, aloes, and cynamon.  
 18 Come, let vs take our fill of loue vntill the morning, and let vs solace our selues with the pleasures of loue.  
 19 For the good man is not at home, hee is gone farre off.  
 20 Hee hath taken the bagge of money with him, and will returne at the appointed solemne feast.  
 21 Thus with many sweete words shee ouercame him, and with her flattering lippes she enticed him.  
 22 Suddenly hee followed her, as it were an ore led to the daughter, & like as it were a foole that laugheth when hee goeth to the stocks to bee punished,  
 23 So long till shee had wounded his liuer with her dart: like as if a bird halst to the snare, not knowing that the perill of his life lieth thereupon.  
 24 Heare me now therefore, O my childe, and marke the wordes of my mouth:  
 25 Let not thine heart wander in her waies, and bee not thou deceiued in her paths.  
 26 For many one hath hee wounded and cast downe, yea many a strong man hath bene slaine by the meanes of her.  
 27 Her house is the way vnto hell, and bringeth men downe into the chambers of death.

## The viij. Chapter.

1 Wisdome declareth her excellencie, 11 riches, 15 power, 22 eternitie. 32 Shee exhorteth all to loue and follow her.



**D**oeth not wisdomes cry: doeth not understanding put forth her voice?  
 2 She standeth in the toppe of high places by the way, in the place of the paths:  
 3 She crieth at the gates of the citie, at the entry of the doozes.  
 4 It is you, O ye men, saith she, whom I call, into the children of men do I lift by my voyce.  
 5 Take heede vnto knowledge, O ye ignorant, be ye wise in heart, O ye fooles.  
 6 Giue eare for I will speake of great matters, and open my lippes to tell things that bee right:  
 7 For my mouth shalbe talking of the truth, and my lips abhorre vngodlinesse.  
 8 All the wordes of my mouth are righteous, there is no forwardnesse nor fals hood in them.  
 9 They are all plaine to such as will understand, and right to them that finde knowledge.  
 10 Receiue my doctrine, and not siluer, and knowledge rather then fine gold:  
 11 \* For wisdomes is moze worth then precious stones, yea all things that thou canst desire may not be compared vnto it.  
 12 I wisdomes dwell with counsell, and finde out knowledge and understanding.  
 13 The feare of the Lord abhorreth wickednesse, pride, disdain, and the euill way, and a mouth that speaketh wicked things, I utterly abhorre.  
 14 Counsell is mine, and direction, I am understanding, and I haue strength.  
 15 Through mee kings reigne, and princes, make iust lawes.  
 16 By me princes beare rule, and noble men doe iudge the earth.  
 17 I am louing vnto those that loue me: and they that seeke me earnestly, shall finde me.  
 18 Riches and honour are with mee, yea, durable riches and righteousness.  
 19 My fruite is better then golde and precious stones, and mine increase moze worth then fine siluer.  
 20 I will guide thee in the way of righteousness, and in the middell of the paths of iudgement:  
 21 That I may stablish the inheritance of them that loue me, and increase their treasure.  
 22 \* The Lord himselfe had mee in possession in the beginning of his wayes, or euer he began his workes afozetime.  
 23 \* I haue bene ordeined from euerlasting, and from the beginning, or euer the earth was made.  
 24 When I was borne, there were neither depths, nor springs of water.  
 25 Before the foundations of the mountaines were layd, yea, before all hills was I borne.  
 26 The earth, and all that is vpon the earth was not yet made, no not the dust it selfe.  
 27 For when hee made the heauens, I was present, when hee compassed the depths about:  
 28 When he hanged the cloudes aboue, when he fastened the springs of the deepe,  
 29 When hee shut the Sea within certaine bounds, that the waters should not go oter their markes that hee commanded, when hee layd the foundation of the earth.  
 30 I was with him || ordering all things,

delighting dayly, and reioycing alway before him.  
 31 As for the round compasse of this world, I make it ioyfull: for my delight is to bee among the children of men.  
 32 Therefore hearken vnto mee, O ye children: blessed are they that keepe my wayes.  
 33 O giue eare vnto nourture, bee wise, and refuse it not: Blessed is the man that heareth mee, watching dayly at my gates, and giuing attendance at the posts of my doozes.  
 34 For who so findeth mee, findeth life, and shall obtaine fauour of the Lord.  
 35 But who so offendeth against me, hurteth his owne soule: and they that hate mee, are the louers of death.

The ix. Chapter.

2 Wisdomes calleth all to her feast. 7 The scorner wil not be corrected. 10 The feare of God. 13 The conditions of an harlot.

**W**isdomes hath builded her house, and heuen out seuen pillars.  
 2 Shee hath killed her victuals, potwred out her wine, and prepared her table.  
 3 Shee hath sent forth her maydens to cry vpon the highest place of the citie,  
 4 who so is without knowledge, let him come hither: And to the vnwise shee said,  
 5 O come on your way, eate my bread, and drinke my wine which I haue potwred out for you.  
 6 Forsake foolishnesse, and ye shall liue: and see that ye goe in the way of understanding.  
 7 Who so reproveth a scoznerfull person, getteth himselfe dishonour: and hee that rebuketh the vngodly, staineth himselfe.  
 8 Reproue not a scozner, lest hee owe thee euill will: but rebuke a wise man, and hee will loue thee.  
 9 Giue a discret man but an occasion, and he will be the wiser: teach a righteous man, and he will increase in knowledge.  
 10 \* The feare of the Lord is the beginning of wisdomes: and the knowledge of holy things is understanding.  
 11 For through mee thy daies shalbe prolonged, and the yeeres of thy life shalbe many.  
 12 If thou be wise, thy wisdomes shall do thy selfe good: but if thou thinkest scozner thereof, it shalbe thine owne harme.  
 13 A foolish rechelesse woman full of wordes, and such a one as hath no knowledge,  
 14 Sitteth at the dooze of her house, and in the high places of the citie,  
 15 To call such as goe by, and that walke straight in her wayes.  
 16 Who so is ignorant saith she, let him come hither: and to the vnwise shee saith,  
 17 Stolen waters are sweete, and the bread that is priniely eaten hath a good taste.  
 18 And hee doeth not consider that they are but dead which be there, and that her ghests are in the deepe of hell.

The x. Chapter.

In this Chapter, and all that follow vnto the thirtie, the wise man exhorteth by diuers sentences, which hee calleth Parables, to followe vertue and flee vice, and sheweth also what profite commeth

3.13.  
 23.13.  
 24.  
 25.  
 26.  
 27.  
 28.  
 29.  
 30.  
 31.  
 32.  
 33.  
 34.  
 35.  
 36.  
 37.  
 38.  
 39.  
 40.  
 41.  
 42.  
 43.  
 44.  
 45.  
 46.  
 47.  
 48.  
 49.  
 50.  
 51.  
 52.  
 53.  
 54.  
 55.  
 56.  
 57.  
 58.  
 59.  
 60.  
 61.  
 62.  
 63.  
 64.  
 65.  
 66.  
 67.  
 68.  
 69.  
 70.  
 71.  
 72.  
 73.  
 74.  
 75.  
 76.  
 77.  
 78.  
 79.  
 80.  
 81.  
 82.  
 83.  
 84.  
 85.  
 86.  
 87.  
 88.  
 89.  
 90.  
 91.  
 92.  
 93.  
 94.  
 95.  
 96.  
 97.  
 98.  
 99.  
 100.

Psal. 111.  
 10. 104. 17.  
 eccl. 1. 10.

of wisdom, and what hinderance proceedeth of foolishnesse.

**A** wise sonne maketh a glad father: but an indiscreet sonne is an heauinesse vnto his mother.

**2** Treasures that are wickedly gotten, profit nothing: but righteousness deliuereth from death.

**3** The Lord will not let the soule of the righteous suffer hunger: but he taketh away the riches of the vngodly.

**4** An idle hand maketh poore: but a quicke labouring hand maketh rich.

**5** Who so gathereth in Sommer, is wise: but he that is sluggish in haruest, bringeth himselfe to confusion.

**6** Blessings are vpon the head of the righteous: and the mouth of the vngodly keepeth mischief in secret.

**7** The memorial of the iust that haue a good report: but the name of the vngodly shall sinke.

**8** A wise man wil receiue warning: but a prating foole shall be punished.

**9** He that walketh by rightly, walketh surely: but who so goeth a wrong way, shall be knowen.

**10** \*He that winketh with his eye, will cause sorrow: but he that hath a foolish mouth, shall be beaten.

**11** The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but the mouth of the vngodly keepeth mischief in secret.

**12** \*Hatred stirreth by strifes: but loue couereth the multitude of sinnes.

**13** In the lippen of him that hath vnderstanding, a man shall finde wisdom: but the rod belongeth to the backe of the foolish.

**14** Wise men lay by knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish is migh destruction.

**15** The rich mans goods are his strong hold: but the need of the poore is their porterie.

**16** The labour of the righteous tendeth to life: but the fruits of the vngodly to sinne.

**17** Nourture keepeth the way of life: but hee that refuseth to bee nourted, deceiueth himselfe.

**18** He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and he that speaketh slander, is a foole.

**19** Where much babling is, there must needs bee offence: and hee that refraineth his lips, is wise.

**20** || The tongue of the iust man is as tried silver: but the heart of the vngodly is a thing of nougth.

**21** The lips of the righteous feede a whole multitude: but fooles shall die in their owne folly.

**22** The blessing of the Lord maketh rich: and bringeth no sorrow of heart with it.

**23** A foole doeth wickedly, and maketh but a sport of it: but wisdom ruleth the man that hath vnderstanding.

**24** The thing that the vngodly is afraid of, shall come vpon him: but the righteous shall haue their desire.

**25** As the tempest, so passeth away the vngodly, and is not: but the righteous remaineth sure for euer.

**26** As vinegar is to the teeth, and as smoke is vnto the eyes: euen so is a sluggish person to them that send him forth.

**27** The feare of the Lord maketh a long life: but the pecces of the vngodly shall be shortned.

**28** The patient abiding of the righteous shall bee turned to gladnesse: but the hope of the vngodly shall perish.

**29** The way of the Lord giveth courage vnto the godly: but it is a feare for wicked doers.

**30** The righteous shall neuer bee ouerthrowen: but the vngodly shall not remaine in the land.

**31** The mouth of the iust will bee talking of wisdom: but the tongue of the froward shall be cut out.

**32** The lips of the righteous better that which is acceptable: but the mouth of the vngodly speaketh froward things.

The xj. Chapter.

**A** false ballance is an abomination vnto the Lord: but a true weight pleaseh him.

**2** Where pride is, there is shame also and confusion: but where as is lowlinesse, there is wisdom.

**3** The innocent dealing of the iust shall leade them: but the wickednesse of the offenders shall be their owne destruction.

**4** \* Riches helpe not in the day of vengeance: but righteousness deliuereth from death.

**5** The righteousness of the innocent ordereth his way: but the vngodly shall fall in his owne wickednesse.

**6** The righteousness of the iust shall deliuer them: but the wicked shall be taken in their owne vngodlinesse.

**7** \* When an vngodly man dicth, his hope is gone: the confidence || of riches shall perish.

**8** The righteous shall bee deliuered out of trouble: and the vngodly shall come in his stead.

**9** The dissembler with his mouth hurteth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the iust be deliuered.

**10** When it goeth well with the righteous, the cite is mery: and when the vngodly perish, there is gladnesse.

**11** In the blessing of the righteous, the cite is exalted: but it is ouerthrowen by the mouth of the wicked.

**12** A foole slandereth his neighbour: but a wise man holdeth his peace.

**13** A dissembling person will discover priuie things: but hee that is of a faithfull heart, will keepe counsell.

**14** Where no counsell is, there the people || decay: but where as many are that can giue counsell, there is wealth.

**15** He that is surety for a stranger, shall smart for it: and he that hateth sureties, is sure.

**16** A gracious woman getteth honour: but the strong men attaine riches.

**17** Hee that is mercifull doeth himselfe a benefite: but who so hurteth his neighbour, is a tyrant.

**18** The vngodly worketh deceitfull workes: but hee that soweth righteousness, shall receiue a sure reward.

**19** Like as righteousness bringeth life: euen so to cleane vnto euill, bringeth death.

**20** The Lord abhorreth them that be of a corrupt heart: but hee hath pleasure in them that are of an vnderstanded conuersation.

|| Or, commandment.

Eccle. 27. 5.

1. Pet. 4. 8. 1. cor. 13. 4.

|| Or, innocent tongue is a noble treasure.

|| Or,

Eccle. 5. 1. 2. cor. 7. 1.

Sap. 5. 15. || Or, of wicked men.

|| Or, fall

\* As he that is such as he of a stout courage and can abide labour.

21 <sup>b</sup> Though hand be toynd in hand, yet the wicked shall not escape: but the seede of the righteous shall be preferred.

22 A faire woman without discreet manners, is like a ring of gold in a swines snout.

23 The desire of the righteous is acceptable: but the hope of the vngodly is indignation.

24 Some man giueth out his goods, and is the richer, but the niggard hauing enough, will depart from nothing, and yet is euer in pouerty.

25 Hee that is libe rall in giuing, shall haue plentie: and hee that watereth, shall be watered also himselfe.

26 Who so hoodweth by his come, shall be curled among the people: but blessing shall light vpon his head that giueth foode.

27 He that searcheth for good things, findeth fauour: but who so seeketh after mischief, it shall happen vnto him.

28 He that trusteth in his riches, shall haue a fall: but the righteous shall flourish as a greene leafe.

29 Who so maketh disquietnesse in his owne house, he shall haue a wind for his heritage: and the foole shall be seruant to the wise.

30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life: and he that winneth mens soules is wise.

31 \* If the righteous be recompensed vpon earth: how much more then the vngodly and the sinner.

The xij. Chapter.

**W**ho so loueth correction, loueth knowledge: but he that hateth to be repproued, is a foole.

2 A good man is acceptable vnto the Lord: but the wicked imaginer will be condemne.

3 A man cannot endure in vngodlinesse: but the roote of the righteous shall not be moued.

4 A house wisely woman is a crowne vnto her husband: but she that behaueth her selfe vn-honestly, is as corruption in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous are right: but the imaginations of the vngodly are deceitfull.

6 The talking of the vngodly is, how they may lay wait for blood: but the mouth of the righteous wil deliuer them.

7 God ouerturneth the estate of the wicked, and they stand not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended for his wisdom: but a foole shall be despised.

9 \* He that is despised, and is yet his owne man, is better then the glorious that lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his cattell: but the vngodly haue cruel hearts.

11 \* He that tilleth his land, shall haue plentiousnesse of bread: but he that followeth idle-nesse, is a very foole.

12 The desire of the vngodly is a net of euils: but the roote of the righteous bringeth forth fruit.

13 The wicked falleth into the snare through the malice of his owne mouth: but the iust shall escape out of all perill.

14 Man shall be satisfied with good things by the fruit of his mouth: and after the workes of his hands shall he be rewarded.

15 The way of a foole is straight in his owne eyes, but hee that hearkeneth vnto counsell, is wise.

16 A foole vttereth his wrath in all the haste: but a discrete man couereth his owne shame.

17 \* A iust man will tell the crueth, and shew the thing that is right: but false witness deceiueth.

18 A slanderous person pricketh like a sword: but a mans tongue is wholesome.

19 The lip of truth shall be stable for euer: but a dissembling tongue is soone changed.

20 Deceit is in the heart of them that imagine euil: but to the counsellors of peace shall be toy.

21 There shall no aduersitie happen vnto the iust: but the vngodly shall be filled with miserie.

22 The Lord abhorreth lying lips: but they that deale truly please him.

23 A discrete man doth hide knowledge: but the heart of fooles babbleth out foolishnesse.

24 A diligent hand shall beare rule: but the idle shall be vnder tribute.

25 Meauinesse discourageth the heart of man: but a good word maketh it glad againe.

26 The righteous excelleth his neighbour: but the way of the vngodly will deceiue themselves.

27 The deceitfull man shall not roste that hee tooke in hunting: but the riches of the iust man is of great value.

28 In the way of righteousness there is life: and in the same way there is no death.

The xij. Chapter.

**A** wise sonne will hearken to his fathers warning: but hee that is scornfull will not heare when hee is repproued.

2 Of the fruit of a wise mans mouth shall each man eate good things: but the wicked shall eate of the fruit of the transgressors.

3 Hee that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: but who so rashly openeth his lips, destro- eth himselfe.

4 The niggard would faine haue, and cannot get his desire: but the soule of the diligent shall haue plenty.

5 A righteous man abhorreth lies: but the vngodly shameth himselfe, and is put to silence.

6 Righteousnesse keepeth the innocent in the way: but vngodlinesse doeth ouerthrow the sinner.

7 Some men make themselves rich though they haue nothing: againe, some make themselves poore, hauing great riches.

8 Wealthy goods a man redeemeth his life: and the poore will not be repproued.

9 The light of the righteous maketh ioyfull: but the candle of the vngodly shall be put out.

10 Among the proud there is ever strife: but with the well aduised is wisdom.

11 Gainely gotten goods are soone spent: but they that bee gathered together with the hand, shall encrease.

12 Hope deferred, grieueth the heart: but when the desire cometh, it is a tree of life.

13 Who so despiseth the word, shall perish for the same: but hee that feareth the commaundment, shall haue the reward.

14 The lawe of the wife is a well of life, to

Prou. 14.5.

They that are rich have many calamities in this world: as in warr, pestilence, and in time of dearth they haue water, but shall not be able to buy.

Or, is al- pperber ood.  
Or, shall be  
er. 4.8.  
be pu-  
bed.  
Or, coun-  
Or, vaine  
hings.  
Or, 10.33  
Or, vaine  
hings.  
Or, 10.30  
Or, vaine  
hings.

auoide from the snares of death.

15 Good vnderstanding giveth sauour: but hard is the way of the despisers.

16 A wise man doth all things with discreti- on: but a foole will declare his follie.

17 An vngodly messenger falleth into mis- chief: but a faithfull ambassadour is as health.

18 Hee that thinketh scoine to bee reformed, commeth to pouertie and shame: but who so re- gardeth correction shall come to honour.

19 When a desire is brought to passe, it deligh- teth the soule: but fooles count it abomination to depart from euil.

20 He that goeth in the company of wise men, shall bee wise: but who so is a companion of fooles, shall be afflicted.

21 Mischiefe followeth vpon sinners: but the righteous shall haue a good reward.

22 Hee that is vertuous, leaueth an inheri- tance vnto his childrens children, and the riches of the sinner is layd by for the rust.

23 There is plenteousnes of food in the fields of the poore: but the felde not well ordered, is without fruit.

24 Hee that spareth the rodde, hateth his sonne: but who so loueth him, chasteneth him betimes.

25 The righteous eateth, and is satisfied: but the bellie of the vngodly hath neuer enough.

The xiiij. Chapter.

**W**omen vphold their house: but a foolish wife plucketh it downe.

2 \*He that walketh byright- ly, feareth the Lorde: but hee that turneth himselfe from his wayes, despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish is the rod of pride: but the lips of the wise will preferue them.

4 Where no oren are, there the crib is emp- tie: but much increase commeth by the toyle of the oxe.

5 \*A faithfull witness will not dissemble: but a false record will make a lie.

6 A scoinefull bodie seeketh wisdom, and findeth it not: but knowledge is easie vnto him that will vnderstand.

7 Get thee from a foolish man, when thou perceiuest not in him the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisdom of the circumspect man, is to vnderstand his way: but the foolishnes of the bwise deceiueth.

9 Fooles make but a spoyle of sin: but there is a fauourable loue among the righteous.

10 The heart knoweth his owne soules bit- terness: and the stranger shall not bee partaker of his ioy.

11 \*The house of the vngodly shall bee over- thrown: but the tabernacle of the righteous shall flourish.

12 There is a way which seemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof are the wayes of death.

13 The heart is soiofull, euen in laughter, and the ende of mirth is heavinesse.

14 A backsliding heart shall be filled with his owne wayes: but a good man shall depart from him.

15 An ignorant bodie beleueth every word:

but who so hath vnderstanding, looketh well to his going.

16 A wife man feareth, and departeth from euill: but the foole is angry, and counteth him- selfe sure.

17 An vnpatient man dealeth foolishly: but he that is well aduised, is hated of the foole.

18 The ignorant haue foolishnesse in possesi- on: but the wise are crowned with knowledge.

19 The euill shall bow themselues before the good: and the vngodly shall waite at the gates of the righteous.

20 The poore is hated euen of his own neigh- bours: but the rich hath many friends.

21 Who so despiseth his neighbour, sinneth: but blessed is he that hath pittie of the poore.

22 Without doubt they erre that worke wic- kednesse: but they that muse vpon good things, vnto such shall happen mercie and truth.

23 In euery labour there is some profit: but baine words bring forth onely penurie.

24 Riches are a crowne vnto the wise: but the ignorance of fooles is very foolishnesse.

25 A faithfull witness deliuereth soules: but a deceitfull witness bringeth forth lies.

26 In the feare of the Lorde is an assured strength: and his children are vnder a sure de- fence.

27 The feare of the Lorde is a well of life, to a- uoide the snares of death.

28 In the multitude of people is the kings honour: but the decay of the people is the confu- sion of the prince.

29 Hee that is patient, hath much vnderstan- ding: but he that is soon displeas'd, exalteth foo- lishnesse.

30 A merie heart is the life of the body: but enuie consumeth away the bones.

31 \*He that doeth a poore man wrong, blas- phemeth his maker: but who so honoureth him, hath pittie on the poore.

32 The vngodly is cast away for his iniqui- tie: but the righteous hath a good hope euen in death.

33 Wisdom reflecteth in the heart of him that hath vnderstanding, and it shall bee knowne a- mong them that are vblearned.

34 Righteousnesse setteth by the people: but the sacrifice of the heathen is vnful.

35 A discrete seruant is a pleasure vnto the king: but his wrath is against him that doeth dishonour him.

The xv. Chapter.

**S**oft answer appeaseth wrath: but rough words stirre by anger.

2 The tongue of such as bee wise, doeth knowledge aright: as for a foolish mouth, it babbleth out nothing but foolishnesse.

3 The eyes of the Lorde in euery place behold both the good and the bad.

4 A wholesome tongue is a tree of life: but the forwardnesse thereof doeth make sadde the spirit.

5 A foole despiseth his fathers correction: but hee that taketh heed, when he is repproued shall haue the more vnderstanding.

6 The house of the righteous is full of ri- ches: but in the fruits of the vngodly there is trouble.

b Because they haue little ground, and he doth labour to till it well.

Job 12.4.

a He beareth and woundeth all men with his slanderous tongue, sparing neither friend nor kin man.

Pro. 12.17.

||Or, mocke

Pro. 16.25.

Pro. 17.5

||Or, fool

||Or, sin

a shame

of the nation

||Or, doe

him that

||Or, reue

newes.

||Or, dela

7 The lips of the wise doe fo we knowledge: but the heart of the foolish doeth not so.

8 \*The Lord abhorreth the sacrifice of the vngodly: but the prayer of the righteous is acceptable vnto him.

9 The way of the vngodly is an abomination vnto the Lord: but who so foloweth righteousness, him he loueth.

10 Correction is grievous vnto him that forsaketh the way: and who so hateth correction, shall die.

11 Hell and destruction || are before the Lord: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?

12 A scornful body loueth not one that rebuketh him: neither wil he come vnto the wise.

13 \*A mery heart maketh a cheerfull countenance: but by the sorrow of the heart the minde is heauie.

14 The heart of him that hath vnderstanding doeth seeke knowledge: but the mouth of fooles is fed with foolishnesse.

15 All the dayes of the poore are || miserable: but a || quiet heart is a continuall feast.

16 Better is a little with the feare of the Lord: then great treasure, and trouble therewith.

17 Better is a dinner of herbs with loue, then a fat ore with euill will.

18 An angry man stirreth vp strife: but hee that is patient, || stilleth discord.

19 The way of the slouthful man is an hedge of thornes: but the way of the righteous is plaine.

20 A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 Foolishnesse is a ioy to him that is destitute of knowledge: but a man of vnderstanding walketh vp rightly.

22 Thoughts without counsell shall come to nought: but whereas men are that can giue good counsell, there is stedfastnesse.

23 || A ioyfull thing it is to a man when his counsell is followed: and howe good is a word spoken in season?

24 The way of life || is on high to the wise, that a man should beware of hell beneath.

25 The Lord will breake downe the house of the proud: but hee shall make fast the borders of the widow.

26 The Lord abhorreth the imaginations of the wicked: but the wordes of the pure are pleasant.

27 The greedy couetous man rooteth vp his owne house: but who so hateth rewards, shall liue.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth his answer afoze: but the wicked mans mouth spureth out mischief.

29 The Lord is farre from the vngodly: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The clearenesse of the eye \* reioyce the heart: and a good name feedeth the bones.

31 The eare that hearkeneth to the reformation of life, shall dwell among the wise.

32 Hee that refuseth to be reformed, despiseth his owne soule: but he that submitteth himselfe to correction, is wise.

33 The feare of the Lord is the right science of wisdom: and lowliness goeth before honour.

The xvj. Chapter.

**A** Man may well purpose a thing in his heart: but the answer of the tongue commeth of the Lord.

2 A man thinketh all his waies to be cleane: but it is the Lord that iudgeth the mindes.

3 \*Commit thy workes vnto the Lord: and what thou deuisest, it shall prosper.

4 The Lord hath made all things for his owne sake: yea the vngodly for the day of wrath.

5 The Lord abhorreth all such as bee of a proude heart: and though hand bee ioyned in hand, yet they shall not be vnpunished.

6 \*With mercy and faithfulness sinnes bee forgotten: and vj the feare of the Lord, euill is eschewed.

7 When a mans waies please the Lord, he maketh his very enemies to be his friends.

8 Better it is to haue a little with righteousness, then great rents wrongfully gotten.

9 A man deuisech a way in his heart: but it is the Lord that ordereth his goings.

10 When the prophetic is in the lippes of the King, his mouth shall not goe wrong in iudgement.

11 \*A true weight & ballance are the Lords iudgement: all the weights of the bagge are his worke.

12 || Wicked doers are an abomination to the King: for a Kings seat should be holden vp with righteousness.

13 Righteous lips are pleasant vnto Kings, and them that speake the || truely, shall he loue.

14 The Kings displeasure is a messenger of death: but a wise man will pacifie it.

15 The chearefull countenance of the King, is life: and his louing fauour is as a cloud of the latter raine.

16 To haue wisdom in possession, is better then to haue golde: and to get vnderstanding, is rather to be chosen then to haue siluer.

17 The path of the righteous is to eschew euill: and who so looketh well to his waies, hee peth his owne soule.

18 Pride goeth before destruction: and an high minde before the fall.

19 Better it is to bee of humble minde with the lowly, then to deuide the spoiles with the proude.

20 Hee that handleth a matter wisely, obtineth good: and blessed is hee that putteth his trust in the Lord.

21 Who so is wise in heart, shall be called prudent: and the sweetnesse of his lips increaseth learning.

22 Vnderstanding is a well of life vnto him that hath it: as for the chaulening of fooles it is but foolishnesse.

23 A wise heart ordereth his mouth wisely, and ministrerth learning vnto his lips.

24 Faire words are an hony combe, a refreshing of the minde, and health of the bones.

25 \*There is a way that men thinke to be right: but the end thereof leadech vnto death.

26 || A troublous soule disquieteth her selfe: for her owne mouth hath brought her thereto.

27 An vngodly person stirreth vp euill, and in his lips is an hote burning fire.

28 A froward body causeth strife: and hee

ecc. 34. 27.

Or, weigh- eth. Psal. 37. 5. 1. pet. 5. 7.

Pro. 15. 27.

Pro. 11. 1.

Or, it is an abomination when Kings are wicked. Or, right things.

Pro. 14. 12. Or, the labouring soule troubleth for it selfe: his mouth constraineth him vnto it.

Or, loy is a man in answer of his mouth. Or, lea- sh vnto sauen.

Or, there- inness of the countenance glorieth vnto men.

||Or, weigh- eth. Psal. 37. 5. 1. pet. 5. 7.

Pro. 15. 27.

Pro. 11. 1.

Or, it is an abomination when Kings are wicked. Or, right things.

Pro. 14. 12. Or, the labouring soule troubleth for it selfe: his mouth constraineth him vnto it.

that is a blabbe of his tongue, maketh diuision among princes.

29 A wicked man beguileth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good.

30 Hee shutteth his eyes to deuise mischief, and moueth his lips to bring euill to passe.

31 Age is a crowne of wisdome, if it be found in the way of righteousnesse.

32 A patient man is better then one strong: and hee that can rule himselfe, is more woorthy then he that winneth a city.

33 The lots are cast into the lap: but the ordering thereof standeth all in the Lord.

The xvij. Chapter.

**B**etter is a drie morsell with quietnesse, then a house full of fat offering with strife.

2 A discreet seruant shall haue rule ouer a lewd sonne, and shall haue heritage with the brethren.

3 As the siluer is tried in the fire, and golde in the furnace: so doeth the Lord prouue the hearts.

4 A wicked body giueth heed to false lippes: and a liar giueth heed to a deceitfull tongue.

5 Whoso scorneth the poore, blasphemeth his maker: and hee that is glad at another mans hurt, shall not be unpunished.

6 Childzens children are a crowne of the aged: and the fathers are the honour of the children.

7 Speech of authoritie becommeth not a foole: much lesse a lying mouth then becometh a prince.

8 A gift is as a precious stone vnto him that hath it: but vnto whomsoeuer it turneth, it maketh him vnto wise.

9 Whoso couereth a fault, procureth loue: but he that discloseth it, diuideth very friends.

10 One reproue more feareth a wise man, then an hundred stripes doth a foole.

11 A seditious person seeketh mischief, and a cruell messenger shall be sent against him.

12 It were better to meet a shee beare robbed of her whelps, then a foole trusting in his foolishnesse.

13 Whoso rewardeth euill for good, euill shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife is as when a man maketh an issue of water: therefore leaue off before the contention be medleth with.

15 The Lord hateth as well him that iustifieth the vngodly, as him that condemneth the innocent.

16 Whereto hath a foole treasure in his hand to buy wisdome, seeing hee hath no minde thereto?

17 He is a friend that alway loueth: and in aduersity a man shall know who is his brother.

18 Whoso promitteth by the hand, and is surety for his neighbour, he is a foole.

19 He that delighteth in strife, loueth strife: and who seareth his doore too high, seeketh destruction.

20 Whoso hath a fro ward heart, obtineth no good: and he that hath a double tongue, shall fall into mischief.

21 He that begetteth a foole, begetteth his sorrow: and the father of a foole can haue no ioy.

22 A merry heart maketh a lusty age: but a sorrowfull minde drieth by the bones.

23 The vngodly taketh gifts out of the bosome, to wrest the wayes of iudgement.

24 Wisdome shineth in the face of him that hath vnderstanding: but the eyes of foolles wander thowout all lands.

25 An vndiscreet sonne is a griefe vnto his father, and an heauinesse vnto his mother.

26 Certainly, to condemne the iust, is not good: nor to strike the gouernours which iudge rightly.

27 A wise man useth few words: and a man of vnderstanding is of a patient spirit.

29 Pca, a very foole, when hee holdeth his tongue, is counted wise: and he that stoppeth his lips, is counted prudent.

The xvij. Chapter.

**V**erso hath an earnest desire to wisdome, he will sequester himselfe to seeke it, and occupy himselfe in all stedfastnesse and sound doctrine.

2 A foole hath no delight in vnderstanding: but only to vtter the fantasies of his owne heart.

3 When the vngodly commeth, then commeth also disdain: and with the dishonest person commeth shame and dishonour.

4 The words of a wise mans mouth are like deepe waters: and the well of wisdome is a full streame.

5 It is not good to regard the person of the vngodly, to ouerthrow the righteous in iudgement.

6 A foolles lips come with bratwling, and his mouth prouoketh vnto stripes.

7 A foolles mouth is his owne destruction, and his lips are the snare for his owne soule.

8 The wordes of a slanderer are verie wounds, and go thowout the innermost parts of the body.

9 Whoso is slothfull in his labour, is the brother of him that is a waster.

10 The name of the Lord is a strong castle, the righteous runneth into it, and is in safeguard.

11 The rich mans goods are his strong citie, and as an high wall in his owne conceit.

12 Before destruction, the heart of man is proud: and before honour goeth humility.

13 Hee that giueth sentence in a matter before he heare it, the same to him is folly and shame.

14 A good stomacke beareth out sickness: but the minde being sicke, who shall heale it?

15 A wise heart possesseth knowledge, and a prudent eare seeketh vnderstanding.

16 A mans gift maketh an open way to bring him before great men.

17 The righteous declareth his owne cause first himselfe, and his neighbour commeth and trieth him.

18 The lot cauleth variance to cease, and parteth the mighty asunder.

19 Brethren being at variance, are harder to be wonne then a strong city, and their contentions are like the barre of a castle.

20 A mans bellie shall be satisfied with the fruit of his owne mouth, and with the increate of his lips shall he be filled.

Ecc. 10. 10  
Or, & shall  
divide the  
heritage among  
the brethren.

Pro. 14. 31.

a Or to blinde  
the eyes of the  
w. fr. and per-  
uere the words  
of the righteous.

Rom. 12. 17  
1. the. 5. 15  
1. pe. 3. 9.

Esay 5. 23.

Pro. 1. 5. 1  
Or, cau-  
seth good  
health.  
b. Th. 1. 1. 1  
Eccl. 1. 1. 1

Or, a bit-  
ternes to  
her that  
bare him.

Job. 1. 19  
Or, cold.

Or, of a  
tale bearer.

Eccle. 11.

power. 19.14. 28.0. 19.19. 6.6. all 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. he will him a. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. Dr. euil

21 Death and life in the instrument of the tongue, and they that loue it, shall eat the fruit thereof.

22 \* Whoso findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and receiveth favour of the Lord.

23 The poore prayeth meekely: but the rich giueth a rough answer.

24 A man that will haue friends, must shew himselfe friendly: and there is a friend which is neerer then a brother.

The xix. Chapter.



Butter \* is the poore that liueth godly, then he that abuseh his lips, and is a foole.

2 The desire without discretion is not good: but as a man which hasteth with his feet offendeth.

3 The foolishnesse of man peruerteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the Lord.

4 Riches make many friends: but the poore is separated from his neighbour.

5 \* A false witness shall not be unpunished: and he that speaketh lies, shall not escape.

6 || The multitude hangeth vpon great men: and euery man saoureth him that giueth rewards.

7 All the brethren of the poore doe hate him, yea, his owne friends withdrau themselves from him: and he that giueth credence to words, getteth nothing.

8 Hee that is wise, loueth his owne soule: and keepeth vnderstanding that he may prosper.

9 A false witness shall not be unpunished: and he that speaketh lies, shall perish.

10 Pleasure is not seemely for a foole: much lesse for a bondman to haue rule of princes.

11 A wise man can put off displeasure, and it is his honour to let some fautes passe.

12 The things displeasure is like the roaring of a lion, but his fauour is like the dewe vpon the grasse.

13 An indiscreet sonne is the heavinesse of his father, and a drawing wife is like the top of an house wherethow it is euer dropping.

14 House and riches may a man haue by the heritage of his elders: \* but a discreet woman is the gift of the Lord.

15 Slouthfulnesse bringeth sleepe, & a soule accustomed with craft, shall suffer hunger.

16 Whoso keepeth the commandment, keepeth his owne soule: but he that regardeth not his wayes, shall die.

17 He that hath pity vpon the poore, lendeth vnto the Lord: and looke what hee layeth out, || it shall be payed him againe.

18 Chasten thy sonne while there is hope: and let not thy soule spare for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: and though thou once deliuer him, thou must do it againe.

20 D giue eare vnto good counsell, and be content to be reformed: that thou maiest be wise in thy latter dayes.

21 There are many detrices in a mans heart: neuertheless, the counsell of the Lord shall stand.

22 It is a mans worship to doe good: and a poore man is better then a liar.

23 The feare of the Lord bringeth a man to life: and he shall rest the whole night in plenteousnes without visitation of || any plague.

24 \* A slouthfull man shutteth his hand into his bosome: and will not take paine to put it to his mouth.

25 \* If thou smitest a scozfull person, the ignorant shall take better heed: and if thou reprovest one that hath vnderstanding, he will be the wiser.

26 He that || hurteth his father, or shutteth out his mother, is a shamefull and an vnworthy sonne.

27 By some, heare no more the doctrine that leadeh thee vnto errors from the words of vnderstanding.

28 A wicked witness mocketh iudgement: and the mouth of the vngodly || deuoureth wickednesse.

29 Iudgements are ordeined for the scozful, and stripes for the fooles backs.

The xx. Chapter.



Wine maketh a man to be scozefull, and strong drinke causeth a man to be briguiet: || whoso delighteth therein, shall not be wise.

2 The feare of the hing is as the roaring of a lion, whoso pro-uoketh him to anger, || offendeth against his owne soule.

3 It is a mans honour to keepe himselfe from strife: but euery foole will be meddling.

4 A slouthfull body will not go to plow, for cold of the winter, therefore shall he beg in summer, and haue nothing.

5 Counsell in the heart of man, is like deepe water: but a man of vnderstanding will draw it out.

6 Many there be that would be called good doers: but where shall one find a faithfull man?

7 The children of the iust man which walketh brightly, shall be blessed after him.

8 A king that sitteth in the throne of iudgement, chaseth a way all euill with his looke.

9 \* Who can say, I haue made my heart cleane, I am pure from my sinne?

10 Two maner of weights, or two maner of measures, both these are abomination vnto the Lord.

11 A childe is knowne by his conuersation, whether his works be pure and right.

12 The eare to heare, the eye to see, the Lord hath made them both.

13 Loue not sleepe, lest thou come vnto poerty: but open thine eyes, that thou mayest haue bread enough.

14 It is naught, it is naught (sayth he that buyeth) but when hee cometh to his owne house, then he boasteth of his penyworth.

15 There is golde, and a multitude of precious stones: but the lips of knowlege are a precious iewel.

16 \* Take his garment that is suretie for a stranger: and take a pledge of him for the vnknown sake.

17 A man liketh the bread that is gotten with deceit: but at the last his mouth shall be filled with grauell.

18 Through counsell the things that men desire are strong: and with good aduice take war in hand.

19 \* The crafty deceitfull betrayeth secret counsell: therefore meddle not with him that

Pro. 16. 15. Pro. 21. 11. || Or, rob. beth. || Or, cou. teth. || Or, who. is de. ce. ued by it. || Or, sin. neth. 7. Kin. 8. 46 2. chr. 6. 36. 1. ioh. 1. 8. Pro. 17. 13. Pro. 11. 13.

Exo. 21. 17. **flattereth with his lips.**  
 leuit. 20. 9. **20 \* Whoso curseth his father and mother, his**  
 mat. 15. 4. **light shall be put out in the depth of darknesse.**  
**21 The heritage that cometh hastily at the**  
 Deu. 32. 35. **first, shall not be blessed at the end.**  
 rom. 12. 17. **22 \* Say not thou, I will recompense euill:**  
 1. pet. 3. 9. **but put thy trust in the Lord, and he shall deliuer thee.**  
**23 Diuers weights are an abomination vnto**  
**the Lord, and a false ballance is not good.**  
**24 The Loide ordereth euery mans goings:**  
**how can a man then vnderstand his owne way?**  
**25 It is a snare for a man to deuoure that**  
**which is holy, & after the bow to make inquirie.**  
**26 A wise king disperseth the vngodly, and**  
**bringeth the wheele ouer them.**  
**27 The lanterne of the Lord is the breath of**  
**man, searching all the inward parts of the body.**  
**28 Mercy and truely preserue the king: and**  
**with louing kindnesse his seat is holden by.**  
**29 The strength of yong men is their wor-**  
**ship, and a gray head is an honour vnto the aged.**  
**30 Blew wounds diuie a way euill, & stripes**  
**in the inward parts of the body.**

The xxj. Chapter.

**The kings heart is in the hande of**  
**the Lord, like as the riuers of wa-**  
**ter, he may turne it whitherloeuere**  
**he will.**  
**2 Euery mans way seemeth**  
**right in his owne eyes: but the Lord pondereth**  
**the heart.**

**3 To doe righteousnesse and iudgement, is**  
**more acceptable to the Lord then sacrifice.**  
**4 An high looke, a proud heart, || and the**  
**plowing of the vngodly, is sinne.**  
**5 The deuices of one that is diligent, bring**  
**plenteousnesse: but he that is vnadvised, com-**  
**meth vnto pouerty.**  
**6 To hoord by riches with a deceitfull**  
**tongue, is banity tossed to and fro of them that**  
**seeke death.**  
**7 The robberies of the vngodly shall be their**  
**owne destruction: for they will not do the thing**  
**that is right.**  
**8 The way of the vngodly is froward and**  
**strange: but of the pure man his worke is right.**  
 Pro. 25. 24. **9 \* It is better to dwell in a corner on the**  
**house toppe, then with a brawling woman in a**  
**wide house.**  
**10 The soule of the vngodly wisheth euill,**  
**and his neighbour findeth no fauor in his eyes.**  
 Pro. 29. 25. **11 \* When the scornfull is punished, the igno-**  
**rant taketh the better heed: and when the wise**  
**is instructed, he will receiue vnderstanding.**  
**12 The righteous man wisely considereth the**  
**house of the wicked, and for their wickednesse,**  
**God ouerthroweth the vngodly.**  
**13 Whoso stoppeth his eares at the crying of**  
**the poore: he shall cry himselfe, and not be heard.**  
**14 A priuy reward pacifieth displeasure: and**  
**a gift in the bosome stilleth furiousnesse.**  
**15 The iust delighteth in doing the thing**  
**that is right: but destruction shall be to the wor-**  
**shers of wickednesse.**  
**16 The man that wandereth out of the way**  
**of wisdom, shall remaine in the congregation**  
**of the dead.**  
**17 He that hath pleasure in banquets shall**  
**be a poore man: and whoso delighteth in wine**

Or, & the light of the wicked, or the works of the vngodly.

Pro. 25. 24.

Pro. 29. 25.

Or, a man that loueth pleasure, shall be poore.

**and delicates, shall not be rich.**  
**18 \* The vngodly shall be a rancome for the**  
**righteous, and the wicked for the iust.**  
**19 \* It is better to dwell in the wilderness,**  
**then with a chiding and an angry woman.**  
**20 In a wise mans house there is great trea-**  
**sure and oile, but a foolish body spendeth by all.**  
**21 Whoso loueth righteousnesse and mercy,**  
**findeth both life, righteousnesse, and honour.**  
**22 A wise man scalethe the city of the mighty,**  
**and ouerthroweth the strength wherewith they**  
**trusted.**  
**23 Whoso keepeth his mouth & his tongue,**  
**the same keepeth his soule from troubles.**  
**24 He that is proud and arrogant, is called a**  
**scorner, which in his wrath worketh presump-**  
**tuously.**  
**25 The desire of the slouthful killeth him: for**  
**his hands will not labour.**  
**26 He coueteth greedily all day long: but the**  
**righteous giueth, and spareth not.**  
**27 \* The sacrifice of the vngodly is abomina-**  
**tion: || how much more when they offer the thing**  
**that is gotten with wickednesse?**  
**28 A false witness shall perish: but a good man**  
**speaketh constantly that he hath heard.**  
**29 An vngodly man hardeneth his face: but**  
**the iust reformeth his owne way.**  
**30 There is no wisdom, there is no vnder-**  
**standing, there is no counsell against the Lord.**  
**31 The horse is prepared against the day of**  
**battell: || but the Lord giueth victory.**

Or, of Pro. 11 Eccle. 23.

Eccle. 34 Or, how much when a cuffed an euill minde?

Or, safe is of the Lord.

Eccle. 7.

The xxj. Chapter.

**Good name is more to be desired**  
**then great riches: and louing fa-**  
**uour is better then silver and golde.**  
**2 The rich and poore meet to-**  
**gether: the Loide is the maker of**  
**them all.**

**3 A wise man seeth the plague, and hideth**  
**himselfe: but the foolish goe on kill, and are pu-**  
**nished.**  
**4 By humility & the feare of the Lord: com-**  
**meth riches, honour, and life.**  
**5 Thornes and snares are in the way of the**  
**froward: but he that keepeth his soule, will see**  
**from them.**  
**6 Teach a child what way he should go: for**  
**he shall not leaue it when he is olde.**  
**7 The rich ruleth the poore, and the borow-**  
**er is seruant to the lender.**  
**8 Hee that soweth wickednesse, shall reape**  
**wickednesse: and the rod of his anger shall faile.**  
**9 \* He that hath a bountifull eye shall be ble-**  
**sed: for he giueth of his bread to the poore.**  
**10 Cast out the scornfull man, and so shall**  
**strife go out with him: yea, bariance and slander**  
**shall cease.**  
**11 Whoso loueth cleannesse of heart, for the**  
**grace of his lips the king shall be his friend.**  
**12 The eyes of the Lord preferre knowledg:**  
**and hee ouerthroweth the wordes of the trans-**  
**gressour.**  
**13 The slouthfull body saith, There is a lion**  
**without, I might be slaine in the street.**  
**14 The mouth of strange women is a deepe**  
**pit, wherewithin hee falleth that the Lord is angry**  
**withall.**  
**15 Foolishnesse is bound in the heart of the**  
**child: and the rod of correction shall diuie it away.**

Eccle. 34 Or, how much when a cuffed an euill minde?

Or, safe is of the Lord.

Eccle. 7.

Eccle. 34.



16 Whoso doth a pooze man wrong, to increase his owne riches, and giueth vnto the rich, at last commeth to pouerty himselfe.

17 Bowe downe thine eare and heare the words of the wise, apply thy minde vnto my doctrine:

18 For it is a pleasant thing if thou keepe them in thine heart, and order them in thy lips.

19 That thou mayst put thy trust in the Lord, I haue shewed thee this day: the thing that thou knowest.

20 Haue not I warned thee very oft with counsell and learning,

21 That I might make thee know the truth, that thou with the verity mightest answer them that lend vnto thee?

22 Robbe not the pooze, because he is pooze, and oppresse not the simple in iudgement.

23 For the Lord himselfe will defend their cause, and do violence vnto them that haue bled violence.

24 Make no friendship with an angry willfull man, and walke not with the furious,

25 Lest thou learne his wayes, and receiue hurt to thy soule.

26 Be not thou one of them that binde their hand vpon promise, and are sitrety for weighty causes.

27 For if thou hast nothing to pay, they shall take away thy bed from vnder thee.

28 Thou shalt not remooue the ancient land marke, which thy fore-elders haue set.

29 Seeke thou not that they which be diligent in their businesse, stand before kings, and not among the simple people?

The xxiiij. Chapter.

**W**hen thou sittest to eate with a noble man, consider diligently what is set before thee.

2 Measure thine appetite, if it be greedily set.

3 Be not desirous of his dainty meates, for meat beguileth and deceueth.

4 Take not ouer great trauell to be rich, beware of such a purpose.

5 Wilt thou set thine eyes vpon the thing which suddenly banisheth away? For riches make themselves wings like an eagle, and flee into the aire.

6 Eat thou not the bread of him that hath an euill eye: neither desire thou his dainty meat.

7 For as though he thought it in his heart, he sayth, Eat and drinke: whereas his heart is not with thee.

8 The morsels that thou hast eaten, shalt thou parbrace, and lose those sweet words.

9 Tell nothing into the eares of a foole: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.

10 Remooue not the olde land marke, and come not within the field of the fatherlesse:

11 For their redeemer is mighty, euen he shall defend their cause against thee.

12 Apply thine heart vnto correction, & thine eares to the words of knowlege.

13 \* Withhold not correction from the child: for if thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die thereof:

14 If thou smite him with the rod, thou shalt deliuer his soule from hell.

15 My sonne, if thine heart receiue wisdom,

my heart also shall reioyce:

16 Yea, my reins shall be very glad, & thy lips speake the thing that is right.

17 \* Let not thine heart be zealous to offe to sinners, but keepe thee still in the feare of the Lord all the day long:

18 For verity there is an ende, and thy pretent abiding shall not be cut off.

19 My sonne, giue eare, and be wise, and se: straight thine heart in the way of the Lord.

20 Keepe not company with wine bibbers, and riotous eaters of flesh:

21 For such as be drunkards and riotous, shall come to pouerty: and hee that is giuen to much sleepe, shall go with a ragged coat.

22 Giue eare vnto thy father that begate thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

23 Purchase trueth, wisdom, nurture, and vnderstanding, and sell them not.

24 The father of the righteous shall greatly reioyce: and he that begetteth a wise child, shall haue ioy of him.

25 Doe so that thy father and mother may be glad of thee, and that she that bare thee may reioyce.

26 My sonne, giue me thine heart, & let thine eyes haue pleasure in my wayes:

27 For an whoze is a deepe graue, & a strange woman is a narrow pit.

28 Shee lieth in wait as for a pray, and increaseth the transgressours amongst men.

29 Who hath woe? who hath sorrow? who hath strife? who hath bawling? and who hath wounds without a cause?

30 Who hath red eyes? euen they that be euer at the wine, and seeke excess.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine, how red it is, and what a colour it giueth in the glasse.

32 It goeth downe sweetly, but at the last it bitech like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder.

33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter lewd things:

34 Yea, thou shalt be as though thou layest in the midst of the sea, or sleepest vpon the top of the mast of a ship.

35 They haue beaten me, shalt thou say, and I was not sicke: they haue stricken me, and I felt it not: when I am well wakened, I will goe to the drinke againe.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

**B**e not thou enuious to followe wicked men, and desire not to be among them:

2 For their heart imagineth to doe hurt, and their lips talke mischief.

3 Through wisdom is an house builded, and with vnderstanding is it set by.

4 Through discretion shall the chambers be filled with all costly and pleasant riches.

5 A wise man is euer strong: yea, a man of vnderstanding increaseth strength.

6 For with discretion must warres be taken in hand: and whereas are many that can giue counsell, there is health.

7 Wisdom is too high a thing for a foole: for he dare not open his mouth in the gate.

8 He that imagineth mischief, may well be called an vngracious person.

9 The wicked thought of the foolish is sinne:

Prou. 24. 1. psal. 36. 1.

Or, a reward.

Or, murmuring.

Some read strange visions.

Prou. 23. 27. psal. 36. 1.

Or, stablished.

thou before heed. thre es.

debt.

why eittiou totak.

is no-ig.

dearing, ambitious

o. 13. 24. ilu. 30. 1.

from be-tion.

and the scornfull is an abomination vnto men.

10 If thou faint in the day of aduersity, thy strength is small.

11 Welouer them that are drawn vnto death, and cease not to preferue them that are led to be slaine.

12 If thou wilt say, Behold, I knew not of it: doth not hee that pondereth the heart, consider it? And he that keepeth thy soule, knoweth he it not? Shall not hee also recompense euery man according to his works?

13 My sonne, eate thou hony, because it is good, and the hony combe, for it is sweet vnto thy mouth:

14 So sweet shall the knowledge of wisdome be vnto thy soule when thou hast found it: and there shall be hope, & thy hope shall not be cut off.

15 Lay not priuy wait (O wicked man) against the house of the righteous, and spoile not his resting place.

16 For a iust man falleth seuen times, and riseth by againe: but the vngodly fall into mischief.

17 Reioyce not thou at the fall of thine enemy, and let not thine heart be glad when hee stumbleth:

18 Lest the Lord when he seeth it, be angrie, and turne his wrath from him vnto thee.

19 fret not thy selfe because of the malicious, neither be enuious at the wicked:

20 For there shall be no ende of plagues to the wicked man, and the candle of the vngodly shall be put out.

21 My sonne, feare thou the Lord and the King, and keepe no companie with them that stande backe from his feare:

22 For their destruction shall rise suddenly: and who knoweth the aduersity that may come from them both?

THESE ARE ALSO THE SAYINGS OF THE WISE.

23 \*It is not good to haue respect of any person in iudgement.

24 Hee that sayth to the vngodly, Thou art righteous: him shall the people curse, yea, the countinallty shall abhorre him.

25 But they that rebuke the vngodly, in them doeth God delight, and rich blessing shall come vpon them.

26 Euery man shall kisse his lips that giueth a good answer.

27 Make ready thy worke that is without, and looke well vnto that which thou hast in the field, and then build thine house.

28 Be not a false witness against thy neighbour, and speake no falshood with thy lips.

29 \*Say not, I will handle him euen as he hath dealt with me, & will reward euery man according to his deeds.

30 I went by the field of the sloothfull, and by the vineyard of the foolish man:

31 And loe, it was all covered with nettles, and stood full of thornes, and the stone wall was broken downe.

32 This I saw, and considered it well: I looked vpon it, and tooke it for a warning.

33 Pea sleepe on thill I say, a little, vnto a little, folde thy hands together yet a little:

34 So shall pouerty come vnto thee as one that trauellet by the way, and necessitie like a weaponed man.

The xxv. Chapter.

These are also parables of Solomon, which the men of Hezekia king of Iuda copied out.

**I**t is the glory of God to keepe a thing secret: but the kings honour is to search out a thing.

2 The heauen is high, the earth is deepe: and the kings heart is vnsearchable.

3 Take the dross from the siluer, and there shall be a vessel for the finer.

4 Take away the vngodly from the king, and his sea shall be stablished with righteousness.

5 Put not forth thy selfe in the presence of the king, and presse not into the place of great men:

6 \*For better is it that it be sayd vnto thee, Come by hither: then thou to be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thou seest with thine eyes.

7 Be not hasty to goe to law: lest happily thou knowest not what to doe when thy neighbour hath confounded thee.

8 Handle thy matter with thy neighbour himselfe, and discouer not thy secret to another:

9 Lest he that heareth it, put thee to shame, and thine infamy do not cease.

10 A word spoken in due season, is like apples of golde in a grained worke of siluer.

11 Whoso reprooueth a wise man that hath an obedient eare, is as a golden eartering, and an ornament of fine golde.

12 As the cold of know in the time of harvest: so is a faithful messenger to them that send him, for he refresheth his masters minde.

13 Whoso maketh great boasts, and giueth nothing, is like clouds and wind without raine.

14 \*With patience is a prince pacified, and with a soft tongue is rigourousnesse broken.

15 If thou findest hony, eat so much as is sufficient for thee: lest thou be overfull, & perbreake it out againe.

16 Withdrow thy foot from thy neighbours house: lest he be weary of thee, and so hate thee.

17 Whoso beareth false witness against his neighbour, he is as a very clubbe, a sword, and a sharpe arrow.

18 The confidence that is put in an vnfaithfull man in time of trouble, is like a broken tooth and a sliding foot.

19 Whoso taketh away a mans garment in the colde weather, is like vineger vpon lime, or like him that singeth songs to an heauy heart.

20 \*If thine enemy hunger, feed him, if hee thirst, giue him drinke:

21 For so shalt thou heape coales of fire vpon his head, and the Lord shall reward thee.

22 The North wind driueth away the raine: euen so doth an angry countenance a backbiters tongue.

23 \*It is better to sit in a corner vpon the house toppe, then with a brawling woman in a wide house.

24 Good newes from a strange countrey, are as colde water to a thirsty soule.

25 A righteous man falling downe befoze the vngodly, is like a troubled wel, and a spring that is corrupted.

26 \*As it is not good to eat too much hony:

||Or, than not in, Luk. 14

||Or, be not hasty to strive.

||Or, of full liberality. Pro. 15. 1. ||Or, bones are.

||Or, arrow.

||Or, salpeter, or soper, or niter. Rom. 12. 19.

Pro. 21. 9.

Eccle. 7. 21

2 Quersitie  
word here a  
man what  
he is.  
Psal. 82. 4.

Psal. 37. 1.

||Or, reward.

||Or, of the both.

Leu. 19. 15.  
deut. 1. 17.

Pro. 20. 22  
||Or, the man.

to curiously to search the glorie of heauenly things, is not commendable.

27 He that cannot rule himselfe, is like a city which is broken downe, and hath no walles.

The xxvj. Chapter.

**L**ike as snow is not meet in Summer, and raine in Haruest: euen so is worship vnseemly for a foole.

2 As the bird and the swallow take their flight to lie here & there: so the curse that is giuen in vaine, shal not light vpon a man.

3 Vnto the horse belongeth a whip, to the asse a bidle, and a rod to the fooles backe.

4 Giue not the foole an answer after his foolishnesse, lest thou become like vnto him.

5 But make the foole an answer to his foolishnesse, lest he be wise in his owne conceit.

6 As he that cutteth off his messengers feet, en-dammageth himselfe: so doth hee that committeth a message to a foole.

7 Like as a lame man his legges are not equall: euen so is a parable in a fooles mouth.

8 Hee that setteth a foole in high dignitie, that is euen as if a man would binde a stone in a sling.

9 As is a thorne in the hand of a drunkard: so is a parable in a fooles mouth.

10 The mighty that formed all things, re-wardeth the fooles and transgressours.

11 \* Like as the dogge turneth againe to his owne vomit: euen so a foole beginneth his foolishnesse againe afresh.

12 If thou see a man that is wise in his owne conceit: there is moze hope in a foole then in him.

13 \* The southfull sayeth, There is a lion in the way, and a lion in the midd of the streets.

14 Like as the dooze turneth about vpon the hindges: euen so doth the southfull walter himselfe in his bed.

15 \* The southfull body thrusteth his hand into his bosome, and it grieueth him to put it againe to his mouth.

16 The sluggard thinkech himselfe wiser then seuen men that sit and teach.

17 Whoso goeth by, and medleth with other mens strife: he is like one that taketh a dogge by the eares.

18 As he that faineth himselfe madde, catcheth archhands, deadly arrowes and darts:

19 So doth a dissembler with his neighbour, and sayth, Am not I in ioynt?

20 Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: euen so, where the tale-bearer is taken a way, there the strife ceaseth.

21 \* As coales kindle heat, and wood the fire: euen so doth a brawling fellow stirre by variance.

22 A tale-bearers wordes are like men that strike with hammers, and they pearce the inward parts of the body.

23 Burning lips and a wicked heart, are like a potshard covered with siluer drosse.

24 An enemy will dissemble with his lippes, and layeth by deceit in his heart.

25 But when he speaketh faire, beleue him not, for there are seuen abominations in his heart.

26 Hatred may be covered by deceit: but the

malice thereof shall be shewed before the whole congregation.

27 \* Whoso diggeth by a pit, shall fall therein: and he that rolleth by a stone, it will returne vpon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth the afflicted: and a flattering mouth worketh mischief.

The xxvij. Chapter.

**N**ot thy boast of to morow: for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine owne mouth, pea, o-ther folks, and not thine owne lips.

3 \* The stone is heauy, and the sand weighty: but a fooles wrath is heauier then them both.

4 Wrath is a cruell thing, and furiousnesse is a very tempest: but who is able to abide cruy?

5 Open rebuke is better then secret loue.

6 Faithfull are the wounds of a louer: but the kisses of an enemy are cruell.

7 \* He that is full, abhorreth an hony combe: but vnto him that is hungry, euery souer tyng is sweet.

8 He that oft times sitteth, is like a bird that forsaketh her nest.

9 Balme and sweet incense make the heart merry: so, sweet is that friend that giueth counsell from the heart.

10 Thine owne friend and thy fathers friend see thou forsake not, and goe not into thy brothers house in time of thy trouble: for better is a friend at hand then a brother farr off.

11 Thy sonne, be wise, and make me a glad heart, that I may make answer vnto my rebuffers.

12 A wise man seeing the plague, will hide himselfe: as for fooles, they go on still and suffer harme.

13 \* Take his garment that is suretie for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for the vnknown sake.

14 \* Hee that is too hasty to praise his neighbour about measure, shall be taken as one that giueth him an euill report.

15 A brawling woman and the rooffe of the house dropping in a rainy day, may well be compared together:

16 He that stilleth her, stilleth the winde, and stoppeth the smell of ointment in his hand.

17 Like as one vpon whereth another, so doth one man comfort another.

18 Whoso keepeth his figge tree, shall eat the fruits thereof, so he that waiteth vpon his master, shall come to honour.

19 \* Like as in one water there appeare diuers faces: euen so diuers men haue diuers hearts.

20 Hell and destruction are neuer full: euen so the eyes of men can neuer be satisfied.

21 \* As is the lining pot for the siluer, and the furnace for gold: so is a man tried by the mouth of him that praisech him.

22 Though thou wouldest buy a foole with a peeble in a mortar like firmity corne: yet will not his foolishnesse go from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy cattell thy selfe, and looke well to thy flockes.

24 For riches abideth not alway, and the crowne endureth not for euer.

Eccle. 10, 8. eccl. 27, 26.

Eccle. 12, 18.

Or, deceit- full. Job. 6, 6. Or, bitter.

Or, neigh- bour.

Pro. 20, 16.

Or, he that praisech his friend with a loud voice rising early in the morning, it shall be counted to him as a dispraise. Or, sharpe the countenance of another. 1, Cor. 2, 15

Eccle. 14, 4. and 17, 3.

his spi- would a pre- stone heape bones, 22, 12, 19, 24, bideth, that tender son, eccl. 38, 12 Or, a con- mous, Or, as flat- mings, Or, many.

1. Tim. 6. 7. 25 The hay groweth, the grasse commeth vp, and herbs are gathered in the mountaines.  
 26 \* The lambs shall clothe thee, and for the goats thou shalt haue money to thy husbandry.  
 27 Thou shalt haue goats milke enough to feed thee, to vphold thy houthold, and to sustaine thy maidens.

The xxviiij. Chapter.

**H**e vngodly fleeth when no man pursueth him : but the righteous are bolde as a lion.

2 For the wickednesse of the land, the prince is oft changed : but through a man of vnderstanding & wisdom, a realme endureth long.

3 One pooze man oppressing another by violence, is like a raging raine that destroyeth the fruit.

4 They that forsake the law, praise the vngodly : but such as keepe the law, are grieved at them.

5 Wicked men vnderstand not iudgement : but they that seeke the Loyde, vnderstand all things.

6 \* Better is the pooze that walketh in his byrightnes, then he that peruerteth his wayes, and is rich.

7 Whoso keepeth the law, is a childe of vnderstanding : but he that is a companion of riotous men, shameth his father.

8 He that by vsury and vnjust gaines gathereth riches : hec shall lay them in store for a man that will pite the pooze.

9 He that turneth away his eare from hearing the law, his prayer shall be abominable.

10 Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray by an euill way, shall fall into his owne pit : but the iust shall haue good things in possession.

11 The rich man thinketh himselfe to be wise : but the pooze that hath vnderstanding, can perceiue him well enough.

12 When righteous men doe reioyce, there is great gloyp : but when the wicked come vp, the man is tried.

13 He that hideth his sinnes, shall not prosper : but whoso knowledgeth them, and forsaketh them, shall haue mercy.

14 Well is him that standeth alway in awe : as for him that hardeneth his heart, he shall fall into mischief.

15 As a roaring lion and an hungry beare, so is an vngodly prince ouer the pooze people.

16 Where the prince is without vnderstanding, there is great oppression and wrong : but if he hateth couetousnesse, he shall long reigne.

17 Hee that by violence sheddeth any mans blood, shall be a runnagate vnto his graue, and no man shall be able to succour him.

18 Whoso leabeth an innocent life, shall be saued : but he that goeth fro ward waies, shall once haue a fall.

19 \* He that tilleth his land, shall haue plenteousnesse of bread : but hee that followeth idle persons, shall haue pouerty enough.

20 A faithfull man shall be filled with blessings : \* and he that maketh haste to be rich, shall not be vnguilty.

21 To haue respect of persons in iudgement, is not good, for that man will do wrong, yea, euen for a peece of bread.

22 He that will be rich all too soone, hath an euill eye, and considereth not that pouerty shall come vpon him.

23 He that following my precepts, rebuketh a man, shall find more fauour at the last, then he that flattereth him.

24 Whoso robbeth his father and mother, and sayth it is no sinne : the same is the companion of a destroyer.

25 He that is of a proud stomache, stirreth vp strife : but he that putteth his trust in the Loyd, shall be well fed.

26 Hee that trusteth in his owne heart, is a foole : but he that dealeth wisely, shall be safe.

27 Hee that giueth vnto the pooze, shall not lacke : but hee that hideth his eyes from them, shall haue many a curse.

28 When the vngodly are come vp, men are faine to hide themselues : but when they perish, the righteous increafe.

The xxix. Chapter.

**H**e that is stifnecked, and will not be reformed, shall suddenly be destroyed without any helpe.

2 When the righteous are in authority, the people do reioyce : but when the wicked beare rule, the people mourne.

3 Whoso loueth wisdom, maketh his father a glad man : \* but he that keepeth companie with harlots, spendeth away that he hath.

4 With true iudgement the king stablisheth the land : but if he be a man that oppresseth the people with gatherings, hee turneth it vpside downe.

5 Whoso flattereth his neighbour, layeth a net for his feet.

6 The sinne of the wicked is his owne snare : but the righteous doth sing and reioyce.

7 The righteous considereth the cause of the pooze : but the vngodly regardeth no vnderstanding.

8 Scozefull men bring a city into a snare : but wise men turne away wrath.

9 If a wise man contendeth with a foole : whether he be angry or laugh, there is no rest.

10 The bloodthirsty hate the righteous : but the iust seeke his soule.

11 A foole vttereth all his minde at once : but a wise man keepeth it in till after ward.

12 If a prince delight in lies, all his seruants are vngodly.

13 The pooze and the lender meet together, and the Loyd lightneth both their eyes.

14 The feare of the king that faithfully iudgeth the pooze, shall continue sure for euermore.

15 The rod and correction giueth wisdom, but a childe left to his owne will, bringeth his mother to shame.

16 When the vngodly are multiplied, wickednesse increaseth : but the righteous shall see their fall.

17 Purture thy sonne with correction, and thou shalt be at rest : yea, he shall do thee good at thine heart.

18 When the word of God is not preached, the people perish : but well is him that keepeth the law.

19 A stubburne seruant will not be the better

Or, men.

Or, food.

Pro. 19. 1.

Or, feedeth gluttons.

Or, can tric him.

Pro. 12. 11. eccl. 20. 30.

Pro. 13. 11.

Or, of a murderer.

Or, and not beared.

Luk. 1. 4. Or, his stance.

Or, can be said.

Or, vnto.

Or, and.

for words: for though he vnderstand, yet will he not regard them.

20 Seekest thou a man that is hasty to speake brauouely? there is more hope in a foole then in him.

21 Hee that delicately bringeth vp his seruant from a childe, shall make him his master at length.

22 An angrie man stirreth by strife, and hee that beareth euill will in his minde, doth much euill.

23 \* After pride commeth a fall: but a lowly spirit bringeth great worship.

24 Whoso is partner with a chiefe, hateth his owne soule: he heareth blasphemie, and telleth it not forth.

25 He that feareth men, shall haue a fall: but whoso putteth his trust in the Lorde, is without danger.

26 Many there be that seeke the Princes fauour: but euery mans iudgement commeth from the Lorde.

27 The righteous abhorreth the vngodly: and the wicked hateth him that is in the right way.

The xxx. Chapter.

The purenesse of the word of God, & what we ought to require of God, with certeine wonderful things that are in this world.

¶ THE WORDS OF AGUR THE SONNE OF IAKE,

1 And the prophesie that the same man spake vnto Jthiel, euen vnto Jthiel and Jthal.

2 Surely I am more foolish then any man, and haue no mans vnderstanding.

3 I neuer learned wisdom, nor had knowledge of holy things.

4 Who hath climed vnto heauen, and come downe from thence? who hath holden the winde fast in his hand? who hath gathered together the waters in a garment: who hath established all the endes of the world? what is his name, and what is his sonnes name, if thou canst tell?

5 \* Every word of God is pure: he is a shield vnto all them that put their trust in him.

6 \* Put thou nothing vnto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two things haue I required of thee, O Lord: denie me them not before I die.

8 Remouie farre from me vanity and lies, giue me neither pouerty nor riches, only grant me a necessary liuing.

9 Lest peradventure I being full should denie thee, and say, who is the Lord? or being oppressed with pouerty, fall to stealing, and forsweare the name of my God.

10 Accuse not a seruant vnto his master, lest he speake euill of thee, and thou be hurt.

11 There is a generation that curseth their father, and doth not blesse their mother.

12 There is a generation that thinke themselves cleane, and yet is not cleansed from their filthinesse.

13 There is a generation that hath a proud looke, and doth cast by their eye lids.

14 There is a generation whose teeth are as swords, and their iawes as limies to deuoure

the pooze from off the earth, and the needie from among men.

15 The horse leach hath two daughters, crying, Bring hither, bring hither. There be three things that are neuer satisfied, yea, foure things say neuer, Ho:

16 The graue, the barren wombe, and the earth that hath neuer water enough: as for fire, it saith neuer, Ho.

17 Whoso laugheth his father to scoorne, and setteth his mothers commandement at nought, the rauens of the balley picke out his eyes, and deuoured be he of the pong egles.

18 There be three things which are wonderful to me, yea, foure which passe my vnderstanding:

19 The way of an eagle in the aire, the way of a serpent vpon a stone, the way of a ship in the muddes of the sea, and the way of a man with a pong woman.

20 Such is the way also of a wise that breaketh wedlocke, which wipeth her mouth like as when she hath eaten, and saith, As for me, I haue done no wickednesse.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and the fourth may it not abide.

22 A seruant that beareth rule, a foole that is full fed.

23 A spightfull woman when shee is married, and an handmaid that is heire to her mistress.

24 There be foure things in the earth the which are very little, but in wisdom they exceed the wife:

25 The emnets are but a weake people, which yet gather their meat in the Summer:

26 The comies are but a feeble folke, yet make their borroughs among the rocks:

27 The grasshoppers haue not a guide, yet go they forth together by heaps:

28 The spider laboureth with her hands, and is in kings palaces.

29 There be three things that goe well, yea, foure are comely in going.

30 A lion which is strongest among beasts, and thurneth not at the sight of any.

31 A grayhound strong in the hinder parts, a ram also, and a hing against whom no man ariseth vp.

32 If thou hast done foolishly when thou wast in high estate, or if thou hast taken euill counsell, then lay thine hand vpon thy mouth.

33 Whoso churneth milke, bringeth forth butter, and he that rubbeth his nose, maketh it bleed: euen so hee that forreth wrath, bringeth forth strife.

The xxxj. Chapter.

2 He exhorteth to chastity and iustice, 10 and sheweth the conditions of a wife and worthy woman.

1 The words of hing Lamuel, and the lesson that his mother taught him.

2 What my soule? what the sense of my body? and what, O my deare beloved soule?

3 Giue not ouer thy strength, and wayes vnto women, which are the destruction euen of kings.

4 O Lamuel, it is not for kings, it is not I say, for kings to drinke wine, nor princes strong drinke,

Or, of the brooke.

Or, houfes. Or, a king.

A Samuel ben- nethi Sab is here, he hath been with the temple of God, a prince of his house, God is with him, as the Scripture saith: hee is the first of the nation, and hee hath many names.

By his fine. 22. 39. mans he shall him. cur. shall be led.

19 8. 4. 2. d 12 32. feed me with food convenient to me.

Or, whose eyes are naue.

Or, ordinance.  
Or, of all the afflicted children.

5 Lest they by drinking forget the law, and perniert the iudgement of all poore mens children.  
6 Giue strong drinke vnto such as are ready to perishe, and wine vnto those that mourne.  
7 That they may drinke it, and forget their misery and aduersity.  
8 Bee thou an aduocate for the dumbe, to speake in the cause of all such as be succourlesse in this transitory world.  
9 Open thy mouth, defend the thing that is lawfull and right, and the cause of the poore and helpelesse.  
10 Whoso findeth an honest faithfull woman, she is moze woorth then pearles.  
11 The heart of her husband may safely trust in her, so that he shall fall into no pouerty.  
12 She will doe him good, and not euill, all the dayes of her life.  
13 She occupieth wooll and flaxe, and labourereth gladly with her hands.  
14 She is like a merchants ship, that bringeth her victuals from afarre.  
15 She is vp in the night season, to provide meat for her householde, and food for her maidens.  
16 She considereth land, and buyeth it: and with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard:  
17 She girdeth her loines with strength, and fortifieth her armes.

Or, he shall haue no neede of spoiles: that is, he shall not neede to get his liuing vnlawfully,  
Or, bread.

18 And if she perceiue that her husband is doth good, her candle goeth not out by night.  
19 She layeth her fingers to the spindle, and her hand taketh holde of the distaffe.  
20 She openeth her handes to the poore, yea, shee stretcheth forth her handes to such as haue need.  
21 Shee feareth not that the colde of winter shall hurt her householde, for all her householde folks are clothed with scarlet.  
22 She maketh herselfe faire ornaments, her clothing is white like and purple.  
23 Her husband is much set by in the gates, when he sitteth among the rulers of the land.  
24 She maketh cloth of lilke, and selleth it, and deliuereth girdles vnto the merchant.  
25 Strength and honour is her clothing, and in the latter dayes she shall reioyce.  
26 She openeth her mouth with wisdom, and in her tongue is the law of grace.  
27 She looketh wel to the waies of her householde, and eateth not her bread with idleness.  
28 Her children arise by, and call her blessed, and her husband shall make much of her.  
29 Many daughters there bee that gather riches together: but thou goest aboute them all.  
30 As for fauour it is deceitfull, and beautie is a vaine thing: but a woman that feareth the Lord, shall be praised.  
31 Sure her of the fruit of her hands: and let her owne woorks praise her in the gates.

Or, king en.

Or,

The end of the Prouerbs of Solomon.



## The Booke of the Preacher, otherwise called Ecclesiastes, which is Solomon the King.

FOR Solomon is called in Scripture by three sundry names. The one, Solomon, that is, The maker of peace. The second, Idida, that is, Beloued of God. The third, Ecclesiastes, that is, A Preacher, teaching that true & eternall felicity consisteth not in any worldly wisdom, or abundance of riches, or in carnall pleasure, which all be but vaine and transitory: but he proueth that true felicity consisteth in a whole ioyning our selues to God by pure religion, that is, with a syncere faith and the feare of God, obseruing his commandements.

### The first Chapter.

2 All things in this world are full of vanitie, and of none endurance. 13 All mans wisdom is but folly and griefe.



**I**n the wordes of the Preacher the sonne of Dauid king of Hierusalem.

2 All is but most vaine vanitie, sayth the Preacher, and all is most vaine, I say, and but plaine vanitie.

3 For what els hath a man of all the labour that he taketh vnder the sunne?

4 One generation passeth away, another cometh: but the earth abideth still.

5 The sunne ariseth, the sunne goeth down,

and returneth to his place, that hee may there rise againe.

6 The wind goeth toward the South, and turneth vnto the North, fetcheth his compasse, whirlith about, and goeth forth, and returneth againe to his circuits from whence he did come.

7 All floods runne into the sea, and yet is the sea it selfe not filled: for looke vnto what place the waters runne, thence they come to flow againe.

8 All things are so hard to be knowen, that no man can expresse them: the eye is not satisfi- ed with sight, the eare is not filled with hearing.

9 The thing that hath bene, cometh to passe againe, and the thing that hath bene done, shall be done againe: there is no new thing vnder the sunne.

Ecl. 1

a He doth not condemne the creatures and gifts of God as euill: but for euill, seeming delictus, and the vnto and that that man hath in world. 12 13 14 15

10 Is there any thing whereof it may be sayd, Loe, this is newe? for it was long agoe in the times that haue bene before vs.

11 The thing that is past is out of remembrance: euen so the things that are for to come, shall no moze bee thought vpon among them that come after.

12 I my selfe the Preacher was king of Iherusalem.

13 And did applie my minde to seeke out and search for the knowledge of all things that are done vnder heauen: (Such trauaile and labour hath God giuen vnto the children of men, to exercise themselues therein.)

14 Thus haue I considered all these things that come to passe vnder the sunne: and loe, they are all but banitie and vberation of minde.

15 The crooked cannot be made straight, nor the imperfection of things can be numbred.

16 I communed with mine owne heart, saying, Loe, I am come to great estate, and haue gotten moze wisdom than all they that haue bene before me in Iherusalem.

17 Yea, my heart had great experience of wisdom and knowledge: for therunto I applied my minde, that I might know what were wisdom and vnderstanding, what were error and foolishnes: and I perceiued that this was also but a vberation of mind.

18 For where much wisdom is, there is also great trauaile and disquietnesse: and the moze knowledge a man hath, the moze is his care.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Pleasure, sumptuous buildings, riches, and possessions are but vanity. 14 The wife and the foole haue both one end touching the bodily death.

**T**hen said I thus in my heart, Now goe to, I will take mine ease, and haue good dayes: but loe, that is banitie also.

2 Insomuch that I sayd vnto the man giuen to laughter, Thou art mad: and to mirth, What doest thou?

3 So I thought in my heart to giue my flesh vnto wine, and againe to applie my minde vnto wisdom, and to comprehend foolishnesse: vntill the time that among all the things which are vnder the Sunne, I might see what were best for men to doe so long as they liue vnder heauen.

4 I made gorgeous faire workes: I builded my house, and planted vineyards.

5 I made mee Orchards and Gardens of pleasure, planted trees in them of all maner of fruits.

6 I made pooles of water, to water the green and fruitfull trees withall.

7 I bought seruants and maidens, and had a great household: as for cattell and sheepe I had moze substance of them, then all they that were before me in Iherusalem.

8 I gathered together siluer and gold, and the chiefe treasures of kings and lands: I haue prouided mee men singers and women singers, and the delights of the sonnes of men, as a woman taken captiue, and women taken captiues.

9 And I was greater and in moze worship then all my predecesors in Iherusalem, for wisdom remained with me.

10 And looke whatsoeuer my eyes desired, I let them haue it: and wherein soeuer my heart delighted or had any pleasure, I withheld it not from it: Thus my heart reioiced in all that I did, and this was my portion of all my trauaile.

11 But when I considered all the workes that my hands had wrought, and all the labour that I had taken therein: loe, all was but banitie and vberation of minde, and nothing of any value vnder the Sunne.

12 Then turned I me to consider wisdom, error, and foolishnesse (for what is hee among men that might be compared to mee the king in in such workes?)

13 And I sawe that wisdom excelleth foolishnesse, as farre as light doth darkenesse.

14 For a wife man hath his eyes in his head, but the foole goeth in darkenesse: I perceiued also that they both had one end.

15 Then thought I in my minde, If it happen vnto the foole as it doth vnto me, what needeth me then to labour any moze for wisdom? So I confessed within my heart that this also was but banitie.

16 For the wise are euer as little in remembrance as the foolish: for the dayes shall come, when all shall be forgotten: yea, the wife man dieth as well as the foole.

17 Thus began I to bee weary of my life, in somuch that I could away with nothing that is done vnder the Sunne: for all was but banitie and vberation of minde.

18 Yea, I was wearie of my labour which I had taken vnder the Sunne, because I should bee faine to leaue them vnto another man that cometh after me.

19 And who knoweth whether hee shall be a wife man or a foole? and yet shall hee bee lord of all my labours, which I with such wisdom haue taken vnder the Sunne: This is also a vaine thing.

20 So I turned mee to refraine my minde from all such trauaile as I tooke vnder the Sunne.

21 For asmuch as a man should weary himselfe with wisdom, with vnderstanding and opportunitie, and yet bee faine to leaue his labours vnto another that neuer sweate for them: This is also a vaine thing, and great miserie.

22 For what getteth a man of all the labour and trauaile of his minde, that he taketh vnder the Sunne.

23 But heauinesse, sorrow, and disquietnesse all the dayes of his life: in somuch that his heart can not rest in the night? This is also a vaine thing.

24 Is it not better then for a man to eate and drinke, and his soule to bee merie in his labour? yea, I sawe that this also is a gift of God.

25 For who will eate, or goe moze lustily to his worke then I.

26 And why? God giueth to the man that is good before him, wisdom, vnderstanding, and gladnesse: but vnto the sinner hee giueth wearinesse, that he may gather and heape together the thing that after ward shall be giuen vnto him whom it pleaseth God: This is not a vaine thing, yea, a verie disquietnesse and vberation of minde.

God hath appointed that men should be obedient to godlikeness, as to his king: and not to be led with carnal affection.

Pro. 17. 24.

They both suffer like accidents in this world, as regarding the corruption of the body, they be both alike.

Meaning, in this way.

That he might seeke the true felicitie which is in God.

Ye rebeth men that make careful provision to enrich their houses by dishonest means, to their own damnation, not knowing who or what they shall be after good or bad.

is not this power that is in the heart of God.

proueth our sins, true felicitie consisteth not in worldly pleasure, where is no contentment in a mans life. The more of worldly pleasure and length of life. For that which is the fruit of goodnesse, may be had too much pleasure in the world: and all the time banitie comparison good felicitie. An affirmeth to come to the end.

The iij. Chapter.

1 All things have their time. 14 The workes of God are perfect, and cause vs to feare him. 17 God shall iudge both the iust and vniust.

**E**very thing hath a time, yea, all that is vnder the heauen hath his conuenient season.

2 There is a time to be borne, and a time to die: there is a time to plant, and a time to plucke by the thing that is planted.

3 A time to slay, and a time to make whole: a time to breake downe, and a time to build vp.

4 A time to weepe, and a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to daunce.

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to embrace, and a time to refraine from embracing.

6 A time to win, and a time to lose: a time to spare, and a time to spend.

7 A time to cut in pieces, and a time to sowe together: a time to keepe silence, and a time to speake.

8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of waite, and a time of peace.

9 What hath a man els that doth any thing, but wearinesse and labour?

10 For as touching the trauaile and carefulnes which God hath giuen vnto men, I see that he hath giuen it them to be exercised in it.

11 All things hath he made beautiful in their time, yea, further then this, hee hath planted the woord in their hearts, that man may not comparend the woorkes that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 So I perceiued that in those things there is nothing better for a man then to bee merrie, and to doe well as long as he liueth.

13 For all that a man eateth and drinketh, yea, whatsoeuer a man enioyeth of all his labour, that same is a gift of God.

14 I considered also, that whatsoeuer God doeth, it continueth for euer, and that nothing can be put vnto it, nor taken from it, and that God doeth it, to the intent that men should feare him.

15 The thing that hath bene, is now: and the thing that is for to come, hath bene afozetime: for God reclozeth againe the thing that was past.

16 Moreover, I sawe vnder the Sunne vngodlinesse in the stead of iudgement, and iniquitie in the stead of righteousnesse.

17 Then thought I in my mind, God shall separate the righteous from the vngodly: and then shall be the time and iudgement of all counsels and workes.

18 I conunured with mine owne heart also concerning the children of men, howe God hath chosen them, and yet letteth them appeare as though they were beasts.

19 For it happeneth vnto men, as it doeth vnto beasts, euen one condition vnto them both: as the one dieth, so dieth the other: yea, they haue both one maner of breath: so that in this, a man hath no preeminence aboue a beast, but are all subdued vnto vanitie.

20 They go all vnto one place: for as they be all of dust, so shal they all turne vnto dust againe.

21 Who knoweth the spirit of man that goeth vpward, and the breath of the beast that

goeth downe to the earth?

22 Wherefore I perceiue that there is nothing better for a man, then to be ioyfull in his labour, for that is his portion: but who will bring him to see the thing that shall come after him?

The iij. Chapter.

1 The innocent are oppressed. 4 Mens labours are full of abuse and vanitie. 9 Mans society is necessarie. 13 A yong man poore and wise, is to be preferred before an old king that is a foole.

**S**O I turned me, and considered all the violent wrong that is vnder the Sunne: and behold, the teares of such as were oppressed, a there was no man to comfort them, or that would deliuer and defend them from the violence of their oppressours.

2 Wherefore I iudged those that are dead, to be more happie then those that be aliue:

3 Yea, him that is yet vnborne, to be better at ease then they both: because hee seeth not the miserable workes that are done vnder the Sun.

4 Againe, I saw that all trauaile and diligence of labour that euery man taketh in hand, was done of enuie against his neighbour: this is also a baine thing, and a deration of minde.

5 The foole foldeth his hands together, and eateth by his owne flesh.

6 One handfull (saith hee) is better with rest, then both the handes full with labour and trauaile of minde.

7 Moreover, I turned me, and beholde yet another vanitie vnder the Sunne:

8 There is one man, no more but himselfe alone, hauing neither childe nor brother, yet is there no end of his careful trauaile, his eyes can not be satisfied with riches: yet sayth he not, for whom doe I take such trauaile? for whose pleasure doe I thus consume away my life? This is also a baine and miserable thing.

9 Therefore two are better then one, for they may well enioy the profite of their labour: for if one of them fall his companion helpeth him vp againe.

10 But woe is him that is alone, for if he fall, he hath not another to helpe him vp.

11 Againe, when two sleep together they are warme: but howe can a bodie be warme alone?

12 One may bee overcome, but two may make resistance: a three fold gable is not lightly broken.

13 A poore child being wise, is better then an olde king that doteth, and cannot beware in time to come.

14 Some one commeth out of prison, and is made a king, and another which is borne in the kingdome, commeth vnto povertie.

15 And I perceiued that all men liuing vnder the Sunne: goe with the second childe, that shall stand vp in the stead of the other.

16 As for the people that haue bene before him, and that come after him, they are innumerable, and they that come after him shall not reioice of him: this is also a baine thing, and deration of minde.

17 When thou comest into the house of God, keepe thy foot, and drawe nigh, that God which is at hand may heare, that thou giue not the offerings of foolles: for they know nought, but to doe euill.

a Although true felicitie is not to be put in any worldly thing: yet God hath appointed all necessarie things to be done in due time, order, and measure.

b God hath appointed that euery man should diligently translate the paines in his vocacion, to the end he would thank him humble and feare God.

c There is no difference betwixt a man and a beast as touching the lawes, which of them both dyeth: but the fault of man liueth immortally, and the body of man liueth vp againe by the mightie power of the spirit of God. d The immortalitye of the soule is not knowne by carnall reason or sense: but by the word and spirit of God. Or, of the children of men.

Or,

a The things of the world are vanity, and the heart is weary of them. b The man that is wise, shall be hated of the multitude. c The man that is rich, shall be hated of the multitude. d The man that is poor, shall be hated of the multitude.

e Or,

Or, will receive a monition. f The man that is rich, shall be hated of the multitude. g The man that is poor, shall be hated of the multitude. h The man that is wise, shall be hated of the multitude.



The v. Chapter.

1 Not to speake lightly, chiefly in Gods matters, 9 The couetous can neuer haue enough,

Be not hasty with thy mouth, and let not thine heart speake any thing rashly before God, for God is in heauen, & thou vpon earth: therefore let thy words be few.

2 For where much carefulnesse is, there are many dreames: and where many wordes are, there men may heare foolcs.

3 If thou make a vowe vnto God, be not slacke to performe it: as for foolish vowes, hee hath no pleasure in them: if thou promise any thing, pay it.

4 For better is it that thou make no vowe, then that thou shouldest promise, and not pay.

5 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh for to sinne, neither say thou before the Angel, that it is thy ignorance: for then God will be angry at thy voice, & destroy all the worke of thine hands.

6 And why? whereas are many dreames, and many wordes, there are also diuers vanities, but looke that thou feare God.

7 If thou feele the poore to be oppressed, and wrongfully dealt withall, so that equitie and right of the law is wrested in the land, maruell not thou at such a thing: for he that is higher then the highest, regardeth, and there be higher then they.

8 The increase of the earth byholdeth all things: yea, the king himselfe is mainteined by husbandry.

9 He that loueth money, will neuer be satisfied with money: and he that loueth riches shall be without the fruit therof: This is also a vaine thing.

10 Whereas much riches is, there are many also that spend them away: and what pleasure moze hath he that possesseth them, sauing that he may looke vpon them with his eyes?

11 A labouring man slepeth sweetly, whether it be little or much that he eateth: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleepe.

12 Yet there is a sore plague which I haue seene vnder the sunne, namely, riches kept to the hurt of him that hath them in possession:

13 For often times they perish with his great misery and trouble: and if he haue a child, it getteth nothing.

14 Like as he came naked out of his mothers wombe, so goeth he thither againe, and carrieth nothing away with him of all his labour.

15 This is a miserable plague, that he shall go euen as he came away: what helpeth it him then that he hath laboured in the winde?

16 All the dayes also of his life hee did eat in the darke with great carefulnesse, sicknesse, and sorrow.

17 Therefore me thinketh it a better and a fairer thing a man to eat and drinke, and to be refreshed of all his labour that he taketh vnder the sunne, all the dayes of his life which God giueth him: for this is his portion.

18 For vnto whomsoeuer God giueth riches, goods, and power, he giueth it him to enioy it, to take it for his portion, and to be refreshed of his labour: this is the gift of God.

19 For hee thinketh not much how long hee shall liue, forasmuch as God filleth his heart with gladnesse.

The vj. Chapter.

The miserable estate of him to whom God hath giuen riches, and not the grace to vse them.

Here is yet a plague vnder the sun, and it is a generall thing among men: when God giueth a man riches, goods and honour, so that he wanteth nothing of all that his heart can desire, and yet God giueth him not leaue to enioy the same, but another man spendeth them: This is a vaine thing, and a miserable plague.

2 If a man beget an hundred children, and liue many yeeres, so that his dayes are many in number, and yet cannot enioy his good, neither be buried, as for him, I say, that vntimely birth is better then he.

3 For he commeth to nought, & spendeth his time in darknesse, and his name is forgotten.

4 Moreover, he seeth not the Sunne, and knoweth not of it: and yet hath he moze rest then the other.

5 Yea, though he liued two thousand yeeres, yet hath he no good life: Come not all to one place?

6 All the labour that a man taketh, is for him selfe, and yet his desire is neuer filled after his minde.

7 For what hath the wise moze then the foole? what helpeth it the poore, that he knoweth to walke with foolcs before the liuing?

8 The cleare sight of the eye is better then that the soule should walke after desires of the lust: Howbett, this is also a vaine thing, and a disquietnesse of minde.

9 The thing that hath beene, is named already, and knowen that it is euen man himselfe: neither may hee goe to laue with him that is mightier then he.

10 Many things there be that increase vanity, and what hath a man els?

11 For who knoweth what is good for man, liuing in the daies of his vaine life, which is but a shadow? Or who will tel a man what shall happen after him vnder the sunne?

The vij. Chapter.

Diuers precepts to follow that which is good, and to auoid the contrary.

Good name is moze woorth then precious oinment: and the day of death, is better then the day of birth.

2 It is better to go into an house of mourning, then into a banquetting house: for there is the end of all men, and hee that is liuing, taketh it to heart.

3 Grauitie is better then to laugh: for when the countenance is heavy, the heart is reformed.

4 The heart of the wise is in the mourning house: but the heart of the foolish is in the house of mirth.

5 It is better to giue care to the chastening of a wise man, then to heare the song of foolcs.

6 For the laughing of foolcs is like the

a Be not rash in speaking of the spirit of God, or in boasting and starting to God.

Deu. 23. 21 I will surely visit those angels which are to the fear of God, and which are a our power to performe.

In promising which you are not able to performe, so by swearing you are binding of by saying that you will not do, which is not lawfully but you will do, which is not lawfully but you will do.

Dreames are not to be taken: which is to be avoided.

Speaking, when God will, will be true, and will be true.

The decay of a man by the decay of his prince.

a Plague of the couetous man.

Iob. 20. 20.

Iob. 1. 21. I. Sim. 6. 7.

b That is in the same, a vaine profit.

a The wicked couetous man by many kindes of offences, wanteth the honour of a Christian mans buriall, either by mourning himselfe, or by such of other kinde of offence.

b That is, to be dead, meaning that he is nothing better then the vntimely fruit. Or, for his mouth.

c That is, that he knoweth better to be riches well in the iudgement of the wise. It is better to be content with that which God hath giuen, than to follow his desire that neuer will be satisfied.

e That is, who shall tell a man what shall befall him that he is mortal.

a Beente that this cup of death is the entering in to life everlasting.

b The house of mourning is in the mind of death, and in to examine and attend our liues.

c The heart of a vaine man sooner reformed by an angry countenance, than by a smiling.

d cracking

1 Thoznes in the late cracke for a while, but they are soon gone out.

cracking of thoznes vnder a pot: and that is but a vaine thing.

7 The wife man hateth wrong dealing, and abhorreth the heart that coueteth rewards.

8 Better it is to consider the end of a thing, then the beginning: the patient spirit is better then the high minded.

9 Bee not hastily angry in thy minde: for wrath reflecteth in the bosome of fooles.

10 Say not thou, what is the cause that the dayes of the old time were better then they that be now? for that were no wise question.

11 Wisdome with inheritance is good, yet better is it with them that without care may behold the Sunne:

12 For wisdom defendeth as well as money, and the excellent knowledge and wisdom giueth life vnto him that hath it in possession.

13 Consider the worke of God, howe that no man can make the thing straight, which he maketh crooked.

14 Wise well the time of prosperitie, and remember the time of misfortune: for God doeth so temper the one and the other, that a man can find nothing els.

15 All things haue I considered in the time of my vanitie: that the iust man perisheth for his rightousnesse sake, and the vngodly liueth in his wickednesse.

16 Therefore be thou neither too righteous, nor ouerwise, that thou perish not.

17 Be neither too vnrightheous also, nor too foolish, lest thou die before thy time.

18 It is good for thee to take holde of this, and not to let that go out of thy hand: for he that feareth God, commeth fourth with them all.

19 Wisdome giueth more courage vnto the wise, then ten mighty men of the citie.

20 For there is not one iust vpon earth that doeth good, and sinneth not.

21 Take no heede vnto euery worde that is spoken, lest thou heare thy seruant curse thee: for thine owne heart knoweth that thou thy selfe also hast oft time spoken euill by other men.

22 All these things haue I prooued in wisdom, for I thought to be wise, but she went farther from mee then shee was before: yea, and so deepe, that I might not reach vnto her.

23 I applied my mind also vnto knowledge, and to seeke and searcho vnto science, wisdom, and vnderstanding, to know the foolishnesse of the vngodly, and the error of doting fooles.

24 And I found that a woman is bitterer then death, the which hath cast abroad her heart as a net that men fish with, and her hands are charmes. Who so pleaseth God, shall escape from her, but the sinner will be taken with her.

25 Behold (saith the preacher) this haue I diligently searched out and prooued. One thing must be considered with another, that a man may come by knowledge: which as yet I seeke, and find it not.

26 Among a thousand men I haue found one: but not one woman among all.

27 Loe, this onely haue I found, that God made man iust and right: but they fought many inuentions.

The viij. Chapter.

2 To obey princes and magistrates. 27 The workes of God passe mans knowledge.



Who is wise? who hath knowledge to make an answer? A mans wisdom maketh his face to shine: but || vnshamefastnes putteth it out of fauour.

2 \* Keepe the kings commandement, namely, for the oth that thou hast made vnto God for the same.

3 Be not hastie to goe out of his sight, and see thou continue in no euill thing: for whatsoeuer it pleaseth him, that doeth he.

4 Like as when a king giueth a charge, his commandement is mighty: euen so, who may say vnto him, what dost thou?

5 Who so keepeth the commandement, shall seele no harme: but a wise mans heart discerneth the time and iudgement.

6 For euery thing will haue opportunitie and iudgement: and this is the thing that maketh men full of carefulnesse and sorrow.

7 And why? a man knoweth not what is for to come: for who can tell when it shall be?

8 Neither is there any man that hath power ouer the spirit, to keepe still the spirit, nor to haue any power in the time of death, nor that can make an end of the battell, neither may vngodlinesse deliuer them that meddle withall.

9 All these things haue I considered, and applied my minde vnto euery worke that is vnder the Sunne, howe one man hath lordship vpon another to his owne harme.

10 For I haue seen often the vngodly brought to their graues, and yet they haue returned into the citie againe, and came from the place of holy men, which in the citie were growen out of memoire, as were those also that liued well: This is also a vaine thing.

11 Because now that euill workes are not hastily punished, the heart of man giueth himselfe ouer vnto wickednesse.

12 Because an euill person offendeth an hundred times, and God deferreth, giuing him long life: therefore am I sure that it shall goe well with them that feare God, which haue him before their eyes.

13 Againe, as for the vngodly, it shall not be well with him, neither shall he prolong his daies, but euen as a shadow, so shall he be that feareth not God.

14 Yet is there a vanitie vpon earth: There be iust men, vnto whome it happeneth as though they had the workes of the vngodly: Againe, there be vngodly, with whom it goeth as though they had the workes of the righteous: This haue I called also a vaine thing.

15 Therefore I commend gladnesse, because a man hath no better thing vnder the Sun, then to eate and drinke, and to be merrie: for that shall hee haue of his labour all the dayes of his life, which God giueth him vnder the Sunne.

16 And so I applied my minde to learne wisdom, and to know the trauell that is in the world, and that of such a fashion, that I suffered not mine eyes to sleepe, neither day nor night.

17 I vnderstood of all the workes of God, but it is not possible for a man to attaine vnto the workes that are done vnder the Sun: a though he bestow his labour to seeke them out, yet can he not reach vnto them: yea, though a wise man would undertake to know them, yet shall he not finde them.

e Good dayes are not to be esteemed by prosperitie, but by vertue of their religion, as the daies of Christ are better then the former dayes of Solis.

f That no man can find fault with good desires. g. Straining, that the cruel spirits put the innocent to death, spare the wicked.

h Take heede of these aduitions.

Prou 22.9. 1. iob. 1. 8.

i A foolish man is escaped onely by the grace of God.

||Or, my soule seeke.

k Solomon finding a woman, found not one that was perfectly good. l And so are called these vaine destructions.

m That is, hee that is not to be counted vpon.

||Or, begeth.

Pro. 16. 2.

n Certayne men are not to be counted vpon, because they are not to be trusted.

o It is a common opinion, that the vngodly shall be punished in the next life, but this is not true, for they shall be punished in this life.

p This hee is a vaine thing, because it is not to be counted vpon.

The ix. Chapter.

1 By no outward thing can man know whom God loueth or hateth. 11 No man knoweth his ende. 19 Wiidome excelleth strength.

**W**h all these things purposed I in my minde to seke out: The righteous and wise, yea, and their seruants also are in the hand of God, and there is no man that knoweth either loue or hate, but all things are before them.

2 It happeneth vnto one, as vnto another, it goeth with the righteous, as with the vngodly, with the good and cleane, as with the vncleane: with him that offereth, as with him that offereth not: like as it goeth with the vertuous, so goeth it also with the sinner: as it happeneth vnto the periured, so happeneth it also to him that is afraide to be forsworne.

3 Among all things that come to passe vnder the Sunne, this is a misery, that it happeneth vnto all alike: This is the cause also, that the hearts of men are full of wickednesse, and madde foolishnesse is in their hearts, as long as they liue, vntill they die.

4 And why? as long as a man liueth, he hath an hope: for a quicke dogge say they is better then a dead Lion.

5 For they that be liuing, knowe that they shall die: but they that be dead, know nothing, neither deserue they any more, for their memoriall is forgotten:

6 Also their loue and their hatred, and their enmie is nowe perished, neither haue they any more part in the world in all that is done vnder the Sunne.

7 Goe thou thy way then, eate thy bread with ioy, and drinke thy wine with a glad heart, for thy woorkes please God: Let thy garments be alwayes white, and let thy head lacke no ointment.

8 Use thy selfe to liue ioyfully with thy wife whom thou louest, al the dayes of thy life, which is but vaine, that God giueth thee vnder the Sunne all the dayes of thy banitie: for that is thy portion in this life of all thy labour and trauaile that thou takest vnder the Sunne.

9 Whatsoeuer thou takest in hand to do, that do with al thy power: for in the graue that thou goest vnto, there is neither woork, counsell, knowledge, nor wisdom.

10 So I turned mee vnto other things vnder the Sunne, and I sawe that in running it helpeth not to bee swift, in battell it helpeth not to be strong, to feeding it helpeth not to be wise, to riches it helpeth not to be a man of much vnderstanding, to bee had in fauour it helpeth not to bee cunning: s but that all lieth in time and fortune.

11 For a man knoweth not his time: but like as the fishes are taken with the angle, and as the birds are caught with the snare: euen so are men taken in the perillous time, when it commeth suddenly vpon them.

12 This wisdom haue I seene also vnder the Sunne, and me thought it a great thing.

13 There was a little citie, and a fewe men within it: so there came a great King and beleeged it, and made great bulwarks against it.

14 And in the citie there was founde a poore

man, but he was wise, which with his wisdom: deliuered the citie, yet was there no body that had any respect to such a simple man.

15 Then saide I, wisdom is better then strength: neuerthelesse, a simple mans wisdom is despised, and his wordes are not heard.

16 A wise mans counsell that is folowed in silence, is farre aboute the crying of a captaine among fooles.

17 For wisdom is better then harnesse: but one sinner alone destroyeth much goodnesse.

The x. Chapter.

1 The difference of foolishnesse and wisdom. 10 A slanderer is like a Serpent that cannot be charmed

15 Of foolish Kings and riotous Princes. 16 And of good Kings and Princes.

**A** Dead flye doeth corrupt sweete oymntment, and maketh it to stinke: euen so oft times, hee that hath bene had in estimation for wisdom and honour, is abhoyred because of a little foolishnesse.

2 A wise mans heart is vpon his right hand, but a fooles heart vpon his left.

3 A foole will shew himselfe when hee goeth by the way, yet thinketh hee that euery man doeth as foolishly as himselfe.

4 If a principal spirit be giuen thee to beare rule, be not negligent then in thine office: for he that can take cure of himselfe, auoydeth great offences.

5 Another plague is there which I haue seene vnder the Sunne, namely, the ignorance that is comonly among princes: in that a foole sitteth in great dignitie, and the riche are set downe beneath.

6 I haue seene seruants ride vpon horses, and Princes going vpon their feete, as it were seruants.

7 But hee that diggeth by a pit, shall fall therein him selfe: and who so breaketh downe the hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

8 Who so remoueth stones, shall haue trauaile withall: and he that heweth wood, shall be hurt therewith.

9 When an yron is blunt, and the point not sharpened, it must bee whet againe, and that with might: euen so doeth wisdom follow diligence.

10 A backbiter is no better then a serpent that stingeth without hissing.

11 The wordes out of a wise mans mouth are gracious: but the lippes of a foole will destroy himselfe.

12 The beginning of his talking is foolishnesse: and the last worde of his mouth is sharke madnesse.

13 A foole is full of wordes, and a man can not tell what shall come to passe: who will then warne him of it that shall follow after him?

14 The labour of the foolish is grieuous vnto them, while they know not howe to goe into the cite.

15 Who be vnto thee, O thou land, whose king is but a childe, and whose Princes are carely at their banquets.

16 But well is thee, O thou lande, whose King is come of nobles, and whose Princes eate in due season for necessitie, and not for lust.

17 Thorough slouthfulnessse the ballies fall

||Or, heard.

Sapient, 6, 8.

A wise man with things such as are with good conseruation, but a foole with contrary. Or, and being a foole himselfe, esteemes as other men as fooles.

b With in wisdom and vnderstanding.

||Or, the earth. Pro. 26. 27. cccle. 27. 30.

c Art helpeth nature.

d The foolish will discusse his matters, and know not his owne duety.

e A children affection and inuention, and vnto of graue counsell.

Vertical marginal notes on the left side of the page, including phrases like 'The ix. Chapter', 'The x. Chapter', and various scriptural references.

downe, and through idle handes it raineth in at the house.

18 Beate maketh men to laugh, and wine maketh them merie: but vnto money are all things obedient.

19 With the king no euil in thy thought, and speake no hurt of the rich in thy priue chamber: for a birde of the aire shall betray thy voyce, and with her feathers shall she bewray thy woordes.

The xj. Chapter.

1 To bee liberrall to the poore. 4 Not to doubt of Gods prouidence. 8 All worldly prosperitie is but vanitie. 9 God will iudge all.



Ap<sup>a</sup> thy bread vpon wet faces, and so shalt thou find it after many dayes.

2 Giue part seuen dayes, and also vpon the eight: for thou knowest not what misery shall come vpon earth.

3 When the clouds are full, they powze out raine vpon the earth. And when the tree fallteth, whether it be toward the South or North, in what place soeuer it fall, there it lieth.

4 Hee that regardeth the winde, shall not sowe: and he that hath respect vnto the clouds, shall not reape.

5 Now like as thou knowest not the way of the spirit, nor howe the bones doe growe in the wombe of her that is with childe: euen so thou knowest not the woordes of God which is the workemaster of all.

6 Cease not thou therefore with thy handes to sowe thy feede, whether it bee in the morning or in the euening: for thou knowest not whether this or that shall prosper, and if they both take, it is the better.

7 The light is sweet, and a pleasant thing is it for the eyes to looke vpon the Sunne:

8 If a man liue many yeeres, and be glad in them all, let him remember the dayes of darknesse which shall bee many, and that followeth: All things shall be but banitic.

9 Bee glad then (O thou yong man) in thy youth, and let thy heart bee merry in thy yong dayes, followe the wayes of thine owne heart, and the lust of thine eyes, but be thou sure that God shall bring thee into iudgement for all these things.

The xij. Chapter.

2 To thinke on God in youth, and not to deferre till age. 7 The soule returneth to God. 12 Wisdom is the gift of God, and consisteth in fearing him, and keeping his Commandements.

**R**at<sup>a</sup> away displeasure cut of thine heart, and remouee euil from thy body: for childhoode and youth is but banitic.

2 Remember thy maker the sooner in thy youth, or euer the dayes of aduersitie come, and of the yeres draw nigh when thou shalt say, I haue no pleasure in them:

3 Before the Sunne, the Light, the Moone, and starres be darkened, and of the clouds turne againe after the raine:

4 When the keepers of the house shall tremble, and when the strong men shall bowe themselues, when the milners stand stil because they be so fewe, and when the light of the windowes shall ware dimme:

5 When the doores of the streets shall bee shut, and when the voyce of the milner shall bee laid downe, when men shall rise vp at the voyce of the bird, and when all the daughters of musicke shall be brought lo w:

6 When men shall feare in high places, and be afraid in the streets, when the Almond tree shall flourish and be laden with the Grashopper, and when all lust shall passe: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners goe about the streetes:

7 When euer the siluer lace bee taken away, and of the golden well be broken: when the pot bee broken at the well, and the wheele broken vpon the cesterne.

8 Then shall the dust be turned againe vnto earth from whence it came, and the spirit shall returne vnto God who gaue it.

9 All is but banitic (saith the Preacher) all is but plaine banitic.

10 The Preacher was yet more wise, and taught the people knowledge, hec gaue good heed, sought out the ground, and set forth many Parables: His diligence was to finde out acceptable woordes, right Scripture, and the woordes of truethe.

11 For the woordes of the wise are like pyckes and nailcs that goe thoro we, of the gatherings, which are giuen of one Shepheard.

12 Therefore beware my some of that doctrine that is beside this: for to make many bookes, it is an endlesse woork: and too much study wearieth the body.

13 Let vs heare the conclusion of all things: feare God, and keepe his Commandements: for that toucheth all men. For God shall iudge all woorkes and secret things, whether they bee good or euil.

The ende of the booke of the Preacher, otherwise called Ecclesiastes.

*The reason can not be thought to secretly, but it will be known.*

*It is as well as a man's own will.*

*We liberrall to the poore, though it seeme to be call vnto the Sea, yet shall it prosper there at the last.*

*In what state man beeth, in that shall he be iudged at the latter day of iudgement.*

*So behaue thee in all worldly things, that thou contentest thyselfe: but thou must make to God for the same at the day of iudgement.*

*\* This ver in the Latine is read in the chapter before*

*\* The bond  
\* The thing  
\* The way  
\* The way*

*\* The way  
\* The thing*

*\* At the end  
\* The end*

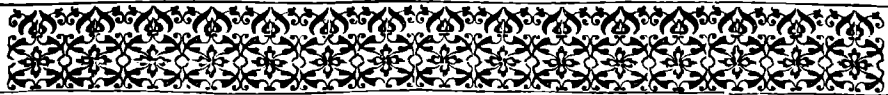
*\* The end  
\* The thing  
\* The way*

*\* The end  
\* The thing  
\* The way*

*\* The end  
\* The thing  
\* The way*

*\* The end  
\* The thing  
\* The way*

*\* The end  
\* The thing  
\* The way*



# The Ballet of Ballets of Solomon, called in Latine, Canticum Canticorum.

## The first Chapter.

1 The familiar talke and mysticall communication of the Spirituall loue betweene Iesus Christ and his Church. 6 The domesticall enemies that persecute the Church.



That shee would kisse mee with þ kisses of his mouth: for thy loue is moze pleasant then wine, and that because of the good and pleasant sauaour of thy most precious baulmes.

2 Thy Name is a sweet smelling oymntment when it is shed forth, therefore do the maydens loue thee.

3 Draw thou me vnto thee, wee will runne after thee. The King hath brought mee into his priuie chambers: we will be glad and reioyce in thee, we thinke moze of thy loue, then of wine: they that be righteous loue thee.

4 I am blache (O ye daughters of Hierusalem) but yet faire and well sauoured, like as the tents of the Cedarenes, and as the hangings of Solomon.

5 Maruaile not at mee that I am so blache, for why: the Sunne hath shined vpon mee: my mothers children haue euill will at mee: they made mee the keeper of the vineyards, but mine owne vineyard haue I not kept.

6 Tell me, O thou, whom my soule loueth, where thou feedest the sheepe, where thou makest them rest at the noone day: for why shall I be like him that goeth wrong about the flocks of thy companions?

7 If thou know not thy selfe (O thou fairest among women) then goe thy way forth after the footsteps of the sheepe, and feede thy goates beside the shepheards tents.

8 Vnto the hosse of Pharaos charets haue I compared thee, O my loue.

9 Thy checks and thy necke is beautifull as the Curtles, and hanged with spangs and goodly iewels, a neckband of gold will we make thee, with siluer buttons.

10 When the King sitteth at the table, hee shall smell my Nardus: a bundle of Myrthe is my loue vnto me, he will lie betwixt my breasts: a cluster of Camphire in the vineyards of Engaddi is my loue vnto me.

11 Oh how faire art thou my loue, Oh how faire art thou: thou hast doues eyes, O howe faire art thou my beloued, howe well sauoured thou art?

12 Our bed is deckt with flowres, the seelings of our house are of Cedar tree, and our colles toynets of Cypresse.

## The ij. Chapter.

3 The Church desireth to rest vnder the shadow of Christ. 8 She heareth his voyce. 14 She is compared to the doue. 15 And the enemies to the foxes.

I Am the Rose of the fiede, and Lie of the balleyes.

2 As the Lillie among the thornes: so is my loue among the daughters.

3 Like as the apple tree among the trees of the wood: so is my beloued among the somes.

4 My delight is to sit vnder the shadow, for his fruit is sweet vnto my throte.

5 Hee bringeth me into his owne celler, his banner spred ouer me, which is his loue.

6 Set about me cups of wine, comfort mee with apples, for I am sicke of loue.

7 His left hand lieth vnder my head, and his right hand shall embrace me.

8 I charge you (O ye daughters of Hierusalem) by the Roses and Hindes of the fiede, that ye wake not by my loue, nor touch her, till she be content her selfe.

9 Wee thinke I heare the voyce of my beloued: loe, there commeth he hopping vpon the mountaines, and leaping ouer the litle hills.

10 My beloued is like a Roe or a young Hart: beholde, he standeth behinde our wall, hee looketh in at the window, and peepeth thow the grate.

11 My beloued answered, and said vnto me, O stand by, my loue, my beautifull, and goe to thine owne: for loe, the winter is now past, the raine is away and gone.

12 The flowres are come by in the fiede, the time of the birds singing is come, and the voyce of the turtle doue is heard in our land.

13 The figge tree bringeth forth her figges, and the vines beare blossomes, and haue a good smell.

14 O stande by then, and come, my loue, my beautifull, and come, I say, O my Doue, out of the caues of the rockes, out of the holes of the wall. O let mee see thy countenance, and heare thy voyce: for sweete is thy voyce, and faire is thy face.

15 Get vs the fores, yea the litle fores that hurt the vines: for our vines beare blossomes.

16 My loue is mine, and I am his, which seeth among the Lillies vntill the day breake, and till the shadowes be gone:

17 Come againe, O my beloued, and bee like a Roe or a young Hart vpon the wide mountaines.

a Christ among his enemies.

b The loue of the Church toward Christ.

c His fruit, that is, his word.

d Christ that gets the church of the Church as it were by an other, that they trouble not the quietnes thereof.

e His beautifullnes and his word: which are both. For we cannot knowe him in this life perfectly.

f That is, an and in doctine is put downe by Christ, O good works.

g The voyce of the holy Ghost.

h Oppresse the heretique as the beginning, when they parish falle doctrine.

i The Church purgeth Christ to be a present before a lawres to rine of need.

the church is the Church.

the church is the Church.

the church is the Church.

the church is the Church.

the church is the Church.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The Church desired to bee ioyned inseparably to Christ her husband. 6 Her deliuerance out of the wilderness.

**B**y night in my bed I sought him whom my soule loueth: yea, diligently sought I him, but I found him not.

2 I will get by, thought I, and goe about the city, in the wayes in all the streets will I seeke him whom my soule loueth: but when I sought him, I found him not.

3 The watchmen also that goe about the citie, found mee, to whom I said, Saw yee not him whom my soule loueth?

4 So when I was a litle past them, I found him whom my soule loueth, I haue gotten hold vpon him, and wil not let him goe, until I bring him into my mothers house, and into her chamber that bare me.

5 I charge you, O ye daughters of Hierusalem, by the Roes and Hindes of the field, that ye wake not by my loue, nor touch her, till shee be content her selfe.

6 Who is this that commeth by out of the wilderness like vapours of smoke, as it were a smell of Myrrhe, Frankincense, and all powder of the Apotecarie?

7 Behold, about Solomons bedstead there stand threescore valiant, of the most mightie in Israel: they holde swords euery one, and are expert in warre.

8 Euery man also hath his sword vpon his thigh, because of feare in the night.

9 King Solomon had made himselfe a palace of the wood of Libanus, the pillars are of silver, the covering of golde, the seate of purple, the ground is pleasantly pauered with loue for the daughters of Hierusalem.

10 Goe forth (O yee daughters of Sion) and beholde King Solomon in the crowne wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his marriage, and in the day of the gladnesse of his heart.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 The praises of the Church. 7 Shee is without blemish in his sight. 9 The loue of Christ toward her.

**H**ow faire art thou, my loue, how faire art thou? thou hast <sup>b</sup> Doves eyes, beside that which lieth hid within: thy hairie lockes are like the wooll of a flocke of Goates that be thome vpon mount Silcad.

2 Thy teeth are like a flocke of sheepe of the same bignesse which went by from the washing place, where euery one beareth two twinnes, and not one vnfruitfull among them.

3 Thy lips are like a Rose coloured ryband, thy words are loulty, thy cheekes are like a peece of a Pomegranate within thine haire.

4 Thy necke is like the towpe of Dauid, builded with colly stones lying out on the sides, wherupon there hang a thousand sheldes, yea all the weapons of the Giants.

5 Thy two breasts are like two twinnes of yong Roes, which feed among Roses.

6 O that I might goe to the mountaine of Myrrhe, and to the hill of Frankincense, til the day breake, and till the shadowes be past away.

7 Thou art all faire, (O my loue) and no spot is there in thee.

8 Come to me from Libanus (O my spouse) come to mee from Libanus: looke from the top of Amara, from the top of Sanir and Hermon, from the Lions dennes, and from the mountaines of the Leopards.

9 Thou hast with loue bewitched my heart, O my suster, my spouse, thou hast bewitched my heart with one of thine eyes, & with one chaine of thy necke.

10 O howe faire are thy breastes, my suster, my spouse: Thy breastes are moze pleasant then wine, and the smell of thy oymments palleth all spices.

11 Thy lippes, O my spouse, drop as the honie combe, yea milke and hony is vnder thy tongue, and the smell of thy garments is like the smell of Libanus.

12 A garden well locked is my suster, my spouse: a garden well locked, and a sealed well.

13 The fruites that are planted in thee, are very like a Paradise of Pomegranates with sweete fruits, as Camphire, Cardus, and Saffron, Calamus, Cynamom, with all sweet smelling trees, Myrrhe, Aloes, and all the best spices, a well of gardens, a wel of litting waters which runne downe from Libanus.

14 O thou Northwind, come thou Southwinde, and blow vpon my garden, that the smell thereof may be caried on euery side: yea, that my beloued may come into his garden, and eate of the sweet fruits that grow therein.

The v. Chapter.

1 Christ calleth his Church to the participation of all his treasures. 2 She heareth his voyce. 6 She confesseth hernakednesse. 10 She praiseth Christ her husband.

**A**m come into my garden, O my suster, my spouse, I haue gathered my Myrrhe with my spice: I haue eaten honie with my honie combe, I haue drunken my wine with milke: Eat, O yee friendes, drinke, and be mery, O yee beloued.

2 I am asleepe, but my heart is waking: I heare the voyce of my beloued when hee knocketh, saying, Open to me, O my suster my loue, my doue, my darling: for my head is full of deawe, and the lockes of my haire are full of the night droppes.

3 I haue put off my coate, how can I doe it on againe: I haue washed my feete, how shall I kisse them againe?

4 My loue put in his hande at the holc, and my heart was moued within me.

5 I stood by to open into my beloued, and my hands dropped with Myrrhe, & the Myrrhe ranne downe my fingers vpon the locke.

6 I opened vnto my beloued, but he was departed and gone his way: Now when he wake, my heart was gone: I sought him, but I could not finde him: I cried vpon him, neuerthelesse he gaue me no answer.

7 So the watchmen that went about the citie, found me, smote me, and wounded me: yea they that kept the walles, took away my herchiefe from me.

8 I charge you therefore, O ye daughters

a Christ is not loued by carnall reason, but by the Scripture.

b He must continue in prayer, though we feele no comfort at the first.

c There is no friendship the children of Hierusalem, who in the wilderness did followe Christ.

d By Solomons bedstead is meant the Temple of Solomon, the which is destroyed by the Iewes, that is, by the word.

|| Some reade, the pavement of gold, the covering of purple.

a Christ prayeth the church to remembre with great desire.

b A simple heart, and desire.

c The fruits of a true faith.

d By the teeth is meant, the words which are aduanced to the glory of God equally.

e To the necke is signified the Duties.

f The two breast signify the two Testaments.

g The Church is compared to a garden, because shee is full of good fruits, and is well fenced with the word of God.

h The Northwinde is the lawe, and the Southwinde is the grace, which together they bring forth the fruit of the Spirit.

i The garden is the Church, and the spices are the good works, which are gathered together in the Church.

k The watchmen are the wicked men, who are the enemies of the Church, and they have wounded the Church with their malice.

of Hierusalem, if ye find my beloved, that ye tell him how that I am like for loue.

9 What manner of man is thy loue about other louers, O thou fairest among women? O what can thy loue doe more then other louers, that thou chargest vs so faithfully?

10 As for my loue, he is white and red colour'd, a goodly person among ten thousand.

11 His head is as the most fine gold, the locks of his haire are bushed, and blacke as a Crowe.

12 His eyes are as the eyes of Doves by the water brookes, as though they were washed with milke, and are set like pearles in golde.

13 His cheekes are like a garden bed wherein the Apothecaries plant all manner of sweete things.

14 His lips are like Lilies that droppe sweet smelling Myrre: his handes are like golde rings, hauing enclosed the precious Stone of Charlis.

15 His body is as the pure Iuorie, deckt ouer with Saphyres: his legges are as the pillars of Marble set vpon sockets of gold.

16 His face is as Libanus, and as the beauty of the Cedar trees.

17 The words of his mouth are sweet, yea he is altogether louely: Such a one is my loue, O yee daughters of Hierusalem, such a one is my loue.

The vj. Chapter.

3 The Church assureth her selfe of the loue of Christ. 4 The praise of the Church. 8 Shee is but one and vndefiled.

**W**hither is thy loue gone then, O thou fairest among women? whither is thy loue departed, and wee will seeke him with thee?

2 My loue is gone downe into his garden vnto the sweet smelling beds, that hee may refresh himselfe in the garden and gather Lilies.

3 My loue is mine, and I am his, which feedeth among the Lilies.

4 Thou art beautiful, O my loue, as is the place Thirza, thou art faire as Hierusalem, fearefull as an armie of men with their banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes from me, for they haue set me on fire: thy hairie lockes are like a flocke of Goates shorne vpon the mount of Silead.

6 Thy teeth are like a flocke of shorne sheepe, which goe out of the washing place, where euery one beareth t'winnes, and not one vnfruitfull among them.

7 Thy cheekes are like a piece of a pomegranate within thy lockes of haire.

8 There are threelcoze Querns, fourecoze wines, and damosels without number.

9 One is my doue, one is my darling, shee is the only beloved of her mother, and deare vnto her that bare her: when the daughters sawe her, they sayd shee was blessed, yea the queenes and wiues praised her.

10 What is the this that looke th forth as the morning, faire as the moon, cleare as the sunne, and fearefull as an armie of men with their banners?

11 I went downe into the nut garden, to see what grewe by the brookes, and to looke if

the binyard flourished, or if the Pomegranates were not forth.

12 I knewe not that my soule had made mee the chariot of the people that be vnder tribute.

13 Turne againe, turne againe, O thou perfect one, turne againe, turne againe, and wee will looke vpon thee: what will ye see in the Sulamite? Shee is like men of warre singing in a company.

The vij. Chapter.

1 The beautie of the Church in allher members. 10 Shee is assured of Christs loue towards her.



How pleasant are thy treadings with thy shooes, thou princes daughter: the ioints of thy thighes are like a faire itewell, which is wrought by a cunning worke-maister.

2 Thy nauill is like a round goblet, which is neuer without drinke.

3 Thy wombe is like a heape of wheate that is set about with Lilies.

4 Thy two breasts are like two t'winnes of young Koes.

5 Thy necke is as it were a tower of Iuorie: thine eyes also are like the water pooles that are in Hesebon, beside the port of Bachabim: thy nose is like the tower of Libanus, which looketh toward Damafcus.

6 That head that standeth vpon thee is like Carmel: and the haire of thy head is like purple, and like a king dwelling among many water conduites.

7 How faire and louely art thou my darling in pleasures?

8 Thy stature is like a Palme tree, and thy breasts like the grapes.

9 I sayde, I will dine by into the Palme tree, and take hold of his high branches.

10 Thy breasts also shall be as the wine clusters, the smell of thy nostrils like as the smell of apples.

11 And the roofof thy mouth like the best wine, which is meete for my best beloved, pleasant for his lips, and for his teeth to chaw.

12 I am my beloveds, and hee shall returne him vnto me.

13 Come on, my loue, wee will goe forth into the felde, and take our lodging in the villages.

14 In the morning will we go see the binyard, wee will see if the vine be sprung forth, if the grapes be growen, and if the Pomegranats be shoot out.

15 There will I giue thee my breasts: the Mandragoras giue their sweet smell, and beside our doores are all manner of pleasant frutes both newe and old, which I haue kept for thee, O my beloved.

The viij. Chapter.

1 The Church wil be raught by Christ. 3 Shee is vpholden by him. 6 The vehement loue wherwith Christ loueth her. 11 Shee is the vine that bringeth forth fruit of the spirituall Solomō, which is Iesus Christ.



That I might find thee without, and kisse thee, whom I loue as my brother which suckt my mothers breasts, and that thou shalt not be despised.

e Sulamite, that is Hierusalem, which was the name of the city.

a Thy nauill is compared with the rich wine of the wine of the world, and the two breasts are like two t'winnes of young Koes, and they be of equal substance. d The breasts are like the water pools that are in Hesebon, beside the port of Bachabim. e The tower of Libanus, which looketh toward Damafcus.

g The Church is compared with the more it is purified and perfected.

h Christ will call them that profess his word, to an account wher fruit they doe bring.

i The fathers of the old testament before to see the incarnation of Christ.

Vertical marginal notes on the left side of the page, including 'The Church' and other commentary.

2 I will leade thee, and bring thee into my mothers house, that thou mightest teach me, & that I might giue thee drinke of the spiced wine, and of the sweete sappe of my Pomegranates.

3 His left hand shall be vnder my head, and his right hand shall embrace me.

4 I charge you, O ye daughters of Hierusalem, that ye wake not by my loue, nor touch her, till she be content her selfe.

5 (What is this that commeth by from the wilderness, and leaneth vpon her loue?) I waked thee by among the apple trees where thy mother conceived thee, where thy mother I say brought thee into the world.

6 Let me as a seale vpon thine heart, and as a seale vpon thine arme: for loue is mightie as the death, and ieaalousie as the hell.

7 Her coles are coles of fire, and a very vehement flame of the Lorde, so that many waters are not able to quench loue, neither may the streames drowne it: yea if a man would giue all the good of his house for loue, he should count it nothing.

8 Our sister is but pong, & hath no breasts: what shall we doe for our sister when she shall be spoken for?

9 If she be a wall, wee shall builde a fluer bulwarke therevpon: if she be a doore, wee shall fasten her with boards of Cedar trees.

10 I am a wall, and my breasts like to towers, then was I as one that hath found fauour in his sight.

11 Solomon hath a vineyarde at Baalhamon, and his vineyarde deliuered he vnto the keepers, that euery one for the fruite thereof should giue him a thousand pieces of siluer.

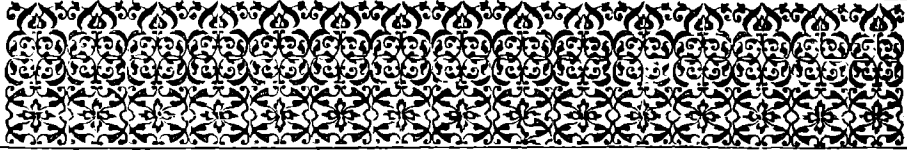
12 My vineyarde which is mine, is in my sight: thou O Solomon must haue a thousand, and the keepers two hundred, which keepe the fruite.

13 Thou that dwelled in the gardens, O let me heare thy voyce, that my companions may hearken to the same.

14 O get thee away, my loue, and be as a Roe or a young Hart vpon the sweete smelling mountaines.

A. P. E.

The end of the Ballet of Ballets of Solomon, called in Latine, Canticum Canticorum.



The booke of the Prophet Esay.

The first Chapter.

2 The Prophet accuseth the finnes of the people: namely, ingratitude, stubbornesse, & faithlesse seruice of God, 24 and sheweth Gods terrible iudgement against them, vnlesse they repent.

The vision of Esay the sonne of Amos, which he saw vpon Juda and Hierusalem, in the dayes of Asa and Iotham, Ahas, and Ezechia, kings of Juda.

2 Heare, O heauens, and hearken, O earth: for the Lorde hath spoken, I haue nourished & brought vp children, and they haue done vnfaithfully against me.

3 They ore hath knowen his owner, and the alle his masters crib: but Israel hath not knowen, my people hath giuen no heede:

4 Ah sinfull nation, a people laden with iniquitie, a seed of the wicked, corrupt children: they haue forsaken the Lorde, they haue prouoked the holy one of Israel vnto anger, they are gone backe ward.

5 Why should ye be striken any more? for ye are euer falling away: euery head is diseased, and euery heart beauiue.

6 From the sole of the foote vnto the head, there is nothing sound in it, but wounds, blains,

and putrifying sores: they haue not bene salued, neither wrapped by, neither mollified with the ointment.

7 Your land is wasted, your cities are burnt by, straungers deuoure your lande before your face, and it is made desolate, as it were the destruction of enemies in the time of warre.

8 And the daughter of Sion shall be left as a cottage in a vineyard, like a lodge in a garden of cucumers, like a besieged citie.

9 Except the Lorde of hostes had left vs a small remnant, we should haue bene as Sodom, and like vnto Gomorra.

10 Heare the word of the Lorde, ye lordes of Sodom, and hearken vnto the law of our God, thou people of Sodom.

11 Why offer ye so many sacrifices vnto mee, will the Lorde say: I am full of the burnt offerings of weathers, and of the fatnesse of fedde beasts, I haue no pleasure in the blood of bullockes, lambs, and goates.

12 When ye come to appeare before me, treading in my courtes, who hath required this at your hands?

13 Offer mee no more oblations, for it is but lost labour: incense is an abominable thing vnto mee, I may not away with your new moones, your Sabbathes, and solemne meetings, your solemne assemblies are wicked.

14 I hate your new moones and appointed

b His gracious fauour shall preserve me from dispersion in a desert, and from presumption in prosperitie.

c The Church desires to be toynd vnto Christ by the seale of the holy Spirit.

a A remembrance of iudgement.

|| Or, Iche-zekia.

d The Church hath the same desire as the woman which saith she will be married to Christ.

e The Church desires to be toynd vnto Christ by the seale of the holy Spirit.

f The Church desires to be toynd vnto Christ by the seale of the holy Spirit.

g The Church desires to be toynd vnto Christ by the seale of the holy Spirit.

h The Church desires to be toynd vnto Christ by the seale of the holy Spirit.

i The Church desires to be toynd vnto Christ by the seale of the holy Spirit.

k The Church desires to be toynd vnto Christ by the seale of the holy Spirit.

l The Church desires to be toynd vnto Christ by the seale of the holy Spirit.

m The Church desires to be toynd vnto Christ by the seale of the holy Spirit.

n The Church desires to be toynd vnto Christ by the seale of the holy Spirit.

o The Church desires to be toynd vnto Christ by the seale of the holy Spirit.

p The Church desires to be toynd vnto Christ by the seale of the holy Spirit.

q The Church desires to be toynd vnto Christ by the seale of the holy Spirit.

r The Church desires to be toynd vnto Christ by the seale of the holy Spirit.

s The Church desires to be toynd vnto Christ by the seale of the holy Spirit.

t The Church desires to be toynd vnto Christ by the seale of the holy Spirit.

u The Church desires to be toynd vnto Christ by the seale of the holy Spirit.

v The Church desires to be toynd vnto Christ by the seale of the holy Spirit.

w The Church desires to be toynd vnto Christ by the seale of the holy Spirit.

x The Church desires to be toynd vnto Christ by the seale of the holy Spirit.



feelles euen from my very heart, they make mee weary, I cannot abide them.

15 When ye hold out your hands, I will turne mine eyes from you: and though ye make many prayers, yet will I heare nothing at all, \* seeing your hands are full of blood.

16 \* Wash you, make you cleane, put away your euill thoughts out of my sight: cease from doing of euill.

17 Learne to doe well, applie your selues to equitie, deliuer the oppressed, help the fatherlesse to his right, let the widowes complaint come before you:

18 And then goe to, saith the Lord, let vs talke together: though your finnes be as red as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow: & though they were like purple, they shall bee as white as wooll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eate the good of the land:

20 But if ye be obstinate and rebellious, ye shall be deuoured with the sword: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

21 How happeneth it then that the faithfull citie, which was full of equitie, is become vnfaithfull as a whoze? Righteousnesse dwelt in it, but now murderers.

22 Thy siluer is turned to dross, and thy wine mixt with water.

23 The princes are wicked, and companions of the euill: they loue gifts altogether and gape for rewarde. \* As for the fatherlesse, they helpe him not to his right, neither will they let the widowes causes come before them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord God of hostes, the mightie one of Israel: Ah I must ease mee of mine enemies, and auenge me of mine aduersaries.

25 And I shall laye my hand vpon thee, and purely purge away thy dross, and take away all thy tyme:

26 And let thy Judges againe as they were sometime, and thy Senatours as they were from the beginning: and then thou shalt be called the righteous citie, the faithfull citie.

27 Sion shall be redeemed with equitie, and her conuerts with righteousnesse.

28 But the transgressours, and the vngodly, and such as forsake the Lord, shall altogether be utterly destroyed.

29 For ye shall bee confounded for the trees which ye haue desired: and ye shall be ashamed of the gardens that ye haue chosen.

30 For ye shall be as a tree whose leaues are fallen away, and as a garden that hath no moistnesse.

31 And the very strong one of your idols shall bee as towne, and the maker of it as a sparke of fire, and they shall both burne together, and no man quench them.

The ij. Chapter.

1 A prophesie of Christ and his kingdom. 11 Pride, couetousnesse, superstition, and idolatrie are reproued. 17 Gods terrible iudgement against them.

The selfe same word that Clay the sonne of Amos saue vpon Iuda and Hierusalem.

2 \* And this shall come to pass in the latter dayes, The hill of the Lordes house shall be prepared in the height

of the mountaines, and shall be higher then the hills, and all nations shall presse vnto him.

3 And a multitude of people shall goe, speaking thus one to another, Come, let vs ascend to the hill of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will instruct vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his paths: for out of Sion shall come a law, and the word of the Lord from Hierusalem:

4 And shall giue sentence among the heathen, and shall reforme the multitude of people: they shall break their swordes also into mattocks, and their speares to make sickes: And one people shall not lift vp a weapon against another, neither shall they learne to fight from thenceforth.

5 Come, O ye house of Jacob, and let vs walke in the light of the Lord:

6 For thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they bee replenished with euils from the East, and with forcerers like the Philistines, and in straunge children they thinke themselves to haue ynough.

7 Their land is full of siluer and golde, neither is there any end of their treasure: their land is also full of horses, and no end is there of their charrets.

8 Their land is also full of vaine gods, and before the workes of their owne handes they haue bowed themselves, yea euen before the thing that their owne fingers haue made.

9 There kneeleth the man, there falleth the man downe before them: therefore forgaiue them not.

10 Get thee into the rocke, and hide thee in the ground, for feare of the Lord, and for the glorie of his maiestie.

11 The high lookes of man shall be brought lowe, and the haughtinesse of men shall be bowed downe: and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the Lord of hostes shall be vpon all the proud, losse, and vpon all that is exalted, and he shall be brought low.

13 And vpon all high and stout Cedar trees of Libanus, and vpon all the Oakes of Basan,

14 And vpon all the high mountaines, and vpon all the high hills,

15 And vpon euery high towre, and vpon euery fenced wall,

16 And vpon all the ships of Charis, and vpon all pictures of pleasure.

17 And the pride of man shall bee brought downe, and the loftinesse of men shall bee made lowe, and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day.

18 As for the idoles, he shall utterly abolish:

19 \* And they shall creepe into holes of stone, and into caues of the earth, for feare of the Lord, and for the glory of his maiestie, when he ariseth to destroy the wicked ones of the earth.

20 In the selfe same day shall man cast away his gods of silver, and his gods of golde, into the holes of Howles and Baches, which hee neuertheless had made to himselfe to honour them.

21 And they shall creepe into the clefts of the rockes, and into the tops of the hard stones, for feare of the Lord, and for the glory of his maiestie, when he ariseth to destroy the wicked ones of the earth.

The causes why God forsaketh his people: reprobation, hardness of heart, superstition, and ungodlinesse, and other things therein was alone.

Luk. 23. 30. apoc. 6. 16. oie. 10. 8.

59.3.  
43.11.  
B.  
10.  
4.2.  
1.2.  
1.2.

22 Cease therefore from man, in whose nostrils there is wrath: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

The iij. Chapter.

1 The mischief that God sendeth on commonweales for the contempt of his worde. 14 The couetousnesse of rulers reprobred. 16 The proudnicenesse of women punished to their shame.

**W**oe, the Lord God of hostes doth take away from Hierusalem and Juda all manner of stay, all stay of meat and drinke.

2 The captaine and the souldier, the Judge and the Prophet, the prudent and the aged man,

3 The captaine of fittie, and the honourable, the senatour, the cunning artificer, and the eloquent oratour.

4 And I shall giue children to be their princes, and babes shall rule ouer them.

5 And the people shall each one of them violently oppresse another, and euery one against his neighbour: The boy shall presume against the elder, and the person of low degree against the honourable.

6 Yea one shall take a friend of his owne kinred by the bosome, and say, Thou hast cloathing, thou shalt be our head, and say this ruine with thy hand.

7 Then shall he sweare, and say, I cannot helpe you: there is neither meat nor clothing in my house. make me no ruler of the people.

8 For Hierusalem and Juda must decay: because that both their wordes and counsels are against the Lorde, to prouoke the presence of his maiestie to anger.

9 Their very countenance be wraiyeth them, yea they declare their owne sinnes themselues as Sodome, they hide it not: woe be to their owne soules, for they haue rewarded euill vnto themselues.

10 Say to the righteous that it shall go well with them: for they shall eate the fruite of their owne studies.

11 But woe be vnto the wicked, for it shall be euill with him: for hee shall be rewarded after his owne workes.

12 Children are extortioners of my people, and women rule ouer them: O my people, thy leaders deceiue thee, and corrupt the way of thy footsteps.

13 The Lord is here to commune of the matter, and standeth to iudge the people.

14 The Lord shall enter into iudgement with the elders and princes of his people, and shall say to them, It is yee that haue burnt by my vineyard, the spoile of the poore is in your houses.

15 What meane yee that ye pray as in a mortar my people, and grind the faces of the poore, saith the Lord God of hostes?

16 Moreover, the Lorde hath sayde, Seeing the daughters of Sion are wared proude, and walke with stretched forth neckes, and wanton looke, going and tripping nicely, and cincting with their feet:

17 Therefore shall the Lord haue the heads of the daughters of Sion, and shall discover their filchinesse.

18 In that day shall the Lord take away the gorgeusnesse of the attire about their feede, and

the cables, and the round tyres after the fashion of the moone,

19 The sweete perfumes, and the bracelets, and the musslers,

20 The bonnets, and the slops, and the headbands, and the tablets, and the earrings,

21 And rings, and nose iewels,

22 The costly apparell, and the bailes, and the wimples, and the crisping pins,

23 And the glasses, and the fine linnen, and the hoods, and the lawnes,

24 And in stead of good smell, there shall bee stinke, and in stead of their girde, a rent, and for well set haire, there shall be baldnesse, in stead of a stomacher, a sackcloth, and sunne burning for beaultie.

25 Thy men shall perish with the sword, and thy haliant souldiours in the battaile, O Hierusalem.

26 And her gates shall mourne and bewaile: and shee being desolate, shall sit vpon the ground.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The miserie of the stubburne. 3 A promise of Gods fauour to the residue.

**I**n that day seuen women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will finde our selues meat and apparel: onely let vs be called by thy name, to take our shameful reproofe from vs.

2 In that day shall the bird of the Lorde be beautifull and glorious, and the fruite of the earth shall bee excellent and pleasant for them that are escaped of Israel.

3 Then shall the remnant in Sion, and the remnant at Hierusalem be called holy: namely, all such as are written among the liuing in Hierusalem.

4 After that the Lorde hath washt away the filchinesse of the daughters of Sion, he hath purged the blood out from Hierusalem in the spirit of iudgement, and in the spirit of fire.

5 And vpon all the dwellings of the hillies of Sion, and vpon her congregations, the Lord shall create a cloude, and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for all the glory shall be preserved.

6 And there shall bee a tabernacle for a shadowe in the day time from the heat, and a safe place and refuge from weather and rafine.

The v. Chapter.

1 Of Christ and his vineyard, 8 with an execration of couetousnesse, 11 drunkennesse, 19 and contempt of Gods word.

**W**ho will I sing, my beloved friend, a song of my friend touching his vineyard: My beloved friend had a vineyard in a very fruitfull plentiful ground.

2 This hee hedged, and gathered out the stones from it, and planted it with the choicest vine: In the middes of it builded he a towre, also made a winepresse therein: and hee looked that it should bring him grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes.

3 Now, O ciuizen of Hierusalem, and man of Juda, iudge, I pray thee, her wirt me and my vineyard.

4 What might could haue bene done for it,

A The proudnesse that is, such as can force by their proudnesse to come.

The Church of the living

The Church of the living

The Church of the living

here, mat. a

to be can be put there and the vineyard

that

that I haue not done? wherefore then hath it giuen wild grapes, where I looked to haue had grapes of it?

5 Well, now I shall tell you how I will doe with my vineyard: I will take the hedges from it, that it may perish, and breake downe the wall thereof, that it may be troden under foote.

6 I will lay it waste, it shall neuer be digged nor cut, but beare thornes and briers: I will also forbid the cloudes that they shall not raine vpon it.

7 As for the vineyard of the Lord of hostes, it is the house of Israel: and the man of Juda, the plant of his pleasure: of these he looked for equitie, but see, there is oppression: for righteousnes, and loe, it is a crying.

8 Woe vnto them that ioyne one house to another, and bring one land to nigh vnto another, that there is no more place: will ye be placed alone in the midst of the earth?

9 These things are in the eares of the Lord of hostes: of a truely great and faire houses shall be without any dweller in them.

10 And tenne acres of vines shall giue but a quart, and thirtie bushels of seede shall giue but an Epha.

11 Woe be vnto them that rise by early to followe drunkennesse, continuing vntill night, till they be set on fire with wine.

12 In their feasts are Harps and Lutes, Tabrets and Pipes, and wine: but they regard not the worke of the Lord, and consider not the operation of his hands.

13 Therefore commeth my folke into captiuitie, because they haue no vnderstanding: their glorie is famished with hunger, and their multitude dyed by with thirst.

14 Wherefore gapeth hell, and openeth her mouth maruelously wide, that their glorie, multitude, and wealth, with such as reioice in her, may descend into it.

15 Thus hath man a fall, and is brought lowe, and the high looke of the proud shall be layed downe.

16 But the Lord of hostes shall be exalted in iudgement, and God that is holy, is sanctified in righteousnesse.

17 Then shall the sheepe eate as they were wont, and the rich mens wailes shall strangers deuoure.

18 Woe be vnto them that drawe wickednesse with cords of banitie, and sinne as it were with a cart rope.

19 Which vse to speake on this maner, Let him make speede, and hasten his worke, that we may see it: let the counsell of the holy one of Israel come and drawe nigh, that wee may knowe it.

20 Woe be vnto them that call euil good, and good euil, which make darkenesse light, and light darkenesse, that make sowes sweete, and sweete sowes.

21 Woe be vnto them that are wise in their owne sight, and thinke themselves to haue vnderstanding.

22 Woe be vnto them that are strong to sup out wine, & expert men to set by drunkennesse.

23 Woe be vnto them that giue sentence with the vngodly for rewards, but condemne the iust cause of the righteous.

24 Therefore like as fire licketh by the

strawe, and as the flame consumeth the stubble: euen so their roote shall be as corruption, & their blossome shall vanish away like dust: for they haue cast away the Law of the Lord of hostes, and despised the word of the holy one of Israel.

25 Therefore is the wrath of the Lord kindled against his people, and hath stretched forth his hand vpon them, yea, he hath smitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carkeises did lie come in the open streetes: & in all this the wrath of God hath not ceased, but his hand stretched out still.

26 And hee shall giue a token to a people of a farre country, and shall hide vnto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come hastily with speede.

27 There shall not be one faint nor feeble among them, no not a sluggish or sleepe person: there shall not one of them put off his girdle from his loines, nor loose the latchet of his shooe.

28 His arrowes are sharpe, and all his bowes bent: his horse hooves are as flint, and his cart wheeles like a whirlewind.

29 His crie is as it were a lion, and he roareth like lions whelpes: they shall roare and hanch by the pray, and no man shall recover it, nor get it from them.

30 In that day he shall be so fierce vpon him, as the raging of the sea: then one shall beholde the land, and loe, darkenesse and sorrow, and the light is darkened in the heauens thereof.

Thevj. Chapter.

1 Esay sawe the glory of the Lord, 9 And was sent to prophesie the desolation of Iurie.

**I**n the yeere that king Driah dyed, I saw also the Lorde sitting vpon an high and glorious seat, and his traine filled the temple.

2 And about him stood Seraphims, wherof one had sixe wings, with twaine each covered his face, with twaine his feete, and with twaine did he flye.

3 They cryed also each one to another on this manner, Holy, holy, holy is the Lorde of hostes, the whole earth is full of his glory.

4 And the lyntiles of the doore checks moued at his crying, and the house was full of smoke.

5 Then sayd I, woe is me, for I am lost, in as much as I am a man of vncleane lippes, and dwell among people that hath vncleane lippes also: for mine eyes haue scene the king the Lord of hostes.

6 Then flew one of the Seraphims vnto me, hauing a hot cole in his hand, which he had taken from the altar with the tongs,

7 And layde it vpon my mouth, and sayde, Loe, this hath touched thy lippes, and thine bright countnesse shall be taken away, and thy sinne forgiven.

8 Also I heard the voyce of the Lorde on this manner, whome shall I send, and who will be our messenger? Then I sayde, Here am I, send me.

9 And hee saide, Goe and tell this people, Heare in deed, yet vnderstand not: see plainly, and yet perceiue not.

10 Harden the heart of this people, stop their eares, and shut their eyes: least they see with their eyes, heare with their eares, & vnderstand

d The land of Iuda shall bece ourwhelmed with multieable affliction.

Apoc. 4. 8.

a Gods sacrament is not bare letters: but with the light and the truth, for the letter frameth, is eche to be true. Aquila.

Mat. 13. 14. mark

with their hearts, and conuert, and be healed.  
 11 Then spake I, Lord, how long? He answered, vntill the cities be utterly wasted without inhabitants, and the houses without men, and till the land be utterly desolate.  
 12 For the Lord shall put the men farre away, and there shall be great waste in the middle of the land.  
 13 Yet in it shall succeed ten kings, and it shall returne, and bee afterward wasted: but as the Cypre tree, & the Olive in the fall of their leaues, haue yet the sap remaining in them, euen so, the holy seede shall be the stay thereof.

The vij. Chapter.

The Syrians moue battell against Hierusalem. 14 A virgin shall beare a childe.

h Child broung by faith in his etern, who seeme as dead in the stoune time of this world, is to them life and stay that they perch not.

4 Kin. 16. 5.

**T**he happened in the time of Ahaz the sonne of Iotham, which was the sonne of Azariah king of Iuda, that Razin the king of Syria, and Pekai the sonne of Romeliah king of Israel, went vp toward Hierusalem to besiege it: but Razin was not able to win it.

2 Howe when the house of Dauid heard word therof, that Syria and Ephraim was confederate together, his heart quaked, yea, and the hearts also of his people, like as when the trees of the wood are moued with the winde.

3 Then sayd God vnto Esay, Goe meete Ahaz, thou, and thy sonne Scar Iasub, at the head of the ouerpoole, in the footpath by the fullers ground.

4 And say vnto him, Take heede vnto thy selie, and bee still, feare not, neither bee faint hearted, for these two tailes, that is, for these two smoking firebrands, the wrath and furiousnes of Razin the Syrian and Romelies sonne:

5 Because that the Syrian, Ephraim, and Romelies sonne, haue wickedly conspired against thee,

6 Saying, wee will goe by against Iuda, bere them, and bring them vnder vs, and set a king there, euen the sonne of Tabei:

7 Thus sayth the Lord God thereto, It shal not so goe forth, neither so come to passe.

8 For the head cite of the Syrians, is Damascus, but the head of Damascus, is Razin: and after threescore and five yeeres, shall Ephraim be no more a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, but the head of Samaria is Romelies sonne: if yee beleue not, surely yee shall not be established.

10 Howeouer, God spake againe vnto Ahaz, saying,

11 Require to thy selte a token of the Lord thy God, whether it be toward the depth beneath, or toward the height aboue.

12 Then sayd Ahaz, I will require none, neither will I tempt the Lord.

13 The Prophet answered, Then heare ye of the house of Dauid: Is it not enough for you that yee bee greiuous vnto men, but yee must grieue my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himselfe shall giue you a token: Beholde, a virgine shall conceiue and beare a sonne, and shall call his name Emmanuel.

15 Butter and homie shall hee eat, vntill hee knowe to refuse the euill, and choose the good.

a Davids house, that is, abas.

\* The Epistle on the Annunciation of Maric.

Mar. 1. 23. Iuke 1. 31.

16 For or euer the childe come to knowledge to escheue the euill, and choose the good, the land that thou so abhorrest, shall bee desolate of both her kings.

17 The Lord also shall send a time vpon thee, vpon thy people, & vpon thy fathers house, such as neuer came, since the time that Ephraim departed from Iuda, namely thoroze the king of the Assyrians.

18 For at the same time shall the Lord brise for the flies that are about the water of Egypt, and for the Bees in the Assyrians land.

19 These shall come, and shall light all in the desolate baileys, in the holes of stones, and vpon all thornie and bushie places.

20 At the same time shall the Lord haue the haire of the head, and the scete, and the beard cleane off, with the razor that he shall hire beyond the waters: namely, with the king of the Assyrians.

21 At the same time shall a man nourish a yong cow, and two sheepe.

22 Then because of the abundance of milke that they giue, he shall eat butter: so that every one which remaineth in the land, shall eat butter and homie.

23 At the same time all vineyards wherein there shall bee a thousand vines, worth a thousand siluerlings, shall bee turned to byers and thornes.

24 They shall come into the land with arrows and bowes, because all the land shall become byers and thornes.

25 As for all hills they shall be digged with the mattocke, there shall not come vpon them any feare of byers and thornes: but the cattel shall be diuen thither, and the sheepe shall feede there.

The viij. Chapter.

The deliuerance of the land by Emmanuel. 14 The stone of offence, at which many stumble.

**M**oreouer, the Lord said vnto me, Take thee a great route, and write in it, as men doe with a pen, Make hastie speede to rob, and haste to the spoile.

2 And I called vnto me faithful witness to record, Uriah the priest, and Jachariah the sonne of Barachiah.

3 After that went I vnto the prophetesse, and she conceiued, and bare a sonne: Then sayd the Lord to mee, Giue him his name, A speddie robber, An hastie spoiler.

4 For why? or euer the childe shall haue knowledge to crie, My father and mother, shall the riches of Damascus, and the spoile of Samaria be taken away befoze the king of Assyrians.

5 The Lorde spake also vnto mee againe, saying,

6 For so much as this people refused the still running water of Sidon, and put their delight in Razin and Romelies sonne:

7 Behold, the Lord shall bring mighty and great floods of water vpon them, namely, the king of the Assyrians, with all his power, which shall cume vp vpon all his floods, and run ouer all his bankes.

8 And shall breake in vpon Iuda, he shal flow and passe thoroze till hee come by to the necke thereof: hee shall fill also the wilderness of thy land with his wings, O Emmanuel.

b He that by the blessing of grace, is of another communion of people.

4 Reg. 2. 35.

9 Breake

9 **B**reake downe, O ye people, and ye shall be broken downe, hearken to, all yee of farre countries, muster you, and you shall be broken downe, prepare you, and you shall be tozned in pieces.

10 **T**ake your counsell together, yet shal your counsell come to nought: determine the matter, yett shall it not prosper: for God is with vs.

11 **F**or the Lord spake thus to me in a mighty prophesie, and warned me that I should not walke in the way of this people, saying,

12 **Y**e shall not speake words of conspiracie, in all things when this people shall say, Conspiracie: feare them not, neither be afraid of them.

13 **B**ut sanctifie the Lorde of hostes, let him be your feare and dread.

14 **F**or hee shall be the holy place to flee to, and a stone to stumble at, the rocke to fall vpon, and a snare and net to both the houses of Israel, and the inhabitants of Hierusalem.

15 **A**nd many among them shall stumble and fall, and be broken, yea they shall be snared and taken.

16 **W**inde vp the testimonie, seale the law in my disciples.

17 **A**nd I will waite vpon the Lorde that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will looke for him.

18 **B**ut loe, as for me and the children which the Lorde hath giuen me, wee are to be a token and a wonder in Israel from the Lorde of hostes, which dwelleth vpon the hill of Sion.

19 **A**nd if they say vnto you, Alke counsell at the Soothsayers, witches, Charmers, & Coniurers: then make them this answer, Is there a people any where that asketh not counsell at his God: should men runne vnto the dead for the liuing?

20 **G**et thee to the Lawe, the testimonie: and if they speake not after this worde, there is no light in them.

21 **A**nd they shall wander thozowe this land hardly bestead and hungrie, and when they suffer hunger, they will be out of patience, & curse their king and their God, and shall looke vponward and downward to the earth.

22 **A**nd beholde, there is trouble and darkenesse, dimnesse is round about him, and he shall be diuened into darkenesse.

23 **R**euerchelesse, the darkenesse shall not be such as was in her beation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the lande of Babulon, and the land of Mephthah, and after ward did more grievously afflict her by the way of the sea beyond Iordane in Galilee of the Heathen.

The ix. Chapter.

Hee prophesieth of Christs natiuitie and dominion.

**H**e people that walked in darkenesse haue seene a great light: As for them that dwelt in the land of the shadowe of death, vpon them hath the light shined.

2 **T**hou hast multiplied the people, and not encreased their ioye: they reioyce before thee, euen as men make merrie in haruelt, and they be ioyfull, as men that doe diuide the spoyle after the victorie.

3 **F**or thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, the staffe of his shoulder, and the rod of his oppressour, in the day of Madiam.

4 **A**nd truly every battaile that the warrior maketh, is done with confused noyse, & deliuing their garments with blood, but this battaile shall be with burning and consuming of fire.

5 **F**or vnto vs a Child is borne, and vnto vs a Sonne is giuen, vpon his shoulder doeth the rule lie, and hee is called with his owne name, wonderfull, The giuer of Counsell, The mighty God, The euerlasting father, The prince of peace.

6 **H**e shall make no end to encrease the rule and peace, and shall sit vpon the seate of Dauid, and in his kingdome, to order the same, and to stablish it with equitie and righteousnesse from henceforth for euermore: This shall the zeale of the Lord of hostes bring to passe.

7 **T**he Lorde sent a worde into Jacob, the same is come into Israel.

8 **A**nd all the people of Ephraim shal know, and they that dwell in Samaria, that say with pride and high stomaches on this manner.

9 **T**he stile worke is fallen downe, but wee will builde it vp with squared stones: the Hulherie timber is broken, but wee will set it vp againe with Cedar.

10 **B**ut the Lorde shall strengthen the enemies of Bazin, and ioyne his aduersaries together against him.

11 **T**he Syrians before, and the Philistines behinde, and shall deuoure Israel with open mouth: After all this is not the wrath of the Lorde ceased, but yet his hand is stretched out still.

12 **F**or the people turneth not vnto him that chastiseth them, neither doe they seeke the Lord of hostes.

13 **T**herefore hath the Lorde rooted out of Israel both head and taile, bough and reede in one day.

14 **B**y the head is vnderstood the Senatour and honourable man, and by the taile, the prophet that preached lies.

15 **F**or the guides of this people are deceiuers, & those that be gouerned, are vtterly lost.

16 **T**herefore shall the Lorde haue no pleasure in their young men, neither haue pitie of their fatherlesse and widowes: for they are altogether hypocrites and wicked, and all their mouthes speake folly: After all this, is not the Lordes wrath ceased, but yet his hand is stretched out still.

17 **F**or vngodlinesse burneth as a fire, and it shall deuoure byers and thorns, and shall burne as in the thicket of wood, and the wicked aduance themselves, as the smoke is carried by.

18 **T**hrough the wrath of the Lord of hostes is the land full of darkenesse, and the people be consumed as it were with fire: no man doeth spare his brother.

19 **B**ut he robbeth on the right hand, & doth family, hee eateth on the left hand, and hee shall not haue ynough: euery man shall eate the flesh of his owne arme.

20 **M**anasses shall eate Ephraim, & Ephraim Manasses, and they both together shall eate Iuda: After all this is not the Lordes wrath ceased, but yet his hand is stretched out still.

The x. Chapter.

1 **H**e threatneth against the oppressors of the poore, 12 and prophesieth against Sennacherib.

Christ his kingdome and his name, Ioh. 3. 16. Or, and his name shall be called, Or, and the holy ghost, shall call his name.

Handwritten marginal notes in the left margin, including 'Hee prophesieth of Christs natiuitie and dominion' and other commentary.

**V**e be vnto them that make bnr- righteous lawes, and that cause their acturaries to write grieuout- nesse.

**2** wherethrough the poore are put from their right, and my feely people robbed of iudgement, that widoes may be their pray, and that they may rob the fatherlesse.

**3** what will ye doe in the time of uisitacion, and when destruction shall come from farre? to whom will ye runne for helpe? and where will ye leaue your glory?

**4** That when I withdraue my hand, ye come not among the prisoners, nor lie amog the dead? After all this doeth not the wraoth of the Lorde cease, but yet is his hand stretched out still.

**5** O Affur which art the staffe of my wraoth, in whose hand is the rod of mine indignacion.

**6** I will send him among these hypocritish people: among the people that haue deserued my disfauour will I send him: that he vtterly rob them, spoyle them, and tread them downe like the mire in the streete.

**7** Howbeit, his meaning is not so, neither thinketh his heart on this fashion: but he imagineth how he may roote out and destroy much people.

**8** For he saith, Are not my Princes al kings?

**9** Is not Chalno as easie to winne, as Char- chamis? Is it harder to conquere Hamath then Arphad? or is it lighter to ouercome Damascus then Samaria?

**10** As who say, I were able to win the king- domes of the idolaters and their gods, but not Hierusalem and Samaria.

**11** Shall I not doe vnto Hierusalem and her images, as I did vnto Samaria and her idoles?

**12** wherfore it shall come to passe, that as soone as the Lorde hath perfourmed his whole worke vpon the hill of Sion and Hierusalem, then will I uisite the fruite of the stout heart of the king of Syria, with his proud looke.

**13** For he standeth thus in his owne conceit, This do I through my wisdom: for I am wise, I am he that remoueth the lands of the people, I rob their treasure, and haue pulled downe the inhabitants like a valiant man.

**14** My hand hath found out the strength of the people as it were a nest: and like as egges that were laid here and there are gathered toge- ther, so do I gather all countries, and there was none so bolde as to moue the wing, that dare o- pen his mouth, or once whispe.

**15** Shall the arc boast it selfe against him that he weth there with? or shall the sawe make any bragging against him that ruleth it? That were euen like as if the rodde did exalt it selfe a- gainst him that beareth it, or as though the staffe should magnifie it selfe, as who say, it were no wood.

**16** Therefore shall the Lorde God of hostes send among his satlings leannesse, and burne vp his glory as it were with a fire.

**17** And the light of Israel shall bee that fire, and his holy one shall be the flame: and it shall kindle and burne vp as thornes and briars in one day.

**18** Pca all the glory of his woods and feldes shall be consumed with body and soule, and they shall be as an hoste of men, whose standerd bea- rer faileth.

**19** The trees also of his wood which remaine, shall be of such a number, that a childe may tell them.

**20** After that day, shall the remnant of Isra- el, and such as are escaped out of the house of Ja- cob, seeke no more comfort at him that smote them: but vnfaignedly shall they trust vnto the Lorde, the holy one of Israel.

**21** The remnant, euen the posteritie of Ja- cob, shall conuert vnto God the mightie one.

**22** For though thy people, O Israel, be as the sand of the sea, yet shall the remnant of them con- uert vnto him: the decreed consumption ouer- floweth with righteousnesse.

**23** And therefore the Lorde of hostes shall per- fectly fulfill the thing that he hath determined in the midst of the whole world.

**24** Therefore thus saith the Lorde God of hostes, Thou my people that dwellest in Sion, be not afraid for the king of the Assyrians, he shall smite thee with a rod, and shall lift vp his staffe against thee, as the Egyptians did sometime.

**25** But soone after shall my wraoth and indig- nation be fulfilled in the destruction of them:

**26** Moreouer, the Lorde of hostes shall stirre vp a scourge for him, like as was the slaughter of Hadan vpon the rocke Dreb, and as the de- struction of the Egyptians, when he lifted vp his rod vpon the sea.

**27** Then shall his burden be taken from thy shoulders, and his yoke from thy necke, and the same yoke shall be destroyed because of the bnrctio.

**28** He shall come to Riath, and goe thoro' to- ward Migron, at Michmas shall he lay vp his harne.

**29** They shall goe ouer the foord: Geba shall be their resting place, Rhama shall be afraid, Giben Saut shall lye away.

**30** Litt vp thy voyce, O daughter Gallan, giue eare to Laifa, thou poore Anathoth.

**31** Hadmena shall tremble for feare: but the citizens of Gabim are manly.

**32** Yet shall hee remaine at Rob that day: after that, shall hee lift vp his hand against the mount of the daughter of Sion, the hill of Hierusalem.

**33** But see, the Lorde God of hostes shall brea- ke downe the bough with feare, hee shall he'w downe the proud, and fell the high minded.

**34** The thickets also of the wood shall hee roote out with yron, and Libanus shall haue a fall through the mightie.

The xj. Chapter.

1 He prophesieth of the natiuie of Christ, and of his people. 6 Of the remnant of Israel. 10 And of the faith of the Heathen and Gentiles.

**A**nd there shall come a \* Spring forth of the \* Remne of Jesse, and a young shoot shall growe out of his roote.

**2** The Spirit of the Lorde shall rest vpon him, the spirit of wisdom and vnderstanding, the spirit of counsaile and strength, the spirit of knowledge, and of the feare of the Lorde.

**3** And shall make him of deepe iudgement in the feare of God: for hee shall not grie- uence after the things that shall be brought before his eyes, neither reprocute after the hearing of his eares:

4. Reg. 19. 31.

Rom. 9.

Esa. 28.

Iudg. 7.

Ac. 13. 25. Or. 16.

4 But with righteouſneſſe ſhall he iudge the poore, and with equitie ſhall he reforme the ſinners of the worlde, \* and he ſhall ſmite the world with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his mouth ſhall he ſlay the vngodly.

5 Righteouſneſſe ſhall bee the girdle of his loynes, and faithfullneſſe the girding vp of his reins.

6 The woolfe ſhall dwell with the lambe, and the Leopard ſhall lie downe by the Goate, Bullockes, Lions, and cattell ſhall keepe companie together, ſo that a little childe ſhall leade them.

7 The Cow and the beare ſhall feede together, and their young ones ſhall lie together: the Lyon ſhall eate ſtrawe like the Oxe or the Cow.

8 The childe while hee ſucketh, ſhall haue a deſire to the Serpents neſt, and when hee is weaned, he ſhall put his hand into the Cocharice denne.

9 No man ſhall doe euill vnto another, no man ſhall deſtroy another in all the hill of my holineſſe: for the earth ſhall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, euen as the ſea ſtoweth ouer with water.

10 \* And in that day ſhall the Gentiles enquire after the roote of Jeſſe, which ſhall be ſet vp for a token vnto the people, and his reſt ſhall be glorious.

11 At the ſame time ſhall the Lorde take in hand againe to recover the remnant of his people, which ſhall be left aliuē from the Aſſyrians, Egyptians, Arabians, Moſians, Elamites, Chaldees, Antiochians, and from the Iſlands of the ſea.

12 And he ſhal ſet vp a token among the Gentiles, and gather together the diſperſed of Iſrael, yea, and the outcaſts of Iuda, from the ſoure corners of the world.

13 The hatred of Ephraim alſo, and enemies of Iuda ſhal be cleane rooted out: Ephraim ſhall beare none euill will to Iuda, and Iuda ſhal not bere Ephraim.

14 But they both together ſhall ſie vpon the ſhoulders of the Philiftines towarde the weſt, and ſpoyle them together that dwell toward the Eaſt: the Iouuites & the Moabites ſhall come vnder their hands, and the Ammonites ſhall be obedient vnto them.

15 The Lord alſo ſhal cleane the tongues of the Egyptians ſea, and with his mightie winde ſhall he liſt vp his hand ouer Nilus, and ſhall ſmite his ſeuē ſtreames, and make men go ouer drye ſhod.

16 And thus ſhall there be a way for his people that remaine th from the Aſſyrians, like as it happened to the Iſraelites, what time they departed out of the land of Egypt.

The xij. Chapter.

The ſong of the Church for the obtaining of the victorie, and ouercomming of the world.

**A**d in that day thou ſhalt ſay, O Lord, I will praiſe thee, for thou waſt displeaſed at me: but reſtaine thou from thy wrath, and conſort me.

2 Beholde, God is my ſaluation, in whom I will truſt, and not be afraid: for the Lord God is my ſtrength and my ſong, hee alſo is

become my ſaluation.

3 Therefore with ioy ſhall yee draw water out of the welles of ſaluation:

4 And then ſhall ye ſay, \* Giue thanks vnto the Lord, call vpon his name, declare his works among the people, keepe them in remembrance, for his name is excellent.

5 Sing prayſes vnto the Lord, for he hath done great things, as it is knowne in all the world.

6 Crie out, and ſing, thou that dwelleſt in Sion: for great is the holy One of Iſrael in the middeſt of thee.

The xij. Chapter.

He prophesieth the deſtruction of Babylon, the captiuitie and the coming againe of the people.

**B**is is the burden of Babylon, which ſay the ſonne of Amos did ſee.

2 Liſt vp the banner vpon the high hill, call vnto them, wagge your hand, that they may goe into the gates of the pinnaces.

3 I haue commanded my ſanctified, I haue alſo called my valiant ones, toyng in my honour to execute my wrath.

4 There is a noyſe of a multitude in the mountaines, like as of a great people, a ruſhing as though the kingdomes of the nations came together: the Lord of hoſtes muſteth his armie to batle.

5 They come out of a farre countrey from the end of the heauen, euen the Lord himſelfe, with the miniſters of his wrath, to deſtroy the whole land.

6 Moorne ye, for the day of the Lord is at hand, and ſhall come as a deſtroyer from the Almighty.

7 Therefore ſhall all hands be letten downe, and all mens hearts ſhall melt away.

8 They ſhall ſtand in feare, carefulneſſe, and ſorrow ſhall come vpon them, and they ſhall haue paine as a woman that trauaileth with childe: one ſhall be aſhamed of another, and their faces ſhall burne like the flame of fire.

9 Beholde, the day of the Lord ſhall come terribly, and full of indignation, furie, & wrath, to make the land waſte, and to roote out the ſinners thereof.

10 For the ſtarrs and planets of heauen ſhall not giue their light, the Sunne ſhall be darkened in the riſing, and the Moone ſhall not ſhine with her light.

11 And I will biſt the wickedneſſe of the world, and the finnes of the vngodly. The high ſtomaches of the proud will I take away, and will lay downe the boaiſting of the tyrant.

12 I will make a man dearer then ſine golde, & a man to be more worth then a golden wedg of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will ſhake the heauens, and the earth ſhall remouue out of her place, in the wrath of the Lord of hoſtes, and in the day of his fearefull indignation.

14 And Babylon ſhal be as an hunted or chafed Doe, and as a ſheepe that no man taketh by: euerie man ſhall turne to his owne people, and ſeech one into his owne land.

15 Who ſo is found, ſhal be ſhot thow: & who ſo take th their part, ſhal be deſtroyed with ſword.

r.Chro.15 10. pſal.104.1.

a Burden, that is the prophetic.

Ezec. 32.7. iocel. 3.15. mat. 24.29. mar. 13.24. luke 21.25.

Vertical marginal notes on the left side of the page, including references like '14.29.' and '15.2. 17.14.'

Psal. 136. 9.

16 \* Their children shall be slaine before their eyes, their house spoiled, & their wives ransomed.

17 For loe, I shall bring by the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver, nor be desirous of gold.

18 With bowes shall they destroy the young men, and have no pitie on women with child, and their faces shall not spare the children.

Gen. 19. 25  
Iere. 50. 40.

19 And Babylon, that glory of kingdoms, and beautie of the Chaldees honour, shall be destroyed, \* euen as God destroyed Sodome and Gomoz.

20 It shall not endure for euer, neither shall there be any more dwelling there, from generation to generation: the Arabians shall pitch no tents there, neither shall the shepherds make their foldes there any more.

21 But fearefull wilde beastes shall lie there, and the houses shall be full of great Owles, & Striches shall dwell there, and Apes shall daunce there.

22 Wilde Cats shall crie in the palaces, and Dragons shall be in the pleasant houses: and as for Babilons time, it is at hand, and her dayes shall not be prolonged.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 The returne of the people from captiuitie, the prosperitie of the people of God, and affliction of their euemies. 13 The pride of Babylon.



ut the Lord will be mercifull vnto Jacob, and will yet choose Israel againe, and set them in their owne land, strangers shall cleaue and get them to the house of Jacob.

2 The people shall take them and carry them home to their owne land: and the house of Israel shall possesse them in the land of the Lord, that they may be seruants & handmaidens: and they shall take those prisoners, whose captiues they had bene before, and rule those that had oppressed them.

3 When the Lord now shall bring thee to rest from thy trauaile, feare, and hard bondage that thou wast laden withall:

4 Then shalt thou be this mockage vpon the king of Babylon, and say, How happeneth it that the opprellour leaueh off? Is the golden tribute come to an end?

5 The Lord hath broken the scepter of the bigodly, and the rod of the lordly.

6 Which rod in anger smiteth the people with continuall strokes, and in wrath reigneth ouer the nations persecuted without compassion.

7 And therefore the whole world is now at rest and quietnesse, and men sing for ioy.

8 Pea euen the firre trees, and Cedars of Libanus reioyce at thy fall, saying, Now that thou art layd downe, there come no more by to hew downe vs.

9 Well also beneath trembleth to meete thee at thy comming, and for thy sake hath raised his dead, all mightie men, and princes of the earth, all kings of the earth stand by from their seates.

10 That they may all answer and speake vnto thee, Art thou become weak also as we? Art thou become like vnto vs?

11 Thy pompe and thy pride is layd downe into the pit, and so is the melody of thy instru-

ments. Wormes be laid vnder thee, and wormes be thy covering.

12 How art thou fallen from heauen, O Lucifer, thou faire morning child? How hast thou gotten a fall, euen to the ground, which didest weaken the nations?

13 For thou saidst in thine heart, I will clime by into heauen, and exalt my throne about beside the starres of God, I will sit also vpon the mount of the congregation toward the North.

14 I will clime by about the cloudes, and will be like the highest of all.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought downe to the deepe of hell, to the sides of the lake.

16 They that see thee, shall narrowly looke vpon thee, and thinke in themselves, saying, Is this the man that brought all lands in feare, and made the kingdomes afraid?

17 Is this he that made the world in a maner waste, and laide the cities to the ground, which let not his prisoners goe out?

18 The kings of the nations lie euery one in his owne house with worship.

19 And thou art cast out of thy graue like a filthy abominable branch, like as dead mens raiment that are shot thorow with the sword, and goe downe to the stones of the deepe, as a dead carke that is troden vnder feete.

20 Thou art not buried with them, euen because that thou hast wasted thy land, & destroyed thy people: the generation of the wicked shall be out of memorie for euer.

21 Let there a way be sought to destroy their children that be in their fathers wickednes, that they come not by againe to possesse the land, and fill the world full of enemies.

22 I will stande by against them, sayth the Lord of hostes, and roote out the name and remnant, sonne, and sonnes sonne of Babylon, saith the Lord.

23 I will giue it to the Otters, and will make water puddles of it, and I will sweepe them out with the besome of destruction, saith the Lord of hostes.

24 The Lord of hostes hath sworn an othe, saying, It shall come to passe as I haue determined, and shall be fulfilled as I haue deuised.

25 So that the Assyrian shall I destroy in my land, and vpon my mountaines will I tread him vnder foote, wherethrough his yoke shall come from them, and his burden shall be taken from their shoulder.

26 This deuice hath God taken thorow the whole world, and this his hand is stretched out ouer all people.

27 For if the Lord of hostes determine a thing, who is able to disannull it? And if he stretch forth his hand, who may turne it againe?

28 \* The same yere that king Ahas died, was this burden:

29 Reioyce not thou whole Palestina, because the rodde of him that beateth thee is broken: for out of the Serpents roote there shall come an Adder, and his fruit shall be a seric flying worme.

30 But the first borne of the poore shall be fed, and the simple shall dwell in safetie: thy roote also will I destroy with hunger, and it shall slay the remnant.

31 Mourne thou port, wepe thou citie, for, O whole land of Palestina, thou art laid waste:



for there shall come from the North a smoke, that not one alone may abide at home in his times.  
32 What shall one then answer the messengers of the Gentiles: for the Lord hath stablished Sion, and the pooze of his people that be therein, shall put their trust in it.

The xv. Chapter.  
A prophetic against Moab.

**H**is is the burden upon Moab: Ar of Moab was destroyed and overthrown in the night season, for also in Moab was destroyed and perished in the night.

2 Moab went by to the idoles house, even to Dibon to the high places to weep: for Peba and Moab shall mourne for Medba. All their heades were balde, and all their bearded shaven.

3 In her streetes are they girded about with sackcloth: in all the toppes of her houses and streetes shall be nothing but mourning and weeping.

4 Helbon and Geale shall cry, that their voice shall be heard unto Jahaz: and therefore the armed souldiers also of Moab shall bleate out and cry for very sorow of their minds.

5 Woe shall my heart be for Moabs sake, they shall see into the citie of Zoar, which is like a faire yong bulloche of three yeeres old, for they shall all goe by to Luth with weeping: even so by the way toward Horonaim they shall make lamentation for their better destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be dried by, by reason wherof the grasse is withered, the herbes destroyed, and the greene things gone.

7 Therefore the goods that remaine in Moab, and the riches thereof, they shall carry to the hooke of willowes.

8 For the cry went ouer the whole land of Moab, unto Eglaïm, and unto Beer-Elim was there nothing but mourning.

9 Because the waters of Dimon were full of blood, I will adde more upon Dimon: and Lions upon the remnant of the lande, and on them that are escaped from Moab.

The xvj. Chapter.  
The destruction of Moab.

**S**ende the Lorde of the worlde a Lambe from the rocke that lyeth toward the desert, unto the hill of the daughter Sion.

2 For as for the daughters of Moab, they shall be as a trembling bird that is put out of her nest: for they shall carrie them unto Arnon.

3 Gather your counsaile, come together in iudgement, cover vs with your shadow in the midday, as the night doeth hide the chaced, and bewray not them that are fled.

4 Let my persecuted people dwell among you: Moab, be thou their refuge against the destroyer: for the aduerlarie is brought to nought, the robber is vndone, the tyrant is wasted out of the land.

5 And in mercy shall the seat be prepared and he shall sit upon it in the trueth in the tabernacle of David, iudging and seeking iudgement, and making haste unto righteousnesse.

6 We haue heard of the pride of Moab, he is

very proud, presumptuous, arrogant, and full of indignation, and baine are his lies.

7 Therefore shall Moab make lamentation, because of the Moabites that shall be slaine, yea they shall wayle together: because of the foundations of the citie that was made of bricke shall ye complaine, euen ye same people that are left onely behinde.

8 For the vines of Helbon are cut downe: as for the vine of Sibma, the lordes of the heathen haue broken downe her principal branches, they are come euen unto Jazer, they went on wandring vnto the wildernesse, her goodly branches were thowen downe as they went ouer the sea.

9 Therefore will I mourne for Jazer, and for the vine of Sibma, I will powze my teares upon thee, O Helbon and Geale: for the cry of thine enemies is fallen upon thy Sommer fruits, and upon thy haruel.

10 The mirth and cheare is taken away out of the plentifull field, and in the vineyards there shall be no ioy nor gladnesse: the treader shall tread out no wine in their presses, the song of their merrie cheare haue I laid downe.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall rumble like an harpe for Moabs sake, and mine inward partes for the cities sake that is made of bricke.

12 And it shall come to passe, that when it is seene that Moab shall be made wearie of his hill Chappels, he shall come to his temple to pray, but he shall not be able.

13 So then, this is the saying that the Lord hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the Lord hath spoken, saying, In thye yeeres, which shall be as the yeeres of an hyred seruant, shall the glory of Moab be turned into contempt throughout all his multitude, which is very great: and that which remaineth, shall be very small and feeble.

The xvij. Chapter.  
A prophetic against Damascus.

**H**is is the burden upon Damascus: behold, Damascus is taken away to be no more a city, but shall be an heape of broken stones.

2 The waste cities of Aroer shall be folds for cattel which shall lie there, and there shall be none to fray them away.

3 Ephraim also shall no more be strong, and Damascus shall no longer be a kingdome, and the remnant of Syria shall be as the glorie of the children of Israel, sayeth the Lord of hostes.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, that the glory of Jacob shall be made very thin, and the fatnesse of his flesh shall ware leane.

5 And he shall be as one that gathereth by corne in haruel, euen like him whose arme reapeth the eares of corne: he shall be also like him that gathereth eares of corne in the valley of Rephaim.

6 Some gathering in deede shall there be left in it, euen as in the shaking of an Olive tree there remaine two or thye berries in the toppe of the hypermost bough, and foure or fve in the broad fruitfull branches thereof, saith the Lord God of Israel.

7 Then shall man turne againe to his maker,

Iere. 48. 20.

Iere. 48. 33.

b The superlatiues and aduerbes here more than in one place and in some one place then in another: but all in balne.

c For he able through weari-nesse, or he shall not profit him.

9. 38.

18.

herelle  
thate  
a of  
from  
knowed  
the  
will  
re  
will  
it

and his eyes shall haue respect to the holy one of Israel.

8 As for the altars, which are his owne handie worke, hee shall not regarde them, and the things that his fingers haue made, as groues and images, those shall hee not cast his eyes vnto.

9 In that day shall their strong cities be as the forsaken shrubbes and branches, which they left because of the children of Israel, and the land shall be desolate.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy saluation, and hast not bene mindfull of thy strong rocke: therefore shalt thou set pleasant plants, and shalt graffe the branch of another mans vine.

11 In that day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and early in the morning shalt thou make thy freede to flourish: the haruett shall be gone in the day of inheritance, and there shall be sorrow without hope of comfort.

12 Woe shall be to the multitude of much people, which shall make a sound like to the noyse of the sea, and the violence of the nations, which shall rage like the rushing in of many waters.

13 Euen like many waters shall the people rage: God shall rebuke him, and he shall flee farre off, he shall be chased a way like as dry straw vpon the mountaines before the winde, and like a thing that turneth before the storme.

14 At euen behold there is trouble, and ouer it be morning, loe, it is gone: this is the portion of them that oppresse vs, and the lot of them that rob vs.

The xviii. Chapter.

1 An exhortation to the Ethiopians, and the countries nigh adioyning to them. 7 The vocation of the Gentiles.



That lande that trusteth vnder the shadowe of wings, that land which is beyonde the waters of Ethiopia.

2 Sending messengers by the sea, euen in vessels of reedes ouer the water: Get you hence ye speedy messengers, to a nation that is scattered abroad, and robbed of that they had, a fearefull people from their beginning hitherto, a nation troden downe by litle and litle, whose land the floods haue spoiled.

3 All the inhabitants of the worlde, and indwellers of the earth, looke by when he letteth vp a token in the mountaines, & hearken when he bloweth with the Trumpe.

4 For so the Lord sayd vnto me, as for me I will take my rest, and looke vpon the matter in my habitations, like a faire heate after the raine, and like a cloud of dewe in the heate of haruett.

5 For afore the haruett when the branch is grown, there shall come ripe fruit of the soure: and he shall cut downe the increase with scythes: and the branches shall he take a way with hooks.

6 Thus shall they be left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, and to the beastes of the earth: for in Sommer the birdes shall remaine vpon it, and euery beast of the land shall beon it in winter.

7 In that time shall there a present bee brought vnto the Lord of hostes, euen a people

that is scattered abroad and robbed of that they had, that same people which haue bene feareful from their beginning hitherto, a nation troden downe by litle and litle, whose land the floods haue spoiled, to the place of the name of the Lord of hostes, euen to the mount Sion.

The xix. Chapter.

1 He prophesith against Egypt: 18 and the vocation of the Gentiles to Christ.



The burden of Egypt. Behold, the Lord rideth vpon a swift cloude, and shall come into Egypt, and the idoles of Egypt shall tremble at the presence of him, and the heart of Egypt shall quake in the middell of her.

2 And I will set the Egyptians one against another, so that one brother shall fight against another, and one neighbour against another, citie against citie, and realme against realme.

3 The mind also of Egypt shall cleane without counsell within it lesse, and the deuise that they take wil I destroy: and they shall seeke counsell at idoles, and at sozcerers, at workes with spirites, and at soothsayers.

4 And the Egyptians will I giue ouer into the hand of a maruelous cruel lord, and a mighty king shall haue dominion ouer them, saith the Lord God of hostes.

5 The waters of the sea shall faile, and the riuers shall decrease and be dryed vp.

6 The waters shall be drawen out, the riuers of Egypt shall be emptied and dryed vp, the reedes and flagges shall be cut downe.

7 The grasse in the riuier and by the riuers banke, and all that groweth by the riuier, shall wither away and be brought to nought.

8 The fishers also shall mourne, and all they that cast angle into the water shall make lamentation, and they that lay sooth their net besides the waters, shall be rooted out.

9 Moreover, they that worke in flare, and make fine workes, shall be confounded, and so shall they that weaue open workes.

10 For their open workes shall euen be destroyed, and all they that make ponds and flues sooth, shall come to nought.

11 But you foolish princes of Soan, ye wise counsellors of Pharaos, whose wit is turned to foolishnesse, how say ye vnto Pharaos, I am come of wise men, and of ancient kings?

12 Where are thy wise men? Let them tell thee if they can, what the Lord of hostes hath deused vpon Egypt.

13 The princes of Soan are become fooles, the princes of Soan are deceiued, they haue deceiued Egypt, euen they that were taken for the chiefe say thereof.

14 In the middell of it hath the Lord poured the spirit of wickednesse: and they haue deceiued Egypt in euery worke thereof, euen as a drunken man staggereth in his vomite.

15 Neither shall the head of taylor, the branch of reede, be able to doe any worke in Egypt.

16 In that day shall Egypt bee like vnto women: it shall be afraid, and stand in feare at the motion of the hand of the Lord of hostes which he shaketh ouer it.

17 And Egypt shall be afraid of the land of Iuda: so that euery one that maketh mention of it

shalbe afraine therest, because of the counsel of the Lord of hostes, which he deuised for it.

18 In that day shal five cities in the land of Egypt speake the language of Chanaan, and sweare by the Lord of hostes: the citie of desolation shal be called one of them.

19 In that day shall the altar of the Lord be in the middl of the land of Egypt, and this title beside it, vnto the Lord.

20 And it shalbe a token and a witnesse vnto the Lord of hostes in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry vnto the Lord, because of such as trouble them, and he shal send them a sauibour, and a great man to deliuer them.

21 And the Lord shalbe knowne in Egypt, and the Egyptians shall knowe the Lord in that day, and doe sacrifice and oblation, yea, they shal bow a bow vnto the Lord, and performe it.

22 The Lord also shall smite Egypt sore, and heale them againe: and they shall be conuerted vnto the Lord, and he shalbe entreated of them, and shal heale them.

23 In that day shall there be a common way out of Egypt into Assyria, and Assyria shal come into Egypt, and Egypt into Assyria: so that the Egyptians and the Assyrians shall serue the Lord together.

24 In that day shall the nation of Israel be the third with Egypt and Assyria: and they shal be blessed in the midst of the land.

25 Which land the Lord of hostes hath blessed, saying, Blessed is my people of Egypt, Assur also is the worke of my handes, and Israel is mine inheritance.

The xx. Chapter. Against Egypt and Ethiopia.

**I**n the yere that Charthā came vnto Alood, when Sargon the king of Assyria had sent him, and had fought againt Alood, & taken it:

2 At the same time spake the Lord by the hand of Esay the sonne of Amos, saying, Goe and take off the sackcloth from thy loynes, and put off thy shoe from thy foote. And he did so, walking naked and barefoote.

3 And the Lord sayde, Like as my seruant Esay hath walked naked and barefoote, for a signe and wonder thre yeres vpon Egypt and Ethiopia:

4 Euen so shal the king of Assyria take a way out of Egypt and Ethiopia, children and olde men naked and barefoote, with their loynes vncouered, to the great shame of Egypt.

5 They shalbe brought in feare also, and be ashamed of Ethiopia their hope, and of Egypt, wherein they are wont to glory.

6 And they that dwell in the same Isle, shall say in that day, Behold, such is our hope: whither shall we flee for helpe, that we may be deliuered from the king of Assyria? and howe shal we escape?

The xxj. Chapter.

Against Babylon, Idumea, and Arabia.

**T**he burden of the walle sea. Euen as the stormie weather passeth thorow at the noone day from the wilderness, so shall it come from the terrible land.

2 A grievous vision was shewed vnto me:

let one deceitfull offender come againt another, and one destroyer againt another: vpon Ham, lay siege thou of Media, all their groning haue I laid downe.

3 Therefore are my loynes filled with sorrow, heauynesse haue taken hold vpon me, as the pangis of a woman that is trauailing: it made me sounge when I heard it; and it bered mee when I saw it.

4 My heart panted, fearfulness came vpon me: the night of my voluptuousnesse hath been turned againt me into feare.

5 While they garnished the table, the watchman looked: and while I was eating and drinking, it was said, vpon yee captaines, take you to your shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord said vnto me, Go, and set a watchman to tell what he seeth.

7 And he saw a charet which two horsemen sate vpon, with the cariage of an asse, and the cariage of a camell: so he looked, and tooke diligent heede.

8 And he cried, A lion, my lord, I stand continually vpon the watch tower in the day time, and am appointed to keepe my watch euery night.

9 And beholde, here commeth a charet of men, with two horsemen: and he answered and said, \* Babylon is fallen, it is fallen, and all the images of her gods hath he smitten downe vnto the ground.

10 Thou art he whom I must threse, and thou belongest to my corne flooze: this that I heard of the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel, haue I shewed vnto you.

11 The burden of Duma. He calleth to me out of Seir: watchman, what hast thou espied by night? watchman, what hast thou espied by night?

12 The watchman said, The morning commeth, and so doeth the night: if yee will aske me any question, then aske it, returne and come againe.

13 The burden concerning Arabia. In the woods of Arabia shall ye tarie all night, euen in the strectes of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the lande of Thema brought forth water to him that was thirstie, they prevented him that was fled away with their bread.

15 For because of swordes they are become fugitiue, euen for the drawn sword, and for the bent bowe, and because of the grievousnesse of warre.

16 For thus hath the Lord sayde vnto mee, There is yet a yere, according to the yeres of an hyred seruant, & all the glory of Cedar shal faile.

17 And the number of them that shall escape from the bowes, shal be diminished by the mighty children of Cedar: for the Lord God of Israel hath spoken it.

The xxij. Chapter.

A prophecie againt Hierusalem.

**T**he burden of the walle of babilon. what hast thou to doe here, that thou climest to the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of tumultuousnesse, thou troublesome and proude citie: thy staine men are neither put to death with the sword, nor dead in battell.

Habac. 2. 1.

Iere. 51. 8. apoc. 14. 8.

\* Hierusalem is smitten by the walle of wale

3 All thy captiues are fugitiue together, the archers haue taken them prisoners: all they I say that are found in thee, are in captiuitie together, and they also that fled farre off.

4 Therfore said I, Let mee alone, and I will make lamentation: ye shall not be able to comfort mee, because of the destruction of the daughter of my people.

5 For this is a day of trouble, of ruine, and of destruction, that the Lord the God of hostes will bring to passe in the balley of bision, breaking downe the cite, and crying vnto mountaynes.

6 Clam bare the quiuer with a charret of footmen and horsemen, and the cite of Cir shewed the shield open.

7 The chiefe balley also was ful of charets, and the horsemen set their faces directly toward the gate.

8 And in that day did the enemy take away the couer of Iuda, and then didst thou looke toward the <sup>b</sup> armour of the house of the forest.

9 Yee haue seene also the broken places of the cite of Dauid, how that they are many, and yee gathered together the waters of the lower poole.

10 As for the houses of Hierusalem, ye haue numbred them, and the houses haue ye broken downe, to make the wall strong.

11 A pit also haue ye made betweene the two walke for the waters of the old poole, and haue not regarded the maker thereof, neither had respect vnto him that fashioned it long agoe.

12 And in that day did the Lord God of hostes call men vnto weeping and mourning, to baldnesse and girding about with sackcloth.

13 And behold, they haue ioy and gladnesse, slaying oren, and killing sheepe, eating flesh, and drinking wine: \* let vs eate and drinke, for to morrow we shall die.

14 And it came to the eares of the Lord of hostes. This iniquitie shall not be purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord God of hostes.

15 Thus saith the Lord God of hostes, Get ye vnto ponder treasurer, etien vnto Sebus, which is the ruler of the house.

16 What hast thou to do here? and whom hast thou here, that thou shouldst here hew thee out a sepulchre, as it were one that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, or that graueth an habitation for himselfe on an hard rocke?

17 Behold, O thou man, the Lord shall carie thee away into captiuitie, and shall surely couer thee with confusion.

18 The Lord shall turne thee ouer like a ball with his hands, and shall send thee into a farre countrey: there shalt thou die, and there in stead of the charets of thy pompe, shall the house of the Lord haue confusion.

19 I will driue thee from thy place, and out of thy dwelling shall he ouerthrow thee.

20 And in that day shall I call my seruant Eliacim the sonne of Helcia:

21 And with thy garments will I cloth him, and with thy girdle will I strengthen him: thy power will I also commit into his hand, and he shall be a father of such as dwell in Hierusalem, and in the house of Iuda.

22 \*And the key of the house of Dauid will I lay vpon his shoulder: so that he shall open, and no man shut, he shall shut, and no man open.

23 And I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place, and he shall be the glorious seate of his fathers house.

24 Howeouer, all generations and posterities shall hang vpon him all the glory of their fathers house, all vessels both great and small, and all instruments of measure and musicke.

25 In that day, saith the Lord of hostes, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place, depart and be broken, and fall: and the burden that was vpon it shall be pluckt away, for so the Lord hath spoken.

The xxiii. Chapter.

1 A prophecie against Tyrus: 17 and a promise that it shall be restored againe.

**T**he burden of Tyre. Mourne ye ships of Charis, for there commeth such destruction, that ye shall not haue an house to enter into, and that there shall be no traffike out of the lande of Cittim, they haue knowledge of this plague.

2 We still ye that dwell in the Ile, the marchants of Sidon, and such as passe our the sea, haue made thee plenteous.

3 The corne that groweth by the great waters of Pilus, and the frutes of the riuer, were her victuals, so that it became a common mart of nations.

4 Bee ashamed thou Sidon: for the sea, euen the strength of the sea hath spoken, saying, I haue not traualled nor brought forth children, nor nourished by young men, or brought by birgins.

5 When tidings come to the Egyptians, they shall be loy for the rumour of Tyre.

6 Get you to Charis, mourne you that dwell in the Ile.

7 Is not this that glorious cite of yours, which hath bene of olde antiquitie? her owne feete shall carie her forth, to be a sojourner into a farre countrey.

8 Who hath deuised this against Tyre that crowne her selfe? whose marchants are princes, and whose factours are honourable in the world.

9 Euen the Lord of hostes hath deuised this, to put downe the pride of all such as be glorious, and to minish all them that be proud vpon the earth.

10 Get thee out of thy land like a flood vnto the daughter of Charis, for thou hast no more strength.

11 He that smote the kingdomes together, holdeth out his hand ouer the sea: euen the Lord himselfe hath giuen a commandment against the same common place of merchandise, that they shall utterly destroy the might thereof.

12 And he said, Make no more thy boast, O birgin, thou daughter Sidon, thou shalt be brought downe: yep, get thee ouer vnto Cittim, where neuertheless thou shalt haue no rest.

13 Beholde, this people came not of the Chalbees, but Assur made them strong with great ships: they set vp the strong holdes thereof, and destroyed his palaces: and he brought it in decay.

14 Mourne yee ships of Charis, for your strength is brought downe.

15 And in that day shall Tyre be forgotten

b The armour that Solomon made and furnished with munition, 1 Kings 7.

c The Lord will not forbid to make proud, them of sure the fence against the enemies, so that our trust be put in him, and not in our posterities and strong holds.

1. Cor. 15. 12.

Ioh. 12. 14. apoc. 3. 7.

d There is the sea of the sea in the west.

e That is the sea of the sea in the west.

seuentie yeeres, according to the yeeres of one king, and after the end of seuentie yeeres, shall Cye sing as doth an harlot.

16 Take an harpe, and goe about the citie, thou harlot that hast bene forgotten, make sweet melodie, sing mee songs, that thou maiest be had in remembrance.

17 And after the end of the seuentie yeeres, shall the Lord visite Cye, and she shall conuert vnto her reward, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the earth that are in the world.

18 Their occupying also and their reward shall be holy vnto the Lord: their gaines shall not be laid by nor kept in store, but it shall be theirs that dwell before the Lord, that they may eate ynough, and haue clothing sufficient.

#### The xxiiij. Chapter.

A prophetic of tribulation to come vpon the world, because of sinne.

**B**ehold, the Lord maketh the earth waste and emptie, hee turneth it upside downe, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

1 And the Prick shall be as the people, & the master as the seruant, the mistresse like the maide, the seller like the buyer, he that lendeth vpon vsurie, like him that borroweth vpon vsurie, the creditor as the debtor.

2 The land shall be cleane wasted, and utterly spoiled: for so the Lord hath spoken.

3 The earth is soze and consumeth away, the world is feeble and perisheth, the proud people of the earth are come to nought.

4 The earth also is become vnpromisable vnder the inhabitants thereof, which haue transgressed the lawes, changed the ordinance, broken the euertlasting covenant.

5 Therefore hath the curse consumed the earth, and they that dwell therein are fallen into trespass: wherefore the inhabitants of the earth are perished with drought, and fewe men are left behind.

6 The wine faileth, the vine hath no might, all they that haue bene merry in heart are come to mourning.

7 The mirth of Tabrets is laid downe, the noyse of such as haue made mery is ceased, the top of the harpe is at an end.

8 They shall drinke no more wine with mirth, strong drinke shall be bitter to them that drinke it.

9 The citie of vanitie is broken downe, every house is shut vp, that no man may come in.

10 In the streetes is there a crying, because of wine, all cheere is banished away, the mirth of the land is gone.

11 In the citie is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

12 For in the midst of the land, euen among the people, it shall come to passe as at the shaking of Oliues, and as the grapes are when the wine harvest is done.

13 They shall lift by their voice, and make a mery noyse, and in magnifying of the Lord shall they cry out of the weel.

14 Wherefore praise ye the Lord in the balleys, euen the name of the Lord God of Israel in the Isles of the sea.

15 From the uttermost part of the earth haue we heard praises and mirth, because of the righteous: and I said, I know a thing in secret, I knowe a thing in secret, wo is me: the transgressors haue offended, the transgressors haue grieuously offended.

16 Fearefulnesse, the pit, and the snare are by on thee, O thou that dwellest on the earth.

17 \* It will come to passe that whosoever escapeth the fearefull noyse, shall fall into the pit, and he that cometh by out of the pit, shall be taken with the snare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth are moued.

18 The earth is utterly broken downe, the earth hath a soze ruine, the earth quaketh exceedingly.

19 The earth shall reele to and fro like a dzunhard, and shall be remoued like a tent, and the iniquitie thereof shall be heauie vpon it, it shall fall, and not rise againe.

20 And in that day shall the Lord visite the host about that is on high, and the sitings of the world that are vpon the earth.

21 And they shall be gathered together as they that be in prison, and they shall be shut by inward, and after many daies shall they be visited.

22 The moone shall be abashed, and the sunne ashamed, when the Lord of hostes shall reigne in mount Sion and in Hierusalem with worship, and in the sight of such as shall be of his counsell.

#### The xxv. Chapter.

A thanksgiuing to God for his workes.

**T**hou art my Lord my God, I will magnifie thee, I will giue thanks vnto thy name, for thou hast brought woonderfull thinges to passe, according to thine old counsell, truly and faithfully.

1 Thou hast made a citie an heape of stones, and brought a strong towne into decay: the habitation of strangers hast thou made to be no citie, neither shall it be builded any more.

2 Therefore shall the mightie people giue glory vnto thee, the citie of the valiant heathen shall feare thee.

3 For thou hast bene a strength vnto the poore, and a succour for the needie in his trouble, a refuge against euill weather, a shadow against the heate: for the blast of raging men is like a storme that casteth downe a wall.

4 Like as the heate in a dry place wasteth all things: so shalt thou suppress the noyse of aliants, the heate is abated with the shadow of the cloud, euen so shall God awage the noyse of the cruell tyrants.

5 And in this mountaine shall the Lord of hostes make vnto all people a feast of plentious and delicate things, euen of most pleasant and daintie dishes.

6 And in this mountaine shall the Lord destroy the couering that all people are wrapped in, and the hanging that is spread vpon all nations.

7 As for death he hath destroyed it for euer, and the \* Lord God shall wipe away teares from all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away out of all the earth, for so the Lord hath said.

Iere. 48.44.

Apo. 1.7. and 21.4

9 And in that day it shalbe said, Lo, this is our God, we haue waited for him, and he shall saue vs, this is the Lord in whom we haue hoped, we will be mercie, and reioyce in the saluation on that commeth of him.

10 For in this mountaine shall the hand of the Lord create, and Moab shall be cherehed vnder him, euen as strawe is troden to doung on the dourghill.

11 And he shall stretch out his hand in the midd of them, as he that swimmeth casteth out his hands to swim: and with the strength of his hands shall he bring downe their pride.

12 The strong holde also, and defence of thy walles hath hee ouerthrowen and cast downe, and brought them to the ground, euen vnto dust.

The xxvj. Chapter.

A song of deliuerance of the people.

**I**n that day shall this song bee sung in the land of Iuda, we haue a strong citie, saluation shall God appoint in stead of wals and bulwarikes.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous people which keepeth the trueth may enter in.

3 By an assured purpose wilt thou preferue perfect peace, because they put their trust in thee.

4 Put yee your trust alway in the Lorde: for in the Lorde God there is strength for euermore.

5 For he hath brought downe the high minded citizens: as for the proude citie, hee hath brought it low, euen to the ground shall he cast it downe, and bring it vnto dust.

6 The foote, euen the foote of the poore, and the steps of such as be in necessitie shall tread it downe.

7 The path of equitie wilt thou grant vnto the iust, O thou most righteous, thou shalt order the path of him that is righteous.

8 Pea in the way of thy iudgements, O Lord, haue we put our trust in thee: thy name also, and the remembrance of thee, is the thing that our soule longeth for.

9 My soule hath longed for thee al the night, and with my spirit which is within me, will I seeke thee earlie in the morning: for when thy iudgements are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world shall learne righteousness.

10 Shall the vngodly man bee fattoured, which hath not learned righteousness, but doth wickedly in the earth, where nothing ought to be done, but that which is righteous? hee shall not see the glory of the Lord.

11 Lord, when thy hand is lift vp to strike, they see it not, but they shall see it, & be confounded with the zeale of the people, and the fire that consumeth thine enemies shall deuoure them.

12 Lord, vnto vs thou shalt prouide peace: for thou also hast wrought all our workes in vs.

13 O Lord our God, other lords besides thee haue subdued vs: but we will be mindfull onely of thee, and of thy name.

14 The dead will not liue, they that be out of life will not rise againe, therefore hast thou visited and rooted them out, and destroyed all the memoire of them.

15 Thou hast increased the people, O Lord, thou hast increased the people, thou art glorious, thou hast sent them farre off vnto all the coasts of the earth.

16 Lord, in trouble haue they visited thee, they powred out their prayer, when thy chastening was vpon them.

17 Like as a woman with child that dyaweth nigh to wards her trauaile, is sorie and crieth in her paines: euen so haue we bene in thy sight, O Lord.

18 We haue bene with child & suffered paine, as though we had brought forth wind: for there is no saluation in the earth, neither do the inhabitants of the world submit themselves.

19 Thy dead men shall liue, euen as my body shall they rise againe: awake and sing yee that dwell in dust, for thy deaw is euen as the deaw of herbes, and the earth shall cast out them that be vnder her.

20 Come my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doores about thee, hide thy selfe for a litle while, vntill the indignation ce ouerpass.

21 For beholde, the Lord is comming out of his place, to visite the wickednesse of such as dwell vpon earth: the earth also shall disclose her bloods, and shall no more hide them that are slaine in her.

The xxvij. Chapter.

A prophesie of the comming of Christ, and destruction of idolatrie.

**I**n that day the Lorde with his soze, great, and mightie sword shall visite Lewiathan the fugitiue serpent, euen Lewiathan that crooked dragon that is in the sea.

2 In that day see that ye sing of the congregation, which is the vineyarde that bringeth forth the best wine:

3 Euen I the Lord do keepe it, in due seasons shall I water it: and least the enemy doe it any harme, I will both night and day preferue it.

4 There is no displeasure in me, esse when the vineyard bringeth mee forth briers and thornes, I would goe thow it by warre, and burne it by together.

5 Let it take holde of my strength, and it shall be at one with mee, euen at one shall it be with me.

6 The dayes are comming that Jacob shall take roote, Israel shall be greene and flourish, and the world shalbe filled with fruite.

7 Hath he smitten him as soze as he did the other that smote him? Or is he slaine with soze a slaughter as they slew him?

8 Thou wilt punish it in the branches, yet not beyond measure: for in the day that the East winde bloweth soze, it taketh away the fruites.

9 By this meanes therefore shal the iniquitie of Jacob be purged, and this is all the fruite, namely the taking away of his sinne, if he make all the stones of the altar of idoles, as challee stones that are beaten in sunder, that their groues and images rise not by againe.

10 Els shal the strong citie be desolate, and the habitation forsaken and left like a wilderness: there shall the calfe feed, and there shall he lie, and eat by the grasses thereof.

Mich. 12

By Lewiathan the serpent, the dragon that is in the sea.

By the East winde, the East winde that bloweth away the fruites.

By the stones of the altar of idoles, the stones that are beaten in sunder.

11 when the branches of it are drie, they are broken off, and the women come and set them on fire: for it is a people of no vnderstanding, and therefore hee that made them, shall not fauour them, and hee that created them shall giue them no grace.

12 And in that day shall the Lord make a chre-thing from the mids of the riuer Euphrates, vnto the riuer of Egypt, and ye children of Israell shall be gathered together one to another.

13 In that day shall the great trumpe bee blown, so that they which were lost in the land of Assyria, and they that were banished in the land of Egypt, shall come and worship the Lord in the holy mount of Hierusalem.

The xxviiij. Chapter.

1 Against the pride of Ephraim, 9 and against false priests and preachers.

**V**oe bee vnto the crowne of pride, even vnto the drunken people of Ephraim, whose great pompe is as a flower that fadeth away vpon the head of the balley of such as be in wealth, and are ouerladen with wine.

2 Beholde, there cometh a vehement and sore day from the Lorde, like an vmeasurable haile and perillous tempest, even like the force of mighty and horrible waters that violently beareth downe all thinge.

3 The crowne of the pride of the drunken Ephraimites shall be troden vnder foote.

4 So that the flowre of his fairenesse and beauty, which is in the head of the balley of fairenesse, shall fade away as doeth an vntimely ripe figge before haruest: which when a man espieth, hee looketh vpon it, and while it is yet in his hand he eateth it vp.

5 In that day shall the Lord of hostes be the crowne of glorie and diamond of beauty vnto the residue of his people.

6 He wil be also a spirit of perfect knowledge to him that sitteth in iudgement, and strength vnto them that turne away the battell to the gate of the enemies.

7 But they are out of the way by reason of wine, yea, farre out of the way are they through strong drinke: the priest also and the prophet are gone astray by the meanes of strong drinke, they are drunken with wine, they go amisse through strong drinke, they fall in prophesying, and stumble in iudgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomite and filthinesse, that no man is cleane.

9 Whome then shall such one teach knowledge: and whom shall he make to vnderstand the thing that he heareth: for they are as ignorant as yong children that are taken from the milke, and are weaned.

10 For they that be such, must take after one lesson, another lesson, after one commandement, another commandement, for one rule, another rule, after one instruction, another instruction, there a little, and there a little.

11 \* For he that speaketh vnto this people, is euen as one that bleseth rudenesse of speech, or a strange language.

12 If any man say vnto them, Loe, this is the rest where with yee may ease him that is wearie, this is the refreshing: they will not hearken.

vnto them lesson vpon lesson, commandement vpon commandement, rule vpon rule, instruction vpon instruction, there a little, and there a little: that they may goe on, and fall backward, be iusted, tangled, and snared.

14 Wherefore heare the word of the Lord yee mockers, yee that haue rule of this people which is at Hierusalem.

15 Because ye haue sayd, we haue made a couenant with death, and with hell are wee at a greement: and though there goe foorth a soze plague, it shall not come vnto vs, for wee haue made fallhood our refuge, and vnder vanitie are we hid:

16 Therefore thus sayth the Lord God, \* Beholde, I lay in Sion for a foundation a stone, euen a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: who so beleueth, let him not bee too haile.

17 Iudgement also will I lay to the rule, and rightousnesse to the balance, so that the haile shall sweepe away as a byome your baime confidence, and the pituie place of your refuge shall the waters run ouer.

18 And thus the couenant that ye made with death, shall be disanulled, and your agreement that ye made with hell, shall not stand, yea when the soze plague goeth foorth, yee shall bee troden downe vnder it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it shall take you away: for early in the morning euerie day, yea both day and night, shall it goe thozow, and when the noise thereof is perceued, it shall gender beration.

20 For the bed is narrow, and not large, and the couering so smal, that a man can not wind himselfe vnder it.

21 \* For the Lord shall stand as in mount Perazim, and shall be wroth like as in the balley of Gibcon, that hee may doe his worke, his strange worke, and bring to passe his act, his strange act.

22 Now therefore see that ye be no mockers, lest your punishment encrease: for I heard the Lord of hostes, that there shall come a hozt ende vpon the whole earth.

23 Heare ye then, and hearken vnto my voice, consider and ponder my speech.

24 Doeth not the husbandman plowe all the day, and openeth and breaketh the clots of his ground, that he may sowe?

25 When hee hath made it plaine, wil hee not spread abroad the sitches, and sowe cummin, and cast in wheate by measure, and the appointed barley and rie in their place?

26 God wil instruct him to haue discretion, euen his God wil teach him.

27 For sitches shall not bee threshed with an harrowe, neither shall a cart wheele bee brought thozow the cummin: but the sitches are beaten out with a staffe, and cummin with a rod.

28 But the seede that bread is made of, is threshed, though it be not alway a threshing, and a cart wheele must bee brought ouer it, lest hee grind it with his teeth.

29 This also commeth of the Lord of hostes, which worketh with wonderful wisdom, and bringeth excellent workes to passe.

The xxix. Chapter.

A prophesie against Hierusalem, and against the vaine

Mar. 21 4.

*Handwritten marginal note:* a cōse to... that hee speaketh to the people...

*Handwritten marginal note:* 1. Reg. 5. 20  
1. chr. 2. 4.  
11. ioh. 10. 12.

*Vertical handwritten notes in the left margin:* The crowne of pride... The xxviiij. Chapter... The xxix. Chapter...

*Handwritten note:* Cor. 14.



**W**e vnto thee, O Ariel, Ariel, thou cite that Dauid dwelt in: Goe on from yeere to yeere, and let the lambes be slaine.

2 I wil lay siege vnto Ariel, so that there shall bee heuynesse and sorow in it: and it shalbe vnto me euen an altar of slaughter.

3 I will besiege thee round about, and will fight against thee thoro' a bulwarke, and will reare vp ditches against thee.

4 Thou shalt bee brought downe, and shalt speake out of the ground, and thy speech shal goe lowe out of the dust:

5 Thy voice also shall come by out of the ground, like the voice of a witch, and thy talking shall whisper out of the dust.

6 Moreover, the noise of the strange enemies shall be like thin dust, and the multitude of tyrants shall be as drie strawe that cannot tarie: euen suddenly and in haste shal their blast goe.

7 Thou shalt be visited of the Lord of hostes, with thunder, earthquake, and with a great noise, with storme and tempest, and with the flame of a consuming fire.

8 And the multitude of all nations that fight against Ariel, shall be as a dreame seen by night: euen so shall they be that make warre against it, and strong holds to ouercome it, and that lay any siege vnto it.

9 In conclusion, it shalbe euen as when an hungry man dreameth that hee is eating, and when he awaketh, his soule is empty, or as when a thirstie man dreameth that hee is drinking, when he awaketh, he is yet faint, and his soule hath appetite: euen so shall the multitude of all nations be that fight against mount Sion.

10 Ponder these things once in your minds, and wonder: Blinded are they themselves, and the blind guides of other, they are drunken, but not with wine: they are vnsatable, but not through strong drinke:

11 For the Lord hath covered you with a stumbling spirit, and hath closed your eyes: your prophets also and rulers that should see, them hath he covered.

12 And the vision of all the prophets, is become vnto you as the wordes of a booke that is sealed by, which men deliuer to one that is learned, saying, Reade thou in it: and he saith, I can not, for it is sealed.

13 And the booke is giuen to him that is not learned, saying, Reade thou in it: and he saith, I am not learned.

14 Therefore thus hath the Lord said, \* For as much as this people, when they be in trouble, do honour me with their mouth, and with their lips, but their heart is farre from mee, and the feare which they haue vnto mee, proceedeth of a commandement that is taught of men.

15 Therefore will I doe marueilles among this people, euen marueilous things I say and a wonder: \* for the wisdomes of their wise men shall perish, and the vnderstanding of their witty men shall hide it selfe.

16 \* Doe vnto them that keepe secret their thoughts, to hide their counsell from the Lord, and to doe their workes in darknesse, saying, \* Who seeth vs? and who knoweth vs?

17 Doubtlesse your destruction is in reputation as the Potters clay: and doeth the worke

say of him that made it. He made not mee: And doeth an earthen vessel say of him that fashioned it, He had no vnderstanding?

18 Is it not hard at hand that Libanus shall bee turned into a lowe ficke, and that the lowe ficke shalbe taken as the wood?

19 And in that day shall deafe men heare the wordes of the booke, and the eyes of the blinde shal see euen out of the cloude, and out of darknesse.

20 The meeke spirited also shalbe merie in the Lord, and the pooze among them that bee lowly shall reioice in the holy one of Israel:

21 For hee that did violence is brought to nought, and the scornful man is confounded, and they rooted out that made haste early to vnrigh-teousnesse,

22 Making a man to sinne in the word, and that tooke him in a snare, which reproveth them in the open place, and they that haue turned the cause of the righteous to nought.

23 Therefore thus saith the Lord to the house of Jacob, euen thus sayth hee that redeemed Abraham, Jacob shal not now be confounded, nor his face pale.

24 But when he seeth his children the worke of my hands in the mids of him, they shal sanctifie my name, and praise the holy one of Jacob, and feare the God of Israel.

25 They also that haue bene of an erroneous spirit, shal come to vnderstanding, and they that haue bene scornful shal learne doctrine.

### The xxx. Chapter.

1 Against them that forsake the counsel of God, and cleaue to the counsel of men. 3 The Prophet also threatneth the remnant of the people, that after the destruction of Hierusalem went into Egypt.



**A**s for those disobedient children, sayth the Lord, that they wil take counsell, and not of mee, that they wil take a secret aduice, and not out of my spirit, and therefore adde they vnto sinne.

2 Euen they that walke to go downe into Egypt, and haue asked no question at my mouth, but seeke strength in the might of Pharaos, and trust in the shadowe of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaos be your confusion, and the trust in the shadowe of Egypt, your shame.

4 For his captaines were at Soan, and his embassadours came vnto Hanes.

5 They were ashamed of the people that could doe them no good, and that might not help them, nor shewe them any profit, but were their confusion and rebuke.

6 The burden of the beasts of the South, In a land of trouble and anguish, from whence shal come the yong and old lion, the viper, a fierce serpent, that stich against them that vpon colts beare their riches, and vpon camels their treasures to a people that can doe them no good.

7 For vaine and nothing worth shal the help of the Egyptians bee: therefore haue I cried vnto Hierusalem, They shall haue strength ynough, if they wil settle their mindes in quietnesse.

8 Doe therefore go thy way, and write this before them in a table, & note it in a booke, that it may finally remaine and be kept still for euer.

Mat. 15, 8.  
mar. 7, 6.

1. Cor. 1, 19

Abdi. 1, 8.

Ecl. 23, 15



9 For this is an obstinate people, and displeasing children, children that refuse to heare the law of the Lord.

10 For they say vnto the seers, See not: and to them that be cleare of iudgement, Looke not our right things for vs: but speake faire wordes vnto vs, looke out errors.

11 Get you out of the way, depart out of this path, and turne the holy one of Israel from vs.

12 Wherefore thus sayth the holy one of Israel, Because your hearts rise against this word, and because you trust in wrong dealing, and peruerse iudgement, and put your confidence therein:

13 Therefore shall ye haue this mischiefe for your destruction and fall, like as an high wall that falleth because of some rift or blast, whose breaking commeth suddenly.

14 And the hurt thereof is like an earthen vessell which breaketh without helpe, so that in the bursting of it, there is not found one shauer to fetch fire in, or to take water withall out of the pit.

15 For thus sayth the Lord God, euen the holy one of Israel, In repentance and in rest shall yee bee safe, in quietnesse and sure confidence shall bee your strength, but yee haue had no lust thereto.

16 For ye haue sayd, No, but wee will escape through horses, therefore shall yee flee, and wee will get vs by vpon swift beasts, and therefore shall your persecuters be swifter.

17 A thousand shall flee at the rebuke of one, and at the rebuke of siue, shall ye all flee, til ye be left as a ship mast vpon the top of a mountaine, and as a beacon vpon an hill.

18 Therefore doeth the Lorde cause you to waite, that hee may haue mercie vpon you, to the intent that hee may haue the preeminence when hee is gracious vnto you: for the Lord is the God of indgement, blessed are all they that hope in him.

19 If the people remaine in Sion, and at Hierusalem, thou shalt not be in heauinesse: but at the voice of thy complaint that hee haue mercie vpon thee, and when he heareth it, he shall giue thee an answer.

20 And though the Lord giue you the bread of trouble, and the water of aduertitie, thy raine shall be no more so scant, but thine eyes shall see thy raine,

21 Yea, and thine eare shall heare the talking of him that doth speake behind thee: This is the way, walke ye in it, turne not aside, neither to the right hand, nor to the left.

22 Yee shall destroy also the couering of your siluer images, and the decking of your golden idoles, euen as filthinesse shalt thou put them away, and thou shalt say vnto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall God giue raine vnto thy seede that thou shalt sowe the ground withall, a bread of the increase of the earth, which shall be fat and very plenteous: in that day also shall thy cattel be fed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise, and the yong asses that eate the ground, shall eate the cleane prouender, which is purged with the wind and the fanne.

25 Finally, vpon euery high mountaine and hill shall there be rivers and streames of waters in the day of the great slaughter when the to-

26 Whereouer, the light of the Moone shall be as the light of the Sunne, and the Sunne light shall be seuen fold, and haue as much shine as the seuen dayes beside, when the Lord bindeth by the fore of the people, and healetly the stroke of their wound.

27 Beholde, the same of the Lord commeth from far, and his presence is so hot, that no man is able to abide: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue is as a consuming fire.

28 His breath is a vehement flood of water that reacheth vp to the neck: that he may sift away the heathen in the sicke of banitie, and his breath is a bydle of error in the iawes of the people.

29 And ye shall sing like as in the night when the holy sollemnitie beginneth, and ye shall haue gladnesse of heart, like as when one commeth with a pipe vnto the hill of the Lord, and to the most mighty one of Israel.

30 And the Lord shall cause his glorious boice to bee heard, and shall declare his stretched out arme with a terrible countenance, and with a flame of consuming fire, with noisome lightning, with thowze, and with hailstones.

31 For through the boice of the Lorde shall Assur be destroyed, which smote other men with the rod.

32 And it shall come to passe, that whither soeuer he goeth, the rod shall cleaue vnto him, which the Lord shall lay vpon him with Tabrets and harpes: and with great war shall he fight against his hoste.

33 For the fire of hel is ordained from the beginning, yea euen for the king is it prepared: this hath the Lord set in the deepe, and made it wide, the burning wherof is fire and much wood: the breath of the Lord, which is like a ruler of brimstone, both kindle it.

The xxxj. Chapter.

He curseth them that forsake God, and seeke for the helpe of men.



Ye be vnto them that goe downe into Egypt for helpe, and trust in horses, and put their confidence in charets, because they be many, and in horsemen, because they be lustie and strong: but they regard not the holy one of Israel, and they aske no question at the Lord.

2 And he neuertheless is wise, a wil plague the wicked, and goeth not from his word, he will arise against the household of the froward, and against the helpe of euil doers.

3 Now the Egyptians are men, a not God, and their horses flesh, and not spirit: and as soon as the Lord stretcheth out his hand, then shall the helper fall, and he that should haue bene helped, and they shall all together be destroyed.

4 For thus hath the Lord spoken vnto mee, Like as the Lion and the Lions whelpes roareth vpon the pray that he hath gotten, and is not afraid though the multitude of Shepheards crye out vpon him, neither abashed for all the heape of them: so shall the Lorde of hostes come downe to fight for mount Sion, and defend his hill.

5 Like as the birds flutter about their nests: so shall the Lord of hostes keepe, saue, defend, and

6 Therefore, O ye children of Israel, turne againe vnto him whom you haue oftentimes forsaken.

7 For in that day every man shall cast out his idoles of silver, and his idoles of gold, which ye haue made with your owne hands vnto your sinne.

8 Assur also shall be slaine with the sword, not with a mans sword, neither shall the sword of any man deuoure him, and he shall see from the slaughter, and his choysse young men shall be dispersed.

9 He shall goe for feare to his strong holdes, and his princes shall see from his standard, saith the Lord, whose fire is in Sion, and his furnace in Hierusalem.

### The xxxij. Chapter.

The conditions of good rulers and officers.

**B**ehold, a king shall gouerne after the rule of righteousness, and the princes shall rule according vnto the balance of equitie.

2 And that man shall be vnto men as a defence for the winde, and as a refuge for the tempest, like as a riuer of water in a thirlic place, and the shadow of a great rocke in a drie land.

3 The eyes of the seeing shall not be dimme, and the eares of them that heare shall take diligent heede.

4 The heart of the vnwise shall attaine to knowledge, and the vnperfect tongue shall speak plainly and distinctly.

5 Then shall the foolish nigard be no more called gentle, nor the churle liberall.

6 But the nigard will speake nigardly, and his heart will worke euill, and play the hypocrite, and imagine abominations against God, to make the hungry leane, & to withhold drinke from the thirlic.

7 The weapons of the churlish are euill, he deuisech noysome deuises, that he may beguile the poore with deceitfull words, yea, euen there as he should giue sentence with the poore.

8 But the liberall person imagineth honest things, and commeth by for liberalitie vnto promotion.

9 O ye rich and idle women, hearken vnto my voyce: ye carelesse daughters, marke my wordes.

10 Many yeres and dayes shall ye be brought in feare, O ye carelesse women: for the vintage shall faile, and the harvest shall not come.

11 Be abashed, you that liue in abundance, tremble you that liue carelesse, cast off your rayment, make your selues bare, and put sackcloth about you.

12 For as the infants weepe when their mothers teates are dried by: so shall you weepe for your drie fields and fruitfull vineyards.

13 My peoples field shall bring thornes and thistles: and so shall it be in every house of voluptuousnesse, and in every citie that reioyceth.

14 The palaces also shall be broken, and the greatly occupied citie desolate: the towres and bulwrikes shall become dennes for euermore, wherewith wilde asses take their pleasure, and sheep their pasture.

15 Vnto the time that the spirit bee powred vpon vs from aboue, and that the wilderness

be a fruitfull field, and the plenteous field be reckoned for a wood.

16 \* When shall equitie dwell in the desert, and righteousness in a fruitfull land.

17 And the worke of righteousness shall be peace, and her fruit rest and quietnesse for ever.

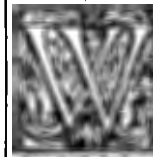
18 And my people shall dwell in the times of peace, and in sure dwellings, in safe places of comfort.

19 And when the hayle falleth, it shall fall in the wood, and the citie shall be set low in the balley.

20 O how happie shall ye be when ye shall safely sow your seed beside all waters, and driue thither the feete of your Oxen and Asses.

### The xxxiiij. Chapter.

1 Threatning against the Assyrians. 20 A destruction of them that shall see the Lord.



**W**e to thee that destroyest, when thou wast not destroyed, thou breakest the league, whereas none hath broken it with thee: for wher thou shalt leaue destroying, thou thy self shalt be destroyed: thou ceasest from breaking the league, then shall they breake it to thee.

2 O Lord, haue mercy vpon vs, we haue put our whole trust in thee: be an arme to such earely, and our health in the time of trouble.

3 At that confusioe noyse the people fled, and at thine exalting, the heathen were scattered.

4 And the spoyles shall be gathered, which shall be yours, as are the gathering of Buzhus, and the multitude going to it shall be as Locusts running to and fro.

5 The Lord is exalted, for it is hee that dwelleth on high, hee hath filled Sion with iudgement and righteousness.

6 And a sure establishing of the times, shall be strength, health, wisdom, and knowledge: and the very feare of the Lord shall be the treasure of it.

7 Behold, the messengers shall crie without: and the ambassadours of peace shall weepe bitterly.

8 Their strectes are waste, there walketh no man therein: God hath broken the appointment, the cities are cast away, and men are nothing regarded.

9 The desolate earth is in heavinesse, Libanus is shamed and he wren downe, Sharon is like a wilderness, Basan and Charnel are spoyled of their fruits.

10 And therefore saith the Lord, I will by now, now will I be aduanced, now will I be exalted.

11 Ye shall conceiue stubble, and beare straw: and your spirit shall be the fire, that it may consume you.

12 And the people shall be burnt like lime, and as thornes burnt that are he wren off, and cast in the fire.

13 Now hearken to, ye that are farre off, how I haue done, and consider my power, ye that are at hand.

14 The sinners at Sion are afraide, a sudden fearefulness is come vpon the hypocrites: what is he among vs, say they, that shall dwell by the consuming fire? which of vs may abide the everlasting heate?

15 \*He that leaeth a godly life, and speaketh the trueth, he that abhorreth gaines by violence and deceit, hee that keepeth his hand that hee touch no reward, which stoppeth his eares that he heare no counsell against the innocent blood, which holdeth downe his eyes that hee see no euill:

16 Hee it is that shall dwell on high, whose safeguard shall be in a bulwarke of rocks: to him shall bee giuen meate, and his waters shall not faile.

17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his glory, euen the King of the farre countreyes shall they see.

18 Thine heart studied for feare, thinking thus, \*What shall then become of the Scribe: of the receiuer of our money: what of him that tared our fairest houses?

19 There shalt thou not see a cruell people of a strange tongue, to haue to disrused a language that it may not bee vnderstanded, neither so strange a speech but it shall be perceiued.

20 Looke vpon Sion, the head citie of our solemne feastes: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem that glorious habitation, the tabernacle that neuer shall remouue, whose nailles shall neuer be taken out woilde without end, whose cordes euery one shall neuer corrupt.

21 For the glorious maiesty of the Lord shall there bee present among vs, as a place where faire broad riuers and streames are, thow the which, shall neither walke towe, nor great ship faile.

22 For the Lord is our iudge, the Lord is our law-giuer, the Lord is our king, and hee himselfe shall be our Saviour.

23 Thy tacking is loosed, therefore it cannot make fall the masse, nor spread the saile: then there is dealed great spoye, yea, lame men run after the pray.

24 There iseth no man that sayeth, I am sicke: but all euill is taken away from the people that dwell there.

The xxxiiij. Chapter.

The last destruction of the Synagogue, in which the kingdome and priesthood of the people was translated to the Church and congregation of Christ.



Some ye heathen, and heere, take heede you people: hearken thou earth, & all that is therein, thou round compass, & all that dwelleth thereupon.

2 For the Lord is angry with all people, and his displeasure is kindled against all the multitude of them, hee hath destroyed them, and deliuered them to the slaughter.

3 So that their slaine shall be cast out, and their bodies shall stinke, that euen the very hills shall be wet with the blood of them.

4 All the starres of heauen shall wasse, and the heauens shall fold together as a roie, and all the starres thereof shall fall, like as the leaves fall from the trees and figge trees.

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heauen, and shall immediatly come downe to iudgement vpon Idumea, and vpon the people which I haue cursed.

6 And the Lords sword shall be full of blood, and be rustie with the fattenesse and blood of lambes and goates, with the fattenesse of the kid-

neys of wethers: for the Lord shall kill a great offering in Bozra, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 There shall the unicorns fall with them, and the Bulles with the Gyants, and their land shall be thourghly sohed with blood, and their ground corrupt with fattenesse.

8 For it is the day of Gods vengeance, and the yeere of recompence for the reuenge of Sion.

9 And his floods shall be turned to pitch, and his earth to hymsone, and therewith shall the land be kindled.

10 So that it shall not be quenched day nor night, but smoke euermore, & so forth lye waste: and no man shall goe thow to it for euer.

11 \*But Pelicanes, Storkes, great Owles, and Hauens shall haue it in possession, and dwell therein: for God shall spread out the line of desolation vpon it, and the stones of emptinesse.

12 Her nobles shall call, and there is no kingdome: and all her princes shall be nothing.

13 Thornes shall grow in their palaces, nettles and thistles in their strong holdes, that the dragons may haue their pleasure therein, and that they may be a court for Estriches.

14 There shall strange visures and monstrous beastes meete one another, and the wilde keepe companie together, there shall the Lamia lye and haue her lodging.

15 There shall the Oyle make her nest, build, be there at home, and bring forth her yong ones: there shall the Bites come together, each one to his like.

16 Seeke thowgh the book of the Lord, and read it: there shall none of these things bee left out, there shall not one nor such like faile: for his mouth commaundeth, and that same doeth his spirit gather together, or fulfill.

17 Hee hath cast the lot for them, and to those beastes hath his hand diuided it by the line: therefore those shall possesse it for euer, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

The xxxv. Chapter,

Of the time and kingdome of Christ.



at the desert and wildernesse shall reioyce, the waste ground shall be glad, & flourish as the Lillie.

2 She shall flourish pleasantly, and be joyfull, and euer be giuing thanks moze and moze: for the glory of Libanus, the beautie of Carmel & Saron shall be giuen her: These shall know the honour of the Lord, and the maiestie of our God.

3 And therefore strength the weak hands, and comfort the feeble knees.

4 Say vnto them that are of a fearefull heart, Be of good cheere, and feare not, behold, your God commeth to take vengeance, and you shall see the reward that God giueth: God commeth his owne selfe, and will deliuer you.

5 \*Then shall the eyes of the blind be lightened, and the eares of the deafe opened.

6 Then shall the lame men leape as an Hart, and the dumbe mans tongue shall giue thanks: for in the wildernesse there shall welles spring, and floods of water in the desert.

7 The drie ground shall turne to riuers, and the thirskie to springs of water: whereas Dragons dwelt afore, there shall growe sweete

God declareth his love and care to preserve his Church by his reuere punishment of the enemies to his Church.

Soph. 2. 14

The barren nature of man-kinde is all graued, shall be made fruitful by grace vnto them in Christ. Deut. 32. and 31.

God giueth strength of grace to the feeble confidence in Christ.

Mar. 15. 30.

Vertical marginal notes on the left side of the page, including 'u. 15. 2.' and 'r. 1. 16.'

floures and greene rushes.

8 There shall be footpaths, and common streets, this shall be called, The holy way, no vncleane person shall goe through it, for the Lorde himselfe shall goe with them that way, and the wayfarer nor ignozant shall not erre.

9 There shall be no Lyon, and no rauening beastes shall come therein, nor be there, but men redeemed shall goe there free and safe.

10 And the redeemed of the Lord, I say, shall conuert, and come to Sion with thanksgiving: euerlasting ioy shall they haue, pleasure & gladnesse shall be among them, and as for all forowme and heauinesse, it shall banish.

The xxxvj. Chapter.

Hierusalem is besieged by Sennacherib, in the time of king Ezeccias.

4. Kin. 18.  
1. 2. chro.  
32. 1.

**E**zeccias, came Sennacherib king of the Assyrians downe, to lay siege vnto all the strong cities of Iuda, to conquer them.

2 And the king of the Assyrians sent Rabfaceh from Iachis toward Hierusalem, against Ezeccias, with an exceeding holste, which set him by the conduit of the ouer pool, in the way that goeth through the fullers land.

3 And so there came foorth vnto him Eliacim, Delcias sonne, the chiefe ouer the household, Sobna the scribe, and Joah Asaphs sonne, the secretarie:

4 And Rabfaceh sayd vnto them, Tell Ezeccia that the great king sayeth thus vnto him, what presumption is this that thou trustest vnto?

5 I sayd surely that thou trustest in vaine words, when counsell and strength are necessarie to battell: but now whereto trustest thou, that thou rebellest against me?

6 Loe, thou puttest thy trust in a broken staffe of reed, I meane Egypt, which hee that leaneeth vpon, it goeth into his hand, and shootheth it thorow: euen so is Pharao the king of Egypt, vnto all them that trust in him.

7 But if thou wouldest say vnto me, Wee trust in the Lord our God: Is not hee that God whose high places & altars Ezeccia tooke downe, and commanded Iuda and Hierusalem to worship onely before this altar?

8 Now therefore deliuer hostages, that thou rebell no more against my lord the king of the Assyrians, and I will giue thee two thousand oxles, if thou be able to set men vpon them.

9 How darrest thou resist the power of the smallest prince that my Lorde hath? how darrest thou trust in the charrets and horsemen of Egypt?

10 Moreover, thinkest thou that I am come hither to destroy this land without the Lords will? The Lorde sayd vnto me, Goe by against this land, and destroy it.

11 Then sayde Eliacim, Sobna, and Joah, vnto Rabfaceh, Speake to vs thy seruants, we pray thee, in the Syrians language, for we vnderstand it well, and speake not to vs in the Iewes tongue, least the folke heare which sayeth vpon the wall.

12 Then answered Rabfaceh, Hath my master sent mee to speake this onely to thy master and thee? hath he not sent me to them also that

lye vpon the wall, that they may be compelled to eate their owne dounge, and drinke their owne stake with you?

13 And Rabfaceh stood stiffe, and cryed with a loude voice in the Iewes tongue, and sayde, How take heede how the great king of the Assyrians giueth you warning.

14 Thus sayth the king, Let not Ezeccia deceiue you, for he shall not be able to deliuer you.

15 Moreover, Let not Ezeccia comfort you in the Lorde, when he saith, The Lorde without doubt shall defend vs, and shall not giue ouer this cite into the hands of the king of the Assyrians.

16 Hearken not to Ezeccia, for thus sayth the king of Assyria, Obtaine my saueur, encline to me, so may euery man enioy his vineyards and figge trees, and drinke the water of his cisterne:

17 Vnto the time that I come my selfe, and bring you into a land that is like your owne, wherein is wheate and wine, which is both sowed with seed, and planted with vineyards.

18 Let not Ezeccia deceiue you, when hee sayeth vnto you, The Lorde shall deliuer vs: might the god of the Gentiles keepe euery mans lande from the power of the king of the Assyrians?

19 Where is the god of Henuath and Arphad? tohere is the god of Sepharusain? and who is able to defend Samaria out of my hand?

20 Or which of all the gods of these landes hath deliuered their countrey out of my power? Is the Lord indeed able to deliuer Hierusalem from my hand?

21 Vnto this Ezeccias messengers held their tongues, and answered not one worde: for the king had charged them that they should giue him no answere.

22 So came Eliacim Delcias sonne the chiefe ouer the household, Sobna the scribe, and Joah Asaphs sonne the secretarie, vnto Ezeccia with rent clothes, and tolde him the wordes of Rabfaceh.

The xxxvij. Chapter.

1 Ezeccia humbleth himselfe before the Lorde. 35 The armie of Sennacherib is slaine of the Angel of the Lord, 38 And hee himselfe is killed of his owne sonnes.

**W**hen Ezeccia heard that, he rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth, and went into the Temple of the Lord.

2 But he sent Eliacim the chiefe ouer the household, and Sobna the scribe, with the eldest priests, clothed in sacke, vnto the prophet Esay the sonne of Amos,

3 And they sayd vnto him, Thus sayeth Ezeccia, This is the day of trouble, of plague, and of blasphemie: for the children are come to the place of birth, but there is no power to bring them forth.

4 The Lorde thy God no doubt hath well considered the wordes of Rabfaceh, to whom his lord king of the Assyrians hath sent to desie and blaspheme the living God, with such wordes as the Lorde thy God hath heard right well: and therefore lift by thy prayer for the remnant that yet are left.

5 So the seruants of the king Ezeccia came to Esay,

6 And Slay gaue them this answere, Say thus vnto your lord, Thus sayth the Lord, Be not afraid of the wordes that thou hast heard, wherewith the king of the Assyrians seruants haue blasphemed me.

7 Beholde, I will raise by a winde against him, and he shall heare a rumour, and he shall go againe into his countrey, there will I destroy him with the sword in his owne land.

8 Now when Rabfalach returned, he found the king of Assyria laying siege to Libnas: for hee had vnderstanding that hee was departed from Lachis.

9 \* And there came a rumour that Characah king of Ethiopia was come soorth to warre against him: and when the king of Assyria heard that, hee sent other messengers to king Ezechia with this commaundment.

10 Say thus to Ezechia king of Iuda, Let not thy God deceiue thee in whom thou hopest, and sayest, Hierusalem shall not bee giuen into the hands of the king of Assyria.

11 For loe, thou knowest well how the kings of Assyria haue handled all the landes that they haue subuerted: and hopest thou to escape?

12 Were the people of the Gentiles, whome my progenitors conquered, deliuered at any time through their gods? As namely, Golan, Haran, Kezeph, and the children of Eden, which were at Chalassar?

13 Where is the king of Demath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the citie Sepharuaim, Ena, and Ana?

14 Now when Ezechia had receiued the letter of the messengers, and read it, hee went by into the house of the Lord, and opened the letter before the Lord.

15 And Ezechia prayed vnto the Lorde on this manner.

16 O Lorde of hostes, thou God of Israel, which dwellest vpon Cherubim, thou art the God that onely is God of all the kingdomes of the worlde, for thou onely hast created heauen and earth,

17 Encline thine eare, Lorde, and consider, open thine eyes, Lord, and see, and ponder all the wordes of Sennacherib, which hath sent his embassage to blaspheme the liuing God.

18 It is true, O Lord, that the kings of Assyria haue conquered all kingdomes and lands,

19 And cast their gods in the fire: for those were no gods, but the workes of mens handes, of wood, or stone, therefore haue they destroyed them.

20 Now therefore deliuer vs, O Lorde our God, from the hands of Sennacherib, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know that thou onely art the Lord.

21 Then Slay the soune of Amos sent vnto Ezechia, saying, Thus sayeth the Lorde God of Israel, whereras thou hast made thy prayer vnto me as touching Sennacherib the king of Assyria,

22 This is the answere that the Lorde hath giuen concerning him: The virgine the daughter of Sion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn: the daughter of Hierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 But thou Sennacherib, whom hast thou defied and blasphemed? Against whome hast thou lifted by thy voice, and exalted thy proude

lookes? euen against the holy one of Israel.

24 Thou with thy seruants hast blasphemed the Lorde, and thus holdest thou of thy selfe: I will cover the high mountaines and sides of Libanus with my horsemen, and there will I cut downe the high Cedar trees, and the fairest firtre trees: I will by into the height of it, and into the chiefest of his timber woods.

25 If there bee no water, I will graue and drinke: and as for waters of defence, I will dry them by with the feet of mine holte.

26 Yea, hast thou not heard what I haue taken in hand, and brought to passe of olde time? That same will I doe now also, and waste, destroy, and bring strong cities vnto heapes of stones.

27 For their inhabitors shalbe like lame men brought in feare and confounded: they shall be like grasse and greene hearbes in the field, like hay vpon the house tops that withereth before it be growen by.

28 I knowe thy wayes, thy going forth, and thy comming home, yea and thy inadnesse against me.

29 Therefore thy furiousnesse against mee, and thy pride is come before me, I will put my ring in thy nose, and my bzidle bit in the charwes of thee, and turne thee about euen the same way that thou camest.

30 I will giue thee also this token, O Ezechia, this yeere shalt thou eate such as groweth of it selfe, and the second yeere that which springeth againe of the same, and in the third yeere yee shall sow and reape, yea ye shall plant vineyards, and enjoy the fruits thereof.

31 And such of the house of Iuda as are escaped, shall come together, and the remnant shall take roote beneath, and bring forth fruite aboue.

32 For the escaped shall goe out of Hierusalem, and the remnant from the mount Sion: and this shall the zeale of the Lord of hosts bring to passe.

33 Therefore thus sayeth the Lorde, concerning the king of the Assyrians, He shall not come into this citie, and shall shoot no arrowe into it, there shall no shield hurt it, neither shall they cast ditches about it.

34 The same way hee came he shall returne, and not come in this citie, saith the Lord.

35 And I will keepe and saue this citie, sayeth hee, for mine owne, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

36 \* Thus the Angel of the Lord went forth, and slew of the Assyrians holte, an hundred foure score and fife thousand: and when men arose by early in the morning, beholde, they were slaine, and all lay full of dead bodies.

37 So Sennacherib the king of the Assyrians brake by, and dwelt at Nineue.

38 Afterward it chanced as hee prayed in the Temple of Betrock his god, that Adramelech and Sarazer his owne sonnes slew him with the sword, and fledde into the lande of Armenia: and Asarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

The xxxvij. Chapter,

1 Ezechia is sicke vnto death, 5 but is yet retained by the Lord, and liueth fiftene yeeres after, 10 For which benefite he giueth thanks.

4. Re. 19. 25  
ecclis. 48.  
24.

1. Kin. 20. 1.  
1. pa. 32. 24

**A**Bout this time was \* Ezeccias sicke vnto death, and the Prophet Esay the sonne of Amos came vnto him, and sayd, Thus commaundeth the Lorde, Set thine house in order, for thou must die, and shalt not escape.

2 Then Ezeccias turned his face toward the wall, and prayed vnto the Lord,

3 And sayd, Remember O Lorde, I beseech thee, that I haue walked befoze thee in trueth and a stedfast heart, and haue done the thing that is pleasant to thee. And Ezeccias wept sore.

4 Then sayd God vnto Esay,

5 Goe, and speake vnto Ezeccias, The Lorde God of Dauid thy father sendeth thee this worde, I haue heard thy prayer and considered thy teares: behold, I will put sisterne peres moe vnto thy life,

6 And deliuer thee and thy citie also from the hand of the king of Assyria: for I will defend the citie.

7 And take thee this token of the Lord, that he will doe it as he hath spoken.

8 Behold, I will returne the shadowe of Asahaz by all that now is laid out with the Sunne, and bring it tenne degrees backward. So the Sunne turned tenne degrees backward, the which he was descended afoze.

9 A thanksgiuing which Ezeccias king of Iuda wrote, when he had bene sicke and recouered.

10 I thought I should haue gone to the gates of hell, when mine age was shortened, and haue wanted the residue of my peeres.

11 I spake within my selfe, I will neuer visite the Lorde, the Lorde I say, in this life: I will neuer see man among the dwellers of the world.

12 Mine age is soulden together, and taken away from me like a shepherds cottage, I haue he'uen off my life by my sinnes, like as a weauer cutteth of his web: he will with pining sickness make an end of me, yea hee will make an end of mee in one day.

13 I thought I would haue liued vntill the morow, but he brimled my bones like a Lyon: and in one day thou wilt make an end of me.

14 Then chattered I like a Swallowe, and like a Crane, and mourned like a Dove, I lift by mine eyes into the height: O Lord sayd I, my sicknesse keepeth me downe, ease thou me.

15 What shall I say? The Lord hath made a promise to me, yea, and he himselfe hath performed it: I will therefore so long as I liue, remember this bitterness of my life.

16 O Lord, to all those that shall liue hereafter, yea to all men shall it be known, that when in those peeres I haue a ioyfull life, and that it was thou that causedst me to sleepe, againe thou hast giuen life to me.

17 Beholde, bitter as gall was my penitence, so sore longed I for health, and it was thy pleasure to deliuer my life from the filthy pitte: for thou it is, O Lord, that hast cast all my sinnes behind thy backe.

18 For hell praiseeth not thee, death doth not magnifie thee: they that goe downe into the graue praye not thy truth:

19 But the liuing, yea the liuing knowledg thee, as I doe this day: the father telleth his children of thy faithfulness.

20 To heale me it is the Lordes worke, and we will sing my songs in the house of the Lorde

all the dayes of our life.

21 And Esay sayd, Take a plaster of figs, and lay it vpon the soze, so shall it be whole.

22 Then sayde Ezeccias, What a miracle is this, that I shall goe vpon into the house of the Lorde.

The xxxix. Chapter.

Ezeccias is reproofed of Esay, becaufe hee shewed his treasure vnto the Ambassadors of Babylon.

**A**T the same time \* Merodach Baladans sonne, king of Babylon, sent letters and presents to Ezeccias: for hee vnderstood that hee had bene sicke, and was recouered againe.

2 And Ezeccias was glad thereof, and shewed them the house of his treasures of siluer & gold, of spices, and rootes, of precious oyles, and all that was in cupboards and treasure houses: there was not one thing in Ezeccias house, and so thowout all his kingdome, but he let them see it.

3 Then came Esay the Prophet to king Ezeccias, and saide vnto him, What haue the men sayd, and from whence came they vnto thee? Ezeccias answered, They came out of a farre country vnto me, out of Babylon.

4 Esay sayde, What haue they looked vpon in thy house? Ezeccias answered, All that is in my house haue they seene, and there is nothing in my treasure but I shewed it them.

5 Then sayd Esay vnto Ezeccias, vnderstand the word of the Lord of hostes.

6 Beholde, the time will come, that every thing which is in thine house, and all that thy progenitors haue laid vpon in soze vntill this day, shall be caried to Babylon, and nothing left behinde: thus sayth the Lord.

7 Yea, and part of thy sonnes that shall come of thee, and whom thou shalt beget, shall be caried hence, and become gelded chamberlaines in the king of Babylons court.

8 Then sayde Ezeccias to Esay, Good is the word of God which thou hast tolde me. He sayd mozeouer, for there shall be peace and faithfulness in my time.

The xl. Chapter.

3 The coming of Saint Iohn Baptist. 9 The preparation of the Apostles. 11 The calling of the Gentiles.

**C**omfort my people, O yee Prophets, comfort my people, sayeth your God.

2 Comfort Hierusalem at the heart, and tell her that her trauell is at end, that her offence is pardoned, that shee hath receiued at the Lordes hand sufficient correction for all her sinnes.

3 A voice cryeth in wilderness: prepare the way of the Lorde, make straight the path of our God in the desert.

4 All halleyes shall be exalted, and euerie mountaine and hill layd lowe: what so is crooked shall be made straight, and the rough shall be made plaine.

5 For the glory of the Lord shall appeare, for all flesh shall at once see that the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

6 The same voice spake, Now cry, And the prophet answered, what shall I cry: That all flesh is grass, and that all the goodnesse

4. King  
11.

The  
on S.  
Bapt.  
day.

Mat.  
mar.  
Iuke  
Iohn

Ecc  
iam  
1. p.

thereof is as the floure of the field.

7 The grasse is withered, the floure falleth away, for the breath of the Lord bloweth vpon them: of a truth the people are grasse.

8 The grasse withereth, & the floure fadeth away: yet the word of our God endureth for euer.

9 Goe vp vnto the high hill, O Sion, thou that bringest good tidings, lift vp thy voice with power, O thou preacher Hierusalem, lift it vp without feare, and say vnto the cities of Iuda, Behold your God.

10 Beholde, the Lord God shal come with power, and shal of himselfe beare rule with his arme: behold his reward with him, & his works before him.

11 He shal feed his flocke like an heardman, he shal gather the Lambes together with his arme, & cary them in his bosome, and shal kindly entreat those that beare yong.

12 Who hath measured the waters in his fist: who hath measured heauen with his span, and hath comprehended all the earth of the world in threemeasures: who hath weighed the mountaines and hilles in a balance?

13 Who hath directed the spirit of the Lord: or who gaue him counsel, and shewed him?

14 Who is of his counsel, and giueth him vnderstanding, and hath taught him the path of iudgement: who taught him cunning, and opened to him the way of vnderstanding?

15 Beholde, all people are in comparison of him as a drop of a bucket full, and are counted as the least thing that the balance weigheth: yea and the fles he taketh vp as a very litle thing.

16 Libanus is not sufficient to minister fire to his offering, and all the beasts thereof are not know for one sacrifice.

17 All people in comparison of him are reckoned as nothing: if they be compared with him, lesse then nothing, and as it that is not.

18 To whom then wil ye liken God, or what similitude wil ye set vp to him?

19 Shal the Caruer make him a carued image: and shal the Goldsmith couer him with gold, or cast him into a forme of siluer plates?

20 Who couer, shal the image maker (that the poore man which is disposed, may haue some thing to set vp also) seeke out and choose a tree that is not rotten, and carue thereout an image that moueth not?

21 Know ye nothing: heard ye neuer of it: hath it not bene preached vnto you since the beginning: haue ye not bene enformed of this by the foundation of the earth?

22 It is he that sitteth vpon the circle of the world, whose inhabitants are in comparison of him but as grasshoppers: he spreadeth out the heauens as a couering, he stretcheth them out as a tent to dwell in.

23 He bringeth princes to nothing, and the Iudges of the earth as though they were not.

24 So that of them it may be saide, They be not planted nor sowne againe, neither their flocke rooted againe in the earth: for as soone as he bloweth vpon them, they wither and fade away like the straw in a whirlewinde.

25 To whom now wil ye liken mee, & whom shal I be like, saith the holy One?

26 Lift vp your eyes on high, and consider who hath made those things which come out by so great heapes, and he calleth them all by their

names: there is nothing hid from the greatnesse of his power, strength, and might.

27 How may then Jacob thinke, or may Israel say, My wayes are hid from the Lord, and my God knoweth not of my iudgements?

28 Knowest thou not, or hast thou not heard that the euerslasking God, the Lord which made all the corners of the earth, is neither weary nor faint: and that his wisdom cannot be comprehended?

29 It is he that giueth strength vnto the weary, and power vnto the faint.

30 Children are weary and faint, and the strong men fall:

31 But vnto them that haue their trust in the Lord, shall strength bee increased: Eagles wings shall grow vpon them, when they runne they shall not fall, and when they goe they shall not be weary.

The xlj. Chapter.

Of the goodnes & mercy of God toward the people.

**B**less you Islands, and hearken vnto me: let the people lay their strength together, let them come hither, & then shew their cause: we wil go to the Law together.

2 Who rayed by the iust man from the East, and called him to go soothly: who cast downe the people, and subdued the Kings before him: that he may thow them all to the ground with his sword, and scatter them like stubbie with his bow.

3 He followeth vpon them, and goeth safely himselfe, and that in a way where before his foot had not troden.

4 Who hath made and created these things: euen he that called the generations from the beginning, euen I the Lord which am the first, and with the last.

5 The fles saw and did feare, and the ends of the earth were abashed, drew nigh, and came hither.

6 Euery man helped his neighbor, and said to his brother, Be strong.

7 The Carpenter comforted the Goldsmith, and the Goldsmith the Hammerman, saying, Soder wil do very wel in it: and they fastened it with nailes, that it should not be moued.

8 But thou Israel art my seruant, thou Jacob whom I haue chosen, thou art the seede of Abraham my beloued.

9 Thou art he whom I led from the ends of the earth: for I called thee euen from among the glorious men of it, and said vnto thee, Thou art my seruant, I haue chosen thee, and not call thee away.

10 Be not afraid, for I am with thee: Wilt not a way as ware, for I am thy God, to strengthen thee, helpe thee, and keepe thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

11 Behold, all they that resist thee shall come to confusion and shame, and thine aduersaries shall be destroyed and brought to nought.

12 So that who so seeketh after them, shall not finde them, thy destroyers shall perish: and so shall they that undertake to make battell against thee, be as that is not, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the Lord thy God will strengthen thy right hand, euen I that say vnto thee, Feare not, I will helpe thee.

a By the Islands & Sub meaneth the Gentiles, whom he reproveth for their idolatry.

b By the iust man is meant Abraham, who being called out of the Chaldeans, and being rescued by God, became the father of many nations, whom God alway defendeth against all his enemies.

Apoc. 1. 17.

Sh. 12. 34. c. 34. 23. 10. 11. 1. 9. 13. 21. 34. 12. 16. 7. 29.

14 Be not afrayde, thou little worzme Jacob, and thou despised Israel: for I will helpe thee, sayth the Lord, and the holy one of Israel thy redeemer.

15 Behold, I will make thee a treading cart, and a new stalle, that thou mayest thresh & grind the mountaines, and bring the hills to powder.

16 Thou shalt fenne them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlewind shall scatter them: but thou shalt reioyce in the Lord, and shalt delight in the holy one of Israel.

17 When the thirthe and pooze seeke water and find none, and when their tongue is dry of thirthe, I giue it them, saith the Lord, I the God of Israel forsake them not.

18 I bring fourth floods in the hills, and wels in the plaine fieldes: I turne the wildernesse to riuers, and the dry land to conduits of water.

19 I plant in the waste ground trees of Cedar, Bore, Myrre, and Oliues, and in the dry I set fire trees, Elmes, & Hawthornes together.

20 All this do I, that they altogether may see and marke, perceiue with their hearts, and consider that the hande of the Lord maketh these things, and that the holy One of Israel bringeth them to passe.

21 Stand at your cause, saith the Lord, and bring forth your strongest ground, saith the king of Jacob.

22 Let them bring fourth their gods, and let their gods tell vs what shall chance hereafter, yea, let them shewe vs the things that are past what they be, let them declare them vnto vs, that we may take them to heart, and know them hereafter.

23 Either he w vs things for to come, and tel vs what shall be done hereafter, so shall we know that yee are gods: doe some thing either good or bad, so wil we both knowlege the same, and tel it out.

24 Beholde, ye are gods of nought, and your making is of nought: yea, abominable is the man that hath chosen you.

25 Neuerthelesse, I haue waked by one from the North, and hee shall come from the East, hee shall call vpon my Name, and shall tread vpon vniuerses as vpon clay, and as the potter treadeth downe the myze.

26 Who declareth this fro the beginning, and we will know him: or from the olde times, and we will confesse and say that he is righteous: but there is none that sheweth or declareth any thing, there is none also that heareth your words.

27 The first is hee that shal say to Sion, Beholde, behold, they are present: and to Hierusalem it selfe wil I giue an Evangelist.

28 But when I consider, there is not a man among them, no: any that can giue counsel, no: that when I examine them that can answere one word.

29 Loe wicked are they, and baine, with the things also that they take in hande, yea, their images are but winde and baine things.

The xliij. Chapter.

The coming of Christ.

**B**ehold, this is my seruant vpon whom I leane, my elect in whom my soule is pacified, I haue giuen my spirit iudgement among the Gentiles.

2 He shall not be an outcrier, nor lift by his voice, his voyce shal not be heard in the streets.

3 And a bruised reed shall he not breake, and the smoking flaxe shall he not quench: but faithfully and truly shall he giue iudgement.

4 He shal not be penitue nor careful, that he may reioyce righteousnesse vnto the earth: and the Gentiles also shall looke for his Lawes.

5 For thus saith God the Lord vnto him, euen he that made the heaucens and spread them abroad, and set forth the earth with her increase, which giueth breath vnto the people that is in it, and spirit to them that dwell therein.

6 I the Lord haue called thee in righteousness, and wil hold thee by the hand, and wil also defend thee: and giue thee for a couenant of the people, to be the light of the Gentiles.

7 That thou maiest open the eyes of the blind, let out the prisoners from their bonds, and them that sit in darknesse out of the dungeon house.

8 Euen I am the Lord, & this is my Name: and my glory wil I giue to none other, neither mine honour to grauen images.

9 Beholde, old things are come to passe, and new things doe I declare, and or euer they come I tell you of them.

10 Sing vnto the Lord a newe song of thanksgiuing, blow out his praise from the end of the world: they that be vpon the Sea, and all that is therein praise him, the Isles and they that dwell in them.

11 Let the wildernesse with the cities lift by her voyce, the townes also that they of Cedar dwell in: let them be glad that sit vpon rockes of stone, and let them cry downe from the high mountaines.

12 Ascribing glory vnto the Lord, and magnifying him among the Gentiles.

13 The Lord shal come forth like a giant, and take a stomache to him like a fresh man of warre: he shal roare and cry, and ouercome his enemies.

14 I haue long holden my peace sayeth the Lord, I haue bene still and restrained my selfe, but now I will cry like a trauailing woman, and at once wil I destroy and detour.

15 I will make waste both mountaine and hill, and dry by euery greene thing that groweth thereon: I will dry by the floods to become Islands, and drinke by the riuers.

16 I will bring the blinde into a street that they know not, and leade them into a footpath that they are ignorant in: I shall make darknesse light before them, and the thing that is crooked to be straight: these things haue I done vnto them, and not forsaken them.

17 They are fallen backe, yea, and let them be ashamed earnestly that hope in idoles, and say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 Heare, O ye deafe men, and sharpen your eyes to see, O ye blinde.

19 Who is blinde but my seruant: or so deafe as my messenger, whom I sent vnto them: for who is so blinde as the perfect man, and so blinde as the Lords seruant.

20 Thou hast seene much, and heapest nothing: the eares are open, and no man heareth.

21 The Lord is mercifull vnto them for his righteousness sake, that his word might be magnified and praised:

22 But the people themselves are robbed and troden vnder the foot, chained in dungeons,

Esa. 40. 4

Esa. 48. 1

Christe humilitate...

By the name...

Cyrus.

March. 22. 18.



and they all, I say, are shut into prison houses: they be caried away captiue, and no man doeth loofe them: they be troden vnder foote, and no man doeth labour to bring them againe.

23 But who is he among you that pondereth this, that considereth it, and taketh it for a warning in time to come?

24 Who gaue Jacob to be troden vnder foote, and Israel to be tyoped? Did not the Lord, because we haue sinned against him, and haue had no delight to walke in his wayes, neither bene obedient vnto his Law?

25 Therefore hee hath powred vpon him his wrathfull displeasure and strong battell, and hath fired him on euery side, yet will hee not vnderstand: he burneth him vp, yet thinketh it not into his heart.

The xliij. Chapter.

1 God promisseth to sende his Christ which shall deliuer his people. 7 Hee forgiueth sinnes for his owne sake.



But nowe the Lord that made thee, O Jacob, & he that fashioned thee, O Israel, sayeth thus, feare not, for I haue redeemed thee, I haue called thee by thy name, thou art mine owne.

2 If thou goest thow the water, I will be with thee, the strong floods shall not ouerwhelme thee: and if thou walkest thow the fire, it shall not burne thee, and the flame shall not kindle vpon thee:

3 For I am the Lord thy God, the holy One of Israel thy Saviour: I gaue Egypt for thy deliurance, the Ethiopians and the Sabees for thee:

4 Because thou wast deare in my sight, and because I set by thee and loued thee: I wil giue ouer all men for thee, and deliuer by all people for thy sake.

5 Feare not, for I am with thee, I wil bring thy seed from the East, and gather thee together from the west.

6 I wil say to the North, Let go: and to the South, Keepe not backe: but bring mee my sonnes from farre, and my daughters from the ends of the world.

7 Namely all those that bee called after my Name: for them haue I created, fashioned, and made for mine honour.

8 Bring forth that people which is blinde and yet hath eyes, which are deafe, although they haue eares.

9 If all nations come in one, and be gathered together, which among them shall declare such things, and tell vs the things that are past? let them bring their witness, so that they be iust: els let them heare, and say, It is truely.

10 You are my witnesses, saith the Lord, and my seruant whom I haue chosen: therefore be certified, and giue me faithfull credence, and consider that I am hee before whom there was neuer any God, neither shall be any after me.

11 I am, euen I am the onely Lord, and beside me there is no Saviour.

12 I gaue warning, I made whole, I taught you when there was no strange god among you: and this record must ye heare wee your selues, saith the Lord, that I am God.

13 And euen he am I who was from the be-

ginning, and there is none that can take any thing out of my hand: I doe the worke, and who shall be able to let it?

14 Thus saith the Lord the holy One of Israel your redeemer, for your sake I haue sent to Babylon, and brought it downe: all they are fugitiue with the Chaldees, whose sorrowful cry is in their ships.

15 I am the Lord your holy One, which haue made Israel, and am your King.

16 Thus saith the Lord, euen he that maketh a way in the Sea, and a foote path in the mighty waters.

17 It is he which bringeth forth the charcoles and hozles, the horse and power of warre, that they may fall together, and neuer rise, and be extinct: like as to w are they quenched.

18 Remember not things of olde, and regard nothing that is past.

19 Beholde, I shall make a newe thing, and shortly shall it appeare, and shall you not know it? I will make a way in the desert, and riuers of water in the wilderness.

20 The wilde beastes shall worship mee, the Dragons and the pong Chriches: for I shall giue water in the wilderness, and streames in the desert, that they may giue drinke to my people whom I chose.

21 This people haue I made for my selfe, and they shall shew forth my praise.

22 For thou Jacob wouldst not call vpon mee, but thou haddest an vnlust toward mee, O Israel.

23 Thou gauest me not thy beastes for burnt offerings, neither diddest honour me with sacrifices: I haue not bene chargeable vnto thee in offerings, neither grieuous in incense.

24 Thou boughtest mee no deare spice with thy money, neither powrest the fatte of thy sacrifices vpon mee: but thou hast laden me with thy sinnes, and wearied mee with thine vngodlinesse.

25 Whereas I yet, euen I am hee onely that for mine owne selves sake doe atway thine offences, and forget thy sinnes, so that I will neuer thinke vpon them.

26 Put me now in remembrance, for we will reason together: and shewe what thou hast for thee to make thee righteous.

27 Thy first father offended sore, and thy rulers haue sinned against me:

28 Therefore I prophoned the princes of the Sanctuary, I did curse Jacob, and gaue Israel into reproofe.

The xliiij. Chapter.

Christ promisseth to deliuer his Church without her deserts.

1 I haue heard, O heare now, O Jacob my seruant, and Israel whom I haue chosen.

2 For thus saith the Lord, I made thee, fashioned thee, I shooed thee euen from thy mothers wombe: I was afraide, O Jacob my seruant, thou refused, and whom I haue chosen:

3 For I shall powze water vpon the ground, & riuers vpon the thirric: I will send my spirit vpon thy leede, and my blessing vpon thy flocke:

4 They shall grow together like thee into some

2. Cor. 6. 17

reuel. 21. 5.

a Christ is the way, the truth, the doctrine of the Gospell the water, the willer, the cruel and unbelievers.

11

one hund.

ough

hale no

the wa

Naum 3. 5.

red, and

all auenge

thee, as I

of holts,

darke corner, & daughter Chaldea: for thou shalt no more be called, Ladie of kingdomes.

6 I was so wroth with my people, that I punished mine inheritance, and gaue them into thy power. neuertheless, thou shewest them no mercie, but euen the very aged of them diddest thou oppresse right soze with thy yoke.

7 And thou thoughtest thus, I shall be ladie for euer, and beside all that, thou hast not regarded these things, neither remembered what was the end of that citie Hierusalem.

8 Heare now therefore thou delicate one that sitest so carelesse, & speakest thus in thine heart, I am alone, and without mee there is none, I shall neuer be widow nor desolate againe.

9 \* And yet both these things shall come to thee, vpon one day in the twinkling of an eye, namely, wisdom and desolation: they shall mightily fall vpon thee, for the multitude of thy witches, and for the great heap of thy coniturers.

10 For thou hast trusted in thy wickednesse, and hast said, No man seeth me: thine owne wisdom and cunning hath deceiued thee, in that thou hast said in thine heart, I am alone, and without me there is none.

11 Therefore shall trouble come vpon thee, & thou shalt not know from whence it shall rise: mischief shall fall vpon thee, which thou shalt not bee able to put off, a sudden bitter destruction shall come vpon thee or euer thou bee ware.

12 Now go to thy coniturers, and to the multitude of thy witches with whom thou hast wearied thy selfe from thy youth, if they may helpe thee, or strength thee.

13 Thou hast hitherto had many counsels of them: So let the heauen gazers, and the beholders of starres, and moone prophets, come on now and deliuer thee, yea, and let them shewe when these new things shall come vpon thee.

14 Behold, they shall be like strawe, which if it bee kindled with fire, no man may ridde it for the vehemencie of the flame, and yet it giueth no sunders to warme a man by, nor cleare fire to sit by.

15 Thus are they with whom thou hast wearied thy selfe, and thus are thy merchants that haue bene with thee from thy youth: euery one hath taken his owne way, and none of them shall defend thee.

The xlviii. Chapter.

1 The hypocricie of the Iewes is reprooued. 11 The Lord alone wil be worshipped, which hath chosen vs, 20 and which succoureth vs, for his owne sake.



Care this, O thou house of Iacob, yee that are called by the name of Israel, and are come out of one stocke with Iuda: which sweare by the name of the Lord, and beare witness by the God of Israel, but not with truth and right.

2 For they are named of the holie citie, and are grounded vpon the God of Israel, whose name is the Lord of hostes.

3 The things that I haue shewed you euer since the beginning, haue I not brought them to passe immediately, as they came out of my mouth, and declared them, and they are come?

4 Howbeit, I know that thou art obstinate, and that thy necke hath an iron snewe, and that thy browe is of brass.

5 Neuertheless, I haue euer since the beginning shewed thee of things for to come, and declared them vnto thee or euer they came to passe: that thou shouldest not say, Mine idole hath done it, my carued or moulted image hath shewed it.

6 Thou heardest it before, and behold, it is come to passe. And shall not ye your selues shewe forth or confesse the same? But as for me, I told thee before as the beginning newe and secrete things which thou knewest not of.

7 And some done of old time, whereof thou neuer heardest before they were brought to passe, that thou canst not say, Behold, I knew of them.

8 Moreover, there bee some whereof thou hast neither heard nor knowen, neither haue bene opened vnto thine eares aforesime: for I knewe that thou wouldest maliciously offend, therefore haue I called thee a transgressour, euen from thy mothers wombe.

9 Neuertheless, for my names sake I will withdraw my wrath, and for my honours sake I wil patiently forbear thee, that I do not root thee out.

10 Behold, I haue purged thee, yet not as silver, I haue chosen thee in the fire of affliction.

11 And that onely for mine owne sake, yea, euen for mine owne sake will I doe this: or els what dishonour would they doe to my name? Surely I wil not giue my glory vnto another.

12 Hearken vnto mee, O Iacob, and Israel whom I haue called: \* I am euen hee that is, I am the first and the last.

13 My hande hath laied the foundation of the earth, and my right hande hath spanned ouer the heauens: as soone as I call them, they stand together.

14 Gather you all together, and hearken: which of ponder gods hath declared this? The Lord hath a loue vnto him, and he shall performe his will against Babel, and declare his power against the Chaldees.

15 I my selfe alone, euen I haue tolde you this, I did call him, and bring him forth, and hee shall make his iourney prosperous.

16 Come to me, and heare this: haue I spoken any thing darkly since the beginning? From the time that this thing beginneth, I am there: wherefore the Lord God and his spirit hath sent me.

17 And thus sayth the Lord God thy redeemer, the holy one of Israel, I am the Lord thy God, which teach thee profitable things, and leade thee the way that thou shouldest goe.

18 O that thou hadst regarded my commandments, then had thy wealth bene as the water freaine, and thy righteousness as the waues flowing in the sea.

19 Thy seed also had bene like as the sand in the sea, and the fruit of thy body like the grauell stones thereof: His name should not be rooted out nor destroyed before me.

20 Goe away from Babylon, flee from the Chaldees, with a merie voice speake of this, declare it abroad, and goe forth into the end of the world, say, \* The Lord hath redeemed his seruant Iacob.

21 They suffered no thirst, hee led them thow the wilderness, and caused the waters to flowe out vnto them from out of the rocke: hee

Esa. 51. 19. euc. 18. 7.

Esa. 42. 8.

Esa. 41. 4 and 44. 6.

Ezo. 11.

Num. 11.

clause

Esay. 57. 21

clate the rocke in sunder, and the water gushed out.

22 As for the vngodly, \* they haue no peace, sayth the Lord.

## The xlix. Chapter.

6 Christ shall gather together all nations, be they neuer so farre off.



**Y**e les hearken vnto me, and take heed ye people from far: The Lord hath called me from my birth, and made mention of my name from my mothers wombe:

2 Hee hath made my mouth like a sharpe sword, vnder the shadow of his hand hath he defended me, and hidde me in his quiuer as a good arrow,

Esay. 51. 16

3 And sayd vnto me, \* Thou art my seruant Israel, I will be honoured in thee.

4 Then I answered, I haue lost my labour, I haue spent my strength in vaine: Neuertheless, I will commit my cause and my worke vnto the Lord my God.

5 And now sayth the Lord, euen he that fashioned mee from my mothers wombe to be his seruant, that I may bring Iacob againe vnto him, albeit Israel wil not be gathered vnto him againe, yet in Gods sight shall I be glorious, my God shall be my strength.

Esay. 42. 6.  
3. 13-47.

6 And he sayd, It is but a small thing that thou art my seruant, to set by the hundreds of Iacob, and to rebore the destruction of Israel: \* for I haue made thee the light of the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my health vnto the end of the world.

7 Moreover, thus saith the Lord, the redeemer and holy one of Israel, concerning the abhorred and despised among the Gentiles, and the seruant of them that beare rule, kings and princes shall see and arise, and worship, because of the Lord that is faithfull, and because of the holy one of Israel that hath chosen thee.

1 Cor. 6. 2.

8 And thus sayth the Lord, \* In the time accepted haue I heard thee, and in the day of saluation haue I helped thee, I will preferre thee, and make thee to be the atonement of the people, that thou mayest helpe by the earth againe, and possesse againe the desolate heritages:

9 That thou mayest say vnto the prisoners, Go forth: and to them that are in darknes, Come into the light: they shall feed thee in the high wayes, and get their pasture in all high places.

Eue. 7. 16.

10 \* They shal neither hunger nor thirst, heat nor sunne shal not hurt them: for he that saoureth them shal leade them, and giue them drinke of the well springs.

11 I will make wayes vpon all my mountaines, and my footpaths shalbe crated.

12 And beholde, these shall come from farre, loe, some from the North and west, some from the land of Sinis, which is in the South.

13 Reioyce ye heauens, and sing praises thou earth, talke of ioy ye hilles: for God hath comforted his people, and will haue mercy vpon his that be in trouble.

14 But Sion sayd, God hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Will a woman forget her owne infant, and not pitie the sonne of her owne wombe? And though they doe forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I haue written thee by vpon my hands, thy wayes are euer in my sight.

17 They make haste who bryde thee by a game: as for those that ouerthrew thee, & make thee waste, they shall depart from thee.

Esay. 60. 4

18 \* Lift vp thine eyes, and looke about thee, all these gather them together, and come to thee: As truly as I liue, sayth the Lord, thou shalt put them all vpon thee as an apparell, and gird them vnto thee as a bryde doth her iewels.

19 As for thy land that lieth desolate, wasted and destroyed, it shalbe too narrow for them that shall dwell in it, and they that would detioure thee, they shalbe farre away.

20 Then thy children whom the barren shall bring forth, shall say in thine eare. This place is too narrow, giue place that I may haue rounge.

21 Then shalt thou thinke by thy selfe, who hath begotten me these, seeing I am barren and alone, a captiue and an outcast? and who hath nourished them by for me? I am desolate and alone, but from whence come these?

22 And therfore thus saith the Lord God, Beholde, I will stretch out my hand vnto the Gentiles, and let by my token to the people, they shal bring thee thy sonnes in their laps, and carry thy daughters vnto thee vpon their shoulders.

23 For kings shalbe thy nursing fathers, and queenes shalbe thy nursing mothers: they shall fall before thee with thy faces flat vpon the earth, and licke by the dust of thy feet: that thou mayest know how that I am the Lord, and that whoso putteth their trust in me, shall not be confounded.

24 Shall the spoile be taken from the mighty? or the lawfull prisoner from the taker?

25 But thus sayth the Lord, The prisoners shalbe taken from the mighty, and the spoile shal be recouered from the violent: for I will maintaine thy cause against thine aduersary, and I will saue thy sonnes.

26 And I will feed thine enemies with their owne flesh, and make them drunken with their owne blood, as with sweet wine: And all flesh shall know, O Iacob, that I am the Lord thy sauour, thy noble redeemer.

## The l. Chapter.

The Iewes are reprovod and also called.

**T**hus sayth the Lord, where is the bill of your mothers diuorcement, whom I sent away: or who is the blurer to whom I solde you? Behold, for your offences are you sold, and because of your transgression is your mother forsaken.

2 For why would no man receiue me when I came? And when I called, no man gaue me answere: \* Is my hand shortened that it might not helpe? or haue I not power to deliuer? loe, at a word I drinke by the sea, & of water floods I make dry land: so that for want of water the fish doth corrupt, and die for thirst.

Esay. 59. 8.

3 As for heauen, I clothe it with darknesse, and put as it were a sacke vpon it.

4 The Lord God hath giuen me a well learned tongue, so that I can comfort them that are troubled, yea, & that in due season: he wakeneth mine eare by betimes in the morning. I say betimes in the morning he will waken mine eare, that I might hearken as to the school-masters.

The Epistle on the tuesday before Easter. Mat. 26. 67.

5 The Lord God hath opened mine eare, and I have not gainesayde, nor withstooden my selfe.

6 \*But I offered my backe vnto the smiters, and my cheekes vnto the nippers: I turned not my face from shame and spittings,

7 And the Lord God that helpe me, therefore shal I not be confounded: I have therefore hardened my face like a flint stone, for I am sure that I shal not come to confusion.

Rom. 8. 33.

8 \*He is at hand that iustifieth me, who wil then go with me to law? Let vs stand together, if there be any that wil reason with mee, let him come here forth to me.

9 Behold, the Lord God wil helpe me, what is he then that can condemne me? loe, they all shall ware olde like a cloth, the moth shall eate them vp.

10 Therefore who so feareth the Lord among you, let him heare the voyce of his seruant: who so walketh in darkenesse, and no light shineth vpon him, let him put his trust in the Name of the Lord, and hold him by his God.

11 But take heed, ye al kinde a fire, and stirre vp the coales: walke on in the glistering of your owne fire, and in the coales that ye haue kindled: Whis cometh vnto you from my hand, namely, that ye shal sleepe in sorrow.

The li. Chapter.

Consolation & comfort is promised vnto the faithful.



arken vnto mee ye that holde of rightcoulnesse, and ye that seeke the Lord: take heede to the stone whereout ye are hewen, and to the graue whereout ye are digged.

2 Consider Abraham your father, and Sara that bare you, how that I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 Therefore shall the Lord comfort Sion, and repaire al her decay, making her desert as a paradise, and her wildernesse as the garden of the Lord: Mirth and ioy shalbe founde there, thanksgiuing, and the voyce of praise.

4 Haue respect vnto me then, O my people, both high and low, and lay thine eare vnto me: for a Law and an ordinance shal go forth from me to lighten the Gentiles.

5 It is hard by that my heath and my rightcoulnesse shal goe forth, and the people shalbe ordered with mine arme: the Islands, that is the Gentiles, shal hope in mee, and put their trust in mine arme.

6 Lift vp your eyes toward heauen, & looke vpon the earth beneath: for the heauens shal baryn away like smoke, and the earth shal ware old like a garment, and they that dwel therein shal perishe in like maner: but my saluation shal endure for euer, & my rightcoulnesse shal not cease.

7 Hearken vnto me ye that haue knowledg in rightcoulnesse, thou people, that bearest my Lawe in thine heart: feare not the reuillings of men, be not afraid of their blasphemers.

8 For womens and mothes shal eat them vp like cloth and wool: but my rightcoulnesse shall endure for euer, and my sauing health from generation to generation.

9 Make vp, wake vp, and be strong, O thou arme of the Lord, wake vp, like as in time past, euer, and since the world began.

10 \*Art not thou the same arme that hast wounded the proud, and hewen the Dragon in peeces? Art not thou euen the same which hast dreyed by the deepe of the Sea, which hast made plaine the sea ground, that the deliuered might go thowow?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the Lord shal turne againe, and come with ioy vnto Sion, continuall ioy shalbe in their head, and myrth and gladnesse shalbe with them, and sorrow and woel shal flee from them.

12 Psea I, euen I am he that in al things giueth you consolation: what art thou then that fearest a mortal man, & the childe of man, which goeth away as doeth the floure?

13 And forgetteth the Lord that made thee, that spread out the heauens, and layd the foundation of the earth: but thou art euer afraid for the sight of thine oppressour, which is ready to do harme: where is the wraath of the oppressour?

14 The exile maketh haste to be loosed, that he die not in prison, & that his bread faile him not.

15 I am the Lord thy God, that diuide the sea, and his waues shall rage, whose name is the Lord of hostes.

16 \*I haue put my words in thy mouth, and haue defended thee in the shadowe of my hande, that I may plant the heauens, and lay the foundation of the earth, and say vnto Sion, Thou art my people.

Esa. 49. 3.

17 Awake, awake, and stand vp, O Hierusalem, thou that from the hande of the Lord hast drunken out the cup of his wraath, thou that hast sipped off and sucked out the stumbyng cup to the bottome.

18 For among al the sonnes whom hee hath gotten, there is not one that may hold it vp, and not one to leade it by the hande, of al the sonnes that he hath nourished.

19 \*Both these things are happened vnto thee, but who is sorry for it? yea, destruction, waung, hunger, and sword, but who wil comfort thee?

Esa. 49. 4.

20 Thy sonnes lie comfortlesse at the head of every streete like a taken bemsion, and are ful of the terrible wraath of the Lord, and punishment of thy God.

21 And therefore thou miserable and drunken, (howbeit not with wine) heare this:

22 Thus saith the Lord, thy Lord and God, the defender of his people, Beholde, I wil take the stumbyng cup out of his hand, euen the cup with the dregs of my wraath that from henceforth thou shalt neuer drinke of it more:

23 But I will put it into their hande that trouble thee, which haue spoken to thy soule, Stowpe downe, that wee may goe ouer thee, make thy body euen with the ground, and as the street to goe vpon.

The li. Chapter.

An exhortation and comfort to the people of God.



nto Sion, vp, take thy strength vnto thee, put on thine honest garment, O Hierusalem, thou holy city: for fro this time forth there shall no braccumitted nor bracciane person come in thee.

2 Shake thee from the dust, arise and stand vp, O Hierusalem: smicke out thy necke from the bond, O thou captiue daughter Sion.

Gen. 46. 6.  
ze. 3. 6. 20.  
im. 2. 24.  
um. 1. 15.  
no. 10. 15.  
l. 9. 2.  
or. 6. 7.  
I will let call.  
bois ler.  
no bis of  
the. which  
creatio in  
line of his  
no bis  
on the  
11. 2. 8.  
10. 16.  
1. 9. 12.  
1. 8. 17.  
1. 2. 24.  
1. 5. 3.

3 For thus sayth the Lord, Ye are sold for nought, therefore shall ye be redeemed also without any money.

4 For thus saith the Lord God, My people went downe afozetime into Egypt, there to be strangers, and the king of the Assyrians oppressed them without any cause.

5 And now, what profit is it to me, sayth the Lord, that my people is freely caried away, and brought into heauinelle by their rulers, and my name euer still blasphemied, sayth the Lord.

6 But that my people may know my name, I my selfe will speake in that day. Behold, here am I.

7 O how beautifull are the feet of the ambassadour that bringeth the message from the mountaine, and proclaimeth peace: that bringeth the good tidings, and preacheth health, and sayth vnto Sion, Thy God is the King.

8 Thy watchmen shall lift by their voice, with loud voice they shall reioyce together: for they shall see plainly when the Lord shall conuert Sion.

9 Be glad, O thou desolate Hierusalem, and reioyce together: for the Lord hath comforted his people, he hath desierued Hierusalem.

10 The Lord hath made bare his holy arme, and shewed it forth in the sight of all the Gentiles, and all the endes of the earth haue scene the saving health of our God.

11 Away, away, \* get you out from hence, and touch no vncleane thing: goe out from among such, and be cleane that beare the bessel of the Lord.

12 For ye shall not escape by running, nor by fleeing away: but the Lord shall goe before you, and the God of Israel shall gather you together.

13 Beholde, my seruant shall deale prosperously, therefore shall he be magnified, exalted, and greatly honoured.

14 Like as the multitude shall wonder vpon him, because his face shall be so deformed, and not as mans face, his beauntie like no man:

15 Euen so that the multitude of the Gentiles speake of him, and kings shall shut their mouthes before him: for they haue scene that which was not told to them, and haue vnderstood that whereof they haue not heard.

The liij. Chapter.

He propheseth evidently of the passion of our Saviour Iesus Christ.

**B**ut who hath giuen credence vnto our preaching? or to whom is the arme of the Lord knowne?

2 For hee did grow before the Lord like a branch, and as a root in a drie ground, he hath neither beauty nor fauour: when we looke vpon him, there shall be no fairenesse, we shall haue no lust vnto him.

3 He is despised and abhorred of men, he is such a man as hath good experience of sorowes and infirmities: we haue reckoned him so vile, that we hid our faces from him.

4 Howbeit, hee onely hath taken on him our infirmity, and borne our paines: yet we did iudge him as though he were plagued, and cast downe of God.

5 Whereas he notwithstanding was wounded for our offences, and smitten for our wicked-

nesse: for the paine of our punishment was lated vpon him, and with his stripes are we healed.

6 As for vs, we are all gone astray like sheepe, euery one hath turned his owne way: but the Lord hath throwen vpon him all our finnes.

7 He suffered violence, and was euill treated, and did not open his mouth: he shall be led as a sheepe to be slaine, yet shall he be as still as a lambe before the shearer, and not open his mouth.

8 From the prison and iudgement was hee taken, and his generation who can declare: for hee was cut off from the ground of the liuing, which punishment did go vpon him for the transgression of my people.

9 His graue was giuen him with the condemned, and with the rich man at his death, whereas hee did neuer violence nor vnright, neither hath there bene any deceitfulnesse in his mouth.

10 Yet hath it pleased the Lord to smite him with infirmity, that when he had made his soule an offering for sinne, he might see long lasting seed: and this deuce of the Lord shall prosper in his hands.

11 Of the trauell and labour of his soule shall he see the fruit, and be satisfied: my righteous seruant shall with his knowledge iudifie the multitude, so he shall beare their finnes.

12 Therefore will I giue him among the great ones his part, and he shall diuide the spoile with the mighty, because hee giueth ouer his soule to death, and is reckoned among the transgressours: which neuertheless hath taken away the finnes of the multitude, and made intercession for the misdoers.

The liiiij. Chapter.

1 Of the great dominion of Christ. 7 The indignation of God endureth but a short space, but his mercie is euerlasting.



Be glad now thou barren that bearest not, reioyce, sing, and be merie, thou that art not with childe: for the desolate hath more children then the married wife, sayth the Lord.

2 Make thy tent wider, and spread out the hangings of thine habitation: spare not, lay forth thy cords, and make fast thy stakes:

3 For thou shalt be multiplied on the right side, and on the left, and thy seed shall haue the Gentiles in possession, and dwell in the desolate cities.

4 Feare not, for thou shalt not be confounded: be not ashamed, for thou shalt not come to confusion: yea, thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the dishonour of thy widowhood.

5 For he that made thee, shall be thy Lord and husband (whose name is the Lord of hosts) and thy redeemer shall be euen the holy one of Israel, and the Lord of the whole world.

6 For the Lord hath called thee being as a desolate sorowfull woman, and as a young wiffe that was forsaken, sayth the God.

7 A little while haue I forsaken thee: but with great mercifulnesse shall I take thee by the hand.

8 When I was angry, I hid my face from thee for a little season: but though euerlasting

Ioh. 10. 17.  
mat. 26. 63.

Act. 8. 32.

1. Pet. 2. 21.

Mar. 15. 28.  
luke 22. 37.

Luk. 13. 29.  
gal. 4. 27.

Luke 1. 15.

goodnesse haue I pardoned thee, sayth the Lord thy redeemer.

Gene. 9. 11.

9 \* And this is vnto me as the water of Noe: for like as I haue s'woine that I will not bring the water of Noe any more vpon the world: so haue I s'woine that I will neuer be angry with thee, nor re'proue thee.

10 The mountaines shall remooue, and the hilles shall fall downe, but my louing kindnesse shall not mooue, and the bond of my peace shall not fall downe from thee, sayeth the Lord, thy mercifull s'ouer.

11 Beholde, thou poore, bered, and despised, I will make thy walles of p'cious stones, and thy foundation of Saphyres,

12 Thy windowes of Chry'stall, thy gates of fine cleare stone, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

Iohn 6. 45.

13 \* Thy children shall be all taught of God, I will giue thee plenteousnesse of peace.

14 In righteoufnesse shalt thou be grounded, and be farre from opp're'ssion: for the which thou needst not to be afrayd, neither for hinderance, for it shall not come nigh thee.

15 Lo, whoſo gathereth together againſt thee, doth it without me, and whoſo withyn thee, doth ioyne together againſt thee, ſhall ſurely fall.

16 Behold, I make the Smith that bloweth the coales in the fire, and hee maketh a weapon after his handy worke: I make also the waſter to deſtroy.

17 But al the weapons that are made againſt thee, ſhal not prosper: and as for all tongues that ſhall reſiſt thee in iudgement, thou ſhalt overcome them, and condemne them: this is the heritage of the Lords ſeruants, and their righteoufneſſe commeth of me, ſayth the Lord.

The lv. Chapter.

1 An exhortation and comfort of the people. 9 The fruit and profit that commeth of the word of God.

Eccle. 5. 1. 34

**C**ome to the waters. \* all ye that be thirſty, and yee that haue no money, come, buy, that ye may haue to eate: come, buy wine, and milke without any money, or money worth.

2 Wherefore do ye lay out any money for the thing that feedeth not, and ſpend your labour about the thing that ſatiſfieth you not? But hearken rather vnto me, and ye ſhall eat of the beſt, and your ſoule ſhall haue her pleaſure in plenteoufneſſe.

3 Encline your eares, and come vnto mee, take heed, I ſay, and your ſoule ſhall liue: for I will make an euerlaſting couenant with you, \* euen the ſure mercies of Dauid.

Act. 13. 34.

4 Beholde, I gaue him for a witneſſe among the folke, for a prince and teacher vnto the people.

5 Lo, thou ſhalt call an vnknown people: and a people that had no knowledge of thee, ſhal run vnto thee, becauſe of the Lord thy God, and the holy one of Iſrael which gloriſieth thee.

6 Seeke the Lord while hee may be found, and call vpon him while he is nigh.

7 Let the vngodly man forſake his owne wayes, and the vnrighteous his owne imaginations, and turne againe vnto the Lord, ſo ſhall he be mercifull vnto him: and to our God, for he is very ready to forgive.

8 For thus ſayth the Lord, My thoughts are not your thoughts, and your wayes are not my wayes.

9 But as farre as the heauens are higher then the earth: ſo farre doe my wayes exceed yours, and my thoughts yours.

10 And like as the raine and ſnowe commeth downe from heauen, and returneth not thither againe, but watereth the earth, maketh it fruitful and greene, that it may giue cozne vnto the ſower, and bread to him that eateth:

11 So the word alſo that commeth out of my mouth, ſhall not turne againe void vnto me, but ſhall accompliſh my wil, and prosper in the thing whereto I ſend it.

12 And ſo ſhal ye go forth with ioy, and be led with peace: the mountaines and hilles ſhal ſing with you for ioy, and all the trees of the fields ſhall clap their hands.

13 For thornes there ſhall growe ſirre trees, and the myrre tree in ſtead of bziers: and this ſhal be done to the praife of the Lord, and for an euerlaſting token that ſhall not be taken away.

The lvj. Chapter.

1 An exhortation to iudgement and righteoufneſſe, and to the ſpiritual keeping of the Sabbath. 10 Against ſhepherds that deuoure the flocke.

**T**hus ſayth the Lord, \* Keepe equity, & do right: for my ſauing health ſhall come hoztly, and my righteoufneſſe ſhall be opened.

2 Blessed is the man that doth this, & the mans child which keepeth the ſame: hee that taketh heed that hee vnhallow not the Sabbath, that is, he that keepeth himſelfe that he do no euill.

3 Then ſhal not the ſtranger which cleaueth vnto the Lord, ſay, Alas, the Lord hath ſhut me cleane out from his people: neither ſhall the gelded man ſay, Lo, I am a dry tree.

4 For thus ſayth the Lord vnto the gelded that keepeth my Sabbath, namely, that holdeth greatly of the thing that pleaſeth me, and keepeth my couenant:

5 Vnto them will I giue in my houſholde, and within my walles, a better heritage and name, then if they had bene called ſonnes and daughters: I will giue them an euerlaſting name that ſhall not periſh.

6 Againe, the ſtrangers that ſticke to the Lord to ſerue him, and to loue his name, and to be his ſeruants, and all they which keepe themſelues that they vnhallow not the Sabbath, namely, that they fulfill my couenant:

7 Them will I bring to my holy mountaine, and make them toſfull in my houſe of prayer: their burnt offerings and ſacrifices ſhal be accepted vpon mine altar: \* for my houſe ſhal be called an houſe of prayer for all people.

8 Thus ſayth the Lord God which gathereth together the ſcattered of Iſrael, I will bring yet another congregation to him.

9 Come all ye beaſts of the field, that ye may deuour, and alſo all ye beaſts of the wood.

10 For his watchmen are all blind, they haue alſo gether no vnderſtanding, they are all dumbe dogges, not being able to bark, they are ſleepe, ſuggiſh are they, and lie ſnoozing.

11 They are ſhameleſſe dogges that be neuer ſatiſfied: the ſhepherds alſo in like maner haue

Wild. 1. 1.

Mat. 23. 11. Luke 19.

rc.6.13.

no vnderstanding, \* but euery man turneth his owne way, euery one after his owne couetousnesse with all his power.

12 \* Come, say they, I will fetch wine, so shall we fill our felues, that we may be drunken: and to morow like as to day, yea, and much more.

The lviij. Chapter.

1 The good men are taken away. 3 The wicked ones take pleasure in idolatry, the godly receiue comfort, the wicked doth perish.

**T**he righteous perisheth, and no man regardeth it in his heart: good godly people are taken away, and no man considereth it, namely, that the righteous is conueped away from the wicked.

2 Hee commeth into peace, and godly men rest in their chambers, and before the godly man goeth peace.

3 Come hither therefore yee charmers children, ye sonnes of the adulterer and the whore.

4 Wherein take yee your pleasure? vpon whom gape ye with your mouth, and bleare out your tongue? are ye not children of transgression, and a seed of dissimulation?

5 Ye make your fires vnder the oaks, and vnder all greene trees, and ye offer children in the ballies and demnes of stone.

6 Thy part shall be with the stony rocks by the riuer, yea, euen these shall be thy part: for there thou hast powdered meat and drinke offering into them: should I delight in that?

7 Thou hast made thy bed vpon high mountaines, thou wentest by thither, and there thou hast slaine sacrifices.

8 Behind the doores and posts hast thou set by thy remembrance, when thou hadst encouraged thy selfe to another then me, whe thou wentest by, and made thy bed wider, and with those idoles hast thou made a covenant, and louedst their couches where thou sawest them.

9 Thou wentest straight to kings with oile and diuers ointments, that is, thou hast sent thy messengers farre off, and yet art thou fallen into the pit.

10 Thou art weary for the multitude of thine owne wayes, yet saydest thou neuer, There is no hope: thou hast had the life that thy handes wrought, and therefore thou art carelesse.

11 For whom wilt thou be abashed or feare, seeing thou hast broken thy promise, and rememberedst not me, neither hast me in thine heart: thinkest thou that I also will hold my peace as aforetime, that thou fearest me not?

12 Vea verily I will declare thy goodnesse and thy works, but they shall not profit thee.

13 When thou criest, let thy chosen heape deliuer thee: but the winde shall blow them forth, and banity shall take them all away: neuertheless, they that put their trust in me, shall inherit the land, and haue my holy hill in possession.

14 And therefore thus he saith, Make plaine, make plaine, and cleane the street, take by the stumbling blocks out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the high and excellent, euen he that dwelleth in euerlastingnes, whose name is the holy one: I dwell high aboue, and in the sanctuary, & with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit do I dwell, that I may heale a troubled minde, and a contrite heart.

16 For I chide not euer, and am not wroth without end: but the blasing goeth from mee, and is included in the bodie, and I made the breath.

17 I am wroth with him for his couetousnesse, I smite him, I hide me, and am angry, and hee turneth himselfe, and followeth the way of his owne heart.

18 I haue seene his wayes, and I heale him, I leade him, and restore to him comfort, and to those that were sorry for him.

19 I make the fruits of thankgiuing, that he say, Peace, peace, vnto them that are far off, and vnto them that are nigh, sayth the Lord, I make him whole.

20 But the wicked are like the raging sea that cannot rest, whose water someth with the mire and grauell.

21 \* Euen so the wicked haue no peace, sayth God.

Ezay. 48. 21

The lviij. Chapter.

1 The Lord (by the mouth of the Prophet) reproveth the people for their fastings, 5 which were full of hypocrisie,



Me now as loud as thou canst, leaue not off, lift vp thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their offences, and the house of Jacob their finnes.

2 For they seeke me dayly, and wil know my wayes, euen as it were a people that did right, and had not forsaken the statutes of their God: they aske of mee concerning right iudgement, and will be nigh vnto God.

3 Wherefore fast we, say they, and thou seeest it not? we put our liues to straitnesse, and thou regardest it not.

4 Behold, when ye fast, your lust remaineth still, for ye doe no lesse violence to your debtors: loe, ye fast to strife and debate, and to smite with your fist without mercy: now yee shall not fast thus, that your voice might be heard aboue.

5 \* Thinke yee this fast please me, that a man should chasten himselfe for a day? and to hang downe his head like a bulrush, and to lie vpon the earth in an haire cloth? Should that be called fasting, or a day that please the Lord?

Zach. 7. 5.

6 Doeth not this fasting rather please me, That thou loose the wicked bandes, that thou take off the ouer heauie burdens, that thou let the opprelled goe free, and breake all maner of yoke?

7 \* To deale thy bread to the hungry, and to bring the pooze wandring home into thy house: when thou seeest the naked, that thou couer him, and hide not thy selfe from thine owne flesh?

Eze. 18. 16. mat. 25. 35.

8 Then shall thy light breake forth as the morning, and thy health flourish right shortly: righteousness shall go before thee, and the glory of the Lord shall embrace thee:

9 When if thou callest, the Lord shall answer thee, if thou criest, he shall say, Here I am: yea, if thou layest away from thee thy burdens, and holdest thy fingers, and ceasest from vngracious talking:

10 If thou hast compassion vpon the hungry, and refreshest the troubled soule, then shall thy light spring out in the darkenesse, and thy darkness shall be as the noone day.

11 The Lord shall euer be thy guide, and shall

lie the desire of thy heart in the time of drought, and fill thy bones with marrow: thou shalt bee like a fresh watered garden, and like the fountain of water that neuer leaueth running.

Esfay. 61. 4.

12 \* When the places that haue euert beene waste, shall be builded of thee, there shalt thou lay a foundation for many kinreds: thou shalt be called the maker bp of the breach, and the builder againe of the way to dwell in.

13 Yea, if thou turne thy feet from the Sabbath, so that thou doe not the thing which please thy selfe in my holy day, and thou call the pleasant, holy, and glorious Sabbath of the Lord, and that thou giue him the honour, so that thou do not after thine owne imagination, neither seeke thine owne will, nor speake thine owne words:

14 When shalt thou haue thy pleasure in the Lord, and I will carry thee high above the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the Lords owne mouth hath so promised.

The lix. Chapter.

1 The Lord is mighty to saue, and ready to heare our requests. 2 Our sinnes are the cause why God heareth not vs, neither granteth our requests.

Esfay. 50. 2. num. 11. 23

**B**ehold, \* the Lords hand is not so shorted that it can not helpe, neither is his eare so stopped that it may not heare.

2 But your misdeeds haue separated you from your God, and your sinnes hide his face from you, that he heareth you not.

Esfay. 1. 15.

3 \* For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with bnrightheousnesse: your lippes speake lealings, and your tongue letteth out wickednesse.

4 No man regardeth righteousnesse, and no man iudgeth truly: euery man hopeth in vaine things, and imagineth deceit, \* conceiuech wickednesse, and bringeth forth euill.

Iob. 15. 35. psal. 7. 15.

5 They breed cochatrice egges, and weaue the spiders webbe, whoso eateth of their egges dieth: but if one tread vpon them, there cometh bp a serpent.

6 Their webbe maketh no cloth, and they may not couer them with their labours: their deeds are the deeds of wickednesse, & the worke of robbery is in their hands.

Pro. 1. 16. rom. 3. 15.

7 \* Their feet runne to euill, and they make haste to shed innocent blood, their counsels are wicked counsels, harme and destruction are in their wayes.

8 But the way of peace they know not, in their goings is no equity: their wayes are to crooked, that whosoever goeth therein, knoweth of no peace.

9 And this is the cause that equity is so far from vs, and that righteousnesse commeth not nigh vs: we looke for light, loe, it is darkenesse: for the morning shine, see, we walke in the darke.

10 We grope like the blind vpon the wall, we grope euen as one that hath no eyes, we stumble at the noone day, as though it were toward night, in the falling places, like men that are halfe dead.

11 Wee roye all like beares, and mourne shall we: we looke for equitie, but there is none: we looke for health, but it is farre from vs.

12 For our offences are many before thee, and our sinnes testifye against vs: yea, wee must confesse that we offend, and knowledg that we doe amisse:

13 Namely, transgresse and dissemble against the Lord, and fall away from our God, bling presumptuous and traitorous imaginations, and calling false matters in our hearts.

14 And therefore is equitie gone aside, and righteousnesse standeth farre off, truth is fallen downe in the street, and the thing that is plaine and open, may not be seued.

15 Yea, the truth is taken away, and he that refraineth himselfe from euill, must be spoiled: when the Lord saw this, it displeaseth him soze that there was no equity.

16 He saw also that there was no man righteous, and he wondered that there was no man to helpe him: wherfore he held him by his owne power, and he sustained him by his owne righteousnesse.

17 \* Hee put righteousnesse vpon him for a breastplate, he set the helmet of health vpon his head: he put on wrath in the stead of clothing, and tooke ielousie about him for a cloake.

Eph. 6. 1. 2. 8.

18 Euen as when a man goeth forth wrathfully to recompense his enemies, and to be auenged of his aduersaries, he will recompense and reward the slanders.

19 They shall feare the name of the Lord from the rising of the Sun, and his maiesty vnto the going downe of the same: for he shall come as a violent water streame, which the winde of the Lord hath moued.

Rom. 11. 1.

20 But vnto \* Sion there shall come a redeemer, and vnto them in Jacob that turne from wickednesse, sayth the Lord.

21 I will make this covenant with them (sayeth the Lord) My spirit that is vpon thee, and the words which I haue put in thy mouth, shall neuer goe out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy childrens children, from this time forth for euermore, world without end, sayth the Lord.

The lx. Chapter.

1 A consolation and comfort to Hierusalem. 5 The Church is gathered together among the Gentiles by preaching of the Gospel, 16 and aboundeth with all good things.

**G**et thee vp betimes, and be bright, O Hierusalem, for thy light cometh, and the glory of the Lord is risen vp vpon thee.

2 For loe, while the darknesse and cloud couereth the earth and the people, the Lord shall shew thee light, and his glory shall be seene in thee.

3 The Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightnesse that springeth forth vpon thee.

4 \* Lift vp thine eyes, and looke round about thee: all these gather themselves and come to thee, thy sonnes shall come vnto thee from farre, and thy daughters shall gather themselves to thee on euery side.

Esfay. 49.

5 Then thou shalt see this, and be glorious, thou shalt maruell exceedingly, and thine heart shall be opened: when the abundance of the sea shall be conuerted vnto thee, that is, when the riches of the Gentiles shall come vnto thee.



6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Arabia and Epha: all they of Saba shall come, bringing golde and incense, and the way the praise of the Lord.

7 All the cattel of Cedar shall be gathered vnto thee, the rammes of Arabia that serue thee, to be offered acceptably vpon mine altar: and the house of my glory will I garnish.

8 But what are these that see here like the clouds, & as the doves flying to their windows?

9 The Isles also shall wait for me, and specially the shippes of Charis, that they may bring thy sonnes from farre, and their siluer and their golde with them, vnto the name of the Lord thy God, vnto the holy one of Israel that hath glorified thee.

10 Strangers shall build by thy walles, and their kings shall do thee seruice: for when I was angry, I smote thee, and of my mercy I pardoned thee.

11 Thy gates shall stand open still both day and night, and neuer be shut, that the host of the Gentiles may come, and that their kings may be brought vnto thee.

12 For every people and kingdome that serueth not thee, shall perish, and be destroyed with better destruction.

13 The glory of Libanus shall come vnto thee, the firre trees, boyces, and cedars together, to garnish the place of my sanctuary: for I will glorifie the place of my feet.

14 Moreover, those shall come kneeling vnto thee that haue bered thee, and all they that despise thee, shall fall downe at thy foot: thou shalt be called, The city of the Lord, Sion the citie of the holy one of Israel.

15 Because thou hast bene forsaken and hated, so that no man went thorow thee: I will make thee glorious for ever and ever, and ioyfull thorowout all posterities.

16 Thou shalt sucke the milke of the Gentiles, and kings shall feed thee, and thou shalt know that I the Lord am thy saviour and redeemer, the mighty one of Jacob.

17 For brasse will I giue thee golde, and for iron, siluer: for wood, brasse: and for stones, iron: I will turne thine oppression into peace, and thine eractions into righteousness.

18 Violence and robbery shall neuer be heard of in thy land, neither harme and destruction within thy borders: thy walles shall be called health, and thy gates the praise of God.

19 The Sunne shall neuer be thy day light, and the light of the Moone shall neuer shine vnto thee: but the Lord himselfe shall be thine euermourning light, and thy God shall be thy glory.

20 Thy Sunne shall neuer go downe, and thy Moone shall not be hidde: for the Lord himselfe shall be thine euermourning light, and thy sorrowfull dayes shall be ended.

21 The people shall be all righteous and possesse the land ever, the floure of my planting, the worke of my hands whereof I will reioyce.

22 The youngest and least shall grow into a thousand, and the simplest into a strong people: I the Lord shall shortly bring this thing to passe in his time.

The lxj. Chapter.

He propheseth that Christ shall be anointed and sent to preach.



He spirit of the Lord \* is vpon me: for the Lord hath anointed mee, and sent me to preach good tidings vnto the poore, that I might bind vp the wounded hearts, that I might preach deliuerance to the captiue, and open the prison to them that are bound:

Luke 4.18.

2 That I might declare the acceptable yere of the Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God: that I might comfort all them that are in \* heauinesse:

Matt. 5.3.

3 That I might giue vnto them that mourn in Sion, that I might giue, I say, beauty in stead of ashes, ioyfull ointment for sighing, pleasant raiment for an heauy minde, that they might be called trees of righteousness, a planting of the Lord for him to reioyce in.

Esay 58.12.

4 They shall build the long rough wilderness, and set by the old desert: they shall repaire the waste places, and such as haue bene boide thorowout many generations.

5 Strangers shall stand and feed your cattell, and the aliens shall be your plowmen, and dressers of your vines.

6 But ye shall be named the Priests of the Lord, and men shall call you the seruants of our God: ye shall enjoy the goods of the Gentiles, and triumph in their substance.

7 For your great reprooche you shall haue double ioy, & for shame that they haue ioy of their position: for they shall haue double possession in their land, and euermourning ioy shall be with them.

8 For I the Lord which loue right, and hate robbery (though it were offered me) shall make their works full of faithfulness, and make an euermourning covenant with them.

9 Their seed also and their generation shall be known among the Gentiles, and among the people: all they that see them, shall know that they are the high blessed seed of the Lord.

10 And therefore I am ioyfull in the Lord, and my soule reioyceth in God: for he hath put vpon me the garment of saluation, and couered me with the mantle of righteousness: He shall decke me like a bridegrome, and as a bride that hath her apparell vpon her.

11 For like as the ground bringeth forth her fruit, and as the garden chooreth forth seed: so shall the Lord God cause righteousness & praise to flourish forth before all the heathen.

The lxij. Chapter.

A prophesie of the comming of Christ.



O Sions sake will I not holde my tongue, and for Ierusalem sake I will not cease, vntill their righteousness beake forth as the shining light, and their saluation as a burning lampe.

2 Then shall the Gentiles see thy righteousness, and all things thy glory: thou shalt be named with a new name, which the mouth of the Lord shall shew.

3 Thou shalt be a crowne in the hand of the Lord, and a glorious garland in the hand of thy God.

4 From this time forth shalt thou neuer be called, The forsaker, and thy land shall no more be called, The wilderness: but thou shalt be called, My pleasure is in her: and thy land shall be called, The married woman: for the Lord lo-

ueth thee, and thy land shall be ioyned in marriage.

5 And like as a yong man taketh a birgine to marriage, so shall thy sonnes be married vnto thee: and as a bridegome is glad of his bride, so shall thy God reioyce ouer thee.

6 I haue set watchmen vpon thy walles, O Hierusalem, which shall neither cease day nor night to preach the Lord: and yet also that remember the Lord, ye shall not keepe him close,

7 Nor leaue to speake of him, vntill Hierusalem be set vp, and made the praise of the world.

8 The Lord hath sworne by his right hand and by his strong arme, that from henceforth he will not giue thy corne to be meat for thine enemies, nor thy wine wherin thou hast laboured, to be drinke for the strangers.

9 But they that haue gathered in the corne, shall eat it, and giue thanks to the Lord: and they that haue bozned in the wine, shall drinke it in the court of my sanctuary.

10 \*Go you, go you thorow the gates, make cleane the way for the people, make plaine, make plaine the foot path, and take away the stones out of it, and set out a token for the people.

11 Beholde, the Lord proclaimeth vnto the endes of the world, \*Tell the daughter Sion. See, thy Saviour commeth, beholde, he bringeth his recompense with him, and his worke before him.

12 For they whom the Lord deliuereth, shall be called, The holy people: and as for thee, thou shalt be named, The greatly occupied, and not, The forsaken citie.

The lxiiij. Chapter.

7 Of the redemption promised to the people.

**W**hat is he this that commeth from Edom, with red coloured clothes from Bosra? He is honourably arrayed, and commeth in mightily with his power. I am he that teacheth righteousness, and am of power to helpe.

2 \*Wherefore then is thy clothing red, and thy raiment like his that treadeth in the wine presse?

3 I haue troden the presse my selfe alone, and of all people there is not one with me: thus will I tread them downe in my wrath, and set my feet vpon them in mine indignation, & their blood shall be sprung vpon my clothes, and so will I staine all my raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance is assigned in my heart, and the yeere when my people shall be deliuered, is come.

5 I looked about me, and there was no man to shew me any helpe, I marvelled that no man held me vp: then I held me by mine owne arme, and my seruientesse sustained me.

6 And thus will I tread downe the people in my wrath, and bathe them in my displeasure, and vpon the earth will I lay their strength.

7 I will declare the goodnesse of the Lord, yea, and the praise of the Lord, for all that hee hath giuen vs, for the great good that hee hath done for Israel, which hee hath giuen them of his owne sauor, and according to the multitude of his louing kindnesse.

8 For he sajd, These no doubt are my people, and no thinking children: and so was hee their Saviour.

9 In their troubles, hee was also troubled with them, and the Angel that went forth from his presence, deliuered them: Of very loue and kindnesse that he had vnto them, he redeemed them, he hath bozned them and carried them by cuer since the world began.

10 But after they prouoked him to wrath, and bered his holy spirit, he was their enemy, and fought against them himselfe.

11 Yet remembered Israel the old time of Moses and his people, saying, \*Where is he that brought them from the water of the sea, with them that feed his sheepe? where is he that hath giuen his holy spirit among them?

12 Hee led them by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arme, diuiding the water before them, whereby hee gate himselfe an euerlasting name.

13 He led them in the deepe as an horse is led in the plaine, that they should not stumble.

14 As a tame beast goeth in the field, and the spirit of God giueth him rest: thus (O God) hast thou led thy people, to make thy selfe a glorious name withall.

15 \*Looke downe then from heauen, and beholde from the dwelling place of thy sanctuarie and thy gloze: how is it that thy ielousie, thy strength, the multitude of thy mercies, and thy louing kindnesse will not be intreated of vs?

16 Yet art thou our father: for Abraham knoweth vs not, neither is Israel acquainted with vs: but thou Lord art our father and redeemer, and thy name is euerlasting.

17 O Lord, wherefore hast thou led vs out of the way? wherefore hast thou hardened our hearts that we feare thee not? Be at one with vs againe for thy seruants sake, for the generation of thine heritage.

18 Thy holy people haue had but a litle while thy sanctuary in possession, for our enemies haue troden downe thy holy place.

19 And we were thine from the beginning, when thou wast not their Lord, for they haue not called vpon thy name.

The lxiiij. Chapter.

1 The Prophet (vnder the person of the Iewes) bewaileth their exile and banishment. 6 Mans righteousness is like a cloth defiled.

**W**hat thou wouldst cleaue the heauens in sunder, and come downe, that the mountaines might melt away at thy presence.

2 Like as at an hote fire, and that the malicious might boile away as the water doth vpon the fire: whereby thy name might bee known among thine enemies, and that the Gentiles might tremble before thee.

3 When thou wroughtest wondrous strange works, wee looked not for thee: thou camest downe, and the hills melted at thy presence.

4 \*For since the beginning of the world, it hath not bene heard or perceiued, neither hath any eye seene another God beside thee, which doeth so much for thee that put their trust in thee.

5 Thou helpst him that doeth right with chcerfullnesse, and them that thinke vpon thee in thy wayes: but loe, thou hast bene angry, for we offended, & haue bene cuer in sinne, though the world haue cleaued to them, yet shall we be sau'd.

Efay 57.14.

Zach. 9.9. mat. 21.5.

The Epistle on the Munday before Easter.

Apo. 12.12.

Exo. 14.

Deu. 16. baruc. 1.

1. Cor.

6 we are all as an vncleane thing, and all our righteoufnesse is as filthy rags: we fall cweyry one as the leafe, for our finnes carry vs away like the winde.

7 There is no man that calleth vpon thy name, that standeth vp to take holde by thee: therefore hidest thou thy face from vs, and consumedst vs, because of our finnes.

8 But now, O Lord, thou father of ours, we are thy clay, and thou art our potter, and we are all the worke of thy hands.

9 \* Be not too sope displeas'd, O Lord, and keepe not our offences too long in thy remembrance: but consider that we all are thy people.

10 The cities of thy sanctuary lie waste. Si-on is a wilderness, and Hierusalem a desert.

11 Our holy house, which is our beautie, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt by: yea, all our commodities and pleasures are wasted away.

12 Wilt thou not be intreated, O Lord, for all this: wilt thou holde thy peace, and scourge vs so sore?

The lxv. Chapter.

The reioicing of the Lewes, and the calling of the Hea-then.

**T**hey seeke me, that hitherto haue not asked for me, they find me, that hitherto haue not sought mee: I haue sayd, I am here, I am here, I am found of a people that neuer called vpon my name.

2 For thus long haue I euer holden out mine hands to an vnfaithfull people, that goe not the right way, but after their owne imagination:

3 To a people that is euer desying me to my face, they make their oblations in gardens, and their smoake vpon altars of bricke.

4 They lurke among the groues, and lie in the dennes all night: they eat swines flesh, and vncleane both is in their vessels.

5 If thou comest nigh them, they say, Touch me not, for I am holier then thou: All these men when I am angry, shall be turned to smoake and fire that shall burne for euer.

6 Beholde, it is written befoze my face, and shall not be forgotten, but recompensed, I will reward it them into their bosome.

7 I meane your misdeeds, and the misdeeds of your fathers together, sayth the Lord, which haue made their smoakes vpon the mountains, and blasphemed me vpon the hills: therefore will I measure their olde deeds into their bosome againe.

8 Moreover, thus sayth the Lord, Like as when new wine is found in the cluster, and one sayth, Loose it not, for there is blessing therein: euen so wil I do also for my seruants sakes, that I will not destroy them all.

9 But I will take a seed out of Jacob, and out of Juda one, to take possession of my hill: My chosen shall possesse it, and my seruants shall dwell there.

10 Saron shall be a sheepsolde, and the balley of Achor shall giue the stalling for the cattell of my people that seeke after me.

11 But as for you, ye are they that haue forsaken the Lord, and forgotten my holy hill: ye haue set vp an altar vnto Iupiter, and giuen

rich drinke offerings vnto the planets:

12 Therefore wil I number you to the sword, that ye shall be destroyed all together: \* for that when I called, no man gaue me answere, when I spake, ye hearkened not vnto me, but did wickednesse befoze mine eyes, and chose the things that pleased me not.

13 Therefore thus sayth the Lord God, Behold, my seruants shall eat, but ye shall haue hunger: behold, my seruants shall drinke, but ye shall suffer thirst: beholde, my seruants shall be merry, but ye shall be confounded:

14 Behold, my seruants shall reioyce for very quietnesse of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and complaine for veneration of minde.

15 Your name shall ye leaue accur'd among my chosen: for God the Lord shall say you, and call his seruants by another name.

16 Whoso reioyceth vpon earth, shall reioyce in the true God, & whoso sweareth vpon earth, shall sweare in the true God, for the olde afflictions shall be forgotten, and taken away out of my sight.

17 \* For loe, I shall make a new heauen and a new earth: and as for the olde, they shall neuer be thought vpon, nor kept in minde:

18 But the Lord sayth, Be glad, and cuer more reioyce for the things that I shall doe: for why? beholde, I will make a ioyfull Hierusalem, and his people ioyfull.

19 Yea, I my selfe will reioyce with Hierusalem, and be glad with my people: and the voice of weeping and wailing shall not be heard in her from thenceforth.

20 There shall neither be childe nor olde man that haue not their suldayes: but when the child commeth to an hundred yeeres olde, it shall die, and if hee that is an hundred yeeres of age doe wrong, hee shall be cursed.

21 They shall build houses & dwell in them, they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another possesse: they shall not plant, and another eat: but the life of my people shall be like a tree, and mine elect shall enioy still the worke of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vaine, nor beget with trouble: for they are the high blessed seed of the Lord, and their fruits with them.

24 \* And it shall be, that or euer they call, I will answere them, while they are yet but thinking how to speake, I will heare them.

25 \* The wolfe and the lambe shall feed together, and the lion shall eat hay like the bullocke, but earth shall be the serpents meat: there shall no man hurt or slay another in all my holy hill, sayth the Lord.

The lxvj. Chapter.

1 God dwelleth not in temples made by mans hand. 3 He despiseth sacrifices done without mercy and faith. 5 God comforteth them that are troubled for his sake. 23 Among the Christen the Sabbath is continually.

**T**hus sayeth the Lord, \* Heauen is my seat, and the earth is my footstool: where shall now the house stand that ye will build vnto mee? And where shall be the place that I shall dwell in?

2 As for these things, my hand hath made

Pro. 1. 23. iere. 7. 31. clay 66.4.

2. Pet. 3. 13. apoc. 21. 1.

Psal. 31. 5.

Esay 11. 6.

AA. 7. 4. 8.

al. 78.9.

1. 10. 10

11. 11. 11

12. 12. 12

13. 13. 13

14. 14. 14

15. 15. 15

them all, and they are all created, saith the Lord, which of them shall I then regard? Even him that is poore and of a lowly troubled spirit, and standeth in awe of my words.

3 For whoso slayeth an oxe for me, doth me so great dishonour as he that killeth a man: he that killeth a sheepe for me, killetheth a dog: he that bringeth mee meat offerings, offereth swines blood: whoso maketh me a memorial of incense, praiseth the thing that is bright: Yet take they such wayes in hand, and their soule delighteth in these abominations.

4 Therefore will I also haue pleasure in laughing them to scorne, and the thing that they feare, will I bring vpon them: \* for when I called, no man gaue answer, when I spake, they would not heare: but did wickednesse before mine eyes, and chose the things that displeas'd me.

5 Heare the word of God all ye that feare the thing which hee speaketh: your brethren that hate you, & cast you out for my names sake, say, The Lord is haunty against vs: but you shall see him in ioy, when they shall be confounded.

6 Then shall be heard a great noise from the city and the temple, the voice of the Lord that will reward and recompense his enemies:

7 Like as when a wife bringeth forth a man child, or euer she suffer the paine of the birth and anguish of the trauell.

8 Who euer heard or saw such things? doth the ground beare in one day? or are the people borne all at once, as Sion trauelled in childe birth, and bare her sonnes?

9 For thus saith the Lord, Am I he that maketh other to beare, and beare not my selfe? Am not I he that beareth and maketh barren, sayth thy God?

10 Reioyce with Hierusalem, and be glad with her all ye that loue her, be ioyfull with her all ye that mourne for her.

11 For ye shall sucke comfort out of her breasts, and be satisfied: ye shall taste and haue delight in the brightnesse of her glory.

12 For thus saith the Lord, Beholde, I will let peace into her like a water flood, and the glory of the heathen like a flowing streame: then shall ye sucke, ye shall be borne vpon her sides, and be ioyfull vpon her knees.

13 For like as a childe is comforted of his mo-

ther, so shall I comfort you, and ye shall be comforted in Hierusalem.

14 And when ye see this, your heart shall reioyce, and your bones shall flourish like an herbe: Thus shall the hands of the Lord be knowne among his seruants, and his indignation among his enemies.

15 For behold, the Lord shall come with fire, and his charret shall be like a whirle winde: that he may recompense his vengeance in his wrath, and his indignation with the flame of fire.

16 For the Lord shall iudge all flesh with the fire, and with his sword, and there shall be a great number slaine of the Lord.

17 Such as haue made themselves holy and cleane in the gardens, and those that haue eaten swines flesh, mice, and other abominations, shall be taken away together, sayth the Lord.

18 For I do know their works and thoughts, and I will come to gather all people & tongues: then they shall come and see my glory.

19 Vnto them shall I giue a token, and send certaine of them that be deliuered among the Gentiles, into Cilicia, Africa, and Lybia, where men can handle bowes, into Italie, and also Greeke land: the Isles farre off that haue not heard speake of me, and haue not seene my glory, shall preach my praise among the Gentiles.

20 And shall bring all your brethren for an offering vnto the Lord out of all the people, vpon horses, charrets, and hozelitters, vpon mules and carts to Hierusalem my holy hill, sayth the Lord: Like as the children of Israel bring the offering in cleane vessels to the house of the Lord.

21 And I shall take out certaine of them for to be Priests and Leuites, sayth the Lord.

22 \* For like as the new heauen and the new earth which I will make, shall be fast stablished by me, sayth the Lord: so shall your seed and your name continue.

23 And it shall come to passe, that from Moone to his Moone, from Sabbath to his Sabbath, all flesh shall come to worship before me, sayth the Lord.

24 \* And they shall goe forth and looke vpon the carions of them that haue transgressed against me: for their wormes shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and all flesh shall abhorre them.

Curseth  
offa dogs  
necke.

Prou. 1. 23.  
esay 65. 12.  
ier. 7. 13.

Reue. 21.

Mat. 9. 4.

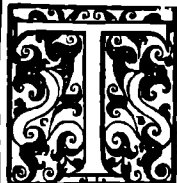
The end of the booke of the Prophet Esay.



# The booke of the Prophet Ieremie.

## The first Chapter.

1 The stocke of Ieremie, and in what time he prophesied. 6 Hee excuseth himselfe, and would refuse the office of a Prophet, because he is yong and vncxpert. 8 He is taught of the Lord, and becometh bold.



These are the Sermons of Ieremie the sonne of Helcias the Priest, one of them that dwelt at Anathoth in the land of Beniamin,

2 When the Lord had first spoken with him in the time of Josiah the sonne of Amon king of Iuda, in the thirteenth yere of his reign:

3 And so during vnto the tyme of Jehoachim the sonne of Josiah king of Iuda, and vntill the eleventh yere of Zedeciah the sonne of Josiah king of Iuda were ended, when Hierusalem was taken, even the fifti moneth.

4 The word of the Lord spake thus vnto me,

5 Before I fashioned thee in thy mothers wombe, I did know thee: and ouer thou wast borne, I sanctified thee, and ordeined thee to bee a Prophet vnto the people.

6 Then said I, O Lord God, I cannot speake, for I am yet but yong.

7 And the Lord answered me thus, Say not so, I am too yong: for thou shalt goe to all that I shall send thee vnto, and whatsoever I commaund thee, that shalt thou speake.

8 Be not afraid of their faces: for I am with thee to deliuer thee, saith the Lord.

9 And with that the Lord stretched out his hand and touched my mouth: and the same Lord said vnto me, Behold, I put my words in thy mouth.

10 And behold, this day doe I set thee ouer the people and kingdoms, that thou mayest roote out, and breake off, destroy, and make waste, and that thou mayest build vp and plant.

11 After this, the Lord spake vnto me, saying, Ieremie, what seest thou? And I sayd, I see a rod of an Almond tree.

12 Then sayd the Lord vnto mee, Thou hast seene right, for I will make haste speedily vpon my word to performe it.

13 It happened after ward that the Lord spake to mee againe, and sayd, What seest thou? And I sayd, I do see a seething pot, looking from out of the North.

14 Then sayd the Lord vnto me, Out of the North shall come a plague vpon all the dwellers of the land.

15 For loe, I will call all the kindreds of the kingdomes of the North, saith the Lord, and they shall come, and euery one shall set his seate in the gates of Hierusalem, & in all their walles round about, and in all cities of Iuda.

16 And through them shall I declare my iudgment vpon all the wickednesse of those men that

haue forsaken me, that haue burnt incense vnto strange gods, and worshipped the workes of their owne hands.

17 And therefore gird by thy loines, arise, and tel them all that I giue thee in commandement: feare them not, lest I destroy thee before them.

18 For behold, this day doe I make thee a strong fenced towne, an yron pillar, and a brazen wall against the whole land, against the kings and mighty men of Iuda, against the priests and people of the land.

19 They shall fight against thee, but they shall not be able to ouercome thee: for I am with thee to deliuer thee, saith the Lord.

## The ij. Chapter.

2 God rehearseth his benefits done vnto the Iewes.

8 Against priests and prophets or preachers that contemne and despise God. 12 The Iewes are destroyed because they forsooke God, and because they ran a whore hunting after idoles.

13 Ozeouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

14 Goe thy way, cry in the eares of Hierusalem, and say, Thus saith the Lord, I remember thee, the kindnes of thy youth, and the loue of thy despoiling, in that thou followdest me thorow the wilderness, in an vntilled land.

15 Israel was an halowed thing vnto the Lord, and was his first fruits: all they that deuoure Israel shall offend, misfortune shall fall vpon them, saith the Lord.

16 Heare therefore the word of the Lord, O thou house of Jacob, and all the generations of the house of Israel.

17 Thus saith the Lorde, what vnfaithfulness found your fathers in mee, that they went so farre away from me, falling to lightnesse, and being to blame?

18 They thought not in their hearts, where is the Lord that brought vs out of the land of Egypt, that led vs thorow the wilderness, thorow a desert and rough land, thorow a drie and deadly land, yea a land that no man had gone thorow, and wherein no man had dwelt?

19 And when I had brought you into a pleasant fertile land, that yee might enioy the fruits and all the commodities of the same, yee went forth and defiled my land, and brought mine heritage to abomination.

20 The Priests themselves sayd not, where is the Lorde: They that had the lawe in their hands knew mee not, the shepherds offended against mee, the prophets did prophesie in Baal, and followed such things as shall bring them no profit.

21 Wherefore I am constrained, saith the Lord, yet againe to contend in iudgement with you, and with your childrens children.

22 Goe into the fles of Cethim, and looke wel: send vnto Cedar, take diligent heed, and

Iere. 6. 17.

Vertical text on the left margin: 18.7. 11.4.6.

in which Ieremie the sonne of Helcias dwelt

see whether such things be done there:

11 Whether the Gentiles themselves have changed their gods, which yet are no gods in deed: but my people hath changed their honour for a thing that may not helpe them.

12 Be ashamed, O ye heauens, be afraid and abashed at such a thing, sayth the Lord.

13 For my people hath done two euils: they haue forsaken mee the well of the water of life, and digged them pits, yea bile and broken pits that can hold no water.

14 Is Israel a bond seruant, or one of the household: why is he then so spoiled?

15 They roare and criē vpon him as Lions, they haue made his land waste: his cities are so burnt vp, that there is no man dwelling in them:

16 Yea, the children of Soph and Taphnes shall cracke their crowne,

17 Commeth not this vnto thee, because thou hast forsaken the Lord thy God, euen when hee led thee by the way?

18 And what hast thou nowe to doe in the strette of Egypt, to drinke water out of <sup>b</sup> Nilus: either what makest thou in the way to Assyria, to drinke water of the flood?

19 Thine owne wickednesse shall reprocue thee, and thy turning away shal condemne thee: that thou maist know and vnderstand how euil and hurtfull a thing it is, that thou hast forsaken the Lord thy God, and hast not feared mee, sayth the Lord God of hosts.

20 I haue euer broken thy yoke of olde, and burst thy bonds, yet sayest thou, I will no more transgresse: but like an harlot thou runnest about vpon all high hills, \* and among all greene trees.

21 \* Whereas I planted thee a noble vine and wholly a right seede: how art thou turned then into a bitter vnfruitfull and strange grape?

22 Yea and that so sore that though thou wash thy selfe with Siccus, and make thy selfe to sauiour with that sweet smelling herbe of Bozith: yet in my sight thou art stained with thy wickednesse, sayeth the Lord thy God.

23 How sayest thou now, I am not uncleane, and I haue not followed Baalim? Looke vpon thine owne wayes in the valleyes what thou hast done: thou art like a swift brome-darie that goeth easily her way.

24 And thy wantonnesse is like a wilde Ass that bleeth the wildernesse, and that struffeth and bloweth at her will: who can tame her? All they that seeke her, shall not faile but finde her in her wantonnesse.

25 Keepe thy foote from nakednesse, and thy throte from thirst, and thou thinkest in thy selfe, Cuius, I will take no forto we, for I haue loued the strangers, and them will I followe.

26 Like as a thiefe that is taken with the deed cometh to shame: euen so is the house of Israel come to confusion, the common people, their kings and rulers, their priests and prophets:

27 For they say to a scooke, Thou art my father: and to a stone, Thou hast begotten me: yea, they haue turned their backe vpon mee, and not their face: but in the time of their trouble, when they say, Stand vp and helpe vs:

28 I shall answere them, where are nowe thy gods that thou hast made thee? bid them stand vp, and helpe thee in the time of thy neede: for

looke howe many cities thou hast, O Iuda, \* so many gods hast thou also.

29 Wherefore then will ye goe to lawe with me? seeing ye are all sinners against me, sayth the Lord.

30 It is but lost labour that I smite your children, for they receiue not my correction: your owne sword destroyeth your prophets like a deuouring lion.

31 O generation, hearken vnto the word of the Lord: Am I become a wildernesse vnto the people of Israel? or a land that hath no light? wherefore sayth my people then, where are lords, we will come no more vnto thee?

32 Doeth a maide forget her raiuent, or a hyde her stomacher? but my people hath forgotten me a very long while.

33 Why beautifiest thou thy waies so highly, to obtaine fauour therethrough? therefore also hast thou taught wickednesse through thy wayes.

34 Vpon thy wings is found the blood of poore and innocent people, whome thou diddest not find in corners and holes: but thou slewest the prophets for reproouing all these things.

35 Yet darest thou say, I am without sinne and guiltlesse. Cuius, his wrath cannot come vpon mee. Behold, I will reason with thee, because thou darest say, I haue not offended.

36 Why gaddest thou so much hither and thither, to change thy wayes? for thou shalt be confounded as well of Egypt as thou wast of the Assyrians.

37 Yea, thou shalt go thy way from them, and smite thine hands together vpon thy head, because the Lord shall bring that confidence and hope of thine to nought, and thou shalt not prosper withall.

The iij. Chapter.

1 God being mercifull, calleth to repentance his people which he had forsaken for their whoredom with idoles. 20 Hee exhortheth Israel vnto repentance, promising them shepherds that should haue the true knowledge of God. 23 The returne of Israel vnto God, confessing their offence.



Commonly when a man putteth away his wife, and shee goeth from him, and marieth with another, then the question is, Should hee resort vnto her any more after that? (Is not that land then defiled and vnclane?) But as for thee, thou hast played the harlot with many louers, yet turne againe to me, saith the Lord.

2 Lift vp thine eyes to the hie places, and looke where thou hast not bene defiled: thou hast waited for them in the strettes, and as a murderer in the wildernesse, through thy whoredome and shamefull blasphemies is the land defiled.

3 This is the cause that the raine and euening dew hath ceased: thou hast gotten thee an whores foze head, and wilt not be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not hereafter say vnto me, O my father, thou art he that hast brought me vp, and led me from my youth?

5 Will God continue his wrath for euer? will he keepe our faults in memorie to the end? Neuertheless, thou speakest such wordes, but thou art euer doing worse and worse to the bittermost of thy power.

a Honour, that is, the faithfull and exulting God, in whom only the poore to glory.

b Con reprooueth the people for that they fought reuenges, which are contrary to the lawe of the Lord, against their euils among the Egyptians and Assyrians, where euer they chiefly reuenged had bene to haue reconciled themselves vnto the Lord with faithfull repentance. Iere. 3. 6.

Isay 5. 1. mat. 21. 33.

c The prosperitie of Israel is not only to confirme the voice of the preacher calling them to repentance: but themselves to proue the loue of strangers and the following of them, that is, the worshiping of Rocks, and treating of God against his worship, after their owne devices.

Ierc. 1. 20.

6 The Lord said also vnto me in the time of Josiah the king, \*Hast thou seene what that rebellious Israel hath done? how the hach run bp vpon all the hilles, and among all thicke trees, and there played the harlot?

7 Hast thou seene also when shee had done all this, howe I sayd vnto her, that shee should turne againe vnto me, and yet shee is not returned: Juda that vnfaithfull sister of hers also saw this:

8 Namely, that after I had well seene the adulterie of the thinking harlot Israel, I put her away, and gaue her a bill of diuorcement: for all this, her vnfaithfull sister Juda was not ashamed, but went backe and played the whoze.

9 Yea, & the wantonnesse of her whoredome hath defiled the whole land: for she hath committed fornication with stokes and stones.

10 Neuerthelesse, her vnfaithfull sister Juda is not returned vnto me againe with her whole heart, but fainedly, saith the Lord.

11 And the Lord sayd vnto me, The backslider Israel, is more righteous then the vnfaithfull Juda.

12 And therefore goe preach these wordes toward the North, and say, Thou disobedient Israel, turne againe, saith the Lord, and I wil not bring my wrath vpon you: for I am mercifull, saith the Lord, and I wil not alway beare displeasure against thee.

13 But on this condition, that thou knowe thy great blasphemie, namely, that thou hast vnfaithfully forsaken the Lord thy God, and hast made thy selfe partaker of strange gods, vnder all greene trees, and hast had no wil to heare my voice, saith the Lord.

14 O ye disobedient children, turne againe, saith the Lord, and I will be married with you: for I will take one out of the citie, and two out of one generation from among you, and bring you into Sion.

15 And will giue you heardmen after mine owne minde, which shall feed you with learning and wisdom.

16 Moreover, when ye be increased and multiplied in the land, then saith the Lorde, There shall no more boast bee made of the arke of the Lords Testament: no man shall thinke vpon it, neither shall any man make mention of it: for from thenceforth it shall neither bee builded, neither shall such thing be done any more.

17 Then shall Hierusalem bee called, The Lords seate, and all heathen shall be gathered vnto it for the name of the Lords sake which shall be set at Hierusalem: and from that time forth they shall followe no more the imagination of their owne fro ward heart.

18 Then those that bee of the house of Juda shall goe into the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the North, into the same land that I haue giuen your fathers.

19 I haue thought thus, How shall I take thee among my children, and giue a pleasant land for thine heritage, yea, and a goodly houle of the heathen? And I sayd, Call me father, and thinke not from me.

20 Cruely, like as a woman faileth her husband, so are ye vnfaithfull vnto me, O yee houle of Israel, saith the Lord.

21 The voice of the children of Israel was heard on high, weeping and wailing, for that

they haue defiled their way, and forgotten God their Lord.

22 O yee disobedient children, turne againe, and so shall yee heale your backturnings. Doe, wee come vnto thee, for thou art the Lord our God.

23 Cruely in vaine is health hoped for from the hills, be they neuer so many: but the health of Israel standeth onely vpon God our Lord.

24 Confusion hath deuoured our fathers labour from our youth bp, yea their sheep and bullocks, their sonnes and daughters.

25 So doe wee also sleepe in our confusion, and shame couereth vs: for wee and our fathers from our youth bp vnto this day, haue sinned against the Lord our God, and haue not obeyed the voice of the Lord our God.

The iij. Chapter.

2 The true repentance or returning to God. 4 Hee exhorteth to the circumcision of the heart. 5 The destruction of Iurie is prophesied for the malice of their hearts.



Israel, if thou wilt turne thee, then turne vnto mee, saith the Lord: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, thou shalt not be mouted,

2 And shalt sweare, The Lord liueth in truth, in equitie and righteousnesse, and all people shall be fortunable and ioyful in him.

3 For thus saith the Lord to all Juda and Hierusalem, \*Blow your land, and so we not among the thornes.

4 Be circumcised in the Lord, and cut away the foreskin of your hearts, all ye of Juda, and all the indwellers of Hierusalem: that mine indignation breake not out like fire and kindle, so that no man may quench it, because of the wickednes of your imaginations.

5 Preach in Juda and Hierusalem, crie out and speake, blowe the trumpets in the land, crie, that every man may heare, and say, Gather you together, and we wil goe into strong cities.

6 Set vp the token in Sion, speed you, and make no tarrying: \* for I wil bring a great plague, and a great destruction from the North.

7 For the spoiler of the Gentiles is broken bp from his place, as a Lion out of his denne, that hee may make thy land waste, and destroy the cities, so that no man may dwell therein.

8 Wherefore gird your selues about with sackcloth, mourne and weepe: for the fearful wrath of the Lord is not withdrawn from vs.

9 At the same time, saith the Lord, the heart of the king and of the princes shall be gone, the priests shall be astomished, and the prophets shall be loze afraid.

10 Then said I, O Lord God, hast thou then deceiued this people and Hierusalem, saying, Ye shall haue peace, and now the sword goeth thorowe their liues?

11 Then shall it bee said to the people and Hierusalem, A strong wind in the high places of the wilderness commeth through the way of my people, but neither to fan nor to cleane.

12 After that shall there come vnto me a strong winde from those places, and then wil I also giue sentence vpon them.

13 For loe, hee ariseth like a cloude, and his charrets are like a storme winde, his horses are

Ofce 10. 12

Ierc. 1. 14.

Swifter then the Eagle: wo bnto vs, for we are destroyed.

14 O Hierusalem, wash thine heart from wickednes, that thou maist be helped: how long shall thy haire thoughts remaine with thee?

15 For a voice from Dan, and from the hill of Ephraim speaketh out, and telleth of a destruction.

16 Remember the Heathen, and giue Hierusalem warning, and preach bnto her, that watchers ouer her are coming from farre countreys, they haue cried out against the cities of Iuda.

17 And they haue beset her about in euery place, like as the watchmen in the field: for they haue provoked me to wrath, saith the Lord.

Wisd. 1. 8.

18 Thy waies a thy thoughts haue brought thee bnto this, such is thine owne wickednesse and disobedience: and because it is a bitter thing, it hath stricken thee to the heart.

19 Ah my belly, ah my belly, shalt thou cry, how is my heart so sore? my heart panteth within me, I cannot be stil, for I haue heard the crying of the Trumpets and peales of warre.

20 They cry murder vpon murder, the whole land shall perish: Immediately my tents were destroyed, and my hangings in the twinkling of an eye.

21 How long shall I see the tokens of warre, and heare the noise of the trumpets?

22 Neuerthelesse, this shall come vpon them, because my people are become foolish, and hath not knowen me: they are the children of foolishnes, and without any discretion: to doe euil they haue wit ynough, but to doe wel they haue no wisdom.

23 I haue looked vpon the earth, and see, it was waste and boide: I looked toward heauen, and it had no shine.

24 I behelde the mountaines, and loe, they trembled, and all the hills were in a feare.

25 I looked about me, and there was no booy: and al the birds of the aire were a way.

26 I marked wel, and the plowed fielde was become waste, yea, al their cities were broken downe at the presence of the Lord, and indignation of his wrath.

27 For thus hath the Lord saide, The whole land shall bee desolate, yet wil I not then haue done.

28 And therefore shall the earth mourne, and the heauen bee soyr aboute: for the thing that I haue spoken to the Prophets, purposed, and taken vpon me to do, shall not repent me, and I wil not go from it.

29 The whole land shall flee for the noyle of horsemen and bowmen, they shall runne into denmes, into woods, & clime by the stony rocks: al the cities shall be booyde, and no man dwelling therein.

30 What wilt thou now doe, thou being destroyed? for though thou clochest thy selfe with scarlet, and deckest thee with gold, though thou paintest thy face with colours nowe, yet shalt thou drim thy selfe in baine: for those that hitherto haue bene thy louers, shall abhorre thee, and go about to slay thee.

31 For I heare a noise like as it were of a woman traouailing, and one labouring of her first child, euen the voice of the daughter Sion, that casteth out her armes, and swoareth, saying,

Ah, wo is mee, how sore bered and faint is my heart for feare of the murderers?

The v. Chapter.

1 In Iury is there no righteous or faithfull man found, either amongst the people, or the Rulers, for whose sake the Lord should spare the citie. 15 Wherefore Iury is destroyed of the Assyrians.



Doke thowow Hierusalem, beholde, and see, seeke thowow her streets also within, if ye can finde one man that doth equal a right, or seeketh for the trueth, and I shall spare the city, saith the Lord.

2 For though they can say, The Lord liueth: yet they sweare to deceiue.

3 Whereas thou (O Lord) lookest onely vpon faith and trueth: Thou hast scourged them, but they tooke no repentance, thou hast corrected them for amendment, but they refused thy correction, they made their faces harder then a stone, and would not amend.

4 Therefore I thought in my selfe, peraduenture they are so simple and foolish, that they vnderstand nothing of the Lords way, and iudgements of their God.

5 Therefore wil I goe bnto their heads and rulers, and talke with them, if they know the way of the Lord, and iudgements of their God: But these in like maner haue broken the yoke, and burst the bonds in sunder.

6 Wherefore a Lion out of the wood hath hurt them, and a wolfe in the euening shall destroy them, the Leopard doth lie lurking by their cities, to teare in pieces al them that come thereout: for their offences are multiplied, and their departing away is increased.

7 Should I then for al this haue mercy vpon thee? Thy children haue forsaken mee, and sworne by them that are no Gods: and albeit that I fed them to the ful, yet they fall to aduulterie, and haunt harlots houses.

8 In the desire of vnclanelly lust they are become like the stoned horse, euery man neigheth at his neighbours wife.

9 Should I not correct this, saith the Lord? should I not bee auenged of euery people that is like bnto this?

10 Clime by vpon their walles, beate them downe, and destroy them not biterly: take away their battlements, because they are not the Lords.

11 For vnfaithfully hath the house of Israel and Iuda forsaken me, saith the Lord.

12 They haue denied the Lord, and said, It is not he that looketh vpon vs, with, there shall no misfortune come vpon vs, wee shall see neither sword nor hunger.

13 As for the warning of the Prophets, it is but winde, yea, there is not the word of God in them: such things shall happen vnto themselves.

14 Wherefore thus sayeth the Lord God of hosts, Because ye speake such words, behold, the words that are in thy mouth wil I turne to fire, and make the people to bee wood, that the fire may consume them.

15 Loe, I wil bring a people vpon you from farre, O house of Israel, saith the Lord, a mighty people, an olde people, a people whose speech thou knowest not, neither vnderstandest what they say.

Ecc. 32. 11.

A Child is born  
are not to be  
recreyue more  
the cry of  
hustles which  
were vnto  
to a command  
of the people  
whom God  
had refused,  
that the people  
should be  
no more  
with, although  
was a few  
recreyue  
full.



16 Their arrowes are sudden death, yea, they themselves be very Giants.

17 This people shall eat by thy fruit and thy meate, yea, they shall detour thy fomes and thy daughters, thy sheepe and thy bullockes, they shall eat by thy grapes and figs: As for thy strong and well defended cities wherein thou diddest trust, they shall bring to pouertie, & that through the sword.

18 Neuerthelesse, I wil not then haue done with you, saith the Lord.

19 \* But if they say, wherefore doth the Lord our God all this vnto vs? Then answer them, Because that like as ye haue forsaken mee, and serued strange gods in your land, euen so shall ye serue strangers out of your land.

20 Preach this vnto the house of Jacob, and cry it out in Iuda, and say thus,

21 \* Heare this, thou foolish and indiscreet people, Ye haue eyes, but ye see not, eares haue ye, but ye heare not.

22 feare ye not mee, saith the Lord? wil ye not tremble at my presence? which binde the sea with the lande by a continuall decree, so that it cannot passe his bounds: for though it rage, yet can it doe nothing, and though the waues thereof do wel, yet may they not goe ouer.

23 But this people hath a false and obstinate heart, they are departed and gone away from me.

24 They thinke not in their hearts, O let vs feare the Lord our God, who giueth vs raine early and late when need is, which keepeth euer stil the harvest for vs yerely.

25 Neuerthelesse, your misdoedes haue turned these from you, and your sinnes haue robbed you of good things.

26 For among my people are founde wicked persons, that priuily lay snares and waite for men to take them, and destroy them.

27 And like as a net is full of birds, so are their houses full of that which they haue gotten with fallhood and deceit: Hereof commeth their great substance and riches.

28 Hereof are they fat and wealthy, and are more mischieuous then any other: \* they minster not the Law, they make no ende of the fatherlesse cause, yea and they prosper: yet they iudge not the poore according to equitie.

29 Should I not punish these things, saith the Lord? should not I bee auenged of all such people as these be?

30 Horrible and grieuous things are done in the land.

31 The prophets teath falsly, and the preachers receiue gifts, and my people hath pleasure therein: what wil come thereof at the last?

The vj. Chapter.

1 The sinnes for which Hierusalem is afflicted. 10 Vncircumcised eares, 13 couetousnesse, 14 deceit. 20 The Lord reiecteth the sacrifices of the Iewes. 22 The coming of the Babylonians is prophced againe.



Come out of Hierusalem, ye strong children of Benjamin, blow by the Trumpets ye Thecutites, set by a token vnto Bethcaran: for a plague and a great misery appeareth out from the North.

2 I wil liken the daughter Sion to a faire

and tender woman, & to her shall come the shepherds with their flockes.

3 Their tents shall they pitch round about her, and every one shall feed in his place.

4 Make battell against her, shall they say, arise, let vs go by while it is yet day: Alas the day goeth a way, and the night shadowes fall downe.

5 Arise, let vs go by by night, and destroy her strong holds.

6 For thus hath the Lord of hostes commanded, He w downe her trees, and set by bulwarks against Hierusalem: for the time is come that this citie must be punished, for in her is all maliciousnesse.

7 Like as a conduit spowteth out waters, so she spowteth out her wickednesse: Robbery and vnrightheousnesse is heard in her, soorrowe and wounds are euer there in my sight.

8 Amend thee (O Hierusalem) lest I withdrawe my heart from thee, and make thee desolate, and thy land also, that no man dwell in it.

9 For thus saith the Lord of hostes, The residue of Israel shall be gathered as the remnant of grapes: and therefore turne thine hand againe into the basket, like the grape gatherer.

10 But vnto whom shall I speake? whom shall I warne, that hee may take heede? Their eares are so vncircumcised, that they may not heare: behold, they take the word of God but for a scoone, and haue no lust thereto.

11 And therefore I am so full of thine indignation, O Lord, that I may suffer no longer, but shed it out vpon the children that are without, and vpon al yong men: yea, the man must be taken prisoner with the wife, and the aged with the creeple.

12 Their houses with their lands and wiuues shall be turned into strangers: for I wil stretch out mine hand vpon the inhabitants of this land, saith the Lord.

13 \* For from the leaue to the moss they hang al vpon couetousnesse, and from the prophet vnto the priest, they go about fallhood and lies.

14 And beside that, they heale the hurt of my people with sweet words, saying, Peace, peace: when there is no peace at all.

15 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? Cruelly nay, they be past shame, and therefore they shall fall among the slaine, and in the houre when I shall visite them, they shall be brought downe, saith the Lord.

16 Thus saith the Lord, Go into the streets, consider and make inquisition for the old way, and if it bee the good and right way, \* then goe therein, that ye may finde rest for your soules: but they say, we wil not walke therein.

17 Moreover, I wil set watchmen ouer you, and therefore take heed vnto the voyce of the Trumpet: but they say, we wil not take heed.

18 Heare therefore, ye Gentiles, and thou congregation shalt know what I haue deuised for them.

19 Heare thou earth also: Behold, I wil cause a plague to come vpon this people, such the fruit of their owne imaginations, so that they haue not bene obedient vnto my words, and to my Law, but abhorred them.

20 \* wherefore bring ye me sacrifice from Sababa, and sweete smelling Censur from farre countreys: your whole burnt offerings displeaseth me, and I reioyce not in your sacrifices.

The shepherds with their flockes, that is, the princes and Captaines with their armies.

Esa. 56. 11. iere. 8. 10.

Mat. 11. 29.

Esa. 1. 11. amos 5. 21. b. Ceremones although they be Gods owne rites, please him not without faith and purenesse of minde.

Vertical marginal notes on the left side of the page, including references like '16. 10.', '6. 9.', '1. 13.', '7. 10.', and '1. 11.'.

21 And therefore thus sayeth the Lord, Beholde, I will lay stumbling blockes among this people, and there shall fall at them the father with the children, one neighbour shall perish with another.

22 Thus saith the Lord, Beholde, there shall come a people from the North, and a great people shall arise from the ends of the earth.

23 With bowes and with darts shall they be weaponed, it is a rough and fierce people, and an unmercifull people, their voice roareth like the Sea, they ride upon horses wel appointed to the battel against thee, O daughter Sion.

24 The same of them have wee heard, our armes are feeble, heavynesse and sorrowe is come upon vs, as upon a woman trausiling with childe.

25 Let no man goe forth into the felde, let no man come upon the high street: for the sword and feare of the enemy is on every side.

26 Wherefore gird a sackcloth about thee, O thou daughter of my people, sprinkle thy selfe with ashes: mourne and weepe bitterly, as upon thine onely beloued sonne, for the destroyer shall suddenly fall upon vs.

27 \*Thee haue I set for a strong towre, O thou Prophet, and a well fenced wall among my people, to seeke out and to try their wayes.

28 For they are all Subborne Apostates, and fallen away, walking deceitfully, they are cleane brasse and yron, for they hurt and destroy euery man.

29 The bellowes are burnt in the fire, the lead is not moulten, the melter melteth in vaine, for the euil is not taken away from them.

30 Therefore doe they call them naughty Ulter, because the Lord hath cast them out.

The vij. Chapter.

2 Ieremie is commanded to shewe vnto the people the worde of God, which trusteth to the outward seruire of the Temple. 13 The euils that shall happen to the Iewes for the despising of their Prophets. 21 Sacrifices doeth not the Lord chiefly require of the Iewes, but that they should obey his worde.

These are the words that God spake vnto Ieremie, saying,

3 Stand vnder the gate of the Lords house, and cry out these wordes there with a loud voyce, and say, Heare the worde of the Lord all ye of Iuda, that goe in at this doore, to worship the Lord:

4 Thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, \*Amend your wayes & your counsailes, and I will let you dwell in this place.

5 Trust not in false lying wordes, saying, Here is the Temple of the Lord, here is the temple of the Lord, here is the Temple of the Lord:

6 But rather in deede amende your wayes and counsailes, and iudge right betwixt a man and his neighbour.

7 Oppresse not the stranger, the fatherlesse, an he widow, heed not innocent blood in this place, gaue not to strange gods, to your owne destruction.

8 The Lord I let you dwell in this place, fathers for ever, that I gaue aforetime to your

9 But take heed, trust in lying tales that

beguise you, and do you no good.

9 For when ye haue stolen, murdered, committed adulterie, and perurie, when ye haue offered vnto Baal, following strange & vnknown gods: shall ye be unpunished?

10 Yet then come ye, and stand before mee in this house (which hath my Name giuen vnto it) and say, Cuse, we are absoued quite, though we haue done al these abominations.

11 What, thinke ye vnto this house that beareth my Name, is a denie of thicues? And yet I see what you thinke, saith the Lord.

12 Goe to my place in Silo, whereunto I gaue my Name aforetime, \*and looke wel what I did to the same place for the wickednesse of my people of Israel.

13 And now seeing ye haue done all these deeds, saith the Lord, and I my selfe rose vp euer betimes to warne you, and to commune with you, yet would ye not heare mee, I called, ye would not answer me:

14 Therefore, \*euen as I haue done vnto Silo, so will I doe to this house that my Name is giuen vnto, and that ye put your trust in: yea, vnto the place that I haue giuen to you, and your fathers:

15 And I shall thrust you out of my sight, as I haue cast out all your brethren the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 \*Therefore thou shalt not pray for this people, thou shalt neither giue thanks nor bid prayer for them: make thou no intercession for them, for in no wise will I heare thee.

17 Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Iuda, and in the streets of Hierusalem?

18 \*The children gather stiches, the fathers kindle the fire, the women knead the dough to bake cakes for the queene of heauen: they powre out drinke offerings vnto strange gods, to prouoke me vnto wrath.

19 Howbeit they hurt not me, saith the Lord, but rather confound and shame themselves.

20 And therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, my wrath and indignation shall be powred out vpon this place, vpon men and cattel, vpon trees in the field and fruit of the land: and it shall burne, so that no man may quench it.

21 Thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Heape vp your burnt offrings with your sacrifices, and eat the flesh.

22 For when I brought your fathers out of Egypt, I spake no word vnto them of burnt offrings and sacrifices.

23 But this I commanded them, saying, Hearken and obey my voyce, and I shall be your God, and ye shall be my people, so that ye walke in all the wayes which I haue commanded you, that ye may prosper.

24 But they were not obedient, they inclined not their eares thereunto: but went after their owne imaginations, and after the motions of their owne wicked heart, and so turned themselves away, and conuerted not vnto me.

25 And this haue they done from the time that your fathers came out of Egypt, vnto this day: Neuerthelesse, I sent vnto you my seruants the prophets, I rose vp early, and sent you word.

26 \*Yet would they not hearken, nor offer mee their eares, but were obstinate, and worse then their fathers.

So soon as the hypocrites here tell that Gods iudgements are at hand, their heart faileth, and is full of sorrow.

Iere. i. 18.

Iere. 26. 13.

Mat. 21. 13  
mar. 11. 14  
luke 19. 44

Prou. 1. 17  
esai. 65. 11

1. King. 4. 13.

Iere. 14. 1

Iere. 44. 1

Iere. 11

27 And thou shalt not speake al these wordes vnto them, but they will not heare thee: thou shalt cry vpon them, but they will not answer thee.

28 Therefore shalt thou say vnto them. This is the people that neither heareth the voyce of the Lord their God, nor receiueth his correction: falschfulnesse and tructh is cleane rooted out of their mouth.

29 Therefore cut off thine haire O Hierusalem and call it away, take by a complaint on high: for the Lord hath cast away and forsaken the people that he is displeas'd withal.

30 For the children of Iuda haue done euil in my sight, saith the Lord, they haue set by their abominations in the house that hath my Name, and haue defiled it:

31 They haue also builded altars at Thopheth, which is in the balley of the children of Beniom, that they might burne their sornes and daughters in fire: which I neuer commaunded them, neither came it euer in my thought.

32 And therefore behold, the dayes that come (saith the Lord) that it shal no moze bee called Thopheth, or the balley of the children of Beniom, but the balley of laughter: for in Thopheth they shall be buried, because they shall els haue no roune.

33 Yea, the dead bodics of this people shal be eaten by of the foules of the aire, and wilde beastes of the earth, and no man shal fray them away.

34 \* And as for the voyce of mirth and gladnesse of the cities of Iuda and Hierusalem, the voyce of the bridegrome, and of the bride, I will make them cease: for the land shal be desolate.

The viij. Chapter.

1 The destruction of the Iewes. 4 The Lord moueth the people to amendment, reckoning vp their sinnes. 20 He reprehendeth the lying doctrine of the prophets and priests.

**A**T the same time, saith the Lord, the bones of the Kings of Iuda, the bones of his princes, the bones of the preachers and prophets, yea, and the bones of the citizens of Hierusalem, shall bee brought out of their graues,

2 And layde against the Sunne, and the Moone, and all the heauenly hoste, whom they loued, whom they serued, whom they ran after, whom they sought and worshipped: they shall neither bee gathered together nor buried, but shall lie as doung vpon the earth.

3 And all they that remaine of this wicked generation, shal desire rather to die then to liue, where soeuer they remaine, and whereas I scatter them, saith the Lord of hostes.

4 Thus shalt thou say vnto them also, Thus saith the Lord, Doe men fall, so that they rise not by againe? or if Itrael repent, wil not God turne againe to them?

5 Wherefore then is this people of Hierusalem gone so farre backe, that they turne not againe? They are euer the longer the more obstinate, and wil not be conuerted.

6 For I haue looked and considered, but there is no man that speaketh a good worde, there is no man that taketh repentance for his sinne, that wil so much say, what haue I done?

but euery man turneth to his owne course, like a fierce horse headlong to the battel.

7 The Storke in the aire knoweth his appointed time, the turtle Doue, the Swallowe and the Crane consider the time of their trauel: but my people wil not know the time of the punishment of the Lord.

8 How dare ye say then, we are wise, wee haue the Law of the Lord among vs: Cruely in baime hath hee prepared his penne, and banicly haue the wyters written it.

9 Therefore shall the wise bee confounded, they shall be afraid and taken: for loe, they haue cast out the word of the Lord, what wisdom can then be among them?

10 Wherefore I will giue their wiues vnto aliens, and their fieldes to destroyers: for \* from the lowest vnto the highest they follow filthy lucre, and from the prophet vnto the priest, they deale al with lies.

11 Neuertheless, they heale the hurt of my people very slemberly, saying, Peace, peace: where there is no peace at all.

12 fie for shame, how adominable things do they, & yet they be not ashamed, yea, they know of no shame: Wherefore in the time of their visitation, they shal fall among the dead bodics, and be ouerthrowen, saith the Lord.

13 Moreover, I will consume them in dedde (saith the Lord) so that there shal not bee one grape vpon the vine, neither one figge vpon the figge tree, and the leaues shal be pluckt off, and the thing that I haue giuen them, shal be taken from them.

14 Why prolong wee the time? let vs gather our selues together, and goe into the strong city, there shall wee be in rest: for the Lord our God hath put vs to silence, and giuen vs water mirt with gal to drinke, because wee haue sinned against him.

15 \* We looked for peace, and we fare not the better, we waited for the time of health, and loe, here is nothing but trouble.

16 The noise of his horses is heard from Dan, the whole land is afraide at the neighing of his strong horses: for they are come in, and haue deuoured the land with al that is in it, the cities, and those that dwell therein.

17 Moreover, I wil sende Cochatrices and serpents among you, which wil not be charmed) and they shal bite you, saith the Lord.

18 I would haue had comfort against sorrow: but sorrow is come vpon me, and heavinesse bereeth my heart.

19 For loe, the voyce of the crying of my people is heard for feare of them that come from a far countrey: Is not the Lord in Sion? Is not her King in her? wherefore then haue they grieved me shall the Lord say, with their images and foolish strange fashions of a foireine god?

20 The harvest is gone, the Summer hath an end, and we are not helped.

21 I am soze bered because of the hurt of my people, I am heauie and abashed.

22 Is there not Triacle at Gilead? Is there no Physician there? why then is not the health of my people recovered?

The ix. Chapter.

1 The complaint and bewayling of the Propher. 3 The malice of the people. 24 In the knowledge of

Esa. 5. 12. iere. 6. 13.

Iere. 14. 19.

Vertical text in the left margin, likely a reference or commentary.

God ought we onely to reioyce. 26 The vncircum-  
c: sion of the heart.



Who wil giue my head water p-  
nough, and a well of teares for  
mine eyes, that I may weepe  
night and day for the slaughter  
of my people?

2 Would God that I had a  
cottage some where farre from folke, that I  
might leaue my people and goe from them, for  
they be al adulcerers, and a shrinking sort.

3 They bende their tongues like bowes to  
shoote out lies, they ware strong vpon earth: As  
for the Trueth, they may nothing away with-  
all in the world, for they goe from one wicked-  
nesse to another, and wil not know me, saith the  
Lord.

4 Yea, one must keep himselfe from another,  
no man may safely trust his owne brother: for  
one brother vndermineth another, one neigh-  
bour bequileth another.

5 Yea, one dissembleth with another, and  
they deale with no trueth: They haue practised  
their tongues to lye, and taken great paines to  
do mischief.

6 Thou sittest in the middes of a deceitfull  
people, which for very dissembling falshood will  
not know me, saith the Lord.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hostes,  
Behold, I wil melt them, & try them: for what  
should I els do to my people?

8 Their tongues are like sharpe arrowes to  
speake deccite: \* with their mouth they speake  
peaceably to their neighbour, but priuily they  
lay wait for him.

9 Should I not punish them for these  
things, saith the Lord? or should I not be auen-  
ged of any such people as this?

10 Vpon the mountaines wil I take vp a la-  
mentation, and a sorrowful cry, and a mourning  
vpon the faire places of the wildernesse: name-  
ly, how they are so burnt by that no man goeth  
there any more, yea, a man shall not heare one  
beast cry there: birds and cattel are al gone from  
thence.

11 I will make Hierusalem also an heape of  
stones, and a denise of benemous woynes: and  
I will make the cities of Iuda so waste, that no  
man shal dwell therein.

12 What man is so wise as to vnderstande  
this? or to whom hath y<sup>e</sup> Lord spoken by mouth,  
that he may shew this, and say, O thou land, why  
perishest thou so? wherefore art thou so burnt  
vp, and like a wildernesse that no man goeth  
tho: to?

13 Yea, the Lord himselfe to be the same vnto  
them that forsooke his Law, and kept not the  
thing that hee gaue them in commandement,  
neither liued thereafter:

14 But followed the wickednesse of their  
owne hearts, and serued strange gods, as their  
forefathers taught them.

15 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hostes the  
God of Israel, \* Beholde, I wil seed this people  
with worme wood, and giue them gal to drinke.

16 I will scatter them also among the hea-  
then, whom neither they, nor their fathers haue  
known: and I wil send a word among them to  
persecute them, until I bring them to nought.

17 Moreover, thus saith the Lord of hostes,  
Beware of the vengeance that hangeth ouer

you, and call for mourning wiues, and sende for  
wise women, that they come hastily,

18 And sing a mourning song of vs, that the  
teares may fall out of our eyes, and that our eye  
lids may gush out of water.

19 For there is a lamentable noise heard of  
Sion: O how are we so sore destroyed? O how  
are wee so pitouly confounded? wee must for-  
sake our owne naturall cuntry, and wee are  
shut out of our owne lodgings.

20 Yet heare the word of the Lord (O ye wo-  
men) and let your eares regard the words of his  
mouth, that yee may learne your daughters to  
mourne, & that euery one may teach her neigh-  
bour to make lamentation.

21 Namely thus, Death is cliuing by in at  
our windowes, hee is come into our houses, to  
destroy the childe before the dooze, and the yong  
man in the streete.

22 But tel thou plainly, Thus saith the  
Lord, The dead bodies of men shall lie vpon the  
ground, as the doung vpon the felde, and as the  
handfull after the mower, and there shalbe no  
man to take them vp.

23 Thus saith the Lord, \* Let not the wise  
man reioyce in his wisdom, nor the strong  
man in his strength, neither the rich man in his  
riches.

24 But who so wil reioyce, let him reioyce in  
this, that hee vnderstandeth and knoweth mee,  
that I am the Lord, which doe mercie, equitie,  
and rightousnesse vpon the earth: therefore  
haue I pleasure in such things, saith the Lord.

25 Behold, the time cometh (saith the Lord)  
that I wil visite at them whose foreskinne is vn-  
circumcised, and the circumcised,

26 The Egyptians, the Jewes, the Edo-  
mites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, and the  
shauen Adiamites that dwell in the wilder-  
nesse: for all the Gentiles are all vncircumcised  
in the flesh, but all the house of Israel are vncir-  
cumcised in the heart.

The x. Chapter.

2 The constellations of the starres are not to be fea-  
red. 5 Of the weaknes of idoles, and of the power  
of God. 21 Of euil Curates.



Care the worde of the Lord that  
hee speaketh vnto thee, O thou  
house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the Lord, Yee  
shall not learne after the maner  
of the heathen, and ye shal not be  
afraid for tokens of heauen: for the heathen are  
afraid of such.

3 Yea, all the customes and lawes of the  
Gentiles are nothing but banitie: They he we  
downe a tree in the wood with the handes of the  
workeman, and fashion it with the are.

4 They couer it ouer with golde or siluer,  
they fasten it with nails and hammers, that it  
moue not.

5 It standeth as stiffe as the Palme tree, it  
can neither speake, nor goe on soote, but must be  
borne: be not ye afraid of such, for they can doe  
neither good nor euil.

6 But there is none like vnto thee, O Lord,  
and great is the name of thy power.

7 Who would not feare thee, O King of the  
Gentiles? for thine is the dominion: for among  
all the wise men of the Gentiles, and in all their

Psal. 28. 3.

Jer. 25. 15.

1. Cor. 10.  
a. cor. 10.  
17.

Apoc.

kingdomes, there is none that may be likened vnto thee.

8 They are altogether brutish and bruttise in this one thing: wood is the teaching of banitie.

9 Silver is brought out of Tharus, and beaten into plates, and gold from Ophir, a worke that is made with the hand of the craftesman, and they are clothed with yellowe silke and scarlet: all these are the worke of cunning men.

10 But the Lord is a true God, a liuing God, and an euerlasting king: if hee be wroth the earth shaketh, all the Gentiles may not abide his indignation.

11 As for their gods, thus shal you say to them, They are no gods that made neither heauen nor earth, therefore shall they perish from the earth, and from all things vnder heauen.

12 But as for our God, he hath made the earth with his power, and with his wisdom doeth he order the whole compasse of the world, with his discretion hath he spread out the heauens.

13 At his voice the waters gathered together in the ayre, hee draweth by the cloudes from the uttermost parts of the earth: he turneth lightning to raine, and bringeth forth the winds out of their treasures.

14 His wisdom maketh all men foolcs, and confounded be casters of images: for that they call is but a baine thing, and hath no life.

15 The baine craftesmen with their workes that they in their banitie haue made shall perish one with another in time of visitation.

16 Neuertheless, Jacobs portion is none such: but it is he that hath made all things, and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: the Lord of hostes is his name.

17 Father by thy wares out of the land, thou that art in the strong place.

18 For thus sayeth the Lord, Behold, I will now throw as with a stone sling the inhabitants of this land at this once, and I will bring trouble vpon them, that they shall prooue true the words that I haue spoken by the Prophets.

19 Alas how am I hurt: alas how painfull are my scourges vnto me: for I consider this sorrow by my selfe, and I must suffer it.

20 My tabernacle is destroyed, and all my cozds are broken, my children are gone from me, and can no where be found: Now haue I none to spread out my tent, nor to set by my hangings.

21 For the heardmen are become foolish, and they haue not fought the Lord: therefore haue they dealt bruttely with their cattell, and all are scattered abroad.

22 Behold, the nose is hard at hand, a great scdition out of the North, to make the cities of Iuda a wilderness, and a dwelling place for Dragons.

23 Now I knowe (O Lord) that it is not in mans power to order his owne wayes, or to rule his owne steps and goings.

24 Therefore chasten thou me, O Lord, but with fauour, and not in thy wrath, least thou bring me vtterly to nought.

25 Pour out thine indignation vpon the Gentiles that knowe the not, and vpon the people that call not vpon thy Name, and that because they haue consumed, deuoured, and destroyed Iacob, and haue made his habitation waste.

The xj. Chapter.

3 A curse to them that obey not the worde of Gods promise. 10 The people of Iuda following the steppes of their fathers, worship strange gods. 15 The Lorde sayeth that hee will not heare the Iewes, and forbiddeth also Ieremie to pray for them.

This is a sermon which the Lorde commanded Ieremie for to preach, saying,

2 Hear the words of this covenant, and speake vnto the men of Iuda, and to all them that dwell at Hierusalem,

3 And say vnto them, Thus sayeth the Lord God of Israel, Cursed be euery one that is not obedient vnto the wordes of this covenant,

4 which I commanded vnto your fathers, what time as I brought them out of Egypt from the yron furnace, saying, Be obedient vnto my voice, and doe according to all that I commaund you, so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God:

5 And will keepe my promise that I haue swoorne vnto your fathers, namely, that I would giue them a land which floweth with milke and hony, as yee see it is come to passe vnto this day. Then answered I, and said, Amen: let it be euen so Lord as thou sayest.

6 Then the Lorde sayde vnto mee againe, Preach this in the cities of Iuda, and round about Hierusalem, and say, Heare the wordes of this covenant, and keepe them.

7 For I haue diligently exhorted your fathers, euen since the time that I brought them out of the land of Egypt vnto this day, I gaue them warning betimes, saying, Hearken vnto my voice.

8 Neuertheless they would not obey me, nor encline their cares vnto mee: but followed the wicked imaginations of their owne hearts, and therefore I haue brought vpon them all the wordes of this covenant that I gaue them to keepe, which they notwithstanding haue not kept.

9 And the Lorde sayd vnto me, It is found out that whole Israel, and all the cities of Hierusalem are gone backe.

10 They haue turned themselves to the blasphemies of their forefathers, which had no lust to heare my wordes: euen likewise also haue these followed straunge gods, and worshipped them: The house of Israel and Iuda haue broken my covenant which I made with their fathers.

11 Therefore thus sayeth the Lorde, Behold, I will send a plague vpon them, which they shal not be able to escape, and they shal crie vnto me, and I will not heare them.

12 Then shall the townes of Iuda, and the citizens of Hierusalem goe and call vpon their gods vnto whom they made their oblations: but they shal not be able to helpe them in time of their trouble.

13 For as many cities as thou hast, O Iuda, so many gods hast thou had also, and looke how many streets there be in thee, (O Hierusalem) so many shamefull altars haue yee set by, altars I say, to offer vpon them vnto Baal.

14 Therefore pray not thou for this people, hidde neither praise nor prayer for them: for though they crie vnto me in their trouble, yet will I not heare them.

Handwritten marginal notes in the left margin, including 'Ieremie', 'Iuda', and other references.

Iere. 1. 28.

Iere. 14 12.

15 What part hath my beloved in my house, seeing he hath wrought abomination, serving many gods? The holy flesh offerings in the temple are gone from thee. O Iuda, and thou, when thou hast done euill, makest thy boast of it.

16 The Lord called thee a greene Olive tree, a faire one, a fruitful one, a goodly one: but with great clamour hath the enemy set fire vpon it, and the branches of it are destroyed.

17 For the Lord of hostes that planted thee, hath deuised a plague for thee, (O thou house of Israel and Iuda) for the euill that yee haue done to prouoke hym to wrath, in that ye did ser- uice to Baal.

18 This O Lord haue I learned of thee, and vnderstand it: for thou hast shewed me their imaginations.

19 But I am as a meeke Lambe, and Oxe that is caried away to bee slaine; not knowing that they had deuised such a counsell against me, say- ing, We will destroy his meate with wood, and driue hym out of the lande of the liuing, that his name shall neuer be thought vpon.

20 Therefore I will beseech thee now, O Lord of hostes) thou righteous Judge, thou that tryest the reines and the hearts, let me see thee auenged of them: for vnto thee haue I com- mitted my cause.

21 The Lord therefore spake thus of the citi- zens of Anathoth that sought to slay me, saying, Preach not vnto vs in the Name of the Lord, or else thou shalt die of our hands.

22 Thus I say spake the Lord of hostes, Be- hold, I will visite you, your young men shall per- ish with the sword, your sonnes & your daugh- ters shall bitterly die of hunger.

23 So that none shall remaine: for vpon the citizens of Anathoth will I bring a plague, euen the yeere of their visitation.

The xij. Chapter,

1 The Prophet marueileth greatly at the prosperitie of the wicked, although hee confesse God to bee righteous. 7 The Iewes are forsaken of the Lord 10 He speaketh against the Curates and Preachers that seduce the people. 14 The Lord threatneth destruction vnto the nations that bordered vpon Iurie, which troubled and vexed it.



Lord, thou art more righteous then that I shoulde dispute with thee: neuerthelesse, let mee talke with thee in things reasonable.

How happeneth it that the way of the brigbold is so prosperous: and that it goeth so wel with them which without any shame offend and lue in wickednesse?

2 Thou plantedst them, they take roote, they grow, and bring forth fruite: they boast much of thee, yet art thou farre from their reines.

3 But thou Lord to whome I am well knowen, thou that hast sene and proued my heart, take them away, like as a flocke is caried to the slaughter house, and appoint them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourn, and all the herdes of the field perish for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein: The cattell and the birds are gone, yet say they, Cuth, God will not destroy vs utterly.

5 Seeing thou art weary in running with the footmen, how wilt thou then runne with

horses? In a peaceable sure lande thou mayest be safe: but how wilt thou doe in the furious pride of Iordane?

6 For thy brethren and thy hired haue al- together despised thee, and cryed out vpon thee altogether: Beleeue them not though they speake faire words to thee.

7 As for me, I say, I haue forsaken mine own dwelling place, and left mine heritage: I haue giuen that my soule loued so wel into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is become vnto mee as a Lyon in the wood: it cryed out vpon me: there- fore haue I forsaken it.

9 Is not mine heritage vnto me as a speckled bird: ate not the birds round about against her? Come and gather ye together all yee beasts of the field, come, that ye may eat it vp.

10 Diuers herdmen haue broken downe my vineyard, and troden vpon my portion: of my pleasant portion they haue made a wilder- nesse and desert.

11 They haue layd it waste, and now that it is waste, it sigheth vnto me: yea, the whole land lyeth waste, and no man regardeth it.

12 The destroyers come ouer the borders in the desert euery way: for the sword of the Lord doth consume from the one end of the land to the other, and no flesh hath rest.

13 They haue sown wheat, and reaped thornes, they haue taken heritage in possession, but it doeth them no good: and they were asha- med of your frutes, because of the great wrath of the Lord.

14 Thus sayeth the Lord vpon all my euill neighbors that lay hand on my heritage which I haue possessed, euen my people of Israel, Be- hold, I will pluck them namely Israel out of their lande, and put out the house of Iuda from among them.

15 And when I haue rooted them out, I will be at one with them againe, and I will haue mercie vpon them, and bring them againe e- uery man to his owne heritage, and into his land.

16 And if they, namely that trouble my people will learne the wayes of them to sweare by my Name. The Lord liueth, like as they learned my people to sweare by Baal: then shall they be built among my people.

17 But if they will not obey, then will I root out the same folke, and destroy them, sayth the Lord.

The xiiij. Chapter,

1 The destruction of the Iewes is prefigured, & their sparing abroad. 11 Why Israel was receiued to be the people of God, and why they were forsaken.

Thus sayth the Lord vnto me, Doe thy way, and get thee a linnen gir- dle, and girdle it about thy loynes, let it not be wet.

2 When I got me a girdle, ac- cording to the commandement of the Lord, and put it about my loynes.

3 After this, the second time the Lord spake vnto me againe,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast prepared, and put about thee, and get thee vp, and goe vnto Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rocke.

1. Chr. 28. 9 iere. 17. 10. and 20. 12. psal. 7. 10.

Iob 21. 7. abac. 1. 3.

3 In the reines be men- neth the in- ward offer- ing and secre- tie of the mind.

b. Or. in the end, the people whom no man...

Some- they will sicke & no prof...

5 So went I, and hid it at Euphrates, as the Lord commanded me.

6 And it happened long after this, that the Lord spake vnto me, say, & get thee to Euphrates, and fetch the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then went I to Euphrates, and digged vp, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it: and beholde, the girdle was corrupt, so that it was profitabie for nothing.

8 Then sayd the Lord vnto me,

9 Thus saith the Lord, Euen so will I corrupt the pride of Iuda, and the high mind of Hierusalem.

10 This people is a wicked people, they will not heare my word, they follow the wicked imaginations of their owne heart, and hang vpon strange gods, them they serue and worship, and therefore they shall be as this girdle that serueth for nothing.

11 For as straitly as a girdle lyceth vpon a mans loynes, so straitly did I binde the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Iuda vnto me, sayth the Lord, that they might be my people, that they might haue a glorious name, that they might be in honour: but they would not obey me.

12 Therefore lay this riddle before them, and say, Thus sayth the Lord God of Israel, Euerie pot shall be filled with wine. And they shall say vnto thee, Thinkest thou wee knowe not that euery pot shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I shall fill the inhabitants of this land with drunkennesse, the kings that sit vpon Dauids stoole, the priests and prophets, with all that dwell at Hierusalem.

14 And I will set them one against another, yea, the fathers against the sonnes, sayeth the Lord, I will not pardon them, I will not spare them, nor haue pittie vpon them: but destroy them.

15 Heare, giue eare, take not disdain at it: for it is the Lord himselfe that speaketh.

16 Honour the Lord your God or he take his light from you, and or euer your feet stumble in darkenesse at the hill: least when you looke for the light, he turne it into the shadow and darkenesse of death.

17 But if ye will not heare me that giue you secret warning, I will mourne from my whole heart for your stubbornnesse: \* Wicoulsly will I weepe, and the teares shall gush out of mine eyes, for the Lordes flocke shall be caried away captiue.

18 Tell the King and the Queene, Humble your selues, sit you downe low, for your dignitie shall be throwen downe, and the crowne of your glorie shall fall from your head.

19 The cities to ward the South shall be shut vp, and no man shal open them: all Iuda shall be caried away captiue, so that none shall remaine.

20 Lift vp your eyes, and beholde them that come from the North: where is the flocke O thou land, that was giuen thee? and where are thy fat and rich sheepe?

21 To whome wilt thou make thy moane when the enemy shall come vpon thee? for thou hast taught them thy selfe, and made them masters ouer thee: shall not sorrow come vpon thee as on a woman traouailing with child?

22 And if thou wouldest then say in thine heart, wherefore come these things vpon mee? Euen for the multitude of thy blasphemies shall thy hinder parts and thy feet be discovered.

23 May a man of Iude change his skin, and the Cat of the mountaine her spots? so, may yee that be exercised in euill, doe good.

24 Therefore will I scatter them like as the stubble that is taken away with the South winde.

25 This shall be your portion, and the portion of your measure where with ye shall be rewarded of me, sayth the Lord, because yee haue forgotten me, and put your trust in deceitfull things.

26 Therefore shall I turne thy clothes ouer thy head, and discover thy shame.

27 Thy adulteries, thy neighings, thy shamefull whoredome on the hills in the fields, and thy abominations haue I seene: woe be vnto thee O Hierusalem) wilt thou neuer be cleaned any more? or when shall that be?

The xiiiij. Chapter.

Of the dearth that should come in Iurie. 7 The prayer of the people asking mercie of the Lorde. 10 The vnfaithfull people are not heard. 12 Of prayer, fasting, and of false prophets that seduce the people.

**T**he word of the Lorde shewed vnto Ieremie, concerning the dearth of the fruites.

2 Iuda hath mourned, his gates are desolate, they are brought to heauinesse, euen vnto the ground, and the cry of Hierusalem goeth vp.

3 The lords sent their seruants to fetch water, and when they came to the welles, they did finde no water, but caried their bessels home emptie: they be ashamed and confounded, and couer their heads.

4 For the ground is dryed, because there commeth no raine vpon it: the plowmen also be ashamed and couer their heads.

5 The Hind also forlooke the young fawne that he brought forth in the field, because there was no grasse.

6 The wilde asses did stand in the high places, and die we in their winde like the dragons, their eyes did faile for want of grasse.

7 Doubtlesse, our owne wickednesse doeth reward vs: but Lord doe thou according to thy name, though our transgressions and sinnes be many, and against thee haue we sinned.

8 For thou art the comfort and helpe of Israel in the time of trouble: why wilt thou be as a stranger in the lande, and as one that goeth his iourney, and commeth onely to remaine for a night?

9 Why wilt thou make thy selfe a coward, and as it were a gyant that yet may not helpe? But thou, O Lord, art in the midst of vs, and thy name is called vpon of vs, forsake vs not.

10 Thus hath the Lord said vnto his people, Seeing they haue had such a lust to wander abroad, and haue not restrained their feete: therefore the Lorde hath no pleasure in them, but hee wil now bring againe to remembrance all their misdeeds, and punish all their sinnes.

11 Yea, euen thus said the Lorde vnto mee, Thou shalt not pray to see this people good.

12 For though they say, I will not heare their

Iere 14

Ierc. 23. 21. and 27. 21. and 29. 8.

prayers, and though they offer burnt offerings and sacrifices, yet will I not accept them: for I will destroy them with the sword, hunger, and pestilence.

13 \* Then answered I, O Lord God, the prophets say vnto them, Cuth, yet shall neede to feare no sword, and no hunger shall come vpon you: but the Lord shall giue you sure rest in this place.

14 And the Lord said vnto me, The prophets preach lies in my Name, whereas I haue not sent them, neither gaue I them any charge, neither did I speake vnto them: yet they preach vnto you false visions, charming, banitie, and deceitfulnesse of their owne heart.

15 Therefore thus sayeth the Lord, As for those prophets that preach in my Name, whom I neuertheless haue not sent, & that say, Cuth, there shall no sword nor hunger be in this land: with sword and with hunger shall those prophets perish.

16 And the people to whom they preach, shall be cast out of Hierusalem, die of hunger, and be slaine with the sword, and there shall be no man to burie them, both they and their wiues, their sonnes and their daughters: for thus will I powze their wickednesse vpon them.

Lamc. 1. 16 and 2. 18.

17 This shalt thou say also vnto them, \* Mine eyes shall weepe without ceasing day and night: for my people shall be destroyed with great harme, and shall perish with a great plague.

18 For if I goe into the field, loe, it lyeth all full of slaine men: If I come into the citie, loe, they bee all famished of hunger: yea their prophets also and priests shall be ledde into an unknown land.

Ierc. 8. 15.

19 Hast thou then vtterly forsaken Iuda? Doest thou abhorre Sion? Wherefore hast thou so plagued vs, that wee can be healed no more? \* Wee looked for peace, and there commeth no good, for the time of health, and loe, here is nothing but trouble.

20 Wee knowledg (O Lord) all our misdeeds, and the sinnes of our fathers: for we haue offended thee.

21 Call vs not off (O Lord) for thy Names sake, forget not thy louing kindnesse, ouerthow not the throne of thine honour, breake not the covenant that thou hast made with vs.

22 Are there any among the gods of the Gentiles that send raine, or giue the showres from heauen? Art not thou thy selfe our Lord God? Wee will trust in thee, for thou doest all these things.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The Lord will not heare Moles and Samuel if they pray for the people, but will wrappe them in many miseries, 6 The cause of such great miseries.



Thus spake the Lord vnto mee, Though Moles & Samuel stood before me, yet haue I no heart to this people, & iue them away, that they may goe out of my sight.

Zach. 11. 9.

2 And if they say vnto thee, Whither shall we goe? then tell them, The Lord giueth you this answer, \* Some vnto death, some to the sword, some to hunger, some into captiuitie.

3 For I will bring foure plagues vpon them, sayeth the Lord, The sword shall slay them, the dogges shall teare them in pieces, the fowles of

the aire and beastes of the earth shall eat them vp, and destroy them.

4 I will scatter them about also in all kingdoms and lands to be plagued, \* because of Manasses the sonne of Ezechia king of Iuda, for the things that he did in Hierusalem.

4. Re. 21.

5 Who shall then haue pitie vpon thee, O Hierusalem? who shall be sorie for thee? O who shall make intercession to obtaine peace for thee?

6 Seeing thou goest from mee, and turned backward, sayeth the Lord, therefore I did stretch out my hand against thee to destroy thee, and I haue bene sorie for thee so long that I am wearie.

7 I haue scattered them abroad with the same on euery side of the lande, I haue wasted my people and destroyed them, yet they haue had no lust to turne from their owne wayes.

8 I haue made their widowes moe in number then the sands of the sea, vpon the mothers of their children did I bring a destroyer in the noone day: suddenly and vnawares did I send a feare vpon their cities.

9 She that hath borne seuen children, hath none, her heart is full of sorrow, \* the summe doth faile in the cleare day, she is confounded & faintie for very heauinesse: As for those that remaine, I will deliuer them vnto the sword before their enemies, sayeth the Lord.

Amos 8

10 O mother, alas that thou euer didst beare mee, a brauoler and rebuiler of the whole lande: though I neuer lent nor receiued vpon vsurie, yet all men speake euill vpon me.

11 And the Lord answered me, Werely thy remnant shall haue wealth: Come not I to thee when thou art in trouble, and helpe thee when thine enemy oppresseth thee?

12 Doth one yron hurt another? or one mettall that commeth from the smelth, another?

13 As for thy riches and treasure, I will giue them out into a pray: not for mony, but because of all thy sinnes that thou hast done in all thy coastes.

Why the word is the word towards the end of the chapter of Jeremie.

14 \* And I will bring thee with thine enemies into a land that thou knowest not: for the fire that is kindled in mine indignation shall burne you vp.

Dea 3

15 O Lord, thou knowest, therefore remember me, and blite me, reuenge me of my persecuters, take mee not from this life in the time of thine anger: thou knowest that for thy sake I suffer rebuke.

16 When I had found thy words, I did cate them vp greedily, they haue made my heart ioyfull and glad, for thy Name was called vpon me, O Lord God of hostes.

5 Jan 1770

17 I dwell not among the scorners, neither is my delight therein: but I dwell alone because of thy hand, for thou hast filled me with bitterness.

18 Shall heauinesse endure for euer? Are my plagues then so great that they may neuer be healed? wold thou be as one that is false, and as a water that falleth, and cannot continue?

19 Vpon these words, thus sayd the Lord vnto me, If thou wilt turne againe, I shall set thee in my seruice, and if thou wilt take out the thing that is precious from the vile, thou shalt be euen as my owne mouth: they shall conuert vnto thee, but turne not thou vnto them.

20 And so shall I make thee a strong brazen



wall against this people, they shall fight against thee, but they shall not preuaile: for I my selfe will be with thee, to helpe thee and deliuer thee, saith the Lord.

21 And I will rid thee out of the handes of the wicked, and deliuer thee out of the handes of tyrants.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 He propheseth the miserie of the Iewes. 2 Hee sheweth that the worshipping of images, and the contempt of Gods lawe is cause of their miserie. 13 He propheseth the captiuitie of Babylon, and their deliuerance from thence againe. 19 The calling of the Gentiles.

**T**Hus saith the Lord vnto me, Thou shalt take thee no wife, nor beget children in this place. 3 For of the children that are borne in this place, of their mothers that haue borne them, & of their fathers that haue begotten them in this land, thus saith the Lord,

4 They shall die an horrible death, no man shall receiue for them, nor burie them, but they shall lie as dung vpon the earth: they shall perish through the sword and hunger, and their bodies shall be meate for the fowles of the aire, and beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the Lord, Goe not thou into the house of mourning, nor come to mourne and weepe for them: for I haue taken my peace from this people, saith the Lord, yea, my fauour and my mercies.

6 And in this land shall they die olde and yong, and shall not be buried: no man shall be weepe them, no man shall clip or haue himselfe for them.

7 They shall not wring their hands in mourning wise on their dead, one to comfort another: one shall not offer another the cup of consolation to forget their heauinesse for their father and mother.

8 Thou shalt not goe into their feast house, to sit downe to eate or drinke with them:

9 For thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I shall take away out of this place the voice of mirth and gladnesse, the voice of the bydegrome and of the pipe, yea, and that in your dayes, that ye may see it.

10 \* Nowe when thou shalt see this people all these wordes, and they say vnto thee, Wherefore hath the Lord deuised all this great plague for vs? or what is the offence and sin that we haue done against the Lord our God?

11 Then make thou them this answer, Because your fathers haue forsaken mee, saith the Lord, & haue walked after strange gods, whom they honoured and worshipped, but mee haue they forsaken, and haue not kept my Lawe:

12 \* And ye with your shamefull blasphemies haue exceeded the wickednesse of your fathers: for euery one of you hath followed the froward and euill imaginations of his owne heart, and is not obedient vnto me.

13 \* Therefore wil I cast you out of this land, into a land that yee and your fathers know not: and there shall ye serue strange gods day & night, there wil I shew you no fauour.

14 Behold therefore, saith the Lord, the daies are come that it shall no more be sayd, The Lord

liueth which brought the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

15 But it shall be said, The Lord liueth that brought the children of Israel from the North, and from all lands where he had scattered them: for I wil bring them againe into the land that I gaue their fathers.

16 Beholde, saith the Lord, I will send out many fishers to take them, and after that wil I send out many Hunters, to hunt them from all mountaines and hilles, and out of the caues of stone.

17 For mine eyes behold all their wayes, and they cannot bee hid from my face: neither can their wicked deeds be kept close out of my sight.

18 But first wil I sufficiently rewarde their shamefull blasphemies and unnes, because they haue defiled my land with their stinking carions and their adominations, wherewith they haue filled mine heritage.

19 O Lord my strength, my power and refuge in time of trouble: the Gentiles shall come vnto thee from the ends of the world, and say, Woevnto our fathers haue cleaued vnto lies, their idoles are but vaine and vnypossibable.

20 Howe can a man make those his gods, which are not able to be gods?

21 And therefore I will once teach them, saith the Lord, I will shew them my hand and my power, and they shall know that my name is the Lord.

The xvij. Chapter.

1 The frowardnesse of the Iewes. 5 Cursed be those that put their confidence in man, and those blessed that trust in God. 9 Mans heart is wicked. 10 God is the searcher of the heart. 13 The liuing waters are forsaken. 21 The hallowing of the Sabbath is commanded.

**Y**our sinne, O ye of the tribe of Iuda, is written in the table of your hearts, and grauen so vpon the edges of your altars with a pen of iron, and with a Adamant clawe:

2 That as the fathers thinke vpon their children, so thinke you also vpon your altars, woods, thicke trees, high hills, mountaines, and fields.

3 Wherefore, O my mount that standeth in the field, I will make all thy substance and treasure to be spoiled, for the great sinne that thou hast done vpon thy high places, throughout all the coasts of thy land.

4 Thou shalt bee cast out also from the heritage that I gaue thee: and I will subdue thee vnder the heauie bondage of thine enemies, in a land that yee know not: for yee haue ministered fire to mine indignation, which shall turne euermore.

5 Thus saith the Lord, Cursed be the man that putteth his trust in man, and that taketh flesh for his arme, and he whose heart departeth from the Lord.

6 He shall be like the heath that groweth in wilderness: as for the good thing that is for to come, he shall not see it, but dwel in a drie place in the wilderness, in a salt and vntoccupied land.

7 Blessed is the man that putteth his trust in the Lord, and whose hope is in the Lord himselfe.

8 \* For hee shall be as a tree that is planted

Obseruare  
done per  
to the m  
March  
is, that  
sed God  
but  
S: a le  
and wor  
with  
to the  
S: a le  
abhorre  
m: ob  
sed God

Vertical marginal notes on the left side of the page, including references to other parts of the Bible and commentary.

by the water side, which spreadeth out the roote vnto moistnesse, whom the heate can not harme: when it commeth, but his lease shall be greene: And though there growe but little fruit because of drought, yet is he not carefull, but he neuer lea- ueth off to bring forth fruit.

9 Among all things, man hath the most de- ceitfull and stubborne heart: who shall then know it?

10 Euen I the Lord \* search out the ground of the heart, and trie the reins, and reward eue- ry man according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his workes.

11 The Parrich maketh a nest of eggs, which shee layed not: hee commeth by riches, but not rightously, in the midst of his life must hee leave them behinde him, and at the last be found a very foole.

12 But thou (O Lord) whose throne is most glorious, excellent, and of most antiquity, which dwellest in the place of our holy rest:

13 Thou art the comfort of Israel, all they that forsake thee shall be confounded, al they that doe depart from thee shall be written in earth: for they haue forsaken the Lord, the very conduit of the waters of life.

14 Heale mee, O Lord, and I shall be whole: saue thou mee, and I shall be saued: for thou art my praise,

15 Behold, these men say vnto me, where is the word of the Lord? let it come now.

16 Whereas I neuertheless obediently fol- lowed thee as a shepherd, and haue not breccalled taken this office vpon mee, this knowest thou well: my words also were right before thee.

17 Bec not thou terrible vnto mee, O Lord: for thou art hee in whom I hope when I am in peril.

18 Let my persecutoys bee confounded, but not me: let them be afraid, and not mee: Thou shalt bring vpon them the time of plague, and shalt destroy them right soe.

19 Thus hath the Lord said vnto me, Go and stand vnder the gate wherethorow the people and the kings of Iuda goe out and in, yea vnder all the gates of Hierusalem,

20 And say vnto them, Heare the word of the Lord, yee kings of Iuda, and all thou people of Iuda, and all the citizens of Hierusalem that go thorow this gate,

21 Thus the Lord commandeth, Take heede for your liues that yee carie no burden vpon you in the Sabbath, to bring it thorow the gates of Hierusalem.

22 Yee shall beare no burden also out of your houses in the Sabbath, you shall doe no labour therein: but hallow the Sabbath, as I commanded your fathers.

23 Howbeit they obeyed me not, neither hear- ened they vnto mee: but were obstinate and stubborne, and neither obeyed mee, nor receiued my correction.

24 Neuertheless, if ye wil heare me, saith the Lord, and beare no burden into the citie thro- row this gate vpon the Sabbath, if yee wil hal- lowe the Sabbath, so that yee doe no worke therein:

25 When shall there goe thorow the gates of this city kings and princes, that shall sit vpon the throne of Dauid, they shall be carried vpon char- ets, and ride vpon horses, both they and their

princes: yea whole Iuda, and all the citizens of Hierusalem shall goe herethorow, and this citie shall euer be inhabited.

26 There shall come men also from the cities of Iuda, from about Hierusalem, and from the land of Beniamin, from the plaine fieldes, from the mountaines, and from the wilderness, which shall bring whole burnt offerings, sacrifices, ob- lations, and incense, and offer by thanksgiving in the house of the Lord.

27 But if ye wil not be obedient vnto mee, to halowe the Sabbath, so that ye wil beare your burdens thorow the gates of Hierusalem vpon the Sabbath: then shall I set fire vpon the gates of Hierusalem, and it shall burne vpon the houses of Hierusalem, and no man shall be able to quench it.

The xvij. Chapter.

1 God sheweth by the example of a potter that it is in his power to destroy the despisers of his word, and to helpe them againe when they amend. 18 The conspiracie of the Iewes against Jeremie. 19 His prayer against his aduersaries,

**T**his is another communication that God had with Jeremie, say- ing,

2 Arise and goe downe into the potters house, and there shall I tell thee moze of my minde.

3 Now when I came to the potters house, I found him making his worke vpon a wheele.

4 The vessel that the potter made of clay brake among his hands: So hee began a newe, and made another vessel according to his minde.

5 Then sayd the Lord thus vnto me,

6 Why not I doe with you as this potter doth, O yee house of Israel, saith the Lord: Be- hold, ye house of Israel, ye are in my hand, euen as the clay is in the potters hand.

7 \* When I take in hand to roote out, to de- stroy, or to waite away any people or kingdome:

8 \* If that people against whome I haue thus deuised, conuert from their wickednesse, I repent of the plague that I deuised to bring vpon them.

9 Againe, when I take in hand to build or to plant a people or a kingdome:

10 If the same people doe euil before me, and heare not my voice, I repent of the good that I haue deuised for them.

11 Speake now therefore vnto whole Iuda, and to them that dwell at Hierusalem, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, \* I am deuising a plague for you, and am taking a thing in hand against you: therefore let every man turne from his euil way, and take vpon you the thing that is good and right.

12 But they sayd, No moze of this, wee wil folowe our owne imaginations, and doe every man according to the wilfulness of his owne minde.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Aske among the heathen, if any man haue heard such horri- ble things, as the maiden Israel hath done?

14 \* Was a man forsake the snow of Libanus, which commeth from the rocke of the field? Or shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place be forsaken?

15 But my people hath forgotten mee, they haue made sacrifice in baينه, and their properties

Reue. 2. 23.  
paf 7. 10.

Ro. 9  
clij 48  
Ier. 11  
Ier. 13  
Ier. 14  
Ier. 15  
Ier. 16  
Ier. 17  
Ier. 18  
Ier. 19  
Ier. 20  
Ier. 21  
Ier. 22  
Ier. 23  
Ier. 24  
Ier. 25  
Ier. 26  
Ier. 27  
Ier. 28  
Ier. 29  
Ier. 30  
Ier. 31  
Ier. 32  
Ier. 33  
Ier. 34  
Ier. 35  
Ier. 36  
Ier. 37  
Ier. 38  
Ier. 39  
Ier. 40  
Ier. 41  
Ier. 42  
Ier. 43  
Ier. 44  
Ier. 45  
Ier. 46  
Ier. 47  
Ier. 48  
Ier. 49  
Ier. 50  
Ier. 51  
Ier. 52  
Ier. 53  
Ier. 54  
Ier. 55  
Ier. 56  
Ier. 57  
Ier. 58  
Ier. 59  
Ier. 60  
Ier. 61  
Ier. 62  
Ier. 63  
Ier. 64  
Ier. 65  
Ier. 66  
Ier. 67  
Ier. 68  
Ier. 69  
Ier. 70  
Ier. 71  
Ier. 72  
Ier. 73  
Ier. 74  
Ier. 75  
Ier. 76  
Ier. 77  
Ier. 78  
Ier. 79  
Ier. 80  
Ier. 81  
Ier. 82  
Ier. 83  
Ier. 84  
Ier. 85  
Ier. 86  
Ier. 87  
Ier. 88  
Ier. 89  
Ier. 90  
Ier. 91  
Ier. 92  
Ier. 93  
Ier. 94  
Ier. 95  
Ier. 96  
Ier. 97  
Ier. 98  
Ier. 99  
Ier. 100

make them fall in their wayes from the ancient pathes, and to goe into a way not bled to be troden of iust men.

19 B.  
19. 10.

16 Wherethorough they haue brought their land into an euerlasting wnderneffe and fcorne: fo that wholoouer trauaileth therby haue abashed, and wagge their heads.

17 With an East winde will I scatter them before their enemies: and when their destruction cometh, I will turne my backe vpon them, but not my face.

18 Then faide they, Come, let vs imagine fome thing againft this Jeremie: for the priests shall not be deftitute of the law, neither shall the wiffe men be deftitute of counsell, nor the prophets deftitute of the word of God: Come, and let vs smite him with the tongue, and let vs not marke all his wordes.

19 Consider me, O Lord, and heare the voice of mine enemies.

20 Shall they recompense euill fo: good? for they haue digged a pit fo: my soule: Remember how that I stood before thee to speake good fo: them, and to turne away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore let their children die fo: hunger, and let them be oppreffed with the fword: let their wiues be robbed of their children and become widowes, let their husbands be laine, let their young men be killed with the fword in the field.

22 Let the noyse be heard out of their houfes when thou bringest the murderer suddenly vpon them: fo: they haue digged a pit to take me, and laid snares fo: my feete.

23 Yet Lord thou knowest all their counsell, that they haue deuised to flay mee, forgive not their wickedneffe, and let not their finnes be put out of thy fight, but let them be iudged before thee as guiltie: this doe thou vnto them in the time of thine indignation.

The xix. Chapter.

1 He prophesieth the destruction of Hierufalem, fo: the contempt and despising of the word of God.

**H**us saith the Lord, Goe thy way and buy thee an earthen pitcher, and bring forth the senatours, and chiefe priests.

2 vnto the valley of the children of Beniom, which lieth with out the East gate, & shew them there the words that I shall tell thee.

3 And say thus vnto them, Heare the word of the Lord, ye kings of Iuda, and ye citizens of Hierufalem, Thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel: Beholde, I will bring such a plague vpon this place, that the eares of all that heare it shall glow:

4 And that because they haue forsaken me, and brc halowd this place, and haue offered in it vnto strange gods, whom neither they, their fathers, nor the kings of Iuda haue knownen: they haue filled this place also with the blood of innocents.

5 And they haue set vp an altar vnto Baal, to burne their children fo: a burnt offering vnto Baal, which I neither commaunde, nor charged them, neither thought once there should be.

6 Behold therefore the time, saith the Lord, that this place shall no more be called

Thopheth, nor the halley of the children of Beniom: but the halley of laughter.

7 For in this place will I bring to nought the counsell of Iuda and Hierufalem, and kill the downe with the fword before their enemies, and I will deliuer them into the hands of them that seeke their liues, and their dead carcases will I giue to be meate fo: the soules of the spie, and the beastes of the field.

Ierc. 18. 16.

8 And I will make the cite so desolate and despised, that whosoouer goeth thereby shall be abashed, and icst vpon her, because of all her plagues.

9 I will feede them also with the flesh of their sonnes and their daughters, yea, euery one shall eate by one another in the besieging and straitnesse where with their enemies that seeke their liues shall keepe them in.

10 And the pitcher shalt thou breake in the sight of the men that goe with thee.

11 And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord of hostes, Euen so will I destroy this people and cite, as a man breaketh an earthen besell that cannot bee made whole againe: in Thopheth shall they be buried, fo: they shall haue none other place.

12 Thus will I do vnto this place also, saith the Lord, and to them that dwell therein, yea, I will make this cite as Thopheth.

13 fo: the houses of Hierufalem, & the houles of the kings of Iuda, shall be defiled like as Thopheth, and so shall all the houles in whose roofoes they did sacrifice vnto all the holse of heauen, & powdered drink offerings vnto strange gods.

14 And so Jeremie came from Thopheth, where the Lord had sent him to prophetic, and stood in the court of the house of the Lorde, and spake to all the people.

15 Thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Beholde, I will bring vpon this cite, and vpon euery towne about it, all the plagues that I haue deuised against them, because they haue bene obstinate, and would not obey my warnings.

The xx. Chapter.

2 Jeremie is smitten, & cast into prison, fo: preaching of the word of God. 4 He prophesieth the captiuitie of Babylon. 7 Hee complaineth that hee is a mocking ftocke fo: the word of God. 9 He is compelled by the spirit to preach the word.

**V**en Phashur the Priest, the sonne of Emmer, chiefe in the house of the Lord, heard Jeremie preach these words so stedfastly,

2 He smote Jeremie, and put him in the prison that is in the high gate of Beniamin, toward the house of the Lord.

3 The next day following, Phashur brought Jeremie out of the prison againe: Then said Jeremie vnto him, The Lord shall call thee no more Phashur, that is, excellent and encreasing, but Bagoz, that is, fearefull and afraid every way.

4 For thus saith the Lord, Beholde, I will make thee afraid, euen thy selfe, and all that fauour thee, which shall perish with the fword of their enemies, euen before thy face, and I will giue whole Iuda into the hands of the king of Babylon, which shall carrie some vnto Babylon prisoners, and slay some with the fword.

Vertical marginal notes on the left side of the page, including the number 19 and various small text fragments.

5 Moreover, all the substance of the citie, whatsoeuer they haue gotten with their travel, all their precious things, and all the treasure of the kings of Iuda, will I giue into the handes of their enemies, which shall spoyle them, and carry them vnto Babylon.

6 But as for thee (O Phahur) thou shalt goe into captiuitie with all thy household, and to Babylon shalt thou come, where thou shalt dye, and be buried, thou and all thy fauourers, to whome thou hast preached yes.

7 O Lorde, if I am deceiued, then hast thou deceiued mee, thou enforcest me, and hast persuaded: daily am I despised, & laughed to scoorne of euery man.

8 For since I began to preach, I cryed out against violence, & exclaimed against oppression: for the which cause they call the worde of the Lorde in my teeth, to my reproch continually.

9 Wherefore I thought from henceforth not to speake of him, not to preach any more in his name, but the word of the Lorde was a very burning fire in my heart, and in my bones, which when I would haue stopped, I might not.

10 Verely I heard the euill reports of many, terror was on euery side of me: <sup>b</sup>complainte vpon him, say they, and we will tell his tale: yea, all mine owne companions, and such as were conuersant with mee, lay in wayt for my halting, saying, peraduenture he will be deceiued, and so shall we be persuaide against him, and be a vengeance of him.

11 But the Lorde stood by me like a mightie Giant, therefore my persecutors fell, and could doe nothing: they shall bee sore confounded, for they haue done vnwisely, they shall haue an euerlasting shame, which shall neuer be forgotten.

12 And now, O Lorde of hostes, that tryest the righteous, which knowest the reines and the very heartes, let me see them punished: for vnto thee I haue declared my cause.

13 Sing vnto the Lorde, and praise him, for he hath deliuered the soule of the oppressed from the hand of the violent.

14 \* Cursed be the day wherein I was borne, vnhappy be the day wherein my mother brought me forth.

15 Cursed be the man that brought my father the tidings to make him glad, saying, Thou hast begotten a sonne:

16 Let it happen vnto that man, as to the cities which the Lorde turned byside downe, and repented not: let him heare crying in the morning, and at noone day lamentable howling.

17 Why slewest thou not me as soone as I came out of my mothers wombe? or that my mother had bene my graue her selfe, that the birth might not haue come out, but remained still in her?

18 Wherefore came I forth of my mothers wombe, to haue experience of labour, and sorrow, and to lead my life with thame?

The xxj. Chapter.

He prophesieth that Zedecias shall be taken, and the citie burned.

**T**Hese are the words that the Lorde spake vnto Jeremie, what time as King Zedecias sent vnto him Phahur the sonne of Melchias, and Sophonias the sonne of Masias

Priest, saying,

2 Aske counsell at the Lorde, we pray thee, on our behalfe, for Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon besiegeth vs: if the Lorde peraduenture will deale with vs according to his maruelous power, and take him from vs.

3 Then spake Jeremie, thus Zedecias this answered:

4 Thus sayth the Lorde God of Israel, Beholde, I will turne backe the weapons that ye haue in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon and the Chaldees, which beseege you round about the walles, and I will bring them together into the midst of this citie.

5 And I my selfe will fight against you, with an outstretched hand, and with a mightie arme, in great displeasure and terrible wrath:

6 And wil I smite them that dwell in this citie, yea, both men & cattel shall die of a great pestilence.

7 But after this, (sayth the Lorde) I shall deliuer Zedecias king of Iuda, and his seruants, his people, and such as are escaped in the citie, from the pestilence, sword, and hunger, into the power of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, yea into the handes of their enemies, into the handes of those that followe vpon their iues, which shall smite them with the sword, they shall not pittie them, they shall not spare them, they shall haue no mercie vpon them.

8 And vnto this people thou shalt say, Thus sayth the Lorde, \* Behold, I lay before you the way of life and death.

9 Who so abideth in the citie, shall perishe: ether with the sword, with hunger, or pestilence: but who so goeth out to holde on the Chaldees part that besiege it, he shall saue his life, and shall winne his soule for a pray.

10 For I haue set my face against this citie (sayth the Lorde) to plague it, and to doe it no good: it must be giuen into the hand of the king of Babylon, and be burnt with fire.

11 And vnto the house of the king of Iuda say thus, Heare the word of the Lorde:

12 O thou house of David, \* thus sayth the Lorde, Minister righteousnesse, and that soone, deliuer the oppressed from violent power, or euer my terrible wrath breake out like a fire, and burne, so that no man may quench it, because of the wickednesse of your imaginations.

13 Behold, saith the Lorde, I will come vpon thee that dwelled in the halleyes, rocks, and fields, and say, Cull, who will make vs afraid? or who will come into our houses?

14 For I will visite you, sayth the Lorde, because of the wickednesse of your intentions, and will kindle such a fire in your wood, as shall consume all that is about you.

The xxij. Chapter.

2 He exhortheth the king of Iuda to iudgement and righteousnesse. 9 Why Hierusalem is brought into captiuitie. 11 The death of Sellum the sonne of Iosias is prophesied.

**T**Hus sayth the Lorde, Go downe into the house of the king of Iuda, and speake there these words,

2 And say, Heare the worde of the Lorde, thou king of Iuda, that sittest in the chaire of David, thou, and thy seruants, and thy people, that goeth in and out at these gates.

a The Prophet (specially) the truth of his doctrine, against the slanderer: for it is the word of God, who cannot be deceiued, nor be driued.

b The Prophet and such as were in authority with the king, stirred up the people to watch vnwisely Jeremies sayings, if they could haue him to halt in any thing to beere: for they might accuse him to the king.

Pal. 7. 20.

Iob 3. 3.

c The most godly men are sometimes carried away with the fury of inordinate affection, in this respect: the cause of his inordinate griefe was, that he saw the people to be in paine, some were contented, and all godly men were continually distressed.

1ere. 38.

1ere. 38.

6.23.12.

3 Thus the Lord commandeth, \* Keepe quietie and righteouſneſſe, deiſuer the oppreſſed from the power of the violent; do not grieue nor oppreſſe the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, nor the widow, and ſhed no innocent blood in this place.

4 And if yee keepe theſe things faithfully, then ſhal there come in at the doore of this houſe, things to ſit vpon Dauid ſeate, they ſhalbe carried in charets, and ride vpon horſes, both they, and their ſeruants, and their people.

5 But if ye will not be obedient vnto theſe commandements, I ſweare by mine owne ſelſe, ſaith the Lord, this houſe ſhalbe waſte.

6 For thus hath the Lord ſpoken vpon the kings of Iuda, Thou Bilead art vnto mee the head of Libanus: ſhall I not make thee ſo waſte as the cities that no men dwell in?

7 I will prepare a deſtroyer with his weapons for thee, to hew downe thy eſpeciall Cedar trees, and to caſt them in the ſire.

8 And all the people that go by this city, ſhal ſpeake one to another, \* wherefore hath the Lord done thus vnto this noble citie?

9 Then ſhall it be answered, Becauſe they haue broken the couenant of the Lorde their God, and haue worſhipped and ſerued ſtrange gods.

10 Mourne not ouer the dead, and be not too ſorry for him that departeth away, for he commeth not againe, and ſeeth his native countrey no more.

11 For thus ſaith the Lord as touching Seltun the ſonne of Joſias king of Iuda, which reigned after his father, when he is carried out of this place, he ſhall neuer come hither againe.

12 For he ſhall die in the place whereunto he is led captiue, and ſhall ſee this land no more.

13 Woe worth him that buildeth his houſe with vnrighteouſneſſe, and his parlours with the good that he hath gotten by violence, which neuer recompeneſeth his neighbours laboꝝ, nor payeth him his hire:

14 Who thinketh in himſelſe, I will build me a wide houſe and gorgeous parlours, who cauſeth windowes to be hewed therein, and the feelings & ioyntes maketh he of Cedar, and paineth them with Sinoper.

15 Thinketh thou to reigne now, that thou haſt incloſed thy ſelſe with Cedar? Did not thy father eate and drinke and proſper well, as long as he dealt with equitie and righteouſneſſe:

16 Yea: when hee helped the oppreſſed and poore to their right, then proſpered he wel: from whence came this, but onely becauſe he knewe me, ſaith the Lord?

17 Neuertheleſſe, as for thine eyes and thine heart they looke vpon couetouſneſſe, to ſhed innocent blood, to doe wrong and violence.

18 And therefore thus ſaith the Lord againſt Jehoacin the ſon of Joſias king of Iuda, They ſhall not mourne for him as they uſe to doe, Alas brother, alas ſiſter: neither ſhall they ſay vnto him, Alas ſy, alas for that noble prince.

19 But as an Aſſe ſhal he be buried, corrupt, and be caſt without the gates of Hieruſalem.

20 Come by the hill of Libanus, O thou daughter Sion, liſt by thy voyce vpon Baſan, cry from all parts: for all thy towers are deſtroyed.

21 I gaue thee warning while thou waſt yet in proſperitie: but thou ſaydſt, I ſhal not heare: And this maner haſt thou vſed from thy youth,

that thou wouldeſt neuer heare my voyce.

22 All thy heardmen ſhall be driuen with thy winde, and thy darlings ſhalbe carried away into captiuitie: then ſhalt thou be brought to ſhame and confuſion, becauſe of all thy wickedneſſe.

23 Thou that dwelleſt vpon Libanus, and makeſt thy neſt in the Cedar trees, O how little ſhalt thou be regarded when thy ſorrow & pange come vpon thee, as vpon a woman trauailling with child?

24 As truly as I liue, ſaith the Lord, Though I Cononias the ſonne of Jehoacin king of Iuda were the ſignet of my right hand, yet will I plucke him off.

25 And I will giue thee into the hand of them that ſeek thy life, and into the power of them that thou feareſt, cuen into the power of Nabuchodonoz the king of Babylon, and into the power of the Chaldees.

26 Mozeour. I will ſend thee and thy mother that bare thee into a ſtrange land where ye were not borne, and there ſhall ye die.

27 But as for the land that yee will deſire to returne vnto, ye ſhall neuer come at it againe.

28 This man Cononias ſhalbe like an image robbed, and torne in peeces, and like a beſſell wherein there is no pleaſure: wherefore both he and his ſeede ſhalbe ſent away, and caſt into a land that they know not.

29 O thou earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the Lord.

30 Thus ſaith the Lord, Write this man deſtitude of children: for no proſperitie ſhall this man haue all his dayes, neither ſhall any of his ſeed be ſo happy as to ſit vpon the ſeat of Dauid, and to beare rule any more in Iuda.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

1 He ſpeaketh againſt euill Curates that make hauock of the ſlocke of the Lord. 5 The coming of the true ſhepherd Chriſt is prophesied. 9 Againſt falſe prophets. 32 The miracles of falſe prophets.

**V**e vnto the Shepherds that deſtroy and ſcatter my flock, ſaith the Lord.

2 Wherefore this is the ſaying of the Lord God of Iſrael concerning the Shepherds that ſeede my people, Ye ſcatter and thruſt out my ſlocke, and looke not vpon them: therefore now will I viſite the wickedneſſe of your imaginacions, ſaith the Lord.

3 \* And I will gather together the remnant of my ſlocke from all landes that I had driuen them vnto, and will bring them againe to their foldes, that they may grow and increaſe.

4 I will ſet Shepherds alſo ouer them, which ſhall ſeede them: they ſhall no more feare and dread, and there ſhall none of them be loſt, ſaith the Lord.

5 \* Behold, the time cometh ſaith the Lord, that I will raiſe vp the righteous branch of Dauid, which ſhall beare rule, and he ſhall proſper with wiſedome, and ſhall ſet vp equitie and righteouſneſſe againe in the earth.

6 \* In his time ſhall Iuda be ſaued, and Iſrael ſhall dwell without feare: and this is the name that they ſhall call him, The Lord our righteouſneſſe.

7 And therefore behold, the time cometh, ſaith the Lorde, that it ſhall be no more ſaid, The Lorde ſueth which brought the children

Or, Iechonias.

Ezecc. 34.2.

Eze. 34.11.

The Epistle on the xx. Sunday after Trinitie. Iere. 33.14. eſay 4.2. Deut. 33.28

Vertical marginal notes on the left side of the page, including references like 6.23.12., 9.24., 9.8., and other scriptural citations.

Iere. 16. 13.

of Israel out of the land of Egypt: 8 But, \* The Lord liveth, which brought forth and led the seede of the house of Israel out of the Egypt land, and from all countries where I had scattered them: and they shall dwell in their owne land againe.

9 My heart breaketh in my body because of the false prophets, all my bones shake, I am become like a drunken man, that by the reason of wine can take no rest, for very feare of the Lord, and his holy words.

10 Because the land is full of adulterers, and through swearing it mourneth, and the pleasant pastures of the desert are dried by: yea the way that men take is wicked, their power is nothing right.

11 For the prophets & the priests themselves are polluted hypocrites, and their wickednesse have I found in my house, saith the Lord.

12 Wherefore their way shall be slippery in the darknesse wherein they may stagger and fall: for I will bring a plague upon them, even the yeere of their visitation, saith the Lord.

13 I have seene folly among the prophets of Samaria that preached for Baal, and deceived my people of Israel.

14 I have seene also among the prophets of Hierusalem soule adulterie, and presumptuous lies: they take the most shamefull men by the hand, flattering them, so that they cannot returne from their wickednes, all these with their citizens are vnto me as Sodome, and as the inhabitants of Gomorrh.

Iere. 9. 25.

15 \* Therefore thus saith the Lord of hostes concerning these prophets, Behold, I will feede them with woorme wood, and make them drinke the water of gall: for from the prophets of Hierusalem is hypocrisie come into all the land.

16 And therefore the Lord of hostes giueth you this warning, Heare not the wordes of the prophets that preach vnto you, and deceiue you, truly they teach you vanitie: for they speake the meaning of their owne heart, and not out of the mouth of the Lord.

17 They say vnto them that despise me, The Lord hath spoken it, Cuse, ye shall prosper right well: and vnto all them that walke after the lust of their owne heart, they say, Cuse, there shall no misfortune happen you.

18 For who hath listen in the counsell of the Lord, that he hath heard and vnderstand what he is about to doe? who hath marked his deuise, and heard it?

19 Behold, the stormie weather of the Lord, that is, his indignation shall goe forth, and a violent whirlewinde shall fall downe vpon the head of the vngodly.

20 And the wrath of the Lord shall not turne againe, vntill he performe and fulfill the thought of his heart: and in the latter daies ye shall know this meaning.

Iere. 14. 13. and 27. 21.

21 \* I have not sent these prophets saith the Lord, and yet they ran, I have not spoken to them, and yet they preached.

22 But if they had continued in my counsell, they had opened to my people my wordes, and they had turned my people fro their euill wayes and wicked imaginatons.

23 Am I then God that seeth but the thing which is nigh at hand, and not that is farre off, saith the Lord?

24 May any man hide himselfe so, that I shall not see him, saith the Lord: doe not I fulfill heauen and earth, saith the Lord?

25 I have heard well ynough what the prophets say that preach lies in my name, saying, I haue dreamed, I haue dreamed.

26 How long will this continue in the prophets heart to tel lies, and preach the craftie subtiltie of their owne heart?

27 Whose purpose is with the dreams that euery one tel, to make my people forget my name, as their fathers did when Baal came by.

28 The prophet that hath a dreame, let him tell it, and he that vnderstandeth my word, let him tel it faithfully: for what hath chaffe and wheate to doe together, saith the Lord?

29 Is not my word like fire, saith the Lord, and like a hammer that breaketh the hard stone?

30 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will vpon my prophets that steale my word priuily from euery man.

31 Beholde, here am I, saith the Lord, against the prophets that make tongues tender to speake, and to say, The Lord hath sayde it.

32 Behold here am I, saith the Lord, against those prophets that dare prophesy lying dreams, and deceiue my people with their vanity and inconsistent deuises, yet I neuer sent nor commanded them: they shall doe this people no good at all, saith the Lord.

33 If this people, either any prophet or priest aske thee, and say, what is the burden of the Lord? Thou shalt say vnto them, what burden? I will forsake you, saith the Lord.

34 And the prophet, priest, or people, that useth this terme, The burden of the Lord: han will I visite, and his house also.

35 But thus shall ye say euery one to another, and euery man to his brother, what answer hath the Lord giuen? or what is the Lords commandment?

36 And as for the burden of the Lord, yet shall speake no more of it, for euery mans owne word is his burden: because ye haue altered the wordes of the liuing God, the Lord of hostes our God.

37 Thus shall euery man say to the prophets, what answer hath the Lord giuen thee? or what saith the Lord?

38 And not once to name the burden of the Lord. Therefore thus saith the Lord, for as much as ye haue vsed this terme, (The burden of the Lord) whereas I notwithstanding sent vnto you, and forbade you to speake of the Lords burden:

39 Behold, therefore I will take you by as a burden, and will cast you farre off from my presence, yea, and the cite also that I gaue you and your fathers:

40 \* And will bring you to an euerlasting confusion, and into a shame that shall neuer be forgotten.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

1 The vision of the two paniers of figges. 5 The first vision signifieth, that part of the people should be brought againe from captiuitie: 8 the second, that Zedecias and the rest of the people should be destroyed.

**T**he Lord shewed me a vision: Behold, there stood two maunds of figs before the temple of the Lord, after that Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon had led away captive Jehochonias the sonne of Jehoaicim king of Juda, the mighty men also of Juda, with the workemasters and cunning men of Hierusalem, vnto Babylon.

2 In the one maund were very good figges, euen like those that be first ripe: in the other maund were very naughty figges, which might not be eaten, they were so euill.

3 Then said the Lord vnto me, what seest thou, Jeremie: I said, figges, whereof some be very good, and some so euill that no man may eate them.

4 Then came the word of the Lord vnto me, after this maner:

5 Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Like as thou knowest good figs: so shall I know the men led away, who I haue sent out of this place, into the land of the Chaldees for their profit:

6 And I will set mine eyes vpon them for the best, for I will bring them againe into this land, I will build them vp, & not breake them downe, I will plant them, and not roote them out.

7 I will giue them an heart to know how that I am the Lord, they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall returne vnto me with their whole heart.

8 And like as thou knowest the naughty figges which may not be eaten, they are so euill: euen so will I, sayth the Lord, cause Zedecias the king of Juda, yea, and all his princes, and the residue of Hierusalem that remaine ouer in this land, and them also that dwell in Egypt, to be beread and plagued in kingdomes and lands.

9 And I will make them to be a reproofe, & common by worde, a laughing stocke and shame in all the places where I shall scatter them.

10 I will send the sword, hunger, and pestilence among them, vntill I haue cleane consumed them out of the lande that I gaue vnto them and their fathers.

The xxv. Chapter.

Jeremie propheseth that they shall be in captiuitie threecore and ten yeres, because they contemned and despised the word of God.

**S**ermon that was giuen vnto Jeremie vpon all the people of Juda, in the fourth yere of Jehoaicim the sonne of Josias king of Juda (that was in the first yere of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon.)

2 Which sermon Jeremie the prophet made vnto all the people of Juda, and to all the inhabitants of Hierusalem, on this maner,

3 From the thirteenth yere of Josias the sonne of Amon king of Juda, vnto this present day (that is euen twentie and threec yeres) the word of the Lord hath bene committed vnto me, and so haue I spoken vnto you, I haue risen by early, I haue giuen you warning in season: but ye would not heare me.

4 Though the Lord hath sent his seruants all the prophets vnto you in season: yet would ye not obey, ye would not encline your eares to heare.

5 Hee sayde, \* Turne againe every man from his euill way, and from your wicked imaginations, and so shall yee dwell for euer in the land that the Lord promised you and your forefathers.

6 And go not after strange gods, serue them not, worship them not, and anger me not with the workes of your owne handes, then will I not punish you.

7 Accurthelesse, yee would not heare me: saith the Lord, but haue prouoked mee to anger with the workes of your hands, to your great harme.

8 Wherefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, Because ye haue not hearkened vnto my word,

9 Lo, I will send out, and call for all the people that dwell in the North, saith the Lord, and will prepare Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon my seruant, and wil bring them vpon this land, and vpon all that dwell therein, and vpon all the people that are about them, and wil bitterly roote them out: I will make them amazed, a mockage, and a continuall desart.

10 Moreover, I will take from them the voice of gladnesse & solace, the voice of the bridegrome, and the bride, the noyse of the millstones, and the light of the cressets.

11 And this whole land shall become a wilderness, and astonished: and these nations shall serue the king of Babylon threecore yeres and tenne.

12 When the threecore and ten yeres are expired, I will visite all the wickednesse of the king of Babylon, and his people, saith the Lord, yea, and the land of the Chaldees, and wil make it a perpetuall wilderness,

13 And will fulfill all my words vpon that land which I haue deuised against it: yea, all that is witten in this booke, which Jeremie hath propheticd of all people.

14 So that they also shall be subdued vnto diuers nations and great kings: for I will recompence them according to the deedes and workes of their owne handes.

15 For thus hath the Lord God of Israel spoken vnto me, \* Take this wine cup of indignation fro my hand, that thou mayest cause all people to whom I send thee, for to drinke of it:

16 That when they haue drunken thereof, they may be mad, and out of their wits, when the sword commeth that I will sende among them.

17 Then tooke I the cup from the Lordes hand, and made all people to drinke thereof, vnto whom the Lord had sent me:

18 But first the cite of Hierusalem, and all the cities of Juda, their kings and princes, to make them desolate, amazed, despised and hissed at, and cursed, according as it is come to passe this day:

19 Yea, and Pharao the king of Egypt, his seruants, his princes, and his people, all together one with another:

20 And all kings of the land of Hys, all kings of the Philistines land, Alalon, Azah, Accaron, and the remnant of Alood,

21 The Edomites, the Moabites, & the Ammonites,

22 All the kings of Tyrus and Sidon, the kings of the yles that are beyond the sea,

23 Dedan, Thema, Buz, and all them that

4-King. 17  
13.  
iohn 3.3.

Jer. 26. 10.  
2. chr. 36 2.  
1. eld. 1. 1.  
dan. 9. 2.

Apo. 16. 19

(dwell in the bittermost parts of the world.

24 All the kings of Arabia, and generally all the kings that dwell in the desert.

25 All the kings of Zinri, all the kings of Elam, all the kings of the Medes,

26 All the kings toward the North, whether they be far or nigh, every one against his neighbour, yea, all the kingdoms that are upon the whole earth: and the king of Sclach shall drinke also after them.

27 Therefore say thou vnto them, This is the commandment of the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, Drinke, and be drunken: spe we, and fall, that ye neuer arise, and that through the sword which I will send among you.

28 But if they will not receiue the cup of thy hand, and drinke it, then tell them, thus doth the Lord of hostes threaten you, Drinke it you shall and that shortly.

29 For so, I begin to plague the city that my name is giuen vnto, thinke ye then that I will leaue you unpunished? ye shall not goe quite: for why? I call for a sword vpon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the Lord of hostes.

30 Therefore tell them all these wordes, and say vnto them, \* The Lord shall cry from aboue, and his voyce shall be heard from his holy habitation, with a great noise shall he cry from his court regall: he shall giue a great voice like the grape gatherers, and the sound thereof shall be heard vnto the endes of the world.

31 For the Lord hath a iudgement to giue vpon all people, and will hold his court of iustice with all flesh, and will deliuer the vngodly to the sword, saith the Lord.

32 For thus saith the Lord of hostes, Behold, a miserable plague shall goe from one people to another, and a great storme water shall arise from all the ends of the earth.

33 And the same day shall the Lord himselfe slay them from one end of the earth to another: there shall no moane be made for any of them, none gathered vp, none buried: but shall lie as doung vpon the ground.

34 Hourne, O ye shepherds, and cry, sp: v: hke your selues with almes, O ye rammes of the flocke: for the time of your slaughter and breach is fulfilled, and ye shall fall like vessels that were much set by.

35 The shepherds shall haue no way to flee, and the rammes of the flocke shall not escape.

36 Then shall the shepherds cry horribly, and the rammes of the flocke shall mourne: for the Lord hath consumed their pasture.

37 And their best fields lie dead, because of the horrible wrath of the Lord.

38 They haue forsaken their foldes like as a Lion: for their land is waste, because of the spoilers furious crueltie, and of his fearefull indignation.

### The xxvj. Chapter.

2 Jeremie moueth the people to amendment. 7 He is taken of the prophets and priests, and brought to iudgement. 23 Vrias the prophet is killed of lehoacim, contrary to the will of God.

**I**n the beginning of the reigne of Jehoacim the sonne of Iosias king of Iuda, came this word from the Lord, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord, Stand

in the court of the Lords house, and speake vnto all them which (out of the cities of Iuda) come to doe worship in the Lords house, all the wordes that I command thee to say: looke that thou keepe not one word backe.

3 (If peradventure they will hearken and turne every man from his wicked way, that I may also repent of the plague which I haue determined to bring vpon them, because of their wicked inuentions.)

4 And after this manner shalt thou speake vnto them, Thus saith the Lord, If ye will not obey me, to walke in my lawes which I haue giuen you,

5 And to heare the wordes of my seruants the prophets, whom I sent vnto you, rising early, and still sending, yet you haue not hearkened:

6 Then will I doe to this house \* as I did vnto Silo, and will make this citie to be abhorred of all the people of the earth,

7 And the priests, the prophets, and all the people heard Jeremie preach these wordes in the house of the Lord.

8 Now when he had spoken out all the wordes that the Lord commanded him to preach vnto the people, then the priests, the prophets, and all the people tooke hold vpon him, and said, Thou shalt die:

9 How darest thou be so bold as to say in the Name of the Lord, It shall happen to this house, as it did vnto Silo, and this city shall be so waste, that no man may dwell therein?

10 And when all the people were gathered about Jeremie in the house of the Lord, the princes of Iuda heard of this rumour, and they came soone out of the kings palace into the house of the Lord, and sate them downe before the newe doore of the Lord.

11 Then spake the priests and the prophets vnto the rulers, & to all the people these wordes, This man is worthy to die: for he hath preached against this citie, as yee your selues haue heard with your eares.

12 Then saide Jeremie vnto the rulers, and to all the people, The Lord hath sent me to preach against this house, and against this citie, all the wordes that ye haue heard.

13 \* Therefore amend your wayes and your aduiselements, and be obedient vnto the voice of the Lord your God, so shall the Lord repent of the plague that he hath deuised against you.

14 Now as for me, I am in your hands, doe with me as you thinke expedient and good:

15 But this shall ye know, if ye put mee to death, ye shall make your selues, this citie, and all the inhabitants thereof, guilty of innocent blood: for this is of a truth, that the Lord hath sent me vnto you, to speake all these wordes in your eares.

16 Then said the rulers and the people vnto the priests and prophets, This man may not be condemned to death, for he hath preached vnto vs in the name of the Lord our God.

17 The elders also of the land stood vp, and said thus vnto all the people.

18 Michas the Morastite, which was a prophet vnder Ezechias king of Iuda, spake to all the people of Iuda, Thus saith the Lord of hostes, \* Zion shall be plowed like a field, Hierusalem shall be an heape of stones, and the hill of

2. Pet. 4. 17.

Joel. 3. 16.  
amos 1. 2.

Jer.

Mich.



the Lords house shalbe turned to an high wood.  
 19 **W**id Zedecias the king of Iuda, and all the people of Iuda put him to death for this? No verily, but rather feared the Lord, and made their prayer vnto him, for the which cause also the Lord repented of the plague that he had deuised against them: should wee then doe such a shamefull deede against our soules?

20 **T**here was a Prophet that preached stiffly in the name of the Lord, called arias, the son of Semaiyah of Ciriath-iarim: this man also preached against this city, and against this land, according to all as Jeremie saith.

21 **N**ow when Jehoacim the king, with all the estates and princes, had heard his wordes, the king went about to slay him: when arias perceiued that, he was afraid, and fled, and departed into Egypt:

22 **W**hen Jehoacim the king sent seruants into the land of Egypt, namely, Elnathan the sonne of Achboz, and certaine men with him into Egypt:

23 **W**hich fetched arias out of Egypt, and brought him vnto king Jehoacim, that shew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the common peoples graue.

24 **B**ut Ahicam the sonne of Saphan helped Jeremie, that he came not into the hands of the people to be slaine.

The xxvij. Chapter.

1 **J**eremie at the commandement of the Lord, sendeth bondes to the King of Iuda, and to the other kings that were nigh, whereby they are monished to become subiects vnto Nabuchodonosor. 9 He warneth the people, and the kings and rulers, that they belecue not false prophets.

**I**n the beginning of the reigne of Jehoacim the sonne of Iosias king of Iuda, came this word vnto Jeremie from the Lord, which spake thus vnto me,

2 **M**ake thee bondes and chaines, and put them about thy necke,

3 **A**nd send them to the king of Edom, to the king of Moab, to the king of Ammon, to the king of Cyprus, and to the king of Sidon, and that by the messengers which shall come to Hierusalem, vnto Zedecias the king of Iuda:

4 **A**nd bid them say vnto their masters, Thus saith the Lord of hostes God of Israel, Speake thus vnto your masters:

5 **I** am he that made the earth, the men, and the cattell that are vpon the ground, with my great power and stretched out arme, and hath giuen it to whom it pleased me.

6 **A**nd now wil I deliuer all these lands into the power of Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon my seruant: the beasts also of the field wil I giue him, to doe him seruite.

7 **A**nd all the people shall serue him, and his sonne, and his childrens children, vntill the time of the same land be come, and his time also: yea many people and great kings shall serue him.

8 **M**oreouer, that people and kingdome which wil not serue Nabuchodonosor, and that wil not put their neckes vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon: the same people wil I visite with the sword, with hunger and pestilence, vntill I haue consumed them in his hands, sayeth the Lord.

9 **A**nd therefore follow not your prophets, soothsayers, expounders of dreames, charmers, and witches, which say vnto you, Ye shall not serue the king of Babylon.

10 **F**or they preach you lies, to bring you farre from your land, and that I might cease you out, and destroy you.

11 **B**ut the people that put their neckes vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serue him, those wil I let remaine still in their owne land, saith the Lord, and they shal occupy it, and dwell therein.

12 **A**ll these things tolde I Zedecias the king of Iuda, and saide, Put your neckes vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serue him and his people, that ye may liue.

13 **W**hy wilt thou and thy people perish with the sword, with hunger, with pestilence, like as the Lord hath deuised for all people that wil not serue the king of Babylon?

14 **T**herfore giue no eare vnto those prophets that tell you, Ye shal not serue the king of Babylon: for they preach you lies.

15 **N**either haue I sent them, sayeth the Lord: howbeit they are holde falsely to propheticie in my name, that I might the sooner driue you out, and that yee might perish with your preachers.

16 **I** spake to the Priests also, and to all this people: thus saith the Lord, Heare not the wordes of your prophets that preach vnto you, and say, Behold, the vessels of the Lords house shal secretly be brought hither againe from Babylon, for they propheticie lies vnto you.

17 **H**ear them not, but serue the king of Babylon, that ye may liue: wherefore wil ye make this cite to be destroyed?

18 **B**ut if they be true Prophets in very deed, and if the word of the Lord be committed vnto them, then let them pray the Lord of hostes, that the remnant of the ornaments which are in the house of the Lord, and in the house of the king of Iuda and at Hierusalem, be not caried to Babylon also.

19 **F**or thus hath the Lord of hostes spoken concerning the pillars, the iauer, the seate, and the residue of the ornaments that yet remaine in this cite.

20 **W**hich Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon tooke not, when he caried away Iechonias the sonne of Jehoacim king of Iuda, with all the power of Iuda and Hierusalem vnto Babylon captiue.

21 **Y**ea, thus hath the Lord of hostes the God of Israel spoken, as touching the residue of the ornaments of the Lords house, of the king of Iuda his house, and of Hierusalem:

22 **T**hey shalbe caried vnto Babylon, and there shall they remaine vntill I visite them, sayeth the Lord: then wil I bring them hither againe.

The xxviij. Chapter.

1 **T**he false propheticie of Hananias the prophet. 12 Jeremie sheweth that the propheticie of Hananias is false, by the example of the other Prophets.

**A**nd it came to passe the same yere, euen in the beginning of the reigne of Zedecias king of Iuda, in the fourth yere, the sixth moneth, that Hananias the sonne of Aisur, the

Ierc. 14. 15.

4 King. 25. 13.

1. 56. r.

the beginning of the reigne of Jehoacim the sonne of Iosias king of Iuda, came this word vnto Jeremie from the Lord, which spake thus vnto me,

1. King. 3. 4.

Prophet of Gibeon, spake to me in the house of the Lord, in the presence of the priests, and of all the people, and said.

2 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 And after two yeeres will I bring againe into the place all the ornaments of the Lordes house, that Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon caried away from this place vnto Babylon.

4 Yea, I will bring againe Iechonias the son of Jehoaquin the king of Iuda himselfe, with all the prisoners of Iuda that are caried vnto Babylon, euen into this place, saith the Lord: for I will breake the yoke of the king of Babylon.

5 Then the Prophet Jeremie gaue answer vnto the Prophet Hananias before all the priests, and before all the people that were present in the house of the Lord.

6 And the Prophet Jeremie said, Amen, the Lord doe that, and grant the thing which thou hast prophesied, that he may bring againe all the ornaments of the Lordes house, & restore all the prisoners from Babylon into this place.

7 Neuerthelesse, hearken thou also what I will say, that thou and all the people may heare.

8 The Prophets that were before vs in time past, which prophesied of warre, or trouble, or pestilence,

9 Either of peace vpon many nations and great kingdomes, were prouoed by this (if God hath sent them in very deede) when the thing came to passe which the Prophet tolde before.

10 And Hananias the Prophet tooke the chaine from the Prophet Jeremies necke, and brake it.

11 And with that said Hananias that all the people might heare, Thus hath the Lord spokē, euen so will I breake the yoke of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon from the necke of all nations, yea, and that within this two yere. And so the Prophet Jeremie went his way.

12 Now after that Hananias the prophet had taken the chaine from the Prophet Jeremies necke, and broken it, the word of the Lord came vnto the Prophet Jeremie, saying,

13 Go and tell Hananias these words, Thus saith the Lord, thou hast broken the chaine of wood, but in steade of wood thou shalt make chaines of yron.

14 For thus saith the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, I will put a yoke of yron vpon the necke of all this people, that they may serue Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon, yea, and so shall they doe: and I will giue him the beasts of the field.

15 Then said the Prophet Jeremie vnto the Prophet Hananias, Heare me, Hananias, The Lord hath not sent thee, but thou bringest this people into a false beliefe.

16 And therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will send thee out of the land, and within a yere thou shalt die, because thou hast falsly spoken against the Lord.

17 So Hananias died the same yere in the seuenth moneth.

## The xxix. Chapter.

1 The Epistle of Ieremie sent vnto them that were in captiuitie in Babylon. 10 He prophesied their returne from the captiuitie after leuentie yeeres.

These are the wordes of the booke that Jeremie the Prophet sent from Hierusalem vnto the prisoners, the senators, priests, prophets, and all the people, whom Nabuchodonosor had led from Hierusalem vnto Babylon.

2 After the time that king Iechonias and his queene, his chamberlaines, the princes of Iuda and Hierusalem, the workmasters of Hierusalem, were departed thither.

3 Which booke Elasah the sonne of Saphan, & Gamariah the son of Helcia did beare, whom Zedecias the king of Iuda sent vnto Babylon to Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon: these were the wordes of Jeremies booke.

4 Thus hath the Lord of hostes the God of Israel spoken vnto all the prisoners that were led from Hierusalem to Babylon:

5 Build you houses to dwell therein, plant you gardens, that you may enjoy the fruites thereof.

6 Take you wiues to beare you sonnes and daughters, prouide wiues for your sonnes, and husbands for your daughters, that they may get sonnes and daughters, and that ye may multiply there, and decrease not.

7 Seeke after the peace and prosperitie of the citie wherein ye be prisoners, and pray vnto the Lord for it: for in the peace thereof shal your peace be.

8 For thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Let not these prophets and soothsayers that be among you deceiue you, and beleue not your owne dreames:

9 For why: they preach you lies in my name, and I haue not sent them, saith the Lord.

10 But thus saith the Lord, When ye haue fulfilled leuentie yeeres at Babylon, I will bring you home, and of mine owne goodnesse I will carie you hither againe into this place.

11 For I know what I haue deuised for you, saith the Lord: my thoughts are to giue you peace, and not trouble, and to giue you an ende as you wish and hope to haue.

12 Ye shall cry vnto me, ye shall goe and call vpon me, and I will heare you.

13 Ye shall seeke me, and find me: yea, if so be that you seeke me with your whole heart,

14 I will be found of you, saith the Lord, and will deliuer you out of prison, and gather you together againe out of all places wherein I haue scattered you, saith the Lord, and will bring you againe to the same place from whence I caused you to be caried away captiue.

15 But whereas ye say that God hath raised you vp by prophets at Babylon,

16 Thus hath the Lord spoken to the king that sitteth in the throne of Dauid, and to all the people that dwell in the citie, and to your brethren that are not gone with you into captiuitie:

17 Thus I say speaketh the Lord of hostes, Behold, I will send a sword, hunger, and pestilence vpon them, and will make them like vntimely figges that may not be eaten for bitterness:

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with hunger, and pestilence, I will deliuer them vp to be herod of all kingdomes, to be cursed, abhorred, laughed to scorn, and put to confusion

of all the people among whom I haue scattered them:

19 And that because they haue not bene obedient vnto my commandements, saith the Lord, which I sent vnto them by my seruants the Prophets: I stood by early, and sent vnto them, but they would not heare, saith the Lord.

20 Heare therefore the word of the Lord, all ye prisoners, whom I sent from Hierusalem to Babylon,

21 Thus hath the Lord of hostes the God of Israel spoken of Ahab the sonne of Cholaiah, & of Zedecias the sonne of Maasiah, which prophesie lies vnto you in my name, Behold I will deliuer them into the hand of Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon, that he may slay them before your eyes.

22 And all the prisoners of Iuda that are in Babylon, shall take this terme of curling, and say, Now God do vnto thee as he did vnto Zedecias and Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roasted in the fire,

23 Because they sinned shamefully in Israel: for they haue not onely defiled their neighbours wiues, but also preached lying wordes in my name, which I haue not commanded them: this I tellie and assure, saith the Lord.

24 But as for Semeiah the Nehelamite, thou shalt speake vnto him:

25 Thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Because thou hast sent letters in thine owne name vnto all the people that is at Hierusalem, and to Sophoniah the sonne of Maasiah the priest, yea and sent them to al the priests, saying,

26 The Lord hath ordeined thee to be Priest in the steade of Iehoiada the Priest, that thou shouldst be chiefe in the house of the Lord aboue al prophets and preachers, & that thou mightest set them vpon the pilorie, or in the stocks.

27 How happeneth it then that thou hast not reppoued Ieremie of Anathoth, which neuer leaueh off his prophecing?

28 And beside all this, he hath sent vs word vnto Babylon, and tolde vs plainely that our captiuitie shall long endure, that wee should builde vs houses to dwell therein, and to plant vs gardens, that wee may enioy the fruites thereof.

29 Which letter Sophonias the priest read, and let Ieremie the Prophet heare it.

30 Then came the word of the Lord vnto Ieremie, saying,

31 Send worde to all them that bee in captiuitie, on this maner, Thus hath the Lord spoken concerning Semeiah the Nehelamite: Because that Semeiah hath prophesied vnto you without my commission, and brought you into a false hope:

32 Therefore thus the Lord doeth certifie you, Behold, I will visite Semeiah the Nehelamite and his seede, so that none of his shall remaine among this people, and none of them shall see the good that I will doe for my people, saith the Lord, for he hath preached falsely of the Lord.

The xxx. Chapter.

1 The returne of the people from Babylon. 8 God by his chastening sheweth that the people is sinfull. 16 The destruction of the enemies of Israel.

**T**hese are the wordes that the Lord sheweth vnto Ieremie, saying, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, write by diligently all the wordes that I haue spoken vnto thee, in a booke.

3 For so, the time commeth, saith the Lord, that I wil bring againe the prisoners of my people of Israel and Iuda, saith the Lord: for I wil restore them vnto the land that I gaue to their fathers, and they shall haue it in possession.

4 Againe, these wordes spake the Lord concerning Israel and Iuda,

5 Thus saith the Lord, wee haue heard a terrible cry, feare, and disquietnesse,

6 For what else doth this signifie that I see: namely, that all strong men smite euery man his hand vpon his loynes, as a woman in the paine of her trauaile: who euer saw a man trauaile with child? Enquire thereafter and see, yea, all their faces are marueilous pale.

7 Alas for this day, which is so dreadfull that none may be likened vnto it, and alas for the time of Jacobs trouble, from the which he shall yet be deliuered.

8 For in that day, saith the Lord of hostes, I will take his yoke from off thy necke, and breake thy bonds, and strangers shall no moze haue dominion ouer him:

9 But they shall doe seruice vnto God their Lord, and to Dauid their king, whom I will raise vp vnto them.

10 And as for thee, O my seruant Jacob, feare not, saith the Lord, and be not afraid, O Israel: for loe, I will helpe thee also from farre, and thy seede from the land of their captiuitie: and Jacob shall turne againe, he shall be in rest, and haue a prosperous life, and no man shall make him afraid:

11 For I am with thee, to help thee, saith the Lord: and though I shall destroy all the people, among whom I haue scattered thee, yet will I not destroy thee, but correct thee, and that with discretion: for I will not utterly destroy thee.

12 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Thy buyings are perillous, and thy wounds readie to call thee into sickness.

13 There is no man to meddle with thy cause, or to lay a plaister vpon thee, or to binde by thy wounds to heale thee

14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee, and care nothing for thee: for I haue giuen thee a cruell stroke, and chastened thee roughly, and that for the multitude of thy misdeedes: for thy sinnes haue had the ouerhand.

15 Why makest thou moane for thy harme? In deede thou art sore wounded & in leopordie: but for the multitude of thy misdeedes and sins I haue done this vnto thee.

16 And therefore all they that deuoure thee, shall be deuoured, and al thine enemies shall be led into captiuitie: all they that make thee waste, shall be wasted themselves, and all those that rob thee, will I make also to be robbed.

17 For I will giue thee thy health againe, and make thy wounds whole, saith the Lord, because they reuiled thee, as one cast away and despised: Sion said they is she, whom no man regardeth.

18 For thus saith the Lord, Beholde, I wil bring againe the captiuitie of Jacobs tents.

Ioel. 2. 11. amos 5. 10. ioph. 1. 15.

Esa. 44. 7. luke 1. 70.

Ierc. 15. 18.

and defend his dwelling place: the citie shall be builded in her old estate, & the houses shall haue their right foundation.

19 And out of them shall goe thankesgiuing and the voyce of ioy: I wil multiply them, and they shall not be fewe, I will endue them with honour, and no man shall subdue them.

20 Their children shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall continue in my sight: and all those that bere them will I visite.

21 A captaine also shall come of them, and a prince shall spring out from the midst of them, him will I challenge to my selfe, and he shall come vnto me: for what is hee that giueth ouer his heart to come vnto me, saith the Lord?

22 Yee shall be my people also, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, on the other side shall the wrath of the Lord breake out as a stormy water, as a mighty whirlewinde, and shall fall vpon the heads of the vngodly.

24 The terrible displeasure of the Lord shall not leaue off, vntill he haue done and performed the intent of his heart, which in the latter daies ye shall vnderstand.

The xxxj. Chapter.

1 He prophesieth that the people of Israel shall be restored againe vnto their prosperity. 18 To be turned from sinne, is the gift of God. 27 The birth of Christ is prophesied.

**A**t the same time, saith the Lord, shall I be the God of all the generations of Israel, and they shall be my people:

2 Thus saith the Lord, The people of Israel which escaped in the wilderness from the sword, found grace to come into their rest.

3 Euen so shall the Lord now also appeare vnto me from farre, and say, I loue thee with an euerlasting loue, therefore by my mercie I haue drawen thee vnto me.

4 I will repaire thee againe, O thou daughter of Israel, that thou mayest be fast and sure: thou shalt take thy tabernacles againe, and goe forth with them that lead the dance:

5 Thou shalt plant vines againe vpon the hills of Samaria, and the grape gatherers shall plant, and commonly eate of it.

6 For the dayes shall come when the watchmen vpon the mount of Ephraim shall cry, Arise, let vs goe by vnto Sion to our Lord God.

7 For thus saith the Lord, Reioice with gladnesse because of Jacob, cry vnto the head of the Gentiles, speake out, sing and say, O Lord saue thy people the remnant of Israel.

8 Beholde, I will bring them againe from out of the North land, and gather them from the ends of the world, with the blinde and lame that are among them, with the women that be great with child, and such as be also deliuered: and the company of them that come againe shall be great.

9 They shall come weeping, and with mercifull pittie will I bring them hither againe: I will leade the to the riuers of water in a straight way where they shall not stumble: for I am Israels father, and Ephraim is my first borne.

10 Heare the word of the Lord, O ye Gentiles, preach in the Isles that lie farre off, and say, Ye

that hath scattered Israel shall gather him together againe, and shall keepe him as a shepheard doth his flocke.

11 For the Lord hath redeemed Jacob, and rid him from the hand of the violent.

12 And they shall come and reioyce vpon the hill of Sion, & shall haue plenteousnesse of goods, which the Lord shall giue them, namely wheate, wine, oyle, young sheepe, and calves: and their soule shall be as a well watered garden, for they shall no more be hungry.

13 Then shall the maide reioyce in the dance, yea both young and old folkes: for I will turne their sorow into gladnes, and wil comfort them from their sorowes, and make them ioyfull.

14 I will powre plenteousnesse vpon the hearts of the priests, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodnesse, saith the Lord.

15 Thus saith the Lord, The voyce of heauinesse, weeping, and lamentation was heard on high, euen of Rachel mourning for her children, and would not be comforted, because they were not.

16 But now, saith the Lord, leaue off from weeping and crying, withhold thine eyes from teares: for thy labour shall be rewarded, saith the Lord, and they shall come againe out of the land of their enemies.

17 Yea, euen thy posteritie shall haue consolation in this, saith the Lord, that thy children shall come againe into their owne land.

18 Moreover, I heard Ephraim that was led away captiue complaine on this maner, O Lord, thou hast corrected me, and thy chastening haue I receiued as an vntamed calfe, conuert thou me, and I shall be conuerted: for thou art my Lord God.

19 Yea, as soone as thou turnest me, I shall reforme my selfe, and when I vnderstand, I shall smite vpon my thigh, for verely I haue committed shamefull things: for I haue borne the reprooche and confusion of my youth.

20 Upon this complaint I thought thus by my selfe, Is not Ephraim my deare sonne? Is he not the child with whom I haue had all my mirth and pastime? For since the time that I first communed with him, I haue him euer in remembrance: therefore my heart drieth mee vnto him, gladly and louingly will I haue mercie vpon him, saith the Lord.

21 Make thy selfe markes, set by heapes of stone, set thine heart vpon the way that thou didst walke, and turne againe, O thou daughter of Israel, turne againe to these cities of thine.

22 How long wilt thou goe astray, O thou thinking daughter? for the Lord will worke a new thing vpon earth: A woman shall compass a man.

23 For thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, It will come thereto, that when I haue brought Iuda out of captiuitie, these words shall be heard in the land and in his cities, The Lord blesse thee, O thou dwelling place of righteousnesse, O thou holy hill.

24 And there shall dwell Iuda and all her cities, the shepheards and husbandmen:

25 For I will feede the hungry soule, and refresh all faint hearts.

26 When I heard this, I came againe to my selfe, I saw like as I had bene waked out of a sweete sleepe:

Mal. 1

27 Behold, saith the Lord, the daies come that I will visite the house of Israel and the house of Iuda with men and with cattel.

28 Yea, it shall come thereto, that like as I haue gone about in times past to roote them out, to scatter them, to breake them downe, to destroy them, and chasten them: euen so will I also goe diligently about to build them vp againe, and to plant them, saith the Lord.

29 Then shal it no more be said, \*The fathers haue eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

30 For euerie one shall die for his owne misdeedes: so that who so eateth a sowre grape, his teeth shalbe set on edge.

31 \* Behold, the dayes will come, saith the Lord, that I will make a new couenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Iuda:

32 Not after the couenant that I made with their fathers, when I tooke them by the hand, and led them out of the land of Egypt, which couenant they brake, yea, euen when I as an husband had rule ouer them, saith the Lord.

33 But this shalbe the couenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those daies, saith the Lord, \* I will plant my lawe in the inward parts of them, and write it in their hearts, and wil be their God, and they shalbe my people.

34 And from thenceforth shall no man teach his neighbour of his brother, and say, \* Knowe the Lord: but they shal all knowe mee from the lowest vnto the highest, saith the Lord: \* For I will forgive their misdeedes, and wil neuer remember their sinnes any moie.

35 Thus saith the Lorde, which gaue the Sunne to be a light for the day, and the Moone and the starres to shine in the night, which mooueth the sea, so that the floodes therof ware fierce, his name is the Lord of hostes.

36 Like as the ordinance shall neuer be taken out of my sight, saith the Lord, so shall the seede of Israel neuer cease, but alwayes be a people before me.

37 Whereouer, thus saith the Lorde, Like as the heauen aboue cannot be measured, and as the foundations of the earth beneath may not be sought out, so wil I also cast out the whole seede of Israel, for that they haue committed, saith the Lord.

38 Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord, that the citie of the Lord shalbe enlarged, from the towre of Hananeel, vnto the gate of the corner wall.

39 From thence shal the right measure be taken before her vnto the hill top of Gareb, and shal come about Gaath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead carthes, and of the ashes, and all the feldes, vnto the brooke of Cedon, and vnto the corner of the hoyle gate toward the East, it shall be holy vnto the Lord, & shall neuer be broken nor cast downe any moie.

The xxxij. Chapter.

I Jeremie is cast into prison, because he prophesied that the citie should be taken of the king of Babylon.

**T**hese wordes spake the Lord vnto Jeremie, in the tenth yeere of Zedecias king of Iuda, which was the eighteenth yeere of Nabuchodonosor,

2 What time as the king of Babylons hoyle layed siege vnto Hierusalem: but Jeremie the Prophet lay bound in the court of the prison, which was in the king of Iudaes house.

3 Where Zedecias the king of Iuda caused him to be sayd, because he had prophesied on this manner, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will deliuer this citie into the hands of the king of Babylon, which shall take it.

4 As for Zedecias the king of Iuda, he shall not be able to escape the Chaldees: but surely he shall come into the handes of the king of Babylon, which shall speake with him mouth to mouth, and one of them shall looke another in the face.

5 And Zedecias shall bee caried vnto Babylon, and there shall hee be vntill the time that I visite him, saith the Lord: but if thou takest in hand to fight against the Chaldees, thou shalt not prosper.

6 And Jeremie sayd, Thus hath the Lord spoken vnto me.

7 Behold, Hananeel the sonne of Sellum thine vnckles sonne shal come vnto thee, and require thee to redeeme the land that lieth in Anathoth vnto thy selfe: for by reason of hunted it is thy right to redeeme it, and buy it out.

8 And Hananeel mine vnckles sonne came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the Lord, and said vnto mee, Buy my land, I pray thee, that lieth in Anathoth in the countrey of Benjamin, for by heritage thou hast right to loose it out for thy selfe, therfore redeeme it. Then I perceiued that this was the commandement of the Lord:

9 And so I bought the land from Hananeel of Anathoth mine vnckles sonne, and weighed him there the money, euen seuen sickles, and ten silver pence:

10 And I writ it in a booke, and sealed it, and tooke witnesses, and weighed him there the money vpon the weights.

11 So I tooke the euidence with the copie when it was orderly sealed.

12 And I gaue the euidence to Baruch the sonne of Meriah, the sonne of Maasiah, in the sight of Hananeel my cousin, and in the presence of the witnesses that be named in the euidence, and before all the Iewes that were there by in the court of the prison.

13 I charged Baruch also before them, saying,

14 The Lord of hostes the God of Israel commandeth thee to take this sealed euidence with the copie, and to lay it in an earthen vessel, that it may long continue.

15 For the Lord of hostes the God of Israel hath determined, that houses, feldes, and vineyards shalbe possessed againe in this land.

16 Now when I had deliuered the euidence vnto Baruch the sonne of Meriah, I betought the Lord, saying,

17 O Lord God, it is thou that hast made heauen and earth with thy great power and high arme, and there is nothing hid from thee.

18 Thou shewest mercie vpon thousands, thou recompenseth the wickednes of the fathers into the bosome of the children that come after them.

19 Thou art the great and mighty God, whose name is the Lord of hostes, great in counsel,

Exo. 34.7. deut. 5.9.

Vertical marginal notes on the left side of the page, including the number 88 and other small text.

and excellent in worke, thine eyes looke vpon all the wayes of mens children, to reward euery one after his way, and according to the fruits of his inventions.

20 Thou hast done great tokens and wonders in the land of Egypt, as wee see this day, vpon the people of Israel, and vpon those men, to make thy name great as it is come to passe this day.

21 Thou hast brought thy people of Israel out of the land of Egypt with tokens, with wonders, with a mighty hand, with a stretched out arme, and with great terriblenesse:

22 And hast giuen them this land, like as thou hadst promised vnto their fathers, namely, that thou wouldst giue them a land that floweth with milke and honie.

23 Now when they came therein and possessed it, they followed not thy boice, and walked not in thy law: but all that thou commandedst them to doe, that haue they not done, and therefore come all these plagues vpon them.

24 Behold, there are bulwarkes made nowe against the citie to take it, and it shall be wonne of the Chaldees that beleuee it with sword, with hunger, and death: and looke what thou hast spoken, that sauee shal come vpon them, for loe, all things are present vnto thee.

25 Yet sayest thou vnto me, O Lord God, and commandedst me that I shal buy a piece of land vnto my self for money, and take witness there to: and yet in the meane season the citie is deliuered into the power of the Chaldees.

26 Then came the word of the Lord vnto Jeremie, saying,

27 Behold, I am the Lord God of all flesh: is there any thing then too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus sayeth the Lord, Behold, I shal deliuer this citie into the power of the Chaldees, and into the power of Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon, they shal take it:

29 For the Chaldees shall come and win this citie, and set fire vpon it, and burne it with the gorgeous houses, in whose parlors they haue made sacrifice vnto Baal, and powred drinke offerings vnto strange gods: to prouoke me vnto wrath:

30 For the children of Israel and the children of Iuda haue onely bene doing wickednesse before me from their youth by, they haue bene onely prouoking mee to wrath with the workes of their owne hands, saith the Lord.

31 For what hath this citie bene else, but a prouoking of my wrath euer since the day that they builded it, vnto this houre wherein I call it out of my sight?

32 Because of the great blasphemies of the children of Israel and Iuda, which they haue done to prouoke mee, yea, they, their kings their princes, their priests, their prophets, the men of Iuda, and the citizens of Hierusalem:

33 When I stood by early and taught them, and instructed them, they turned their backs to me, and not their faces,

34 They would not heare to be reformed and corrected: but set their idoles in the house that is halowed to my name, to defile it.

35 They haue builded hie places for Baal in the valley of the children of Bemoim, to cause their sonnes and daughters to passe thozow fire in the honour of Moloch, which I neuer com-

manded the: neither came it euer in my thought to make Iuda sinne with such abominacion.

36 And nowe therefore thus hath the Lord God of Israel spoken concerning this citie, which as ye your selues confesse, shalbe deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, when it is wonne with the sword, with hunger, and with pestilence.

37 Behold, I wil gather them together from all lands, wherein I haue scattered them in my wrath, in fearful and great displeasure, and wil bring them againe vnto this place, where they shal dwell safely:

38 \* And they shalbe my people, and I wil be their God.

39 And I wil giue them one heart and one way, that they may feare me al the daies of their life: that they and their children after them may prosper.

40 And I wil set by an euerlasting couenant with them, namely, that I will neuer cease to do them good, and that I will put my feare in their hearts, so that they shall not runne away from me.

41 Yea, I wil haue a lust and pleasure to doe them good, and faithfully to plant them in this land with my whole heart, and with my whole soule.

42 For thus sayth the Lord, Like as I haue brought all this great plague vpon this people: euen so wil I also bring vpon them all the good that I haue promised them,

43 And men shal haue their possessions in this land, whereof ye say now that it shal neither be inhabited of the people, nor of cattel, but be deliuered into the hands of the Chaldees:

44 Yea, land shalbe bought for money, and euidences made therevpon, and sealed before witnesses in the countrey of Beniamin, and round about Hierusalem, in the cities of Iuda, and in the cities that are vpon the mountaines, and them that lie beneath, yea, and in the cities that are in the South: for I wil bring their prisoners hither againe, saith the Lord.

The xxxiiij. Chapter.

1 The Prophet is monished of the Lord to pray for the deliuerance of the people, which the Lord promifeth. 8 God forgiueth sinnes, and doeth graciously to the people for his owne renownme. 15 Of the birth of Christ.

**M**oreouer, the worde of the Lorde came vnto Jeremie againe when he was yet bound in the court of the prison.

2 Thus sayth the Lord, who made Hierusalem, who fashioned the same to establish it, whose name is the Lord,

3 Crie vnto me, and I will answere, and shew thee great and high things which were unknowne vnto thee.

4 Thus I say speaketh the Lord God of Israel, concerning the houses of this citie, and the houses of the kings of Iuda that are broken through the ordinance and the sword.

5 The inhabitants of this citie haue come to fight against the Chaldees, and they are filled with the dead carcases of men, whom I haue slaine in my wrath and displeasure, when I turned my face from this citie, because of all her wickednesse.

4.Reg. 21.4

6 Behold, saith the Lord, I will repaire and heale their wounds, and make them whole: I will open them the large treasure of peace and truth.

7 And will returne the captiuitie of Iuda and Israel, and will set them vp againe as they were before:

8 From all misdeedes wherein they offended against me, I will cleanse them: and all their blasphemies which they haue done against me, when they regarded me not, I will forgive them.

9 And this shall get me a name, a praise and honour among all the people of the earth, which shall heare all the good that I will shewe vnto them, yea, they shall be afraid and astonied at all the good deedes and benefices that I will doe for them.

10 Whereouer, thus saith the Lord, In this place (wherof ye say that it shall be a wilderness, wherein neither people nor cattell shall dwell in like maner in the cities of Iuda, & in the streetes of Hierusalem (which also shall be so boide, that neither people nor cattell shall dwell there.)

11 Shall the voyce of gladnesse be heard againe, the voyce of the bridegrome & of the bride, the voyce of them that shall sing, Praise the Lord of hostes, for he is louing, and his mercie endureth for euer: and the voyce of them that offer by giftes in the house of the Lord: for I will restore the captiuitie of this land, as it was afore, saith the Lord.

12 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, It shall come yet thereto, that in this land which is void from men and cattell, and in all the cities of the land, there shall be set vp shepheards cottages to rest their flocks.

13 In the cities vpon the mountains, and in the cities that lie vpon the plaine, and in the cities of the South, in the land of Beniamin, and round about Hierusalem, and in the cities of Iuda, shall the sheep passe againe vnder the hand of him that telleth them, saith the Lord.

14 Behold, the time cometh, saith the Lord, that I will performe that good thing which I haue promised vnto the house of Israel, and vnto the house of Iuda.

15 In those dayes, and at the same time, I will bring forth vnto Dauid the branch of righteousness, and he shall do equitie and righteousnesse in the land.

16 In those dayes shall Iuda be saued, \* and Hierusalem shall dwell safe: and this shall be her name, \* God our righteousnesse.

17 For thus the Lord promiseth, Dauid shall neuer want one to sit vpon the throne of the house of Israel:

18 Neither shall the Priests and Leuites want one to offer alway before me burnt offerings, to kindle the meate offerings, and to prepare the sacrifices.

19 And the word of the Lord came vnto Ieremie after this maner,

20 Thus saith the Lord, May the covenant which I haue made with day and night be broken, that there should not be day and night in due season:

21 Then may my covenant also be broken which I made with Dauid my seruant, and so he not to haue a sonne to reigne in his throne, so shall also the Priests and Leuites neuer faile, but serue me.

22 For like as the starres of heauen may not be numbred, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seede of Dauid my seruant, and the Leuites my ministers.

23 Whereouer, the word of the Lord came to Ieremie, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people speaketh? Two hundreds say they had the Lord chosen, and those same two hath he cast away: so they haue despised my people, and they reputed them as though they were no people.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord, If I haue made no covenant with day and night, and giuen no statute vnto heauen and earth:

26 Then will I also cast away the seede of Iacob and Dauid my seruant, so that I will take no prince out of his seede to rule the posteritie of Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob: but yet I will tunc againe their captiuitie, and be mercifull vnto them.

The xxxiiiij. Chapter.

2 He threatmeth that the citie, and the king Zedecias also shall be giuen into the hands of the king of Babylon.

**T**hese are the words which the Lord spake vnto Ieremie, what time as Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon, and all his hoste, and all the kingdoms that were vnder his power, and all his people, sought against Hierusalem and all the cities thereof.

2 Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Goe and speake to Zedecias the king of Iuda, and tel him, The Lord sendeth thee his word, Behold, I will deliuer this citie into the hand of the king of Babylon, he shall burne it with fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape his hands, but shalt be taken prisoner, and deliuered into his power: Thou shalt looke the king of Babylon in the face, & he shall speak to thee mouth to mouth, and then shalt thou goe to Babylon.

4 Yet heare the word of the Lord, O Zedecias thou king of Iuda, thus saith the Lord vnto thee, Thou shalt not be slaine with the sword.

5 But shalt die in peace: \* And as thy forefathers the kings thy progenitors were burnt, so shalt thou be burnt also, and in thy mourning they shall say, O Lord: for thus haue I determined, saith the Lord.

6 Then said Ieremie the Prophet all these wordes vnto Zedecias king of Iuda in Hierusalem,

7 What time as the King of Babylons hoste belieged Hierusalem, and the remnant of the cities, namely, Lachis, and Azecath, which yet remained of the strong defenced cities of Iuda.

8 These are the words that the Lord spake vnto Ieremie the Prophet, when Zedecias was agreed with all the people of Hierusalem, that there should be proclaimed a libertie:

9 So that every man should let his seruant and handmaide goe free, Hebrew, and Hebræwesse, & no Jew hold his brother as a bondman.

10 Now as they had consented, all the princes and all the people which had gathered vnto this agreement, that every man should let at libertie his bondseruant and bondwoman,

2. Chro. 16.

14. Zedecias is promised to be burnt after his death, that is, to haue his infernal honou- rably burnt.

3. 28. In the house of the Lord, that is, in the temple, where the sacrifices were offered.

and no longer to hold them bound: cuen so they were obedient, and let them goe free:

11 But afterward they repented, and tooke againe the seruants and handmaidens whome they had let goe free, and so made them bond againe.

12 For which cause the worde of the Lorde came vnto Jeremie from the Lord himselfe, saying,

13 Thus sayeth the Lorde God of Israel, I made a covenant with your fathers, when I brought them out of the lande of Egypt, out of the house of bondage, saying,

14 \* When seven yeeres are out, every man shall let his bought seruant an Hebrewe goe free, if hee haue serued him sixe yeeres: but your fathers obeyed mee not, and hearkened not vnto mee.

15 As for you, yee were now turned, and did right before me, in that ye proclaimed every man to let his neighbour goe free, and in that yee made a covenant before mee in the temple that beareth my name.

16 But yet ye turned your selues againe, and blasphemed my name, in this that every man hath required his seruant and handmaid againe whom ye had let goe quite and free, and compelled them to serue you againe, and so to be bondmen and bondwomen.

17 And therefore thus saith the Lorde, Yee haue not obeyed mee, euery man to proclaime freedom vnto his brother and neighbor: wherefore I will call you vnto freedom, saith the Lord, euen vnto the sword, to the pestilence, and to hunger, and will make you to be plagued in all kingdomes of the earth.

18 Yea, those men that haue broken my covenant, and not kept the wordes of the appointment which they made before mee when they heved the calfe in two, and when they went thowow the two halfes thereof,

19 The princes of Iuda, the princes of Hierusalem, the gilded men, the priests, and all the people of the land which went thowow the two sides of the calfe:

20 Those men will I giue into the power of their enemies, and into the hands of them that followe vpon their liues: and their dead bodies shalbe meat for the foules of the aire, and beasts of the field.

21 As for Sedecias the king of Iuda, and his princes, I will deliuer them into the power of their enemies, and of them that desire to slay them, and into the hande of the king of Babylons holse, which is now departed from you.

22 But through my commandement (sayeth the Lorde) they shall come againe before this cite, they shall fight against it, win it and burne it: whereouer, I will lay the cities of Iuda so waste, that no man shall dwell therein.

### The xxxv. Chapter.

Hee propoundeth the obedience of the Rechabites, and thereby confoundeth the pride of the Iewes.



He wordes which the Lorde spake vnto Jeremie in the reigne of Jehoachim the sonne of Iolias king of Iuda, are these:

2 Goe vnto the house of the Rechabites, and call them out, and bring them to the house of the Lord, into some commodious

place, and giue them wine to drinke.

3 Then tooke I Zazaniah the sonne of Jeremie, the sonne of Habazaniah, and his brethren, and all his sonnes, and the whole household of the Rechabites.

4 And brought them into the house of the Lorde, into the closet of the children of Manan the sonne of Jegealiah the man of God, which was by the closet of the princes, that is above the closet of Maasiah the sonne of Sellum, which is the treasurer.

5 And before the sonnes of the kinred of the Rechabites, I set pots full of wine, and cups, and said vnto them, Drink wine.

6 But they said, Wee will drinke no wine: for Jonadab the sonne of Rechab our father commanded vs, saying, Yee a your sonnes shall neuer drinke wine, build houses, sowe no seede, plant no vines,

7 Yea, yee shall haue no vineyards: but for all your time yee shall dwell in tents, that yee may liue long in the land wherein ye be strangers.

8 Thus haue wee obeyed the commandement of Jonadab the sonne of Rechab our father, in all that hee hath charged vs, and so wee drinke no wine all our life long, wee, nor our wiues, our sonnes, and our daughters.

9 Neither build we any house to dwell therein: we haue also among vs neither vineyardes, nor corne land to sowe:

10 But wee dwell in tents, we obey, and doe according vnto all that Jonadab our father commanded vs.

11 But now that Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon came by into the land, wee sayde, Come, let vs goe to Hierusalem, that we may escape the host of the Chaldees, and the Assyrians: and so we dwell now at Hierusalem.

12 Then came the word of the Lord vnto Jeremie, saying,

13 Thus sayeth the Lorde of hostes, the God of Israel, Goe and tell the men of Iuda, and the inhabitants of Hierusalem, will yee not bee reformed to obey my wordes, sayeth the Lord?

14 The words which Jonadab the sonne of Rechab commanded his sonnes, that they should drinke no wine, are fast surely kept, for vnto this day they drinke no wine, but obey their fathers commandement: but as for me, I haue stood by earnestly, I haue spoken vnto you, and giuen you earnest warning, and yet haue ye not bene obedient vnto me.

15 Yea, I haue sent my seruants all the prophets vnto you, I rose by earnestly, and sent you word, saying, \* Turne you now every man from his wicked way, amend your liues, and goe not after strange gods to worship them, that ye may continue in the land which I haue giuen vnto you and your fathers: but yee would neither heare me, nor followe me.

16 The children of Jonadab Rechabs sonne, haue stedfastly kept their fathers commandement that he gaue them: but this people is not obedient vnto me.

17 And therefore thus sayeth the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon Iuda, and vpon every one that dwelleth in Hierusalem, all the trouble that I haue deuised against them: for I haue spoken vnto them,

Exod. 21. 2.  
deut. 15. 1. 2.

Jeremie  
and  
Iobab



but they would not followe, I haue called vnto them, neuertheless they would grue mee no answer.

18 Jeremie also spake vnto the household of the Rechabites. Thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, for as much as ye haue obeyed the commandement of Ionadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according to all that he hath bidden:

19 Therefore thus sayth the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel, Ionadab the sonne of Rechab shall not faile, but haue one out of his stocke to stand at way before me.

The xxxvj. Chapter.

Baruch writeth (as Jeremie enditeth) the booke of the curses against Iuda and Israel.

**I**n the fourth yeere of Jehoacim the sonne of Josias the king of Iuda, came the word of the Lorde vnto Jeremie, saying,

1 Take a booke and write therein all the wordes that I haue spoken to thee against Israel, against Iuda, and against all the people, from the time that I began to speake vnto thee in the reigne of Josias, vnto this day:

2 That when the house of Iuda heareth of the plague which I haue deuised for them, they may peradventure turne euery man from his wicked way, that I may forgiove their offences and finnes.

3 Then did Jeremie call Baruch the sonne of Neriah, and Baruch wrote in the booke at the mouth of Jeremie, all the wordes of the Lorde which he had spoken vnto him.

4 And Jeremie commaunded Baruch, saying, I am in prison, so that I may not come into the house of the Lorde.

5 Therefore goe thou thither, and reade the booke that thou hast written at my mouth, namely, the wordes of the Lorde, and read them in the Lordes house vpon the fasting day, that the people, whole Iuda, and all they that come out of the cities, may heare.

6 Peradventure they will pray meekeely before the face of the Lorde, and turne euery one from his wicked way: for great is the wrath and displeasure that the Lorde hath taken against this people.

7 So Baruch the sonne of Neriah did according to all that Jeremie the Prophet commaunded him, reading the wordes of the Lorde out of the booke in the Lords house.

8 And this was done in the fift yeere of Jehoacim the sonne of Josias king of Iuda, in the ninth moneth, when it was commaunded that all the people of Hierusalem should fast before the Lorde, and they also that were come from the cities of Iuda vnto Hierusalem.

9 Then read Baruch the wordes of Jeremie out of the booke within the house of the Lorde, out of the treasure of Gamariah the sonne of Saphan the Scribe, which is beside the higher loft of the new dooze of the Lords house, that all the people might heare.

10 Now when Micheas the sonne of Gamariah the sonne of Saphan, heard all the wordes of the Lorde out of the booke,

11 Hee went downe to the kings palace, into the Scribes chamber, for there all the princes were set, Elisama the Scribe, Dalaiash the

sonne of Semci, Elnathan the sonne of Achboz, Gamariah the sonne of Saphan, Zedecias the sonne of Hananias, with all the princes.

12 And Micheas tolde them all the wordes that he heard Baruch reade out of the booke before the people.

13 Then all the princes sent Jehudi the sonne of Nathaniah, the sonne of Selemiah, the sonne of Chui, vnto Baruch, saying, Take in thine hand the booke whereout thou hast read before all the people, and come. So Baruch the sonne of Neriah tooke the booke in his hand, and came vnto them.

14 And they saide vnto him, Sit downe and reade the booke, that wee may heare also. So Baruch read, that they might heare.

15 Now when they had heard all the wordes, they were abashed one vpon another, and sayde vnto Baruch, wee will certifie the king of all these wordes.

16 And they examined Baruch, saying, Tell vs, how didst thou write all these wordes out of his mouth?

17 Then Baruch answered them, Hee spake all these wordes vnto me with his mouth, and I wrote them in the booke.

18 Then saide the princes vnto Baruch, Goe thy way, hide thee with Jeremie, so that no man know where ye be.

19 And they went in to the king to the court, (but they kept the booke in the chamber of Elisama the scribe,) and tolde the king all the wordes that he might heare.

20 So the king sent Jehudi to fetch him the booke: which hee brought out of Elisama the scribes chamber, and Jehudi read in it, that the king and all the princes which were about him might heare.

21 Now the king sate in the winter house (for it was in the ninth moneth) and there was a fire before him.

22 And when Jehudi had read three or foure leaues thereof, he cut the booke in pices with a penknife, & cast it into the fire vpon the hearth, vntill the booke was all burnt in the fire vpon the hearth.

23 Yet no man was abashed thereof, nor rent his clothes, neither the king himselfe, nor his seruants, though they heard all these wordes.

24 Neuertheless, Elnathan, Dalaiash, and Gamariah besought the king that he would not burne the booke: not withstanding the king would not heare them.

25 But commaunded Ierahmel the sonne of Amelch, Saraiash the sonne of Eryel, and Selemiah the sonne of Abdeel, to lay handes vpon Baruch the Scribe, and vpon Jeremie the Prophet: but the Lorde kept them out of sight.

26 Nowe after that the king had burnt the booke, and the sermons which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremie, the worde of the Lorde came vnto Jeremie, saying,

27 Take another booke, and write in it all the foresaid sermons that were written in the first booke, which Jehoacim the king of Iuda hath burnt.

28 And tel Jehoacim the king of Iuda, Thus sayth the Lorde, Thou hast burnt the booke, and thoughtest within thy selfe, why hast thou written therein, that the king of Babylon shall come, and make this land waste, so that hee shall

make both people and cattell to be out of it?

30 Therefore thus the Lord sayth of Jehoa-  
chim the king of Iuda. There shall none of his ge-  
neration sit vpon the throne of Dauid, his dead  
corse shall be cast out, that the heate of the day,  
and the frost of the night may come vpon him.

31 And I will bite the wickednesse of him,  
of his seede, and of his seruants: Moreover, all  
the euill that I haue promised them, though  
they heard me not, will I bring vpon them, vpon  
the inhabiteers of Hierusalem, and vpon all  
Iuda.

32 Then tooke Jeremie another booke, and  
gave it Baruch the scribe the sonne of Neriah,  
which wrote therein out of the mouth of Jere-  
mie, all the sermons that were in the first booke  
which Jehoaichim the king of Iuda did burne:  
and these were added vnto them many moe ser-  
mons, like vnto the former.

The xxxvij. Chapter.

1 Zedecias succeedeth Cononiah: 3 he sendeth vn-  
to Jeremie to pray for him.

**Z**edecias \*the sonne of Josia, which  
was made king through Nabucho-  
donoso: king of Babylon, reigned  
in the land of Iuda, in the stead of  
Cononiah the sonne of Jehoaichim.

2 But neither he, nor his seruants, nor the  
people in his land would obey the words of the  
Lord which he spake by the Prophet Jeremie.

3 Neuerthelesse, Zedecias the king sent Je-  
hucal the sonne of Selemiah, and Sophoniah  
the sonne of Maasiah the priest, to the Prophet  
Jeremie, saying, O pray thou vnto the Lord  
our God for vs.

4 Now Jeremie walked free among the  
people at that time, \* and was not put in prison  
as yet.

5 Pharaos hoste also was come out of E-  
gypt: which when the Chaldees which besieged  
Hierusalem perceiued, they departed fro thence.

6 Then came the word of the Lord vnto the  
Prophet Jeremie, saying,

7 Thus sayth the Lord God of Israel, This  
answer shall ye giue to the king of Iuda, that  
sent you vnto me for counsell: Behold, Pharaos  
hoste which is come forth to helpe you, shall re-  
turne into Egypt into his owne land.

8 But the Chaldees shall come againe, and  
fight against this citie, winne it, and let fire be  
on it.

9 For thus sayeth the Lord, Deceiue not  
your owne mindes, thinking on this manner,  
Thus, the Chaldees go now their way from vs:  
No, they shall not goe their way.

10 For though yee had slaine the whole hoste  
of the Chaldees that besiege you, and that none  
remained of them but wounded men, yet should  
they stand vp, and let fire vpon this citie.

11 Now when the hoste of the Chaldees was  
broken by from Hierusalem for feare of the E-  
gyptians armie,

12 Jeremie went out of Hierusalem toward  
the land of Beniamin, to get him from among  
the people.

13 And when hee came vnder Beniamins  
port, there was a pouter called Jeriah, the sonne  
of Selemiah, the sonne of Hananiah, which  
fell vpon him, and tooke him, saying, Thy mind  
is to runne to the Chaldees.

14 Then saide Jeremie, It is not so, I goe  
not to the Chaldees: Neuerthelesse, Jeriah  
would not beleue him, but brought Jeremie  
bound before the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were angrie with  
Jeremie, and smote him, and laid him in prison  
in the house of Jonathan the Scribe: for they  
had made that house the prison.

16 Thus was Jeremie put in a dungeon  
and prison, and so lay there a long time.

17 Then Zedecias the king sent for him, and  
called him, and asked him quietly in his owne  
house, saying, Chinketh thou this businesse that  
now is in hand, cometh of the Lozde? Jeremie  
answered, Yea that it doeth: and thou (sayd he)  
shalt bee deliuered into the king of Babylons  
power.

18 Moreover, Jeremie sayd vnto king Zede-  
cias, \* What haue I offended against thee, a-  
gainst thy seruants, or against this people, that  
ye haue put me in prison?

19 Where are your prophets which haue  
prophecied vnto you, and said, That the king of  
Babylon should not come against you, and this  
land?

20 And therefore heare now, O my lord the  
king, let my prayer be accepted before thee, and  
send mee no more into the house of Jonathan  
the Scribe, that I die not there.

21 Then Zedecias commaunded to put Je-  
remie in the fore entrie of the prison, and daily  
to be given him a cake of bread of the bakers  
street, vntill all the bread in the citie was eaten  
by: Thus Jeremie remained in the fore entrie  
of the prison.

The xxxviij. Chapter.

By the motion of the rulers, Jeremie is put into a dun-  
geon.

**S**aphatiah the sonne of Mathan,  
Sedaliah the sonne of Phasur,  
Iucal the sonne of Selemiah, and  
Phasur the sonne of Melchias,  
perceiued the words that Jeremie  
had spoken vnto all the people, namely on this  
matiner.

2 Thus sayth the Lord, \* Who so remaineth  
in this citie, shall perish either with the sword,  
with hunger, or pestilence: but who so falleth  
vnto the Chaldees, shall escape, winning his  
soule for a pray, and shall liue.

3 For thus sayeth the Lozde, This citie no  
doubt must bee deliuered into the power of the  
king of Babylon, and he also shall winne it.

4 Then said the princes vnto the king, Sir,  
we beseech you let this man be put to death: for  
thus he discourageth the hands of the souldiers  
that be in this citie, and the hands of all the peo-  
ple, when he speaketh such wordes vnto them:  
This man laboureth not for peace of the people,  
but mischief.

5 Zedecias the king answered, and said, Lo,  
he is in your hands: for the king may denie you  
nothing.

6 Then tooke they Jeremie, and cast him  
into the dungeon of Melchias the sonne of A-  
melech, that dwelt in the fore entrie of the pri-  
son, and they let downe Jeremy with cords into  
a dungeon where there was no water, but mire:  
So Jeremie kache fast in the myze.

7 Nowe when Abedmelech the Mezian,  
being

2. Kin. 24. 4  
1. chro. 36.  
10.

||Or, Iechonia.

Ier. 36. 26.

Ier. 9.

Ier. 10.

being a chamberlaine in the kings court, vnder-  
 loode that they had caſt Jeremie into the dun-  
 geon,

8 He went out of the kings houſe, and ſpake  
 to the king, which then ſate vnder the poſt of  
 Benjamin theſe wordes,

9 My lord the king, whereas theſe men  
 meddle with Jeremie the Prophet, they do him  
 wrong, namely, in that they haue put him in pri-  
 ſon, there to dye for hunger: for there is no more  
 bread in the cite.

10 Then the king commaunded Abedmelech  
 the Moſian, and ſayd, Take from hence thirte  
 men, whome thou wilt, and drage by Jeremie  
 the Prophet out of the dungeon befoze he die.

11 So Abedmelech tooke the men with him,  
 and went to the houſe of the king, and there vnder  
 the treaſurie hee gaue old ragges and worne  
 clouts, and let them downe by a cord into the  
 dungeon to Jeremie.

12 And Abedmelech the Moſian ſaide vnto  
 the Prophet Jeremie, I put theſe ragges and  
 cloutes vnder thine armeholes, betwixt them  
 and the cords: and Jeremie did ſo.

13 So they drewe by Jeremie with cordes,  
 and tooke him out of the dungeon: and hee re-  
 mained in the fore entrie of the priſon.

14 Then Zedecias the king ſent, and cauſed  
 Jeremie the Prophet to be called vnto him, in-  
 to the thirde entrie that is in the houſe of the  
 Lord, and the king ſayde vnto Jeremie, I will  
 aſke thee ſome what, but hide nothing from me.

15 Then Jeremie answered Zedecias, If I  
 be plaine vnto thee, thou wilt cauſe me to ſuffer  
 death: If I giue thee counſell, thou wilt not  
 followe me.

16 So the king ſwoze an othe ſecretly to Je-  
 remie, ſaying, As the Lord liueth that made vs  
 theſe ſoules, I will not ſlay thee, nor giue thee  
 into the hands of them that ſeek after thy life.

17 Then ſayd Jeremie vnto Zedecias, Thus  
 ſayth the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, If  
 caſe be that thou wilt goe forth vnto the king of  
 Babylons princes, thou ſhalt ſaue thy life, and  
 this cite ſhall not be burnt, yea, both thou and  
 thy houſhold ſhall eſcape with your liues:

18 But if thou wilt not goe forth to the king  
 of Babylons princes, then ſhall this cite be de-  
 ſtroyed into the hands of the Chaldees, which  
 ſhall ſet fire vpon it, and thou ſhalt not be able  
 to eſcape them.

19 And Zedecias ſayde vnto Jeremie, I am  
 afraid for the Jewes that are ſied vnto the Chal-  
 dees, leaſt I come into their handes, and ſo they  
 to haue me in deſerion,

20 But Jeremie answered, No, they ſhall not  
 betray thee: I hearken vnto the voice of the  
 Lord, I beſeech thee, which I ſpeake vnto thee,  
 ſo ſhalt thou be well, and ſaue thy life:

21 But if thou wilt not goe forth, the Lord  
 hath told me this plainely,

22 Behold, all the women that are left in the  
 king of Judas houſe, ſhall be ledde forth vnto  
 the king of Babylons princes: and they ſhall  
 ſay, Thou art deceiued, and the men in whome  
 thou diddeſt put thy truſt haue gotten thee vnder,  
 and ſet thy ſecte laſt in the myre, and gone  
 their way from thee.

23 Therefore all thy wiues, with thy chil-  
 dren, ſhall they be led forth vnto the Chaldees, and  
 thou ſhalt not eſape their handes, but ſhalt be

the king of Babylons priſoner, and this cite  
 ſhalt thou cauſe to be burnt.

24 Then ſaid Zedecias vnto Jeremie, Looke  
 that no body knowe of theſe wordes, and thou  
 ſhalt not die.

25 But if the princes perceiue that I haue  
 talked with thee, and come vnto thee, ſaying, O  
 ſpeake, what ſayde the king to thee, hide it not  
 from vs, and wee will not put thee to death, tell  
 vs (we pray thee) what ſayd the king vnto thee?

26 See thou giue them this answer, I haue  
 humbly beſought the king that he would let me  
 lye no more in Jehonathans houſe, that I dye  
 not there.

27 Then came all the princes vnto Jeremie,  
 and aſked him: and he told them after the man-  
 ner as the king bade him. Then they helde their  
 peace, and let him alone: for they perceiued no-  
 thing.

28 So Jeremie abode ſtill in the fore entrie  
 of the priſon, vntill the day that Hieruſalem  
 was wonne.

The xxxix. Chapter.

1 Nabuchodonosor beſiegeth Hieruſalem. 4 Zede-  
 cias fleeth. 5 He is taken of the Chaldees. 6 His  
 ſonnes are ſlaine. 7 His eyes are thruſt out.

**N**owe when the cite of Hieruſa-  
 lem was taken (for in the ninth  
 yeere of Zedecias king of Iuda, the  
 tenth moneth, came Nabuchodo-  
 nosor the king of Babylon, and all  
 his houſe, and beſieged Hieruſalem, and fought  
 againſt it:

4. Kin. 25. 1  
 1ere. 52. 4.

2 And in the eleuenth yeere of Zedecias, in  
 the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth,  
 he brake into the cite.)

3 Then all the princes of the king of Baby-  
 lon came in, & ſate them downe vnder the poſt:  
 Beregel, Sarezzer, Samgarnebo, Sarſachim,  
 Raſaris, Beregel, Sarezzer, Raſmag, with all  
 the other princes of the king of Babylon.

4 And when Zedecias the king of Iuda with  
 his ſouldiers ſaw them, then they fledde, and de-  
 parted out of the cite by night, thozow the  
 kings garden, and thozow the poſt that is be-  
 twene the two walles, and ſo the king went  
 toward the wilderneſſe:

5 But the Chaldees houſe followed faſt af-  
 ter them, and tooke Zedecias in the field of He-  
 richo, and brought him priſoner to Nabuchoo-  
 nosor the king of Babylon, vnto Beblach, that  
 lyeth in the lande of Demath, where hee gaue  
 iudgement vpon him.

6 So the king of Babylon cauſed the chil-  
 dren of Zedecias, and all the nobles of Iuda, to  
 be ſlaine befoze his face at Beblach,

7 And made Zedecias eyes to be put out,  
 and bound him with two chaines, and ſent him  
 to Babylon.

8 Moreover, the Chaldees burnt by the  
 kings palace, with the other houſes of the peo-  
 ple, and brake downe the walles of Hieruſalem.

9 As for the remnant of the people that were  
 in the cite, and ſuch as were come to him, and  
 whatſoever was left of the common ſort, Na-  
 buzaradan the chiefe captaine carried them to  
 Babylon.

10 But Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine  
 let the ſcull people, & thoſe that had nothing,  
 dwell ſtill in the lande of Iuda, and gaue them

vineyards and cozne fields at the same time.

11 Nabuchodonosor also the king of Babylon, gaue Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine a charge concerning Jeremie, saying,

12 Take and cherish him, make much of him, see thou doe him no harme, but intreate him after his owne desire,

13 So Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine, Nabuzarban, Rabares, Neregel, Sarezet, Rabmag, and all the king of Babylons lordes sent for Jeremie,

14 And caused him to bee fet out of the fore-entrie of the prison, and committed him vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam the sonne of Saphan, that he should carie him home: and so hee dwelt among the people.

15 Now when Jeremie lay yet bound in the fore entrie of the prison, the worde of the Lorde came vnto him, saying,

16 Goe and tell Abedmelech the Mozan, Thus sayeth the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, the cruell and sharpe plague that I haue deuised for this citie, will I bring vpon them, and thou shalt see it:

17 But I will deliuer thee in that day, sayth the Lorde, and thou shalt not come in the handes of those men whome thou fearest:

18 For doubtlesse I will saue thee, so that thou shalt not perish with the sword: but thy life shall be saued, and that because thou hast put thy trust in me, sayth the Lorde.

#### The xl. Chapter.

1 Jeremie hath licence to goe whither he will. 14 Iohanan prophesieth death vnto Gedaliah.

**T**his is the worde that the Lorde spake vnto Jeremie, when Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine had let him goe free from Ramath, whither he had led him bound among all the prisoners that were caried from Hierusalem and Iuda, vnto Babylon.

2 The chiefe captaine called for Jeremie, and sayde vnto him, The Lorde thy God spake mightily befoze of the miserie vpon this place.

3 Now the Lorde hath sent it, and performed it, as he hath promised: for yee haue sinned against the Lorde, and haue not beene obedient vnto his voice, therefore commeth this plague vpon you.

4 Behold, I loose the bands from thy hands this day: if thou wilt now go with me vnto Babylon, by then, for I will see to thee, and provide for thee: but if thou wilt not go with me to Babylon, then remaine here: Behold, all the lande is at thy will, looke where thou thinkest conuenient and good for thee to abide, there dwell.

5 For as yet he was not gone backe againe to Gedaliah: therefore he said to him, Go backe to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam the sonne of Saphan, whom the king of Babylon had made gouernour ouer the cities of Iuda, and dwell with him among the people, or remaine where-soeuer it pleaseth thee. So the chiefe captaine gaue him his expences, with a reward, and let him goe.

6 Then went Jeremie vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam, to Mispa, & dwelt there with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 Now when the captaines of the hoste of Iuda, which with their fellowes were scattered

abroad on euery side in the land, vnderstood that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam gouernour in the land, & that man, wife, and childe, yea, and the pooze men in the land that were not led captiue to Babylon, should be vnder his iurisdiction:

8 They came to Gedaliah vnto Mispa, namely, Imael the sonne of Nathaniah, Iohanan and Jonathan the sonnes of Careah, Sereah the sonne of Chanemumeth the sonnes of Ephai the Metophatite, Jezaniah the sonne of Maachai, with their companions.

9 And Gedaliah, the sonne of Ahicam the sonne of Saphan, sware vnto them and their fellowes in this maner, \* Be not afraid to serue the Chaldees, dwell in the land, and doe the king of Babylon seruice, so shall ye prosper.

10 Behold, I dwell at Mispa, to be an officer in the Chaldees behalfe, and to satisfie such as come to vs: therefore gather wine, come, and oyle, and keepe them in your warehouse, and dwell in your cities that ye haue in keeping.

11 Yea, all the Jewes also that dwell in Moab vnder the Ammonites, Idumea, and in all the countreys, when they heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam the sonne of Saphan gouernour vpon all them that were left in Iuda:

12 All the Jewes I say returned out of all places where they fledde vnto, and came into the land of Iuda to Gedaliah vnto Mispa, and gathered wine and other frutes, and that verie much.

13 Moreover, Iohanan the sonne of Careah, and all the captaines of the hoste that were scattered on euery side of the land, came to Gedaliah to Mispa, and sayd vnto him,

14 Knowest thou not that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Imael the sonne of Nathaniah to slay thee? But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam beleued them not.

15 Then said Iohanan the sonne of Careah vnto Gedaliah in Mispa these wordes secretly, Let me goe, I pray thee, and I will slay Imael the sonne of Nathaniah, so that no bodie shall know it: wherefoze will he kill thee, that all the Jewes which resort vnto thee might be scattered, and the remnant in Iuda perish?

16 And Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam sayde to Iohanan the sonne of Careah, Thou shalt not doe it: for they are but lyes that thou sayest of Imael.

#### The xli. Chapter.

2 Imael killeth Gedaliah guilefully, and many other with him. 11 Iohanan followeth after Imael.

**I**n the seventh moneth, it happened that Imael the sonne of Nathaniah the sonne of Elisama, one of the kings blood came, and the greatest about the king, and ten men with him, vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam to Mispa, and they did eate together in Mispa.

2 And Imael the sonne of Nathaniah, with those ten men that were with him, start vp, and smote Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam the sonne of Saphan with the sword, and slue him, whom the king of Babylon had made a gouernour of the land.

3 Imael also slew all the Jewes that were

with Gedaliah at Bithpa, and al the Chaldees, that hee found there wayting vpon him, and those that were able to fight, he slue with him.

4 The next day after that hee had slaine Gedaliah, the matter was yet vnknownen:

5 And there came certaine men from Sichem, from Soilo and Samaria, to the number of fourescore, which had shauen their bearded, rent their clothes, and were al heavy, bringing meat offerings and incense in their handes, to offer it in the house of the Lord.

6 And Imael the sonne of Nathaniah went forth of Bithpa weeping to meeete them: Nowe when he met them, he said, Goe your way to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam.

7 And when they came in the midst of the citie, Imael the sonne of Nathaniah, with them that were with him, slew them euen at the midst of the pit.

8 Among these fourescore men there were ten that laide vnto Imael. Oh slay vs not, for wee haue yet a great treasure in the felde, of wheate, barley, oyle, and honie: So hee spared them, and slue them not with their brethren.

9 Nowe the pit wherein Imael did cast the dead bodies of the men whom he slew because of Gedaliah, had King Aza caused to be made for feare of Baasa the King of Israel, and the same pit did Imael fill with slaine men.

10 As for the remnant of the people, the kings daughters, and al the people that were left at Bithpa, vpon whom Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine had made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam gouernour, Imael the sonne of Nathaniah carried them away prisoners toward the Ammonites.

11 But when Iohanan the sonne of Careah, and all they which had bene captaines ouer the kings host with him, heard of al the wickednesse that Imael the sonne of Nathaniah had done:

12 They tooke their companions, and went out for to fight with Imael the sonne of Nathaniah, and found him by the great waters that are at Gibeon.

13 Now when all the people whom Imael led captiue, saw Iohanan the sonne of Careah, and al the other captaines of the hoste, they were glad.

14 So al the people that Imael had carried away from Bithpa, were brought againe: and when they returned, they came to Iohanan the sonne of Careah.

15 But Imael the sonne of Nathaniah fled from Iohanan with eight companions, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then Iohanan the sonne of Careah, and al the captaines of the host that were with him, tooke al the remnant of the people, whom Imael the son of Nathaniah had led away when hee had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam, whom they also had reserued from him, fighting men, women, and children, and gelded men, whom they brought againe from Gibeon:

17 And went from thence, & sate them downe at Geruth Chamaam, which lieth beside Bethlehem, that they might goe into Egypt for feare of the Chaldees:

18 Of whom they were afraide, because that Imael the sonne of Nathaniah had slaine Gedaliah Ahicams sonne, whom the king of Babylon had made gouernour in the land.

## The xliij. Chapter.

1 The captaines aske counsell at Ieremie what they ought to doc. 19 Ieremie admoniseth the remnant of the people not to goe into Egypt.

**S**o all the captaines, and Iohanan the sonne of Careah, Iezaniah the sonne of Shiah, came, with all the people from the least vnto the most. 2 And saide vnto Ieremie the Prophet, We heare our petition, that thou maist pray for vs vnto the Lord thy God, namely, for all the remnant whereof there bee fewe of vs left of many, as thou seest vs:

3 That the Lord thy God may shewe vs a way to goe in, and tel vs what we should do.

4 Then Ieremie the Prophet saide vnto them, I haue heard you: behold, I wil pray vnto God your Lord as ye haue required me: & looke what answer the Lord giueth, I shall certifie you thereof, and keepe nothing backe from you.

5 And they saide vnto Ieremie, The Lord be a true and faithfull witness bet wirt vs, that we wil doe all that the Lord thy God commandeth vs.

6 Whether it be good or euil, wee wil hearken vnto the voice of the Lord thy God, to whom we sende thee, that wee may prosper when wee haue folowed the voyce of the Lord our God.

7 And after ten dayes came the word of the Lord vnto Ieremie.

8 Then called he Iohanan the sonne of Careah, and al the captaines of the people that were with him, yea, and al the people from the least to the most.

9 And said vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, vnto whom yee sent mee to lay forth your prayers befoze him:

10 If you wil dwell in this land, I wil builde you vp, and not breake you downe. I wil plant you, and not root you out: for I repent as concerning the trouble that I haue done to you.

11 Feare not the king of Babylon, of whom ye stand in awe, & be not afraid of him, saith the Lord, for I wil be with you to helpe you, and deliuer you from his hand.

12 I wil pardon you, I wil haue mercie vpon you, and cause him to pity you, and bring you againe into your owne land.

13 Neuer thelesse, if ye purpose not to dwell in this lande, nor to folowe the voyce of the Lord your God,

14 But wil say thus, we wil not dwell here, but goe into Egypt, where wee shal neither see warre, heare the noise of the Trumpe, nor suffer hunger, there wil we dwell:

15 Wherefoze heare nowe the worde of the Lord, & yee remnant of Iuda, thus sayeth the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, If ye be wholly purposed to goe into Egypt, and to dwell there as strangers,

16 The sward that yee feared shal ouertake you in Egypt: and the hunger wherof yee be afraide, shal hang vpon you, and folow you into Egypt, and there shal ye die.

17 And al they that of set purpose vnder take to goe into Egypt to sojourne there, shal perish with the sword, with hunger, and pestilence, not one of them shal remaine, there shal none escape the plague that I wil bring vpon them.

18 For thus saith the Lord of hostes the God

a Gods reputatione is not to be done els, but that hee doeth not prostitute to the uttermost his wrath according to the desire of this people.

of Israel, Like as my wrath and indignation is moued against the inhabitants of Hierusalem: so shall my displeasure be kindled against you also if ye goe into Egypt, and there ye shall be reuiled, abhorred, brought to shame and confusion, and as for this place ye shall neuer see it moze.

19 The Lord forbiddeh you (O ye remnant of Iuda) that ye shall not goe into Egypt: and forget not that I haue warned you earnestly this day.

20 For ye haue dissembled with me: for ye sent me vnto the Lord your God, and saide, O pray thou the Lord our God for vs, and looke what answer the Lord our God giueth thee, that bring vs againe, and we wil do thereafter.

21 Nowe haue I shewed and declared vnto you, but ye haue not obeyed the voice of the Lord your God, for the which cause he hath sent mee to you.

22 Now therefore hee ye sure that ye shall perish with the sword, with hunger and pestilence, euen in the same place where your lust is to goe and dwell.

### The xliij. Chapter.

1 Iohanan carieth the remnant of the people into Egypt contrary to the minde of Ieremie. 8 Ieremie prophecieth the destruction of Egypt.



**N**OWE when Ieremie had ended al the woordes of the Lord his God vnto the people, which to declare, the Lord their God had sent him vnto them, euen al these words I say,

2 Azariai the son of Osaiah, and Iohanan the sonne of Careah, with al the stubborne persons, said vnto Ieremie, Thou lest, the Lord our God hath not sent thee to speake vnto vs, that we should not go into Egypt, and dwell there:

3 But Baruch the sonne of Neriah prouoketh thee against vs, that he might bring vs into the captiuitie of the Chaldees, that they might slay vs, & carry vs away prisoners vnto Babylon.

4 So Iohanan the sonne of Careah, and al the captaines of the hoste, and al the people, followed not the commandement of the Lord, namely, to dwell in the land of Iuda:

5 But Iohanan the sonne of Careah, and al the captaines of the hoste, caried away al the remnant of Iuda, that were come together againe from al the Heathen, among whom they had bene scattered, to dwell in the land of Iuda.

6 When women, children, the Kings daughters, al those that Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine had left with Gedaliah the sonne of Ahicam, the sonne of Saphan: they caried away al to the Prophet Ieremie, and Baruch the sonne of Neriah,

7 And so came into Egypt: for they were not obedient vnto the commandement of God. Thus came they to Thaphnis:

8 And in Thaphnis the worde of the Lord happened vnto Ieremie, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the bricke wal vnder the dooze of Pharaohs house in Thaphnis, that al the men of Iuda may see,

10 And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Beholde, I wil send and cal for Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon my seruant, and wil set his seat vpon these

stones that I haue hid, and hee shall spread his tent ouer them.

11 And when he commeth, hee shall smite the land of Egypt, some with slaughter, some with banishment, and some with the sword.

12 He shall set fire vpon the temple of the Egyptians gods, and burne them vp, and take themseues prisoners: mozeouer, hee shall aray himselfe with the land of Egypt, like as a shepheard putteth on his coate, and shall depart his way from thence in peace.

13 The pillars also of the temple of the Sunne that is in Egypt shall hee breake in pieces, and burne the temples of the Egyptians gods.

### The xliij. Chapter.

1 Hee reprooueth the people for their idolatrie. 15 They that set light by the threatnings of the Lord are chastened.



**H**IS is the word that was shewed to Ieremie concerning all the Iewes which dwell in Egypt, at Migdol, at Thaphnis, at Noph, and in the land of Pathures.

2 Thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, See haue seene al the misery that I haue brought vpon Hierusalem, & vpon al the cities of Iuda: so that this day they are desolate, and no man dwelling therein.

3 And that because of the great blasphemies which they committed, to prouoke me vnto anger, in that they went backe to doe sacrifice and worship vnto strange gods, whom neither they nor ye, nor your fathers haue knowen.

4 Howbeit, I sent vnto them my seruants al the Prophets, I rose vp early, I sent vnto them, and gaue them warning, O doe no such abominable things, and things that I hate.

5 But they would not follow nor hearken, to turne from their wickednesse, and to doe no moze sacrifice vnto strange gods.

6 Wherefore mine indignation and wrath was kindled, and it burnt by the cities of Iuda, with the streets of Hierusalem, so that they were made waste and desolate, as it is come to passe this day.

7 Now therefore thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, How happeneth it that ye do so great euil vnto your owne soules, thus to destroy the men and women, children and babes of Iuda, so that none of you is left.

8 Because ye prouoke me to wrath with the workes of your owne hands, when ye offer vnto strange gods in the land of Egypt whereas ye be gone to dwell, that ye might bitterly perish, and that ye might be reuiled, and shamefully entreated of al nations?

9 O haue ye now forgotten the wickednesse of your forefathers, the wickednesse of the kings of Iuda and their wives, the wickednesse that ye your selues and your wives haue done in the land of Iuda, and in the streets of Hierusalem?

10 Yet are ye not forie this day, ye feare not, neither walke ye in my Law, and in my Commandements that I haue giuen vnto you and your forefathers.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, \*I am therefore aduiled a deterriment to punish you, and to roote out al Iuda.

12 As for the remnant of Iuda that purposely

went into Egypt there to dwell, I wil take them, and they that all bee destroyed, in the land of Egypt that they perish, being consumed with the sword and with hunger: for from the least vnto the most, they shal perish with the sword and with hunger: Moreover, they shalbe reuiled, ad-horred, shamed, and confounded.

13 For I wil visite them that dwell in Egypt, as I haue visited Jerusalem, with the sword, with hunger, and with pestilence:

14 So that none of the remnant of Juda which are gone to dwell in Egypt, shalbe left to come againe into the lande of Juda, although they thinke to come thither againe, and to dwell there: for none shal come againe but such as are fled away.

15 When al the men which knewe that their wiues had offered vnto strange gods, and a great sort of wiues that stood there, yea and al the people that dwelt there in Egypt in the city of Patihures, answered Ieremie, and said,

16 As for the words that thou hast spoken vnto vs in the Name of the Lord, we wil in no wise heare them:

17 But whatsoeuer goeth out of our owne mouth, that wil we do, we wil doe sacrifice, and offer oblations vnto the Queene of heauen, like as wee and our forefathers, our Kings and our heads haue done in the cities of Juda, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for then had wee plenty-ouines of victuals, then were we in prosperitie, and no misfortune came vpon vs:

18 But since we left to offer and to do sacrifice vnto the Queene of heauen, we haue had scarcenesse of al things, and perish with the sword and hunger.

19 \* Last of all, when wee women did sacrifice, and offered vnto the Queene of heauen: did wee make her cakes, and powre vnto her drinke offerings, to doe her seruice, without our husbands wils?

20 Then saide Ieremie vnto al the people, to the men, to the women, & to al the folke which had giuen him that answer,

21 Did not the Lord remember the sacrifices, that yee, your forefathers, your Kings and rulers, which al the people haue offered in the cities of Juda, in the streets of Jerusalem: and hath he not considered this in his minde?

22 In so much that the Lord might no longer suffer the wickednesse of your inuentions, and the abhominable things which yee did: Is not your land desolate and voyde, yea and adhorred, so that no man dwelleth therein any more, as it is come to passe this day?

23 Did not al this happen vnto you, because yee made such sacrifice, and sinned against the Lord? Ye haue not followed his voyce, to walke in his Law, in his ordinances and statutes: yea, this is the cause that all misfortune happened vnto you, as it is come to passe this day.

24 Moreover, Ieremie spake vnto al the people, and to al the women, Heare the word of the Lord al Juda that be in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Yee and your wiues haue spoken with your own mouth the thing that ye haue fulfilled in deed, yea, thus haue ye said, we wil not faste but performe the bowes that we haue bowed, we wil do sacrifice, and powre out drinke offerings to the Queene of heauen: Purposely wil ye set vp

your owne meanings, & performe your bowes.

26 And therefore heare the word of the Lord al Juda that dwell in the land of Egypt: Behold, I haue swoyne by my great Name, saith the Lord, that my Name shal not bee rehearsed through any mans mouth of Iuda in al the land of Egypt, to say, The Lord God liueth.

27 For I wil watch to plague them, and not for their wealth: and al the men of Juda that be in the land of Egypt shal perish with the sword, and with hunger, vntill they be utterly destroyed.

28 Neuertheless, those that fled away for the sword, shal come againe out of Egypt into the land of Juda, but there shalbe very few of them: and al the remnant of Juda that are gone into Egypt there to dwell, shal knowe whose wordes shalbe found true, theirs, or mine.

29 Take this for a token, that I wil visite you in this place, saith the Lord, and that ye may knowe howe that I without doubt wil performe my purpose vpon you, to punish you.

30 Behold, saith the Lord, I wil deliuer Pharaoh Nophrea King of Egypt, into the handes of his enemies that seeke after his life: euen as I gaue Zedecias the King of Juda into the handes of Nabuchodonosor King of Babylon his enemy, which sought after his life.

### The xlv. Chapter.

Baruch is reprovod of Ieremie.



These are the wordes that Ieremie the Prophet spake vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, after that hee had written these Sermons in a booke at the mouth of Ieremie, in the fourth yere of Jehoacim the sonne of Josias King of Juda, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord God of Israel vnto thee, O Baruch:

3 In so much as thou thoughtst thus when thou wast writing, woe is me, the Lord hath giuen me paine for my trauel, I haue wearied my selfe with sighing, and haue found no rest:

4 Therefore tell him, O Ieremie, that the Lord saith thus: Behold, the thing that I haue builded, wil I breake downe againe, and roote out the thing that I haue planted, yea, the whole land:

5 And seekest thou yet promotion? looke not for it, and desire it not, for I wil bring a miserable plague vpon all flesh, saith the Lord: but thy life wil I giue thee for a praye, in al places whither soeuer thou goest.

### The xlvj. Chapter.

1 He propheseth the destruction of Egypt. 2 Deliuerance is promised to Iisael.



Hee solo to the wordes of the Lord to the Prophet Ieremie, which he spake against all the Gentiles.

2 These wordes following preached hee to the Egyptians, concerning the hoise of Pharaoh Necho King of Egypt, when he was in Charchamis beside the water of Euphrates, what time as Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon stwe him, in the fourth yere of Jehoacim the sonne of Josias King of Juda.

3 Make ready buckler and shield, and goe forth to fight.

4 Harnesse your horses, and set your selues

upon them, set your sallets fast on, bring forth speares, scowze your swordes, and put on your breast plates.

5 But alas, howe happeneth it that I see you so afraide? why shrinke yee backe? Their worthies are laine, yea, they runne so fast away, that none of them looketh behinde him: fearefullnesse is fallen upon euery one of them, saith the Lord.

6 The lightest of foot shall not flee away, and the worthies shall not escape: toward the North by the water of Euphrates they did stumble and fall.

7 But what is hee this that swelleth by as it were a flood, roaring and raging like the streames of water?

8 It is Egypt that riseth by like the flood, and casteth out the waters with so great noise: And hee saide, I wil goe by, and wil couer the earth, I wil destroy the citie with them that are therein.

9 Get by ye horses, roule forth ye charrets, come forth worthies, ye Ethiopians, ye Libyans with your bucklers, ye Lydians with your bowes.

10 But this day of the Lord God of hostes is a day of vengeance, that hee may auenge him of his enemies: The sword shall deuoure, it shall be satisfied and bathed in their blood, for the Lord of hostes shall haue a laine offering toward the North, by the water of Euphrates.

11 Goe by vnto Gilead, and bring Triacle, O virgine, thou daughter of Egypt: but in baine shall thou goe to Surgerie, for thy wound shall not be stopped.

12 The Heathen haue heard of thy shame, and the land is full of thy confusion: for one strong man did stumble vpon another, and they are fallen both together.

13 These are the wordes that the Lord spake to the Prophet Jeremie, concerning the coming of Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon, which was sent to destroy the land of Egypt:

14 Preach out throughe the lande of Egypt, and cause it to be proclaimed at Migdol, Hoph, and Caphnis, and say, Stand stil, make thee ready, for the sword shall consume thee round about.

15 How happeneth it that thy mightie worthies are fallen? why stood they not fall: euen because the Lord thrust them downe.

16 The slaughter was great, for one fell euer still vpon another: and they said, Let vs go againe to our owne people, and to our owne natural countrey, from the cruel sword.

17 They did cry euen there, Pharao the King of Egypt is a King of trouble somnesse: he hath overpast the appointed time.

18 As I liue (saith the King whose Name is the Lord of hostes) so surely as Chabor standeth among the mountaines, and Charinel in the Sea: euen to assuredly shall this mischiefe come vpon Egypt.

19 O thou daughter of Egypt, make ready thy gear to sit: for Hoph shall be boyd and desolate, so that no man shall dwell therein.

20 The land of Egypt is like a goodly faire calfe: but destruction shall come out of the North, I say it commeth.

21 Her waged souldiers that be with her are like fat calves, they also shall see a way together,

and not abide: for the day of their slaughter, and the time of their visitation shall come vpon them.

22 The cry of them shall make a noise as the hissing of serpents: for they shall enter in with their hollies, and come against her with axes, as if were hewers downe of wood.

23 And they shall cut downe her wood, saith the Lord, they shall be innumerable: for they shall be more in number then the grasshoppers, so that no man shall be able to tel them.

24 The daughter of Egypt is confounded, and deliuered into the hands of the people of the North.

25 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I wil visite that restless people of Alexandria, Pharao, & Egypt, yea both their gods and their kings, euen Pharao and all them that put their trust in him:

26 Yea, I wil deliuer them into the hands of those that seeke after their liues, namely into the power of Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon, and into the power of his seruants: and after all these things, it shall be inhabited as aforetime, saith the Lord.

27 Be not thou afraide, O my seruant Jacob, feare not thou, O Israel: for loe, I wil helpe thee from farr, and thy seed from the land of their captiuitie: Jacob also shall come againe and be in rest, he shall prosper, and no man shall do him harme.

28 Feare thou not (O Jacob my seruant) saith the Lord, for I am with thee, and wil destroy all nations among whom I haue scattered thee: neuertheless I will not consume thee, but chasten thee and correct thee, yea, and that with discretion, neither wil I utterly destroy thee.

### The xlvij. Chapter.

The word of the Lord against the Philistines.



These are the wordes that the Lord spake vnto Jeremie the Prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharao smote the city of Azah.

2 Thus saith the Lord, Beholde, there shall waters arise out of the North, and shall grow to a great flood, running ouer and cotering the land and all that is therein, the cities, and them that dwell therein: and the men shall cry, and all they that dwell in the land shall mourne.

3 At the noise and stamping of their strong barbed horses, at the shaking of their charrets, and at the rumbling of the wheeles: the fathers shall not looke to their children, so feeble and weak shall their hands be.

4 At the same time when he shall be there to destroy the whole land of the Philistines, he shall make waste both Tyrus, Sidon, and the residue of their aide: for the Lord will destroy the Philistines, the remnant of the Ile of Caphtor.

5 Baldnesse is come vpon Azah, Ascalon is put to silence, with the rest of their valleys: How long wilt thou teare thy selfe?

6 O thou sword of the Lord, how long wilt thou not cease? Turne againe into thy sheath, rest, and leaue off.

7 But how can it cease, when the Lord himselfe hath giuen it a charge against Ascalon, and raised it by against the cities of the Sea coast?

A Verse that is not in the Hebrew text.

Eli. 44. 10.

Or, Capadocia



## The xlvij. Chapter.

The word of the Lord against the Moabites.

**H**us saith the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, against Moab, woe bee to the citie Nebo, for it is layed waste, brought to confusion, and Kiriathaim is taken: Higgab is brought to shame and afraid.

2 Moab can boast no more of Heshbon, for they haue deuised a mischiefe against it: Come, shall they say, let vs roote them out: that they may bee no more a nation, thou also shalt be destroyed, Madmena, and the sword shall persecute thee.

3 A voice shall crye from Hozonaim: Great wasting and destruction shall come vpon them.

4 Moab is made desolate, her little ones haue cried out.

5 For at the going vp vnto Luth hee arose with lamentation and mourning, and downe toward Hozonaim they heard a cruel and deadly crye:

6 \*Get you away, saue your liues, and bee like vnto the heath in the wilderness.

7 For because thou hast trusted in thine own wotings and treasure, thou shalt be taken: Chamos with his priests and princes shall goe away into captiuitie.

8 The destroyer shall come vpon all cities, none shall escape: the valleys shall be destroyed, and the fields shall be layd waste, like as the Lord hath spoken.

9 Giue wings vnto Moab, that she get her away speedily: for her cities shall be made so desolate, that no man shall dwell therein.

10 Curled be hee that doeth the wotke of the Lord fraudulently, and curled be he that keepeth backe his sword from shedding of blood.

11 Moab hath euer bene rich and carelesse from her pouth vp, she hath bene still settled vpon lees, shee was neuer yet put out of one vessel into another, that is, she neuer went away into captiuitie, therefore her taste remaineth, and her fauour is not yet changed.

12 But loe, the time commeth, saith the Lord, that I shall send her trussers to trusse her vp, which shall remoue her from her dwelling, and empty her vessels, and breake her wine pots.

13 And Moab shall bee ashamed of Chamos, \*like as Israel was ashamed of Bethel, wherein she put her trust.

14 Wherefore doe yee thinke thus, \*wee are mighty and strong men of warre?

15 Moab is destroyed, and her cities burnt vp, her chosen yong men be slaine, saith the king, whose name is the Lord of hostes.

16 The destruction of Moab commeth on apace, and her fall is at hand.

17 All ye neighbours mourne for her, and all ye that know her name, say, How happeneth it that the strong staffe and the goodly rodde is thus broken?

18 And thou daughter Dibon, come downe from thy glory, and sit in thirst: for hee that destroyeth Moab, shall come vp to thee also, and breake downe thy strong holds.

19 And thou that dwellest in Aroer, get thee to the streete, and looke about thee, as he them that are fled and escaped, and say, What thing is happened?

20 Oh, Moab is confounded and overcome:

mourne and crie, tell it out at Arnon, that Moab is destroyed:

21 For iudgement shall come vpon the plaine land, namely, vpon Holon, and Jahzah, and vpon Mephaath,

22 And vpon Dibon, vpon Habo, and Beth Deblathaim,

23 vpon Kiriathaim, and vpon Beth Gamul, vpon Beth Maon,

24 And vpon Carioth, vpon Bozra, and all the cities in the land of Moab whether they lie farre or nere.

25 The hozne of Moab is smitten downe, and her arme broken, saith the Lord.

26 Make her drunken, for shee magnified her selfe about the Lord, that men may clap their hands at her vomite, and that she also may be laughed to scorne.

27 Widdest not thou laugh Israel to scorne, as though hee had bene taken with theft among theeues? for so often as thou makest mention of him, thou shippst for ioe.

28 Yee Moabites, leaue the cities, and dwell in rockes of stone, and become like doues that make their nests in holes.

29 As for Moabs pride wee haue heard of it, she is very high minded, I know her stoutnesse, her boasting, her arrogancie, and the pride of her stomache, saith the Lord.

30 I know (saith the Lord) her indignation, she doeth not right, her words are lies, and they haue not dealt truly.

31 Therefore will I mourne for Moab, for whole Moabs sake: my heart shall lament the men of Kir chares.

32 O thou vineyard of Sabamah, I will weepe for thee as for Hazer: thy vine branches shall come ouer the sea, vnto the sea of Hazer, the destroyer shall breake into thy haruest and grape gathering.

33 \*Wirth and cheere shall bee taken away from the fertile field, and from the land of Moab: there shall bee no sweete wine in the presse, the treader shall haue no stomache to crie, yea, there shall be none to crie vnto him.

34 Which aforesayd were heard from Heshbon to Eleale, and Jahaz, which lifted vp their voice from Zoar vnto Hozonaim, that bullock of three yeere old: the waters also of Scirra shall be dried vp.

35 Moreover, I will make Moab cease, saith the Lord, from the offerings and censing that she hath made vnto her gods in high places.

36 Wherefore my heart mourneth for Moab like a croude playing an heauie song, and for the mens sake of Kirchares my heart mourneth also, euen as a pipe that pipeth a dolefull song: for their riches which they haue gathered, shall be destroyed.

37 \*All heads shall be shauen, and all beards clipped off, all hands bound, and all loines girded about with sackcloth.

38 vpon all the house toppes and freetes of Moab, there shall be lamentable mourning, for I will breake Moab like an vnprofitable vessel, saith the Lord.

39 How is she destroyed? How mourneth she? How doeth Moab hang downe her head, and is ashamed? Thus shall Moab be a laughing stocke, and had in derision of all them that bee round about her.

Esay 16. 10.

Esay 25. 3.  
eccle. 7. 18.

40 For thus saith the Lord, beholde, the enemy shall come fleeing as an Eagle, and spread his wings vpon Moab.

41 They shall take the cities, and winne the strong holds: then the mighty mens hearts in Moab shall be like the heart of a woman traouailing with childe.

42 And Moab shall be made so desolate, that she shall no moze be a people, because she hath let by her selfe against the Lord.

43 Feare, pit, and snare shall come vpon thee, O Moab, sayth the Lord.

Elay 24.17.

44 Who so escapeth the feare, shall fall into the pit, and who so getteth out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for I wil bring a yere of visitation vpon Moab, sayth the Lord.

45 They that are able to see, shall stand vnder the shadow of Heshbon, for there shall goe a fire out of Heshbon, and a flame from Sion, and shall burne by that proud people of Moab, and the top of those seditious children.

46 Doe bee vnto thee, O Moab, thou people of Chamos shalt perish: yea thy sounes & daughters shall be led away captiue.

47 Yet at the last will I bring Moab out of captiuitie againe, sayth the Lord. Thus farre is of the plague of Moab.

The xlix. Chapter.

1 The word of the Lord against the Ammonites, 7 Against Idumea, 23 Damascus, 28 Cedar, 34 Elam.

**A**S concerning the Ammonites, thus the Lord saith, Hath Israel no children: or is he without any heire: why hath your king then taken Gad in: wherefore doth his people dwell in his cities?

2 Behold therefore, the time commeth, sayth the Lord, that I will bring a noise of warre into Rabath of the Ammonites, and it shall be laid on a desolate heape, and her cities burnt by, and the Israelites shall be lords ouer those that had them in possession afore, sayth the Lord.

3 Heshbon shall mourne, for Ai shall be rooted out of the ground, sayth the Lord, the cite of Rabath shall cry out, and gird themselues with sackcloth, they shall mourne and run about the walles, for their king shall be led away prisoner, yea his priests and princes with him.

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys: thy balley hath flowed away, O thou rebellious daughter, and thinkest thou that thou art so safe by reason of thy treasure, that no man shall come to thee?

5 Behold, I wil bring a feare vpon thee, sayth the Lord God of hostes, from all those that be about thee, so that ye shall be scattered every man from another, and no man shall gather them together againe that be fled.

6 But after that, I wil bring the Ammonites also out of captiuitie againe, sayth the Lord.

7 vpon the Edomites hath the Lord of hostes spoken on this manner. Is there no moze wisdom in Cheman: Is there no moze good counsel among his people: Is their wisdom then turned cleane to nought?

8 Get you hence, turne your backs, creepe downe into the deepe, O ye citizens of Dedan: for I wil bring destruction vpon Esau, yea and the day of his visitation.

9 If the grape gatherers come vpon thee,

should they not leaue some grapes: If the night robbers come vpon thee, should they not take so much as they thought were enough?

10 But I will make Esau bare, and discouer his secretes, so that hee shall not be able to hide them: his seede shall be wasted away, yea his brethren and his neighbours, and he himselfe shall not be left behinde.

11 Thou shalt leaue thy fatherlesse children behinde thee, and I wil keepe them, and thy widowes shall take their comfort in me.

12 For thus hath the Lord spoken, Behold, they that men thought were binnet to drinke of the cup, haue drunken with the first: and thinkest thou then to be free: No, no, thou shalt neither be quit nor free: but thou must drinke also.

13 For why? I haue swozne by my selfe, sayth the Lord, that Bosrah shall become a wilderness, an open thame, a laughing stocke, and cursing: and all her cite shall be a continual desert.

14 For I am perfectly informed of the Lord, that he hath sent a message already vnto the heathen: Gather you together, and go forth against her, make you ready to battel:

15 For loe, I wil make thee but small among the heathen, and little regarded among men.

16 Thy high stomache, and the pride of thy heart hath deceiued thee, because thou dost dwell in the holes of stonie rockes, and hast the high mountaines in possession: Neuertheless, though thy nest were as high as the Eagles, yet I wil cast thee downe, sayth the Lord.

17 Whereouer, Idumea shall be a wilderness, who so goeth by it, shall be abashed, and wonder at all her miserable plagues.

18 Like as Sodome, Gomoz, and the cities that lay thereabout were turned byside downe, sayth the Lord: so shall no body dwell in Idumea, and no man shall haue his habitation there.

19 Beholde, like as the Lion, so shall a destroyer come by from the pleasant meadows of Iordane, vnto the strong dwelling place, & when I haue made him quiet, I wil make him to see from her, and all chosen men wil I set in aray against her: who is like vnto me: what is he that wil strue with me: what shepheard may stand in my hands?

20 Therefore heare the counsel of the Lord that he hath taken vpon Idumea, and his purpose that hee hath deuised vpon the citizens of Cheman: the least of the stocke shall traile them, and looke what faire habitation they haue, they shall make it waste, and themselues also.

21 At the noise of their fall the earthy shall quake, the crye of their voice shall be heard vnto the red sea.

22 Behold, the enemy shall come and see by hither like as it were an Eagle, and spread his wings vpon Bosrah: then shall the hearts of the worthies in Edom bee as the heart of a woman traouailing of childe.

23 vpon Damascus, Hemath, and Arphad, shall come confusion: for they shall heare euil tidings, they shall be tossed to and fro like the sea that cannot stand still.

24 Damascus shall bee sore afraid, and shall see: trembling commeth vpon her, so row and paine shall ouertake her, as a woman traouailing of childe.

25 But how happeneth it that the famous cite, the cite of my Ioy, is not spared?

The plentyfulness of the soil, the strong situation of the place, and their great wealth caused the Ammonites like a verticillie woman, to blaspheme the Lord, to smee his people, and to be without all feare of enemies.

Abdi. 5.

Abdi.

Gen. 19.

Iob 41.

26 Her young men shall fall in the streets, and all her men of warre shall be taken away in that time, saith the Lord of hostes.

27 I will kindle a fire in the walls of Damascus, which shall consume the palace of Benhadad.

28 As for Cedar and the kingdome of Babilon, whom Nabuchodonosor the King of Babilon smote, the Lord hath spoken thus upon them: Arise, and get you by into Cedar, and destroy the people toward the East.

29 Their tents and their flocks shall they take away, yea their hangings and their vessels, their Camels also shall they carry away with them: they shall cry to them, feare is on euery side.

30 Flee, get you far away, creepe into caues, that ye may dwell there. O ye inhabitants of Babilon, saith the Lord: for Nabuchodonosor the King of Babilon hath holden a counsell concerning you, and concluded his denise against you.

31 Arise, & get you by against ponder rich and carelesse people, saith the Lord, which haue neither gates nor doore barres, but dwell alone.

32 Their Camels shall be a praye, and the droues of their cattel diuen away: Moreover, those which I scatter toward all the winds, and to the farthest parts of the world, yea from all the sides thereof will I bring their destruction, saith the Lord.

33 Babilon also shall be a dwelling for Dragons, and an euermlasting wildernesse, so that no body shall dwell there, and no man shall haue there his habitation.

34 These are the words that the Lord spake to the Prophet Jeremie concerning Elam, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedecias King of Iuda.

35 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, Beholde, I will breake the bowe of Elam, their principall strength.

36 And upon Elam I will bring the foure windes from the foure quarters of heauen, and will scatter them against the same foure windes: and there shall be no people, but some of Elam shall flee into them.

37 For I will cause Elam to be afraid of their enemies, and of them that seeke their liues, and will bring vpon them a mischiefe, euery my wraich, saith the Lord: & I will persecute them with the sword, so long till I haue brought them to nought.

38 I will set my thorne in Elam, I will destroy both the king and princes from thence, saith the Lord: but in processe of time I will bring Elam out of captiuitie againe, saith the Lord.

The I. Chapter.

He prophesieth the destruction of Babylon, and the deliuerance of Israel, which was in captiuitie.

**T**he words that the Lord spake vnto the Prophet Jeremie concerning Babylon and the land of the Chaldees:

1 Preach among the Gentiles, let your voice be heard, make a token, cry out, keepe no silence, but say, Babylon is won, Bel is confounded, and Merodach is overcome, yea their gods be brought to shame, & their images burst in pieces:

2 For out of the North there doth come a people against her, which shall make her land so waste, that no body shall dwell therein, neither man nor beast, for they shall flee and depart from thence.

3 In those dayes, and at that time, saith the

Lord, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Iuda, weeping & making haste, and shall seeke the Lord their God.

4 They shall aske the way to Sion, thither shall they turne their faces, saying, Come, and we will cleaue to the Lord in a covenant that neuer shall be broken.

5 My people haue bene a lost flocke, my shepherds haue deceiued them, & haue made them goe astray vpon the hilles, they haue gone from the mountaine to the litle hill, and forgotten their folde.

6 All they that came vpon them, haue deuoured them, and their enemies said, wee haue made no fault against them, for they haue displeased the Lord, yea, euen the Lord which is the habitation of their righteousnesse, and the hope of their fathers.

7 Flee from Babylon, and depart out of the land of the Chaldees, and bee ye as the rammes that goe before the flocke.

8 For loe, I will wake by an hoste of people from the Northern lande, and bring them vpon Babylon, these shall lay siege to it, and winne it: their arrowes shall not misse, like as a cunning archer shooteth not wrong.

9 And the Chaldees shall be spoiled, & all they that spoile them shall be satisfied, saith the Lord.

10 Although ye were to be cheereful and glad to treade downe mine heritage, and fulfilled your pleasures as the Calues in the grasse, and triumphed ouer them like Bulls, when yee had gotten the victory,

11 Your mothers shall be sore confounded, and they that bare you shall come to shame, she shall be the least set by among the nations, boyd, wasted, and died by.

12 No man shall be able to dwell there for the feare of the Lord, but she shall be whole desolate: all they that go by Babylon shall stand still and be abashed, and shall wonder at all her plagues.

13 Goe forth in your aray against Babylon round about, al ye that can handle bowes, shoot at her, spare no arrowes: for shee hath sinned against the Lord.

14 Cry out against her round about: she shall peeld her selfe, her foundations shall fall, and her walls shall come downe, for it shall be the vengeance of the Lord, yea vengeance shall be taken of her: and as she hath done, so deale ye with her.

15 Root out the tower from Babylon, and him that handleth the sickle in harvest: for feare of the sword of the enemy, euery man shall get him to his owne people, and euery man shall flee to his owne land.

16 Israel is a scattered flocke, the Lions haue disperced them: first the King of the Assyrians deuoured them, last of all this Nabuchodonosor King of Babylon hath buried all their bones.

17 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will visit the King of Babylon and his kingdome, as I haue visited the King of the Assyrians.

18 And will bring Israel againe to his pleasant pasture, that hee may feede vpon Charmel and Basan, and bee satisfied vpon the mount Ephraim and Galaad.

19 In those daies, and at the same time, saith the Lord, if the offence of Israel bee sought for, there shall none be found, if men enquire for the sinne of Iuda, there shall be none: for I

2. King. 17.  
24

will be mercifull vnto them whom I suffer to remaine.

21 Goe downe, O thou auenger into the enemies land, and bise them that dwell therein: downe with them, and smite them vpon the backs, sayth the Lord, do according to all that I haue commanded thee.

22 There is gone about the land a crie of a slaughter and great murder, namely, on this manner.

23 How happeneth it that the hammer of the whole world is thus broken and bruised in funder? How chanceth it that Babylon is become a wilderness among the heathen on this manner?

24 I my selfe haue layd a snare for thee, and thou art taken vnawares, thou art trapped and snared: for why? thou hast contended against the Lord.

25 The Lord hath opened his house of ordinance, and brought forth the weapons of his wrath: for the thing that is done in the land of the Chaldees, it is the Lord of hosts worke.

26 Come against her, for this is her ende, breake vp her chests, thersher as ye thersher count, destroy her, that nothing halbe left.

27 Slay all their mighty souldiers, and put them to death: woe be vnto them, for the day and tyme of their visitation is at hand.

28 Mee thinke I heare already a cry of them that be fled and escaped out of the land of Babylon, which shew in Sion the vengeance of the Lord our God, the vengeance of his Temple, yea, a voice of them that cry against Babylon,

29 Call vp all the archers against Babylon, pitch your tents round about her, that none escape, and recompense her as she hath deserued, and according as shee hath done, so deale with her againe: for shee hath set vp herselfe against the Lord, against the holy one of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall downe in the streets, and all her men of warre shall be rooted out in that day, sayth the Lord.

31 Behold, I speake vnto thee, O thou proud, sayeth the Lord God of hosts, for thy day shall come, euen the tyme of thy visitation.

32 And the proud shall stumble and fall, and no man shall helpe him vp, I will burne by his cities with fire, and it shall consume all that is round about him.

33 Thus sayth the Lord of hosts, The children of Israel & Juda suffer violence together, all they that haue them in captiuitie keepe them fast, and will not let them go.

34 But their auenger and redeemer is mightie, whose name is, The Lord of hosts, he shall mainteine their cause, hee shall make the lande shake, and iudge them that dwell therein one with another.

35 The sword shall come vpon the Chaldees, sayth the Lord, vpon them that dwell in Babylon, vpon their princes, and vpon their wise men.

36 The sword vpon their soothsayers: as for those, they shall become fooles: the sword vpon their worthies, so that they shall stand in feare.

37 The sword vpon their horsemen and charrets, and vpon all the common people that dwell among them, so that they shall all become like women: the sword vpon their treasure, so that it shall be stollen away.

38 I brought vpon their waters, so that they shall be dried vp: for the land worshippeth images, and delighteth woonderfully in idols.

39 Therefore shall wilde beasts, Lamia, and Cat of mountaines, and Estriches dwell therein: for there shall neuer man dwell there, neither shall any man haue his habitation there for euermore.

40 \* Like as God destroyed Sodome and Gomor, with the cities that lay thereabout, sayeth the Lord: so shall no man dwell there also, neither shall any man haue there his habitation.

41 Behold, there shall come a people from the North with a great band of men, & many kings shall stand by from the ends of the earth.

42 They beare bowes and bucklers, cruel are they and vnmmercifull: their voice roareth like the raging sea, they ride vpon horses, and come weaponed to fight against thee, O Babylon.

43 As soone as the king of Babylon shall heare tell of them, his hands shall wane feeble, for to w and heatrinesse shall come vpon him as a woman traouelling with child.

44 Behold, like as the Lion commeth by from the swelling of Iordane, vnto the denues of Echan, so will I drie the sea forth, and make them run against her: but whom shall I chuse out and ordaine to such a thing? \* for who is like me? or who will strue with me? or what shepheard may stand against me?

45 Therefore heare the counsel that the Lord hath giuen vpon Babylon, and the deuice that hee hath taken vpon the land of the Chaldees, The least among the people shall draw them out, and looke what pleasant houses they haue, they shall lay them waste.

46 The noise at the winning of Babylon shall moue the earth, and the cry shall be heard among the Gentiles.

The Ij. Chapter.

1 How Babylon should be ouerthrowen. 59 Jeremie giueth his booke to Saraias.

**T**hus hath the Lord sayd, Beholde, I will raise vp a perillous winde against Babylon and her citizens that beare euill will against me.

2 I will send also into Babylon fauners, to fanne her out, and to destroy her land: for in the day of her trouble they shall be about her on euery side.

3 Whereouer, the Lord will say vnto the bowmen, and to them that aduance themselves in their armour: Ye shall not spare her young men, kill downe all her host.

4 Thus the slaine shall fall downe in the land of the Chaldees, and the wounded in the streets.

5 As for Israel and Juda, they shall not be forsaken of their God, of the Lord of hosts, yea, for the holy one of Israels sake, haue the Chaldees filled their land full of sinne.

6 Flee away from Babylon, euery man save his life, that pee be not rooted out with her wickednesse: for the tyme of the Lords vengeance is come, yea, he shall rewarde her againe.

7 Babylon hath beene in the Lords hand a golden cuppe, that maketh all lands drunken: of her wine haue all people drunken, therefore are they out of their wits.

8 \* But suddenly is Babylon fallen and de-

Gen. 19. 25. 1. 2.

Iob. 41. 1.

a. For the first part of this chapter, see the first part of the second chapter.

Esay 21. 1. 2. 3. 4.

stroyed : mourne for her, bring plasters for her wounds, if she may peradventure be healed againe.

9 Wee would haue made Babylon whole, say they : but he is not recouered : therefore will wee let her alone, and goe euery man into his owne countrey : for her iudgement is come into heauen, and is gone by into the clouds.

10 The Lord hath brought forth our righte-ousnesse, and therefore come on, we will shew in Sion the worke of the Lord our God.

11 Make sharpe the arrowes, and multiplie your shields: for the Lord shall raise by the spirit of the king of the Medes, which hath already a desire to destroy Babylon: this shalbe the vengeance of the Lord, & the vengeance of his temple.

12 Set by tokens vpon the walles of Babylon, make your watch strong, set your watchmen in aray, yea, hold priuy watches, and yet for all that shall the Lord go forth with his deuce, which hee hath taken vpon them that dwell in Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest by the great waters, O thou that hast so great treasure and riches, thine end is come, and the reckoning of thy wunnings.

14 \*The Lord of hostes hath sworne by himselfe, that he will ouerwhelme thee with men, like grasshoppers, in number, which with a courage shall cry Alarme against thee.

15 \*Yea, cuen the Lord of hostes that with his power made the earth, with his wisdom prepared the round world, and with his discretion spred out the heauens.

16 Alasone as he letteth his voice be heard, the waters in the aire were fierce : hee draweth by the clouds from the ends of the earth, he turneth the lightnings to raine, hee bringeth the winds out of their secret places.

17 If they be esteemed by their wisdom, all men are become fooles : confounded be all the casters of images, for the thing that they make, is but deceit, and hath no breath.

18 Vaine is it, and an erroneous worke, and in the time of visitation it shall perishe.

19 The portion of Jacob is none such : but he that made all things, whose name is the Lord of hostes, he is the rod of his inheritance.

20 Thou hast bene mine hammer and weapons for warre: for with thee haue I broken the people in pieces, and with thee haue I destroyed kingdomes.

21 Through thee haue I beaten to powder horse and horsemen, yea, the charrets, and such as late vpon them.

22 Through thee I haue broken man and woman, old and yong, bachelor and maiden.

23 Through thee haue I destroyed the shepheard and his flocke, the husbandman and his cattell, the princes and the rulers.

24 Therefore will I reward the city of Babylon, and all the inhabitants of Chaldea, with all the euill which they had done vnto Sion, yea, that ye your selues shall see it, sayth the Lord.

25 Beholde, I come vnto thee, thou noisome hill, sayeth the Lord, thou that destroyedst all lands. I will stretch out my hand ouer thee, and call thee downe from the stony rocks, and will make thee a burnt hill.

26 So that neither corner stones shall be taken any more out of thee, but waste and desolate

shalt thou lie for euermore, sayth the Lord.

27 Set by a token in the land, blow the trumpets among the heathen, prouoke the nations against her, call the kingdomes of Ararat, Armenia, and Ascanes, against her, set the prince against her, bring as great a fozt of terrible horses against her, as if they were grasshoppers.

28 Prepare against them the people of the Medes, with their kings, princes, and all their chiefe rulers, yea, and the whole land that is vnder him.

29 The land also shall shake and be afrayed, when the deuce of the Lord shall come fourth against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon so waste, that no man shall dwell any more therein.

30 The woortrees of Babylon shall leaue the battell, and keepe themselues in strong holdes, their strength hath failed them, they shall be like women, their dwelling places shall be burnt by, their barres shalbe broken.

31 One pursuuant shall meet another, yea, one post shall come by another, to bring the king of Babylon tidings that his city is taken on euery side,

32 The foords occupied, the fennes burnt by, and the souldiers soze afrayd.

33 For thus sayth the Lord of hostes, the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon hath bene in her time like as a tizingling flooze, but shortly shall her haruett come.

34 Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon hath deuoured and destroyed me, he hath made me an empty vessel, he swallowed me by like a dragon, and filled his belly with my delicacies, he hath cast me out.

35 My substance wherof he hath spoiled me, and the thing that was left me, which he hath caried away, cry out against Babylon, sayth the daughter that dwelleth in Sion, yea, and my blood also against the Chaldees, sayth Hierusalem.

36 Therefore thus sayth the Lord, Beholde, I will defend thy cause, and avenge thee, I will drinke by her Sea, and drie by her water springs.

37 Babylon shall become an heape of stones, a dwelling place for dragons, a fearfull place and woondring, and no man shall dwell there.

38 They shall roar together like lions, and as the yong lions when they be angry, so shall they bend themselues.

39 In their heat I will giue them a dinner, and they shall be drunken for toy: then shall they sleepe an euerlasting sleepe, and neuer wake, sayeth the Lord.

40 I will carry them downe to be slaine like sheepe, like weathers and goats.

41 How was Sefach woon? How was the glory of the whole land taken? how happneth it that Babylon is so wondred at among the heathen?

42 The sea is risen ouer Babylon, and hath couered her with her great waues.

43 Her cities are layed waste, the land licth vnbuilted and void, it is a land where no man dwelleth, and where no man trauelleth.

44 Whereouer, I will visit Bel at Babylon, and the thing that he hath swallowed by, that same shall I plucke out of his mouth: the Gentiles also shall runne no more vnto him, yea, and

...ence had ... to be ... at ... band, ... the ... no ... on their ... why to ... to cruellly ... them, ... to ... be ... with ... ... ... respect to ... Chaldea, ... making ... and ... ... his ...

The complaint of Sion

the walles of Babylon shall fall.

45 O my people, come out of Babylon, that euery man may saue his life from the fearefull wrath of the Lord.

46 Be not faint hearted, and feare not at euery rumour that shall be heard in the land: for euery yere bringeth new tidings, and in the yere following new tidings, and robbing in the land, and Lord vpon Lord.

47 And loe, the time commeth, that I will visit the images of Babylon, and the whole land shall be confounded, yea, and her name shall lie in the midst of her.

48 Heauen and earth with all that is therein shall reioyce ouer Babylon, when the destroyers shall come vpon her from the North, sayeth the Lord.

49 Like as Babylon hath beaten downe and slaine many out of Israel, so shall there fall many, and be slaine in all her kingdome.

50 Ye that haue escaped the sword, haste you, stand not still, remember the Lord afarre off, and thinke vpon Hierusalem.

51 For wee are ashamed to heare the blasphemies, our faces were couered with shame, because the strange aliantes came into the sanctuary of the Lord.

52 Wherefore behold, saith the Lord, the time commeth that I will visit the images of Babylon, and thozow the whole land they shall mourne and fall.

53 Though Babylon climed vp into heauen, and kept her power on high, yet shall I send her destroyers, sayth the Lord.

54 A piteous cry shall be heard from Babylon, and a great miserie from the land of the Chaldees.

55 When the Lord destroyeth Babylon, and when he driueth out the hic stomache and proud boasting, wherewith they haue bene as furious as the waves of the great water floods, & made great crakes with their words.

56 For the destroyer shall come vpon her, euen vpon Babylon, which shall take their worthies, and breake their bowes: for the God of recompense, euen the Lorde shall sufficiently recompense them.

57 Yea, sayth the Lord, I will make their princes, their wise men, their chiefe rulers, their nobles, and their worthies drunken, so that they shall deepe an euerlasting sleepe, & neuer wake: thus sayth the king, whose name is The Lord of hosts.

58 Moreover, thus sayth the Lord of hosts, The thicke wall of Babylon shall be broken, and her hic gates shall be burnt vp, and the thing that the Gentiles and the people haue wrought with great trauell and labour, shall come to nought, and be consumed with fire.

59 This is the charge that Ieremy the Prophet gaue vnto Saraiah the sonne of Neriah the sonne of Maasiah, when hee went toward Babylon with Zedecias the king of Iuda, in the fourth yere of his reigne: nowe this Saraiah was a peaceable prince.

60 Ieremie wrote in a booke all the miserie that should come vpon Babylon, yea, & all these sermons that be witten against Babylon.

61 And gaue Saraiah this charge, when thou comest vnto Babylon, see that thou read these words,

62 And say, O Lord, thou art determined to root out this place, so that neither people nor cattell shall dwell there any more, but to lie waste for euer.

63 And when thou hast read out the booke, binde a stone to it, and cast it in the midd of Euphrates,

64 And say, Euen thus shall Babylon sinke, and be thrust downe with the burden of trouble that I will bring vpon her: so that shee shall neuer come vp againe. Thus farre are the preachings of Ieremie.

The liij. Chapter.

1 He repeateth the taking of Zedecias. 4 Hierusalem is taken of the Chaldees. 14 The Temple is spoiled and robbed.



Zedecias \* was one and twentieth yeres old when he was made king, and reigned eleuen yeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name was Libnia, Ieremies daughter of Libnia.

2 He liued wickedly before the Lord, euen as Jehoachim did.

3 For the Lord was angrie at Hierusalem and Iuda, so long till he had cast them out of his presence: and Zedecias fell from the king of Babylon.

4 \* But in the ninth yere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, the tenth day of the moneth, it happened that Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon with all his host came before Hierusalem, and besieged it, and made bulwarke round about it.

5 And this besieging of the city endured vnto the eleuenth yere of king Zedecias.

6 And in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, there was a great hunger in the citie, that there were no more victuals for the people of the land.

7 So all the souldiers brake a way, and fled out of the citie by night, thozow the way of the port, betweene the two walles, by the kings garden: (Nowe the Chaldees had compassed the city round about) yet went those men their way thozow the wildernesse.

8 And so the Chaldees followed vpon them, and tooke Zedecias the king in the field of Jericho, when his host was run from him.

9 So they carried the king away prisoner to Babelath, vnto the king of Babylon in the land of Hemath, where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 The king of Babylon also caused Zedecias sonnes to be slaine before his face, yea, and put all the princes of Iuda to death at Babelath.

11 Moreover, he put out the eyes of Zedecias, & caused him to be bound with two chaines, to be carried vnto Babylon, and let him lie in prison till he died.

12 Nowe the tenth day of the fifth moneth, in the nineteenth yere of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine, and the king of Babylons seruants, came vnto Hierusalem,

13 And burnt by the house of the Lord: he burnt by also the kings palace, all the houses, and all the gorgeous buildings in Hierusalem.

14 And the whole host of the Chaldees that were with the chiefe captaine, brake downe all

4. King. 2. 17. 2. ch. 36. 11.

3. Kin. 25. 1. 17. 2. ch. 36. 11.

1500000

the walles of Hierusalem round about.

15 As for the pooze people, and such folke as was yet left in the city, which also were fallen to the king of Babylon, yea, and what people as yet remained, Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine carried them a way prisoners.

16 But the pooze people of the countrey did Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine leaue in the land, to occupy the vineyards and the fields.

17 The Chaldees also brake the brazen pillars that were in the house of the Lord, yea, the seat and the brazen lauer that was in the house of the Lorde, and carried all the mettall of them vnto Babylon.

18 They tooke a way also the caldrons, shouels, fleshhooks, spinklers, spoones, and all the brazen vessels that were occupied in the seruice,

19 With the basons, colepannes, spinklers, pots, candlesticks, spoones, and cups, whereof some were of golde, and some of siluer.

20 The chiefe captaine tooke also the two pillars, the latter, the twelue brazen bullocks that stood vnder the seat which king Solomon had made in the house of the Lord: and all the vessels contained so much mettall, that it might not be weighed.

21 For euery pillar was eigheteene cubits hie, and the rope that went about it was twelue cubits, and foure fingers thicke, and round.

22 Nowe vpon the rope were brazen knops, and euery knop was siue cubits high, and vpon the knops were hoops, and pomegranats round about of cleane brasse.

23 After this maner were both the pillars fashioned with the pomegranates, whereof there were an hundred ninety and sixe, which hanged vpon the hoops round about.

24 The chiefe captaine also tooke Saraiash the hie Priest, and Sophoniah that was chiefe next him, and the three keepers of the dooze.

25 Hee tooke out of the city a chamberlaine,

which was captaine of the souldiers, and seuen men that were the kings seruants, which were found in the citie: and Sopher a captaine that bled to murder the men of warre, with three score men of the countrey, that were taken in the citie:

26 These Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine tooke, and carried them to the king of Babylon, vnto Reblath:

27 And the king of Babylon caused them to be put to death at Reblath in the lande of Ieremath: and thus Iuda was led away captiue out of his owne land.

28 This is the sum of the people whom Nabuchodonosor led away captiue: In the seventh yere of his reigne, he carried away of the Iewes, three thousand twenty and three.

29 In the eighteenth yere, Nabuchodonosor carried away from Hierusalem, eight hundred thirty and two persons.

30 In the three and twentieth yere of Nabuchodonosor, Nabuzaradan the chiefe captaine tooke away seuen hundred forty and siue Iewes prisoners. The whole summe of the prisoners is foure thousand and siue hundred.

31 In the thirtie and seventh yere after that Iehoachim the king of Iuda was carried away, in the siue and twentieth day of the twelfth moneth, Cuilmerodach king of Babylon (the same yere that he reigned) gaue Iehoachim the king of Iuda his pardon, and let him out of prison,

32 And spake louingly to him, and set his throne about the thrones of the other kings that were with him in Babylon.

33 He changed also the clothes of his prison, yea, and did eat with him all his life long.

34 And he had a continuall living giuen him of the king of Babylon, euery day a certaine thing allowed him, all the dayes of his life, vntill he died.

The end of the booke of the Prophet Ieremie.



## The Lamentations of the Prophet Ieremie.

### The first Chapter.

It happened after Israel was brought into captiuitie, and Hierusalem destroyed, that Ieremie the Prophet sate weeping, and forowfully bewailed Hierusalem, and sighing and howling with an heauie and wofull heart, sayd.

**H**ow sitteth the citie so desolate, that sometime was full of people? How is shee become like a widow, which was great among nations? How is shee brought vnder tribute, that ruled lands?

2 \*Shee weepeth soze in the night, so that the teares runne downe her

cheeks: for among all her louers, there is none that giueth her any comfort, yea, her next friends transgresse against her, and are become her enemies.

3 Iuda went away by reason of the affliction and great bondage: she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest, all they that persecute her, took her in strat places, where she could not escape.

4 The streets of Sion mourne, because no man cometh no more to the solempne feasts: all her gates are desolate, her priests make lamentation, her maidens are carefull, and she herselfe in great heauinesse.

5 Her enemies haue bene rulers ouer her, and her enemies haue prospered, because the

Lord hath chastened her for her great wickednesse: her children are led away captiue before their enemies.

6 All the beauty of the daughter of Sion is away, her princes are become like harts that finde no pasture, they are diuened away before their enemy, so that they haue no moze power.

7 Now Hierusalem remembered in the time of her misery and bare estate, all her ioy and pleasure that shee hath had in times past, seeing her people is brought downe vnder the power of their enemies, and there is no man for to helpe her: her enemies stand looking at her, & laugh her Sabboth dayes to scoorne.

8 Hierusalem hath sinned grievously, therefore is she come in decay: all they that had her in honour, despise her, for they haue seene her filthinesse, yea, shee sigheth, and is ashamed of herselfe.

9 Her skirts are defiled, shee remembered not her last end, therefore is her fall so woonderfull, and there is no man to comfort her: Lord consider my trouble, for mine enemy hath the upper hand.

10 The enemy hath put his hand to all the precious things that shee had, yea, euē before her eyes came the heathen in and out of the sanctuary, whom thou neuertheless hast forbidden to come within thy congregation.

11 All her people seeke their bread with heauinesse, and looke what precious thing euery man hath, that giueth hee for meat to saue his life: consider, O Lord, and see how vile I am become.

12 Haue ye not regard all ye that goe foreby, behold, and see if there be any sorrow like vnto mine, where with the Lord hath troubled me in the day of his fearefull wrath.

13 From aboue hath he sent downe a fire into my bones, and it burneth them cruelly: hee hath laid a net for my feet, and throwen me wide open, he hath made me desolate, so that I must euer be mourning.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound fast to his hand, they are wrapped or wreathen, and come by about my necke: he hath caused my strength to faile, the Lord hath deliuered me into those hands wherout I can not quit my selfe.

15 The Lord hath destroyed all the mightie men that were in me, he hath proclaimed an appointed time to slaughter all my best men: the Lord hath troden downe the daughter of Iuda, like as it were in a wine presse.

16 Therefore doe I weepe, and mine eyes gush out of water: for the comfort that should quicken me, is farre from mee: my children are diuened away, for why? the enemy hath gotten the upper hand.

17 Sion casteth out her handes, and there is no man to comfort her: the Lord hath layed the enemies round about Iacob, and Hierusalem is become abomination in the midst of them.

18 The Lord is righteous, for I haue prouoked his countenance vnto anger: Doe take heed all ye people, and consider my heauinesse, my maidens and my young men are led away into captivity.

19 I called for my louers, but they beguiled me, for my priests and counsellors, but they perished, euē while they sought for meat to saue their liues.

20 Consider (O Lord) how I am troubled, my wombe is disquieted, my heart turneth about in me, and I am full of heauinesse, because I rebelled subburnly: the sword hurteth mee without, and within I am like vnto death.

21 They heare my mourning, but there is none that will comfort mee: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, and are glad thereof, because thou hast done it, and thou hast brought forth the time which thou calledst, when they also shalbe like vnto me.

22 Let all their wickednesse come before thee, and doe thou to them as thou hast done vnto me for all my trespasses: for my sorrow is very great, and my heart is heauy.

The ij. Chapter.

**A**las, howe hath the Lord darkened the daughter of Sion in his wrath? as for the hono. of Israel, he hath cast it downe from heauen vnto the earth, and hee remembered not his owne footstool when he was angry.

2 The Lord hath cast out all the habitations of Iacob without any fauour, all the strong places of the daughter of Iuda hath hee broken downe in his wrath, and throwen them downe to the ground, her kingdome and her princes hath hee profaned.

3 In the wrath of his indignation hee hath broken all the hornes of Israel, he hath withdrawn his right hand from the enemy, yea, a flame of fire is kindled in Iacob, and hath consumed by all round about.

4 He hath bent his bowe like an enemy, he hath fastened his right hand like an aduerlarie, and euery thing that was pleasant to see, hee hath laine: he hath powred out his wrath like a fire into the Tabernacle of the daughter of Sion.

5 The Lord is become like as it were an enemy, he hath deuoured Israel and all his palaces, yea, all his strong holds hath hee destroyed, and filled the daughter of Iuda with much sorrow and heauinesse.

6 His Tabernacle as a garden hath hee destroyed, his solemne meetings hath hee put downe, the Lord hath brought it so to passe, that the high solemne feasts and Sabboths in Sion are cleane forgotten: in his heauy displeasure hath hee despised the king and priests.

7 The Lord hath forsaken his owne altar, and hath abhorred his owne sanctuary, & hath giuen the walles of their towers into the hands of their enemy: their enemies made a noise in the house of the Lord, as it had bene a solemne feast day.

8 The Lord thought to breake downe the walles of the daughter of Sion, hee spread out his line, and drew nigh in his hand till he had destroyed them: therefore moorne the turrets, and the broken walles fall downe together.

9 Her gates are sunke downe to the ground, her barres are broken and smitten in sunder, her king and princes are carried away to the Gentiles: they haue not the lawe, neither her prophets haue any vision from the Lord.

10 The Senators of the daughter Sion sit vpon the ground in silence, they haue drawed ashes vpon their heads, and girded themselves with sackcloth, the maidens of Hierusalem

Or, and is turned backward.

Whom hee hath brought through fire is most grieuous, which there is called the pole of hisse fastened in the robe of hisse, because by no means it can be broken off or recalled, but only of Gods speciall grace and mercy.  
Iere. 14. 17

Handwritten marginal notes on the right side of the page, including the word 'hand' at the bottom.



hang downe their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do faile through weeping, my bowels doe swell, my liver is powred vpon the earth, for the great hurt of the daughter of my people, seeing the children and babes did swoon in the streets of the city.

12 They haue sayd to their mothers, where is || bread and drinke? when they fell downe as wounded in the streets of the city, and when they died in their mothers bosome.

13 What shall I take to witnesse against thee, or what shall I liken to thee, O daughter Hierusalem? To whom shall I compare thee, O thou daughter Sion, to comfort thee withall? thy heart is like a maine sea, who may heale thee?

14 Thy prophets haue looked out baine and foolish things for thee, they haue not seved thee of thy wickednesse, to keepe thee from captiuitie: but they haue seene out for thee || burdens of vanity and banishment.

15 All they that goe by the way, clap their hands at thee, hilling and wagging their heads vpon the daughter of Hierusalem, and say, Is this the city that men call so faire, and the ioy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies gape vpo thee, they hisse and grinde their teeth, saying, Let vs deuoure, for the time that we looked for is come, we haue found and seene it.

17 The Lord hath fulfilled the thing that he was purposed to doe, and performed his word that he had || deuised long ago: he hath destroyed and not spared, he hath caused thine aduersary to triumph ouer thee, & set vp the home of thine enemy.

18 \* Their heart cried vnto the Lord, O thou || city of the daughter Sion, let thy teares runne downe like a riuer day and night, rest not, and let not the apple of thine eye leaue off.

19 Stand vp, cry in the night in the beginning of the watch, powre out thine heart like water before the Lord: lift vp thine hands towards him, for the liues of thy yooing children that die of hunger in the streets.

20 Beholde, O Lord, and consider to whom thou hast done thus: shall the women then eat their owne fruit, euen children of a span long? shall the priests and prophets be slaine in the sanctuary of the Lord?

21 Yooing and olde lie thozow the streets vpon the ground, my maidens and yooing men are slaine with the sword, whom thou in the day of thy wrathful indignation hast put to death, yea, euen thou hast put them to death, and not spared them.

22 Why || terrours that are round about me, hast thou called as it were to a feast day, so that in the day of the Lords wrath none escaped, neither was any left behinde: those that I haue brought vp and nourished, hath mine enemy destroyed.

The iij. Chapter.



Am the man that through the rod of his wrath haue experience of misery.

2 He droue me forth, and led me, yea, into darkenesse, but not into light.

3 Surely against me is he turned, hee tur-

ned his hand dayly against me.

4 My flesh and my skin hath he made olde, and my bones hath he bruised.

5 He hath builded against me, and closed me in with gall and trauell.

6 He hath set me in darkenesse, as they that be dead for euer.

7 He hath hedged me in, that I can not get out, and he hath layd heauy links vpon me.

8 Though I cry and call piteouly, yet heareth he not my prayer.

9 He hath stopped by my wayes with squared stones, and made my paths crooked.

10 He layeth wait for mee like a beare, and as a lion in a hole.

11 He hath marred my wayes, and broken me in pieces, he hath layed me waste.

12 He hath bent his bowe, and made me as it were a marke to || shoot at.

13 The arrowes of his quiver hath hee shot, euen into my reines.

14 I am laughed to scoorne of all my people, they make songs vpon me all the day long.

15 He hath filled me with bitternesse, & made me drunken with wormwood.

16 Hee hath smitten my teeth in pieces with stones, and roused me in the dust.

17 My soule departed from peace: I forgoat all good things.

18 And I sayd, My strength and my hope is perished from the Lord.

19 O remember yet my misery and my trouble, the wormwood, and the gall.

20 Yea, in remembering my soule doth still remember them, and it is humbled within me.

21 I consider these things in my heart, and I get hope againe.

22 Namely, it is of the Lords mercies that we are not bitterly consumed, for truly his pitifull compassion hath not ceased.

23 Reue mercies shall the Lord shewe vpon thee early in the day springing, (O Lord) great is thy faithfulness.

24 The Lord is my portion, sayth my soule, therefore will I hope in him.

25 O howe good is the Lord vnto them that put their trust in him, and to the soule that seeketh after him?

26 The good man with stillnesse and patience tarieth for the health of the Lord.

27 Good it is for a man to take the yoke vpon him from his youth by.

28 He sitteth alone, he holdeth him still, because he hath taken the Lords yoke vpon him.

29 He layeth || his face vpon the earth, if there happen to be any hope.

30 He offreth his cheeke to the smiter, he will be content with reproches.

31 For the Lord will not forsake for euer.

32 But though hee punish, yet according to the multitude of his mercies hee receiveth to grace againe.

33 For hee doth not plague willingly, nor afflict the children of men,

34 To tread all the prisoners of the earth vnder his feet,

35 To decline the iudgement of man before the most high,

36 To condemne a man in his cause: \* the Lord hath no pleasure in such things.

37 What is he then that saith, and it cometh

||Or, for the arrow.

||Or, mouth.

\*The Lord seeth it not.

Vertical marginal notes on the left side of the page, including 'wheat wine', 'haile of teares', and 'haile of sinners'.

Amos 3. 6.

to passe, and the Lord commanded it not?  
 38 \* Out of the mouth of the most high, goeth not euill and good?  
 39 Wherfore then mourneth the liuing man? let him mourne for his owne sinne.  
 40 Let vs looke well vpon our wayes, and remember our selues, and turne againe to the Lord.  
 41 Let vs lift our hearts with our hands vnto God that is in the heauens.  
 42 We haue sinned and rebelled, therefore hast thou not spared.  
 43 Thou hast covered vs in thy wrath, and persecuted vs: thou hast slaine without any fauour.  
 44 Thou hast hid thy selfe in a cloud, that our praycrs should not go thorow.  
 45 Thou hast made vs as the offscouring and refuse in the midst of the people.  
 46 All our enemies gape vpon vs.  
 47 Feare and a snare is come vpon vs, yea, desolation and destruction.  
 48 Whole riuers of water gush out of mine eyes, for the hurt of the daughter of my people.  
 49 Mine eye runneth, and can not cease, for there is no rest.  
 50 Till the Lord looke downe from heauen, and consider.  
 51 Mine eyes because my heart, because of all the daughters of my city.  
 52 Mine enemies hunted me out sharply like a bird, yea, and that without a cause.  
 53 They haue shut by my life in a dungeon, and cast stones vpon me.  
 54 The waters flowed ouer my head: then thought I, Now am I vndone.  
 55 I called vpon thy name, O Lord, out of the deepe pit.  
 56 Thou hast heard my voice, withdraue not thine eare from my sighing and crying.  
 57 Thou dreest well nigh vnto mee when I called vpon thee: and hast sayd, feare not.  
 58 Thou (O Lord) hast maintained the cause of my soule, and hast redeemed my life.  
 59 O Lord, thou hast seene my wrong, take thou my cause vpon thee.  
 60 Thou hast seene all their vengeance, and all their deuices against me.  
 61 Thou hast heard their despyghtful words, O Lord, yea, and all their imaginations against mee:  
 62 The lips of them that rise against me, and their deuices that they take against me all the day long.  
 63 Beholde also their sitting downe and their rising vp, how I am their song.  
 64 Reward them, O Lord, according to the works of their hands.  
 65 Giue them an obstinate heart, euen thy curse.  
 66 Persecute them, O Lord, with thine indignation, and root them out from vnder the heauen.

The iiii. Chapter.



How is the golde become so durtie: and the most fine golde so changed: and the stones of the Sanctuarie are scattered in the corner of euerie street.

2 The children of Sion that were alway in

honour, and clothed with the most precious golde: howe are they now become like earthen vessels, the worke of the potters hand?

3 The dragons giue their yong ones sucke with bare breasts, but the daughter of my people is cruell, like the estriches in the wilderness.

4 The tongues of the sucking children cleaue to the rooffe of their mouthes for very thirst: the yong children aske bread, but there is no man that giueth it them.

5 They that were wont to fare delicately, perish in the streets: they that afore were brought by in purple, make now much of dounge.

6 The sinne of the daughter of my people is become greater then the wickednesse of Sodom, that suddenly was destroyed, and not taken with hands.

7 Her abstainers were whiter then the snow or milke, their colour was fresh, redde as corall, their beauty like the saphyre.

8 But nowe their faces be very blacke, inso much that thou shouldest not know them in the streets: their skin cleaue to their bones, it is withered, and become like a dry stocke.

9 They that be slaine with the sword, are happier then such as die of hunger, for these perish away as they were stricken thorow for the lacke of the fruits of the field.

10 The women which of nature are pitifull, haue sodden their owne children with their hands, that they might be their meat in the miserable destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The Lorde hath performed his heauie wrath, he hath powred out the furiousnesse of his displeasure: hee hath kindled a fire in Sion, which hath consumed the foundations thereof.

12 Neither the kings of the earth, nor all the inhabitants of the world would haue beleueed that the enemy and aduersary should haue come in at the gates of Ierusalem.

13 Which neuertheless is come to passe for the sinne of her prophets, and for the wickednesse of her priests, that haue shed innocent blood in the midst of her.

14 As blinde men went they stumbling in the streets, and slained themselves with blood, so that the heathen would not touch their garments.

15 But they cried vnto them, flee ye polluted, away, get you hence, touch not: for they are vncleane, and be remooued, yea, they haue sayd among the heathen, They shall no more dwell there.

16 The countenance of the Lord hath banished them, and shal neuer looke more vpon them: for they themselves neither regarded the priests, nor pitied their elders.

17 Wherfore our eyes failed vs, whilest wee yet looked for our haire helpe, seeing wee euer waited vpon a people that could doe vs no good.

18 They lay so sharpe wait for vs, that wee can not go safe vpon the streets, for our end is at hand, our dayes are fulfilled, our end is come.

19 Our persecuters are swifter then the eagles of the aire: they followed vpon vs ouer the mountaines, and layd wait for vs in the wilderness.

20 The very breath of our mouth, euen the anointed of the Lord himselfe was taken in their net, of whom wee sayd, vnder his shadow wee shalbe preferred aluise among the heathen.

Or, compared

Or, no camps were pitched

Or, no camps were pitched

Or, no camps were pitched

Or, no camps were pitched

Or, no camps were pitched

Or, no camps were pitched

Or, no camps were pitched

Or, no camps were pitched

Or, no camps were pitched

Or, sorrow of heart.



the fire gaue a glister, and out of the fire there went lightning.

14 And the beasts came, and returned like lightning.

15 When I had considered the beasts, behold, a wheele vpon the earth nigh to the beasts, to euery of the foure before his face.

16 The fashion & worke of the wheelles was like the colour of Charlis, and the foure had one fashion, and their fashion and their worke was as though it were a wheele in the middle of a wheele.

17 When they went, they went vpon their foure sides: they turned not when they went.

18 They had rings, and height, and were fearefull to behold: and their rings were full of eyes round about them foure.

19 When the beasts went, the wheelles went also by them: and when the beasts were list by from the earth, the wheelles were list by.

20 Whithersoever the spirit was to goe, they went, and thither was the spirit of the wheelles to go, and the wheelles were list by before them: for the spirit of the beasts was in the wheelles.

21 When the beasts went, they went, & when they stood, they stood, and when they were list by from the earth, the wheelles were list by before them: for the spirit of the beasts was in the wheelles.

22 And the similitude of the firmament vpon the heads of the beasts, was like the colour of chrysell, woonderfull, spread ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament their wings were straight forth one towards another, euery one had two couering them, and euery one had two couering them, euen their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of many waters, as the voice of the almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let downe their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament, that was ouer their heads, when they stood, and had let downe their wings.

26 And aboue the firmament that was ouer their heads, there was the fashion of a throne, like a Saphire stone: and vpon the similitude of the throne by appearance, as the similitude of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I sawe as the appearance of amber and as the similitude of fire round about within, and from the appearance of his loines by ward: and from the appearance of his loines downe ward, I sawe as the likennesse of fire, and brightnesse round about it.

28 As the likennesse of a bow that is in a cloud in the day of raine, so was the appearance of the brightnesse round about: this was the appearance of the similitude of the glory of the Lorde, and when I sawe it, I fell vpon my face, & hearkened vnto the voice of one that spake.

The ij. Chapter.

The Prophet is sent to call the people from their error.

And then sayd he vnto me, Stand vp vpon thy feet (thou sonne of man) and I will talke with thee. And the spirit entred into me when he had spoken vnto me, and

let mee vpon my feet, so that I heard him that spake vnto me.

3 And he said vnto me, Thou sonne of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious people, which haue rebelled against mee, both they and their forefathers haue wickedly behaued themselves against me, euen vnto this very day.

4 For they are children of a hard face, and stiff heart, I doe send thee vnto them, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus sayth the Lord God.

5 And whether they will heare or refuse (for they are a rebellious house) yet they may know that there hath bene a Prophet among them.

6 And thou sonne of man feare them not, neither be afraid of their words, for byers and thornes are with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: feare not their wordes, nor be abashed at their lookes, for they are a rebellious house.

7 And thou shalt speake my wordes vnto them, whether they will heare or refuse, for they are rebellious.

8 Therefore thou sonne of man, obey thou all things that I say vnto thee, and be not thou rebellious like the rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eat that I giue thee.

9 And I looked, and behold, a hand was sent vnto me, and loe, in it was a roule of a booke.

10 And he opened it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The Prophet being fed with the word of God, and with the constant boldnesse of the spirit, is sent vnto the people that were in captiuitie. 17 The office of true preachers.

After this sayd he vnto me, Thou sonne of man, eat whatsoeuer thou findest, eat this roule, and goe thy way, and speake vnto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he scdde me with this roule.

3 And he said vnto me, Thou sonne of man, thy belly shall eat, and thy bowels shalt thou fill with this roule that I giue thee: then did I eat, and it was in my mouth as sweet as honey.

4 And he said vnto me, Thou sonne of man, go, get thee vnto the house of Israel, and declare my wordes vnto them.

5 For not to a people of profound lips and hard language art thou sent, but vnto the house of Israel.

6 Not to many nations of a strange speech and hard languages, whose wordes thou vnderstandest not: certainly if I had sent thee vnto them, they would haue hearkened vnto thee.

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken vnto thee, for they will not hearken vnto mee: for all the house of Israel haue stiff foreheads, and stubburne hearts.

8 Beholde therefore, I haue made thy face strong against their faces, & thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder then the flint stone haue I made thy forehead: thou shalt not feare them, nor be abashed at their lookes, for they are rebellious house.

Or, hauing foure faces.

What is, a precious stone of a goodly colour, thought to be the Turke.

The utter compass of the wheelles, which some call breakes.

See noteth for instance of couerings, the one which stretch upward to couer their faces, and the other which the nearer bring to couer their bodies.

Considering the similitude of God, and the resemblance of him.

That is, the Lord.

Or, impudent.

Or, rebellious.

Or, heare.

What is, a hand in the manner of the heart of my master, (Ezech.)

What is, a hand in the manner of the heart of my master, (Ezech.)

Strange speech.

10 He sayd moreouer vnto me, Thou sonne of man, all my words that I shall speake vnto thee, receiue in thine heart, and hearken with thine eares.

11 And goe, get thee to the captiuitie, to the children of thy people, and thou shalt speake vnto them, and shalt say vnto them, Thus sayth the Lord God: but surely they will not heare, neither wil they leaue off.

12 With that the spirit tooke mee by, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, to wit, Blessed be the glory of Iehouah from his place.

13 I heard also the noise of the wings of the beasts ioining one with another, and the racking of the wheeles that were before them, euen a noise of great rushing.

14 Now when the spirit list me by and tooke me away, I went in bitternesse and furie of my spirit: but the hand of the Lord vpon mee was strong.

15 Then I came to the captaines in Chelabib that dwelt by the riuer Chebar, and I sate where they sate, and I remained there seuen daies astonished among them.

16 And when the seuen dayes were expired, the Lord sayd vnto me,

17 Thou sonne of man, \* I haue made thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt heare the word at my mouth, and giue them warning from me.

18 When I shall say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, & thou giest not him warning, nor speakest to admonish the wicked of his euill way, and so to liue: then shall the same brigodly man die in his owne vnrightheousnes, but his blood will I require of thine hand.

19 Neuerthelesse, if thou giue warning vnto the wicked, and he yet turne not from his brigodliness, and from his wicked way: he shall die in his owne wickednesse, but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

20 Again, if a righteous man turne from his rightheousnesse, and do the thing that is euil, I will lay a stumbling blocke before him: and he shall die, because thou hast not giuen him warning, die shall hee in his owne sinne, so that his rightheousnesse which hee hath done shall not bee thought vpon: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Neuerthelesse, if thou admonish that righteous man, that the righteous sinne not, and so the righteous doe not sinne: then shall he liue, because he hath receiued thy warning, and thou hast deliuered thy soule.

22 And the hand of the Lord was there vpon me, and he sayd vnto me, || Stand vp, and go into the field, that I may there talke with thee.

23 So when I had risen vp, and gone forth into the field, behold, the \* glory of the Lord stood there, \* like the glory which I saw by the riuer Chebar: then fell I downe vpon my face.

24 And the spirit came into me, which set me vp vpon my feete, and spake vnto me, and sayd vnto me, || Goe thy way, and shut thy selfe in thy house.

25 Behold, O thou sonne of man, || they haue prepared bonds against thee, and they will bind thee with them, and thou shalt not goe out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue <sup>b</sup> cleaue to the rooffe of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb,

and not be as a reppouer vnto them: for they are a rebellious house.

27 But when I speake vnto thee, I wil open thy mouth, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus sayth the Lord God, who so heareth, let him heare, who so leaueeth off, let him leaue: for they are a rebellious house.

The iiiiij. Chapter.

1 The siege of the citie of Hierusalem is signified, 9 The long continuance of the captiuitie of Israel. 16 A hunger is prophesied to come in the captiuitie.

**H**ou sonne of man, take thee a tile-stone, and lay it before thee, and purtray vpon it the citie of Hierusalem.

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the campe also against it, and lay engines of warre against it round about.

3 Moreouer, take an iron pan, and set it betwixt thee and the citie for an iron wall, then set thy face toward it to besiege it, and make an assault against it: this shall bee a token vnto the house of Israel.

4 But thou shalt sleepe vpon thy left side, and lay the sin <sup>a</sup> of the house of Israel vpon it: according to the number of the dayes that thou shalt sleepe vpon it, thou shalt heare their iniquitie.

5 For I haue layed vpon thee the yeeres of their iniquitie, according to the number of the dayes, euen three hundred and ninetie <sup>†</sup> dayes, so shalt thou beare the iniquitie of the house of Israel.

6 When thou hast fulfilled these dayes, lie downe againe, and sleepe vpon thy <sup>b</sup> right side, <sup>†</sup> and beare the sinnes of the house of Iuda: fourtie daies haue I appointed thee, a day for a yere, euen a day for a yere.

7 Therefore set no thy face toward the siege of Hierusalem, and discouer thine arme, that thou mayest prophesie against it.

8 Behold, I will lay <sup>||</sup> chaines vpon thee, that thou shalt not turne thee from one side to another, till thou hast ended the dayes of thy besieging.

9 Wherefore take vnto thee wheate, barley, beanes, lentils, millot, and fitches, and put these together in a bessel, and make thee loaves of bread thereof, according to the number of the daies <sup>||</sup> that thou must lie vpon thy side, that thou mayest haue bread to eate for three hundred and ninety dayes.

10 And thy meate that thou eatest shall be by weight, namely, twenty sicles every day: and from time to time shalt thou eate thereof.

11 Thou shalt drinke also water by measure, namely, the fifth part of a hin: from time to time shalt thou drinke.

12 Barley cakes shalt thou eate, & them shalt thou bake in <sup>d</sup> mans dung before their eyes.

13 And with that sayd the Lord, Euen thus shall the children of Israel eate their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will cast them.

14 Then sayd I, Oh Lord God, behold, my soule was yet neuer stained, for fro my youth by vnto this houre, I did neuer eate of a dead carkefle, or of that which was slaine of wild beastes, neither came there euer any vnclane flesh in my mouth,

<sup>a</sup> Or by the  
represented the  
isolated and  
line of the cen  
turies, (to)  
Sawada was  
on his left  
hand from Ba  
belon) and  
how they had  
remained ther  
in three hun  
dred and nin  
ety yeres.  
<sup>†</sup> Under  
stand, shall  
they be,  
<sup>b</sup> called Be  
clared Iohann,  
who had now  
from the time  
of Iohann day  
in their sinne  
fourty yeres.  
Num. 14-24  
c That (s. 10)  
euer yere,  
they haue An  
ned, to sleepe  
one day.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, bands.

<sup>||</sup> Or, thou  
must sleepe

<sup>d</sup> Signifying  
beare the  
great carkefle  
of felty and  
matter to  
burne.

Dr, arise.  
Dr, get  
see in,  
Dr, they  
shall put  
onds vp-  
n thee.  
This a great  
signe of God  
when the  
people were  
in captiuitie  
in Babelon  
and the  
children of  
Israel were  
in captiuitie  
in Babelon  
and the  
children of  
Israel were  
in captiuitie  
in Babelon

15 Whereunto he answered mee, Loe, I will grant thee coweasins in stead of mans dung, and thou shalt make thy bread with them.

16 And he sayd vnto me, Behold thou some of man, I will breake the staffe of bread in Hierusalem, and they shall eate their bread with weight and with care, and their water in measure and astonishment shall they drinke.

17 That they hauing a lacke of bread and water, may be astonied one at another, and be confummed in their iniquitie.

The v. Chapter.

1 The signe of the haire, by which is signified the destruction of the people. 6 The causes of the anger of God toward the people.

**A**D thou some of man, take thee then a sharpe knife, namely, a barbers razor, take that to thee, and cause it to passe vpon thy head and vpon thy beard: then take thee weight scales and diuide the haire.

2 Thou shalt burne with fire the third part in the midst of the citie, when the dayes of the siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take the other third part, and smite about it with a knife, and the last third part thou shalt scatter in the wind, and I will drawe out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take threof a few in number, and bind them in thy lap.

4 Of them yet shalt thou take, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burne them in the fire: thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 Moreover, thus saith the Lord God, This same is Hierusalem, which I set in the midst of nations and countreys round about her.

6 But she hath changed my iudgments into wickednesse more then the nations, and my statutes more then the countreys that are round about her: for they haue refused my iudgements and my statutes, and haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, For your multiplying more then the Gentiles that dwell round about you, and because ye haue not walked in my lawes, neither haue ye hept my ordinances, no, yee haue not done according to the iudgments of the nations that are round about you:

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will also come against thee, I my selfe: I say: for in the midst of thee will I execute iudgment in the sight of the heathen.

9 And I will doe in thee as I neuer did before, and as I will neuer doe the like from that time forth, and that because of all thine abominations.

10 For in the midst of thee the fathers shall eate their owne sonnes, and the sonnes shall eate their owne fathers, and I will execute iudgment in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds.

11 Wherefore, as truly as I live, saith the Lord God, surely seeing thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all manner of abominations, and with all shamefull offences:

12 For this cause will I also destroy thee, mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I haue any pitie.

13 One third part of thee shall die of the pestilence, and shall be consumed of hunger in the

middest of thee, another third part shall be slaine downe round about thee with the sword, the other third part that remaineth will I scatter abroad to ward all the windes, and drawe out a sword after them.

14 Thus will mine indignation bee performed, and I will cause my wrath to cease among them, and I will be comforted: so that when I haue fulfilled mine anger against them, they shall know that I the Lord with a feruent ielousie haue spoken it.

15 Moreover, I will make thee waste, and a reproch among all the heathen that dwell about thee, in the sight of all them that goe by thee.

16 So thou shalt bee a reproch and shame, a chastisement and a wondering vnto the nations that are round about thee, when I shall execute iudgements in thee, in anger and in wrath, and in sharpe rebukes, I the Lord haue spoken it:

17 When I shall shoote among them the perillous darts of hunger, which shall be for their destruction, therefoze shall I shoot them, because I will destroy you, I will encrease hunger vpon you, and will breake your staffe of bread.

18 Plagues will I send vpon you, yea, and wicked beasts also to spoile thee, pestilence and bloodshedding shall come vpon thee, & the sword will I bring ouer thee: I the Lord haue spoke it.

The vj. Chapter.

1 He sheweth that the people shall be plagued for the sinne of idolatrie.

**A**D the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou some of man, set thy face to the mountaines of Israel, and prophesie against them,

3 And say, Heare the word of the Lord God, O ye mountaines of Israel, thus hath the Lord God spoken to the mountaines, hills, rivers, and dales, Behold, euen I will bring a sword vpon you, and I will destroy your high places.

4 Your altars shall be destroyed, & your images of the sunne shall be broken downe, your slaine men will I cast downe before your idoles.

5 And the dead carcases of the children of Israel will I cast before their idoles, your bones will I scatter round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling places your cities shall be desolate, and the high places layd waste, so that your altars shall be made waste and desolate, your idoles shall be broken and abolished, and your images of the sunne shall be cut downe, and your workes quite taken away.

7 The slaine shall fall among you: and yee shall know that I am the Lord.

8 Yet will I leaue a remnant, that you may haue some that shall escape the sword among the nations, when yee shall be scattered thowowe the countreys.

9 And they that escape of you, shall thinke vpon me among the heathen where they shall be in captiuitie, because I haue bene broken: for their whozih heart which hath departed from me, and for their eyes that haue gone a whozing after their idols: and they shall be abhorred before their own eyes for the euils which they haue committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I am the Lord, and that I haue not said in vaine, that I would doe this euill vnto them.

c To be as the ro to bake the bread with.

Ezec. 5. 17. f What is, the force of strength to be with it should nourish.

a To haue thy head & beard.

b To wit, of that city which he had purchead vpon the brazier, ch. 4. 25. for the fire be meane of famine and pestilence, & here with one part prescribed burne & the other 2 by the sword shall slaine when Hierusalem, and those that were carried away captiue: and by the scattering into the wind, those that fled into Egypt, and into other parts after the citie was taken.

c Because yee haue increased the number of your idols and superstitions, more then the Gentiles.

d What is the force of strength to be with it should nourish.

e To be as the ro to bake the bread with.

f What is, the force of strength to be with it should nourish.

Ezec. 34. 1.

g To be as the ro to bake the bread with.

h To be as the ro to bake the bread with.

i To be as the ro to bake the bread with.

k To be as the ro to bake the bread with.

l To be as the ro to bake the bread with.

11 Thus saith the Lord God. <sup>b</sup>Smite thine handes together, and stampe with thy feete, and say, woe worth all the abominations and wickednesses of the house of Israel: for they shall fall with the sword, with hunger, and with pestilence.

12 Who so is farre off, shall die of the pestilence, hee that is nigh at hande, shall perish with the sword, and the remnant that are besieged, shall die of hunger: thus wil I satisfie my wrathfull displeasure vpon them.

13 And so shall ye know that I am the Lord, when their slaine men shall be among their idols round about their altars, vpon every high hill and tops of mountaines, and vnder euery green tree, and vnder euery thicke Oake, euen in the places where they did offer sweete saour to all their idoles.

14 I wil stretch mine hande out vpon them, and will make the lande waste and desolate, from the wilderness vnto Babilath, thow all their habitations: and they shall know that I am the Lord.

The vij. Chapter.

2 The end of all the land of Israel shall suddenly come. 20 The cause of the destruction thereof. 23 The Prophet is commanded to shew the summe of the euils that are at hand.

**T**he word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 And thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord God, An ende is come vnto the land of Israel: verily, the end commeth vpon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now shall the ende come vpon thee: for I wil send my wrath vpon thee, and will punish thee according to thy wayes, and reward thee after all thine abominations.

4 Mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I haue pittie, but I reward thee according to thy wayes, and declare thine abominations: then shall ye know that I am the Lord.

5 Thus saith the Lord God, Beholde, one euil shall come after another:

6 The ende is here, the ende I say is come, it watched for thee: behold, it is come already.

7 The morning is come vnto thee that dwellest in the land, the time is at hand, the day of trouble is hard by, and not the sounding againe of the mountaines.

8 Now I wil shortly powre out my soze displeasure ouer thee, and fulfil my wrath vpon thee: I wil iudge thee after thy wayes, and recompense thee all thine abominations.

9 Mine eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pittie, but I reward thee after thy wayes, and thine abominations shall be in the midd of thee: and ye shall know that I am the Lord that smiteth.

10 Behold the day, behold it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod flourisheth, pride hath budded,

11 Crueltie is warent to a rod of wickednesse, none of them shall remaine, none of their riches, nor one of their seede, and no lamentation shall be made for them.

12 The time commeth, the day draweth nigh: who so buyeth, let him not reioyce, hee that selleth, let him not be sorry: for why? wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

13 So that the seller shall not come againe to the thing that he sold, although their life be pre-  
14 They haue blowne the trumpet, and made all ready, but none goeth to the battel: for my wrath is vpon the whole multitude.

15 The sword shall be without, pestilence and hunger within: so that who so is in the field shall be slaine with the sword, and he that is in the cite shall be deuoured with hunger and pestilence.

16 But they that flee away from them, shall escape, and shall be in the mountaines like the doves of the valleys, all they shall mourne, euery one for his iniquitie.

17 All handes shall be let downe, and all knees shall be weake as the water.

18 They shall gird themselves with sackcloth, seare bald couer them, shame shall be vpon all faces, and baldnesse vpon their heads.

19 Their siluer shall they cast forth in the streets, and their gold shall be despised: yea, their siluer and golde shall not be able to deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the Lord, they shall not satisfie their souls, neither fill their bellies therewith, because it was a stumbling blocke of their iniquitie.

20 Hee had also set the beautie of his ornament in maiestie: but they made images of their abominations and filthinesse in it, therefore haue I set it farre from them.

21 Whoeouer, I wil giue it into the hands of strangers to be spoiled, and to the wicked of the earth for to be robbed, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face wil I turne from them, my secret place shall be defiled: for burglars shall go into it, and pollute it.

23 Make a chaine: for the lande is full of the iudgment of blood, and the cite is full of extortion.

24 Wherefore I wil bring the most wicked of the heathen to take their houses in possession, I wil make the pompe of the mighty to cease, and their sanctuaries shall be defiled.

25 When destruction is come, they shall seeke peace, but they shall haue none.

26 One mischief shall follow another, and one rumour shall come after another: then shall they seeke a vision in vaine at their Prophet, the Law shall perish from the Priest, and counsell from the ancients.

27 The King shall mourne, the Prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the handes of the people in the land shall be troubled: I will do vnto them after their owne wayes, according to their owne iudgements wil I iudge them: and they shall know that I am the Lord.

The viij. Chapter.

2 An appearance of the similitude of God. 3 Ezechiel is brought to Hierusalem in the spirit. 6 The Lord sheweth the idolatries of the house of Israel, and chiefly of the priests.

**A**nd it was in the first yeere, in the first month, in the fifth day of the moneth, I sat in my house, and the Elders of Juda sat before me, and the hand of the Lord God fell there vpon mee.

4 That is, in the piece of the robe, which they may receive to such purposes, as he hath before, Levit. 24.  
5 The Israelites made a brig, but their hearts failed them.

Esaie. 15. 3. iere. 48. 37.

Prou. 1. 4. ecli. 5. 1. 2. soph. 1. 18.

Or, bowels.  
6 Their golde stur brought them to the end of destruction.  
7 Or, this ruine is for their iniquitie.  
8 Hierosolima the Sanctuary.  
9 Or, idoles.  
10 Or, detroyers.

11 That is of sinnes that are leuied.

12 That is, their Temple which was dedicated into three parts, 1. 2. 3.

13 The captiuitie of the Israelites, so that there was no more to be seen of the Temple, and the Temple was destroyed.

11 smite thine hand, and irne with foote. 12 who so is farre off, shall die of the pestilence, hee that is nigh at hande, shall perish with the sword, and the remnant that are besieged, shall die of hunger: thus wil I satisfie my wrathfull displeasure vpon them. 13 And so shall ye know that I am the Lord, when their slaine men shall be among their idols round about their altars, vpon every high hill and tops of mountaines, and vnder euery green tree, and vnder euery thicke Oake, euen in the places where they did offer sweete saour to all their idoles. 14 I wil stretch mine hande out vpon them, and will make the lande waste and desolate, from the wilderness vnto Babilath, thow all their habitations: and they shall know that I am the Lord. The vij. Chapter. 2 The end of all the land of Israel shall suddenly come. 20 The cause of the destruction thereof. 23 The Prophet is commanded to shew the summe of the euils that are at hand. The word of the Lord came vnto me, saying, 2 And thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord God, An ende is come vnto the land of Israel: verily, the end commeth vpon the foure corners of the land. 3 Now shall the ende come vpon thee: for I wil send my wrath vpon thee, and will punish thee according to thy wayes, and reward thee after all thine abominations. 4 Mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I haue pittie, but I reward thee according to thy wayes, and declare thine abominations: then shall ye know that I am the Lord. 5 Thus saith the Lord God, Beholde, one euil shall come after another: 6 The ende is here, the ende I say is come, it watched for thee: behold, it is come already. 7 The morning is come vnto thee that dwellest in the land, the time is at hand, the day of trouble is hard by, and not the sounding againe of the mountaines. 8 Now I wil shortly powre out my soze displeasure ouer thee, and fulfil my wrath vpon thee: I wil iudge thee after thy wayes, and recompense thee all thine abominations. 9 Mine eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pittie, but I reward thee after thy wayes, and thine abominations shall be in the midd of thee: and ye shall know that I am the Lord that smiteth. 10 Behold the day, behold it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod flourisheth, pride hath budded, 11 Crueltie is warent to a rod of wickednesse, none of them shall remaine, none of their riches, nor one of their seede, and no lamentation shall be made for them. 12 The time commeth, the day draweth nigh: who so buyeth, let him not reioyce, hee that selleth, let him not be sorry: for why? wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

2 Then I beheld, and lo, there was a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loines downward, fire: and fro his loines upward as the appearance of brightnesse, like the colour of amber.

3 \* And hee stretched out the likenesse of an hand, and tooke me by an hairy locke of my head, and the spirit lift me vp betwixt earth and heauen, and brought me in a diuine vision to Hierusalem, into the entry of the inner gate that lieth toward the North, where remained the image of emulation and of gaine.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel was in the same place, euen as I had seene it afore in the field.

5 And he said vnto me, Thou sonne of man, lift vp thine eyes nowe toward the North: then lift I by mine eyes toward the North, and beholde, Northward at the gate of the altar this image of emulation was in the entry.

6 And he sayd furthermore vnto me, Thou sonne of man, seest thou not what these doe? namely, the great abominations that the house of Israel commit in this place, to drine me from my sanctuary: But turne thee about, and thou shalt see yet greater abominations.

7 And with that brought he me to the court gate, and when I looked, beholde there was a hole in a wall.

8 Then sayd hee vnto mee, Thou sonne of man, digge now in the wall: and when I digged in the wall, beholde there was a dooze.

9 And he sayd vnto me, Go thy way in, and looke what wicked abominations they do here.

10 So I went in, and saw, and beholde, there were all manner of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel painted vpon the wall round about.

11 There stood also before the images three scoe and ten men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniab the sonne of Saphan, with every man his centor in his hand, and the smoake of the incense ascended as a cloud.

12 Then sayd hee vnto mee, Thou sonne of man, hast thou seene what the ancients of the house of Israel doe secretly, every one in the chamber of his imagery: for they say, The Lord seeth vs not, the Lord hath forsaken the earth.

13 And he sayd vnto mee, Turne thee yet againe, and thou shalt see greater abominations that they do.

14 And with that he brought me to the dooze of the gate of the Lordes house toward the North, and beholde, there sate women mourning for Chammuzy.

15 Then sayd hee vnto mee, Hast thou seene this, thou sonne of man? Turne thee yet about, and thou shalt see greater abominations then these are.

16 And so hee brought mee into the inward court of the Lords house, and beholde, at the dooze of the Lords house, betwixt the porch and the altar, there were about twenty and five men that turned their backs vpon the temple of the Lord, and their faces toward the East, and these worshipped the sunne Eastward.

17 And he sayd vnto me, Hast thou seene this, thou sonne of man? Thinketh the house of Iuda that it is but a trifle to doe these abominati-

ons which they do here: for they haue filled the land full of wickednesse, and haue returned to prouoke me to anger, and loe, they are putting the branches to their noses.

18 Therefore will I also do something in my wrathfull displeasure, so that mine eye shall not spare them, neither will I haue pity: yea, and though they cry in mine eares with a loud voice, yet will I not heare them.

The ix. Chapter.

1 The destruction of the citie. 4 They that shall be faued, are marked. 8 A complaint of the Prophet for the destruction of the people.



I cried also with a loud voice in mine eares, saying, Draw neere visitations of the citie, every man with a destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, then came there vnto me three men out of the street of the upper gate toward the North, and every man a slaughter weapon in his hand: there was one amongst them that had on him linnen raiment, and a writers inkehozne by his side: these went in, and stood beside the brazen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone from the Cherub wherupon it was, to the dooze of the house: and he called to the man that had the linnen raiment vpon him, and the writers inkehozne by his side.

4 And the Lord sayd vnto him, Goe thorow the midst of the city, euen thorow the midst of Hierusalem, and set a marke vpon the foreheads of them that mourne and are sorry for all the abominations that be done therein.

5 And to the other hee sayd, that I might heare, Goe ye after him thorow the city, and smite, let your eyes spare none, neither haue ye any pity:

6 Kill and destroy both olde men and yong, maidens, children, and women: but as for all those that haue the marke vpon them, see that ye touch them not, and begin at my sanctuarie. Then they beganne at the ancient men which were before the house.

7 And he sayd vnto them, Defile ye the temple, fill the courts with the staine, then goe your way forth, So they went out, and flew downe thorow the city.

8 Now when they had done the slaughter, and I yet escaped, I fell downe vpon my face, and cried, saying, Oh Lord God, wilt thou then destroy all the residue of Israel, in powring out thy wrath vpon Hierusalem?

9 Then said he vnto me, The wickednesse of the house of Israel and Iuda is exceeding great, so that the land is full of blood, and the city full of reuolting from God: for they say, The Lord hath forsaken the earth, and the Lord seeth it not.

10 As touching me also, mine eye shall not spare them, neither will I haue pity: but will recompense their wayes vpon their heads.

11 And beholde, the man that had the linnen raiment vpon him, and the writers inkehozne by his side, reported the matter, and said, As thou hast commanded me, so haue I done.

The x. Chapter.

Of the man that tooke hote burning coales out of the middle of the wheeles of the Cherubims.

Dan. 2. 35

b This was in the spirit, and not in body. c The youth of court where the people assembled. d Or, idole. e Emulation, because it displeaseth God: of gaine, because it was set by and worshipped for name and increase: of their offerings, for the purchase of their cattle and substance, for the people. f That was in the court where the people had made an altar to Baal. g Or, idole.

f Which were forbidden in the Law, Lev. 11.

h Or, in the darke. i For better they commit idolatry, they had their particular treasure in their secret places of priuies.

k The verses say, this was a member of the idoles, who after his death was once a yere moued from the night, out of Iouers. l My come is, both it for Iouers, Iouers Iouers. Other think it was Iouers, an idole of the Egyptians.

i They had led to the branches, etc. of the tree of life, which was in the garden of Eden, and yet before the fall of man, they were in the garden of Eden. Or, Iuda.

m The words of the prophet, as touching the city, as touching the temple, as touching the king, as touching the people.

n Which was the temple of the Lord.

o To marke the city, as touching the temple, as touching the king, as touching the people.

Esth. 12. 21. p See 2. 1. Or, etc.



**A**S I looked, beholde, in the firmament that was about the head of the Cherubims, as it were a Sapphire stone made like the similitude of a Throne was scene ouer them.

2 Then spake hee to him that had the linen raiment vpon him, and said, Creep in between the wheelles that are vnder the Cherub, and take thine handfull of hote coles out from betweene the Cherubims, and scatter them ouer the citie. And he crept in, that I might see.

3 Now the Cherubims stood vpon the right side of the house when the man went in, and the cloude filled the inner court.

4 And the glory of the Lord remooued from the Cherubims, and came vpon the dooze of the house: so that the Temple was filled with a cloude, and the court was ful of the shine of the Lords glory.

5 Yea, and the sounde of the Cherubims wings was heard into the forecourt, like as it had bene the voyce of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

6 Now when hee had bidden the man that was clothed in linnen, saying, Take fire from the midst of the wheelles, and from the midst of the Cherubims, hee went and stood beside the wheelles.

7 Then one Cherub reached forth his hand from betweene the Cherubims, vnto the fire that was betweene the Cherubims, and tooke thereof, and gaue it into the hands of him that had on the linnen raiment: which tooke it, and went out.

8 And vnder the wings of the Cherubims there appeared the likenesse of a mans hand.

9 I looked also, and beholde, foure wheelles beside the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and an other by another Cherub, and the wheelles were to looke vpon after the fashion of the precious stone Charis.

10 As touching their appearance (they were all foure of one fashion) as if one wheele had bene in an other.

11 When they went forth, they went vpon their foure sides, not turning backe in their going: for which way the head of the first looked, after it they went, so that they turned not backe in their going.

12 And their whole bodies, their backs, their handes, and wings, yea, and the wheelles also, were ful of eyes round about the foure wheelles.

13 And to the wheelles, he cried to them in my hearing, O wheele.

14 Every one of them had foure faces, so that the face of the first was the face of a Cherub, and the face of the second the face of a Man, and of the third the face of a Lion, and of the fourth the face of an Eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp: this is the beast that I saw at the water of Chebar.

16 Nowe when the Cherubims went, the wheelles went by them: and when the Cherubims lift vp their wings to mount vp from the earth, the same wheelles also turned not from besides them.

17 Shortly when they stood, these stood also, and when they were lifted vp, the wheelles lift vp themselves also with them: for the spirit of the beast was in the wheelles.

18 Then the glory of the Lord departed from aboute the dooze of the Temple, and remained vpon the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims flattered with their wings, and lift themselves vp from the earth in my sight: when they went, the wheelles were besides them, and they stood at the dooze of the East gate of the house of the Lord: so the glory of the God of Israel was vpon them on high.

20 This is the beast that I sawe vnder the God of Israel by the riuer Chebar, and I perceived that it was the Cherubims.

21 Every one had foure faces, and every one foure wings, and vnder their wings the likenesse of mens hands.

22 The similitude of their countenances, were the very same countenances which I sawe at the riuer Chebar, and the selfe same appearances, euery one in his going went straight forward.

The xj. Chapter.

1 Who they were that seduced the people of Israel  
5 Against these hee prophecieth, shewing them how they shall be dispersed abroad.

**M**oreouer, the Spirit lift mee vp, and brought mee vnto the East gate of the Lords house, which lieth Eastward: and beholde, at the entrie of the gate were fise and twentie men, among whom I sawe Jaazaniab the sonne of Azur, and Pheltiah the sonne of Banaiah, the rulers of the people.

2 Then said he vnto me, Thou son of man, these men imagine mischief, and a wicked counsel take they in this citie,

3 Saying, It is not neere, let vs builde houses: this Hierusalem is the caldron, and wee be the flesh.

4 Therefore shalt thou prophecie against them: yea, prophecie, O sonne of man.

5 And with that fell the Spirit of the Lord vpon me, and said vnto me, Speake, Thus saith the Lord, On this maner haue ye spoken (O ye house of Israel) and I know the imaginations of your hearts.

6 Many one haue ye murdered in this citie, and filled the streets ful of the slaine:

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, the slaine men that yee haue layd in the midst of the citie are the flesh, and this citie is the caldron: but I wil bring you out of it.

8 Ye haue feared the sword, and I wil bring a sword ouer you, saith the Lord God.

9 And I wil bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliuer you into the handes of strangers, and wil execute iudgements among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword, in the borders of Israel wil I iudge you, and yee shall know that I am the Lord.

11 This city shall not be your caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof: but in the borders of Israel wil I punish you,

12 That we may know that I am the Lord, in whose Commandements yee haue not walked, nor kept my Lawes, but haue done after the customes of the Heathen that lie rounde about you.

13 Nowe when I prophecieth, Pheltiah the sonne of Banaiah died: then fell I downe

Ezech. 1.

14. e. What is, the whole boop of the foure beasts of Cherubims.

a. Caldron is not as puldron out of Hierusalem, till the houre of our death come, as the flesh is not taken out of the caldron, till the food.

b. Contrary to their vaine confidence, he sayeth in what sense this citie was the caldron, that is, because of the dead bodies that haue bene murdered therein, and so ye as the flesh in the caldron. c. What is, in Ezechiel, 2. lin. 24.

|| Or, iudge.

d. If I were a man, I would have beene as they were, and I would have done as they did, and I would have feared some strange iudgement of God toward the end of the world.

which he  
and dicit  
be called  
four  
er, goe.  
er, went  
ch. i. 8.  
ere was  
in ch  
cherubims  
e wheelles.

upon my face, and cried with a loud voyce, saying, Ah Lord God, wilt thou then utterly destroy all the remnant of Israel?

14 And so the word of the Lord came unto me on this manner.

15 Thou sonne of man, thy brethren, even thy brethren the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel, wholy are they unto whom the inhabitants of Hierusalem haue said, withdraw ye farre from the Lord, for the land is giuen vs in possession.

16 Therefore tell them, Thus sayeth the Lord God, Although I send them farre off among the Gentiles, and scatter them among the nations, yet will I bee to them as a little Sanctuary in the lands where they shall come.

17 Tell them also, Thus saith the Lord God, I will gather you againe out of the nations, and bring you from the countreyes where yee be scattered, and I wil giue you the land of Israel againe.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all their idoles, and all their abominations from thence.

19 And I wil giue them one heart, and I wil put a new spirit within their bowels: that stony heart will I take out of their body, and giue them a fleshy heart.

20 That they may walke in my Commandements, and keepe mine ordinances, and do them, that they may be my people, and I their God.

21 But to the heart of their idoles and their abominations their heart goeth, their wayes will I bring upon their owne heads, saith the Lord God.

22 After this did the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and the wheeles besides them, and the glorie of the God of Israel was upon them on high.

23 So the glorie of the Lord went vp from the middell of the cite, and stood upon the mount of the cite toward the East.

24 And the spirit tooke mee vp, and brought me againe to Chaldea in the captiuitie in a vision by the Spirit of God: then the vision that I had seene went vp from me.

25 So I spake vnto the captiues all the wordes of the Lord which he had shewed me.

The xij. Chapter.

1 The parable of the captiuitie. 10 The exposition of the parable, by which the taking of King Zedecias is signified.

**T**he worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, thou dwellest in the midd of a rebellious house, which haue eyes to see, and yet see not, eares haue they to heare, and yet heare they not: for they are a rebellious house.

3 Therefore (O thou sonne of man) prepare thee instruments to sit with, and remoue on the day time that they may see, yea, even in their sight shalt thou goe from thy place to an other place, if peradventure they will consider that they be a rebellious house.

4 Thou shalt bring forth thine instruments as stubbe to sit with by the day time in their sight, and thou thy selfe shalt goe forth also at evening before their eyes, as they that goe forth to sit.

5 Digge thouow the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

6 In their sight shalt thou beare upon thy shoulders, and carry it forth in the darke: hide thy face, that thou see not the earth, for I haue made thee a shew token vnto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commaunded, I brought forth my stubbe by day, as the stubbe of one that goeth into captiuitie: and in the evening I digged thouow the wall with my hands, and brought it forth in the darke, and bare it vpon my shoulder in their sight.

8 And in the morning came the word of the Lord vnto me, saying,

9 Thou sonne of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house saide vnto thee, what doest thou?

10 Then tell them, Thus sayeth the Lord God, This burden toucheth the Prince at Hierusalem, and all the house of Israel that dwell among them.

11 Tell them, I am your shew token, like as I haue done, so shall it bee done vnto them, they shall goe into bondage and captiuitie.

12 The prince that is among them shall loade his shoulders in the darke, and get him away, they shall breake downe the wall, to carry thouow by it: hee shall couer his face, that hee see not the ground with his eyes.

13 My net will I spread out vpon him, and hee shall be caught in my net, and I will bring him to Babylon in the lande of the Chaldees, which he shall not see, and yet shall he die there.

14 As for al his helpers and al his bands that be about him, I wil scatter them toward all the winds, and draw out a sword after them.

15 So when I haue scattered them among the heathen, & strowed them in the lands, they shall know that I am the Lord.

16 But I will leaue a little number of them from the sword, hunger, and pestilence, to tel all their abominations among the heathen where they come, that they may know how that I am the Lord.

17 Whereouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

18 Thou sonne of man, with a feareful trembling eate thy bread, with vniquietnesse and sorrow drinke thy water.

19 And vnto the people of the lande speake thou, Thus saith the Lord God vpon them that dwell in Hierusalem, and vpon the land of Israel, They shall eate their bread with sorrow, and drinke their water with desolation, yea, the land after plentifulnes shall be laid waste, for the wickednesse of all them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that now be wel inhabited, shall be voyd, and the lande desolate, that yee may know that I am the Lord.

21 Yet came the word of the Lord vnto me againe, saying,

22 Thou sonne of man, what maner of prouerbe is that which ye vse in the land of Israel, saying, The dayes are slacke in comming, and all visions faile?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord God, I will make that prouerbe to cease, and they shall no more vse it as a prouerbe in Israel: but say vnto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of euery vision.

24 There shall no vision be any more in bairne,

c They that remained still at Hierusalem, thus reproched them, that were gone into captiuitie, as though they were cast off, and forsaken of God. They shall be yet a little Church, whom hee wil preserve, though they be dispersed, and for a time distressed.

Iere. 32. 39. eze. 36. 27.

e Those that were led away captiues vnto Babylon.

f Make thee vessels to goe into captiuitie.

a What hee shall do, shall they see, and in their eyes shall they see the shew token, and punishment.

b Do not they breake and make of houses? Or, prophetic.

c When they shall see the shew token, they shall know that I am the Lord.

d They shall see the p... they shall see the p... they shall see the p...

neither any flattering diuination within the house of Israel:

25 For I the Lord speake it, and whatsoever I shall speake, it shall be performed, and not be slacke in comming any more, yea, euen in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I speake the thing, and bring it to passe, saith the Lord God.

26 And the word of the Lord came vnto mee, saying,

27 Beholde, thou some of man, the house of Israel saith on this maner, The vision that hee seeth, it will be many a daye or it come to passe: it is farre off yet the time that he prophesieth of.

28 Therefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, All my wordes shall no more be delayed, looke what I speake, that same shall come to passe, saith the Lord God.

The xiiij. Chapter.

The worde of the Lord against false prophets, which teach the people the counsels of their owne hearts,

The word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou some of man, prophetic against those prophets of Israel, which prophetic: and say vnto them that prophetic out of their owne hearts, Heare the word of the Lord,

3 Thus saith the Lord God, Woe bee vnto those foolish prophets that solo to their owne spirit, and haue seene nothing.

4 O Israel, thy prophets are like the foxes in desert places.

5 For yee haue not stood by in the gaps, nor made a hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battell in the day of the Lord.

6 They haue seene vanitie and lying diuination, saying, The Lord saith it: and the Lord hath not sent them, and they haue made men hope that they would confirme the word.

7 Hauye ye not seene vaine visions, and spoken false prophecies, when yee say, The Lord hath spoken it, whereas I neuer said it?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because yee haue spoken vanitie, & haue seene lies: therefore beholde, I am against you, saith the Lord God:

9 Mine hand shall be vpon the prophets that see vanitie, and diuine lies: they shall not be in the counsell of my people, nor written in the booke of the house of Israel, neither shall they come in the lande of Israel, that yee may know how that I am the Lord God:

10 And that for because they haue deceived my people, and tolde them of peace, where no peace was: one settech by a wall, & they daube it with bitempered clay.

11 Therefore tel them which daube with bitempered mortar, that it shall fall: for there shall come a great showre of raine, I will sende hailestones to cause it to fall, and a great storme of winde shall breake it.

12 And lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not then be said vnto you, where is now your mortar that ye daubed withall?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, I will cause a storme wind to breake out in my wrathful displeasure, so that in mine anger there shall come a mighty showre of raine, and hailestones in my wrath to destroy it.

14 As for the wall that yee haue daubed with

bitempered mortar, I will breake it downe, and make it euen with the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall bee discovered, and it shall fall: yea, and ye your selues that perish in the midst thereof, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

15 Thus wil I performe my wrath vpon this wall, and vpon them that haue daubed it with bitempered mortar, and then will I say vnto you, The wall is gone, and the daubers of it:

16 Towit the prophets of Israel, which prophetic vpon Iherusalem, and looke out visions of peace for it, whereas no peace is, sayeth the Lord God.

17 Wherefore, O thou some of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophetic out of their owne hearts, and prophetic against them:

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord God, Woe bee vnto them that sowe pillows vnder all arme holes, and put kerchiefes vpon the heads of euerie stature, to hunt soules, wil ye hunt the soules of my people, and giue life to the soules that come vnto you?

19 And wil yee pollute mee to my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to kil the soules of them that die not, and promise life to them that liue not, in lying to my people that heareth your lies?

20 Wherefore, thus saith the Lord God, Beholde, I wil vpon your pillows where with ye hunt the soules to make them flee, and I will teare them from your armes, and wil let the soules goe, euen the soules that ye hunt to make them flee.

21 Your kerchiefes also wil I teare in pieces, and deliuer my people out of your handes, so that they shall come no more in your handes to bee hunted: and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

22 Seeing that with your lies yee discomfite the heart of the righteous, whom I haue not discomfited: againe, for so much as ye encourage the hand of the wicked, so that he may not turne from his wicked way, in promising him life:

23 Therefore shall ye see no more vanitie, neither shall ye diuine diuinations, for I wil deliuer my people out of your hand, that yee may know how that I am the Lord.

The xiiij. Chapter.

The Lord denieth his worde to the people for their finnes sake.

Here resorted vnto mee certaine of the Elders of Israel, and sate downe by me.

2 Then came the word of the Lord vnto me, saying,

3 Thou some of man, these men haue set by their idoles in their hearts, and put the stumbling blocke of iniquitie before their face: should I then answer them at their request?

4 Therefore speake vnto them, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Euerie man of the house of Israel that settech by his idole in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to the prophet: vnto that man wil I the Lord my selfe giue answer when hee commeth, according to the multitude of his idoles:

c That is, whatsoeuer man of himselfe seeth forth vnder the anthonie of Gods word, and Gods word is not. Or, is no more.

d These superstitious women for liues would prophetic, tell euerie man his fortune, giuing them pillows to lye on, and kerchiefes to couer their heads, that they might the more allure them to be with them.

e These kerchiefes made the people believe that they could perseure life of distresse, and that it should come to euerie one according as they prophetic.

f Spiking them with pillows to lye on, and kerchiefes to cover their heads, as the tables do the birds with their talles and scales.

g As his comming, but because he had settech by his idole, so that he was not able to answer when hee commeth, according to the multitude of his idoles.

Vertical marginal notes on the left side of the page, including the word 'The' repeated multiple times and other small annotations.

b What he, convince them by their owne consciences.

c All such as by your example have declined from God.

5 That the house of Israel may be snared in their owne hearts, because they be cleane gone from me all of them through their idoles:

6 Wherefore tell the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, Returne, and cause to returne from your idoles, and turne your faces from al your abominations:

7 For every man, whether he be of the house of Israel, or a stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which departeth from mee, and setteth by his idoles in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his wickednes before his face, and cometh to a prophet for to aske counsell at mee through him: vnto that man will I the Lord giue answer by mine owne selfe:

8 I will set my face against that man, and will make him to be an example for other, yea, and a common byword, and wil roote him out of my people, that yee may know howe that I am the Lord.

Ezec. 13. 1.

9 And if that prophet be deceiued when hee telleth a thing, then I the Lord my selfe haue deceiued that prophet, and will stretch out my hand vpon him, to destroy him out of my people of Israel.

10 And they shalbe punished for their wickednesse, according to the sinne of him that askeeth, that the sinne of the prophet be:

11 That the house of Israel may wander no more from me, neither be any more defiled in all their transgressions: but that they may see my people, and I their God, saith the Lord God.

12 And the word of the Lord came vnto mee, saying,

Ezec. 4. 16. and 5. 17.

13 Thou sonne of man, when the lande smiteth against mee by committing a trespassse, I will stretch out my hand vpon it, and breake their staffe of bread, and send dearth vpon them, to destroy man and beast forth of it.

14 And though Doe, Daniel, and Job, these thre men were among them: yet shall they in their rightcounesse deliuer but their owne soules, saith the Lord God.

15 If I bring noisome beastes into the land, and they spoile it, and it bee so desolate that no man may passe thowow it for beasts,

16 If these thre men were also in the midst thereof, as truly as I liue, saith the Lord God, they shall saue neither sonnes nor daughters, but be only deliuered themselves: and as for the land, it shall be waste.

17 Or, if I bring a sword vpon the land, and say, A sword goe thowow this land, so that I slay downe man and beast in it.

||Or, in the midst thereof.

18 And if these thre men were therein: as truly as I liue, saith the Lord God, they shall deliuer neither sonnes nor daughters, but onely be saved themselves.

||Or, deliuered.

19 If I sende a pestilence into this lande, and poure out my foie indignation vpon it in blood, so that I roote out both man and beast,

||Or, in the midst of it.

20 And if Doe, Daniel, and Job were therein: as truly as I liue, saith the Lord God, they shall deliuer neither son nor daughter, but save their owne soules in their rightcounesse.

||Or, deliuer.

21 Moreover, thus saith the Lord God, How much more when I sende my foure troublous plagues vpon Hierusalem, the sword, hunger, perillous beastes, and pestilence, to destroy man and beast out of it:

||Or, foure fore iudge ments.

22 Beholde, there shall be a remnant saved

therein, which shall bring forth their sonnes and daughters: beholde, they shall come forth vnto you, and yee shall see their way, and their enterprise, & yee shall be comforted concerning the euill that I haue brought vpon Hierusalem, euen concerning all that I haue brought vpon it:

23 They shall comfort you when yee shall see their way and workes, and yee shall know how that it is not without a cause that I haue done all against Hierusalem as I did, saith the Lord God.

The xv. Chapter.

As the vnprofitable wood of the vine tree is cast into the fire, so saith he that Hierusalem shall be burnt.

The word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, what commeth of the vine tree more then of every other tree, and of the wilde vine among other trees of the forest?

3 Doe men take wood of it to make any worke withall? or will men take a pinne of it to hang any vessel thereon?

4 Beholde, it is cast into the fire to be burnt, the fire consumeth both the ends of it, the midd of it is burnt: is it meete then for any worke?

5 Seeing then that it was meete for no worke being whole, much lesse may there any thing bee made of it, when the fire hath consumed and burnt it.

6 And therefore, thus saith the Lord God, As the vine tree that is among the trees of the forest, which I haue giuen to the fire to be consumed, so wil I giue inhabitants of Hierusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall goe out from the fire, and yet the fire shall consume them: then shall yee knowe that I am the Lord, when I set my face against them.

8 And when I make the land waste, because they haue so sore offended, saith the Lord God.

The xvj. Chapter.

2 The Prophet declareth the benefits of God toward Hierusalem. 60 Mercie is promised to the repentant.

The word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, shewe Hierusalem their abominations.

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God vnto Hierusalem, Thy habitation and hired is of the lande of Chanaan, thy father was an Amorite, thy mother an Hittite.

4 In the day of thy birth, when thou wast borne, the string of thy navel was not cut off, thou wast not bathed in water to make thee cleane, thou wast not salted with salt, nor swaddled in cloutes.

5 No eye pittied thee to do any of these things for thee, for to haue compassion vpon thee: but thou wast vterly cast out vpon the field, in contempt of thy person in the day of thy birth.

6 When came I by thee, and saw thee defiled in thine owne blood, and I said vnto thee when thou wast in thy blood, Liae, euen when thou wast in thy blood, I said vnto thee, Liae.

7 I caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, thou art grown vp, and wares great, thou hast gotten a marckous pleasant beautie, thy breastes are fashioned, thy haire is goodly

all the children of the land shall see thee, and shall say, This is the land that was forsaken, and this is the city that was destroyed, and this is the land that was desolate, and this is the city that was forsaken, and this is the city that was destroyed, and this is the land that was desolate, and this is the city that was forsaken.

||Or, ten thee.

grown, whereas thou wast naked and bare.

8 **Howe** when I went by thee, and looked vpon thee, behold, thy time was come, yea, euen the time to woo thee: then spred I my clothes ouer thee to couer thy dishonestic, yea, I made an oth vnto thee, and contracted my selfe vnto thee (sayth the Lord God) and so thou becomest mine owne.

9 **When** washed I thee with water, and purged thy blood from thee, and I annoynted thee with oyle.

10 **I** clothed thee with hyppred worke, and shodde thee with Badgers skinne, and I girded thee about with fine linnen, and couered thee with silke.

11 **I** decked thee with costly apparell, I put bracelets vpon thy handes, a chaine about thy necke.

12 **And** I put a frontlet vpon thy face, and earringes vpon thine eares, and a beautifull crowne vpon thine head.

13 **Thus** wast thou deckt with golde and siluer, and thy rayment was of fine linnen, and of silke, and of hyppred worke: thou didst eate fine floure, honey, and oyle, marueilous beautifull wast thou, and thou diddest luckily prosper into a kingdome.

14 **And** thy name was spread among the heathen for thy beautie: for it was perfect through my beautie which I put vpon thee, sayeth the Lord God.

15 **But** thou hast put thy confidence in thine owne beautie, and played the harlot, because of thy reuolucion, and hast powred out thy fornications with euery one that went by, || thou wast his.

16 **Thou** didst take thy garments, and deckt thy high places with diuers colours, and played the harlot thereupon, || they come not, and it shall not be.

17 **The** goodly ietwels which I gaue thee of mine owne gold and siluer, hast thou taken, and made thee mens images thereof, and committed whoredome with them.

18 **Thy** hyppred garments hast thou taken, and deckt them therewith: mine oyle and incense hast thou set before them.

19 **My** meat which I gaue thee, as fine floure, oyle, and honey, to feed thee withall, that hast thou set before them for a sweete saour: & thus it was, saith the Lord God.

20 **Thou** hast taken thine owne sonnes and daughters whome thou hast begotten vnto me, and these hast thou offered vp vnto them to bee deuoured: is this but a small whoredome of thine?

21 **And** thou hast slaine my children, and deliuered them, to cause them to passe thorow the fire for them.

22 **And** yet in all thine abominations and whoredoms, thou hast not remembred the daies of thy youth, how naked and bare thou wast at that time, and wast defiled in thine owne blood.

23 **After** all this thy wickednesse (woe, woe vnto thee, sayth the Lord God)

24 **Thou** hast built vnto thee an high place, and hast made thee an high place in euery tree.

25 **Thou** hast built thine high place at euery head of the way, thou hast made thy beautie to be abhorred, thou hast opened thy feete to euery one that came by, & multiplied thy whoredome.

26 **Thou** hast committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours which were great in flesh, and thus hast thou increased thine whoredome to anger me.

27 **Beholde**, I did stretch out my hand ouer thee, and did minish thy ordinarie food, and deliuered thee ouer into the willes of them that hate thee, euen to the daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thine abominable wayes.

28 **Thou** hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast insatiable: yea, thou hast l say with them played the harlot, and yet hadst thou not ynough.

29 **Thus** hast thou furthermore multiplied thy fornication from the land of Chanaan vnto the Chalbees, and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 **How** weake is thine heart, saith the Lord God, seeing thou doest all these, euen the workes of a presumptuous whores woman?

31 **Building** thy high places at the head of euery way, and makest thy high places in euerie streete: thou hast not bene as another whore that holdeth scoyne of a reward:

32 **But** as a wife that breaketh wedlocke, and taketh other in stead of her husband.

33 **Giftes** are giuen to all other whores: but thou giuest rewards vnto all thy louers, and rewardest them to come vnto thee on euery side for thy fornication.

34 **It** is come to passe with thee in thy whoredomes contrarie to the vse of other women, yea, there hath no such fornication bene committed after thee: seeing that thou giuest giftes vnto other, and no reward is giuen thee, therefore thou art contrarie.

35 **Therefore** heare the word of the Lord, O thou harlot.

36 **Thus** sayth the Lord God, Because thou hast powred out || thy brasse, and discovered thy filthinesse through thy fornications with thy louers, and with all the idoles of thine abominations, and in the blood of thy children whome thou hast giuen them:

37 **Behold** therefore, I will gather together all thy louers with whome thou hast taken pleasure, yea, and all them whome thou hast loued, and euery one that thou hatest: I will l say gather them together round about against thee, and will discover thy shame before them, that they may see all thy filthinesse.

38 **Whereouer**, I will iudge thee as a breaker of wedlocke and a murderer, and recompense thee thine owne blood in wraoth and ieiulouie.

39 **I** will giue thee ouer into their handes, and they shall destroy the high place, and breake downe thy high places, they shall strippe thee also out of thy clothes: thy faire ietwels shall they take from thee, and so leaue thee naked and bare.

40 **Yea**, they shall bring a companie vpon thee, which shall stone thee with stones, & thrust thee through with their swords.

41 **They** shall burne by thy houses with fire, and punish thee in the sight of many women: thus will I make thee cease from playing the harlot, so that thou shalt giue out no more rewards.

42 **So** will I make my wraoth toward thee

h He noteth the great impiety of this people, who first falling from God to seek helpe at strange nations, did also at length embrace their idolatrie, thinking thereby to make their amitie more sure.

i That is, builded on thy money by the manner of the shame.

k Egyptians, Assyrians, and Chalbees, whom thou hast taken to thy lovers, that come and see thy filth.

l Ezec. 23. 10 I will iudge thee to death, as the adulterers and murderers.

4. Re. 25. 1

2 Moabe  
pollate  
whore  
of  
sprink  
spine  
the, and  
them  
but  
thy  
foul  
ground  
marry,  
a them  
12. 10  
12. 10

to rest, and my zealousie shall depart from thee, and I will cease, and be angry no more.

43 Seeing thou rememberest not the dayes of thy yowth, but hast fretted mee in all these things: behold therefore, I will bring thine owne wayes vpon thine head, sayth the Lorde God, so that thou shalt not commit any more mischiefe vpon all thine abominations.

44 Beholde, all they that vse common pro- uerbes, shall vse this proverbe also against thee, saying, Such a mother such a daughter.

45 Thou art euen thy mothers owne daughter, that hath cast off her husband and her children: yea, thou art the sister of thy sisters, which forsooke their husbands and their children, your mother is an Hittite, and your father an Am- orite.

46 Thine eldest sister is Samaria, she and her daughters that dwell vpon the left hand: but thy younger sister that dwelleth on thy right hand is Sodoma and her daughters.

47 Yet hast thou not walshed after their wayes, nor done after their abominations, as a little and little: but in all thy wayes thou hast bene more corrupt then they.

48 As truly as I liue, sayth the Lorde God, Sodoma thy sister, with her daughters, haue not done as thou hast done and thy daughters.

49 Behold, the finnes of thy sister Sodoma, were these, a pride, fulnesse of meate, and abundance of idlenesse, these things had shee and her daughters: besides that, they strengthened not the hand of the poore and needie.

50 But they were haughty, and committed abomi- nation before mee, therefore I tooke them away as I saw good.

51 Neither hath Samaria done halfe of thy finnes, yea, thou hast exceeded them in thine abominations, and hast iustified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Therefore thou which didst condemne thy sister, beare thine owne shame, for thine owne offences that thou hast committed more abomi- nable then they did, which in deed are more right- eous then thou art, be thou I say ashamed, and beare thy shameful rebuke, seeing that thou hast iustified thy sisters.

53 Therefore I will bring againe their cap- tinitie, the captiuitie of Sodoma and her daugh- ters, and the captiuitie of Samaria and her daughters, and the captiuitie of thy captiues among them.

54 That thou maiest take thine owne confu- sion vpon thee, and be ashamed of all that thou hast done, in that thou hast comforted them.

55 And thy sister Sodoma and her daughters shall returne to their former state, Samaria also and her daughters shall returne to their former state, when thou and thy daughters shall returne to your former state.

56 For thy sister Sodoma was not heard of by thy report in the day of thy pride,

57 Before thy wickednesse was discovered according to the time of the reproch of the daughters of Aram, and of all the daughters of the Philistines round about her, which despise thee on all sides.

58 Thou hast borne thy wickednesse & thine abomination, saith the Lorde.

59 For thus saith the Lorde God, I might by right deale with thee as thou hast done, which

hast despised the oath in breaking the covenant: Neuerthelesse, I will remember my cove- nant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will establish vnto thee an euertlasting cove- nant:

61 Then shalt thou remember thy wayes, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receiue thy sisters, both thy elder and thy younger: and I will giue them vnto thee for daughters, but not by thy covenant.

62 And I will establish my covenant with thee, that thou mayst know that I am the Lorde,

63 That thou mayest thinke vpon it, and be ashamed, and neuer open thy mouth any more for shame of thy selfe, when I am pacified to- ward thee for all that thou hast done, sayeth the Lorde God.

The xvij. Chapter.

The parable of the two Eagles,

The word of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

Thou some of man, put forth a parable, and speake a proverbe vnto the house of Israel,

And say, Thus saith the Lorde God, There came a great Eagle with great wings, yea with a mightie long body, and full of feathers of di- uers colours, vpon the mount of Libanus, and tooke the highest branch of a Cedar tree,

And brake off the top of his twigs, and car- ried it into the land of Merchants, and set it in a citie of Merchants.

He tooke also of the seede of the land, and planted it in a fruitfull ground, hee brought it vnto great waters, and set it in an open trench,

Then did it grow, and was a spreading vine, but lowe of stature, whose branches turned toward it, and the rootes of it were vnder it: Thus there came of it a vine, and it brought forth branches, and shot forth buds.

But there was an other Eagle, a great one, which had great wings, & many feathers: and beholde, the rootes of this vine turned to- wards it, and spread out her branches towards it, that the might water it by the trenches of her plantation,

It was planted vpon a good soyle, beside great waters, so that it should haue brought out branches, and borne fruite, and bene a goodly vine.

Speake thou therefore, Thus sayeth the Lorde God, Shall this vine prosper: shall her not pull by the rootes thereof, and destroy the fruite thereof, and cause them to die: all the leaves of her budde shall wither without great power, or many people to plucke it by the rootes thereof.

Behold, it was planted: Shall it prosper therefore: Shall it not be dried vp and wither- ed: when the East wind shall touch it, it shall wither in the trenches where it grew.

Whereouer, the word of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

Speake now to the rebellious house, knowe ye not what these things doe signifie? Tell them, Behold, the King of Babylon is come to Ierusalem, and hath taken the King there- of, and the princes thereof, and hath ledde them with him to Babylon.

m Draw the detestable offences, this shall be the last of it, God will punish thee, so that thou shalt neuer be any more.  
n In what the Chanaanites etc. Hittites, and other your predecessors, so are you their successors.  
o That is, of Samaria and Sodom.

p That is, detestable.

Gen. 19. 24  
q Allegorically the four E's: pride, idleness, and contempt of the poore, as foure principal causes of such abomination, wherefore they were so horribly punished.  
r Which was stopped in Bethel and Dan, 1. King. 12.  
s Thou art so wicked, that in respect of thee Sodom and Samaria were iust.

t In that thou hast comforted thy sisters, and yet thoughtst to escape punishment.  
u Samaria, as it be had said, neuer.

v Thou wilt not call for punishment to mind, when thou wast a loft, to learne by thy example to feare my indignation.  
y That is, till thou wast brought vnder by the Chanaanites and the Philistines.

13 Hee tooke of the kings seebe, and made a covenant with him, and tooke an othe of him: the princes of the land tooke he with him also.

14 That the kingdome might be in subiecti- on, and not lift vp it selfe, but keepe the coue- nant, and stand to it.

15 But he rebelled against him, and sent his ambassadours into Egypt, that hee might haue horses and much people: Should hee prosper? shall he escape that doth such things? or shall he breake the covenant and escape free?

16 As truly as I liue, sayth the Lord God, he shall die at Babylon in the place where the king dwelleth that made him king, whose othe hee hath despised, a whole covenant he hath broken.

17 Neither shall Pharao with his great host and multitude of people maintaine him in the warre, when they haue cast by mounts, and built a fort to destroy many persons.

18 For seeing he hath despised the othe, and broken the covenant (whereas hee yet gaue his hand thereupon) and done all these things, hee shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus sayeth the Lorde God, As truly as I liue, I will bring mine oth that hee hath despised, and my covenant that hee hath broken, vpon his owne head.

20 I will spread my net vpon him, and hee shall be caught in my net: and I will bring him to Babylon, and enter into iudgement with him there, for the trespass which hee hath committed against me.

21 As for those that flee from him, with all his hoste, they shall be slaine with the sword, and the residue shall be scattered towardes all the winds: and ye shall know that I the Lord haue spoken it.

22 Thus sayeth the Lorde God, I will also take off the top of this high Cedar, and will set it, and cut off the top of the tender plant thereof, and will plant it vpon an high hill and a great,

23 Namely, vpon the high hill of Israel will I plant it, that it may bring forth boughes, and giue fruit, and be an excellent Cedar, and vnder it shall remaine all birdes, and euery foule shall remaine vnder the shadowe of the braunches thereof.

24 And all the trees of the felde shall knowe that I the Lorde haue brought downe the high tree, and exalted the low tree, that I haue dyed by the Greene tree, and made the drie tree to flourish, euen I the Lorde that spake it, haue also brought it to passe.

The xviiij. Chapter.

4 Hee sheweth that euerie man shall beare his owne sinne. 21 To him that amendeth, is saluation promised.

The word of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 What meane ye by this common prouerbe, that pee vse in the lande of Israel, saying, The fathers haue eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

3 As truly as I liue, sayth the Lord God, ye shall vse this byword no more in Israel.

4 Beholde, all soules are mine like as the soule of the father is mine, so is the soule of the sonne mine also: the soule that sinneth, shall die it selfe.

5 But if a man be iust, and doe that which is lawfull and right:

6 And hath not eaten vpon the hills, and hath not lift his eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neere a woman remooued:

7 Neither hath oppressed any man, but hath restored to the debtor his pledge: hee that hath not spoyled any by violence, hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath clothed the naked:

8 And hath not giuen forth vpon vsury, neither taken any increase, and hath withdrawen his hand from iniquitie, and hath executed true iudgement betweene man and man:

9 And hath walked in my statutes, and kept my iudgements to deale truly: this is a righteous man, hee shall surely liue, sayth the Lord God.

10 If hee now get a sonne that is a robber, a shedder of blood, and do any one of these things:

11 Though hee doe not all these things, but either hath eaten vpon the hills, or defiled his neighbours wife:

12 Or hath oppressed the poore and needie, or spoyled by violence, or hath not restored the pledge, or hath lift by his eyes vnto the idoles, or hath committed abominations:

13 Or hath giuen foorth vpon vsurie, or hath taken increase: Shall this man liue? hee shall not liue: seeing he hath done all these abominations, he shall die the death, his blood shall be vpon him.

14 Nowe if this man get a sonne also, that seeth all his fathers sinnes which he hath done, and feareth, neither doth such like:

15 Namely, that hath not eaten vpon the hills, neither hath lift by his eyes to the Idoles of the house of Israel, nor defiled his neighbours wife:

16 Neither hath oppressed any, nor hath withholden the pledge, neither hath spoyled by violence: but hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment:

17 Neither hath withdrawen his hand from the afflicted, nor receiued vsurie nor increase, but hath executed my iudgements, and walked in my statutes: this man shall not die in his fathers sinne, but shall liue without faile:

18 As for his father, because hee hath cruelly oppressed and spoyled his brother by violence, and hath not done good among his people, loe, he dyeth in his owne sinne.

19 And yet say ye, wherefore then should not this sonne beare his fathers sinne? Because the sonne hath done iudgement and righteousnesse, hee hath kept all my statutes, and done them: therefore shall he liue indeed.

20 \*The same soule that sinneth shall die, the sonne shall not beare the fathers iniquitie, neither shall the father beare the sonnes iniquitie: the righteousnesse of the righteous shall be vpon him, and the wickednesse of the wicked shall be vpon himselfe also.

21 But if the vngodly will turne away from all his sinnes that hee hath done, and keepe all my statutes, and doe the thing that is iudgement and right, doubtlesse hee shall liue, and not die.

22 As for all his sinnes that hee did before, they shall not be mentioned vnto him: but in

b That is, if ye haue not communicated in the sacrifices of holie things. c Meaning, such as were set apart in time of natural and strength of holie things, as in time of childhoode, Ie. youth, and such like, as Levit. 20.

Deu. 24. 16 4. king. 4. 6 2. chr. 25. 4

his righteousness that he hath done, he shall live. 23 For have I any pleasure in the death of a sinner, sayth the Lord God: shall hee not live if he returne from his wayes?

24 Again, if the righteous turne from his righteousness, and doe iniquitie, and shall doe according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall he live? All the righteousness that he hath done shall not be rememberd, but in his transgression that he hath committed, in his sinne that he hath sinned, in them he shall die.

25 And yet yee say, \* The way of the Lorde is not indifferent. Heare therefore ye house of Israel, Is not my way equal? or are not your wayes rather unequal?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquitie, and dyeth in the same: in his iniquitie which he hath committed, shall he die.

27 Again, when the wicked turneth away from his wickednesse that hee hath done, and doeth iudgement and right, hee shall save his soule alive:

28 Because he seeth and turneth away from all his iniquitie that he hath committed, he shall surely live, and not die.

29 And yet sayeth the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equal. Are not my wayes equal, O ye house of Israel: are not your wayes rather unequal?

30 Therefore I will iudge you, every man according to his wayes, O ye house of Israel, sayth the Lord God, \* returne and bring againe others from all your wickednesse, so iniquitie shall not be your destruction.

31 Cast away from you all your transgressions whereby yee have transgressed, and make you a new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O ye house of Israel?

32 \* Seeing I have no pleasure in the death of him that dyeth, sayth the Lord God, || bring againe your selues then, and ye shall live.

The xix. Chapter.

2 The captiuitie of Ichoas and Ichoiakim is signified by the Lyons whelpes, and by the Lyon.

**T**hou also take by a lamentation for the princes of Israel.

3 And say, wherefore lay thy mother that Lyonesse among the Lyons: shee nourished her young ones among the Lyons whelpes.

4 One of her whelpes shee brought by, and it became a Lyon, it learned to catch the pray, and to deuoure folke.

5 The heathen heard of him, and caught him in their snare, and brought him in hooches into the land of Egypt.

6 Now when the saw that shee had waited, and her hope was lost, shee tooke another of her whelpes, and made him a Lyon.

7 Which went among the Lyons, and became a fierce Lyon, learned to catch the pray, and deuoure folke.

8 He destroyed their palaces, & made their cities waste, insomuch that the whole land, and every thing therein, were utterly desolate thorrow the voice of his roaring.

9 Then set the heathen together on every side of the countreys against him, laid their nets for him, and tooke him in their pit.

9 So they put him in prison in chagnes, and brought him to the king of Babylon: they put him in holdes, that his boyce should no more be heard vpon the mountaines of Israel.

10 As for thy mother, she is like a vine in the blood, planted by the waters: she brought forth fruite and branches by the abundant waters.

11 And she had strong rods for the scepters of them that bare rule, and her stature was exalted on high among the branches, and shee appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But shee was pluckt by in wrath, cast out vpon the ground, \* the East winde dried by the fruite, her branches were broken off and withered, as for the rods of her strength, the fire consumed them.

13 And now she is planted in the wilderness, in a dry and thirstie ground.

14 And there is a fire gone out of the rodde of her branches, it hath denoured her fruite, so that shee hath no strong rodde for a scepter to rule: This is a lamentation, and shall bee for a lamentation.

The xx. Chapter.

The Lorde denyeth that hee will answere them when they pray, for the offence of unkindnesse which he here obiecteth.

**I**n the seventh yere, the tenth day of the fifth moneth, certaine of the Elders of Israel came for to aske counsell at the Lorde, and saue downe before me.

2 Then came the worde of the Lorde vnto me, saying,

3 Thou some of man, speake vnto the Elders of Israel, and say vnto them, Thus sayeth the Lord God, Are ye come to enquire of me? As truly as I live, I will not be sought of you, sayth the Lord God.

4 Wilt thou iudge them, some of man, wilt thou iudge them? cause them to vnderstand the abominations of their fathers.

5 And tell them, Thus sayth the Lord God, In the day when I chose Israel, and lift by mine hand vpon the seed of the house of Jacob, and was knowen vnto them in the lande of Egypt, yea, when I lift by mine hand ouer them, and sayd, I am the Lord your God:

6 Euen in the day that I lift by mine hand vnto them, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had prouided for them, which floweth with milke and hony, and is pleasant among all other lands:

7 Then sayd I vnto them, Call away euery man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your selues with the sooles of Egypt: for I am the Lord your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken vnto me, they did not cast away euery man the abominations of his eyes, neither did they forsake the sooles of Egypt: then I said I would powre out mine indignation ouer them, and accomplish my wrath vpon them, yea, euen in the middell of the land of Egypt.

9 And I wrote for my names sake, that it should not bee polluted before the heathen, among whome they were, to whome I was manifestly knowen, in bringing them forth of the land of Egypt.

Eze. 33. 20. d In punishment the sinner with the righteous.

7 Considereth or remembereth his iniquitie.

Mat. 3. 2

2. King. 14. 14. Or, cause therefore one another to returne.

a That is, Ichoas & Ichoiakim Ichoas, in the captivity, and Ichoiakim, in the captivity, and Ichoas, in the captivity, and Ichoiakim, in the captivity.

b Or, chagnes.

c Or, chagnes.

d Or, and he knew their widowes.

e Or, and he knew their widowes.

10 The mother of the vine is like a vine in the blood, planted by the waters: she brought forth fruite and branches by the abundant waters.

11 In the seventh yere, the tenth day of the fifth moneth, certaine of the Elders of Israel came for to aske counsell at the Lorde, and saue downe before me.

12 Euen in the day that I lift by mine hand vnto them, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had prouided for them, which floweth with milke and hony, and is pleasant among all other lands:

13 Then sayd I vnto them, Call away euery man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your selues with the sooles of Egypt: for I am the Lord your God.



10 Now when I had caused them to goe out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderness:

11 I gave them my statutes, and showed them my iudgements: which who so doeth, shall liue in them.

12 I gave them also my Sabbath dayes, to be a token betwixt me and them, and thereby to know that I am the Lord which halow them.

13 And yet the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness, they would not walke in my statutes, they haue cast away my iudgements, which who so doeth, shall liue in them, and my Sabbath dayes haue they greatly polluted: Then I said I would powze out mine indignation vpon them, and consume them in the wilder nesse.

14 And I wrought for my names sake, lest it should be defiled before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet neuerthelesse I lift by my hand vnto them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I gaue them, that floweth with milke and honie, and is a pleasure of all lands:

16 And that because they cast away my iudgements, and walked not in my statutes, but haue defiled my Sabbathos: for their heart was gone after their idoles.

17 Neuerthelesse mine eye spared them so that I would not destroy them, nor consume them in the wilderness.

18 Moreover, I sayd vnto their sonnes in the wilderness, walke not in the statutes of your fathers, keepe not their iudgements, and defile not your selues with their idoles.

19 I am the Lord your God, walke in my statutes, keepe my iudgements, and doe them.

20 Halowe my Sabbathos, for they are a token betwixt me and you: that ye may know how that I am the Lord your God.

21 Notwithstanding, their sonnes rebelled against me also, they walked not in my statutes, they kept not my iudgements to fulfill them, which he that doeth, shall liue in them, they prophand my Sabbath dayes, and I sayd, I would powze out mine indignation ouer them, and accomplish my wrath vpon them in the wilderness.

22 Neuerthelesse, I withheld my hand, and wrought for my names sake, lest it should be defiled in the sight of the heathen, before whom I had brought them forth.

23 I lift by my hand to them also in the wilderness, that I would scatter them among the heathen, and strawe them among the nations:

24 Because they had not kept my iudgements, but cast aside my statutes, and broken my Sabbathos, and their eyes were after their fathers idoles.

25 Wherefore I gaue them also statutes that were not good, and iudgements wherein they should not liue.

26 And I defiled them in their owne gifts, in that they caused all that openeth the wombe to passe, that I might destroy them, that they might know how that I am the Lord.

27 Therefore speake vnto the house of Israel, thou some of man, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus sayth the Lord God, Yet in this also your fathers haue blasphemed mee, and grie-

uously transgressed against me:

28 For after I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted by my hand to giue it vnto them, when they saw euerie high hill, and all thicke trees, they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented their offering of anger, there also they made their sweete sauours, and powzed out their wine offerings.

29 And I sayd vnto them, what is that high place wherunto ye resort? and the name of it is called Bamah vnto this day.

30 Wherefore speake vnto the house of Israel, Thus sayth the Lord God, Are ye not defiled in the wayes of your fathers, and commit ye not whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when yee offer your gifts, and make your sonnes to passe thoro' the fire, you are polluted with all your idoles vnto this day: shall I answer you when I am asked, O house of Israel? As I liue, saith the Lord God, I will not be sought of you.

32 And that which cometh into your minde shall not be at all, which you say, we will be as the Gentiles, as the kinreds of the countries to serue wood and stone.

33 As truly as I liue, saith the Lord God, I my selfe wil rule you with a mighty hand, with a stretched out arme, and with indignation powzed ouer you.

34 And I will bring you from the people, and gather you out of the countreys, wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, with a stretched out arme, and with indignation powzed out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderness of the people, and there I will be iudged with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of Egypt: so will I pleade with you also, saith the Lord God.

37 I will cause you to passe vnder the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant.

38 And I will purge out of you the rebels, and them that transgresse against me, and bring them out of the land of their habitation: as for the land of Israel they shall not come in it, that you may know how that I am the Lord.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus sayth the Lord God, Doe you and serue euery man his idoles, seeing that ye obey not me: and pollute no more my holy name with your gifts and your idoles.

40 For vpon my holy hill, euen vpon the high hill of Israel, sayth the Lord God, shall all the house of Israel, and all that is in the land worship mee: and in the same place will I sauiour them, and there will I require your beaue offerings, and the firklings of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept your sweete sauour, when I bring you from the nations, and gather you together out of the lands wherein yee haue bene scattered, that I may be halowed in you before the heathen.

42 And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the land for the which I lift by my hand to giue it vnto your fathers.

43 There shall yee call to remembrance your otome wayes, and all your workes wherein yee

Such offering as is plucked to anger, God is angry with an high place, declaring that they bowed their idoles, and were not able to see the end, though God had commanded expressly that they should have no altar lifted by an high place.

Or, I will not answer when I am asked.

What is a using strange nations, I will raise and please me with you my selfe.

Or, cull.

18.5. 10.5. 10.8. 11.13 11.12. 16.28. 18.12. 18.13. 18.14. 18.15. 18.16. 18.17. 18.18. 18.19. 18.20. 18.21. 18.22. 18.23. 18.24. 18.25. 18.26. 18.27. 18.28. 18.29. 18.30. 18.31. 18.32. 18.33. 18.34. 18.35. 18.36. 18.37. 18.38. 18.39. 18.40. 18.41. 18.42. 18.43. 18.44. 18.45. 18.46. 18.47. 18.48. 18.49. 18.50. 18.51. 18.52. 18.53. 18.54. 18.55. 18.56. 18.57. 18.58. 18.59. 18.60. 18.61. 18.62. 18.63. 18.64. 18.65. 18.66. 18.67. 18.68. 18.69. 18.70. 18.71. 18.72. 18.73. 18.74. 18.75. 18.76. 18.77. 18.78. 18.79. 18.80. 18.81. 18.82. 18.83. 18.84. 18.85. 18.86. 18.87. 18.88. 18.89. 18.90. 18.91. 18.92. 18.93. 18.94. 18.95. 18.96. 18.97. 18.98. 18.99. 18.100.

k Some some  
conscience shall  
conscience you  
as though to  
be cut off from  
the earth.

l To wit, the  
South.  
m That is, to-  
ward Jerusa-  
lem and Judea,  
which was,  
South from  
Babylon.

n That is, both  
strong & weak  
in Jerusalem,  
o Because the  
people saye  
that the Pro-  
phet spake  
barshel, there-  
fore he believeth  
the Lord to  
give them a  
plaine decla-  
ration thereof.

a A doctrine  
is compared  
to raine, raine  
to live, words  
are compared  
to drops.

b That is, such  
as seem to have  
an outward  
show of righte-  
ousness by ob-  
servance of the  
ceremonies of  
the lawe.  
c Meaning,  
showing all the  
land.

d As though  
thou were in  
extreme an-  
guish, where-  
with thy ioyes  
should break.

e Meaning, the  
ceare, shew-  
ing that it will  
not spare the  
king, who  
should be as  
the sonne of  
God, and in  
his place.  
f That is, the  
rest of the  
people.  
g To wit, unto  
the army of the  
Chaldeans.

have bene defiled, and ye shall be cut off in your  
k owne sight for all your wickednes that ye have  
done.

44 And yee shall know that I am the Lord,  
when I deale with you for my names sake, and  
not after your wicked wayes, nor according to  
your corrupt workes, O ye house of Israel, saith  
the Lord God.

45 Moreover, the word of the Lord came un-  
to me, saying,

46 Thou sonne of man, set thy face toward  
the way of Chemanah, & drop thy word toward  
the South, and prophesie toward the forest of  
the South field,

47 And say to the forest of the South, Heare  
the word of the Lord, Thus saith the Lord God,  
Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, that shall con-  
sume all the greene trees, with all the drie: the  
continuall flame shall not be quenched, and eue-  
ry face from the South to the North, shall bee  
burnt therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the Lord haue  
kindled it, and it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord God, they say of me,  
Doth not he speake parables?

The xxj. Chapter.

3 He threatneth the sword, that is to say, destruction  
to the citie of Hierusalem.

**T**he word of the Lord came unto  
me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, set thy  
face toward Hierusalem, & drop  
thy word toward the holy places,  
and prophesie against the land of Israel.

3 Say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the  
Lord, Behold, I am against thee, and will draw  
my sword out of the sheath, and cut off from thee  
both the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee  
both the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall  
my sword goe out of his sheath against all flesh  
from the South to the North,

5 That all flesh may knowe how that I the  
Lord haue drawn my sword out of the sheath,  
and it shall not be put in againe.

6 Mourne therefore, O thou some of man,  
yea, euen with the breaking of thy teynes,  
mourne bitterly in their presence.

7 And if they say vnto thee, wherefore mour-  
nest thou? then tell them, for the tidings that  
commeth: All hearts shall melt, all hands shall  
be latten downe, all stomakes shall faint, and all  
knees shall goe as water: beholde, it commeth,  
and shall be brought to passe, saith the Lord God.

8 Againe, the word of the Lord came vnto  
me, saying,

9 Thou sonne of man, prophesie and speake,  
Thus saith the Lord God, Speake, The sword,  
the sword is sharpened, and well furnished.

10 Sharpened is it to make a great slaugh-  
ter, and fourbished that it may glitter: Shall we  
then make mirth? It containeth the rodde of  
my sonne as of all other trees.

11 Hee hath given it to bee fourbished, to  
holde it in his hand: this sword is sharpened,  
and fourbished, to giue it into the hand of the  
slayer.

12 Crie and howle, sonne of man, for it com-  
meth vpon my people, it commeth vpon all the  
princes of Israel: the terrors of the sword shall

be vpon my people, smite therefore thou vpon  
thy thigh.

13 Because it is a triall, and what if it con-  
temne the rodde? it shall bee no more, saith the  
Lord God.

14 Prophesie, thou sonne of man, and smite  
thy hands together, and let the sword bee dou-  
bled thrise, euen the sword of the great slaughter  
entring into their priuie chambers,

15 To make them faint at their hearts, and to  
multiplie their fallies, in all their gates haue I  
giuen the terrour of the sword: Ah, it is made  
bright, and drelled for the slaughter.

16 Get thee one way or other, either vpon  
the right hand or vpon the left, whithersoever  
thy face turneth.

17 I will smite my hands together also, and  
make my wrathfull indignation to rest: euen I  
the Lord haue sayd it.

18 The word of the Lord came yet vnto me a-  
gaine, saying,

19 Thou sonne of man, appoint thee two  
wayes, that the sword of the king of Babylon  
may come: both these wayes shall goe out of one  
land, and chuse thee a place, at the head of the ci-  
ties wayes choose it.

20 Appoint a way that the sword may come  
toward Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to-  
ward Juda in the defenced Hierusalem.

21 For the king of Babylon stood at the par-  
ting of the wayes, at the head of the two wayes,  
consulting by diuination, he made his arrowes  
bright, consulted with images, and looked in the  
liuer.

22 At his right hand was the soothsaying  
for Hierusalem, to appoint captaines, to open  
their mouth to the slaughter, and to lift by their  
voice with the alarme, to set battell rammes  
against the gates, to cast a bulwarke, and to  
build a fort.

23 And it shall be vnto them as a false diuina-  
tion in their sight, for the othes made vnto  
them: but he wil call to remembrance their in-  
iquitie, to the intent that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Be-  
cause ye haue made your iniquitie to be remem-  
bered in discovering your transgressions, so that  
in all your workes your finnes might appeare,  
because ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be  
taken by hand.

25 Thou shamefull wicked prince of Isra-  
el, whose day is come, euen when wickednes shall  
haue an end,

26 Thus sayth the Lord God, I will take a  
way the Diademe, and put off the crowne: this  
shall be no more the same, I will exalt the hum-  
ble, and abase him that is high.

27 Ouerthrowen, ouerthrowen, ouerthrowen  
will I put it, and it shall not bee, vntill he come  
to whom the iudgement belongeth, & to whom  
I haue giuen it.

28 And thou, O sonne of man, prophesie and  
speake, Thus saith the Lord God to the children  
of Ammon, and to their blasphemie, speake thou,  
The sword, the sword is drawn forth already  
to slaughter, and fourbished to consume because  
of the glittering:

29 Whiles they see vnto thee hamitic, and di-  
vine a lie vnto thee, to put thee with the neckes  
of the wicked that be slaine, whose day is come  
when their iniquitie shall haue an end.

b Spread  
the sword  
the king  
shall meet  
the sword  
the sword  
the sword

k The sword  
the sword  
the sword  
the sword

l The sword  
the sword  
the sword  
the sword

m The sword  
the sword  
the sword  
the sword

n The sword  
the sword  
the sword  
the sword

o The sword  
the sword  
the sword  
the sword

p The sword  
the sword  
the sword  
the sword

30 Should I cause it to returne into his heath? In the place where thou wast created. in the lande of thine habitation will I iudge thee.

31 And I will poyze mine indignation vpon thee, and will blow vpon thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the hands of desperate people, which are skillfull to destroy.

32 Thou shalt feed the fire, and thy blood shall be shed in the middelt of the land: thou shalt be put out of remembrance, for I the Lorde haue spoken it.

The xxij. Chapter.

The worde of the Lorde against Hierusalem for manslaughter, and denying due honour to their fathers and mothers, and other wickednesse.

**M**oreouer, the worde of the Lorde came vnto me, and sayd,

2 Thou sonne of man, wilt thou not iudge, wilt thou not iudge this bloodie citie? wilt thou not see we her all her abominations?

3 And tell them, Thus sayth the Lord God, The citie sheddeth blood in the middelt of it, that her time may come, and maketh idoles against her selfe, to desle her selfe.

4 Thou hast made thy selfe guiltie in the blood that thou hast shed, and defiled thee in the idoles which thou hast made: thou hast caused thy daies to dray nigh, and made the time of thy peeres to come: therefore will I make thee a reproch among the heathen, and to be a mocking in all lands.

5 Whether they be nigh or farre from thee, they shall laugh thee to scorne, thou that hast gotten thee so foule a name, and art full of trouble.

6 Beholde the rulers of Israel, every one in thee was readie to his power to shed blood.

7 In thee haue they despised father and mother, in thee haue they oppressed the stranger, in thee haue they bered the widow and the fatherlesse.

8 Thou hast despised thy holy things, and defiled my Sabbathes.

9 Tale tellers are there in thee to shed blood, in thee are such as eate vpon the hills, and in the middelt of thee they commit abomination,

10 In thee they discouraged their fathers name, in thee they haue humbled her that was set apart for pollution.

11 Euery man hath dealt shamefully with his neighbors wife, and abominably defiled his daughter in lawe, in thee hath euery man forced his owne suster, even his fathers daughter.

12 Vea, giftes haue bene received in thee to shed blood, thou hast taken bsurie and increase, thou hast oppressed thy neighbours by extortion, and forgotten me, sayth the Lord God.

13 Behold, I haue smitten my hands vpon thy couetousnesse that thou hast used, and vpon the blood which hath bene shed in the middelt of thee.

14 Is thy heart able to endure? or may thy hands be strengthened in the dayes that I shall haue to doe with thee? Euen I the Lorde that speake it, will bring it also to passe.

15 I will scatter thee among the heathen, and draw thee about in the lands, and wil cause thy filthinesse to cease out of thee.

16 Vea, and thou shalt be thine owne inhe-

ritance in the sight of the heathen, that thou mayest know that I am the Lord.

17 And the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

18 Thou sonne of man, the house of Israel is vnto me as drosse: all they are brasse, tin, yron, and lead in the middelt of the furnace, euen drosse of siluer are they.

19 Therefore thus sayeth the Lord God, so: as much as yee all are turned into drosse, therefore behold, I will bring you together vnto Hierusalem.

20 Like as they gather siluer, brasse, yron, tin, and lead into the middelt of the furnace, and the fire is blowen thereunder to melt them: euen so will I gather you in mine anger and in my wrath, and let you remaine there, and cause you to melt.

21 I will bring you together, and blowe the fire of my wrath vpon you, and ye shall be molten in the middelt thereof.

22 Like as the siluer is molten in the middelt of the furnace, so shall ye also be molten therein, that ye may knowe how that I the Lorde haue poyzed my wrath vpon you.

23 And the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

24 Thou sonne of man, tell her, Thou art an uncleane land, which is not rained vpon in the day of wrath.

25 There is a conspiracie of her prophets in the middelt thereof: as a roaring Lyon rauening his pray they deuoure soules, they haue taken the rich and precious thinges, they haue made her many widowes in the middelt thereof,

26 Her priests haue broken my lawe, and defiled my holy things, they put no difference betwene the holy and unholy, neither discerned they betwene the cleane and uncleane: they turnd their eyes from my Sabbathes, and I am defiled among them.

27 Thy rulers in the middelt of thee are like wolues ravening the pray, to shed blood, and destroy soules for their owne couetous lucre.

28 As for her prophets, they dawbe with bitter tempered moyter, they see vanities, and diuulges vnto them, saying, The Lorde sayeth so: whereas the Lord hath not spoken.

29 The people in the land shed wicked extortion and robbrie, they bered the poore and needy, and oppressed the stranger against right.

30 And I sought among them for a man that would make by the hedge, and set himselfe in the gappe before me in the lands behalfe that I should not destroy it: but I could find none.

31 Therefore haue I poyzed out my cruel displeasure vpon them, I consumed them in the fire of my wrath: their owne wayes will I recompente vpon their heads, sayth the Lord God.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

3 Of the fornication, that is to say, of the idolatrie of Samaria and Hierusalem, vnder the name of Aholah, and Aholibah.

**T**he worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, there were two women the daughters of one mother.

3 And they committed fornication in Egypt, they played the harlots in their youth:

Meaning thereby, that the gods should be refused, and the mother disclosed.

Thou art like a barren land which the Lord visiteth with drought. The false prophets haue conspired together to make false doctrine more probable.

They which should haue reproued them exceeded them in their vices, and covered their doings with lies. Jer. 13.

Which would see himselfe zealous in my cause by resisting vice. Eccl. 59. and 63. and pray vnto me to withhold my plagues. Dial. 106.

Meaning Israel and Saba which came both out of one familie. They became iouaices at the manner of the Egyptian

Vertical marginal notes on the left side of the page, including phrases like 'And I will poyze mine indignation vpon thee', 'And thou shalt be thine owne inhe-', and 'The xxij. Chapter.'

there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teates of their virginite.

4 The names of them were Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister, and they were mine, and they bare sonnes and daughters: thus were their names, Samaria is Aholah, and Hierusalem Aholibah.

5 Aholah played the harlot when she was mine, and she was set on fire with her louers the Assyrians her neighbours:

6 which were clothed with blew like, both captaines and princes, they were all pleasant young men, and horsemen riding vpon horses.

7 Thus she committed her whozedom with them, being all chosen men of Ashur, and with all on whom she doted, and defiled her selfe with all her idoles.

8 Neither left she the fornication that she vsed with the Egyptians: for in her youth they lay with her, they bruised the breasts of her maidenhead, and powdered their whozedom vpon her.

9 wherefore I deliuered her into the hands of her louers, euen into the hands of the Assyrians vpon whom she doted.

10 These discovered her shame,ooke her sonnes and daughters, and slewe her with the sword, an euill name had she among women: for they had executed iudgement vpon her.

11 Her sister Aholibah saw this, and destroyed her selfe with inordinate loue more then she, and with her fornications, more then her sister with her fornications.

12 Shee doted vpon the Assyrians captaines and princes her neighboz, clothed with all manner of gorgeous apparell, horsemen riding vpon horses, being all pleasant young men.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, and they tooke both one way.

14 But shee increased still in whozedom: for when she sawe men painted vpon the wall, the images of the Chaldees painted with vermilion,

15 And girded with girdles vpon their loines, and with dyed attyre vpon their heads, looking all like princes, after the manner of the Babylonians in Chaldea, the land where they were doorne:

16 As soone as she saw them, she burnt in loue vpon them, and sent messengers vnto them, into the land of the Chaldees.

17 Now when the Babylonians came vnto her in the bed of loue, they defiled her with their whozedom: and so was she polluted with them, and her lust was abated from them.

18 And she discovered her whozedom, and disclosed her shame: then my heart forooke her, like as my heart was gone from her sister also.

19 Nevertheless, shee increased her whozedom more, and remembered the dayes of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 Shee burnt in lust vpon their lechers, whose flesh was like the flesh of asses, and their issue like the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou hast called to remembrance the filthinesse of thy youth, when thy teates were bruised by the Egyptians, for the payes of thy youth.

22 Therefore, O Aholibah, thus sayeth the Lord God, I will raise by thy louers against

thee from whom thy heart is departed, and gather them together against thee on euery side.

23 Namely, the Babylonians and all the Chaldees, rulers, wealthy, and mighty men, with all the Assyrians, and pleasant young men, captaines and princes, all valiant and renowned, riding vpon horses.

24 These shall come vpon thee with charrets, weapons, and wheeles, and great multitude of people, with buckler, shield, and helmet they shall beset thee on euery side: I will giue iudgement befoze them, yea, they themselues shall iudge thee according to their owne iudgement.

25 I will lay mine indignation vpon thee, so that they shall deale cruelly with thee: they shall cut off thy nose and thine eares, and thy raiment shall fall by the sword, they shall carie away thy sonnes and daughters, and the residue shall bee deuoured by the fire.

26 They shall strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy faire ieruels.

27 Thus will I make thy wickednes to cease from thee, and thy fornication out of the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt turne thine eyes no more after them, and call thy minde no more vpon Egypt.

28 For thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will deliuer thee into the hands of them whom thou hatest, yea, euen into the hands of them from whom thine heart is departed.

29 And they shall deale hatefully with thee, and take away all thy labour, and leaue thee naked, and bare, and the shame of thy fornications shall bee discovered, both thy wickednesse and thy whozedom.

30 I will doe these things vnto thee, because thou hast gone a whozing after the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their idoles.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I giue her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord God, Thou shalt drinke of thy sisters cuppe deepe and large, thou shalt be laughed to scozne, and had in derision, because it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt bee filled with drunkeinesse and sorowe, euen with the cuppe of destruction and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt drinke it, and sucke it out, and thou shalt breake the sheards thereof, and teare thine owne breasts: for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord God.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Forasmuch as thou hast forgotten me, and cast mee as be hind thy backe, so heare now thine owne wickednesse and whozedom.

36 The Lord sayd moreover vnto me, Thou sonne of man, wilt thou not iudge Aholah, and Aholibah? heu them their abominations,

37 Namely that they haue broken their wedlocke, and blood is in their handes: and with their idoles haue they committed adulterie, and haue also caused their sonnes whom they bare vnto mee, to passe by the fire to bee their meat.

38 Yea, and this haue they done vnto me also, they haue defiled my Sanctuarie in the same day, and haue prophaned my Sabbathys.

39 For when they had slaine their children for their idoles, they came the same day into my sanctuarie to defile it: and loe, thus haue

c Aholah is mentioned in the first mention in the first mention meaning Samaria, which was the royal cite of Israel, and Aholibah signifies, shee mention in her where by is meant Hierusalem, whose sons temple was, d Dumber me, that is, vnder my government, and nameth the people of God, they became idolaters, for looke God, and put their trust in the Assyrians, e Shee holdeth both these things which seeme strange to the ears, so cause the which vice of idolatry to be abhorred, that might any should abide to leave the name thereof in mention.

f This is to be understood that no man is able sufficiently to expresse the holinesse of the holy Ghost here: compareth this to the which is their crying loue and sister hold a heart vpon the wings and punishment of them after whom they will.

Or, Pele and Shoa and Koa.

Or, I will leave the punishment vnto them.

g All of these things are to be understood by the same.

h Or, I will drinke of thy sisters cuppe deepe and large.

i Or, I will drinke of thy sisters cuppe deepe and large.

they

they done in the middelt of mine house.

40 And howe much moze is it that they sent for men to come from farre, vnto whom a messenger was sent, and loe, they came: for whom thou diddest wash thy selfe, and paintedst thine eyes, and deckedst thee with ornaments.

41 Thou satest vpon a stately bed, and a table spread before it, whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyle.

42 And a noyse of a merrie companie at it, and with the men, beside the multitude of the people were brought men of Saba out of the desert, which gaue them bracelets vpon their hands, and beautiful crowns vpon their heads.

43 And I said vnto her that was worne in her adulteries, How shall her fornications come to an end, and she also.

44 And they went in to her as they goe vnto a common harlot: euen so went they to Aholah and Aholibah, those wicked women.

45 And the righteous men they shall iudge them after the manner of harlots, and after the maner of murderers: for they are harlots, and blood is in their hands.

46 Wherefore thus saith the Lord God, I will bring a great multitude of people vpon them, and giue them to be scattered and spoyled.

47 And the multitude shall stone them with stones, and cut them downe with their swords, they shall slay their sonnes and daughters, and burne by their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause wickednes to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to doe after your wickednesse.

49 And so they shall lay your wickednesse vpon your owne selues, and the sinnes of your idoles shall ye beare: and ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

He prooueth the firing of Hierusalem by a parable of a seething pot.

**I**n the ninth yeere, in the tenth moneth, the tenth day of the moneth, came the worde of the Lord vnto me, saying,

2 Thou some of man, write thee the name of this day, yea, euen of this present day: for the king of Babylon set himselfe against Hierusalem this selfe same day.

3 And shew the rebellious house a parable, and speake vnto them: Thus saith the Lord God, Prepare a pot, set it on, and powze water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, euery good piece, the thigh and the shoulder, and fill it with the chiefe bones.

5 Take one of the best sheepe, and burne also bones vnder it, let it boyle well, let the bones thereof seeth well therein.

6 With that said the Lord God on this manner, woe vnto the bloodie citie, to the pot whose scumme is therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it: bring it out: piece by piece, let no lot fall vpon it.

7 For her blood is in the middelt of it, vpon a high drie stone hath she powzed it, and not vpon the ground, that it might be covered with dirt:

8 That it might cause wrath to arise, and take vengeance: I haue set her blood vpon an

high drie rocke, that it should not be covered.

9 Wherefore thus saith the Lord God, Woe be vnto the bloodthirstie citie, for whom euen I my selfe will make a great fire.

10 And heape on much wood, and kindle the fire, and seeth the flesh, and spice the pot, so that the very bones shall be burnt.

11 Whereouer, I will set the pot empty vpon the coales, so that the brasse thereof may be hot and burne, and the filthinesse of it may be molten in it, and the scum of it shall be consumed.

12 She hath wearied her selfe with labour, yet her great scum is not gone off her, in the fire her scum must be consumed.

13 In thy filthinesse is wickednesse: because I would haue purged thee, and thou wast not purged from thy filthinesse, thou shalt not be purged any moze, till I haue caused mine indignation to rest in thee.

14 Euen I the Lord haue spoken it: yea, it is come thereto already that I will doe it, I will not goe backe, I will not spare, I will not repent: but according to thy wayes and imaginations shall they iudge thee, saith the Lord.

15 And the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

16 Thou sonne of man, behold, I will take away from thee the pleasure of thine eyes with a plague, yet shalt thou neither mourne nor weepe, neither shall thy teares run downe.

17 Mourne in silence, make no mourning of the dead, bind the tyre of thy head vpon thee, and put on thy shooes vpon thy feete, couer not thy lips, and eate no mans bread.

18 So I spake vnto the people betimes in the morning, and at euen my wife died: then vpon the next morrow I did as I was commanded.

19 And the people said vnto me, wilt thou not tell vs what this signifieth toward vs, that thou doest so?

20 I answered them, The word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

21 Tell the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will pollute my sanctuarie, euen the glory of your power, the pleasure of your eyes, and your hearts delight: and your sonnes and daughters whom you haue left, shall fall through the sword.

22 Like as I haue done, so shall ye do also: ye shall not couer your lips, ye shall eate no mans bread,

23 And your tyre shall be vpon your heads, and your shooes vpon your feete: ye shall neither mourne nor weepe, but ye shall pine away in your iniquities, and mourne one towardes another.

24 Thus Ezechiel is your shew-token: according to all that he hath done, ye shall doe: when it commeth, then ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

25 Also, thou sonne of man, shall it not be in the day when I take from them their power, the ioy of their honour, the pleasure of their eyes, and the lifting vp of their soules, their sonnes and their daughters?

26 In that day shall come one that is escaped, vnto thee and bring it to the hearing of thine eares.

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, that thou mayest speake

Nahum, 3.1  
habac. 2.12.

h. Meaning, that the citie should be destroyed, and that he would quene the enemies an speeche thereto.  
Or, cast in spice.

Or, lies.

i. I labouren by scribings, and prophet to cease to cease, but the would it not.

k. He shall, of Babylonians

l. Meaning, that I will not be forgotten, as hee is.

m. For more, that I will not be forgotten, as hee is, and that I will not be forgotten, as hee is.

n. He shall beare a delight.

o. That is, being the first of the destruction of Hierusalem.

and be no more dumme: yea, thou shalt be their  
the token, that they may know how that I am  
the Lord.

The xxv. Chapter.

2 The word of the Lord vpon the sonnes of Ammon,  
which reioyced at the fall of Hierusalem. 8 A-  
gainst Moab and Seir, against Idumea, against the  
Philistines.

**T**he worde of the Lord came vnto  
me, saying,

2 Thou some of man, set thy  
face toward the Ammonites, and  
prophecie vpon them,

3 And say vnto the Ammonites, Heare the  
word of the Lord God, Thus saicth the Lord  
God, soasmuch as thou saidest, <sup>a</sup>Ha, ha, ouer  
my Sanctuarie because it was polluted, and  
ouer the land of Israel because it was desolate,  
and ouer the house of Iuda because they went  
into captiuitie:

4 Behold therefore, I will deliuer thee to  
the people of the <sup>b</sup>East, that they may haue thee  
in possession: these shall fettle their palaces in  
thee, & make their dwellings in thee, they shall  
eate thy fruite, and drinke by thy milke.

5 As for <sup>c</sup>Rabbath, I will make of it a sta-  
ble for camels, and of the Ammonites a sheep-  
fold: and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

6 For thus saicth the Lozde God, Inso-  
much as thou hast clapped with thine handes,  
and stamped with thy feete, yea, and reioyced  
ouer the land of Israel with all thy <sup>d</sup>despite in  
heart:

7 Beholde therefore, I will stretch out my  
hand ouer thee, and deliuer thee to be spoyled of  
the Heathen, and roote thee out from among  
the people, & caule thee to perish out of the lands,  
yea, I will make thee to be destroyed, that thou  
mayest know that I am the Lord.

8 Thus saith the Lord God, soasmuch as  
Moab and Seir doe say, Behold, the house of  
Iuda is like as all Gentiles be:

9 Therefore behold, I will open the side of  
Moab from the cities, from the cities I say of his  
frontiers, the pleasures of the countrey, as name-  
ly Bethielmoth, Baalmeon, and Iiriathia-  
rim:

10 <sup>e</sup> Vnto the children of the East, against the  
Ammonites, and will giue it into possession, so  
that the Ammonites shall no more be had in re-  
membrence among the Heathen.

11 And I will execute iudgements vpon Mo-  
ab: and they shall know that I am the Lord.

12 Thus saith the Lord God, for that Edom  
hath done in auenging reuengement vpon the  
house of Iuda, and hath done great offence, and  
auenged himselfe vpon them:

13 Therefore thus saicth the Lord God, I  
will reach out mine hand vpon Edom, and de-  
stroy man and beast out of it, I will make it de-  
solate from Theman, and Bedanah shall fall by  
the word.

14 And I will execute my reuengement vpon  
Edom by the hand of my people Israel, they shall  
doe in Edom according to my wrath and indig-  
nation, so that they shall know my vengeance,  
saith the Lord God.

15 Thus saith the Lord God, for that the  
Philistines did in vengeance, namely in aueng-  
ing reuengement, with a <sup>f</sup>despitefull heart to

destroy it for the olde enmitie:

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Be-  
hold, I will stretch out my hand ouer the Philis-  
tines, and destroy the Cerechites, and caule all  
the remnant of the sea coast to perish:

17 A great vengeance will I take vpon them,  
with punishments of my wrath, that they may  
know that I am the Lord, when I shall lay my  
vengeance vpon them.

The xxvj. Chapter.

1 He prophecieth that Tyrus shall be ouerthrowen, be-  
cause it reioyced at the destruction of Hierusalem.

**A**nd it came to passe in the eleuenth  
yeere, the first day of the moneth,  
the worde of the Lord came vnto  
me, saying,

2 Thou some of man, because  
that Tyre hath spoken vpon Hierusalem, Ha,  
ha, the gates of the people is broken, <sup>b</sup> it is tur-  
ned but to me, for now that she is destroyed I shall  
be filled:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Be-  
hold, O Tyre, I will vpon thee, I will raise vp  
many nations against thee, like as when the sea  
arisech with his waves.

4 They shall breake the walles of Tyre, and  
cast downe her towres, I will scrape her dust  
from her, and make her a drie rocke.

5 Shee shall be for a spreading of nets in the  
sea, for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord God, and  
shee shall be for a spoyle to the nations.

6 Her <sup>c</sup>daughters that are in the fielde shall  
saine with the sword, that they may know how  
that I am the Lord.

7 For thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I  
will bring vpon Tyrus Nabuchodonosor king  
of Babylon fro the North, a king of kings, with  
horses, charets, horsemen, with a multitude,  
and much people.

8 Thy daughters that are in the fielde shall  
be slay with the sword: but against thee he shall  
make bulwarks, and cast a mount against thee,  
and lift vp his speare against thee.

9 He shall set engins of warre before him a-  
gainst thy wals, and with his weapons breake  
downe thy towres.

10 The dust of his horses shall cover thee, they  
shall be so many, thy walles shall shake at the  
noyse of the horsemen, wheelcs, and charets,  
when he shall enter into thy gates, as into the  
entrie of a citie broken downe.

11 With the hooftes of his horses shall he tread  
downe all thy streetes: hee shall slay the people  
with the sword, and the pillars of thy strength  
shall fall downe to the ground.

12 They shall robbe thy riches, and spoile thy  
marchandize, thy wals shall they breake downe,  
and destroy thy houses of pleasure, thy stones,  
thy timber, and dust shall they cast into the mids  
of the water.

13 Thus will I caule the sound of thy songs  
to cease, and the noyse of thy harpes shall no more  
be heard.

14 I will bring thee into a drie rocke, thou  
shalt be for a spreading of nets, thou shalt neuer  
be builde againe: for euer I the Lord haue spoken  
it, saith the Lord God.

15 Thus hath the Lord God spoken concer-  
ning Tyre, shall not the Isles tremble at the  
noyse of thy fall, and at the cry of the wounded,

a Because we  
reioyced when  
the citie was  
destroyed  
and simple.

b That is, to  
the Babylonians.

c They shall  
haue thee a  
wap, and take  
thy gorgeous  
houses to  
dwell in.  
d Called also  
Philadelphia,  
which was the  
chief city of  
Ammonites,  
and full of con-  
duits, as 2.  
Sam. 12.

|| Or, tick-  
ling of  
heart.

e Understand  
out of the next  
somewhat better.  
I will open, &c.

f Tickling  
heart, as  
they often  
haue which  
delight in  
tickling reu-  
engement.

when they shall be slaine and murdered in the midst of thee?

16 All princes of the sea shall come downe from their thrones, they shall lay away their robes, and put off their bordered garments, yea, with trembling shall they be clothed, they shall sit upon the ground, they shall be astonished at euery moment, and be amazed at thee.

17 They shall mourne for thee, and say vnto thee, How art thou destroyed that wast inhabited of the seas, the renowned citie which was strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which caused their feare to be on all that haunted them?

18 Now shall the inhabiteurs of the Isles bee astonished in the day of thy fall: yea, the Isles that are in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lorde God, when I make thee a desolate citie, as other cities be that no man dwell in, and when I bring vp the deepe vpon thee, that great waters may couer thee:

20 Then will I cast thee downe vnto them that descend into the pit, vnto a people of olde time, and set thee in a land that is beneath, like the olde ruines, with them which goe downe to the graue, so that no man shall dwell moze in thee: but I will referue honour for the land of the liuing.

21 I will make thee terrours, and thou shalt be no moze: though thou be sought for, yett shalt thou not be found for euermoze, saith the Lord God.

The xxvij. Chapter.

The Prophet is mouued to bewaile the desolation of Tyrus.

The word of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, take vp a lamentable cōplaint vpon Tyre,

3 And say vnto Tyre that is situate at the entrie of the sea, which is the mart of the people for many Isles, Thus saith the Lord God, O Tyre, thou hast said, I am of perfect beautie.

4 Thy borders are in the mids of the seas, thy builders haue made perfect thy beautie.

5 They haue made all thy ship boardes of sycere trees of Shenir, from Libanus haue they taken Cedar trees to make thee masses:

6 And the oaks of Basan to make thee Ores, they of Assyria haue made thy benches of Iuory, brought out of the Isles of Chittim.

7 Fine linen with bordered worke out of Egypt was spred ouer thee to bee thy saile: blue silke and purple out of the Isles of Elisah was thy couering.

8 The inhabiteurs of Sidon and Aruad were thy mariners: and thy wise men, O Tyre, that were in thee, were the shipmasters.

9 The ancient and wise men of Gebal were in thee thy stoppers of chinkes: all thyss of the sea with their shipmen were in thee to occupie thy marchandize.

10 The Perles, Lydians, and Phytens, were in thy armies thy men of warre: these hanged by their shields and helmets in thee, these set forth thine honour.

11 They of Aruad were with thine hosse

round about thy walles, and the Dignificians were thy watchmen vpon thy towres: these hanged by their quiuers round about thy walles, they made thy beautie perfect.

12 They of Charis were thy marchants for the multitude of all riches, in silver, yron, tynn, and leade, which they brought to thy faires.

13 Jauan, Cubal, and Melech were thy marchants concerning the liues of men, and they brought vessels of brasse for thy marchandize.

14 They of the house of Thogarma brought vnto thee, at the time of thy mart, horses, courfers, and mules.

15 They of Dedan were thy marchants, and many Isles the marchandize of thy hands, and brought thee honyes, teeth, and Hebenus, for presents.

16 They of Aram were thy marchants for the multitude of thy workes, and occupied in thy faires with Emerals, purple, bordered worke, fine linen, corall, and perle.

17 Iuda and the lande of Israel occupied with thee, & brought vnto thy markets wheate of Hinneth and Pannag, honie, oyle, and tryacle.

18 Damascus also used marchandize with thee, in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll, because thine occupying was so great, and thy wares so many.

19 Dan, Jattan, and Meusal haue brought vnto thy markets wrought yron: Cassia and Calamus were among thy marchandize.

20 They of Dedan were thy marchants in precious clothes for chariots.

21 Arabia and all the princes of Cedar haue occupied with thee, in wethers, rams, & goates: in these were they thy marchants.

22 The marchants of Seba and Rema haue occupied also with thee in all chiefe spices, in all precious stones and golde, which they brought vnto thy markets.

23 Haran, Chenne, and Eden, the marchants of Seba, Assyria, and Chelmad, were doers with thee.

24 These were thy marchants in all sorts of things, in raiment of blue silke, and of bordered worke, and in Cofers for the rich apparel, which were trussed with cordes, and Cedar board among thy marchandize.

25 The shippes of Charis were the chiefe of thine occupying: thus thou wast replenished and in great worship, euen in the middes of the sea.

26 Thy rowers haue brought thee into great waters, the East winde hath broken thee in the middes of the sea.

27 Thy riches, and thy faires, thy marchandize, thy mariners, and shipmasters, thy callers, and the occupiers of thy marchandize, and all thy men of warre that are in thee, and all thy multitude that is in the middes of thee, shall fall in the middes of the sea, in the day of thy fall.

28 The suburbs shall shake at the loude cry of thy shipmen.

29 All that handle the oze, mariners, and all shipmasters of the sea, shall come downe from their ships, and stand vpon the land.

30 And they shall cause their voyce to bee heard against thee, and shal cry bitterly, and shall

d Chalmains of Cappadocia which were called Rhinica and Baurica, because the one of the high towne they were the Rhinica. f Shields.

e By selling downen, lecons, and flours.

f Downe of Chittim, teeth of Elephants, called Tuor. g Hebenus a pretious wood, white and blacke.

h These were two places where the brit wheate groweth.

† wandring to and fro,

|| or, chaines were.

|| Or, robbers. i Charis, Chachodonofing of Babylon.

k Charis, the robbers and villages: the inhabitants vpon the same land.

Vertical text in the left margin, likely a reference or commentary.

1. Colicth was the measure of the heathen in mourning and murther.

cast dust vpon their heads, and wallowe in the ashes.

31 They shall make themselves balde for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weepe for thee with sorrowfull heart and bitter mourning.

32 And they shall take by a lamentation for thee in their mourning, and lament ouer thee: What cite is like Tyzus, so destroyed in the midst of the sea?

33 When thy warrs went forth of the seas, thou fillest many people: the kings of the earth shall thou make rich, through the multitude of thy riches and marchandize.

34 When thou shalt be broken by the seas in the deptes of the waters, thy marchandize, and all thy multitude that was in the mids of thee, shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the yles shall be astonied at thee, and all their kings shall be sore afraid, and troubled in their countenance.

36 The marchants of the nations shall hiss at thee: thou shalt be a terrour, and shalt be any moze.

The xxviij. Chapter.

The word of God against the king of Tyrus for his pride.

The worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, Tel the prince of Tyze, Thus sayeth the Lord God, Because thou hast a proud heart, and hast said, I am

3 God, I sit in the seat of God, in the midst of the sea: whereas thou art but a man, and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God.

3 Beholde, thou thinkest thy selfe wiser then Daniel, that there is no secret hid from thee.

4 With thy great wisdom and thine vnderstanding thou hast gotten thee great wealthinesse, and gathered treasure of siluer & gold.

5 With thy great wisdom and occupying hast thou increased thy power, and because of thy great riches thy heart is proud.

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, for so much as thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God:

7 Behold, I wil bring strangers vpon thee, even the terrible nations, these shall drawe out their swords vpon the beautie of thy wisdom, and shall defile thy glory.

8 They shall cast thee downe to the pit, so that thou shalt die the death of them that be slaine in the midst of the sea.

9 Wilt thou lay them before them that slay thee, I am a God: whereas thou art but a man, and not God, in the hands of them that slay thee?

10 Die shalt thou the death of the vncircumcised in the hands of the strangers: for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord God.

11 Whereout, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

12 Thou sonne of man, take by a lamentation vpon the king of Tyze, and tell him, Thus saith the Lord God, Thou sealest by the summe, full of wisdom and perfit beautie.

13 Thou hast bene in the pleasant garden of

God, thou art deckt with all maner of precious stones, with Rubie, Topas, Diamond, Turkeis, Onix, Jasper, Saphyr, Emeraulde, Carbuncle, and golde: the workmanship of thy Tyrbels, and of thy pipes that be in thee, was prepared in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou art an anointed Cherub that couereth, and I haue set thee in this dignity, thou wast vpon the holy mount of God, thou hast walked in the middes of the bones of fire.

15 From the time of thy creation thou hast bene perfect in thy wayes, till wickednesse was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandize they haue filled the middes of thee with cruelty, and thou hast sinned: I will cast thee as prophane out of the mount of God, and I will destroy thee, & couering Cherub, from the mids of the bones of fire.

17 Thy heart was proud in thy beautie, and through thy brightnesse thou hast destroyed thy wisdom: I will cast thee downe to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that may beholde thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctification with the great wickednesse of thine vnrightheous occupying: I will bring a fire from the midst of thee, to consume thee, and will make thee to ashes vpon the earth, in the sight of all them that looke vpon thee.

19 All they that haue bene acquainted with thee among the heathen, shall be abashed at thee: thou hast bene a terrour, and neuer shalt thou be any moze.

20 And the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

21 Thou sonne of man, set thy face against Sidon, and prophesie vpon it,

22 And speake, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, O Sidon, I will vpon thee, and I will be glorified in the middes of thee: that it may be knownen how that I am the Lord, when I shall haue executed iudgements in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send pestilence and bloodshedding into her streets, and the staine shall fall in the midst of her by the sword comming vpon her on euery side: and they shall know that I am the Lord.

24 They shall be no more a pricking thorne vnto the house of Israel, nor a grieuous thorne of all that are round about them, and despised them: and they shall know that I am the Lord God.

25 Thus saith the Lord God, when I gather the household of Israel together againe from the nations among whom they be scattered, then shall I bee sanctified in them in the sight of the Gentiles, and they shall dwell in the land that I gaue to my seruant Iacob.

26 They shall dwell with confidence therein, build houses, and plant vineyards, yea, with confidence shall they dwell therein when I haue executed iudgements vpon all those that despise them round about, and then shall they know that I am the Lord their God.

The xxix. Chapter.

Hee prophesieth against Pharao, and of the desolation of Egypt, with the sparkling abroad of the Egyptians.

m. Whereby he meant a long time: for it was prophesied to be destroyed but twenty years, Chap 23.

a. Like as God is late in his time, even so I am late that none can come to hurt me. b. Though thou diddest thinke in thine heart that thou wast equal with God. c. Thus he speaketh by Daniel, for Daniel had declared notable signes of his wisdom in Babylon, when Ezechiel vpon this. Or, riches

d. That the rest of the heathen and heathens, which are Gods enemies.

e. Hee beriseth the name of confidence that the Egyptians had in their riches, strength and power.



**I**n the tenth yeere, vpon the twelfth day of the tenth moneth, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, set thy face against Pharao the king of Egypt, propheticke against him, and against the whole land of Egypt.

3 Speake and tell him, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, O Pharao, thou king of Egypt, I will vpon thee thou great Dragon, that lieth in the middes of his riuers, thou that sayest, The riuer is mine, I haue made it for my selfe.

4 I will put hookes in thy chawes, a hang thy fish in thy riuers vpon thy scales: after that, I will draw thee out of the mids of thy riuers, yea, and all the fish of thy riuers shall hang vpon thy scales.

5 I will leaue thee in the wilderness, both thee and all the fish of thy riuers: thou shalt fall vpon the open field, thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I haue given thee for meate to the beasts of the field, and to the foules of the ayre.

6 That all they which dwell in Egypt, may know that I am the Lorde, because they haue bene a staffe of reede to the house of Israel.

7 When they tooke holde of thee with their hand, thou brakest and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakest and madest all their loynes to stand vpright.

8 Therefore thus saith the Lorde God, Behold, I wil bring a sword vpon thee, and destroy out of thee both man and beast.

9 Yea, the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste, and they shall know that I am the Lord, because he said, The riuer is mine, I my selfe haue made it.

10 Beholde therefore, I will vpon thee, and vpon thy riuers, I will make the land of Egypt bitterly waste and desolate, from the towne of Senuen, vnto the borders of Ethiopia.

11 No foote of man shall passe by it, nor foote of beaſt ſhall passe by it, neither shall it be inhabited fourtie yeeres.

12 I will make the land of Egypt to be desolate among other waste countries, and her cities destroyed fourtie yeres among other destroyed cities: & I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and drawe them thoro'w the countreys.

13 Again, thus saith the Lord God, when the fourtie yeeres are expired, I will gather the Egyptians together againe out of the nations among whom they were scattered.

14 And I will bring the captiuitie of Egypt againe, and cause them to returne into the land of Pathros, the land of their habitation, and they shall be there a small kingdome.

15 Yea, it shall be the smallest among other kingdomes, neither shall it exalt it selfe any more about the nations: for I will so punish them, that they shall no more rule the nations.

16 And they shall be no more vnto the house of Israel a trust, which bringeth their iniquitie to remembrance, when they shall looke after them: and they shall knowe that I am the Lord God.

17 In the twentieth and seuenth yeere, the first day of the first moneth, came the word of the

Lord vnto me, saying,  
18 Thou sonne of man, Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon caused his armie to serue a great seruice against Tyre: euery head was made bald, and euery shoulder bare, yet had neither he nor his armie any wages for Tyrus for the seruice which he serued against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Beholde, I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon, that he may take a way her multitude, and spoile her spoiles, and take her pray to pay his holde their wages withall.

20 For the worke which he wrought about it, I haue giuen him the land of Egypt, because they wrought for mee, saith the Lord God.

21 In that day I will cause the home of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I wil giue thee the opening of thy mouth in the midst of them: and they shall know that I am the Lord.

The xxx. Chapter.

The destruction of Egypt, and of his cities is bewailed.

**T**he word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, propheticke, and speake, Thus saith the Lorde God, Howle, woe worthy this day:

3 For the day is neere, the day of the Lorde is at hand, the darke day, the time of the nations shall be.

4 And the sword shall come vpon Egypt: and feare shall be in Ethiopia when the flame shall fall in Egypt: and they shall take a way her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken downe.

5 Yea, Ethiopia, Libya, and Lydia, all their common people, and Chub, and all that be confederate vnto them, shall fall with them through the sword.

6 Thus saith the Lord, The mainteiners of the land of Egypt shall fall, the pride of her power shall come downe, euen from the tower of Senuen shall they fall downe in it with the sword, saith the Lord God.

7 Among other desolate countries they shall be made desolate, among other waste cities they shall be wasted.

8 And they shall know that I am the Lord, when I haue set a fire in Egypt, and when all her helpers shall be destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers goe forth from me in ships, to make the carelesse Moziars afraid, and feare shall come vpon them, according to the day of Egypt: for loe, it cometh.

10 Thus saith the Lord God, I will cause the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon.

11 He, and his people with him, the terrible nations shall be brought to destroy the land: they shall draw out their swords vpon Egypt, and fill the land full of slaine men.

12 I will make their riuers drie, and sell the land into the hands of wicked people: the land and all that is therein I will destroy through the hand of strangers: euen I the Lorde haue said it.

13 Thus saith the Lord God, I will destroy the idoles, and bring the images of Mozi

† The trauel they tooke about Tyre.

† A cloudie day.

† Which was a strong citie of Egypt.

Zach. 7. 1. 3. Caluo also Memphis, or Aualia.

the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying, I will vpon thee thou great Dragon, that lieth in the middes of his riuers, thou that sayest, The riuer is mine, I haue made it for my selfe. I will put hookes in thy chawes, a hang thy fish in thy riuers vpon thy scales: after that, I will draw thee out of the mids of thy riuers, yea, and all the fish of thy riuers shall hang vpon thy scales. I will leaue thee in the wilderness, both thee and all the fish of thy riuers: thou shalt fall vpon the open field, thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I haue given thee for meate to the beasts of the field, and to the foules of the ayre. That all they which dwell in Egypt, may know that I am the Lorde, because they haue bene a staffe of reede to the house of Israel. When they tooke holde of thee with their hand, thou brakest and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakest and madest all their loynes to stand vpright. Therefore thus saith the Lorde God, Behold, I wil bring a sword vpon thee, and destroy out of thee both man and beast. Yea, the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste, and they shall know that I am the Lord, because he said, The riuer is mine, I my selfe haue made it. Beholde therefore, I will vpon thee, and vpon thy riuers, I will make the land of Egypt bitterly waste and desolate, from the towne of Senuen, vnto the borders of Ethiopia. No foote of man shall passe by it, nor foote of beaſt ſhall passe by it, neither shall it be inhabited fourtie yeeres. I will make the land of Egypt to be desolate among other waste countries, and her cities destroyed fourtie yeres among other destroyed cities: & I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and drawe them thoro'w the countreys. Again, thus saith the Lord God, when the fourtie yeeres are expired, I will gather the Egyptians together againe out of the nations among whom they were scattered. And I will bring the captiuitie of Egypt againe, and cause them to returne into the land of Pathros, the land of their habitation, and they shall be there a small kingdome. Yea, it shall be the smallest among other kingdomes, neither shall it exalt it selfe any more about the nations: for I will so punish them, that they shall no more rule the nations. And they shall be no more vnto the house of Israel a trust, which bringeth their iniquitie to remembrance, when they shall looke after them: and they shall knowe that I am the Lord God. In the twentieth and seuenth yeere, the first day of the first moneth, came the word of the

to an ende: there shall no more be a prince of Egypt, and a fearfulnesse will I send into the Egyptians land.

14 As for Balthos I will make it desolate, and kindle a fire in Soan, and I will execute judgements in No.

15 And I will powze out my wrathful indignation upon Sin in the strength of Egypt, and I will destroy the multitude of No.

16 And I will kindle a fire in Egypt, Sin shall be in great heavinesse, No shall be rooted out, and Noph shall have daily sorrow.

17 The young men of Auen, and of Phibesech shall fall by the sword, and these cities shall goe into captiuitie.

18 At Tethaphnees the day shall be darke, when I breake there the barres of Egypt, and when the pompe of her power shall cease in her, a cloud shall couer her, and her daughters shall goe into captiuitie.

19 Thus will I execute my judgements in Egypt, and they shall know how that I am the Lord.

20 And in the eleuenth yeere, upon the seventh day of the first moneth, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

21 Thou sonne of man, I haue broken the arme of Pharaos king of Egypt: and loe, it shall not be bound by to be healed, to put a roller to binde it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Beholde, I will upon Pharaos king of Egypt, and breake his arme that was strong, but is broken: and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 As for the Egyptians, I will scatter them among the nations, and strawe them in the lands about.

24 Again, I will strengthen the arme of the king of Babylon, and giue him my sword in his hand, but I will breake Pharaos armes, and he shall grone the gronings of a deadly wounded man before him:

25 Yea, I will strengthen the king of Babilong arme, and the armes of Pharaos shall fall downe: and they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall giue my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, that he may stretch it out upon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and straw them in the lands about: and they shall know that I am the Lord.

The xxxj. Chapter.

1 A comparison of the prosperitie of Pharaos, with the prosperitie of the Assyrians. 10 He prophecieth a like destruction to them both.

**M**Ouer, in the eleuenth yeere, the first day of the third moneth, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, speake vnto Pharaos king of Egypt, and to all his people, whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?

3 Behold, Assur is a Cedar in Libanon, with faire branches, and with thicke shadowing boughes of a high stature, and his top was among the thicke boughes.

4 The waters made him great, and the deepe set him vp on high, with the riuers running round about his plants, and set out her

little riuers vnto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore was he higher then all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches were long, because of the multitude of the waters which the deepe sent out.

6 All foules of the ayze made their nests in his branches, vnder his boughs did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and vnder his shadow dwelt all mightie nations.

7 Beautifull was he in his greatnesse, and in the length of his branches: for his roote stood beside great waters.

8 No Cedar tree might hide him in the garden of God, there was no firme trees like his branches, the Chellenut trees were not like the boughes of him: all the trees in the garden of God might not be compared vnto him in his beautie.

9 I made him faire with the multitude of his branches: in somuch that all the trees in the pleasant garden of God had envie at him.

10 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, For so much as he hath lift vp himselfe so high, & hath shot by his top among the thicke boughes, and his heart is lift vp in his height:

11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the hands of the mightiest among the heathen: he shall handle him, for in his wickednesse haue I cast him away.

12 And strangers haue destroyed him, euen the terrible nations, and haue left him: vpon the mountaines, and vpon all valleys haue his boughes fallen, and his boughes are broken by all the riuers of the lande: and all the people of the earth are departed from his shadow, and haue forsaken him.

13 vpon his ruine shall all the foules of the ayze remaine, and all the beasts of the field shall be vpon his branches.

14 So that none of all the trees by the waters shall be exalted in their height, nor shoot by their tops among the thicke boughes, neither shall their trees stand in their height, as many of them as drinke water: for they are all deliuered vnto death in the neather parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, among them that goe downe to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord God, In the day when he went downe to the graue, I caused a lamentation to be made, I couered the deepe for him, I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed, I caused Libanus to mourne for him, and all the trees of the field fainted.

16 I made the heathen shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him downe to hell with them that descend into the pit: all the excellent trees of Eden, and the best of Libanus, all that drinke waters, shall be comforted in the neather partes of the earth.

17 They also went downe to hell with him vnto them that he slaine with the sword, which were his armes, and dwelt vnder his shadowe in the midst of the nations.

18 To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet thou shalt be cast downe with the trees of Eden, vnto the neather partes of the earth: in the midst of the vncircumcised that thou sleepe with them, that are slaine with the sword: This is Pharaos and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

Capitulum de iudicijs super eos qui sunt in terra Aegypti.

Helipolis et Bubastum.

Significans, quod ibi erat magna ciuitas, ubi erat fortitudo et visus Aegypti, ibi erant templum.

De captiuitate de Babylonia, et de iudicijs de Aegypti.

De rebus Nabuchodonosor Regis Aegypti, et de rebus Aegypti, etc.

Id est, ibi erat fortitudo, et ibi erat visus Aegypti, et ibi erat templum.

De rebus Nabuchodonosor Regis Aegypti, et de rebus Aegypti, etc.

Significans, quod ibi erat magna ciuitas, ubi erat fortitudo et visus Aegypti, ibi erant templum.

Vertical marginal notes in Latin script, including references to other parts of the Bible and commentary.

The xxxij. Chapter.

2 The Prophet is commaunded to beuaile Pharao king of Egyptr. 12 Hee prophecieth that destruction shall come vnto Egypt through the king of Babylon.

**I**n the twelfth yeere, the first day of the twelfth moneth, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon Pharao the king of Egypt, and say vnto him, Thou art like a Lion of the heathen, and as a whale fish in the sea: thou drawest out thy riuers, thou troublest the waters with thy feete, and stampst in their riuers.

3 Thus saith the Lord God, I will spread my net ouer thee with a great multitude of people, these shall make thee come by into my net.

4 For I will leaue thee vpon the land, and cast thee vpon the open field, and I will cause all the foules of the ayre to remaine vpon thee, and fill all the beastes of the field with thee.

5 Thy flesh will I lay vpon the hills, and fill the valleys with thy highnesse.

6 I will water thine overflowing land with thy blood, euen to the mountaines, and the riuers shall be full of thee.

7 When thou art put out, I will couer the heauen, and make his starres dim: I will spread a cloud ouer the Sunne, and the Moone shall not giue her light.

8 All the lights of heauen will I make darke for thee: and bying darimes vpon thy land, saith the Lord.

9 I will stirre by to anger the hearts of many people, when I bring thy destruction among the heathen, and vpon the countreyes which thou knowest not.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings shall bee astonished with feare for thee, when I shall make my sword to glitter against their faces: and they shall be afraid at euery moment, euery man for his owne life, in the day of thy fall.

11 For thus saith the Lord God, The king of Babylons sword shall come vpon thee:

12 With the swordes of the mightie will I smite downe thy multitude: they all shall be terrible nations, and they shall destroy the pompe of Egypt, and the multitude thereof shall be consumed.

13 I will destroy also all the beastes thereof from the great water sides, neither shall the foote of man trouble them any more, nor the hooues of beastes trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deepe, and cause their riuers to ruine like oyle, saith the Lord.

15 When I make the land of Egypt desolate, and when the countrey with all that is therein shall be lade waste, and when I smite all them which dwell in it, then shall they knowe that I am the Lord.

16 This is the mourning when they shall lament her, The daughters of the nations shall lament her, they shall make the lamentation ouer Egypt, and ouer all the people thereof, saith the Lord.

17 In the twelfth yeere, the fifteenth day of

the moneth, came the worde of the Lord vnto me, saying,

18 Thou sonne of man, lament for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them downe, euen them, & the daughters of the famous nations, to the neather partes of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pit.

19 Whom doest thou passe in beaultie? goe downe and sleepe with the bncircumcised.

20 Among those that be slaine with the sword shall he lie, to the sword is he already deliuered: draw her downe, and all her multitude.

21 The mightie worthies shall speake to her out of the middell of hell, and to her helpers: they are gone downe and sleepe with the bncircumcised that be slaine with the sword.

22 Assur is there also with all his companie, and their graues round about him, which were slaine and fell all with the sword:

23 Whose graues are made in the side of the pit, and his multitude are round about his graue, to wit, all the slaine are fallen by the sword, which cause a feare to be in the lande of the liuing.

24 There is Cham also, with all his people round about his graue, which all being slaine and fallen with the sword, are gone downe bncircumcised vnder the earth, which neuertheless sometime brought feare into the land of the liuing: they beare their owne shame, with the other that be gone downe to the graue.

25 They haue made his bed in the middell of the slaine, with all his multitude, their graues are round about him: all these bncircumcised slaine by the sword, although they caused their feare in the land of the liuing, yet haue they bozne their shame with them that goe downe to the pit, they are laide in the midd of them that are slaine.

26 There is Meslech also and Tubal, and their people, and their graues round about him: these all bncircumcised were slaine with the sword, because afozetime they made the land of the liuing afraid.

27 They shall not lie with the bncircumcised which are fallen of the bncircumcised, which are gone downe to the graue with their weapons of war, and haue laide their swordes vnder their heads: but their iniquitie shall be vpon their bones, because the terrour of their muggety was in the land of the liuing.

28 Yea, and among the bncircumcised shall thou be destroyed, and sleepe with them that perished through the sword.

29 There is Edom with her kings and princes also, which with their strength are laide by them that are slaine with the sword: yea among the bncircumcised shall they sleepe, & with them which are gone downe into the pit.

30 Mozeouer there be all the princes of the North, with all the Sidonians, which are gone downe with the slaine: with their feare and strength they are come to confusion, and lie there bncircumcised among those that be slaine with the sword, and beare their owne shame with them that be gone downe to the pit.

31 Pharao shall see them, and be comforted ouer all his multitude: Pharao and all his armie shall be slaine with the sword, saith the Lord God.

32 For I haue giuen my feare in the land

vertical marginal notes on the left side of the page, including phrases like 'the king of Egypt', 'the king of Babylon', and 'the king of Edom'.

vertical marginal notes on the right side of the page, including phrases like 'that is, prophet that', 'the king of Egypt', 'the king of Babylon', and 'the king of Edom'.

of the living : but pharao and all his people shall be layd among the vncircumcised , and among them that be slaine with the sword, saith the Lord God.

The xxxij. Chapter.

He setteth out the office of the gouernours and ministers. 14 He strengtheneth them that despaire, and boldeneth them with the promise of mercie.



Againe, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

1 Thou sonne of man, speake to the children of thy people, and tell them, when I send a sword vpon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him to be their watchman :

3 If when he seeth the sword come vpon the land, he shall blow the trumpet, and warne the people :

4 Then hee that heareth the noyse of the trumpet, and will not be warned, and the sword come and take him away, his blood shall be vpon his owne head.

5 For he heard the sound of the trumpet, and would not be warned, therefore his blood be vpon him : but he that receiueth warning, he shall saue his life.

6 Againe, if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, so that the people is not warned, if the sword come then, and take any man from among them : the same shall be taken away in his owne sinne, but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 And thou, O sonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt heare the word at my mouth, and thou shalt warne them from me.

8 If I say vnto the wicked, Thou wicked, thou shalt surely die: and thou speakest not to admonish the wicked of his way : that wicked man shall die in his owne sinne, but his blood will I require at thy hand.

9 Neuertheless, if thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it, and he yet will not be turned from his way : then shall he die in his iniquitie, but thou shalt be deliuered thy soule.

10 Therefore, O thou sonne of man, speake vnto the house of Israel, yea, say thus, If our offences and sinnes lie vpon vs, and we be consumed in them, how should we then liue?

11 Tell them, As truly as I liue, saith the Lord God, I haue no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but much rather that the wicked turne from his way, and liue : Turne you, turne you from your wicked wayes, for why will ye die, O ye of the house of Israel?

12 Therefore thou sonne of man, Tell the children of thy people, The righteousnesse of the righteous shall not saue him in the day of his iniquitie : againe, The wickednesse of the wicked shall not ouerthrow him for it, in the day that he returneth from his wickednesse: neither shall the righteous liue for it in the day that he sinneth.

13 If I say vnto the righteous, He shall surely liue, and so he trust to his owne righteousnesse, and doe sinne : then shall his righteousnesse be no more thought vpon, but in his wickednesse that he hath done, in it he shall die.

14 Againe, if I say vnto the wicked, Thou

shalt surely die : and so he turne from his sinnes, and doe the thing that is lawfull and right.

15 Inasmuch that the same wicked man giueth the pledge againe, reioyeth that he had taken away by robberte, walketh in the commandments of life, and doeth none iniquitie : then shall he surely liue, and not die.

16 None of the sinnes that he hath committed shall be mentioned vnto him : for inasmuch as he doth now the thing that is lawfull and right, he shall liue.

17 And yet the children of thy people, say, The way of the Lord is not equal: but their owne way is rather vnequall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnesse, and doth the thing that is wicked, he shall die therein.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickednesse, doing the thing that is lawfull and right, he shall liue therefore.

20 Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal: O ye house of Israel, I will iudge every one of you after his wayes.

21 In the twelfth yeere, the fifth day of the tenth moneth of our captiuitie, one which was escaped out of Hierusalem came vnto mee, and said, The citie is smitten.

22 Nowe the hand of the Lord had bene vpon me the euening afore this man which was escaped came vnto mee, and had opened my mouth, vntill the morning that he came to mee: yea, my mouth was opened, so that I was no more dumbe.

23 Then came the word of the Lord vnto me, and said,

24 Thou sonne of man, these that dwell in the wasted land of Israel take and say, Ahabham was but one man, and hee had the land in possession : now are we many, and the land is giuen vs to possesse also.

25 And therefore tell them, Thus saith the Lord God, In the blood haue ye eaten, your eyes haue ye lift vp to idoles, and haue shed blood: shall ye then haue the land in possession?

26 Ye leane vpon your swords, yee worke abominations, every one defileth his neighbours wife : and shall ye possesse the land?

27 Say thou thus vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, As truly as I liue, they that are in the desolate places shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field, will I giue vnto the beasts to be deuoured : and they that be in the strong holdes and denmes, shall die of the pestilence.

28 For I will make the land so desolate and waste, that the pompe of her strength shall cease: the mountaines of Israel shall be waste, that no man shall trauaile thereby.

29 Then shall they knowe that I am the Lord, when I make the land desolate and waste, because of all their abominations that they haue wrought.

30 And thou sonne of man, the children of thy people that take of thee by the wailes and in the doores of their houses, and speake one to another, euery one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, let vs heare what word is gone forth from the Lord.

31 They come vnto thee as the people heeth to come, and my people sit before thee and heare thy wordes, but they doe not thereafter : for in

1. He setteth out the office of the gouernours and ministers. 14 He strengtheneth them that despaire, and boldeneth them with the promise of mercie.

2. Signifying, that the wicked shall not escape punishment. 3. Though the wicked man be negligent: but if the watchman blow the trumpet, and then he will not obey, he shall be true double punishment. Chap. 3. c. Which teacheth that he that receiveth nor his charge a watchman at the Lords mouth, is a spy and not a true watchman.

4. Thus the wicked when they heare of Gods iudgements for their sinnes, do feare of his mercie, and misouer.

5. Thus to his righteousnesse.

1. One cometh from the other...

2. In the twelfth yeere, the fifth day of the tenth moneth of our captiuitie...

3. They come vnto thee as the people heeth to come, and my people sit before thee...

their mouthes, they make a <sup>m</sup> iest of them, and their heart goeth after their coueroutnesse.

32 And loe, thou art vnto them as a <sup>m</sup> iesting song of one that hath a pleasant voice, & can sing well: for they heare thy words, but doe them not.

33 When this cometh to passe (loe it cometh) then shall they know that there hath bene a Prophet among them.

The xxxiiij. Chapter.

Against shepheards that despise the flocke of Christ, and seeke their owne gaine.

**A**nd the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, prophesie against the shepheardes of Israel, prophesie and speake vnto them, Thus sayth the Lord God vnto the shepheards, w<sup>h</sup>oe be vnto the shepheards of Israel that feede themselves: should not the shepherds feede the flockes?

3 Ye eate by the fat, ye clothe you with the wooll, the best fed doe ye slay: but the flocke doe ye not feede.

4 The weake haue ye not strengthened, the sicke haue ye not healed, the broken haue ye not bound together, the diuen away haue ye not brought againe, the lost haue ye not sought: but with force and cruelty haue ye ruled them.

5 They are scattered without a shepheard, yea, all the beads of the field deuoure them, and they goe astray.

6 Why sheepe goe wandring vpon all mountaines, and vpon every high hill, yea, my flocke is scattered through all the face of the earth, and there is no man that seeketh or searcheth after them.

7 Therefore, O ye shepherds, heare the word of the Lord.

8 As truly as I liue, sayth the Lord God, for as much as my sheepe are robbed and deuoured of all the wilde beads of the field, hauing no shepheard, and seeing that my shepheards seeke not my sheepe, but the shepheardes feede themselves, and feede not my sheepe:

9 Therefore heare the word of the Lord, O ye shepherds,

10 Thus sayth the Lord God, Behold, I will vpon the shepherds, and requyre my sheep from their hands, and make them cease from feeding of the sheepe, yea, the shepheards shall feede themselves no moze: for I will deliuer my sheep out of their mouthes, so that they shall not deuoure them after this.

11 For thus sayth the Lord God, Behold, I euen I will looke to my sheepe myselfe, and seeke them out.

12 Like as a shepheard when he hath bene among the flocke, seeketh after the sheepe that are scattered abroad: euen so will I seeke after my sheepe, and deliuer them out of all places where they haue bene scattered in the cloudie and darke day.

13 I will bring them out from the people, and gather them together out of the landes, I will bring them into their owne land, and feede them vpon the mountaines of Israel by the riuers, & in all the inhabited places of the countrie.

14 I will feede them in right good pastures

and vpon the high mountaines of Israel shall their foldes be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and in a fat pasture shall they feede, euen vpon the mountaines of Israel.

15 I will feede my sheepe, and bring them to their rest, sayth the Lord God.

16 Such as be lost, will I seeke: such as are diuen away, will I bring againe: such as be broken, will I binde vp: such as be weak, will I make strong: such as be fat and strong, those will I roote out, and feede them with iudgement.

17 And as for you, O my sheep, sayth the Lord God, I will iudge betweene cattell and cattell, betweene the rammes and the goats.

18 Seemeth it a small thing to you to haue eaten by the good pasture, and to tread downe the residue of your pasture with your feett also: to drinke the deepe waters, and to trouble the rest also with your feett?

19 Thus my sheep must be faine to eate the thing that yee haue troden downe with your feett, and to drinke it that yee with your feett haue defiled.

20 Therefore, thus sayth the Lord God vnto them, Behold, I, euen I will iudge between the fat cattell and the leane cattell.

21 For so much as with side and shoulder yee haue throued, & with your hornes haue pushed all the weake till yee haue scattered them abroad.

22 I will saue my sheepe, so that they shall no moze be spoiled, yea, I will iudge betweene cattell and cattell.

23 I will set by ouer them a shepheard, and he shall feed them, euen my seruant Dauid, he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepheard.

24 And I the Lord will be their God, and my seruant Dauid shall be their prince: euen I the Lord haue spoken it.

25 Moreover, I will make a covenant of peace with them, and cause euill beads to cease out of the land: so that they may dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods.

26 And I will set them as a blessing round about my hill, and I will cause raine to come downe in due season, and there shall be raine of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall geeld her fruit, and the earth shall giue her increase: they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I am the Lord, when I haue broken the bonds of their yoke, & deliuered them out of the hands of those that serued themselves of them.

28 They shall no moze be spoiled of the heathen, nor deuoured with the beasts of the land: but safely shall they dwell, and no man shall fray them.

29 And I will raise vp for them a plant of renowme, and they shall be no moze clunged with hunger in the land, neither heare the reproch of the heathen any moze.

30 Thus shall they vnderstand that I the Lord their God am with them, and that they, euen the house of Israel are my people, sayth the Lord God:

31 And ye my sheep, the sheepe of my pasture are men: & I am your God, sayth the Lord God.

The xxxv. Chapter.

The destruction that shall come on the mount Seir, that is, on the Idumeans, because they troubled the people of the Lord.

in Decla... to brece... moub... each yeale... Section... should... herein to... it pira... omis co... esse bre... the word... come con... mation, and make of the ministers as though they were left to sense mens... in a song of pasture and pleasure.

That is, by putting difference betwixt the good and bad, and to giue to either of them due reuerence.

By good pasture & deepe waters is meant the pure word of God, and the administration of iustice, which they did not distribute to the vngodly till they had corrupted it.

Esa. 40. 11. Ioh. 10. 11. g. Shearings, Christ, at which Dauid was a figure, and 16. 3.

in this decla... reth that w... ore Christ, the sheepe should be truly deliuered from sinne and hell: and to be strictly preserved in the Church, where they should neuer vnclo.

That is, the rod that shall come out of the house of Seir, or, clenbed or hunger staruen.

Ioh. 10. 11

**M** Discover, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, set thy face toward the mount Seir, prophesie against it.

3 And say vnto it, Thus sayth the Lord God, Behold, I thow mount Seir, I will vpon thee, I will reach out my hand ouer thee, yea, waste and desolate will I make thee.

4 Thy cities will I lay waste, and thou shalt lie void, that thou mayest know how that I am the Lord.

5 Forasmuch as thou bearest an old enmitie, and hast put the children of Israel to flight by the force of the sword, in the time of their calamitie, when their iniquitie had an ende :

6 Therefore as truely as I liue, sayth the Lord God, I will prepare thee vnto blood, yea, blood shall follow vpon thee, except thou hate blood, euen blood shall persecute thee.

7 Thus will I make the mount Seir desolate and waste, and cut out from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth :

8 His mountaines will I fill with his slaine men, thy hills, halleys, and all thy riuers, the slaine with the sword shall fall in them.

9 I will make thee a perpetuall wilderness, so that thy cities shall not returne : that ye may know that I am the Lord.

10 And because thou hast sayd, Both these nations, and both these lands must be mine, and we will haue them in possession, whereas the Lord was there :

11 Therefore as truely as I liue, sayth the Lord God, I will euen doe according to thy wrath, and according to thine enuying which thou hast vsed in thy hatred against them : and I will make my selfe known amongst them when I haue iudged thee.

12 Yea, and thou shalt know that I the Lord haue heard all thy blasphemies, which thou hast spoken against the mountaines of Israel, saying, They are made waste, and giuen by to deuoure.

13 Thus with your mouthes ye haue made your boasts against me, yea, and multiplied your wordes against me, which I haue heard.

14 Thus sayth the Lord God, To the ioy of all the world will I make thee waste.

15 And like as thou wast glad because the heritage of the house of Israel was destroyed, euen so will I doe vnto thee, thou shalt be destroyed, O mount Seir, and all Idumes wholly, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

The xxxvj. Chapter.

1 Hec promiseth to deliuer Israel from the Gentiles.

2 The benefites done vnto the Iewes, are to bee ascribed to the mercie of God, not vnto their desertings.

**H**ou sonne of man, prophesie vnto the mountaines of Israel, & speake, **H**eare the word of the Lord, O ye mountaines of Israel.

2 Thus sayth the Lord God, Because your enemy hath sayd vnto you, Ah, the high places of the world are now become ours in possession :

3 Prophecie therefore, and speake, Thus sayth the Lord God, For because that they haue made you desolate, and swallowed you by on e-

very side, that yee might be a possession vnto the residue of the Gentiles, and yee are taken by in the lips and tongues of men, and to the reproch of the people :

4 Therefore heare the word of the Lord God, O ye mountaines of Israel, thus sayth the Lord God to the mountaines and hills, to the riuers and halleys, to the waste and desolate places, and to the cities that are forsaken, which are spoiled and had in derision on euery side, among the residue of the heathen :

5 Therefore thus sayth the Lord God, Surely in the fire of my ieaousie haue I spoken against the residue of the Gentiles, and against Edom, which haue appointed my land for their possession, which also reioiced from their whole heart, with a despitefull stomacke, to cast it out for a pray.

6 Prophecie therefore vpon the land of Israel, and speake vnto the mountaines and hills, to the riuers and dales, Thus sayth the Lord God, Behold, this haue I spoken in my ieaousie and terrible wrath, because yee haue borne the shame of the heathen :

7 Therefore thus sayth the Lord God, I haue lift by my hand, surely the heathen that are about you, shall beare their shame.

8 But you, O mountaines of Israel, ye shall shoot out your branches, and bring forth your fruit to my people of Israel : for they are at hand to come.

9 Behold, I come vnto you, and vnto you will I turne, that ye may be tilled and sowed.

10 I will multiplie men vpon you, euen all the house of Israel wholly, the cities shall be inhabited, and the decayed places shall be repaired againe.

11 And I will multiplie vpon you man and beast, which shall increase and bring fruit : and I will cause you to dwell after your olde estate, and be better vnto you then at the beginning : and yee shall know that I am the Lord.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walke vpon you, euen my people Israel, and they shall possesse thee, and thou shalt bee their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth deprive them of men.

13 Thus sayth the Lord God, Forasmuch as they say vnto you, Thou art an eater of men, and a waster of thy people :

14 Therefore thou shalt eate no more men, neither destroy thy people any more, sayth the Lord God :

15 Neither will I cause men to heare in thee the shame of the heathen any more : neither shalt thou beare the reproch of the people any more, nor cause thy folke to fall any more, sayth the Lord God.

16 Whereouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

17 Thou sonne of man, when the house of Israel dwell vpon their owne ground, they defiled themselves with their owne waies and imaginations, so that in my sight their way was like the uncleannesse of a remoued woman.

18 Wherefore I poured my wrathful displeasure vpon them, because of the blood that they had shed in the land, and because of their idoles where with they had defiled it :

19 I scattered them also among the heathen, so that they were strawed about in the landes :

a Where the Dominions dwell.

b Except thou repent thy sinne cruelly.

c To wit, to their former state.

d Scanning, Israel and Iuda.

e Action hath done cruelly, so that thou be cruelly banished. f Behouing, that when God punisheth the enemies, the godly ought to see that they are not overcome, and so shall be able to see that the wicked are, as though they were no God, rather than to see his hand to their destruction.

Ezech 6.2.

a That is, the Dominions. b That is, the hilly countreys of Iuda.

c There is a mixture of all nations.

d They should be as a nation, as the nations are.

e To wit, to their former state.

f Behouing, that when God punisheth the enemies, the godly ought to see that they are not overcome, and so shall be able to see that the wicked are, as though they were no God, rather than to see his hand to their destruction.

according to their wayes, and after their owne inuentions, so did I iudge them.

20 \* And when they entred vnto the heathen whither they went, they polluted my holy Name, when they sayde of them, These are the people of God, and are gone out of his land.

21 Then spared I my holy Name, which the house of Israel had dishonoured among the Gentiles where they came.

22 Therefore tell the house of Israel. Thus sayeth the Lorde God, I doe not this for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for my holy names sake, which yee dishonoured among the heathen where ye came.

23 Therefore I will hallow my great Name againe, which among the Gentiles is polluted, for yee your selues haue dishonoured it among them: and the Gentiles shall knowe that I am the Lorde, sayth the Lorde God, when I shall be sanctified in you before your eyes.

24 As for you, I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you together out of all countreys, and bring you againe into your own land.

25 Then will I sprinkle cleane water vpon you, and yee shall be cleane: yea, from all your uncleannesse and from all your idoles shall I cleanse you.

26 A new heart also will I giue you, and a new spirit will I put into you: as for that stony heart I will take it out of your flesh, and giue you a fleshy heart.

27 I will giue my spirite among you, & cause you to walke in my commaundements, and yee shall keepe my iudgements, and doe them.

28 And so yee shall dwell in the lande that I gaue to your fathers: and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will deliuer you from all your uncleannesse, I will call for the corne, and will increase it, and lay no famine vpon you.

30 I will multiply the fruits of the trees, & the increase of the field, so that ye shall receiue no more reproch of hunger among the heathen.

31 Then shall ye remember your owne wicked wayes, and your imaginations which were not good: so that yee shall be irkesome in your owne eyes for your sinnes and abominations.

32 But I will not doe this for your sakes, sayth the Lorde God, be ye sure of it: therefore I ye house of Israel, be ashamed and confounded of your owne wayes.

33 Moreover, thus sayeth the Lorde God, what time as I shall cleanse you from all your iniquities, then will I make the cities to be inhabited againe, and the places that be decayed, shall be repaired.

34 The desolate lande shall be tilled againe, which afozetime lay waste in the sight of all them that went by.

35 And they shall say, This waste lande was like the garden of Eden: and these waste and desolate and ruinous cities were strong and inhabited.

36 Then the residue of the heathen that lyc round about you, shall knowe that I the Lorde repaire that was broken downe, and plant againe that was made waste: euen I the Lorde haue spoken it, and will doe it in deed.

37 Thus sayth the Lorde God, I will yet for this be thought of the house of Israel to doe it for

them, I will multiply them as a flocke of men.

38 Like as the holy flock, and the flock of Hierusalem are in the high solemnne feastes, so shall also the wasted cities bee filled with flockes of men: and they shall knowe that I am the Lorde.

The xxxvij. Chapter,

He prophesieth the bringing againe of the people, being in captiuitie. 16 He sheweth the vnion of the ten tribes with the two.

**T**H E hand of the Lorde was vpon me, and caried me out in the spirit of the Lorde, and set me downe in the mid of a plaine field that was full of bones.

2 And yee led me round about by them, and behold, there were very many in the open field, and loe, they were very drie.

3 Then said he vnto me, Thou sonne of man, thinkest thou these bones may liue againe? I answered, O Lorde God, thou knowest.

4 And he sayd vnto me, Prophecie thou vpon these bones, and speake vnto them, Yee drie bones, heare the word of the Lorde.

5 Thus sayeth the Lorde God vnto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, that ye may liue.

6 I will giue you sinewes, and make flesh growe vpon you, and couer you ouer with skin, and so giue you breath, that ye may liue, & knowe that I am the Lorde.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I was prophesying, there was a noyse, and loe, a great motion, so that the bones came nere together, bone to his bone.

8 Now when I had looked, behold, they had sinewes, and flesh grewe vpon them, and about they were couered with skinne: but there was no breath in them.

9 Then sayde hee vnto me, Thou sonne of man, prophesie thou toward the wind, prophesie and speake to the winde, Thus sayeth the Lorde God, Come, O thou wynde from the four winds, and blowe vpon these flaine, that they may liue.

10 So I prophesied as he had commaunded me: then came the breath into them, and they receiued life, and stood vpon their feet, a maruellous great armie.

11 Moreover, he sayd vnto me, Thou sonne of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried vp, our hope is gone, and we are cleane cut off.

12 Therefore, prophesie thou, and speake vnto them, Thus sayth the Lorde God, Behold, I will open your graues, O my people, and cause you to come by out of your sepulchres, and bring you into the land of Israel againe.

13 So shall yee knowe that I am the Lorde, when I open your graues, O my people, and bring you out of your sepulchres.

14 My spirit also will I put in you, and ye shall liue, I will set you againe in your owne land: and ye shall knowe that I the Lorde haue said it, and fulfilled it in deed, sayth the Lorde.

15 The worde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

16 Thou sonne of man, take one sticke, and write vpon it, vnto Iuda, and to the children of Israel his companions. Then take another sticke, and write vpon it, vnto Ioseph the

a By this v'sion he propheseth that the people of Israel shall be numbered, whome he commaundeth to beare the burden of their sinnes: for as they were once dead, so they shall be made liue againe. I the Lorde haue said it, though they should neuer returne into their countrey, as appareth by their words in the 11. vers. Our bones are dried vp, our hope is gone, &c.

for, breath. for, breathe.

b That is, when being taken out of their places and taken where ye are captiues.

25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37.

Or, tree.

|| Stocke of Ephraim, and to all the householde of Israel his companions.

17 And ioyne them one to another into one sticke: and they shall be as one in thy hand.

18 Now if the children of thy people speake vnto thee, saying, wilt thou not shewe vs what thou meaneest by these?

19 Then giue them this answer, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will take the stocke of Joseph, which is in the land of Ephraim, and of the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, euen with the stocke of Juda, and make them one stocke, and they shall be one in my hand.

20 And the stickes whereupon thou writest, shalt thou haue in thy hand, that they may see.

21 And thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen vnto whom they be gone, and will gather them together on euery side, and bring them againe into their owne land.

22 \* Yea, I will make one people of them in the land vpon the mountaines of Israel, and one king shall be king to them all: they shall no more be two peoples, neither be diuided from henceforth into two kingdomes.

23 They shall also deale themselves no more with their idoles and abominations, & all their wicked doings: I will saue them out of all their dwelling places whereto they haue sinned, and will so cleanse them, that they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

24 \* Dauid my seruant shall be their king, and they all shall haue one shepheard: they shall walke in my iudgements, and my commandementes shall they keepe, and fulfill them.

25 They shall dwell in the land that I gaue vnto Jacob my seruant, whereas your fathers also haue dwelt, yea, euen in the same land shall they, their children, and their childrens children dwell for euermore: and my seruant Dauid shall be their prince for euer.

26 Moreover, I will make a bond of peace with them, which shall be vnto them an euerslasting covenant: I will settle them also and multiply them, my sanctuary will I set among them for euermore.

27 My tabernacle shall be with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

28 Thus the heathen also shall know that I the Lord doe sanctifie Israel, when my sanctuary shall be among them for euermore.

The xxxviii. Chapter.

He prophecieth that Gog and Magog shall come with an appointed hoste into the land of promise.

And the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 \* Thou some of man, set thy face against Gog, the lande of Magog, which is the chiefe prince of Mesech and Tubal, and prophecie against him.

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God, O Gog, thou chiefe prince of Mesech and Tubal, behold, I will vpon thee:

4 And I will turne thee backe, and put hookes in thy charwes, I will bring thee forth and all thine hoste, both horse and horsemen, all armed with all sorts of armour, a great multi-

tude with speares & shields, al handling swords.

5 They of Paras, of Chush, and Phut, with them euen all hauing shields and helmets.

6 Gomer and all his hostes, the house of Togarma out of the North quarters and all his hostes, yea, and much people with thee.

7 Therefore prepare thee, let thy selve in aray with all the people that are come vnto thee by heapes, and be thou their defence.

8 After many daies thou shalt be visited, and in the latter yeres thou shalt come into the land that hath bene turned and tost with the sworde, and gathered together againe out of many people vpon the mountaines of Israel, which haue bene alwayes subiect to waile: but it is brought out of the people, and they dwell all safe.

9 Thou shalt ascend & come by like a storme, as a cloud to couer the land: thou shalt be: thou with all thine hostes, and a great multitude of people with thee.

10 Moreover, thus saith the Lord God, At the same time shall things come into thy minde, so that thou shalt thinke euen thoughts.

11 And say, I will by to the land of vnwalked billages, I will goe to them that be at rest, which dwell safely, all dwelling without wals, they haue neither barres nor gates:

12 To spoyle the praye, and to take a bootie, to turne thy hand vpon the desolate places that are now inhabited, and vpon that people that is gathered together from among the heathen, which haue gotten cattell and goods, and dwell in the middes of the land.

13 Then shall Saba and Dedan, & the merchants of Charlis with all their Lions, say vnto thee, Art thou come to spoyle a pray: hast thou gathered thy people together to take a bootie, to take a way siluer and gold, to carie away cattell and good, and to haue a great pray?

14 Therefore, O thou sonne of man, thou shalt prophesy and say vnto Gog, Thus saith the Lord God, In that day when my people Israel dwelleth safe, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the North partes, thou and much people with thee, which ride all vpon horses, euen a great multitude and a mightie armie.

16 Yea, thou shalt come vpon my people of Israel, as a cloud to couer the land: this shall come to passe in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee by into my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord God, Art thou not he of whom I haue spoken in old time by the hands of my seruants the Prophets of Israel, which prophecieth in those dayes and yeres, that I should bring thee vpon them?

18 At the same time when Gog cometh by into the land of Israel, saith the Lord God, shall mine indignation rise in my wrath:

19 for in my ielousie and fire of my wrath haue I spoken it, surely at that time there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel.

20 \* The very sides in the sea, the fowles in the ayre, the beastes of the field, & all that moue and creepe vpon the earth, & al the men that are vpon the earth, shall tremble at my presence, the hills also shall be turned upside downe, the Citaires shall fall, and all walles shall fall downe to the ground.

Which signifieth the toppling together of the two boules of Israel and Iuda.

That is, the house of Israel

Or, tree.

Ioh. 10. 16.

Esai. 40. 11. iere. 23. 1. dan. 9. 24.

Psal. 109. 4. ioh. 18. 34.

Apoc. 20. 8. Which was a people that came of Magog the sonne of Iapet, iustia 10. Magog also here signifieth a certaine country, so that by their conqueste wherunto the gouernment of Britain and Iria, he meaneth by this signification of the Church, apoc. 20. Or, destroy thee.

That is, the house of Israel

Which signifieth the toppling together of the two boules of Israel and Iuda.

That is, the house of Israel

Or, tree.

Ioh. 10. 16.

Esai. 40. 11. iere. 23. 1. dan. 9. 24.

Psal. 109. 4. ioh. 18. 34.

Apoc. 20. 8. Which was a people that came of Magog the sonne of Iapet, iustia 10. Magog also here signifieth a certaine country, so that by their conqueste wherunto the gouernment of Britain and Iria, he meaneth by this signification of the Church, apoc. 20. Or, destroy thee.



21 I will call for a sworde vpon him in all my mountaynes, sayeth the Lorde God: so that euery mans sword shall be vpon another.

22 With pestilence and blood will I plead against him: stormie raine and hailestones, fire and brimstone will I cause to raine vpon him and all his hostes, yea, and vpon all that great people that is with him.

23 Thus will I be magnified, sanctified, and known in the eyes of many nations: and they shall know that I am the Lorde.

The xxxix. Chapter.

- 1 Hee sheweth the destruction of Gog and Magog. 13 The graue of Gog and his hoste.

Herefore, O thou sonne of man, prophesie against Gog, and speake, thus saith the Lorde God. Behold, O Gog, thou chiefe prince of Mesech & Tubal, I will vpon thee.

2 And I will turne thee about, and I will prouoke thee forward, and cause thee to come vp from the North parts, and bring thee vp to the mountaynes of Israel.

3 And as for thy bow, I will smite it out of thy left hand, and cause thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou, with all thine hoste, and all the people that is with thee, shall fall vpon the mountaynes of Israel: then will I giue thee into the flockes of birds, euen to all feathered fowles and beastes of the field, to be deuoured.

5 Thou shalt fall vpon the open field: for I haue spoken it, sayth the Lorde God.

6 Into Magog, and among those that sit so carelesse in the fles, will I send a fire, and they shall know that I am the Lorde.

7 I will make also the name of my holinesse to bee known among my people of Israel, and I will not let them pollute my holy name any more: but the verie heathen also shall know that I am the Lorde, the holy one of Israel.

8 Behold, it is come, and it is done, sayeth the Lorde God: this is the day whereof I haue spoken.

9 They that dwell in the cities of Israel, shall goe forth, and let fire vpon the weapons, and burne them. Shields and speares, bowes and arrowes, handstauces, and swordes, and they shall burne them with fire seuen yeere.

10 So that they shall esse bring no wood from the felde, neither heve downe any out of the wood: for with weapons shall they make their fire, they shall rob those that robbed them, and spoyle those that spoiled them, sayeth the Lorde God.

11 At the same time will I giue vnto Gog a place to bee buried in Israel, euen the valley wherethrough men goe towards the East sea: those that trauaile thereby, shall stoppe their noses: there shall Gog and all his multitude be buried: and it shall bee called the valley of the multitude of Gog.

12 Seuen moneths long shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall burie them, and they shall haue a name when I shall be glorified, sayth the Lorde God.

14 They shall choose out men to goe conti-

nually thozow the land, to burie as they passe thozow those that remaine vpon the ground, to cleanse it: after the end of seuen moneths shall they make their search.

15 And the traauilers that passe thozowe the lande, where they see a mans bone, they shall set by a token by it, till the dead buriers haue buried it also in the valley of the multitude of Gog.

16 And the name of the citie shall bee called Hamonah: thus shall they make the lande cleane.

17 And thou sonne of man, Thus sayeth the Lorde God, Speake vnto all feathered fowles, yea, and to all the beastes of the felde, Assemble you together, and come gather you round about to my sacrifice that I sacrifice for you, euen a great sacrifice vpon the mountaynes of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drinke blood.

18 Yee shall eat the flesh of the valiant, and drinke the blood of the princes of the lande, of the rammes, of the weathers, of the goates, and of the bullocks, that be all fedde at Basan.

19 Yee shall eat the fatte your belly full, and drinke blood till yee be drunken of my sacrifice, which I haue sacrificed for you.

20 Yee shall fill you at my table with hozles and hozsemen, with the valiant, and men of warre, sayth the Lorde God.

21 I will set my glory also among the Gentiles, that all the heathen may see my iudgement that I haue executed, and my hand which I haue laid vpon them.

22 And the house of Israel shall know that I am the Lorde their God, from that day, and so forward.

23 And the heathen shall know, that where as the house of Israel was led into captiuitie, it was for their wickednesse sake, because they offended me: for the which cause I hidde my face from them, and deliuered them into the handes of their enemies, that they might bee all slaine with the sword.

24 According to their uncleannesse, and according to their transgressions haue I done vnto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus sayth the Lorde God, Now will I bring againe the captiues of Jacob, and haue mercie vpon the whole house of Israel, and be ielous for my holy names sake,

26 After that they haue borne their shame, and all their transgression, whereby they haue transgressed against mee, when they dwell safely in the lande, and no man to feare them:

27 And when I haue brought them againe from among the people, when I haue gathered them together out of their enemies landes, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations:

28 Then shall they knowe that I am the Lorde their God, which caused them to be ledde into captiuitie among the heathen, but haue gathered them againe into their owne land, and not left one of them any more there.

29 After that will I hide my face no more from them, but will powze out my spirit vpon the house of Israel, sayth the Lorde God.

The xl. Chapter.

The restoring of the citie, and of the temple that was to come, is shewed vnto the Prophet.

Partly that the holynesse should not be polluted, and partly for the recompensation which the children of God haue receiued vpon their sinnes.

Or, Hamon-Gog.

So called for the multitude of the people of God that should be slaine there.

A solemn sacrifice is here common fraile to great multitudes of people ashen flesh, so was this slaughter as a great sacrifice and feast to all birds and beastes to feed vpon.

Or, chariots.

The heathen shall knowe that they ouercome not by their owne strength, neither yet by the benefite of mine arme, but that this was for my peoples sinnes.

margin notes on the left side of the page, including 'I will thee', 'the of the', and 'Gog.'

a The Jewes counted the beginning of the peere after two peeres: for so much they be man to count in March: and for other other affaires, in September, so that this is to be understood of September.

b Which was an angel in forme of a man, who came to measure out the building.

c By this and the like we see how the spirits of men can be made to see things which are not visible to the eye, and make them as if they were present.

d Which commandment is to be observed in the temple: that the cubite which he measured of, was larger then the common cubite by a hand breadth, that is, four inches, and it was called the holy cubite: the common cubite contained but six hand-breadths, and this first, read Chap. 43.

Or, fronts.

Or, pentacles.

**I**n the five and twentieth peere of our captivitie, in the beginning of the peere, the tenth day of the month, that is, the fourteenth peere after the citie was smitten, the selfesame day came the hand of the Lord vpon me, and brought me thither:

2 **E**uen into the land of Israel brought he me in the visions of God, and set me downe vpon a marvellous high mountaine, whereupon there was as it had bene the building of a citie toward the South.

3 **W**hither he caried me, & behold, there was a man, whose similitude was like bryasse, which had a twised line of flaxe in his hand, and a cane to measure with: and he stood in the dooze.

4 **A**nd that man sayd vnto me, Thou sonne of man, marke well with thine eyes, hearken to with thine eares, and fasten it in thy heart whatsoeuer I shall say vnto thee: for to the intent that they may be the word thee, therefore art thou brought hither, and whatsoeuer thou seest, thou shalt certifie the house of Israel thereof.

5 **B**ehold, there was a wall on the outside of the house round about: the cane to measure with, that hee had in his hand, was six cubites long by the cubite, and a hand breadth: So he measured the breadth of the building with one cane, and the height with one cane.

6 **T**hen came he to the gate which looketh toward the East, and went by the staires thereof, & measured the poste of the gate one cane broad, and the other poste of the gate one cane broad.

7 **A**nd every chamber was one cane long, & one cane broad, & betwene the chambers were six cubites: and the poste of the gate by the porch of the gate within, was one cane.

8 **H**ee measured also the porch of the gate within, with one cane.

9 **T**hen measured hee the porch of the gate eight cubites: and the pentacles thereof two cubites, and the porch of the gate was inward.

10 **A**nd the chambers of the gate Eastward, were three on this side, and three on that side: they three were of one measure, and the pentacles had one measure on this side, and one measure on that side.

11 **A**fter this he measured the breadth of the entrie of the gate ten cubites, and the height of the gate thirteene cubites.

12 **T**he space also before the chambers, was one cubite on this side, and the space one cubite on that side: and the chambers, six cubites on this side, and six cubites on that side.

13 **H**e measured the gate from the rooffe of a chamber to his owne rooffe, the breadth of six and twentieth cubites, dooze against dooze.

14 **H**e made fronts also of thirtie cubites, euen vnto the front of the court round about the gate.

15 **A**nd from the forefront of the entrie of the gate, vnto the forefront of the gate within, were sixtie cubites.

16 **A**nd there were narrow windowes in the chambers, and in the frontes within the gate round about, and so in the arches: and the windowes went round about within, and vpon the frontes were Palme trees.

17 **W**hen brought hee me into the outward court, whereas were chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: thirtie cham-

bers were vpon the pavement.

18 **A**nd the pavement was by the side of the gates ouer against the length of the gates: and the pavement was beneath.

19 **T**hen hee measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate without, vnto the forefront of the court within, a hundred cubites Eastward and Northward.

20 **A**nd the gate in the outward court that looked toward the North, measured he after the length and breadth thereof.

21 **A**nd the chambers thereof were three on this side, and three on that side: and the frontes thereof, and the arches thereof, were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof was sixtie cubites, and the breadth six and twentieth cubites.

22 **A**nd their windowes, and their arches, with their Palme trees were after the measure of the gate that looketh toward the East: and the going by vnto it had seven steps, and the arches thereof were before them.

23 **A**nd the gate of the inner court stood ouer against the gate toward the North and toward the East, and hee measured from gate to gate a hundred cubites.

24 **A**fter that, hee brought mee toward the South, where there stood a gate toward the South, and he measured the frontes thereof and the arches thereof according to those measures.

25 **A**nd there were windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about like these windowes: the length was sixtie cubites, and the breadth six and twentieth cubites.

26 **A**nd there were seven steps at the going by to it, and the arches thereof before them: and it had Palme trees, one on this side, and another on that side, vpon the front thereof.

27 **A**nd there was a gate in the inner court toward the South, and he measured from gate to gate toward the South a hundred cubites.

28 **S**o hee brought me into the inner court thowwe the South gate, and hee measured the South gate according to those measures.

29 **A**nd the chambers thereof, the frontes thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures, and windowes in it: and in the arches thereof round about, sixtie cubites long, and six and twentieth cubites broad,

30 **A**nd the arches round about were six and twentieth cubites long, and six cubites broad.

31 **A**nd the arches thereof were toward the bitter court, and Palme trees vpon the frontes thereof, and the going by to it had eight steps.

32 **H**e brought me also into the inmost court toward the East, and measured the gate according to those measures.

33 **A**nd the chambers thereof, and frontes thereof, and the arches thereof were according to those measures, and there were windowes therein, and in the arches thereof round about, it was sixtie cubites long, and six and twentieth cubites broad.

34 **A**nd the arches thereof were toward the bitter court, and Palme trees vpon the frontes thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going by to it had eight steps.

35 **A**nd hee brought me to the North gate, and measured it according to those measures.

36 **T**he chambers thereof, the frontes thereof, and the arches thereof, and there were windowes

thercin

therein round about: and the length was fiftie cubites, and the breadth five and twentieth cubites.

37 And the frontes thereof were toward the better court, & Palme trees were byon the fronts thereof on this side and on that side, and the going by to it had eight steps.

38 And a chamber and the entrie thereof was vnder the frontes of the gates, there they washed the burnt offerings.

39 And in the porch of the gate stood two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, byon the which they slew the burnt offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespass offering.

40 And at the side without the steppes, at the entrie of the North gate stood two tables, and on the other side which was at the porch of the gate were two tables.

41 Foure tables were on this side, and foure on that side, by the side of the gate, euen eight tables, whereupon they slew their sacrifices.

42 And the foure tables were of heuven stone for the burnt offering, of a cubite and a halfe long, and a cubite and a halfe broad, and one cubite high, whereupon were laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt offering, and the sacrifice.

43 And within there were hookes one hand breadth long fastened round about, and byon the tables was the offering flesh.

44 And without the inner gate were the chambers of the singers in the inward court, which was at the side of the North gate, and their prospect was toward the South: and one was at the side of the East gate, hauing the prospect toward the North.

45 And he said vnto me, This chamber whose prospect is toward the South, is for the Priests that haue charge to keepe the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect is toward the North, is for the Priests that haue charge to keepe the altar: these are the sonnes of Sadoc, which of the sonnes of Levi come neere to the Lord, to minister vnto him.

47 So hee measured the court, which had in length a hundred cubites, & a hundred in breadth, euen foure square: and the altar stood before the house.

48 And hee brought me to the porch of the house, and measured the porch five cubites on this side, and five cubites on that side, and the breadth of the gate was three cubites on this side, and three cubites on that side.

49 The length of the porch was twentieth cubites, the breadth eleuen cubites, and by steppes went men by to it: by the frontes also were pillars, one on this side, and another on that side.

The xlj. Chapter.

The disposition and deuise of building againe of the temple, and of the other things thereto belonging.

After this hee brought mee to the temple, and measured the frontes, five cubites broad on the one side, and six cubites broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the Tabernacle.

2 The breadth of the dooze was ten cubites, and the sides of the dooze were five cubites on the one side, and five cubites on the other side, and he measured the length thereof fourthie cubites, and the breadth twentieth cubites.

3 Then went he in and measured the front of the dooze two cubites: but the dooze it selfe was five cubites, and the breadth on the other side of the dooze was seuen cubites.

4 Hee measured the length thereof twentieth cubites, and the breadth twentieth cubites before the Temple: and hee said vnto me, This is the most holy place.

5 He measured also the wall of the house five cubites, and the breadth of a chamber foure cubites round about the house on euery side.

6 And the chambers were chamber byon chamber, three and thirtie in order, and they entered the wall which was of the house for the chambers round about, that they might be fastened, and not be fastened in the wall of the house.

7 There was an enlarging, and a winding about, mounting still byward to the chambers: for the staire of the house was mounting still byward round about the house, therefore the house was larger byward: so they went by from the lowest chamber to the highest by the midst.

8 And I saw the house high round about: the foundations of the chambers were a ful cane of five cubites by to the arme holes.

9 The thickenesse of the wall which was for the chamber without was five cubites, and that which remained was the place of the chambers that were within.

10 And betwene the chambers was the widenesse of twentieth cubites round about the house on euery side.

11 And the doozes of the chambers were toward the place that remained, one dooze toward the North, & another toward the South: and the breadth of the place that remained, was five cubites round about.

12 Now the building that was before the separate place at the end toward the west was seuentie cubites broad: and the wall of the building was five cubites thicke round about, and the length ninetie cubites.

13 So hee measured the house, which was a hundred cubites long, and the separate place and the building with the walles, were a hundred cubites long also.

14 The breadth also of the forefront of the house, and of the separate place toward the East, was a hundred cubites.

15 And hee measured the length of the building ouer against the separate place which was behind it, and the chambers on the one side, and on the other side, a hundred cubites, with the temple within, and the porches of the court.

16 The dooze posts, & the narrow windowes, and the chambers round about, on three sides ouer against the dooze, sieled with wood round about, and from the ground by to the windowes: and the windowes themselves were sieled.

17 And from about the dooze vnto the house within and without, and byon euery wal round about within and without, tooke he measure.

18 And it was made with Cherubims and Palme trees, so that a Palme tree was betwene a Cherub and a Cherub, and euery Cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man was toward the Palme tree on the one side, and the face of a Lyon toward the Palme tree on the other side: thus was it made through all the house round about.

Or, three and thirtie foot high.

Cherubims, great, and of the largest size.

Or, void space.

Cherubims & Palme trees were grauen and carved in the walles.

16. the  
at the  
that  
by to  
the

16. the  
at the  
that  
by to  
the

16. the  
at the  
that  
by to  
the

16. the  
at the  
that  
by to  
the

16. the  
at the  
that  
by to  
the

16. the  
at the  
that  
by to  
the

16. the  
at the  
that  
by to  
the

20 From the ground vnto aboue the doozes were Cherubims and Palme trees made: and thus was the wall of the temple.

21 The posts of the temple were foure squared, and the fashion of the sanctuarie was appearance like appearance.

22 The altar of wood was three cubits high, and two cubites long: the corners, the length, and the walles thereof were of wood. And hee sayd vnto me, This is the table that shall be before the Lord.

23 The Temple and the holpest of all had either of them two doozes.

24 And the doozes had two doozes apiece, euen two folding doozes, two for the one dooze, and two doozes for the other.

25 And vpon the doozes of the Temple there were made Cherubims, and Palme trees, like as was made vpon the walles: and thicke beames vpon the forefront of the porch without.

26 And there were narrowe windowes and Palme trees on the one side, and on the other side, by the sides of the porch, and vpon the sides of the house, and thicke beames.

The xliij. Chapter.

Of the chambers of the Temple for the Priestes, and the holy things,

**T**hen led he me into the better court by the way toward the North, and hee brought me into the chamber that was ouer against the separate place, which was before the building toward the North.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubites was the North dooze: and the breadth was fiftie cubites.

3 Ouer against the twentie cubites which were for the inner court, and ouer against the pavement, which was for the better court, was chamber against chamber, three orders.

4 And before the chambers there was a walking place of ten cubites wide inward, the way of one cubite: and their doozes toward the North.

5 Thus the hyper chambers were alway narrower: for those chambers seemed to eate vp these, to wit, the lower and the middlemer of the building.

6 For they were in three orders, but had no pillars as the pillars of the courtes: therefore were they smaller then the neathermost and the middlemost to reckon from the ground.

7 And the wall that was without ouer against the chambers, toward the better court on the forefront of the chambers, the length thereof was fiftie cubites.

8 For the length of the chambers that were in the better court, was fiftie cubites, and loe, before the temple was a hundred cubites.

9 And vnder these chambers was the entrie from the East, as one goeth vnto them from the better court.

10 In the thicnesse of the wall of the court toward the East, before the separate place, and before the building of the chambers.

11 And the way before them after the appearance of the chambers which were toward the North: as their length, so was their breadth: and all their entries were according to their fashion, and according to their doozes.

12 And according to the doozes of the chambers that were toward the South, was a dooze in the head of the way, euen the way directly before the wall toward the East as one entreteth.

13 Then sayd he vnto me, The chambers toward the North, and the chambers toward the South, which are before the separate place, those be holy chambers, wherein the Priestes that approach vnto the Lord must eate the most holy things, and there must they lay the most holy things, and the meat offering, and sinne offering, and trespass offering: for it is a holy place.

14 When the Priests come therein, they shall not go out of the holy place into the better court, but there they shall lay by their garments wherein they minister, for they are holy: and shall put on other garments, and so shall approach to those which are for the people.

15 Now when he had finished the measuring of the house within, he led me forth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the East, and he measured it round about.

16 Hee measured the East side with the measuring cane, five hundred canes, euen with the measuring cane round about.

17 And he measured the North five hundred canes, euen with the measuring cane round about.

18 The South side also measured he five hundred canes, by the measuring cane.

19 He turned about also to the west side, and measured five hundred canes, by the measuring cane.

20 So hee measured it by the foure sides: it had a wall round about, five hundred canes long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation betweene the sanctuary, and the prophane place.

The xliij. Chapter.

Hee seeth the glorie of God going into the Temple, from whence it had before departed.

**S**o he brought me to the gate, euen the gate that turneth to ward the East:

2 And behold, then came the glory of the God of Israel from out of the East, whose voice was like a great noise of waters, and the earth was lightened with his glory.

3 And according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, euen according to the vision which I saw: when I came to destroy the citie: and the visions were like the visions which I saw by the riuer Chebar, and I fell vpon my face.

4 And the glory of the Lord came into the house by the way of the gate whose prospect is toward the East.

5 So a wind tooke me vp, and brought me into the innermost court: and behold, the house was full of the glory of the Lord.

6 And I heard one speaking vnto me out of the house, and there stood a man by me,

7 And hee sayde vnto mee, O thou sonne of man, this roome is my seat, and the place of my footesteppe, whereas I will dwell among the children of Israel for evermore, so that the house of Israel shall no more defile my holy name, neither they nor their kings through their whozedome, & through the dead bodies of

4 That is, the  
dooze postes of  
the chambers,  
were like the  
more cherubs of  
the temple.

4 That is, two  
beames, one on  
the one side, &  
the other on  
the other side,  
of either of the  
doozes.

4 That is, the  
wall of the  
temple, which  
was round  
about the  
temple.

4 That is, the  
glorie of God,  
which was  
seen by  
the prophet  
Ezechiel.

4 That is, the  
glorie of God,  
which was  
seen by  
the prophet  
Ezechiel.

4 That is, the  
glorie of God,  
which was  
seen by  
the prophet  
Ezechiel.

4 That is, the  
glorie of God,  
which was  
seen by  
the prophet  
Ezechiel.



quittie : therefore haue I lift by mine hande against them, saith the Lord God, and they shall beare their iniquitie.

13 And they shall not come neere vnto mee to do the office of a Priest vnto me, neither shall they come neere vnto any of mine holy things in the most holy place : but they shall beare their owne shame & abominations which they haue done.

14 And I will make them keepers of the watch of the house, for all the seruiue thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 But the Priests, the Leuites, the sonnes of Sador, that kept the charge of my Sanctuary when the children of Israel strayed from me, shall come to me, to doe me seruiue, to stand before mee, and to offer mee the fat and the blood, saith the Lord God.

16 They shall go into my Sanctuary, and approach vnto my table to doe me seruiue, and they shall keepe my charge.

17 Now when they goe in at the gates of the innermer court, they shall put on linnen clothes, so that no woollen come vpon them while they doe seruiue vnder the gates of the innermer court, and within.

18 They shall haue linnen bonnets vpon their heads, and linnen breeches vpon their loynes: they shall not gird themselves in the sweat.

19 And when they goe forth into the vtter court, euen to the vtter court of the people, they shall put off the clothes wherein they haue ministered, and lay them in the chamber of the Sanctuary, and put on other appavel, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their clothes.

20 They shall not shau their heads, nor suffer their haire to growe long, but powle their heads onely.

21 All the Priests that goe into the inmost court, shall drinke no wine.

22 \* They shall marry no widow, neither one that is put from her husband, but a mayd of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow that hath had a Priest befoze.

23 They shall shewe my people the difference betwene the holy and unholy, and cause them to discerne betwixt the cleane and uncleane.

24 And in controwersie they shall stand to iudge, and giue sentence after my iudgements: and my lawes and my statutes shall they keepe in all my solemne feasts, and halow my Sabbathes.

25 They shall come at no dead person to defile themselves, but to father or mother, sonne or daughter, brother or sister, that hath yet no husband, in thole may they be defiled.

26 And when he is cleansed, there shall be reckoned vnto him seuen dayes.

27 And when hee goeth into the Sanctuary vnto the inner court to minister in the Sanctuary, hee shall bring his sinne offering, saith the Lord.

28 \* There shall be to them an inheritance, euen as their inheritance : but possession shall see giue them none in Israel, for I am their possessor.

29 The meat offering, sinne offering, and trespass offering shall they eat : and every dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

30 \* And at the first of the first borne, and euerp oblation, euen all of euery sort of your oblations shall be the Priests : ye shall also giue vnto the priests the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 \* But the Priests shall eat nothing that is dead by it selfe, or toyme of fowle, or of beast.

The xlvi. Chapter.

Of iust weights and measures.

**W**hen ye deuide the land by the lot for an inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation to the Lord, an holy portion of the lande, twentie and fife thousand canes long, and ten thousande broad : this shall be holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this part there shall belong vnto the Sanctuary fife hundred cubites in length with fife hundred in breadth square round about : and fiftie cubites round about for the Suburbs.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure, namely of the length of twentie and fife thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand, and in it shall be the Sanctuary, and the most holy place.

4 That holy portion of the land shall pertaine vnto the Priests, which do seruiue in the Sanctuary, which come neere to serue the Lord : and it shall be vnto them a place for their houses, and a holy place for the Sanctuary.

5 And in the twentie and fife thousande length, and ten thousande breadth, shall the Leuits that minister in the house haue their possession for twenty chambers.

6 Ye shall giue also vnto the citie a possession of fife thousand canes broad, and twenty and fife thousand long, ouer against the oblation of the holy portion that shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 And a portion shall be for the prince on this side & on that side of the oblation of the holy portion, and of the possession of the city, euen before the oblation of the holy portion, and before the possession of the city, from the west corner westward, and from the East corner Eastward : and the length shall be by one of the portions, from the west border vnto the East border.

8 In this land shall be his possession in Israel : and my princes shall no more oppresse my people, and the rest of the land shall they giue to the house of Israel according to their Tribes.

9 Thus saith the Lord God, Let it suffice you, O ye princes of Israel : leaue off cruelty and oppression, and execute iudgement, and iustice : take away your exactions from my people, saith the Lord God.

10 Ye shall haue a true balance, a true Ephah, and a true Bath.

11 The Ephah and the Bath shall be alike: one Bath shall containe the tenth part of an Homer, and the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer : the equalitie thereof shall be after the Homer.

12 \* The Sicke maketh twenty Gerahs : and twenty Sicles, and twenty and fife Sicles, and fiftene Sicles make a Mane.

13 This is the oblation that ye shall offer: the sixth part of an Ephah out of an Homer of wheat, and the sixth part of an Ephah out of an Homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinances of the oyle, euen of the Bath of oyle, ye shall offer the tenth part of a Bath out of the Coz, ten Baths shall be a Homer, because ten Baths fill a Homer.

15 And one Lambe for two hundred sheepe out of the fat pastures of Israel for a meat offering, whole burnt offering, and peace offering.

f Which observed the Law of God, and felt not to idolatry.

g Sloppes. In the places of sweat or els not ouer strait to make them to sweat.

h For that, as St. Hierome saith, was the manner of the Eunuchs and Infidels.

Leuit. 11. 13.

h They may be at their business, which was termed a bedding.

Deut. 18. 1. num. 18. 20. i Understood the Priesthood.

Exod. 13. 2. and 13. 29.

a Of all the land of the Jews, which was divided into the tribe of Benjamin.

Vertical text on the right margin, possibly a reference or commentary.

to reconcile them, saith the Lord God.

16 All the people of the land shall give this oblation for the prince in Israel.

17 Again, it shall be the princes part to offer whole burnt offerings, meat offerings, and wine offerings in the holy dayes, new Moones, Sabbathes, and in all the high feastes of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sinne offering, meate offering, whole burnt offering, and peace offering, to reconcile the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord God, The first day of the first moneth, thou shalt take a yong bullocke without blemish, & cleanse the Sanctuary.

19 So the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering, and put it upon the postes of the house, and upon the foure corners of the frame of the Altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And thus shalt thou doe also the seventh day of the moneth, for such as have sinned of ignorance, or being deceived, to reconcile the house withall.

21 Upon the fourteenth day of the first moneth yee shall have the Pasche, a feast of seven dayes, and ye shall eat unleavened bread.

22 Upon the same day shall the prince prepare for himselfe and all the people of the land, a bullocke for a sinne offering.

23 And in the seven dayes of the feast, he shall make a whole burnt offering to the Lord, even of seven bullocks, and seven rammes without blemish, dayly for seven dayes, and a hee goat dayly for a sinne offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meate offering of an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme, and a Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

25 In the seventh moneth, in the fifteenth day of the moneth, on the feast, he shall doe according unto these for seven dayes: according to the sinne offering, according to the whole burnt offering, and according to the meate offering, and according to the oyle.

The xlvj. Chapter.

1. The sacrifice of the Sabbathes, and of the new moones. 8. Thorow which doores they must goe in, or come out of the Temple.

**T**hus saith the Lord God, the gate of the inner court toward the East, shall be shut the sixe working dayes: but in the Sabbath, & in the day of the new Moone it shall be opened.

2 And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of the gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate: and the Priest shall make his whole burnt offering, and his peace offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate, and goe forth: and the gate shall not be shut till the evening.

3 On the same manner shall the people of the land also do their worship before the Lord, at the doore of this gate upon the Sabbathes, and new Moones.

4 The whole burnt offering that the prince shall bring unto the Lord upon the Sabbath, shall be sixe lambes without blemish, and a ramme without blemish.

5 And the meate offering shall be an Ephah for a ramme, and the meate offering for the lambe a gift of his hand, and a Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

6 In the day of the new moneth, it shall be a yong bullocke without blemish, and sixe lambs, and a ramme also without blemish.

7 With the bullocke he shall give an Ephah: and with the ramme an Ephah also for a meate offering: but to the lambe according as his hand shall take, and a Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

8 And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of that gate: he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 But when the people of the land come before the Lord in the high solemn feast, as many as come in by the North gate to do worship, shall goe out againe at the South gate: and they that come in at the South gate, shall go forth againe at the North gate: there shall none returne by the gate where hee came in, but shall goe right forth over on the other side.

10 And the prince, he shall goe in the middle of them when they go in, and so come forth when they come forth.

11 Upon the solemn and high feast dayes this shall be the meate offering: an Ephah to a bullocke, and an Ephah to a ramme, and to the lambe the gift of his hand, and a Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

12 Nowe when the prince shall make a free whole burnt offering, or peace offerings freely unto the Lord: one then shall open him the gate that turneth toward the East, and he shall make his whole burnt offerings, and his peace offerings, as he did on the Sabbath day: after, hee shall goe forth, and when he is gone forth, one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt dayly make a whole burnt offering unto the Lord of a Lambe of one yeere without blemish, thou shalt doe it every morning.

15 Thou shalt prepare a meate offering for it every morning, the sixt part of an Ephah, and the thirde part of a Hin of oyle to mingle with the fine floure: this meate offering shall be continually by a perpetuall ordinance unto the Lord.

15 Thus shall they prepare the Lambe, the meate offering, and oyle, every morning, for a continuall whole burnt offering.

16 Moreover, thus saith the Lord God, If the prince give a gift unto any of his sonnes, the inheritance thereof shall be his sonnes: their possession shall be by inheritance.

17 But if hee give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to the yeere of libertie, and then returne to the prince: but the inheritance thereof is his sonnes, and shall be theirs.

18 The Prince also shall take none of the peoples inheritance, nor put them from their possession: but to his sonnes shall hee give his owne possession, that my people be not scattered abroad every man from his possession.

19 And hee brought me thow the entrance at the side of the gate to the holy chambers of the Priestes, which stood toward the North, and beholde, there was a place upon the west side of them.

20 Then said he unto mee, This is the place where the Priestes shall see the trespass and sinne offerings, and take the meate offerings: that they need not beare them into the outward court, and to sanctifie the people.

b According to his ability.

c Which was at the yeere of Jubilee, Lev. ult. 23.

d But be content with that portion that God hath allotted him, 1 Pet. 4-5.

e To seeke the people to seeke to be profitable for them to take their sinne, and to take into a better opinion of themselves, and to be better.

1000

Exo.

1000

21 So hee brought mee into the better court, and caused me to goe by the foure corners of the court: and beholde, in euery corner of the court there was a court.

22 In the foure corners of the court there were courts ioyned of fourtie cubites long, and thirtie broade: these foure corners were of one measure.

23 And there went a wall round about them, euen about those foure: and vnder the walles there were <sup>a</sup> kitchenes made round about.

24 Then saide hee vnto mee, These are the cookes houses, where the ministers of the house shall boyle the sacrifice of the people.

The xlviij. Chapter.

1 The vision of the waters that came out of the Temple. 13 The coastes of the land of promise, and the diuision thereof by tribes.

**A**fterward he brought mee againe vnto the dooze of the house, and beholde, there gushed out <sup>a</sup> waters from vnder the thresholde of the house Eastward: for the forefront of the house stood toward the East, and the waters raine downe from vnder the right side of the house, which lieth to the Altar Southward.

2 Then led he me to the North gate, and led mee about by the way without vnto the better gate by the way that turneth Eastward: and beholde, there issued forth waters fro the right side.

3 Nowe when the man that had the line in his hand went forth Eastward, he measured a thousand cubites, and then he brought mee thoro the waters, the waters were to the ancles.

4 So hee measured yet a thousande, and brought mee thoro the waters, the waters were to the knees: yet measured he a thousand, and brought me thoro, the waters were to the loynes.

5 After this hee measured a thousande againe, then was it such a <sup>b</sup>riuier that I might not wade thoro it, the waters were risen, and the waters did flow as a riuier that might not be waded ouer.

6 And he said vnto me, Hast thou seene this, O thou son of man? and with that hee brought me, and caused me to returne to the riuier banke againe.

7 Nowe when I returned, beholde, at the banke of the riuier were very many trees <sup>c</sup> on the one side, and on the other.

8 Then said he vnto me, These waters flow out toward the East countrey, and run downe into the plaine, and come into the <sup>d</sup> Sea: which when it commeth into the Sea, the <sup>e</sup> waters shalbe whollome.

9 Yea, all that liue and mooue, whereunto this riuier commeth, shall liue: and there shalbe a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shal come thither, for they shalbe whollome: and euery thing shall liue whither the riuier commeth.

10 By this riuier shall the fishers stand, from Engaddi vnto En-glain, and there shal bead out their nettes: for their fish shall be according to their kindes as the fish of the maine Sea, exceeding many.

11 But the marishes thereof, and the pittes thereof, shall not be made whollome, they shalbe made salt pittes.

12 By this riuier, vpon the bankes thereof on this side and on that side, shall growe all trees for meate, whose leaues shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof faile, but shall bring forth new fruit according to his moneths, for the waters thereof runne out of the Sanctuary: and the fruite thereof shall be for meate, and the leaues thereof for medicine.

13 Thus saith the Lord God, Let this be the border wherewith yee shall inherit the land, according to the twelue tribes of Israel, \* Joseph shall haue two portions.

14 And yee shall inherit one as well as another, concerning the which I lift vp my hand to giue it vnto your fathers: and this land shall fall vnto you for inheritance.

15 This is the border of the lande vpon the North side, from the maine Sea toward Beth-lon, as men goe to Sedaba.

16 Namely, Hamath, Beratha, Sabarim, which are betweene the borders of Damascus, and betweene the borders of Hamah, Hazer, Hatichon, that lyeth vpon the coastes of Hauran.

17 Thus the borders from the Sea forth shal be Hazer Enan, the border of Damascus, and the North Northward, and the borders of Hamah: this is the North part.

18 The East side shall yee measure from Hauran and Damascus, from Gilead and the land of Israel by Iordane, and from the border vnto the East sea: and this is the East part.

19 The South side shall bee toward Teman, from Chamar to the waters of strife in Cades, and the riuier to the maine Sea: and this is the South part toward Teman.

20 The West part also shalbe the great Sea, from the borders till a man come ouer against Hamah: this is the West part.

21 This land shall yee part among you according to the tribes of Israel,

22 And diuide it by lot to bee an heritage for you, and for the strangers that dwel among you, and beget children among you: for yee shall take them among <sup>f</sup> children of Israel, like as though they were of your owne countrey, and they shall haue heritage with you among the children of Israel.

23 And in what tribe the stranger dwelleth, in the same tribe shall yee giue him his heritage, saith the Lord God.

The xlviij. Chapter.

1 The lots of the seuen Tribes. 23 The lots of the other Tribes.

**T**hese are the names of the Tribes: from the North side to the coast toward Beth-lon, till thou comest vnto Hamah, and Hazer Enan, the borders of Damascus Northward, the coast of Hamah, Dan shall haue his portion from the East quarter vnto the west.

2 vpon the borders of Dan, from the East side vnto the west, shall Aser haue his portion.

3 vpon the borders of Aser, from the East part vnto the west, shall Neptthali haue his portion.

4 vpon the borders of Neptthali, from the East quarter vnto the west, shall Manasses haue his portion.

5 vpon the borders of Manasses, from the

Or, for bruises and sores.

Gen. 4.

By the of promise of spiritual grace that shall be given to the Church vnder the Kingdome of Christ, as Iohn 4.

Or, Med both,

Or, that is a signe of the grace of God that shall be bestowed by the spiritual waters.

Or, saying, that the abundance of the grace of God should be so great, that all the world should be full thereof, which is here meant by the Jerusalem, or Christian city, and the Sea called Mediterrenean, Ierha. 14.

The waters which of nature are salt and unwhollome, shalbe made whollome and comfortable.

East

Tranges.

a Whereby we mean the spiritual graces that shall be given to the Church vnder the Kingdome of Christ, as Iohn 4.

b Signifying that the graces of God should be so great, that all the world should be full thereof, which is here meant by the Jerusalem, or Christian city, and the Sea called Mediterrenean, Ierha. 14.

c Meaning, the multitude of them that should be rescued by the spiritual waters.

d Saying, that the abundance of the grace of God should be so great, that all the world should be full thereof, which is here meant by the Jerusalem, or Christian city, and the Sea called Mediterrenean, Ierha. 14.

e The waters which of nature are salt and unwhollome, shalbe made whollome and comfortable.







# The booke of the Prophet Daniel.

## The first Chapter.

1 The Prophet sheweth the captiuitie of Ichoiakim king of Iuda. 4 Of the children that were in captiuitie, the king commandeth to choose which of them should be taught the learning and language of the Chaldeans.



**I**n the third yere of the reigne of Jehoiakim king of Iuda, came Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon vnto Hierusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord deliuered Jehoiakim the king of Iuda into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he caried away into the land of Sennar, to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into his gods treasury.

3 And the king spake vnto Ashpenaz the chiefe chamberlaine, that he should bring him certaine of the children of Israhel, of the kings seede, and of the princes:

4 Springales without any blemish, but well fauoured, studious in all wisdom, skilful for knowledge, able to vtter knowledge, and such as haue iuclinesse in them, that they may stand in the kings palace: and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans.

5 Vnto these the king appointed a daily provision eury day of a portion of the kings meate, and of the wine which he drank, so to nourish them thre yeres, that afterward they might stand before the king.

6 Among these nowe were certaine of the children of Iuda, namely, Daniel, Ananias, Misael, and Azarias.

7 Vnto these the chiefe Chamberlaine gaue other names, and called Daniel, Baltassar: Ananias, Sidrach: Misael, Mitach: and Azarias, Abednego.

8 But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himselfe with the portion of the kings meate, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he required the chiefe Chamberlaine that he might not defile himselfe.

9 (And God brought Daniel into fauour and tender loue with the chiefe chamberlaine.)

10 And the chiefe Chamberlaine said vnto Daniel, I am afraid of my Lord the king which hath appointed you your meate and your drinke: wherefore should he see your faces worse liking then the springales of your age, and so yee shall make me indanger my head vnto the king?

11 Then Daniel sayd vnto Melassar, whom the chiefe Chamberlaine had set ouer Daniel, Ananias, Misael, and Azarias:

12 O proue but ten daies with thy seruants, and let vs haue pulse to eat, and water to drinke.

13 Then let our countenances bee looked vpon before thee, and the countenances of the

children that eate of the portion of the kings meate: and as thou seest, deale with thy seruants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proued them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes their countenances appeared fairer and fatter in flesh then all the childrens which did eate the portion of the kings meate.

16 Thus Melassar tooke away the portion of their meate, and the wine that they should drinke, and gaue them pulse.

17 As for those foure children, God gaue them knowledge and vnderstanding in all learning and wisdom: also he gaue Daniel vnderstanding of all visions and dreames.

18 Now when the time was expired that the king had appointed to bring them in, the chiefe Chamberlaine brought them before Nabuchodonosor.

19 And the king communed with them: but among them all were found none such as Daniel, Ananias, Misael, and Azarias: therefore stood they before the king.

20 In all matters of wisdom and vnderstanding that the king enquired of them, hee found them tenne times better then all the wise men and soothsayers that were in all his realme.

21 And Daniel abode still vnto the first yere of king Cyrus.

## The ij. Chapter.

1 The dreame of Nabuchodonosor. 2 He calleth vnto him soothsayers, and requireth of them both the dreame and the interpretation thereof.



**I**n the second yere of the reigne of Nabuchodonosor, had Nabuchodonosor a dreame, where through his spirit was troubled, and his sleepe brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the wise men, and soothsayers, and sorcerers, and the Chaldees, for to shew the king his dreame: So they came, and stood before the king.

3 And the king said vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my spirit was troubled to know the dreame.

4 Vpon this the Chaldeans answered the king in the Syrians speech, O king, God saue thy life for euer: shew thy seruants the dreame, and we shall shew the interpretation.

5 The king answered and sayd to the Chaldeans, The thing is gone from mee: If ye will not make me vnderstand the dreame with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be dauen in peeces, and your houses made a iahcs.

6 But if ye tell me the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receiue of me gifts, rewards, and great honour, therefore shew me the dreame, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered againe, and sayde, The

1 Reade 2. kin. 24. 10.

b Called was a plain by Babylon, where was the temple of their great god, and is here taken for Babylon. c Dweller of the Chaldees.

d As well to serve at the table, as in other offices.

e Either because they would declare their power, as conquerors to change the names of them they overcame, or else for hatreds other-bylde names.

king must shew his seruants the dreame. and so shall we declare the interpretation thereof.

8 Then the king answered, saying, I perceive of a trueth that yee would redeeme the time, for so much as ye see the thing is gone from mee.

9 Therefore if ye will not tell me the dreame, this is your onely purpose, Ye haue prepared lying and corrupt words to speake before me, till the time be changed: therefore tel me the dreame, that I may know that ye can declare me the interpretation thereof.

10 Upon this the Chaldees gaue answer before the king, and sayd, There is no man vpon earth that can tel the thing which the king speaketh of, yea, there is neither king, prince, nor lord, that euer asked such things at a wise man, soothsayer, or Chaldean.

11 For it is a rare matter that the king requirereth, neither is there any that can certifie the king thereof, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For the which cause the king was wroth with great indignation, and commanded to destroy all the wise men at Babylon.

13 So the decree went forth, and the wise men were slaine: they sought also to slay Daniel, with his companions.

14 Then Daniel slayed the counsell and decree with Arioch the captain of the kings guard, who was gone forth to put to death the wise men of Babylon.

15 Hee answered, and sayd vnto Arioch the kings captaine, Why is the sentence so hastie from the king? Then Arioch tolde Daniel the matter.

16 Upon this went Daniel, and desired the king that hee would giue him leasure, and that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, & he wed the thing to Ananias, Misael, and Azarias, his companions:

18 That they should beseech the God of heauen for grace in this secret, that Daniel and his fellows, with other such as were wise in Babylon, perished not.

19 When was this secret reuealed vnto Daniel in a vision by night: then Daniel praised the God of heauen.

20 Daniel also answered, & sayd, The name of God be praised for euer and euer: for wisdom and strength are his.

21 He changeth the times and seasons, he taketh away kings, he setteth vp kings: he giueth wisdom vnto the wise, and vnderstanding to those that vnderstand.

22 He reuealeth the deepe and secret things: he knoweth the thing that lieth in darknesse, for the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, that thou hast giuen me wisdom and strength, and hast shewed me now the thing that we desired of thee: for thou hast declared the kings matter vnto vs.

24 Upon this went Daniel in vnto Arioch, whom the king had ordeined to destroy the wise men at Babylon: hee went and sayd thus vnto him, Destroy not the wise men of Babylon, but bring mee before the king, and I shall shew the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought Daniel before the

king in all the haste, and sayd thus vnto him, I haue found a man among the children of Iuda, that were brought captiues, that will declare vnto the king the interpretation.

26 Then answered the king, and sayd to Daniel, whose name was Baltassar, Art thou able to shew me the dreame which I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and sayd, As for this secret of which the king maketh inquisition, there can neither the men of vnderstanding, nor soothsayers, nor the wise men, nor readers of destinies, declare it vnto the king:

28 But there is a God in heauen that reuealeth secrets, and sheweth the king Nabuchodonosor, what is for to come in the latter dayes. Thy dreame, and that which thou hast seene in thine head vpon thy bed, is this:

29 O king, when thou wast in thy bed, thoughts came into thy minde, what should come hereafter: so he that is the opener of mysteries telleth thee what is for to come.

30 As for me, this secret is not shewed me for any wisdom that I haue more then any other liuing, but onely that I might shew the king the interpretation, and that thou mightest knowe the thoughts of thine owne heart.

31 Thou king sawest, and beholde, there was a great image: this great image, whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee, and the forme thereof was terrible.

32 This images head was of pure golde, his breast and armes of siluer, his belly and his thighes of brasse.

33 His legs were of yron, his feet were part of yron and part of clay.

34 Thou beheldest it til a stone was cut without hands, which smote the image vpon his feet that were of yron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the yron, the clay, the brasse, the siluer and golde broken all together, and became like the chaffe of summer flowers, and the winde carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image, became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.

36 This is the dreame: and now we will shew thee before the king what it meaneth.

37 O king, thou art a king of kings: for the God of heauen hath giuen vnto thee a kingdom, power, strength and glory.

38 And in all places wheresoeter the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, & the fowles of the aire hath he giuen into thy hand, and hath made thee ruler in them all: thou art this head of golde.

39 After thee shall arise another kingdome, inferior to thee, and another third kingdome shall be of brasse, which shall beare rule ouer all the earth.

40 The fourth kingdome shall be strong as yron: for as yron brake in pieces & subdueth all things, and as yron bruiseth all these things, so shall it breake in pieces and bruisse all.

41 Whereas thou sawest the feet & toes, part of potters clay, and part of yron, the kingdome shall be diuided, but there shall be in it of the strength of yron, for so much as thou sawest the yron mixt with the clay and earth.

c Whereby he smelteth the king with a certaine feare and reuerence of Gods, that hee might be the more apt to receive the high mysteries that should be reuealed.

d By this is vnderstood the world.

e By golde, siluer, yron, are meant the Chaldeans, Berlians, Macedonians, and Romane kingdome, which should succede to rule the world, till Christ (which is here called the stone) come himselfe and destroye the last.

f The first monarchy of the Chaldeans. g. He reuolued of the Persians. h. That is, of the Macedonians. i. That is, of the Romans. k. That is, either by civil warres and discorde, or else into two sorte of people: the one should be warlike, and therefore compared to yron, the other feccious and ferocious, and therefore compared to clay and earth.

De sicke opinion of doctors, shall be either as it might seeme, and we see the matter.

117.1.

42 And as the toes of the feete were part of iron and part of clay: so shall the kingdome bee part strong, and part broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixt with clay & earth, they shall mingle themselves with the seeds of men, and yet not ioine one with another, as iron will not be mixt with clay.

44 And in the dayes of these kings shall the God of heauen set vp a kingdome, which shall neuer be destroyed, and this kingdome shall not be giuen ouer to another people: but it shall breake and destroy all these kingdomes, and it shall stand for euer.

45 Like as thou sawest, that without any hands there was cut out of the mount a stone, which brake the iron, the brasse, the clay, the siluer, & gold in pieces: so the great God hath showed the king what shall come to passe after this: this is a true dreame, and the interpretation of it is sure.

46 Then the king Nabuchodonosor fel downe upon his face, and bowed himselfe vnto Daniel, and commanded to ordaine rewards and sweet odours for him.

47 The king answered Daniel, and sayd, Of a truth your God is a God of gods, and the Lord of kings, and a reuealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reueale this secret.

48 So the king made Daniel a great man, and gaue him many and great gifts: hee made him ruler of all the countreys of Babylon, and the chiefe of the rulers aboute all the wise men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel made request to the king, and he set Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego, ouer the charge of the prouince of Babylon: but Daniel late in the kings gate.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The king setteth vp a golden image, which he commandeth to be worshipped. 8 Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego are accused, because they despised the kings commandement.

**N**abuchodonosor the king made an image of golde, which was threescore cubits hie, & fixe cubits thicke: he set it vp in the plain of Bura, in the prouince of Babylon.

2 Then Nabuchodonosor the king sent forth, to gather together the dukes, lords, and nobles, the iudges and officers, the deputies and shirifs, with all the rulers of the prouinces, that they might come to the dedicatio of the image which Nabuchodonosor the king had set vp.

3 So the dukes, lords, and nobles, the iudges and officers, deputies and shirifs, with all the rulers of the prouince, gathered them together vnto the dedication of the image that Nabuchodonosor the king had set vp, and they stood before the image which Nabuchodonosor had set vp.

4 Then an Herald cried aloud, To you it is commaunded, O people, nations, and languages,

5 That when yee heare the noise of the Cornet, Trumpet, Harpe, Shawme, psalteries, Dulcimer, and all manner of instruments of musicke, yee fall downe and worship that golden image that Nabuchodonosor the king hath set vp.

6 Who so then falleth not downe and wor-

shippeth, shall euen the same houre bee cast into the middelt of a hote fiery soynace.

7 Therefore when all the folke heard the noise of the Cornet, Trumpet, Harpe, Shawme, psalteries, and all instruments of musicke, then all the people, nations, and languages fell downe and worshipped the golden image that Nabuchodonosor the king had set vp.

8 Now were there certaine men of the Chal-dees, that went euen then, and cried out an accusation of the Jewes.

9 They spake, and said vnto the king Nabuchodonosor, O king, liue for euer.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall heare the sound of the Cornet, Trumpet, Harpe, Shawme, psalteries, Dulcimer, and all instruments of musicke, shall fall downe and worship the golden image:

11 And who so then fell not downe, and worshipped not, that he should be cast into the middelt of an hote fierie soynace.

12 Now are there certaine Jewes, whome thou hast set ouer the charge of the prouince of Babylon, namely, Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego: these men, O king, regarded not thy commandement: yea, they will not serue thy gods, nor worship the golden image that thou hast set vp.

13 Then Nabuchodonosor in his anger and wrath commanded that Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego should be brought vnto him: so these men were brought before the king.

14 Then Nabuchodonosor spake vnto them, and said, Is it true, O Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego, will not you serue my gods, nor worship the golden image that I haue set vp?

15 Now therefore bee ready when yee heare the sounde of the Cornet, Trumpet, Harpe, Shawme, psalteries, Dulcimer, and all instruments of musicke, to fall downe and worship the image which I haue made: for if yee worship it not, yee shall be cast immediatly into the middelt of a hote fierie soynace: for who is that God that can deliuer you out of my hands?

16 Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego answered the king, and sayde, O Nabuchodonosor, wee are not carefull to answer thee in this matter:

17 Beholde, our God whome wee serue, is able to deliuer vs from the hote fierie soynace: and he will deliuer vs out of thy hand, O king.

18 And though hee will not, yet shalt thou know, O king, that we will not serue thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set vp.

19 Then was Nabuchodonosor full of indignation, so that the countenance of his face changed vpon Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego: therefore he charged and commanded that they should heate the soynace, one seuen times moze then it was wont to be heat.

20 And hee charged the most valiant men of warre that were in his armie, to binde Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego, and to cast them into the hote fierie soynace.

21 So these men were bound in their coats, hosen, head attire, with their other garments, and cast into the middelt of the hote fierie soynace.

22 Therefore because the kings comman-

1 To helpe e recall, for the spirit that is in the Church, is life eternal, Rom. 8. m That is, that the kingdome of Christ should be set vp by God, not by men.

n To performe his promise made to him that should intercede for him, as he is 6. This confession was but a sudden motion, as it was also in Pharaos, Exod. 6. but his heart was not touched, as Sidrach looke afterward.

• Showing that the robe is not known to an idle looser with the workmen: but when the ceremonies and customs are received and bred, and the consent of the people is there, then as a blocke they think they haue made a God.

• Whereto the king had a sword.

• To smelt that they saw not, because they were not so great as the king was, who had the power to smelt the metal.

• A King that had the power to do as hee pleased, if they had beene as hee was, they would not have beene so bold as to disobey him.



unto the heauen, so doeth thy dominion to the ends of the earth.

23 But whereas the king saito a watcher, and a holy one that came downe from heauen, and sayd, Hewe downe the tree, and destroy it, yet leaue the stumpe of the roots thereof in the earth, and with a band of yron & brasse binde it among the grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of the heauen, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times passe ouer him:

24 This, O king, is the interpretation, yea, it is the very decree of him that is highest of all, and it toucheth my lord the king.

25 Thou shalt be cast out from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field: with grasse shalt thou be fed like oren, thou must be wet with the dew of the heauē, yea, seven times shall passe ouer thee, till thou knowe that the highest hath power ouer the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whom he list.

26 Moreover, whereas it was sayd that the stumpe of the root of the tree should be left still: it betokenieth that thy kingdome shall remaine whole vnto thee, after thou hast learned to knowe that the power commeth from heauen.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my countell be acceptable vnto thee, and breake off thy sinnes by righteousnesse, and thine iniquities by mercy toward the poore: so, let there be a healing of thine crotur.

28 All these things touch the king Nabuchodonosor.

29 So after twelue moneths, the king walked in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.

30 And the king spake, and sayd, Is not this great Babylon, that I haue built for the house of the kingdome by the might of my power, and for the honour of my maiesty?

31 While these words were yet in the kings mouth, there fell a voice from heauen, saying, O king Nabuchodonosor, to thee be it spoken, Thy kingdome is departed from thee.

32 And thou shalt be cast out of mens company, thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field: so that thou shalt eate grasse like oren, and seven times shall passe ouer thee, vntill thou knowest that the highest hath power vpon the kingdome of men, and giueth it vnto whom it pleaseth him.

33 The very same houre was this matter fulfilled vpon Nabuchodonosor, so that he was cast out of mens company, & did eat grasse like oren, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till his haire was growen as eagles feathers, and his nailes like birds claws.

34 When this time was past, I Nabuchodonosor: use by mine eyes vnto heauen, and mine vnderstanding was restored vnto me: then gaue I thanks vnto the highest, I magnified and praised him that lieth for euermore, whose power is an euermaking power, and his kingdome is from one generation to another.

35 All they that dwell vpon the earth are to be reputed as nothing, and according to his will he worketh in the army of heauen, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and there is none that may resist his hand, or say vnto him, what doest thou?

36 At the same time was mine vnderstanding giuen me againe, and I was restored to the

honour of my kingdome, my glory and my beauty was restored vnto mee, and my counsellors and princes sought vnto mee, and I was established in my kingdome, and my glory was augmented to ward me.

37 Now therefore, O Nabuchodonosor praise, and extoll, and magnifie the king of heauen, whose works are all truth, & his wayes iudgement, and those that walke in pride he is able to abate.

The v. Chapter.

1 Balthasar king of Babylon abusing the vessels of the Temple, seeth an hand writing on the wall. 8 The soothsayers called of the king, cannot expound the writing.



King Balthasar made a great feast to a thousand of his princes, and dranke wine before the thousand.

2 And Balthasar, when hee had tasted the wine, commanded to bring him the golden and siluer vessels, which his father Nabuchodonosor had brought from the temple in Hierusalem, that the king, and his princes, & his wiues, and his concubines might drinke therein.

3 So were brought the golden vessels that they had taken out of the Temple of the Lordes house at Hierusalem: and the king, and his princes, his wiues, and his concubines dranke in them.

4 They dranke wine, and praised the gods of golde, siluer, brasse, yron, wood, and stone.

5 In the very same houre there appeared fingers of a mans hand writing, right ouer against the candlesticke, vpon the pavement of the wall of the kings palace, and the king sawe the knuckles of the hand that wrote.

6 Then changed the king his countenance, & his thoughts troubled him, so that the sight of his loines were loosed, and his knees smote one against the other.

7 Wherefore the king cried mightily, that they should bring the soothsayers, Chaldees, and wisardes: the king spake also to the wise men of Babylon, and sayd, Who can reade this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with purple, and haue a chaine of gold about his necke, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdome.

8 vpon this came all the kings wise men, but they could neither reade the writing, nor shew the king the interpretation.

9 Then was king Balthasar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him, and his princes were abashed.

10 Now the queene, by reason of the talke of the king and his princes, came into the banquet house: and the queene spake, and sayd, O king, liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, and let not thy countenance be changed.

11 There is a man in thy kingdome, that hath the spirit of the holy gods within him: and in the dayes of thy father, light, and vnderstanding, and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods was found in him: whom the king Nabuchodonosor thy father, the king, I say, thy father made chiefe of the wise men, soothsayers, Chaldeans, and wisards:

12 Because that such an abundant spirit,

knowledge.

h. Whereby he meant a long space, as seven yeeres, or seven quarters of yeeres, or seven moneths: for the interpretation is ouer.

Not that his shape or forme was changed into a brail, but that hee was either drunken mad, and so not to be reckoned among the beasts, and are herbes and grasse. Daniel the king was called out for his company, and so was brought among the beasts, and are herbes and grasse. Daniel the king was called out for his company, and so was brought among the beasts, and are herbes and grasse.

That, the king sawe the writing on the wall, 16, 23, and 25.

Vertical marginal notes on the right side of the page, including references to other parts of the text and commentary.

knowledge, and vnderstanding, to expound dreames, to open secrets, and to declare hard doubts, was found in him, yea, euen in Daniel, whom the king named Balthasar: let Daniel be called, and he shall declare the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought before the king: so the king spake vnto Daniel, and sayd, Art thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captiuitie of Iuda, whom my father the king brought out of Iury?

14 I haue heard of thee that thou hast the spirit of the holy gods, and that light and vnderstanding, and excellent wisdom is found in thee.

15 Now haue there bene brought before me wise men, and soothsayers, to read this writing, and to shew me the interpretation thereof: but they could not declare the interpretation of the thing.

16 Then heard I of thee, that thou couldest shew interpretations, and dissolue doubts: now if thou canst reade this writing, and shew me the meaning thereof, thou shalt be clothed with purple, and haue a chaine of golde about thy necke, and be the third ruler in the kingdome.

17 Then Daniel answered, and sayd before the king, As for thy rewards, keepe them to thy selfe, and giue thy gifts to another: yet I will reade the writing vnto the king, and shew him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, the most hie God gaue vnto Nabuchodonosor thy father a kingdome, and maiesty, and honour, and glory.

19 And for the maiesty that he gaue him, all people, nations, and languages trembled and feared before him: he slew whom he would, he made whom it pleased him: againe, whom he would he set vp, and whom he list he put downe.

20 But because his heart was lofty, and his minde strengthened in pride, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they tooke his glory from him.

21 He was driuen out fro the sonnes of men, his heart was made like the beasts, & his dwelling was with the wilde asses, they fed him with grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till he knew that the most high God bare rule ouer the kingdome of men, and that he appointed ouer it whomsoeuer hee pleased.

22 And thou his sonne, O Balthasar, hast not submitted thine heart, though thou knewest all these things:

23 But hast list by thy selfe against the Lord of heauen, so that the beels of his house were brought before thee, that thou and thy princes, with thy wiues and concubines, might drinke wine therout: and thou hast praised the gods of silver, and golde, of brasse, and iron, of wood, and stone, which neither see, heare, nor vnderstand: as for the God in whose hand consisteth thy breath, and all thy wayes, thou hast not glorified him.

24 Then was the knuckles of the hand sent from him, and hath written this writing.

25 And this is the writing that he hath written: MENE, MENE, THECHEL, VPHARSIN.

26 Nowe the interpretation of the thing is this, MENE, God hath numbered thy kingdome, and brought it to an end.

27 THECHEL, Thou art weighed in the ballance, and art found wanting.

28 PHERES, Thy kingdome is diuided, and giuen to the Medes and Perses.

29 Then commanded Balthasar, and they clothed Daniel with purple, and a chaine of gold about his necke, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 The very same night was Balthasar the king of the Chaldees slaine.

31 And Darius of the Medes tooke the kingdome, being threetye and two yeres of age.

The vj. Chapter.

Daniel is made ruler ouer the lords.

**D** pleased Darius to set ouer his kingdome a hundred and twentie gouernours, which should be ouer the whole kingdome.

2 About these he set threepinces, of whom Daniel was one, that the gouernours might giue accounts vnto them, and the king should haue no dammage.

4 Nowe this Daniel was preferred aboue the princes and gouernours, for the spirit of God was plenteous in him, so that the king was minded to set him ouer the whole realme.

4 Wherefore the rulers and gouernours sought an occasion against Daniel, concerning the kingdome, but they could finde none occasion or fault: for he was so faithfull, that there was no blame nor fault found in him.

5 Then sayd these men, We shall finde none occasion against this Daniel, except wee finde it against him concerning the law of his God.

6 vpon this went the princes and lordes together vnto the king, and sayd thus vnto him, King Darius liue for euer.

7 All the rulers of the kingdome, the officers and gouernours, the counsellors and duies haue consulted together to make a decree for the king, and to establish a statute, That whoso desireth any petition either of any god or man within these thirtie dayes, except of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the lions den.

8 Nowe, O king, confirme the decree, and seale the writing, that it bee not changed according to the law of the Medes & Persians, which altereth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius sealed the writing and decree.

10 Nowe when Daniel vnderstood that hee had sealed the writing, he went into his house, and the windows of his chamber toward Hierusalem stood open, there kneeled he to worne vpon his knees three times a day, he made his petition, and praised his God, as he did aforesaid.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel making his petition, and praying vnto his God.

12 So they came to the king, and spake before him concerning his commandment, saying, O king, hast thou not sealed the decree, that within thirtie dayes who should require his petition of any god or man, but onely of thy selfe, O king, he shall be cast into the den of the lions? The king answered, and sayd, Yea, it is true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians that altereth not.

13 Then answered they, and sayd vnto the

*i. Cyrus his sonne by law gaue him this title of honor, although Cyrus in effect had the Dominion.*

*2. Thus the wicked can not abide the grace of God in others, but seek by all occasions to deface them, therefore a- gainst such as- faults there is no better re- medy then to walke uprightly in the feare of God, and to haue a good conscience.*

*b. Because he would not by the silence of the court be contented to his lot, he let open his windows toward Hierusalem when he prayed, both to direct by himselfe with the remembrance of Gods promises to his people, when they should be vnto him as the temple: and also that others might see that hee would neuer consent in heart to bee, for hee knewe that any thing contrary to Gods glorie.*

*After that he had so long been in the court, he was not contented to his lot, but he let open his windows toward Hierusalem when he prayed, both to direct by himselfe with the remembrance of Gods promises to his people, when they should be vnto him as the temple: and also that others might see that hee would never consent in heart to bee, for hee knewe that any thing contrary to Gods glorie.*

king.



In the first yeere of Balthazar king of Babylon, saw Daniel a dreame, and there were visions in his head upon his bed: which dreame hee wrote, and declared the summe of the matter.

king, This Daniel which is of the children of the captiuitie of Iuda. O king, regardeth neither thee, nor thy decree that thou hast sealed: but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 When the king heard these words, he was sore displeas'd with himselfe, and set his heart on Daniel to deliuer him, and hee laboured till the summe went downe, to deliuer him.

15 Then these men assembled vnto the king, and sayd vnto him, Know this, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians is, that the commandement and statute which the king maketh, may not be altered.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and they call him into the Lions den. Now the king spake vnto Daniel, and sayd, Thy God whom thou alway seruest, euen he will deliuer thee.

17 And there was brought a stone, and layed vpon the mouth of the den, this the king sealed with his owne ring, and with the signet of his Princes, that the purpose concerning Daniel should not be changed.

18 So the king went into his palace, and remained fasting, neither was there any instruments of musike brought in before him, and his sleepe went from him.

19 But betimes in the morning at the breake of the day, the king arose, and went in all haste vnto the den of the lions.

20 Now as he came nigh vnto the den, he cried with a piteous voice vnto Daniel, yea, the king spake, and sayd vnto Daniel, O Daniel, thou seruant of the liuing God, is not thy God whom thou seruest alway, able to deliuer thee from the lions?

21 Then sayd Daniel vnto the king, O king, liue for euer.

22 My God hath sent his angel, which hath shut the lions mouthes, so that they might not hurt mee, for mine vnguiltinesse is found out before him: and as for thee, O king, I neuer offended thee.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded to take Daniel out of the den: so Daniel was brought out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found vpon him, for hee put his trust in his God.

24 And as for those men which had accused Daniel, the king commanded to bring them, and to cast them into the lions den, them, their children, and their wiues: so the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones aunder: or euer they came at the ground of the den.

25 After this, wrote king Darius vnto all people, nations, and tongues, that dwell in all lands, Peace be multiplied vnto you:

26 My commandement is in all my dominion and kingdome, that men feare and stand in awe of Daniels God: for hee is the liuing God, which abideth euer, his kingdome shall not faile, and his power is euertlasting.

27 It is he that deliuereth a saucth, he doth wonders and maruellous works in heauen and in earth, hee hath preferred Daniel from the power of the lions.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of Cyrus of Persia.

The vij. Chapter.

A vision of foure beaſt is shewed vnto Daniel.

2 Daniel spake, and sayd, I saw in my vision by night, & beholde, the foure winds of heauen stroue vpon the great sea.

3 And foure great beaſt came by from the sea, one diuers from another.

4 The first was a lion, & had egles wings: I beheld till his wings were pluckt from him, and he lifted by from the earth, and set vpon his feet like a man, and there was giue him a mans heart.

5 Beholde, another beaſt, which was the second, was like a beare, and stood vpon the one side: betwixt his teeth in his mouth he had threeribs, and it was sayde vnto him thus, Arise, eat vp much flesh.

6 Then I looked, and behold, there was another like vnto a leopard, this had wings as a fowle, euen foure vpon the backe: this beaſt had foure heads, and there was power giuen him.

7 After this, I saw in a vision by night, and beholde, the fourth beaſt was grim and horrible, and maruellous strong: it had great iron teeth, it deuoured and destroyed, and stamped the residue vnder his feet, it was vnlike the other beaſt that were before it: for it had terme homes.

8 As I considered the homes, beholde, there came by among them another litle horne, before whom there were threer of the first homes pluckt away: and beholde, this horne had eyes like the eyes of a man, and a mouth speaking presumptuous things.

9 I beheld till the thrones were set by, and the ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment was white as snowe, and the haire of his head like the pure wooll: his throne was like the fierie flame, and his wheeles as burning fire.

10 There issued forth a fiery stream, and went out fro before him: a thousand thousands manifested vnto him, & ten thousand thousands stood before him: the iudgement was set, and the books opened.

11 Then tooke I heed therunto, because of the voice of the proned wordes which the horne spake: I beheld till the beaſt was slaine, and his body destroyed, and giuen to be burnt in the fire.

12 As concerning the other beaſt, they had their dominion taken away, but their liues were prolonged for a certaine time and season.

13 I saw in visions by night, like the sonne of man, which went vnto the ancient of dayes, before whom they brought him.

14 And he gaue him dominion and honour, and a kingdome, that all people, nations, and languages should serue him: his dominion is an euertlasting dominion, which shall neuer be taken away, and his kingdome shall neuer be destroyed.

15 I Daniel was troubled in my spirit in the muddelt of my body, and the visions of my head made me afraid.

16 I gat me vnto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth concerning all these

Vertical marginal notes on the right side of the page, including references to 'I. Mac. 2. 60', 'Deut. 1. 21', and 'things'.

Vertical marginal notes on the left side of the page, including references to 'I. Mac. 2. 60' and 'Deut. 1. 21'.

I. Mac. 2. 60

d. Fine vprightnesse in this thing wherein I was charged, was appoynted of God.

Deut. 1. 21.

Mich. luke 1

things:



things: so he tolde me, and made me vnderstand the interpretation of these things.

17 These great beasts which are foure, are foure kings which shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the high saints shall receiue a kingdome, and possesse a kingdome for euer, euen for euer and euer.

19 After this, I required to know the trueth concerning the fourth beast, which was so vnlike the other beasts, and so horrible, whose teeth were of iron, and his nailes of brasse, which deuoured and destroyed, and stamped the residue vnder his feet:

20 I desired also to know the trueth as touching the ten hornes that hee had vpon his head, and this other which came by after ward, before whose face there fell downe three, which horne had eyes, and a mouth that spake presumptuous things, and looked with a grimmer visage then his fellowes.

21 I beheld, and the same horne made battell against the saints, yea, and preuailed against them,

22 Untill the 1 ancient of dayes came, that the iudgement was giuen to the high saints, and til the time came that the saints had the kingdome in possession.

23 Hee gaue me this answer, That fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdome vpon earth, it shall be vnlike to all the kingdomes: it shall deuoure, tread downe, and destroy all other lands.

24 The ten hornes are ten kings that shall arise out of the kingdomes: after whom there shall stand by another, which shall be vnlike to the first, and he shall subdue three kings:

25 And he shall speake words against the highest of all, he shall destroy the high saints, & thinke that he may change times and lawes: they shall be giuen into his hand vntill a time, and times, and the diuiding of a time.

26 But the iudgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and destroy it vnto the end.

27 And the kingdome and dominion, and the greatnesse of the kingdome vnder the whole heauen, shall be giuen to the people of high saints, whose kingdome is an euermlasting kingdome, and all power shall serue and obey it.

28 Hiereto the end of the words: I Daniel had many cogitations which troubled mee, and my countenance changed in me: but the words I kept still in my heart.

The viij. Chapter.

A vision of a strife betwene a ram and a hee goat.

**I**n the third yere of the reigne of king Balthasar, there appeared a vision vnto me, euen vnto mee Daniel, after that which I had scene in the beginning.

2 I saw in a vision (as when I saw it, I was in the palace of Susis, which is in the prouince of Elam) and in the vision mee thought I was in the riuier Ulai.

3 Then I looked by, and saw, and beholde, there stood before the riuier a ramme which had two hornes, and these two hornes were hie, but one was higher then the other, and the highest came by last.

4 I sawe that this ramme pushed with his hornes against the west, against the North, and against the South: so that no beasts might stand before him, nor defend them from his power, but he did as him list, and became great.

5 And as I considered, behold, there came a hee goat from the west, ouer the whole earth, and touched not the ground, and this goat had a horne appearing betwixt his eyes.

6 And he came vnto the ramme that had the two hornes (whom I had scene standing by the riuier) and ran fiercely vpon him with his might.

7 And I saw him draw nigh vnto the ram, being very fierce vpon him, yea, hee smote the ram, and brake his two hornes, neither had the ram so much strength as to stand before him: but he cast him downe to the ground, trode him vnder his feet, and there was none able to deliuer the ram out of his power.

8 Therefore the goat waxed exceeding great, and when hee was at the strongest, his great horne was broken: then grew there other foure notable ones in the stead of it, toward the foure winds of heauen.

9 And out of one of them came fourth a litle horne, which waxed very great, toward the South, toward the East, and toward the pleasant land.

10 It grew by vnto the hoste of heauen, whereof it did cast some to the ground, and of the starres also, and trode them vnder foot.

11 Yea, it grew by against the prince of the host, from whom the dayly sacrifice was taken away, and the places of the sanctuary cast downe.

12 And power was giuen vnto it ouer the dayly sacrifice for the iniquitie, and it shall cast downe the truth to the ground: and thus it shall do, and prosper.

13 Vpon this I heard one of the saints speaking, and one of the saints spake vnto Daniel, saying, How long shall the vision of the dayly sacrifice and of the iniquity of desolation endure, to giue both the sanctuary and the power to be troden vnder foot?

14 And he answered me, Vnto the evening and the morning, two thousand and three hundred: then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.

15 Now when I Daniel had scene this vision, and sought for the vnderstanding of it, behold, there stood before me like the similitude of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice betwene Ulai, which cried, and sayd, O Gabriel, make this man vnderstand the vision.

17 So he came and stood by me, but I was afraid at his comming, and fel downe vpon my face: then sayd he vnto me, vnderstand, O thou sonne of man: for at the time of the end this vision shall be.

18 Now as he was speaking vnto me, I fell in a slumber vpon my face to the ground: but he touched me, and set me by in my place.

19 And he sayd, Beholde, I will shew thee what shall be in the last watch: for in the time appointed it shall be fulfilled.

20 The ramme which thou sawest hauing two hornes, is the king of the Medes and Persians.

21 And the goat is the king of Grecia: and the great horne that is betwixt his eyes, that is the first king.

e No kings of nations.

f Meaning Alexander, that came with great expedition. g Though he came in the name of all Grecia, yet he bare the title and dignity of the generall captain, so that the strength was attributed to him, which is meant by this horne. h Alexander ouercame Darius in two battles, and so had the kingdomes of the Medes and Persians.

i That is, Antiochus, who reigned against the elect of God.

k That is, God.

l This horne shall abolish for a time the true doctrine, and so corrupt Gods service.

m One of the Angels. n That is, a secret one, of a marvellous nature, whereby he was made to build the reuerence of all secrets. o Turning and morning, doe signify a night of three hundred and three score dayes.

p That is, Chail.

q That is, betweene the banks of the riuier Ulai. Dan. 9. 21.

r This power is command to annoy, declareth it was God.

s That is, the vision shall be fulfilled hereafter in some comment.

Vertical marginal notes on the left side of the page, including 'I sawe that this ramme pushed with his hornes against the west, against the North, and against the South: so that no beasts might stand before him, nor defend them from his power, but he did as him list, and became great.'

22 But whereas it brake, and foure other rose vp in the stead, it signifieth that out of one of this people shall stand by foure kingdomes, but not so mighty as it.

23 And in the end of their kingdomes, when the wicked are come to the full, a king of a fierce countenance, and vnderstanding hard sentences, shall stand by.

24 His power shall be mighty, but not in his strength, and he shall destroy woonderfully, he shall prosper, and practise, and destroy the mighty and the holy people.

25 And though his policy also, he shall cause craft to prosper in his hands, he shall extoll himselfe in his heart, and in prosperity hee shall destroy many, and many one shall be put to death in his wealthinesse: he shall stand by against the prince of princes, but he shall be destroyed without hand.

26 And the vision of the evening and morning which is declared, is true: therefore seale thou by the vision, for it shall be after many dayes.

27 Upon this was I Daniel feeble, so that I lay sicke certaine dayes: but when I rose vp, I went about the kings businesse, and was allowed at the vision, neuertheless, no man vnderstood it.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Daniel desireth to haue that performed of God, which he hath promised concerning the returne of the people from their banishment in Babylon. 26 The death of Christ.

**I**n the first yere of Darius the sonne of Ahasuerus, which was of the seed of the Medes, and was made king ouer the realme of the Chaldees,

2 Euen in the first yere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderstood by booke the number of the yeres, whereof the Lord spake vnto Jeremy the Prophet, that hee would accomplish seuentie yeres in the desolation of Hierusalem.

3 And I turned my face vnto the Lord God, and sought by prayer and supplication, with fasting, sackcloth, and ashes.

4 I prayd vnto the Lord my God, and made my confession, saying, O Lord God great and fearefull, which keepeth couenant and mercie with them that loue him, and keepe his commandements,

5 We haue sinned, and haue committed iniquity, and haue done wickedly, yea, we haue rebelled, and haue departed from thy precepts, and from thy iudgements.

6 We would not obey thy seruants the prophets, that spake in thy name to our kings and princes, to our forefathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousnesse belongeth vnto thee, vnto vs, open shame, as is come to passe this day vnto every man of Iuda, and to them that dwell at Hierusalem, yea, vnto all Israel, whether they be farre or nigh, throughout all the landes whither thou hast driuen them, because of their offences that they haue done against thee.

8 Yea, O Lord, vnto vs, to our kings and princes, to our forefathers that haue offended thee, belongeth open shame.

9 Vnto the Lord our God pertaineth compassion and forgiveness, though we haue rebelled against him.

10 And we haue not obeyed the voice of the Lord our God, to walke in his lawes which he layed before vs by the hand of his seruants the Prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel haue transgressed and gone backe from thy law, so that they haue not hearkened vnto thy voice: wherefore the curse and oth that is written in the law of Moses the seruant of God, against whom we haue offended, is poyzed vpon vs:

12 And hee hath confirmed his words which he spake against vs, and against our iudges that iudged vs, to bring vpon vs such a great plague as neuer was vnder heauen, like as it is now come to passe in Hierusalem.

13 Yea, all this plague, as it is written in the law of Moses, is come vpon vs: yet made we not our prayers before the Lord our God, that wee might turne againe from our wickednesse, and vnderstand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the Lord watched vpon the plague, and brought it vpon vs: for the Lord our God is righteous in all his workes which hee doth: for wee would not hearken vnto his voice.

15 And now, O Lord our God, thou that with a mighty hand hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt, to get thy selfe a name, which remaineth this day, we haue sinned, we haue done wickedly.

16 O Lord, according to all thy righteousnesse, I beseech thee let thine anger and thy wrath be turned away from the city of Hierusalem, thy holy hill: for because of our sinnes, and for the wickednesse of our fathers, Hierusalem and thy people are a reproch vnto all them that are about vs.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy seruant, and his intercession: O let thy face shine ouer thy sanctuary that lieth waste, for the Lords sake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare, and hearken, open thine eyes, beholde how we be desolated, yea, and the city also which is called after thy name: for we do not present our prayers before thee in our owne righteousnesse, but in thy great mercies.

19 O Lord heare, O forgive Lord, O Lord consider, and doe it, deferre not for thine owne sake, O my God: because thy name is called vpon thy city, and vpon thy people.

20 As I was yet a speaking at my prayers, knowing mine owne sinnes, and the sinnes of my people Israel, presenting to mine intercession before the Lord my God for the holy hill of my God:

21 Yea, while I was yet speaking in my prayer, the man Gabriel (whom I had seene afore in the vision) came flying, and touched mee about the time of the evening oblation:

22 And he informed me, and talked with me, and sayd, O Daniel, I am now come forth to giue thee knowledge and vnderstanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications, the commandement came forth, and I am come to shew thee, for thou art greatly beloved: therefore vnderstand the matter, and consider the vision.

1 That is, Antiochus, who should be impotent, weak, foolish, silly, and cruel.

2 That is, not like Alexander's strength.

3 Both the strength that dwelt about him, and the lawes.

4 Speaking against God.

5 God would destroy him with a notable plague.

6 2. Sacc. 9. Reade verfi.

7 14.

1. Iere. 29. 10.

2. Iere. 29. 10.

3. Iere. 29. 10.

4. 1. Eld. 1. 5.

5. thec.

6. Baruc. 1. 27.

4. 1. Iere. 29. 10.

5. 1. Iere. 29. 10.

6. 1. Iere. 29. 10.

7. 1. Iere. 29. 10.

8. 1. Iere. 29. 10.

9. 1. Iere. 29. 10.

10. 1. Iere. 29. 10.

11. 1. Iere. 29. 10.

12. 1. Iere. 29. 10.

13. 1. Iere. 29. 10.

14. 1. Iere. 29. 10.

15. 1. Iere. 29. 10.

16. 1. Iere. 29. 10.

17. 1. Iere. 29. 10.

24 Seventy weeks are determined over thy people, and over thy holy city, to finish the wickedness, and to seal by the sinnes, and to reconcile the iniquity, & to bring in everlasting righteousness, to seal by the vision and prophetic, and to anoint the most holy.

25 Know therefore and understand that from the going forth of the commandment to bring againe the people, and to build Hierusalem, vnto Messiah the prince, there shall be seuen weeks, and threescore and two weekes: and the street shall be built againe, and the wall, euen in the straitnesse of time.

26 After these threescore and two weekes shall Messiah be slaine, and not for himselfe: and the people of the prince that shall come, shall destroy the city and the sanctuary, and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and vnto the end of the battell it shall be destroyed by desolations.

27 He shall confirme the covenant with many for one weeke, and in the middell of the weeke he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the ouerbreeding of the abominations, hee shall make it desolate, euen vntill the consummation determined shall be powred vpon the desolate.

The x. Chapter.

1 There appeareth vnto Daniel a man clothed in linnen, 11 which sheweth him wherfore he was sent.

**I**n the third yere of Cyrus king of Persia, there was shewed vnto Daniel, otherwise called Baltasar, a matter, yea, a true matter, but it is yet a long time vnto it: he understood the matter, and perceiued what the vision was.

2 At the same time I Daniel mourned for the space of three weekes of dayes.

3 I ate no pleasant bread, as for flesh and wine, there came none within my mouth: no, I did not once anoint my selfe, till the whole three weekes of dayes were fulfilled.

4 Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the first moneth, I was by the side of that great riuer, euen Hiddekel.

5 I lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and beholde, a man clothed in linnen, whose loines were girded vp with fine gold of saphayr.

6 His body was like the Turkeis stone, his face to looke vpon was like lightning: his eyes as lamps of fire, his armes and feet were like in colour, to polished brasse, and the voice of his wordes was like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw this vision, for the men that were with me saw not the vision: but a great fearefulness fell vpon them, so that they fled away, and hid themselues.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my colour was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his wordes: and when I heard the voice of his wordes, I fell aowned vpon my face, and my face toward the earth.

10 And behold, a hand touched me, which set me vp vpon my knees, and vpon the palmes of my hands.

11 And he sayd vnto me, O Daniel, thou wel beloued man, take good heed to the wordes that I say vnto thee, and stand in thy place: for vnto

thee am I now sent. And when he had said these wordes vnto me, I stood by trembling.

12 Then sayd he vnto me, feare not, Daniel: for since the first day that thou didest set thine heart to vnderstand, and to chasten thy selfe before thy God, thy wordes were heard, and I am come for thy wordes.

13 But the prince of the kingdome of Persia withstood mee one and twenty dayes: but loe, Michael, one of the chiefe princes, came to helpe me, and I remained there by the kings of Persia.

14 And I am come to shewe thee what shall come vnto thy people in the latter dayes: for it will be long yet of the vision be fulfilled.

15 Now when he had spoken these wordes vnto me, I cast my head downe to the ground, and held my tongue.

16 And beholde, there touched my lips, one very like vnto a man: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and sayde vnto him that stood before mee, O my Lord, by the vision my ioynts are turned out of their place, and I haue retained no strength.

17 For how can the seruant of this my Lord, talke with my Lord, being such a one? And as for me, straight way there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 When there came againe, and touched me, one like the appearance of a man, & he strengthened me:

19 And sayd, O man, greatly beloued, feare not, peace be vnto thee, be strong, and of good courage. So when he had spoken vnto mee, I was strengthened, and sayde, Speake on, my Lord: for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Thus sayd hee, Knowest thou wherfore I am come vnto thee? now will I returne to fight with the prince of the Perses: as soone as I goe forth, loe, the prince of Grecke land shall come.

21 Neuertheless, I will shewe thee that that is noted in the Scripture of truth: and there is none that helpeth me in these things, but Michael your prince.

The xj. Chapter.

1 A prophetic of the kings of Persia. 3 Of the kingdome of Greece. 5 Of the kingdome of Egypt, and of the bond thereof. 15 Of the battell with the kingdome of Syria.

**A**nd in the first yere of Darius of Media, I stood to comfort him, and to strength him.

2 And now will I shewe thee the truth: behold, there shall stand vp yet three kings in Persia, but the fourth shall be farre richer then they all: and by his strength and by his riches he shall stirre vp all against the realme of Grecke land.

3 When shall there arise yet a mightie king, that shall rule with great dominion, and doe what him list.

4 And when he shall stand by, his kingdome shall be broken, and shall be diuided toward the foure windes of the heauen, and not toward his posterity, nor according to his dominion which hee ruled: for his kingdome shall be pluckt by, euen for others besides these.

5 And the king of the South shall be mighty, and one of his princes, and he shall prevail

<sup>b</sup> Wherof, Cambyses, who reigning in his fathers absence, did not onely hinder thus long the building of the temple, but would haue further ragged if God had not sent me to re-  
<sup>c</sup> stand him: and therefore haue I shewed for the good of the Church.

[Or, my fowes are turned vpon me,

<sup>c</sup> Wherof, that he should not onely build the cage of Cambyses, but also the other kings of Persia, by Alexander the king of Macedonia for this angel was appointed for the defence of the Church vnder Christ, who is the head thereof.

<sup>a</sup> The angel strength Daniel, at that God had giuen him power to performe these things, seeing he appointed him to assist Darius when hee overcame the Chaldeans.

<sup>b</sup> Rebe Chap. 5. <sup>c</sup> Eo. iij. Str. lo. reus king of Egypt. <sup>d</sup> E. iij. 16. Antiochus the sonne of Seleucus, and one of Alexanders princes, had the most mightie, for hee had both Asia and Syria.

Handwritten marginal notes in the left margin, including the number 19 and various scriptural references.

against him, and heare rule: his dominion shall be a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeres they shall be ioyned together, and the kings daughter of the South shall come to the king of the North for to make agreement, but she shall not retaine the power of the arme, neither shall hee continue nor his arme, but she shall be deliuered to death, and they that brought her, and he that begat her, and he that comforted her in these times.

7 But out of the bud of her roots shall one stand by in his stead, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortreffe of the king of the North, and do with them as he list, and shall preuaile.

8 And shall also carry captiues into Egypt their gods, with their moulten images, with their precious vessels of siluer and of golde, and he shall continue more yeres then the king of the North.

9 So the king of the South shall come into his kingdome, and shall returne into his owne land.

10 Wherefore his sonnes shall be stirred vp, and shall gather together a mighty great hoste of people, and one shall come and overflow, & passe thowen: then shall hee turne againe, and be stirred vp at his fortreffe.

11 Then the king of the South shall be angry, and shall come forth to fight with him, euen with the king of the North: for he shall set forth a great multitude, and the multitude shall be giuen into his hand.

12 Then the multitude shall be proud, & their hearts shall be lifted by, for hee shall cast downe thousands: but he shall not still preuaile.

13 For the king of the North shall returne, and shall set forth a greater multitude then afore, and shall come forth (after certaine yeres) with a mighty army and great riches.

14 And at the same time there shall manie stand by against the king of the South, so that the seditious children of thy people also shall exalt themselves to establish the vision, but they shall fall.

15 So the king of the North shall come and cast by a mount, and take the strong cities: and the armes of the South shall not resist, neither his chosen people, neither shall there bee any strength to withstand.

16 And when he commeth, hee shall handle him as hee list, and no man shall stand against him, he shall stand in the pleasant land, which by his hand shall be consumed.

17 Againe, he shall set his face to enter with the power of his whole kingdome, and his confederates with him, thus shall hee doe: and hee shall giue him the daughter of women to destroy her, but she shall not stand on his side, neither be for him.

18 After this, shall he turne his face vnto the Isles, and shall take many: but a prince shall cause his shame to lichte vpon him, beside that he shall cause his owne shame to turne vpon himselfe.

19 For he shall turne his face toward the fortes of his owne land: but hee shall be ouerthrowen and fall, and be no more found.

20 When shall stand by in his place a ruler of cares in the glory of the kingdome, and after a few dayes he shall be destroyed, neither in wrath

nor in battell.

21 In his stead there shall stand by a vile person, to whom they shall not giue the honour of the kingdome: but hee shall come in peaceably, and obtaine the kingdome with flatteries.

22 And the armes shall be overflowed with a flood before him, and also the prince of the couenant.

23 And after the league made with him, hee shall worke deceitfully, for hee shall come and ouercome with a small people.

24 Hee shall enter into the quiet and plentifull prouince, and he shall doe that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers: he shall diuide among them the pray, and the spoile, and the substance, yea, and shall forecast his deuices against the strong holdes, euen for a time.

25 Also his power and heart shall be stirred by with a great army against the king of the South: the king of the South shall be moued vnto battell with a great and a mighty hoste also: nevertheless, he shall not stand, for they shall forecast deuices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow, and many shall fall and be slaine.

27 These two kings hearts shall be to mischief, and they shall talke of deceit at one table, but it shall not prosper, for yet the end shall be at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he go home againe into his land with great substaunce, and set his heart against the holy couenant, so shall hee doe, and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed hee shall come againe, and goe toward the South: but the last shall not be as the first.

30 For the shippes of Chittim shall come against him, therefore hee shall soze, and returne, and fret against the holy couenant: so shall hee do, he shall euen returne and haue intelligence with them that forsake the holy couenant.

31 And armes shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the dayly sacrifice, and they shall set by the abominable desolation.

32 And such as wickedly breake the couenant, shall hee cause to sinne by flatterie: but the people that know their God, shall preuaile and prosper.

33 Those also that haue vnderstanding among the people, shall informe the multitude, and for a long season they shall fall with the sword, with fire, with captivity, and with the taking away of their goods.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little helpe, but many shall cleaue vnto them faintly.

35 Yea, some of those that haue vnderstanding shall fall, that they may be tried, purified, and made white, till the time be out: for there is a time appointed.

36 And a king shall doe what him list, he shall exalt and magnifie himselfe against all that is good, yea, he shall speake marvellous things against the God of gods, and he shall prosper till the wrath be fulfilled: for the determination is made.

37 He shall not regard the God of his fathers, nor the desires of women, yea, he shall not care

e. That is, the daughter of Dromonius, shall be giuen to Antiochus Epiphanes, being by this affinity, that Syria and Cyprus should haue a common peace together. f. That force of strength shall not continue, for soon after, Antiochus being young (some after her husbands death was slaine of her stepson Seleucus) Callicanus the son of Eudocus, the lastfull wife of Antiochus, but put away for this too many later.

g. That is, the Egyptians by their captaines Scopas, were not able to withstand Antiochus. h. He meaneth that he shall not onely fall of the Egyptians, but also the Jews, & shall enter into their cities, whereof hee is a common floure, but they may know that all these things come by Gods punishment. i. Antiochus married his daughter Cleopatra to Dromonius Epiphanes, the by the father to ouercome him: but the cause is hee said to be such, and hee should not the subtle practices of her father. k. The Hebrews in that was to call all countreys, Siles, these were gathered from them by the son: per Antiochus in that some time went to live in Bethsaibera, Baccera, Sidons, Cyprus, &c. and at length hee overcame his army to Dromonius.

for any god : for hee shall magnifie himselfe a-  
bout all.

38 But in his place shall hee honour the god  
Dauzzim, and the God whom his fathers knew  
not shall he honour, with gold and siluer, with  
precious stones, and pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he doe in the holdes of Dauz-  
zim with a strange god whome he shall acknow-  
ledge, he shall increate his glorie, and shall cause  
them to rule ouer many, and shall diuide the land  
for gaine.

40 And at the ende of time shall the king of  
the South push at him, and the king of the  
North shall come against him like a whirlwind,  
with charrets, horsemen, and with many ships:  
he shall enter into the countreys, and shall ouer-  
flowe, and passe throo v.

41 Hee shall enter also into the pleasant land,  
and manie countreys shall be ouerthrowen:  
but these shall escape out of his hand, euen E-  
dom and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of  
Ammon.

42 Hee shall stretch forth his hand also vpon  
the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not  
escape.

43 But hee shall haue power ouer the trea-  
sures of gold and of siluer, and ouer all the preci-  
ous things of Egypt, and of the Libyans and E-  
thiopiens in his passing by them.

44 Neuerthelesse, the tidings out of the East  
and the North shall trouble him, therefore hee  
shall goe forth with great wrath, to destroy and  
roote out many.

45 And hee shall plant the tabernacles of his  
palace betwene the seas, in the glorious and  
holy mountaine: yet hee shall come to his ende,  
and none shall helpe him.

The xij. Chapter,

2 He prophesieth the resurrection of the dead, 9 The  
darkenesse of the prophesie of Daniel.

**A**nd at that time shall Michael  
stand by, the great prince, which  
standeth for the children of thy  
people: for there shall be a time  
of trouble, such as neuer was  
since there began to be a nation,  
vnto that same time: and at that time thy peo-  
ple shall be deliuered every one that shall be found  
written in the booke.

2 And manie of them that sleepe in the  
dust of the earth, shall awake, some to euerla-  
sting life, and some to shame and perpetuall con-  
tempt.

3 They that bee wise, shall shine as the  
brightnesse of the firmament: and they that  
turne many to righteousnesse, as the starres  
for euer and euer.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut vp the words,  
and seale the booke till the time of the end: ma-  
ny shall goe about here and there, and know-  
ledge shall be increased.

5 Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there  
stood other two, the one on this side of the banke  
of the riuer, and the other on that side of the  
banke of the riuer.

6 And one sayd vnto the man clothed in lin-  
nen, which was ouer the waters of the riuer,  
when shall the end of these wonders be?

7 And I heard the man clothed in timen,  
which was ouer the waters of the riuer, when  
he held by his right hand and his left hand vnto  
heauen, and swore by him that liueth for e-  
uer, that it shall rarie for a time, times, and a  
halfe: and when hee shall haue accomplished to  
scatter the power of the holy people, all these  
things shall be finished.

8 Then I heard it, but I vnderstood it not:  
then sayd I, O my Lord, what shall be the end of  
these things?

9 And he sayd, Goe thy way, Daniel, for the  
wordes are closed vp and sealed till the time of  
the end.

10 Many shall be purified, made white, and  
tried: but the wicked shall do wickedly, and none  
of the wicked shall haue vnderstanding, but the  
wise shall vnderstand.

11 And from the time that the dayly sacrifice  
shall be taken away and the abominable desolati-  
on set vp, there shall be a thousand two hundred  
and ninetie dayes.

12 Blessed is hee that waiteth and commeth  
to the thousand, three hundred, and siue and thir-  
tie dayes.

13 But goe thou thy way till the end bee, for  
thou shalt rest, and stand by in thy lot at the ende  
of the dayes.

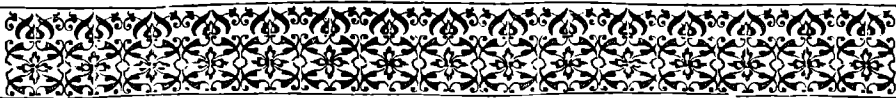
b Meaning,  
all shall rise at  
the generall  
resurrection,  
which here be  
mentioned,  
that the faith-  
full may rise  
before it, & in  
earth shall they  
dise no coue-  
sor.  
c Such as  
teach, and in-  
struct others:  
d Such as  
haue kept the  
feare of God,  
and his reli-  
gion.  
e Hee which  
meaneth the  
ministers of  
Gods word,  
and not, all  
the faithfull,  
which instruct  
the ignorant  
and bring  
them to the  
true know-  
ledge of  
God.  
f Not want-  
ing as wa-  
gabonds, but  
to search for  
the know-  
ledge of  
God.  
g Which was  
written in the  
bookes of  
Daniel, as  
Chap.  
10.  
h Which was  
a double orbe,  
and did the  
more confirme  
the thing.  
i Which by  
the Angel de-  
clared hee  
that which per-  
taineth to the  
confort of the  
saints, that their  
afflictions  
should once  
haue a certain  
end, & that  
the time there-  
of should be  
certainly  
known, as  
a thing not  
expedient for  
creature  
to knowe,  
Act. 1.  
k From the  
time that  
Christ by his  
sacrifice shall  
take away the  
sacrifice and  
ceremonies  
of the lawe,  
and the de-  
struction of  
k Signifying

the temple and citie, which is meant here by the abominable desolation,  
that the time shall be long, and yet the children of God might not be discouraged, though  
it be deferred.

T. C. L.

The ende of the prophesie of Daniel,

Table with 1 column and 4 rows, containing horizontal lines.



## The booke of the Prophet Osee.

### The first Chapter.

1 The time wherein Osee prophesied. 2 The idolatry of the people. 10 The calling of the Gentiles. 11 Christ is the head of all people.



**T**he word of the Lord came vnto Osee the sonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Ozia, Joathan, Ahas, and Hezecias, kings of Iuda, and in the tyme of Jeroboam the sonne of Joas king of Israel.

2 When the Lord spake first vnto Osee, he sayd vnto him, Goe take vnto thee a wife of fornications, and children of fornications: for the land hath committed great fornication, departing from the Lord.

3 So he went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Deblaim: which conceived and bare him a sonne.

4 And the Lord sayde vnto him, Call his name Jezrahel: for I will shortly auenge the blood of Jezrahel vpon the house of Iehu, and will bring the kingdome of the house of Israel to attend.

5 And in that day will I also breake the bowe of Israel in the balley of Jezrahel.

6 And shee conceived againe, and bare a daughter: and the Lord sayde vnto him, Call her name Lozhamah, that is, not obtaining mercie, for I will no more haue pitie vpon the house of Israel, but I will vtterly take them away.

7 Yet I will haue mercie vpon the house of Iuda, and will saue them, euen though the Lord their God: and wil not saue them by bow, sword, battell, hozles, or hozesmen.

8 Now when she had weaned Lozhamah, shee conceived againe, and bare a sonne.

9 Then sayd he, Cal his name Leammî, that is, not my people: for ye are not my people, therefore I will not be your God.

10 Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which can neither be measured nor tolde, \* and in the place where it was sayd vnto them, Ye are not my people: it shall be sayd vnto them, Ye are the children of the liuing God.

11 Then shall the children of Iuda & the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come by out of the land: for great shall be the day of Jezrahel.

### The ij. Chapter.

1 The people is called to repentance. 5 Hee sheweth their idolatry, and threatneth them, except they repent.



**A**ll your brethren that they are my people, and your sisters that they haue obtained mercie.

2 As for your mother, ye shall chide with her, and reprocue her,

for she is not my wife, neither am I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredome from her face, and her adulterie from her breasts:

3 Let I strip her naked, and set her euen as shee came into the woilde, and make her as a wildernesse, and as a drie land, and lay her for thirsk.

4 And I wil haue no pitie vpon her children: for they be the children of fornication.

5 Their mother hath played the harlot, and she that bare them is come to confusion: for shee sayd, I wil goe after my louers, that giue me my bread and my water, my wooll and flaxe, my oyle and my drinke.

6 Therefore behold, I wil stop thy way with thornes, and make a hedge, that she shall not find her paths.

7 And though she runne after her louers, yet shall she not ouertake them: she shall seeke them, but not find them. Then shall she say, I wil goe and returne to my first husband: for at that time it was better with me then now.

8 And shee did not know that I gaue her corne, and wine, and oyle, and multiplied her siluer and gold, which they bestowed on Baal.

9 Therefore wil I returne and take away my corne in the tyme thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and set againe my wooll and my flaxe which I gaue her to couer her shame.

10 And now wil I discouer her shame, euen in the sight of her louers, and no man shall deliuer her out of my hands.

11 Moreover, I wil take away all her mirth, her holy dayes, her newe Moones, her Saboths, and all her solemne feastes.

12 I wil destroy her vineyardes, and figge trees, wherof she sayd, These are my rewardes that my louers haue giuen mee: I wil make them as a wood, and wilde beastes shall eate them by.

13 I wil visit vpon her the dayes of Baal, wherein she burned incense to him, and decked her selfe with earrings and ietwels, she folowed her louers, and forgaue me, sayth the Lord.

14 Wherefore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wildernes, and speake friendly vnto her.

15 From thence wil I giue her her vineyards againe, yea, and the balley of Achor for an entrie of hope: and she shall sing there as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when shee came out of the land of Egypt.

16 And at that day (sayth the Lord) thou shalt call me, O my husband, and shalt call me no more Baal.

17 For I will take away those names of Baal from her mouth, yea, she shall neuer remember their names any more.

18 Then wil I make a covenant for them, with the beasts of the field, with the foules of the ayre, and with every thing that creepeth vpon the earth: As for bowe, sword, and battell, I

\* That is, one that of long tyme hath accustomed to play the harlot, not that the Prophet did this in deed, but by this in a vilion: of the same number by Job, for the fourth vnder this parable of Ierem, the idolatry of the Israelites.

Rom. 9. 26.

will destroy out of the land, and wil make them to sleepe safely.

19 And I wil marrie thee vnto mine owne selfe for euer. yea. euen to my selfe wil I marrie thee, in righteousnesse, in iudgement, in louing kindnesse and mercie.

20 In faithfulness also wil I marrie thee vnto my selfe. and thou shalt knowe the Lord.

21 At the same time wil I shew my selfe gracious vnto the heauens, saith the Lord, and the heauens shall helpe the earth.

22 And the earth shall helpe the corne, wine, and oyle: and they shall helpe Ierusalem.

23 \* And I will sowe her for my selfe in the earth, and wil haue mercy vpon her that had not obtained mercie: and to them which were not my people, I wil say, Thou art my people: and they shall say, Thou art my God.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The Iewes shall be cast off for their idolatrie. 5 Afterward they shall returne vnto the Lord.

**H**en sayd the Lord to mee, Goe yet and loue a woman beloued of her husband, and yet an adulteresse, according to the loue of the Lord toward the children of Israel: and yet they haue respect to strange gods, and loue the wine pots.

2 So I gate her for fifteene silverlings, and for an homer and an halfe of barley.

3 And sayd vnto her, Thou shalt bide with me a long season, thou shalt not play the harlot, thou shalt be to no other man, and I wil bee so vnto thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall sit a great while without king, without prince, without sacrifice, without image, without Ephod, and without Teraphim.

5 But afterward the children of Israel shall be conuerted, and seeke the Lord their God, and Dauid their king, and in the latter dayes they shall worship the Lord, and his louing kindnesse.

The iiii. Chapter.

A complaint against the people, and the priestes of Israel.

**H**ear the worde of the Lord O ye children of Israel, for the Lord hath a controuersie with the inhabitants of the land: for there is no truth, there is no mercie, there is no knowledge of God in the land.

2 But swearing, lying, manslaughter, theft and adultery hath gotten the ouerhand, and one blood guiltinesse followeth another.

3 Therefore shall the land mourne, and all they that dwell therein shall bee rooted out, the beasts of the field, the fowles of the aire, and the fishes in the sea, shall be consumed.

4 Yet let no man rebuke or reprove another, for the people are as they that are at controuersie with the Priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day time, and the Prophet with thee in the night, and I wil bring thy mother to destruction.

6 My people perish for lacke of knowledge: because thou hast refused knowledge, therefore wil I refuse thee also, so that thou shalt no more be my Priest: and so for so much as thou hast for-

gotten the law of thy God, I wil also forget thy children.

7 The more they increased in multitude, the more they sinned against me, therefore wil I change their honour into shame.

8 They eate by the sinnes of my people, and encourage them in their wickednesse.

9 \* Thus the Priest is become like the people: wherefore I wil punish them for their wicked wayes, and reward them according to their imaginations.

10 They shall eate, and not haue enough, they haue bled whozedom, but shall not prosper, they haue forsaken the Lord, and not regarded him.

11 Whozedom, wine, and new wine take the heart away.

12 My people aske counsell at their stockes, and their staffe teacheth them: for the spirit of fornication hath caused them to goe astray, and they haue committed fornication against their God.

13 They make sacrifices vpon the tops of the mountaines, and burne their incense vpon the hills, yea, vnder the Oakes, Poplars, and Elmes, for there are good shadowes: therefore your daughters are become harlots, and your spouses haue broken their wedlocke.

14 I will not punish your daughters for being defiled, & your spouses that became whores, seeing the fathers themselues haue medled with harlots, and sacrificed with whores: but the people that will not vnderstand, must be punished.

15 Though thou Israel play the harlot, yet let not Juda sinne, come not ye vnto Gilgal, neither goe ye to Bethauen, neither swear ye, The Lord liueth.

16 For Israel is rebellious like an unruly heifer: now the Lord will feede them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim is become partaker of idoles, let him alone.

18 Their drunkennesse sinketh, they haue committed whozedom: their rulers loue to say with shame, Bring ye.

19 The winde hath bound them by in her winges, and they shall bee ashamed of their sacrifices.

The v. Chapter.

1 Against the priestes and rulers of Israel. 13 The helpe of man is vaine.

**H**ear ye priests, heare this, take heed O thou houthold of Israel, giue eare, O thou house of the king, for iudgement is against you, because you are become as a snare on Hispah, and a spread net vpon the mount of Chabor.

2 They || kil sacrifices by heapes, and turne sarre from the Lord, and I haue bene a rebuker of them all.

3 I knowe Ephraim well enough, and Israel is not hidde fro mee: for nowe, O Ephraim, thou art become an harlot, and Israel is defiled.

4 They wil not giue their mindes to turne vnto their God: for the spirit of fornication is in the midst of them, and they haue not knowen the Lord.

5 And the pride of Israel doeth testifie to his

\* That is, the priests seek to eate the peoples offerings, and hauee the in their sinnes, Esa. 24. 2.

|| Or, they were pro-found wise to offer sacrifices.

12. 10.  
2. 25.  
con-

face, therefore both Israel and Ephraim shall fall for their wickedness, and Juda with them also.

6 They shall come with their sheepe and bullocks to seeke the Lord, but they shall not finde him: for he is gone from them.

7 They haue transgressed against the Lord, and brought vp bastarde children: a moneth therefore shall deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blow with the shawmes at Gibeon, and with the trumpet in Ramah, cry out at Bethauen, after thee, O Benjamin.

9 In the time of the plague shall Ephraim bee layde waste, in the tribes of Israel haue I shewed the truth.

10 The princes of Juda haue bene like them that remooue the land markes, therefore will I poure out my wrath vpon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed and broken in iudgement, because hee willingly followed the commandement.

12 Therefore will I bee vnto Ephraim as a moth, and to the house of Juda as a caterpillar.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Juda his disease, Ephraim went vnto Assur, and sent vnto King Jareb, yet could not he help you, nor ease you of your paine.

14 I will be vnto Ephraim as a Lion, and as a Lions whelp to the house of Juda: I, euen I will spoile, and goe my way: I will take away, and no man shall rescue.

15 I wil goe and returne to my place, til they know ledge that they haue sinned, and seeke me. In their aduersitie they shall early seeke me.

The vij. Chapter.

1 Affliction causeth a man to turne to God. 2 The wickedness of the Priestes.



One, let vs turne againe to the Lord: for he hath smitten vs, and he shall heale vs, hee hath wounded vs, and he shall binde vs by a gaine.

2 \* After two dayes shall hee quicken vs, in the third day he shall raise vs vp, so that we shall liue in his sight.

3 Then shall wee haue vnderstanding, and endeouour our soules to know the Lord: he shall go forth as the spring of the day, and come vnto vs as the raine, and as the latter raine vnto the earth.

4 O Ephraim what shall I do vnto thee? O Juda, howe shall I entreat thee? for your goodnesse is like a morning cloude, & like a dew that goeth early away.

5 Therefore haue I cut down the prophets, and let them be slaine for my words sake, so that thy punishment shall come to light.

6 \* For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice: and the knowledge of God, more then whole burnt offerings.

7 But euen like as Adam did, so haue they broken my Covenent, and let me at nought.

8 Gilead is a city of wicked doers, and is polluted with blood.

9 And as thieues armed waite for him that passeth by the way: such is the counsell of the priestes, which with one agreed counsel murder cruelly such as keepe the way, yea, they dare doe all vnspokeable mischief.

10 Horrible things haue I scene in the house of Israel: there is the fornication of Ephraim, and Israel is defiled.

11 Yea, and thou Juda keepest an hartell for thy selfe, when I returne to the captiuitie of my people.

The vij. Chapter.

1 Of the vices and wantonness of the people. 12 Of their punishment.



When I vnderooke to make Israel whole, then the ingratioussnesse of Ephraim, and the wickednesse of Samaria came to light, for they goe about with lies, therefore the thiefe robbeth within, and the spoiler destroyeth without.

2 They consider not in their hearts that I remember all their wickednesse: Nowe their owne inuentions haue beset them, which I see well ynough.

3 They make the king glad with their wickednesse, and the princes with their lies.

4 All these burne in adulterie, as it were an ouen that the baker heateth when hee hath left kneading, til the dough be leauened.

5 That is the day of our King, the princes haue made him sicke with bottels of wine, hee hath stretched out his hands to scorners.

6 For whiles they lie in wait they haue made ready their heart like an ouen, their baker sleppeth all night, in the morning it burneth as a flame of fire.

7 They are altogether as hot as an ouen, and haue deuoured their owne Iudges, al their Kings are fallen, yet is there none of them that calleth vpon me.

8 Ephraim hath mixt himselfe among heathen people, Ephraim is become like a cake that no man turneth.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his strength, and he regardeth it not: hee wareth full of gray haire, yet wil he not know it.

10 And the pride of Israel testified to his face, yet will they not turne to the Lord their God, nor seeke him for al this.

11 Ephraim is like a doue that is beguiled, and hath no heart: now cal they vpon the Egyptians, now goe they to the Assyrians.

12 But while they be going here and there, I shall spread my nette ouer them, and drawe them downe as the fowles of the aire: and according as they haue bene warned, so wil I punish them.

13 Woe bee vnto them, for they haue forsaken mee, they must bee destroyed, for they haue set mee at nought: I am hee that hath re deemed them, yet haue they spoken lyes against mee.

14 They call not vpon me with their hearts, but lye howling vpon their beddes: they will assemble themselves for corne & wine, but they rebel against me.

15 I haue bound vp and strengthened their arme: yet doe they imagine mischief against mee.

16 They turne themselves, but not to the most highest, and are become as a broken bowe, their princes shall be slaine with the sword for the malice of their tongues: this shall be their derision in the land of Egypt.

Or, because he be-  
ginneeth to  
go about  
fitchines,  
that is, to  
worship Ie-  
roboams  
calues.

Antis,  
diligent.

1. Cor. 15,  
4

Matt 9. 17.  
and 12. 7.  
Eccle. 4. 17.  
1. king. 15.  
22.



The viij. Chapter.

The destruction of Iuda and Israel, because of their idolatrie.

**S**Et the trumpe to thy mouth, swiftly as an Eagle shall the enemy come against the house of the Lord: for they haue broken my Couenant, and transgressed my Law.

2 Israel should haue said vnto me, Thou art my God, we know thee.

3 But he hath refused the thing that is good, therefore shall the enemy pursue him.

4 They haue ordeined kings, but not through me, they haue made princes, and I knew it not: of their siluer and gold haue they made them Idoles, therefore shall they be destroyed.

5 Thy Calfe, O Samaria, hath cast thee off, for my wrathful indignation is gone forth against them: how long wil they be without innocencie?

6 For the Calfe came from Israel, the workeman made it, therefore can it bee no God: but euen in pieces shall the Calfe of Samaria bee broken.

7 They haue sown winde, therefore shall they reape a whirlewinde: it hath no stalk, the bud shall bring forth no meale: and if happily it do, strangers shall deuoure it vp.

8 Israel is deuoured, now shall they bee among the Gentiles as a bessel of no reputation.

9 For they haue gone by to Assyria, and are as a wilde asse solitary by himselfe: Ephraim hath hired louers.

10 And though they haue hired them among the heathen, yet now will I gather them, and they shall begin to bee weary with the burden of the King and the Prince.

11 Ephraim hath made many altars to doe wickednesse, his altars I say he had to his sinne.

12 I haue written to them the great things of my Lawe, but they are counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifice of mine offerings, & eat it, but the Lord hath no pleasure in it: now wil he remember their iniquitie, and visite their sinnes, they shall returne into Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten him that made him, and hath builded faire palaces, and Iuda hath increased strong cities: but I will send a fire into their cities, and it shall consume their palaces.

The ix. Chapter.

Of the hunger and captiuitie of Israel.

**D**O not thou triumph, O Israel, make no boasting ouer thy things as do the heathen: for thou hast committed adultery against thy God, whorish rewardes hath thou loued more then al the corne floozes.

2 The corne flooze and the wine presse shall not feed them: and the new wine shall faile them.

3 They shall not dwell in the Lords land, but Ephraim shall turne againe into Egypt, and eate vncleane things among the Assyrians.

4 They poure out no wine for a drinke offering vnto the Lord, neither shall their staine offerings bee pleasant vnto him, they shall be vnto them as the bread of mourners, al they that eate

shall be defiled: for their bread for their soules shall not come into the house of the Lord.

5 What wil ye doe then in the solemne day, and in the feast day of the Lord?

6 For behold, they are gone away for destruction, but Egypt shall gather them, and Memphis shall bury them: the nettles shall possesse the pleasant places of their siluer, thornes shall be in their Tabernacles.

7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dayes of recompense are come: and then shall Israel know that they were deceiued by a foolish, madde, and franticke prophet: for the multitude of their iniquitie God shall multiply enemies against thee.

8 The watchman of Ephraim was with my God, but the prophet is the snare of a Fowler in al his wayes, and an abomination in the house of his God.

9 They haue gone to the bottome, they are corrupt as in the dayes of Gibeon: therefore hee wil remember their iniquitie, and visite their sinnes.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wilderness, and I saue their fathers as the first ripe in the figge tree at her first season, but they went to Baal Peor, and separated themselves to that shame, and became as abominable as their louers.

11 Ephraim their glory shall flee away like a bird: from the birth, from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 And though they bring by children, yet I will destroy them before they bee men: yea, woe shall come to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim (as mee thinke) is planted in a pleasant place, like as is Cyprus: but now must shee bring her owne children forth to the manslayer.

14 O Lord giue them: what shalt thou giue them? Giue them an vnfruitfull wombe, and dry breasts.

15 All their wickednesse is done at Gilgal, there doe I abhorre them: for the ingratiouesness of their owne inuentions I will diuice them out of my house, I will loue them no more, for all their princes are vnfaithfull.

16 Ephraim is hewen downe, their roote is dried vp, so that they shall bring no more fruite: yea, and though they bring forth any, yet wil I slay euen the best beloued of their body.

17 By God shall call them away, for they haue not bene obedient vnto him, therefore shall they wander among the heathen.

The x. Chapter.

1 Against Israel and his idoles. 14 His destruction for the same.

**I**Srael is an empty vine, yet hath it brought forth fruite to it selfe, according to the multitude of the fruit thereof hee hath increased the altars, according to the goodness of their land, they haue made them faire images.

2 Their heart is diuided, therefore shall they now bee destroyed, the Lord shall breake downe their altars, he shall destroy their images.

3 For now shall they say, wee haue no King, because we haue not feared the Lord, and what

The sacrifice which were offered for their sinnes.

At the beginning the teachers instructed the people out of Gods mouth: but afterwards trained them to idolatrie. Iud. 19. 18.

1. King. 8. 3.

As the vine suckes of the grapes brackish water, so the people following after the false prophets, receive a bitter draught, and their countenances are as black as ink.

Vertical text on the left margin: THE CALFE OF SAMARIA. CHAP. VIIII. IX. X.

should then a King doe to vs?

4 They haue spoken words, swearing falsly in making a <sup>b</sup> covenant: thus <sup>c</sup> iudgement groweth as wormewood in the furrowes of the felde.

5 They that dwell in Samaria shal feare, because of the calfe of Bethauen, for the people thereof shall mourne ouer it, yea, and the priests also reioyced on it for the glozy thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shalbe brought to the Assyrian for a present to the King Iareb: Ephraim shall receiue shame, and Israel shall bee confounded for his owne imaginings.

7 Samaria with his king shal banish away as the fume upon the water.

8 The high places of Auen where Israel both sinne, shalbe destroyed, thistles and thornes shall grow vpon their altars: \*then shal they say to the mountaines, Couer vs, and to the hills, fall vpon vs.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes d of Gabaa: there they stood, the battell in Gabaa against the children of iniquitie did not touch them.

10 It is my desire that I should chastise them, and the people shall bee gathered against them, when they shall ioyne themselves together in their two <sup>c</sup> furrowes.

11 And Ephraim is as an heifer vsed to delite in <sup>c</sup> treading out the corne: but I wil passe by her faire necke, I wil make Ephraim to <sup>b</sup> ride: Iuda shal <sup>c</sup> plow, and Iacob shal breahe his clods.

12 Sow to your selues in righteousnesse, and reape the fruits of wel doing, plow by your fresh land: for it is time to seeke the Lord, till he come and raine righteousnesse vpon you.

13 For you haue plowed in godlinesse, you haue reaped iniquitie, you haue eaten the fruit of lies, because thou puttest thy confidence in thine owne wayes, and leanest to the multitude of thy strong men.

14 There shall growe a sedition among thy people, al thy strong cities shall bee layde waste, euen as Salma destroyed Beth Arbel in the day of battell, where the mother with the children were dashed in pieces.

15 Euen so shall Bethel do vnto you, because of your malicious wickednes: in a morning shal the King of Israel be destroyed.

The xj. Chapter.

1 The benefits of the Lord toward Israel. 5 Their ingratitude against him.

When Israel was yong, I loued him, and called my sonne \* out of the land of Egypt.

2 They called them, but they went thus from them, they sacrificed vnto Baal, and burned incense to images.

3 I gaue to Ephraim one to lead <sup>b</sup> him, who should beare him in his armes: but they knewe not that I healed them.

4 I led them with cords of a man, euen <sup>c</sup> with bands of loue: and I was to them as he that taketh off the yoke from their lawes, and I layde <sup>c</sup> meat to them.

5 Hee shal no more returne into Egypt, but Assyur <sup>c</sup> shalbe his King, because hee refused to conuert.

6 Therefore shall the sword fall on his cities,

and shall consume his branches, and deuoure them, because of their owne counsels.

7 And my people shall be in a doubt for their rebellion against me: for when the prophets called them to the most High, not one yet would giue him his glory.

8 How shall I giue thee by Ephraim? how shal I deliuer thee Israel? \* howe shall I make thee as Adams: how shal I see thee as Zebouin: mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled within me.

9 I will not execute the fiercenesse of my wrath, I will not returne to destroy Ephraim: for I am God, and not man, the holy One in the midd of thee, and I wil not enter into the citie.

10 They shall walke after the Lord, hee shall roare like a Lion: when hee shal roare, then the children of the West shal feare.

11 They shall feare as a sparowe out of Egypt, and as a doue out of the land of Asshur, and I will place them in their houses, sayeth the Lord.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceite: but Iuda yet ruleth <sup>b</sup> with God, and is faithfull with the Saints.

The xij. Chapter.

He admonisheth by Iacobs example to trust in God, and not in man.



Ephraim is sedde with the winde, and followeth after the East winde, hee dayly increaseth lies and destruction, they be confederate with the Assyrians, their oile is carried into Egypt.

2 The Lord hath a controuersie with Iuda, and wil blisse Iacob according to his wayes, according to their owne inuentions, wil he recompense them.

3 \* Hee tooke his brother by the heele when hee was yet in his mothers wombe, \* and in his strength hee wrestled with God:

4 Hee stroue with the Angel, and gat the victory, hee wept and prayed to him, hee found him at Bethel, and there he spake with vs.

5 Yea, the Lord God of hosts, euen the Lord himselfe is his memorial.

6 Therefore turne to thy God, keepe mercie and iudgement, and hope still in thy God.

7 He is \* Chanaan, the ballances of deceit are in his hand, hee loueth to oppresse.

8 And Ephraim hath laid, Cuth, I am rich, I haue good enough: in al my workes shall not one iniquitie be found wherein I haue offended.

9 Yet am I the Lord thy God fro the land of Egypt, I wil yet make thee dwell in the Tabernacles, as in the high feast dayes.

10 I haue spoken through the Prophets, and haue multiplied visions, and shewed similitudes by the ministerie of the Prophets.

11 In Galaad is iniquitie, they are fallen to banittie: at Gilgal they haue sacrificed oren, and their altars are as heapes in the furrowes of the felde.

12 \* Iacob fled into the lande of Syria, and Israel serued for a wife, and for a wife hee kept sheepe.

23 \* By a Prophet the Lord brought them out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was hee preserued.

b Blomming to be faithfull to God. c They pretend sinceritie, but their fruits shew the contrary, much like as when wormewood groweth vnder wheat the wheat looks for.

Luke 23. 32. apoc. 9. 16.

d In those dayes walk thou no more as the Sabouites, and halt continued in the same our diuine.

e Binding themselves together by leagues to ayd one another, as cattel are yoked together at the plough. f Delighting in pleasure and profit without paine. g I will lay the yoke of affliction on his necke. h To be caried away into captivity. i The remnant of the people shall remaine and sit the ground.

Matt. 23.

a The prophets called the people.

b We meaneth idols.

c What is, friendly, not as healeth.

d We see them with shame in the desert. e For their wickedness they shall be caried into Syria.

f To be with another, to be close.

Gen. 19. 11. amos 4. 1. g I will be like thee, thou shalt be like me.

h Or, A

i I will be like thee, thou shalt be like me.

Gen. 25. 24.

Gen. 3.

Exo. 1.

14 But Ephraim hath provoked him to displeasure through his abominations, therefore shall his blood be poured upon himselfe, and the Lord his God will reward him his blasphemies.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 The abomination of Israel, 9 and cause of their destruction.

**W**hen Ephraim spake, there was trembling, he was exalted among the Israelites: but hee hath sinned in Baal, and is dead.

2 And now they sinne more and more, and of their siluer they have made them molten images after the imaginations of their owne braines, that is very idoles, and yet all is nothing but the worke of the craftesman, they say one to another, whiles they sacrifice a man, Let them kisse the calves.

3 Therefore they shall bee as the morning cloud, and as the dew that early passeth away, and like as the dust that the whirlewind taketh away from the soore, & as smoke that goeth out of the chimney.

4 \* Yet I am the Lord thy God which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, & thou shalt knowe no God but me onely, neither is there any saviour besides me.

5 I did know thee in the wilderness in the land of drought.

6 But when they were well fed, and had plenty, they wared proud, and forgate me.

7 Therefore wil I be onto them as a Lion, and as a Leopard in the wayes to the Assyrians.

8 I will meeete them as a shee beare that is robbed of her whelpes, and I will breake that stubburne heart of theirs, there will I deuoure them like a Lion, yea, the wilde beastes shall teare them.

9 O Israel, thine iniquitie hath destroyed thee: but in me onely is thy helpe.

10 I am: where is thy King now that should helpe thee in all thy cities? yea, and thy Judges of whom thou saydest, \* Give mee a King and Princes.

11 I gaue thee a King in my wrath, and in my displeasure I tooke him from thee againe.

12 The wickednesse of Ephraim is bound together, and his sinne lieth hid.

13 Therefore shall sorowes come vpon him as vpon a woman that travaileth: an vndiscreet sorne is he, els would hee not stand still at the time of birth of children.

14 I wil redeeme them from the power of the graue, and deliuer them from death: O death, I wil be thy death: O hell, I wil bee thy sting: yee can I see no comfort.

15 Though hee grewe among his brethren, the East winde euen the winde of the Lord shall come by from the wilderness, and dry by his beine, and his fountaines shall bee dried by: hee shall spoyle the treasure of all pleasant vessels.

16 Samaria shall be made waste, for the is disobedient vnto her God: they shall perish with the sword, their children shall be dashed in peeces, and their women great with childe shall be ript by.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 The destruction of Samaria. 3 Hee exhorteth the Israelites to turne to God, who requireth praise and thanks.

**O** Israel, returne vnto the Lord thy God, for thou hast fallen through thine owne wickednesse.

2 Take these words with you when ye turne to the Lord, and say vnto him, O forgive vs all our sinnes, receiue vs graciously, and then will wee offer calves of our lips vnto thee.

3 Asshur shall be no more our helper, neither wil we ride vpon horses any more, neither will we say any more to the worke of our hands, Yee are our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercie.

4 I will heale their rebellion, I will loue them freely: for mine anger is turnede away from him.

5 I will be vnto Israel as the dew, and hee shall grow as the Lillie, and his root shall breake out as the trees of Libanus.

6 His branches shall spread out abroad, and bee as faire as the Oliue tree, and sweet as Libanus.

7 They that dwell vnder his shadowe, shall returne and grow by as the corne, and flourish as the vine: hee shall haue as good a name as the wine of Libanus.

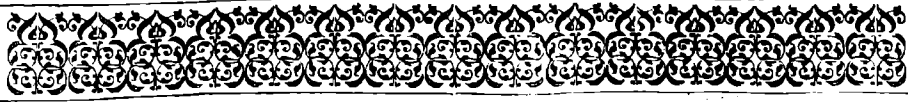
8 Ephraim shall say, what haue I to do with idoles any more? I haue heard him, and looked vpon him, I am like a greene firre tree, vpon me is thy fruit found.

9 who so is wise, shall vnderstand these things, and he that is right instruct, will regard them: for the wayes of the Lord are righteous, such as hee godly will walke in them: as for the wicked, they shall stumble therein.

Eze. 19. 12.

|| Or, sauiour.

The ende of the prophesie of Osee.



# The booke of the Prophet Ioel.

## The first Chapter.

1 A prophetic against the Iewes. 14 He exhorteth the people to prayer and fasting, for the miserie that was at hand.

**T**H E worde of the Lord that came to Ioel the sonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare yee this you Elders, and hearken with your eares all you that dwell in this land: was there euer such a thing in your dayes, or in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Of this thing tell your children, and let your children shew it to their children, and their children to their posteritie after ward.

4 That which the caterpillar hath left, the grasshopper hath eaten, and what the grasshopper left, hath the Canker worme eaten, and what the Canker worme left, the Locust hath deuoured.

5 Awake yee drunkards, and weepe, howle yee wine bibbers for lacke of new wine: for it is cleane taken away from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come by vpon my lande, mighty, and without number: his teeth are as the teeth of a Lion, and hee hath the iawes of a great Lion.

7 He hath destroyed my vine, and barked my figge tree, he hath pilled it, and cast it from him, and hath left boughes thereof white.

8 Lament as a virgine girded with sackcloth, for the husband of her youth.

9 The meate offering and drinke offering is cut off from the house of the Lord, the Priests I meane the Lords ministers mourne.

10 The felde is wasted, the land mourneth: for corne is destroyed, the new wine is dried by, the oyle is bitterly taken away.

11 Bee yee ashamed, O yee husbandmen, howle, O yee vine dressers, for the wheate and for the barley: for the harvest of the felde is perished.

12 The vine is dried by, and the figge tree is decayed, the pomegranate tree, and the palme, and the apple tree, euen all the trees of the felde are withered by: for ioy is withered away from the sonnes of men.

13 Sirde your selues, a lament, O ye Priests, howle ye out ye ministers of the Altar, come, and lie all night in sackcloth ye seruants of my God: for the meate and drinke offerings are taken away from the house of your God.

14 Proclaime a fast, call a Congregation, gather the Elders together, with all the inhabitants of the land, vnto the house of your God, and cry vnto the Lord,

15 Alas for this day, for the day of the Lord is at hand, euen as a destruction from the Almighty shal it come.

16 Is not the meate cut off before your eyes,

ye a mirth and ioy from the house of our God?

17 The seede is rotten vnder their clods, the garners are destroyed, the barnes are ouerthrowen: for the corne is withered.

18 How cattle mourne, the herds of beasts are in wofull case for lacke of pasture: and the flockes of sheepe are destroyed.

19 Vnto thee, O Lord, will I cry, for fire hath destroyed the fruitfull places of the desert, and the flame hath burnt by all the trees of the felde.

20 The beastes also of the felde cry out vnto thee: for the riuers of water are dried by, and fire hath deuoured by the fruitfull places of the desert.

## The ij. Chapter.

1 He prophecieth of the coming & crueltie of their enemies. 13 An exhortation to moue them to conuert. 18 The loue of God toward his people.

**R**LOW by a trumpet in Sion, and shoute in my holy hill, let all the inhabitants of the earth tremble: for the day of the Lord is come, for it is nigh at hand.

2 A darke and gloomie day, a cloudy and blacke day: as the morning is spied ouer the mountaines, so is this populous & strong people: like it there was none from the beginning, nor shalbe hereafter for euermore.

3 Before him is a deuouring fire, & behinde him a burning flame: the land is as a pleasant garden before him, and behinde him a waste desert, yea and nothing shal escape him.

4 The shew of him is as the shew of horses, and like horsemen, so shal they runne.

5 Like the noyle of charrets vpon the tops of the mountaines they shal skip, like the noyle of a flaming fire deuouring the stubble, and as a strong people prepared to battel.

6 Before his face shall the people tremble, the countenance of all folkes shal waxe blacke.

7 They shal runne like strong men, and clime the walles like men of warre: and euery one shal march on his way, and they shal not linger in their paths.

8 No man shal thrust another, but euery one shal walke in his path: and if they shal fall on the sword, they shal not be wounded.

9 They shal runne to and fro in the cite, they shal run by and downe vpon the wall, they shal clime into the houses, they shal enter in at the windowes like a thief.

10 The earth shal quake before him, the heauens shal tremble, the Sunne & the Moone shalbe darke, and the starres shal wither as their shining.

11 And the Lord shal giue his voice before his hoste, for his campe is exceeding great, for hee is mighty that executeth his Commandement: for the day of the Lord is great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

That is, a worme that hath wings, that hath the brimst rine of herbes, and the centre backe of trees, feeding on them, Job. 3.

Ioel 2. 15.

Elk. 11  
ezec.  
mat.  
mat.  
luke

Iere.  
amoz

pistle  
day.

12 But now, sayth the Lorde, Turne you vnto me with all your hearts, with fasting, with weeping and with mourning.

13 And rent your hearts, and not your garments, and turne you vnto the Lord your God. For he is gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great goodnesse, and hee will repent him of the euill.

14 Who knoweth whether the Lord will re- turne and take compassion, and will leaue behinde him a blessing, euen meat offering & drinke offering vnto the Lord your God?

15 Blow by a trumpet in Sion, proclaime a fast, call an assembly, sanctifie the congrega- tion.

16 Gather the people, gather the elders, as- semble the children and sucking babes: let the bridegroome come forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the priests the Lords ministers weepe betwixt the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O Lorde, and giue not ouer thine heritage to reproch, that the heathen should rule ouer them: wherefore should they say amongst the heathen, where is their God?

18 And then the Lord will be ielous ouer his land, and will spare his people.

19 Pea, the Lord wil answere, and say to his people, Behold, I will send you corne, and wine and oyle, and will satisfie you therewith, and will not giue you ouer any moze to be a reproch among the heathen.

20 And I will remooue farre off from you the Northern armie, and I will drie him into a land barren and desolate, with his face towards the East sea, and his hinder parts towards the uttermost sea: and his sinch shall arise, and his corruption shall ascend, because he hath exalted himselfe to doe this.

21 Feare not, O thou lande, be glad and re- ioyce: for the Lord will doe great things.

22 Be not afraid ye beasts of the field, for the fruitfull places of the desert are Greene: for the tree beareth her fruit, the figge tree and the vine yeeld their strength.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Sion, and re- ioyce in the Lord your God: for he hath giuen you moderate raine, and hee will send downe for you the raine, euen the first raine, and the lat- ter raine, and in the first moneth.

24 And the barnes shall be filled with corne, and the presses shall ouerflowe with wine and oyle.

25 And I will restore to you the yeres which the Grasshopper, the Cankerworme, the Locust, and the Caterpillar haue deuoured, my great armie which I sent amongst you.

26 And you shall eate in plentie, and be satis- fied, and shall praise the name of the Lorde your God, which hath dealt wonderously with you, and my people shall not be ashamed any moze.

27 And you shall know that I am in the mid- dle of Israel, and that I am the Lord your God, and none but I: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

28 And it shall come to passe after this, I will powze out my spirit vpon all flesh, and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophete, your old men shall dreame dreames, your young men shall see visions.

29 Also in those dayes vpon the seruants,

and vpon the handmaidens will I powze out my spirit:

30 And I will shewe woonders in heauen and in earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke.

31 The Sunne shall be turned into darke- nesse, and the Moone into blood, before that great and terrible day of the Lord come.

32 But whosoever shall call on the Name of the Lord shall be saued: for there shall be deliue- rance in mount Sion, and in Hierusalem, as the Lord hath promised, and also in the remnant towhome the Lord shall call.

The iij. Chapter,

Of the iudgement of God against the enemies of his people.

**O** beholde, in those dayes and in that time when I shall bring a- gaine the captiuitie of Iuda and Hierusalem,

I will also gather all the Gentiles, and cause them to come into the bal- ley of Jehosaphat, and I will plead with them there for my people and heritage Israel, which they haue scattered amongst the nations, and haue parted my land.

3 And they haue cast lots for my people, and changed the boy for an harlot, and sold the girle for wine, that they might drinke.

4 And what haue ye to do with me, O Tyre and Sidon, and all the coast of Palestine? will yee render mee recompense? and if you recom- pense mee, I shall swiftly and speedily returne your recompense vpon your owne heads.

5 For ye haue taken my siluer and my gold, my pleasant and precious things, and haue cari- ed them into your temples.

6 You haue solde also the children of Iuda, and the children of Hierusalem to the Grecians, that you might send them farre from their owne countrey.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of that place whither you haue solde them, and will returne your recompense vpon your owne heads.

8 And I will sell your sonnes and your daughters into the hands of the children of Iu- da, and they shall sell them vnto the Sabcans, to a nation that dwelleth farre off: for the Lord hath spoken it.

9 Publish this thing among the Gentiles, proclaime warre, wake by the mightie men, let all the men of warre drawe neere, and come by.

10 Breake your plough shares into swords, and your sithes into speares, let the weakie say, I am strong.

11 Assemble your selues, and come all you heathen, and gather your selues together round about, there shall the Lord call downe the mightie men.

12 Let the heathen arise, and come by to the balley of Jehosaphat: for there will I sit to iudge all nations round about.

13 Put in your sithes, for the haruest is ripe, come ye and descend, for the wine presse is full, yea the presses ouerflow: for their wicked- nesse is multiplied.

14 O people, people, come into the balley of snall iudgement: for the day of the Lord is at hand in the balley of snall iudgement.

Ioel 2. 15.  
mae 24. 25.  
luke 21. 25.  
Rom. 10. 13

a Bealbeth  
to the victorie  
describer,  
2. Chon. 20.

b When be-  
toward the  
people of Gods  
wheresome  
and drunken-  
ness.

Apo. 14. 15.  
c When the  
measures of  
wickednesse is  
full, then de-  
struction is at  
hand.  
Ore stre-  
ding.

Joel 2. 31.

Iere. 25. 30.  
amos 1. 2.

15 \*The sunne and the moone shall be dar-  
ned, and the starres shall withdrawe their light.

16 \*The Lord also shall roare out of Sion,  
and out of Hierusalem shall hee give his voice,  
the heavens and the earth shall shake: but the  
Lorde will bee the hope of his people, and the  
strength of the children of Israel.

17 So shall yee knowe that I am the Lorde  
your God, dwelling in Sion my holy moun-  
taine: then shall Hierusalem be holy, and there  
shall no strangers passe thozow her any more.

Amos 9. 13.

18 \*And in that day shall the mountaines  
drop downe sweet wine, and the hills shall flowe

with milke, and all the riuers of Iuda shall run  
with water, and a fountaine shall come out of  
the house of the Lord, and shall water the balley  
of Bittim.

19 Egypt shall be waste, and Edom shall be a  
desolate wilderness: for the iniuries done to the  
children of Iuda, because they haue shed inno-  
cent blood in their land.

20 But Iuda shall dwell for euermore, and  
Hierusalem from generation to generation.

21 I will also cleanse the blood of them that  
I haue not cleanted, and the Lorde dwelleth in  
Sion.

The end of the prophesie of Joel.

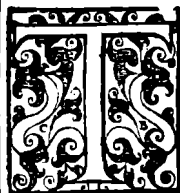


# The booke of the Prophet Amos.

## The first Chapter.

1 The condition & state of Amos, and the time of his  
prophesie. 3 The word of the Lorde against Da-  
mafcus, the Philistines, Tyrus, Idumea, & Ammon.

||Or, heard-  
men.  
||Or, prop-  
hiesied.



he words of Amos, who was  
among the shepherdes at  
Thccua, which he saw upon  
Israel in the dayes of O-  
lia king of Iuda, & in the dayes  
of Ieroboam the sonne of  
Ioas king of Israel, \* two  
yeres before the earthquake.

Zac. 14. 15.  
iere. 25. 30.

2 And hee sayd, The Lord shall roare out of  
Sion, and utter his voice from Hierusalem:  
and the dwelling places of the shepherdes  
shall mourne, and the toppe of Char-  
nel shall wither.

||Or, pa-  
stures.  
||Or, perish.

3 Thus saith the Lord, for three wicked-  
nesses of Damascus, and for foure I will not  
spare her, because they haue threshed  
Silead with yron flayles.

\* The multi-  
fold sinnes of  
Damascus,  
are meant by  
three & foure,  
which make  
seuen.

4 But I will sende a fire into the house of  
Hazeel, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ben-  
hadad.

||Or, trans-  
gressions.  
||Or, bring  
her againe,  
or turne  
to it.  
||Or, cut off.  
||Or, valley.  
||Or, plea-  
ture.

5 I will breake also the barres of Damas-  
cus, and roote out the inhabitors from the  
plaine of Auen, and him that holdeth the scep-  
ter, out of the house of Eden, and the people  
of Syria shall goe into captiuitie vnto Kir, saith  
the Lord.

6 Thus saith the Lorde, for three wicked-  
nesses of Azza, and for foure, I will not spare  
her: because they caried away prisoners into  
captiuitie, to shut them vp in Edom.

||Or, Gaza.  
||Or, away  
prisoners  
the whole  
captiuitie.  
||Or, Gaza.

7 Therefore will I sende a fire vpon the  
walles of Azza, which shall deuoure her pa-  
laces.

8 And I will cut off the inhabiter from Ac-  
calon, and him that holdeth the scepter from Ac-  
calon, and turne my hand to Ecron, and the  
remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the  
Lord God.

||Or, Acca-  
ron.

9 Thus saith the Lord, for three wicked-  
nesses of Tyre, and for foure, I will not spare

||Or, trans-  
gressions.

her: because they shut the whole captiuitie in  
Edom, and haue not remembered the brother-  
ly couenant.

10 Therefore will I sende a fire vpon the  
wall of Tyre, and it shall consume the palaces  
therof.

11 Thus sayth the Lorde, for three wicked-  
nesses of Edom, and for foure, I will not spare  
him: because hee pursued his brother with the  
sword, and did cast off all pitie, and in his an-  
ger spoiled him continually, and his indignati-  
on he kept alwayes.

12 Therefore wil I send a fire into Cheman,  
which shall deuoure the palaces of Bozra.

13 Thus sayeth the Lord, for three wicked-  
nesses of the children of Ammon, and for foure,  
I will not spare them: because they haue ript  
by the women with childe of Silead, that they  
might enlarge their borders.

14 Therefore will I kindle a fire in the  
walles of Rabbath, that shall consume her  
palaces, with a great crie in the day of battell,  
and with a tempest in the day of the whirle-  
winde.

15 And their king shall goe into captiuitie, he  
and his princes together, sayth the Lord.

## The ij. Chapter.

He prophesiech against Moab, Iuda, and Israel.

Thus saith the Lord, for three wicked-  
nesses of Moab, and for foure  
I will not spare him: because he  
burnt the bones of the king of E-  
dom into lime.

2 Therefore will I send a fire into Moab,  
which shall consume the palaces of Carioth, and  
Moab shall die with tumult, with howling,  
and with the sound of the trumpet.

3 And I will cut off the Iudge out of the  
mids thereof, and will lay all the princes there-  
of with him, sayth the Lord.

4 Thus sayth the Lorde, for three wicked-  
nesses of Iuda, and for foure, I will not spare  
him: because they haue cast away the lawe of  
the Lord, and haue not kept his ordinances, and

their

their eyes caused them to erre, after the which their fathers walked.

5 Therefore will I send a fire into Juda, which shall consume the palaces of Hierusalem.

6 Thus sayth the Lorde, for thre wickednesse of Israel, and for foure I will not spare him: because they solde the righteous for silver, and the poore for a payre of shoes.

reale  
pon  
d.  
ct-

7 They gape for breath ouer the head of the poore in the dust of the earth, and peruert the way of the meeke: A man and his father will goe in to one mayd, to dishonour my holy Name.

ng

8 And they lie upon clothes layd to pledge by euery altar: and in the house of their God they drinke the wine of || the condemned.

uch  
ed  
n.

9 Yet destroyed I the Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the Cedar trees, and hee was strong as the okes: notwithstanding, I destroyed his fruit from aboue, and his root from beneath.

25  
26  
26

10 Also I brought you by from the lande of Egypt, and ledde you fourtie yeres thorow the wilderness, to possesse the land of the Amorites.

phal

11 And I raised vp of your sonnes for Prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites: Is it not euen thus, O yee children of Israel, sayth the Lord?

12 But ye gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commaunded the Prophets, saying, Prophecie not.

13 Behold, I am pressed vnder you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaues.

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mightie saue his life.

15 Nor hee that handleth the bowe, shall stand, nor hee that is swift of foote shall escape, neither shall hee that rideth the horse saue his life.

16 And he that is of mightie courage among the strong men, shall see a way naked in that day, sayth the Lord.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Hee reprooueth the house of Israel of ingratitude, foresheuing Gods most iust punishment for the same. 9 Strangers are called to see the equitie of Gods iudgement against Israel.



Heare the worde that the Lorde pronounceth against you, O children of Israel, euen against the whole familie, which I brought by from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 You onely haue I knowen of all the families of the earth, therefore I will visite you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walke together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a Lyon roare in the forest when hee hath no pray? or will a Lyons whelpie crie out of his denne if he haue taken nothing?

5 Can a birde fall in a snare upon the earth where no fowler is? or will hee take by the snare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?

6 O shall a trumpet be blowen in the citie, and the people be not afraid? or shall there be

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47  
48  
49  
50

enill in a city, and the Lord hath not done it?

7 || Surely the Lorde God will doe nothing, but hee reuealeth his secreete vnto his seruants the Prophets.

8 The Lyon hath roared, who will not be afraid? The Lorde God hath spoken, || who can but prophesie?

9 Proclaime in the palaces of Ashod, and in the palaces of the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble your selues vpon the mountaines of Samaria, and behold the great tumults in the middelt thereof, and the oppressed in the middelt thereof:

10 For they know not to doe right, sayeth the Lorde, they stole by || violence and robbetrie in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus sayth the Lorde God, An aduersarie shall come euen round about the cuntry, and shall bring downe thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus sayth the Lorde, As the shepheard taketh out of the mouth of the Lyon two legs or a piece of an eare: so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria in the corner of a bed, and in Damascus as in a couch.

13 Heare and testifie in the house of Jacob, sayth the Lord God, the God of hostes:

14 That in the day that I shall visite the || transgressions of Israel vpon him, I will also visite the altars of Bethel, and the horns of the altar shall be || broken off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite the winter house with the summer house, and the houses of Iuozie shall perish, and the great houses shall be consumed, saith the Lord.

a. That is, ca-  
labundie of ac-  
tion.  
|| Or, for,

|| Or, who  
will not  
prophecie?

|| Or, iniurie

|| Or, wic-  
kednesse,  
|| Or, cut off

The iiij. Chapter.

Vnder the name of fatkine of Basan, hee enueigheth against the gouernours of Samaria, and foresheuech their punishment.



Heare this word ye kine of Basan, that are in the mountaine of Samaria, which oppresse the poore, and destroy the needie, which say to their masters, Bring, and let vs drinke.

2 The Lorde God hath sworne by his holinesse, that loe, the dayes shall come vpon you, that he will take you away with b thornes, and your posteritie with fishhookes.

3 And ye shall goe out at the breaches, euery cowe forwarde, and ye shall || cast your selues out of the palace, sayth the Lord.

4 Come to Bethel, and || transgresse: to Gilgal, and multiply transgression: and bring you sacrifices in the morning, and your tithes after thre yeres.

5 And offer a thanksgiuing of leauen, publicly and proclaime the free offerings: for this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord God.

6 Therefore heue I giuen you c cleanness of teeth in all your cities, and scarcenesse of bread in all your places: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the Lord.

7 And also I haue withholden the raine from you when there were yet thre moneths to the haruest, and I caused it to raine vpon one citie, and haue not caused it to raine vpon another citie: one place was rained vpon, and the picc to hereupon it rained not, withered.

a. That is, to  
the creditors,  
to whom the  
poore are in-  
debted.

b. He shall be  
to thorne,  
which catch  
the by hookes  
and thornes.  
|| Or, cast  
downe the  
palace.

|| Or, com-  
mit wic-  
kednesse.

c. That is,  
lacke of bread  
and meat.

8 So two or three cities wandred vnto one city to drinke water, but they were not satisfied: yet haue yee not returned vnto mee, sayeth the Lord.

9 I haue smitten you with blasting and mildew, your great gardens, & your vineyards, and your figge trees, and your oliue trees did the palmer worme deuoure: yet haue ye not returned vnto mee, sayth the Lord.

10 Pestilence haue I sent among you after the manner of Egypt: your young men haue I slaine with the sword, & haue taken away your horses, and I haue made the stinke of your tents to come euen by to your nostrils: yet haue yee not returned vnto mee, sayth the Lord.

11 I haue ouerthrowen you, as God ouerthrew the Sodoma and Gomorha: and ye were as a firebrande pluckt out of the burning: yet haue yee not returned vnto mee, sayeth the Lord.

12 Therefore thus will I doe vnto thee, O Israel, and because I will doe this vnto thee, prepare to meete thy God, O Israel.

13 For loe, he that smeteth the mountaines, and createth the wind, and declareth vnto man what is his thought, which maketh the morning darke, and walketh vpon the high places of the earth, the Lord God of hostes is his Name.

The v. Chapter.

1 The Prophet lamenteth the captiuitie of Sion, 4 Hee calleth to repentance. 8 Hee describeth the power of God.

**H**ear ye this word which I lift vp vpon you, euen a lamentation of the house of Israel.

2 The virgine Israel is fallen, and shall no more rise, hee is left vpon her land, and there is none to raise her vp.

3 For thus saith the Lord God, The citie which went out by a thousand, shall leaue an hundred, and that which went forth by an hundred, shall leaue ten to the house of Israel.

4 For thus saith the Lord God vnto the house of Israel, Seeke ye me, and ye shall liue.

5 But seeke not Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and goe not to Beer-saba: for Gilgal shall goe into captiuitie, and Bethel shall come to nought.

6 Seeke the Lord, and yee shall liue: leaue hee breake out like fire in the house of Joseph, and deuoure it, and there be none to quench it in Bethel.

7 They turne iudgement to wormewood, and forsake righteousnesse in the earth.

8 Hee maketh the seven starres and Orion, and hee turneth the shadowe of death into the morning, and he maketh the day darke as night: hee calleth the waters of the Sea, and pouereth them out vpon the open earth, the Lord is his Name.

9 Hee strengtheneth the destroyer against the mighty, and the destroyer shall come against the fortresse.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhorre him that speaketh boldly.

11 For as much then as your treading is vpon the poore, and yee take from him burdens

of wheat: ye haue built houses of hewed stone, but ye shall not dwell in them: yee haue planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drinke wine of them.

12 For I knowe your manifold transgressions, and your mightie sinnes: they afflict the iust, they take rewardes, and they oppresse the poore in the gate.

13 Therefore the wise shall keepe silence in that time: for it is an euill time.

14 Seeke good, and not euill, that yee may liue: and so the Lord God of hostes shall be with you, as you haue spoken.

15 Hate the euill, and loue the good, and establish iudgement in the gate: it may be, that the Lord God of hostes will be mercifull vnto the remnant of Joseph.

16 Therefore the Lord God of hostes, the Lord saith thus, Mourning shall be in all streets, and they shall say in all the high wayes, Alas, alas: and they shall call the husbandman to lamentation, and such as can mourne, to mourning.

17 And in all the vines shall be lamentation: for I will passe thow the, saith the Lord.

18 Doe vnto you that desire the day of the Lord, what haue ye to do with it: the day of the Lord is darkenesse, and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a Lyon, and a Beare meete him, and went into the house, and leaned his hande vnto the wall, and a serpent bite him:

20 Shall not the day of the Lord be darkenesse, and not light: euen darkenesse, and no light in it?

21 I hate, I abhorre your feast dayes, and I will not smell in your solemne assemblies.

22 Though yee offer mee whole burnt offerings, and mea: e offerings, I will not accept them, neither will I regard the peace offering of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the multitude of thy songs, for I will not heare the melody of thy viols.

24 And let iudgement run downe as water, and righteousnesse as a mightie riuer.

25 Haue ye offered vnto me sacrifices and offerings in the wilderness forty yeres, O house of Israel?

26 But yee haue borne Siccuth your king, and Chum your images, and the starre of your gods, which ye made to your selues.

27 Therefore will I cause you to goe into captiuitie beyond Damascus, sayeth the Lord, whose name is the God of hostes.

The vj. Chapter.

1 Hee prophecieth against the princes of Israel, liuing in pleasures.

**V**e to them that are at ease in Sion, and trust in the mountaine of Samaria, which were famous at the beginning of the nations, and the house of Israel came to them.

2 Goe you vnto Calneh, and see, and from thence goe you to Hamath the great, then goe downe to Gath of the Philistines: be they better then these kingdomes? or the border of their land greater then your border?

3 Ye that put farre away the euill day, and

Or, caterpillar.

Gen. 19. 24. of see. 11. 8. Or, among you, meaning some part of their country to haue bene overthrown. d Come to him by repentance.

Or, morning and darkenesse.

Or, O ye house.

\* That is, the thick darknesse into the morning light. Amos. 9. 6.

Or, assault. b That is, in great assemblies. c They take both the money, and also his substance: which he should haue.

Or, wicked

Pr. 1. 1. 1. 1.

Or, 1. 1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1.



bring you. the joy that ed. clues part. 14. gni. he nd. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 841. 842. 843. 844. 845. 846. 847. 848. 849. 850. 851. 852. 853. 854. 855. 856. 857. 858. 859. 860. 861. 862. 863. 864. 865. 866. 867. 868. 869. 870. 871. 872. 873. 874. 875. 876. 877. 878. 879. 880. 881. 882. 883. 884. 885. 886. 887. 888. 889. 890. 891. 892. 893. 894. 895. 896. 897. 898. 899. 900. 901. 902. 903. 904. 905. 906. 907. 908. 909. 910. 911. 912. 913. 914. 915. 916. 917. 918. 919. 920. 921. 922. 923. 924. 925. 926. 927. 928. 929. 930. 931. 932. 933. 934. 935. 936. 937. 938. 939. 940. 941. 942. 943. 944. 945. 946. 947. 948. 949. 950. 951. 952. 953. 954. 955. 956. 957. 958. 959. 960. 961. 962. 963. 964. 965. 966. 967. 968. 969. 970. 971. 972. 973. 974. 975. 976. 977. 978. 979. 980. 981. 982. 983. 984. 985. 986. 987. 988. 989. 990. 991. 992. 993. 994. 995. 996. 997. 998. 999. 1000.

approch to the seate of iniquitie.

4 They lie vpon beds of Iuorie, and stretch themselves vpon their couches, and eat the lambes out of the flocke, and the calves out of the stall.

5 They sing to the sound of the viall, and inuent to themselves instruments of musicke, like Dauid.

6 They drinke wine in bowles, and anoint themselves with these ointments: but no man is sozie for the affliction of Ioseph.

7 Therefore now shall they go captiue with the first that goe captiue, and the sorow of them that stretched themselves is at hand.

8 The Lord God hath sworne by himselfe, sayth the Lord God of hostes, I abhorre the excellencie of Jacob, and hate his palaces, therefore will I deliuer by the citie, with all that is therein.

9 And if there remaine ten men in one house, they shall die.

10 And his vnckle shall take him by, and burne him, to carie out the bones out of the house, and shall say to him that is by the sides of the house, Is there yet any with thee? And hee shall say, None. Then shall hee say, Holde thy tongue: for we may not remember the name of the Lord.

11 For behold, the Lord commandeth, and he will smite the great house with breaches, and the little houses with clefts.

12 Shall horses runne vpon the rocke? or will one plow there with oren? for ye haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousness into wormewood.

13 See reioice in a thing of nought, see say, Haue not wee gotten vs hornes by our owne strength?

14 But behold, I will rayse vp against you a nation, O house of Israel, sayeth the Lord God of hostes, and they shall afflict you from the entering of Hemath, vnto the riuer of the wilderness.

The vij. Chapter.

1 God sheweth certaine visions, whereby hee signifieth the destruction of the people of Israel.

**T**hus hath the Lorde God shewed vnto me, and behold, hee scourged Grasshoppers in the beginning of the shooting vp of the later growth, and loe, it was in the later growth, after the kings mowing.

2 And when they had made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I sayd, O Lord God, spare, I beseech thee: who shall raise vp Jacob? for he is small.

3 So the Lord repented for this: It shall not be, sayth the Lord.

4 Thus also hath the Lord God shewed vnto me, and behold, the Lord God called to iudgement by fire, and it deuoured the great deep, and did eate by a part.

5 Then sayd I, O Lord God, cease I beseech thee: who shall raise vp Jacob? for hee is smal.

6 So the Lord repented for this: This also shall not be, sayth the Lord God.

7 Thus againe he shewed mee, and behold, the Lord stood vpon a wall made by him, with a line in his hand.

8 And the Lord sayd vnto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I sayd, A line. Then sayd the Lord, Behold, I will set a line in the middell of my people Israel, and will passe by them no more.

9 And the high places of Isahac shall be desolate, and the temples of Israel shall be destroyed, and I will rise against the house of Ieroboam with the sword.

10 Then Amazia the Priest of Bethel sent to Ieroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the middell of the house of Israel: the land is not able to beare all his words.

11 For thus Amos sayth, Ieroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall be led away captiue out of their owne land.

12 Also Amazia sayde to Amos, O thou the Seer, goe, see thou away into the land of Iuda, and there eate thy bread, and prophesie there.

13 But prophesie no more at Bethel: for it is the kings Chappel, and it is the kings Court.

14 Then answered Amos, and sayd vnto Amazia, I was no Prophet, neither was I a Prophetes sonne: but I was an heardman, and a gatherer of wild figges.

15 And the Lord tooke me as I followed the flocke, and the Lord sayd vnto me, Goe, prophesie vnto my people Israel.

16 Now therefore heare thou the word of the Lord: Thou sayest, Prophesie not against Israel, and speake nothing against the house of Isahac.

17 Therefore thus sayth the Lord, Thy wife shall be an harlot in the citie, and thy sonnes and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be diuided by line, and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely goe into captiuitie forth of his land.

The viij. Chapter.

By a vision of a Basket of Sommer fruit, the end of the kingdome of Israel is shewed.

**T**hus hath the Lord God shewed vnto me: and behold, a Basket of Sommer fruit.

2 And he sayd, Amos, what seest thou? And I sayd, A Basket of Sommer fruit. Then said the Lord vnto me, The ende is come vpon my people of Israel, I will passe by them no more.

3 And the songs of the temple shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord God: many dead bodies shall be in euery place, they shall cast them forth with silence.

4 Heare this, O see that swallowe by the poore, that ye may make the needie of the land to faile,

5 Saying, when will the new moneth be gone, that we may sell come? and the Sabbath, that we may set forth and heate, and make the Ephah small, and the sicle great, and falsifie the weights by deceite?

6 That we may buy the poore for siluer, and the needie for mooes, yea, and sell the refuse of the wheate?

7 The Lord hath sworne by the excellencie of Jacob, Surely I will neuer forget any of their workes.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and

Or, sanctuaries, or holy places.

Which signifie the end of their sinnes, and the readinesse of Gods iudgements.

Which is, the measure small, and the sicle great.

every one mourne that dwelleth therein: and it shall rise by whole as a flood, and it shall bee cast out, and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And in that day, sayeth the Lord God, I will euen cause the Sun to go downe at noone, and I will darken the earth in the cleare day.

10 \* And I will turne your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation: and I will bring sackcloth upon all loines, and baldnes upon every head, and I will make it as the mourning of an onely sonne, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 Behold, the dayes come, sayth the Lord God, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor thirst for water, but of hearing the word of the Lord.

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the North euen vnto the East, shall they run to and fro, to seeke the word of the Lord, and shall not find it.

13 In that day shall the faire virgins, and the young men perish for thirst.

14 They that sweare by the sinne of Samaria, and that say, Thy God, O Dan, liueth: and the manner of Beer-seba liueth, euen they shall fall, and neuer rise by againe.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Threatnings against the Temple. 5 The subuersion of the people.

**S**aw the Lord standing upon the altar, and hee sayd, Smite the lintell of the doore, that the postes may shake, and cut them in pieces, euen the heads of them all, and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them, shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them, shall not be deliuered.

2 \* Though they digge into hell, thence shall my hand take them, though they climbe vnto heauen, thence will I bring them downe.

3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence: and though they be hid from my sight in the bottome of the sea, thence will I commaund the serpent, and he shall bite them.

4 And though they goe into captiuitie before their enemies, thence will I commaund the sword, and it shall slay them, and I will set mine

eyes upon them for euill, and not for good.

5 And the Lord God of hostes shall touch the land, and it shall melt away: and all that dwell therein shall mourne, and it shall rise by whole like a flood, and shall be drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 Hee buildeth his spheres in the heauen, and hath layd the foundation of his globe of elements on the earth: \* hee calleth the waters of the sea, and powreth them out upon the open earth, the Lord is his name.

7 Are ye not as the Ethiopians vnto me, O children of Israel, saith the Lord: haue not I brought you from the land of Egypt: and the Philistines from Cappadocia, and the Syrians from Cyrene?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord God are upon the sinful kingdome, and I will destroy it cleane out of the earth: neuertheless, I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the Lord.

9 For loe, I will commaund, and I will lift the house of Israel among all nations, like as come is lifted in a sieue: yet shall not the least stone fall upon the earth.

10 But all the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The euil shall not come, nor hasten for vs.

11 \* In that day will I raise by the tabernacle of David that is fallen downe, and close by the breaches thereof, and I will raise by his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old:

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, because my name is called upon them, sayth the Lord that doeth this.

13 Behold, the dayes come, sayth the Lord, that the plowman shall touch the mowe, and the treader of grapes him that soweth seede, and the mountaines shall drop sweete wine, and all the hills shall melt.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of my people Israel, and they shall build the walle cities, and inhabite them: and they shall plant vineyards, and drinke the wine thereof, they shall also make gardens, and cate the fruits of them.

15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled by againe out of their land which I haue giuen them, sayth the Lord thy God.

The end of the prophesie of Amos.



The booke of the Prophet Abdias.

Against Edom, and the trust that they had in riches.

**T**he vision of Abdi. Thus sayth the Lord God against Edom, \* Wee haue heard a rumour from the Lord, and an ambassadour is sent among the heathen: Arise and let vs rise by against her to battell.

2 Behold, I haue made thee smal among

the heathen, thou art utterly despised.

3 The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee, thou that dwellest in the cleftes of the rocks, whose habitation is high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me downe to the ground?

4 \* Yea, though thou exalt thy selfe as the Eagle, and make thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee downe, sayth the Lord.

5 Came theeues to thee, or robbers by night: how wast thou brought to silence? would they

e Where, the inhabitants of the land shall be drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

e For the inhabitants did die to sweare by their idols, which here be called by their sinne.

Or, wound them in the head, euen all.

e That is, the whole, or some other huge batt of the sea.

Or, also or degree Iere. 44.

e I will lift the house of Israel among all nations, like as come is lifted in a sieue.

AA. 154

Or, upon whom name led.

e I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled by againe out of their land which I haue giuen them.

Iere. 49. 14

Iere.

not haue gotten til they had enough? If the grape gatherers came to thee, would they not leaue some grapes?

6 Howe are the things of Esau sought vp, and his treasures searched?

7 All the men of thy confederacie haue driuen thee to the borders, the men that were at peace with thee haue deceiued thee, and preuailed against thee, they that ate thy bread haue layd a wound vnder thee, there is none vnderstanding in him.

8 \*Shal not I in that day, sayth the Lord, euen destroy the wise men out of Edom, and vnderstanding from the mount of Esau?

9 And thy strong men, O Cheman, shal bee afraid: because euery one of the mount of Esau shalbe cut off by slaughter.

10 \*For thy cruelty against thy brother Jacob, shame shal couer thee, and thou shalt bee cut off for euer.

11 When thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers carried away his substance, and strangers entred into his gates, and cast lots vpon Iherusalem, euen thou wast as one of them.

12 But thou shouldest not haue beholden the day of thy brother in the day that he was made a stranger, neither shouldest thou haue reioiced ouer the children of Iuda in the day of their destruction, thou shouldest not haue spoken proudly in the day of affliction:

13 Thou shouldest not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their destruction, neither shouldest thou haue once looked on their affliction in the day of their destruction, nor haue

laied hands on their substance in the day of their destruction:

14 Neither shouldest thou haue stood in the crosse wayes to cut off them that should escape, neither shouldest thou haue shut by the remnant thereof in the day of affliction.

15 For the day of the Lord is neere vpon all the heathen: as thou hast done, it shall bee done to thee, thy reward shall returne vpon thine head.

16 For as pee haue drunke vpon mine holy mountaine, so shal all the heathen drinke continually: yea, they shal drinke and swallowe by, and they shalbe as though they had not bene.

17 But vpon mount Sion shall bee deliuerance, and it shalbe holy, and the house of Jacob shal possesse their possessions.

18 And the house of Jacob shal bee a fire, and the house of Ioseph a flame, and the house of Esau as stubble, and they shal kinde in them, and deuoure them, and there shalbe no remnant of the house of Esau, for the Lord hath spoken it.

19 And they shal possesse the Southside of the mount of Esau, and the plain of the Philistines, and they shal possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Benjamin shall haue Gilcad.

20 And the captiuitie of his host of the children of Israel, which were among the Chanaanites, shall possesse vnto Sarcphath, and the captiuitie of Iherusalem, which is in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the South.

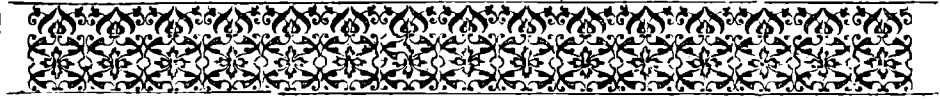
21 And they that shall saue, shall come by to mount Sion to iudge the mount of Esau, and the kingdome shalbe the Lords.

\* That is, re- to yce and tempesta.

b That is, re the length they shall vntill they shall.

c Meaning, that God will call up in his Church such as shall rule & gouerne for the defence of the same, and destruction of his enemies vnder Christ.

The end of the prophesie of Abdias.



# The booke of the Prophet Jonas.

## The first Chapter.

1 Jonas fledde when hee was sent to preach. 4 A tempest ariseth, and hee is cast into the sea for his disobedience.

**T**he worde of the Lord came vnto Jonas the sonne of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, and goe to Ninue the great citie, and cry against it: for their wickednes is come vpon me.

3 And Jonas rose by to flee into Charlis from the presence of the Lord, and went downe to Toppa and found a ship going to Charlis: so he payd his fare, and went downe into it, that hee might goe with them vnto Charlis from the presence of the Lord.

4 But the Lord sent out out a great winde into the sea, and ther was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the shippe was in danger of splitting in sunder.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man vnto his god, and cast the wares that were in the shippe into the sea, to lighten it of them: but Jonas was gone downe into the sides of the shippe, and hee lay downe sleeping.

6 And the shipmaster came vnto him, and sayd, what meanest thou sleeper? Up, and call vpon thy God, if so be that that God wil shine vnto vs, that we perish not.

7 And they sayd every one vnto his felowe, Come, let vs cast lots, that wee may knowe for whose cause this euill is on vs. And they cast lots: and the lot fell on Jonas.

8 Then sayd they vnto him, Tell vs, for whose cause is this euill come vpon vs? what is thine occupation? whence comest thou? what countrey man art thou? and of what nation?

9 And he answered them, I am an Hebrew, and I feare the Lord God of heauen, which hath made the sea, and the drie land.

10 Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and sayd vnto him, why hast thou done this? (for the men knewe that hee fledde from the

|| Or, be favourable.

\* Of the L. euen which minister to the L. are said to stand before him: for they which are said to stand before his presence.

presence of the Lord, because he had told them.)

11 And they said vnto him, what shall we do vnto thee, that the sea may be calme vnto vs: for the sea wrought, and was troublous.

12 And he said vnto them, Take me, and cast me into the sea, and the sea shall be calme vnto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest is vpon you.

13 Neuertheless, the men assayed with rowing to bring the ship to land, but they could not, because the sea wrought, and was troublous against them.

14 Wherefore they cryed vnto the Lord, and said, We beseech thee, O Lord, we beseech thee, let vs not perish for this mans life, and lay not to our charge innocent blood: for thou, O Lord, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they tooke by Jonas, and cast him into the sea, and the sea left raging.

16 And the men feared the Lord exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice vnto the Lord, and made bowes.

17 And the Lord prepared a great fish to swallow by Jonas: and Jonas was in the belly of the fish thre dayes and thre nightes.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Jonas is in the fishes belly. 2 His prayer. 10 He is deliuered.

**A**ND Jonas prayed vnto the Lord his God out of the fishes belly,

2 And said, In affliction I cryed vnto the Lord, & he heard me: out of the belly of hell cryed I, and thou heardest my voyce.

3 Thou hadst call me downe into the deepe, into the midst of the sea, and the floods compassed me about: all thy billowes and waues passed ouer me.

4 And I saide, \* I am cast away out of thy sight, yet will I looke againe toward thine holy temple.

5 \* The waters compassed me euen vnto the soule, the depth closed me on euery side, and the weedes were wapt about my head.

6 I went downe to the bottom of the mountaines, the earth with her barres was about me for euer: yet hast thou brought by my life from corruption, O Lord my God.

7 When my soule fainted within me, I remembered the Lord, and my prayer came in vnto thee into thy holy temple.

8 They that holde vpon lying banitic, for sake his mercie.

9 But I will sacrifice vnto thee with the voyce of thanksgiving, and will pay that that I haue bowed: for saluation is of the Lord.

10 And the Lord spake vnto the fish, and it cast out Jonas vpon the dry land.

The iij. Chapter.

2 Jonas is sent againe to Niniue. 3 The repentance of the king of Niniue.

**A**ND the worde of the Lord came vnto Jonas the second time, saying,

2 Arise, and goe to Niniue that great cite, and preach against it, the preaching which I speake vnto thee.

3 So Jonas arose and went to Niniue according to the word of the Lord: (Niniue was a great cite, and excellent, of thre dayes iourney.)

4 And Jonas began to enter into the cite a dayes iourney, and he cryed, and said, Yet fourtie dayes, and Niniue shall be destroyed.

5 And the men of Niniue beleued God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them, to the least of them.

6 And word came vnto the king of Niniue: which arose from his throne, & put off his robe, and covered himselfe with sackcloth, and fate downe in ashes.

7 And he caused a cryer to cry, and say thorow the cite by the counsell of the king and his nobles, Let neither man nor beast, bulloche, nor sheepe take ought at all, neither feede nor drinke water.

8 And let both man and beast put on sackcloth, and cry mightily vnto God: yea let euery man turne from his euill way, and from the wickednesse that is in his hands.

9 Who can tell whether God will turne and be moued with repentance, and turne from his fierce wpath, that we perish not?

10 And God saw their workes that they turned from their euill wayes, and he repented of the euill that he said he would doe vnto them, and did it not.

The iij. Chapter.

The great goodnesse of God toward his creatures.

**A**ND this displeased Jonas greatly, and he was angry within himselfe.

2 And he prayed vnto the Lord, and said, I pray thee, O Lord, was not this my saying when I was yet in my countrey: therefore I halted to flee vnto Chariis: \* for I knew that thou art a gracious God, and mercifull, long suffering, and of great kindnesse, and repented thee of euill.

3 And now, O Lord, take, I beseech thee, my life from me: for it is better for me to die then to liue.

4 Then sayd the Lord, Doest thou well to be angry?

5 And Jonas went out of the cite, and fate him downe on the East side thereof, and there made him a boothie, and fate vnder it in the shadow, till he might see what should be done in the cite.

6 And the Lord God prepared a gourd, and made it spring by ouer Jonas, that it might be a shadowe ouer his head, to deliuer him from his grieue: So Jonas was exceedingly glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worme, when the morning rose the next day, which smote the gourd, that it withered.

8 And when the sunne rose, God prepared a seruent East winde, and the sunne beat vpon the head of Jonas that he fainted, and wished vnto his soule that he might die, and said, It is better for me to die, then to liue.

9 And the Lord sayde vnto Jonas, Doest thou well to be so angry within thy selfe for the gourd? And he said, I doe well to be angry, euen vnto death.

10 Then sayde the Lord, Thou hast had

To serue the Lord, to call vpon him, as David saith in the Psalms hath mention, and none other bowes.

The akerward called it hell, and the word is taken often for the graue. Being come to himselfe, he in great affliction called vpon the Lord.

Psal. 120. 1.

Psal. 69. 2.

That is lying banitic that a man is contented with himselfe to trust in. Or, their owne. Josephus in the ninth booke of antiquities saith, he was cast out on the shore of the sea Caprimum, which is now far from A.D.

In the time of the great king Cyrus the king of Persia he was taken out of the belly of the fish Mat. 12. luk. 11.

Who can tell whether God will turne and be moued with repentance, and turne from his fierce wpath, that we perish not?

Who can tell whether God will turne and be moued with repentance, and turne from his fierce wpath, that we perish not?

Who can tell whether God will turne and be moued with repentance, and turne from his fierce wpath, that we perish not?

Who can tell whether God will turne and be moued with repentance, and turne from his fierce wpath, that we perish not?

Who can tell whether God will turne and be moued with repentance, and turne from his fierce wpath, that we perish not?

Who can tell whether God will turne and be moued with repentance, and turne from his fierce wpath, that we perish not?

compassion on the gourde, about the which thou bestowedst no labour, neither madest it growe, which came vp in a night, and perished in a night:

11 And shall not I spare Nineue that great citie, in the which are moze then fire seze thousand persons that knowe not their right hand and their left, and also much cattell?

The end of the Prophecie of Ionas.



# The booke of the Prophet Micheas.

## The first Chapter.

Of the destruction of Samaria, because of their idolatrie.



**T**HE word of the Lord came vnto Micheas the Moza- thite, in the daies of Iorham, Abas, and Ezechias, kings of Iuda, which he saw concerning Samaria, and Hieru- salem.

2 \* Heare all yee people, marke this well, O earth, and all that therein is. yea, let the Lord God himselfe be witnesse against you, euen the Lord from his holy temple.

3 \* For behold, the Lord shall come out of his holy place, and come downe, and treade vpon the high things of the earth.

4 The mountaines shall melt vnder him, and the halleys shall cleaue afunder, like as ware meltech before the fire, and as the waters runne downeward.

5 And all this shall be for the wickednesse of Jacob, and the sinnes of the house of Israel: but what is the wickednesse of Jacob? is not Samaria? which are the high places of Iuda: is not Hierusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria an heape of the field meete for the planting of a vineyard: her stones will I tumble downe into the halley, and discouer her foundations.

7 All her images shall be broken downe, and all her garments shall be burnt in the fire, yea, all her idoles will I destroy: for they are gathered out of the hire of an harlot, and into an harlots hire shall they be turned againe.

8 Wherefore I will mourne and make lamentation, bare and naked will I goe: I will mourne like the Dragons, and take sorowe as the Striches.

9 For their wound is past remedie, it is come into Iuda, and hath touched the gate of my people at Hierusalem alreadie.

10 Declare it not at Gath, neither weepe ye: for the house of Aphyza roule thy selfe in the dust.

11 Thou that dwellest in Saphir get thee hence naked with thame: shee that dwelleth at Saanan, shall not come forth in the mourning of Bethzele: the enimie shall receiue of you for his standing.

12 For the inhabitants of Maroth waited for good, but the plague shall come from the Lord, euen vnto the gates of Hierusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachis, binde the

charet to the swiftest beast, she is the beginning of the sinne of the daughter of Sion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou bring presents to Mozeseth Gath: the houses of Achizib shall be as a lie to the kings of Israel.

15 And as for thee, O thou that dwellest at Marefa, I wil bring a possessor vpon thee, he shall come to Adullam, the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee balde, and shawe thee, because of thy tender children: make thee cleane bald as an Eagle, for they shall be caried away captiue from thee.

## The ij. Chapter.

Threatnings against the sinfull people. 6 They would teach the Prophets to preach.



**W**E vnto them that imagine iniquitie, and worke wickednesse vpon their beds: when the morning is light they practise it, because their hand hath power.

2 And they couet fields, and take them by violence, and houses, & take them away: so they oppresse a man and his house, euen man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Beholde, against this household haue I deuised a plague, wherout ye shall not plucke your neckes: yee shall no more goe so proudly, for it will be a perillous time.

4 In that day shall this parable be used, and a mourning shall be made ouer you on this manner: we be utterly desolate, the portion of my people is changed: how will he part vnto the land that he hath taken from vs?

5 Therefore there shall bee no man to deuide thee thy portion in the congregation of the Lord.

6 Yee shall not prophetic say they to them that prophetic: they shall not prophetic to them, neither shall they take shame.

7 O thou that art named the house of Jacob, is the spirit of the Lord shortned? are these his wordes? are not my wordes good vnto him that walketh vp rightly?

8 But he that was yesterday my people, is risen vpon the other side as against an enimie: they spoile the beautiful garment from them that passe by peaceably, as though they returned from the warre.

9 The women of my people haue yee shut out from their pleasant houses, and taken away mine excellent gifts from their children.

r. where better to see away.

g. a. et. is. it. u. d.

b. shewing and plucke off haire, vnto the time of mourning.

Or, waited

Or, how shall he take our land to restore it vnto me (seeing the enimie) hath diuided it?

a. The people took upon them to taunt the Prophets to preach and rebuke sinne. b. Good rest- ment he will send no more. c. They were to preach vnto them, vnto the generall plague that can come to a nation.

Or, my glory.

10 Woe, get you hence, for here shall see have no rest: because the land is defiled, it shall destroy you with utter destruction.

11 If a man walke in the spirit, and would lie falsly, saying, I wil prophetic to thee of wine and strong drinke: that were a Prophet for this people.

12 I will surely gather thee wholly, O Jacob, I will surely gather the remnant of Israel. I will put them together as the sheepe of Bozra, as the stocke in the middelt of their folde, they shall make great noise by reason of the multitude of men.

13 The breaker shall come by before them, they shall breake out, and passe by the gate, & goe out by it: and their king shall goe before them, and the Lord shall be vpon their heads.

The iij. Chapter.

Against the tyrannie of princes and prophets.

And I said, Heare I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel, should not ye know iudgement?

2 But they hate the good, & loue the euill, they plucke off their skins from them, and their flesh from their bones.

3 And they eat also the flesh of my people, and flay off their skin from them: and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces as for the pot, and as flesh within the cauldron.

4 Then shall they cry vnto the Lord, but he will not heare them: he will euen hide his face from them at that time, because they haue done wickedly in their workes.

5 Thus saith the Lord concerning the prophets that deceiue my people, and bite them with their teeth, and cry peace: but if a man put not into their mouthes, they prepare warre against him.

6 Therefore night shall be vnto you for a vision, and darkenesse shall be vnto you for a diuination: and the sunne shall goe downe ouer the Prophets, and the day shall be darke ouer them.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the soothsayers confounded: yea, they shall all couer their lips, for they haue no answer of God.

8 Yet notwithstanding, I am full of power by the spirit of the Lord, and of iudgement, and of strength, to declare vnto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, yee heads of the house of Jacob, and princes of the house of Israel: they abhorre iudgement, and peruert all equitie.

10 They build by Sion with blood, and Hierusalem with iniquitie.

11 (The heads thereof iudge for rewardes, and the Priestes thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof prophetic for money: yet will they leane vpon the Lord, and say, Is not the Lord among vs? no euill can come by on vs.)

12 Therefore shall Sion for your sake bee plowed as a field, and Hierusalem shall bee an heape, and the mountaine of the house as the high places of the forest.

The iiij. Chapter.

The calling of the Gentils, & conuersion of the Iewes.

But in the latter daies it wil come to passe, that the hill of the Lords house shall be prepared in the top of the mountaines, and shall be set by higher then any mountaines of Iuda, and people shall presse vnto it.

2 Yea, the multitude of the Gentiles shall haue them thither, saying, Come, let vs goe vp to the hill of the Lord, and to the house of the God of Jacob, and he shall teach vs his wayes, and we will walke in his pathes, for the Lawe shall come out of Sion, and the worde of God from Hierusalem.

3 And he shall iudge many people, and rebuke mighty nations of farre countreys: so that of their swordes they shall make plowshares, and lances of their speares: one people shall not lift up a sword against another, yea they shall no more learne to fight.

4 But every man shall sit vnder his vineyard, and vnder his figge tree, and no man shall make them afraid: for the mouth of the Lord of hostes hath spoken it.

5 Therefore all people wil walke every man in the name of his God: and we will walke in the name of our Lord God for ever and ever.

6 At the same time, saith the Lord, will I gather by the lame and the out cast, and such as I haue chastened.

7 And will giue a remnant vnto the lame, and make of the outcast a mightie people: and the Lord himselfe shall be their king vpon the mount Sion, from this time forth for evermore.

8 And vnto thee, O thou towne of the flocke, thou strong holde of the daughter Sion, vnto thee shall it come, euen the lordship and kingdom to the daughter Hierusalem.

9 Why then doest thou cry and lament? is there no king in thee? are thy counsellors perished, that thou art so pained as a woman in her trauaile?

10 And now, O thou daughter Sion, sorrow and lament as a woman in her trauaile: for now must thou get thee out of the citie, and dwell vpon the plaine field: yea, vnto Babylon shalt thou goe, but there shalt thou be deliuered, and there the Lord shall redeme thee from the hande of thine enemies.

11 Now also are there many people gathered together against thee, saying, Sion shall be condemned, and our eye shall looke vpon Sion.

12 But they knowe not the thoughtes of the Lord, they vnderstand not his counsell: for he shall gather them together as the sheaues in the barn.

13 Therefore get thee vp, O thou daughter Sion, and thresh out the corne, for I will make thy horne iron, and thy bones braasse, that thou maiest break in pieces many people: their goods shalt thou consecrate vnto the Lord, and their substance vnto the ruler of the whole world.

The v. Chapter.

Of the destruction of Hierusalem.

Now shalt thou be robbed thy self, O thou robbers daughter: they shall lay siege against vs, and smite the iudge of Israel with a rod vpon the cheek.

2 And thou Bethlehem Ephzata are little among the thousands of Iuda, out of thee shall

1 Taking vps from the office of a Prophet, & pretending that he is directed by the spirit of God, & flattering them by promising plenty and not reprobation, these sinners.  
2 To make an vntowardly prediction.  
3 Where there is great plenty of threwe, by reason of the good pasture.  
4 In a place of exultation.  
5 To there be with all the signification of the if-then, for their obstinate wickedness.

a False prophets demonstrate the falseness of the law, and make cause of religion.  
b The knowledge which should pierce their hearts, be profit ignorant.

c They shall couer their faces of shame.

d They shall see the way, and shall be as a golden vessel full of golden vessels here act like blood iniquitie. Eze. 12. 27

Iere. 26. 18.

Esa. 2. 2  
2 Cor. 10. 1  
Sop. 1. 1  
Dan. 7. 14  
Iude. 1. 1  
Or, shall they be as a golden vessel full of golden vessels here act like blood iniquitie.

he come forth vnto me which shall be the gouernour in Israel, whose out going hath bene from the beginning, and from euerlasting.

3 Therefore will he giue them by for a season, vntill the time that thee which shall beare, hath borne: then shall the remnant of his brethren be conuerted vnto the children of Israel.

4 He shall stande fast, and giue food in the strength of the Lord, and in the maiestie of the Name of the Lord his God: and when they be conuerted, he shall be magnified vnto the farthest parts of the world.

5 And he shall be our peace: when the Assyrians shall come into our land, when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight principall men.

6 These shall subdue the land of Assur with the sword, and the land of Minrod with their naked weapons: thus shall he deliuer vs from the Assyrian when he cometh within our lande, and letteth his foote within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the multitude of people as the deaw of the Lord, and as the drops vpon the grasse, that tarieth for no man, and waiteth on no body.

8 Yea, the residue of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles, and the multitude of people, as the Lion among the beasts of the wood, and as the Lions whelp among the flockes of sheepe, which when he goeth through, treadeth downe, teareth in pieces, and there is no man that can deliuer.

9 Thine hand shall be lift vp vpon thine enemies, and all thine aduersaries shall perish.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the Lord, that I will take thine horses from thee, and destroy thy chariots.

11 I will breake downe the cities of thy land, and ouerthrow all thy strong holdes.

12 All witchcraftes will I roote out of thine hand, there shall no moe soothsayings be within thee.

13 Thine idoles and thine images will I destroy out of thee, so that thou shalt no moze bow thy selfe vnto the workes of thine owne hands.

14 Thy groues wil I plucke by by the roots, and breake downe thy cities.

15 And I will execute a vengeance in my wrath, and indignation vpon the heathen, such as they haue not heard.

The vj. Chapter.

1 An exhortation to heare the iudgement against Israel being vnkind. 8 What maner of sacrifices do please God.

**H**earken yee now what the Lorde saith, Arise thou and contend with the mountaines, and let the hilles heare thy voyce.

2 Hear, O ye mountaines, the Lords quarrell, and mightie foundations of the earth: for the Lord hath a quarrell against his people, and will pleade with Israel.

3 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee? or wherein haue I grieved thee? giue me answere.

4 I haue brought thee out of the lande of Egypt, and deliuered thee out of the house of bondage, and I made Moyses, Aaton, and Miriam to leade thee.

5 Remember, O my people, what Balac

the king of Moab hath deuised against thee, and what answere that Balaam the sonne of Beor gaue him, from Setchin vnto Galgal, that he way know the righteousnesse of the Lord.

6 Where with shall I come before the Lord, and bow my selfe to the high God? What I come before him with burnt offrings, and with calves of a yeere olde?

7 Hath the Lord a pleasure in many thousands of rams, or innumerable streames of oyle? shall I giue my first borne for mine offences, and the fruit of my body for the sinne of my soule?

8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good, & what the Lord requireth of thee, namely, to doe iustly, to loue mercie, and to humble thy selfe to walke with thy God.

9 The Lordes voyce cryeth vnto the citie, and the man that shall be saued considereth thy Name: hearken what is your rod, and heare him that warneth you.

10 Are not yet the treasures of wickednes in the house of the wicked, and the scant measure, which is abominable?

11 Should I iustifie the false ballances, and the bagge of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of crueltie, and the inhabitants thereof haue spoken lies, and haue deceitfull tongues in their mouthes.

13 Therefore I will take in hand to punish thee, and to make thee desolate because of thy finnes.

14 Thou shalt eate, and not haue ynough, yea, thou shalt bring thy selfe down in the mid of thee, thou shalt see, but not escape, and those that thou wouldest saue, will I deliuer to the sword.

15 Thou shalt sowe, but not reape, thou shalt presse out olives, but oyle shalt thou not haue, to anoynt thy selfe with oyle: thou shalt tread out sweete Must, but thou shalt drinke no wine.

16 Ye keepe the ordinances of Amri, and all the customes of the house of Ahab, ye walke in their countaries: therfore wil I make thee wast, and cause thy inhabitors to be killed at, and ye shall beare the reproch of my people.

The vij. Chapter.

1 A complaint of the litle number of the righteous. 5 Against the truth ought we not to hold with our greatest friends. 14 The prosperitie of the Church.



**W**oe is me, I am become as the Sommer gatherings, and as the grapes of the vintage: there are no moe grapes to eate, yet would I faine with al my heart haue of the best frutt.

2 There is not a godly man vpon earth, there is not one righteous among men, they all lie in waite for blood, and euery man hunteth his neighbour as with a net.

3 To make good the euill of their hands, the prince and the iudge askest a reward, therfore the great man speaketh out of the corruption of his soule, and so they wrappe it by.

4 The best of them is as a bzier, the most righteous of them is sharper then a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmen and of thy visitation cometh: then shall be their confusion.

5 Let no man beleue his friend, nor put his confidence in his brother: keepe the doore

[Or, sicke,

[Or, the woman shall conceiue, but not bring forth, and whom they bring forth, will I deliuer to the sword. Deut. 28. 38 agge. 1. 6.

a Both the prince and iudges for gaine priuie iudges, and to the multitude and the sed escape vnpar- n thro, thena they commit greuous crimes. [Or, an el- tier.

Mat. 16. 3. 6

of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosome.  
6 For the sonne dishonoureth his father, the daughter riseth against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law: \* and a mans foes are euen they of his owne household.

7 Neuertheless, I will looke by vnto the Lord, I will patiently abide God my Saviour: my God shall heare me.

8 Thou enemye of mine, reioyce not at my fall, for I shall rise againe: and though I sit in darkenesse, yet the Lord is my light.

9 I will heare the wrath of the Lord, for I haue offended him, till he sit in iudgement vpon my cause, and see that I haue right: then will he bring me forth to the light, and I shall see his righteousness.

10 She that is mine enemye, shal looke vpon it, and be confounded, which now saith, where is the Lord thy God: mine eyes shall behold her when she shall be troden downe as the mire in the streets.

11 This is the day that thy walls shall be built, this day shal driue farre a way the decree.

12 And at that time shall they come vnto thee from Assur, from the strong cities, and from the strong holdes, euen vnto the riuer: from the one sea to the other, and from mountaine to mountaine.

13 Notwithstanding, the land must be wasted,

because of them that dwell therein, and for the fruites of their owne imaginations.

14 Therefore seeke thy people with thy rod, the flocke of thine heritage (which dwelt desolate in the wood) let them seeke vpon the mount of Carmel in Basan, and Silead, as aforetime.

15 Marvellous things will I shewe thee, like as when thou camest out of the land of Egypt.

16 This shall the heathen see, and bee ashamed for all their power: so that they shall lay their hand vpon their mouth, and their eares shall be deafe.

17 They shall lick the dust like a serpent, and as the wormes of the earth that tremble in their holes: they shall be afraide of the Lord our God, and they shall feare thee.

18 \* Who is such a God as thou, that pardonest wickednesse, and forgivest the offences of the remnant of thine heritage? He keepeth not his wrath for euer: for his delight is to haue compassion.

19 He shall turne againe and be mercifull to vs, he shal put downe our wickednesse, and call all our sinnes into the bottome of the sea.

20 Thou shalt performe to Iacob thy truth, and thy mercie to Abraham, like as thou hast swozne vnto our fathers in olde time.

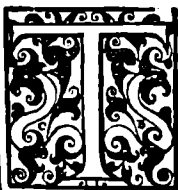
The end of the Prophecie of Micheas.



# The booke of the Prophet Nahum.

## The first Chapter.

Of the destruction of the Assyrians, and of the deliuerance of Israel.



**N** The burden of \* Nahum: the booke of the vision of Nahum the Elkohite.

2 God is ielous, and the Lord auengeth, the Lord auengeth and hath wrath in store: the Lord taketh vengeance of his aduersaries, and keepeth wrath in store for his enemies.

3 The Lord is slow to anger, and also of great power, and in no case will acquite the wicked, the Lords dealing is with blustering tempest and whirlingwinde, and the cloudes are the dust of his seete.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and drieth it vp, all the riuers also he maketh drie: Basan and Carmel are destroyed, the spring also of Libanus is destroyed.

5 The mountaines quake at his power, and the hills are resolued: the earth also burneth at his countenance, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his wrath? or who can rise vp before the anger of his countenance? his fiercenesse is powred out like fire, yea, the

rockes cleaue in pieces at his might.

7 The Lord is gracious, a strong holde in the day of trouble, and knoweth them that trust in hym.

8 But with an ouerrunning flood hee will destroy her place, and will pursue his enemies with darkenesse.

9 What imagine ye against the Lord? he maketh an bitter destruction, ye shal not be troubled twice.

10 For though they bee as thornes solden one in another, and as dumbards in their banquet, yet shall they be deuoured by as very dry stubble.

11 There came out of thee such as thought euill against the Lord, such as gave wicked counsell.

12 Thus saith the Lord, Though yee be in concord, and also many, yet shal ye be cut downe, and passe: and though I haue afflicted thee, yet will I trouble thee no more.

13 And nowe I will breake off his yoke from thee, and I will breake thy bondes in sunder.

14 The Lord also hath giuen a commaundement touching thee, that there shall be no more of spring of thy name: from the house of thy God I will cut off the carued and molten image, I will make in thy graue, for thou art vile.

b. Whom shall no more be subject to the fortune of the Babylonians.

a. The burden of Nahum: the booke of the vision of Nahum the Elkohite.

|| Or, for him.



15 \* Behold upon the mountaines the feete of him that bringeth good tidings, that preacheth peace: keepe thy festiual dayes, O Iuda, pay thy bowes: for the wicked shall hereafter passe no more thoro' thee, he is utterly cut off.

The ij. Chapter.

He describeth the victories of the Chaldeans against the Assyrians.

**T**he destroyer is come by before thy face, keepe thy fort, see to thy way, strengthen thy loynes, increase thy strength mightily:

2 For the Lord restozeth againe the glorious estate of Jacob, as also the glorious estate of Israel: for spoylers haue spoyled them, and haue wasted their branches.

3 The shield of his valiant souldiers is dried red, his captaines of warre are clad with scarlet: the charret is compassed with flaming torches in the day of his expedition, and the fire stauces are dried in popson.

4 The charrets shall rage in the streetes, they shall make a terrible noise in the broad wayes, to looke to, like flaming cressets, shooting as lightning.

5 He shall remember his notable souldiers, they shall stumble in going, they shall hasten to the wall, the covering fence is prepared.

6 The riuier gates are opened, and the palace is dissolved.

7 Huzab is brought forth captiue, made to ascend into the charets, her handmaydens also leading one another as in the voyce of doves, imocking vpon their breasts.

8 Vea, many a day Ninive was a pond full of water, yet now they flee: Stand ye, stand ye, and no man looketh backe.

9 Take your spoile of siluer, take your spoile of golde: for there is no ende of riches, and her treasure passing all treasure.

10 Sacking, relaching, raling, a dissolved heart, and collision of knees, so'ro in all loines also, and the faces of them all as blache as a pot.

11 \* Where is the abiding place of Lyons, and the feeding plot of Lions whelpes, whither the young and olde Lyon haue their resort: there dwelt the Lyon, and there was no man to put him in feare.

12 The Lyon made his pray abundantly for his whelpes, and strangled his thee Lions, and hath filled his dens with pray, and his abiding places with spoyle.

13 Behold mee against thee, sayth the Lord of hostes, and I will burne in smoke her charrets, and the sword shall deuoure thy Lyons, I will root out also from the earth thy spoiling, and the voyce of thy messengers shall be heard no more.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Of the fall of Ninive. 8 No power can escape the hand of God.

**B**loodie citie, stuffed thoro'wout with falshood, with extreme dealing, no' will be brought from spoiling.

2 The noise of the whyppe, the

noise of rattling of wheeles, the prauning of hostes, and the unmping of charcets:

3 The horseman sitting by both the glittering blade of the sword, & also the shining speare, many wounded, many complex, and no end of carkeises: they shall stumble at dead bodies.

4 Because of the manifold fornication of the beautifull harlot, full of charmes, that sellecth nations by the meanes of her whooredome, and the people through her charmings:

5 \* Loe, I against thee, saith the Lord of hostes, & will turne by thy skirts ouer thy face, and will be to the Gentiles thy filth, and kingdoms thy shame:

6 And will cast vpon thee abominable filth, and will bring thee downe, and will make thee as vile as dung.

7 And it shall come to passe, that all that shall behold thee, shall flee from thee, and shall say, Ninive is destroyed, and who is grieved there with: from whence shall I seeke out comforters for thee?

8 Wilt thou count thy selfe better then Alexandria the great that was situate among the riuers, compassed round about with water, whose fortresse was the sea, and had her wall from the sea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt were thy strength, and there was none end of ayde: Phut and Lubim were thy helpers.

10 Notwithstanding she passed away, she went into captiuitie, her children also were dashed in pieces in the top of all the streetes: for her honourable men they call lots, and all her great states they chained in fetters.

11 And thou also shalt be drunken with trouble, thou shalt be hid: thou also shalt seeke after strength against thine enemy.

12 All thy strong aydes are as figge trees with the first ripe figges: if they be stirred, they fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy men are as baten women in the middelt of thee, the gates of thy land shall be set wide open to thine enemies, fire hath deuoured thy barres.

14 Draw thee water for the siege, strengthen thy fortes, goe into the clay, tread the mortar, make strong the bricke worke.

15 There the fire shall deuoure thee, the sword shall cut thee off, it shall deuoure as the Locust, though thou be multiplied as the Locust, and though thou be as many as the grasshopper.

16 Thou hast increased thy marchants as the starres of heauen, the Locust spoyleth and seeth away.

17 Thy princes are as grasshoppers, and thy rulers as great locusts, they swarme in hedges in colde weather, the sunne ariseth, and they flee, and the place where they were is not knowne.

18 Thy shepheards, O king of Assur, number, thy noble men shall dwell in death, thy people is scattered vpon the mountaines, and there is none to gather them together.

19 Thy wound shall not bee healed, thy plague is great, all that heare of thee, clap their hands: for vpon whom hath not thy euill dealing passed continually?

The end of the prophesie of Nahum.

Es. 47.3.

Or, eu-  
u:orc.

2.7.  
10.15.  
1.9.  
11.  
12.  
13.  
14.  
15.  
16.  
17.  
18.  
19.  
20.  
21.  
22.  
23.  
24.  
25.  
26.  
27.  
28.  
29.  
30.  
31.  
32.  
33.  
34.  
35.  
36.  
37.  
38.  
39.  
40.  
41.  
42.  
43.  
44.  
45.  
46.  
47.  
48.  
49.  
50.  
51.  
52.  
53.  
54.  
55.  
56.  
57.  
58.  
59.  
60.  
61.  
62.  
63.  
64.  
65.  
66.  
67.  
68.  
69.  
70.  
71.  
72.  
73.  
74.  
75.  
76.  
77.  
78.  
79.  
80.  
81.  
82.  
83.  
84.  
85.  
86.  
87.  
88.  
89.  
90.  
91.  
92.  
93.  
94.  
95.  
96.  
97.  
98.  
99.  
100.



# The booke of the Prophet Habacuc.

## The first Chapter.

A complaint against the wicked that persecute the iust.



**H**e burden which Habacuc the Prophet did see.

1 **O** Lord, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not heare: euen crye out vnto thee for violence, and thou wilt not helpe?

2 Why dost thou set me iniquitie, and cause me to behold sorow? for spoyle and violence are before mee, and there are that raise vp strife and contention.

3 Therefore the Law is dissolved, and iudgement doeth neuer goe forth: for the wicked doeth compass about the righteous, therefore wrong iudgement proceedeth.

4 Behold among the heathen, and regard, and wonder, and marueile: for I will worke a worke in your dayes, yett will not belceue it, though it be tolde you.

5 For loe, I raise vp the Chaldeans, that bitter and furious nation, which shall goe by on the breath of the land, to possesse the dwelling places that are not theirs.

6 They are terrible and fearefull: their iudgement and their dignitie shall proceede of themselves.

7 Their horses also are swifter then the Leopards, and are more fierce then the wolves in the cuning, and their horsemen are many, and shall come from farre: they shall fly as the Eagle hatching to meate.

8 They come all to spoyle: before their faces shall be an East winde, and they shall gather the captiuitie as the sand.

9 And they shall moche the kings, and the princes shall be a scorn vnto them: they shall deride euery strong holde, for they shall gather dust, and take it.

10 Then shall they take a courage, & transgresse, and doe wickedly, impuring this their power vnto their God.

11 Art not thou of old, O Lord my God, my holy one? we shall not die, O Lord, thou hast ordained them for iudgement, and O God, thou hast established them for correction.

12 Thou art of pure eyes, and canst not see euil, thou canst not behold wickednesse: wherefore then dost thou looke vpon the transgressors, and holdst thy tongue, when the wicked deuoureth the man that is more righteous then he.

13 And makest men as the fish of the sea, and as the creeping things that haue no rule ouer them?

14 They take vp al with the angle, they catch it in their net, & gather it in their ponne, whereof they reioyce, and are glad.

15 Therefore they sacrifice vnto their net, and burne incense vnto their ponne: because by

them their portion is fat, and their meate plentifulous.

16 Shall they therefore stretch out their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

## The ij. Chapter.

A vision against pride, couetousnesse, drunkennesse, and idolatrie.

**I** will stand vpon my watch, and let mee vpon the towre, and will looke and see what he will say vnto me, and what I shall answer to him that rebuketh me.

2 And the Lord answered me, and said, write the vision, and make it plaine vpon tables, that he may runne that readeth it.

3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the last it shall speake, and not lie: though it tary, waite: for it shall surely come, and shall not slay.

4 Behold, he that lifteth vp by himselfe, his mind is not vpright in him: but the iust shall liue by his faith.

5 Pea, indeed the proude man is as hee that transgresseth by wine, therefore shall he not endure, because he hath enlarged his desire as the hell, and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth vnto him all nations, and heapeth vnto him all people.

6 Shall not all these take by a parable against him? and a taunting prouerbe against him, and say, woe to him that encreaseth that which is not his. Ho long? and he that ladeth himselfe with thicke clay.

7 Shall not they rise by suddenly that shall bite thee? and awake, that shall stirre thee, and thou shalt be their pray.

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nation, & all the remnant of the people shall spoyle thee, because of mens blood, and for the wrong done in the lande, in the citie, and vnto all that dwell therein.

9 Woe to him that coueteth an euill couetousnesse to his house, that hee may set his nest on high, to escape from the power of euill.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thine owne house, by destroying many people, and hast sinned against thine owne soule.

11 For the stone shall crye out of the wall, and the beame out of the timber shall answer it.

12 Woe vnto him that buildeth a towne with blood, and erecteth a citie by iniquitie.

13 Beholde, is it not of the Lord of hostes, that the people shall labour in the very fire? the people shall euen weare themselves for very banitic.

14 For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord, as the waters couer the sea.

15 Woe vnto him that gructh his neighbour drinke: thou soyrest thy rage, and makest

a That is, the great calamities which shall be brought downe vpon thee as a moth, and thou shalt not be able to beate.

Or, weakned.

Act. 13. 41.

Or, passe thorough.

b That is, they shall be able to raise vp their voice, and shall not be confounded.

c For the Lord shall raise the voice, because he shall see their iniquities.

d They shall call vnto their names, against the Lord.

Change their spirit.

e That is, the great deuourer of the small.

f Behold, that the euill men shall be destroyed, and shall be as chaffe, and shall be as the stubble, which is gathered together, and shall be as the chaffe, which is gathered together, and shall be as the stubble, which is gathered together.

Or, shall they stretch out their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

Or, shall they stretch out their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

Or, shall they stretch out their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

Or, shall they stretch out their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

Or, shall they stretch out their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

him drunken also, that thou mayest see their prouities.

16 Thou art filled with shame for glory, drink thou also, and be made naked: the cup of the Lords right hand shall be turned unto thee, and shameful spuing shall be for thy glory.

17 For the crueltie of Libanus shall cover thee: so shall the spoile of the beasts which hee made afraid, because of mens blood, and for the wrong done in the land, in the citie, and vnto all that dwell therein.

18 What profiteth the image? for the maker thereof hath made it an image and a teacher of lies, though he that made it, trust therein, when he maketh dumbe idoles.

19 Doe vnto him that saith to the wood, Awake: and to the dumbe stone, Rise vp, it shall teach thee: behold, it is layd ouer with gold and silver, and there is no breath in it.

20 But the Lord is in his holy temple: let all the earth keepe silence before him.

The iij. Chapter.

A prayer for the faithfull.

Prayer of Habacuc the Prophet for the ignorances.

2 O Lord, I haue heard thy voyce, and was afraid, O Lord reuiue thy worke in the middes of the peeres, in the middes of the peeres make it known, in wrath remember mercie.

3 God commeth from Cheman, and the holy one from mount Paran, Selah. his glorie couereth the heauens, and the earth is full of his praise.

4 And his brightnesse was as the light: he had hornes coming out of his hands, and there was the hiding of his power.

5 Before him went the pestilence, and burning coales went before his feete.

6 He stood and measured the earth, he beheld, and dissolued the nations, and the euerslasting mountaines were broken, and the ancient hills did bow, his wayes are euerslasting.

7 For iniquitie I saw the tents of Chusan, and the curtaines of the land of Madian did tremble.

8 Was the Lord angry against the riuers? or was thine anger against the floods? or was thy wrath against the sea, that thou diddest ride vpon thy hoxles? thy charets brought saluation.

9 Thy bow was manifestly reuealed, and the othes of the tribes were a sure word. Selah. thou diddest cleaue the earth with riuers.

10 The mountaines sawe thee, and they trembled, the streame of the water passed by, the deepe made a noise, and lift vp his hands on high.

11 The Sunne and Moone stode still in their habitation, at the light of thine arrows they went, and at the bright shining of thy speares.

12 Thou trodest downe the land in anger: and diddest tread the heathen in displeasure.

13 Thou wentest forth for the saluation of thy people, euen for saluation with thine anointed: thou hast wounded the head of the house of the wicked, and discouered the foundations vnto the necke. Selah.

14 Thou diddest strie thozow with his own staues the heads of his billages, they came out as a whirlwinde to scatter me: their reioycing was to deuoure the poore secretly.

15 Thou didst walke in the sea with thine hoxles vpon the heape of great waters.

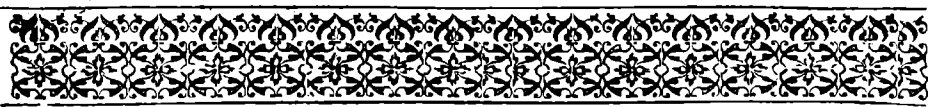
16 When I heard, my belly trembled, my lips shooke at the voyce, rottenesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in my selfe, that I might rest in the day of trouble: for when he commeth vnto the people, hee shall destroy them.

17 For the figge tree shal not flourish, neither shall fruite be in the vines: the labour of the olive shall faile, and the fields shall yeeld no meate: the sheepe shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no bullocke in the stals.

18 But I will reioyce in the Lord, I will ioy in the God of my saluation.

19 The Lord God is my strength, he will make my feete like hinders feete, and he will make mee to walke vpon my high places. To the chiefe singer on Meginothar, or vpon the instruments of musicke.

The end of the prophesie of Habacuc.



# The booke of the Prophet Sophonia.

## The first Chapter.

Threatnings against Iuda and Hierusalem, because of their idolatrie.



The worde of the Lord, which came vnto Sophon the sonne of Chul, the sonne of Gealiah, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of Ezeias, in the tyme of Iosia the sonne of Amon king of Iuda.

2 I wil surely destroy all

things in the land, saith the Lord.

3 I will destroy man and beast, I will destroy the foules in the aire, and the fish in the sea, and great ruine shall fall on the wicked, and I wil utterly destroy the men out of the land, saith the Lord.

4 I will stretch out mine hande vpon Iuda, and vpon all such as dwell at Hierusalem: thus wil I roote out the remnant of Baal from this place, and the names of the Benurims and priests:

5 Vea, and such as vpon their house tops

Small marginal notes in the right margin, including: 'The sunne and moone stode still in their habitation', 'at the light of thine arrows they went', 'and at the bright shining of thy speares', 'Thou trodest downe the land in anger', 'and diddest tread the heathen in displeasure', 'Thou wentest forth for the saluation of thy people', 'euen for saluation with thine anointed', 'thou hast wounded the head of the house of the wicked', 'and discouered the foundations vnto the necke', 'Selah', 'Thou diddest strie thozow with his own staues the heads of his billages', 'they came out as a whirlwinde to scatter me', 'their reioycing was to deuoure the poore secretly', 'Thou didst walke in the sea with thine hoxles vpon the heape of great waters', 'When I heard, my belly trembled, my lips shooke at the voyce, rottenesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in my selfe, that I might rest in the day of trouble', 'for when he commeth vnto the people, hee shall destroy them', 'For the figge tree shal not flourish, neither shall fruite be in the vines: the labour of the olive shall faile, and the fields shall yeeld no meate: the sheepe shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no bullocke in the stals', 'But I will reioyce in the Lord, I will ioy in the God of my saluation', 'The Lord God is my strength, he will make my feete like hinders feete, and he will make mee to walke vpon my high places', 'To the chiefe singer on Meginothar, or vpon the instruments of musicke'.

worship and bowe themselves vnto the hoste of heauen, which sweare by the Lord, and by their Malchoni also.

a That is, the whole people, and mixing together with true religion.

6 Which start backe from the Lord, and neither seeke after the Lord, nor regarde him.

7 Be still at the presence of the Lord God, for the day of the Lord is at hand: yea, the Lord hath prepared a sacrifice, and called his ghestes thereto.

8 And thus shall it happen, In the day of the Lordes sacrifice I will visite the princes and the kings children, and all such as weare strange clothing.

9 In the same day also will I visite all those that leape ouer the threshold so proudly, which fill their lordes house with robberie and fallshood.

10 At the same time, saith the Lord, there shall be heard a great cry from the fish port, and an howling from the second port, and a great destruction from the hills.

11 Howle yee that dwell in the low places, for all the marchant people are destroyed, and all they that were laden with siluer, are rooted out.

Amos, 5, 12

12 At the same time will I search Hierusalem with lanternes, & visite them that continue in their dreags, and say in their hearts, Cull, the Lord will doe neither good nor euill.

13 Therefore their goods shall be spoiled, and their houses laid waste: they shall build houses, and not dwell in them, they shall plant vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof.

14 For the great day of the Lord is at hand, it is hard by, and cometh on apace, even the bitter voyce of the Lordes day, then shall the strong man cry out.

Iere, 30, 7. iocl. 2, 11. amos 5, 18.

15 That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and heauinesse, a day of bitter destruction and miserie, a darke and gloming day, a cloudie and stormie day,

16 A day of the Trumpet and alarme against the strong cities and high towres.

17 I will bring the people into such vexation, that they shall goe about like blind men, because they haue sinned against the Lord, their blood shall be powdered out as dust, and their bodies as the mire.

Eze. 7, 19.

18 Neither their siluer nor their golde shall be able to deliuer them in that wrathfull day of the Lord, but the whole land shall be consumed through the fire of his ielousie: for hee shall soone make cleare riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

Soph. 3, 8.

The ij. Chapter.

1 He moueth to returne to God, 5 prophesying vnto the one destruction, and to the other deliuerance.

After your selues, euen gather you, O nation not worthy to be beloued,

2 Before the decree goe forth that God hath concluded, and yee be as chaffe that passeth in a day, and before the fierce wrath of the Lord come vpon you, and before the day of the Lordes sore displeasure come vpon you.

3 Seeke the Lord all yee meake hearted vpon earth, yee that worke after his iudge-

ment: seeke righteousnesse, seeke lowlinesse, that ye may be defended in the wrathfull day of the Lord:

10

4 For Gaza shall bee destroyed, and Ascalon shall be layde waste, they shall cast out Asdod at the noone day, and Accaron shall be rooted vp.

5 Doe vnto you that dwell vpon the sea coast, the nations of the Cherethims: the word of the Lord shall come vpon you, O Chanaan thou lande of the Philistines, I will destroy thee, so that there shall no man dwell in thee any more.

6 And as for the sea coast, it shall be heardmens cotages, and shepefoldes.

7 Yea, it shall be a portion for such as remaine of the house of Iuda, to feede thereupon, in the houses of Ascalon shall they rest toward night: for the Lord their God shall visite them, and turne away their captiuitie.

8 I haue heard the despite of Moab, and the blasphemies of the children of Ammon, how they haue shamefully intricated my people, and magnified themselves within the borders of their land.

9 Therefore, as I liue, saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Moab shall be as Sodom, and Ammon as Gomorrah, euen the breeding of nettles, and salt pits, and a perpetuall wilderness: the residue of my folke shall spoyle them, the remnant of my people shall haue them in possession.

10 This shall be vnto them for their pride, because they haue delit to shamefully with the Lord of hostes people, and magnified themselves aboue them.

11 The Lord shall be terrible vnto them, and destroy all the gods in the land: and all the fles of the heathen shall worship him, euery man in his place.

12 Yee Moztians also shall perish with my sword.

13 Yea, he shall stretch out his hand ouer the North, and destroy Assur: as for Minue he shall make it desolate, dry, and waste.

14 The flocks, and all the beastes of the people shall lie in the middes of it, Pellicanes and Owles shall abide in the upper postes of it, foules shall sing in the windowes, and desolation shall be vpon the posts, for the Cedars are brouched.

15 This is the proud and carelesse citie that sayd in her heart, I am, and there is els none besides me: O how is the made to waste that the beasts lie in her! who so goeth by, mocheh her, and pointeth at her with his finger.

The iij. Chapter.

4 Against the Gouvernours of Hierusalem. 8 Of the calling of all the Gentiles. 11 A consort to the residue of Israel.

12 O to that abominable, filthy, and cruell citie,

13 She heard not the voyce, she receiued not correction, she trusted not in the Lord, she drew not neere to her God.

14 Her rulers within her are as roaring Lyons, her Iudges are as wolues in the evening, which leade nothing behinde them till the morning.

4 Her Prophets are light persons and bnfaythful men, her priests haue polluted the sanctuary, and haue wicked the law.

5 But the lust Lord that doeth no bright, was in the mids thereof, euery morning he bringeth his law clearly, and ceased not: but the bngodly will not learne to be ashamed.

6 I haue destroyed the nations, their towres are desolate, I haue made their streets waste, that none shall passe by: their cities are destroyed without man, and without inhabitant.

7 I said vnto them, O feare me, and be content to be reformed, so their dwelling should not be destroyed, howsoeuer I visit them: but neuertheless they rose by early, and corrupted al their workes.

8 Therefore waite ye vpon mee, saith the Lord, vntill the time that I rise vp to the pray: for I am determined to gather the people, and to bring þ kingdoms together, that I may powze out mine anger, yea, all my wrauthfull displeasure vpon them: for all the earth shall be consumed with the fire of my ieioultie.

9 And then will I cleanse the lips of the people, that they may euery one call vpon the name of the Lord, and serue him with one consent.

10 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia, the daughter of my dispersed praying vnto me, shall bring me an offering.

11 In that time shalt thou no moze bee confounded, because of all the imaginations wherethrough thou hadst offended me: for I will take away the proud boasters of thine honour from thee, so that thou shalt no moze triumph because of my holy hill.

12 In thee also will I leaue a small poore simple people, which shall trust in the name of the Lord.

13 The remnant of Israel that doe no wickednesse, no: speake lies, neither shall there any deceitfull tongue be found in their months, for they shall be fed, and take their rest, and no man shall make them afraid.

14 Reioyce, O daughter Sion, be ioyfull, O Israel: reioyce and be glad from thy whole heart, O daughter Hierusalem:

15 For the Lord hath taken away thy punishment, and hath cast out thine enemies: the king of Israel, euen the Lord himselfe is with thee, so that thou needest no moze to feare any misfortune.

16 In that time it shall be sayd to Hierusalem, feare not: and to Sion, Let not thine hands be slacke:

17 For the Lord thy God in the midst of thee is mightie, he will saue thee, he will reioyce ouer thee with ioy, he will quiet himselfe in his loue, he will reioyce ouer thee with gladnesse.

18 After a certaine time will I gather the afflicted that were of thee, and them that bare the reproch for.

19 And behold, in that time will I destroy all those that bere thee, I will helpe the lame, and gather vp the castaway: yea, I will get them praise and honour in all lands where they haue bene put to shame.

20 At the same time wil I bring you againe, and at the same time will I gather you: I will get you a name and a good report among al people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuitie befoze your eyes, saith the Lord.

||Or, iudgement.

||Or, thou shalt see no more euill.

||Or, saint.

Miche. 3.7.

The end of the Prophecie of Sophonia.



The booke of the Prophet Aggeus.

The first Chapter.

1 The time of the prophesie of Aggeus. 3 An exhortation to build the Temple againe.



In the second yeere of king Darius, in the sixth moneth, the first day of the moneth, came the word of the Lord by the ministrerie of the Prophet Aggeus vnto Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, a Prince of Iuda, and to Josus the sonne of Josedech the high Priest, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the Lord of hostes, saying, His people saith, The time is not yet come for the Lords houses to be builded.

3 Then came the worde of the Lord by the ministrerie of the Prophet Aggeus, saying,

4 Is it time for you your selues to dwell in sieled houses, and this house lie waste?

5 Now thus saith the Lord of hostes, Consider your owne wayes in your hearts.

6 Ye haue sown much, but ye bring little in: ye eat, but ye haue not ynough: ye drinke, but ye are not filled: ye cloth you, but ye be not warme: and he that earneth wages, putteth the wages into a broken bagge.

7 Thus sayth the Lord of hostes, Consider your owne wayes in your hearts.

8 Get you vp into the mountaine, and fetch wood, and builde this house, and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the Lord.

9 Ye looked for much, and loe, it came to little, and when ye brought it home, I did blow vpon it: and why, saith the Lord of hostes? because of my house that is waste, and you run euery man into his owne house.

10 Therefore vpon you the heauen is staid from dew, and the earth is staid from yeelding her increale.

11 And I haue called for a drought vpon the land, and vpon the mountaines, and vpon the corne, and vpon the wine, and vpon the oile, and vpon all that the ground bringeth forth, vpon

4 God is the greuer of in-cress, neither in any thing prospereth without his blessing

Vertical marginal notes on the left side of the page, including the word 'SOPHONIA' and other small text.

men, and upon cattel, and upon all the labour of the hands.

12 When Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Josua the sonne of Josedech the hie Priest, with all the remnant of the people, heard the voice of the Lord their God, and the wordes of the Prophet Aggeus, as the Lord their God had sent him, then the people did feare before the Lord.

13 Then Aggeus the Lords messenger sayd in the Lords message unto the people, saying, I am with you, sayth the Lord.

14 And the Lord stirred by the spirit of Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, a prince of Juda, and the spirit of Josua the sonne of Josedech the high Priest, and the spirit of all the people: and they came and did the worke in the house of the Lord of hostes their God.

The ij. Chapter.

He sheweth that the glory of the latter temple shal exceed the first.



In the twentieth and fourth day of the first moneth, in the second year of king Darius,

1 In the seventh moneth, in the twentieth and one day of the moneth, came the word of the Lord by the ministry of the Prophet Aggeus, saying,

3 Say now to Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel prince of Juda, and to Josua the sonne of Josedech the high priest, and to the rest of the people, saying,

4 Who is among you left, which sawe this house in her first glory, and how do ye see it now? Is it not in your eyes in comparison of it as nothing?

5 Yet now be of good cheare, O Zorobabel, sayth the Lord, and be of good comfort, O Josua thou high Priest sonne of Josedech, and be strong all ye people of the land, sayth the Lord, and worke: for I am with you, sayth the Lord of hostes,

6 According to the word that I couenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt: and my spirit shall remaine with you, feare ye not.

7 For thus sayth the Lord of hostes, \*Yet a little while, and I will shake the heauens, and the earth, and the sea, and the drie land:

8 And I will mooue all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, sayth the Lord of hostes.

9 The siluer is mine, and the gold is mine, sayth the Lord of hostes.

10 The glory of the latter house, shalbe greater then the glory of the first, sayth the Lord of hostes: and in this place wil I giue peace, sayth

the Lord of hostes.

11 In the twentieth & fourth day of the ninth moneth, in the second yeere of king Darius, came the word of the Lord unto the Prophet Aggeus, saying,

12 Thus sayth the Lord God of hostes. Afte now to the Priests concerning the law, saying,

13 If one beare holy flesh in the skirt of his coat, and with his skirt doe touch the bread, potage, wine, oyle or any other meat, shall it be holy? And the priests answered, and sayd, No.

14 And Aggeus sayde, If a polluted person touch any of these, shall he not be polluted? and the priestes answered and sayde, Hee shall bee polluted.

15 Then Aggeus answered, and said, So is this people, and so is this nation before me, sayth the Lord, and so is all the worke of their hands: and that which they offer there is uncleane.

16 And now consider, I pray you, in your minds, from this day and upward, before there was layd one stone vpon another in the house of the Lord.

17 Before these things were done, when one came to a heape of twenty measures, there were but ten: so who came to the wine presse for to drawe out fittie vessels of wine out of the presse, there were but twenty.

18 I smote you with blasting, and with mildeu, & with haile, in all the work of your hands, and you turned not vnto me, sayth the Lord.

19 Consider nowe in your mindes from this day, and afoze: from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, euen from the day that the foundation of the Lords temple was layd, consider it in your mindes:

20 Is the seed yet in the barnes? as yet the vines, and the fig tree, and the pomegranate, and the oliue tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I blesse you.

21 And againe the word of the Lord came vnto Aggeus in the foure and twentieth day of the moneth, saying,

22 Speake to Zorobabel the prince of Juda, and say, I will shake the heauens and the earth:

23 And I will ouerthrowe the throne of kingdomes, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will ouerthrowe the charrets and the litters thereon, and the horse and the riders shall fall downe euery one by the sword of his brother.

24 \*In that day sayth the Lord of hostes, wil I take thee Zorobabel my seruant, sonne of Salathiel, sayth the Lord, and will make thee as a signet: for I haue chosen thee, sayth the Lord of hostes.

e For the greater part raised in Babylon, and would not take the libertie which Cyrus had given them. There is no difference made betwene the word of the Prophet and the word of God, so farre that the Prophet must so speake, and the people so heare them, as the words of God.

a They had but three weekes of three dayes to beate the people, and to giue them restes for their worke, so diligent were they after the preaching of the Prophet. b They had nowe not wrought a full moneth yet they word wanted, & therfore had need to be set on a'cush by the prophet, who was therfore now sent vnto them againe.

c God made many promises to his people after their departure out of Egypt: but in as much as hee hath about the place of Canaan in this place, it may well be thought that hee directed here the promise made, Deut. 18. & repeated, Act. 7. d Before his condempne his people made of Christ, who hee appointed his spirit there to be sent of him. e Where said hee this promise before Christ came, Heb. 12. 26.

|| Or, in  
Ecd 40

The end of the prophesie of Aggeus.



# The booke of the Prophet Zacharias.

## The first Chapter.

1 Hee moueth the people to returne to the Lorde, and eschew the wickednesse of their fathers. 16 He prefigureth Christ and his Apostles.



**I**n the eight moneth of the second yere of king Darius, came the word of the Lorde vnto Zacharias the sonne of Barachias the sonne of Addo the Prophet, saying,

2 The Lord hath ben soze displeas'd w your fathers.

3 And say thou vnto them, Thus saith the Lorde of hostes, \* Turne you vnto me, saith the Lorde of hostes, and I will turne vnto you, saith the Lorde of hostes.

4 Be yee not like your forefathers, vnto whome the Prophets cryed, saying, \* Thus saith the Lorde of hostes, Turne you from your euill wayes, and from your wicked imaginati- ons: but they would not heare nor regard me, saith the Lorde.

5 What is now become of your forefathers? and doe the Prophets liue for ever?

6 But did not my wordes & statutes which I commaunded by my seruants the Prophets take holde of your forefathers? and they return- ed, and said, Like as the Lorde of hostes determi- ned to do vnto vs according to our owne wayes & imaginati- ons, euen so hath he dealt with vs.

7 Upon the tventie a fourth day of the ele- uenth moneth (which is the moneth Sebah) in the second yere of Darius, came the word of the Lorde vnto Zacharias the sonne of Barachias the sonne of Addo the Prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold, there sate one vpon a redde horse, and stood still among the Myrre trees that were in a bottome: and be- hinde him were there redde, speckled, and whyte horses.

9 Then said I, O my Lord, what are these? And the Angel that talked with mee, saide vnto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrre trees, answered and said, These are they towhom the Lorde hath sent to goe thro' the world.

11 And they answered the Angel of the Lorde that stood among the Myrre trees, and sayde, We haue gone thro' the world, and behold, all the world seteth still, and is carelesse.

12 Then the Lordes Angel gaue answer, and said, O Lorde of hostes, how long wilt thou be brumercifull vnto Hierusalem, and to the ci- ties of Iuda, with whome thou hast bene dis- pleas'd now these threescore and ten yeres?

13 So the Lorde gaue a louing and a com- fortable answer vnto the Angel that talked with me.

14 And the Angel that communed with me, saide vnto me, \* Crie thou, and speake, Thus saith the Lorde of hostes, I am exceeding ielous

ouer Hierusalem and Sion,

15 And soze displeas'd at the carelesse heathen: for whereas I was but a little angrie, they hel- ped for ward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus sayth the Lorde, I will re- turne vnto Hierusalem in tender mercie, so that my house shall be builded in it, saith the Lorde of hostes: yea, and the line shall be stretched vpon Hierusalem.

17 Crie also and speake, Thus sayth the Lorde of hostes, My cities through prosperitie shall be spread abroad, the Lorde shall yet comfort Sion, and choose Hierusalem,

18 Then list I by mine eyes and sawe, and behold, foure hornes.

19 And I sayde vnto the Angel that talked with me, What be these? He answered me, These are the hornes which haue scatter'd Iuda, Is- rael, and Hierusalem.

20 And the Lorde shewed me foure Carpen- ters.

21 Then said I, what will these doe? He an- swered, and sayde, These are the hornes which haue scatter'd Iuda, so that no man durst lift by his head: but these are come to fray them away, and to cast out the hornes of the Gen- tiles, which lift by their horne ouer the lande of Iuda, to scatter it abroad.

## The ij. Chapter.

The renewing of Hierusalem and Iuda.

**I** list by mine eyes againe and too- ked: and behold a man with a mea- sure line in his hand:

2 Then said I, whither goest thou? And hee sayde vnto me, To measure Hierusalem, that I may see how long and how broad it is.

3 And beholde, the Angel that talked with me, went his way soozth: then went there out another Angel to meete him,

4 And sayd vnto him, Runne, speake to this young man, and say, Hierusalem shall be inhabi- ted without any wall, for the very multitude of people and cattell that shall be therein.

5 For I my selfe, sayth the Lorde, will be vnto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the middell of her.

6 O get you soozth, O see from the land of the North, sayth the Lorde: for I haue scatter'd you into the foure windes of the heauen, sayeth the Lorde.

7 Saue thy selfe, O Sion, thou that dwel- lest with the daughter of Babylon:

8 For thus sayth the Lorde of hostes, After this glory hath bee sent me out to the heathen which spoyled you: for who so toucheth you, shall touch the apple of his owne eye.

9 Beholde, I will lift by mine hand ouer them, so that they shall be spoyled of those which afore serued them: and yee shall knowe that the Lorde of hostes hath sent me.

\* Such as  
Lydons and  
Carpenters  
vnto building.

1. 8.  
2. 2.  
3. 2.  
4. 2.  
5. 2.  
6. 2.  
7. 2.  
8. 2.

10 Be glad and reioyce, O daughter Zion: for loe, I am come to dwell in the midst of thee, sayth the Lord.

11 At the same time there shal many heathen cleaue to the Lord, and halbe my people: thus will I dwell in the middell of thee, and thou shalt know that the Lord of hostes hath sent me vnto thee.

12 The Lord shall haue Iuda in possession for his part in the holy lande, and shall choose Hierusalem yet againe.

13 Let all flesh be still before the Lord: for he is raised bp out of his holy place.

The iij. Chapter.

3 Of the low & high estate of Christ, vnder the figure of Iosua the high Priest. 8 A prophetic of Christ.

**A**ND he shewed me Iosua the high Priest standing before the Angel of the Lord, and Satan stood at his right hand to resist him.

2 And the Lord said vnto Satan, The Lord reprocue thee thou Satan, yea, the Lord that hath chosen Hierusalem reprocue thee: is not this a brand taken out of the fire?

3 Now Iosua was clothed in bncleane raiment, and stood before the Angel.

4 And he answered, and said vnto those that stood before him, Take away the foule clothes from him. And vnto him he said, Behold, I haue taken away thy sinne from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I sayd, Let them set a faire miter vpon his head. So they set a faire miter vpon his head, and put on clothes vpon him, and the Angel of the Lord stood there.

6 Then the Angel of the Lord testified vnto Iosua, and spake,

Or, Iosua.

7 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, If thou wilt walke in my wayes, and keepe my watch, thou shalt iudge my house, and keepe my courts, and I will giue thee place among these that stand here.

8 Heare, O Iosua thou high Priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee, for they are monstrous persons: behold, I will bring forth the branch my seruant.

Luke 1. 78

9 For loe, the stone that I haue laide before Iosua, vpon one stone halbe feuen eyes: behold, I will cut out the grauing thereof, sayeth the Lord of hostes, and I will take away the sinne of the land in one day.

10 In that day that euery man call his neighbour vnder the vine, and vnder the figge tree, sayth the Lord of hostes.

The iij. Chapter.

The vision of the golden candlestick, and the exposition thereof.

**A**ND the Angel that talked with me, came againe, & waked me, as a man that is raised out of his sleep.

2 And sayde vnto me, what seest thou? And I said, I haue looked and beheld, a candlestick all of gold, with a bowle vpon it, and his feuen lamps therein, and vpon euery lampe feuen pipes.

3 And two Oliue trees thereby: one vpon the right side of the bowle, and the other vpon the left side.

4 So I answered and spake to the Angel

that talked with me, saying, O my Lord, what are these?

5 The Angel that talked with mee, answered and saide vnto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my Lord.

6 He answered and sayde vnto me, This is the worde of the Lord vnto Zozobabel, saying, Neither through an hoste of men, nor through strength: but through my spirit, sayth the Lord of hostes.

7 What art thou great mountaine before Zozobabel? thou must be made euen, and hee shall bring forth the head stone thereof, with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace vnto it.

8 Moreover, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

9 The handes of Zozobabel haue laide the foundation of this house, his handes shall also finish it: and thou shalt knowe that the Lord of hostes hath sent me vnto you:

10 for who hath despised the day of small things: they shall reioyce, and shall see the stone of tinne in the hand of Zozobabel: these feuen are the eyes of the Lord, which goe thorow the whole world.

11 Then answered I, and saide vnto him, what are these two Oliue trees vpon the right and left side of the candlesticke?

12 I spake moreover, and sayde vnto him, what bee these two Oliue branches, which through the two golden pipes emptie themselves into the gold?

13 Hee answered me, and sayd, Knowest thou not what these be? And I sayd, No, my Lord.

14 Then sayd hee, These are the two Oliue branches that stand with the ruler of the whole earth.

The v. Chapter.

1 The vision of the flying booke, signifying the curse of theeues, and such as abuse the name of God. 6 By the vision of the measure, is signified the bringing of Iuda to Babylon.

**S**I turned mee, lifting vp mine eyes, and looked, and beheld, a flying booke.

2 And hee saide vnto me, what seest thou? I answered, I see a flying booke of twentie cubites long, and ten cubites broad.

3 Then said hee vnto me, This is the curse that goeth forth ouer the whole earth: for all thieues shall be iudged after this booke, and all periured persons shall be iudged according to the same.

4 And I will bring it forth, sayth the Lord of hostes, so that it shall enter into the house of the thiefe, and into the house of him that falsly sweareth by my Name, and shall remaine in the middell of his house, and consume it, with the timber and stones thereof.

5 Then the Angel that talked with mee, went forth, and said vnto me, Lift vp thine eyes, and see what is this that goeth forth.

6 And I sayde, what is it? Hee answered, This is a measure going out. Hee sayde moreover, Euen thus are they that dwell vpon the whole earth to looke vpon.

7 And behold, there was lift vp a talent of lead: and loe, a woman sate in the middell of the measure.

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,

Or,



8 And he sayd, This is vngodlinesse: so hee cast her into the midst of the measure, and there we the lumpes of leade into the mouth of the measure.

9 Then lift I by mine eyes, and looked, and beholde, there came out two women, and the wind was in their wings: for they had wings like the wings of a Storke, and they lift by the measure betwixt the earth and the heaven.

10 Then spake I to the Angel that talked with me, Whither wil these beare the measure?

11 And hee sayde vnto me, Into the lande of Simaar to build it an house, and it shalbe established, and set there vpon her owne place.

Thevj. Chapter.

1 By the foure charets he describeth the prosperitie of foure kingdomes.

**M**oreouer, I turned mee, lifting by mine eyes, and looked, and beholde, there came foure charets out from betwixt two hilles, which hilles were of brasse.

2 In the first charet were red hoxses, in the second charet were blake hoxses,

3 In the third charet were white hoxses, in the fourth charet were hoxses of diuers colours, and strong.

4 Then spake I, and sayd vnto the Angel that talked with me, O my Lorde, what are these?

5 The Angel answered, and sayde vnto me, These are the foure spirits of the heauen, which be come forth to stand before the ruler of all the earth.

6 That with the blake hoxse went forth into the lande of the North, and the white followed them, and the speckled hoxses went forth toward the South,

7 And the strong hoxses went out, and required to goe and take their iourney ouer the whole earth: and he sayde, Get you hence, and goe throughe the world: so they went throughe out the world.

8 Then cryed hee vpon me, and spake vnto me, saying, Beholde, these that goe toward the North, shall kill my wryath in the North countrey.

9 And the word of the Lorde came vnto mee, saying,

10 Take of the prisoners that are come from captiuitie, namely, Veldas, Tobiah, and Jdaia, which came from Babylon: and come thou the same day, and goe vnto the house of Iosiah the sonne of Sophonia.

11 Then take gold and siluer, & make crowns therof, and set them vpon the head of Iosua the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest,

12 And spake vnto him, Thus sayeth the Lorde of hostes, Behold the man whose name is the Braunch, and he shall grow vpon out of his place, and hee shall build by the Temple of the Lorde.

13 Yea, even he shall build by the Temple of the Lorde, and he shall beare the praise: he shall sit vpon the Lorde's throne, and haue the dominion: a Priest shall hee be also vpon his throne, and a peaceable counsell shall be betwixt them both.

14 And the crowne shall be to Helem, and to Tobiah, and to Jdaia, and to Ien the sonne of

Zophoni, for a memoriale in the Temple of the Lorde.

15 And such as hee sarre off shall come and build in the Temple of the Lorde, that yee may know how that the Lorde of hostes hath sent me vnto you: and this shall come to passe, if yee will hearken diligently vnto the voice of the Lorde your God.

Thevij. Chapter.

5 The true fasting, 11 The rebellion of the people is the cause of their affliction.

**A**ND the fourth yeere of king Darrius, the worde of the Lorde came vnto Zacharia, in the fourth day of the ninth moneth, which is called Casfeu,

2 What time as Sarasar and Rogommelech, and the men that were with them, sent vnto the house of God for to pray before the Lorde:

3 And that they should speake vnto the Priests which were in the house of the Lorde of hostes, and to the Prophets, saying, Should I weepe in the fifth moneth, and abstaime as I haue done now these so many yeeres?

4 Then came the word of the Lorde of hostes vnto me, saying,

5 Speake vnto all the people of the lande, and to the Priests, and say, When ye fasted and mourned in the fifth and seventh moneth now this threescore and tenne yeeres, did yee fast vnto me?

6 When ye did also eate and drinke, did yee not eate and drinke for your owne selues?

7 Are not these the words which the Lorde spake by his Prophets aforetime, when Hierusalem was yet inhabited and wealthy, seee and the cities round about her, when there dwelt men both toward the South and in the plaine countreys?

8 And the word of the Lorde came vnto Zacharie, saying,

9 Thus sayth the Lorde of hostes, Execute true iudgement, shewe mercie and louing kindnesse euery man to his brother.

10 Do the widow, the fatherlesse, the stranger, and poore no wrong, and let no man imagine euill against his brother in his heart.

11 Neuertheless, they would not take heed, but turned their backs, and stopped their ears, that they should not heare.

12 Yea, they made their hearts as an Adamant stone, least they should heare the lawe and words which the Lorde of hostes sent in his holy Spirit, by the Prophets aforetime: wherefore the Lorde of hostes was very wroth at them.

13 And thus is it come to passe, that like as he cryed, and they would not heare: euen so they cryed, and I would not heare, sayeth the Lorde God of hostes.

14 But scattered them among all the nations whome they knew not: thus the lande was made so desolate after them, that there trauailed no man in it, neither to nor fro: for that pleasant land was utterly laid waste.

The viij. Chapter.

2 Of the returne of the people vnto Hierusalem, and of the mercie of God toward them. 16 Of good workes. 20 The calling of the Gentiles.

phah. phah. shah. 122 123 124 125 126 127 128 129 130 131 132 133 134 135 136 137 138 139 140 141 142 143 144 145 146 147 148 149 150 151 152 153 154 155 156 157 158 159 160 161 162 163 164 165 166 167 168 169 170 171 172 173 174 175 176 177 178 179 180 181 182 183 184 185 186 187 188 189 190 191 192 193 194 195 196 197 198 199 200

Esa. 58. 5.

Exo. 22. 22. eiaj 1. 23. ierc. 6. 28.

Or, should. ders.

**W**ord of the Lozde of hostes came vnto me, saying,  
 2 Thus sayeth the Lozde of hostes, I was in great ielousie for Zion, yea, I haue bene very ielous for her great wrath.

3 Thus sayth the Lord, I will returne vnto Sion, and will dwell in the middelt of Hierusalem: so that Hierusalem shall be called, A faithful and true citie, the hill of the Lord of hostes, an holy hill.

4 Thus sayth the Lord of hostes, There shall yet old men and old women dwell againe in the streets of Hierusalem: yea, and such as go with staves in their hands for very age.

5 The streets of the citie also shall be full of young hopes and damfels, playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus sayth the Lord of hostes, If the residue of this people thinke it to be vnpossible in their eyes in these dayes: should it therefore be vnpossible in my sight, sayth the Lord of hostes?

7 Thus sayth the Lord of hostes, Behold, I will deliuer my people from the countreys of the East and West,

8 And will bring them againe, that they may dwell in the middelt of Hierusalem: they shall be my people, and I will be their God in truth and righteoufnesse.

9 Thus sayth the Lozde of hostes, Let your hands be strong, ye that now heare these words by the mouth of the Prophets which are in these dayes, that the foundation of the house of the Lozde of hostes is layde, that the Temple may be builded.

10 For befoze these dayes neither men nor cattell could winne any thing, neither might any man come in and out in rest for trouble: but I let euery man goe against his neighbour.

11 Neuerthelesse, I wil now increat the residue of this people no more as afozetime, sayeth the Lord of hostes.

12 For the seede shall prosper, the vine shall giue her fruite, the ground shall giue her increase, and the heauens shall giue their dew, and I shall cause the remnant of this people to haue all these in possession:

13 And it shall come to passe, that like as yee were a curse among the heathen, so ye house of Iuda and ye house of Israel, euen so will I deliuer you, that yee shall be a blessing: feare not, but let your hands be strong.

14 For thus sayth the Lord of hostes, Like as I thought to punish you, what time as your fathers prouoked me vnto wrath, saith the Lord of hostes, and I spared not:

15 Euen to am I determined now in these dayes for to doe wel vnto the house of Iuda and Hierusalem: therefore feare ye not.

16 Now the things that ye shall do, are these, **S**peake euery man the trueth vnto his neighbour, execute iudgement truly and peaceably within your portes.

17 And let none of you imagine euill in his heart against his neighbour, and loue no false othes: for all these are the things that I hate, sayth the Lord.

18 And the word of the Lozde of hostes came vnto me, saying,

19 Thus sayth the Lord of hostes, The fast of the fourth moneth, the fast of the fifth, the fast of

the seuenth, and the fast of the tenth, shall be ioy and gladnesse, and prosperous high feastes vnto the house of Iuda: onely loue the trueth and peace.

20 Thus sayth the Lord of hostes, There shall yet come people, and the inhabiters of many cities:

21 And they that dwell in one citie shall goe to another, saying, Wey, let vs goe and pray befoze the Lord, let vs seeke the Lord of hostes: I will goe with you.

22 Yea much people and mightie nations shall come to seeke the Lord of hostes at Hierusalem, and to pray befoze the Lord.

23 Thus sayeth the Lozde of hostes, In that time shall fenne men (out of all manner of language of the Gentiles) take one Jewe by the hemme of his garment, and say, Wee will goe with you: for we haue heard that God is among you.

The ix. Chapter.

1 The threating of the Gentiles. 9 The comming of Christ sitting on an Ass.

**T**he burden of the word of the Lord in the land of Habrach: & Damascus shall be his rest, when the eyes of men, euen of all the tribes of Israel shall be towards the Lord.

2 The borders of Demath shall bee hard thereby, Cyprus also and Sidon, for they are very wise.

3 Cyprus shall make her selfe strong, heape by silver as the sand, and gold as the clay of the streets.

4 Behold, the Lord shall spoyle her, he shall smite downe her power in the sea, and she shall be consumed with fire.

5 This shall Ascalon see, and be afraid: Gaza shall be very soze, so shall Accaron also, because her hope is come to confusion: for the King of Gaza shall perish, and at Ascalon shall no man dwell.

6 Strangers shall dwell at Asdod, and as for the pride of the Philistines I shall roote it out.

7 Their blood will I take away from their mouth, and their abominations from between their teeth: Thus they that shall be left shall be for our God, he shall be as a prince in Iuda, and Accaron like as a Jebusite.

8 And I will pitch a campe: about mine house against the armie, against him that perseceth by, and against him that returneth, and no oppressour shall come vpon them any more: for now haue I seene with mine eyes.

9 Reioyce thou greatly, O daughter Sion, be glad, O daughter Hierusalem: for loe, thy King commeth vnto thee, euen the Righteous and Saviour, lowly and simple is hee, he rideth vpon an Ass, and vpon the foale of an Ass.

10 I will roote out the charrets from Ephraim, & the horse from Hierusalem, the battell bowes shall be destroyed, hee shall giue the doctrine of peace vnto the heathen: and his dominion shall be from the one Sea to the other, and from the riuer to the end of the world.

11 Thou also shalt be saued through the blood of thy covenant: I haue loosed thy prisoners out of the pit wherein is no water.

12 Turne ye now to the strong hold yee that be in prison and long soze to be deliuered: euen

These laboureth and rested Hierusalem and their carrell without increase, because they cared not for Gods glory in repairing of the Temple, but went about their pleasure gainne.

Ephc. 4. 25.

WASH

EG

this day I bring thee word, that I will reward thee double againe.

13 For Juda haue I bent as a bowe for mee, Ephraim his hand haue I filled, and thy sonnes, O Sion, will I raise by against the Greekes, and make thee as a Giants word.

14 The Lord God shall be seene aboue them, and his darteres shall goe forth as the lightning: the Lord God shall blow the trumpet, and shall come forth as a storme out of the South.

15 The Lord of hostes shall defend them, they shall consume and deuoure, and subdue them with sing stones, they shall drinke and rage as it were through wine, they shall be filled like the basons, and as the hornes of the altar.

16 The Lord their God shall deliuer them in that day, as the flocke of his people: for as precious stones of a Diademe they shall be set by ouer his land.

17 O how great is his goodnesse, and how excellent his beautie: for the corne shall make the young men cheerefull, and the newe wine the maidens.

The x. Chapter.

1 The people is moued to require the doctrine of the truth of the Lord. 3 The Lord promieth to visite and comfort the house of Israel.

**R**ay the Lord then betimes to giue the latter raine, so shall the Lord make bright clouds, and giue you raine ynough, and to euery one grasse in the field.

2 For baine is the answer of idoles, the soothsayers see lyes, and the dreamers tell but baine things, the comfort that they giue is nothing worth: therefore they went away like a flocke of sheepe, and were troubled, because they had no shepheard.

3 My wrathfull displeasure was moued against the shepherds, and I will visite the Goats: for the Lord of hostes will visite his flocke the house of Juda, and will make them as a goodly faire horse in the battell.

4 Out of Iuda shall come the corner, the naille, the battell bowe, and the appointer of tribute also.

5 They shall be as gyants which in the battell treade downe their enemies in the myre of the dretces: they shall fight, for the Lord shall bee with them, and the horsemen shall bee confounded.

6 I will comfort the house of Juda, and preserue the house of Ioseph, I will bring them againe, for I pitty them, and they shall be like as they were when I had not cast them off: for I the Lord am their God, and will heare them.

7 Ephraim shall bee as a Gyant, and their heart shall be cheerefull as through wine: yea, their children shall see it, and be glad, and their heart shall reioyce in the Lord.

8 I will visite for them, and gather them together, for I will redeeme them, they shall encrease, as they encreased afore.

9 I will loue them among the people, that they may thinke vpon mee in faire countreys, they shall liue with their children, and turne againe.

10 I will bring them againe also from the lande of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria: I will carie them into the lande of Gilad,

and to Libanus, and a place shall not be found for them.

11 And affliction shall passe ouer vnto the sea, and smite the Sea waues, so that all the deepe floods shall bee dried vp, the proude boasting of Assur shall be cast downe, and the scepter of Egypte shall be taken away.

12 I will comfort them in the Lord, that they may walke in his name, sayth the Lord.

The xj. Chapter.

1 The destruction of the Temple. 4 The care of the faithfull is committed to Christ by the father. 7 A grieuous vision against Hierusalem and Iuda.



Den the doores, O Libanus, that the fire may consume thy Cedar trees.

2 Howle ye fire trees, for the Cedar is fallen, yea, all the proude are waded away: Howle, O ye oke trees of Basan, for the mightie strong wood is cut downe.

3 Men may heare the shepherds mourne, for their glozy is destroyed, men may heare the Lyons whelpes roare, for the pride of Iordane is waded away.

4 Thus sayth the Lord my God, feede the sheepe of the slaughter,

5 which haue bene slaine of those that possessed them, yet they took it for no sinne, but they that solde them, sayd, The Lord be thanked, for I am rich, yea, their owne sheards spare them not.

6 Therefore will I no more spare those that dwell in the land, sayth the Lord: but loe, I will deliuer the people euery man to his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his king, that they may smite the land, and out of their hands I will not deliuer them.

7 I my selfe fedde the slaughter sheepe, a poore flocke hereby: I tooke vnto me two stauces, the one called Beautie, the other called Bands: and so fed the sheepe.

8 Three shepherdes I put out of office in one moneth, for I might not away with them: neither had they any delight in me.

9 Then sayd I, I will feed you no more: the thing that dyeth, let it die: and that that will perish, let it perish: and let the remnant catte ry one the flesh of his neighbour.

10 I tooke also my staffe, euen Beautie, and brake it, that I might disanull the couenant which I made with all people.

11 And so it was broken in that day: then the poore simple sheepe that had a respect vnto mee, knew thereby that it was the word of the Lord.

12 And I sayde vnto them, If ye thinke it good, bring hither my wages, if no, then leaue. So they weighed downe thirtie siluer pence, the value that I was prized at.

13 And the Lord sayd vnto me, Cast it vnto the pottor, a goodly price for me to be valued at of them. And I tooke the thirtie siluer pence, and cast them to the pottor in the house of the Lord.

14 Then brake I my other staffe also, namely Bands, that I might loole tbe brotherhood betwixt Iuda and Israel.

15 And the Lord sayd vnto me, Take thee also the staffe of a foolish shepheard,

16 for loe, I will raise vp a shepheard in the land, which shall not seeke after the things

a The multi-  
tude shall be  
great.

Ierc. 15. 2.

Mat. 27. 9.

Or, instru-  
ment.

be lost, no; seeke the tender lambs, he shall not heale the wounded, hee shall not nourish the things that are whole: but hee shall eat the flesh of such as be fat, and teare their claws in pieces.  
 17 **I**diol shepheard that leaueth the rocke, the sword shall come vpon his arme, and vpon his right eye: his arme shall be cleane dried vp, and his right eye shall be soze blinded.

The xij. Chapter.

Of the destruction, & building againe of Hierusalem.

**T**he heauie burden which the Lord hath deuised for Israel. Thus saith the Lord which spread the heauens abroad, layd the foundation of the earth, and gaue man the breath of life.

Or, pollution.

1 **B**ehold, I will make Hierusalem a cuppe of surfet vnto all the people that are round about her: yea, Iuda himselve also shall be in the sieg against Hierusalem.

2 **A**t the same time will I make Hierusalem an heauy stone for the people, so that all such as lift it by shall be tozned and rent, and all the people of the earth shall bee gathered together against it.

3 **I**n that day, sayth the Lord, I will make all horses astonied, and those that ride vpon them to be out of their wits: I will open mine eyes vpon the house of Iuda, and smite all the horses of the people with blindness.

4 **A**nd the princes of Iuda shall say in their heartes, The inhabitants of Hierusalem shall giue me consolation in the Lord of hostes their God.

Or, sheafe.

5 **I**n that time will I make the princes of Iuda like a sheaf and among the sheaves, so that they shall be bound all the people round about them, both vpon the right hand, and vpon the left: Hierusalem also shall bee inhabited againe, namely in the same place where Hierusalem standeth.

6 **T**he Lord shall preserue the tents of Iuda as aforetime, so that the glorie of the house of Dauid, and the glorie of the citizens of Hierusalem, shall not be erased against Iuda.

7 **I**n that day shall the Lord defend the citizens of Hierusalem, so that the weakest then among them shall be as Dauid, and the house of Dauid shall be as Gods house, and as the Angel of the Lord before them.

8 **A**t the same time will I goe about to destroy all such people as goe against Hierusalem.

Ioh. 19. 37.

9 **H**owouer, vpon the house of Dauid, and vpon the citizens of Hierusalem will I powre out the spirit of grace and compassion, so that they shall looke vpon me whom they haue pierced, and they shall lament for him, as men mourne for their onely begotten sonne: yea, and be soze for him, as men are soze for their first child.

2. Chro. 33. 22.

10 **T**hen shall there be a great mourning at Hierusalem, like as the lamentation at Adaschemmon in the field of Magaddon.

11 **A**nd the land shall be waile, every kinred by themselves alone: the kinred of the house of Dauid by themselves, and their wiuues by themselves: the kinred of the house of Nathaniel by themselves, and their wiuues by themselves:

12 **T**he kinred of the house of Leui them-

selves alone, and their wiuues by themselves: the kinred of the house of Simeel themselves alone, and their wiuues by themselves.

13 **I**n like maner, all the other generatione every one by themselves alone, and their wiuues by themselves.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 **O**f the well of grace and truth. 2 **O**f the cleane riddance of idolatry, and of false prophets.

**I**n that time shall the house of Dauid and the citizens of Hierusalem haue an open well to wash off sinne and uncleannesse.

2 **A**nd then sayth the Lord of hostes, I will destroy the names of the idoles out of the land, so that they shall no more be put in remembrance: as for the false prophets also, and the vncleane spirits, I will take them out of the land.

3 **S**o that if any of them prophetic any more, his owne father and mother that begate him, shall say vnto him, Thou shalt not liue, for thou speakest lies vnder the name of the Lord: yea his owne father and mother that begate him shall wound him when he propheticth.

4 **A**nd then shall those prophets be confounded, euery one of his vition when he propheticth: neither shall they weare hairecloth any more to deceiue men withall.

5 **B**ut hee shall be saime to say, I am no prophet, I am an husbandman: for so am I taught by man from my youth by.

6 **A**nd if it be said vnto him, How came these wounds then in thine hands? He shall answer, Thus was I wounded in the house of mine owne friends.

7 **A**rise, O thou sword, vpon my shepheard, and vpon the man that is thy fellow, sayeth the Lord of hostes: smite the shepheard, and the sheepe shall bee scattered abroad, and so will I turne my hand to the little ones.

8 **A**nd it shall come to passe, sayth the Lord, that in all the land two partes shall be rooted out and dye, but the third part shall remaine therein.

9 **A**nd the same third part will I bring thorow the fire, and will cleane them as the siluer is cleafed, yea and trye them like as golde is tryed: then shall they call vpon my name, and I will heare them: I will say, It is my people, and they shall say, Lord my God.

The xvij. Chapter.

1 **T**he wasting of the Church vnder the figure of Hierusalem. 2 **O**f the kingdome of the Lord.

**B**ehold, the day of the Lord cometh, and thy spoile shall be diuided in the middell of thee.

2 **F**or I will gather together all the Heathen to fight against Hierusalem, so that the cite shall be worne, the houses spoiled, & the women defiled: the halfe of the cite shall go away into captiuitie, & the residue of the people shall not be carried out of the cite.

3 **A**fter that, the Lord shall goe forth to fight against those Heathen, as men doe to fight in the day of battell.

4 **T**hen shall his feet stand vpon the mount Oliuet that lyeth vpon the East side of Hierusalem, and the mount Oliuet shall cleaue in two.

Eastward and Westward, so that there shall be a great valley: and the halfe mount shall remouue toward the North, and the other toward the South.

5 And yee shall flee vnto the valley of my hills, for the valley of the hills shall reach vnto Asaf: yea, flee shall yee like as ye fled for the earthquake in the dayes of Ozias King of Iuda: and the Lord my God shall come, and all the Saints with him.

6 In that day shall there be no cleare light, but darke.

7 This shall bee that speciall day, which is known vnto the Lord, neither day nor night: but about the evening time it shall be light.

8 In that time shall there waters of life runne out from Iherusalem: the halfe part of them toward the East sea, and the other halfe toward the vttermoost Sea, and that continue both Summer and winter.

9 And the Lord himselfe shall be King ouer all the earth: At that time shall there be one Lord onely, and his Name shall be but one.

10 All the land shall be turned as a plaine from Gibeath Beniamin towards the South of Iherusalem: She shall be set by, and inhabited in her place, from Beniamins port, vnto the place of the first port, and vnto the corner port, and from the towne of Hananeel vnto the kings wine presses.

11 There shall men dwell, and there shall bee no more destruction, but Iherusalem shall be safely inhabited.

12 This shall bee the plague wherewith the Lord will smite all people that haue fought against Iherusalem, their flesh shall consume away, though they stand vpon their secte, their eyes shall bee corrupt in their holes, and their tongue shall continue in their mouth.

13 In that day shall the Lord make a great sedition among them: so that one man shall take another by the hand, and lay his hands vpon the hands of his neighbour.

14 Iuda shall fight against Iherusalem, and the armies of all the Heathen shall be gathered together round about with gold and siluer, and a very great multitude of apparel.

15 And this plague shall goe ouer horses, mules, camels, asses, and all the beasts that shall be in the hoste, like as yonder plague was.

16 Every one that remaineth then of all the people which came against Iherusalem, shall goe by yeere by yeere to worship the King, euen the Lord of hostes, and to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

17 And looke what generation vpon the earth goeth not to Iherusalem for to worship the King the Lord of hostes, vpon the same shall come no raine.

18 If the kinred of Egypt goe not by, & come not, it shall not raine vpon them: This shall be the plague wherewith the Lord will smite all the Heathen that come not by to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

19 Yea this shall be the plague of Egypt, and the plague of all people that goe not by to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

20 At that time shall the riding geare of the horses be holy vnto the Lord: the kettle in the Lords house shall be like the basons before the Altar.

21 Yea, all the kettles in Iherusalem and Iuda shall be holy vnto the Lord of hostes: and all they that lay offerings, shall come and take of them, and seeke therein: And at that time there shall be no more Chanaanites in the house of the Lord of hostes.

The end of the prophetic of Zacharias.



# The booke of the Prophet Malachias.

## The first Chapter.

A complaint against Israel, and chiefly the Priests.

**T**he burden of the word of the Lord to Israel, by the ministerie of Malachi.

2 I haue loued you, saith the Lord: yet ye say, wherein hast thou loued vs? was not Elau Jacobs brother, saith the Lord: yet I loued Iacob.

3 And I hated Elau, and made his mountaine waste, and his heritage a wilderness for dragons.

4 Though Edom say, wee are impouertised, but wee will returne and build the desolate places: yet sayeth the Lord of hostes, They shall build, but I will destroy: and they shall call them, The border of wickednesse, and the people with whom the Lord is angry for euer.

5 And your eyes shall see: and you shall say, The Lord will be magnified vpon the borders of Israel.

6 A some honoureth his father, and a seruant his master: If then I be a father, where is my mine honour? If I be a master, where is my feare, saith the Lord God of hostes to you, & yee priestes that despise my Name: and yee say, wherein haue we despised thy Name?

7 Ye offer vpon mine Altar: vncleane bread, and say, wherein haue wee polluted thee? In that ye say, The Table of the Lord is not to be regarded.

8 When ye bring the blinde for sacrifice, you say, it is not euill: and when ye bring the lame and sicke, you say, it is not euill: offer it now thy prince, wil he be content with thee, or except thy person, saith the Lord of hostes?

9 And nowe I pray you, before God, that he may haue mercy vpon you: this euill hath bene done by your meane: will hee regard

c. Censure for offences: for by bread in scripture, are signified all things ther houris.

d. Thou offerest that to me, which thou art ashamed to give to a mortal man, so greatly dost thou contemne my Lawe.

your persons, saith the Lord of hostes: who is there even among you that would shut the doores, and kindle not fire on mine Altar in vaine? I have no pleasure in you, saith the Lord of hostes, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

11 From the rising of the Sunne vnto the going downe of the same, my Name is great among the Gentiles, and in euery place incense shall be offered to my Name, and a pure offering: for my Name is great among the very heathen, saith the Lord of hostes.

12 But ye haue s polluted it, in that ye say, The table of the Lord is polluted, and the fruit thereof, euen his meate is not to be regarded.

13 And ye sayd, Beholde, it is a wearinesse, and you haue trusted at it, sayeth the Lord of hostes, and ye haue offered the stolne, and the lame, and the sicke, ye haue offered an offering, should I accept this of your handes, saith the Lord?

14 Curst be the deceitfull which hath in his flocke a male, and bo weth, and sacrificeth a corrupt thing to the Lord: because I am a great King, saith the Lord of hostes, and my Name is fearefull among the heathen.

The ij. Chapter.

Threatnings against the Priestes, being seducers of the people.

Now, O ye priestes, this commandement is for you.

2 If ye will not heare it, nor regard it, to giue the glory to my Name, saith the Lord of hostes, I will sende a curse vpon you, and will curse your blessings, yea, I haue curst them already, because ye do not consider it in your heart.

3 Beholde, I will corrupt your feede, and cast downe on your faces, euen the doting of your solemne feasts, and you shall be like vnto it.

4 And you shall know that I haue sent this commandement vnto you, that my covenant which I haue made with Leui might stand, saith the Lord of hostes.

5 My covenant was with him of life and peace, and I gaue them him for the feare where with hee feared mee, and was afraide before my Name.

6 The Lawe of truth was in his mouth, and there was no iniquitie found in his lippes, he walked with mee in peac and in equitie, and he turned many from their iniquitie.

7 For the Priestes lips shall keepe knowledge, and they shall seeke the Lawe at his mouth: because he is the messenger of the Lord of hostes.

8 But ye haue gone out of the way, ye haue caused many to fall by the Lawe, ye haue corrupted the covenant of Leui, sayeth the Lord of hostes.

9 Therefore haue I also made you despised and vile before all the people, because you kept not my wayes, but haue bene partiall in the Lawe.

10 Haue wee not all one father? hath not God made vs all: why then is euery one deceiued of his brother, to violate the covenant of

11 Iuda ha. committed in Ierusalem, and in Hierusalem: for

Iuda hath defiled the holinesse of the Lord which he loued, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

12 The Lord will destroy the man that doeth this, both the raylor by, and the answerer out of the tabernacle of Jacob, and him that offereth an offering vnto the Lord of hostes.

13 And this againe haue ye done in courting the Altar of the Lord with teares, with weeping and mourning, and therefore there is no more respect to the offering, neither acceptable receiuing of it at your handes.

14 Yet ye say, wherein? Because the Lord hath bene witness betweene thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast transgressed, yet is hee thine owne companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet had he abundance of spirit: And wherefore one? because hee sought a godly feede: therefore keepe your selues in your spirit, and let none transgresse against the wife of his youth.

16 If thou hatest her, put her away, saith the Lord God of Israel: yet hee covereth the iniurie vnder his garment, sayeth the Lord of hostes, and bee ye kept in your spirit, and transgresse not.

17 Ye haue wearied the Lord with your wordes, and you haue saide, wherein haue wee wearied him? whilist you say, Euery one that doeth euill, is good in the sight of the Lord, and hee is pleased in them: or where is the God of iudgement?

The iij. Chapter.

Of the messenger of the Lord John Baptist, and of Christes office.

Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me, and the Lord whom ye seeke, shall speedily come to his Temple, and the messenger of the Covenant whom ye desire, behold, he commeth, saith the Lord of hostes.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when hee appeareth? for hee is like a purging fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And hee shall sit downe to try and fine the siluer, and hee shall purge the children of Leui, and purifie them as golde and siluer: and they shall bring vnto the Lord offerings in righteousness.

4 Then shall the offerings of Iuda and Hierusalem bee acceptable vnto the Lord as in olde time, and as in the yeeres afore.

5 And I will come neere vnto you in iudgement, and I will bee a swift witness against the soothsayers, and against the adulterers, and against false sweareers, and against those that wrongfully keepe backe the hirelings wages, and bere the widow and the fatherlesse, and oppresse the stranger, and feare not me, saith the Lord of hostes.

6 For I am the Lord, I change not: and yet sonnes of Jacob are not consumed.

7 From the dayes of your fathers ye are gone a way from mine ordinaunces, and haue not kept them: turne you to me, and I will turne to you, saith the Lord of hostes. And ye said, wherein shall we returne?

e Against all that for low Religion for iudges sake.

f All nations shall call vpon my Name for incense and worship of God.

g The Gentiles shall honour me: but you despise my Name. Thus are you face vnto their, whom you iudge most vile.

h Or, word.

Leuit. 26. 14. deut. 28. 15.

a God is the author of karitie, least they should impute it to any other cause. b I will bring you to confusion and shame.

c To walke with God, is to walke according to his will. d Whereas God and towards men. e All peace is not commanded, but that which is in equitie: the content of the Lawe is to be auoyd, because it is not in requite. f What shall therefore be learned in the Law, or whilist the Priestes seeke an aduantage his mouth is baine. Eph. 4. 6.

l Or, d. que. moouer. g. For the Gentiles shall honour me: but you despise my Name. Thus are you face vnto their, whom you iudge most vile.

Mat. 11. Marke 1. Luke 1. 17. I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me, and the Lord whom ye seeke, shall speedily come to his Temple, and the messenger of the Covenant whom ye desire, behold, he commeth, saith the Lord of hostes.

h Or, word. i. And ye said, wherein shall we returne?

h regard  
vud to  
uillres  
hate  
ye that  
wherib  
ye rob  
in they  
rained.

8 will a man spoyle his gods: yet ye haue  
spoyled me, and ye say, wherein haue wee spoy-  
led thee? In tythes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse, and mee haue  
ye spoyled, euen this whole nation.

10 Bring every tithe into the store house,  
that there may bee meate in mine house, and  
proue mee withall, saith the Lord of hostes, if  
I will not open the windowes of heauen bro-  
to you, and powze you out a blessing without  
measure.

11 And I will reprove the deuourer for your  
sakes, and hee shall not destroy the fruite of the  
ground, neither shall your vine be barren in the  
field, saith the Lord of hostes.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: be-  
cause you shall be a pleasant land, saith the Lord  
of hostes.

13 \* Your words haue bene stout against me,  
saith the Lord: and you said, wherein haue we  
spoken against thee?

14 Pee haue sayde, It is but vaine to serue  
God, and what profite is it that wee haue kept  
his Comman'dement, and that wee haue  
walked humbly before the face of the Lord of  
hostes?

15 And now wee call the proude happy: yea,  
the workers of wickednesse are set by, and also  
they that tempt God, yea, they are deliuered.

16 When they that feared God, sayde every  
one to his neighbour: and the Lord considered  
and heard, and there was written a booke of  
remembrance before him, for them that feared  
the Lord, and for them that thinke vpon his  
Name.

17 And they shalbe to mee, sayeth the Lord of

hostes, in that day wherein I shall do iudgement,  
a flocke, and I wil spare them, as a man spareth  
his owne sonne which serueth him.

18 Then shall pee rcturne, and discern be-  
tweene the iust and the wicked, betweene him  
that serueth God, & him that serueth him not.

The iiij. Chapter.

The day of the Lord, before the which Elias should  
come.

**D**o marke, the day cometh bur-  
ning like an oven: and all the  
proude, and all that worke wicked-  
nesse shall be stubble, and the day  
that is for to come shall burne  
them, sayeth the Lord of hostes, and shall leaue  
them neither roote nor branch.

2 \* But to you that feare my Name that  
Sunne of righteousnesse arise, and health shall  
be vnder his wings: and ye shall goe foorth, and  
ship like fat calves.

3 And pee shall treade downe the vngodly:  
for they shall be dust vnder the soles of your feete  
in the day that I shall doe this, saith the Lord of  
hostes.

4 \* Remember the Lawe of Moses my ser-  
uant, which I commaunded him in Horeb  
for all Israel, with the ordinaunces and iudge-  
ments.

5 Beholde, I will send you Elias the Pro-  
phet, before the comming of the great and feare-  
full day of the Lord.

6 Hee shall turne the heart of the fathers to  
their children, and the heart of the children to  
their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth  
with cursing.

Luke 1.78.

Ezod. 10.3.

Mat. 17.14.  
mar. 9.11.  
luke 1.16.

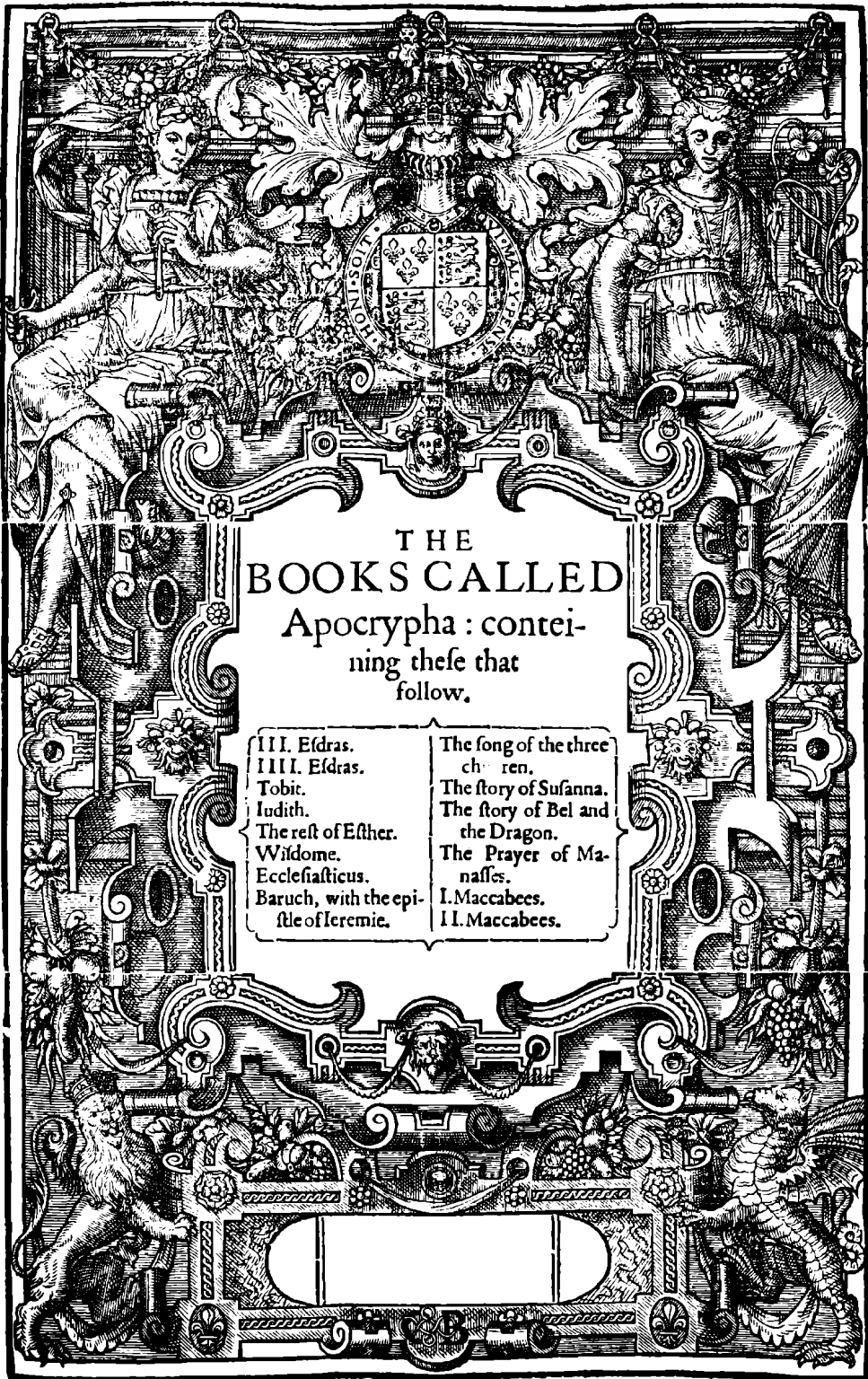
E. L.

The ende of the prophecie of Malachias, and con-  
sequently of all the Prophets.





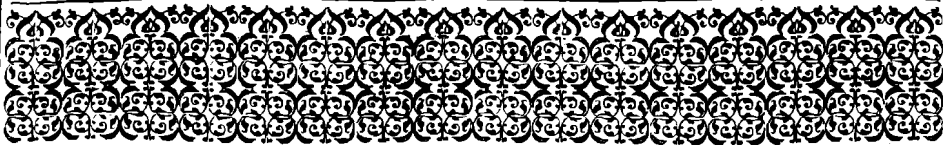




THE  
BOOKS CALLED  
Apocrypha : containing these that  
follow.

|                                      |                                  |
|--------------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| III. Esdras.                         | The song of the three children.  |
| IIII. Esdras.                        | The story of Susanna.            |
| Tobit.                               | The story of Bel and the Dragon. |
| Iudith.                              | The Prayer of Manasses.          |
| The rest of Esther.                  | I. Maccabees.                    |
| Wisdom.                              | II. Maccabees.                   |
| Ecclesiasticus.                      |                                  |
| Baruch, with the epistle of Ieremie. |                                  |





## The third booke of Esdras.

### The first Chapter.

1 Iosias appointeth Priests, and keepeth the Passeeouer. 7 Offerings for the Priests and the people. 23 The vpright life of Iosias. 53 The destruction of Hierusalem.



¶ **J**osias held the feast of Easter in Hierusalem vnto his Lord, & offered the Passeeouer the foureteenth day of the first moneth.

2 Hee set the Priests also in order according to their dayly courses,

being arayed in long garments, in the temple of the Lord.

3 And hee spake vnto the Levites the holy ministers of Israel, that they should halowe themselves vnto the Lord, to set the holy arke of the Lord in the house that king Solomon the sonne of Dauid had builded,

4 And sayd, Ye shall no more beare the arke vpon your shoulders: and now serue the Lord your God, and take the charge of his people Israel, and prepare you after your villages and tribes,

5 According as king Dauid the king of Israel hath left in writing, and according as Solomon his sonne hath honourably prepared, and standing ech of you in that degree of authoritie which in the distribution was appointed vnto your fathers the Levites, in the presence of your brethren the children of Israel:

6 Offer the Passeeouer in order, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keepe the Passeeouer according to the commaundement of the Lord, which was given vnto Moses.

7 And vnto the people that was found there, Iosias gaue thirtie thousand lambes and kids, and thre thousand calves. These things were giuen of the kings owne possessions, according as he promised to the people, to the Priests, and to the Levites.

8 And Helkias, and Zacharias, and Sielus the gouernors of the temple, gaue to the Priests for the passeeouer, two thousand and six hundred sheepe, and three hundred calves.

9 Moreover Iechonias, and Samaias, and Nathanael his brother, and Sabias, and Ochiel, and Ioram, captaines ouer thousands, gaue to the Levites for the passeeouer, six thousand sheepe, and seuen hundred calves.

10 And when these things were brought to

passee, the Priests and Levites stood goodly in their order, and had the vnleauened bread throughout the tribes.

11 And after the degrees of preeminence appointed to their fathers, to offer to the Lord in the sight of the people, according as it is written in the booke of Moses: and thus did they in the morning.

12 And they roasted the Easter lambe with fire, as according was: as for the offerings, they dight them in kettels and pots with good saouours,

13 And set them before all them of the people, and after ward they prepared for themselves and the Priests their brethren the somes of Aaron.

14 For the Priests offered the fat, vntill the time was expired, and the Levites prepared for themselves, and for the Priests their brethren the children of Aaron.

15 The holy singers also the children of Asaph, stood in their orders according as Dauid desired, to wit, Asaph, Zacharias, & Iouthun, which was appointed by the king.

16 Moreover, the porters and doore keepers stood by the doores and that diligently, so that none went out of his standing and seruite, for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

17 Thus were all things performed that belonged to the offering of the Lord in that day, that they might hold the passeeouer,

18 And offer sacrifices vpon the altar of the Lord, according to the commaundement of king Iosias.

19 So the children of Israel which were then present, held an honourable Passeeouer, and the feast of sweete bread seuen dayes long:

20 Yea, such a Passeeouer was not kept in Israel, from the time of the Prophet Samuel.

21 And all the kings of Israel held not such an Easter as this which king Iosias held, and the Priests, the Levites, the Jewes, and all Israel, of all them that were at Hierusalem.

22 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosias was this passeeouer kept.

23 And with an heart full of godlinesse did king Iosias rightly order all his workes before the Lord.

24 And the things that came to passee in his time, they were written of olde before those dayes, concerning those that sinned, and were bngodly against the Lord about all people and kingdomes, and how they grieved him in seruing sensible things, so that the wordes of the Lord rose by against Israel.

25 Now after all these acts of Iosias, it came to passee that Pharaos the king of Egypt came to Charcamis vpon Euphrates, to mouite warre: and Iosias went out against him.

¶ Or, vntill the euening time.

¶ Or, Azarias, and Eddimus,

¶ Or, his watch, or turne and course.

¶ Or, found dwelling at Hierusalem

26 But the king of Egypt sent to him, saying, What haue I to do with thee, O king of Iuda?  
 27 I am not sent of the Lord God against thee, for my warre is vpon Euphrates, and now the Lord is with mee, yea, the Lord maketh diligent speed with me: depart from me, and be not against the Lord.  
 28 Howbeit Iosias would not turne back his chariot from him, but vnderooke to fight with him, and hearkened not to the words of the Prophet Ieremie spoken by the mouth of the Lord:  
 29 But pitched a battel against him in the field of Megaddo: and the princes pleased to King Iosias.  
 30 Then saide the King vnto his seruants, Carry me away out of the battel, for I am very weak. And immediately his seruants tooke him away out of the front of the battel.  
 31 Then gate hee by vpon his second charet, came to Hierusalem, died, and was buried in his fathers sepulchre.  
 32 And in all Iury they mourned for Iosias, yea, Ieremie the Prophet lamented for Iosias, and the rulers also with their wiues made lamentation for him vnto this day, and it became a custome to be done continually in all the kindred of Israel.  
 33 These things are written in the booke of the stories of the Kings of Iuda: and all the acts of Iosias, and his glory, and vnderstanding in the Lawe of the Lord, and the things which he had done before, and that was now recited, are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iuda.  
 34 And the people tooke Iechonias the sonne of Iosias, and made him King in stead of Iosias his father, when hee was twentie and three yeeres old.  
 35 And hee reigned in Iuda and in Hierusalem three moneths: and then the king of Egypt put him downe from reigning in Hierusalem:  
 36 And raised by a tax of the people, namely an hundred talents of siluer, and one talent of golde.  
 37 The king of Egypt also made Iocachim his brother King of Iuda and Hierusalem.  
 38 And thus hee bound Iocachim and his gouernours: but Saracen his brother hee apprehended, and led away with him into Egypt.  
 39 Sitte and twentie yeeres old was Iocachim when hee was made King in the land of Iuda and Hierusalem, and he did euil before the Lord.  
 40 Wherefoze against him Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon came by, and bound him with bandes of yron, and caried him vnto Babylon.  
 41 Nabuchodonosor also tooke of the holy vessels of the Lord, caried them away, and set them in his owne temple at Babylon.  
 42 But all his acts, and his prophanation and reproche, are written in the Chronicles of the Kings.  
 43 And Iocachim his sonne reigned in his steade. Hee was made King being eighteene yeeres old,  
 44 And reigned but three moneths and ten dayes in Hierusalem, and did euil before the Lord.  
 45 So after a yere Nabuchodonosor sent, and caused him to bee brought vnto Babylon with the holy vessels of the Lord,

46 And made Zedechias king of Iuda & Hierusalem when he was twenty and one yeeres olde, and he reigned eleuen yeeres.  
 47 And hee did euil also in the sight of the Lord, and cared not for the wordes that were spoken vnto him by the Prophet Ieremie from the mouth of the Lord.  
 48 And where hee had made an othe vnto King Nabuchodonosor, he forswore himselfe by the Name of the Lord, and hardened his necke and heart, and transgressed the lawes of the Lord God of Israel.  
 49 The gouernours also of the people and Priests did many things against the lawes, and passed all the pollutions of all nations, and defiled the Temple of the Lord which was sanctified in Hierusalem.  
 50 Wherefoze the God of their fathers sent his messenger to call them backe, because hee spared them and his tabernacle also.  
 51 But they had his messengers in derision: and looke when the Lord spake vnto them, they made a sport of his Prophets.  
 52 This drew on so long till the Lord was wroth with his people for their great vngodlinesse, so that he caused the kings of the Chaldees to come by against them:  
 53 Which sette their yong men with the sword, yea, euen in the compasse of their holy temple, and spared no body, neither yong man nor maiden, olde man nor childe among them.  
 54 But they were all deliuered into their hands, and all the holy vessels of the Lord both great and small, with the vessels of the Arke of God: and they tooke and caried away the kings treasure into Babylon.  
 55 As for the house of the Lord, they went by into it, and burnt it, brake downe the walles of Hierusalem, set fire vpon her towres,  
 56 Destroyed all her noble buildings, and brought them to nought, and the people that were not slaine with the sword, he caried into Babylon:  
 57 Which became seruants to him and his children, till the Persians reigned, to fulfill the word of the Lord spoken by the mouth of Ieremias:  
 58 Till the land had fully taken her ease from them, which tooke that ease al the time she lacked her inhabitants, to the end and terme of seuentie yeeres.  
 The ij. Chapter.  
 1 Cyrus gaue leaue to the Iewes to returne. 13 The names of them that returned. 16 Their aduersaries did let their building: 17 and the kings letters for the same.  
**N**owe when King Cyrus reigned ouer the Persians in his first yere, when the Lord would performe the word that he had promised by the mouth of the Prophet Ieremie:  
 2 The Lord raised by the spirit of Cyrus the King of the Persians, so that hee caused this writing to be proclaimed thorowout his whole Realme,  
 3 Saying, Thus sayth Cyrus king of the Persians, The Lord of Israel, that high Lord, hath made me king of the whole world:  
 4 And commaunded mee to build him an

||Or, haste.

||Or, Megiddo.

a This place is corrupt, and thus it seemeth to be. As for Iocachim and his sonnes hee had two other Saracens, which they caried into Egypt.  
 ||Or, established.

lecte

||Or, about

||Or, out of

||Or, had

||Or, had

||Or, had

||Or, had

||Or, had

house

house at Hierusalem in Iurie.

5 If there be any now of you that are of his people, let the Lord, even his Lord, bee with him, and let him goe by to Hierusalem that is in Judea, and build the house of the Lord of Israel, that is, the Lord that dwelleth in Hierusalem.

6 And all they that dwell round about that place shall helpe him, all that dwell in his place I say, whether it be with golde, with siluer,

7 with gifts, with hozles, and necessary cattell, and all other things that are brought with a free will to the house of the Lord at Hierusalem.

8 Then the principall men out of the tribes and billages of Juda and Benjamin stood by: so did the Priests also and the Levites, and all they whose minde the Lord had mooued to goe by, and to build the house of the Lord at Hierusalem.

9 And they that dwelt about them, helped them in all things, with siluer and gold, hozles, and cattell, and with many free gifts of many men, whose minds were stirred by thereto.

10 King Cyrus also brought forth the vessels and ornaments that were hallowed vnto the Lord, which Nabuchodonozor had caried a way from Hierusalem, and consecrated them to his idole and imag.

11 And hauing brought them forth, he deliuered them to Mithridates his treasurer.

12 And by him they were deliuered to Abasaris the deputie in Iurie.

13 And this was the number of them: a thousand golden cups, and a thousand of siluer, basons of siluer twentie and nine for the sacrifices, vials of gold thirtie, and of siluer two thousand foure hundred and ten, and a thousand other vessels.

14 So all the vessels of gold and siluer which were caried away, were five thousand foure hundred threescore and nine.

15 These were brought by Salmanasar, with them of the captiuitie, from Babylon to Hierusalem.

16 But in the time of Artaxerxes king of the Persians, Belemus and Mithridates, and Cabelius, and Rathumus, and Beletethmus, and Semellius the secretary with other that were ioyned to them, dwelling in Samaria and other places, wrote vnto him against them that dwelt in Judea and Hierusalem, these letters following: To the king Artaxerxes our lord.

17 Thy seruants, Rathumus the story writer, and Semellius the secretary, and the rest of their counsell, and the iudges that are in Coelosyria and Phenice:

18 Be it now knowen vnto our lord the king, that the Jewes which are come by from you vnto vs, into the rebellious and wicked city, begin to build the market places, and to make by the walles about it, and to set by the temple anew.

19 Now if this citie and the walles thereof be set by againe, they shall not onely refuse to giue tributes and taxes, but also rebell vnto our lord the king.

20 And forsomuch as they take this in hand now about the temple, we thought it reason to thinke now to loone of it:

21 But to the w<sup>it</sup> vnto our lord the king, to the intent, that if it please the king, he may cause

it to be sought in the bookes of olde,

22 And thou shalt find in records hereof written, and shalt vnderstand that this citie hat i<sup>ij</sup> alway bene rebellious and disobedient, that it hath troubled kings and cities,

23 And that the Jewes were rebellious, and rayed alwayes warres therein: for the which cause this citie is wasted.

24 Wherefore now we wee certifie our lord the King, that if this citie bee builded and occupied againe, and the walles thereof set by anew, thou canst haue no passage into Coelosyria and Phenice.

25 Then wrote the King to Rathumus the story writer, to Beletethmus, to Semellius the Scribe, and to the other officers and dwellers in Samaria, and Syria, and Phenice, after this maner.

26 I haue read the Epistle which ye sent vnto me: therefore I commanded to make diligent search, and haue found that this citie hath cuer resisted kings.

27 That the same people are disobedient, and haue caused much war, and that mighty kings haue reigned in Hierusalem, which also haue raised by taxcs of Coelosyria and Phenice.

28 Wherefore I haue commanded to forbid those men that they shall not build by the citie, and heed to be taken that there be no moze done in it:

29 And that they proceed no further in those wicked workes, for so much as it might be occasion of trouble vnto Princes.

30 Nowe when Rathumus and Semellius the Scribe had read the writing of King Artaxerxes, they gate them together, and came in all the haste to Hierusalem, with an hoste of hozlemen, and with much people on foote,

31 And forbade them to build: and so they left off from building of the Temple, vnto the second yeere of king Darius, king of the Persians.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The feast of Darius. 16 The three wise sentences.

**K**ing Darius made a great feast vnto his seruants, vnto all his court, and to all the officers of Media and Persia,

2 Pea, to all the gouernours and captaines, & Licutenants that were vnder him, from India vnto Ethiopia, an hundred & twentie and seuen countreis.

3 So when they had eaten and drunken, being satisfied, and were gone home againe, Darius the King went into his chamber, layd him downe to sleepe, and after that a waked.

4 Then the three yong men that kept the kings person, and watched his body, communed among themselves, and spake one to another.

5 Let euery one of vs speake a sentence, and looke who shall ouercome, and whose sentence may seeme wiser then the others, vnto him shall king Darius giue great gifts, and great things in token of victozy:

6 As to weare purple, to drinke in gold, and to sleepe in golde, and a chariot with bridles of gold, and an head tyze of fine lincn, and a chaine about his necke:

7 Pea, he shall sit next to Darius, because of his wisdom, and shall be called Darius counsellor.

8 So euery one wrote his meaning, sealed

Or, register

Or, subjects

Or, provinces

Or, were of the guard

Or, a silken bonnet

Or, sentence

tc.

it, and layed it vnder king Darius pillow,  
 9 And sayd, when the king ariseth, they would giue him the writings, and looke whole word the king & the three princes of Persia shall iudge to be the most wisely spoken, the same shall haue the victorie, as it was appointed.

10 One wrote, wine is a strong thing.  
 11 The second wrote, The king is strong.  
 12 The third wrote, women haue very much strength, but about all things, the truely beareth away the victorie.

13 Now when the king was risen by, they tooke their writings, and deliuered them vnto him, and so he read them.

14 Then hee sent forth to call all his chiefe lords of Persia and of Media, and the rulers, and the captaines, and lieutenants, and counsils:

15 And when hee had set him downe in the councell, the writings were read before them.

16 And he commanded to call for the yong men, that they might declare their meanings themselves by mouth, So they were sent for, and came in.

17 And then he sayd vnto them, She w<sup>ch</sup> vs, and make vs to vnderstand what the things are that yee haue written. Then beganne the first, which had spoken of the strength of wine,

18 And sayd thus, O ye men, how strong is wine, that deceiueth all men which drinke it?

19 It maketh the kings mind and the fatherlesse to be both one, the bondmans and the free, the poore mans and the rich,

20 It turneth also euery thought into ioy and gladnesse, so that a man rememb<sup>reth</sup> neither heauinesse nor debt.

21 And it maketh euery heart thinke it selfe rich, so that a man rememb<sup>reth</sup> neither king nor gouernour, and it maketh to speake all things by talents.

22 Whoeouer, when men haue drunke, they forget all friendship and brotherly faithfulness, and a litle after they draw out swords:

23 And afterwards, when they are from the wine, they remember nothing what was done.

24 O ye men, is not wine the strongest, that thus enforceth men to do? And when he had spoken thus, he held his peace.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 Of the strength of a king. 13 Of the strength of women. 34 Of the strength of truth, which sentence is approued, 47 and his petition granted.

**W**hen the second, that had spoken of the strength of the king, began to say,

2 O ye men, are not men strongest of all, that conquere both by land and sea, and all the kings that are in them?

3 Now is the king stronger, as lord of all these things, and that hath the dominion ouer them: and looke what he commandeth them, it is all done.

4 If hee bid them the one against the other to make warre, they do it: if he send them out against the enemies, they goe, and breake downe mountaines, walles, and towres.

5 They slay and are slaine, and ouerpasse not the kings commandement: if they get the victorie, they bring all to the king, so well the spoile as other things.

6 Like wise the other, that meddle not with warres and fighting, but till the ground: when they haue sowed and reaped, they bring to the king, and compel one another to pay his tribute vnto the king.

7 And if the king, though he be but one man, command to kill, they kill, if he command to forgiue, they forgiue:

8 If he command to smite, they smite, if he bid forgiue a way, they giue a way, if he command to build, they build:

9 If hee command to breake downe, they breake downe, if he command to plant, they plant.

10 So the common people and the rulers are obedient vnto him, and the king in the mean season sitteth him downe, eateth and drinketh, and taketh his rest.

11 And these keepe him round about, and not one of them dare get him out of the way to doe his owne businesse, but must be obedient vnto the king at a word.

12 Judge ye now, O ye men, how should not the king go farre about, when in such sort he is obeyed? And when he had spoken thus, he held his tongue.

13 The third, whose name was Zorobabel, which had spoken of women, and of truth, began to say after this maner.

14 O ye men, it is not the great king, it is not the multitude of men, neither is it wine that excelleth, who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordship ouer them? is it not women?

15 Women haue borne the king, and all the people which beare rule by sea and by land.

16 And euen of them were they borne, and they brought those by that planted the vines, whereof the wine commeth.

17 They make garments for men, they get honour vnto men, and without women can not men continue.

18 Yea, if they haue gathered together golde & siluer, or any other precious thing, do they not loue a woman for her comly shape and beauty?

19 And letting all those things goe, doe they not gaze, and euen with open mouth fixe their eyes fast on her? and haue not all men more desire vnto her, then vnto siluer and golde, or any maner of precious thing?

20 A man leaueth his owne father that brought him by, leaueth his owne naturall countrey, and cleaueth vnto his wife.

21 Yea, hee leueth his life with his wife, and rememb<sup>reth</sup> neither father nor mother, nor countrey.

22 By this also yee must needs knowe, that women haue dominion ouer you: doe ye not labour and trauell, and giue and bring all to the woman?

23 A man taketh his sword, and goeth his way to steale, to kill, to murder, to faile vpon the sea, and vpon riuers.

24 And seeth a lion, and goeth in the darknesse, and when he hath stolen, deceiued, and robbed, he bringeth it vnto his loue.

25 Wherefore a man leueth his wife better then father and mother:

26 Yea, many there be that run out of their wits, and become bondmen for their wifes sake.

27 Many one also haue perished, haue erred, and sinned also for women.

|| Or, sentences.

|| Or, hee  
 || spare  
 || spare  
 || make  
 || Or, hee  
 || his peo  
 || & all in  
 || mies of  
 || vnto or  
 || Or, hee  
 || the di  
 || bey the  
 || him in  
 || thing

|| Or, hee  
 || his peo  
 || & all in  
 || mies of  
 || vnto or  
 || Or, hee  
 || the di  
 || bey the  
 || him in  
 || thing

28 And now do ye not beleue me? is not the king great in his power? doe not all regions feare to touch him?

29 Yet did I see him, and Apage the daughter of the great king Partacus the kings concubine sat beside the king vpon the right hand,

30 And tooke off his crowne from his head, and set it vpon her owne head, and stroke the king with her left hand,

31 And there while steadily the king looked vpon her with open mouth: if he laughed vpon him, he laughed also: but if she tooke any displeasure with him, the king was faine to flatter her, and to giue her good words, till he had gotten her fauour againe.

32 O ye men, are not women then stronger, that do these things?

33 Then the king & the princes looked one vpon another: so he began to speake of the trueth.

34 O ye men, are not women stronger? Great is the earth, high is the heauen, swift is the course of the sunne, he compasseth the heauen round about, and fetcheth his course againe to his owne place in one day.

35 Is hee not excellent that maketh these things? therefore great is the trueth, and stronger then all things.

36 All the earth calleth vpon trueth, the heauen praileth it, all woakes shake and tremble at it, and with it is no vnrighteous thing.

37 Wine is wicked, the king is wicked, women are wicked, all the children of men are wicked, yea, and such are all their wicked woakes, and there is no trueth in them, in their vnrighteousnesse also shall they be destroyed, and perill:

38 As for the trueth, it endureth, and is alway strong, it liueth, and conquereth for euermore world without end.

39 With her there is no exception or difference of persons, but the doth that iust is, and refraineth from all bniuel and wicked things, and all men do well like of her woakes.

40 In the iudgement of it there is no vnrighteous thing, and she is the strength, kingdome, power, and maiesty of all ages. Blessed be the God of trueth.

41 And with that he held his peace: and all the people cried, and then sayd, Great is trueth, and aboue all.

42 Then sayd the king vnto him, Aske what thou wilt, moze then is appointed in the writing, and we shall giue it thee, for thou art found wiser then thy companions, thou shalt sit next me, and shalt be called my kinsman.

43 Then sayd he vnto the king, Remember thy promise and how which thou hast vowed and promised in the day when thou camest to the kingdome, to build by Hierusalem,

44 And to send againe all the vessels and iuwels that were taken away out of Hierusalem, which Cyrus set apart when hee vowed to destroy Babylon, and to send them againe thither.

45 And thy minde was also to build by the Temple, which the Edomites burnt, when Iuda was destroyed by the Chaldees.

46 And now this onely, O king, is the thing that I require a desire of thee, this is the princely liberality that I aske of thee, I desire therefore, that thou performe the vow, which thou with thine owne mouth hast made vnto the king of heauen.

47 Then Darius the king stood by, and kissed him, wrote him letters vnto all the deputies and lieutenants, to all the lords and nobles, that they should conuey him foorth, and all them that went by with him, to build Hierusalem.

48 He wrote letters also vnto all the lieutenants that were in Coelozia and Phenice, and vnto them in Libanus, that they should bring Cedar trees from Libanus vnto Hierusalem, and build the city with him.

49 Moreover, he wrote for all the Jewes that were gone out of his realme into Jury concerning their freedome, that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, nor steward, should enter into their doores:

||Or, kingdome.

50 And that all their land which they kept, should be free, and not tributarie: and that the Edomites should giue ouer the cities and villages of the Jewes which they had taken in:

51 Yea, and that there should be perely giuen twenty talents to the building of the Temple, vntill the time that it were finished:

52 And to maintaine the whole burnt offerings vpon the altar euery day (as they had a commandement to offer seuentene) other ten talents euery yeere.

53 And that all they which came from Babylon to build the citie, should haue free libertie, they and their children, and all the Priests that went away.

54 He wrote also concerning the charges, and the Priests garment wherein they minister.

55 And likewise for the charges of the Leuites, to be giuen them, vntill the day that the house were finished, and Hierusalem builded by.

56 And hee commanded, that all they that watched the city, should haue their pensions and wages.

57 He sent away also all the vessels that Cyrus had separated from Babylon: and all that Cyrus had giuen in commandement, the same charged he also that it should be done, and sent vnto Hierusalem.

58 Nowe when this yoong man was gone forth, he lifted by his face to heauen toward Hierusalem, and prailed the king of heauen,

59 And sayd, Of thee commeth victorie, of thee commeth wisdom, and thine is the glorie, and I am thy seruant.

60 Blessed art thou which hast giuen me wisdom, for to thee I acknowledge it, O Lord thou God of our fathers.

61 And so he tooke the letters, & went out, and came vnto Babylon, and told it all his brethren.

62 And they prailed the God of their fathers, that he had giuen them freedome and libertie,

63 To go by, and to build Hierusalem and the Temple, wherein the Name of the Lord is called vpon: and they reioyced with instruments of musicke and gladnesse seuen dayes long.

||Or, where his name is renowmed.

The v. Chapter.

1 The number of them that returne from the captiuitie. 42 Their voves and sacrifices. 54 The temple is begun to be built. 56 Their enemies would craftily ioyne with them.

After this, were the 7 principall men of the houses of their fathers chosen in their tribes and kindreds, that they should goe with their wiues, and somes, & daughters,

1.E.R.2.1.

with

with their seruants and maidens, with all their cattell and substance.

2 And Darius the king sent with them a thousand horsemen, to conuey them safely vnto Hierusalem, and with muscicall instruments, with tabzets and flutes.

3 And all their bzythzen playd, and he made them go by together with them.

4 And these are the names of the men which went by out of the billages, according to the tribes, and after the order of their dignity.

5 The Priests the sonnes of Phinees the sonne of Aaron, Iesus the sonne of Josedec the sonne of Saron, and Joachim the sonne of Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, of the kindred of Dauid, out of the kindred of Phares, of the tribe of Iuda,

[Or, wife.

6 Which spake || woonderfull words before Darius the king of Persia, in the second peere of his reigne, in the first moneth called Nisan.

7 And these are they of Iurie that came by from the Captiuitie of the transmigracion, whom Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon had brought away vnto Babylon,

8 And returned vnto Hierusalem to the rest of Iury, euery man to his own city, which came with Zorobabel, with Iesus, Nehemias, and Zacharias, Kelsaias, Euenius, Hardocheus, Becifarus, Alphararus, Reelius, Rommus, and Baana their guides.

9 The number of them of the nation, a their gouernours: the sonnes of Phares, two thousand an hundred seuentie and two: the sonnes of Saphat, four hundred seuentie and two.

10 The sonnes of Arch, seven hundred fiftie and sixe.

11 The sonnes of Phaath Moab, two thousand eight hundred and twelue.

12 The sonnes of Cilam, a thousand two hundred fiftie and foure: the sonnes of Zachai, nine hundred fortie and sixe: the sonnes of Corbe, seven hundred and sixe: the sonnes of Bani, sixe hundred forty and eight.

13 The sonnes of Bibai, sixe hundred twenty and three: the sonnes of Algab, three thousand two hundred twenty and two.

14 The sonnes of Adomicam, sixe hundred fiftie and seven: the sonnes of Bagoi, two thousand fiftie and sixe: the sonnes of Adim, foure hundred fiftie and foure:

15 The sonnes of Aterhezecia, ninetic and two: the sonnes of Ceilan and Azota, three score and seven: the sonnes of Azuram, foure hundred thirtie and two.

16 The sonnes of Anauias, an hundred and one: the sonnes of Arom, and the sonnes of Basfa, three hundred twenty and three: the sonnes of Arisphurich, an hundred and two.

17 The sonnes of Peterus, three thousand and sixe: the sonnes of Bethleem, an hundred twentie and three.

18 They of Retophah, fiftie and sixe: they of Anathoch, an hundred fiftie and eight: they of Bethlamos, forty and two.

19 They of Biriathiarim, twenty and sixe, they of Caphiras and Beroth, seven hundred forty and three: they of Pirath, seven hundred.

20 They of Chadias and Ammidiof, five hundred twenty and two: they of Cyrama and Gabdes, sixe hundred twentie and one.

21 They of Macamos, an hundred twentie

and two: they of Bethel, fiftie and two: the sonnes of Nebus, an hundred fiftie and sixe.

22 The sonnes of Calamolam and Omis, seven hundred twenty and sixe: the sonnes of Jerchus, three hundred forty and sixe.

23 The sonnes of Saanah, three thousand three hundred and thirtie.

24 The Priests the sonnes of Jeddu, the sonne of Iesus, which are counted among the sonnes of Sanasib, nine hundred seuentie and two: the sonnes of Meruth, a thousand fiftie and two.

25 The sonnes of Pasur, a thousand fortie and seven: the sonnes of Charim, a thousand and seuentee.

26 The Leuites, the sonnes of Iesue, Cadmiel, Banua, and Suis, seuentie and foure.

27 The sonnes which were holy fingers, the sonnes of Alaph, an hundred fortie and eight.

28 The Porters, the sonnes of Sallum, the sonnes of Jatal, the sonnes of Calmon, the sonnes of Dacobi, the sonnes of Teca, the sons of Sami, all were an hundred thirtie and nine.

29 The Ministers of the Temple, the sonnes of Esau, the sonnes of Alipha, the sonnes of Cabath, the sonnes of Ceras, the sonnes of Sud, the sonnes of Phalen, the sonnes of Labana, the sonnes of Hagaba,

30 The sonnes of Acub, the sonnes of Asta, the sonnes of Cetab, the sonnes of Agab, the sonnes of Sibe, the sonnes of Anan, the sonnes of Cathua, the sonnes of Geddur,

31 The sonnes of Baia, the sonnes of Dalsai, the sonnes of Peroda, the sonnes of Chabela, the sonnes of Gazema, the sonnes of Azias, the sonnes of Phinees, the sonnes of Asara, the sonnes of Basse, the sonnes of Aana, the sonnes of Heunim, the sonnes of Naphison, the sonnes of Bacubub, the sonnes of Acupha, the sonnes of Allur, the sonnes of Pharacim, the sonnes of Baraloth,

32 The sonnes of Mehida, the sonnes of Coucha, the sonnes of Charesca, the sonnes of Boreus, the sonnes of Aserar, the sonnes of Thomoth, the sonnes of Malub, the sonnes of Atiphan.

33 The sonnes of the seruants of Solomon, the sonnes of Hazophereth, the sonnes of Phuruda, the sonnes of Ceclai, the sonnes of Lozon, the sonnes of Jdael, the sonnes of Saphelia.

34 The sonnes of Agia, the sonnes of Phareth, the sonnes of Sabin, the sons of Spattia, the sonnes of Maaias, the sonnes of Gae, the sonnes of Addu, the sonnes of Subah, the sonnes of Apherra, the sonnes of Barodis, the sonnes of Sabat, the sonnes of Allon:

34 All the Ministers of the Temple, and the sonnes of the seruants of Solomon, were three hundred seuentie and two.

35 These came by from Theilmiah and Chelhartha, Carathalat and Alar leading them:

37 Neither could they see their families, nor their stocke, how they were of Israel. The sonnes of Palaias, the sonnes of Thubia, the sonnes of Pecodan, sixe hundred fiftie and two.

38 Of the Priests that executed the office of the Priesthood, and were not found, the sonnes of Hobia, the sonnes of Hacor, the sonnes of Abdus, which married Agia, one of the daughters of Barzeletus,

39 And was named after him: The writing



of the same kindred was sought in the register of their generation, but it was not found, & therefore were they forbidden to execute the office of the priesthood.

40 For vnto them sayd Nehemias and Atharias, that they should haue no portion in the sanctuary, till there rose by an high Priest that were well instruct in the plaine cleerenesse and truth.

41 So of Israel from them of twelue yeeres old, and children, they were all in number fortie and two thousand three hundred and threescore, besides men seruants and women seruants.

42 Their seruants and handmaidens, were seven thousand three hundred fortie and seven. The singing men and singing women, two hundred fortie and five,

43 Four hundred thirty and five camels, seven thousand thirty and six horses, two hundred forty & five mules, five thousand five hundred twenty and five beasts bled to the yoke.

44 And of their rulers also after their families, when they came to the temple of God that is in Hierusalem, there were that bowed to set by the house againe in his own place, according to their ability :

45 And to giue into the holy treasure of the works, a thousand pounds of golde, five thousand of silver, & an hundred precious garments.

46 And so dwelt the Priests and the Leuites, and the people in Hierusalem, and in the countrey thereabout, the singers also and the porters, and all Israel in their villages;

47 But when the seventh moneth came, and when the children of Israel were euery man in his owne, they came all together with one consent into the open place of the gate, which is towards the East.

48 And there Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, and his brethren the Priests, & Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and his brethren, rising by, made ready the altar of the God of Israel.

49 To offer whole burnt sacrifices vpon it, so as it is written in the Law of Moses the man of God.

50 And thither were gathered against them, diuers of other nations of the land : but they dressed the altar in his owne place, although all the nations in the land were enemies to them, and bered them : and they offered sacrifices to the Lord both morning and euening.

51 And also they held the feast of tabernacles as it is commanded in the Law, and sacrifices dayly as it was appertaining :

52 And after that also the continuall oblations, and the offerings of the Sabbathys, and of the new moneths, and of all holy feasts.

53 And all they which had made any vow to God, beganne to offer sacrifice to God, from the first day of the seventh moneth, although the Temple of the Lord was not yet built by.

54 And they gaue vnto the masons and carpenters, money, meat and drinke, with cheerefulness.

55 Vnto them of Sidon also, and Tyre, they gaue carres, that they should bring Cedar trees from Libanus, which should be brought by flote to the haueu Joppe, according as it was commanded them by Cyrus king of the Persians.

56 And in the second yeere and second moneth, came into the Temple of God at Hierusa-

lem, Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, and their brethren, and the Priests and Leuites, and all they that were come vnto Hierusalem out of the captiuitie of Babylon.

57 And they layd the foundation of the house of God, in the new moone of the second moneth, in the second yeere that they were come to Iury and Hierusalem.

58 And they appointed the Leuites, that were aboue twenty yeeres olde, ouer the works of the Lord. So Iesus and his sonne and brethren assisted, and Cadmiel also his brother, and the sonnes of Hababon, with the sonnes of Joda, the sonne of Eliadon, and his sonnes and brethren, euen all the Leuites with one accord followed on earnestly to aduance the works in the house of God : so the workmen built by the temple of the Lord.

59 And the Priests stood, and had their garments, with muscical instruments, and trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph had Cymbals,

60 Giving thanks and praise vnto the Lord, according as Dauid the king of Israel had ordeined.

61 And they sung with loud voices songs to the praise of the Lord, because his mercie and glory is for euer in Israel.

62 And all the people blew out with trumpets, and cried with a loud voice, praising the Lord together for the rearing by of the house of the Lord.

63 There came also from among the Priests and Leuites, and of the chiefest, according to the tribes and kindreds, to wit, the elders, which had seene the former house,

64 To the building of this, with great crye and great mourning, many also with trumpets and great ioy cried with loud voice :

65 Insomuch that the trumpets might not well be heard for the weeping and mourning of the people: yet there was a great multitude that blew trumpets maruellously, so that it was heard farre off.

66 Wherefore, when the \* enemies of the tribes of Iuda and Benjamin heard it, they came to know what that noise of trumpets should meane.

67 And they perceiued that they which were come againe out of the captiuitie, built the temple by anew vnto the Lord God of Israel.

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Iesus, and to the rulers of the villages, and sayd vnto them, Shall we build with you also ?

69 For wee likewise, as you, doe obey your Lord, and do sacrifice vnto him, from the dayes of Abazareth the king of Assyria, which brought vs hither.

70 When Zorobabel, and Iesus, and the rulers of the villages of Israel sayd vnto them, It doth not agree that ye should build the temple of our God with vs.

71 We our selues alone will build vnto the Lord of Israel, \* as is meet, and like as Cyrus the king of the Persians hath commanded vs.

72 But the Heathen in the land made them sluggish that were in Iury, and stundzed them, and letted their buildings,

73 And by their ambushments, seditions, and conspiracies, stopped that the building

||Or, in the first day.

i. Ed. 4. 1.

i. Ed. 4. 4.

could not be finished, all the time that king Cyrus liued, so that they put off the building for the space of two yeeres, vntill the reigne of king Darius.

The vj. Chapter.

1 Of Aggeus and Zacharias. 2 The building of the temple. 3 Sisinnes would let them. 7 His letters to Darius. 23 The kings answere to the contrary.

1. Esdr. 5. 1.

**N**otwithstanding, in the \* second yeere of the reigne of Darius, Aggeus and Zacharias the sonne of Iddo the prophets, prophesied vnto the Jewes, and to them in Iery and Hierusalem, euen in the Name of the Lord God of Israel.

2 Then Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Iesus the sonne of Iosedec stood vp, and beganne to build the house of the Lord at Hierusalem, when the Prophets of the Lord were with them, and helped them.

3 At the same time came Sisinnes the gouernour of Syria and Phenice, with Sathrabuzanes and his companions, and said vnto them,

4 **W**ho hath bidden and commaunded you to build this house, to make this roofo, and al other things againe? and who are the || workemen that build them?

||Or, builders that did these things.

5 Neuerthelesse, the elders of the Jewes had such grace of the Lord, after hee had visited the captiuitie,

6 That they were not letted from building, vntill the time that king Darius was certified thereof, and an answer receiued from him.

7 The copie of the letters which hee wrote, and sent vnto Darius. Sisinnes gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, which are head rulers in Syria and Phenice, send their salutation vnto Darius the king.

8 Wee certifie our lord the king, that wee came into the land of Iurie, and went to Hierusalem, where we found the ancients of the Jewes, that were of the captiuitie, in the citie of Hierusalem,

9 Building an house vnto the Lord, great and new, of heuen and colly stones, and the timber already layd vpon the walles.

10 Yea, they make great haste with the work, and it goeth worth prosperously in their hands, and with great diligence and worship it is made.

11 Then asked wee the elders, saying, By whose commandment build you by this house, and lay the foundations of these works?

12 Which we demanded of them, to the intent that we might giue knowledge vnto thee, and write vnto thee of those that gouerned it: and we required of them their names in writing: that were their chiefe leaders to it.

13 So they gaue vs this answere, we are the seruants of the Lord, which made heauen and earth.

5. King. 6. 2.

14 \* And as for this house, it was builded manie yeeres agoe, by a king of Israel, great and strong, and was finished.

4. Kin. 24. 1

15 But when our fathers prouoked God vnto wrath, and sinned against the Lord of Israel, which is in heauen, he \* gaue them ouer into the power of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, of the Chaldees:

1. Cor. 2. 9.

16 \* which brake do wne the house, and burnt

it, and carried away the people prisoners vnto Babylon.

17 Neuerthelesse, in the \* first yeere that king Cyrus reigned ouer the countreys of Babylon, Cyrus the king wrote and commaunded to build by this house againe.

1. Esdr.

18 And the holy vessels of golde, and of siluer, that Nabuchodonosor had carried away out of the house at Hierusalem, and had dedicated them in his owne temple: those brought Cyrus forth againe out of the temple at Babylon, and deliuered them to Zorobabel, and to Sanabassar the ruler:

19 Commanding him that he should carie away those same vessels, and put them in the temple at Hierusalem, and that the temple of the Lord should be built in his owne place.

20 Then the same Sanabassar being come hither, layd the foundations of the house of the Lord at Hierusalem, and from that to this, being still a building, it is not yet fully ended.

21 Now therefore, O king, if thou thinkest it good, let it be sought in the libraries and rolles of king Cyrus:

22 And if it be found then, that the building of the house of the Lord at Hierusalem hath bene done with the counsel and consent of king Cyrus, and if the lord our king be so minded, let him giue answere vnto vs thereof.

23 Then commaunded king Darius to seeke in the kings libraries at Babylon: and so at Gebatane, a tower in the region of Media, there was found a place where these things were layd by for || memoery.

||Or, remembrance.

24 \* In the first yeere of the reigne of Cyrus, the same king Cyrus commaunded that the house of the Lord at Hierusalem should be builded againe, where they do sacrifice with the continuall fire.

25 whose height shal be sixtie cubits, and the bredth sixtie cubits, with threerowes of heuen stones, and one rowe of new wood, and of that countrey, and the expences thereof to be giuen out of the house of king Cyrus:

26 And the holy vessels of the house of the Lord, both of golde & of siluer, that Nabuchodonosor tooke out of the house at Hierusalem, and brought to Babylon, should be restored to the house at Hierusalem, & be set in the place where it was before.

27 And also he commaunded that Sisinnes the gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, and other constituted rulers in Syria & Phenice, should take heed not to meddle with that place, but to suffer Zorobabel the seruant of the Lord, and gouernour of Iuda, and the elders of the Jewes, to build the house of the Lord in that place.

28 I haue commaunded also to haue it built by whole againe, & that they be diligent to helpe those that be of the captiuitie of the Jewes, till the house of the Lord be finished,

29 And out of the tribute of Coelosyria and Phenice, a portion diligently to be giuen those men vnto the offerings of the Lord, and the same to be deliuered vnto Zorobabel the officer, that he there withall may ordeine oren, rammes, and lambes:

30 And also corne, salt, wine, and oile, and that continually every yeere, after the expence which the priests that be at Hierusalem shall re-

stifie to be made dayly, this shalbe giuen vnto them without delay :

31 That they may offer sacrifices daily to the highest God, for the king and for his children, and to pray for their liues.

32 And he commanded also that whosoever should breake any point of the aforesaid and foredecreed things, or make it void : of his owne goods should a tree be taken, and he thereon be hanged, and all his goods seized vnto the king.

33 The Lord therefore whose name is there called vpon, root out and destroy euery king and nation that stretcheth out his hand to hinder or hurt and indammage that house of the Lord in Hierusalem.

34 ¶ Darius the king haue ordeined, that according to these things it bee done with diligence.

The vij. Chapter.

1 Sifnnes & his companions follow the kings commandment, and helpe the Iewes to build the temple. 5 The time that it was built. 10 They keepe the Passeeouer.

**H**EN Sifnnes the gouernour in Coelofrya and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, obeyed the things that king Darius had ordeined,

2 And were diligent assisters in the holie works, working with the ancients and gouernours of the Sanctuary.

3 And so the holy works went forth and prospered, when Aggeus and Zacharias the Prophets prophesied.

4 And they performed all things through the commandment of the Lord God of Israel, and with consent of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerres, kings of Persia.

5 And thus was the holy house finished in the thre & twentieth day of the moneth Adar, in the first yere of Darius, king of the Persians.

6 And the children of Israel, the Priests and the Leuites, and other that were of the captiuitie, that had any charge, did according to the things witten in the booke of Moses.

7 And to the dedication of the Temple of the Lord, they offered an hundred oxen, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes,

8 And twelue goats, for the sinnes of all the people of Israel, after the number of the chiefe of the tribes of Israel.

9 The Priests also and the Leuites stood arrayed in their long robes, after their kindreds, in all the works of the Lord God of Israel, according to the booke of Moses, and the porters at euery doore.

10 And the children of Israel, with those that were come out of captiuitie, held the Passeeouer the foureteenth day of the first moneth, after that the priests and the Leuites were sanctified.

11 They that were of the captiuitie, were not all sanctified together : but the Leuites were all sanctified together.

12 And so they offered the Passeeouer for all them of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselves.

13 And the children of Israel that came out of captiuitie, did eat, all they that had separated themselves from the abominations of the people of that land, and sought the Lord :

14 And they kept the feast of the vnleauened bread seuen dayes long, making mery before the Lord :

15 That the Lord had turned the counsell of the king of Assyria towards them, to strengthen their hands vnto the works of the Lord God of Israel.

The viij. Chapter.

1 Esdras commeth from Babylon to Hierusalem. 10 The copie of the commission giuen by king Artaxerxes. 26 Esdras giueth thanks to the Lord.

**A**ND after these, when Artaxerres the king of the Persians reigned, there went vnto him Esdras the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of Serias, the sonne of Helchiah, the sonne of Sallum,

2 The sonne of Sadoc, the sonne of Achitob, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of Ezias, the sonne of Menuerath, the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of Santias, the sonne of Boccas, the sonne of Abisun, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the first Priest.

3 This Esdras went by from Babylon, being a Scribe of good vnderstanding in the Law of Moses, that was giuen by the Lord God of Israel.

4 And the king fauoured him, and did him great worship and honour, after all his desires.

5 There went by with him also certaine of the children of Israel, of the Priests, of the Leuites, of the Singers, porters, and Ministers of the Temple vnto Hierusalem.

6 In the seuenth yere of the reigne of king Artaxerres, in the fifth moneth, which was the seuenth yere (for they went from Babylon in the first day of the first moneth,

7 And came to Hierusalem according as God gaue them speed in their iourney.)

8 For Esdras had gotten great knowledge to omit nothing of that was in the law and the commandments of the Lord, and to teach all Israel all the ordinances and iudgements.

9 The copie of the commission which Artaxerres the king wrote, and that was giuen to Esdras the Priest & Reader of the law of the Lord, this is it that followeth.

10 King Artaxerres sendeth his greeting vnto Esdras the Priest and Reader of the Law of the Lord.

11 ¶ I hauing weighed things with pity, haue ordeined & charged, if there be any of the Jewes, of the priests and Leuites in my realme, which desireth and is content to go with thee vnto Israel, that he may do it.

12 Therefore so many as long there after, let them depart together, and go with thee, like as I am content and my seuen friends my counsellers,

13 To see what they do at Hierusalem and in Iurie, conueniently, according as thou hast in the law of the Lord :

14 And to bring the gifts vnto God the Lord of Israel, that I and my friends haue promised to Hierusalem, and all the siluer and golde that in the countrey of Babylon may be found pertaining to the Lord in Hierusalem,

15 With the thing that is giuen of the people to the Lord their Gods Temple at Hierusalem:

Or, in all his iutes.

Or, righte-oulnesse.

Or, king-dome.

Or, vowed



men, to wit, Elezias, and Amias, and ten men of their brethren with them.

56 And I weighed them the gold, and the siluer, & the holy vessels of the house of our Lord, which the king and his counsaile, and his princes, and whole Israel had giuen.

57 And when I had weighed it, I deliuered vnto them six hundred and fifty talents of siluer, and an hundred talents in siluer vessels, and an hundred talents of gold,

58 And twentie golden basons, and twelue vessels of brasse, euen sine brasse, like shining golde.

59 And I sayd vnto them, Ye are holy vnto the Lord, and the vessels are holy, and the gold and the siluer is promised vnto the Lord God of our fathers.

60 Be diligent now, and keepe it vntill the time that ye deliuer it to the chiefe of the Priests and Levites, and to the principall men of the families of Israel in Ierusalem, in the chambers of the house of our God.

61 So the Priests and the Levites which receiued of me the gold, the siluer, and the vessels brought it vnto Ierusalem vnto the temple.

62 And from the \*riuer Chia we brake by the twelfth day of the first moneth, according to the mighty hand of our Lord which was with vs: and from the beginning of our iourney, the Lord deliuered vs from euery enemy, so that we came vnto Ierusalem.

63 And when the third day was past, the weighed gold and siluer was deliuered in the house of the Lord, on the fourth day, vnto Warimoth the Priest, and sonne of Jozi:

64 And with him was Eleazar the sonne of Phinces, and with them were Iolabbus the sonne of Iesur, and Moeth the sonne of Sabbanus, Levites: all was deliuered them by number and weight.

65 And all the weight of them was written by the same houre.

66 After that, they that were come out of captiuitie, offered sacrifice vnto the Lord God of Israel, euen twelue oxen for all Israel, fourescore and sixteene rammes,

67 Threescore & twelue sheepe, twelue goats for saluation, all in sacrifice to the Lord.

68 And the Kings commission deliuered they vnto the Kings stewards, and to the gouernours of Coelosyria and Phenice, who honoured the people and the temple of God.

69 Now when these things were done, the rulers came vnto me, and sayd,

70 The \*nation of Israel, the princes, the Priests and Levites, haue not put away from them the strange people of the land, nor the uncleannesse of the Gentiles: to wit, of the Chanaanites, Bethites, Pherezites, Jebulites, and the Moabites, Egyptians, and Chomites:

71 For both they and their sonnes haue mingled themselves with the daughters of them, and the holy seede is mirt with the strange people of the land: and since the beginning of the affairs, the rulers and head men haue bene partakers of this wickednesse.

72 And as soone as I had heard these things, immediately I rent my clothes and the holy garment, and pulled off the haire of my head and my beard, and sate me downe sorrowfull and heauie.

73 So all they that were moued through the word of the Lord God of Israel, came vnto me whilest I wept for the iniquitie: but I sate still full of heauinesse vntill the euening sacrifice.

74 Then stood I by from fasting, hauing rent clothes, and the holy garment, & kneeled downe vpon my knees, and helde out my hands vnto the Lord,

75 And sayd, O Lord, \*I am confounded and ashamed before thy face.

76 For our sinnes are become many, euen aboue our heads, and our ignorances are lifted vp, euen vnto heauen:

77 For since the time of our fathers, we are in great sinne vnto this day.

78 And for the \*sinnes of vs, and our fathers, we, with our brethren, and with our kings, and with our Priests, haue bene giuen by vnto the Kings of the earth, into the sword, and into captiuitie, and became a spoile with confusion and shame vnto this day.

79 And now, O Lord God, howe great is the mercy that we haue gotten of thee, in that thou hast left vs a roote and a name in the place of thy Sanctuarie,

80 And that thou hast discovered to vs a light in the house of the Lord our God, and hast giuen vs meate in the time of our seruitude?

81 And when we were in captiuitie, we were not forsaken of the Lord our God: but he made the Kings of Persia gracious and fauourable vnto vs, so that they gaue vs victuals and meate,

82 Yea, and honoured the temple of our Lord, and repaired the wasted places of Sion, & gaue vs assurance in Iurie and Ierusalem.

83 And now, O Lord, what shall we say, hauing all these things in possession? for wee haue broken thy commandements, which thou gauest vnto vs by the hands of thy seruants the prophets, saying,

84 \*Because the land which ye goe to possess as an heritage, is a land defiled with the uncleannesse and filthinesse of the strangers of the land, and with their abomination they haue polluted it altogether:

85 Therefore now shall yee not iointly their daughters vnto your sonnes, neither marry your daughters vnto their sonnes.

86 Moreover, ye shall neuer seeke to make peace with them, that ye may increase and eate the best in the land, and that ye may leaue the inheritance of the land vnto your childzen for euermore.

87 As for the things that are come to passe, they come all for our wicked workes and great sinnes: for thou, O Lord, hast made our sinnes light,

88 And giuen vs such a roote: but we haue turned backe againe, so that we haue broken thy lawe, and mingled our selues with the uncleannesse of the outlandish heathen.

89 Mightest not thou be angry with vs to destroy vs, so that thou shouldst leaue vs neither roote, seede, nor name?

90 O Lord God of Israel, thou art true: for our roote endureth yet vnto this present day.

91 And behold, now are we before thee in our sinnes, neither can we stand before thee for them.

92 \*And when Elezias with his prayer had knowledged the sinne, weeping, and lying flat

r. Efd. 1. 8.

Deu. 28. 13

Deut. 7. 1.

[Or, wake strong, and eate the goodthings of the land,

r. Efd. 10. 1.

Vertical marginal notes on the left side of the page, including words like 'proued', 'watch', and '8.31'.

bpou the ground befoze the temple, there gathered vnto him from Hierusalem, a great multitude of men & women, yong men and maidens: for there was a very great weeping and mourning among the multitude.

93 Then Iechonias the sonne of Jeheli, one of the children of Israel, cried out, and sayd, O Edzras, wee haue sinned against the Lord God, because we haue married strange women of the nations of the land.

94 And nowe all Israel hangeth in doubt: wee will sweare an oathe theresoze vnto the Lorde, that wee shall put away all our wiues which wee haue taken of the heathen, with their children:

95 Like as it may seeme good to thee, and to all those that obey the law of the Lord.

96 Stand vp, and put it in execution: for to thee doeth this matter appertaine, and wee are with thee to adde thee strength.

97 So Edzras arose, and tooke an othe of the chiefe of the Priestes and Leuites of all Israel, to doe after these things: and they sware.

Theix. Chapter.

7 After Edzras had read the law for the strange wiues, 18 they promised to put them away.

Then Edzras \* rising from the court of the temple, went to the chamber of Ioannan, the sonne of Eliab,

2 And remained there, and did cate no meate, nor drinke, weeping for the great wickednesse of the people.

3 And there was made a Proclamation in all Iurie, and at Hierusalem, for all them that were of the captiuitie, that they should gather together at Hierusalem,

4 And that whosoever met not there within two or thre dayes, according as the elders that bare rule appointed, their cattel should be sessed to the sic of the Temple, and hee be excluded from them that were of the captiuitie.

5 And in thre dayes were all they of the tribe of Iuda and Benjamin gathered together at Hierusalem, the twentieth day of the ninth moneth.

6 And the whole multitude sate trembling in the court of the temple, for it was winter.

7 So Edzras arose vp, and sayd vnto them, Ye haue done bnrightheadly, in that ye haue taken outlandish wiues to marriage, and so to increase the finnes of Israel.

8 And now knowledg the same, and giue praife vnto the Lord God of our fathers:

9 And performe his will, departing from the heathen of the land, and from the outlandish wiues.

10 Then cried the whole multitude, and said with a loud boike, Like as thou hast spoken, so will we doe.

11 But forasmuch as the people are manie, and winter season, so that wee may not stand without the houte, and because this worke is not a thing that can bee finished in a day or two, seeing wee be many that haue sinned in these things:

12 We deine theresoze that the rulers of the multitude, and they of our families that haue strange wiues, tarié.

13 And let the Priestes and Iudges come

out of euery place in their time appointed, till they swage the wrath of the Lord in this businesse.

14 Then Jonathas the sonne of Azaiel, and Ezechias the sonne of Thecan, receiued the charge of this matter: and Hosollam, & Lewis, and Sabatheus helped thereto.

15 And they that were of the captiuitie, did according to all these things.

16 And Edzras the Priest chose vnto him the principall men from among the fathers, and them all by name: and in the first day of the tenth moneth, they sate together, to examine this matter.

17 And so the matter was a determining concerning the men that had married strange wiues, vntill the new Moone of the first moneth.

18 And of the Priestes that had mixt themselves with outlandish wiues, there were found,

19 Of the sonnes of Iesu the sonne of Joseder, and his brethren, Matheias, Eleazar, Joribus, and Joadanus:

20 Which offered themselves to put away their wiues, and to offer a ramme vnto reconciliation for their purgation.

21 And of the sonnes of Emmer, Ananias, and Zabdeus, and Canes, and Samaius, and Hiercel, and Azarias.

22 And of the sonnes of Phsaiu, Elionas, Mallias, Emaelus, and Nathanael, and Dideus, and Talsas.

23 And of the Leuites, Jozabadus, and Semis, and Colius, who was called Calitas, and Patheus, and Dudas, and Jonas.

24 Of the holy singers, Eleazarus, Bachurus.

25 Of the porters, Sallumus, & Colbantes.

26 Of them of Israel, of the sonnes of Phorus, Hiermas, and Eddias, and Melchias, and Paclus, and Eleazar, & Albias, and Banaias.

27 Of the sonnes of Ela, Mathanias, Zacharias, and Hierelias, and Hieremoth, and Aedias.

28 And of the sonnes of Zanoth, Eliadas, Elimus, Othontas, Jarimoth, and Sabatus, and Sardeus.

29 Of the sonnes of Bebai, Ioannes, and Ananias, and Josebad, and Ematheas.

30 Of the sonnes of Pani, Dianus, Mamuchus, Jedaias, Jalubus, Jafael, and Jeremoth.

31 And of the sonnes of Abdi, Raachus, Moollas, Caleus, and Daidus, and Matthanias, and Selchel, and Balnius, and Manalleas.

32 And of the sonnes of Annas, Elionas, and Ateas, and Melchias, and Sabdeus, & Simon a Chofamite.

33 And of the sonnes of Alom, Altareus, and Matthias, and Banaias, Eliphalet, and Manalles, and Semi.

34 And of the sonnes of Maani, Ieremias, Pomdis, Dinairus, Inel, Samai, and Paclus, and Amos, Carabalon, and Eualbius, and Manimatanaius, Elialis, Iamius, Eliali, Samis, Selenias, Nathamas: and of the sons of Ozoas, Selis, Ciril, Esallus, Samatas, Sambis, Iosiphus.

35 And of the sonnes of Ethna, Pazitias, Zabadias, Ethes, Inel, Banaias.

36 All these had taken outlandish women

Or, strangers.

z. Esd. 10. 6.

Or, water.

Or, the larger roome

Or, strange.

Or, strange

Or,

to marriage, and they put them a way with their children.

37 And the **P**riests and Levites, and all they that were of Israel, dwelt at Hierusalem, and thoroout all the land, in the newe Moone of the seventh moneth: and the children of Israel were in their dwellings.

38 And the whole multitude came together with one accord, into the wide place before the East gate of the Temple.

39 And they spake vnto **E**sdras the high priest and reader, that hee would bring the Lawe of Moses, which had bene giuen of the Lord God of Israel.

40 So **E**sdras the high Priest brought the Lawe vnto the whole multitude, to man, and woman, and to all the Priests, that they might heare the Lawe in the newe Moone of the seventh moneth.

41 And he read in the first wide place that is before the port of the Temple, from the morning early vnto midday, before men and women: and they applied their minde all vnto the Law.

42 And **E**sdras the Priest, and reader of the Lawe, stood by vpon a pulpit of wood, which was made therofore.

43 And vpon his right hande, there stood by him **S**athathias, Samus, Ananias, Azarias, Arias, Ezechias, and Balalan:

44 vpon his left hand stood **S**halbeus, Sael, Melchias, Aofachuphus, and Nabarias.

45 Then tooke **E**sdras the booke of the Law before the whole multitude (for he was the principall, and had in most honour of them all.)

46 And when hee expounded the Lawe, they stood all straight vpon their secte. So **E**sdras praised the Lord the most high God, the Almighty God of hostes.

47 And all the people answered, Amen.

48 And **J**esus, Anus, Sarabias, Adimas, Jacobus, Bataias, Autamas, Daianias, Calitas, Azarias, Johasabbus, Ananias, and Biatas the Levites, lift by their handes, and fell downe on the ground, and worshipped the Lord.

49 And taught the Lawe of the Lord, as were earnestly occupied together in preading thereof.

50 Then spake **A**tharates vnto **E**sdras the high Priest and reader, and to the Levites that taught the multitude, saying,

51 This day is holy vnto the Lord: and all when they heard the Law, wept.

52 So **E**sdras said, Depart your way therofore, and eat the fat meats, and drinke the sweet drinckes, and sende gifts vnto them that haue nothing.

53 For this day is holy vnto the Lord, and be not yee loy: for the Lord will bring you to honour.

54 So the Levites published al these things to the people, saying, This day is holy to the Lord, be not loy.

55 Then went they their way euery one to eat and drinke, and were mery, and sent presents to them that had nothing, and made very good chere.

56 For they were as yet filled with the words that had bene taught them, and for the which they had bene assembled.

The end of the thirde booke of Esdras.



## The fourth booke of Esdras.

### The first Chapter.

8 The people is reprooued for their vnthankfulness. 33 God will haue another people, if they wil not be reformed.

**T**he second booke of the Prophet **E**sdras, the son of Saraias, the sonne of Azarias, the sonne of Melchia, the sonne of Sadarias, the son of Sador, the son of Achitob, the sonne of Achia, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Heli, the son of Amerias, the sonne of Aziel, the sonne of Marimoch, the sonne of Arna, the sonne of Ozias, the sonne of Borith, the son of Abisei, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleazar.

3 The sonne of Aaron, of the tribe of Leui, which **E**sdras was prisoner in the land of Medes, in the reigne of Artaxerres king of Persia.

4 And the word of the Lord came vnto mee, saying,

5 Goe thy way, and shew to my people their sinnefull deeds, and their children their wickednes which they haue done against me, that they

may tell their childrens children the same:

6 For the sinnes of their fathers are encreased in them: and why? they haue forgotten me, and haue offered vnto strange gods.

7 Am not I euen he that brought them out of the land of Egypt from the house of bondage? But they haue prouoked mee vnto wrath, and despised my counsels.

8 Pull thou out then the haire of thy head, and cast all euill vpon them, for they haue not bene obedient vnto my Lawe: but it is a people without learning and nourture.

9 Howe long shall I forbear them, vnto whom I haue done so much good?

10 Many kings haue I destroyed for their sakes, Pharao with his seruants, and all his power haue I smitten downe and slaine.

11 And the nations haue I destroyed & rooted out before them, as in the East haue I brought two lands and people to nought, euen Tyze and Sidon, and hatte slaine all their enemies.

12 Speake thou therofore vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord,

13 I led you thoro the sea, and haue giuen you sure streets since the beginning I gaue you

Or, blef. ted,

1. ERL. 8. 10.

Or, commanded.

Or, inflamed.

Or, off.

Exod. 14. 28. Or, armie. Num. 21. 24. 10. 10. 12.

Exod. 14. 29.

\* Notes

Exod. 3. 10.

\* Moses to be your captaine, and Aaron to be the Priest :

Exo. 13. 21

14 I gaue you \* light in a pillar of fire, and great woonders haue I done among you : yet haue ye forgotten me, sayth the Lord.

Exo. 16. 13.

Or, safe-gard.

Or, & triumphed not in my name for the destruction of your enemies.

Num. 14. 3.

15 Thus sayeth the almightie Lord, The \* quailles were as a token for you, I gaue you tents for your succour, neuerthelesse, in them ye murmured :

16 And I ascribed not the victorie of your enemies vnto my name, but euer to this day doe ye yet murmur.

17 Where are the benefites that I haue done for you ? when ye were hungry in the wilderness, did ye not cry vnto me,

18 Saying, why hast thou brought vs into this wilderness to kill vs ? It had bene better for vs to haue serued the Egyptians, then to die in this wilderness.

Sap. 16. 20.

19 When had I pity vpon your mournings, and gaue you Manna to eat. \* So ye did eat angels food.

Num. 20. 11.

20 When ye were \* thirstie, did not I cleaue the rocke, and waters flowed out, to satisfie you withall ? for the heat, I couered you with the leaues of the trees.

21 A good pleasant fat land gaue I you : I cast out the Chananites, the Pherizites, and Philistines before you : \* what shall I doe more for you, sayth the Lord ?

Esay 5. 4.

22 Thus sayth the almightie Lord, \* when you were in the wilderness in the water of the Amozites, being athirst, and blaspheming my name,

Exo. 15. 25.

Or, at the bitter waters.

Or, wood.

23 I gaue you not fire for your blasphemies, but cast a tree into the water, and made the riuier sweet.

Exo. 3. 2. 8.

24 What shall I do vnto thee, O Jacob ? thou Iuda wouldest \* not obey me : I will turne me to the other nations, and vnto those will I giue my name, that they may keepe my statutes.

25 Seeing ye haue forsaken me, I will forsake you also. when ye desire me to be gracious vnto you, I shall haue no mercy vpon you.

Esay 1. 15.

26 \* when ye call vpon me, I will not heare you : for ye haue defiled your hands with blood, and your feet are swift to commit manslaughter.

27 Pce haue not as it were forsaken mee, but your owne selues, sayth the Lord.

28 Thus sayth the almightie Lord, Haue I not prayed you, as a father his sonnes, as a mother her daughters, and a nurse her yong babes,

29 That ye would be my people, and I should be your God, that ye would be my children, and I should be your father ?

Mat. 23. 37

30 \* I gathered you together, as a hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings : but now, what shall I doe vnto you ? I will cast you out from my face.

Esay 66. 3.

31 \* when you offer vnto me, I will turne my face from you : for your solemne feast dayes, your new moones, and your circumcisions haue I forsaken.

32 I sent vnto you my seruants the prophets, whom ye haue taken and slaine, and torne their bodies in pieces, whose blood I will re-quire of your hands, sayth the Lord.

Or, re-venge.

33 Thus saith the almightie Lord, Your house shall be desolate, I will cast you out as the winde doth stubble.

34 Your children shall not be fruitfull, for they haue despised my commandment, & done the thing that is euill before me.

35 Your houses will I giue to a people that shall come, which not hauing heard of me, yet shall beleue me : to whom I haue shewed no signes, yet they shall do that I haue commanded them.

36 They haue seene no prophets, yet shall they call their sinnes to remembrance, and knowledge them.

37 I will declare the grace that I will do for the people that is to come, whose children reioice in gladnesse : and though they haue not seene me with bodily eyes, yet in spirit they beleue the thing that I say.

38 And now, brother, beholde what great worship : and see the people that cometh from the East.

39 Vnto whom I will giue for leaders, Abraham, Isahac, and Jacob, Moses, Amos, and Michas, Joel, Abdias, and Jonas,

40 Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zacharie, and \* Malachie, which is called also an angel or messenger of the Lord.

The ij. Chapter.

2 The Synagogue findeth fault with her owne children. 18 The Gentiles are called.

**T**hus sayeth the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, I gaue them my commandments by my seruants the prophets, whom they would not heare, but despised my counsels.

2 The mother that bare them, sayeth vnto them, Goe your way ye children, for I am a widow and forsaken.

3 I brought you vp with gladnes, but with sorrow & heavinesse haue I lost you, for ye haue sinned before the Lord your God, and done that thing that is euill before him.

4 But what shall I now do vnto you ? I am a widow and forsaken : go your way, O my children, and aske mercy of the Lord.

5 As for me, O father, I call vpon thee for a witnes ouer the mother of these children, which would not keepe my couenant :

6 That thou bring them to confusion, and their mother to a spoile, that she beare no more.

7 Let their names be scattered abroad among the heathen, let them be put out of the earth : for they haue thought scorn of my couenant.

8 Who be vnto thee, Assur, thou that hidest the bnrightheous in thee : thou wicked people, remember what I did vnto \* Sodome and Gomorthe,

9 whose land is turned into clods of pitch, and heaps of ashes : euen so also will I doe vnto all them that heare me not, sayth the almightie Lord.

10 Thus sayeth the Lord vnto Esdras, Tell my people that I will giue them the kingdome of Hierusalem, which I would haue giuen vnto Itael.

11 Their glory also will I take vnto me, and giue them the euerlasting tabernacles, which I had prepared for those.

12 They shall haue the tree of life at will, as in the sweet fauour of ornament, they shall neither labour, nor be weary.

13 Goe ye your way, and ye shall receiue it :

Or, h  
proca  
on.

Or, their  
quilt

Mal.

Ge

pray



pray that there may be fewe dayes, and the long time may be thortned for thee: the kingdome is already prepared for you, therefore watch.

14 Take heauen and earth to witnesse, for I haue broken the euill in peeces, and created the good: for I liue, saith the Lord.

15 Whother, embrace thy childzen, and bring them by with gladnes, make their feet as fast as a pillar: for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord.

16 And those that bee dead, will I raise by againe from their places, & bring them out of the graues: for I haue knowen my name in Israel.

17 feare not thou mother of the childzen: for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord.

18 And for thy helpe I shall send thee my seruants Eai and Jeremie, after whose counsel I haue sanctified and prepared for thee twelue trees, laden with diuers fruits.

19 And as many fountaines flowing with milke and hony: and seuen mighty mountaines whereupon there grew roses and lilies, whereby I wil fill thy childzen with ioy.

20 Execute iustice for the widowe, iudge for the fatherlesse, giue to the poore, defende the fatherlesse, clothe the naked,

21 Heale the wounded and sicke, laugh not a lame man to scoyne, defende the creeple, and let the blinde come into the light of my clearenesse.

22 Keepe the olde and yong that are within thy walles.

23 \* Wheresoeuer thou findest the dead, take them, and bury them, and I shall giue thee the first place in my resurrection.

24 Abide still, O my people, and take thy rest, for thy quietnesse shall come.

25 feed thy childzen, O thou good nurse, stablish their feete.

26 As for the seruants whom I haue giuen thee, there shall not one of them perish: for I wil seeke them from among thy number.

27 Be not weary, for when the day of trouble and heauinesse commeth, other shall weepe and be sorrowfull, but thou shalt bee mercy and plenteous.

28 The heathen shall bee ielous at it, but they shall be able to doe nothing against thee, saith the Lord.

29 My hands shall couer thee, so that thy childzen shall not see the fire euerlasting.

30 Be ioyfull, O thou mother, with thy childzen, for I will deliuer thee, saith the Lord.

31 Remember thy childzen that sleepe, for I shall bring them out of the sides of the earth, and shew mercy vnto them: for I am merciful, saith the Lord almighty.

32 Embrace thy childzen vntill I come, and shewe mercie vnto them: for my welles runne ouer, and my grace shall not faile.

33 I Edras receiued a charge of the Lord vpon the mount Deb, that I should goe vnto Israel: but when I came vnto them, they set me at nought, & despised the Commandements of the Lord.

34 And therefore I say vnto you, O yee heathen that heare and vnderstand, Looke for your shephard, he shall giue you euerlasting rest: for he is nigh at hand that shall come in the ende of the world.

35 Bee ready to the reuward of the kingdome, for the euerlasting light shall shine vpon you for euermore.

36 flee the shadow of this world, receiue the ioyfullnesse of your glory: I testific my Sauiour openly.

37 O receiue the gift that is giuen you, and be glad, giuing thanks vnto him that hath called you to the heauenly kingdome.

38 Arise vp, and stand fast. beholde the number of those that bee sealed || in the feast of the Lord.

39 Which are departed from the shadowe of the world, & haue receiued glorious garments of the Lord.

40 Take thy number, O Sion, and shut by thy purified, which haue fulfilled the Lawe of the Lord.

41 The number of thy childzen whom thou longedst for, is fulfilled: beseech the power of the Lord, that thy people which haue bene called from the beginning, may be halowed.

42 \* I Edras saue vpon the mount Sion a great people, whom I coulde not number: and they all praysed the Lord with songs of thanksgiving.

43 And in the mids of them there was a yong man of an high stature, more excellen then all they, and vpon euery one of their heades hee set crownes, and was euer || higher and higher, which I maruiled at greatly.

44 So I asked the Angel, and said, Sir, what are these?

45 He answered and saide vnto me, These be they that haue put off the moztall clothing, and put on the immoztall, and haue || testificd and knowledged the Name of God: nowe are they crowned, and receiue the || reuward.

46 Then laide I vnto the Angel, what yong person is it that crowneth them, and giueth them the Palmes in their hands?

47 So he answered and said vnto mee, It is the Sonne of God, whom they haue || knowledged in the world: Then began I greatly to commend them that stood so iustly for the Name of the Lord.

48 Then the Angel sayde vnto mee, Goe thy way, and tell my people what maner of thyngs, and howe great wonders of the Lord thy God thou hast seene.

The iij. Chapter.

4 The wonderous woorkes which God did for the people, are recited. 31 Edras maruileth that God suffereth the Babylonians to haue rule ouer his people, which yet are sinners also.

**I**n the thirtieth yere after the fall of the city, I was at Babylon, and lay troubled vpon my bed, and my thoughts came by ouer my heart.

2 For I saw the desolation of Sion, and the plenteous wealth of them that dwell at Babylon.

3 And my spirit was sore mouued, so that I began to speake fearefull wordes to the most highest, and said,

4 O Lord, Lord, thou spakest at the beginning, when thou plantedst the earth (and that thy selfe alone) and gauest commandement vnto the people,

5 And a \* body vnto Adam without soule, which was a || creature of thy handes, and had breathed in him the breath of life, and so he liued before thee:

|| Or, for.

|| Or, those of thine that are clothed in white.

Apo. 7. 9.

|| Or, & was higher then the other.

|| Or, haue confessed. || Or, the Palmes.

|| Or, confessed.

Gene. 2. 7. || Or, workmanship.

6 And thou leddest him into paradise, which thy right hande had planted or euer the earth brought fruits.

7 And vnto him thou gauest commandement to loue thy way, which hee transgressed, and immediately thou appointedst death in him, and in his generations: of whom came nations, tribes, people, and hundres out of number.

Gen. 6. 12.

8 And every people walked after their owne wil, and did wonderfull things before thee: and as for thy Commandements, they despised.

Gen. 7. 10. Or, at time appointed.

9 But in procelle of time thou broughtest the water flood vpon those that dwelt in the world, and destroyedst them.

10 So that by the flood, that was wrought in each of them, that was by death in Adam.

11 Neuertheless, one of them thou leftest, namely, Noah with his household, of whom came all righteous men.

Or, came to passe.

12 And it happened, that when they that dwelt vpon the earth beganne to multiply, and had gotten them many children, and were a great people, they beganne to be moze vngodly then the first.

Gen. 12. 15

13 Now when they liued so wickedly before thee, thou didst chuse thee a man from among them, whose name was Abraham.

14 Vnto him thou louedst, and vnto him only thou shewedst thy will:

15 And madest an euerlasting couenant with him, promising him that thou wouldest neuer forsake his seed.

Gen. 21. 2.

16 And vnto him thou gauest Isahac, vnto Isahac also thou gauest Jacob and Esau. As for Jacob, thou diddest chuse him to thee, and put backe Esau: and so Jacob became a great multitude.

Gen. 25. 25.

17 And it came to passe, that when thou leddest his seede out of Egypt, thou broughtest them vnto the mount Sina.

Deut. 4. 10.

18 Bowing downe the heauens, setting fast the earth, moouing the ground, making the depths to shake, and troubling the world.

Or, abasing, Or, astonishing, Or, gacces.

19 And thy glory went thorow foure ports of fire, and earthquakes, and windes, and colde, that thou mightest giue the Law vnto the seede of Jacob, and diligence vnto the generation of Israel.

Or, and that which the generation of Israel should keepe with diligence, Gen. 3. 6.

20 And yet tookest thou not a way from them that wicked heart, that thy Lawe might bring forth fruit in them.

21 For the first Adam bearing a wicked heart, transgressed, and was overcome: and so bee all they that are borne of him.

22 This remained weakenesse still: and the Lawe in the hearts of the people, with the wickednesse of the roote, so that the good departed a way, and the euil abode still.

23 So the times passed away, and the yeeres were brought to an end: then diddest thou raise thee by a seruant, called Dauid.

1. Reg. 16. 15. 2. Reg. 5. 2.

24 vnto whom thou commandedst to build a citie vnto thy Name, and to offer by incense and sacrifice vnto thee therein.

25 When this was done now many yeeres, then the inhabitants of the citie forsooke thee,

26 And in all things did euen as Adam and all his generations had done: for they also had a wicked heart.

27 And so thou gauest the citie ouer into the hands of thine enemies.

28 But doe they of Babylon then any thing better, that they should therefore haue the dominion in Sion?

29 For when I came thither, and sawe there so great wickednesse that it coulde not be numberd, then my soule saw many euil doers in this thirtieth yeere, so that my heart failed me:

30 For I sawe how thou sufferedst them in such vngodlines, and sparedst the wicked doers, but thine owne people hast thou rooted out, and preferred thine enemies, and this hast thou not shewed me.

31 I cannot perceiue how this happeneth. Doe they of Babylon then better then they of Sion?

32 Or is there any other people that knoweth thee, sauing the people of Israel? or what generation hath so beleued thy Couenants, as Jacob?

33 And yet their reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruit: for I haue gone here and there through the heathen, and I see that they be rich and wealthy, and thinke not vpon thy Commandements.

34 Weigh thou therefore our wickednesse now in the balance, and theirs also that dwell in the world: and so shall thy Name bee no where found, but in Israel.

35 Or when was it that they which dwell vpon earth, haue not sinned in thy sight? or what people hath so kept thy Commandements?

36 Thou shalt finde that Israel by name hath kept thy precepts: but not the other people and heathen.

The iiii. Chapter.

The Angel reprooueth Esdras, because he seemeth to enter into the profound iudgements of God.

And the Angel that was sent vnto me, whose name was Uriel, gaue me an answer.

2 And said, Thy heart hath taken too much vpon it in this world, and thou thinkest to comprehend the way of the highest.

3 Then saide I, Yea, my Lord. And hee answered mee, and sayd, I am sent to shewe thee three wayes, and to set forth three similitudes before thee:

4 Whereof, if thou canst declare mee one, I will shewe thee also the way that thou desirest to see: and I shall shewe thee from whence the wicked heart commeth.

5 And I sayd, Tell on, my Lord. Then said he vnto me, So thy way, weigh me the weight of the fire, or measure me the blast of the winde, or call me againe the day that is past.

6 Then answered I, and said, What man borne is able to do that, that thou shouldest aske such things of me?

7 And he said vnto me, If I should aske thee how deepe dwellings are in the midst of the sea, or how great water springs are in the beginning of the deepe, or how great water springs are vpon the stretching out of the heauens, or which are the outgoings of paradise:

8 Peradventure thou wouldest say vnto me, I neuer went downe yet into the deepe, nor hell, neither did I euer clime vp into heauen.

9 Neuertheless, now haue I asked thee but

Or, it, Or, com meth to passe, Irem. 26. 25. Or, resti monies.

Or, flow in wealth.

Or, dem.

onely of fire and winde, and of the day where-  
through thou hast traueiled, and from the which  
thou canst not be separated, and yet canst thou  
giue me no answer of them.

10 He said mozeouer vnto mee, Thine owne  
things, and such as are growen by with thee,  
canst thou not know:

11 How should thy vessel then be able to com-  
prehend the way of the highest, and nowe out-  
wardly in the corrupt world to vnderstand the  
corruption that is euident in my sight?

12 Then saide I vnto him, It were better  
that we were not at all, then that we should liue  
in wickednesse, and to suffer, and not to knowe  
wherefoze.

13 He answered me, and said, I came to a fo-  
rest in a plaine, and the trees tooke such a deuice.

14 And said, Come, let vs goe, & fight against  
the sea, that it may depart away before vs, and  
that we may make yet moze woods.

15 The floods of the sea also in like maner  
tooke counsel, and said, Come, let vs goe by, and  
fight against the trees of the wood, that there we  
may make vs another countrey.

16 The thought and deuice of the wood was  
but vaine and nothing worth, for the fire came and  
consumed it.

17 The thought of the floods of the sea came  
likewise to nought also: for the sand stood by and  
stopped them.

18 If thou were iudge nowe betwixt these  
two, whom wouldest thou iustifie, or whom  
wouldest thou condemne?

19 I answered and said, Verily it is a foolish  
thought that they both haue deuised: for the  
ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the sea also  
hath his place to beare his floods.

20 When answered he mee, and saide, Thou  
hast giuen a right iudgement: but why iudgeth  
thou not thy selfe also?

21 For like as the ground is giuen vnto the  
wood, and the sea to his floods: euen so they  
that dwel vpon earth, may vnderstand nothing  
but that which is vpon earth: and he that dwel-  
leth aboute the heauens, may onely vnderstand  
the things that are aboute the heauens.

22 Then answered I, and saide, I beseech  
thee, O Lord, let me haue vnderstanding:

23 For it was not my minde to be curious  
of thy high things, but of such as wee dauly  
meddle withall, namely, as wherefoze Israel is  
giuen by as a reppoche to the heathen, and for  
what cause the people whom thou hast loued, is  
giuen ouer vnto vngodly nations, and why the  
Lawe of our forefathers is brought to nought,  
and the written couenants come to none effect:

24 And we passe away out of the world as the  
grasshoppers, and our life is a very feare, and we  
are not worthy to obtaine mercy.

25 What will hee then doe vnto his name  
which is called vpon ouer vs? Of these things  
haue I asked question.

26 Then answered he me, and said, The moze  
thou searchest, the moze thou shalt marueile: for  
the world hatheth fast to passe away.

27 And cannot comprehend the things that  
are promised to the righteous in thine to come:  
for this worlde is full of vnrighteousnesse and  
weakenes.

28 But as concerning the things whereof  
thou askest me, I wil tel thee: The euil is sowne,

but the destruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If the euil now that is sowne be not tur-  
ned by side downe, and if the place where the e-  
uil is sowne passe not away: then cannot the  
thing come that is sowne with good.

30 For the corne of euil seed hath bene sowne  
in the heart of Adam from the beginning: and  
how much vngodlinesse hath he brought by vnto  
this time? and how much shall hee yet bring  
foorth vntil he come into the barne?

31 Ponder now by thy selfe how great fruite  
of wickednesse the corne of euil seede bringeth  
foorth.

32 And when the stalkes shall be cut downe,  
which are without number, how great a barne  
shall it fill?

33 Then I answered and saide, How, and  
when shall these things come to passe? wherefoze  
are our yeeres few and euil?

34 And hee answered mee, saying, Hast not  
thou too much aboute the most highest: for thy  
hastinesse to be aboute him, is but vaine, though  
thou doe all that thou canst for it.

35 Did not the soules also of the righteous  
aske question of these things in their chambers,  
saying, How long shall I hope on this fashion?  
when commeth the fruit of my barne, and our  
reward?

36 And vpon this, Jeremiel the archangel  
gaue them answer, and saide, Euen when the  
number of the seeds is filled in you, for hee hath  
weighed the world in the balance.

37 In measure and number hath hee measur-  
ed the times, and moueth it not, nor shaketh it,  
vntil the said measure be fulfilled.

38 Then answered I, and saide, O Lord,  
Lord, now are we all full of sinne:

39 And for our sake peraduenture it is that  
the barne of the righteous is not fulfilled, be-  
cause of the sinnes of them that dwell vpon the  
earth.

40 So he answered me, and said, So thy way  
to a woman with childe, and aske of her, when  
she hath fulfilled her nine moneths, if her womb  
may keepe the birth any longer within her?

41 Then saide I, No, Lord, that can hee not.  
And he said vnto mee, In the graue, the secret  
places of soules are like the wombe of a woman:

42 For like as a woman that trauaileth, mak-  
eth haste to escape the necessity of the trauel:  
euen so doe these places haste to deliuer those  
things that are committed vnto them.

43 Looke what thou desirest to see, it shall be  
shewed thee from the beginning.

44 Then answered I, and saide, If I haue  
found fauour in thy sight, and if it bee possible,  
and if I be meete therofore,

45 Shew mee then whether there bee moze  
to come then is past, or moze past then is for to  
come.

46 What is past, I know: but what is for to  
come, I know not.

47 And he said vnto me, Stand by vpon the  
right side, and I shall expound the similitude  
vnto thee.

48 So I stood, and beholde, an hote burning  
ouen passed by before me: and it happened, that  
when the flame was gone by, I looked, and be-  
hold, the smoke had the vpper hand:

49 After this there passed by before me a wa-  
trie cloude, and sent downe much raine with a

¶ Or, the heli-  
tic drops  
came alter.

tozme: and when the storme raine was past,  
the drops remained still.

50 Then said he vnto mee, Consider with thy  
selfe: like as the raine is more then the drops,  
and as the fire exceedeth the smoke: euen so, the  
measure of the things that are past hath the by-  
per hand, and the drops and smoke worke much  
in quantitie.

51 Then I prayed, and said, May I liue thir-  
kest thou vntill that time: or what shall happen  
in those dayes?

52 He answered mee, and said, As for the to-  
kens whereof thou askest me, I may tell thee of  
them in part: but as touching thy life, I am not  
sent to shew thee: for I do not know it.

Thev. Chapter.

1 In the latter times truth shall be hid, vnrighteouf-  
nesse and all wickednesse shall reigne in the world.



Euerthelesse, as concerning the  
tokens marke this: beholde, the  
dayes shal come, that they which  
dwell vpon earth shalbe taken in  
a great number, and the way of  
the truethe shall be hidde, and the  
land shalbe barren from faith:

Marth. 24.  
4

2 But iniquitie shall bee increased aboue  
that which now thou seest, or that thou hast  
heard long agoe.

3 And the land that thou seest now to haue  
rule, shall thou shortly see waste.

4 But if God graunt thee to liue, thou shalt  
see after the thirde trumpet, that the Sunne  
shall suddenly shine againe in the night, and the  
Moone three times in the day:

5 And blood shall drop out of wood, and the  
stone shall giue his voyce, and the people shalbe  
vniquieted:

6 And euen he shal rule, whom they hope not  
that dwell vpon earth, and the foules shall sit:

7 And the Sodomiticke sea shall cast out the  
fish, and make a noyse in the night, which many  
haue not knowen: but they shall all heare the  
voyce thereof.

8 There shalbe a confusion also in many pla-  
ces, and the fire shalbe off sent out againe: and  
the wilde beastes shall change their places, and  
menstruous women shall beare monsters.

9 And salt waters shalbe found in the sweet,  
and all friends shall fight one against another:  
then shall all wit and vnderstanding be hid, and  
put aside into their secret places.

¶ Or, incon-  
tinencie,

10 And shall be sought of many, and yet not  
be found: then shall vnrighteousnesse and vo-  
luptuousnesse haue the byper hand vpon earth.

¶ Or, that  
vulfisheth, or  
that doeth  
right wife-  
ly.

11 One land also shall aske another, and say,  
Is rightousnesse that I maketh a man righte-  
ous, gone thorow thee? And it shall say, No.

12 At the same time shall men hope, but no-  
thing obtaine: they shall labour, but their waies  
shall not prosper.

13 To shew thee such tokens I haue leaue:  
and if thou wilt pray againe, and weep as now,  
and fast seuen dayes, thou shalt heare yet grea-  
ter things.

14 Then I awaked, and a fearefulnesse went  
thorow all my body, and my minde was feeble,  
so that I almost swooned withall.

15 So the Angel that was come to talke with  
me, held me, comforted me, and set mee vp vpon  
my seate.

16 And in the second night it came to passe,  
that Salathiel the captaine of the people came  
vnto mee, saying, Where hast thou bene? and  
why is thy countenance so heauy?

17 Knowest thou not that Israel is commit-  
ted vnto thee in the land of their captiuitie?

18 Why then, and eat, and forsake vs not as  
the shepheard that leaueth his flocke in the  
hands of wicked wolues.

19 Then said I vnto him, Goe thy wayes fro  
me, and come not nigh me. And he heard it, and  
as I said, so he went his way from me.

20 And so I fasted seuen dayes, mourning  
and weeping, like as Uriel the Angel comman-  
ded me.

21 And after seuen dayes so it was, that the  
thoughts of my heart were very grievous vnto  
me againe:

22 And my soule receiued the spirit of vnder-  
standing, and I began to talke with the most  
highest againe,

23 And said, O Lord, Lord, of euery wood of  
the earth, and of all the trees thereof, thou hast  
chosen thee one onely vineyard:

24 And of all lands of the whole world, thou  
hast chosen thee one pit: and of all floures of the  
ground, thou hast chosen thee one lillie:

25 And of all the deptes of the sea, thou hast  
filled thee one riuier: and of all builded cities, thou  
hast hallowed Sion vnto thy selfe:

26 And of all the foules that are created, thou  
hast named thee one Doue: and of all the cat-  
tell that are made, thou hast prouided thee one  
sheepe:

27 And among all the multitudes of peoples,  
thou hast gotten thee one people: and vnto this  
people whom thou louedst, thou gauest a Lawe  
that is proued of all.

28 And nowe, O Lord, why hast thou giuen  
this one people ouer vnto many? and vpon the  
one roote thou hast prepared others, and why  
hast thou scattered thy one onely people among  
many?

29 Which trade them downe, yea which  
haue euer withstood thy promises, and neuer  
beleued thy Couenants.

30 If thou diddest so much hate thy people,  
yet shouldst thou punish them with thine owne  
hands.

31 Now when I had spoken these words, the  
Angel that came to mee the night afore, was  
sent vnto me,

32 And said vnto me, Heare me, and I will re-  
struct thee, hearken to the thing that I say, and  
I will tell thee more.

33 And I saide, Speake on, my Lord. Then  
said he vnto me, Thou art sore troubled in mind  
for Israels sake: louest thou that people better  
then he that made them?

34 And I saide, No Lord, but of very griefe  
and compassion haue I spoken: for my reues  
paine mee every houre, because I would haue  
experience of the way of the most highest, and  
seeke out part of his iudgement.

35 And he said vnto mee, What thou mayest  
not. And I said, Wherefore, Lord? wherunto  
was I borne then? or why was not my mothers  
wombe then my grate, that I might not haue  
sene the misery and trouble of Jacob, and the  
wearing out of the flocke of Israel?

36 And hee saide vnto mee, Remember mee the

things that are not yet come, gather mee together the drops that are scattered abroad, make me the flowres green againe that are withered,

37 Open me the places that are closed, and bring me forth the windes that in them are shut vp, shewe me the image of a boyce: and then I will declare to thee the thing that thou labourst to knowe.

38 And I said, O Lord, Lord, who may knowe these things, but hee that hath not his dwelling with men?

39 As for me, I am brutish: how may I then speake of these things whereof thou askest me?

40 Then sayd he vnto me, Like as thou canst doe none of these things that I haue spoken of: euen so canst thou not finde out my iudgement, or in the end the loue that I haue promised vnto my people.

41 And I sayd, Behold, O Lord, yet art thou nigh vnto them that bee reserved till the ende: and what shall they doe that haue bene before me, or we that be nowe, or they that shall come after vs?

42 And hee sayde vnto mee, I will liken my iudgement vnto a ring: like as there is no slackness of the last, euen so there is no swiftnesse of the first.

43 So I answered, and sayd, Coudest thou not make those that haue bene made, and be now, and that are for to come, at once, that thou mightest shew thy iudgement the sooner?

44 Then answered he me, and said, The creature may not haue // about the maker, neither may the world hold them at once that shalbe created therein.

45 And hee sayde, As thou hast sayd vnto thy seruant, that thou which quickenest all things, hast giuen life at once to the creature or worke that thou hast created, and the creature bare it: euen so might it now also beare them that now be present at once.

46 And he sayd vnto me, Aske the wombe of a woman, I say vnto her, If thou bringest forth children, why doest thou it not together, but one after another: Pray her therefore to bring forth ten children at once.

47 And I sayd, Shee cannot: but must doe it by distance of time.

48 Then sayde hee vnto me, Euen so haue I diuided by distance of time the childebed of the earth, for those that be sowne vpon her.

49 For like as a young childe may not bring forth the things that belong to the aged, euen so haue I ordained // the world which I created.

50 And I asked, and sayd, Seeing thou hast now giuen me the way, I will proceed to speake before thee: for our mother, of whome thou hast tolde me that she is pong, draweth the now nigh vnto age?

51 He answered me, and sayd, Aske a woman that beareth children, and she shall tell thee.

52 Say vnto her, wherefore are not they whome thou hast now brought forth, like those that were before thee, but lesse of stature?

53 And she shall answer thee, They that be borne in the youth of strength, are of one fashion: and they that are borne in the time of age (when the wombe faileth) are other wise.

54 Consider nowe thy selfe, howe that yee are lesse of stature, then those that were before you:

55 And so are they that come after you lesse then yee, as the creatures which now beginne to be olde, and haue passed ouer the strenght of youth.

56 Then sayd I, Lord, I beseech thee, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, shewe thy seruant by whome thou birstest thy // creature.

||Or, workmanship.

Thevj. Chapter.

1 God hath foreseene all things in his secret counsell, and is author thereof, and hath created them for his children. 25 The felicitie of the age to come.

**A**nd hee sayd vnto me, In the beginning when the // ground was made, before the borders of the worlde stood, or euer the windes blew,

||Or, compass of the earth.

2 Before it thundred and lightened, or euer the foundations of Paradise were layd,

3 Before the faire flowres were seene, or euer the moouable powers were established, before the innumerable multitude // of Angels were gathered together,

||Or, armies.

4 Or euer the highnesse of the ayre were lifted vp, afore the measures of the firmament were named, or euer the chimneys in Sion were hote,

5 And yer the present yeeres were sought out, and yereuer the inuentions of them that nowe sinne were // put aside, before they were sealed that haue gathered faith for a treasure:

||Or, turned away.

6 Then did I consider and ponder all these things, and they all were made through me alone, and through none other: by me alia they shalbe ended, and by none other.

7 Then answered I, and sayd, What shalbe the // parting asunder of the times? or when shal be the ende of the first, and the beginning of it that followeth?

||Or, diuision.

8 And he sayd vnto me, From Abraham vnto Isahac, when Jacob and Esau were borne of him, Jacobs \* hand heide first the heele of Esau:

Gen. 25. 27

9 For Esau is the end of this world, and Jacob is the beginning of it that followeth.

10 The hand of man, betwixt the heele and the hand: Other question, Eldras, aske thou not.

11 I answered then, and said, O Lord, Lord, if I haue found fauour in thy sight,

12 I beseech thee // shewe thy seruant the end of thy tokens, whereof thou thewedst me part the last night.

||Or, make an end to shewethy seruantiy tokens. ||Or, mighty.

13 So hee answered, and sayd vnto mee, Stand by vpon thy seete, and heare // a perfect voice and sound.

14 Where shal come a // great motion, but the place where thou standest, shall not be mooued.

||Or, an earthquake

15 And therefore when // thou hearest the words, be not afraid, for of the end shal the word be, and of the foundation of the earth shal it be vnderstood.

||Or, when he speaketh,

16 And why? the worde thereof trembleth and quaketh: for it knoweth that it must be changed at the end.

17 And it happened, that when I had heard it, I stode vp vpon my seete, and hearkened: and behold, there was a boyce that spake, and the sound of it, was like the sound of many waters,

18 And it sayd, Behold, the dayes come that

I will beginne to draw nigh, and to blisse them that dwell vpon earth:

19 And will beginne to make inquisition of them, what they bee that haue hurt brutishly with their brutishnesse, and when the low estate of Sion shall be fulfilled.

20 And when the worlde that shall banish away shall be ouerscaled, then will I doe these tokens: the booke shall be opened before the firmament: and they shall see all together:

21 And the children of a yere old shall speake with their popes, the women with childre shall bring forth brutishly children of thre or foure moneths olde, and they shall liue, and be raysed vp.

22 And suddenly shall the sown places appeare as the vnflowen, the full storehouses shall suddenly be found empty:

23 And the trumpet shall giue a sound, which when euery man heareth, they shall bee hastily afraid.

24 At that time shall friends fight one against another like enemies, and the earth shall stand in feare with them: the springs of the welles shall stand still, and in thre houres they shall not runne.

25 Whosoever remaineth from all these things that I haue tolde thee, shall escape, and see my saluation, and the end of your world.

26 And the men that are receiued, shall see it, they that haue not tasted death from their birth: and the heart of the indwellers shall be changed, and turned into another meaning.

27 For euill shall be put out, and deceit shall be quenched.

28 As for faith, it shall flourish, corruption shall be overcome, and the trueth which hath bene so long without fruit, shall be declared.

29 And when he talked with me, beholde, I looked a litle and a litle vpon him, before whom I stood:

30 And these wordes sayd he vnto me, I am come to shewe thee the time of the night for to come.

31 If thou wilt pray yet more, and fast seuen dayes againe, I shall tell thee more things, and greater then before, which I haue heard by the day.

32 For thy voyce is heard before the highest: for why: the mighty hath seene thy righteous dealing, hee hath seene also thy chastity which thou hast had euer since thy youth:

33 And therefore hath hee sent me to shewe thee all these things, and to say vnto thee, Be of good comfort, and feare not:

34 And had not with the times that are past, to thinke vaine things, that thou mayst not haue been from the latter times.

35 And it came to passe after this, that I wept againe, and fasted seuen dayes in like manner, that I might fulfill the thre weekes which hee tolde me.

36 And in the eight night was my heart bered within me againe, and I began to speake before the highest.

37 For my spirit was greatly set on fire, and my soule was in distresse:

38 And I said, O Lord, thou spakest vnto thy creature from the beginning, euen the first day, and saydest, Let heauen and earth be made: and thy word was a perfect worke.

39 And then was there the spirit, and the darkenesse were set on euery side, and silence: there was no mans voyce as yet from thee.

40 Then commandedst thou a faire light to come forth of thy treasures, that thy worke might appeare and be seene.

41 Vpon the second day thou madest the spirit of the firmament, and commandedst it to part asunder, and to make a diuision betwixt the waters, that the one part might remaine aboue, and the other beneath.

42 Vpon the third day thou broughtest to passe that the waters were gathered in the seventh part of the earth: seuen parts hast thou dried vp, and kept them, to the intent that men might sowe and occupie husbandrie therein.

43 As soone as thy worde went forth, the worke was made:

44 For immediatly there was great and innumerable fruit, and many diuers pleasures for the taste, and flowers of vncchangeable colour, and odours of wonderfull smell: And this was done the third day.

45 Vpon the fourth day thou commandedst that the Sunne should giue his shine, and the Moone her light, the Starres didst thou set in order:

46 And gauest them a charge to doe seruice, euen vnto man that was to be made.

47 Vpon the fifth day, thou saydest vnto the seventh part where the waters were gathered, that it should bring forth diuers beasts, foules, and fishes: and so it came to passe.

48 For the dumbe water and without soule, brought forth liuing things at the commandement of God, that all people might praise thy wonderful worke.

49 Then diddest thou ordaine two soules, the one thou calledst Enoch, and the other Lewiathan.

50 And didst separate the one from the other: for the seventh part (namely, where the water was gathered together) might not hold them both.

51 Vnto Enoch thou gauest one part, which was dried vp by the third day, that hee should dwell in the same part, wherein are a thousand hills.

52 But vnto Lewiathan thou gauest the seventh part, namely the moist, and hast kept him to deuoure what thou wilt, and when.

53 Vpon the first day thou gauest commandement vpon the earth, that before thee it should bring forth beasts, cattell, and all that creepe:

54 And besides this, Adam also, whom thou madest lord of all thy creatures, of him come we all, and the people also whom thou hast chosen, specially vnto thy selfe.

55 All this haue I spoken before thee, O Lord, that I might shewe how that the worlde is made for our sakes.

56 As for the other people which also come of Adam, thou hast sayd that they are nothing, but bee like vnto spetie, and hast thinned the abundance of them vnto a droppe that falleth from a vessel.

57 And now, O Lord, behold, the Heathen which haue euer bene reputed as nothing, haue begunne to bee lordes ouer vs, and to deuoure vs:

58 But wee thy people (whome thou hast

called)

Or, heauen.

Or, he shall be saved.

Or, inhabitants.

Or, shewed forth.

Gen. 1. 1.

Or, b

Or, Jo intere there of the some of the fore the God uilled

Deut

Gen. 1

Or, d

Or, b

Or, b

called thy first borne, thy onely begotten, and thy feruent louer) are giuen into their handes and power.

59 If the worlde now be made for our sakes, why haue wee not the inheritance of the world in possession: How long shall this endure?

The vij. Chapter.

5 Without tribulation none can come to felicitie. 12 God aduertiseh all in time. 28 The coming and death of Christ. 32 The resurrection and last iudgement.

**A**ND when I had made an ende of speaking these wordes, there was sent vnto me an Angell, which had bene sent vnto me also the night afore:

2 And he sayd vnto me, asp Edras, & heare the wordes that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I sayde, Speake on Lorde my God. Then sayd he vnto me, The sea is set in a wide place, that it might be deepe and great.

4 But put care the entrance is narrow and small, like a riuier.

5 Who then could goe into the Sea to looke vpon it, and to rule it? If he went not thoro we the narrow, how might he come into the broad?

6 Item || another, A city is builded, and set vpon a broad felde, and is full of all good things:

7 The entrance thereof is narrowe, and is set in a dangerous place to fall, like as if there were a fire at the right hand, and a deepe water at the left,

8 And as it were onely one strait path betwixt them both, euen betweene the fire and the water, so small that there could but one man go there at once:

9 If this city now were giuen to a man for an inheritance, and he neuer went thoro we the perilous way before, how would he receiue his inheritance?

10 And I sayd, It is so, Lord. Then sayd he, Euen so also is Israels position.

11 And why? for their sakes haue I made the worlde: and when Adam transgressed my statutes, then was the thing so appointed as now is done.

12 When were the entrances of the worlde made narrowe, full of sorowe and trauaile: they are but fewe and euill, full of perils and labour.

13 For the entrances of the fore worlde were wide and sure, and brought immortall fruit.

14 If then they which are liuing, enter not diligently thoro we these strait and brittle things, they cannot receiue the things so laid vp in secret.

15 Why disquietest thou thy selfe then, seeing thou art but a corruptible man? And why art thou moued, whereas thou art but mortall?

16 And why hast thou not receiued into thine heart, the things that are to come, rather then them that are present?

17 Then sayde \* I, O Lord, Lord, thou hast ordained in thy lawe, that the righteous should inherite these things, but that the vngodly should perishe:

18 Neuerthelesse, the righteous shall suffer strait things, and hope for wide: for they that

haue liued vngodly, and suffered strait things, shall not see the wide.

19 And hee sayd vnto me, There is no iudge aboute God, and none that hath vnderstanding aboute the highest.

20 For there be many that perishe in this life, because they despise the lawe of God that is || set before them:

21 For God hath giuen strait commaundement to such as came, so oft as they came, what they should do to haue life, and what they should keepe to auoid punishment.

22 Neuerthelesse, they were not obedient vnto him, but spake against him, and imagined vaine things:

23 And deceiued themselves by wicked deedes, and denyed the power of the most high, and regarded not his wayes,

24 But his lawe haue they despised, and denyed his promises: in his statutes and ordinances haue they not bene faithfull and stedfast, and haue not performed his wordes.

25 And therefore Edras, for the emptie, are the emptie things, and for the full are the full things.

26 Behold, the time shall come, that these tokens which I haue tolde thee, shall come to passe, and the bride shall appeare, and shee coming forth shall be seene, that now is vnder the earth:

27 And whosoever is deliuered from the fore said euils, shall see my wonders.

28 For my sonne Iesus shall be openly declared, with those that be with him, and they that remaine, shall be merrie within foure hundred yeeres.

29 After these same yeeres shall my sonne Christ dye, and all men that haue life.

30 And the world shall be turned into the olde silence seuen dayes, like as in the fore iudgements, so that no man shall remaine.

31 And after seuen dayes the world that yet awaketh not, shall be raised vp, and that shall die that is corrupt.

32 And the earth shall restore those that haue slept in her, and so shall the dust those that dwell therein in silence, and the secret places shall deliuer those the soules that were committed vnto them.

33 And the most highest shall be openly declared vpon the seat of iudgement, and all miserie shall banish away, and long suffering || shall be gathered together.

34 But the iudgement shall continue, the truth shall remaine, and faith shall wax strong.

35 The worke shall followe, and the reward shall be the wed, the || righteousnesse shall watch, and the vnrightheousnesse shall beare no rule.

36 Then sayd I, Abraham prayed \* first for the Sodomites, and \* Moses for the fathers that sinned in the wilderness,

37 And they that came after him, for Israel, in the time of Ahas and Samuel,

38 And \* Dauid for the destruction, and \* Solomon for them that came into the sanctuary,

39 And \* Helias for those that receiued raine, and for the dead, that he might liue.

40 And \* Ezechias for the people in the time of Sennacherib, and diuers other in like manner, which haue prayed for many.

|| Or, appointed them,

|| Or, haue an end.

|| Or, the good deeds shall be of force. Gen. 18. 17. Exo. 23. 11.

2. Re. 24. 17 2. Chr. 6. 14

3. Re. 17. 21

4. Reg. 9. 15

Vertical text in the left margin, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.

Or, vice.

41 Euen so now, seeing the corrupt is growen bp, and wickednesse encreased, and the righteous haue prayed for the vngodly: wherefore shal it not be so now also?

42 Hee answered me, and sayde, This present life is not the end, oft times honour is retained in it: therefore haue they prayed for the weake.

43 But the day of doome shall be the ende of this time, and the beginning of the immortality for to come, wherein all corruption shall be banished.

44 Intemperancie shall be loosed, infidelitie be cut off, righteousnesse growe, and the veritie spring bp.

45 Then shall no man bee able to saue him that is destroyed, nor to oppresse him that hath gotten the victoꝝ.

46 I answered then, and sayde, This is my first and last saying, that it had beene better not to haue giuen the earth vnto Adam: or els when it was giuen him, to haue kept him that hee should not haue sinned.

Or, feare.

47 For what profite is it for men now in this present time to liue in heauines, and after death to looke for punishment?

Rom. 5. 15.

48 O thou Adam, what hast thou done? for though it was thou that sinned, thou art not fallen alone, but we all that come of thee.

Or, life.

49 For what profite is it vnto vs, if there bee promised vs an immortall time, whereas wee doe the workes that bring death:

50 And that there is promised vs an euersing hope, whereas our selues are euil & vaine:

51 And that there is laid vp for vs dwellings of heath and safetie, whereas wee haue liued wickedly:

52 And that the gloꝝy of the highest is kept to defend them which haue ledde a patient life, whereas we haue walked in the most wicked wayes of all:

Or, safetic and health.

53 And that there should bee shewed a paradise, whose fruit endureth for euer, wherein is freedom and medicine, whereas wee shall not goe in?

54 (For wee haue walked in vnplesant places.)

55 And that the faces of them which haue abstained, shall shine aboue the starres: whereas our faces shall be blacker then darkenesse?

56 For while we liued and did vnrighteously, we considered not that we should suffer therfore after death.

57 Then answered he me, and sayde, This is the manner of the battaile, which man that is boꝝne vpon the earth shall fight.

58 That if hee be ouercome, he shall suffer as thou hast sayd: but if he get the victoꝝ, hee shall receiue the thing that I say.

Deu. 30. 16.

59 For this is the life whereof Moses spake vnto the people while he liued, saying, Choose thee life, that thou mayest liue.

60 Heerthelesse they beleued him not, neither the Prophets after him, no nor mee which haue sayd vnto them.

61 That heauines should not so be vnto their destruction, like as ioy is for to come ouer those that haue suffered themselves to be enforced in saluation.

Or, to whom saluation is perfwaded.

62 I answered then, and said, I know, Lord, that the highest is called mercifull, in that hee hath mercie vpon them which are not yet come

vnto that world,

63 And vpon those also that walk in his law.

64 And that he is patient, for he long suffereth those that haue sinned, as his creatures.

Rom. 2.

65 And that hee is liberall to giue, whereas need requirerth.

66 And that he is of great mercie: for he passeth in mercie much both those that are present, and that are past, and also them which are for to come.

67 For if he multiplied not his mercies, the world could not continue his beeing with those that haue inheritance therein.

Or, for the world.

68 Hee giueth also: for if he gaue not of his goodnes, that they which haue done euil, might be eased from their wickednesse, the tenn thousand part of men should not remaine liuing.

69 And if hee, being iudge, forgaued not those that he healed with his worde, and tooke not away the multitude of contentions,

70 There should be very fewe left, peraduenture in an innumerable multitude.

The viij. Chapter.

6 The works of God are excellent. 20 Esdras prayeth for him and for his people. 39 The promise of saluation vnto the iust.

**A**nd he answered me, saying, The most highest made this worlde for many, but the worlde to come for fewe.

2 I will tell thee a similitude, Esdras. As when thou askest the earth, it shall say vnto thee, that it giueth much mould wherof earthen vessels are made, but little of it that golde commeth of: euen so is it with the worke of this worlde.

Or, a man.

3 There be many created, but fewe shall be saued.

Mat. 3

4 Then answered I, and sayd, Then swallowe by the wit, (O my soule) and deuoure the vnderstanding:

5 For thou art agreed to hearken and to giue care, and willing to prophetic: for thou hast no longer space but this life giuen thee.

6 O Lord, if thou suffer not thy seruant to entreat thee, that thou mayest giue seede vnto our heart, and builde our vnderstanding, that there may come fruite of it, whereby each man may liue that is corrupt: then who shall steppe foꝝth in the place of man?

7 For thou art alone, and we all one workmanship of thy hands, like as thou hast sayd.

8 For when the body is fashioned now in the mothers wombe, and thou givest the members, thy creature is preserved in fire and water, and nine moneths doeth thy worke suffer thy creature which is fashioned in her:

9 But the thing that keepeth, and that is kept, shall both be preserved: and when the time commeth, the wombe preserved deliuereth by the things that grow in it.

10 For thou hast commaunded the partes of the body, euen the breasts, to giue milke vnto the fruit of the breasts:

11 That the thing which is created and fashioned, may bee nourished for a tyme, till thou disposest and orderest it with thy mercie.

12 And then thou bringest it vp with thy righteousnesse, nurturerst it in thy lawe, and refoꝝmerst it with thy vnderstanding.



layest.

13 **W**orshipp it as thy creature, and makest it liuing as thy worke.

14 Seeing then that thou destroyed him which w<sup>th</sup> great labour is created and fashionned through thy commandement, thou couldest lightly ordaine also that the thing which is made, might be preferred.

15 Now therefore, Lord, I will speake, (foz concerning all men in general thou shalt rather prouide) but touching thy people, foz whose sake I am foz,

16 And thine inheritance, foz whose cause I mourne, and Israel, foz whom I am woeful, and Jacob foz whose sake I am grieved:

17 Therefore begin I to pray before thee foz my selfe, and foz them: foz I see the faults of vs that dwell in the land.

18 But I haue heard the **sw**iftnesse of the iudge which is to come.

16 Therefore heare my voice, and vnderstand my words, and I shall speake before thee. This is the beginning of the words of Esdras, before he was taken vp:

20 **O** Lord, thou that dwellest in etterlastingnesse, which beholdest from aboue things in the heauen and in the eye:

21 whose thzone is inestimable, whose glory and maicke may not bee comprehended, before wh<sup>o</sup> the hostes of angels stand with trembling,

22 whose keeping is turned in wind and fire, whose word is true, whose sayings are stedfast, whose commaundement is strong, whose ordi- nance is fearefull,

23 whose looke drieth by the dep<sup>th</sup>s, whose wrath maketh the mountaines to melt away, and **wh**ose crueth beareth witness:

24 **H**ear the prayer of thy seruant, and make with thine carcs the petition of thy creature.

25 foz while I liue, I will speake, and so long as I haue vnderstanding, I will answere.

26 **L**ooke not vpon the sinnes of thy people, rather then on them which serue thee in cruethy.

27 Haue no respect vnto the wicked studies of the heathen: but to the desire of those that keepe thy testimonies with afflictions.

28 **T**hinke not vpon those that haue walked fainedly before thee: but remember them which according to thy will haue knowen thy feare.

29 **L**et it not be thy wil to destroy them which haue had beastly manners: but to looke vpon them that haue cleerly taught thy law.

30 **T**ake thou no indignation at them which **are** worke then beastes: but loue them that al- way put their trust in thy righteousnesse and glory.

31 foz wee and our fathers haue all the same sicknesse and diseale, but because of vs sinners, thou shalt be called mercifull.

32 foz if thou hast mercie vpon vs, thou shalt be called mercifull to vs that haue no **wo**rkes of righteousnesse.

33 foz the righteous which haue layd by ma- ny good **wo**rkes together, shall out of their deeds receiue rewarde.

34 **B**ut what is man that thou shouldest take displeasure at him: or what is this corruptible and mortall generacion, that thou shouldest bee so rough toward him?

35 foz of a **tr**ue<sup>th</sup> there is no man among them that be borne, but he hath dealt wickedly,

and among the **sa**ithfull, there is none which hath not done amisse.

36 foz in this, **O** Lord, thy righteousnes and thy goodnes shall be praised and declared, if thou be mercifull vnto them which **are** not rich in good **wo**rkes.

37 **W**hen answered he mee, and sayd, Some things hast thou spoken aright, and according vnto thy words it shall be.

38 foz I will not verily consider the **wo**rkes of them which haue sinned before death, before iudgement, before destruction:

39 **B**ut I will reioice over the worke and thought of the righteous, I will remember also the pilgrimage, the saluation, and the reward that they shall haue.

40 **L**ike as I haue spoken now, so shall it come to passe.

41 foz as the husbandman soweth much seed vpon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet alway the thing that is sowed or planted, is not all kept safe, neither doeth it all take roote: euen **so** is it of them that are sowed in the world, they shall not all be sau'd.

42 **I**n answered then, a sayd, If I haue found grace, then let me speake.

43 **L**ike as the husbandmans seed perissheth, if it come not vp, and receiue not thy raine in due season, or if there come too much raine vpon it, and corrupt it:

44 **E**uen so perissheth man also, which is created with thy hands, and is like vnto thine owne image, and to thy selfe, foz whose sake thou hast made all things, and listned him vnto the husbandmans seede.

45 **B**ee not wroth with vs, O Lord, but spare thy people, and haue mercie vpon thine owne inheritance: foz thou wilt be mercifull vnto thy creature.

46 **W**hen answered he me, and sayd, Things present, are foz the present, and things to come, foz such as be to come.

47 foz thou lackest yet much, seeing thou canst loue my creature aboue me: but I haue oft times dyu<sup>o</sup>en nigh vnto thee, and vnto it, but nether to the vnrigh<sup>te</sup>ous.

48 **I**n this also thou art marueilous before the highest,

49 **I**n that thou hast humbled thy selfe as it becommeth thee, and hast not iudged thy selfe worthy to bee much glorified among the righ<sup>te</sup>ous.

50 foz many and great miseries remaine foz them that in the latter time shall dwell in the world, because they **are** haue walked in great pride.

51 **B**ut vnderstand thou foz thy selfe, & seeke out the glory foz such as be like thee.

52 foz vnto you is paradise opened, the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plenteousnesse is made ready, the citie is builded for you, and rest is prepared, yea perfect goodnes and wisdom.

53 **T**he roote of euill is **marked** from you, the weakenesse and moth is hid from you, and vnto hell fleeth corruption in forgetfulness.

54 **S**orrowes are banished away, and in the ende is shewed the treasure of immortality.

55 **A**nd therefore aske thou no more questi- ons concerning the multitude of them that perish.

Or, such as cofellethee.

Or, haue not the substance of good works

Or, of the wicked.

Gen. 4. 4.

Mat. 13. 4. and 20. 16.

Or, shall walke.

Or, sealed vp.

Added King.

the self

49. 6. 30.

Pfal. 14. 1.  
Or, for all they knew that they should die.  
Or, Gods.  
Or, perish.

56 For when they had taken libertie, they despised the highest, thought some of his law, and forsooke his wayes.

57 Moreover, they haue troden downe his righteous.

58 And sayde in their heart, that there is no God, yea and that wittingly, for they die.

59 For like as the thing that I haue spoken of, is made ready for you, euen so is thirt & paine prepared for them: for it was not his will that man should come to nought.

60 But they which bee created, haue defiled the name of him that made them, and are bthankesfull vnto him which prepared life for them.

61 And therefore is my iudgement nowe at hand.

62 These things haue I not shewed vnto all men, but vnto fewe, namely vnto thee, and to such as bee like thee. Then answered I, and sayd,

63 Behold, O Lord, now hast thou shewed me the multitude of the wonders which thou wilt begin to doe in the last times: but at what time, and when, thou hast not shewed me.

The ix. Chapter,

5 All things in this worlde haue a beginning and an ende. 10 Torments for the wicked after this life. 15 The number of the wicked is more then of the good.



He answered me then, and sayd, Measure thou the time diligently in it selfe: and when thou seest that one part of the tokens come to passe, which I haue told thee before,

2 When shalt thou vnderstand, that it is the very same time wherein the highest will begin to visit the world which he made.

3 Therefore when there shall be seene an earthquake, and bproxe of the people in the world,

4 Then shalt thou well vnderstand that the most highest spake of those things from the dayes that were before thee, euen from the beginning.

5 For like as all that is made in the worlde, hath a beginning and end, and the ende is manifest:

6 Euen so, the times also of the highest haue plaine beginnings in wonders and signes, and end in working and in tokens.

7 And euery one that shall be saued, and shall be able to escape by his works, & by faith wherein ye haue beleued,

8 Shall be preserved from the sayd perils, and shall see my sauour in my land, and with in my borders: for I haue halowed me from the world.

9 Then shall they pittie themselves, which nowe haue abused my wayes: and they that haue cast them out despitefully, shall dwell in paines.

10 For such as in their life haue receiued benefits, and haue not knowen me:

11 And they that haue abhorred my law, while they had yet freedome, and when they had yet open leasure of amendment and conuer-

Or, effect & miracles.

Or, saluation.  
Or, my selfe.

Or, liberty.

tion, vnderstood not, but despised it:

12 The same must knowe it after death in paine.

13 And therefore be thou no more carefull how the brigodly shall be punished: but enquire how the righteous shall be saued, and whole the world is, and for whom the world is, and when it is.

14 Then answered I, and sayd,

15 I haue sayd before, and now I speake, and will speake it also hereafter: that there bee many moe of them which perish, then of them which shall be saued:

16 Like as the flood is greater then a drop.

17 And he answered me, saying, Like as the field is, so is also the seed: as the flowers be, such are the colours also: such as the workman is, such is also the worke: and as the husbandman is himselfe, so is the husbandry also: for it was the time of the world.

18 And when I prepared for them that are now, or euer the world was made, wherein they should dwell: then was there no man that spake against me.

19 For then every one obeyed, but now the maners of them which are created in this world that is made, are corrupted by a perpetuall seed, and by a law whereout they cannot rid themselves.

20 So I considered the world, and behold, there was peril, because of the thoughts that were come into it.

21 And I saw, and spared them greatly, and haue kept me a winebery of grapes, and a plant of a great people.

22 Let the multitude perish then which are growen by in vaine, and let my grape and wineberie be kept, and my plant: for with great labour haue I made it by.

23 Neuertheless, if thou wilt cease yet seuen dayes moe, but thou shalt not fast in them:

24 So thy way then into a field of flowers, where no house is builded, and eate onely of the flowers of the field, taste no flesh, drinke no wine, but eate flowers onely.

25 And pray vnto the highest continually, so will I come and talke with thee.

26 So I went my way, and came into the field which is called Ardath, like as he commanded me, and there I sate among the flowers, and did eate of the herbs of the field, and the meate of the same satisfied me.

27 After seuen dayes I sate vpon the grasse, and my heart was bered within me like as before.

28 And I opened my mouth, and began to talke with the most highest, and sayd,

29 O Lord, thou that shewest thy selfe vnto vs, thou hast declared and opened thy selfe vnto our fathers in the wilderness, in a place where no man dwelleth, in a barren place, when they came out of Egypt:

30 And thou spakest, saying, Heare mee, O Israel, and marke my wordes, thou seede of Jacob.

31 For behold, I sowe my law in you, and it shall bring fruite in you, and ye shall be honoured in it for euer.

32 But our fathers which receiued the law, kept it not, and obserued not thy ordinances and statutes, and the fruit of thy lawe did not

Or, to be

4. Ed.

Or, de

Or, of the ster.

Erod and deut.

32.28. appeare, neither could it: for why? it was thine.

33 For they that receiued it, perished, because they kept not the thing that was sown in them.

34 And loe, it is a custome when the ground receiueth seede, or the Sea a shippe, or a vessel meat and drinke: that when it perisheth, or is broken, wherein a thing is sown, or wherein any thing is put,

35 The things also perish and are broken, which are sown or put therein and received, and the things that are receiued, remaine not then with vs: but in vs it hath not happened so.

36 For we that haue receiued the law, perish in time, and our heart which also receiued the lawe:

37 Notwithstanding, the \* law perisheth not, but remaineth in his force.

38 And when I spake these things in my heart after this manner, I looked about mee with mine eyes, and vpon the right side I saw a \* woman which mourned sore, made great lamentation, and wept with loude voice, and was grieved in heart, and rent her clothes, and shee had ashes vpon her head.

39 Then let I my thoughts goe that I was in, and turned me vnto her,

40 And sayd, Wherefore weepest thou? why art thou so sozry in mind?

41 And shee sayd vnto me, Sir, let me alone, that I may bewaile my selfe, and take yet my sorowe, for I am soze bered in my minde, and brought very lowe.

42 And I said vnto her, what ayleth thee? Or who hath done any thing to thee? tell me.

43 Shee sayde vnto mee, I thy seruant haue bene vnfriutfull and barren, and haue had no childre, though I haue had an husband thirtie yeeres.

44 And these thirtie yeeres I doe nothing els day and night, and all houres, but make my prayer to the highest.

45 After thirtie yeeres God heard me thy handmaiden, looked vpon my miserie, considered my trouble, and gaue me a sonne: and I was glad of him, so was my husband also, and all my neighbours, and wee gaue great honour vnto the Almighty.

46 And I nourished him with great trauaile.

47 So when hee grewe vp, and came to the time that hee should haue a wife, I made a feast.

The x. Chapter,

Eldras and the woman that appeareth vnto him, commune together.

**A**Nd it so came to passe, that when my sonne went into his chamber, he fell downe, and dyed.

2 Then ouerthrewe we all the lights, and all my neighbours rose vp to comfort me: then tooke I my rest vnto the second day at night.

3 And when they had all left off to comfort mee, that I should bee quiet: then I rose vp by night, and fledde, and am come hither into this field, as thou seest.

4 And am purposed not to returne into the cite, but to remaine here, and neither to eat nor drinke, but continually to mourne, and to fast

vtill I die.

5 Then let I my meditation and thoughts fall that I was in, and spake to her in displeasure, saying,

6 Thou foolish woman aboute all other, seest thou not our heauinesse and mourning, & what happeneth vnto vs?

7 How Sion our mother is all wofull and sozie, and how she is cleane brought downe, and mourneth extremely?

8 Seeing we be all now in heauinesse, and make our moone, for we all be sozowful: art thou so heaue for one sonne?

9 Demaund the earth, and shee shall tell thee, that it is shee which ought by reason to mourne for the fall of so many that growe vpon her.

10 For from the beginning all men are bozne of her, and other shall come: and beholde, they walke almost all into destruction, and the multitude of them shall be rooted out.

11 Who should then by reason make more mourning, then shee that hath lost so great a multitude, and not thou which art sozie but for one?

12 But if thou wouldest say vnto mee, My mourning is not like the mourning of the earth: for I haue lost the fruite of my body, which I brought forth with heauines, and bare with sorowes:

13 But the earth is according to the manner of the earth, and the present multitude goeth againe into her, as it is come to passe:

14 Then say I vnto thee, Like as thou hast bozne with trauaile and sorow, even so the earth also from the beginning giueth her fruite vnto man, even to him that laboureth her.

15 \*And therefore withhold thy sorowe and heauinesse by thy selfe, and looke what happeneth vnto thee, beare it strongly.

16 For if thou iudgest the marke and end of God to be righteous and good, and receiuest his counsell in time, thou shalt be commended herein.

17 Goe thy way then into the cite, to thy husband.

18 And she sayd vnto mee, What will I not doe: I will not goe into the cite, but here will I die.

19 So I communed more with her, and said,

20 Doe not so, but be counselled, and follow me: for how many fallies hath Sion? We of good comfort, because of the sorow of Hierusalem.

21 For thou seest that our sanctuarie is layde waste, our altar broken, our temple destroyed,

22 Our playing of instrumentes is layde downe, and songs are put to silence, our mirth is banished away, the light of our candlesticke is quenched, the arke of our couenant is taken from vs, all our holy things are defiled, and the name that is called vpon ouer vs, is almost dishonoured: our children are put to shame, our priests are burnt, our Leuites are caried away into captiuitie, our birgins are defiled, and our wiuces rauished, our righteous men spoiled, and our children destroyed, our young men are brought in bondage, and our strong worthies are become weake:

32.28. 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47

Or, won-b

Or, as it is accustomed

Heb. 12.2.

Or, constantly.

23 And Sion our seale, which is the greatest of all, is looted by from her worship: for she is deliuered into the hands of them that hate vs.

24 And therefore shake off thy great heauynesse, and put away the multitude of sorowes, that the mighty may be mercifull vnto thee, and that the highest may giue thee rest and ease from thy labour and trauaile.

25 And when I was talking with her, her face and beautie shined suddenly, and her countenance glistered, so that I was afraid of her, and musd what it might be.

26 And immediatly she cast out a great voice, very fearefull, so that the earth shooke at the noise of the woman.

27 And I looked, and behold, the woman appeared vnto mee no more: but there was a citie builded, a place was thewed from the ground and foundation: then was I afraid, and cryed with a loud voice, and sayd,

28 Where is Uriel the angel, \* which came to me at the first: for he hath caused me to come in many considerations and high thoughts, and in mine ende is turned to corruption, and my prayer to rebuke.

29 And as I was speaking these wordes, hee came vnto me, and looked vpon me:

30 And loe, I lay as one that had bene dead, and mine vnderstanding was altered: and hee tooke me by the right hand, and comforted mee, and set me vpon my feete, and sayd vnto me,

31 What ayleth thee? and why is thine vnderstanding bereb, and the vnderstanding of thy heart? wherefore art thou so?y?

32 And I sayd, \* Because thou hast forsaken me, and I haue done according vnto thy wordes, I went into the field, and there haue I seene things, and see that I am not able to expresse.

33 He said vnto me, Stand by, and be manly, and I shall giue thee exhortation.

34 Then sayd I, Speake on to me, my Lord, forsake me not, lest I die through my rashnesse:

45 For I haue seene that I knewe not, and heare that I doe not knowe:

36 What is my vnderstanding deceiued, or both my soule dreame?

37 Now therefore I beseech thee, that thou wilt shew thy seruant of this wonder.

38 He answered me then, and said, Heare me, and I shall enforce thee, and tell thee wherefore thou art afraid: for the highest hath opened many secret things vnto thee.

39 He hath seene that thy way is right, for that thou takest sorow continually for thy people, and makest great lamentation for Sion.

40 And therefore vnderstand the vision which thou sawest a little while agoe, after this manner:

41 Thou sawest a woman mourning, and thou beganest to comfort her.

42 Neuertheless, now seest thou the likeness of the woman no more, but there appeared vnto thee a citie builded:

43 And where shee told thee of the fall of her sonne, so is this the solution of it:

44 This woman whom thou sawest, is Sion: and whereas shee told thee, (even shee whom thou seest now as a citie builded)

45 And as touching that shee sayd vnto thee, that she hath bene thirtie yeres vnfertill and barren: those are the thirtie yeres wherein there

was no offering made in her.

46 But after thirtie yeres, Solomon builded the citie, and offered offerings: and then bare the barren a sonne.

47 And whereas shee told thee that shee nourished him with labour: that was the dwelling in Hierusalem.

48 But whereas shee told thee that her sonne died as his chance was, when she came into her chamber: that is the fall that is come to Hierusalem.

49 And behold, when thou sawest her like one that mourned for her sonne, and beganest to comfort her: of these things which haue changed, these are to be opened vnto thee.

50 For now the most highest seeth that thou art so?y in thy minde, a succrest from thy whole heart for her, and so hath shee thewed thee her clearenesse, and the fairenesse of her beauty.

51 And therefore I bade thee remaine in the field where no house was builded.

52 For I knewe that the highest would shew this vnto thee.

53 Therefore I commanded thee to goe into the field where no foundation nor building is.

54 For in the place where the highest beginneth to shew his citie, there can no mans building be able to stand.

55 And therefore feare not, and let not thine heart be afraid, but goe thy way in, and see the beauty and greatnesse of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to see.

56 And then shalt thou heare as much as thine eares may comprehend.

57 For thou art blessed aboue many other, and art called with the highest as the se?w.

58 But to morow at night thou shalt remaine here:

59 And so shall the highest shew thee visions of the high things, which he will doe vnto them that dwell vpon the earth in the last dayes. So I slept the same night and another, like as hee commaunded me.

The xj. Chapter.

1 The vision of an Eagle comming forth of the sea, and of her feathers. 37 Of a Lion comming out of the forest.

**W**hen sawe I a dreame, and behold, there came by from the sea an Eagle, which had twelue feathered wings, and thre heads.

2 And I saw, and behold, shee spread her wings ouer all the earth, and all the winds of the aire blew on her, & gathered them together.

3 And I beheld, and out of her feathers there grew other contrary feathers, and they became litle feathers, and small.

4 But her heads remained still, the head in the middelt was greater then the other, yet rested it with the residue.

5 Moreover, I sawe that the Eagle flew with her wings, and reigned vpon earth, and ouer all them that dwell vpon the earth.

6 And I saw that all things vnder heauen were subiect vnder her, and no man spake against her, no not one creature vpon earth.

7 I saw also that the Eagle floode by vpon her clawes, and I gave a sound with her scyfers, and a voice, saying after this manner,

4. Esdr. 4.1.

4. Esdr. 5.20

||Or, purpose.

||Or, to her, when shee was ing.

8 Watch not all together, sleepe euery man in his owne place, and watch by course.

9 But let the heads be preferred for the last.

10 Neutrallye, I saw that the voice went not out of her heads, but from the midst of her bodie.

11 And I numbred her contrary feathers, and beheld, there were eight of them.

12 And I looked, and beheld, vpon the right side there arose one feather, and reigned ouer all the earth.

13 And so it was that when it reigned, the end of it came, and the place thereof appeared no more: so the next following stood vp, and reigned, and had a great time.

14 And it happened that when it reigned, the end of it came also like as the first, so that it appeared no more.

15 Then came there a voice vnto it, and said, 16 Heare thou that hast kept the earth so long, this I say vnto thee, before thou beginnest to appeare no more.

17 There shall none after thee attaine vnto thy time, neither vnto the halfe thereof.

18 Then arose the third, and reigned as the other afore: and appeared no more also.

19 So went it with all the residue one after another, so that euery one reigned, and then appeared no more.

20 Then I looked, and beholde, in proceesse of time the feathers that followed stood vpon the right side, that they might rule also, and some of them ruled: but within a while they appeared no more.

21 For some of them were set vp, but ruled not.

22 After this I looked, and beholde, the twelue feathers appeared no more, nor the two wings:

23 And there was no more vpon the Eagles body, but two heads that rested, and six wings.

24 Then saw I also that two wings diuided themselves from the first, and remained vnder the head that was vpon the right side: for the foure continued in their place.

25 So I looked, and beholde, the feathers that were vnder the wing, thought to set vp themselves, and to haue the rule.

26 Then was there one set vp, but shortly it appeared no more.

27 And the second was sooner away then the first.

28 And I behelde, and loe, the two that remained, thought also in themselves to reigne:

29 And when they so thought, behold, there awaked one of the heads that were at rest, namely that was in the middle: for that was greater then the two other heads.

30 And then I saw that the two heads were ioynd with him:

31 And the head was turned with them that were with him, and did cate by the two vnder wings that would haue reigned.

32 But this head put the whole earth in feare, and bare rule in it ouer all those that dwelt vpon the earth, with much labour: and he had the gouernance of the world ouer all the wings that had bene.

33 After this I looked, and beheld, the head that was in the middle, suddenly appeared no more, like as the wings.

34 But there remained the two heads which ruled vpon earth, and ouer those that dwelt therein.

35 And I beheld, and loe, the head vpon the right side, deuoured it that was vpon the left side.

36 Then I heard a voice which said vnto me, Looke before thee, and consider the thing that thou seest.

37 Then I saw, and beheld as it were a Lion that roareth, running hastily out of the wood: and I saw that he sent out a mans voyce vnto the Eagle, and said,

38 Heare thou, I will talke with thee, and the hieft shall say vnto thee,

39 Is it not thou that hast the victorie of the foure beasts, whom I made to reigne vpon earth and in my world, that the ende of their times might come through thee?

40 And the fourth came, and ouerran all the beasts that were past, and had power ouer the world with great fearfulness, and ouer the whole compasse of the earth with most wicked oppression, and so long time dwelt he vpon the earth with deceit.

41 For the earth hast thou not iudged with truth,

42 for thou hast troubled the mecke, thou hast hurt the peaceable and quiet, thou hast loued liars, and destroyed the dwellings of them that brought forth fruite, and hast cast downe the walles of such as did thee no harme.

43 Therefore is thy wrongfull dealing and blasphemie come by vnto the hieft, and thy pride vnto the mightie.

44 The highest also hath looked vpon the proud times, and behold, they are ended, and their abominations are fulfilled.

45 And therefore appeare no more thou Eagle, and thy horrible wings, and thy wicked feathers, and thy vngacious heads, and thy sinfull clawes, and all thy baine bodie:

46 That the earth may be refreshed, and come againe to her selfe, when she is deliuered from thy violence, and that she may hope for the iudgement and mercie of him that made her.

### The xij. Chapter,

The declaration of the former visions,

**A**ND it happened when the Lion spake these words vnto the Eagle, I saw:

1 And beholde, the head that afore had the vpper hand appeared no more, neither did the foure wings appeare any more that came to him, and were set vp to reigne, and their kingdome was small and full of vpproare.

2 And I saw, and behold, they appeared no more, and the whole bodie of the Eagle was burnt, so that the earth was in great feare: then awaked I out of the trouble and trance of my minde, and from great feare, and said vnto my spirit,

3 Loe, this hast thou giuen me, in that thou searched out the wayes of the highest.

4 Loe, yet am I weak in my mind, and very weak in my spirit, and litle strength is there in me, for the great feare that I receiued this night.

5 Therefore wil I now beseech the highest,

|| Or, art not thou he that remainest of the foure beasts?

that he will comfort me vnto the end.

7 And I sayd, Lord, Lord, if I haue found grace before thy sight, and if I am iustified with thee before many other, and if my prayer indeed be come by before thy face:

8 Comfort me then, and shew me thy seruant the interpretation and plaine difference of this horrible sight, that thou maiest perfectly comfort my soule.

9 For thou hast iudged mee worthy to shew me the last times.

10 And he sayd vnto me, This is the interpretation of this sight:

11 The Eagle whom thou sawest come by from the sea, is the kingdome which was seene in the vision of thy brother Daniel:

12 But it was not expounded vnto him, therefore now I declare it vnto thee.

13 Behold, the dayes will come, that there shall rise by a kingdome vpon earth, and it shall be feared aboue all the kingdomes that were before it.

14 In the same kingdome shall twelue kings reigne one after another.

15 Wherefore the second shall beginne to reigne, and shall haue moze time then the other twelue.

16 And this doe the twelue wings signifie which thou sawest.

17 As for þ boyce which thou heardest speake, and that thou sawest not to goe out from the heads, but from the mids of the body thereof, it betokeneth,

18 That after the time of that kingdom, there shall arise great strivings, and it shall stand in perill of falling: neuertheless, it shall not then fall, but shall be refojed againe into his beginning.

19 And the eight feathers vnder the wings, which thou sawest hang vnder their wings, betoken,

20 That in him there shall arise eight kings, whose time shall be but small, & their yeres swift, and two of them shall perish.

21 But when the middell time cometh, there shall be foure kept for a time, whilest his time beginneth to come, that it may be ended: but two shall be kept vnto the end.

22 And whereas thou sawest three heads rising, this is the interpretation:

23 In his last dayes shall the most high raise by three kingdoms, and call many things againe into them, and they shall haue the dominion of the earth,

24 And of those that dwell therein, with much labour, aboue all those that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the Eagle.

25 For it is they that shall bring forth his wickednesse againe, and that shall perfozme and finish his last.

26 And whereas thou sawest that the great head appeared no moze, it signifieth that one of them shall die vpon his bedde, and yet with paine.

27 For the two that remain shall be slaine with the sword.

28 For the sword of the one shall deuoure the other: but at the last shall he fall through the sword himselfe.

29 And whereas thou sawest two feathers vnder the wings, passing toward the head that is on the right side,

30 It signifieth, that it is they whom the highest hath kept vnto their ende: this is the small kingdome, and full of trouble, as thou sawest.

31 And the Lyon whom thou sawest rising by out of the wood, and roaring, and speaking to the Eagle, and rebuking her for her vnrigh-teousnesse, with all the words which thou hast heard,

32 Is the wind which the highest hath kept for them and for their wickednesse vnto the end: he shall reprove them, and cast before them their owne spoylings.

33 For he shall set them aliuie in iudgement, and shall rebuke them, and correct them.

34 For the residue of my people shall be deliuer by trouble, those that be preserved vpon my borders: and hee shall make them ioyfull vntill the comming of the day of iudgement, whereof I haue spoken vnto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dreame that thou sawest, and these are the interpretations.

36 Thou onely hast bene meete to know this secret of the highest.

37 Therefore write al these things that thou hast seene in a booke, and hide them,

38 And teach them to the wise of the people, whose hearts thou knowest may comprehend and keepe these secrets.

39 But waite thou here thy selfe yet seuen dayes moe, that it may be shewed thee whatsoever it pleaseth the highest to declare vnto thee: And with that he went his way.

40 And when all the people perceiued that the seuen dayes were past, and I not come againe into the citie, they gathered them all together from the least vnto the most, and came vnto me, and said,

41 What haue we offended thee? and what euill haue we done against thee, that thou forsakest vs, and sittest here in this place?

42 For of all the people thou onely art left vs, as a grape of the vine, and as a candle in a darke place, and as an hauen of thy preferred from the tempest.

43 Haue we not els aduersitie ynough?

44 If thou shalt forsake vs, were it not better for vs that we had bene burnt with Sion?

45 For we are not better then they that died there. And they wept with loud voice. Then answered I them, and said,

46 Be of good comfort, O Israel, and be not heauie, thou house of Jacob.

47 For the highest hath you in remembrance, and the mighty hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for me I haue not forsaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place to pray, because of the misery of Sion, that I might seeke mercy for the lowe estate of your sanctuarie.

49 And now goe your way home euery man, and after these dayes will I come vnto you.

50 So the people went their way into the citie, like as I commanded them:

51 But I remained still in the selde seuen dayes, as the Angel bade me, and did eat onely of the herbes of the field, and had my meate of the herbes in those dayes.

Dan. 7. 7.

Or, it.

Or, ech his time beginneth.

Or, grieffe.

Or, accomplish his wickednes.

Or,

The xiiij. Chapter.

2 The vision of a winde coming forth of the Sea,  
3 which became a man. 5 His propertie and  
power against his enemies. 21 The declaration of  
this vision.

**A**fter the seven dayes, I dreame  
d a dreame by night.

2 And beholde, there arose a  
winde from the sea, that it mooued  
all the waues thereof.

3 And I looked, and behold, there was a  
strong man with the thousands of heauen: and  
when he turned his countenance to looke, al the  
things trembled that were seene vnder him:

4 And whē the voice went out of his mouth,  
all they burnt that heard his voyce, like as the  
earth saileth when it feeleth the fire.

5 After these I saw, and behold, there was  
gathered together a multitude of men out of  
number, from the soure windes of the heauen,  
to fight against the man that came out of the  
sea.

6 And I looked, and behold, he graued him-  
selfe a great mountaine, and flew by vpon it.

7 But I would haue seene the region oꝝ  
place wherout the hill was grauen, and I  
could not.

8 And I saw after these, that all they which  
came to fight against him, were soꝝe afraid, and  
yet durst they fight.

9 Neuerthelesse, when he saw the fiercenesse  
and violence of the people that came, he neither  
lift vp his hand, nor helde sword, nor any wea-  
pon:

10 But onely, as I sawe, he sent out of his  
mouth as it had bene a blast of fire, and out of his  
lips the winde of the flame, & out of his tongue  
he cast out sparkes and soꝝmes.

11 And they were all mixt together: the blast  
of fire, the winde of the flame, & the great soꝝme:  
and fel with a rush vpon the people which was  
prepared to fight, and burn them by euery one,  
so that of the innumerable multitude, there  
was nothing seene but onely dust and smell of  
smoke: when I saw this, I was afraid.

12 Afterward sawe I the same man come  
downe from the mountaine, and calling vnto  
him another peaceable people.

13 And there came much people vnto him,  
some were glad, some were soꝝy, some of them  
were bound, and other some brought of them  
that were offered: then was I like through  
great feare, and I awaked, and said,

14 Thou hast shewed thy seruant these won-  
ders from the beginning, and hast counted me  
worthy that thou mightest receiue my prayer:

15 Shew me now yet the interpretation of  
this dreame.

16 For thus I consider in mine vnderstan-  
ding: woe vnto them that shall be left in those  
dayes, and much moꝝe woe vnto them that are  
not left behind:

17 For they that were not left, were in hea-  
uennesse.

18 Now vnderstand I the things that are laid  
vp in the latter dayes, which shall happen vnto  
them, and to those that are left behinde.

19 Therefore are they come into great pe-  
rils, and many necessities, like as these dreames  
declare.

20 Yet is it easier that he which is in danger,  
fall into these, and now to see that which shall  
chance hereafter, then to passe out of this world  
as a cloud. Then answered he me, and said,

21 The interpretation of the sight shall I  
shew thee, and I will open vnto thee the thing  
that thou hast required.

22 Whereas thou hast spoken of them that  
are left behind, this is the interpretation,

23 Hee that beareth the perill in that time,  
hath kept himselfe: they that be fallen into dan-  
ger, are such as haue woꝝkes and saith vnto the  
most mighty.

24 Know this therefore, that they which be  
left behinde, are moꝝe blessed they they that be  
dead.

25 This is the meaning of the vision, wher-  
as thou sawest a man coming by from the  
deepe of the sea,

26 The same is hee whom God the highest  
hath kept a great season, which by his owne self  
shall deliuer his creature: and he shal order them  
that are left behind.

27 And whereas thou sawest, that out of his  
mouth there came as a blast of winde, fire and  
soꝝme:

28 And how that he list by neither sword nor  
weapon, but that the rushing in of him destroy-  
ed the whole multitude that came to fight a-  
gainst him: it signifieth,

29 That the daies come, when the most high-  
est will beginne to deliuer them that are vpon  
earth:

30 And in a trance of minde shall he come  
vpon them that dwell in the earth.

31 And one shall vnder take to fight against  
another: one cite against another, one place a-  
gainst another, one people against another, and  
one realme against another.

32 When this commeth to passe, then shal the  
tokens come that I shewed thee before: and then  
shall my forme be declared, whom thou sawest  
clime by as a man.

33 And when all the people heare his voyce,  
euery man shall in their owne land leaue the  
battell they haue one against another.

34 And an innumerable multitude shall be  
gathered together, as they that bee willing to  
come, and to ouercome him by fighting.

35 But he shall stand vpon the toppe of the  
mount Sion.

36 And Sion shall come, and shall be shewed  
to all men, being prepared and builded, like as  
thou sawest the hill grauen forth without any  
hands.

37 And this my sonne shal rebuke those nati-  
ons which are fallen into the tempest, for their  
wickednesse and euill imaginations,

38 And into torment like to flame, where-  
with they shalbe punished: and without any la-  
bour shall he destroy them, euen by the lawe,  
which is compared vnto the fire.

39 And whereas thou sawest, that he gathe-  
red another peaceable people vnto him,

40 Those are the ten tribes which were ca-  
ried away prisoners out of their owne lande in  
the time of Dleas the king whom Salmana-  
sar the king of Assyria tooke prisoners, and cari-  
ed them ouer the water, and so came they into  
another land.

41 But they tooke this counsaile among  
themselues,

|| Or, these  
are the  
meanings.  
|| Or, midst.

|| Or, fierce-  
nesse.

|| Or, he shal  
astonish the  
hearts of  
them.  
Mat. 24.7.

|| Or, reuea-  
led.

4. Reg. 17.3

|| or, beyond  
the riuer.

Vertical text in the left margin, likely a page number or reference.

themselves, that they would leaue the multitude of the heathen, and to go forth into a further country, where neuer mankind dwelt:

42 That they might there keepe their statutes, which they neuer kept in their own land:

43 And so they entered in at the narrow passages of the riuer of Euphrates.

Iofu. 3. 15.

44 For the most highest then shewed \* tokens for them, and held still the flood till they were passed ouer.

45 For thow to the country there was a great way, namely of a yeere and an halfe iourney: and the same region is called Arareth.

46 Then dwelt they there vntill the latter time: and when they come forth againe.

47 The highest shall holde still the springs of the braine againe, that they may goe thow to: therefore sawest thou the multitude with peace.

48 But they that be left behind of thy people, are those that are found within my borders.

49 Now when he despoiled the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, he shall defend his people that remaine:

50 And then shall he shew them great wonders.

51 Then said I, O Lord, Lord, shew me this: wherefore haue I seene the man coming by from the deepe of the sea?

Or, midst.

52 And he said vnto me, Like as thou canst neither seeke out nor knowe the things that are in the deepe of the sea: euen so can no man vpon earth see my Sonne, or those that be with him, but in the time of the day.

Or, that day.

53 This is the interpretation of the dreame which thou sawest, and whereby thou only art here lightned.

54 For thou hast forsaken thine owne lawe, and applied thy diligence vnto mine, and sought it.

55 Thy life hast thou ordered in wisdome, and hast called vnderstanding thy mother:

56 And therefore haue I shewed thee the treasures of the highest. After other three dayes I will shew thee moze, and talke with thee moze at large, yea, heauy and wonderous things will I declare vnto thee.

57 Then went I forth into the field, giuing praise and thanks greatly vnto God, because of his wonders which he did in time.

58 And because he gouerneth the same, and such things as fall in their seasons: and there I sate three dayes.

The xiiij. Chapter.

3 How God appeared to Moses in the bush. 10 All things decline to age. 16 The latter age worse then the former. 29 The ingratitude of Israel. 35 The resurrection and iudgement.



Vpon the third day I sate vnder an Oake tree, then came there a voice vnto me out of the bush, and said, Esdras, Esdras.

2 And I said, Here am I, Lord: and stood by vpon my feet.

Exo. 3. 1.

3 Then said he vnto me, In the \* bush did I appeare vnto Moses, and talked with him when my people serued in Egypt.

4 And I sent him, and led my people out of Egypt, and brought him by to the mount Sinai, where I held him by me a long season:

5 And told him many wonderous workes, and shewed him the secrets of the times, and the end, and commanded him, saying,

6 These wordes shalt thou declare, and these shalt thou hide.

7 And now I say vnto thee,

8 That thou lay by in thine heart the signs that I haue shewed, and the dreames that thou hast seene, and the interpretations which thou hast heard.

9 For thou shalt be taken a way from among all, and henceforth thou shalt remaine with my counsaile, and with such as be like thee, vntill the times be ended.

10 For the world hath lost his youth, and the times begin to waxe old.

11 For the worlde is diuided into twelue parts, and the ten parts of it are gone already, and halfe of a tenth part.

12 And there remaineth there that which is after the halfe of the tenth part.

13 Therefore set thine house in order, and reforme thy people, comfort such of them as be in trouble, and now renounce corruption.

14 Let goe from thee mortall thoughts, cast away the burdens of men, put off the weake nature,

15 And set aside the thoughts that are most heauy vnto thee, and haste thee to flee from these times:

16 \* For as for such euill and wickednesse as thou hast now seene happen, they shall doe yet much worse.

Mat. 24

17 For the weaker that the world is by reason of age, the moze shall euils increase vpon them that dwell therein.

18 For the trueth is fled farre away, and leasing is hard at hand: for now hasteth the diuion to come which thou hast seene.

19 Then answered I before thee, and said,

20 Beholde, Lord, I will goe as thou hast commanded me, and reforme the people which are present: but they that shall be borne afterward, who will admonish them? Thus the world is set in darkenesse, and they that dwell therein are without light.

21 For thy Law is burnt, therefore no man knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the workes that shall be done.

22 But if I haue found grace before thee, send the holy Ghost into me, and I shall write all that hath bene done in the world since the beginning, which was written in thy Law, that men may find the path, and that they which will liue in the latter dayes, may liue.

23 And he answered mee, saying, Goe thy way, gather the people together, and say vnto them, that they seeke thee not for fourtie dayes.

24 But looke thou gather thee many bore trees, and take with thee Sarea, Zabzisa, Solumia, Eranus, and Auel, these siue, which are ready to write swiftly:

25 And come hither, and I shall light a candle of vnderstanding in thine heart, which shall not be put out, till the things be performed which thou shalt begin to write.

26 And then shalt thou declare some things openly vnto the perfect, and some things shalt thou shew secretly vnto the wise: to morow this houre shalt thou begin to write.



27 Then went I forth as he commaunded mee, and gathered all the people together, and said,

28 Heare these words, O Israel,

29 Our \* fathers at the beginning were strangers in Egypt, from whence they were deliuered,

30 And receiued the \* Law of life, which they kept not, which ye also haue transgressed after them.

31 Then was the land, euen the land of Si-on, parted among you by lot, to possesse: but your fathers, and ye your selues haue done vnrighteousnesse, and haue not kept the waies which the highest commaunded you:

32 And for so much as he is a righteous iudge, he tooke from you in time, the thing that he had giuen you,

33 And now are ye here, and your brethren among you,

34 Therefore, if so be that yee will subdue your owne vnderstanding, and reforme your heart, ye shalbe kept aliuie, and after death shall ye obtaine mercie.

35 For after death shall the iudgement come when wee shall liue againe: and then shall the names of the righteous be manifest, and the workes of the vngodly shalbe declared.

36 Let no man therefore come now vnto me, nor seeke after me these forty dayes.

37 So I tooke the five men, as he commaunded mee, and we went into the field, and remained there.

38 The next day a boyce called me, saying, Edras, open thy mouth, and \* drinke that I giue thee to drinke.

39 Then opened I my mouth, and behold, he reached me a full cuppe, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire.

40 And I tooke it, and dranke: and when I had dranke it, my heart had vnderstanding, and wisdom grew in my breast: for my spirit was strengthened in remembrance.

41 And my mouth was opened, and shut no more.

42 The highest gaue vnderstanding vnto the five men, that they wrote the high things of the night, which they vnderstood not.

43 But in the night they did eate bread: as for me I spake in the day, & held not my tongue by night.

44 In fourtie daies they wrote two hundred and foure booke.

45 And it came to passe, when the fourtie dayes were fulfilled, that the highest spake, saying, The first that thou hast written, publish openly, that the worthy and vnworthy may reade it:

46 But keepe the seuentie last, that thou mayest deliuer them onely to such as be wise among the people.

47 For in them is the spring of vnderstanding, the fountaine of wisdom, and the streame of knowledge.

48 And I did so.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The prophesie of Edras is certaine. 5 The euils that shall come on the world. 9 The Lord will auenge the innocent blood.

**B**ehold, speake thou in the eares of my people the words of prophesie, which I will put in thy mouth, saith the Lord,

2 And cause them to be written in a letter: for it is the truth.

3 Feare not the imaginations against thee, let not the vnfaithfulness of them trouble thee, that speake against thee:

4 For all the vnfaithfull shal die in their vnfaithfulness.

5 Behold, (saith the Lorde) I will bring plagues vpon the worlde, the sword, hunger, death, and destruction:

6 For wickednesse hath the vpper hand in all the earth, and their shamefull workes are fulfilled:

7 Therefore saith the Lord,

8 I will holde my tongue no more of their wickednesse, which they doe so vngodly, neither will I suffer them in the things that they deale withall so wickedly: behold, \* the innocent and righteous blood crieth vnto me, and the soules of the iust complaine continually.

9 And therefore, saith the Lord, I will surely auenge, and receiue vnto me all the innocent blood from among them.

10 Behold, my people is ledde as a flocke of sheepe to be slaine, I will not suffer them now to dwell in the land of Egypt:

11 But will bring them out with a mightie hand, and a stretched out arme, and smite it with plagues as afoze, and will destroy all the land of it.

12 Egypt shall mourne, and the foundations of it shalbe smitten with the plague and punishment that God shall bring vpon it.

13 They that till the ground shall mourne, for their seedes shalbe destroyed through the blasting and hayle, and by an horrible starre.

14 No worthy the worlde, and them that dwell therein:

15 For the sword and their destruction draweth nigh, and one people shall stande by to fight against another, and swordes in their hands.

16 For men shalbe vnstedfast, and some shall doe violence vnto other, they shall not regard their king, and the princes shal measure the way of their doings by their power.

17 A man shall desire to goe into a citie, and shall not be able.

18 For because of their pride, the cities shall be troubled, the houses shall tremble, and men shalbe afraid.

19 A man shall haue no pittie vpon his neighbour, but shal destroy their houses with his sword, and spoyle their goods, because of the hunger of bread, and because of the great trouble.

20 Beholde, sayth God, I call together all the kings of the earth to reuerence mee, which are from the || bysing, from the South, from the East, and Libanus, to turne vpon them, and restore the things that they haue done to them:

21 Like as they doe yet this day vnto my chosen, so will I doe also, and recompence them in their bosome: Thus saith the Lord God.

22 My right hand shall not spare the sinners, and my sword shal not cease ouer them that shed innocent blood vpon earth.

|| Or, they are faithfull and true.

Apo. 6. 10. and 19. 2.

|| Or, for there shall be sedition among men.

|| Or, lacke.

|| Or, West.

23 The fire is gone out from his wrath, and hath consumed the foundations of the earth, and the sinners like the strawe that is kindled.

24 Who worth them that sinne, and keepe not my commandements, saith the Lord.

25 I will not spare them: goe your way yee children from the power, defile not my sanctuarie:

26 For the Lord knoweth all them that sinne against him, and therefore deliuereth he them into death and destruction.

27 For now are the plagues come vpon the world, and yee shall remaine in them: for God shall not deliuer you, because ye haue sinned against him.

28 Behold, an horrible vision commeth from the East,

29 Where generations of dragons of Arabia shall come out with many charers, and the multitude of them shall be caried as the winde vpon earth, that all they which heare them, may feare and tremble,

30 Euen the Carmanies raging in wrath, shall goe sooth as the wilde boyes of the forest, and with great power shall they come, and stand fighting with them, and shall waste a portion of the land of the Assyrians.

31 And then shall the dragons haue the upper hand, and remembering their nature, shall turne about, conspiring together in great power to persecute them.

32 Then these shall be troubled, and keepe silence in their power, and shall flee:

33 And from the land of the Assyrians shall the enemy bessege them, and consume some of them, and in their holse shall be feare and dread, and strife among their kings.

34 Behold clouds from the East and from the North vnto the South, and they are very horrible to looke vpon, full of wrath and storme:

35 They shall smite one vpon another, and they shall smite downe a great multitude of starres vpon the earth, euen their owne starre: and the blood shall be from the sword vnto the belly,

36 And the dung of man vnto the cammels litter,

37 And there shall be great fearefulnesse and trembling vpon earth: and they that see the wrath, shall be afraid, and trembling shall come vpon them:

38 And then shall there come great raines from the South, and from the North, and part from the west:

39 And strong windes shall arise from the East, and shall open it, and the cloud which he rayed by in wrath, and the starre stirred to cause feare toward the East and west winde, shall be destroyed:

40 The great cloudes shall be lift by, and the mighty clouds full of wrath, and the starre, that they may make all the earth afraid, and them that dwell therein, and that they may powze out ouer euery high place an horrible starre,

41 Fire, and haile, and fleeing swordes, and many waters: that all fields may be full, and all riuers, with the abundance of great waters.

42 And they shall breake downe the cities, and walles, mountaines, and hilles, trees of the wood, and the grasse of the meadowes, and all their corne.

43 And they shall goe steadfast vnto Babylon, and make her afraid.

44 They shall come to her, and bessege her, the starre and all wrath shall they powze out vpon her, then shall the dust and smoke goe vp into the heauen, and all they that be about her, shall betwayne her:

45 And they that remaine vnder her, shall doe seruice vnto them that haue put her in feare.

46 And thou Asia, that comfortest thy selfe also vpon the hope of Babylon, and art the glory of her person:

47 Woe be vnto thee thou wretch, because thou hast made thy selfe like vnto her, and hast decht thy daughters in whozedom, that they might triumph, and please thy louers, which haue alway desired to commit whozedom with thee.

48 Thou hast followed the abominable citie in all her workes and inuentions: therefore saith God,

49 I will sende plagues vpon thee, widowhood, pouerty, hunger, warres, and pestilence, to waite thy houses with destruction and death.

50 And the glory of thy power shall be dyed by as a floure, when the heate riseth that is sent ouer thee:

51 Thou shalt be like as a poore wife that is plagued and beaten of women, so that the mightie and louers shall not be able to receiue thee.

52 Would I so hate thee, saith the Lord,

53 If thou hadst not alway laine my chosen, exalting the stroke of thy hands, and laide out their death when thou wast drunken.

54 Set soorth the beautie of thy countenance:

55 The reward of thy whozedom shall be recompensed thee in thy bosome, therefore shalt thou receiue reward.

56 Like as thou hast done vnto my chosen, saith the Lord, euen, so shall God doe vnto thee, and shall deliuer thee into the plague.

57 The children shall die of hunger, and thou shalt fall through the sword: thy cities shall be broken downe, and all thine shall perish with the sword in the field.

58 They that be in the mountaines, shall die of hunger, and eat their owne flesh, and drinke their owne blood, for very hunger of bread, and thirst of water.

59 Thou as unhappie shalt come therto the sea, and receiue plagues againe.

60 In the passage they shall cast downe the same citie, and shall roote out one part of the land, and consume the portion of thy glory, and shall returne to her that was destroyed.

61 They shall tread thee downe like stubble, and they shall be thy fire:

62 And shall consume thee, thy cities, and thy land, and thy mountaines, all thy woods and thy fruitfull trees shall they burne by with the fire.

63 Thy children shall they carie away captiue, and looke what thou hast, they shall spoyle it, and marre the beautie of thy face.

#### The xvj. Chapter.

18. 38 Of the evils that shall come vpon the worlde, with admonition howe to gouerne themselves in afflictions.

|| Or, on  
bellaine  
and com  
pell.

|| Or, pl  
& glory.

|| Or, v



Ye be into thee Babylon and Asia, wo be unto thee Egypt and Syria:

2 Gird by your selues with clothes of sache and haire, and mourne your children, be soze: for your destruction is at hand.

3 A sword is sent vpon you, and who will turne it backe?

4 A fire is sent among you, and who will quench it?

5 Plagues are sent vnto you, and what is he that will driue them away?

6 May any man driue away an hungry Lion in the wood? or may any man quench the fire in subble when it hath begun to burne?

7 May one turne againe the arrow that is shot of a strong archer?

8 The mightie Lord sendeth the plagues, and what is he that will driue them away?

9 The fire is kindled, and gone soorth in his wrath, and what is he that may quench it?

10 He shall cast lightnings, and who shall not feare? he shall thunder, and who shall not be afraid?

11 The Lord shall threaten, and who shall not utterly be beaten to powder at his presence?

12 The earth quaketh, and the foundations thereof, the sea ariseth by with waues from the deepe, and the waues of it are in quiet, and the fishes thereof also, before the Lord, and before the glory of his power:

13 For strong is his right hand that bendeth the bow, his arrowes that he shooteth are sharp, and shall not misse when they begin to be shot into the ends of the world.

14 Behold, the plagues are sent, and shall not turne againe till they come vpon earth.

15 The fire is kindled, and shall not be put out, till it consume the foundations of the earth.

16 Like as an arrow which is shot of a mighty Archer, returneth not backward: euen so the plagues that shall be sent vpon earth, shall not turne againe.

17 Woe is me, woe is mee, who will deliuer me in these dayes?

18 The beginning of sorowes & great mourning, the beginning of dearth and great death, the beginning of warres, and the powers shall stand in feare: the beginning of euils, and they shall tremble euerie one.

19 What shall I do in these things, when the plagues come?

20 Behold, hunger, and plague, trouble, and anguish are sent as scourges for amendment:

21 But for all these things, they shall not turne from their wickednes, nor be alway mindful of the scourges.

22 Behold, bitailes shall be so good cheape vpon earth, that they shall thinke themselves to be in good case: and euen then shall mischief grow vpon earth, warres, dearth, and great disorder.

23 For many of them that dwell vpon earth, shall perish of hunger, and the other that escape the hunger, shall the sword destroy:

24 And the dead shall be cast out as downy, and there shall be no man to comfort them: for the earth shall be waisted, and the cities shall be cast downe.

25 There shall be no man left to till the earth, and to sow it.

26 The trees shall giue fruit, and who shall plucke them off, and gather them?

27 The grapes shall be ripe, and who shall tread them? for all places shall be desolate of men:

28 So that one man shall desire to see another, or to heare his voice.

29 For of one whole citie, there shall be tenne left, and two of the field, which shall hide themselves in the thicke bushes, and in the clefts of stones.

Or, woods.

30 Like as when there remain thre or foure Oliues, in the place where Oliues grow, or among other trees,

31 Or as when a vineyard is gathered, there are left some grapes of them that diligently sought thowow the vineyard:

32 Euen so, in those daies, there shall be thre or foure left, by them that search their houses with the sword,

33 And the earth shall be layd waste, and the fields thereof shall warc old, and her wayes, and all her pathes shall grow full of thornes, because no man shall trauaile threthowow.

34 The birgines shall mourne, hauing no bridegromes, the women shall make lamentation, hauing no husbands, their daughters shall mourne, hauing no helpers.

35 In the warres shall their bridegromes be destroyed, and their husbandes shall perish of hunger.

36 But ye seruants of the Lord, heare these things, and marke them.

37 Beholde the worde of the Lorde, & receiue it: beleeue not the gods of whom the Lord spake,

38 Behold the plagues draw nigh, and are not slacke in taryng.

39 Like as a trauailling woman, which in the ninth moneth bringeth forth a sonne, when the houre of the birch is come, an houre two or thre afore that, the paines come vpon her body, and when the child cometh to the birch, they tarie not the twinkling of an eye:

40 Euen so shall not the plagues be slacke to come vpon the earth, and the world shall mourne, and sorowes shall come vpon it on euerie side:

41 O my people heare my worde, make you ready to the battell, and in all euill be euen as pilgrimes vpon earth.

42 Hee that selleth, let him be as hee that fleeth away: and he that buyeth, as one that will lose:

43 Who so occupieth marchandize, as he that winneth not: and he that buildeth, as he that shall not dwell therein:

44 He that soweth, as they that shall not reape: he that cutteth the vineyard, as he that shall not gather the grapes:

45 They that marry, as they that shall get no children: and they that marry not, as the widowes.

46 And therefore they that labour, labour in vaine.

47 For strangers shall reape their fruits, and spoyle their goods, ouerthow their houses, and take their children captiues: for in captiuitie and hunger shall they get children.

48 And they that occupie their marchandize with robberte, the more they deche their cities, their houses, their possessions, and their owne persons.

49 The more will I punish them for their finnes, saith the Lord.

50 Like as a whoze enuieith an honest and bertuous woman:

51 So shall righteousnesse hate iniquitie, when she decketh her selfe, and shall accuse her to her face, when he commeth that shall byde the authour of all sinne vpon earth.

52 And therefore be not ye like thereunto, nor to the workes thereof:

53 For: or euer it be long, iniquitie shall be taken away out of the earth, and righteousnesse shall reigne among you.

54 Let not the sinner say that he hath not sinned: for coales of fire shall burne vpon his head, which saith, Before the Lord God and his glory, I haue not sinned.

Luk. 16. 15. 55 Behold, the Lord knoweth all the workes of men, their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts.

Gene. 1. 1. 56 For he spake but the word, Let the earth be made, and it was made: Let the heauen be made, and it was created.

Psal. 146. 4. 57 In his word were the starres made, and he knoweth the number of them.

58 He searcheth the ground of the deepe, and the treasures thereof, he hath measured the sea, and what it containeth.

59 He hath shut the sea in the midst of the waters, and with his word hath he hanged the earth vpon the waters.

60 He spreadeth out the heauens like a bault, vpon the waters hath he founded it.

61 In the desert and by wildernesse hath he made springs of water, and pooles vpon the tops of the mountaines, that the floods might poure downe from the stonie rockes to water the earth.

62 Hee made man, and put his heart in the mids of the body, and gaue him bycatch, life, and vnderstanding,

63 Pea, and the spirit of the Almighty God which made all things, and hath searched the ground of all the secrets of the earth,

64 He knoweth your imaginations and in-

uentions, and what ye thinke when ye sinne, and would hide your finnes.

65 Therefore hath the Lord searched and sought out all your workes, and he shall bewray you all:

66 And when your finnes are brought forth, ye shall be ashamed before men, and your owne finnes shall be your accusers in that day.

67 What will ye do: or how will ye hide your finnes before God and his angels?

68 Beholde, God himselfe is the iudge, feare him: leaue off from your finnes, and forget your vnrightheousnesse, & meddle no more with them: so shall God leade you forth, and deliuer you from all trouble.

69 For behold, the heate of a great multitude is kindled ouer you, and they shall take away certaine of you, and shall slay you for meate to the idoles.

70 And they that consent vnto them, shall be had in derision, laughed to scoorne, and troden vnder foote.

71 For there shall be in every place, and in the next cities, a great insurrection vpon those that feare the Lord.

72 They shall be like mad men, they shall spare no man, they shall spoyle and waste such as yet feare the Lord:

73 For their goods that they take from them, and shut them out of their houses.

74 When shall it bee knownen who are my chosen, and they shall be tryed as the golde in the fire.

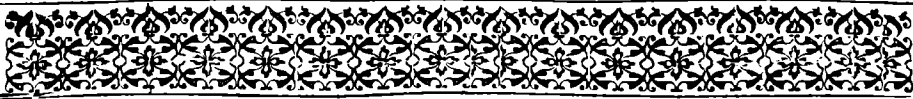
75 Heare, O ye my beloued, saith the Lord: behold, the dayes of trouble are at hand, but I will deliuer you from the same.

76 Be not ye afraid, despaire not: for God is your captaine.

77 Who so keepeth my commandements and precepts, saith the Lord God, let not your finnes weigh you downe, and let not your vnrightheousnesse be lift vp.

78 Woe be vnto them that are bound with their finnes, and covered with their wickednesse, like as a field is hedged in with bushes, and the path thereof covered with thornes, that no man may trauaile thow: it is shut by, and is cast into the fire for euer, to be consumed therewith.

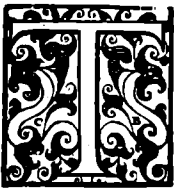
The end of the fourth Booke of Esdras.



# The booke of Tobias.

## The first Chapter.

1 Tobias parentage. 3 His godlines. 6 His equitie.  
8 His charitie and prosperitie. 23 He fleeth, and his goods are confiscate, 25 and after restored.



**T**obias was of the tribe and cite of Nephthali, which lyeth in the high countreys of Galilce aboue Naaston, beside the way that leadeth to the west, hauing the cite of Sephet vpon the left side.

2 Though hee was taken \* prisoner in the daies of Salmanasar king of the Assyrians, neuertheles being in captiuitie, he forooke not the way of truethe:

3 Inasmuch that whatsoeuer he might get, he parted it dailie with his fellow prisoners and brethren that were of his kindred.

4 And though hee were yonger then all the tribe of Nephthali, yet did not he behaue himselfe childishly in his workes.

5 And when all the other went to the golden Calues, which \* Jeroboam the king of Israel had made, he alone fled all their companies:

6 And gate him to Hierusalem vnto the temple of the Lorde, and there worshipped the Lord God of Israel, faithfully offering of \* all his first fruits and tithes:

7 So that in the third yeere, he ministred all the tithes vnto the strangers and conuertes.

8 These and such like things did he obserue, according to the law of God, when hee was yet but yong.

9 But when he was a man, he tooke out of his owne tribe a wife called \* Anna: and of her he begate a sonne, whom he called after his own name.

10 And taught him from his youth vp to feare God, and to restraîne from all sinne.

11 Now when hee with his wife, his sonne, and with all his kindred, was come in captiuitie vnto the cite of Ninue:

12 \* what time as they all did eate of the meates of the heathen, he kept his soule, and was neuer defiled in their meates.

13 And so much as he was mindfull of the Lord in all his heart, God gaue him saouour in the sight of Salmanasar the king:

14 which gaue him power to goe where hee would, and so had he libertie to doe whatsoeuer he would.

15 So went Tobias vnto all them that were in captiuitie, and comforted them, and gaue them wholesome exhortations.

16 And when he came to Rages, a city of the Medes, hauing tenne talents of siluer (of the things wherewith the king had honored him.)

17 And saue among a great company of people of his kindred, one Gabelus which was of his owne tribe being in necessitie, he gate him the

sayd weight of siluer, vnder an handwritting.  
18 After a long season, when Salmanasar the king was dead, and Sennacherib his sonne reigned in his stead, which hated the children of Israel:

19 Tobias went dailie throughout all his kindred, and comforted them, and gaue of his goods to euery one of them, as much as he might.

20 He fed the hungry, clothed the naked, and buried the dead and flaine, and that diligently.

21 And when \* Sennacherib the king came againe, and fled out of Iurie (what time as God punished him for his blasphemie) & in his wrath slew many of the children of Israel, Tobias buried their bodies.

22 But when it was tolde the king, hee commanded to slay him, & tooke away all his goods.

23 Neuerthelesse Tobias with his sonne, and with his wife, fledde away naked, and was hid: for there were many that loued him.

24 \* But after fortye and siue daies, the king was flaine of his owne sonnes:

25 Then came Tobias againe to his house, and all his goods were restored vnto him.

## The ij. Chapter.

1 Tobias calleth the faithfull to his table. 3 He leaueh the feast to bury the dead. 10 How he became blinde. 19 His wife laboureth for his liuing. 22 Shee reprocheth him bitterly.

**A**fter those things, vpon a solemne day of the Lorde, Tobias made a good feast in his house,

2 And said vnto his sonne, Go thy way, and bring hither some of our tribe, such as feare God, that they may make merry with vs.

3 And when he was gone, he came againe, and tolde his father that one of the children of Israel lay flaine vpon the streete.

4 And immediatly he leapt from his table, left the feast, came fasting to the dead coarfe, tooke him, and bare him priuily into his house, that when the sunne was downe, he might safely bury him.

5 And when he had hid the coarfe, he did eat his meat with mourning and feare,

6 Remembryng the wordes that the Lorde sayd by the Prophet Amos, Your \* high feastes shall be turned to sorow and heauinesse.

7 But when the sunne was downe, he went his way, and buried him.

8 Then all his neighbours reproued him, saying, It is not long since it was commaunded to slay thee because of this matter, and hast scarce escaped the danger of death, and burpest thou the dead againe?

9 Neuerthelesse, Tobias fearing God more then the king, tooke the bodies of the flaine, and hid them in his house, and buried them at midnight.

10 It happened vpon a day, that hee had bu-

4.Reg.19. 35.

4.Reg.19. 17.2.chro. 32.21.

Amos.8.18

||or, his next of kinne.

ried the dead, and was weary, came home, and layd him downe by the wall, and slept.

11 And while he was asleepe, there fel downe vpon his eyes warme dung out of the swallows nest, so that he was blind.

12 This temptation did God suffer to happen vpon him, that they which came after, might haue an example of his patience, like as of holy Job.

13 For in so much as he euer feared God from his yowth by, and kept his commandements, he grudged not against God, that the plague of blindness chanced vnto him :

14 But remained steadfast in the feare of God, and thanked God all the dayes of his life.

15 For like as blessed Job was had in derision of kings : euen so was hee laughed to scoone of his elders and kinsfolke, which said vnto him,

16 Where is the hope for the which thou hast done almes, and buried the dead :

17 But Tobias rebuked them, and spake, Say not so :

18 For we are the children of holy men, and looke for the life which God shal giue vnto them that neuer turne their beleeve from him.

19 And Anna his wife went dayly to the weauing worke :

20 And looke what liuing she could get with the labour of her hands, she brought it. And it happened that shee tooke a kid, and brought it home :

21 And when her husband heard it crie, hee sayd, \* Looke that it be not stolen : restore it againe to the owners, for it is not lawfull for vs to eate of to touch any thing of thest.

22 Then was his wife angry, and said, \* Now is thy hope become haine openly, & thine almes deedes are manifest.

23 With these and such like words did she cast him in the teeth.

The iij. Chapter.

3 The prayer of Tobias. 7 Sara Raguels daughter, and the things that came vnto her. 12 Her prayer heard. 19 The Angel Raphael sent.

Deut. 22. 1.

Iob. 2. 9.

Or, sighed.

**W**hen Tobias tooke it heauily, and with teares began to make his prayer,

2 Saying, O Lord, thou art righteous, and all thy iudgements are true : yea, all thy wayes are mercie, faithfulness, and iudgement.

3 And now, O Lord, be mindfull of me, and take no vengeance of my sinnes, neither remember my misdoedes, neither the misdoedes of my forefathers.

Deu. 28. 15

4 For we haue not bene obedient vnto thy commandements, \* therefore are wee spoiled, brought into captiuitie, into death, into derision and shame vnto all nations, among whom thou hast scattered vs.

5 And now, O Lord, thy iudgements are great : for wee haue not done according to thy commandements, neither haue we walked innocently before thee.

6 And now, O Lord, deale with mee according to thy will, and command my spirit to bee receiued in peace : for more expedient were it for me to die then to liue.

7 At the same time it happened that Sara the daughter of Raguel, at Rages a citie of the

Medes, was also reproched by one of her fathers handmaidens,

8 That she had seuen husbands, which as soone as they were gone in vnto her, were slaine of the deuill, called Asmodeus.

9 Therefore when shee reprooued the maiden for her fault, shee answered her, saying, God let vs neuer see sonne nor daughter of thee more vpon earth, thou killer of thy husbands.

10 Wilt thou slay me also, as thou hast slaine seuen men : At this voice went Sara into an high chamber of her house, and three dayes and thre nightes shee neither ate nor dranke :

11 But continued in prayer, and besought God with teares, that he would deliuer her from this rebuke.

12 Upon the thirde day it came to passe, that when she had made an end of prayer, she praised the Lord,

13 Saying, Blessed bee thy name, O God of our fathers, which when thou art wroth, shewest mercie, and in time of trouble thou forgiuest the sinnes of them that call vpon thee.

14 Vnto thee, O Lord, turne I my face, vnto thee lift I vp mine eyes :

15 I beseech thee, O Lord, loose me out of the bonds of this rebuke, or else take mee vtterly away from the earth.

16 Thou knowest, Lord, that I neuer had desire vnto man, and that I haue kept my soule cleane from all vnclenly lust :

17 I haue not kept company with those that passe their time in sport, neither haue I made my selfe partaker with them that walke in light behaviour.

18 An husband haue I consented to take, not for my pleasure, but in thy feare.

19 Now peradventure, either I haue bene unworthy of them, or els were they vnmeet for me : for thou happily hast kept me to another husband.

20 For why : thy counsell is not in the power of man.

21 But every one that serueth thee, is sure of this, that if his life be in trying, it shall be crowned, and if it be in trouble, that God no doubt shal deliuer him : and if his life be in chastening, that he shall haue leaue to come vnto thy mercie.

22 For thou hast no pleasure in our damnation : and why : after a storme, thou maketh the weather faire and still, after weeping and heauinesse, thou giueth great ioy.

23 Thy name, O God of Israel, bee praised for euer.

24 At the same time were both their prayers heard, in the sight of the maiestie of the highest God.

25 And Raphael the holy Angel of the Lord was sent to helpe them both, whose prayers came at one time together before God.

The iij. Chapter.

Precepts and exhortations of Tobias to his sonne.

**W**hen Tobias thought his prayer to bee heard, that he might die, he called vnto him his sonne Tobias :

2 And sayd vnto him, My sonne, heare the wordes of my mouth, and lay them in thine heart as a foundation.

3 When God taketh away my soule, burie

Or, heard

For, made one together

10.12. thou my body: and \*hold thy mother in honour, all the dayes of her life.

4 For thou oughtest to remember, what, and how great perils he suffered for thee in her wombe.

5 And when thee a lso hath fulfilled the time of her life, bury her | beside me.

6 Have God in thy thought all the dayes of thy life, and beware, leass at any time thou consent into sinne, and leass thou let slippe the commandements of the Lord our God.

7 Give almes of thy goods, and turne neuer thy face from the poore: and so shall it come to passe, that the face of the Lorde shall not be turned away from thee.

8 \*Be mercifull after thy power.

9 If thou haue much, giue plentiously: if thou hast little, doe thy diligence gladly, to giue of that little:

10 For so gatherest thou thy selfe a good reward in the day of necessity.

11 For \*mercie deliuereth from all sinne, and from death, and suffereth not the soule to come into darkenesse.

12 A great comfort is mercie before the high God, vnto all them that thew it.

13 My sonne, \*keepe thee well from all whoredome: and beside thy wife, suffer not thy selfe to know of sinne.

14 Let neuer pride haue rule in thy minde, nor in thy word: for in \*pride began all destruction.

15 Whosoever worketh any thing for thee, \*immediatly giue him his hire, and looke that thy hired seruants wages remaine not at all with thee.

16 Looke that thou netter doe vnto \*another man, the thing that thou wouldest not another man should doe vnto thee.

17 Eat thy bread with the hungry and poore, and \*couer the naked with thy clothes.

18 Set thy bread and wine vpon the burfall of the righteous, and do not thou eat and drinke thereof with the sinners.

19 A he euer counsell at the wise.

20 Be alway praising of God, and beseech him that hee will | order thy wayes, and that whatsoeuer thou desirest or takest in hand, it may remaine in him.

21 I certifie thee also my sonne, that when thou wast yet but a babe, I deliuered ten talents of siluer vnto Gabelus at Rages a citie of the Medes, and his hand writing haue I by me:

22 And therefore seeke some meanes, how thou mayest come by him, and receiue of him the sayde weight of siluer, and giue him his hand writing againe.

23 My sonne, be not afraid: \*trueth it is, we leade here a poore life, but great good shall wee haue if we feare God, and depart from all sinne, and doe well.

The v. Chapter.

2 Tobias is sent to Rages: 5 Hee meeteth with the Angel Raphael, which did conduct him.

**T**hen Tobias answered his father, and sayd, father, all that thou hast commaunded mee, will I doe, and that diligently.

2 But howe shall I requyre this money, I cannot tell, neither doeth hee

know mee, nor I him: what token shall I giue him? And as for the way thither, I neuer knew it.

3 Then his father answered him, and sayd, I haue his hand writing by mee, which when thou shewest him, immediately he shall pay thee.

4 But goe thy way now, and get thee some faithfull man to goe with thee for an hire, that thou mayest receiue the money while I am yet liuing.

5 Then went Tobias out, and vpon the streete he found a faire yong man standing girded by, and as it were one ready to take his iourney.

6 And he knew not that it was an Angel of God, but saluted him, and sayd, from whence art thou, thou good yong man?

7 Hee answered, Of the children of Israel. And Tobias sayd vnto him, knowest thou the way that leadeth vnto the Countrey of the Medes?

8 He answered, I know it wel, and all those streets haue I gone oft times, and haue lodged with our brother Gabelus that dwelleth in Rages, a citie of the Medes, which lieth vpon the mount Ecchatanis.

9 Tobias sayd vnto him, I pray thee tarie for me till I haue told my father these things.

10 Then went Tobias in, and told his father all: at the which his father maruelled, and prayed that he would come vnto him.

11 Now when hee came in, hee saluted him, and sayd, Joy be with thee for euermore.

12 And old Tobias said, what ioy can I haue, that sit here in darkenesse, and see not the light of heauen?

13 The yong man said vnto him, Be of good cheere, God shall helpe thee shortly.

14 And Tobias sayd vnto him, Canst thou bring my sonne to Gabelus vnto the citie of Rages in Media? and when thou comest againe, I shall pay thee thy hire.

15 And the Angel sayd vnto him, I shall leade thy sonne, and bring him to thee againe.

16 Then Tobias answered him, Tell mee, I pray thee, of what house, or of what tribe art thou?

17 The Angel Raphael said vnto him, Seekest thou after the hired of an hirling, or an hired man himself for thy sonne to go with him?

18 But that I make thee not carefull, I am Azarias, the sonne of great Hananias.

19 And Tobias answered, Thou art come of a great hired: but I pray thee, be not displeased, that I desire to know thy hired.

20 The Angel sayd vnto him, Thy sonne shall I leade forth safely, and bring him whole and sound to thee againe.

21 Then answered Tobias, and sayd, wel, go on your way, and God bee in your iourney, and his Angel beare you company.

22 So when they had prepared all things that they would take with them in their iourney, Tobias bade his father and his mother farewell: and they went on their way both together.

23 Now when they were gone, his mother began to weepe, and sayde, \*The lasse of our age hast thou taken away, and sent him from vs.

24 Would God that money had neuer bene, for the which thou hast sent him away.

||Or, wayes.

Tob. 10. 4.

25 For our powerty was sufficient for vs: why, we should haue counted it riches that we saw our sonne here.

26 Then sayd Tobias vnto her, weepe not, our sonne shall goe safely and come to vs againe sound, and thine eyes shall see him.

27 For I trust that the good Angel of God shall beare him company, and order well all the things that he doth, so that he shall come to vs againe with ioy.

28 At these wordes his mother left off from weeping, and held her peace.

### The vj. Chapter.

2 Tobias deliuered from the fish. 8 Raphael sheweth him certaine medicines. 19 He conducteth him toward Sara.

**S** Tobias went on his way, and a dogge followed him, and the first night they abode by the water of Tigris.

2 Then went he out to wash his feete, and behold, there came forth an horrible fish to deuoure him.

3 Of whom Tobias was afraid, and cryed with a loud voyce, saying, Lord he commeth vpon me.

4 And the Angel said vnto him, take him by the gyll, and draw him to thee. And he did so, and drew him vnto the land: and the fish began to leape at his feete.

5 Then said the Angel vnto him, Take out the bowels of this fish: and as for the heart, the gall, and the liuer, keepe them by thee: for these things are necessary and good for medicines.

6 Tobias did so, and rosted the fish, and they tooke it with them in their iourney: the residue they saited, as much as was sufficient for them, till they came to Rages a city of the Medes.

7 Then Tobias asked the Angel, and sayd vnto him, I pray thee, brother Azarias, tell me, whereto are these things good of the fish that thou hast bidden me keepe?

8 The Angel answered him, and said, If thou layest a piece of the heart vpon the coales, the smoake thereof driueth away all euill spirits, whether it be from man or from woman, so that from thenceforth the same shall come no more vnto them.

9 The gall is good to anoint or to strike the eyes withall, whereas there is any blemish in them, so that they shall be whole.

10 And Tobias sayde vnto him, where wilt thou that we remaine? The Angel answered,

11 And said, Here is a nigh kinsma of thine, and of thy tribe, one Raguel by name, which hath a daughter called Sara, and hath neither sonne nor daughter but her.

12 All his good belongeth vnto thee, & thou must marry her.

13 And therefore desire her of her father, and he shall giue her thee to wife.

14 Then answered Tobias, and sayd, As I vnderstand, she hath bene married vnto seuen husbands, & they all are dead: and I haue heard say that the deuill slew them.

15 I am afraid therefore, least such things happen vnto mee also: which if it come to passe, seeing I am the onely sonne of my father and my mother, I should bring them in their age

with sorrow to their graues.

16 Then sayd the Angel Raphael vnto him, Heare me, and I will tell thee what they be of whom the deuill hath power:

17 Namely, they that receiue marriage after such a fashion, that they shut God out fro them, and from their heart, & giue themselues to their owne lust, euen as it were an horse and mule which haue no vnderstanding: vpon such hath the deuill power.

18 But when thou takest her, and art come into the chamber, withhold thy selfe from her three daies, and giue thy diligence vnto nothing but vnto prayer with her.

19 And in the first night roste the liuer of the fish, and the deuill shall be driuen away.

20 The second night shalt thou be receiued into the company of the holy Patriarks.

21 The third night shalt thou obtaine the blessing of God, so that whole children shall be borne of you.

22 After the third night, take the mayden in the feare of God, and more for the desire of children, then for any fleshy lust, that in the seebe of Abraham thou mayest obtaine the blessing in children.

### The vij. Chapter.

Tobias marieth Sara Raguels daughter.

**T**hen went they vnto Raguel, which receiued them ioyfully.

2 And when Raguel looked vpon Tobias, he said vnto Anna his wife, How like is this young man vnto my sisters sonne?

3 And when he had spoken this, he said, Whence be ye, ye yong men, and our brethren? They sayd, Of the tribe of Saphthai, out of the captiuitie of Babilone.

4 Then said Raguel vnto them, Know ye my brother Tobias? They said, Yea, we know him well.

5 And when he had spoken much good of him, the Angel said vnto Raguel, Tobias, of whom thou askest, is this yong mans father.

6 Then Raguel bowed himselfe downe, and wept, and tooke him about the necke, and kissed him.

7 And sayd, Gods blessing haue thou, my sonne, for thou art the sonne of a good vertuous man.

8 And Anna his wife, and Sara his daughter wept also.

9 Now when they had talked together, Raguel bade kill a wether, and to make a feast: and when hee had exhorted them to sit downe to dinner,

10 Tobias said, I will neither eat nor drinke here this day, except thou first graunt mee my petition, and promise me to giue me thy daughter Sara.

11 When Raguel heard this, he was astonished: for he knew what had happened vnto the other seuen men that went in vnto her: and he began to feare that it should chance vnto him in like manner. And while he stood so in a doubt, and gaue the yong man no answer,

12 The Angel said vnto him, Feare not to giue him thy daughter, for vnto this man that searcheth God, belongeth thy daughter to wife: therefore might none other haue her.

Num. 17.8.



13 Then sayd Raguel, I doubt not but God hath accepted my prayers & teares in his sight:

14 And I beleue he caused you to come vnto mee for the same intent, that this daughter of mine might be married in her owne kindred, according to the \*law of Moses: and now doubt thou not, but I will giue her vnto thee.

15 So hee tooke the right hand of his daughter, and gaue her into the right hand of Tobias, and sayd, The God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob be with you, ioyne you together, and fulfill his blessing in you.

16 And they tooke a letter, and made a writing of the marriage.

17 And then made they merry, and praised God.

18 And Raguel called Anna his wife vnto him, and bade her prepare another chamber.

19 And thither he brought Sara his daughter, and she wept.

20 Then sayd he vnto her, Be of good chere, my daughter: the Lord of heauen giue thee ioy, for the heauynesse that thou hast suffered.

The viij. Chapter.

3 Tobias driueth away the euill spirit. 7 He prayeth to God with his wife. 11 Raguel prepareth a graue for his sonne in law. 16 Raguel blesteth the Lord.

**N**owe after that they had supped, they brought the young man in to her.

2 Then thought Tobias vpon the wordes of the Angel, and tooke out of his bagge a piece of the luer of the fish, and layd it vpon the hot coales.

3 So the Angel Raphael tooke holde of the deuill, and sent him away, and bound him in the wilderness of the higher Egypt.

4 Then spake Tobias vnto the bvirgine, and sayde, say Sara, let vs make our prayer vnto God to day, to morowe, and || ouer morowe: for these threec nights will we || reconcile our selues with God: and when the thirde holy night is past, we shall ioyne together in the duety of marriage.

5 For we are the children of holy men, and we may not come together as the heathen that know not God.

6 When stood they by both together, and besought God earnestly || that hee would preferue them.

7 And Tobias sayd, O Lord God of our fathers, praised be thou of heauen and earth, of the sea, welles, and floods, and of all thy creatures that be therein.

8 Thou \* madest Adam of the mould of the earth, and gauest him Eua for an helper.

9 And now Lord, thou knowest that it is not because of holyproudnesse that I take this suster of mine to wife, but onely for the loue of children, in whome thy name may be blessed for euer.

10 And Sara sayd, Haue mercy vpon vs, O Lord, haue mercy vpon vs, and let vs both come whole and sound together to a good age.

11 And about the cocke crowing it came to passe, that Raguel called his seruants:

12 And they went with him to make a graue.

13 For hee sayd, It is chanced now vnto him peradventure, as it did vnto the other seuen men that went in vnto her.

14 Now when they had made the graue, Raguel came againe to his wife, and said vnto her, Send one of thy maydens to looke if he be dead, that I may bury him afoze it be light day.

15 So he sent a mayden to see: which when shee came into the chamber, found them whole and sound, sleeping together.

16 And so he came againe, and brought good tidings: then Raguel and Anna his wife praised the Lord.

17 And sayd, Praise be thou, O Lorde God of Israel, that it is not happened vnto vs as we thought.

18 For thou hast dealt mercifully with vs, and put away from vs the enemy that persecuted vs.

19 And hast shewed mercie vnto yonder two, the onely boyme children of their parents: O Lord, cause them to magnifie thee moze perfectly, and to offer the sacrifice of thy praise and of their health: that all people may knowe that thou onely art God in all the earth.

20 And immediatly Raguel commanded his seruants to fill the graue that they had made, with earth, afoze it was light:

21 And bade his wife prepare a feast, and to make ready all things that were necessary for meat to such as went by the way.

22 He caused two fat hinde also and foure wethers to be slaine, and meates to be prepared for all his neighbours and friends.

23 And Raguel charged Tobias to remaine with him two weekes.

24 As for all the good that hee had, he gaue Tobias the halfe of it, and made this writing, That the halfe which remained, should fall vnto Tobias after their death.

The ix. Chapter.

The Angel goeth to Gabelus at the desire of Tobias: which deliuereth the letter, & receiueth the mony.

**W**hen Tobias called vnto him the Angel, whom he thought to haue bene a man, and sayde vnto him, Brother Azarias, I pray thee hearken vnto my wordes.

2 If I should giue my selfe to be thy seruant, I shall not deserue thy prouidence.

3 Neuertheless, I beseech thee that thou wilt take the beastes, and the seruants, and goe vnto Gabelus in Rages the city of the Medes, and deliuer him his handwritting, and receiue the money of him, and pray him to come to my marriage.

4 For thou knowest thy selfe that my father doeth number the dayes: and if I tary one day too long, he will be fory in his minde.

5 Howe feell thou howe earnestly Raguel hath required me, so that I cannot say him nay.

6 Then tooke Raphael foure of Raguels seruants, and two camels, and went vnto Rages the city of the Medes: and when hee had found Gabelus, he gaue him his handwritting, and receiued all the money.

7 He tolde him also of Tobias the sonne of Tobi, how all things had happened: and caused him to come with him to the marriage.

8 Now when he came into the house of Raguel, he found Tobias sitting at the table: and he leaped by, and they kissed one another, and Gabelus wept, and praised God.

13 Then sayd Raguel, I doubt not but God hath accepted my prayers & teares in his sight: 14 And I beleue he caused you to come vnto mee for the same intent, that this daughter of mine might be married in her owne kindred, according to the \*law of Moses: and now doubt thou not, but I will giue her vnto thee. 15 So hee tooke the right hand of his daughter, and gaue her into the right hand of Tobias, and sayd, The God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob be with you, ioyne you together, and fulfill his blessing in you. 16 And they tooke a letter, and made a writing of the marriage. 17 And then made they merry, and praised God. 18 And Raguel called Anna his wife vnto him, and bade her prepare another chamber. 19 And thither he brought Sara his daughter, and she wept. 20 Then sayd he vnto her, Be of good chere, my daughter: the Lord of heauen giue thee ioy, for the heauynesse that thou hast suffered. The viij. Chapter. 3 Tobias driueth away the euill spirit. 7 He prayeth to God with his wife. 11 Raguel prepareth a graue for his sonne in law. 16 Raguel blesteth the Lord. Nowe after that they had supped, they brought the young man in to her. 2 Then thought Tobias vpon the wordes of the Angel, and tooke out of his bagge a piece of the luer of the fish, and layd it vpon the hot coales. 3 So the Angel Raphael tooke holde of the deuill, and sent him away, and bound him in the wilderness of the higher Egypt. 4 Then spake Tobias vnto the bvirgine, and sayde, say Sara, let vs make our prayer vnto God to day, to morowe, and || ouer morowe: for these threec nights will we || reconcile our selues with God: and when the thirde holy night is past, we shall ioyne together in the duety of marriage. 5 For we are the children of holy men, and we may not come together as the heathen that know not God. 6 When stood they by both together, and besought God earnestly || that hee would preferue them. 7 And Tobias sayd, O Lord God of our fathers, praised be thou of heauen and earth, of the sea, welles, and floods, and of all thy creatures that be therein. 8 Thou \* madest Adam of the mould of the earth, and gauest him Eua for an helper. 9 And now Lord, thou knowest that it is not because of holyproudnesse that I take this suster of mine to wife, but onely for the loue of children, in whome thy name may be blessed for euer. 10 And Sara sayd, Haue mercy vpon vs, O Lord, haue mercy vpon vs, and let vs both come whole and sound together to a good age. 11 And about the cocke crowing it came to passe, that Raguel called his seruants: 12 And they went with him to make a graue. 13 For hee sayd, It is chanced now vnto him peradventure, as it did vnto the other seuen men that went in vnto her.

9 And sayd, the blessing of the God of Israel haue thou, for thou art the sonne of a right vertuous and iust man, and of one that feareth God, and giueth great almes:

10 And blessing haue thy wife, and your elders,

11 That yee may see your children, and your childrens children vnto the third and fourth generation: and your seede be blessed of the God of Israel, which reigneth world without end.

12 And when they all had sayde Amen, they went to the feast: but with the feare of the Lord held they the feast of the marriage.

#### The x. Chapter.

1 Tobias and his wife thinke long for their sonne. to Raguel sendeth away Tobias and Sara.

**N**Owe while young Tobias made long tarrying, by reason of the marriage, his father was full of care and heauinesse, saying, Canst thou thinke what should bee the cause that my sonne tarryeth so long? or why he should be kept so long there?

2 Thinkest thou Sabelus is dead, and no man will giue him the money?

3 Thus began hee to be very sorrowfull, hee and Anna his wife with him: and beganne to weepe both together, because their sonne was not come againe vnto them at the day appointed.

4 As for his mother, shee wept with discomfortable teares, and sayd, woe is me my sonne, Oh what ayled vs to sende thee away into a strange countrey, thou light of our eyes, thou staffe of our age, thou comfort of our life, thou hope of our generation?

5 Seeing all the things that wee haue are only in thee, we should not haue sent thee away from vs.

6 Then Tobias comforted her and said, Hold thy peace, and be not discomforted, our sonne is whole and sound: the man that wee sent him withall, is faithfull yough.

7 Pettersticelle, shee might in no wise bee comforted: but daily went out, looked about, and went about all the streetes whereby shee thought hee should come againe, that if it were possible, she might see him comming asafarre off.

8 But Raguel sayd vnto his sonne in lawe, Stay here, and I shall send a messenger vnto thy father Tobias, to tell him that thou art in good health.

9 Tobias sayd vnto him, I am sure that my father and my mother count euery day, and that their hearts are sore.

10 So when Raguel had prayed Tobias with many wordes, and hee would in no wise heare him, hee deliuered Sara vnto him, and the halfe part of all his goods, in seruants, and handmaidens, in sheepe, in camels, and in hine, and much money: and so sent him away from him with health and ioy.

11 And sayd, The holy Angel of the Lord be with you in your iourney, and bring you forth safe and sound: that yee may finde all things in good case with your elders, and that mine eyes may see your children afoze I dye.

12 So the elders embraced their daughter, kissed her, and let her goe:

13 Exhorting her to honour her father and

mother in law, to loue her husband, to rule well her household, to keepe her house in good order, and to shew her selfe faultlesse.

#### The xj. Chapter.

1 The returne of Tobias to his father. 11 How hee was receiued. 15 His father hath his sight restored, and praiseth the Lord.

**A**S they nowe were going homeward againe, vpon the eleuenth day they came to Charran, which lieth in the halfe way toward Ninue.

2 And the Angell sayde, Brother Tobias, thou knowest how thou hast left thy father.

3 Therefore if it please thee, we two will goe before, and let the household, with thy wife and the cattell, come faire and softly after vs.

4 And when Tobias was content that they should goe before, Raphael sayd vnto him, Take of the gall of the fish with thee: for it shall be necessary. So Tobias tooke of the gall, and they went their way:

5 But Anna the mother of Tobias sate daily by the way side vpon the top of an hill, from whence she might see farre about her.

6 And while shee was waiting there for his comming, shee looked asafarre off, and anon shee perceiued her sonne comming, and ranne and tolde her husband, saying, Beholde, thy sonne commeth.

7 And Raphael sayd vnto Tobias, As soone as thou comest into the house, immediatly worship the Lord thy God, and giue thanks vnto him: then goe to thy father, and kisse him.

8 And straightwayes strike his eyes ouer with the gall of the fish that thou hast brought with thee: for be sure that his eyes shall straightway bee opened, and thy father shall see the light of heauen, and shall reioyce at the sight of thee.

9 Then the dogge that had bene with them in their iourney ran before, and came as a messenger, and wagged his taile for gladnesse.

10 So the blind father arose, and beganne to runne, and stumbled with his feete: and gaue a seruant his hand, and ranne to meet his sonne.

11 Receiued him, and kissed him, hee and his wife, and they both began to weepe for ioy.

12 Howe when they had worshipped & thanked God, they sate downe.

13 Then tooke Tobias of the fish gall, and anoynted his fathers eyes:

14 And taried halfe an houre, and then began the blemish to goe out of his eyes, like as it had bene the white skinne of an egge:

15 Which Tobias tooke and drew from his eyes, and immediatly he receiued his sight.

16 Then they praised God, hee and his wife, and all they that knew him.

17 And Tobias said, O Lord God of Israel, I giue thee praise and thanks, for thou hast chastened me, and made me whole: and loe, now do I see my sonne Tobias.

18 After seuen dayes came Sara his sonnes wife also whole and sound, with all the household and cattell, with camels, and much money of his wiues, and with the money that hee had receiued of Sabelus.

19 And hee tolde his father and his mother, all the benefites which God had done for him by

the man that ledde him.

20 Achtoz also and Nabath Tobias sisters sonne came, and were glad, and reioyced with him, by reason of all the good things that God had shewed vnto him: and so for the space of seuen dayes they made merry, and were right ioyfull euery one.

The xij. Chapter.

2 Tobias declareth to his father, the pleasures that Raphael had done him: 5 The which hee would recompence.

**T**hen Tobias called his sonne vnto him, and sayd, what may we giue this holy man that went with thee?

2 Tobias answered his father, and sayd, father, what reward shall we giue him: or what thing can deserue his benefites?

3 He hath bene my guide, and brought me safe againe, hee receiued the money from Gabelus, hee caused me to get my wife, hee droue the euill spirit from her, he hath bene an occasion of gladnesse to her father and mother, he deliuered me that I was not deuoured of the fish, he hath made thee to see the light of heauen: yea, we all haue receiued great good of him.

4 How should wee worthily deserue these things vnto him: But, I pray thee my father, that thou wilt desire him, if haply he will bouchsafe, to take with him the halfe of all that wee haue brought.

5 So the father and the sonne called him, tooke him aside, and beganne to pray him, that he would be content to take in good worth, the halfe part of all that they had brought.

6 Then sayd hee secretly vnto them, Praise yee the God of heauen, and giue thanks vnto him before all men liuing: for hee hath shewed his mercy vnto you.

7 It is good to hide the things secret: but to shewe and to praise the workes of God, it is an honourable thing.

8 Prayer is good with fasting, and mercie is better then hoord by treasures of gold.

9 For mercie deliuereth from death, cleanseth sinne, and causeth to finde mercie and life euerlasting.

10 But they that doe sinne and vnrighteousnesse, are the enemies of their owne soule.

11 Wherefore I tell you the truth, and will hide no secret thing from you.

12 When thou prayest with teares, and buriedst the dead, and ledest thy dinner, and hiddest the dead in thine house vpon the day time, that thou mightest bury them in the night, I offered thy prayer before the Lord.

13 And because thou wast accept and beloued of God, it was necessary that temptation should try thee.

14 And now hath the Lord sent me to heale thee, and to deliuer Sara thy sonnes wife from the euill spirit.

15 For I am Raphael an Angell, one of the seuen that stand before the Lord.

16 When they heard this, they were sore afraid, and trembled, and fell downe vpon their faces vnto the ground.

17 Then sayd the Angel, peace be with you, feare not.

18 For whereas I haue bene with you, it is the will of God: giue praise and thanks vnto him.

19 \* You thought that I did eat and drinke with you, but I vse meate that is inuisible, and drinke that cannot be scene of men.

20 Nowe therefore is the time that I must turne againe vnto him that sent me: but be yee thankfull vnto God, and tell out all his wonderful workes.

21 And when he had spoken these wordes, hee was taken away out of their sight, so that they could see him no more.

22 Then fell they downe flat vpon their faces, by the space of thre houres, and praised God: and when they rose vp, they tolde all his wonderful workes.

The xiij. Chapter.

A thanksgiuing of Tobias, who exhorteath all to praise the Lorde.

**T**hen old Tobias opened his mouth, and praised the Lorde, and sayde, Great art thou, O Lord, for euermore, and thy kingdome worlde without end.

2 For thou scourgest and healest, thou leadeest vnto hell, and bringest out againe: and there is none that may escape thine hand.

3 O giue thanks vnto the Lorde, yee children of Israel, and praise him in the light of the heathen:

4 For among the heathen which know him not, hath he scattered you, to the intent that yee should shew forth his maruelous workes, and cause them for to know, that there is none other God Almighty but he.

5 Hee hath chastened vs for our misdeedes, and for his owne mercies sake shall he saue vs.

6 Consider then how he hath dealt with you, and praise him with feare and dread: and magnifie the euerlasting king in your workes.

7 I will praise him euen in the land of my captiuitie, for he hath thewed his maiestie vnto a sinnefull people.

8 Turne you therefore, O yee sinners, and doe righteousness before God, and be yee sure that he will shew his mercie vpon you.

9 As for me and my soule, wee will reioyce in God.

10 O praise the Lord all ye his chosen: holde the dayes of gladnesse, and be thankfull vnto him.

11 O Hierusalem thou city of God, the Lord hath punished thee for the workes of thine owne hands.

12 O praise the Lord in thy good things, and giue thanks to the euerlasting God, that hee may builde vp his Tabernacle againe in thee, that dee may call againe vnto thee all such as be in captiuitie, and that thou mayest haue ioy for euermore.

13 With a faire light shalt thou shine, and all thee ends of the world shall honour thee.

14 The people shall come vnto thee from farre, they shall bring giftes, and worshippinge the Lorde in thee, and the lande shall they haue for a Sanctuarie: for they shall call vpon the great Name in thee.

15 Cursed shall they be that despise thee, and all that blaspheme thee shall be condemned: but

Geo. 18. 7.  
iudi. 13. 16.

Deu. 32. 39  
sap. 16. 13.

Esa. 49. 18.  
acts 2. 5.

blessed shall they be that build thee vp.

16 As for thee, thou shalt reioyce in thy childzen: for they all shall be blessed, and gathered together vnto the Lord.

17 Blessed are al they that loue thee, and that be glad of thy peace.

18 Praise thou the Lord, O my soule: for the Lord our God hath deliuered his city Hierusalem from all her troubles.

19 I will count my selfe happie, if my seede remaine to see the cleerenesse of Hierusalem.

20 The gates of Hierusalem shall be builded with Saphir and Smaragde, and all the compassse of her walles with precious stones.

21 All her strectes shall be paved with white and faire stone, and in all strectes shall Alleluia be sung.

22 Praised be the Lord which hath exalted her, that his kingdome may bee vpon her for euermore. Amen.

The xiiij. Chapter.

5 Lessons of Tobias to his sonne. 6 He prophecieth the destruction of Ninie, 7 and the restoring of Hierusalem and the temple.

**A**D so Tobias made an end of speaking: and after that Tobias had gotten his sight againe, hee liued fourtie and two yeeres, and sawe his childzens childzen.

2 Now when he was an hundred and two yeeres old, he dyed, and was buried honourably in Ninieue.

3 For when hee was fire and fittie yeeres of age, hee lost the sight of his eyes: and when hee was threetye yeeres olde, hee gate his sight againe.

4 The residue of his life led he in ioy, and increased well in the feare of God, and departed in peace.

5 But in the houre of his death, hee called vnto him his sonne Tobias, and seuen young

|| Syngals his somes childzen, and sayde vnto them,

6 The destruction of Ninieue is at hand (for the word of the Lord cannot faile) and our brethren that are scattered out of the land of Israel, shall come thither againe.

7 And the whole lande of it that hath bene waste, shall be filled, and the house of God that was burnt in it, shall be builded againe: and all such as feare God, shall returne thither.

8 The heathen also shall forsake their idols, and come to Hierusalem, and dwell there:

9 And all the kings of the earth shall be glad in her, and worship the Lord God of Israel.

10 And therefore, my childzen, heare your father, serue the Lord in the tructh, seeke after his will, to doe the thing that pleaseth him:

11 Commaund your childzen that they doe right, giue almes, be mindfull of God, and euer to be thankfull vnto him in tructh, and with all their power.

12 Heare me now therefore, my childzen, and abide not here: but in what day soeuer yee haue buried your mother by me in one sepulchre, get you from hence:

13 For I see that the wickednesse of it, shall bring it to destruction and end.

14 After the death of his mother, Tobias departed away from Ninieue, with his wife and childzen, and with his childzens childzen, & came againe to his father and mother in lawe,

15 And found them whole, and in a good age, and tooke the care of them: and hee closed their eyes, and was heire vnto all Raguels goods, and sawe the fiftie generation, and his childzens childzen.

16 And ninetie and nine yeeres being ended in the feare of God, they buried him with ioy.

17 And all his kinred & posteritie continued in a good life and holy conuersation: so that they were loued and accepted both of God and men, and of all the people of the land.

The end of the Booke of Tobias.



The booke of Iudith.

The first Chapter.

2 The building of Ecbatanis. 5 Nabuchodonosor made warre against Arphaxad, and overcame him. 12 He threatneth them that would not helpe him.

**A**Rpharad the King of the Medes, subdued many people vnto his dominion, and builded a strong city, which hee called Ecbatanis.

2 The walls of it made he of free stone, foure square, seuentie cubites high, and thyrtye cubites broad: hee made towres there vpon an hundred cubites high.

3 But along the foure corners, every side was twentie foote broad, hee made the ports in the height, like as the towres.

4 This king trusted in his mightie hoste, and in his gloriozous charrets.

5 So in the twelfth yeere of his reigne, it happened that Nabuchodonosor the king of the Assyrians, which reigned in the great citie of Ninieue, fought against Arpharad:

6 And overcame him in the great field called Ragau, beside Euphrates, and Tigris, and Tadason, in the helde of Erioth the King of the Elites.

7 Then was the kingdome of Nabuchodonosor exalted, and his heart was lift by: and he sent vnto all them that dwell in Cilicia, in Parnactus and Libanus:

8 And vnto the heathen that dwell in Carmel and Cedar, and to such as dwell in Galile in the great field of Chazelon:

9 To all them that dwell in Samaria, and

Apoc. 27, 18

|| Or imp

|| Eq and

Dem. iohas. larg.

beyond the water of Jordane vnto Hierusalem, and the whole land of Jelle, vnto the borders of Ethiopia:

10 vnto all these did Nabuchodonosor the King of the Assyrians send messengers.

11 But they all with one consent would not agree vnto him, and sent the messengers againe emptye, and put them away without honour.

12 Then Nabuchodonosor the King tooke indignation at all those landes, and sware by his thzone and by his kingdome, that he would be auenged of all those countreys.

### The ij. Chapter.

Nabuchodonosor commanded presumptuously that all people should be brought in subiection.

**I**n the thirteenth yeere of King Nabuchodonosor, vpon the twentieth and two day of the first moneth, it was deuised in the court of Nabuchodonosor the King of the Assyrians, that he would reuenge himselfe.

2 So he called vnto him all the elders, all his captaines and men of warre, and shewed them his secret counsel,

3 And tolde them that his purpose was to bring the whole earth vnder his dominion.

4 Nowe when they were all content with this saying, Nabuchodonosor the King called Holophernes the chiefe captaine of his warres,

5 And said vnto him, Goe thy way soorth against all the kingdomes of the west, and specially against those that haue despised my commandement.

6 Thou shalt spare no realme, all strong cities shalt thou bring in subiection vnto me.

7 Then Holophernes called together all the captaines and rulers of all the power in Assyria, and mustered the souldiers vnto the hoste, like as the King commanded him, namely an hundred and twenty thousand fighting men vpon foote, and twelue thousand archers vpon horsebacke.

8 All his ordinance sent hee before with an innumerable multitude of Camels, so that the hoste was wel provided for with oren and small cattel, and that without number.

9 Hee appointed to prepare come out of all Syria in his passage.

10 Much gold and siluer also tooke he out of the Kings house.

11 So he tooke his journey, and al his hoste, with charrets, horsemen, and archers: of whom there were so many, that they covered the ground of the land, like the grasshoppers.

12 And when he was come past the borders of the Assyrians, he came toward the great mountaines of Ange, which lie vpon the left side of Cilicia: and so he went by into all their castles, and wonne euery strong hold.

13 As for the wealthy cite of Melothus hee brake it downe, and spoyled all the children of Charus, and the Ismaelites, which lay toward the wildernesse, and vpon the Southside of the land of Chellon.

14 Hee went ouer Euphrates also, and came into Mesopotamia, & brake downe all the high cities that were there, from the brooke of Pambze, til a man come to the sea:

15 And hee tooke the borders in, from Cilicia vnto the coastes of Japhet, toward the South.

16 Hee caried away all the Adianites, and spoyled all their goods, and whosoever withstood him, he slew them with the sword.

17 After this, hee went downe into the felde of Damascus in the time of harvest, and burnt by all the corne, and all the trees and vines hee caused to be cut downe:

18 And the feare of him fell vpon all them that dwell on the earth.

### The iij. Chapter.

1 The people subiect to Holophernes. 12 Hee destroyed their gods, that Nabuchodonosor might only be worshipped.

**S**o the Kings and princes of all the cities and lands, sent their Ambassadors, namely, they of Syria and Mesopotamia, Syria Sobal, and Libya, and Cilicia, which came to Holophernes, and said,

2 Let thy wraith cease toward vs: it is better for vs to serue the great King Nabuchodonosor with our liues, and to be subiect vnto thee, then that we should die, and with our slaughter suffer the euils of our bondage.

3 All our cities and possessions, all mountaines and hills, all fields, great and small, cattel, sheepe, goates, horses, and camels, all our goods and households, be in thy power.

4 Vnder thy subiection be all that we haue.

5 We our selues, and also our children, will be thy seruants.

6 Come vnto vs, peaceable lords, and use our seruice at thy pleasure.

7 Then came Holophernes downe from the mountaines, with horsemen and great power, and conquered all strong fenced cities, and all that dwell in the land.

8 And out of all cities hee tooke strong men, and such as were meete for the warre to helpe him.

9 And there came such a feare vpon those countreys, that the indwellers of all the cities, the princes and rulers, and the people together, went forth to meet him as he came:

10 And receiued him honourably with garlands and torches, with daunces, tabrets, and pipes.

11 Neuertheless, though they did this, yet might they not swage his rigorous stomache,

12 But hee destroyed their cities, and hewed downe their woods.

13 For Nabuchodonosor the King had commanded him that hee should roote out all the gods of the land, to the intent that hee onely might be called and taken for god of the nations, which Holophernes with his power might bring vnder him.

14 So went hee thorow Syria Sobal, and thorow all Appamea, and all Mesopotamia, and came to the Idumeans in the lande of Gabaa.

15 And tooke their cities, and remained there thirtie dayes, in which space he caused all the whole multitude of his hoste to be gathered together.

### The iiij. Chapter.

5 Eliacin the priest writeth to Bethulia, that they should fortifie themselves. 8 They cryed to the Lord, and humbled themselves before him.



Or, earth.

**W**hen the children of Israel that dwelt in Iury heard this, they were for a frayd of him.

2 There came such trembling also and feare vpon them, lest hee should doe vnto the city of Hierusalem and the Temple of the Lord, as he had done to other cities and their temples.

3 So they sent into all Samaria round about vnto Jericho, tooke in and occupied al the tops of the mountaines.

4 And made fall the towne with walles, and prepared corne for them against the battel.

5 Eliacim also the Priest wrote vnto all them that dwelt toward Eshelon, which lyeth ouer against the great field by Dothain, and vnto all those by whom men might haue passage vnto them.

6 That they should take in the wayes of the mountaines, whereby there might be any way and passage vnto Hierusalem, and that they should holde diligent watch where any strait was betwixt the mountaines.

7 And the children of Israel did as Eliacim the Priest of the Lord had commanded them.

8 And al the people cried vnto the Lord earnestly, and humbled their soules with fasting and prayers, they and their wiues:

9 The Priestes put on hairy clothes, and layd the yong babes before the Temple of the Lord, and couered the Altar of the Lord with an hairy cloth:

10 And with one accord they cryed vnto the Lord God of Israel, that their children should not be giuen into a pray, and their wiues into a spoile, that their cities should not be layd waste, and that their Sanctuary should not be inhallowed, and so they to be a shame and rebuke vnto the heathen.

11 Then Eliacim the high Priest of the Lord, went round about all Israel, and spake vnto them,

12 Saying, Be ye sure that the Lord will heare your petitions, if ye continue stedfast in fastings and prayers in the sight of the Lord.

13 Remember \* Moyses the seruant of the Lord, which ouerthrew the Amalekites that trusted in their might and power, in their horse, in their shields, in their charets, and horsemen, not with weapons, but with holy prayers.

14 Euen so shall all the enemies of Israel be, if ye continue in this worke that ye haue begun.

15 So vpon this exhortation, they continued in prayer before the Lord.

16 Insomuch that they which offered burnt sacrifices vnto the Lord, offered the offerings vnto the Lord, being arrayed in hairy clothes, and had ashes vpon their heads.

17 And they all besought God from their whole heart, that he would blate his people of Israel.

Thev. Chapter.

Achior the Ammonite doth declare to Holophernes of the maner of the Isralites.

**A**nd word came to Holophernes the prince of the warre of the Assyrians, that the children of Israel prepared themselves to make resistance, and how they had stopped the wayes betwixt the mountaines.

2 Then was he exceeding wroth, and called all the princes of Moab, and the captains of Ammon,

3 And said vnto them, Tell me, what people is this that keepeth in the mountaines? Of what maner, and how great cities theirs are? What is their power? Of what maner of hoste haue they? Who is their captaine?

4 And why do they despise vs more then all those that dwell in the East, and come not forth to meete vs, that they might receiue vs with peace?

5 Then \* Achior the captaine of all the Ammonites, answered and sayd, Sir, if it please thee to heare, I wil tel the truth before thee, concerning this people that dwell in the mountaines, and there shall no vntrueth goe out of my mouth.

6 This people is of the generation of the Chaldees:

7 They dwell first in \* Mesopotamia, for they would not follow the gods of their fathers that were in the land of the Chaldees:

8 And so forsooke they the custome of their forefathers which had many gods, and worshipped one God that made heauen & earth: which also \* commanded them that they should goe from thence and dwell at Charran.

9 Now when there came a dearth into the whole land, they went downe to Egypt, a there they dwell foure hundred yeeres, in the which they multiplied greatly, that their hoste might not be numbred.

10 And when the King of Egypt oppressed them, and yoked them in building of his cities, with making of clay and bricke, they cried vnto God their Lord, which punished the whole land of Egypt with diuers plagues.

11 And when the Egyptians had cast them out, and the plague ceased from them, and they following after them to take them, and to bring them againe into their bondage:

12 While they were fleeing a way, the God of heauen opened the sea, so that the waters flood fall vpon both the sides as a wal: and thele went thoro to the bottome of the sea dryshod.

13 In the which place when an innumerable people of the Egyptians followed vpon them, they were so ouerwhelmed with the waters, that there remained not one to tell them that came after how it happened.

14 So when this people was passed thoro to the \* red Sea, they came into the wilderness of mount Sina, where neuer man might dwell afore, and where the sonne of man had neuer rested.

15 There were the bitter \* waters made sweet for them, that they might drinke, & forty yeeres had they meat from heauen.

16 Wheresoever they went, without bow and arrow, without bucler or sword, their God fought for them, and caused them to haue the victoery.

17 Yea, no man was able to hurt this people, except it were when they departed vnfaithfully from the worshipping of the Lord their God.

18 But as oft as they worshipped any other beside their God, he gauz them ouer to be spoiled, to be slaine, and to be put to confusion.

19 Neuerthelesse, as oft as they were fory for their departing from the worship of their God:

||Or, holy things.

Exod.17. 12.

Iud.11

Gene.11 31.

Gene.11

Gene.41 54. and 6.

Exod.11

Exod.11

Exod.11

Exod.11 25.

the same God of heauen gaue them power and strength to withstand their enemies.

20 Moreover, they \* slew the King of the Chanamites, Jebusites, Perezites, Hethites, Heutes, and Amozites, and all the mightie in Hesebon, and took their lands and cities in possession :

21 And so long as they sinned not in the sight of their God, it went well with them : for their God hateth vnrightheousnesse.

22 \* For in times past, when they went out of the way which God had giuen them, that they should walke in it, they were destroyed in diuers battels of many nations, and many of them were caried away prisoners vnto a strange countrey.

23 \* But now lately they haue turned themselves againe vnto the Lord their God, and are come together againe out of the countreys where they were scattered abroad : & thus haue they conquered these mountaines, and dwell therein : and as for Hierusalem where their Sanctuary is, they haue it againe in possession.

24 And therefore, my lord, make diligent inquisition, if this people haue done wickednes in the sight of their God, then let vs goe bp against them : for doubtlesse their God shal deliuer them into thine handes, and subdue them vnto thy power.

25 But if this people haue not displeased their God, we shall not be able to withstand them : for their God shal defend them, and so shall we be a shame to all the world.

26 Now when Achior had spoken out these wordes, all the great men of Holophernes were wroth, and thought to slay him, and said one to another,

27 What is he this which dare say that the children of Israel are able to withstand Nabuchodonosor the King, and his hostes : whereas they are an vnrweaponed people, without strength or vnderstanding of the feats of warre.

28 That Achior therefore may know that he hath deceived vs, we will go bp into the mountaines : and when the mighty men of them are taken, he with them shalbe slict with þ sword.

29 That all the people may know that Nabuchodonosor is the god of the earth, and that there is none other beside him.

The vj. Chapter.

Holophernes blasphemeth God whom Achior confessed.

¶ When they had left off speaking, Holophernes tooke soze indignation, and said vnto Achior,

2 For so much as thou hast prophesied vnto vs, saying, that the people of \* Israel shalbe defended of their God: I wil shew thee that there is no God but Nabuchodonosor.

3 Yea, when wee slay them all as one man, thou also shalt perish with them through the sword of the Assyrians, and all Israel shalbe destroyed with thee :

4 And then shalt thou seele that Nabuchodonosor is the lord of the whole earth: then shall the sword of my knighthood go thoro thy sides, and thou shalt fall down slict among the wounded of Israel, and I shalt not come to thy selfe againe, but be vtterly destroyed with them.

5 Furthermore, if thou thinkest thy prophesie to be true, why doest thou then change thy colour: why art thou afraid? Thinkest thou that my wordes are not able to be performed?

6 But that thou maest know that thou shalt seele these things with them, beholde, from this houre forth, wil I send thee vnto ponder people, that when the punishment of my sword (which they haue worthily deserued) falleth vpon them, thou maest be punished with them.

7 So Holophernes commaunded his seruants to take Achior, and to cary him vnto Bethulia, and to deliuer him into the hands of the children of Israel.

8 Then Holophernes seruants tooke him, and went thoro the plaine selde : but when they drew nigh vnto the mountaines, the sling casters came out against them.

9 Neuertheless, they gate them away by the side of the mountaine, & bound Achior hand and foote to a tree, and so left him bound with withs, and turned againe vnto their lord.

10 After that, the children of Israel went downe from Bethulia, came vnto him, loosed him, brought him into Bethulia, set him in the middell of the people, and asked him what the matter was that the Assyrians had left him bound.

11 Dias the sonne of Micha, of the tribe of Simeon, and Charni, which is also called Gethoniell, were the principall rulers at the same time.

12 Now when Achior stood in the middell of the Senators, and before them all, he told them what answer he gaue Holophernes to the thing that he asked him, and how Holophernes people would haue slaine him for so saying.

13 And how Holophernes himselfe was wroth, and commaunded him for the same cause to be deliuered vnto the Israelites: that when he ouercame the children of Israel, hee might command Achior also to be put to death with diuers torments, because he said, The God of heauen is their defender.

14 And when Achior had plainly told out all these things, al the people fell downe vpon their faces, praising the Lord, and prayed out their prayers together vnto the Lord, with a generall complaint and weeping.

15 And said, O Lord God of heauen and of earth, beholde their pride, and looke vpon our lowlinesse, and consider how it standeth with thy Saints, and make it to bee knowne that thou forsakest not those which hold them fast by thee, and how that thou bringest them low that presume of themselves, and make their boast in their owne strength.

16 So when the weeping and prayer of the people (which they had made the whole day long, was ended) they comforted Achior,

17 Saying, The God of our fathers, whose power and strength thou hast prayed, shall so reward thee, that thou shalt rather see their destruction.

18 When the Lord our God then shal giue his seruants this libertie, God be also with thee among vs : so that as it shall please thee, so thou wilt all thine maest dwell with vs.

19 Now when Dias had ended the counsel, hee tooke him into his house, and made a great supper.

¶Or, within the Church.

20 Called the elders to it: and so they refreshed themselves after the fasting.  
21 And afterward was all the people called together, which made their prayers al the night long in the Congregation, and besought the God of Israel for helpe.

The vij. Chapter.

Holophernes doeth besiege Bethulia.

**T**he next day Holophernes commanded his hoste to goe by against Bethulia.

2 There were an hundred and twentie thousand fighting men on foote, and two and twenty thousand horsemen, beside the preparing of them that were womne, and came to them on euery side out of the countreys and cities which he had taken.

3 All these prepared themselves vnto the battel against the Israelites, and came on by the hill side, vnto the top that looketh ouer against Dothain, from the place which is called Belma, vnto Chelmon, that lyeth toward Eszelon.

4 Now when the children of Israel sawe so great a multitude of the Assyrians, they fell downe flat vpon the ground, strawed ashes vpon their heads, and prayed with one accord that the God of Israel would shewe his mercie vpon his people.

5 And so they tooke their weapons, and sate betwixt the mountaines in the narrow place, and kept the way day and night.

6 But while Holophernes was going round about, hee found the water spring, which from the Southside was conueyed into the citie by a conduit, and he commanded their conduit to be cut in sunder.

7 There were wells also not farre from the walles, which they vsed secretly, moze for pleasure, then for necessitie.

8 Then went the Ammonites and the Moabites vnto Holophernes, and said, The children of Israel trust neither in speare nor arrowe, but haue taken in and kept the mountaines, and seepehilles defend them.

9 That thou mayest ouercome them therefore without the striking of any battell, let men to keepe the wells, that they draw no water out of them, so shalt thou destroy them without sword: or at the least they shall be so feeble, that they must bee faine to giue ouer the citie, which they thinke not able to be wonne, soz so much as it lyeth in the mountaines.

10 These wordes pleased Holophernes wel, and all his men of warre, and he set an hundred at euery well round about.

11 And when this watch had endured twentie dayes, the cisternes and all that had water, failed them that dwelt in the citie of Bethulia, so that in the whole citie they had not drinke ynough for one day, for the people had water giuen them daily in a measure.

12 Then came the men and women, pong persons and children, all vnto Dias, and said al with one voyce,

Exod. 5. 21.

13 God bee iudge betwixt vs and thee, for thou hast dealt euill with vs: thou wouldest not speake peaceably with the King of the Assyrians, therefore hath God solde vs into their handes.

14 And there is no man to helpe vs, whereas

wee are brought downe before their eyes in thirst and great destruction.

15 Therefore gather nowe together all the people that be in the citie, that wee may al yeeld our selues willingly vnto the people of Holophernes:

16 For better it is that wee be captiue, and praise the Lord with our liues, then to be slaine and perish, and to bee laughed to scozne, and shamed of euery man, when wee see our wiues and children die before our eyes.

17 Wee take heaven and earth this day to record, and the God of our fathers, which punisheth vs according to the deseruing of our finnes, and giue you warning that ye giue by the city now into the power of Holophernes hoste, that our ende may be thort with the sword, which els shall endure long for want of water, and for thirst.

18 When they had spoken out these wordes, there was a great weeping and howling in the whole Congregation, and that of euery man, and they cryed a whole houre long vnto God with one voyce,

19 Saying, \* wee haue sinned with our fathers, we haue done amisse, wee haue dealt wickedly:

20 Thou that art gracious, haue mercy vpon vs, or punish our bnrighousnesse with thine owne scourge, & giue not those ouer that know ledge thee, vnto a people which know thee not:

21 That they may not say among the heathen, where is their God?

22 And when they were so weary with this crying and weeping, that they held their peace,

23 Dias stood vp with watry eyes, and said, Take good hearts vnto you, deare brethren, and be of good cheare, and let vs waite yet fure dayes for mercy of the Lord.

24 Peraduenture hee shall put away his indignation, and giue glory vnto his Name.

25 But if he helpe vs not when the fure daies are past, we shall do as ye haue said.

The viij. Chapter.

The parentage, life, and conuersation of Iudith.

**A**s it happened when these wordes came to the eares of Iudith, a widowe, which was the daughter of Merari the sonne of Idor, the sonne of Joseph, the sonne of Dias, the sonne of Elai, the sonne of Jamnoz, the sonne of Gedeon, the sonne of Baphaim, the sonne of Achitob, the sonne of Bethchia, the sonne of Enan, the sonne of Nathania, the sonne of Salathiel, the sonne of Simeon, the sonne of Ruben:

2 And her husband was called Manasses, which died in the dayes of the barley haruest.

3 For while he was binding the sheaves together in the field, the heat came vpon his head, and he died at Bethulia his citie, and there was he buried beside his fathers.

4 Now was Iudith his desolate widowe three yeeres and sixe moneths.

5 And in the higher parts of her house shee made her selfe a priuie chamber, where shee dwelt, being closed in with her maydens:

6 She ware a smocke of haire, and fasted all the dayes of her life, except the Sabbathes, and new moones, and the solemne dayes that the people of Israel kept.

¶Or, me  
houres,  
Psal. 101



Rom. 8.17

7 Shee was a very faire and beautiful person, her husband also had left her great riches, a plenteous household, great immouable possessions, and many cattel.

8 This Judith was a woman of a very good report with euery one, for shee feared the Lord greatly, and there was no bodie that spake an euill word of her.

9 When this Judith heard how Olias had promised the people, that after the fifth day hee would giue by the citie vnto the Assyrians, shee sent for the Elders, Chabzi and Charmi.

10 And when they came to her, she sayd, what thing is this, wherein Olias hath consented, that if God helpe not within fīue dayes, he will giue ouer the citie to the Assyrians?

11 What are ye, that ye tempt the Lord?

12 This deuice obtēneth no mercie of God, but prouoketh him vnto wrath and displeasure.

13 Will ye see the mercie of the Lord a time, and appoint him a day after your will?

14 Neuertheless, for so much as the Lorde is patient, let vs rather repent in this, pouring out teares, and beseeching him of grace.

15 For God threatneth not as man, neither will he be prouoked vnto wrath, as the children of men.

16 And therefore let vs heartily say down before him, and serue him with a meeke spirit,

17 And with weeping eyes say vnto the Lord, that hee deale with vs according to his owne will speedily in mercie: that like as our heart is now vexed and brought lowe through the pride of them, it may to be comforted through his grace.

18 Inasmuch as wee colow not the sinnes of our fathers, which forsooke their God, and worshipped other gods:

19 For the which sinne they perished with the sword, were spoiled and brought to shame of all their enemies: as for vs, wee know none other God but onely him.

20 For whose comfort let vs tarie with meeknesse, and he shall require and make inquisition for our blood from the vexations of our enemies: he shall bring downe all the heathen that rise by against vs, and put them to dishonour, euen the Lord our God.

21 Therefore deare brethren, seeing ye are the honourable and Elders in the people of God, and their life hangeth all vpon you, lift vp their hearts with your exhortation, that they may call to remembrance howe our fathers also in times past were tempted, that they might be prouoed if they worshipped their God aright.

22 They ought to remember how our father Abraham being tempted, and tried through many tribulations, was found a louer & friend of God.

23 So was Isahac, so was Jacob, so was Moses: and all they that pleased God, passed steadfast in faith through manifold troubles.

24 Again, they that receiued not their temptations with the feare of God, but put themselves forth with impatience and murmuring against God,

25 perished of the destroyer, and were slaine of serpents.

26 And therefore should wee not undertake to be auenged for the things that are done vnto vs:

27 But to consider that all these punishments are farre lesse then our sinnes and misdeedes, and beleeuing that this correction cometh vnto vs as to the seruants of God, for amendment, and not for our destruction.

28 Then sayd Olias and the Elders vnto Judith, All that thou speakest is true, and no man can reproboue thy words.

29 Pray thou for vs now therefore vnto God, for thou art an holy woman, and fearest God.

30 And Judith sayd vnto them, Seeing ye know that my words are of God,

31 Then prouue my counsaile and deuice if it be of God: and beseech God that hee will bring my counsaile to good end.

32 Thus haue I deuised, Ye shall stand this night before the port, and I will goe forth with Abza my maiden: and pray ye therfore vnto God, that hee will graciously remember his people of Israel within fīue dayes, as ye haue sayd.

33 As for the thing that I goe in hand with, all, aske ye no questions of it: and til I bring you word againe of it, do ye nothing els but pray vnto the Lord our God for me.

34 Then Olias the prince of the people of Iuda sayd vnto her, Go thy way in peace, the Lord be with thee, that we may be auenged of our enemies. And to they went from her againe.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Judith humbleth her selfe before the Lord, and maketh her prayers for the deliuerance of her people.



When they were gone their way, Judith went into her closet, put on a haire smocke, strawed ashes vpon her head, fell downe before the Lord, and cried vnto him, saying,

Or, gone vp.

2 O Lord God of my father Sinceon, which gaued him a sword for a defence against the enemies that shed violence in their uncleauynesse, and that rauished the birgine, and put her to shame and confusion:

Gen. 34.25. Or, to reuengement of the strangers.

3 Thou that gaued their wiues into a pray, and their daughters into captiuitie, and all their pray for a spoile vnto thy seruants which bare a zeale vnto thee: helpe me widow, O Lord my God, I beseech thee.

4 For thou hast made the first things: and after that, looke what thou hast taken in hand and deuised, it came euer to passe.

5 For all thy wayes are prepared, and thy iudgments are put in thy cuerlasting foreknowledge.

6 I looke now vpon the armies of the Assyrians, like as it was thy pleasure sometime to looke vpon the host of the Egyptians, when they being weaponed, persecuted thy seruants, and put their trust in their charrets, horsemen, and in the multitude of their men of warre.

Or, tents.

7 But thou lookedst vpon their hoste, casting a thicke darkenesse before them.

8 And when they came into the deepe, the waters ouerwhelmed them.

9 Euen so Lord, let it goe with these that trust in the power and multitude of their men of warre, in their charrets, arrowes and speares.

Or, and that it appertaineth to thee to be called Lord.

10 And knowe not that thou onely art our God, which destroyest warres from the beginning, and that thou art the Lord.

11 I lift vp thine arme nowe like as euer

from the beginning, & in thy power bring their power to nought: cause their might to fall in thy wrath, which make their boast that they will bring down and defile thy Sanctuarie, & to waste the tabernacle of thy Name, and to cast downe the home of thine altar with their sword.

12 Bring to passe, O Lord, that the pride of the enemy may be cut downe with his owne sword.

13 That he may be taken with the snare of his eyes in me, and that thou mayest smite him with the lips of my loue.

14 O giue mee a stedfast minde, that I may despise him and his strength, and that I may destroy him.

15 This shall bring thy Name an euerslasting remembrance, if the hand of a woman ouerthrow him.

16 For thy power, O Lord, standeth not in the multitude of men, neither hast thou any pleasure in the strength of horses, neither was there from the beginning any proude persons that pleased thee: but in the prayer of the humble and meeke hath thy pleasure bene euermore.

17 O thou God of the heauens, thou maker of the waters, and Lord of all creatures, heare me poore woman calling vpon thee, and putting my trust in thy mercy.

18 Remember thy covenant, O Lord, and minister words in my mouth, and stablish this deuice in my heart, that thy house may continue still in holinesse:

19 And that all the heathen may know that thou art God, and that there is none other but thou.

The x. Chapter.

1 Iudith decketh her selfe, and goeth forth of the citie. 11 She is taken of the watch of the Assyrians, and brought to Holophernes.



And when shee had left off crying vnto the Lord, she rose vp from the place where she had lien flat before the Lord,

2 And called her maiden Abza, went downe into her house, layed the haire cloth from her, put off the garments of her widowhood,

3 Washed her bodie, anointed her selfe with precious things of sweete sauour, braided and platted her haire, set a coryffe vpon her head, and put on such apparell as belongeth vnto gladnes, slippers vpon her feete, bracelets, spangs, earrings, finger rings, and decked herselfe with all her best aray.

4 The Lord gaue her also a speciall beautie and fairenesse, for at this decking of her selfe was not done for any voluptuousnesse, but of a right discretion and vertue: therefore did the Lord increase her beautie, so that shee was exceeding amiable and well fauoured in all mens eyes.

5 She gaue her maiden Abza also a bottell of wine, a pot with oyle, pottage, cakebread and cheefe, and went her way.

6 Now when they came to the port of the citie, they found Dnias and the elders of the citie waiting there.

7 Which when they saw her, they were astonished, and marueiled greatly at her beauty.

8 Neuertheless, they asked no question at her, but let her goe, saying, The God of our fa-

Or, of his man,

Iudg. 4. 21.

Iudith 7. 2. 2. chro. 14. 11.

Iudith 8. 33.

thers giue thee grace, and with his power perforce all the deuice of thy heart, that Hierusalem may reioice ouer thee, and that thy name may be in the number of the holy and righteous.

9 And all they that were there, sayd with one voice, So be it, so be it.

10 Iudith made her prayer vnto the Lord, and went out at the port, she and her maid Abza.

11 And as she was going downe the mountaine, it happened that about the spring of the day, the spies of the Assyrians met with her, and tooke her, saying, Whence comest thou? or whither goest thou?

12 Shee answered, I am a daughter of the Hebrewes, and am fled from them: for I know that they shall be giuen vnto you to bee spoiled, because they thought scozne to feeld themselves vnto you, that they might finde mercie in your sight.

13 Therefore haue I deuised by my selfe after this maner: I will goe before the prince Holophernes, and tell him all their secrets, and will shew him how he may come by them, and win them: so that not one man of his host shal perish.

14 And when these men had heard her words, and considered her faire face, they were astonied (for they wondred at her excellent beauty)

15 And sayd vnto her, Thou hast saued thy life by finding out this deuice, that thou wouldest come downe to our Lord.

16 And bee thou sure, that when thou comest vnto him, hee shall entreate thee well, and thou shalt please him at the heart. So they brought her into Holophernes pavilion, and told him of her.

17 Now when shee came in before him, immediately he was overcome and taken with her beauty.

18 Then sayd his seruants, who would despise the people of the Iewes, that haue so faire women? should we not by reason fight against them for these?

19 So when Iudith saue Holophernes sitting in a canopie, that was wrought of purple lilke, gold, smaragde, and precious stones,

20 She looked fast vpon him, bowed her selfe, and fell downe vpon the earth: and Holophernes seruants tooke her vp againe at their lords commandement.

The xj. Chapter.

1 Holophernes comforteth Iudith, 3 and asketh the cause of her comming. 5 She deceiueth him by her faire words.

Then sayd Holophernes vnto her, Be of good cheere, and feare not in thine heart: for I neuer hurt man that would serue Nabuchodonosor the king.

2 As for thy people, if they had not despised me, I should not haue list by my speare against them.

3 But tell me now, what is the cause that thou art departed from them, and wherefore art thou come vnto vs?

4 And Iudith saide vnto him, Sir, understand the words of thy handmaiden: for if thou wilt doe after the wordes of thy handmaiden, the Lord shall bring thy matter to a prosperous effect.

5 As Nabuchodonosor the king of the earth

liueth, and as his power liueth, which is in thee to the punishment of all men that go wrong: all men shall not only be subdued vnto him through thee, but all the beasts also of the field.

6 For all people speake of thy prudent actiuitie, and it hath euer bene reported how thou onely art good and mighty in all his kingdome, and thy discretion is commended in all lands.

7 The thing is manifest also that Achioz spake, and it is well knownen what thou commandedst to do vnto him.

8 For this is plaine, and of a suretie, that our God is so wroth with vs by the reason of our sinnes, that he hath shewed by his Prophets vnto the people, how that for their sinnes he will deliuer them ouer vnto the enemy.

9 And forsomuch as the children of Israel knowe that they haue so displeas'd their God, they are afrayd of thee.

10 They suffer great hunger also, & for want of water, they are dead now in a manner.

11 Moreover, they are appointed to slay all their cattell, that they may drinke the blood of them:

12 And are purposed to spend the holy things of their God, which hee hath forbidden them to touch, as of come, wine, and oile, and they will consume those things which they ought not to touch with their hands: Seeing now that they do these things, it is a plaine case that they must needs be destroyed.

13 Which when I thine handmaiden perceiued, I fled from them, and the Lord hath sent me to shew thee these things.

14 For I thine handmaiden worship God, euen now here beside thee: and thy handmaiden shall go forth, and I will make my prayer vnto God.

15 And he shall tell me when he will reward them their sin, then shall I come and shew thee, and bring thee thither to the midd of Hierusalem, so that thou shalt haue all the people of Israel as sheepe without a shepheard, and there shall not so much as one dogge bark against thee.

16 For these things are shewed me by the prouidence of God.

17 And forsomuch as God is displeas'd with them, he hath sent me to tell thee the same.

18 These words pleased Holophernes, and all his seruants, which marvelled at the wisdom of her, and sayd one to another,

19 There is not such a woman vpon earth, in fauour, in beauty, and discretion of words.

20 And Holophernes sayde vnto her, God hath done well that he hath sent thee hither before thy people, that thou mayest giue them into our hands.

21 And forasmuch as thy promise is good, if thy God performe it vnto me, he shall be my God also, and thou shalt be excellent, and great in the Court of Nabuchodonosoz, and thy name shall be spoken of in all the land.

#### The xij. Chapter.

Judith would not pollute her selfe with the meat of the Gentiles.



Then commanded hee her to goe in where his treasure lay, & charged that she should haue her dwelling there, and appointed what should be giuen her from his table.

2 Judith answered him, and sayd, As for the meat that thou hast commanded to giue me, I may not eat of it as now, lest I displeas'e my God: but will eat of such as I haue brought with me.

3 Then said Holophernes vnto her, If these things that thou hast brought with thee saile, what shall we do vnto thee?

4 And Judith sayd, As thy soule liueth, my Lord, thy handmaiden shall not spend all this, till God hath brought to passe in my hand the things that I haue desired. So his seruants brought her into the tent where as he had appointed.

5 And as he was going in, he desired that she might haue leaue to goe forth by night, and before day to her prayer, and to make intercession vnto the Lord.

6 Then commanded Holophernes his chamberlaines, that she should goe out and in at her pleasure, to pray vnto God those thre dayes.

7 And so in the night season she went forth into the balley of Bethulia, and washed her selfe in the well water.

8 And conning by, she besought the Lord God of Israel that hee would prosper her way, for the deliuerance of his people.

9 And so she went in, and remained cleane in her tent, till shee tooke her meat in the evening.

10 Vpon the fourth day it came to passe, that Holophernes made a supper vnto his seruants, and sayd vnto Agao his chamberlaine, Go thy way, and counsell this Hebr' welle, that she may be willing to consent to keepe company with mee.

11 For it were a shame vnto all the Assyrians, that a woman should so laugh a man to scorne, that she were come from him brimed with all.

12 Then went Agao vnto Judith, and said, Let not thy good daughter be afrayd to come in to my Lord, that shee may be honoured before him, that she may eat and drinke wine, and be merry with him.

13 Vnto whom Judith answered, Who am I, that I should say my lord nay?

14 Whatsoeuer is good and best before his eyes, I shall doe it: and looke what is his pleasure, that shall I thinke well done as long as I liue.

15 So shee stood by, and deckt her selfe with her apparell, and went in, and stood before him.

16 And Holophernes heart was whole moued: for he burnt in desire toward her.

17 And Holophernes sayd vnto her, Drinke now, and sit downe, and be merry, for thou hast found fauour before me.

18 Then sayd Judith, Sir, I will drinke, for my minde is merrier to day then euer it was in all my life.

19 And she tooke, and did eat, and dranke before him the things that her maiden had prepared for her.

20 And Holophernes was merrie with her, and dranke moze wine then euer he did afoze in his life.

#### The xij. Chapter.

7 Judith prayeth for strength. 10 Shee smiteth off Holophernes head. 12 She returneth to Bethulia, and reioycest her people.

**N**ow when it was late in the night, his seruants made haste euerie man to his lodging, and waggas shut the chamber doores, and went his way.

Psal. 105. 1.

2 \* For they were all overladen with wine.

3 So was Iudith alone in the chamber.

4 As for Holophernes, hee lay vpon the bed all drunken, and of very drunkennesse fell asleepe.

5 Then commanded Iudith her maiden to stand without before the dooze, and to waite.

6 And Iudith stode before the bed, making her prayers with teares, and moued her lips secretly,

7 And sayd, Strengthen mee, O Lord God of Israel, and haue respect vnto the workes of mine hands in this houre, that thou mayest let by thy cite of Hierusalem, like as thou hast promised: and grant that I may performe the thing, which in hope that it may be done by thee, I haue deuised.

8 And when she had spoken this, she went to the pillar that was at Holophernes beds head, and loosed his sworde that hanged vpon it, and drew it out:

9 And when she had taken it out of the scabbard, shee tooke hold of the hairie lockes of his head, and sayd, Strengthen me, O Lord God, in this houre.

Ecc. 31. 30

10 \* And with that she gaue him two strokes vpon the necke, and smote off his head: then tooke she the canopie away from the pillars, and rolled the dead body aside.

11 Immediately she gate her forth, and deliuered the head of Holophernes vnto her maiden, and bade her put it in her wallet.

12 And so these two went forth together after their custome, as though they would pray: and so passed by the hoste, and came about thorrow the valley vnto the port of the cite.

13 And Iudith cried a far off vnto the watchmen vpon the wals, Open the gates, said she, for God is with vs, which hath shewed his power in Israel.

14 And when they heard her voice, they called the elders of the cite together.

15 And they came all to meete her, little and great, yong and old: for they thought not that she should haue come so soone.

16 So they lighted candles, and gathered about her euery one: but she went by into an high place, and caused silence to be proclaimed.

17 And when euery man now held his peace, Iudith sayd, Praise the Lord our God, for hee hath not despised nor forsaken them that put their trust in him:

18 And in me his handmaiden hee hath performed his mercie, which hee promised vnto the house of Israel: Pea, in my hand this same night hath hee slaine the enemy of his people.

19 And with that shee tooke forth the head of Holophernes out of the wallet, and shewed it them, saying, Behold, the head of Holophernes the captaine of the armie of the Assyrians, and this is the canopie wherein he lay in his drunkennesse, where the Lord our God hath slaine him by the hand of a woman.

20 But as the Lord sueth, his Angel hath kept mee, going thither, remaining there, and coming hither againe from thence: and the Lord hath not suffered mee his handmaiden to

be defiled, but without any besiling of sinne hath he brought me againe vnto you, and that with great victorie, so that I am escaped, and ye deliuered.

21 \* O giue thanks vnto him euery one for he is gracious, and his mercie endureth for euer.

1. Sam. 15.

22 So they praised the Lord all together, and gaue thanks vnto him, and to her they sayd, The Lord hath blessed thee in his power, for through thee hee hath brought our enemies to nought.

23 And Olias the chiefe ruler of the people of Israel, sayd vnto her, O daughter, blessed art thou of the Lord the high God, above all women vpon earth.

24 Blessed be the Lord the maker of heauen and earth, which hath guided thee aright to wound and to smite off the head of the captaine of our enemies.

25 For this day hee hath made thy name so honourable, that thy praise shall neuer come out of the mouth of men, which shall alway remember the power of the Lord, seeing thou hast not spared thine owne selfe, but put thee in iopardie, considering the anguish of thy people, and so hast helped their fall before God our Lord.

26 And all the people sayd, Amen, Amen.

27 Achior also was called, and he came: then sayd Iudith vnto him, The God of Israel, vnto whom thou gauest witness that hee would be auenged of his enemies, euen hee hath this night through my hand smitten off the head of all the vnfaithfull.

28 And that thou mayest see that it is so, behold, this is the head of Holophernes, which in his presumptuous pride despised the God of Israel, and threated thee with destruction, saying, when the people of Israel is taken, I shall cause thee also to be sick with the sword.

29 When Achior sawe Holophernes head, hee fell downe vpon his face to the ground, for very anguish and feare, so that hee swooned withall.

30 But after that hee was come againe to himselfe, he fell downe before her, and praised her, saying,

31 Blessed art thou of thy God in all the tabernacles of Jacob: for all the people that heere of thy name, shall praise the God of Israel, because of thee.

### The xiiij. Chapter,

1 Iudith causeth to hang vp the head of Holophernes.

6 Achior ioyneth himselfe to the people of God.

7 The Israelites goe out against the Assyrians.

**I**udith sayd vnto all the people, Behold, then, heare mee, \* Strike vp his head vpon our walles.

1. Mac. 35.

2 And when the Sunne ariseth, take euery man his weapon, and fall out violently: not as though ye would goe beside them, but to ruine vpon them with violence.

3 When the spies see this, they shall of necessity be compelled to flee backward, and to raise by their captaine to battel.

4 So when their captaines come into Holophernes pavilion, and finde the dead bodie wrapped in the blood, fearefulnesse shall fall vpon them.

the shall e the your

5 So when yee perceiue that they flee, fol- low them without all care, for God shall deli- uer them vnto you to be destroyed.

6 Then Achioz seeing the power of God, which he had the wed vnto the people of Israel, fell off from his heathenish beliefe, and put his trust in God, and let himselfe be circumcised, and so was he numbred among the people of Israel, he and all his posteritie vnto this day.

7 Now as soone as it was day, they sticht by Holophernes head vpon the walles, and euerie man tooke his weapon, and so they went out with an horrible cry.

8 When the spies saw that, they ran vnto Holophernes tent.

9 And they that were within the tent, came before his chamber, and made a great rushing, that Holophernes might awake, not by stirring him by, but by their noise.

10 For there durst not one of the Assyrians knoche, go in, or open.

11 But when the captaines and princes, and all the chiefe in the king of the Assyrians hoste came together, they said vnto the chamberlains,

12 Go your way in, and wake him by: for the mice are crept out of their holes, and dare pro- uoche vs vnto battell.

13 Then Nagao went into his chamber, stood before the bedde, and clapped with his hands: for he thought he had bene sleeping with Judith.

14 But when hee hearkened perfectly with his eares, and could perceiue no stirring, hee went nigher to the bed, and lift it bp, and when he saw the dead body of Holophernes lying there without a head, weltring in his blood vpon the earth, he cried with a loud voice, and with wee- ping rent his clothes.

15 And went into Judiths tent, and found her not.

16 And so he lept out vnto the people, and sayd, One woman of the Jewes hath brought all Nabuchodonosors people to shame: for loe, Holophernes lieth vpon the ground, and hath no head.

17 When the chiefe of the Assyrians hoste heard that, they rent their clothes, and there fell an intollerable feare and trembling vpon them: so that their minds were soze afrayd.

18 And there was an exceeding great crie, in the whole hoste.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The Assyrians are afrayd and flee. 6 The Israelites pursue them.

When all the hoste heard that Holophernes was beheaded, their minde and counsell fell from them: and being amazed with feare only and trembling, they saued themselves by fleeing away.

2 One spake not to another, but hanged downe their heads, left all behinde them, and made haste to escape from the Hebrewes: for they heard that they were hasting to come after with their weapons, & so they fled by the wayes of the fields, and thoro' all the footpathes of the dales.

3 And when the children of Israel saw that they fled, they followed vpon them, and went downe with trumpets, blowing, and making

a great crie after them.

4 As for the Assyrians, they had no order, and kept not themselves together, but fled their way: neuerthelesse, the children of Israel fell vpon them with one company and order, and discomfited as many as they might get.

5 And Olias sent messengers vnto all the cities and countreys of Israel.

6 So all the region, and euery citie sent out their best men after them in harnesse, and smote them with the sword, till they came to the bettermost parts of their borders.

7 And the other that were in Bethulia, came into the cents of the Assyrians, and tooke all that they which were fled had left behinde them, and so they found great good.

8 And they that came againe to Bethulia from the battell, tooke with them such things as had bene theirs: there was no number of the cattell, and of all costly iewels, so that from the lowest vnto the highest, they were all made rich of the spoiles of them.

9 And Joachim the high Priest, came from Hierusalem to Bethulia, with all the elders, that they might see Judith.

10 Now when he came out vnto them, they began all to praise her with one voice, saying, Thou worship of the citie of Hierusalem, thou ioy of Israel, thou honour of our people,

11 Because thou hast done manly, and thy heart is comforted, and for that thou hast loued cleanlinesse and chastitie, and hast knowen no man but thine owne husband: therefore hath the hand of the Lord comforted thee, and blessed shalt thou be for euer.

12 And all the people sayd, So be it, so be it.

13 In thirty dayes could the people of Israel scarce gather by the spoiles of the Assyrians.

14 But all that belonged vnto Holophernes, and had bene his specially, whether it were of golde, of siluer, precious stone, clothing, and all ornaments, they gaue it vnto Judith, and it was deliuered vnto her of the people.

15 And all the people reioyced, both women, maidens, and yong people, with pipes and harps.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 Iudeth praiseth God with a song. 15 She offereth to the Lord Holophernes stuffe. 26 Her continency, life and death. 29 All Israel lamenteth her.

Then sang Judith this song vnto the Lord, saying,

2 Begin vnto the Lord vpon the tabrets, sing vnto the Lord by on the cymbals, & sing vnto him a new song of thanksgiving, be ioyfull, and call vpon his Name:

3 It is the Lord that destroyeth warres, euen the Lord is his Name:

4 which hath pitched his tents in the midd of his people, that he might deliuer vs from the hand of all our enemies.

5 After came out of the mountaines of the North in the multitude of his strength: his people stopped the water brookes, and their horses covered the balleys.

6 Hee purposed to haue burnt by my land, and to slay my yong men with the sword.

7 He would haue carried away my children and virgins into captiuitie, but the almightie

||Or, bor- ders.

¶ Or, which did sticke him thow.

Lord hindered him, and deliuered him into the hands of a woman || which brought him to confusion.

8 For their mighty was not destroyed of the young men, it was not the sonnes of Titan that slew him, neither haue the great giants set themselves against him: but Judith the daughter of Merari, with her faire beauty hath discomfited him, and brought him to nought.

9 For she layd away her widowes garment, and put on the apparell of gladnesse, to the reioicing of the children of Israel.

¶ Or, garment.

10 Shee anointed her face with ointment, and bound vp her haire in a coife, and tooke a new || soale to beguile him.

11 Her slippers rauished his eyes, her beautie captiuated his minde, with the sword smote she off his necke.

12 The Persians were astonied at her steadfastnesse, and the Medes at her boldnesse.

13 Then holed the armies of the Assyrians, when my simples appeared by of thirst.

¶ Or, from the face.

14 The sonnes of the daughters haue pearced them thow, andaine them as fugitiue children, they perished in the battell || for the berry feare of the Lord my God.

15 Let vs sing a song of thanksgiuing vnto the Lord, a new song of praise will we sing vnto our God.

Gene. 1. 1. psal. 23. 9.

16 Lord, Lord, thou art a great God, mighty in power, whom no man may overcome.

17 All thy creatures must serue thee: \* for thou spakest but the word, and they were made, thou sentest thy spirit, and they were created, and no man can withstand thy voice.

18 The mountaines shall moue from the foundations with the waters, the stonie rocks shall melt before thee like waxe.

19 But they that feare thee, shall be great with thee in all things.

20 Woe vnto the people that rose by against

my generation: for the almighty Lord will avenge himselfe of them, and in the day of iudgement will he visit them.

21 For he shall giue fire and wormes in their flesh, that they may burne and feele it for euermore.

22 After this it happened, that after the victorie, all the people came to Hierusalem, to giue praise and thanks vnto the Lord: and when they were purified, they offered all their whole burnt sacrifices, and their bowes, and their promised offerings.

23 And Judith offered all Holophernes weapons, and all theiewels that the people had giuen her, and the canopie that she tooke from his bed, and hanged them by || vnto the Lord.

¶ The old interpreters haue, in a nathe obliuion

24 The people were ioyfull as the bleis: and this ioy with Judith, by reason of the victorie, endured thre moneths.

25 So after these dayes, euery man went home againe, and Judith was in great reputation at Bethulia, and right honourably taken in all the land of Israel.

26 Vnto her vertue also was chastity ioyned, so that after her husband Mariasses died, she neuer knew man all the dayes of her life.

27 Vpon the high solemne dayes, she went out with great worship.

28 She dwelt in her husbands house an hundred and fve yeeres, and left her handmaiden Abia free.

29 And died, and was buried beside her husband in Bethulia: and all the people mourned for her seuen dayes.

30 So long as she liued, there was none that troubled Israel, and many yeeres also after her death.

31 The day wherein this victorie was gotten, was solemnly holden, & reckoned of the Jewes in the nuber of the holy dayes, as it is yet greatly holden of the Jewes euer since, vnto this day.

The end of the booke of Iudith.

### The rest of the Chapters of the booke of Esther, which are neither found in the Hebrew, nor in the Chaldee.

The xj. Chapter after the Latine.

The dreame of Mardocheus.



Mardocheus the sonne of Jari, the sonne of Semei, the sonne of Cis, of the tribe of Benjamin,

2 A Jew, which had his dwelling in the city of Susis, a man of great reputation, and excellent among all them that were in the kings court.

3 Neuertheless, he was one of the prisoners whom \* Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon had caried away from Hierusalem vnto Baby-

lon, with Jechonias the king of Iuda.

4 In the second yeere of the reigne of great Artaxerres, in the first day of the moneth Nisan, had this Mardocheus such a dreame.

5 He thought he heard a great trumpe, horrible thunderclaps, earthquakes, and great uprore in the land,

6 And that he saw two great dragons, ready to fight one against another.

7 Their crye was great: at the which roaring and drie, all the heathen were by to fight against the righteous people.

8 And the same day was full of darknesse, and very vnclere, full of trouble and anguish, yea, a great fearefulnesse was there in the land.

4. Reg. 24. 1. 5. Jer. 24. 1.

9 The righteous were amazed, for they feared the plague and euill that was deuised ouer them, and were at a point with themselues to die: So they cried vnto God.

10 And while they were crying, the litle well grew into a great riuier, and into many waters.

11 And with that it was day, and the sunne rose by againe: and the lowly were exalted, and deuoured the glorious and proud.

12 Now when Mardocheus had seene this dreame, hee awoke, and mused stedfastly in his heart what God would doe: and so he desired to know all the matter, and his minde was thereupon vntill night.

### The xij. Chapter.

Mardocheus vttereth the treason deuised against the king, and is therefore rewarded of him.

**A**t the same time dwelt Mardocheus with Bagatha and Thara in the Kings Court, the Kings chamberlaines and porters of the palace.

2 But when he heard their deuice, and had diligently considered their imaginations, hee perceived that they went about to lay their cruell hands vpon the king Artaxerxes, and so hee certified the king thereof.

3 Then caused the king to examine the two gelled with torment: and when they had granted it, they were put to death.

4 This the king caused to be put in the chronicles for an euerlasting remembrance, & Mardocheus wrote by the same matter.

5 So the king commanded that Mardocheus should remaine in the court, and for this faithfulness of his, he gaue him a reward.

6 But Aman the sonne of Amadathu the Agagite, which was holden in great honour and reputation in the Kings Court, vnderooke to hurt Mardocheus and his people, because of the two chamberlaines that were put to death.

### The xiiij. Chapter.

1 The copie of the letters of Artaxerxes against the Iewes. 9 The prayer of Mardocheus.

**H**e great king Artaxerxes, which reigneth from India vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred and twentie and seue lands, sendeth his friendly salutation vnto all the princes and deputies of the countreys which be subiect vnto his dominion.

2 When I was made lord ouer many people, and had subdued the whole earth vnto my dominion, my minde was not with crueltie and wrong to exalt my self, by the reason of my power: but purposed with equitie alway and gentleness, to gouerne those that be vnder my iurisdiction, and w<sup>h</sup> holly to set them in a peaceable life, and thereby to bring my kingdom vnto tranquillitie, that men might safely go thorow on euery side, and to reneue peace againe, which all men desire.

3 Now when I asked my counsellors how these things might be brought to a good ende, there was one by vs excellent in wisdom, whose good will, trueth, and faithfulness hath oft bene shewed and proued, (which was also the principall and next vnto the king) Aman by name,

4 which certified vs, how that in all lands there was scattered abroad a rebellious folke, that made statutes and lawes against all other people, and haue alway despised the proclaimed commandements of kings, and howe that for this cause it were not to be suffered, that such rule should continue by you, and not to be put downe.

5 Seeing now we perceiue the same, that this people alone are contrary vnto euery man, vsing strange and other maner of lawes, and withstand our statutes and doings, and goe about to stablisch these matters, that our kingdom should neuer come to good estate and stedfastnesse,

6 Therefore we haue commanded, that all they that are appointed in writing, and shewed vnto you by Aman, which is ordeined, and set ouer all our lands, and the most principall next vnto the king, and in maner as a father, shall with their wiues and children be destroyed and rooted out with the sword of their enemies and aduersaries, and that there shall be no mercie shewed, and no man spared: and this shall be done the fourteenth day of the moneth called Adar, of this yeere:

7 That they which of olde, and now also, haue euer bene rebellious, may in one day with violence be thrust downe into the hell, to the intent that after this maner our empire may haue peace and tranquillitie.

8 But Mardocheus thought vpon all the works and noble acts of the Lord, and made his prayer vnto him,

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord, thou balsant and almighty king, for all things are in thy power: and if thou wilt helpe and deliuer Israel, there is no man that can withstand or let thee.

10 For thou hast made heauen and earth, and what woondrous thing soeuer is vnder the heauen.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can resist thy maiesty, O Lord.

12 Thou knowest all things, thou wotest Lord that it was neither of malice nor presumption, nor for any desire of glory, that I would not bow downe my selfe, nor worship ponder proud presumptuous Aman:

13 (For I would haue bene content, and that with good will, if it might haue done Israel any good, to haue kiss euen his footsteps.)

14 But that I did it because I would not set the honour of a man in the head of the glorie of God, and because I would worship none but only thee, my Lord: and this haue I done in no pride nor presumption.

15 And therefore, O Lord, thou God and King, haue mercy vpon thy people, for they imagine how they may bring vs to nought, yea, their minde and desire is to destroy and to overthrow thy people that haue euer bene thine inheritance of olde.

16 O despise not thy portion, which thou hast deliuered and brought out of Egypt for thine owne selfe.

17 Heare my prayer, and be mercifull vnto thy people whom thou hast chosen for an heritage vnto thy selfe, turne our complaint & sorrow into ioy, that we may liue, O Lord, and praise thy name, O Lord, suffer not the mouths of them that praise thee, to be destroyed.

18 All the people of Israel in like maner cried as earnestly as they could vnto the Lord, for their death & destruction stood before their eyes.

The xiiiij. Chapter.

The prayer of Esther for the deliuerance of her and her people.

Or, perill.



ueene Esther also being in the battell of death, resorted vnto the Lord,

2 Layd away her glorious apparell, and put on the garments that serued for sighing and mourning. In the stead of precious ointment, shee scattered ashes and doung vpon her head: and as for her bodie she humbled it with fasting, and brought it very lowe: All the places where she was wont to haue ioy afore, those filled she with her owne haire that she pluckt off.

3 Shee prayed also vnto the Lord God of Israel with these words, O my Lord, thou onely art our king, helpe me desolate woman, which haue no helper but thee:

4 for my miserie and destruction is hard at my hand.

Deut. 4. 29.

5 \* From my youth by, I haue heard out of the kiured of my father, that thou tookest Israel from among all people, and so haue our fathers of their forefathers, that they should be thy perpetuall inheritance, and looke what thou diddest promise them, thou hast made it good vnto them.

6 Now Lord, we haue sinned before thee, therefore hast thou giuen vs into the handes of our enemies,

7 Because we worshipped their gods: Lord thou art righteous.

8 Neuerthelesse, it satisfieth them not that we are in bitter & heavy captiuitie, and oppressed among them, but they haue layed their hands vpon the hands of their gods,

9 So that they begin to take away the thing that thou with thy mouth hast ordered and appointed, to destroy thine inheritance, to shut and to stop the mouthes of them that praise thee, to quench the glory and worship of thine house and thine altar:

10 And to open the mouthes of the heathen, that they may praise the power and vertue of the gods, and to magnifie the fleshy king for euer.

11 O Lord, giue not thy scepter vnto them that be nothing, lest they laugh vs to scorne in our misery and fall: but turne their deuce vpon themselves, and punish him that hath begunne the same ouer vs, and set him to an example.

12 Thinke vpon vs, O Lord, and shew thy selfe vnto vs in the time of our distresse, and of our trouble: strength me, O thou King of gods, thou Lord of all power:

13 Giue me an eloquent and pleasant speech in my mouth before the lion: turne his heart into the hate of our enemy, to destroy him, and all such as consent vnto him.

14 But deliuer vs with thy hand, and helpe me thy handmaide, which haue no defence nor helper, but onely thee, Lord.

15 Thou knowest all things, thou wotest that I loue not the glory and worship of the vnrightheous, and that I hate and abhorre the bed of all the vncircumcised, and of all heathen.

16 Thou knowest my necessitie, that I hate

the token of my preeminence & worship, which I beare vpon my head, what time as I must shew my selfe and be seene, and that I abhorre it as an vncleane cloth, and that I weare it not when I am quiet alone and by my selfe.

17 Thou knowest also that I thy handmaiden haue not eaten at Amans table, and that I haue had no pleasure nor delight in the kings feast, that I haue not drunke the wine of the drinke offerings,

18 And that I thy handmaiden haue no ioy, since the day that I was brought hither, vnto this day, but onely thee, O Lord, O thou God of Abraham.

19 O thou mightie God aboute all, heare the voice of them that haue no other hope, and deliuer vs out of the hand of the wicked, and deliuer me out of my feare.

The xv. Chapter.

1 Mardocheus moueth Esther to go in vnto the king, and make intercession for her people. 9 And she performeth his request.

Mardocheus also bade Esther goe in vnto the king, and pray for her people, and for her countrey.

2 Remember (sayeth hee) the dayes of thy low estate, how thou wast nourished vnder my hand: for Aman which is next vnto the king, hath giuen sentence of death against vs:

3 Call thou therefore vpon the Lord, and speake for vs vnto the king, and deliuer vs from death.

4 And vpon the third day it happened that Esther layd away the mourning garments, and put on glorious apparell,

5 And deckt her selfe goodly (after that shee had called vpon God, which is the beholder and sauour of all things) and tooke two maidens with her:

6 Vpon the one she leaned her selfe, as one that was tender:

7 The other followed her, & bare the traine of her besture.

8 The shine of her beauty made her face rose coloured, the similitude of her face was chearefull and amiable: but her heart was sorrowfull for great feare.

9 She went in thoro' all the doores, and stood before the king: the king sate vpon the throne of his kingdome, and was clothed in his goodly aray, all shining with golde, and set with precious stones, and he was very terrible.

10 He lift vp his face that shone in the clearenesse, and looked grimly vpon her: then fell the queene downe, was pale and faint, leaned her selfe vpon the head of her maide that went with her.

11 Neuerthelesse, God \* turned the kings minde, that he was gentle, that he leaped out of his seat for feare, and gate her in his armes, and held her by till shee came to her selfe againe, hee gaue her louing words also, and sayd vnto her,

12 Esther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheare:

13 Thou shalt not die, for our commandment toucheth the commons, and not thee: come nigh.

14 And with that he held by his golden rod, and layd it vpon her necke,



15 And embraced her friendly, & sayd, Walke with me.  
 16 Then sayd she, \* I saw thee, O Lord, as an Angel of God, and my heart was troubled for feare of thy maiesty and clearenesse.  
 17 For excellent and wonderfull art thou, O Lord, and thy face is full of amitie.  
 18 But as shee was thus speaking vnto him, she fell downe againe for faintnesse.  
 19 For the which cause the king was astrayed, and all his seruants comforted her.

The xvj. Chapter.

The copy of the letters of Artaxerxes, whereby he reuoketh those which he first sent forth.

**T**he great king Artaxerxes, \* which reigneth from India vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred and twentie and seuen lands, sendeth vnto the princes & rulers of the same lands, such as loue him, his friendly salutation.

2 There\* be many that for the sundry friendships and benefits which are diuersly done vnto them for their worship, be euer the more proud and high minded:

3 And vndertake not onely to hurt our subjects (for plenteous benefits may they not suffer, and beginne to imagine some thing against those that do them good,

4 And take not only all thankfulness a way from men but in pride and presumption, as they that be vnmindfull and vthankfull for the good deeds, they go about to escape the iudgement of God that seeth all things, which iudgement hateth and punisheth all wickednesse.

5 It happeneth oft also, that they which be set in office by the higher power, & vnto whom the businesse and causes of the subjects are committed to be handled, waxe proud, & desile themselves with shedding of innocent blood, which bringeth them to intollerable hurt.

6 Which also with false and deceitfull words, and with lying tales, deceiue and betray the innocent goodnesse of princes.

7 Now is it profitable and good that we take heed, make search thereafter, and consider not onely what hath happened vnto vs of olde, but the shameful, vnbonest, and noisome things that the deputies haue now taken in hand before our eyes,

8 And thereby to beware in time to come, that we make the kingdome quiet and peaceable for all men, and that we might sometime draw it to a change.

9 And as for the thing that now is present before our eyes, to withstand it, and to put it downe after the most friendly maner,

10 What time nowe as \* Aman the sonne of Amadathu the Macedonian, a stranger verily

of the Persians blood, and farre from our goodnesse, was come in among vs as an aliant,

11 And had obtained the friendship that wee beare toward all people, so that he was called our father, and had in high honoz of every man, as the next and principall vnto the king:

12 He could not forbear himselfe from his pride, hath vnderaken not onely to robbe vs of the kingdome, but of our life:

13 With manifolde deceit also hath he desired to destroy Hardocheus our helper and preseruer, which hath done vs good in all things, and innocent Esther the like partaker of our kingdome, with all her people.

14 For his minde was (when hee had taken them out of the way, and robbed vs of them) by this meanes to translate the kingdome of the Persians, vnto them of Macedonia.

15 But we find that the Jewes (which were accused of the wicked, that they might be destroyed) are no euill doers, but vs reasonable & right lawes:

16 And that they be the children of the most high liuing God, by whom the kingdome of vs, and of our progenitours, hath bene well ordered hitherto.

17 Wherefore, as for the letters & commandments that were put forth by Aman, the sonne of Amadathu, ye shall do well if ye holde them of none effect.

18 For he that set them by & inuented them, hangeth at Susis before the port, with all his kindred: and God which hath all things in his power, hath rewarded him after his deseruing.

19 And vpon this ye shall publish, & set by the copy of this letter in all places: that the Jewes may freely and without hinderance holde themselves after their owne statutes:

20 And that they may be helped, and that by on the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar, they may be auenged of them, which in the time of their anguish and trouble would haue oppressed them.

21 For the God that governeth all things, hath turned to ioy the day wherein the chosen people should haue perished.

22 Whereouer, among the high solemnne dayes that ye haue, ye shall holde this day also with all gladnesse:

23 What now, and in time to come, this day may be a remembrance of good, for all such as loue the prosperitie of the Persians: but a remembrance of destruction to those that be seditious vnto vs.

24 All cities and lands that do not this, shall horribly perish, and be destroyed by the sword and fire, and shal not onely be no more inhabited of men, but be abhorred also of the wilde beasts and fowles.

The end of the rest of the booke of Esther.

13.10.  
19.  
1.1.  
6



# The Wisdom of Solomon.

## The first Chapter.

1 How wee ought to enquire and search after God.  
2 Who are they that finde him.

1. Reg. 3. 3. e say 5. 6. 1.

Deut. 4. 29.

||Or, tempted.

Iere. 4. 22.

Gal. 5. 22.

Deut. 4. 23.

Eze. 18. 30.

||Or, beginning.

Wisd. 15. 6. a 30. m. 1. deat.

**W**ise righteousnesse, ye that be \* Judges of the earth: consider deeply of the Lord in goodnesse, and seeke him in singlenesse of heart.

2 \* For he will be found of the that tempt him not, and appeareth vnto such as put no distrust in him.

3 For wicked thoughts separate from God, and his power when it is || tried, reprocueth the brutish.

4 For why? wisdom shall not enter into a wicked soule, nor dwell in the body that is subiect vnto sinne.

5 \* For the holy spirit of discipline fleeth from deceit, & withdraweth himselfe from thoughts that are without vnderstanding, and is declared when wickednesse commeth.

6 \* For the spirit of wisdom is lowing, and will not absolue him that blasphemeth with his lippes, for God is witness of his reines, and a true beholder of his heart, and an hearer of his tongue.

7 For the spirit of the Lord filleth the round compass of the world, and the same that vpholdeth all things, hath knowledge also of the voyce.

8 Therefore he that speaketh vnrightrous things, can not be hidde, neither shall the iudgement of reprocue let him escape.

9 And why? inquisition shall be made for the thoughts of the vngodly, and the sound of his words shall come vnto God, so that his wickednesse shall be punished.

10 For the care of ielousie heareth all things, and the noise of the grudgings shall not be hid.

11 Therefore beware of murmuring, which is nothing woorth, and refraine your tongue from slander: for there is no word so secret, that it shall goe for nought, and the mouth that speaketh lies, slayeth the soule.

12 ¶ Seeke not your owne death in the error of your life, \* destroy not your selues through the works of your owne hands:

13 \* For God hath not made death, neither hath he pleasure in the destruction of the liuing.

14 For he created all things, that they might haue their being, and || the generations of the world were healthfull, and there is no poison of destruction in them, nor the kingdome of hel by on the earth.

15 For righteousness is euerlasting and immortall, but vnrightrousnesse bringeth death.

16 Nevertheless, the vngodly \* call it vnto them both with works and words: and while they thinke to haue it their friend, they come to nought, and they haue made an agreement with it, for they are woorthy to be of her part.

## The ij. Chapter.

The imaginations and desires of the wicked, and their counsell against the faithfull.

**F**or the vngodly say, reasoning with themselves, but not aright. Our life is short and tedious, and in the death of a man there is no remedie, neither is there any man known to haue returned from the graue.

2 For we are borne at all aduerture, and we shall be hereafter, as though we had neuer bene: for our breath is as a smoke in our nostrils, and words as a sparke raised out of our hearts:

3 Which being extinguished, our body shall be turned into ashes, and our spirit shall banish as the lost aire.

4 Our life shall passe away as the trace of a cloud, and come to nought as the mist that is diuen away with the beames of the sunne, and put downe with the heat therof: our name also shall be forgotten by little and little, and no man shall haue our works in remembrance.

5 \* For our time is a very shadow that passeth away, and after our end there is no returning: for it is fast sealed, so that no man commeth againe.

6 \* Come on therefore, let vs enjoy the pleasures that are present, and let vs chearcfully be the creatures like as in youth:

7 Let vs fill our selues with good wine and ointment, and let there no slowze of the time escape vs.

8 Let vs crowne our selues with rose buds, afoze they be withered.

9 \* Let there be no faire medow, but our lust go thozow it. Let every one of vs be partakers of our voluptuousnesse, let vs leaue some token of our pleasure in every place: for that is our portion, and this onely our lot.

10 Let vs oppresse the poore righteous, let vs not spare the widow nor olde man, let vs not regard the heads that are gray for age.

11 Let the law of vnrightrousnesse be our strength: for the thing that is feeble is nothing woorth.

12 Therefore let vs defraud the righteous: and why? he is not for our profit, yea, he is cleane contrary to our doings, he checketh vs for offending against the law, and slandereth the faults of our maner of liuing.

13 \* He maketh his boast to haue the knowledge of God, yea, hee calleth himselfe Gods sonne.

14 \* He is made vnto vs for a reprocue of our thoughts.

15 \* It grieveth vs also to looke vpon him, for his life is not like other mens, his wayes are of another fashion.

16 Hee counteth vs but || baine persons, hee withdraweth himselfe from our wayes as from sickness: hee commendeth greatly the latter

1. Chris. 17.

Ely 22.

1. Chr. 17.

1. Chr. 17.

Mal. 1.

Job 1.

Ely 22.

||Or, 1. Chr. 17.

end of the lust, and maketh his boast that God is his father.

17 Let vs see then if his words be true, let vs proue what shall happen in the end of him.

18 \* foz if the iust man be the sonne of God, hee will receiue him, and deliuer him from the hands of his enemies.

19 Let vs examine him with \* despightfull rebuke and tormenting, that we may know his meeknesse, and proue his patience.

20 Let vs condemne him with the most shameful death : for, as himselfe sayth, he shall be rewarded of God.

21 Such things doe they imagine, and goe astray, for their owne wickednesse hath blinded them.

22 As for the mysteries of God, they vnderstand them not, they neither hope for the reward of righteousnes, nor regard the worship that holy soules shall haue.

23 \* foz God created man to be vnderstod : yea, after the image of his owne likenesse made he him.

24 \* Neuerthelesse, through enuy of the deuill came death into the world, and they that hold of his side do finde it.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The consecration and assurance of the righteous. 7 The reward of the faithfull. 11 Who are miserable.

**B**ut the \* soules of the righteous are in the hand of God, and there shall no torment touch them.

2 \* In the sight of the vnrwise they appeared to die, and their end is taken for miserie.

3 And their departing from vs to be bitter destruction : but they are in rest.

4 For though they suffer paine before men, yet \* is their hope full of immortallitie.

5 They are punished but in few things, neuerthelesse in many things shall they be well rewarded, for \* God proueth them, and sendeth them meet for himselfe.

6 As golde in the soynace doth he trie them, and receiuethe them as a burnt offering : and when the time commeth, they shall be looked vpon.

7 \* They shall shine and run thoro'w, as the sparkles among the stubble,

8 \* They shall iudge the nations, and haue dominion ouer the people : and their Lord shall reigne for ever.

9 They that put their trust in him, shall vnderstand the trueth, and such as be faithful, shall perseuere with him in loue : for his saints haue grace and mercy, and he hath care for his elected.

10 \* But the vngodly shall be punished according to their owne imaginations, for they haue despised the righteous, and forsaken the Lord.

11 For whoso despiseth wisdom and || nurture, he is || vnhappy, and as for the hope of such, it is but vaine, their labors vnfruitfull, and their works vnprofitable.

12 Their wiuers are vndiscreet, and their children most vngodly.

13 Their offspring or progenie is cursed : wherefore blessed is the barren that is vnderstod, \* which hath not knowen the full bed, she shall haue fruit in the visitation of soules :

14 And the gelded which with his handes hath wrought no vnrighteousnesse, nor imagined wicked things against God : for vnto him shall be giuen the speciall gift of faith, and the most acceptable portion in the temple of God.

15 foz glorious is the fruit of the good labour, and the root of wisdom shall neuer fade away.

16 As for the children of adulterers, they shall not come to a perfect end, and the seed of an vnrighteous bed shall be rooted out.

17 And though they liue long, yet shall they be nothing regarded, and their last age shall be without honour.

18 If they die quickly, they haue no hope, neither comfort in the day of iniquitie.

19 foz horrible is the end of the vnrighteous generation.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Of vertue, and the commoditie thereof. 10 The death of the righteous, and the condemnation of the vnfaithfull.

**H**ow faire is a chaste generation with bertie: the immortall thereof is immortall : for it is knowen with God and with men.

2 when it is present, men take example at it, and if it goe away, yet they desire it : it is crowned, and euer triumpheth when it hath woon the reward of the vnderstod battels.

3 But the multitude of the vngodly abounding in children, shall profit nothing, nor giue deepe root by the seed of adulterie, nor lay any fast foundation.

4 For \* though they bud forth in the branches for a time, yet shall they be shaken with the wind, for they stand not fast, and through the vehemency of the wind they shall be rooted out.

5 The vnperfect branches shall be broken, their fruit shall be vnprofitable, and so we to eat, yea, meet for nothing.

6 And why : all the children that are bozne of the wicked bed, must beare record of the wickednes against their fathers and mothers when they be asked.

7 But though the righteous be ouertaken with death, yet shall he be in rest.

8 foz honorable age is not that which standeth in length of time, nor that that is measured by number of yeeres :

9 But a mans wisdom is the gray haire, and an vnderstod life is the olde age.

10 He \* pleased God, and was beloued of him, so that wheras he liued among sinners, he translated him.

11 Yea, speedily was hee taken away, to the intent that wickednesse should not alter his vnderstanding, and that deceit should not beguile his soule.

12 foz wickednesse with be witching, doeth darken the honest things : and the lightnesse of || voluptuous desire, || turneth aside the single minde.

13 Though he was soone dead, yet fulfilled he much time :

14 For his soule pleased God, therefore halted he to take him away || from among the wicked.

15 This the people see, and vnderstand it not, they lay not by such things in their hearts, how that the louing fauour and mercie of God

Ierc. 17. 6. mat. 7. 19.

Gen. 5. 24. heb. 11. 5.

||Or, concupiscence.

||Or, change, or altered.

||Or, from out of the midst of wickednes.

is upon his saints, and that he hath respect vnto his chosen.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead, condemneth the vngodly which are liuing: and the pouty that is soone brought to an end, the long life of the vnrightheous.

17 For they see the end of the wise: but they vnderstand not what God hath deuised for him: and wherfore the Lord hath taken him away to be in saletie.

18 And why? they see him, and despise him, therefore shall God also laugh them to scozme.

19 So that they themselues shall die hereafter without honour, yea, in shame among the dead for euermore: for without any voice shall he burie those that be puffed vp, and shake them from the foundations, so that they shall be layed as bitterly walled: they shall be in sozow, and their memorie all perish.

20 So they shall come astrayed in remembrance of their finnes, and their owne iniquities before their face shall conuince them.

The v. Chapter.

1 The constantnes of the righteous before their persecutors. 14 The hope of the vnfaichfull is vaine.

15 The blessednesse of the Saints and godly.

**T**hen shall the righteous stand in great boldnesse before the face of such as haue dealt extremely with them, and taken a way their labours.

2 When they see it, they shall be bered with horrible feare, and shall wonder at his health, so farre beyond all that they looked for.

3 And changing their opinion, with groning for the rebelle of mind, they shall say, This is he whom sometime we had in derision, and iested vpon.

4 \* Wee fooles thought his life very madnesse, and his end to be without honour:

5 But lo, how he is counted among the children of God, & his portion is among the saints.

6 Therefore haue we erred from the way of truetie, the light of righteousnesse hath not shined vnto vs, and the sun of vnderstanding rose not vpon vs.

7 We haue wearied our selues in the way of wickednesse and destruction, yea, we haue gone thorow tedious deserts, but as for the way of the Lord, we haue not knowen it.

8 What good hath pride done vnto vs? or what profit hath the pompe of riches brought vs?

9 \* All those things are passed away like a shadow, and as a poste that passeth by:

10 As a shippe that passeth ouer the wauyes of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof can not be found, neither the path of it in the floods:

11 \* Or as a bird that flieth thorow in the aire, and no man can see any token where he is flown, but only heareth the noise of her wings, beating the light wind, parting the aire through the becemeny of her going, and flieth on, shaking her wings, whereas afterwarde no token of her way can be found:

12 Or like as when an arrow is shot at a marke, it parteth the aire, which immediatly cometh together againe, so that a man can not know where it went thorow:

13 Euen so we in like maner, alsoone as we were borne, beganne immediatly to dye to our end, and haue thewed no token of bertue, but are consumed in our owne wickednesse.

14 Such words they that haue sinned speake in the hell:

15 For the hope of the \* vngodly is like a dry thistle flower, that is blowen away with the winde, like a thin scum that is scattered abroad with the stozme, like as the smoke which is dispersed here and there with the wind, and as the remembrance of a stranger, that tarrieth but a day, and then departeth.

16 But the \* righteous shall liue for euermore, their reward also is with the Lord, and the care for them is with the highest.

17 Therefore shall they receive a glorious kingdome, and a beautifull crowne of the Lords hand: for with his right hand shall he couer the, and with his arme shall he defend them.

18 \* His selouie also shall take on harness, and he shall arme the creature to be reuenged of his enemies.

19 \* He shall put on righteousnesse for a breastplate, and take vnfained iudgement in sted of an helmet.

20 The inuincible shield of equitie shall hee take.

21 His fierce wrath shall hee sharpen for a sword, and the whole compasse of the world shall fight with him against the vniuers.

22 When shall the thunder boltes goe right out of the lightnings, and come as out of the well bent bowe of the cloudes, to the place appointed.

23 And as from an angrie caster of stones, there shall fall thicke hailes, and the water of the sea shall be wroth against them, and the floods shall run roughly together.

24 Yea, a mighty winde shall stand by against them, and a stozme shall scatter them abroad: thus vnrightheous dealing shall bring all the land to a wildernesse, and wickednesse shall ouerthrow the royall seats of the mightie.

The vj. Chapter.

2 The calling of Kings, Princes, and Iudges, which are also exhorted to search wisdom.



Wisdom is better then strength: and a man of vnderstanding is more worth then one strong.

2 Heare therefore O ye kings) and vnderstand: O learne, ye that be Iudges of the

endes of the earth.

3 Giue eare, yee that rule the multitudes, and gloz in the number of peoples.

4 \* For the power is giuen you of the Lord, and the strength from the highest, which shall trie your works, and search out your imaginations:

5 Howe that yee bring officers of his kingdome, haue not giuen true iudgement, haue not kept the lawes of righteousnesse, nor walked after the will of God.

6 Horribly, and that right soone, shall he appeare vnto you: for an hard iudgement shall they haue that beare rule.

7 Mercy is granted vnto the lowest: but they that be in authority, shall be soze punished.

8 \* For he whiche is Lord ouer all, shall accept

Wisd. 3. 7.

1. Chro. 19. 15.

Pro. 30. 19.

Thine is our...

Pis

Pfal

Eph

for

Jo

This is our...

Rom

Dea

cept



and a pure influence flowing from the gloz of the Almighty God: therfore can no defiled thing come to her.

26 For she is the brightnesse of the everlastig light, the undefiled mirror of the maiestie of God, and the image of his goodnesse.

27 And being but one, she can doe all things: and remaining in her selfe, she renueth all, and in all ages of times entring into holy soules, she maketh Gods friends, and Prophets:

28 For God loueth none, if he dwel not with wisdom.

29 For she is moze beautiful then the Sunne, and giueth moze light then the starres, and the day is not to be compared vnto her.

30 For vpon the day commeth night: but wickednesse can not ouercome wisdom.

The viij. Chapter.

The effects of wisdom.

Wisdom reacheth from one ende to another mightily, and louingly doeth she order all things.

1 I have loued her, and laboured for her from my youth by: I did my diligence to marrie my selfe with her, such loue had I vnto her beauty.

2 That she hath the company of God, it commendeth her nobility: yea, the Lord of all things himselfe loueth her.

3 For she is the schoolemistresse of the knowledge of God, and the chuser out of his workes.

4 If a man would desire riches in this life, what is richer then wisdom that worketh all things?

5 For if prudence worke, what is it among all things that worketh better?

6 And if a man loue righteousness, her labours are but vertues: for why? she teacheth sobrenesse and prudence, righteousness and strength, which are such things as men can haue nothing moze profitable in their life.

7 If a man desire much knowledge, she can tell the things that are past, and discern things so: to come: he knoweth the subtilties of words, and caner pound darke sentences: she foreseeth signes and wonders or ever they come to passe, and the endes of all times and ages.

8 Therefore I purposed after this maner: I will take her into my companie, that she may liue with me, knowing for certaintie shee shall giue mee good counsell, and speake comfortably vnto me in my carefulnesse and griefe.

9 For her sake shall I be well and honestly taken among the commons, and with honour among the elders, though I be yong.

10 I halbe found to be of sharpe iudgement, so that I shall bee marueilous in the sight of great men: and the faces of princes shall wonder at me.

11 When I hold my tongue, they shall bide my pleasure, and when I speake, they shall giue good care vnto me, and if I talke much, they shall lay their hands vpon their mouth.

12 Moreover, by the meanes of her, I shall obtaine immortallitie, and leaue behinde me an euerlasting memoriall among them that come after me.

13 I shall set the people in order, and the nations halbe subdued vnto me.

14 Horrible tyrants halbe afraid when they

doe but heare of mee, among the multitude I shall be counted good, and mighty in battel.

15 When I come home, I shall finde rest with her: for her companie hath no bitterness, and her felowship hath no tediousnesse but mirth and ioy.

16 Howe when I considered these things by my selfe, and pondered them in my heart, how that to be ioyned vnto wisdom is immortalitie,

17 And great pleasure to haue her friendship, and that in the workes of her hands are infinite riches, and that whoso keepeeth companie with her, shall be wise, and that he which talketh with her shall come to honour: I went about seeking how to get her vnto me.

18 For I was a lad of ripe wit, and had a good vnderstanding.

19 But when I grew to moze vnderstanding, I came to an vndefiled body.

20 Nevertheless, when I perceiued that I could not enioy it, except God gaue it mee, and that was a point of wisdom also to knowe whose gift it was, I stepped vnto the Lord, and besought him, and with my whole heart I sayd after this maner.

The ix. Chapter.

A prayer of Solomon to obtaine wisdom.



God of my fathers, and Lord of mercie, thou hast made all things with thy word,

2 And ordeined man through thy wisdom, that hee should haue dominion ouer the creatures which thou hast made,

3 That he should order the world according to equitie and righteousness, and execute iudgement with a true heart:

4 Give me wisdom, which is euer sitting about thy seate, and put me not out from among thy children:

5 For I thy seruant and sonne of thy handmaid am a feeble person, and of a short time, and too young to the vnderstanding of iudgement and lawes.

6 And though a man bee neuer so perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wisdom be not with him, hee shall be nothing regarded.

7 Thou hast chosen me to be a king vnto thy people, and the iudge of thy sonnes and daughters:

8 Thou hast commanded me to build a temple vpon thy holy mount, and an altar in the cite wherein thou dwellest, a likeness of the holy Tabernacle, which thou hast prepared from the beginning:

9 And thy wisdom with thee, which knoweth thy workes, which also was with thee when thou madest the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy sight, and right in thy commandments.

10 Send her out of thy holy heauens, and from the throne of thy maiestie, that shee may be with me, and labour with me, that I may know what is acceptable in thy sight.

11 For shee knoweth and vnderstandeth all things, and she shall leade me soberly in my workes, and preferue me in her power.

12 So shall my workes bee acceptable, and then shall I gouerne thy people righteously,

H. br. 1. 3.

Or, about all the order of starres, Or, it.

Or, she, Or, profitably, Or, sought.

Or, riches be a profitable thing that a man would desire.

Or, iustice and manhood, Or, much experience.

Or, successe of times.

This part of the eleuenth verse is ouerly in the olde translation.

Or, I shall gouerne the people.

Or, with her

Or, spirit with me, Or, yearn ther being good.

Or, the

Or, gouerne, Or, yngh, 1. Reg. 1.

Pal. 115, 16, Or, and yet lesse

Pro. 8. 2.

Or, by

and be woorthy to sit in my fathers seat.  
 13 \* foz what man is hee that can know the counsell of God? or who can thinke what the will of God is?  
 14 foz the thoughts of mortall men are miserable, and our forecasts are but vncertaine.  
 15 foz why? a corruptible body is heauie vnto the soule, and the earthie mansion keepeth downe | that vnderstanding that museth vpon many things.  
 16 verie hardly can wee discern the things that are vpon earth, and | great labour haue we or we can finde the things which are befoze our eyes: and who hath then sought out the ground of the things that are done in heauen?  
 17 Oh Lord, who can haue knowledg of thy vnderstanding and meaning, except thou giue wisdom, and send thy holy Ghost from aboue?  
 18 foz so the wayes of them which liued on the earth, were reformed, and men haue learned the things that are pleasant vnto thee, and were preferred through wisdom.

The x. Chapter.

The deliuerance of the righteous, and destruction of the enemies commeth through wisdom.

**S**he preferred the first formed father of the world that was created alone, and brought him out of his fall:

2 \* And gaue him power to rule all things.  
 3 But when the vnrigheteous went away in his wrath from her, \* hee perished by the furious desire to murder his brother.  
 4 foz whom when the water \* destroyed the whole world, wisdom againe preferred it herselfe, governing the iust man by no costly worke of wood.  
 5 \* Moreover, when the nations were confounded or ioined together in their malicious confederacie, she found out the righteous, and preferred him faultlesse vnto God, and kept him strong against the loue of his sorne.  
 6 \* She preferred the righteous when hee fled from the vngodly that perished, what time as the fire fell downe vpon the five cities.  
 7 Like as yet this day the vnfruitfull, waste and smoking land giueth testimony of their wickednesse: yea, the | bnrripe and vntimely fruits that grow vpon the trees, and foz a token of a remembrance of the vnfaitfull soule, there standeth a pillar of salt.  
 8 foz all such as regarded not wisdom, gate not onely this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good: but also left behinde them vnto men, a memoziall of their foolishnes, so that in the things wherein they sinned, they could not be hid.  
 9 But as foz such as tooke heed vnto wisdom, she hath deliuered them from sorow.  
 10 \* when the righteous fled because of his brothers wrath, | wisdom ledde him the right way, she wed him the kingdome of God, gaue him knowledg of holy things, made him rich in his labours, and brought to passe the things that he went about.  
 11 In the | deceitfulnesse of such as defrauded him, she stood by him, and made him rich.  
 12 She saued him from the enemies, and defended him from the | deceiters: in a strong bat-

tel she gaue the him victoory, that he might know how that the feare of God is stronger then all things.

13 \* when the righteous was solde, shee fozsooke him not, but deliuered him from sinne: she went downe with him into the | dungeon,  
 14 \* And failed him not in the bandes, till she had brought him the scepter of the realme, and power against those that opprest him: as foz them that had accused him, she declared them to be liars, and brought him to perpetuall | woorthip.  
 15 \* She deliuered the righteous people, and faultlesse seed, from the nations that opprest them.  
 16 \* She entred into the soule of the seruant of the Lord, and stood by him in woonders and toliens against the dreadfull kings.  
 17 Shee gaue the | righteous the rewarde of their labours, and ledde them forth a maruelous way: on the day time shee was a shadow vnto them, and a light of starres in the night season.  
 18 \* She brought them thozow the red sea, and caried them thozow the great water.  
 19 But shee drowned their enemies in the sea, but brought them out of the bottome of the deepe.  
 20 \* So the righteous tooke the spoiles of the vngodly, and \* praised thy holy Name, O Lord, and magnified thy victorious hand with one accord.  
 21 foz wisdom openeth the mouth of the dumbe, and maketh the tongues of babes to be eloquent.

The xj. Chapter.

1 The miracles done for Israel. 13 The vengeance of sinners. 28 The great power and mercie of God.

**S**he | ordered their workes in the hands of the holy Prophet:  
 2 So that they went thozow the wilderness that was not inhabited, and pitched their tents in the waue desert.  
 3 \* They stood against their enemies, and were auenged of their aduersaries.  
 4 \* when they were thirsty, they called vpon thee, and water was giuen them out of the most high roche, and their thirst was quenched out of the hard stone.  
 5 foz by the things wherethrough their enemies were punished, were the | children of Israel helped in their need.  
 6 foz in sted of a fountaine of the perpetuall running flood, all troubled with gozie blood,  
 7 In reproch of the commandement published to murder the infants, thou gauest vnto them abundance of water, and that not looked foz neither:  
 8 Declaring by that thirst them, how thou hadst punished thine aduersaries.  
 9 \* foz when they were tried and nurtured with fatherly mercie, they knew how the vngodly were iudged and punished in the wrath of God.  
 10 \* foz these hast thou exhorted as a father, and ppooued them: but vnto the other thou hast bene a boisterous hing, | layed hard to their charge, and condemned them.

40.13.  
 dread-  
 the  
 that  
 many  
 and  
 much  
 find  
 with  
 that  
 our  
 coun-  
 1.20.  
 31.48.  
 7.21  
 11.11.  
 19.17  
 18.5.  
 the.  
 coue-  
 nelle.  
 liersin

Gen. 37.28.  
 acts 7.10.  
 | Or, prison.  
 Gen. 41.40  
 | Or, glory.  
 Exod. 1.6.  
 Exod. 3.10.  
 | Or, the  
 fains.  
 Exo. 14.21.  
 Exo. 12.31.  
 Exo. 15.1.  
 | Or, direct-  
 ed, or pro-  
 ptered.  
 Exod. 16.1.  
 Exo. 17.12.  
 Num. 20.  
 11.  
 | Or, they,  
 that is, the  
 Israelites.  
 Exod. 7.10.  
 Deut. 8.2.  
 | Or, exami-  
 ned them  
 liberly.

11 Whether they were absent or present, their punishment was alike.

12 For their griefe was double, and mourning for the remembrance of things past.

13 For when they perceived that their punishments did them good, they thought upon the Lord.

14 For whom, in his casting out before as an abject, they had denied with derision, him in the end, when they saw what happened, they wondered at: for they were of an other thirt then was the iust.

15 But for the foolish detrailes of their wickedness, wherewith being deceiued, they worshipped serpents that had not the vse of reason, and vile beastes, thou sentest a multitude of vnrasonable beastes upon them for reuengance.

16 That they might know, that looke wherewithall a man sinneth, by the same also shall hee be punished.

17 For vnto thy Almighty hande that made the world of nought, it was not vnpossible to send among them an heape of Beares, or wood Lions,

18 \* Or cruel beastes of a strange kinde, such as are vnrknown, or spout fire, or cast out a smoking breath, or shoote horrible sparkes out of their eyes:

19 which might not only destroy them with hurting, but also kill them with their horrible sight.

20 Yea, without these beastes might they haue bene slaine with one winde, being perfected by the reuengance, and scattered abroad through the breath of thy power: neuerthelesse, thou hast ordered all things in measure, number, and weight.

21 For thou hast cuer had great strength, and might, and who may withstand the power of thine arme?

22 For why? like as the small thing that the balance weigheth, so is the world before thee: yea, as a drop of the morning dew that falleth downe upon the earth.

23 \* But thou hast mercy upon all, for thou hast power of all things, and makest thee as though thou sawest not the sinnes of men, because they should amend.

24 For thou lovest al the things that are, and hatest none of them whom thou hast made: for thou wouldest not haue made any thing, if thou hadst hated it.

25 Yea, howe might any thing endure, if it were not thy will? or howe could any thing bee preserved, except it were called of thee?

26 But thou sparest all, for they are thine, O Lord, thou louer of soules.

The xij. Chapter.

2 The mercie of God toward sinners. 14 The works of God are vnreprouable. 19 God giueth leaseure to repent.

**W**hy thy vncorruptible spirite, O Lord, is in all things.

2 Therefore chastenest thou them measurably that go wrong, and warnest them, by putting them in remembrance in what things they haue offended, that leauing their wickednesse, they may beleeue on thee, O Lord.

3 \* As for those olde inhabitants of thy holy

land, thou mightest not away with them:

4 For they committed abominable works against thee, as witchcraft, sojcery, and wicked sacrifices:

5 They slewe their owne children without mercie, they did eat by the bowels of mens flesh, and deuoured the blood in abominable banquets, and had their mad fanaticall priests:

6 And the fathers were the chiefe murderers of the soules destitute of helpe, these doers thou wouldest destroy by the hands of our fathers:

7 That the land which thou lovest aboue al other, might be a meet dwelling for the children of God.

8 Neuerthelesse, thou sparedst them also as men, and sentest the forerunners of thine hoste, euen hornets, to destroy them out by litle and litle.

9 Not that thou wast vnable to subdue the vngodly vnto the righteous in battell, or with cruel beastes, or with one rough word to destroy them together:

10 \* But thy minde was in punishing them by litle and litle, to giue them place for amendment, knowing wel that it was an vnrightheous nation, and wicked of nature, and that their thought might neuer be altered:

11 For it was a cursed seede from the beginning, yett hast thou not pardoned their sinnes wherem they offended, for that thou fearest any man.

12 \* For who dare say vnto thee, what hast thou done? or who will stand against thy iudgement? or who will blame thee for the nations that perish, whom thou hast made? or who will come before thy face to bee reuenged for the vnrightheous men?

13 \* For there is none other God but thou, that carest for all things, that thou mayest declare how that thy iudgement is not vnright.

14 There dare neither King nor tyant, in thy sight, require accompts of them whom thou hast destroyed.

15 For so much then as thou art righteous thy selfe, thou orderest all things righteously, thinking it vnseemely for thy power to cōdemne him that hath not deserved to be punished.

16 For thy power is the beginning of righteousnes, and because thou art Lord of all things, it maketh thee to be gracious vnto all.

17 For when men thinke thee not to be of a full strength, thou declarest thy power, and reprovest the boldnesse of the wise.

18 But thou || mastering thy power, doest iudge with equitie, & orderest vs with great fauor: for thou mayest vse power when thou wilt.

19 By such workes nowe hast thou taught thy people, that the iust man should bee louing, and hast made thy children to be of a good hope, because thou giuest roome to repentance for sinnes.

20 For in so much as thou hast punished, and with such deliberation and obtestation, the enemies of thy seruants which were worthy to die, wherethrough thou gauest them time and place of amendment, that they might turne from their wickednesse:

21 With howe great circumspection then punishest thou thine owne children, vnto whose fathers thou hast swoorne, and made covenants of good promises?

Or, they felt.

Leu. 16. 20. Ipsi. 1. 1. I. ier. 8. 17.

Rom. 2. 4.

Exod. 23. deus. 22.

Rom. 4.

1. Pet. 1.

Or, p. thed.

Or, m.

D. ut 9. 3. and 12. 10.



22 So whereas thou dost chasten vs, thou  
 scour- || punishest our enemies a thousand times more:  
 to the intent that when wee punish, wee should  
 diligently thinke of thy goodnesse, and when  
 we our selues are || punished, we should hope for  
 mercie.

23 Wherefore, whereas men haue liued dis-  
 solutely and vnrightrously, thou hast punished  
 them soze with their owne abominations.

24 \* For they went astray very long in the  
 wayes of errour, and helde the beastes (which  
 euen their enemies despised) for gods, deceived  
 as children of no vnderstanding.

25 Therefore hast thou sent them thy iudge-  
 ment in scozne, as to children boyd of reason.

26 As for such as will not bee reformed by  
 those scoznes and rebukes, they shal seele the wo-  
 rke thy || punishment of God.

27 For looke in what things they || disap-  
 ned when they || suffered for their sakes whom  
 they counted gods, seeing themselves punished  
 in the || same, they perceived that he was in deed  
 the true God, whom before they had denied to  
 know, and therefore came extreme damnation  
 vpon them.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 All things be vaine, except the knowledge of God.  
 10 Idolaters and idols are mocked.

**S**urely baine are all men by nature,  
 which were ignozant of God, and  
 \* could not out of the good things  
 that are seene, knowe him that of  
 himself is cuerlasting, neither tooke  
 so much regard of the woorkes that are made,  
 as thereby to knowe who was the craftsmen  
 of them:

2 \* But some tooke the fire, some the winde  
 or swift aire, some the course of the starres, some  
 the running water, Some tooke Sunne & Moone,  
 or the lightes of heauen, for gods that rule the  
 world.

3 But though they had such pleasure in  
 their beautie, that they thought them to haue  
 bene gods, yet should they haue knowen howe  
 much more || fairer he is that made them: for  
 the || maker of beautie hath ordeined all these  
 things.

4 ¶ If they maruelled at the power and  
 worke of them, they should haue perceiued there-  
 by, how much he which made these things, is  
 mightier then they.

5 For by the greatnesse of the beautie and of  
 th creatures, the maker thereof compared with  
 them, may plainly be || knowen.

6 Not withstanding, they are the lesse to be  
 blamed that seeke God, and would finde him,  
 and yet peraduenture || misse:

7 \* For they being occupied in his woorks, do  
 seeke him diligently, and are perswaded by the  
 light, because the things are beautifull that are  
 seene.

8 Howber, yet neither are they to be excused.

9 For if ther: vnderstanding and knowledge be  
 so great, that they can || discern the world and  
 the creatures, why w they not rather find out the  
 Lord thereof?

10 But miserable are they, and || among the  
 dead is their hope, that all them gods which  
 are but the woorks of mens hands, golde, silver,  
 and the thing that is found out by || cunning,

the similitude of beastes, or any baine stone that  
 hath bene made by hand of old.

11 \* ¶ As when a carpenter cutteth downe  
 a tree meet for the purpose, and pareth off all the  
 barke cunningly, and so by art comely maketh a  
 bessel profitable to the vse of life:

12 And with that which is cut off from his  
 worke, doeth dreffe his meate to fill his belly:

13 And as for the other part that is left, which  
 is profitable for nothing (for it is a crooked piece  
 of wood, and full of knobs) hee carueth it dili-  
 gently by leasure, and according to the know-  
 ledge of his cunning, hee giueth it some pro-  
 portion, fashioeneth it after the similitude of a  
 man,

14 ¶ He maketh it like some vile beast, straketh  
 it ouer with redde, and painteth it, and looke  
 what soule spot is in it, hee casteth some colour  
 vpon it,

15 Then maketh hee a || conuenient taber-  
 nacle for it, setteth it in a wal, and maketh it fast  
 with yron:

16 ¶ Providing so for it, lest it happen to fall,  
 || for it is well knowen that it can not helpe it  
 selfe: for why? it is but an image, and must of ne-  
 cessitie be helped.

17 When making prayer for his goods, for his  
 marriage, and for children, he is not ashamed to  
 speake to that which hath no soule.

18 For health, hee maketh his petition vnto  
 him that is || lucke: for life, he humbly prayeth vn-  
 to him that is dead: hee || calleth vpon him for  
 helpe, that hath no experience at all: and to send  
 him a good iourney, hee prayeth him that may  
 not goe.

19 And for gaine, for worke, and for successe of  
 his affaires, hee asketh power of him which is  
 without all manner of power.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 The detestation and abominations of images. 8  
 A curse of him and of them that make them. 14  
 Whereof idolatrie is proceeded. 23 What euils  
 come of idolatrie,

**A** Gaine, another man purposing to  
 saile, || and beginning to take his  
 iourney through the raging || Sea,  
 calleth for helpe vnto a stocke, that  
 is farre weaker then the bessel  
 that beareth him.

2 For as for it, couetousnesse of money hath  
 found it out, and the craftes man made it with  
 his cunning.

3 But thy providence, O father, gouerneth  
 it: for thou hast \* made a way euen in the sea,  
 and a sure path in the midst of the waues,

4 Declaring thereby that thou hast power  
 to helpe || in all things, yea though a man went  
 to the sea without || ship.

5 Neuerthelesse, thou wouldest not that the  
 woorks of thy wisdom should be in baine: and  
 therefore doe men commit their liues to a small  
 piece of wood, passing ouer the stormie sea in a  
 ship, and are saued.

6 \* For in the olde time also when the proud  
 Giants perished, he in whom || the hope was left  
 to encrease the world, went into the ship which  
 was gouerned through thy hand, and so left seed  
 behinde him vnto the world.

7 For || happy is the tree, where through  
 righteousnesse commeth:

Ecclu. 44.  
 12. iere. 10.  
 3.

|| Or, an  
 house wor-  
 thy of it.

|| Or, for he  
 knoweth  
 well.

|| Or, weak.  
 || Or, ma-  
 ke || appli-  
 cation vnto  
 him.

|| Or, prepa-  
 ring and  
 making  
 ready.  
 || Or, waues,  
 crieth for  
 helpe.

Exod. 14.  
 21.

|| Or, euery  
 way.

|| Or, arte.

Gen. 6 4.  
 and 7. 10.  
 || Or, the  
 hope of the  
 worlds.

|| Or, blessed.

Or, the thing. Psa. 115. 8. baruc. 6. 3. Or, corruptible. Psa. 5. 7.

8 But cursed is the idole that is made with hands, yea, both it, and he that made it: he, because hee made it: and it, because it was called God, whereas it is but a fraile thing.

9 For the bngodly and his bngodlinesse are both like abominable vnto God.

10 Euen so the worke, and hee that made it also, shall be punished together.

11 Therefore shall there a plague come vpon the idoles of the heathen: for out of the creature of God they are become an abomination, a temptation vnto the soules of men, and a snare for the feete of the vnwise.

12 For why? the seeking out of idoles, is the beginning of whoredome, and the bringing vp of them, is the destruction of life.

13 For they were not from the beginning, neither shall they continue for euer.

14 The vaine glory of men hath found them out vpon earth, therefore shall they come shortly to an ende.

15 For when a father mourned heauily for his sonne, suddenly taken away from him, hee made him an image: and him which then was but a dead man, hee nowe began to worship as a God, and ordeined for his seruants ceremonies and sacrifices.

16 Thus by procelle of time this bngodly custome being wahren strong, was kept as a law, and images were worshipped by commandement of tyrants.

17 As for those that were so far off, that men might not worship them present, their visage being drawn out from farre off, was made as the cleare image of an honourable king, that they might with affection flatter as well the absent as the present.

18 Againe, the singular ambition of the crafts man gaue the ignorant also a great occasion to encrease the superstition.

19 For he willing to please one, peraduenture that bare rule, laboured with all his cunning to make the image of the best fashion.

20 And so through the beautie of the worke, the common people being thereto allured, tooke him now for a God, which a litle before was but honoured as a man.

21 And this was to the deceiuing of mans life, when men either with calamitie or tyrannie oppressed, ascribed vnto stones and lockes that shewe of God which ought not to be giuen to any thing els.

22 Whocouer, this was not ynough for them, that they erred in knowledge of God: but whereas they liued in the great warre of ignorance, those so many and great plagues, called they peace.

23 For either they slew their owne children, and offered them in sacrifice, or bled secret ceremonies, or followed mad drunken dissolutenesse of rites in sacrifice.

24 So that they kept neither life nor marriage cleane: but eiter one slewe another traitously, or grieved him by adultery.

25 So that there reigned in all men without exception, blood, manslaughter, theft, dissimulation, corruption, vnfaithfulness, sedition, periurie.

26 Disquieting of good men, vnthankfulness, dechling of soules, changing of birth, disordering of marriages, adulterie, and vncleanness.

Or, a slander and offence, or stumbling blocke. Or, deuiling. Or, inuentions. Or, the corruption.

Or, soone.

Or, subiects. Or, wicked.

Or, gorgeous. Or, diligence.

Or, was of authoritie.

Or, multitude.

Or, euils.

Deu. 18. 10. ierem. 7. 9. and 10. 4.

Or, deceit.

27 For why? the honouring of images, is the beginning, the cause and ende of all euill.

28 For they that worship idoles, either they are made when they are merrie, or prophetic lieg, or liue bngodly, or else lightly forswear themselves.

29 For in so much as their trust is in the idols which haue no soule, though they sweare falsely, yet they thinke it shall not hurt them.

30 Therefore commeth a great plague vpon them, and that worthily for both causes: for they haue an euill opinion of God that giue heed vnto idoles, and they sweare vniustly in deceit, despising holinesse.

31 For it is not the power of them by whom they sweare, but it is the iust vengeance of sinners, that punisheth alwayes the offence of the bngodly doers.

The xv. Chapter.

The voyce of the faithfull praying the mercie of God, by whose grace they serue no idoles.

**B**ut thou, O our God, art gracious, true, and long suffering, and in mercie orderest thou all things.

2 Though we sinne, yet are wee thine, for wee knowe thy strength: but wee will not sinne, because wee knowe we are counted thine.

3 For to knowe thee is perfect righteoulnesse: yea to knowe thy power, is the roote of immortalitye.

4 As for the thing that men haue founde out through their euill science, it hath not deceiued vs, nor the painters vnprofitable labour, to wit, an image spotted with diuers colours,

5 whose sight enticeth the ignorant to lust after it, and hee desireth the picture of a dead image that hath no breath.

6 Both they that make them, they that desire them, & they that worship them, loue euils, and are worthy to haue such things to trust vpon.

7 For the potter tempereth soft earth, labourerh it, and giueth it the fashion, of whatsoever vessel serueth for our vse: and of the selfe same clay he maketh both the vessels that serue for cleane vses, and also such as serue to the contrary: whereunto euery vessel serueth, the potter himselfe being the iudge.

8 So by his wicked labour hee maketh vaine god of the same clay, this doeth euen he which a litle before was made of earth himselfe, and within a litle while after returneth to the same out of which he was taken, when the one of his life shal be demanded from him againe.

9 Notwithstanding he careth not the more for this that he must labour, nor that his life is short: but strueth to excell Goldsmiths and siluermiths, and endeuoureth to do like the copyersmiths, and taketh it for an honour to make deceivable things.

10 His heart is but ashes, his hope is more vaine then earth, and his ike of lesse honour then clay.

11 For as much as he knoweth not his owne maker, that gaue him his soule of power to worke, and breatheth in him the breath of life.

12 But they counted our life but a pastime,

Or, of idoles ought not named vs. Or, vniustly.

Or, false.

Or, iust men.

Or, neither malice deuised men used vs. Or, false.

Rea.

Or, false and certain. Or, vaine.

and our conuersation to bee but a market for  
gaine, and that men should euery way bee get-  
ting, yea, though it were by euil meanes.

13 Nowe hee that of earth maketh fraile ves-  
sels and images, knoweth himselfe to offend a-  
boue all other.

14 All the enemies of thy people that holde  
them in subiection, are most vnwise, and are  
moze miserable then || very fooles.

15 For they iudge al the idoles of the heathen  
to be gods, which neither haue \* eyesight to see,  
nor noses to || smell, nor eares to heare, nor fin-  
gers oꝝ handes to grope, and as for their feete  
they are too slow to goc.

16 For man made them, and he that borro-  
wed his owne spirit fashioned them: but no man  
can make a god like vnto himselfe.

17 For seeing he is but mortall, it is but mor-  
tall that he maketh with vnrighteous handes:  
hee himselfe is better then they whom hee wor-  
shippeth, for he liued, as they did neuer.

18 Yea they worshipped such beastes also as  
are || most hatefull: for if they were compared,  
for || madnesse they are worse then others.

19 Neither haue they any beautie why to be  
desired in respect of other beastes: but are all  
boyd of the praise of God, and his blessing.

The xvj. Chapter,

1 The punishment of idolaters. 20 The benefits  
done vnto the faithfull.

**H**erefore by such things are they  
worthily punished, and through  
the multitude of beastes are they  
|| rooted out.

2 In stead of the which punish-  
ments, thou hast graciously ordered thine owne  
people, preparing for the desire of their appe-  
tite, a strange taste, euen Quailles to bee their  
meate:

3 To the intent that by the things which  
were shewed and sent vnto them, they that were  
so greedy of meate, might beginne to lothe euen  
their necessary appetite, and they which had suf-  
fered penurie for a short space, might bee parta-  
kers of the new taste.

4 For it was requisite that without any ex-  
cuse pouertie should come vpon those which bled  
zyantie, and to the w onely vnto the other how  
their enemies were || destroyed.

5 For when the \* cruel || woodnesse of the  
beastes came vpon them, and they perished  
through the stings of the cruel Serpents, not-  
withstanding thy wrath endured not perpetu-  
ally.

6 But they were || put in feare for a litle sea-  
son, that they might bee reformed, hauing a || to-  
ken of saluation, to remember the commande-  
ment of the Law.

7 For he that looked backe to it, was not hea-  
led by the thing hee saw, but by thee, O sauour  
of all.

8 So in this thou shewest our enemies, that  
itis thou which deliuerest from all euil.

9 \* For then when they were bitten with  
grasshoppers and flies, they died, neither was  
there found any remedy for their life: for they  
were worthy to be punished by such.

10 But not the very teeth of benemous dra-  
gons did overcome thy children: for thy mercie  
was euer by them, and healed them.

11 For they were pricked, because they should  
remember thy wordes, but speedily were they  
healed againe, lest they should fall into so deepe  
forgetfulness, that they might not bee called  
backe by thy benefite.

12 For it was neither herbe nor plaster that  
restored them to health: but thy word, O Lord,  
which healeth all things.

13 \* It is thou, O Lord, that hast the power  
of life and death, thou leadeest || vnto deaths doore,  
and bringest bp againe.

14 A man in deede through his wickednesse  
may slay another, but when his spirit is gone  
forth, it turneth not againe, neither may hee call  
againe the soule that is taken away.

15 But it is not possible to escape thy hand.

16 \* For the brigodly that would not knowe  
thee, were punished by the strength of thine  
arme: with strange raines, hailes, and snowes  
were they persecuted that they could not auoyd,  
and through fire were they consumed.

17 For it was a wonderous thing that fire  
might do moze then water which quenchet all  
things: but the world is the auenger of the  
righteous.

18 For sometimes was the fire so tame, that  
the beastes which were sent to punish the bri-  
godly burnt not, and that because they should  
see and knowe that they were persecuted with  
the punishment of God.

19 And sometime burnt the fire in the midd  
of the water, that it might destroy the fruites of  
the vniust land.

20 \* In steade whercof, thou hast fedde thine  
owne people with Angels food, and sent them  
bread ready from heauen without their labour,  
|| being very pleasant and of good taste.

21 For this thy substance vnto thy children  
declared thy sweetness, and seruing to his app-  
tite that tooke it, tempered it selfe according to  
his desire.

22 \* But the snow and yce abode the violence  
of the fire, and melted not, that they might  
knowe that the fire burning in the haile, and  
sparkeling in the raine, destroyed the fruite of  
the enemies.

23 The fire also forgate his owne strength a-  
gaine, that the righteous might be nourished.

24 For the creature that serueth thee which  
art the maker, is fierce in punishing the vnright-  
eous, but is easie and gentle to do good vnto such  
as put their trust in thee.

25 Therefore did it alter at the same time in-  
to al fashions, and was obedient vnto thy grace,  
which is the nurse of al things, according to the  
desire of them that had need thereof:

26 \* That thy children, O Lord, whom thou  
lovest, might knowe that it is not the || growing  
of fruites that feedeth men, but that it is thy  
word which preferueth them that put their trust  
in thee.

27 For looke what || might not bee destroyed  
at all with the fire, alsoone as it was warned  
with a litle Sunne beame, it melted:

28 That all men might knowe that thanks  
ought to bee giuen vnto thee before the Sunne  
rise, and that thou oughtest to bee || wor-  
shipped before the day spring.

29 For the hope of the brithankfull shall melt  
away as the winter yce, and flowe away as vn-  
profitable water.

Deut. 32,  
39-1. lam,  
2.2.  
|| Or, downe  
to hel gates

Exod. 9. 23.

Exod. 16,  
14.

|| Or, being  
of force for  
all purposes,  
|| Or, in-  
to euery taste.

Exod. 9. 23.

Deut. 8. 3.  
math. 4. 4  
|| Or, in-  
treas and  
reuerens.

|| Or, could

|| Or, prayed  
vnto.

The xvij. Chapter.

The iudgements of God against the wicked.

1 **F**or great are thy iudgements, O Lord, & cannot be expessed: therefore men do erre that wil not be reformed by thy wifedome.

2 For when the vnrighteous thought to haue thy holy people in subiection, they were bound with the bonds of darkenesse and long night, shut vp vnder roofes, and lay there to escape the eternall p[ro]uidence.

3 And while they thought to be hidde in the darkenesse of their finnes, they were scattered abroad in the very midst of the darke covering of forgetfulnessse, put to horrible feare, and wonderously bered.

4 For the corner where they lay hid, might not scape them from feare, because soundes came round about them, and bered them, yea, many terrible and strange visions appeared vnto them:

5 No power of the fire might giue them light, neither might the cleare flames of the farrres lighten the horrible night:

6 But there appeared vnto them sudden fire onely, very dreadfull: at the which light, where in they saw nothing thoughly, they were so affraide, that they thought the thing which they saw to be the more fearefull.

7 As for the illusions of the Magicall art, they came to nought, and it was a most shamefull reproche of the pride that they had of their owne wifedome.

8 For they that promised to driue away the feares & troubles from the sicke soule, were sicke themselves with feare, worthy to be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did feare them, yet were they affraide at the beastes which passed by them, & at the hissing of the serpents.

10 In so much that with trembling they swooned, and said they saw not the aire, which no man yet may escape.

11 For malice is a dreadfull thing that is condemned by his owne witnessse: and being pressed with conscience, it euer suspecteth cruel things.

12 For feare is nothing els but a betraying of the succours which reason offereth.

13 And looke how much the lesse his hope is within, the greater doeth hee recount his ignorance of that cause that bringeth the torment.

14 But they that did endure the night that in deed was intollerable, and that came from the dungeons of intollerable hell, keeping the same sleepe,

15 were sometimes chased with monstrous apparitions, and sometimes they swooned as their owne soules had betrayed them: for an hastic feare, and that was not looked for, came vpon them.

16 And thus whosoever was there fallen, he was in prison, but without chaines.

17 For whether a man had occupied husbandry, or had bene an herdman, or labourer in the woods, if he were taken, hee suffered intollerable necessitie.

18 For they were all bound with one chain of darkenes: whether it were a blasing winde, or a sweete song of the birdes among the thicke branches of the trees, or the behemencie of halcy running water.

19 **O**r great noyse of the falling downe of stones, or the cunning of playing beastes, which they sawe not, or the mighty noyse of roaring wild beastes, or the found that answered againe in the holowesse of the mountaines: these terrible things made them swoone for very feare.

20 For all the earth shined with cleare light, and no man was hindered in his labour.

21 Only vpon them there fel an heauy night, an image of darkenesse that was to come vpon them: yea, they were vnto themselves more heauie then darkenesse.

The xvij. Chapter.

3 The ferie pillar that the Israelites had in Egypt. 8 The deliuerance of the faithfull.

**N**erthelesse, thy saints had a very great light, whose voyce they hearing, & not seeing their figure, for that they suffered not the same things, they thought them blessed.

2 And for that they did not hurt them now of whom they had bene wronged before, they thanked them, and besought them pardon of that they had bene enemies.

3 Therefore thou gauest them a burning pillar of fire to leade them in the vnknown way, and the Sunne not to hurt them in their honourable iourney.

4 But reason it was that they should seeke the light, and be put in the prison of darkenesse, which had kept thy children: but by whom the vncoorrupt light of the Law was to be giuen vnto the world.

5 After, when they thought to slay the babes of the Saints, one childe being cast out, and preserved to reprocue them, thou tookest away the whole multitude of their children, and destroyedst them altogether in a mighty water.

6 Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that they knowing vnto what ordes they had giuen credence, might be of good cheare.

7 Thus the people received the health of the righteous, but the vngodly were destroyed.

8 For like as thou hast reuenged our enemies, so hast thou promoted vs whom thou hast called.

9 For the righteous children of the good men offered secretly, and made a godly law with one consent, that the Saints should in like manner receiue together both good and euill, and that the fathers now should first sing praises.

10 But there was heard a disagreeing noise of the enemies, and there was a miserable lamentation for children that were betrayed.

11 The master and the seruant were punished after one manner: and like as the King, so suffered the common people.

12 So they had innumerable that died with one kinde of death altogether, neither were the liuing sufficient to bury the dead: for in the twinkling of an eye the noblest offspring of them was destroyed.

13 For whereas they would discredit all things, by reason of the enchantments, in the destruction of the first borne, they acknowledged that this people was the children of God.

14 For while all things were still in silence, and when the night was in the midst of her course, thy Almighty word, O Lord, leapt down from heauen out of thy royal throne,

Exod. 10. 25.

Or, asomed with sights of strange apparitions.

Or, phantasies with wofull countenances.

Or, the worle. Exod. 7. 29.

Or, died. Or, and denied euen to see the aire, Or, fore-casterth, Or, a forsaking & reuoluing of the helpes which reason suggesteth.

Or, alone, or in the desertes. Or, that could not be escaped.

Or, 10.

Or, 10.

Exod. 13.

Exod. 14.

Or, bonds.

Exod. 14.

Exod. 14.

Or, punished.

Exod. 17.

hierc. 15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
1  
2  
3  
4  
5

15 As a rough man of warre in the middell of the land that was destroyed.

16 And brought thine vnfaigned commandement as a sharpe sword, and standing by, filled all things with death, yea, it good upon the earth, and reached vnto the heauen.

17 When the sighes of the euill dreames bered them suddenly, and fearefulnesse came vpon them bntawares.

18 Then lay there one heere, another there, halfe dead, halfe quicke, and shewed the cause of his death.

19 For the visions that bered them, shewed them these things afoze, that they might not be ignozant wherefoze they perished.

20 Yea, the temptation of death touched the righteous also, and among the multitude in the wilderness there was insurrection: but thy wrath endured not long.

21 \* For the blamelesse man went in all the haste, and tooke the battell vpon him, brought forth the weapon of his ministracion, euen prayer, and the reconciliation of incense, set himselfe against the wrath, and so brought the misery to an ende, declaring thereby that hee was thy seruant.

22 For he ouercame not the multitude with bodily power, or foze of weapons: but with the word he subdued him that bered, alledging the othe and couenant made vnto the fathers.

23 For when the dead were fallen downe by heaps one vpon another, he stood in the middell, pacified the wrath, and parted the way that it might not come to the liuing.

24 \* And why? in his long garment was all the beautie, and in the foure rowes of the stones was the glory of the fathers grauen, and thy maiestie was writen in the crowne of his head.

25 Vnto these the destroyer gaue place, and was afraid of them: for it was ynough that they onely tasted of the wrath.

The six. Chapter.

1 The death of the Egyptians, and the greatioy of the Hebrewes.

**A**S for the vngodly, the wrath came vpon them without mercie vnto the end: for he knewe befoze what should happen vnto them:

2 Howe that when they had consented to let them goe, and had sent them out with great diligence, they woulde repent, and follow vpon them.

3 \* For whilst they were yet mourning and making lamentacion by the graues of the dead, they deuised another foolishnesse, so that they persecuted them in their fleeing, whome they had cast out afoze with prayer.

4 For the necessitie which they had deserued, brought them vnto this end, & made them forget the things that had already happened, that they might by tormentes fulfill their punishment which remained:

5 And that thy people might try a marueilous passage: and these might finde a strange death.

6 For euery creature in his kind was fastened againe of new, seruing the peculiar offices, as was commaunded them, that thy chyldeyn might be kept without hurt:

7 For the cloud ouerhadowed their tents, and the dry earth appeared where afoze was water: so that in the red Sea there was a way without impediment, and the great deepe became a greene field:

8 Where thozowe all the people went that were defended with thy hand, seeing thy marueilous strange wonders.

9 For as the hoxles, right so they neighed, and leaped like lambes, praising thee, (O Lord) which hadst deliuered them.

10 And why? they were yet mindfull of the things that were done while they dwelt in the strange land, how the ground brought forth fishes in stead of cattell, and how the riuer crawled with the multitude of frogs in stead of fishes.

11 \* But at the last they saw a new generacion of birds, what time as they were stirred with lust, and desired delicate meates.

12 For why? the quailles came by to them from the sea for their comfort: but punishment came vpon the sinners, not without the signes which came befoze to passe by behemencie of the thicke lightnings: for they suffered wo:thily according to their wickednesse, because they dealt to churlishly and with an hate of strangers.

13 For some would not receiue men that came vnto them, and were vnknowen: and some brought the strangers into bondage that did them good.

14 Not onely so, but if they had bene any where regarded, they could not suffer it: for they entreated strangers very despitesfully.

15 Others that had receiued them with great solemnitie, when they were admitted vnto their societie, they afflicted them with grieuous labours.

16 \* Therefore were they stricken with blindness, like as when they that were couered with suddaine darkenesse at the doozes of the righteous, sought euery one of them the entrance of his doozes.

17 Thus the elements being changed, agreed among themselves, like as when tunes are changed vpon an instrument of musick, and yet keepe still a melodie: which may easily be perceiued by the sight of the things that are come to passe.

18 For the earthly things were turned into watrie: and the thing that befoze swam in the water, now went vpon the ground.

19 The fire had power in the water, forgetting his owne vertue: and the water fogate his owne kind to quench the fire.

20 Againe, the flames hurted not the flesh of the corruptible liuing things, though they walked therein, neither melted they that ycie kinde of immortall meate, that was of nature apt to melt.

21 For in all things hast thou promoted thy people (O Lorde) and brought them to honour, thou hast not despised them, but alway and in all places hast thou stood by them.

Exo. 16. 13. nuin. 11. 31.

Or, guests vnkowen.

Or, rites.

Gen. 19. 11

Or, afflicted them.

W. C.

The end of the Booke of Wisedome.

# The booke of Iesus the sonne of Sirach,

which is called in Latine *Ecclesiasticus*.

## The Prologue of Iesus the sonne of Sirach vnto his booke.

**M**any and great men haue declared wisdome vnto vs out of the Lawe, out of the Prophets, and out of other that followed them, in the which things, Israel ought to be commended, by the reason of doctrine and wisdome: therefore they that haue it, and reade it, should not onely themselues be wise therethrough, but serue other also with teaching and writing. After that my grandfather Iesus had giuen diligent labour to reade the Lawe, the Prophets, and other bookes that were left vs of our fathers, and had well exercised himselfe therein: he purposed also to write something of wisdome and good manners, to the intent that they which were willing to learne, and to be wise, might haue the more vnderstanding, and be the more apt to leade a good conuersation. Wherefore, I exhort you to receiue it louingly, to reade it with diligence, and to take it in good worth, though our words be not so eloquent as the famous Oratours. For the thing that is written in the Hebrew tongue, foundeth not so well when it is translated into another speech: not only this booke of mine, but also the Lawe, the Prophets, and other bookes found farre otherwise then they doe, when they are spoken in their owne language.

Nowe in the thirte and eight yeere, when I came into Egypt, in the time of Ptolome Euerges, and continued there a long season, I found bookes there left full of great and profound learning. Wherefore, I thought it good and necessarie to bestowe my diligence and trauaile to interpret this booke: and considering that I had time, I laboured and did my best to performe this booke, and to bring it vnto light, that the strangers also which are disposed to learne, might apply themselues vnto good manners, and liue according to the Lawe of the Lord.

### The first Chapter.

1 Wisdome commeth of God. 11 A praise of the feare of God. 19 The means to come by wisdome.



**A**l wisdome commeth of God the Lord, and hath bene euer with him, and is before all time.

2 Who hath numbred the sand of the sea, the drops of the raine, and the dayes of time? Who hath measured the height of heauen, the breadth of the earth, and the deepnesse of the sea?

3 Who hath sought out the ground of Gods wisdome, which hath bene before all things?

4 Wisdome hath bene created before all things, and the vnderstanding of prudence from euerslasting.

5 Gods worde in the height is the well of wisdome, and the euerslasting commandements are the entrance of her.

6 Unto whome hath the root of wisdome bene declared? or who hath knowen her wit?

7 Unto whome hath the doctrine of wisdome bene discovered and shewed? and who hath vnderstood the manifold entrance of her?

8 There is one, euen the highest, the maker of all things the Almighty, the king of power, of whome men ought to stand greatly in awe, which sitteth vpon his throne, being a God of dominion.

9 Hee hath created her through the holy ghost, he hath scene her, numbred her, and measured her.

10 Hee hath powred her out vpon all his workes, and vpon all flesh, according to his gift he giueth her richly vnto them that loue him.

11 The feare of the Lord is worship and triumph, gladnesse, and a ioyfull crowne.

12 The feare of the Lord maketh a merrie heart, giueth gladnesse, ioy, and long life.

13 Who so feareth the Lord, it shall goe with him at the last, and in the day of his death he shall be blessed.

14 The loue of God is honourable wisdome: looke vnto whome it appeareth, they loue it, for they see what wonderous things it doth.

15 The feare of the Lord is the beginning of wisdome, and was made with the faithfull in the mothers wombe, it shall goe with the chosen women, and shall be knowen of the righteous and faithfull.

16 The feare of the Lord is the right Gods seruice.

17 That preserueth and iustifieth the heart, and giueth mirth and gladnesse:

18 Who so feareth the Lord shall be happy, and when he hath neede of comfort, he shall be blessed.

19 Shee hath built her euerslasting foundations with men, and is giuen to be with their seede.

20 To feare God is the wisdome that maketh rich, and bringeth all good with her.

21 Shee filleth the whole house with her gifts, and the garners with her treasure.

22 The feare of the Lord is the crowne of wisdome, and giueth plenteous peace & health: hee hath scene her and numbred her: both these are the gifts of God.

23 Knowledge and vnderstanding of wisdome hath hee powred out as raine, and them that held her fast hath he brought vnto honour.

24 The feare of the Lord is the roote of wisdome, and her branches are long life.

Or, and is with him for euer.

Or, the world.

R6. 11. 34.

25 In the treasures of wisdom is understanding and devotion of knowledge, but wisdom is abhorred of sinners.

26 The feare of the Lord driueth out sinne, and when shee is present, shee driueth away anger.

27 For hee that is without feare, cannot be made righteous, and his wilfull boldnesse is his owne destruction.

28 A patient man will suffer vnto the time, and then shall he haue the reward of ioy.

29 A good vnderstanding will hid his words for a time, and many mens lips shall speake of his wisdom.

30 In the treasures of wisdom is the declaration of doctrine: but the sinner abhorreth the worship of God.

31 Why sonne, if thou desire wisdom, keepe the commandment, and God shall giue her vnto thee.

32 For the feare of the Lord is wisdom and nurture: hee hath pleasure in faith and louing meeknesse, and he shall fill the treasures thereof.

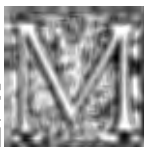
33 Bee not obstinate and vnfaithfull to the feare of the Lord, and come not vnto him with a double heart.

34 Bee not an hypocrite in the sight of men, and take good heede what thou speakest.

35 Crale not thy selfe, least thou happen to fall, and bring thy soule to dishonour: and so discover thy secrets, and cast thee downe in the middelt of the congregation, because thou wouldest not receiue the feare of God, and because thy heart is full of fainednesse and deceit.

The ij. Chapter.

1 He exhortheth the seruants of God to righteousness, loue, vnderstanding, and patience. 11 To trust in the Lorde. 13 A curse vpon them that are faint hearted and impatient.



Manne, if thou wilt come into the seruice of God, stand fast in righteousness and feare, and arme thy soule to temptation.

2 Settle thine heart, and be patient, bowe downe thine care, receiue the words of vnderstanding, and shynke not away when thou art assaulted.

3 Holde thee fast vpon God, ioyne thy selfe vnto him, and suffer, that thy life may increasc at the last.

4 Whatsoeuer happeneth vnto thee, receiue it: suffer in heauinesse, and bee patient in thy trouble.

5 For like as gold and siluer are tried in the fire, euen so are acceptable men in the furnace of aduersitie.

6 Beleeue in God, and hee shall helpe thee: order thy way aright, and put thy trust in him: hold fast his feare, and grow therein.

7 O ye that feare the Lord, take sure hold of his mercie, shynke not away from him, that yee fall not.

8 O yee that feare the Lorde, beleeue him, and your reward shall not be emptie.

9 O yee that feare the Lorde, trust in good things, and mercie shall come vnto you for pleasure.

10 O yee that feare the Lorde, set your loue vpon him, and your hearts shall be lightened.

11 Consider the old generations of men

and marke them well: was there euer any one confounded that put his trust in the Lord? who euer continued in his feare, and was forsaken? or whome did he euer despise that called faithfully vpon him?

12 For God is gracious and mercifull, hee forgiveth sinnes in the time of trouble, and is a defender for all them that seeke him in the truth.

13 Woe be vnto them that haue a fearefull heart, wicked lippes, and euill occupied hands, and to the sinner that goeth two manner of wayes.

14 Woe be vnto them that are faint hearted, which put not their strength in God, and therefore shall they not be defended of him.

15 Woe be vnto you that haue lost patience, forsaken the right wayes, and are turned backe into froward wayes: what will yee doe when the Lord shall begin to visite you?

16 They that feare the Lord, will not disobey his word: and they that loue him, will keepe his commandments.

17 They that feare the Lorde, will seeke out the things that are pleasant vnto him: and they that loue him, be fulfilled with his lawe.

18 They that feare the Lorde will prepare their hearts: & humble their soules in his sight.

19 They that feare the Lorde, keepe his commandments, and will be patient, till they see himselfe.

20 Saying, If we doe not repent, wee shall fall into the hands of the Lord, and not into the hands of men.

21 For his mercie is as great as himselfe.

The iij. Chapter.

1 To our father and mother ought we to giue double honour. 10 Of the blessing and curse of the father and mother.

The children of wisdom are a congregation of the righteous, and their offspring is obedience and loue.

2 Heare your fathers iudgement, O my deare children, and doe thereafter, that ye may be safe.

3 For the Lorde will haue the father honoured of the children: and looke what a mother commandeth her children to doe, hee will haue it kept.

4 Who so honoureth his father, his sinnes shall be forgiven him: and he shall abstaine from them, and shall haue his daily desires.

5 And he that honoureth his mother, is like one that gathereth treasure together.

6 Who so honoureth his father, shall haue ioy of his owne children: and when hee maketh his prayer, hee shall be heard.

7 He that honoureth his father, shall haue a long life: and he that is obedient vnto the Lord, shall comfort his mother.

8 He that feareth the Lorde, honoureth his father and mother, and doth their seruice as it were vnto Lords.

9 Honour thy father and mother in deede, in word, and in all patience, that thou mayest haue Gods blessing: and his blessing shall abide with thee at the last.

10 The blessing of the father stablisheth the houses of the children: but the mothers curse rooteth out the foundations.

Plal. 37. 25.

For, double.

For, them.

Ioh. 14. 24.

2. Sa. 24. 12.

Exo. 20. 6. deut. 5. 16.

Exo. 20. 12. deut. 5. 10.

Gen. 27. 27. deut. 33. 1.

Vertical marginal notes on the left side of the page, including 'Job. 11. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350.

11 Reioyce not when thy father is reproued: for it is not honour vnto thee, but a shame.

12 For the worship of a mans father, is his owne worship: and the reproch of the mother, is the dishonour of the sonne.

13 Thy sonne, make much of thy father in his age, and grieue him not as long as hee liueth.

14 And if his vnderstanding faile, haue patience with him, & despise not him in thy strength.

15 For the good deed that thou shewest vnto thy father, shall not be forgotten: and when thou thy selfe wantest, it shall be rewarded thee: and for thy mothers offence thou shalt be recompensed with good, yea, it shall be founded for thee in righteousnesse.

16 And in the day of trouble thou shalt be remembered: thy sinnes also shall melt away, like as the yce in the faire warme weather.

17 He that forsaketh his father, shall come to shame: and he that defiecth his mother, is cursed of God.

18 Thy sonne, performe thy workes with louing mekenesse, so shalt thou be loued aboue other men.

19 The greater thou art, the more humble thy selfe in all things, and thou shalt find sauour in the sight of God.

20 Many are excellent and of renoume: but the secrets are revealed vnto the meeke.

21 For great power belongeth onely vnto God: and he is honoured of the lowly.

22 Seeke not out the things that are aboue thy capacite, and search not the ground of such things as are too mightie for thee.

23 But looke what God hath commaunded thee, thinke vpon that alway, and be not curious in many of his workes: for it is not needfull for thee to see with thine eyes the things that are secret.

24 Make not too much search in superfluous things, & be not curious in many of his workes: for many things are he wed vnto thee already, which be aboue the capacite of men.

25 The meddling with such hath beguiled many a man, and tangled their wits in vanitie.

26 Thou canst not see without eyes, therefore professe not the thing that thou hast not.

27 An hard heart shall fare euill at the last: and he that loueth danger, shall perish therein.

28 An heart that goeth two wayes shall not prosper, and he that is froward of heart, will euer be worse and worse.

29 An obstinate heart shall be laden with sorowes, and the vngodly sinner will heape one sinne vpon another.

30 The counsell of the proud hath no health, and his footstaps shall be plucked vp: for the plant of sinne hath taken root in him.

31 The heart of him that hath vnderstanding, shall perceiue high things: and a good eare will gladly hearken vnto wisdom.

32 An heart that is wise and hath vnderstanding, will abstaine from finnes, and increase in the workes of righteousness.

33 Water quencheth burning fire, and mercie reconcilseth finnes.

34 God hath respect vnto him that is thankfull: hee thinketh vpon him against the time to come, so that when hee falleth, hee shall finde a strong holde.

Phil. 2. 3.

Pro. 25. 27. rom. 11. 3.

Psal. 40. 2. dan. 4. 24. mat 5. 7.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 Almes must be done with gentleness. 12 The studie of wisdom and her fruit. 20 An exhortation to eschew euill, and to doe good.

**M**y sonne, defraud not the poore of his almes, and turne not away thine eyes from him that hath neede.

2 Despise not an hungry soule, and desie not the poore in his necessitie.

3 Grieue not the heart of him that is helpelesse, & withdraue not the gift from the needfull.

4 Refuse not the prayer of one that is in trouble, turne not away thy face from the needie.

5 Cast not thine eyes aside from the poore for any euill will, that thou giue him not occasion to speake euill of thee.

6 For if hee complaine of thee in the bitterness of his soule, his prayer shall be heard: euen he that made him shall heare him.

7 Be courteous vnto the company of the poore, humble thy soule vnto thy elder, and bow downe thy head to a man of worship.

8 Let it not grieue thee to bow downe thine eare vnto the poore, but pay the debt, and giue him a friendly answer, and that with mekenesse.

9 Deliuer him that suffereth wrong, from the hand of the oppressor: and be not saint heard when thou litte it in iudgement.

10 Be mercifull vnto the fatherlesse as a father, and bee in stead of an husbnd vnto their mother: so shalt thou be an obedient sonne of the highest, and he shall loue thee more then thy mother doth.

11 Wisdom exalteth her children, receiueth them that seeke her, and will goe before them in the way of righteousness.

12 Hee that loueth her, loueth life: and they that seeke her diligently, shall haue great ioy.

13 They that keepe her, shall inherite glory: for where shee entreteth in, there is the blessing of God.

14 They that honour her, shall be the seruants of the holy one: and they that loue her, are beloved of God.

15 Who so giueth eare vnto her, shall iudge the heathen: and he that hath respect vnto her, shall dwell safely.

16 Hee that beleueth her, shall haue her in possession, and his generation shall endure.

17 For when he shall faileth, shee doeth goe with him, and chooseth him among the best: feare, dread, and temptation shall be bring vpon him, and try him in her doctrine, till she haue so proued him in his thoughts, that hee commit his soule vnto her.

18 Then shall she stablish him, bring the right way vnto him, make him a glad man, shew him her secrets, and heape vpon him the treasures of knowledge, and vnderstanding of righteousness.

19 But if he goe wrong, she shall forsake him, and giue him ouer into the hands of destruction and ruine.

20 My sonne, make much of the time, eschew the thing that is euill:

21 And for thy life haue not to say the truth: for there is a shame that bringeth sinne, & there is a shame that bringeth worship and sauour.

Deut. 19. tob. 4. 7. mat. 23.

It is a man that is full of grace, hee can see the good in the poore, hee can see the euill in the rich, hee can see the truth in the liars, hee can see the life in the death, hee can see the glory in the shame, hee can see the kingdom in the lowly.

10. 20

10. 20

It is a man that is full of grace, hee can see the good in the poore, hee can see the euill in the rich, hee can see the truth in the liars, hee can see the life in the death, hee can see the glory in the shame, hee can see the kingdom in the lowly.



22 Accept no person after thine owne will, that thou bee not confounded to thine owne decay: Be not ashamed of thy neighbour in his aduersitie.

23 And keepe not backe thy counsell when it may doe good, nei ther hide thy wisdom in her beauty.

24 For in the tongue is wisdom knowne, so is vnderstanding, knowledge, and learning, in the talking of the wise, and stedfastnesse in the workes of righteousnes.

25 In no wise speake against the worde of truth, but be ashamed of the lies of thine owne ignorance.

26 Shame not to confesse thine errour, and resist not the course of the riuier.

27 And submit not thy selfe vnto a foolish man, neither accept the perion of the mighty.

28 And strue thou not against the streame: but for righteousnesse take paines with all thy soule, and for the truth strue thou vnto death, and God shall fight for thee against thine enemies.

29 Bee not hasty in thy tongue, neither slacke and negligent in thy workes.

30 Be not as a lion in thine owne house, destroying thy household folke, and oppressing them that are vnder thee.

31 Let not thine hand be stretched out to receive, and shut when thou shouldest giue.

The v. Chapter.

1 In riches wee may not put any confidence. 7 The vengeance of God ought to be feared, and repentance may not be deferred.

**B**utt not vnto thy riches, and say not, Cush, \*I haue enough for my life, for it shall not helpe in the time of vengeance and temptation.

2 Follow not the lust of thine owne heart in thy strength.

3 And say not, Cush, howe haue I had strength? or who will bring mee vnder, because of my workes? for doubtlesse God shall avenge it.

4 And say not, I haue sinned, and what euill hath happened me? for the Almighty is a patient rewarde.

5 Because thy sinne is forgiven thee, be not therefore without feare, neither heape one sinne vpon another.

6 And say not, Cush, the \*mercy of the Lord is great, he shall forgive mee my sinnes be they neuer so many: for like as he is mercifull, so goeth his wrath from him also, and his indignation comineth downe vpon sinners.

7 \*Make no tarrying to turne vnto the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for sodainly shall his wrath come, and in the time of vengeance he shall destroy thee.

8 Trust not in \*wicked riches, for they shall not helpe thee in the day of punishment and wrath.

9 Be not caried away with euery wind, and goe not into euery way: for so doeth the sinner that hath a double tongue.

10 Stand fast in the way of the Lord, be stedfast in thy vnderstanding, abide by the worde, and follow the word of peace and righteousnes.

11 Bee gentle to heare the word of God, that

thou mayest vnderstand it, and make a true answer with wisdom.

12 \*Be swift to heare, but slow and patient in giuing answer.

13 If thou had vnderstanding, shape thy neighbour an answer: if no, lay thy hand vpon thy mouth, lest thou bee trapped in an vncreated word, and so confounded.

14 Honour and shame is in the talke, but the tongue of the vndiscreete is his owne destruction.

15 Be not a proude accuser as long as thou liuest, and vse no slander with thy tongue: for shame and sorrow goeth ouer the therse: and an euill name ouer him that is double tongued: but hee that is a proude accuser of other men, shall be hated, enuied, and confounded.

16 Doe not rashly, neither in great noise.

The vj. Chapter.

1 It is the propertie of a sinner to be euill tongued. 6 Of friendship. 33 Desire to be taught.

**D**E not of a friend an enemy: for such a man getteth an euill name, shame, and rebuke: and whoso euer beareth enuie, & a double tongue, offendeth.

2 Bee not proud in the deuice of thine vnderstanding: lest thy soule rent thee as a bull.

3 And lest thy leaues wither, and thy fruit be destroyed, and so thou bee left as a drie tree in the wilderness.

4 For a wicked soule destroyeth him that hath it, maketh him to bee laughed to scoyne of his enemies, and bringeth him to the portion of the vngodly.

5 A sweete word multiplieth friends, and pacifieth them that bee at variance: and a thankfull tongue will bee plentous in a good man.

6 Hold friendship with many: neuertheless, haue but one counsellor of a thousand.

7 If thou gettest a friend, prouee him first, and be not hasty to giue him credence.

8 For some man is a friende but for his owne turne, and will not abide in the day of trouble.

9 And there is some friend that turneth to enemy, and taketh part against thee: and if he know any hurt by thee, he telleth it out.

10 \*Again, some friend is but a companion at the table: and in the day of neede he continueth not.

11 But in thy prosperitie hee will be as thou thy selfe, and deale plainely with thy household folke.

12 If thou be brought low, he will be against thee, and will be hidden from thy face.

13 Depart from thine enemies, yea, and beware of thy friends.

14 A faithfull friend is a strong defence, who so findeth such one, findeth a treasure.

15 A faithfull friend hath no peere, the weight of gold and siluer is not to bee compared to the goodnesse of his faith.

16 A faithfull friend is a medicine of life and immortallitie, and they that feare the Lord shall find him.

17 Who feareth the Lord, shall prosper with

Iacob. 1. 19.

a For that is againe the rule of charitie, which teacheth all, and bareth nothing but only sinne.

b As a bull reacheth in pieces a young tree with his horns, so bounding in thine owne wisdom, and hauing in thine owne conceit, becometh of thy pouer of riches, groweth destroy thy selfe.

Ecc. 37. 5.

Vertical marginal notes on the left side of the page, including numbers like 15, 11, 13, 10, 19.

friends: and as he is himselfe, so shall his friends be also.

18 My sonne, receiue doctrine from thy youth vp, so shalt thou finde wisdom till thou be old.

19 Goe to her as to one that ploweth & soweth, and waite patiently for her good fruits: for thou shalt haue but little labour in her worke, but thou shalt eate of her fruits right soone.

20 How exceeding sharpe is wisdom to vnlearned men? an bultedfast body will not remaine in her.

21 Wanto such she is as if were a touchstone, and he catcheth her from him in all the haste.

22 For wisdom is with him but in name, there are but fewe that haue knowledge of her.

23 But with them that knowe her, shee abideth euen vnto the appearing of God.

24 Giue eare my sonne, receiue my doctrine, and refuse not my counsell.

25 Put thy foote into her linkes, and take her yoke vpon thy necke.

Mat. 11. 29.

26 Bowe downe thy shoulder vnto her, beare her patiently, and bee not wearie of her bands.

27 Come vnto her with thy whole heart, and keepe her wayes with all thy power.

28 Seeke after her, & shee shall be shewed thee: and when thou hast her, forsake her not.

29 For at the last thou shalt finde rest in her, and that shall be turned to thy great ioy.

30 When shall her setters be a strong defence for thee, and her yoke a glorious raiment.

31 For there is a golden ornament in her, and her bands are laces of purple colour.

32 Thou shalt put her on as a robe of honour, and shalt put her about thee as a crowne of ioy.

33 My sonne, if thou wilt take heede, thou shalt haue vnderstanding, and if thou wilt applye thy minde, thou shalt be wise.

34 If thou wilt bow downe thine eare, thou shalt receiue doctrine: and if thou delight in hearing, thou shalt be wise.

Ecc. 8. 9.

35 Stand with the multitude of such elders as haue vnderstanding, and consent vnto their wisdom with thine heart,

36 That thou mayest heare all godly sermons, and that the worthy sentences escape thee not.

37 And if thou seest a man of discrete vnderstanding, get thee soone vnto him, and let thy foote tread vpon the steps of his doores.

Psa. 1. 2.

38 Let thy minde bee vpon the commandements of God, and be earnestly occupied in his lawes: so shall hee stablish thy heart, and giue thee wisdom at thine owne desire.

The vij. Chapter.

1 We must forsake euil, and yet not iustifie our selues.  
23 The behauiour of the wife toward his wife, his friend, his children, his seruants, his father and mother.

**D**e no euill, so shall there no harme happen vnto thee.

2 Depart away from the thing that is wicked, and no misfortune shall meddle with thee.

3 My sonne, looe no euill things in the furrowes of vnrighthouse, so shalt thou not reape them seuen fold.

4 Labour not to the Lord for preeminence, neither vnto the king for the seat of honour.

5 Justifie not thy selfe before God, for hee knoweth the heart: and desire not to be reputed wise in the presence of the king.

6 Make no labour to be made a Judge, except it were so that thou couldest mightily put downe wickednesse: for if thou shouldest stand in a we of the presence of the mighty, thou shouldest faile in giuing sentence.

7 Offend not in the multitude of the citie, and put not thy selfe among the people.

8 Bind not two sinnes together: for in one sinne thou shalt not be vnpunished.

9 Say not, Tush, God will looke vpon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the highest God, he will accept it.

10 Bee not faint hearted when thou makest thy prayer, neither slacke in giuing of almes.

11 Laugh no man to scoone in the heauinesse of his soule, for God (which seeth all things) is he that can bring downe, and set vp againe.

12 Accept no leasing against thy brother, neither doe the same against thy friend.

13 Use not to make any maner of lie: for the custome thereof is not good.

14 Make not many wordes when thou art among the elders: and when thou prayest, make not much babbling.

15 Let no laborious workes be tedious vnto thee, neither the husbandrie which the almighty hath created.

16 Make not thy boast in the multitude of thy wickednesse: but humble thy selfe euen from thine heart.

17 And remember that the wrath shall not be long in tarying, and that the vengeance of the flesh of the vngodly is a very fire and worme.

18 Giue not ouer thy friend for any good, nor thy faithfull brother for the best good.

19 Depart not from a discrete and good woman that is fallen vnto thee for thy position in the feare of the Lord: for the gift of her honestie is aboue gold.

20 Whereas thy seruant worketh truly, entreate him not euill, nor the hireling that is faithfull vnto thee.

21 Loue a discrete seruant as thine owne soule, defraud him not of his libertie, neither leave him a poore man.

22 If thou haue cattell, looke well to them: and if they be for thy profit, keepe them.

23 If thou hast sonnes, bring them vp in nurture and learning, and hold them in awe from their youth vp.

24 If thou haue daughters, keepe their body, and the w not thy face cheerefull toward them.

25 Marrie thy daughter, and so shalt thou performe a weighty matter: but giue her to a man of vnderstanding.

26 If thou haue a wife after thine owne minde, forsake her not: but commit not thy selfe vnto the hatefull.

27 Honour thy father from thy whole heart: and forget not the sorrowfull trauaile that thy mother had with thee.

28 Remember that thou wast borne through them, and how canst thou recompense them the things that they haue done for thee?

29 Feare the Lord with all thy soule, and honour his ministers.

Prat. ecc. iob. iud.

Ecc.

1. Sam. 4.

Leuit.

Deut.

30 Loue thy maker with all thy strength, and forsake not his seruants.

31 Feare the Lord with all thy soule, and honour his Priests: giue them their portion of the first frutes and increase of the earth, like as it is commanded thee, and reconcile thy selfe of thy negligence with the litle flocke, giue them the shoulders, and their appointed offerings, and firklings.

32 Reach thine hande vnto the poore, that God may blesse thee with plenteousnesse.

33 Be liberall vnto all men liuing: yet let not, but doe good euen to them that are dead.

34 Let not them that weepe be without comfort, but incurne with such as mourne.

35 Let it not grieue thee to visit the sicke, for that shall make thee to be beloued.

36 Whatsoeuer thou takest in hand, remember the end, and thou shalt neuer doe amisse.

The viij. Chapter.

We must take heede with whome we haue to doe.

**S**trive not with a mightie man, least thou chaunce to fall into his handes.

2 \* Make no variance with a rich man, least he happen to bring by an yard quarell against thee: for \* golde and siluer hath vndone many a man, yea, euen the hearts of kings hath it made to fall.

3 Strive not with a man that is full of words, and lay no tickes vpon his ire.

4 Keepe no company with the vnclearned, least he giue thy kured an euill report.

5 \* Despise not a man that turneth himselfe away from sinne, and cast him not in the teeth withall: but remember that wee are fraile eue-ry one.

6 \* Thinke scorne of no man in his old age: for we were olde also.

7 Be not glad of the death of thine enemy: but remember that wee must die all the sort of vs, and saue we would come into foy.

8 \* Despise not the sermons of such elders as haue vnderstanding, but acquaint thy selfe with the wise sentences of them: for of them thou shalt learne wisdom, and the doctrine of vnderstanding, and howe to serue great men without complaint.

9 Goe not from the doctrine of the elders, for they haue learned it of their fathers: for of them thou shalt learne vnderstanding, so that thou mayest make answer in the time of need.

10 Kindle not the coles of sinners when thou rebukest them, least thou be burnt in the fierie flames of their finnes.

11 Resist not the face of the blasphemers, that they lay not wayt for thy mouth.

12 \* Lende not vnto him that is mightier then thy selfe: if thou lendest him, count it but lost.

13 Be not suretie about thy power: if thou be, then thinke surely to pay it.

14 Goe not to lawe with the iudge: for hee will iudge according to his honour.

15 \* Trauaile not by the way with him that is hainelesse, least he doe thee euill: for hee follo weth his owne wilfulnesse, and so shalt thou perish through his folly.

16 \* Strive not with him that is angry and cruell, and do not with him into the wildernes:

for blood is as nothing in his sight, and where there is no helpe, he shall murder thee.

17 Take no counsell at foolles: for they cannot keepe a thing close.

18 Doe no secret thing befoze a stranger: for thou canst not tell what will come of it.

19 Open not thy heart vnto euery man, least hee be vnfaithfull to thee, and put thee to re- proofe.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Of ieaousie. 12 An olde friend is to be preferred before a newe.

**B**e not ieaous ouer the wise of thy bosome, that shee shewe not some shee we poyn- t, least thou teach her an euill les- son against thy selfe.

2 Giue not the power of thy life vnto a woman, lest she come in thy strength, and so thou be confounded.

3 Looke not vpon a woman that is desirous of many men, least thou fall into her snares.

4 Talk not the company of a woman that is a player and a dauncer, and heare her not, least thou perish through her entiling.

5 Beholde not a mayden, that thou be not hurt in her beauty.

6 Call not thy minde vpon harlots in any maner of thing, least thou destroy both thy selfe and thine heritage.

7 Goe not about gazing in euery lane of the city, neither wander thou abroad in the streetes thereof.

8 \* Turne away thy face from a beautilfull woman, and looke not vpon the fairenesse of e- ther: many a man hath bene decciued through the beautie of women, for through it the desire is kindled as it were a fire.

9 An adulterous woman shall be troden vnder foot as a wyre, of euery one that goeth by the way.

10 Many a man wondering at the beauty of a straunge woman, hath bene cast out: for her words kindle as a fire.

11 Sit not with another mans wife by any means, lye not with her vpon the bed, make no words with her at the wine, least thine heart consent vnto her, and so thou with thy blood fall into destruction.

12 Forsake not an old friend, for the new shall not be like him: a newe friend is as newe wine, let him be olde, and thou shalt drinke him with pleasure.

13 Desire not the honour and riches of a sin- ner: for thou knowest not what \* destruction is for to come vpon him.

14 Delight not thou in the thing that the vngodly hath pleasure in, being sure that the vngodly shall not be accepted buttill their graue.

15 Keepe thee from the man that hath power to slay, so needest thou not to be afraid of death: and if thou commest vnto him, make no fault, least he happen to take away thy life: remember that thou goest in the midst of snares, and vpon the buswarthes of the city.

16 \* Beware of thy neighbour as nigh as thou canst, and meddle with such as be wise, and haue vnderstanding.

17 Let iust men be thy guests, let thy mirth be in the feare of God.

• Let her not haue rule ouer thee: for there will she be con- tary vnto thy heart and strenght, and bring thee to confusion among thinge. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Gen. 34. 22  
1. sam. 11. 2.  
Iudi. 10. 17.

Iudith. 9. 3.

Ecl. 7. 8.

18 Let the remembrance of God be in thy mind. and let all thy talking be in the commandements of the highest.

19 In the hands of craftsmen shall the works be commended: so shall the princes of the people in the wisdom of their talking.

20 A man full of words, is perillous in his cite: and he that is rash in his talking, shall be abhorred.

The x. Chapter.

1 Of kings and iudges. 7 Pride and couetousnesse are to be abhorred. 38 Labour is praised.

**A** wise iudge will order his people with discretion: and where a man of vnderstanding beareth rule, there goeth it well.

2 As the iudge of the people is himselfe, euen so are his officers: and looke what maner of man the ruler of the cite is, such are they that dwell therein also.

3 An vnwise king destroyeth his people: but where they that be in authoritie are men of vnderstanding, there the cite prospereth.

4 The power of the earth is in the hand of God, and all iniquitie of the people is to be abhorred, and when time is, he shall set a profitable ruler vpon it.

5 In the hand of God is the prosperitie of man, and vpon the person of the scribe shall he lay his honour.

6 Be not angry for any wrong of thy neighbour, and meddle thou with no vnrighteous workes.

7 Pride is hatefull before God and man, and all wickednesse of the heathen is to be abhorred.

8 Because of vnrighteous dealing, wrong, blasphemies, and diuers deceits, a realme shall be translated from one people to another.

9 There is nothing worse then a couctous man: why art thou proude, O thou earth and ashes? there is not a more wicked thing then to loue money: and why? such one hath his soule to sell, yet is he but filthy dounge while he liueth.

10 All tyrannie is of small endurance, and the disease that is hard to heale, griueth the Physician.

11 And though the Physician shew his helpe neuer so long, yet in conclusion it goeth after this maner, Today a king, to morrow dead.

12 For when a man dieth, he is the heire of serpents, beasts, and wormes.

13 The beginning of mans pride, is to fall away from God: and why? his heart is gone from his maker.

14 For pride is the originall of all sinne: who so taketh holde thereof, shall be filled with curlings, and at the last it shall ouerthrow him: therefore hath the Lord brought the congregations of the wicked to dishonour, and destroyed them to the end.

15 God hath destroyed the seats of proud princes, and set vp the meeke in their stead.

16 God hath withered the roots of the proud heathen, and planted the lowly for them.

17 God hath ouerthrowen the lands of the heathen, and destroyed them vnto the ground: he hath caused them to wither away, hee hath brought them to nought, and made the memo-

rial of them to cease from out the earth.

18 God hath destroyed the name of the proud, and left the name of the humble in mind.

19 Pride was not made for man, neither wrathfulnesse for mens children.

20 The seede of men that feareth God, shall be brought to honour: but the seede which transgresseth the commandements of the Lord, shall be shamed.

21 He that is the ruler among brethren, is holden in honour among them: and he that regardeth such as feare the Lord, is acceptable in his sight.

22 The feare of the Lord causeth that the kingdome faileth not: but the kingdome is lost by cruelty and pride.

23 The glory of the rich, of the honourable, and of the poore, is the feare of God.

24 Despise not thou the iust poore man that hath vnderstanding, and magnifie not the rich vngodly.

25 Great is the iudge, and mightie in honour, yet is there none greater then he that feareth God.

26 Unto the seruant that is discrete, shall the free do seruice: he that is wise and well nutured, will not grudge when he is reformed, and an ignorant body shall not come to honour.

27 Be not proude to doe thy worke, and despise not in the time of aduersitie.

28 Better is he that laboureth, and hath plentifulnesse of all things, then he that is gorgeous, and wanteth bread.

29 If some, get thy soule honour by meeknesse, and giue her her due honour.

30 Who shall iustifie him that sinneth against himselfe? who will honour him that dishonoureth his owne soule?

31 The poore is honoured for his faithfulness and truethe: but the rich is had in reputation because of his goods.

32 He that ordereth himselfe honestly in pouerty, how much more shall he behaue himselfe honestly in riches: and who so ordereth himselfe honestly in riches, how much more shall he behaue himselfe honestly in pouertie?

The xj. Chapter.

1 The praise of humilitie, 2 After the outward appearance ought we not to iudge.

**H**e wisdom of him that is brought low, shall lift vp his head, and shall make him to sit among great men.

2 Commend not thou a man in his beautie, neither despise a man in his bitter appearance.

3 The Bee is but a small beast among the foules, yet is her fruit exceeding sweet.

4 Be not proud of thy raiment, and exalt not thy selfe in the day of thy honour: for the workes of the highest only are wonderfull: precious, secret, and vnknoen are his workes.

5 Many tyrants haue bene faire to sit down vpon the earth, and the vnliely hath worne the crowne.

6 Many mighty men haue bene brought lowe, and the honourable haue bene deliuered into other mens hands.

7 Condemne no man before thou haue tried out the matter: and when thou hast made

Prou. 29. 12

Leuit. 19. 17

That is, chiefly holoury in false religion, & wantonnesse and wantie in life.

Prou. 17. 11  
1. fama  
17.

Prou. 14

Gen. 41  
dan. 6. 17

AA. 11

1. Re  
28.  
6. 10

Deul



pit, and if he may find opportunity, he will not be satisfied with blood.

18 If aduersitee come vpon thee, thou shalt find him there first: and though he pretend to do thee helpe, yet shall he vndermine thee.

19 He shall shake his head and clap his hands ouer thee for very gladnesse: and while he maketh many wordes, he shall disguise his countenance.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 The companies of the proude and of the rich are to be eschewed. 15 The loue of God. 17 Like doe companie with their like,

Deut. 7. 2.



Do so toucheth pitch, shall be defiled withall: and he that is familiar with the proude, shall clothe himselfe with pride.

2 He taketh a burden vpon him, that accompanieth a more honourable man then himselfe, therefore keepe no familiarity with one that is richer then thy selfe: How agree the kettle and the pot together? for if the one be smitten against the other, it shall be broken.

3 The rich dealeth vnrighteously, and threatheneth withall: but the poore being oppressed, and wrongfully delt withal, suffereth scarcenesse, and giueth faire wordes. If the rich haue done wrong, yet must he be entreated: but if the poore haue done it, he shall straight waies be threathed.

4 If thou be for his profit, he vseth thee: but if thou haue nothing, he shall forsake thee.

5 As long as thou hast any thing of thine owne, he shall be a good fellow with thee: yea, he shall make thee a dare man, and not be sozie for thee.

6 If he haue neede of thee, he shall defraud thee, and with a prouie mocke shall he put thee in an hope, and giue thee all good wordes, and say, what wantest thou?

7 Thus shall he shame thee in his meat, vntill he haue sypht thee cleane by twise or thrixe, and at the last shall he laugh thee to scoyme: afterward, when he seeth that thou hast nothing, he shall forsake thee, and shake his head at thee.

8 Submit thy selfe vnto God, and waite vpon his hand.

9 Beware that thou bee not deceiued and brought downe in thy simplenesse: be not too humble in thy wisdom, least when thou art brought low, thou be deceiued through foolishnesse.

10 If thou be called of a mightie man, absent thy selfe, so shall hee call thee to him the more oft.

11 Please not thou vnto him, that thou be not shut out: but goe not thou farre off, lest he forget thee.

12 Withdraw not thy selfe from his speech, but beleue not his many wordes: for with much communication shall he tempt thee, and with a prouie moche shall he question with thee of thy secretes.

13 The vnnmercifull mind of his shall marke thy wordes, he shall not spare to doe thee hurt, and to put thee in prison.

14 Beware and take good heede to thy selfe, for thou walkest in perill of thy ouerthrowing: now when thou hearest his wordes, make thee

as though thou wast in a dreame, and wake vp.

15 Loue God all thy life long, and call vpon him in thy need.

16 Euery beast loueth his like: euen so let euery man loue his neighbour.

17 All flesh will resort to their like, and euery man will keepe companie with such as he is himselfe.

18 But as the wolfe agreeth with the lambe: so doth the vngodly with the righteous.

19 What peace is there betweene Hyena and a dogge? how can the rich and the poore agree together?

20 The wilde Ass is the Lions pray in the wilderness: euen so are poore men the meate of the rich.

21 Like as the proude may not away with lowlinesse: euen so doeth the rich abhorre the poore.

22 If a rich man fall, his friends set him vp againe: but when the poore falleth, his acquaintance forsake him.

23 If a rich man fall into an error, he hath many helpers, he speaketh proud wordes, and yet men iustifie him: but if a poore man goe wrong, he is punished, yea though he speake wisely, yet can it haue no place.

24 When the rich man speaketh, euery body holdeth his tongue, and looke what he saith, they praise it vnto the cloudes: but if the poore man speake, they say, what fellow is this? and if he doe amisse, they shall destroy him.

25 Riches are good vnto him that hath no sinne in his conscience: and pouertie is a wicked thing in the mouth of the vngodly.

26 The heart of man changeth his countenance, whether it be in good or euill.

27 A cheerefull countenance is a token of a good heart: for else it is an hard thing to knowe the thought.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 The offence of the tongue. 17 Man is but a vaine thing. 21 Happy is he that continueth in wisdom.



Called is the man that hath not fallen with the worde of his mouth, and is not pricked with the conscience of sinne.

2 Happy is he that hath no heauines in his mind, and is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

3 It becommeth not a couctous man and a niggard to be rich: and what should an enuious man doe with money?

4 He that with all his carefulnesse heapeth together vnrighteously, gathereth for other folkes, and another man shall make good cheare with his goods.

5 Hee that is wicked vnto himselfe, howe should he be good vnto other men: how can such one haue any pleasure of his goods?

6 There is nothing worse then when one dissaouureth himselfe: and this is a reward of his wickednesse.

7 If he doth any good, he doth it, not knowing thereof and against his will, and at the last he declareth his vngraciously.

8 A niggard hath a wicked eye, he turneth away his face, and despiseth men.

9 A couctous mans eye hath neuer enough in the portion of wickednesse, vntill the

Vertical marginal note on the right side of the page, containing small text.

Vertical marginal note on the right side of the page, containing small text.

Vertical marginal note on the right side of the page, containing small text.

time that he wither away, and haue lost his owne soule.

<sup>10</sup> A wicked eye enuicth bread, and there is scarcenesse vpon his table.

<sup>11</sup> My sonne, do good to thy selfe of that thou hast, and giue the Lord his due offerings.

<sup>12</sup> Remember that death caricth not, & how that the graue is not shewd vnto thee: for the covenant of this world shall die the death.

<sup>13</sup> Do good vnto thy friend before thou die, & according to thy habitie reach out thy hand, and giue vnto the poore.

<sup>14</sup> Be not disappointed of the good day, and let not the portion of the good desire ouerpasse thee.

<sup>15</sup> Shalt thou not leaue thy trauailes and labours vnto other men? In the diuiding of the heritage giue and take, and sanctifie thy soule.

<sup>16</sup> Worke thou righteousnesse before thy death: for in the hell there is no meat to find.

<sup>17</sup> All fleshy shall fade away like a garment, and like a flourishing lease in a greene tree.

<sup>18</sup> Some growe, some are cast downe: euen so is the generation of flesh and blood: one cometh to an ende, another is bozne, and this is the condition of all times, Thou shalt die the death.

<sup>19</sup> All transitorie things shall faile at the last, and the worker thereof shall goe withall.

<sup>20</sup> Every chosen worke shall be iustificd, and hee that medleth withall, shall haue honour therein.

<sup>21</sup> Blessed is the man that keepeth him in wisdome, and exerciseth himselfe in vnderstanding, and with discretion shall thinke vpon the foreknowledge of God,

<sup>22</sup> Which considereth the wayes of wisdome in his heart, hath vnderstanding in her secrets.

<sup>23</sup> Goeth after her as one that seeketh her out, and continueth in her wayes.

<sup>24</sup> He looketh in at her windowes, and heareth at her doores.

<sup>25</sup> He taketh his rest beside her house, and fasteneth his stake in her walles: he shall pitch his tent nigh vnto her hande, and in his tent shall good things rest for evermore.

<sup>26</sup> He shall set his children vnder her covering, and shall dwell vnder her branches.

<sup>27</sup> Under her covering shall he be defended from the heate, and in the glory shall he rest.

The xv. Chapter.

<sup>1</sup> The goodnesse that followeth him which feareth God. <sup>8</sup> God reiecteth and casteth off the sinner. <sup>11</sup> God is not the authour of euill.

**E** that feareth God, will doe good, and who so keepeth the law, shall obtaine wisdome.

<sup>2</sup> As an honourable mother shall she meete him, and she as his wife married of a virgin shall receiue him.

<sup>3</sup> With the bread of life and vnderstanding shall she feede him, and giue him the water of wholesome wisdome to drinke.

<sup>4</sup> If he be constant in her, he shall not be moued, and if he hold him fast by her, hee shall not come to confusion.

<sup>5</sup> She shall bring him to honour among his neighbours, and in the midst of the congrega-

tion shall she open his mouth: with the spirit of wisdome and vnderstand shall she fill him, and cloth him with the garment of glory.

<sup>6</sup> She shall heape the treasure of mirth and ioy vpon him, and giue him an euerlasting name to heritage.

<sup>7</sup> Foolish men will not take hold vpon her, but such as haue vnderstanding will meete her: foolish men shall not see her, for she is farre from pride and deceit.

<sup>8</sup> Men that goe about with lies, will not remember her: but men of tructh shall be found in her, and shall prosper euen vnto the beholding of God.

<sup>9</sup> Praise is not seemely in the mouth of the vngodly, for he is not sent of the Lord.

<sup>10</sup> But if praise come of wisdome, and be plentuous in a faithfull mouth, then the Lord will prosper it.

<sup>11</sup> Say not thou, It is the Lords fault that I am gone by: for thou shalt not doe the things that God hateth.

<sup>12</sup> Say not thou, He caused me to do wrong: for he hath no neede of the vngodly.

<sup>13</sup> God hateth all abomination of erroz, and they that feare God, will loue none such.

<sup>14</sup> God made man from the beginning, and left him in the hand of his counsell: he gaue him his commandements and precepts.

<sup>15</sup> If thou wilt obserue the commaundements, and keepe acceptable faithfullnesse for euer, they shall preserve thee.

<sup>16</sup> Hee hath set water and fire before thee, reach out thine hand vnto which thou wilt.

<sup>17</sup> Before man is life and death, good and euill: looke what him liketh shall be giuen him.

<sup>18</sup> For the wisdome of God is great and mightie in power, and beholdeth all things continually.

<sup>19</sup> The eyes of the Lord are vpon them that feare him, and he knoweth all the workes of man.

<sup>20</sup> He hath commanded no man to do vngodly, neither hath he giuen any man licence to sinne: for he desireth not a multitude of infidels and vnprofitable children.

The xvj. Chapter.

<sup>1</sup> Of vnhappy and wicked children. <sup>39</sup> No man can hide himselfe from God.

**D**Elite not thou in the multitude of vngodly children, and haue no pleasure in them, if they feare not God.

<sup>2</sup> Trust not thou to their life, and regard not their labours.

<sup>3</sup> For one sonne that feareth God, is better then a thousand vngodly: and better it is for a man to die without children, then to leaue behind him such children as are vngodly.

<sup>4</sup> For by one that hath vnderstanding, may a whole citie be vpholden: but though the vngodly be many, yet shall it be waikd through them.

<sup>5</sup> Many such things hath mine eye seene, and greater things then these haue I heard with mine eares.

<sup>6</sup> In the congregation of the vngodly shall a fire burne, and among vnfaithfull people shall the wrath be kindled.

<sup>7</sup> The olde giants obtained no grace for their

Gen. 1. 20.

Mar. 19. 17

Ierc. 21. 8.

Psal. 33. 16.

Ecc. 21. 10.

Gen. 6. 4.

their

their finnes, which were destroyed trusting to their owne strength.

Gen. 19. 24.

8 \* Neither spared hee them among whom Lot was a stranger: but smote them, and abhorred them, because of the pride of their words.

9 He had no pitie vpon them, but destroyed all the people that were so stout in sinne.

Nu. 14. 15.

10 And sozasmuch as he ouersawe the \* fire hundred thousand that gathered themselues together in the hardnesse of their heart, in afflicting them, in pitying them, in sinning them, and healing them with mercie & chastisement: it were maruaile if one being hardnecked should be free.

Eccle. 5. 10.

11 For \* mercie and wrath is with him, he is both mighty to forgive, and to powze out displeasure.

12 Like as his mercie is great, even so is his punishment also: he iudgeth a man according to his workes.

13 The vngodly shall not escape in his spoyle, and the long patience of him that seeth mercie, shall not bide behind.

14 He will make a place for euery mercifull deede, and euery man shall finde according to his workes.

15 The Lorde hardened Pharao that hee should not knowe him, and that his workes might bee knowne vpon the earth vnder the heaueit.

16 His mercie is knowne to all creatures, he hath separated his light from the darkenelle with an Adamant.

17 Say not thou, I will hide my selfe from God: for who will thinke vpon me from aboue? I shall not be knowne in so great an heape of people: for what is my soule among so many creatures?

2. Pet. 7. 10.

18 \* Behold the heauen, yea, the heauen of heauens of God, the deepe, the earth, and all that therein is, shall be mooued at his presence.

19 The mountaines, the hills, and the foundations of the earth shall shake for feare, when God visiteth them.

20 These things doth no heart vnderstande worthily: but he vnderstandeth euery heart.

21 And who vnderstandeth his wayes? no man seeth his stornes, and the most part of his workes are secret.

22 Who will declare the workes of his righteousness? or who shall be able to abide them? for the covenant is farre from some, and trying out of men is in the end.

23 He that is humble of heart, thinketh vpon such things: but an vniwise and erroneous man calleth his mind vnto foolish things.

24 By soune, hearken thou vnto me, & learne vnderstanding, & marke my wordes with thine heart: I wil giue thee a sure doctrine, and plainly shall I instruct thee.

25 Marke my wordes then in thine heart: for in righteousness of the spirit do I speake of the wonders that God hath shewed among his workes from the beginning, and in the truth doe I shew the knowledge of him.

26 God hath set his workes in good order from the beginning, and part of them hath he sundred from the other.

27 He hath garnished his workes from everlasting, and their beginnings according to their generations: they are not hungry nor wearied

in their labours, nor cease from their offices.

28 None of them hindred another, neither was any of them disobedient vnto his wordes.

29 After this God looked vpon the earth, and filled it with his goodnesse.

30 With all maner of liuing beastes hath he couered the ground, and they all shall be turned vnto earth againe.

The xvij. Chapter.

1 The creation of man, & the goodnes that God hath done vnto him. 20 Of almes, 26 and repentance.



D \* Shaped man of the earth, and made him after his owne image, and turned him vnto earth againe, and clothed him with his owne strength.

2 \* He gaue him the number of dayes, and certaine time, yea, and gaue him power of the things that are vpon earth.

3 He made all flesh to stand in a tow of him, so that he had the dominion of all beasts and foules.

4 \* He made out of him an helper like vnto himselfe, and gaue them discretton and tongue, eyes, and eares, and a heart to vnderstand:

5 He gaue them a spirit, and a speech to declare his workes, and filled them with instruction and vnderstanding.

6 He created for them also the knowledge of the spirit, filled their hearts with vnderstanding, and shewed them good and euill.

7 He set his eye vpon their hearts, declaring vnto them his great and noble workes,

8 That they should praise his holy name together, reioyce of his wonders, and be telling of his noble acts.

9 Besides this, he gaue them instruction, and the lawe of life for an heritage, that they might now know that they were mortall.

10 Hee made an euerlasting covenant with them, and shewed them his righteousness and iudgements.

11 They saw the maiestie of his glory with their eyes, and their eares heard the maiestie of his voyce, and he sayd vnto them, Beware of all vnrighteous things.

12 \* He gaue euery man also a commandement concerning his neighbour.

13 Their wayes are euer before him, and are not hid from his eyes.

14 \* Euery man from his youth is giuen to euill, and their stony hartes can not become flesh.

15 He hath set a ruler vpon euery people, \* but Israel is the Lords portion:

16 Whom hee nourisheth with discipline as his first borne, and giueth him most louing light, and doth not forsake him.

17 All their workes are as the Sunne in the light of God, and his eyes are alway looking vpon their wayes.

18 All their vnrighteousnesses are manifest vnto him, and all their wickednesses are open in his sight.

19 And as he is mercifull, and knoweth his worke, he doth not leaue them, nor forsake them, but spareth them.

20 The mercie that a man seeth, is as a scale with him, & the grace that is giuen to man, preferueth him as the apple of an eye, and giueth repentance to their sonnes and daughters.



21 At the last he shal awake, and reward euery man vpon his head, and shall turne them together into the nethermost parts of the earth.

22 But vnto them that will \*repent, hee hath giuen the way of righteousnesse: as for such as be weake, he comforteth them, suffereth them, and sendeth them the portion of the be-  
ritie.

23 ¶ Turne then vnto the Lord, forsake thy sinnes, make thy prayer before the Lord, doe the lesse offence.

24 Turne againe vnto the Lord, for he will bring thee from darknes vnto wholesome light, forsake thine inrighteousnesse, be an vtter enemy to abomination.

25 Learne to knowe the righteousnesse and iudgements of God, stand in the portion that is set forth for thee, and in the prayer of the most high God:

26 Goe in the portion of the holy world with such as be liuing, and giue thanks vnto God.

27 ¶ Who will praise the Lord in the hell? abide not thou in the error of the vngodly, but giue thankes before death.

28 As for the dead, thankfulness perisheth from him as nothing: giue thou thankes in thy life, yea while thou art liuing and whole halt thou giue thankes, and praise God, and reioyce in his mercie.

29 ¶ How great is the louing kindnes of the Lord, and his mercifull goodnesse vnto such as turne vnto him?

30 For all things may not be in man, & why? the sonne of man is not immortall, and he hath pleasure in the vanitie of wickednesse.

31 What is moze cleare then the Sunne? yet shall it faile.

32 What is moze wicked then the thing that flesh and blood hath imagined? and that same shall be reprovud.

33 The Lord seeth the power of the high heauen, and all are but earth and ashes.

The xvij. Chapter.

1 The marueilous workes of God. 6 The miserie and wretchednesse of man. 9 Against God ought we not to complaine.

**T**hat liueth for euer moze, \*made all things together: God onely is righteous, and there is none other but he, and remaineth a victoriorus king for euer.

2 He ordereth the world with the power of his hand, and all things obey his will: for he gouerneth all things by his power, and diuideth the holy things from the prophane.

3 Who shall be able to expresse the workes of him? who will seeke out the ground of his noble acts?

4 Who shall declare the power of his greatness? or who will take vpon him to tell out his mercie?

5 As for the wonderous workes of the Lord, there may nothing be taken from them, nothing may be put vnto them, neither may the ground of them be found out.

6 But when a man hath done his best, he must beginne againe: and when he thinketh to be come to an end, he must goe againe to his labour.

7 What is man? whereto is hee worth?

what good or euill can he doe?

8 ¶ If the number of a mans dayes be almost an hundred yeres, it is much: and no man hath certaine knowledg of his death.

9 Like as the droppes of raine are vnto the sea, and as a grauell stone is in comparison of the sand: so are these fewe yeres to the dayes of euerlasting.

10 Therefore is the Lord patient with them, and pouereth out his mercy vpon them.

11 He saue and perceiued the thoughts and imaginations of their heart that they were euill, therefore heaped he by his mercifull goodnesse vpon them, and he wed them the way of righteousnesse.

12 The mercy that a man hath, reacheth to his neighbour, but the mercy of God is vpon all flesh: He chasteneth, he reacheth and nurturcth: yea, euen as a shepheard turneth againe his flocke, so doth he all them that receiue chastening, nurture, and doctrine.

13 Mercifull is he vnto them that diligently seeke after his iudgements.

14 My sonne, when thou doest good, make no grudging at it: and whatsoeuer thou giuest, speake no discomforable words.

15 Shall not the deaw coole the heate? euen so is a word better then a gift.

16 Is not a friendly word a good honest gift: but a gracious man giueth them both.

17 A foole shall cast a man in the teeth, and that roughly: and a gift of the niggard putteth out the eyes.

18 Get thee righteousnesse before thou come to iudgement, learne before thou speake, and go to phisicke or euer thou be sicke.

19 Examine and iudge thy selfe before the iudgement come, and so shalt thou find grace in the sight of God.

20 ¶ Humble thy selfe afoze thou bee sicke: and whilest thou mayest \*sinne, be we thy conuersion.

21 Be not let to pay thy bowe in good time, and tary not to be iustificd vnto thy death: for the reward of God endureth for euer.

22 Before thou prayest, prepare thy soule, and be not as one that tempteth God.

23 Thinke \*vpon the wrathfull indignation that shalbe at the end, & the houre of vengeance when he shall turie away his face.

24 When thou hast pough, \*remember the time of hunger: and when thou art rich, thinke vpon the time of pouertie and scarcenesse.

25 From the morning vntill the evening the time is changed, and all such things are soone done in the sight of God.

26 A wise man feareth God in all things, and in the daies of transgression he heepeth himselfe from sinne: but the foole doth not obserue the time.

27 A discreet man hath pleasure in wisdom, and he that findeth her, maketh much of her.

28 They that haue had vnderstanding, haue dealt wisely in wordes, haue vnderstood the truetieth and righteousnesse, and haue sought out wise sentences and iudgements.

29 The chiefe authoritie of speaking is of the Lord alone: for a mortall man hath but a dead heart.

30 ¶ Follow not thy lusts, but turne thee from thine owne will.

Psal. 89. 10.

1. Cor. 11. 28.

For he is more perfect than man: none and doth resist it, then is that both follow after it.

Eccle. 7. 18.

Eccle. 11. 17.

Rom. 6. 6. and 13. 14.

31 For if thou giuest thy soule her desires, it  
 shall make thine enemies to laugh thee to scorne.  
 32 Take not thy pleasure in great voluptu-  
 ousnesse, and meddle not too much withall.  
 33 Make not too great cheere of the thing  
 that thou hast won by aduantage, lest thou fall  
 into pouertie, and haue nothing in thy purse, els  
 thou shouldest slanderously lie in waite for thine  
 owne life.

The xix. Chapter.

1 Wine and whoredome bringeth men to pouertie.  
 6 In thy words must thou vse discretion.

**A** Labouring man that is giuen  
 vnto drunkennesse, shall not be  
 rich: and hee that maketh not  
 much of smal things, shall fall by  
 little and little.

2 \* Wine and women make  
 wife men runnagates, and put men of vnder-  
 standing to reprove.

3 And he that companieth adulterers, shall  
 become an impudent man: moths and wormes  
 shall haue him to heritage, yea, he shall be set by  
 to a great example, and his soule shall be rooted  
 out of the number.

4 \* He that is hastie to giue credence, is light  
 minded, and doth against himselfe.

5 Who so reioiceth in wickednesse, shall be pu-  
 nished: but he that resisteth pleasures, crowne-  
 th his owne soule: he that refraineth his tongue,  
 may liue with a troublefome man: he that ha-  
 teth to be reformed, his life shall be shortened: and  
 he that abhorreth babbling of words, quencherh  
 wickednesse.

6 He that offendeth against his owne soule,  
 shall repent it: and he that reioyceth in wicked-  
 nesse, shall be punished.

7 Rehearse not a wicked and churlish word  
 to wife, and thou shalt not be hindered.

8 Shew thy secrets neither to friend nor foe:  
 and if thou hast offended, tell it not out.

9 For he shall hearken vnto thee, and marke  
 thee, and when he findeth opportunitie, he shall  
 hate thee, and so shall he be alway about thee.

10 \* If thou hast heard a worde against thy  
 neighbor, let it be dead within thee: and be sure  
 thou shalt haue no harme thereby.

11 A foole trauaileth with a worde, like  
 as a woman that is payned with bearing of a  
 child.

12 Like as an arrow shot in a thigh of flesh, so  
 is a word in a fooles heart.

13 \* Tell thy friend his fault, lest he be igno-  
 rant, and say, I haue not done it: or if he haue  
 spoken, that he doe it no more.

14 Reproue thy neighbour, that he keepe his  
 tongue: and if he haue spoken, that he say it  
 no more.

15 Tell thy neighbour his fault, for oft times  
 an offence is made: and giue not credence to eue-  
 ry word.

16 \* A man falleth sometime with his  
 tongue, but not with his will: for what is hee  
 that hath not offended in his tongue?

17 Giue thy neighbour warning before thou  
 threaten him: and giue place vnto the law of the  
 Lord.

18 The feare of the Lord is the first degree to  
 be receiued of him: and wisdom obtayneth  
 his loue.

19 The knowledge of the commandements  
 of the Lord, is the doctrine of life: and they that  
 obey him, shall receiue the fruit of immortality.

20 The feare of God is all wisdom: and he  
 that is a righteous man, keepeth the law.

21 If a seruant say vnto his master, I wil not  
 doe as it pleaseth thee: though afterward he do  
 it, he shall displeafe him that nourisheth him.

22 As for the doctrine of wickednesse, it is no  
 wisdom, and the prudence of sinners is no good  
 vnderstanding: it is but wickednesse and abomi-  
 nation, and a blaspheming of wisdom.

23 A simple man of small vnderstanding that  
 feareth God, is better then one that hath much  
 wisdom, & transgresseth the law of the highest.

24 A craftie subtil man can be wise, but he is  
 vnrighteous, & with gifts he yppseth the open  
 and manifest law: againe, there is that is wise,  
 and iudgeth righteously.

25 A wicked man can behaue himselfe hum-  
 bly, and can duce with his head, and yet is hee  
 but a deceiuer within: he hideth his face, and  
 disguiseth it, & because he should not be knowen,  
 he preuenteth thee, to hurt thee.

26 \* And though he be so weake, that he can  
 doe thee no harme, yet when he may find oppor-  
 tunitie, he shall doe some euill.

27 A man may be knowen by his face, and  
 one that hath vnderstanding, may be perceiued  
 by the looke of his countenance.

28 \* A mans garment, laughter, and going,  
 declare what he is.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Of correction and repentance. 6 Of the gift of the  
 wife man, and of the foole. 23 Of lying.

**S**ome man reprooueth his neigh-  
 bour oft times, but not in due  
 season: againe, some man holdeth  
 his tongue, and hee is wise and  
 discrete.

2 It is much better to giue warning and to  
 reprove, then to beare euill will: for he that  
 knowledgeth himselfe openly, shall be preserued  
 from hurt and destruction.

3 \* Like as when a gilded man through de-  
 sire and lust defileth a maiden: euen so is it with  
 him that vseth violence and vnrighteousnesse in  
 the law.

4 How good a thing it is, a man that is  
 reprovod, to shew openly his repentance: for so  
 shalt thou escape wilfull sinne.

5 Some man keepeth silence, and is found  
 wise: but he that is not ashamed what he saith,  
 is hatefull.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, because  
 he hath not vnderstanding of the language: and  
 some man keepeth silence, waiting a conueni-  
 ent time.

7 \* A wise man will hold his tongue till he  
 see opportunitie, but a wanton and indiscrete  
 body shall regard no time.

8 He that vseth many words, shall hurt his  
 owne soule: and he that taketh authoritie vpon  
 him vnrighteously, shall be hated.

9 Some man hath oft times prosperitie in  
 wicked things: againe, some man getteth much,  
 and hath harme and losse.

10 There is some gift that is nothing worth:  
 againe, there is some gift whose rewarde is  
 double.

Gen. 19. 32.  
1. kin. 11. 1.

Iosh. 22. 11.

Eccle. 2. 27.

Leuit. 19. 10.  
mat. 18. 19.  
Iuke 18. 3.

Eccle. 14. 1.

Mat. 6. 11.

Eccle. 11.

Eccle. 7. 11.

Eccle. 10. 1.

11 There is an humilitie for glozier sake, and some cometh to worshippe from lowe estate.

12 Some man buieth much for a litle price, and must pay for it seuen folde.

6.5. 13 \* A wise man with his wordes maketh himselfe to be beloued: but the merry tales of fooles shalbe poyred out.

14 The gift of the vnwise shall doe thee no good, nor yet of the enuious: for his importunitie is seuen folde, for he looketh to receiue many things for one.

8.1. 15 \* He shall giue litle, and say he gaue much: he openeth his mouth and cryeth out, as it were one that cryed out wide.

16 To day he lendeth, to morowe asketh he againe: and such a man is to be hated of God and man.

17 The foole saith, I haue no friend, I haue no thanke for all my good deedes, yea, euen they that eate my bread, speake no good of mee: O how oft, and of how many shall he be laughed to come?

18 He taketh a more perillous fall by such wordes, then if he fell vpon the ground: euen so shall the fall of wicked men come hastily.

19 In the mouth of him that is vntaught, are many vncouenient and brumet wordes.

20 A wise sentence shall not be allowed at the mouth of the foole: for he speaketh not it in due season.

21 Some man sinneth not, because he hath not wherewithall, and in his rest he shall be singled.

22 Some man there is that destroyeth his owne soule with shame, & for an vnwise bodie sake destroyeth he it, and with accepting of persons shall he vndoe himselfe.

23 Some man promisseth his friend a gift for very shame: and getteth an enemie of him for nought.

24 A lie is a wicked shame in a man: yet shall it be euer in the mouth of the vnwise.

25 A thiefe is better then a man that is accustomed to lie: but they both shall haue destruction to heritage.

26 The conditions of liars are vnhonour: and their shame is euer with them.

4.4. 27 \* A wise man shall bring himselfe to honor with his wordes: & he that hath vnderstanding, shall be set by among great men.

28 \* He that tilleth his land shall encrease his heape of corne: he that worketh righteousnesse, shall be exalted, and he that pleaseth great men, shall escape much euill.

8. 29 \* Rewards and gifts blind the eyes of the wise, and make him dumbe that he cannot tell men their faults.

8.8. 30 \* Wisedome that is hid, and treasure that is hoarded by, what profit is in them both?

31 Better is hee that keepeth his ignorance secret, then a man that hideth his wisdom.

32 The necessary patience of him that followeth the Lord, is better then he that gouerneth his life without the Lord.

The xxj. Chapter.

1 Not to continue in sinne. 5 The praier of the afflicted. 6 To hate to be reprobud. 17 The mouth of the wise man. 26 The thought of the foole.

**M** Sonne, \* if thou hast sinned, doe it no more: but pray for thy forefinesse, that they may be forgiven thee.

2 Flee from sinne, euen as from a serpent: for if thou comest too nigh her, she will bite thee: the teeth thereof are as the teeth of a Lion, to slay the soules of men.

3 The wickednes of man is as a sharpe two edged sword, which maketh such wounds that they can not be healed.

4 Strife and wrongfull dealing shall waste away a mans goods, and through pride a rich house shall be brought to nought: so the riches of the proud shall be rooted out.

5 \* The prayer of the poore goeth out of the mouth, and cometh vnto the cares, and his vengeance or defence shall come hastily.

6 Who so hateth to be reformed, it is a token of an vngodly person: but he that feareth God, will remember himselfe.

7 A mighty man is knowne a farre off by his tongue: but he that hath vnderstanding, perceiuet that he shall haue a fall.

8 Who so buideth his house with other mens cost, is like one that gathereth stones to make his graue.

9 \* The congregation of the vngodly is like stubble gathered together, their end is a flame of fire.

10 The way of the vngodly is set with stones: but in their end, is hell, darkenesse, and paines.

11 He that keepeth the law, will hold fast the vnderstanding thereof: and the end of the feare of God, is wisdom and vnderstanding.

12 He that is not wise, will not be taught in good, but the vnwise man aboundeth in wickednesse: and where bitternesse is, there is no vnderstanding.

13 The knowledge of the wise shall flow like water that runneth ouer: and his counsaile is like a pure fountaine of life.

14 \* The heart of a foole is like a broken vessel, he can keepe no wisdom.

15 When a man of vnderstanding heareth a wise word, he shall commend it, and make much of it: but if a voluptuous man heare it, he shall haue no pleasure therein, but cast it behind his backe.

16 The talking of a foole is like an heauie burden by the way: but to heare a wise man speake, it is pleasure.

17 Where a doubt is in the congregation, it is asked at the mouth of the wise, and they shall ponder his wordes in their hearts.

18 Like as is a house that is destroyed, euen so is wisdom vnto a foole: As for the knowledge of the vnwise, it is but darke wordes.

19 Doctrine is vnto him that hath no vnderstanding, euen as fetters about his feete, and like manacles vpon his right hand.

20 \* A foole listeth by his voyce with laughter: but a wise man shall scarce laugh secretly.

21 Learning is vnto a wise man a seowell of golde, and like an armelet vpon his right arme.

22 A foolish mans foote is soone in his neighbors house: but one that hath experience, shall be ashamed at the person of the mightie.

23 A foole will peepe in at the window into

Ecclu. 5. 5.

Ecclu. 3. 9.

a with good  
house and  
not pazed a  
gaine, rebulb  
fiction, or tras  
gily conceyted  
gathereth  
stones in win  
ere to buld  
the house  
with stones  
the most  
ers, that can  
not be to the  
stones together  
Eccliu. 3. 6. 7.

Ecclu. 33. 3.

Eccliu. 9. 17

the house: but he that is wel nurtured wil stand without.

24 A foolish man standeth hearkening at the dooze: but he that is wise will be ashamed.

25 The lips of the vnwise will be telling foolish things: but the vnords of such as haue vnderstanding, shall be weighed in the balance.

26 The heart of fooles is in their mouth: but the mouth of the wise is in his heart.

27 When the vngodly curseth the b<sup>b</sup> blasphemmer, he curseth his owne soule.

28 \* A priuie accuser of other men, shall defile his owne soule, and be hated of euery man: but he that keepeth his tongue and is discretee, shall come to honour.

The xxij. Chapter.

1 Of the sluggard. 12 Not to speake much to a foole. 16 A good conscience feareth not.

**A** Slouthfull body is moulded of a Stone of clay, and euery man will speake to his displeasur.

2 A slouthfull body is made of the dung of oxen, and euery one that toucheth him, must wash his hands againe.

3 A misnurtured sonne is the dishonour of the father: a foolish daughter shall be little regarded.

4 A wise daughter is an heritage vnto her husband: but she that commeth to dishonestie, bringeth her father in heaumesse.

5 A daughter that is past shame dishonoureth both her father and her husband: the vngodly shall regard her, but they both shall despise her.

6 A tale out of time, is as musicke in mourning: but wisdom knoweth the seasons of correction and doctrine.

7 If children liue honestly, and haue wherewithall, they shall put away the shame of their parents:

8 But if children be proud with haucinesse and foolishnesse, they blot out the nobilitie of their kindred.

9 Who so teacheth a foole, is euen as one that giueth a potshard together, as one that telleth a tale to him that heareth him not, and as one that raiseth a man out of a heauie sleepe.

10 Who so telleth a foole of wisdom, is euen as a man which speaketh to one that is asleepe, when he hath told his tale, he saith, what is the matter?

11 \* When one dyeth, lamentation is made for him, because the light faileth him: euen so, let men mourne ouer a foole, for he wanteth vnderstanding. Make but a litle weeping because of the dead, for he is come to rest: but the life of the foole is worse then the death.

12 \* Seuen dayes doe men mourne for him that is dead, but the lamentation ouer the vngodly and vngodly, should endure all the dayes of their life.

13 Talke not much with a foole, and goe not with him that hath no vnderstanding: beware of him, lest it turne thee to trauaile, & thou shalt not be defiled with his sinne: Depart from him, and thou shalt find rest, and shalt not be drawen backe into his foolishnesse.

14 What is heavier then lead? and what should a foole be called els but lead?

15 Sand, salt, and a lump of yron is easier

to beare, then an vnwise, foolish, and vngodly man.

16 Like as the band of wood bound together in the foundation of the house cannot be loosed: euen so is it with the heart that is stablished in the thought of counsaile. The thought of a wise shall neuer feare, nor be offended at any time.

17 Like as a faire plastered wall in a winter house & a highbuilding may not abide the wind and storme: euen so is a fooles heart afraid in his imagination, he feareth at euery thing, and cannot endure.

18 A wauering heart in the imagination of a foole, will not euer stand in awe: but he that abideth in the commandements of God, will alway feare.

19 \* Hee that nippeth a mans eye, bringeth forth teares: & he that pricketh the heart bringeth forth the meaning and thought.

20 Who so casteth a stone at the birds, straiteth them away: and he that blasphemeth his friend, breaketh friendship.

21 Though thou dreyest a sword at thy friend, yet despaire not: for thou mayest come againe to thy friend.

22 If he speake so wisely, feare not: for ye may be agreed together againe, except it be that thou blasphemest him, disdainest him, open his secrets, and wound him traiterously: for all such things shall driue away a friend.

23 Be faithfull vnto thy neighbour in his pouertie, that thou mayest reioyce with him also in his prosperitie: abide stedfast vnto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayest be heere with him in his heritage: for pouertie is not alwayes to be contemned, nor the rich that is foolish to be had in estimation.

24 Like as the vapour and smoke goeth out at the ouen before the fire: euen so euill words, rebukes, and theatnings, goe before bloodshedding.

25 Be not ashamed to defend thy friend: as for me, I wil not hide my face from him though he should doe me harme: whosoener heareth it, shall beware of him.

26 \* Who shall set a watch before my mouth, and a sure seale vpon my lippes, that I fall not with them, and that my tongue destroy me not?

The xxij. Chapter.

1 A prayer against pride, lecherie, and gluttonie, 23 Many finnes proceede of adulterie. 27 Of the feare of God.

**L**ord, father and gouernour of my life, leaue mee not in their imagination and counsell: oh let me not fall in such reproofe.

2 Who will keepe my thought with the scourge, and the doctrine of wisdom in mine heart: that he spare not mine ignorance, that I fall not with them.

3 Lest mine ignorances increase, that mine offences be not many in number, and that my finnes exceede not: lest I fall before mine enemies, and so mine aduersaries reioyce, whose hope is farre from thy mercy.

4 O Lord, thy father and God of my life, leaue me not in their imagination: O let me not haue a proud looke, but turne away all boluptuousnesse from me.

b For while he curseth another, he doth the same thing, and so curseth himself. Ecclu. 38. 19.

a What is like as the stile done get beareth moffe and silt, is both the slouthfull both sicknesse of body, and conception of minde: and as the vngodly doth aniole the righteousness of dung, and sheweth himself: so both be aniole the company of velle soueretes, lest he be a commeth like velle them.

Ecclu. 38. 16.

Gen. 50. 10.

b Though lead be heauie, yet may it be boue: but the insolent foole may not be boue, as Thant. 28. Decant is the stone, & weigh vs the sand: but the heuie of a foole, may passe them both.

1. Cor. 14. hebb. 12.

Psalm

5 Take from mee the lustes of the body, let not the desires of uncleannesse take holde vpon me.

6 And giue me not ouer into an vnchamefull and obstinate minde.

7 Heare me, O ye children, I will giue you a doctrine how ye shall order your mouth: who so keepeth it, shall not perish through his lippes, nor be hurt through wicked wordes.

8 As for the sinner, he shall bee taken in his owne vanitie: he that is proud and cursed shall fall therein.

9 Let not thy mouth be accustomed with swearing, for in it there are many falies: let not the naming of God bee continually in thy mouth, and meddle not with the names of Saints, for thou shalt not be excused of them.

10 For like as a seruant which is oft punished, cannot be without some sore: euen so, whatsoeuer he be that sweareth, and nameth God, shall not be cleane purged from sinne.

11 A man that bleseth much swearing, shall be filled with wickednesse, and the plague shall neuer goe from his house, if he beguile his brother, his fault shall be vpon him, if he knowledge not his sinne, he maketh a double offence, and if hee sweare in vaine, he shall not be found righteous: for his house shall be full of plagues.

12 The wordes of the swearer bring death, God grant that it bee not found in the house of Jacob: but they that feare God eschew all such, and lie not waiting in sinne.

13 Use not thy mouth to vnhonest and filthy talking, for in it is the word of sinne.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother when thou art set among great men: leaue God forget thee in their sight, and lest thou doing in thy custome, suffer rebulke, and wish not to haue bene borne, and so curse the day of thy natiuitie.

15 The man that is accustomed with the wordes of blaspheemie, wil neuer be reformed all the dayes of his life.

16 To sinne twice is too much, but the third bringeth wrath & destruction: An hot stomacke cannot be quenched (euen like a burning fire) till it haue swallowed by some thing: euen so an vnchaste man hath no rest in his flesh, till he haue kindled a fire.

17 All bread is sweete to an whozemonger, he will not leaue off till he die.

18 A man that breaketh wedlocke, and regardeth not his soule, but sayth, Curs, who seeth me? I am compassed about with darkenes, the walles couer me, no body seeth mee, whom neede I to feare? the highest will not remember my finnes:

19 He vnderstande: he not that his eyes see all things, for all such feare of men driueth a way the feare of God from him: for he feareth onely the eyes of men, and considereth not that the eyes of the Lord are clearer then the sunne, beholding all the wayes of men, and the ground of the deepe, and looking euen to mens hearts in secret places.

20 The Lord God knewe all things or euer they were made, and after they bee brought to passe also he looketh vpon them all.

21 The same man shall be openly punished in the streets of the cite, and shall be chaled abroad like a yong horse foale: and when hee thinketh

least vpon it, hee shall be taken.

22 Thus shall hee bee put to shame of every man, because he would not vnderstand the feare of the Lord: and thus shall it goe also with every wife that leaueh her husband, and getteth inheritance by a strange marriage.

23 First, shee hath bene vnfaithfull vnto the Law of the highest: secondly, she hath forsaken her owne husband: thirdly, she hath played the whoore in adulterie, and gotten her children by another man.

24 Shee shall be brought out of the congregation, and her children shall be looked vpon.

25 Her children shall not take roote: and as for fruit, her branches shall bring forth none.

26 A shamefull report shall she leaue behinde her, and her dishonour shall not be put out.

27 And they that remaine, shall knowe that there is nothing better then the feare of God, and that there is nothing sweeter then to take herde vnto the commandements of the Lord.

28 A great worship is it to follow the Lord: for long life shall be receiued of him.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

1 A praise of wisdome proceeding forth of the mouth of God. 6 Of her workes and place where she resteth.

**W**isdome shall praise her selfe, and be honoured in God, and reioyce in the middelt of the people.

2 In the congregations of the highest shall shee open her mouth, and triumph in the beholding of his power.

3 In the middelt of her people shall she be exalted, and wondered at in the holy sunneste.

4 In the multitude of the chosen she shall be commended, and among such as bee blessed, shee shall be praised, and shall say,

5 I am come out of the mouth of the highest, first borne before all creatures.

6 I caused the light that faileth not to arise in the heauen, and couered all the earth as a cloud.

7 My dwelling is aboue in the height, and my seate is in the pillar of the cloude.

8 I my selfe alone haue gone round about the compasse of heauen, and pearced the ground of the deepe.

9 I haue walked in the floods of the sea, and haue stand in all landes, my dominion is in euery people, and in euery nation, and with my power haue I troden downe the hearts of all both high and lowe.

10 In all these things also I sought rest, and adwelling in some inheritance.

11 So the creator of all things gaue mee a commandement, and he that made me, appointed me a Tabernacle, and sayd vnto me, Let thy dwelling be in Jacob, and thine inheritance in Israel, and roote thy selfe among my chosen.

12 I was created from the beginning, and before the world, and shall not leaue off vnto the world to come: in the holy habitation haue I serued before him, and so was I established in Sion.

13 In the holy cite rested I in like manner, and in Hierusalem was my power.

14 I tooke roote in an honourable people, euen in the portion of the Lord, and in his heritage, and kept me in the fullnesse of the saints.

Exo. 20. 14

Leu. 22. 10. deuc. 22. 22.

Pto. 8. 27.

Exo. 31. 3.

Psal. 131. 8.

Vertical text on the left margin, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.

15 I am set by on high like a Cedar upon Libanus, and as a Cypress tree upon the mount Hermon.

16 I am cradled like a Palme tree in Cadex, and as a Rose plant in Jericho, as a faire Olive tree in the field. I am exalted like as a plantan tree by the water side.

15 I have given a smell in the streets as the Cinnamon and Balme that hath so good a savour, yea, a sweete odour have I given as it were myrthe of the best: I have made my dwellings to smell as it were of Ronin, Galbanum, of Cloues, Incense, and as Libanus, when it is not he wen down, and mine odour is as the pure Balme.

18 As the Cerebint have I stretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour, and loving savour.

16 As the vine have I brought forth fruit of a sweete savour, and my flowers are the fruit of honour and riches.

20 I am the mother of beautifull love, of knowledge, and of holy hope: I giue eternall things to all my chyldren to whome God hath commanded.

21 In me is all grace of life and trueth, in me is all hope of life and vertue.

22 Come vnto me all ye that be desirous of me, and fill your selues with my fruits.

23 For my spirit is sweeter then honie, and so is mine inheritance more then the honie combe: the remembrance of me endureth for evermore.

24 They that eat mee, shall haue the more hunger: and they that drinke me shall thirst the more.

25 Whoso hearkeneth vnto me, shall not come to confusion, and they that worke in me shall not offend: they that take mee to be knowen, shall haue euermore.

26 All these things are the booke of life, the covenant of the highest, and the knowledge of the trueth.

27 Moses commanded the Lawe in the precepts of righteousnesse for an heritage vnto the house of Jacob, and committed the promise vnto Israel.

28 Be not weary to behaue your selues valiantly with the Lord, that he may also confirme you: cleaue vnto him, for the Lord Almighty is but one God, and besides him there is no other sauour.

29 (Out of Dauid his seruant hee ordained to raise by a most mighty King, sitting in the seate of honour for evermore.)

30 This filleth with wisdom, like as the flood of Euphrat, as the flood of Tygris, when the newe fruits are a growing.

31 This bringeth plenteous vnderstanding like Euphrates, and filleth by as Jordan in the time of haruest.

32 This maketh nurture to breake forth as the light, and as the water Gehon in the haruest.

33 The first hath not knowen her perfect: for no more shall the last seeke out the ground of hert.

34 For her thought is fuller then the sea, and her counsaile is profounder then the great deepe.

35 I wisdom haue cast out floods, I am as

a great water brooke out of the riuer, I am as the riuer Euphrat, and as a water conduit an I come out of the garden of pleasure.

36 I said, I will water the garden of my pong plants, and fill the fruit of my birth: So my water brooke became exceeding great, and my riuer approached vnto the sea.

37 For I make doctrine to be vnto all men as light as the faire morning, and I shall make it to be euer the cleerer.

38 I will pearce thorow all the lower party of the earth, I will looke vpon all such as bee asleepe, and lighten all them that put their trust in the Lord.

39 I shall yet powze out doctrine like as prophesie, and leaue it vnto such as seeke after wisdom, and their generation shall I neuer faile vnto the holy euermore world.

40 Behold how that I haue not laboured for my selfe onely: but for all them that seeke after the trueth.

The xxv. Chapter.

1 Of three things which please God, and of three which he hateth. 7 Of nine things that bee not to bee suspected, and of the tenth. 15 Chiefly of the malice of a woman.

Three things there are that my spirit saoureth, which bee also allowed before God and men: The bntic of brethren, the loue of neighbours, a man and wife that agree well together.

2 Three things there bee which my soule hateth, and I betterly abhorre the life of them: A poud man that is proud, a rich man that is a liar, and an olde body that doteth, and is brachaste.

3 If thou hast gathered nothing in thy youth, what wilt thou find in thine age?

4 How pleasant a thing is it when gray headed men are discrete, and when the elders can giue good counsaile?

5 How comely a thing is wisdom vnto aged men: yea, vnderstanding and counsell to men of honour is a glorious thing.

6 The crowne of olde men is to haue much experience: and the feare of God is their worship.

7 There be nine things which I haue iudged in my heart to be happie, and the tenth will I tell forth vnto men with my tongue: A man that while he liueth hath ioy of his chyldren, and seeth the fall of his enemies.

8 Well is him that dwelleth with an hyswife of vnderstanding, and that hath not fallen with his tongue, and that hath not bene faine to serue such as are vnnete for him.

9 Wel is him that findeth a faithfull friend: and well is him that talketh of wisdom to an eare that heareth him.

10 How great is he that findeth wisdom and knowledge: Yet is hee not about him that feareth the Lord.

11 The feare of God hath set it selfe about all things.

12 Blessed is the man vnto whom it is granted to haue the feare of God: vnto whom shall he be likened that keepeth it fast?

13 The feare of God is the beginning of his loue, and the beginning of faith, is to cleaue fast vnto it.

Cerebint, is a hard tree forto abound with long boogbra, wherof our ranneth y gumme called a pure Turpentine, which cleaueth the flowers marke of purrified humors, and purrifieth the excrese in the wisdom of God declared in his scriptures, sprang abouo the manifold branches of knowledge and vnderstanding to purge the inward reace and corruption of the soule.

Exod. 20. 1.

Gen. 2. 11.

Iosua 3. 13.

Eccle. 18.

Gen. 19. Rom. 8. 7. Gal. 6. 1.

Eccle. 16. 24. iacob 1.

1 Or. dent.

14 The beatynesse of the heart is all the punishment, and the wickednes of a woman goeth aboute all.

15 All punishment and plague is nothing in comparison to the plague of the heart: euen so, all wickednesse is nothing to the wickednesse of a woman.

16 Whatsoeuer happeneth vnto a man, is nothing in comparison of it that his euill willers doe vnto him: and all vengeance is nothing to the vengeance of the enemye.

17 There is not a moze wicked head then the head of the serpent: and there is no wrath aboute the wrath of a woman.

18 I will rather dwell with a \* Lion and Dragon, then to keepe house with a wicked wife.

19 The wickednes of a woman changeth her face, she shall mussle her countenance as it were a beare, and as a sache shall shee shew it among the neighbours.

20 Her husband is brought to shame among his neighbours because of her, and when he heareth it, it maketh him to sigh.

21 All wickednesse is but little to the wickednesse of a woman: the portion of the vngodly shall fall vpon her.

22 Like as the climbing by a sandie way is to the feete of the aged: euen so is a wife full of woords to a still quiet man.

23 \* Looke not too narrowly vpon the beautie of a woman, lest thou bee prouoked in desire toward her.

24 The wrath of a woman is dishonour and great confusion: if a woman get the masterie, then is shee contrary to her husband.

25 A wicked wife maketh a sozry heart, an heauie countenance, and a dead wound: weake hands and feeble knees, is a woman that her husband is not the better for.

26 \* Of the woman came the \* beginning of sinne, and through her we are all dead.

27 Giue thy water no passage, no not a little, neither giue a wicked woman her will.

28 If she walke not after thy hand, shee shall confound thee in the sight of thine enemies: cut her off then from thy flesh, that she do not alway abuse thee.

The xxvj. Chapter.

3 The praise of a good woman. 6 Of the ieaiousie and drunkennesse of a woman.

**H**appie is the man that hath a vertuous wife, for the number of his yeeres shall be double.

2 An honest woman maketh her husband a ioyfull man, and shee shall fill the yeres of his life in peace.

3 A vertuous woman is a noble gift, which shall bee giuen for a good portion vnto such as feare God.

4 Whether a man be rich or poore, he may haue a merie heart, and a chearefull countenance.

5 There be three things that my heart feareth, and my face is afraid of the fourth: treason in a citie, a seditious people, & noisome tongues: all these are heauier then the death.

6 When one woman is ieaalous ouer another, it bringeth paine and sorow to the heart: and a woman that telleth out all things, is a

scourge of the tongue.

7 When one hath an euill wife, it is euen as when an vnlike paire of oxen must drawe together: he that getteth her, getteth a scorpion.

8 A drunken woman is a great plague: for she cannot couer her owne shame.

9 The whozedom of a woman may bee knowne in the pride of her eyes and eye lids.

10 \* If thy daughter bee not shamefast, holde her straitly, lest she abuse her selfe through ouermuch libertie.

11 Beware of all the dishonestie of her eyes, and marueile not if she doe against thee.

12 As a wayfaring man that is thirstie, when hee hath found a well, drinketh of euery next water: so will she sit downe by euery hedge, and make her selfe common to euery man that passeth by.

13 A louing wife reioiceth her husband, and feedeth his houses with her wisdom.

14 A woman of fewe woords is a gift of God: so well nurtured mindes may nothing bee compared.

15 An honest and manerly woman is a gift aboute other giftes: and there is no weight to bee compared vnto a minde that can rule it selfe.

16 Like as the Sunne when it ariseth is an ornament in the hie heauen of the Lord: so is a vertuous wife the beautie of her house.

17 Like as the cleare light is vpon the holy candlesticke: so is the beauty of the face vpon an honest body.

18 Like as the golden pillars are vpon the sockets of siluer: so are the faire feete vpon a woman that hath a constant minde.

19 Perpetuall are the foundations that bee layd vpon a whole stonie rocke: so are the commandements of God vpon the heart of an holy woman.

20 There bee two things that grieue my heart, and in the thurd is displeasure come vpon me: When an expert man of warre suffereth scarcenelle and pouertie, when men of vnderstanding and wisdom are not set by, and when one departeth from righteousnesse vnto sinne: whoso doeth such, the Lord hath prepared him vnto the sword.

21 There be two maner of things which me thinke to bee hard and perillous: A merchant cannot lighly keepe him from wrong, neither a tauerner himselfe from sinne.

The xxvij. Chapter.

1 Of the poore that would be rich. 5 The probation of the man that seareth God. 20 The wicked imagineth euill, which returneth vpon himselfe.

**B**ecause of \* pouertie haue manie one offended: and hee that seeth to be rich, turneth his eyes aside.

2 Like as a nail in the wall sticketh fast betwixt two stones, euen so doeth sinne sticke betwixt the buyer and the seller.

3 If hee hold him not diligently in the feare of the Lorde, his house shall soone bee ouerthrowen.

4 Like as when one sitteth, the filthinesse remaineth in the sicue: so remaineth there some vncleane thing in the thought of man.

5 The ouen produeth the porters besell: \* so

Eccle.49. 11.

2.Tim.6.9. prou.23.4.

Pio. 27. 27.

Deeth

doth temptation of trouble trie righteous men.  
 6 The tree of the field is known by his fruit: so is the thought of mans heart known by his words.  
 7 Praise no man, except thou haue heard him, for a man is known by his words.  
 8 If thou followest rightousnes, thou shalt get her, & put her vpon thee as a faire garment: and thou shalt dwell with her, and shee shall defend thee for euer, and in the day of knowledge thou shalt find stedfastnesse.  
 9 The birdes resort vnto their like: so doeth the truth turne vnto them that be occupied withall.  
 10 The Lyon waiteth the pray: so doth sinne vpon them that worke vnrightousnesse.  
 11 The talking of him that feareth God is nothing but wisdom: as for a foole, he changeth as the moone.  
 12 If thou be among the vndiscreete, keepe thy wordes to a conuenient time: but among such as be wise, speake on hardly.  
 13 The talking of fooles is abomination, and their sport is voluptuousnesse, and misnurture.  
 14 Much swearing maketh the haire to stand vp: and to striue with such, stoppeth the cares.  
 15 The strife of the proud is bloodshedding, and their blaspheming is heauy to beare.  
 16 Who so discovereth secrets, leeseeth his credence, and findeth no friend after his will.  
 17 Loue thy friends, and binde thy selfe in faithfullnesse with him: but if thou betray his secrets, thou shalt not get him againe.  
 18 For like as the man is that destroyeth his enemy: so is he also that dealeth falsely in the friendship of his neighbour.  
 19 Like as one that letteth a birde goe out of his hand, cannot take her againe: euen so thou, if thou giue ouer thy friend, thou canst not get him againe.  
 20 Yea, thou canst not come by him: for he is too farre off: he is vnto thee as a Roe escaped out of the snare, for his soule is wounded.  
 21 As for woundes they may be bound by againe, and an euill word may be reconciled: but who to betrayeth the secrets of a friend, there is no more hope to be had vnto him.  
 22 He that winketh with the eyes, imagineth some euill: and he that knoweth him, will let him alone.  
 23 When thou art present, see shall highly commend and praise thy wordes: but at the last, he shall curie his tale, and slander thy saying.  
 24 Many things haue I hated, but nothing so euill: for the Lorde himselfe also abhorreth such a one.  
 25 Who so casteth a stone on high, it shall fall vpon his owne head: and he that smiteth with guile, woundeth himselfe.  
 26 Who so diggeth a pit, shall fall therein, and hee that layeth a stone in his neighbours way, shall stumble thereon, and he that layeth a snare for an other, shall be taken in it himselfe.  
 27 Who so giueth a wicked noysome counsel, it shall come vpon himselfe, and he shall not know from whence.  
 28 The proud blaspheme, and are scozefull: but vengeance lurketh for them as a Lion.  
 29 They that reioyce at the fall of the righte-

Ecclu. 13. 9.

Ecclu. 19. 10. and 22. 28.

Pro. 10. 10.

Pro. 26. 27. ecclu. 10. 8.

ous, shall be taken in the snare: anguish of heart shall consume them before they die.  
 30 Anger and rigorousnesse are two abominable things, and the vngodly hath them both vpon him.

The xxviii. Chapter.

1 We ought not to desire vengeance, but to forgiue the offence. 13 Of the vices of the tongue, and of the dangers thereof.



He that seeketh vengeance, shall find vengeance of the Lord, which shall surely keepe his sinnes.

2 Forgiue thy neighbour the hurt that he hath done thee, and so shall thy sinnes be forgiuen thee also when thou prayest.

3 A man that beareth hatred against another, how dare he desire forgiuenesse of God?

4 He that sheweth no mercy to a man which is like himselfe, how dare he aske forgiuenesse of his sinnes?

5 If he that is but flesh, beareth hatred, and keepeth it, who will entreate for his sinnes?

6 Remember the end, and let enmitie passe, which seeketh death and destruction, and abide thou in the commandements.

7 Remember the commandements, so shalt thou not be rigorous ouer thy neighbor: thinke vpon the couenant of the highest, and forgiue thy neighbours ignorance.

8 Beware of strife, and thou shalt make thy sinnes fewer.

9 For an angry man kindleth variance, and the vngodly disquieteth friends, and putteth discord among them that be at peace.

10 The more wood there is, the more vehement is the fire, and the mightier that men be, the greater is the wrath: according to his riches, his anger encreaseth, and the longer the strife endureth, the more it burneth.

11 An hasty brawling kindleth a fire, and an hasty strife sheadeth blood: a tongue also that beareth false witness, bringeth death.

12 If thou blow the sparke, it shall burne, if thou spit vpon it, it shall goe forth, and both these come out of the mouth.

13 The slanderer and double tongued is cursed: for many one that be friends, setteth he at variance.

14 The third tongue hath disquieted many one, and driuen them from one lande to another: strong cities of the rich hath it broken downe, and ouerthrowen the houses of great men: the strength of the people hath it brought downe, and benee the decay of nightie nations.

15 The thirde tongue hath cast out many an honest woman, and robbed them of their labours.

16 Who so hearkeneth vnto such, shall neuer find rest, and neuer dwell safely.

17 The stroke of the rod maketh prints in the skinne: but the stroke of the tongue smiteth the bones in sunder.

18 There be many that haue perished with the sword: but many moe through the tongue.

19 Well is him that is kept from an euill tongue, and commeth not in the anger thereof, which draweth not the poke of such, and is not bound in the bands of it.

Deu. 19. 11. rom. 12. 17.

Mat. 6. 14.

Ecclu. 8. 1.

Pro. 26. 3.

Ecclu. 10. 11.

|| Or, a double tongue which is & vniu- or spee one that & think an other The thirde tongue cometh for the which keth in ther of the oke the m Td bar ome



20 For the poke thereof is of piron, and the band of it of || Steele.  
 21 The death thereof is a very euill death: hell were better for one, then such a tongue.  
 22 But the fire of it may not oppresse them that feare God, and the flame thereof may not burne them.  
 23 Such as forsake the Lord, shall fall therein, and it shall burne them, and no man shall be able to quench it: it shall fall vpon them as a Lion, and deuoure them as a Leopard.  
 24 Thou hedgest thy goods with thornes: why dost thou not rather make doozes & barres for thy mouth?  
 25 Thou weighest thy golde and siluer: why dost thou not weigh thy wordes also vpon the ballance, and make a dooze and a barre, and a sure bydle for thy mouth?  
 26 Beware that thou lide not in thy tongue, and so fall before thine enemies that lay waite for thee, and thy fall bee incurable, euen vnto death.

The xxix. Chapter.

1 How wee ought to lend our money, and doe almes.  
 15 Of a faithfull man answering for his friend. 22 Of liberalitie and hospitalitie.

**W**ho so will shewe mercie, let him lend vnto his neighbour: and hee that is able, let him keepe the commandements.

2 Lend vnto thy neighbour in time of his neede, and pay thou thy neighbour againe in due season.

3 Keepe thy word, and deale faithfully with him: and thou shalt alway finde the thing that is necessary for thee.

4 There hath bene many, that when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to be found, and made them trauaile and labour that had helped them.

5 While they receiue any thing, they kisse the handes of such as giue them, and for their neighbours good they humble their voyce: but when they should pay againe, they keepe it back, and giue euill wordes, and make many excuses by reason of the time.

6 And though he be able, yet giueth he scarce the halfe againe, and reckoneth the other to be found: and if hee withhold not his money, yet hath he an enemy of him, and that vnder serued: he payeth him with curling and rebuke, and giueth him euill wordes for his good deede.

7 There be many one which are not glad for to lend, not because of euill, but they feare to loose the thing that they lend.

8 Yet haue thou patience with the simple, and withhold not mercie from him.

9 Helpe the poore for the commandements sake, and let him not goe emptie from thee, because of his necessitie.

10 Loose thy money for thy brother & neighbours sake, and bury it not vnder a stone where it rusteth and corrupteth.

11 Gather thy treasure after the commandement of the highest, and so shall it bring thee more profit then gold.

12 \* Lay vp thine almes in the || hand of the poore, and it shall keepe thee from all euill.

13 \* A mans almes is as a purse with him, and shall keepe a mans fauour as the apple of an

eye: and after ward shall it arise, and pay every man his reward vpon his head.

14 It shall fight for thee against thine enemies, better then the shield of a gyant, or speare of the mightie.

15 A good honest man is a suretie for his neighbour: but a wicked person letteth him come to shame.

16 Forget not the friendship of thy suretie: for he hath giuen his soule for thee.

17 The vngodly despiseth the good deede of his suretie:

18 The wicked will not become suretie, and the vnthankfull and ignorant leaueth his suretie in danger.

19 Some man promisseth for his neighbour: and when hee hath lost his honestie, he shall forsake him.

20 Suretishippe hath destroyed many a rich man, and remoued them as the waves in the Sea, mightie people hath it driuen away, and caused them to wander in strange countreys.

21 An vngodly man transgressing the commandement of the Lorde, shall fall into an euill suretiship: and though hee force himselfe to get out, yet shall he fall into iudgement.

22 Helpe thy neighbour out after thy power, and beware that thou thy selfe fall not in such debt.

23 \* The chiefe thing that keepeth thy life, is water, and bread, clothing, and lodging, to couer thy shame.

24 Better is it to haue a poore liuing in a mans owne house, then delicate fare among the strange.

25 Be it little or much that thou hast, holde thee content withall: and thou shalt not be blamed as a bagabond.

26 For a miserable life is it to goe from house to house, and where a man is<sup>b</sup> frende, hee dare not open his mouth.

27 Though one be lodged, and haue meate and drinke, yet hee shall be taken as vnworthy, and heare many bitter rough wordes, namely thus,

28 Goe thy way thou stranger, and prepare a table for thy selfe, and feede me also of that thou hast.

29 Giue place thou stranger to an honourable man, my brother commeth into my house: and so tellyth him the necessitie of his house.

30 These things are heauie to a man that hath vnderstanding, namely, the forbidding of the house, & that the lender casteth him in the teeth,

The xxx. Chapter.

1 Of the correction of children. 14 Of the comodity of health. 17 Death is better then a sorrowfull life.

**W**ho so loueth his childe, holdeth him still vnder correction, that he may haue ioy of him afterward, and that hee grope not after his neighbours doozes.

2 He that teacheth his sonne, shall haue ioy in him, and neede not to be ashamed of him among his acquaintance.

3 Who so enfourmeth & teacheth his sonne, griueth the enemy: and before his friends hee may haue ioy of him.

4 Though his father die, yet is he as though hee were not dead: for hee hath left one behinde

<sup>a</sup> Whoso is a foole that is surety for every man: so hee is vnwisely that will be surety for no man.

Eccle. 39. 3. 1.

<sup>b</sup> That is, a stranger without any acquaintance or kinred.

Pro. 13. 24. and 23. 13.

Deut. 6. 7.

him that is like him.

5 In his life he saw him, and had joy in him, and was not sorie in his death, neither was hee ashamed befoze the enemies.

6 For hee left behinde him an auenger against his enemies, and a good doer vnto the friends.

7 For the life of children hee shall binde the woundes together, and his heart is grieved at euery cry.

8 An vntamed horse will bee hard, and a wanton child will be wilfull.

9 If thou bring by thy sonne delicately, hee shall make thee afraide: and if thou play with him, he shall bring thee to heauinesse.

10 Laugh not with him, leaſt thou weepe with him also, and leaſt thou gnash with thy teeth at the last.

Ecclu. 7. 15

11 \* Giue him no libertie in his youth, and excuse not his folly.

12 Bowe downe his necke while he is yong, hit him vpon the sides while he is but a child: leaſt he ware stubborne, and giue no more force of thee, and so shalt thou haue heauinesse of soule.

13 Teach thy childe, and be diligent therein, leaſt it be to thy shame.

14 Better is the poore beeing whole and strong, then a man to bee rich, and not to haue his health.

15 Health and welfare is aboue all gold, and a whole body aboue all treasure.

16 There is no riches aboue a sound bodie, and no joy aboue the joy of the heart.

17 Death is better then a bitter life, and eternal rest better then continuall sicknesse.

18 The good things that are put in a close mouth, are like as when meate is layd vpon the graue.

19 What good doth the offering vnto an idole? for he can neither eate, taste, nor smell: euen so is he that is chased of the Lord, and beareth the reward of iniquitie.

20 Hee seeth with his eyes, and groneth like a gelded man that lyeth with a virgine, and sigheth.

21 Giue not ouer thy minde into heauinesse, and bere not thy selfe in thine owne counsell.

22 The joy and cheerefulnesse of the heart is the life of man, and a mans gladnesse is the prolonging of his dayes.

23 Loue thine owne soule, and comfort thine heart, as for sorow and heauinesse, driue it farre from thee: for heauinesse hath slaine many a man, and bringeth no profit.

24 Zeale and anger shorten the dayes of the life, carefulnesse and sorow bring age befoze the time.

25 Vnto a merry heart euery thing hath a good taste that he eateth.

The xxxj. Chapter.

1 We ought to giue diligent heede to honestie. 2 Of them that take paine to gather riches.

**T**rauaile and carefulnesse for riches, taketh away the sleepe, and maketh the flesh to consume.

2 When one lyeth and taketh care, hee waketh euery by, like as a great sicknesse breaketh the sleepe.

3 The rich hath great labour in gathering

his riches together, and then with the pleasure of his riches hee taketh his rest, and is refreshed.

4 But who so labourerth, and prospererth not, he is poore: and though hee leaue off, yet is he a begger.

5 He that louerth riches, shall not be iustified: and who so followeth corruption, shall haue enough thereof.

6 \* Many one are come in great misfortune by the reason of golde, and haue found their destruction befoze them.

7 It is a tree of falling vnto them that offer it by, and all such as be foolish fall therein.

8 \* Blessed is the rich which is found without blemish, and hath not gone after golde, nor hoped in money and treasures.

9 Where is there such a one, and wee shall commend him, and call him blessed: for wonderful things doth he among his people.

10 Who so is tryed and found perfect in such things, shall bee commended and praised: who might offend, and hath not offended: who could doe euill, and hath not done it?

11 Therefore shall his good be stablished, and the whole congregation shall declare his almes.

12 If thou sit at a great mans table, open not thy mouth wide vpon it, and say not, There is much meat on it.

13 Remember that an euill eye is a shewe: what thing created is worse then a wicked eye? therefore weepeth it befoze euery mans face.

14 \* Laye not thine hand vpon euery thing that thine eye seeth, and strue not with him in the dish.

15 Ponder by thy selfe what thy neighbour would faine haue, and bee discrete in euery point.

16 Eate the thing that is set befoze thee mannerly as it becommeth a man: and eate not too much, leaſt thou be abhorred.

17 Leauethou off first of all, because of mixture, leaſt thou be he whome no man may satisfie, which may turne to thy decay.

18 When thou sittest among many men, reach not thine hand out first of all, neither call thou first for drinke.

19 \* How well content is a wise man with a little wine: so that in sleepe thou shalt not be sicke thereof, nor feele any paine.

20 A sweete wholesome sleepe shall such a one haue, and feele no inward grieſe: hee riseth by betimes in the morning, and is well at ease in himselfe: but an vnſatiable eater sleepeth vnquietly, and hath ache and paine of the body.

21 If thou feeleſt that thou hast eaten too much, arise, goe thy way, cast it off thy somacke, and take thy rest, and it shall ease thee, so that thou shalt bring no sicknesse vnto thy bodie.

22 My sonne, heare mee, and despise me not, and at the last thou shalt finde as I haue tolde thee: in all thy workes be diligent and quicke, so shall there no sicknesse happen vnto thee.

23 \* Who so is liberal in dealing out his meat, many men shall bleſse him, and praise him with their lippes, and the same is a sure token of his loue and faithfulness.

24 But hee that is vnfaithfull in meate, the whole cite shall complaine of him: and that

Eccle. 4.

Luke 6.

Mat. 7.

Eccle. 7.

Prov.

As theas meat that is set vpon the graues of dead men, is vnpromisable, for that they eat it not: euen so, knowledge in him that openeth not his mouth to utter it, is vnprofitable. Eccle. 7. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25.

is a sure experience of his infidelitie and wicked-  
nesse.

25 \* Shew not thy valiantnesse in wine, for  
wine hath destroyed many a man.

26 The fire proueth the hard yron: euen so  
doth wine prouue the hearts of the proud, when  
they be drunken.

27 Wine \* soberly drunken, quickeneth the life  
of man: if thou drinkest it measurably, thou shalt  
be temperate: what is the life of him that is o-  
uercome with wine: what taketh away the life:  
euen death.

28 Wine was made from the beginning to  
make men glad, and not for drunkennesse: wine  
measurably drunken, is a reioycing of the soule  
and body: a measurable drinking, is health to  
soul and body.

29 But if it be drunken with excessse, it ma-  
keth bitternesse and sorrow vnto the mind.

30 Drunkennesse filleth the mind of the foo-  
lish with shame & ruine, minisheth the strength,  
and maketh wounds.

31 \* Rebuke not thy neighbour at the wine,  
and despise him not in his wirth: giue him not  
despitefull words, and presse not vpon him with  
contrary sayings.

The xxxij. Chapter.

1 Of the discretion and praise of the preacher & of the  
hearer. 15 Of the feare, faith, and confidence of God.

**I**f thou bee made a ruler, pride not  
thy selfe therein, but bee thou as  
one of the people: take diligent  
care for them, & looke wel thereto.

2 And when thou hast done  
all thy duty, sit thee downe, that thou mayest  
see merrie with them, and receiue a crowne of  
honour.

3 Speake thou that art the elder, for it be-  
commeth thee, but with sure knowledge: hin-  
der not mulicke.

4 Speake not where there is no \* audience:  
and poyne not forth wisdom out of time at an  
importunitie.

5 Like as the Carbuncle stone shineth that  
is set in golde, so doeth a long garnish the wine  
feast.

6 And as the Smeragde that is set in gold:  
so is the sweetnesse of mulicke by the wirth of  
wine.

7 Giue care, and be skill, and for thy good be-  
haviour thou shalt be loued.

8 Thou yong man speake that becommeth  
thee, and that is profitable: and yet scarce when  
thou art wise asked.

9 Comprehend much with fewe wordes, in  
many things bee as one that is ignorant: giue  
eare, and hold thy tongue withall.

10 If thou be among men of high authority,  
desire not to compare thy selfe vnto them: and  
when an elder speaketh, make not thou many  
wordes therein.

11 Before the thunder goeth lightning: and  
before nurture and shamefastnesse goeth loue  
and fauour.

12 Stand by betimes, and be not the last: but  
get thee home soone.

13 And there take thy pastime, and doe what  
thou wilt: so that thou doe no euill, and desie no  
man.

14 But for all things giue thanks vnto him

that hath made thee, and replenished thee with  
his goodnesse.

15 Who so feareth the Lord, will receiue his  
doctrine: & they that get them to him betimes,  
shall finde grace.

16 Hee that seeketh the lawe, shall be filled  
withall: as for him that is but fained, hee will  
be offended therat.

17 They that feare the Lord, shall finde the  
iudgement: and their rightcounesse shall be kin-  
dled as light.

18 An vngodly man will not be reformed,  
but can helpe himselfe with the example of o-  
thers in his purpose.

19 A man of vnderstanding despiseth no good  
counsell: but a wilde and proude body hath no  
feare, yea, euen when he hath dealt rashly with  
another man: but his owne doing shall be his  
rebuke.

20 Thy sonne, doe nothing without aduise-  
ment, so shall it not repent thee after the deed.

21 Go not in the way where thou mayst fall,  
nor where thou mayst stumble against the stone:  
again, neither trust thou to the way that is  
plaine.

22 And beware of thine owne children, and  
take heede of them that be of thine owne house-  
holde.

23 In all thy workes put thy trust in God,  
from thy whole heart: for that is the keeping of  
the commandements.

24 Who so beleueth Gods worde, taketh  
heede to the commandements: and hee that  
putteth his trust in the Lord, shall want no-  
thing.

The xxxiij. Chapter.

1 The deliuerance of him that feareth God. 12 Man  
is in the hand of God, as the earth is in the hand of  
the potter.

**H**ere shall no euill happen vnto  
him that feareth God: but when  
he is in temptation the Lord shall  
deliuer him, and keepe him from  
euill.

2 A wise man hateth not the lawe, but an  
hypocrite: as is a ship in a raging water.

3 A man of vnderstanding giueth credence  
vnto the lawe of God, and the lawe is faithfull  
vnto him.

4 Be sure of the matter, then talke thereof:  
be first well instruct, then mayest thou giue an-  
swere.

5 The heart of the foolish is like a cart  
wheele, and his thoughts runne about like the  
areltree.

6 Like as a wilde horse that neigheth bn-  
der euery one that sitteth vpon him, so is it with  
a scoonefull friend.

7 Why doeth one day excell another, seeing  
all the dayes of the yeere come of the sunne?

8 The wisdom of the Lord hath so parted  
them asunder, and so hath he ordained the times  
and solemne feasts.

9 Some of them hath he chosen and halow-  
ed before other dayes.

10 And all men are made of the ground, and  
out of the earth of Adam: in the multitude of  
science hath the Lord sundred them, and made  
their wayes of diuers fashions.

11 Some of them hath hee blessed, made

a As a ship in  
the raging  
waters, so is  
a scoonefull  
friend, as  
the wilde  
horse, so  
is the scoone-  
full friend:  
he is not  
faithfull  
vnto his  
master, as  
the wilde  
horse, so  
is the scoone-  
full friend:  
he is not  
faithfull  
vnto his  
master.

b As a wilde  
horse, so  
is the scoone-  
full friend:  
he is not  
faithfull  
vnto his  
master, as  
the wilde  
horse, so  
is the scoone-  
full friend:  
he is not  
faithfull  
vnto his  
master.

much of them, halowed them, and claymed them to himselfe: but some of them hath he cursed, brought them lowe, and put them out of their estate.

2. Cor. 6. 14.

12 Like as the clay is in the potters hande, and all the ordering thereof at his pleasure: so are men also in the hand of him that made them, so that hee may giue them as lieth him best.

13 \* Against euill, is good, and against death, is life: so is the bngodly against such as feare God.

14 Behold, these are the woakes of the high-est, and there are euen two against two, and one set against another.

Ecc. 24. 26.

15 I am awaked by last of all, as one that gathereth after in harvest, in the giftes of God, and in his blessing I am encreased, and have filled my winepresse like a grape gatherer.

16 \* Behold how I haue not laboured onely for my selfe, but for all such as loue nurture and wisdom.

17 Heare me, O yee great men of the people, and hearken with your eares yee rulers of the congregation.

18 Giue not thy sonne a wife, thy brother and friend, power ouer thee while thou liuest: and giue not away thy substance and good to another, lest it repent thee, and thou be faine to aske of them againe.

c. Let no man vie thee as a seruant, when thou shalt come into all thy goods into his hands.

19 As long as thou liuest and hast breath, let no man change thee.

20 For better it is thy children to pray thee, then that thou shouldst be faine to look in their hands.

21 In all thy woakes bee excellent, that thy honour be neuer stained.

22 At the times when thou shalt ende thy dayes and finish thy life, distribute thine inheritances.

23 The fodder, the whippe, and the burden belong vnto the Ass: meate, correction, and worke vnto the seruant.

24 If thou set thy seruant to labour, thou shalt finde rest: but if thou let him goe idle, hee shall seeke libertie.

25 The yoke and the whippe bow downe the hard necke: but tame thou thy euill seruant with bonds and correction.

26 Send him to labour, that he goe not idle: for idleness bringeth much euill.

27 Set him to worke, for that belongeth vnto him, and becommeth him well.

28 If he be not obedient, binde his feete: but doe not too much vnto him in any wise, & without discretion doe nothing.

Ecc. 7. 22.

29 \* If thou haue a faithfull seruant, let him be vnto thee as thine owne soule: entreat him as a brother, for in blood hast thou gotten him: if thou haue a seruant, hold him as thy selfe, for thou hast need of him as of thy selfe.

30 If thou entreatest him euill, and keepest him hard, and makest him to be proude, and to runne away from thee, thou canst not tell what way thou shalt seeke him.

The xxxiiij. Chapter.

1 Of dreames, diuinations, and enchantments. 6 We ought to confute vaine hope, and lying. 13 The praise of them that feare God.



Wise people beguile themselves with vaine and deceitfull hope, and fooles trust in dreames.

2 Who so regardeth dreames, is like him that will take hold of a shadow, and follow after the wind.

3 Euen so is it with the appearings of dreames: befoze the face is the likenesse of a face.

4 Who can bee cleansed of the vncleane? or what truethe can be spoken of a lyar?

5 Soothlaying, witchcraft, sozery, and dreaming, is but vaine: like as when a woman trauaileth with child, and hath many fantasies in her heart.

6 Whereas such visions come not of God, set not thine heart vpon them.

7 For dreames haue deceiued many a man, and they failed that put their trust therein.

8 The law shall be fulfilled without lies, and wisdom is sufficient to a faithfull mouth: what knowledge hath he that is not tryed?

9 A wise man that is well instruct, understandeth much: and hee that hath good experience, can talke of wisdom.

10 Hee that hath no experience, knoweth little, and hee that erreth, causeth much wickednesse: hee that is not tryed, what things knoweth hee? hee that hath beene deceiued, is full of subtiltie.

11 When I was yet in error, I learned much also: yea, I was so learned, that I could not expresse it all.

12 And came oft in perill of death therefore, till I was deliuered from it through the grace of God.

13 Nowe I see that they which feare God haue the right spirite, for their hope standeth in him that can helpe them: and the eyes of the Lord are on them that loue him.

14 Who so searcheth the Lord, standeth in awe of no man, and is not afraid: for the Lord is his hope and comfort.

15 Blessed is the soule of him that searcheth the Lord: in whome putteth hee his trust? who is his strength?

16 For the eyes of the Lord haue respect vnto them that loue him, he is their mightie protection & strong ground, a defence for the heat, a refuge for the hot noon day, a succour for stumbling, and an helpe for falling.

17 He setteth vp the soule, and lighteneth the eyes, he giueth health, life, and blessing.

18 \* Hee that giueth an offering of vnrigh- teous good, his offering is refused: and the scornfull dealings of the vnrigh- teous please not God.

19 The Lord is theirs onely that patiently abide him in the way of the truth and of righte- ousnesse.

20 \* The highest doth not allow the giftes of the wicked: and God hath no delight in the offerings of the bngodly, neither may sinne be reconciled in the multitude of oblations.

21 Who so bringeth an offering out of the goods of the poore: dotht euen as one that kil- leth the sonne befoze his fathers eyes.

22 The bread of the needfull is the life of the poore: he that defraudeth him thereof, is a man of blood.

Or make to him... things be vail cleas way.

Proo

Pro

23 Who so robbeth his neighbour of his living, doeth as great sinne as though he slue him to death: he that defraudeth the labourer of his hire, is a bloodshedder.

24 When one buildeth and an other breakech downe, what profite haue they then but labour?

25 When one prayeth and another curseth, whose voyce wil the Lord heare?

26 He that waileth himselve because of a dead body, and then toucheth the dead againe, what doeth his washing?

27 So is it with a man that fasteth for his sinnes, and doeth them againe: who wil heare his prayer, or what doeth his fasting helpe him?

The xxxv. Chapter.

1 It is well done to pray and to do sacrifice. 14 The prayer of the fatherlesse, and of the widowe, and of him that humbleth himselve.

Who so keepeth the Lawe, bringeth offerings ynow: hee that holdeth fast the Commandements, offereth the right health offering.

2 He that is thankfull and recompenseth, offereth sine flowre: who so is mercifull and giueth almes, that is the right thank-offering.

3 God hath pleasure when one departeth from sinne: and to forsake vnrighteousnesse, reconcilieth vs with him.

4 Thou shalt not appeare emptie before the Lord:

5 For all such is done because of the Commandement of God.

6 The offering of the righteous maketh the Altar fat, and a sweete smell is it before the Highest.

7 The offering of the righteous is acceptable vnto God, and shall neuer be forgotten.

8 Gine God his honour with a chearefull heart: and keepe not backe the firstlings of thine handes.

9 In all thy gifts shewe a cheerefull countenance, and halowe thy tithes vnto God with gladnesse.

10 Gine vnto God according as he hath enriched and prospered thee: and looke what thine hand is able, giue with a cheerefull eye.

11 For the Lord recompenseth and giueth thee seven times as much againe.

12 Gine no vnrighteous gifts, for such will be not receiue: beware of wrong offerings, for the Lord is a righteous Judge, and regardeth no mans person.

13 Hee accepteth not the person of the poore: but he heareth the prayer of the oppressed.

14 Hee despiseth not the desire of the fatherlesse, nor the widow when shee poureth out her prayer before him.

15 Doeth not God see the teares that runne downe the cheekes of the widow? or heareth he not the complaint ouer such as make her to weepe? for from her cheekes doe the teares goe by vnto heauen, and the Lord which heareth them, doeth accept them.

16 Who so serueth God after his pleasure, shall be accepted: and his prayer reacheth vnto the clouds.

17 The prayer of him that humbleth himselve, goeth thoro' the clouds: til he come nigh

the will not bee comforted, nor goe her way till the highest God haue respect vnto her, giue true sentence, and perfoyme the iudgement.

18 And the Lord will not bee slacke in coming, nor tarry long, till he haue smitten in sinder the backs of the vnrighthefull, & auenged himselfe of the heathen, til hee haue taken away the multitude of the cruel, and broken the scepter of the vnrighteous, til he giue euery man after his woorkes, and reward them after their doings, till hee haue deliuered his people, mainteined their cause, and reioyced them in his mercie.

19 How faire a thing is mercie in the time of anguish and trouble: it is like a cloud of raine that commeth in the time of drought.

The xxxvj. Chapter.

1 A prayer to God in the person of all faithfull men. 22 The praise of a good woman.

Aue mercie vpon vs, O Lord, thou God of all things, haue respect vnto vs, shewe vs the light of thy mercies.

2 And send thy feare among the heathen & strangers which seeke not after thee, that they may knowe that there is no God but thou, and that they may shewe thy wonderous woorkes.

3 Lift vp thine hande ouer the outlandish heathen, that they may learne to knowe thy might and power.

4 Like as thou art hallowed in vs before them: so bring to passe, that thou mayest be magnified also in them before vs.

5 That they may knowe thee, like as wee know thee: for there is none other God but onely thou, O Lord.

6 Renue the tokens, and change the wonderous woorkes: shewe thine hand and thy right arme gloriously.

7 Raise by thine indignation, and powre out thy wrath: take away the aduersary, and smite the enimie.

8 Make the time short, remember the Covenant, that thy wonderous woorkes may be praised.

9 Let the wrath of the fire consume them that liue so carelesse: and let them perish that do thy people hurt.

10 Smite in sunder the head of the Princes that be our enemies, and say, There is none other but we.

11 Gather all the tribes of Jacob together againe, that they may knowe howe that there is none other God but onely thou, that they may shewe thy wonderous woorkes: and be thou thy peoples heritage, like as from the beginning.

12 O Lord haue mercy vpon the people that hath thy Name, and vpon Israel whom thou hast likened to a first borne sonne.

13 O be mercifull vnto Hierusalem the citie of thy Sanctuary, the citie of thy rest.

14 Fill Sion with thine vnspokeable vertues, and thy people with thy glory.

15 Gine witness vnto thy creature whom thou madest from the beginning, and rayle by the propheties that haue bene shewed in thy Name.

16 Reward them that waite for thee, that thy Prophets may be found faithfull.

17 O Lord, heare the prayer of thy seruants, according to the blessing of Aaron ouer thy

1ere. 10. 25.

Exod. 4. 23.

Num. 6. 23.

people, and guide thou vs in the way of righteousness: that all they which dwell vpon the earth may know that thou art the Lord the eternal God, which is from euerlasting.

18 The belly deuoureth all meates: yet is one meate better then another.

19 Like as the tongue tasteth benison: so doth an heart of vnderstanding marke false words.

20 A froward heart giueth heauinesse: but a man of experience listeth him by againe.

21 The woman receiueth euery man: yet is one daughter better then another.

22 A faire wife reioycest her husband: and a man loueth nothing better.

23 If there bee in her tongue gentlenesse, mekenesse, and wholesome talke: then is not her husband like other men.

24 He that hath gotten a vertuous woman, hath a goodly possession: she is vnto him a helpe, and a pillar whereon he resteth.

25 Where no hedge is, there the goods are spoyled: and where no husband is, there the friendlesse mourneth.

26 Like as there is no credence giuen to a robber that goeth from one citie to another: so is not the man beleued that hath no nest, and must turne in where he may abide in the night.

The xxxvij. Chapter.

1 How a man should know friendes and counsellors,  
12 and search the company of an holy man.



Every friend sayeth, I will bee friendly vnto him also: but there is some friend, which is onely a friend in name.

2 Remaineth not there heauinesse vnto death, when a companion and friend is turned to an enemy?

3 O most wicked presumption, from whence art thou sprung vp to couer the earth with falsehood and deceit?

4 \* There is some companion which in prosperitie reioycest with his friende: but in the time of trouble he taketh part against him.

5 \* There is some companion that mourneth with his friend for his bellies sake: but when trouble cometh, he taketh holde of the shield.

6 Forget not thy friende in thy minde, and thinke vpon him in thy riches.

7 Seeke no counsell at thy husband, & hide thy counsel from such as beare thee no good wil.

8 \* Euery counsellor praiseth his counsell: neuertheless, there is some that counselleth but for his owne profite.

9 Beware of the counsellor, and be aduised afore wherto thou wilt vse him: for he wil counsell for himselfe, least he cast the lot vpon thee.

10 And say vnto thee, Thy way and purpose is good: and after ward hee stand against thee, and looke what shall become of thee.

11 Aske no counsell at him that suspecteth thee for an enemy, and hide thy counsell from such as hate thee: aske no counsell for religion of him that is without religion, nor for iustice, of him that hath no iustice: aske no counsell at a woman, touching her of whom thee is ielous: nor at a fearefull and faint hearted body, in matters of warre: or at a marchant, how deare hee wil cheape thy wares toward his: or at a buyer, of selling: or at an enuious man, of thanksgiuing: or at the vnnumerous, of louing kindenesse:

or at an vn honest man, of honestie: or at the slothfull, of working: or at an hireling which hath no house, of profite or wealth: or at an idle body, of much labour: take no such folkes to counsell.

12 But be diligent to seeke counsell at a vertuous man that feareth God, such a one as thou knowest to be a keeper of the Commandements, which hath a mind after thine owne minde, and is soyr for thee when thou stumblest.

13 And holde thy counsell fast in thine heart: for there is no man moze faithfull to keepe it, then thou thy selfe.

14 For a mans minde is sometime disposed to tell out moze, then seven watchmen that sit aboue in an high place, looking about them.

15 And about all this, pray the highest, that he wil leade thy way in faithfulness and truth.

16 Before all thy workes, aske counsell first: and or euer thou doest any thing, be well aduised.

17 There be foure things that declare a changed heart, whereout there springeth euill and good, death and life, and a manerfull tongue that babbleth much.

18 Some man is apt, and well instructed in many things, and yet very vnprofitable vnto himselfe.

19 Some man there is that can giue wise and prudent counsell, and yet is hee hated, and continueth a begger.

20 For that grace is not giuen him of God to be accepted.

21 Another is robbed of all wisdom: yet is hee wise vnto himselfe, and the fruite of vnderstanding is commendable in his mouth.

22 A wise man maketh his people wise, and the fruits of his wisdom faste not.

23 A wise man shall be plentifully blessed of God: and all they that see him, shall speake good of him.

24 The life of man standeth in the number of the dayes: but the dayes of Israel are innumerable.

25 A wise man shall obtaine faithfulness and credence among his people, and his name shall be perpetual.

26 My sonne, proue thy soule in thy selfe, and if thou see any euil thing, giue it not vnto her:

27 \* For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath euery soule pleasure in euery thing.

28 \* Bee not greedie in euery eating, and bee not hastie vpon all meates.

29 For excessse of meates bringeth sickness, and gluttonie cometh at the last to an vnumerable heate.

30 Through surfet haue many one perished: but he that dieteth himselfe temperatly, prolongeth his life.

The xxxvij. Chapter.

1 A Physitian is commendable. 16 To bury the dead. 24 The wisdom of him that is learned.



Honour the Physitian, honour him with that honour that is due vnto him, because of necessity, for God hath created him.

2 For of the highest cometh medicine, and hee shall receive gifts of the King.

3 The wisdom of the Physitian bringeth

Eccle. 6. 10.

Or, There is some companion that helpeth his friend for the bellies sake, and taketh vp the buckler against the enemy. Eccle. 8. 2. and 9. 21.

1. Cor.

Eccle. 3.

him to great worship, & in the sight of the great men of this world he shall be honourably taken.

4 The Lord hath created medicine of the earth: and he that is wise wil not abhorre it.

5 Was not the bitter water made sweete with a tree, that men might learne to know the vertue thereof?

6 The Lord hath giuen men wisdom and vnderstanding, that hee might be honoured in his wonderous workes.

7 With such doeth he heale men, and taketh away their paines.

8 Of such doeth the Apothecarie make a confection, yet can no man performe al his workes: for of the Lord commeth prosperous wealth ouer all the earth.

9 My sonne, despise not this in thy sickness: but pray vnto the Lord, and he shall make thee whole.

10 Leauce off from sinne, and order thy hands aright, cleanse thine heart from all wickednes.

11 Giue a sweete sauoured offering, and the fine flour for a token of remembrance: make the offering fat, as one that giueth the first fruits.

12 And giue rounie to the Physitian: for the Lord hath created him, let him not goe from thee, for thou hast need of him.

13 The houre may come, that the sick may be helped through them.

14 When they pray vnto the Lord, that hee may recouer and get health to liue longer.

15 He that sinneth befoze his maker, shall fall into the hands of the Physitian.

16 My sonne, bying forth thy teares ouer the dead, and begin to mourne, as if thou hadst suffered great harme thy selfe: and then couer his body after a conuenient maner, and despise not his burial.

17 Enforce thy selfe to weep and prouoke thy selfe to mourne, and make lamentation expediently, and be earnest in mourning, and be lamentation as hee is worthy, and that a day or two, least thou be euil spoken of: and then comfort thy selfe, because of the heauinesse.

18 For of heauinesse commeth death, the heauinesse of the heart breaketh strenght.

19 Heauinesse and pouertie grieueth the heart in temptation and offence.

20 Take no heauines to heart, driue it away, and remember the last things.

21 Forget it not, for there is no turning againe, thou shalt doe him no good, but hurt thy selfe.

22 Remember his iudgement, thine also shall be likewise: vnto me yester day, vnto thee to day.

23 Let the remembrance of the dead cease in his rest, and comfort thee againe ouer him, seeing his spirit is departed from him.

24 The wisdom of the Scribe is at conuenient time of rest: and he that ceaseth from exercises and labour shall be wise.

25 How can he get wisdom that holdeth the plough, & he that hath pleasure in the goad and in driving the oxe, and is occupied in their labours, and his talk is but of the breeding of bullockes?

26 He setteth his heart to make furrowes, and is diligent to giue the hie fodder.

27 So is every Carpenter also and worke-master that laboureth still night and day: he carueth, grauet, cutteth out, and his desire is in

sundry cunning things, his heart imagineth how hee may cunningly cast an image, his diligence also and watching performeth the worke.

28 The yron Smith in like maner, bideth by his stichie, and doeth his diligence to labour the iron: the vapour of the fire burneth his flesh, and he must fight with the heate of the furnace: the noise of the hammer euer foundeth in his eares, and his eyes looke still vpon the thing that he maketh: he hath set his minde thereupon, that hee wil make out his worke, and therfoze he watcheth how he may set it out, and bring it to an end.

29 So doeth the pottier sit by his worke: hee turneth the wheele about with his secte, hee is diligent and carefull in all doings, and maketh his worke in number.

30 Hee fashioneth the clay with his arme, and with his feete he tempereth it, his heart imagineth how he may make it pleasant, and his diligence is to cleanse the ouen.

31 All these hope in their handes, and every one thinketh to be cunning in his worke.

32 Without these may not the city be maintained, inhabited, nor occupied:

33 Yet come they not high in the congregation, neither sit they vpon the iudgement seat: they vnderstand not the couenant of the Lawe, they cannot declare equitie and iudgment, they cannot finde out the darke sentences.

34 But through them that the creature of the world hee maintained, their desire concerneth onely the worke and labour of cunning.

The xxxix. Chapter.

1 A wise man. 16 The workes of God. 24 Vnto the good, good things doe profite: but vnto the euill, euen good things are euil.



That applieth his minde to vnderstand the Lawe of God, doeth diligently seeke out the wisdom of them of the olde time, & exerciseth himselfe in the Prophets.

2 Hee keepeth the saying of famous men, and preacht to the vnderstanding of darke sentences of wisdom.

3 Hee seekech out the mysterie of secret sayings, & exerciseth himselfe therein continually.

4 Hee doth seruise among great men, and appeareth befoze the prince, he goeth into a strange countrey, and trauaileth thoroze it: looke what good or euill is among men, hee proueth and seekech it out.

5 Hee purposeth in his heart to reioyce early vnto the Lord that made him, and to pray befoze the highest God: hee openeth his mouth in prayer, and prayeth for his sinnes.

6 When the great Lord wil, hee shall be filled with the spirit of vnderstanding, that hee may then pouze out wise sentences, and giue thanks vnto the Lord in his prayer.

7 Hee shall order his deuiſe, and leade his knowledge aright, and giue him vnderstanding of secret things.

8 Hee shall shewe forth science of his learning, & reioyce in the couenant of the lawe of the Lord.

9 The whole Congregation shall commend his wisdom, and it shall neuer be put out: the remembrance of him shall neuer be forgotten, and his name shall continue from one generation to another.

10 His wisdom shall be spoken of among

Eccle. 44. 14.

the people, and the whole congregation shall openly declare his praise.

11 While he liueth, he hath a greater name then a thousand beside: and after death, the same name remaineth vnto him.

12 Yet wil I speake of moe men of vnderstanding, for I am full as the Moone.

13 Hearken vnto mee ye holy vertuous children, bring forth fruite as the rose that is planted by the brookes of the field.

14 And giue ye a sweet smell as incense, flourish as the rose garden, sing a song of praise, & giue thanks vnto God ouer all his workes.

15 Giue magnificence vnto his Name, and set him forth in his praise with your lips, and with musicke and harmonie: yea, euen with the song of your lips, with harpes and playing, & in giuing thanks vnto him, say after this maner,

16 \*All the workes of the Lord are exceeding good, and all his Commandements are meete and conuenient in due season.

17 A man need not to say, what is that? what is that? for at a time conuenient they shall all be sought: at his Commandement the water was as a wall, and at the word of his mouth the water stood still.

18 In his Commandement is euery thing acceptable and reconciled, and his health cannot be diminished.

19 The workes of all flesh are befoze him, and there is nothing hid from his eyes.

20 He seeth from euerlasting to euerlasting, and there is nothing too wonderfull or high vnto him.

21 A man need not to say then, what is this, or that? for he hath made all things to doe good vnto man.

22 His blessing shal run ouer as the streame, and moysture the earth like a flood of water.

23 Like as he maketh the drought: so shal his wrath fall vpon the heathen.

24 His wayes are plaine and right vnto the iust: but the vngodly stumble at them.

25 \* For the good, are good things created from the beginning, and euil things for the vngodly.

26 All things necessary for the life of man, are created from the beginning: water, fire, yron, and salt, meale, wheat, and hony, milke and wine, oyle and clothing.

27 \* Al these things are created for the best to the faithfull: but to the vngodly shal all these things be turned to hurt and harne.

28 There be spirits that are created for vengeance, & in their rigorousnesse haue they fastened their torment: in the time of the ende they shal powze out their strength, and pacifie the wrath of him that made them.

29 \* Fire, haile, hunger, and death: all these things are created for vengeance.

30 The teeth of wild yoyfome beasts, the scorpions, serpents, and the sword, are created also for vengeance, to the destruction of the vngodly.

31 They shalbe glad to doe his Commandements, and when need is, they shalbe ready vpon earth: and when their houre is come, they shal not ouerpasse the Commandement of the Lord.

32 Therefore haue I taken a good courage vnto me from the beginning, and haue thought to put these things in writing, & to leaue them beinde me:

33 \* All the workes of the Lord are good, and hee giueth euery one in due season, and when need is.

34 So that no man need to say, This is worse then that: for in due season they are all pleasant and good.

35 And therefore praise the Lord with whole heart and mouth, & giue thanks vnto his name.

The xl. Chapter.

1 Many miseries light in a mans life. 11 All things passe away, but a firme and stable faith remaineth. 14 Of the blessing of the righteous, and prerogatiue of the feare of God.

**A** Great trouaile is created for all men, and an heauie yoke vpon all the sommes of Adam, from the day that they goe out of their mothers wombe, till they be buried in the earth the mother of all things.

2 Namely their thoughtes and imaginati- ons, feare of the heart, counsell, meditations, longing and desiring the day of death:

3 From the highest that sitteth vpon the glozious seat, vnto the lowest and most simple vpon the earth:

4 From him that is gloziously arrayed, and weareth a crowne, vnto him that is but homely and simply clothed.

5 There is nothing but wrath, zeale, feare- fulnesse, vnquietnesse, and feare of death, rigorousnesse, anger, & strife: and in the night when one should rest and sleepe vpon his bed, the sleep changeth his vnderstanding and knowledge.

6 A litle or nothing is his rest in the sleepe, as well as in the day of labour: he seareth, and is disquieted in the vision of his heart, as one that runneth out of a battell.

7 And in the time of health he awaketh, and maruellet that the feare was nothing.

8 Such things happen vnto all flesh, both man and beast, but scuen folde to the vngodly.

9 \* Whereouer, death, bloodshedding, strife, and sword, oppzession, hunger, destruction, and punishment:

10 These things are all created against the vngodly, \* and for their sakes came the flood also.

11 \* All that is of the earth, shall turne to earth againe, and all waters ebbe againe into the sea.

12 All bribes and vnrighteousnesse shall be put away: but faithfulness and tructh shall endure for euer.

13 The substance and goods of the vngodly shalbe dried vp, and sinke away as a water flood, \* and they shall make a sound like a great thunder in the raine.

14 Like as the righteous reioycest when he openeth his hand: so shall the transgressours be faint, when their goods banish and consume away.

15 The children of the vngodly shall not obtaine many branches:

16 And the vncleane rootes vpon the high rocks, shall be rooted out befoze the grasse by the water side, and vpon the riuer banks.

17 Friendlinesse & liberalitie in the increafe and blessing of God, is like a paradise and garden of pleasure: such mercie also and kindenesse endureth for euer.

Gen 1. 3. 1. mark. 7. 37.

2 The crea- tures of God are good by creation. But as good men vnto the glory of God, the pious of others, & their vnto necessite: so the vngodly doe not acknowledge them as the good gifts of God, but abhorre them either in riot and excess: or else in malice: like as the pious at them, take them for curse of God. 1. Tim. 4. 4. Or, accomplis. Eccle. 49. 9.

Gen. 1.

Eccle.

Gen.

Gen.

1. Tim. 4. 4. Or, accomplis. Eccle. 49. 9.



m.6.  
4.12.

18 \* To labour and to be content with that a man hath, is a sweete pleasant life: and that is, to finde a treasure of all treasures.

19 To beget children and to repaire the citie, maketh a perpetuall name: but an honest wo- man is moze worth then they both.

20 Wine and minstrelie reioiceth the heart: but the loue of wisdome is aboue them both.

21 Piping and harping make a sweete noise: but a friendly tongue goeth beyond them both.

22 Thine eye desireth fauour and beauty: but a greene serde time, rather then them both.

23 A friend and companion come together at opportunitie: but aboue them both is a wife that agreeth with her husband.

24 Wethers & helpers are profitable in time of trouble: but almes shall deliuer moze then they both.

25 Gold and siluer fasten the feet: but a good counsell is moze pleasant then they both.

26 Tempozall substance and strength lift by the minde: but the feare of the Lord moze then they both: the feare of the Lord wanteth no- thing, and needeth no helpe.

27 The feare of the Lord is a pleasant garden of blessing, and nothing to beautifull as it is.

28 My sonne, lead not a beggers life: for bet- ter it were to die then to begge.

29 The life of him that looketh vpon ano- ther mans table, is not to be counted for a life, for he bereth his soule in other mens meate: but a wise and well nurtured man will beware thereof.

30 Begging is sweet in the mouth of the vn- shamefast: but in his belly there burneth a fire.

The xlj. Chapter.

1 Of the remembrance of death. 3 Death is not to be feared. 8 A curse vpon them that forsake the law of God.



**D**eath, howe bitter is the re- membrance of thee to a man that seeth rest and comfozt in his substance and riches, vnto the man that hath nothing to bere him, and that hath prosperie in all things, yea, vnto him that yet is able to receiue meate?

2 O death, howe acceptable and good is thy iudgement vnto the needefull, and vnto him whose strength faileth, and that is now in his last age, and that in all things is full of care and fearefulnesse, vnto him also that is in despaire, and hath no hope nor patience?

3 Bee not thou afraid of death, remember them that haue bene before thee, and that come after thee: this is the iudgement of the Lord ouer all flesh.

4 And why wouldest thou bee against this pleasure of the highest? whether it be ten, an hundred, or a thousand yeres, | death asketh not how long one hath liued.

5 The children of the vngodly are abomina- ble children, and so are they that keepe company with the vngodly.

6 The inheritance of vngodly children shall come to nought, and their posteritie shall haue a perpetuall shame and confusion.

7 The children complaine of an vngodly fa- ther: and why? for his sake they are rebuked and despised.

8 Doe he vnto you, O yee vngodly, which haue forsaken the lawe of the highest God: for though ye doe increase, yet shall you perishe.

9 If ye doe liue, yee shall be accursed: if yee die, the curse shall be your portion.

10 \* All that is of the earth, shall turne to earth againe: so goe the vngodly also out of the curse into destruction.

11 Though men mourne for their bodie: yet the \* name of the vngodly shall be put out, for it is nothing worth.

12 Labour to get thee a good name: for that shall continue surer by thee then a thousand great treasures of gold.

13 A good life hath a number of dayes: but a good name endureth for euer.

14 My children, keepe wisdome in peace: for wisdome that is hid, and a treasure that is not seene, what profit is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his foolishnesse, is bet- ter then a man that hideth his wisdome.

16 Therefore be ye turned at my wordes: for it is not good in all things and alway to be ad- mired: true faith must prouice and measure it.

17 Be ashamed of whoredome before father and mother: bee ashamed of leasing before the prince and men of authoritie:

18 Of sinne, before the iudge and ruler: of of- fence, before the congregation and people: of vni- righteousnesse, before a companion and friend:

19 Of theft, before thy neighbours: as for the truth of God and his couenant, be not ashamed thereof: be ashamed to lie with thine elbowes vpon the bzead, or to bee reprovued for giuing or taking:

20 And of silence, vnto them that salute thee: be ashamed to looke vpon harlots:

21 Be ashamed to turne away thy face from thy kinsman: be ashamed | to take and not giue:

22 Be ashamed also to looke vpon another mans wife, and to make many trifling wordes with her maiden, or to stand by her bed side:

23 Be ashamed to bpbzaide thy friend: when thou giuest any thing, call him not in the teeth withall:

24 Do to report the matter that thou hast heard, or to disclose the secret wordes: so shalt thou well bee shamefast, & shalt find fauour with all men.

The xlij. Chapter.

1 The lawe must be taught. 9 A daughter. 14 A woman. 18 God knoweth all things, yea, euen the secrets of the heart.

**I**f these things be not ashamed, and accept no person to offend. Namely, of these things be not ashamed:

2 Of the law of God, of the co- uenant, of iudgement to bring the vngodly from his vngodlinesse vnto rightcou- nesse, and to make him a good man.

3 To deale faithfully with thy neighbour and companion, to distribute the heritage vnto the friends:

4 To be diligent to keepe true measure and weight, to bee content whether thou gettest much or little:

5 To deale truly with tempozall goods in buying and selling, to bring by children with di- ligence, to correct an euill seruant:

6 To keepe that thine is from an euill wife,

Ecc. 40. 11.

Prou. 22. 1.

b True faith  
overt all things  
in season & op-  
portunitie, whi  
and both eue  
one ought to  
obey. For  
strong man  
had bread  
reth lone,  
and strength  
other: some  
one he be  
let lone mans  
disease, and in  
create: some  
againe.

c Being b  
ren to another  
mans table,  
writme not  
to be highest  
place, be not to  
domety that  
thou lie with  
thine elbowes  
vpon the table  
ouer thy bzead  
for that is vn-  
nawfulle.  
Rule 14.

d Or, to take  
away a gift  
from any  
man.

Leu. 19. 15.  
iacob, 7. 2.

all  
the  
res  
sio  
at  
at  
his  
bem  
ce  
n  
the  
mult  
durt:  
ten  
is  
rest:  
them  
ang  
in do  
we  
the  
with  
at  
into  
ary.

to set a locke where many hands are :

7 What thou deliuerest and giuest out to be kept, to tell it, and weigh it: to write by all thy outgiuing and receiuing :

8 To enforce the bileraned and brwise, of the aged that are iudged of the yong: if thou be diligent in these things, truly thou shalt be learned and wise, and accepted of all men.

9 The daughter maketh the father to watch secretly, and the carefullnesse that he hath for her taketh away his sleepe, yea, in her youth, lest she should ouergrowe him, and when shee hath an husband, lest she should be hated :

10 Lest shee should bee defiled or rauished in her virginitie, or gotten with childe in her fathers house: or when she commeth to the man, lest she behaue her selfe not right, or continue vnfruitfull.

11 \* If thy daughter be wanton, keepe her straitely, lest shee cause thine enemies to laugh thee to scoone, and the whole citie to giue thee an euill report: and so thou bee faine to heare thy shame of euery man, and bee confounded before all the people.

12 \* Behold not euery bodys beautie, and haue not much dwelling among women.

13 For like as the worme or moth commeth out of clothing: so \* doeth wickednesse come of women.

14 It is better to be with an euill man, then with a friendly wife that putteth one to shame and rebuke.

15 I will remember the words of the Lorde, and declare the thing that I haue seene: In the words of the Lorde are his workes.

16 The Sunne ouerlooketh all things with his shine, || & all his workes are full of the clearnesse thereof.

17 Hath not the Lord brought to passe, that his saints should tell out all his wonderful workes which the Almighty Lorde hath stablished: all things endure in his glory.

18 Hee seeketh out the ground of the deepe, and the heart of man, and he knoweth all their imaginations and wisdom: for the Lorde knoweth all science, and he looketh into the token of the time.

19 Hee declareth the things that are past, and so to come, and discloseth things that are secret.

20 No thought may escape him, neither may any word be hid from him.

21 He hath garnished the high excellent workes of his wisdom, and he is from euerslaking to euerslaking: vnto him may nothing bee added, neither can he be diminished, he hath no neede also of any mans countell.

22 How amiable are all his workes, and as a sparke to looke vpon?

23 They liue all and endure for euer: and whensoever neede is, they are all obedient vnto him.

24 They are all double one against another: hee hath made nothing that hath fault or blemish.

25 He hath stablished the goods of euery one: and who may be satisfied with his glory when he seeth it?

**T**he glory of the height is the faire and cleare firmament, the beauty of the heauen is his glorious clearnesse.

2 The Sunne when it appeareth, declareth the day in the going out of it, a marueilous worke of the highest.

3 At noone it burneth the earth, and who may abide for the heate thereof?

4 Who so keepeth an ouen when it is hote, three times more doeth the Sunne burne vpon the mountaines: when it breaketh out the fiery beames and shineth, with the brightnesse of it, it blindeth the eyes.

5 Great is the Lord that made it, and in his commandement he causeth it to runne hastily.

6 \* The Moone also in all things according to her season, is a declaration of the time, and a signe for the world.

7 The \* token of the solemne feast is taken of the moone, a light that minisheth and increaseth againe.

8 The moneth is called after the moone, it groweth wonderously in her changing.

9 The arnie of heauen also is in the height: in the firmament of heauen it giueth a cleare and a glorious shine: this is the clearnesse of the starres, the beautifull apparell of heauen, the apparell that the Lord lightneth in the height.

10 In his holy worke they continue in their order, and not one of them faileth in his watch.

11 \* Looke vpon the Rainebowe, and praise him that made it: very beautifull is it in his shine.

12 Hee compasseth the heauen about with a glorious circle, the \* hands of the highest haue bended it.

13 Through his commandement he maketh the snow to fall, and the thunder of his iudgement to smite hastily.

14 Through his commandement the treasures are opened, and the cloudes flee as the foules.

15 In his power hath hee strengthened the clouds, and broken the hailstones.

16 The mountaines || leape at the sight of him, the winde bloweth according to his will.

17 The sounde of his thunder beateh the earth, and so doeth the storme of the North: the whirlewinde also lighteth downe as a scarthered foule, casteth out, and spreadeth the snowe abroad, and as the Grasshoppers that destroy all, so falleth it downe.

18 The eye marueileth at the beautie of the whitenesse thereof, and the heart is afraid at the raine of it.

19 Hee powreth out the frost vpon earth like salt, and when it is frozen, it is as sharpe as the pricke of a thistle.

20 When the colde North wind bloweth, hard Christall commeth of the water: hee lighteth downe vpon all the gatherings together of water, and putteth on the water as a brasse plate.

21 He deuoureth the mountaines, and burneth the wildernesses: and looke what is greene, he putteth it out like fire.

22 The medicine of all these is, when a cloud commeth hastily, and when a dewe commeth vpon the heate, it shall be refreshed againe.

23 In his word hee stilleth the winde, in his

Eccle, 26, 13

Eccle, 25, 28

Gene, 3, 6

Or, and all the worke thereof is full of the glory of the Lord.

a As who should say, no man: for where David saith, Psal. 17, I shall be satisfied when thy glory appeareth: he speaketh of that glorie which he desireth to obtaine which he yet wanteth: but when he hath obtained it, he hath the thing he doth desire, and yet is not weary of it: but desireth in that joy which never shall be ended, as 1. Cor. 13.

Gen. 1, 6

Exo, 12, 1

Gen. 9, 14

Ezay 40, 1

Job, 38, 1

The xliij. Chapter.

The summe of the creation of the workes of God.

counsaile he appeareth the deepe, and hath plant- ed Islands in it.

24 They that faile ouer the sea, tell of the pe- rils and harmes thereof, and when wee heare it with our eares, we maruile thereat.

25 For there be strange wonderous workes, diuers maners of nice beastes, and whole fishes.

26 Through him are all things set in good or- der and performed, and in his word all things endure.

27 I speake much, but I cannot sufficiently attaine vnto it: for he himselfe onely is the per- fection of all wordes.

28 We should praise the Lord after all our po- wer, so he is great in all his workes.

29 The Lord is to be feared, yea, very great is he, and maruileous is his power,

30 Praise the Lord, & magnifie him as much as ye may, yet doeth he farre exceede all praise: Magnific him with al your power and labour earnestly, yet are ye in no wise able sufficiently to praise him.

31 Who hath seene him, that hee might tell vs? Who can magnifie him so greatly as he is?

32 For there are hid yet greater things then these be: as for vs, we haue seene but fewe of his workes.

33 For the Lord hath made all things, and giuen wisdom to such as feare God.

The xliij. Chapter.

1 The praise of certaine holy men, 16 Enoch, 17 Noah, 18 Abraham.

**L**et vs commend the noble famous men, and the generation of our foreelders and fathers.

2 Many more glorious actes hath the Lord done in them, and shewed his great power euer since the begin- ning.

3 The noble famous men reigned in their kingdomes, and bare excellent rule in their wis- dome and vnderstanding, they followed the counsel shewed in the Prophecies:

4 They ledde the folke through the counsell and wisdom of the scribes of the people, wise sentences are found in their instructions:

5 They sought the sweetenesse and melodie of musick, and brought forth the pleasant songs in scripture:

6 They were rich also, and could comfort and pacifie those that dwelt with them.

7 All these were very noble and honourable men in their generations, and were well repo- zed of in their times.

8 These haue left a name behinde them, so that their praise shall alway be spoken of.

9 Afterward there were some whose re- membrance is gone, they came to nought and perished, as though they had neuer bene, and be- came as though they had neuer bene borne, yea, and their children also with them.

10 Neuertheles, they are louing men, whose righteousness shall neuer be forgotten, but conti- nue by their posterity.

11 Their children are an holy good heritage: their seede endured fast in the covenant.

12 For their sakes that their children and seed continue for euer, and their praise shall neuer be put downe.

13 Their bodies are buried in peace, but

their name liueth for euermore.

14 The people can speake of their wisdom, and the congregation can talke of their praise.

15 Enoch walked right and acceptably be- fore the Lord, therefore was he translated for an example of amendment to the generations.

16 Noe was a steadfast and righteous man, and in the time of wrath hee became a reconcil- ling: therefore was hee left a remnant vnto the earth when the flood came.

17 An euerlasting covenant was made with him, that all flesh should perish no more with the water.

18 Abraham was a great father of many people, in glory was there none like vnto him.

19 He kept the lawe of the highest, and came into a covenant with him.

20 He set the covenant in his flesh, and when he was proued, he was found faithfull.

21 Therefore I woze God vnto him with an oath, that he would blesse all people in his seed, that he would multiply and increafe him as the dust of the earth, & to erale his seed as the starres: yea, and that his seed should haue the possession and inheritance of the land, from sea to sea, and from the riuer vnto the borders of the world.

22 With Isahac did he stablish the same coue- nant, for Abraham his fathers sake: Yea, that gracious blessing and health of all men, and cou- enant did he stablish with Isahac, and made it rest vpon the head of Jacob.

23 He knew him in that he prospered him so well and richly, and gaue him an heritage, and sundred his portion by it selfe, and parted among the twelue tribes.

24 Mercifull men brought hee out of him, which found fauour in the sight of all flesh.

The xlv. Chapter.

1 The prayse of Moses, 6 Aaron, and Phinches.

**M**oses\* beloued of God and men, whose remembrance is in high prayse:

2 Him that the Lord made like in the glory of the Saints, and magnified him, so that the e- aue of him.

3 Through his words he did great wonders: he made him glorious in the sight of kings, gaue him commandment before his people, and shew- ed him glorious power.

4 He stablished him with faithfulness and meekenesse, and chose him out of all men.

5 For he heard his voice, and led him in the darke cloud, and there he gaue him the com- mandments, yea, the law of life and wisdom: that he might teach Jacob the covenant, and Is- rael his lawes.

6 He chose Aaron his brother also out of the tribe of Leui, exalted him, and made him such like.

7 An euerlasting covenant made hee with him, and gaue him the priesthood in the people: he made him glorious in beautifull aray, and clothed him with the garment of honour.

8 He put perfect ioy vpon him, and girded him with strength, he deckt him with side clothes and a tunicle, with an ouerbody coat al- so, and a girdle.

9 Rounde about made he him bellcs of gold, and that many: that when he went in, the

Eccle. 29,

14.

Gen. 5. 24.

Gen. 6. 9.

and 7. 6.

Gen. 9. 11.

Gen. 17. 3.

Gen. 22. 16

He did alote him, and made him worthy and meete for such blessings of riches and increafe: or els hee may bee knowne by this blessing, Kahan his vncle so otteu changing his wages, yet did God vncle him, that it did will appere hee had a fauour to him, as to Joseph and Dan. 9c.

Exod. 11. 3.

acts. 2. 22.

Num. 12. 3.

Exod. 19. 7.

Exod. 4. 14

Exo. 28. 19.

found might be heard, that they might make a noise in the Sanctuary, and give the people warning.

10 The holy garment was wrought and bordered with golde, yellow like and purple: and in the breastplate there was a goodly worke, where in was fastned light and perfectnesse.

11 Upon the same also there was a worke fastned and set with costly precious stones, all bound with gold, and this he brought in his ministration: the stones were fastned for a remembrance, after the number of the twelue tribes of Israel.

12 Upon his miter there was a plate of pure gold, a graven image of holinesse, a famous and noble worke, garnished, and pleasant to looke upon.

13 Before him were there seene no such faire ornaments, and these it behoued him alway to vse: there might none other put them on, but onely his children, and his childrens children perpetually.

14 Dayly performed hee his burnt offerings two times.

15 \* Moses filled his handes, and anoynted him with holy oyle: this was now confirmed him with an euerlasting covenant, and to his seede as the dayes of heauen, namely, that his children should alway minister before him, and performe the office of the Priesthood, and wish the people good in his name.

16 Before all men liuing chose hee him, that he should offer incense before the Lord, and make odours for a sweete sauour and remembrance, that hee should reconcile the people of the Lord with him againe.

17 \* He gaue him authoritie also in his Commandements, and in the Couenant, that hee should teach Jacob the statutes and testimonies, and enforme Israel in the Law.

18 \* Wherefore there stood by certaine against him, and had enuie at him in the wilderness: namely, they that were of Dathan and Abiram's side, and the furious congregation of Choz.

19 This the Lord saw, and it displeased him, and in his wrathful indignation were they consumed: a great wonder did hee vpon them, and consumed them with the fire.

20 Besides this, hee made \* Aaron yet more honourable and glorious, hee gaue him an heritage, and parted the first frutes vnto him: vnto him specially hee appointed the bread of sustenance.

21 For the priestes did eate of the offerings of the Lord: this gaue he vnto him and his seed.

22 \* Else had he no heritage nor portion in the land and with the people: for the Lord himselfe is his portion and inheritance.

23 The thirde noble and excellent man is \* Phinehes the sonne of Eleazar, which pleased the God of Israel, because hee had the zeale and feare of the Lord: for when the people were turned backe, he put himselfe forth right soone, and that with a good will, to pacifie the wrath of the Lord toward Israel.

24 Therefore was there a covenant of peace made with him, that hee should be the principall among the righteous in the people, that hee and his posteritie should haue the office of the Priesthood for euer.

25 Like as there was made a covenant with Dauid of the tribe of Iuda, that from among his sornes onely there should be a king, and that Aaron also and his seed should be an heritage, to give vs wisdom in our heart, to iudge his people in righteousnesse, that his goods should not come into forgetfulnesse, and that their honour might endure for euer.

The xlvj. Chapter.

1 The praise of Iosue, 9 Caleb, 13 Samuel.

**M** Anly and strong in battell was Iesus the sonne of Naue, and was the \* succellour of Moses in prophesies, and was giuen to be captaine of the people, which according vnto his name was a great sauour vnto the elect of God, to punish the enemies that rose vp against Israel, that Israel might obtaine their inheritance.

2 \* O how great, noble, and excellent was he, when hee lift vp his hand, and drew out his sword against the cities!

3 Who stood so manly before him? for the Lord himselfe brought in the enemies.

4 \* Stood not the sunne still at his commandement, and one day was as long as two?

5 He called vpon the highest and most mighty, when the enemies preassed vpon him on euery side, and the mighty Lord heard him with the haile stones.

6 They smote the heathenish people mightily, and in falling downe, they slew all the aduersaries: so that the heathen knew his host, and all his defence, that the Lord himselfe fought against them: for he followed vpon the mightie men of them.

7 In the \* time of Moses also he and Caleb the sonne of Iephunne did a good worke, which stood against the enemies, withheld the people from sinne, and killed the wicked murmuring.

8 \* And of sixe hundred thousand people of foot, they two were preferred, to bring them into the heritage, namely, a land that floweth with milke and honny.

9 The Lord \* gaue strenght also vnto Caleb, which remained with him vnto his age, so that he went vp into the hie places of the land, and his seed conquered the same for an heritage.

10 That all the children of Israel might see how good a thing it is to be obedient vnto the Lord.

11 And the iudges or rulers, euery one after his name, whose heart went not a whoying, nor departed from the Lord, and that forsooke not the Lorde vnfaithfully, whose remembrance hath a good report:

12 Yea, their bones flourish out of their place, and their names shall neuer be changed: but honour remaineth still with the children of those holy men.

13 Samuel the Prophet, \* beloned of the Lord his God, ordeined a king, and anoynted the princes ouer the people.

14 In the law of the Lord ruled he, and iudged the congregation, and the Lord had respect vnto Jacob.

15 The Prophet was found diligent in his faithfulness: yea, and he was knowen faithful in his wordes, because he saw the God of light.

16 \* He called vpon the Lord almighty, when

Iosua. 1. 7.  
num. 31. 1.  
deut. 34. 9.  
Iosua. 1. 14.

Iosua. 3. 7.

Iosua. 10. 12.

Num. 14.

Num. 13. 16.

Iosua. 14.

1 Sam. 10. 1.

1 Sam. 10. 1.

Leuit. 8. 12.  
a That was either to put into his hand the booke of the Law written to read vnto the people, or els some sacrifice, that he might offer vnto God for their offences.

Deut. 17. 10.

Num. 16. 1.

Num. 27. 8.

Deu. 12. 12 and 18. 1.

Num. 25. 17. 1. mac. 2. 26.

the enemies pleased upon him on every side, what time as he offered the sucking lambe.

17 And the Lozde thundered from heauen, and made his voice to bee heard with a great noise.

18 He discomfited the princes of Tyze, and all the rulers of the Philistines.

12. 19 \* Before his last end, he made protestation in the sight of the Lozd and his anointed, that he tooke neither substance nor good of any man, no not so much as a shoe: and no man might accuse him.

20 After this hee tolde that his end was at hand, and shewed the king also his end & death, and from the earth lift he by his voice in the prophetic, that the vngodly people should perish.

The xlvij. Chapter.

1 The praise of Nathan, 2 Dauid, 12 and Solomon.

13. **A**fterward, in the time of king Dauid, there \* rose by a Prophet called Nathan.

2 For like as the fat is fallen away from the offering: so was Dauid cholen out of the children of Israel.

3 He playd with the lions as with kids, and with beares, like as with lambs of sheepe.

4 \* Slew hee not a giant when hee was yet but young, and tooke away the rebuke from his people, what time as he tooke the stone in his hand, and smote downe proud Goliath with the sling?

5 For hee called upon the highest Lord, which gaue him strength in his right hand, so that hee ouerthrew the mighty giant in the battell, that he might set by the home of his people againe.

6 \* So hee glorified him in ten thousand, and made him to haue a good reposit in the praise of the Lozd, that he should weare a crowne of glory.

7 \* For hee destroyed the enemies on euery side, rooted out the Philistines his aduersaries, and brake their home in sunder, like as it is broken yet this day.

8 In all his workes hee praised the highest and holiest, and ascribed the honour vnto him: with his whole heart did hee praise the Lozd, and loued God that made him.

9 Hee set \* singers also before the altar, and in their time he made sweet songs, that they might giue praises euery day to God, with songs.

10 He ordeined to keepe the holy dayes worshipfully, and that the soleinne feasts thow the whole yeere should be honourably holden, with praising the Name of the Lozd, and with singing betimes in the morning in the Sanctuary.

11 \* The Lozd tooke away his sinnes, and exalted his home for euer: he gaue him the covenant of the kingdome, and the throne of worship in Israel.

12 After him there rose by the wise sonne called Solomon, who by him dwelt in a large possession, and for his sake hee browe the enemies away farre off.

13 This \* Solomon reigned with peace in his time, and hee obtained glory: for God gaue him rest from his enemies on euery side, that hee might build him an house in his Name, and prepare the Sanctuary for euer.

14 Howe wise wast thou in thy youth, and

filled with wisdom and vnderstanding, as it were with a water flood?

15 Thou coueredst and filledst the whole land with similitudes, and wise prudent sentences.

16 Thy Name went abroad in the Isles, because of thy peace, thou wast beloved.

17 All landes marueiled at thy songs, proverbs, similitudes, and at thy interpretations.

18 \* And in the Name of the Lozd God, which is called the God of Israel, thou gatherdest gold as time, and thou haddest as much siluer, as lead.

19 \* Thou wast moued in inordinate loue toward women, and wast overcome in affection.

20 Thou stainedst thy honour and worship, yea, thy posteritie defiledst thou also, in bringing the wrath of the Lozd vpon thy children, and hast felt sorrow for thy folly.

21 So that thy kingdome was diuided, \* and Ephraim became an vnfaithful and a rebellious kingdome.

22 \* Neuertheless, God forsooke not his mercie: neither was hee bitterly destroyed, because of his workes, that he should leaue him no posteritie: as for the seed that came vpon him, which hee loued, hee brought it not bitterly to nought, but gaue yet a remnant vnto Jacob, and a roote vnto Dauid out of him.

23 This reked Solomon with his fathers, and out of his seede hee left behinde him a very foolishnesse of the people, and such one as had no vnderstanding: euen \* Roboam, which turned away the people through his counsaile, and Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, \* which caused Israel to sinne, and shewed Ephraim the way of vngodlinesse.

24 In so much that their sinnes and misdeeds had the vpper hand so fore, that at the last they were driuen out of the land for the same.

25 Yea, hee fought out and brought by al wickednesse, till the vengeance came vpon them.

The xlvij. Chapter.

The praise of Elias, Elifeus, Ezechias, and Esaias.

13. **H**en stood by \* Elias the Prophet as a fire, and his word burnt like a cresset.

2 Hee brought an hunger vpon them, and in his zeale hee made them few in number: for they might not a way with the Commandements of the Lozd.

3 \* Through the word of the Lozd hee shut the heauen, and thre times brought he the fire downe.

4 O Elias, how honourable art thou in thy wonderful deedes: who may make his boast to be like thee?

5 \* One that was dead thou raisedst by from death, & in the word of the highest thou broughtest him out of the graue againe.

6 Thou hast cast downe Kings, and destroyed them, and the honourable from their seat.

7 Upon the mount \* Sina thou heardest the iudgement, and vpon Horeb the iudgement of the vengeance:

8 \* which diddest anoynt Kings to recompense, and ordeinedst Prophets after thee.

9 \* Thou wast taken by in the forme of fire, in a charet of fiery horses.

10 Thou wast ordeined in the reppouings in time, to pacifie the wrath of the Lozd before it

raged, to turne the hearts of the fathers vnto the childe, and to set vp the tribes of Iacob againe.

11 Blessed were they that sawe thee, and were garnished in loue, for wee liue in life: but after death we shall haue no such name.

4.Reg.2.11 12 \* Elias was covered in the skymt. but Elixus was filled with his spirit: while he liued, he was afrayd of no pynce, and no man might overcome him.

4.Re.13.21 13 \* There could no word deceiue him, and after his death his body prophesied.

4.Reg.5.14 14 He did wonders in his \* life, and in death were his woꝝ his maruellous.

4.Re.18.12 15 For all this the people amended not, neither departed they from their sinnes, till they were caried a way prisoners out of the land, and were scattered abroad in all countreys, so that of them there remained but a very litle people, and a pynce vnto the house of Dauid.

16 Howbeit, some of them did right, and some heaped vp vngodlinesse.

4.Reg.18.2 17 \* Ezechias made his city strong, conueyed water into it, digged thoroꝝ the stonie rocke with pyre, and made vp a wall by the water side.

4.Re.18.13 18 In his time came \* Sennacherib by, and sent Rabshakes, lift vp his hand against Sion, and desired them with great pryde.

19 They trembled their hearts and hands, so that they sorrowed like a woman trauellling with child.

20 So they called vpon the Lord which is mercifull, and lift vp their hands before him, immediately the Lord heard them out of heauen.

21 He thought no more vpon their sinnes, nor gaue them ouer to their enemies: but deliuered them by the hand of Eaias.

4.Re.19.22 22 \* He smote the hoste of the Assyrians, and his angel destroyed them.

23 For Ezechias had done the thing that pleased the Lord, and remained stedfastly in the way of Dauid his father, as Eaias the great and faithfull Prophet in the sight of God had commaunded him.

4.Re.20.10 24 \* In his time the Sun went backward, and he lengthened the kings life.

25 With a right spirit prophesied he what should come to passe at the last: and to such as were sorrowfull in Sion, he gaue consolation, wherewith they might comfort themselues for euermore.

26 See he shewed things that were for to come, and secret, or euer they came to passe.

The xlix. Chapter.

Of Iosias, Ezechias, Dauid, Ieremie, Ezechiel, Zorobabel, Ielus, Nehemias, Enoch, and Ioseph.

4.Reg.22.1 2.Chr.34.3 **T**he remembrance of \* Iosias is like as when the Apothecarie maketh many precious sweet smelling things together: his remembrance shall be sweet as honie in all banquettes, and as the playing of musicke, at a banquet of wine.

These also were sinners, but either they were iust laborers, which were in their countenances, or else they did repent, so that their sinnes were covered, so that they were admitted to be righteous.

2 Hee was appointed to turne the people againe, and to take a way all abominations of the vngodly.

3 He directed his heart vnto the Lord, and in the time of the vngodly he set vp the worship of God againe.

4 All kings, except Dauid, Ezechias, and

Iosias, committed wickednesse: for euen the kings of Iuda also forsooke the law of God.

5 For they gaue their home vnto other, their honour and worship also to a strange people.

6 Therefore was the elect cite of the Sanctuary burnt with fire, and the streets thereof layd desolate and waste in the hand of Ieremy.

7 For they intreated him euil, which neuertheless was a Prophet, ordeined from his mothers wombe, that he might root out, brake off, and destroy: and that hee might build vp, and plant againe.

8 Ezechiel saw the glory of the Lord in a vision, which was shewed him vpon the chariot of the Cherubims.

9 For he thought vpon the enemies in the raine, to do good vnto such as had ordered their wayes aright.

10 And the bones of the twelue Prophets flourished from out of their place, for they gaue comfort and consolation vnto Iacob, and deliuered them faithfullly.

11 \* How shall we praise Zorobabel, which was a ring on the right hand.

12 So was \* Ielus also the sonne of Iosedec: these men in their times builded the house, and set vp the sanctuary of the Lord againe, which was prepared for euerlasting worship.

13 And among the elect was \* Nehemias, whose renowne was great, which set vp for vs the walles that were broken downe, made the ports and barres againe, and builded our houses anew.

14 But vpon the earth there was no man created like \* Enoch: for he was taken vp from the earth.

15 Neither was there a like man vnto Ioseph, which was lord of his brethren, and the vp-holder of his people: his bones were covered and kept.

16 Seth and Sem were in great honour among the people, and so was Adam aboute all the beastes when he was created.

The I. Chapter.

1 Of Simon the sonne of Onias. 22 An exhortation to praise the Lord.

1 **S**imon the sonne of \* Onias the high Priest, which in his life set vp the house againe, & in his dayes made fall the Temple.

2 The height of the Temple also was founded of him, the double building, and the high walles of the Temple.

3 In his dayes the welles of water flowed out, and were exceeding full as the sea.

4 He tooke care for his people, and deliuered them from destruction: he kept his city, & made it strong, that it should not be besieged.

5 How honourable was his conuersation among the people, and when he came out of the house covered with the haire?

6 He gaue light as the morning starre in the middelt of the clouds, and as the moone when it is full:

7 He shined as the Sunne in the Temple of God, hee is as bright as the raine bowe in the faire clouds,

8 And flourisheth as the flowers and roses in the spring of the yeere, and as lilies by the riuers of water, like as the branches vpon the

Agea. 2. 1. v. 2. Zech. 3. 1.

Neh. 2.

Gen. 5.

For that Iosias was the first of the Kings of Iuda in the Temple of Ielus the sonne of Iosedec. For he was the first that began to build the Temple.

2. Mac. 2.

mount

mount Libanus in the time of Summer:

9 As a fire and incense that is kindled, like as an whole ornament of pure golde set with all manner of precious stones,

10 And as an Olive tree that is fruitfull, and as a Cypress tree which groweth by on high.

11 When he put on the garment of honour, and was clothed with all beauty, when he went to the holy altar, he made the garment of holiness honourable.

12 When hee tooke the portions out of the priests hand, he himselfe stood by the hearth of the altar, and his brethren round about in order, as the branches of Cedar tree vpon the mount Libanus, so stood they round about him:

13 And as the branches of the Olive tree, so stood all the sonnes of Aaron in their glorie, and the oblations of the Lord in their hands, before all the congregation of Israel.

14 And that hee might sufficiently performe his service vpon the altar, and garnish the offering of the highest God.

15 He stretched out his hand, and tooke of the drinke offering, and powred in of the wine: so he powred vpon the bottome of the altar a good smell vnto the highest prince.

16 Then began the sonnes of Aaron to sing, and to blowe with trumpets, and to make a great noise, for a remembrance and praise vnto the Lord.

17 Then all the people together were halled, and fell downe to the earth vpon their faces, to worship the Lord their God, and to giue thanks to the almighty God.

18 They sung goodly also with their voices, so that there was a pleasant noise in the great house of the Lord.

19 And the people in their prayer besought the Lord the highest, that he would be mercifull till the honour of the Lord were performed, and they had ended their ministracion and service.

20 Then went he downe, and stretched out his hands ouer the whole multitude of the people of Israel, that they should giue praise and thanks out of their lips vnto the Lord, and to reioyce in his name.

21 He beganne yet once also to pray, that he might openly shew the thanksgiving before the highest,

22 Namely thus, O giue praise and thanks alwey vnto the Lord our God, which hath euer done noble and great things, which hath increased our dayes from our mothers wombe, and dealt with vs according to his mercy:

23 That hee will giue vs the ioyfulness of heart, and peace for our time in Israel:

24 Which faithfullie keepeth his mercie for vs euermore, and alway deliuereth vs in due season.

25 There be two manner of people that I abhorre from my heart, as for the third, whom I hate, it is no people:

26 They that sit vpon the mountaine of Samaria, the Philistines, and the foolish people that dwell in Sichimis.

27 I Iesus the sonne of Sirach, Eleazarus of Hierusalem, haue tokened by these informacions and documents of wisdom and vnderstanding in this booke, and powred out the wisdom of my heart.

28 Blessed is he that exerciseth himselfe there:

in: and whoso taketh such to heart, shall be wise for euer.

29 If he do these things, he shall be strong in all: for the light of the Lord leadeth him, which giueth wisdom to the goodly: the Lord be praised for euermore, so be it, so be it.

The Ij. Chapter.

The prayer of Iesus the sonne of Sirach.

**I** will thanke thee, O Lord a King, and praise thee, O God my Saviour: I will peeld praise vnto thy Name.

2 For thou art my defender and helper, and hast preferred my body from destruction, from the snares of traitorous tongues, and from the lips that are occupied with lies.

3 Thou hast benee my helper from such as stood by against me, and hast deliuered me after the multitude of thy mercie, and for thy holy names sake, from the roaring of them that prepared the felucy to deuoure me, out of the hands of such as sought after my life, from the multitude of them that troubled me.

4 And from them that went about to set fire vpon mee on every side, so that I am not burnt in the midst of the fire:

5 From the decep of hell, from an unclean tongue, from lying words, from false accusation to the king, and from an brighteous tongue.

6 My soule shall praise the Lord vnto death: for my life drew nigh vnto hell downward.

7 They compassed me round about on every side, and there was no man to helpe me: I looked about me if there were any man that would succour me: but there was none.

8 Then thought I vpon thy mercie, O Lord, and vpon thy acts that thou hast done euer of olde: namely, that thou deliuerest such as put their trust in thee, and riddest them out of the hands of the heathen.

9 Thus list I by my prayer from the earth, and prayed for deliuerance from death.

10 I called vpon the Lord the father of my Lord, that he would not leaue me without helpe in the day of my trouble, and in the time of the poud.

11 I will praise thy name continually, peelding honoz and thanks vnto it: and so my prayer was heard.

12 Thou savedst me from destruction, and deliueredst me from the brighteous time: therefore will I acknowledge a praise thee, and magnifie the Name of the Lord.

13 When I was yet but young, or euer I went astray, I desired wisdom openly in my prayer.

14 I came therefore before the Temple, and sought her vnto the last: then flourished shee vnto me, as a grape that is soone ripe.

15 My heart reioyced in her, then went my foot the right way: yea, fro my youth by sought I after her.

16 I bowed downe mine care, and receiued her: I found me much wisdom, and prospered greatly in her.

17 Therefore will I ascribe the glorie vnto him that giueth me wisdom.

18 For I am aduised to do thereafter, I will be ielous to cleaue vnto the thing that is good, so shall I not be confounded.

a Collatione is obtained by one of these three manners: first, by prayer, as Solomon did, and Iacob secondly, by diligent reading of Gods booke, wherein wisdom is contained, Dial. 10. Chap. 6. Thirdly, by goodly conversation and continuing in the grace of God, Job. 2. Job. 7. If any man will doe my will, he shall know my doctrine.

19 My soule hath wept with her, and I haue bene diligent to be occupied in her: I lift by my hands on high, then was my soule lightened through wisdom, and I knowledged my foolishnesse.  
 20 I ordered my soule after her, shee and I were one heart from the beginning, and I found her in cleanness, and therefore shall I not be forsaken.  
 21 My heart longed after her, and I gate a good treasure.  
 22 Through her the Lord hath given mee a new tongue, wherewith I will praise him.  
 23 \* Come vnto mee yee vnlearned, and dwell in the house of wisdom.  
 24 Withdrow not your selues from her, but

talke and commune of these things: for your soules are very thirsty.  
 25 I opened my mouth, and spake, & come and buy wisdom without money.  
 26 Bow downe your necke vnder her yoke, and your soule shall receiue wisdom: she is hard at hand, and is content to be found.  
 27 \* Beholde with your eyes, howe that I haue had but little labour, and yet haue found much rest.  
 28 Receiue wisdom, and ye shall haue plentifulnesse of siluer and gold in possession.  
 29 Let your minde reioyce in his mercy, and be not ashamed of his praise.  
 30 Worke his worke betimes, and hee shall giue you your reward in due season.

Eccle. 6. 10

Esay 55. 2.

The end of the booke of Iesus the sonne of Sirach, which is called in Latine Ecclesiasticus.



# The booke of the Prophet Baruch.

## The first Chapter.

1 Baruch wrote a booke during the captiuitie of Babylon, which he read before Iechonias and all the people. 10 The Iewes sent the booke with money vnto Hierusalem to their other brethren, to the intent that they should pray for them.



And these are the words of the booke, which were written by Baruch the sonne of Nerias, the sonne of Maaias, the sonne of Sedechias, the son of Helchias at Babylon,  
 2 In the fifth yeere, and in the seuenth day of the moneth, what time as the Chaldees tooke Hierusalem, and burnt it by with fire.

3 And Baruch did reade the words of this booke, that Iechonias the son of Joachim king of Iuda might heare, and in the presence of all the people that were come to heare the booke.

4 And before all the nobles, the kings sonnes, and before the elders, and before the whole people, from the lowest vnto the highest, before all them that dwelt at Babylon, by the water of Sodi:

5 Which when they heard it, wept, fasted, and prayed before the Lord.

6 They made a collection also of money, according to euery mans power:

7 And sent it to Hierusalem vnto Joachim the sonne of Helchia, the sonne of Salom priest, with other priests, and to all the people which were with him at Hierusalem.

8 What time as they had gotten the vessels of the Temple of the Lord that were taken away out of the Temple, that they might bring them againe into the land of Iuda the tenth day of the moneth Sivan, namely, silver vessels, which Sedechias the sonne of Iudas king of Iuda had made)

9 After that Nabuchodonosor king of Baby-

lon had taken Iechonias, with all his princes, lords, and all the people, and led them captiue from Hierusalem vnto Babylon:

10 And they sayd, Beholde, we haue sent you money to buy you burnt offerings and incense withall, prepare a meat offering, and offer for sinne vpon the altar of the Lord our God.

11 And pray for the prosperitie of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and for the wellfare of Balthasar his sonne, that their dayes may bee vpon earth as the dayes of heauen:

12 That God also may giue vs strength, and lighten our eyes, that we may liue vnder the defence of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and vnder the protection of Balthasar his sonne, that we may long doe them seruiue, and finde fauour in their sight.

13 Pray for vs also vnto the Lord our God: for wee haue sinned against the Lord our God, and vnto this day is not his wrath turned yet away from vs.

14 And see that ye reade this booke, which we haue sent vnto you, to be rehearsed in the Temple of the Lord vpon the hie dayes, and at times conuenient.

15 Thus shall ye say, \* The Lord our God is righteous, but we are woorthy of confusion and shame, like as it is come to passe this day vnto all Iuda, and to euery one that dwelleth at Hierusalem,

16 To our kings, princes, priests, prophets, and to our fathers.

17 \* Wee haue sinned before the Lord our God, we haue not put our trust in him, nor giue him credence.

18 We haue not obeyed him, we haue not hearkened vnto the voice of the Lord our God, to walke in the commandements that he gaue vs openly.

19 Since the day that he brought our forefathers out of the land of Egypt, vnto this present day, we haue bene euer a misbelieuing and an

infaitfull

a Baruch was secretarie to Iechonias the King, of whom he receiued his office made mention.

Or, Sud.

Or, ornaments.

h Sivan cometh part of May and part of Iune, it is the thirde moneth after the reuoluing of the sunne.

c By these examples we are taught to pray for Kings. 1. 2. 3.

Baruch a

Das. 1



Infaithfull people vnto the Lord our God, de-  
stroying our selues bitterly, and thinking backe,  
that we should not heare his voice.

20 Wherefore, there are come vpon vs great  
plagues, and diuers curses, like as the Lord \* de-  
uised by Moses his seruaunt, which brought our  
fathers out of the land of Egypt, to giue vs a  
land that floweth with milke and hony, like as  
it is to see this day.

21 Nevertheless, we haue not hearkened vnto  
the voice of the Lord our God, according to all  
the words of the Prophets, whom he sent vnto  
vs and to our fathers.

22 But euery man followed his owne minde  
and wicked imagination, to offer vnto strange  
gods, and to do euill in the sight of the Lord our  
God.

The ij. Chapter.

1 The Iewes confesse that they iustly suffer for their  
sinses 12 The Lord will that we obey vnto prin-  
ces, although they be euill.

**H**Or the which cause the Lord our  
God hath performed his deui-  
ce, wherof hee certified vs and our  
heads that ruled in Hierusalem,  
yea, and our kings, our princes,  
with all Israel and Iuda.

2 And such plagues hath the Lord brought  
vpon vs, as neuer came to passe vnder the hea-  
uen, like as it is fulfilled in Hierusalem, \* accor-  
ding as it is written in the law of Moses,

3 That a man should eat the flesh of his  
owne sonne, and the flesh of his owne daughter.

4 Moreover, hee hath deliuered them into  
the hands of all the kings that are round about  
vs, to be confounded and desolate, and scattered  
them abroad in all lands and nations.

5 Thus are we brought beneath, and not a-  
boue, because we haue sinned against the Lord  
our God, and haue not bene obedient vnto his  
voice.

6 Therefore \* the Lord our God is righte-  
ous, and we with our fathers, as reason is, are  
brought to open shame, as it is to see this day.

7 And as for these plagues that are come  
vpon vs already, the Lord hath deuised them  
for vs.

8 Yet would we not pray vnto the Lord our  
God, that we might euery man turne from his  
vngodly waies.

9 So the Lord hath caused such plagues to  
come vpon vs: for hee is righteous in all his  
works which he hath commanded vs:

10 which we also haue not done, nor hearke-  
ned vnto his voice, for to walke in the comman-  
dements of the Lord, that he hath giue vnto vs.

11 And \* now, O Lord God of Israel, thou  
that hast brought thy people out of the land of  
Egypt with a mighty hand, with tokens and  
wonders, with thy great power, and outstret-  
ched arme, and hast gotten thy selfe a name, as  
it is come to passe this day:

12 O Lord our God, we haue sinned, we haue  
done wickedly, we haue behaved our selues vn-  
godly in all thy righteousness.

13 Turne thy wrath from vs, we beseech thee,  
for wee are but a few left among the heathen,  
where thou hast scattered vs.

14 Heare our prayers, O Lord, and our peti-  
tions, bring vs out of captiuitie for thine owne

sake, get vs fauour in the sight of them which  
haue led vs a way:

15 That all lands may know that thou art  
the Lord our God, and that Israel and his gene-  
ration calleth vpon thy Name.

16 O Lord, \* looke down from thy holy house  
vpon vs, incline thine eare, and heare vs.

17 \* Open thine eyes and behold, for the dead  
that be gone downe to their graues, and whose  
soules are out of their bodies, ascribe vnto the  
Lord neither praise nor righteousness.

18 But the soule that is bered for the multi-  
tude of her sinnes, which goeth on heauily and  
weakely, whose eyes begun to faile, yea, such a  
soule ascribeth praise and righteousness vnto  
the Lord.

19 For we poure out our prayers before thee,  
and require mercie in thy sight, O Lord our God,  
not for any godliness of our fathers:

20 But because thou hast sent out thy wrath  
and indignation vpon vs, according as thou  
didst threaten vs by thy seruants the Prophets,  
saying,

21 Thus sayth the Lord, Bow downe your  
shoulders and necks, and serue the king of Ba-  
bylon: so shall ye remaine still in the land that I  
gaue vnto your fathers.

22 \* But if yee will not heare the voice of the  
Lord your God, to serue the king of Babylon,

23 I will destroy you in the cities of Iuda,  
within Hierusalem and without: I will also  
take from you the voice of mirth, and the voice  
of ioy, the voice of the bridegrome, and the voice  
of the bride, and there shall no man dwell moze  
in the land.

24 But they would not hearken vnto thy  
voice, to doe the thing of Babylon service: and  
therefore hast thou performed the words that  
thou spakest by thy seruants the prophets: name-  
ly, that the bones of our kings, and the bones of  
of our fathers should be translated out of their  
places:

25 And loe, now are they layd out in the heat  
of the sunne, and in the colde of the night, and  
dead in great misery, with hunger, with sword,  
with pestilence, and are cleane cast forth.

26 As for the temple wherein thy Name was  
called vpon: thou hast layed it waste, as it is to  
see this day, and that for the wickednesse of the  
house of Israel, and the house of Iuda.

27 O Lord our God, thou hast increated vs  
after all thy goodnesse, and according to all that  
great louing mercy of thine.

28 \* Like as thou spakest by thy seruant Mo-  
ses, in the day when thou diddest command him  
to write thy law before the children of Israel,  
saying,

29 If ye will not hearken vnto my voice, then  
shall this great multitude be turned into a very  
small people among the nations, for I will scat-  
ter them abroad.

30 Notwithstanding, I am sure that all  
folke will not heare me, for it is an hard necked  
people: but in the land of their captiuitie they  
shall remember themselves.

31 And learne to know that I am the Lord  
their God, when I giue them an heart to vnder-  
stand, and eares to heare.

32 Then shall they praise me in the land of  
their captiuitie, and thinke vpon my Name.

33 Then shall they turne them from their

Deu. 26. 15,  
e. say 62. 15.  
Ps. 113. 17

Iere. 27. 17

Leu. 28. 14.  
deu. 28. 15.

hard backs, and from their ungodlinesse: then shall they remember the things that happened vnto their fathers which sinned against me.

34 So will I bring them againe into the land which I promised with an othe vnto their fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and they shall be lords of it, yea, I will increase them, and not minish them.

35 And I will make another covenant with them, such one as shall endure for ever: namely, that I will be their God, and they shall be my people: and I will no more driue my people the children of Israel out of the land that I have giuen them.

The iij. Chapter.

3 Onely God was the finder of wisdom. 37 Of the incarnation of Christ.



And now, O Lord almighty, thou God of Israel, the soule that is in trouble, and the spirit that is vexed, crieth vnto thee:

2 Heare vs, O Lord, and haue pitie vpon vs, for thou art a mercifull God: be gracious vnto vs, for wee haue sinned before thee.

3 Thou endurest for ever: should wee then bitterly perish?

4 O Lord almighty, thou God of Israel, heare now the prayer of the dead Israelites, and of their children, which haue sinned before thee, and not hearkened vnto the voice of the Lord their God, for the which cause these plagues hang now vpon vs.

5 O Lord, remember not the wickednesse of our forefathers, but thinke vpon thy power and name now at this time:

6 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee, O Lord, will we praise.

7 For thou hast put thy feare in our hearts, to the intent that we should call vpon thy name, and praise thee in our captiuitie, and that wee might turne from the wickednesse of our forefathers that sinned before thee.

8 Beholde, we are yet this day in our captiuitie, whereas thou hast scattered vs, to be an abomination, curse, and subiect to eractions: like as it hath happened vnto our fathers also, because of all their wickednesse and departing from thee, O Lord our God.

9 O Israel, heare the commandements of life, ponder them well with thine eares, that thou mayest learne wisdom.

10 But how happeneth it, Israel, that thou art in thine enemies land? thou art warden olde in a strange countrey, and desiled with the dead.

11 Why art thou become like them that goe downe to their graues?

12 Euen because thou hast forsaken the well of wisdom.

13 For if thou hadst walked in the way of God truly, thou shouldest haue remained still safe in thine owne land.

14 O learne then where is wisdom, where vertue is, where vnderstanding is: that thou mayest know also from whence cometh long continuance and life, the light of the eyes, and quietnesse.

15 Who euer found out her place? or who came euer into her treasures?

16 Where are the princes of the heathen be-

come, and such as ruled the beasts vpon the earth,

17 They that had their pastime with the fowles of the aire, they that hoozded by siluer and gold wherein men trust so much, and made no end of their gathering?

18 What is become of them that coined siluer, and were so carefull, and could not bring their works to passe?

19 They be rooted out, and gone downe to hell, and other men are come by in their steads.

20 Vong men haue scene light, and dwell vpon earth: but the way of reformation haue they not knowen.

21 For vnderstand the paths thereof: neither haue their children receiued it, yea, right farre is it from them.

22 It hath not bene heard of in the land of Chanaan, neither hath it bene scene at The-man.

23 The Agarens sought after wisdom, but that which is earthly, like as the merchants of the land doe: they of The-man are cunning also, they labour for wisdom and vnderstanding: but the way of true wisdom they know not, neither do they thinke vpon the paths thereof.

24 O Israel, how great is the house of God? and how large is the place of his possession?

25 Great is he, and hath none end: yea, high and vmeasurable.

26 What is become of those famous giants, that were so great of bodies, and so worthy men of warre?

27 Those hath not the Lord chosen, neither haue they found the way of reformation:

28 Therefore were they destroyed, and forso-much as they had no wisdom, they perished because of their foolishnesse.

29 Who hath gone by into heauen, to take wisdom there, and brought her downe from the clouds?

30 Who hath gone ouer the sea to finde her, and hath chosen her aboue golde, and so brought her hither?

31 No man knoweth the wayes of wisdom, neither is there any that can seeke out her paths.

32 But he that woteth all things, knoweth her, and hath found her out with his foreknowledge, the same is he which prepared the earth at the beginning, and filled it with all manner of fowles and beasts.

33 When he sendeth out the light, it goeth: and when he calleth it againe, it obeyeth him with feare.

34 The starres keepe their watch, and giue their light, yea, and that gladly: when he calleth them, they say, Heere we be: and so with chearefulness they shew light vnto him that made them.

35 This is our God, and there shall none other be compared vnto him.

36 It is he that hath found out all wisdom, and hath giuen her vnto Jacob his seruant, and to Israel his beloued.

37 Afterward did he shew himselfe vpon earth, and dwell among men.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The reward of them that keepe the law, and the punishment of them that despise her.

||Or, strength.

Chis

**H**is is the booke of the commandments of God, and the law that endureth for ever: all they that keepe it shall come to life, but such as forsake it shall come to death.

2 Turne thee, O Jacob, and take hold of it, walke by this way thoww his brightnesse and shine.

3 Giue not thine honoz to another, and thy worship to a strange people.

4 O Israel, how happy are we, seeing that God hath shewed vs such things as are pleasant vnto him?

5 Be of good cheere, thou people of God, O thou ancient Israel.

6 Now are ye sold among the heathen, howbeit, not for your vtter destruction: but because ye pouched God the Lord to wrath and displeasure, therefore were ye deliuered vnto your enemies.

7 For ye displeased the euerlasting God that made you, offering vnto devils, and not to God.

8 Ye haue forgotten him that brought you vp, and ye haue grieved Hierusalem that nursed you.

9 When she saw that the wrath of God was comming vpon you, she said, Hearken, O ye that dwell about Sion, for God hath brought me into great heauinesse.

10 And why? I see the captiuitie of my people, of my sonnes & daughters, which the euerlasting God will bring vpon them.

11 With ioy did I nourish them: but now must I leaue them with weeping and sorow.

12 Let no man reioyce ouer me, widow, and forsaken, which for the sinnes of my children am desolate of euery man: for why? they departed from the law of God.

13 They would not know his righteousnes, nor walke in the wayes of his comandements: and as for the pathys of truely and godlines, they had no lust to go in them.

14 O ye dwellers about Sion, come and let vs call to remembrance the captiuitie that the euerlasting God hath brought vpon my sonnes and daughters.

15 He hath brought a people vpon them from farre, an incourteous people, and of a strange language, which neither regard the olde, nor pity the yong.

16 These haue caried away the deare beloued of the widowes, leauing me alone both desolate and childlesse.

17 But alas, what can I helpe you?

18 Now he that brought these plagues vpon you, deliuer you also from the hands of your enemies.

19 Goe your way, O my children, goe your way: for I am desolate and forsaken.

20 I haue put off the clothing of peace, and put vpon me the sackerloth of prayer, and for my time I will call vpon the most highest.

21 Be of good cheere, O my children, cry vnto the Lord, and he shall deliuer you from the power of the princes your enemies.

22 For verily I haue euer a good hope of your prosperous health, yea, a very gladnesse is come vpon me from the holy one, because of the mercy that ye shall haue of our euerlasting Sauiour.

23 With mourning & weeping did I let you

goe from me: but with ioy and perpetuall gladnesse shall the Lord bring you againe vnto me.

24 Like as the neighbours of Sion saw your captiuitie from God: euen so shall they also see shortly your health in God, which shall come on you with great honoz and euerlasting worship.

25 O my children, suffer patiently the wrath that shall come vpon you: for the enemy hath persecuted thee, but shortly thou shalt see his destruction, and shalt tread vpon his necke.

26 My darlings haue gone rough hard waies, for they are led away as a flocke that is scattered abroad with the enemies.

27 But be of good comfort, O my children, and cry vnto the Lord: for he that led you away hath you yet in remembrance.

28 And like as ye haue bene minded to swarue from your God: so shall you now indeuour your selues tenne times moze to turne againe, and to seeke him.

29 For he that brought these plagues vpon you, shall bring you euerlasting ioy againe with your health.

30 Take a good heart vnto thee, O Hierusalem: for he which gaue thee that name, crieth thee so to do.

31 The wicked doers that now put thee to trouble, shall perish: and such as haue reioyced at thy fall, shall be punished.

32 The cities whom thy children serue, and that haue carried away thy sonnes, shall be corrected.

33 For like as they be now glad of thy decay, and reioyce at thy fall: so shall they mourne in their owne destruction.

34 The ioy of their multitude shall be taken away, and their cheere shall be turned to sorow.

35 For a fire shall fall vpon them from the euerlasting God, long to endure, and it shall be inhabited of devils for a great season.

36 O Hierusalem, looke about thee toward the East, and behold the ioy that commeth vnto thee from God.

37 For loe, thy sonnes whom thou hast forsaken, and that were scattered abroad, come gathered together from the East and West, reioycing in the word of the Holy one, vnto the honoz of God.

The v. Chapter.

1 Hierusalem is mooued vnto gladnesse for the returne of her people, and vnder the figure thereof, the Church.

**R**emoue off thy mourning clothes, O Hierusalem, and thy sorow, & decke thee with thy worship and honour that commeth vnto thee from God with euerlasting glozy.

2 God shall put the garment of righteousnesse vpon thee, and set a crowne of euerlasting worship vpon thy head:

3 For vpon thee wil God declare his brightnesse, that is vnder the heauen.

4 Yea, an euerlasting name shall be giuen thee of God, with peace of righteousnes, and the honour of Gods feare.

5 Arise, O Hierusalem, stand by on high, looke about thee toward the East, and behold thy children gathered from the East vnto the West, which reioyce in the holy word, hauing God in remembrance.

Baruch 5.6

Baruc. 4. 36

6 They departed from thee on foot, and were led away of their enemies : but now shall the Lord bring them carried with honour, as children of the kingdom.

7 For God is purposed to bring downe all stony mountaines, yea, and all high rocks, to fill the valleys, and so to make them even with the ground, that Israel may be diligent to live unto the honour of God.

8 The woods & all pleasant trees shall overshadow Israel at the commandement of God.

9 For hither shall God bring Israel with ioyfull mirth, and in the light of his Majesty with the mercy and righteousnesse that commeth of himselfe.

The vj. Chapter.

A copy of the epistle that Ieremie sent vnto the Iewes, which were led away prisoners by the king of Babylon : wherein hee certifieth them of the thing that was commanded him of God.

**B**Ecause of the sinnes that yee have done against God, ye shall be led away captiue vnto Babylon, euen of Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon.

2 So when yee be come into Babylon, yee shall remaine there many yeres, & for a long season, namely, <sup>a</sup> seven generations : and after that will I bring you away peaceably from thence.

3 <sup>\*</sup> Nowe shall yee see in Babylon gods of golde, of siluer, of wood, and of stone, borne vpon mens shoulders, to cast out a fearefullnesse before the heathen.

4 But looke that ye doe not as the other : be not ye afrayd, and let not the feare of them overcome you.

5 Therefore when yee see the multitude of people worshipping them behinde and before, say ye in your hearts, O Lord, it is thou that oughtest onely to be worshipped.

6 Mine Angel also shall be with you, and I my selfe will care for your soules.

7 As for the timber of those gods, the car-penter hath polished them : yea, gilted be they, and layd out with siluer, yet are they but baine things, and cannot speake.

8 Like as a wench that loveth paramours, is trimly deckt : euen so are these made, and hanged with gold.

9 Crownes of golde verily haue their gods vpon their heads : so the priests themselves take golde and siluer from them, and put it to their owne bies :

10 Yea, they giue of the same vnto harlots, and trimme their whores withall : againe they take it from the whores, and decke their gods therewith :

11 Yet cannot these gods deliuer themselves from rust and mothes.

12 When they haue covered them with clothing of purple, they wipe their faces for the dust of the Temple, whereof there is much among them.

13 One hath a scepter in his hand as though he were a iudge of the countrey, yet can hee not slay such as offend him.

14 Another hath a sword or an axe in his hand : for all that, he is neither able to defend himselfe from battell, nor from murderers.

15 By this, ye may vnderstand that they be

no gods : therefore see that yee neither worship them, nor feare them.

16 For like as a vessel that a man bleseth, is nothing woorth when it is broken, euen so is it with their gods : when they be set vp in the temple, their eyes be full of dust through the feet of those that come in.

17 And like as the doozes are shut in round about vpon him that hath offended the king, or as it were a dead body kept beside the graue : euen so the priests keepe the doozes with barres and locks, lest their gods be spoiled with robbers.

18 They set vp candles before them, yea berily, and that many, whereof they cannot see one : but euen as blocks, to stand they in the temple.

19 It is sayd, that the serpents and wormes which come of the earth, gnaw out their hearts, eating them and their clothes also, and yet they feele it not.

20 Their faces are blacke, through the smoke that is in the temple.

21 The owles, swallows, and birds flie vpon them, yea, and the cats run over their heads.

22 By this ye may be sure that they are no gods, therefore feare them not.

23 The gold that they haue, is to make them beautifull : for all that, except some body dight off their rust, they will giue no shine, and when they were call into a soyme, they felt it not.

24 <sup>\*</sup> They are bought for money, and haue no breath of life within them.

25 They must be borne vpon mens shoulders as those that haue no feet, whereby they declare vnto men that they be nothing woorth : confounded be they then that worship them.

26 For if they fall to the ground, they can not rise by againe of themselves : Yea, though one helpe them by, and set them right, yet are they not able to stand alone, but must haue proppes set vnder them like dead men.

27 As for the thing that is offered vnto them, their priests sell it, and abuse it, yea, the priests wiues take thereof : but vnto the like and poore they giue nothing of it :

28 The woman with child, and the menstruous, lay hands of their offerings : by this ye may be sure that they are no gods, therefore be not afrayd of them.

29 From whence commeth it then, that they be called gods ? because women sit before the gods of siluer, gold, and wood,

30 And the priests sit in their temples, having open clothes, whose heads and beards are shauer, and haue nothing vpon their heads,

31 Roaring and crying vpon their gods, as men do at the feast when one is dead.

32 The priests also take away the garments of the images, and decke their wiues and children withall.

33 Whether it be good or euill that any man doe vnto them, they are not able to recompense it : they can neither set by a king, nor put him downe.

34 In like maner, they may neither giue riches, nor reward euill : though a man make a bow vnto them, and keepe it not, they will not require it.

35 They can saue no man from death, neither deliuer the weake from the mighty.

36 They can not restore a blinde man to his sight, nor helpe any man at his need.

In this chapter are the makers and maintainers of images mightie confuted,

<sup>a</sup> That is, seventy yeres.

Esay 44. 10

[Or, tongue]

Ely 46

[Or, be gifts,

[Or, and

ead,  
hal-  
fo  
nour  
the  
if  
hall  
lmbc  
at  
doe  
it to  
do  
that  
wv.

37 They can shew no mercie to the widow,  
no: doe good to the fatherlesse.

38 Their gods of wood, stone, golde, and sil-  
uer, are but euen as other stones that be betwen  
of the mountaine: they that worship them, shall  
be confounded.

39 How should they then be taken for gods?  
yea, how dare men call them gods?

40 And though the Chaldees worshipped  
them not, hearing that they were but dumbe,  
and could not speake:

41 Yet they themselves offer vnto Bel, and  
would saue him to speake: as who say  
they could feele that may not moue.

42 But when these men come to vnderstan-  
ding, they forsake them, for their gods haue no  
feeling.

43 A great sort of women girt with cords, sit  
in the streets, and burne oliue berries: How  
if one of them be conueyed away, and lie with  
such as come by, she casteth her neighbour in  
the teeth, because she was not worthly reputed,  
no: her cord broken.

44 Whatsoeuer is done for them, it is but in  
vaine and lost: How may it then be thought or  
said that they are gods?

45 Carpenters and goldsmiths make them:  
neither he they any other thing but euen what  
the workeman will make of them.

46 Yea, the goldsmiths themselves that  
make them, are of no long continuance: howe  
should then the things that are made of them be  
gods?

47 Vaine therefore are the things, yea, very  
shame it is that they leaue behind them for their  
posteritie.

48 For as soone as there cometh any warre  
or plague vpon them, then the priestes imagine  
where they may hide themselves with them.

49 How can men then thinke that they bee  
gods, which neither may defende themselves  
from warre, no: deliuer them from misfor-  
tune?

50 For seeing they be but of wood, of stone, of  
siluer, and of gold, all people & kings shall knowe  
hereafter, that they be but vaine things: yea, it  
shal be openly declared that they be no gods, but  
euen the very worke of mens hands, and that  
God hath nothing to doe with them.

51 It is manifest then, that they are no gods,  
but the worke of mens hands, and no worke of  
God in them.

52 They can set no king in the land, no: giue  
raie vnto men.

53 They can giue no sentence of a matter, nei-  
ther defend the land from wrong: for they are  
not able to doe so much as a crowe that lieth be-  
twixt heauen and earth.

54 Where there happeneth a fire into the  
house of those gods of wood, and siluer, and of  
gold, the priestes wil escape and saue themselves,  
but the gods burne as the balkes therein.

55 They cannot withstand any king or bat-  
tel: how may it then be thought or granted that  
they be gods?

56 Whereouer, these gods of wood, of stone,  
of gold & siluer, may neither defend themselves  
from theues no: robbers.

57 Yea, the very wicked are stronger then  
they: these strip them out of their apparell that  
they be clothed withall, these take their golde  
and siluer from them, and so get them away, yet  
can they not helpe themselves.

58 Therefore it is much better for a man to  
be a king, and so to shew his power, or els a profit-  
table vessel in a house, wherein he that oweth it  
might haue pleasure, yea, or to be a doore in a  
house, to keepe such things safe as be therein,  
then to be such a vaine god.

59 The sunne, the moone, and all the starres,  
seeing they giue their shine and light, are obedi-  
ent, and doe men good.

60 When the lightening glistereth, all is  
cleare.

61 The winde bloweth in euery countrey:  
and when God commandeth the clouds to goe  
round about the whole world, they doe as they  
are bidden.

62 When the fire is sent downe from aboue  
and commanded, it burneth by hills & woods:  
but as for these gods, they are not like one of  
these things, neither in beautie, neither in  
strength.

63 Wherefore men should not thinke no: say  
that they be gods, seeing they can neither giue  
sentence in iudgement, no: doe men good.

64 For so much now as yee are sure that they  
be not gods, then feare them not.

65 For they can neither speake euill no: good  
of kings.

66 They can shew no tokens in heauens for  
the heathen, neither shine as the sunne, no: giue  
light as the moone:

67 Yea, the vnreasonable beastes are better  
then they: for they can get them vnder the rooffe,  
and doe themselves good.

68 So can yee bee certified by no maner of  
meanes that they be gods, therefore feare them  
not.

69 For like as a scarcrow in a garden of herbs  
keepeth nothing: euen so are their gods of wood,  
of siluer, and gold.

70 And like as a white thorne in an orchard  
that euery bird sitteth vpon, yea, like as a dead  
body that is call in the darke: euen so is it with  
these gods of wood, siluer, and gold.

71 By the purple and scarlet which they haue  
vpon them, and soone fadeth away, ye may vn-  
derstand that they be no gods: yea, they themselves  
shal be consumed at the last, which shal be a great  
confusion of the land.

72 Blessed is the godly man that hath no i-  
mages and worshippeth none: for he shall be farre  
from reproofe.

Or, better.

The end of the booke of the Prophet Baruch,



# The song of the three children vvhich

were put into the hote burning ouen. The common translation readeth this song in the third Chapter of Daniel.

25 The prayer of Azarias. 46 The cruelty of the king.  
48 The fire deuoureth the Chaldeans. 49 The Angel of the Lord was in the fornace.



As they walked in the midst of the flame, praising God, and magnifying the Lord.

25 Then Azarias stood by, and prayed in this manner, euen in the midst of the fire opened hee his mouth, and sayd,

26 Blessed bee thou, O Lord God of our fathers, right worthy to be praised and honoured is that name of thine for euermore.

27 For thou art righteous in all things that thou hast done to vs, yea, faithfull are all thy workes, thy wayes are right, and all thy iudgements true.

28 In all the things that thou hast brought vpon vs, and vpon the holy citie of our fathers, euen Hierusalem, thou hast executed true iudgement: yea, according to right and equitie hast thou brought all these things vpon vs, because of our sinnes:

29 For why? we haue offended and done wickedly, departing from thee.

30 In all things haue we trespassed, and not obeyed thy commaundements, nor kept them, neither done as thou hast bidden vs that we may prosper.

31 Wherefore all that thou hast brought vpon vs, and euery thing that thou hast done to vs, thou hast done them in true iudgement:

32 As in deliuering vs into the hands of our enemies, among bngodly and wicked abominations, and to an bnrighitous king, yea, the most forward vpon earth.

33 And now we may not open our mouthes, wee are become a shame and reproofe vnto thy seruants, and to them that worship thee.

34 Yet for thy names sake we beseech thee giue vs not by for euer, breake not thy couenant.

35 And take not away thy mercie from vs for thy beloued Abrahams sake, for thy seruant Isahacs sake, and for thy holy Israels sake:

36 To whom thou hast spoken and promised, that thou wouldest multiplie their seede as the starres of heauen, and as the sand that lieth vpon the sea shore.

37 For we, O Lord, are become lesse then any people, and bee kept vnder this day in all the world, because of our sinnes.

38 So that now wee haue neither prince, duke, prophet, burnt offering, sacrifice, oblation, incense, nor sanctuary before thee.

39 Therefore beseech thee, in a contrite heart and an humble spirit let vs be receiued, that we may obtaine thy mercie.

40 Like as in the burnt offering of rammes and bullockes, and like as in thousands of fatte

lambs: so let our offering be in thy sight this day, that it may please thee: for there is no confusion vnto them that put their trust in thee.

41 And now we followe thee with all our heart, we feare thee, and seeke thy face.

42 Put vs not to shame: but deale with vs after thy louing kindnesse, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

43 Deliuer vs by thy miracles, O Lord, and get thy name an honour, that all they which doe thy seruants euill, may be confounded:

44 Let them be ashamed through thy almighty power, and let their strength be broken:

45 That they may know how that thou only art the Lord God, and honour worthy throughout all the world.

46 And the kings seruants that put them in, cealed not to make the ouen hot with wild fire, drie strawe, pitch, towne, and faggots.

47 So that the flame went out of the ouen vpon a fourtie and nine cubites:

48 Yea, it tooke away and burnt by those Chaldees that it gate hold vpon beside the ouen.

49 But the angel of the Lord came downe into the ouen to Azaria and his felowes, and smote the flame of the fire out of the ouen,

50 And made the middes of the ouen as it had bene a cold winde blowing: so the fire neither touched them, grieued them, nor did them hurt.

51 Then these thre as out of one mouth, praised, honoured, and blessed God in the fornace, saying,

52 Blessed be thou, O Lord God of our fathers: for thou art praise and honour worthy, yea, and to bee magnified for euermore.

53 Blessed be the holy name of thy glory, for it is worthy to bee praised and magnified in all worlds.

54 Blessed be thou in the holy temple of thy glory: for aboute all things thou art to bee praised, yea, and more then worthy to be magnified for euer.

55 Blessed be thou in the throne of thy kingdom: for aboute all thou art worthy to be well spoken of, and to bee more then magnified for euer.

56 Blessed bee thou that lookest throuwe the deepe, and sitest vpon the Cherubims: for thou art worthy to be praised, and aboute all to be magnified for euer.

57 Blessed be thou in the firmament of heauen: for thou art praise and honour worthy for euer.

58 O all ye workes of the Lord, speake good of the Lord: praise him and let him by for euer.

59 O ye Angels of the Lord, speake good of the Lord: praise him and let him by for euer.

60 O ye heauens, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and let him by for euer.

61 O all ye waters that be aboute the firmament,

A copy of this called the song of the three children of Isaac and of Isaac's city.

Psalm 148

ment, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and let him be for ever.

62 *¶* All ye powers of the Lord, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and let him be for ever.

63 *¶* Ye Sunne and Moone, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and let him be for ever.

64 *¶* Ye Starres of heauen, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and let him be for ever.

65 *¶* Ye howres and dew, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and let him be for ever.

66 *¶* All ye winds of God, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and let him be for ever.

67 *¶* Ye fire and heate, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and let him be for ever.

68 *¶* Ye winter and Summer, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and let him be for ever.

69 *¶* Ye dewes and frosts, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and let him be for ever.

70 *¶* Ye frost and colde, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and let him be for ever.

71 *¶* Ye ice and snow, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and let him be for ever.

72 *¶* Ye nightes and dayes, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and let him be for ever.

73 *¶* Ye light and darkenesse, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and let him be for ever.

74 *¶* Ye lightnings and cloudes, speake good of the Lord: praise him and let him be for ever.

75 *¶* Let the earth speake good of the Lord: yea, let it praise him, and let him be for ever.

76 *¶* Ye mountaines and hills, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and let him be for ever.

77 *¶* All ye greene things vpon the earth, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and let him be for ever.

78 *¶* Ye welles, speake good of the Lord:

praise him, and let him be for ever.

79 *¶* Ye Seas and floods, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and let him be for ever.

80 *¶* Ye whales, and all that moue in the waters, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and let him be for ever.

81 *¶* All ye fowles of the aire, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and let him be for ever.

82 *¶* All ye beasts and cattell, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and let him be for ever.

83 *¶* Ye children of men, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and let him be for ever.

84 *¶* Let Israel speake good of the Lord: praise him, and let him be for ever.

85 *¶* Ye Priestes of the Lord, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and let him be for ever.

86 *¶* Ye seruants of the Lord, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and let him be for ever.

87 *¶* Ye spirits and soules of the righteous, speake good of the Lord: praise him, and let him be for ever.

88 *¶* Ye holy & humble men of heart, speake ye good of the Lord: praise him, and let him be for ever.

89 *¶* Anania, Azaria, and Misael, speake ye good of the Lord, praise ye him, and let him be for ever: which hath deliuered vs from the hell, kept vs from the hand of death, rid vs from the midst of the burning flame, and saued vs in the midst of the fire.

90 *¶* Give thanks therefore vnto the Lord, for he is kinde hearted: and his mercie endureth for ever.

91 *¶* All deuoute men, speake ye good of the Lord, the God of all gods: *¶* Praise him, and give him thanks, for his mercie endureth without end.



## The storie of Sufanna, which is the xiiij. Chapter of Daniel after the Latin.

1 The two gouernours are taken with the loue of Sufanna. 19 They take her alone in the garden. 20 They entice her to wickednesse. 23 She chooseth rather to obey God, though it be to the danger of her life. 34 She is accused. 45 Daniel doth deliuer her. 62 The gouernours are put to death.

**H**ere dwelt a man in Babylon, called Iocim,

2 **W**hat took a wife whose name was Sufanna, the daughter of Helchia, a very faire woman, and such a one as feared God.

3 **H**er father and her mother also were good people, and taught their daughter, according to the Law of Moses.

4 **N**owe Iocim her husband was a great rich man, and had a faire orchard ioyning vnto his house, and to him resorted the Jewes commonly, because hee was a man of reputation among them.

5 **T**he same yeere were there made two

Judges, such as the Lord speaketh of, *The wickednesse of Babylon connecth from the Elders, that is, from the Judges which seeme to rule the people.*

6 **T**hese came oft to Iocims house: and all such as had any thing to doe in the Lawe, came thither vnto them.

7 **N**owe when the people departed away at noone, Sufanna went into her husbands orchard to walke.

8 **T**he two elders seeing this, that she went in dayly and walked, they burned for lust to her,

9 **Y**ea, they were almost out of their wites, and cast downe their eyes, that they should not see heauen, nor remember that God is a righteous Judge.

10 **F**or they were both wounded with the loue of her, neither durst one shewe another his grieffe:

11 **A**nd for shame they durst not tell her their inordinate lust, that they would faine haue had to doe with her:

12 Yet they layd wait for her earnestly from day to day, that they might at the least haue a sight of her.

13 And the one sayd to the other, wy, let vs goe home, for it is dinner time. So they went their way one from another.

14 When they returned againe, they came together, enquiring out the matter betwixt themselves. yea, the one told the other of his wicked lust: then appointed they a time when they might take Sufanna alone.

15 It happened also that they spied out a convenient time, when she went forth to walke, as her maner was, and no body with her but two maidens, and thought to wash her selfe in the garden: for it was an hot season.

16 And there was not one person there, except the two elders that had hid themselves to behold her.

17 So she sayd to her maidens, Go, fetch me oile and sope, and shut the orchard dooze, that I may wash me.

18 And they did as she bade them, and shut the orchard dooze, and went out themselves at a backe dooze to fetch the thing that she had commanded: but Sufanna knew not that the elders lay there hid within.

19 Now when the maidens were gone forth, the two elders gate them by, and ran vpon her, saying,

20 Now the orchard doozes are shut, that no man can see vs, we haue a lust vnto thee, therefore consent vnto vs, and lie with vs.

21 If thou wilt not, we shall bring a testimoniall against thee, that there was a yong fellow with thee, & that thou hast sent away thy maidens from thee for the same cause.

22 Sufanna sighed, and sayd, Alas, I am in trouble on euery side: though I followe your minde, it will be my death: and if I consent not vnto you, I cannot escape your hands.

23 Well, it is better for me to fall into your hand without the deed doing, then to sinne in the sight of the Lord.

24 And with that she cried out with a loud voice: the elders also cried out against her.

25 Then ran there one to the orchard dooze, and knote it open.

26 Now when the seruants of the house heard the cry in the orchard, they rushed in at the backe dooze, to see what the matter was.

27 So when the elders tolde them, the seruants were greatly ashamed: for why? there was neuer such a report made of Sufanna.

28 On the morow after, came the people to Joacim her husband, and the two elders came also full of malicious imaginations against Sufanna, to bring her vnto death.

29 And spake thus before the people, Send for Sufanna the daughter of Helchias, Joacims wife. And immediatly they sent for her.

30 So she came with her father and mother, her children, and all her kindred.

31 Now Sufanna was a tender person, and marvellous faire of face.

32 Wherefore the wicked men commanded to take her clothes from her face (for she was covered) that at the least they might so be satisfied in her beauty.

33 When her friends, yea, and all they that knew her, began to weepe.

34 These two elders stood by in the mids of the people, and layed their hands vpon the head of Sufanna.

35 which wept, and looked by toward heauen: for her heart had a sure trust in the Lord.

36 And the elders sayd, As we were walking in the orchard alone, this woman came in with her two maidens, whom she sent away from her, and sparrd the orchard doozes:

37 with that a yong fellow which there was hid, came vnto her, and lay with her.

38 As for vs, we stood in a corner of the orchard: & when we saw this wickednesse, we ran to them, & we saw them as they were together.

39 But we could not holde him, for he was stronger then we. Thus he opened the dooze, and gate him away.

40 Now when we had taken this woman, we asked her what yong fellow this was, but she would not tell vs. This is the matter, and we be witnesses of the same.

41 The common sort belceued them, as those that were the Elders and Judges of the people, and so they condemned her to death.

42 Sufanna cried out with a loud voice, and sayd, O euerlasting God, thou searcher of secrets, thou that knowest all things before they come to passe:

43 Thou wotest that they haue borne false witness against me, and beholde, I must die, whereas I neuer did any such things as these men haue maliciously inuented against me.

44 And the Lord heard her voice.

45 For when she was led forth to death, the Lord raised by the spirit of a yong childe, whose name was Daniel.

46 which cried with a loud voice, I am cleane from this blood.

47 Then all the people turned towards him, and sayd, What meane these words that thou hast spoken?

48 Daniel stood in the mids of them, and said, Are ye such foolles, O ye children of Israel, that yee can not discern and know the truth? yee haue here condemned a daughter of Israel vnto death, and know not the truth wherefore.

49 So sit in iudgement againe: for they haue spoken false witness against her.

50 Wherefore the people turned againe in all the haste: and the elders, that is, the principal heads, sayd vnto him, Come sit downe here among vs, and shew vs this matter, seeing God hath giuen thee as great honour as an elder.

51 And Daniel sayd vnto them, But these two aside one from another, and then shall I examine them.

52 When they were put asunder one from another, he called one of them, & sayd vnto him, O thou olde cankered carle, that hast bled thy wickednesse so long, thine vngacious deeds which thou hast done afore, are now come to light.

53 For thou hast giuen false iudgements, thou hast oppressed the innocent, and letten the guilty go free: whereas yet the Lord sayth, The innocent and righteous see thou slay not.

54 Well then, if thou hast seene her, tell me vnder what tree sawest thou them companying together? He answered, vnder a Mulberie tree.

55 And Daniel sayd, wery well, now thou liest euen vpon thine head: loe, the messenger of

||Or, but they saw not the elders, because they were hid,

Exod.

10r. take



the Lord hath receiued the sentence of him to cut thee in two.

56 Then put he him aside, and called for the other, and saide vnto him, O thou seede of Chanaan, but not of Iuda, fairenesse hath deceiued thee, and lust hath subuerted thine heart.

57 Thus delt ye afoze with the daughters of Israel, and they for feare consented vnto you: but the daughter of Iuda would not abide your wickednesse.

58 Now tell me then, vnder what tree diddest thou take them companying together? He answered, vnder a Pomegranate tree.

59 Then saide Daniel vnto him, Very well, nowe thou liest also euen vpon thine head: the messenger of the Lord standeth waiting with the sword to cut thee in two, and slay you both.

60 With that all the whole multitude gaue

a great shout, and praised God, which alway deliuereth them that put their trust in him.

61 And they came vpon the two elders, whom Daniel had conuict with their owne mouth, that they had giuen faile witnessse,

62 And dealt with them euen likewise as they would haue done with their neighbours, yea, they did according to the Lawe of Moses, and put them to death: Thus the innocent blood was saued the same day.

63 Then Helcias and his wife praised God for their daughter Sufanna, with Ioaquim her husband, and all the kindred, that there was no dishonellie found in her.

64 From that day forth was Daniel had in great reputation in the sight of the people.

65 And King Astiages was layed with his fathers, and Cyrus of Persia reigned in his stead.

Deut. 19.  
19. prou.  
19. 5.

The end of the story of Sufanna.



## The story of Bel and of the Dragon, which is the 14. Chapter of Daniel, after the Latin.



Daniel did eate at the Kings table, and was had in reuerence aboue all his friends.

2 There was at Babylon an image called Bel, and there were spent vpon him euery day twelue cakes, fourtie sheepe, and sixe great pots of wine.

3 Him did the King worship himselfe, and went dayly to honour him, but Daniel worshipped his owne God: and the King said vnto him, Why doest not thou worship Bel?

4 He answered and said, Because I may not worship things that be made with handes, but the liuing God which made heauen and earth, and hath power vpon all flesh.

5 The King saide vnto him, Thinkest thou not that Bel is a liuing God? or feelest thou not how much he eateth and drinketh euery day?

6 Daniel smiled, and said, O King, deceiue not thy selfe: for this is but made of clay within, and of brasse without, neither eateth he euer any thing.

7 Then the King was wroth, and called for his priests, and said vnto them, If ye tell me not who is this that eateth by these expences, yee shall die:

8 But if ye can certifie mee that Bel eateth them, then Daniel shall die: for hee hath spoken blasphemie against Bel. And Daniel said vnto the king, Let it so be, according as thou hast said.

9 The priests of Bel were threescore & ten, besides their wiues and children: And the King went with Daniel into the Temple of Bel.

10 So Bels priests said, Lo, we will goe out: and set thou the meat there, O King, and powze in the wine, then shut the dooze fast, and seale

it with thine owne signet:

11 And to morrow when thou comest in, if thou findest not that Bel hath eate by al, we wil suffer death: or els Daniel that hath lied vpon vs.

12 The priests thought themselves sure ynough: for vnder the altar they had made a priuie entrance, and there went they in euer, and did eate by what there was.

13 So when they were gone forth, the King set meates befoze Bel: Now Daniel had commanded his seruants to bring ashes, and these hee sifted thoroout all the temple, that the King might see: then went they out, and sparrd the dooze, sealing it with the Kings signet, and so departed.

14 In the night came the priests, with their wiues and children as they were wont to doe, and did eate and drinke by all.

15 In the morning betimes, at the breake of the day, the King arose, and Daniel with him.

16 And the king saide, Daniel, are the scales whole yet? He answered, Yea, O King, they be whole.

17 Now as soone as he had opened the dooze, the King looked vnto the altar, and cryed with a lowd voyce, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit.

18 Then laughed Daniel, and held the King that he should not go in, & said, Behold the pavement, marke wel, whose footsteps are these?

19 The king said, I see the footsteps of men, women, and children.

20 Therefore the king was angry, and took the priests, with their wiues and children: and they shewed him the priuie doozes where they came in, and did eate by such things as were vpon the altar:

21 For the which cause the King slue them.

Or, table.

Or, flow-ed.

Or, table.

and

and deliuered Bel into Daniels power, which destroyed him and his temple.

22 And in that same place there was a great Dragon, which they of Babylon worshipped.

23 And the King saide vnto Daniel, Sayest thou that this is but a god of brasse also? Lo, he liueth, he eateth and drinketh, so that thou canst not say that he is no liuing god: therefore worshipp him.

24 Daniel said vnto the King, I wil worships the Lord my God, he is the true liuing God: as for this, he is not the god of life.

25 But giue me leaue, O King, and I shal destroy this Dragon without sword or staffe. The King said, I giue thee leaue.

26 Then Daniel tooke pitch, fat, and haire of wooll, and did seeke them together, and made lumps thereof: this hee put in the Dragons mouth, and so the Dragon burst in sunder. And Daniel saide, Loe, there is hee whom yee worshipped.

27 When they of Babylon heard that, they tooke great indignation, and gathered them together against the King, saying, The King is become a Jew, and he hath destroyed Bel, he hath slaine the Dragon, and put the priests to death.

28 So they came to the King, and saide, Let vs haue Daniel, or els we will destroy thee and thine house.

29 Now when the King saw that they rushed in so sore vpon him, and that necessitie constrained him, he deliuered Daniel vnto them:

30 which cast him into the Lions den, where he was sixe dayes.

31 In the den there were seuen Lions, and they had giuen them euery day two bodies, and two sheepe: which then were not giuen them, to the intent that they might deuoure Daniel.

32 There was in Turie a Prophet called Habacuc, which had made pottage, and broken bread in a bowle, and was going into the fildes for to bring it to the reapers.

33 But the Angel of the Lord saide vnto Habacuc, Go cary the meat that thou hast, into Babylon, vnto Daniel, which is in the Lions den.

34 And Habacuc said, Lord, I neuer saw Babylon, and as for the denne, I know it not.

35 \* When the Angel of the Lord tooke him by the toppe, and bare him by the haire of the head, and through a mightie winde set him in Babylon vpon the denne.

36 And Habacuc cryed, saying, O Daniel, thou seruant of God, haue, take the breakefast that God hath sent thee.

37 And Daniel sayde, O God, hast thou thought vpon me? well, thou neuer failest them that loue thee.

38 So Daniel arose, and did eat. And the Angel of the Lord set Habacuc in his owne place againe immediatly.

39 vpon the seuenth day the King went to beweepe Daniel: and when he came to the den, he looked in, and behold, Daniel sate in the midst of the Lions.

40 Then cried the King with a lowde voyce, saying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other besides thee.

41 And he drewe him out of the Lions denne, and cast those that were the cause of his destruction into the denne, and they were deuoured in a moment before his face.

42 After this wrote the King vnto all people, kinreds, & tongues, that dwell in all countreys,

43 Saying, Peace be multiplied with you: my commandement is in all the dominion of my realme, that men feare and stand in awe of Daniels God: for hee is the liuing God, which endureth for euer:

44 His kingdome abideth vncorrupt, and his power is cuerlasting.

45 It is he that can deliuer and saue, he doth wonders and marueilous workes in heauen and in earth: for he hath saued Daniel from the power of the Lions.

Ezech. 8.

Or, dinne



¶ The prayer of Manasses King of Iuda, when he was holden captiue in Babylon.



Lord Almighty, God of our fathers, Abraham, Isahac, and Jacob, and of the righteous seed of them, which hast made heauen and earth, with all the ornament thereof, which hast ordained the Sea by the word of thy Commandement, which hast shut by the deepe, and hast sealed it for thy fearefull and laudable Name, which all men feare, and tremble before the face of thy power, and not for the anger of thy threating, the which is impoxtable to sinners, but the mercy of thy promise is great and vnsearchable: for thou art the Lord God most high aboue all the earth, long suffering, and exceeding mercifull, and repentant

vpon the malice of men: thou Lord after thy goodnesse hast promised repentance of the remission of finnes, and thou that art the God of the righteous, hast not put repentance to the righteous, Abraham, Isahac, and Jacob, vnto them that haue not sinned against thee: but because I haue sinned aboue the number of the lands of the Sea, and that mine iniquities are multiplied, I am humbled with many bands of yon, and there is in me no breathing, I haue prouoked thine anger, and haue done euil before thee, in committing abominations, and multiplying offences: And now I bow the knees of my heart, requiring goodnesse of thee, O Lord. I haue sinned, Lord, I haue sinned, and know mine iniquitie. I desire thee by prayer, O Lord, forgive mee, forgive mee, and destroy me not with mine iniquities, neither do thou alwayes remember mine euils to punish them: but saue me (which am unworthy) after thy great mercy, & I wil praise thee euerlastingly al the daies of my life: for all the power of heauen praiseth thee, and vnto thee belongeth glory, world without end. Amen.

Or, bound the Sea.

Or, crooked.

**A necessary Table for the knowlledge of the state of Iuda, from the beginning of the Monarchie of the Greekes (where the Table that we haue set fourth vpon Esdras endeth) vntill the death and passion of IESVS CHRIST.**

¶ The 70. weekes fore-shewed by Daniel, Dan. 9.

**T**he Angel of the Lord sent to Daniel, sayde, that it was seuentie weekes of yeeres, that is to say, seuentie times seuen, which cometh to 490. from the giuing forth of the comandement that Hierusalem should be builded againe and restored, vntill Christ the Prince. This comandement was giuen fourth by the mouth of Darius Longhand, Monarch of the Persians, the yeere of his reigne, as it is written in Nehem. 2. Therefore the said seuentie weekes ought to begin there, though al agree not therein: for some beginnie it in the second yeere of the said Darius: other, the first yeere of Cyrus. So that from the beginning of the said weekes, til the time that Alexander vsurped the Monarchie, we reckon foure yeeres and eightene weekes, which maketh 130. yeeres. To shew the verifying of the said weekes, according to the aforesaid prophety of Daniel 9. we will proportion them with the yeeres in which the kings of Syria (set here in order on the right side) haue ended their kingdom eche of them in order.

¶ The Monarchie of the Greekes.

**A**lexander the great, sonne to Philip king of Macedon, conquered the Monarchie of the Persians from Darius, the 192. yeere of Cyrus the first Monarch, and transported it to the Greeks: he reigned sixe whole yeeres, and the seuenth died, leauing diuers successors, to whom he diuided the saide Monarchie before his death, that is, the kingdomes of Syria, Asia, Egypt, and Macedonia. We will here treat of his successours the Kings of Syria only, because the Scripture maketh mention thereof, and maketh the supputatiō of the yeres by the time that the saide Kings reigned, beginning at the first, as appeareth in the first booke of the Machabees. And wee will orderly set their names, and the time that ech of them hath reigned, to conferre them with the number of the weeks placed on the left side of this Table, to the end the saide weekes may be verified, and that the prophetic of Daniel may be plainly vnderstood, touching the coming and death of our Saviour Christ.

¶ The state of the Iewes.

**A**fter the people of the Lord were deliuered from the captiuitie of Babylon by Cyrus, and returned vnto their land vnder the conduct of Zorobabel, there was no more name of King in Iuda, but of Prince and Gouvernour, which were for the most part of the line of Iuda, and are these that followe.

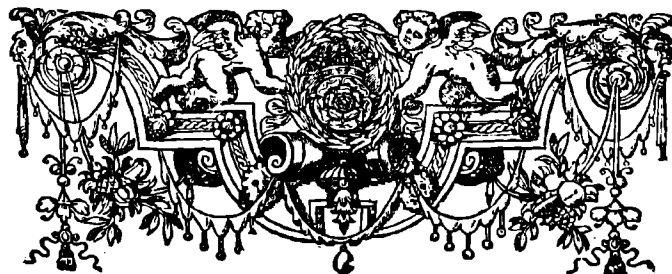
| Weekes. | Yeeres. |  |
|---------|---------|--|
| 25      | 4       | 1 Seleucus the first King of Syria, surnamed Nicanor, beganne his reigne the 13. yeere after the death of Alexander, and reigned 31. yeeres. |
| 28      | 2       | 2 Antiochus Soter helde the kingdomes of Syria and Asia, and reigned 19. yeeres.   |
| 30      | 3       | 3 Antiochus Theos began his reigne the 51. and reigned 15. yeeres.   |
| 33      | 4       | 4 Seleucus Gallicinus reigned 20. yeeres.  |
| 33      | 5       | 5 Seleucus Ceraunus reigned threer yeeres.   |
| 38      | 6       | 6 Antiochus the great beganne his  |

Yeeres from the first King of Syria, til the deceasse of eche King.

|   |   |  |    |
|---|---|--|----|
| 1 | Zorobabel reigned 38. yeeres.   | The yeeres of the government of eche Gouvernour. | 38 |
| 2 | Neha Dactylam 66. yeeres.   |  | 66 |
| 3 | Joanna Bar-neh 53. yeeres.  |  | 53 |
| 4 | Judas Hircanus 15. yeeres. All which time amounteth to 191. yeeres, that the Monarchie of the Persians dured.   |  | 15 |
| 5 | Joseph was governour the yeere of Alexander the great, and reigned 7. yeeres. In his time the sayde Alexander had the Temple and sacrifice in great honour.   |  | 7  |
| 6 | Abner Semei ruled with Joseph, and reigned 11. yeeres. In his time Ptolome the first king of Egypt after Alexander, tooke Hierusalem by deceite, spoyled the Temple, and caried a great number of the people into Egypt.  |  | 11 |
| 7 | Mathathias Heli governed 12. yeeres.  |  | 12 |
| 8 | Aler Daath governed tenne yeeres.   |  | 9  |
| 9 | Magid Arpharat reigned ten yeeres. In his time Cleazar the high Priest sent the 70. Interpreters to Ptolome Philadelphie, the second King of Egypt, and sonne to the aforesaid Ptolome, to translate the holy scripture out of Hebrue into Grecke: and the said Ptolome deliuered all the Iewes that his father had holden captiue. |  | 10 |

# A necessary Table.

| 40 | 4 | 7  | reigne the yere 75. & reigned 36. yeeres. Seleucus Philopator; reigned 12. yeeres.   | 136 | 10 | Agar Eli succeeded him, and reigned 8. yeeres.   |    |
|----|---|----|--|-----|----|--|----|
| 42 | 8 | 8  | Antiochus Epiphanes the tyrant, mentioned in the first booke of the Machabees, began to reigne the yere 137. and reigned 12. yeeres.   | 160 | 18 | Hallot Naum gouerned 7. yeeres.  | 7  |
| 42 | 4 | 9  | Antiochus Epipator; his sonne reigned two yeeres.  | 150 | 12 | Amos Syrach 14. yeeres.  | 14 |
| 44 | 0 | 10 | Demetrius Soter began his reigne the yere 158. and reigned 10. yeeres.   | 160 | 13 | Matthathias Silea 10. yeeres.  | 10 |
| 44 | 5 | 11 | Alexander reigned 5. yeeres.   | 165 | 14 | Joseph Artes 66. yeeres. In his time Ptolome Philopator the fourth King of Egypt entred into Iurie, and killed 60000. Jewes, and restored the countrey into the handes of Antiochus the great, which deliuered it againe to Ptolome the succellour of the sayde Philopator, for the friendship betweene them.  | 66 |
| 45 | 0 | 12 | Demetrius Nicanor; reigned 2. yeeres.  | 167 | 15 | Janna Hircanus was the last of the line of Iuda, and reigned 16. yeeres, hee was slaine by Antiochus the tyrant.   | 16 |
| 45 | 3 | 13 | Antiochus Sedetes reigned but 3. yeeres.   | 170 | 16 | After Janna succeeded a kindred of the Priestes, named Almodus. The first was Judas Machabeus, which reigned sixe yeeres with great prowesse and vertue.   | 6  |
| 45 | 6 | 14 | Cryphon began his reigne the yere 171. and reigned 3. yeeres.  | 173 | 17 | Jonathas his brother reigned in great prowesse and vertue 18. yeeres.  | 18 |
| 47 | 4 | 15 | Antiochus Pius reigned 12. yeeres.   | 185 | 18 | Simon his brother reigned 8. yeeres very vertuouly.  | 8  |
| 48 | 1 | 16 | Demetrius Nicanor the 12. King afore mentioned, was kept prisoner by the Parthians, and then returned againe to his kingdome, and reigned 4. yeeres.   | 189 | 19 | John Hircanus his sonne reigned 34. yeeres, he, and the predecellours of his kindred, helde both the kingly authoritie, and the Priestly dignitie together.  | 34 |
| 48 | 3 | 17 | Alexander beganne his reigne in the yere 190. and reigned two yeeres.  | 191 | 20 | Aristobulus sonne to John, reigned one yere, he tooke againe the crowne and title of King for himselfe and his succellours.  | 1  |
| 52 | 4 | 18 | Antiochus Gryphius reigned 29. yeeres.   | 220 | 21 | Alexander King reigned 27. yeeres, and left the kingdome to Alexandra his wife, which helde it 9. yeeres, but left the Priesthood to Hircanus her sonne, which reigned 3. yeeres after her death. Then Aristobulus, brother to the said Hircanus, draue him from the Crowne and Priesthood, and reigned in his place 3. yeeres. Pompey with the army of the Romanes, hauing taken all Syria, led Aristobulus captiue, leauing Hircanus in the Priesthood, and Antipator Herodes father gouerned in Iury. And the 51. yere after Herode was proclaymed King, and the Scepter taken from Iuda, Christ our Sauour came. | 27 |
| 54 | 0 | 19 | Seleucus sonne to Gryphius was at strife with his vnckle and other of his kindred by the space of 10. yeeres.  | 230 | 9  |  | 9  |
| 56 | 4 | 20 | The yere 221. the Syrians being grieued at the Princes debate for the kingdome, deliuered it ouer to Tigranes King of Armenia, which reigned 18. yeeres.   | 248 | 3  |  | 3  |
| 57 | 4 | 1  | The yere 149. Pompei overcame Tigranes, and deliuered Syria into the handes of the Romanes. And 17. yeeres after Julius Ceasar was first Emperour of Rome, who reigned in the Empire sixe yeeres.  | 269 | 15 |  | 15 |
| 67 | 4 | 2  | Augustus the second Romane Emperour reigned 56. yeeres. Christ was borne the 41. yere of the same Emperour, the 65. weeke and three yeeres.  | 305 |    |  |    |
| 70 | 0 | 3  | Claudius Tiberius Nero the thirde Emperour reigned 23. yeeres. The 15. yere of the same Emperour, Iesus was baptized, and began then to shew himselfe openly, which was the fifth yere and 69. weeke. The thirde yere following, he was put to death for our Redemption, at which time the 70. weekes were finished. |     |    |  |    |





# The first booke of the Machabees.

## The first Chapter.

2 After the death of Alexander the king of Macedonia, 11 Antiochus taketh the kingdom,



fter that Alexander king of Macedonia, sonne of Philip, went forth of the land of Cethim, and slew Darius king of the Persians and Medes, and reigned for him as hee had done before in Grecia:

2 It happened that hee tooke great warres in hand, wanne very many strong cities, & slew many kings of the earth,

3 Going thorow to the endes of the world, and getting many spoies of the people, in so much that the whole world stood in awe of him, and therefore was he proud in his heart.

4 Nowe when hee had gathered a mightie strong horse,

5 And subdued the landes and people, with their Princes, so that they became tributaries vnto him,

6 Then he fell sicke, and when he perceived that he must needs die,

7 He called for his noble estates, which had bene brought by with him of children, and parted his kingdom among them while hee was yet aliue.

8 So Alexander reigned twelue yeres, and then dyed.

9 After his death fell the kingdom vnto his Princes, and they obtained it every one in his roome,

10 And caused themselves to be crowned as kings: and so did their children after them many yeres, and much wickednesse increased in the world.

11 Out of these came the vngodly roote noble Antiochus the sonne of Antiochus the king, which had bene a pledge at Rome: and he reigned in the hundred thirtieth and seven yere of the empire of the Greekes.

12 In those dayes went there out of Israel wicked men, which moued much people with their counsell, saying, Let vs goe and make a couenant with the heathen that are round about vs: for since we departed from them, wee haue had much to do.

13 So this deuise pleased them well.

14 And certaine of the people tooke vpon them for to goe vnto the king, which gaue them licence to do after the ordinance of the heathen.

15 Then set they by an open schoole at Hierusalem, of the lawes of the heathen:

16 And made themselves vncircumcised, but forsooke the holy Testament, and toynd themselves to the heathen, and were cleane sold to doe mischief.

17 So when Antiochus began to be mighty in his kingdom, hee went about to obtaine the

land of Egypt also, that hee might haue the dominion of two realmes,

18 Upon this entred hee into Egypt with a strong hoste, with charets, elephants, horsemen, and a great number of ships,

19 And beganne to warre against Ptolome the king of Egypt: but Ptolome was afraid of him, and fledde, and many of his people were wounded to death.

20 Thus Antiochus wanne many strong cities in Egypt, and tooke away great good out of the land of Egypt.

21 And after that Antiochus had smitten Egypt, he turned againe in the hundred fortieth and thre yere, and went toward Israel,

22 And came to Hierusalem with a mightie people,

23 And entred proudly into the sanctuarie, and tooke away the golden altar, the candlesticke, and all the ornaments thereof, the table of the shew bread, the pouring vessels, the chargers, the golden spoones, the baile, the crownes, and golden apparell of the Temple, and brake downe all in pieces.

24 Hee tooke also the silver and golde, the pretious iewels, and the secret treasures that he found.

25 And when he had taken away all together, caused a great murder of men, and spoken very proudly, he departed into his owne land.

26 Therefore there was a great lamentation thorowout all Israel.

27 The princes and the elders of the people mourned, the young men and the maidens were defiled, and the faire beautie of women was changed.

28 The bridegrome and the bride tooke them to mourning,

29 The lande and those that dwelt therein, was moued: for all the house of Jacob was brought to confusion.

30 After two yeres the king sent his chiefe treasurer vnto the cities of Iuda, which came to Hierusalem with a great multitude of people,

31 Speaking peaceable wordes vnto them, but all was deceit: for when they had given him credence,

32 He fell suddenly vpon the citie, and smote it toze, and destroyed much people of Israel.

33 And when he had spoiled the citie, hee set fire on it, calling downe houses and walles on euery side.

34 The women and their children tooke they captiue, and led away their cattell.

35 Then builded they the city of David with a great and thicke wall, & with mighty towres, and made it a strong hold for them.

36 Beside all this, they set wicked people, and vngodly men to keepe it,

37 Stored it with weapons and victuals, gathered the goods of Hierusalem, and layd them by there: thus became it a theatish castle.

b The second battell with the Carthaginians.

|| Or, made iccble.

i The battell of Macedonia.

cher-  
is  
with  
bapti-  
sm  
ceptis

gtn  
of

the  
of

the  
of  
name

the

which  
long  
laste  
over  
it  
by  
the  
of  
the  
people

38 Thus they became a heauie burden, laying wait for the people that went into the sanctuary, and for the cruell destruction of Israel.

39 Thus they shed innocent blood on euery side of the sanctuary, and defiled it:

40 Inſomuch that the citizens were faine to depart, and the city became an habitation of ſtrangers, being deſolate of her owne ſeede: for her owne natiues were faine to leaue her.

41 Her ſanctuary was cleane waſted, her holy dayes were turned into mourning, her Sabbathes were had in deriſion, and her honour brought to nought.

42 <sup>k</sup> Looke how great her glozy was befoze, ſo great was her conſuſion, and her ioy turned into ſorrow.

43 Antiochus alſo the king ſent out a commiſſion vnto all his kingdome, that all the people ſhould be one.

44 Then they left euery man his law, and all the heathen agreed to the commaundment of king Antiochus:

45 Yea, many of the Iſraelites conſented therunto, offering vnto idoles, and defiling the Sabbath.

46 So the king Antiochus ſent his meſſengers with his commiſſion vnto Hieruſalem, and to all the cities of Iuda, that they ſhould follow the lawes of the heathen:

47 And forbade the whole burnt offering, meate offering, or peace offering to be made in the temple of God, & that there ſhould no Sabbath nor high day be kept:

48 But commanded that the ſanctuarie and the holy people of Iſrael ſhould be defiled:

49 He commanded alſo, that there ſhould be ſet vp altars, temples, and idoles, to offer by ſwines fleſh, and vncleane beaſts,

50 That men ſhould leaue their children vncircumciſed, to defile their ſoules with all manner of vncleaneſſe and abominations:

51 That they might ſo forget the lawe: and change all the holy ordinances of God,

52 And that whoſoever would not doe according to the commaundment of king Antiochus, ſhould ſuffer death.

53 In like manner commanded he throughout all his realme, and ſet rulers over the people, for to compell them to doe theſe things:

54 Commanding all the cities of Iuda to doe ſacrifice vnto idoles.

55 Then went the people vnto the heathen by heapes, for ſooke the law of the Loꝛde, & committed much euill in the land:

56 And they dꝛoue the Iſraelites into ſecrete places, euen wherſoever they could flee for ſuccour.

57 The ſixteenth day of the moneth **||** Cadeu, in the hundred threſcore and fifth yeere, ſet king Antiochus an abominable idole of deſolation vpon the altar of God, and they builded altars thꝛowout all the cities of Iuda, on euery ſide.

58 Befoze the doozes of the houſes, and in the ſtreets, where they burnt incenſe and did ſacrifice.

59 And as for the bookes of the lawe of God, they burnt them in the fire, and rent them in pieces.

60 Whatſoever he was that had a booke of the teſtament of the Loꝛd found by him, yea,

whoſoever endeouored himſelfe to keepe the lawe of the Loꝛd, the kings commaundment was, that they ſhould put him to death.

61 And through his authoritie they executed theſe things euery moneth, vpon the people of Iſrael that were found in the cities.

62 The twentieth and fifth day of the moneth, what time as they did ſacrifice vpon the altar, which ſtood in the ſtead of the altar of the Loꝛd,

63 According to the commaundment of king Antiochus, they put certaine women to death, which had cauſed their children to be circumciſed:

64 Not onely that, but they hanged by the children by the neckes thꝛowout all their houſes, vnto the circumciſers of them:

65 Yet were there many of the people of Iſrael, which determined in themſelues that they would not eate vncleane things: but choſe rather to ſuffer death, then to be defiled with vncleane meates.

66 So becauſe they would not breake the bleſſed law of God, they were cruelly ſlaine.

67 And this great tyrannie encreaſed very ſore vpon the people of Iſrael.

### The ij. Chapter.

The mourning of Mathathias and his ſonnes for the deſtruction of the holy citie.

**I**n thoſe dayes there did ſtand by one Mathathias the ſon of John, the ſonne of Simon the High-prieſt, out of the kinred of Joarib, from Hieruſalem, and dwelt vpon the mount of Modin,

2 And had ſixe ſonnes: John called Gaddis,

3 Simon called Thai,

4 Judas, otherwiſe called Machabeus,

5 Eleazar, otherwiſe called Abaron, and

6 Jonathan, whoſe ſurname was Apphus.

7 Theſe ſaw the euill that was done among the people of Iuda and Hieruſalem.

8 And Mathathias ſaide, Woe is me, alas that euer I was boꝛne, to ſee this miſery of my people, and the pitteous deſtruction of the holy citie, and thus to ſit ſo ſtill, it being deliuered into the hands of the enemies.

9 Her ſanctuarie is come into the power of ſtrangers, her temple is as it were a man that hath loſt his good name:

10 Her precious ornaments are carried away captiue, her olde men are ſlaine in the ſtreets, and her yong men are fallen through the ſwoꝛde of the enemies.

11 What people is it that hath not ſome poſſeſſion in her kingdome: or who hath not gotten ſome of her ſpoiles?

12 All her gloꝛy is taken away, ſhe was a free woman, and now ſhe is become an handmaid.

13 Beholde, our ſanctuarie, our beaultie and honour is waſted away, and defiled by the Gentiles.

14 What helpeth it vs then to liue?

15 And Mathathias rent his clothes, he and his ſonnes, and put ſackcloth vpon them, and mourned very ſore.

16 Then came the men thither, which were ſent of king Antiochus, to compell ſuch as were fled into the citie of Modin, for to doe ſacrifice, and to burne incenſe vnto idoles and to forſake the lawe of God.

k Toſeph. lib. 1. c. 6. 27.

¶ Nouemb. ber.

It is a man's ſiſt name of the ſumme of 200. re burnt the booke of 1. 130. H. 110. eccleſiaſt. 1. 2. c. 4.

16 So many of the people of Israel consented and inclined vnto them: but Mathathias and his sonnes remained stedfast.

17 Then spake the Commissioners of king Antiochus, and sayd vnto Mathathias, Thou art a noble man, of high reputation, and great in this city, hauing many faire children and brethren.

18 Come thou therefore first, and fulfill the kings commaundement, like as all the heathen haue done, yea, and the men of Iuda, and such as remaine at Hierusalem, so shalt thou and thy children bee in the kings fauour, and enriched with golde, siluer, and great rewards.

19 Mathathias answered, and spake with a loude voyce, Though all nations obey the king Antiochus, and fall away euery man from keeping the lawe of their fathers, though they consent to his commaundements:

20 Yet will I and my sonnes and my brethren not fall from the lawes of our fathers.

21 God forbid we should: that were not good for vs that wee should forsake the lawe and ordinances of God, and to agree vnto the commaundement of king Antiochus.

22 Therefore wee will doe no such sacrifice, neither breake the statutes of our law, to go another way.

23 And when hee had spoken these wordes, there came one of the Jewes, which openly in the sight of all did sacrifice vnto the idoles vpon the altar in the city of Modin, according to the kings commaundement.

24 When Mathathias sawe this, it grieved him at the heart, so that his reins shooke with all, and his wrath kindled for very zeale of the lawe: with that hee start vp, and killed the Jewe beside the altar,

25 Yea, and slew the kings Commissioner that compelled him to doe sacrifice, and destroyed the altar at the same time:

26 Such zeale had he vnto the lawe of God, like as Phinehes did vnto Zambri the sonne of Saloni.

27 And Mathathias cryed with a loud voice thoro'we the city, saying, who so is seruent in the lawe, and will keepe the covenant, let him followe me.

28 So he and his sonnes fled into the mountaines, and left all that euer they had in the Citie.

29 Many other godly men also which liued iustly and byrightly, departed into the wilderness, with their children, their wiues, and their cattell, and remained there: for the tyrannie increased foze vpon them.

30 Nowe when the kings seruants, and the hoste which was at Hierusalem in the citie of Dauid, heard that certaine men had broken the kings commaundement, and were gone their way to the wilderness into secret places:

31 When many pursued after them, and after they had overtaken them, they carped themselves, and set the battell in aray against them in the Sabbath day,

32 And sayde vnto them, will yee yet rebell? Get you hence, and doe the commaundement of king Antiochus, and ye shall liue.

33 They answered, we will not goe for thee, neither will wee doe the kings commaundement to defile the Sabbath day.

34 Then began they to fight against them:

35 But the other gaue them none other answer, neither cast they one stone at them, nor made fall their priuy places:

36 But sayd, we will dye all in our innocencie, heauen and earth shall testifie with vs, that ye put vs to death wrongfully.

37 Thus they fought against them vpon the Sabbath, and slue both men and cattell, their wiues and their children, to the number of a thousand people.

38 When Mathathias and his friends heard this, they mourned for them right sore,

39 And sayd one to another, If so be that we all doe as our brethren haue done, and fight not for our liues, and for our lawes against the heathen, then shall they the sooner roote vs out of the earth.

40 So they concluded among themselves at the same time, saying,

41 What soeuer he be that commeth to make battell with vs vpon the Sabbath day, we will fight against him, and not die all as our brethren that were murdered in the wilderness.

42 Upon this came the assembly of the Akeans vnto them, which were of the strongest men in Israel, and all such as were feruent in the lawe:

43 And all they that were fled for persecution, came to helpe them, and to stand by them:

44 Insomuch that they gathered an hoste of men, and slue the wicked doers in their ielousie, and the vngodly men in their wrath: but the rest fled vnto the heathen, and escaped.

45 Then Mathathias and his friends went about, and destroyed the altars,

46 And circumcised the children that had not yet receiued circumcision, as many as they found within the coasts of Israel.

47 And followed mightily vpon the proude men: and this acte prospered in their hands.

48 Insomuch that they kept the lawe against the power of the Gentiles and the kings, and gaue not ouer their dominion vnto wicked doers.

49 After this, when the time drew on fall that Mathathias should dye, hee sayd vnto his sonnes, Now is pride and persecution increased, now is the time of destruction and wrathfull displeasure:

50 Wherefore, O my sonnes, be ye feruent in the lawe, and reopard your liues for the testament of the fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what actes our fathers did in their time, so shall yee receiue great honour, and an euerslasting name.

52 Remember Abraham: was not he found faithfull in temptation, and it was reckoned vnto him for righteousnesse?

53 Joseph in time of his trouble kept the commaundement, and was made a lord of Egypt.

54 Phinehes our father was so feruent for the honour of God, that hee obtained the covenant of an euerslasting priesthood.

55 Josuah for fulfilling the word of God, was made the captaine of Israel.

56 Caleb bare record befoze the congregation, and receiued an heritage.

57 Dauid also in his mercifull kindnes, obtained the throne of an euerslasting kingdome.

16 So many of the people of Israel consented and inclined vnto them: but Mathathias and his sonnes remained stedfast. 17 Then spake the Commissioners of king Antiochus, and sayd vnto Mathathias, Thou art a noble man, of high reputation, and great in this city, hauing many faire children and brethren. 18 Come thou therefore first, and fulfill the kings commaundement, like as all the heathen haue done, yea, and the men of Iuda, and such as remaine at Hierusalem, so shalt thou and thy children bee in the kings fauour, and enriched with golde, siluer, and great rewards. 19 Mathathias answered, and spake with a loude voyce, Though all nations obey the king Antiochus, and fall away euery man from keeping the lawe of their fathers, though they consent to his commaundements: 20 Yet will I and my sonnes and my brethren not fall from the lawes of our fathers. 21 God forbid we should: that were not good for vs that wee should forsake the lawe and ordinances of God, and to agree vnto the commaundement of king Antiochus. 22 Therefore wee will doe no such sacrifice, neither breake the statutes of our law, to go another way. 23 And when hee had spoken these wordes, there came one of the Jewes, which openly in the sight of all did sacrifice vnto the idoles vpon the altar in the city of Modin, according to the kings commaundement. 24 When Mathathias sawe this, it grieved him at the heart, so that his reins shooke with all, and his wrath kindled for very zeale of the lawe: with that hee start vp, and killed the Jewe beside the altar, 25 Yea, and slew the kings Commissioner that compelled him to doe sacrifice, and destroyed the altar at the same time: 26 Such zeale had he vnto the lawe of God, like as Phinehes did vnto Zambri the sonne of Saloni. 27 And Mathathias cryed with a loud voice thoro'we the city, saying, who so is seruent in the lawe, and will keepe the covenant, let him followe me. 28 So he and his sonnes fled into the mountaines, and left all that euer they had in the Citie. 29 Many other godly men also which liued iustly and byrightly, departed into the wilderness, with their children, their wiues, and their cattell, and remained there: for the tyrannie increased foze vpon them. 30 Nowe when the kings seruants, and the hoste which was at Hierusalem in the citie of Dauid, heard that certaine men had broken the kings commaundement, and were gone their way to the wilderness into secret places: 31 When many pursued after them, and after they had overtaken them, they carped themselves, and set the battell in aray against them in the Sabbath day, 32 And sayde vnto them, will yee yet rebell? Get you hence, and doe the commaundement of king Antiochus, and ye shall liue. 33 They answered, we will not goe for thee, neither will wee doe the kings commaundement to defile the Sabbath day.

Gen. 22. 9.  
Gen. 41. 40  
num. 25. 15  
Eccl. 45. 28.  
Iosu. 1. 2.  
num. 14. 6.  
Iosu. 14. 1.  
1. Reg. 2. 4.

4. Re. 2. 11. 58 \* Elias being zealous and feruent in the law, was taken vp into heauen.
- Dan. 3. 16. 59 \* Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, remained stedfast in faith, and were deliuered out of the fire.
- Dan. 6. 22. 60 \* In like maner Daniel being vnguiltie, was saued from the mouth of the Lions.
- 61 And thus ye may consider throughout all ages since the world began, that whosoever put their trust in God, were not ouercome.
- 62 feare not ye then the words of an vngodly man, for his glory is but dung and wormes:
- 63 To day hee is set vp, and to morowe he is gone: for he is turned into earth, and his memoriall is come to nought.
- 64 Wherefore, O my sonnes, take good heart vnto you, and quite your selues like men in the lawe: for if ye doe the things that are commanded you in the law of the Lord your God, ye shall obtaine great honour therein.
- 65 And behold, I know that your brother Simon is a man of wisdom: see that ye giue eare vnto him alway, he shall be a father vnto you.
- 66 As for Judas Machabeus, hee hath euer beene mightie and strong from his youth vp: let him be your captaine, and order the battell of the people,
- 67 Thus shall yee bring vnto you all those that fauour the lawe, and see that ye auenge the wrong of your people,
- 68 and recompence the heathen againe, and apply your selues wholly to the commandment of the lawe.
- 69 So hee gaue them his blessing, and was layd by his fathers,
- 70 And dyed in the hundzed fourtie and sixt yere at Hobin, where his sonnes buried him in his fathers sepulchre, and all Israel made great lamentation for him.

## The iij. Chapter.

I Judas is made ruler ouer the Iewes. II Hee killeth Apollonius and Seron the Princes of Syria.

Ioseph. cap. 8, 9, 10, 11, 12. Lat.

**I**N this scoode by Judas Machabeus in his fathers stead,

2 And all his brethren helped him, and so did all they that helde with his father, and fought with chearefulnesse for Israel.

3 So Judas gat his people great honour, hee put on a breastplate as a Grant, and arayed himselfe with his harness, and defended the hoste with his sword.

4 In his actes he was like a Lyon, and as a Lyons whelp roaring at his pray.

5 He was an enemy to the wicked, and hunted them out, and burnt by those that vexed his people:

6 So that his enemies fled for feare of him, and all the workers of vngodlinesse were put to trouble: such lucke and prosperitie was in his hand.

7 This grieved diuers kings: but Jacob was greatly reioyed through his actes, and hee gat himselfe a great name for euer.

8 Hee went thoroowe the cities of Iuda, destroying the vngodly out of them, turning away the wrath from Israel,

9 And receiuing such as were oppressed: and the fame of him went vnto the vttermoost part of the earth.

10 Then Apollonius a prince of Syria, gathered a mightie great hoste of the heathen, and out of Samaria, to fight against Israel:

11 Which when Judas perceiued, hee went forth to meete him, fought with him, slew him, and a great multitude with him: the remnant fledde, and he tooke their substance.

12 Judas also took Apollonius owne sword, and fought with it all his life long.

13 Now when Seron, a prince of the armie of Syria, heard say that Judas had gathered vnto him the congregation and Church of the faithfull.

14 He sayd, I will get me a name and a praise throughout the Realme: for I will goe fight with Judas and them that are with him, as many as haue despised the kings commaundement.

15 So hee made him ready, and there went with him a great mightie hoste of the vngodly to stand by him, and to bee auenged of the children of Israel.

16 And when they came nigh vnto Bethoron, Judas went forth against them with a small company.

17 And when his people saw such a great host before them, they sayd vnto Judas, How are we able being so few to fight against so great a multitude, and so strong, seeing we be so weary, and haue fasted all this day?

18 But Judas sayd, It is a small matter for many to be ouercome with few: yea, there is no difference to the God of heauen, to deliuer by a great multitude, or by a small company:

19 For the victorie of the battell standeth not in the multitude of the hoste, but the strength cometh from heauen.

20 Behold, they come against vs with a cruell & proude multitude, to destroy vs, our wiues and our children, and to robbe vs:

21 But wee will fight for our liues, and for our lawes,

22 And the Lord himselfe shall destroy them before our face: therefore be not yee afraid of them.

23 As soone as he had spoken these words, he leapt suddenly vpon them: Thus was Seron smitten, and his hoste put to flight,

24 And Judas folloved vpon them beyond Bethoron, vnto the plaine felde, where there were slaine eight hundzed men of them, and the residue fled into the land of the Philistines.

25 Then all the Heathen on euery side were afraid of Judas and his brethren:

26 So that the rumour of him came vnto the kings eares: for all the Gentiles could tell of the warres of Judas.

27 So when king Antiochus heard these tidings, he was angry in his mind: wherefore he sent forth, and gathered an hoste of his whole realme, very strong armies:

28 And opened his treasure, and gaue his hoste a yeeres wages in hand, commaunding them to be ready at all times.

29 Reuertlesse, when hee sawe that there was not money ynough in his treasures, and that through the discord and persecution which hee made in the lande, to put downe the lawes that had bene of old times, his customes and tributes of the land were minished:

30 Hee feared that hee was not able for to



bear the colts and charges any longer, nor to haue such gifts to giue so liberally as hee did afore, more then the things that were befoze him.

31 wherfoze he was heauie in his mind, and thought to go vnto Persides, foze to take tributes of the land, and so to gather much money.

32 So hee left Lysias, a noble man of the kings blood, to ouersee the kings businesse from the water Euphrates, vnto the borders of Egypt:

33 And to keepe well his sonne Antiochus til he came againe.

34 Wherouer, he gaue him halfe of his hoste, and Elephants, and committed vnto him euery thing, and gaue him the charge of al things that hee would haue done concerning those which dwell in Iuda and Hierusalem:

35 That he should send out an armie against them, to destroy and roote out the power of Israel, and the remnant of Hierusalem, to put out their memoiall from that place:

36 To set strangers foze to inhabite all their quarters, and to part their land among them.

37 Thus the king tooke the other part of the holle, and departed from Antioch, a cite of his realme, ouer the water Euphrates, in the hundred and foztie and seuen yere, and went thoroze the high countreys.

38 And Lysias chose vnto him Ptolome the sonne of Doryminius, Nicanor, and Gorgias, mighty men, and the kings friends.

39 These he sent with fourtie thousand footmen, and seuen thousand horsemen, foze to go into the land of Iuda, and to destroy it, as the king commanded.

40 So they went forth with all their power, and came to Emmaus into the plaine field.

41 When the merchants of the country heard the rumoz of them, they and their seruants tooke very much siluer and gold, foze to buy the children of Israel to be their bondmen: there came vnto them also yet mo men of warre on euery side, out of Syria, and from the Palestines.

42 Howe when Judas and his brethren saw that trouble increased, and that the host dyeme nigh vnto their borders, considering the kings words which he commaunded vnto the people, namely, that they should vtterly waite and destroy them:

43 They sayd one to another, Let vs redresse the decay of our people, let vs fight foze our folke, and foze our sanctuarie.

44 When the congregation were soone ready gathered to fight, to pray, and to make supplication vnto God foze mercie and grace.

45 As foze Hierusalem it lay void, and was as it had bene a wildernesse: there went no man in nor out at it, & the sanctuary was troden down, the aliants keepe the castle, there was the habitation of the heathen, the mirth of Iacob was taken away, the Pipe and the Harpe was gone from among them.

46 The Israelites gathered them together, and came to Maspha befoze Hierusalem: foze in Maspha was the place where they prayed aforetime in Israel.

47 So they fasted that day, & put sackclothes vpon them, cast ashes vpon their heads, rent their clothes,

48 And layd foze the bookes of the lawe, wherout the heathen sought to paint the like-

nesse of their images.

49 And brought the Priests ornaments, the firthings, and the tithes: they set there also the Nazarites, which had accomplished their bowes befoze God:

||Or, dayes.

50 And cried with a loude voice to ward heauen, saying, what shall we doe with these, and whither shall we carie them a way?

51 foze thy Sanctuary is troden downe and defiled, the Prielles are come to heauinesse and dishonour.

52 And behold, the heathen are come together foze to destroy vs, thou knowest what things they imagine against vs.

53 How may we stand befoze them, except thou O God be our helpe?

54 Then they blew out the trumpet also with a loude voice.

55 Then Judas ordeined captaines ouer the people, ouer thousands, ouer hundreds, ouer fiftie, and ouer ten.

Deu. 20. 5. iud. 7. 3.

56 \* But as foze such as builded them houses, married wiues, planted them vineyards, and those that were fearefull, hee commaunded them euery man to goe home againe according to the lawe.

57 So the host remoued, and pitched vpon the South side of Emmaus.

58 And Judas sayd, Arme your selues, bee strong, O my children, make you ready against to moroze in the morning, that ye may fight with these people, which are agreed together to destroy vs and our Sanctuary.

59 Better is it foze vs to die in battell, then to see our people and our Sanctuary in such a miserable case.

60 Neuertheless, as thy will is, O God in heauen, so be it.

The iiij. Chapter.

Iudas goeth against Gorgias, which lieth in waite.

Then tooke Gorgias siue thousand men of foote, and a thousand of the best horsemen, and remoued out of the campe by night,

Iosep. lib. 12 cap. 10.

2 To come nigh where the Iewes hoste lay, and so to slay them suddenly: (Now the men that kept the castle, were the conuersers of them.)

3 Howe when Judas heard this, he remoued, and all the strong men that were with him, to smite the chiefe and principall of the kings hoste at Emmaus:

4 foze the armie was not yet come together.

5 In the meane season came Gorgias by night vnto Judas tents, and when he found no man there, hee sought them in the mountaines, and thought they had bene fled a way because of him.

6 But when it was day, Judas shewed himselfe in the field with three thousand men onely, which had neither harnesse nor swords to their mindes.

7 But on the other side they sawe that the heathen were mighty and well harnessed, and their horsemen about them, and all these well expert in feates of warre.

8 Then sayde Judas to the men that were with him, feare not ye the multitude of them, be not afrayd of their violent running.

9 \* Remember how our fathers were deli-

Exo. 14. 0.

uered in the red sea, when Pharaon followed by  
on them with a great hoste.

10 Euen so let vs also crye now toward hea-  
uen, and the Lord that haue mercie vpon vs, and  
remember the coucnant of our fathers, yea, and  
destroy this hoste befoze our face this day:

11 And all the heathen shall know that it is  
God himselte which deliuereth and saucth Is-  
rael.

12 Then the heathen lift by their eyes, and  
when they saw that they were comming against  
them,

13 They went out of their tents into the bat-  
taille, and they that were with Judas blew by  
the trumpets.

14 So they buckled together, and the hea-  
then were discomfited, and fled ouer the plaine  
field:

15 But the hindmost of them were slaine  
with the sworde: for they followed them vnto  
|| Affaremoth, and into the fields of Idumea to-  
ward Azot and Jamnia: so that there were slain  
of them vpon a thre thousand men.

16 So Judas turned againe with his hoste,

17 And sayd vnto the people, Bee not greedie  
of the spoiles, we haue yet a battaile to fight.

18 For Gorgias and his hoste are here by vs  
in the mountaines, but stand yee fast against  
our enemies, and ouercome them, then may yee  
safely take the spoiles.

19 As Judas was speaking these wordes, be-  
hold, ther appeared one part of them vpon the  
mount.

20 But when Gorgias saw that they of his  
part were fledde, and the tents burnt by (for  
by the smoke they might vnderstand what was  
done) they perceiuing this, were verie soze a-  
fr aide:

21 And when they saw also that Judas and  
his host were in the field ready to strike battell,

22 They fledde euery one into the land of the  
heathen.

23 So Judas turned againe to spoile the  
tents, where they gate much golde, and siluer,  
precious stones, purple, and great riches.

24 Thus they went home, & sung a Psalm  
of thankesgiving, and prayed God in heauen:  
for he is gracious, and his mercie endureth for  
euer.

25 And so Israel had a great victorie in that  
day.

26 Nowe all the heathen that escaped, came  
and told Lysias euery thing that had happened.

27 Wherefoze Lysias was soze afraid, and  
griued in his mind, because Israel had not got-  
ten such misfortune as hee would they should,  
neither as the king commanded.

28 The next yere following, gathered Lysias  
thre score thousand chosen men of foote, and  
fue thousand horsemen to fight against Hieru-  
salem.

29 So they came vnto Jury, & pitched their  
tents at Bethozon: where Judas came against  
them with ten thousand men.

30 And when he saw to great and mighty an  
hoste, he made his prayer, and sayd, Blessed be  
thou, O sauour of Israel, which diddest destroy  
the violent power of the giant in the hand of thy  
seruant Dauid, and gauest the hoste of the hea-  
then into the hand of Jonathan the sonne of  
Saul, and of his harnessbearer:

31 Put this hoste nowe into the hand of thy  
people of Israel, and let them be confounded in  
their multitude and horsemen.

32 Make them afraide, and discomfite the  
boldnesse of their strength, that they may be mo-  
ued through their destruction.

33 Call them downe through the sworde of  
thy louers, then shall all they that knowe thy  
name, praise thee with thankesgiving.

34 So they strooke the battel, and there were  
slaine of Lysias hoste fve thousand men.

35 Then Lysias seeing the discomfiting of his  
men, and the manlinesse of the Jewes, how they  
were ready either to stue or die like men: hee  
went vnto Antioch, and chose out men of war,  
that when they were gathered together, they  
might come againe into Jury.

36 Then sayd Judas and his brethren, Be-  
holde, our enemies are discomfited, let vs nowe  
goe by to cleinte and repaire the Sanctuary.

37 Vpon this, all the hoste gathered them to-  
gether, and went by into mount Sion.

38 Nowe when they sawe the Sanctuary  
layd waste, the altar defiled, the doozes burnt by,  
the shrubbes growing in the courts like as in a  
wood, or vpon the mountaines, yea, and that the  
priests chambers were broken downe,

39 They rent their clothes, and made great  
lamentation, cast ashes vpon their heads,

40 Fell downe flat to the ground vpon their  
faces, made a great noise with the trumpets,  
and cried toward heauen.

41 Then Judas appointed certaine men to  
fight against those which were in the castell, till  
they had cleansed the Sanctuary.

42 So he chose Priests that were vndefiled,  
such as had pleasure in the lawe of God:

43 And they cleansed the Sanctuary, and  
bare out the defiled stones into an brickeane  
place.

44 And for so much as the altar of burnt offer-  
ings was vnhalowed, he tooke aduiselement  
what he might doe withall.

45 So he thought it best to destroy it, lest it  
should happen to doe them any shame, for the  
heathen had defiled it: and therfoze they brake  
it downe.

46 As for the stones, they layd them by vpon  
the mountaine by the house in a conuenient  
place, till there came a Prophet to shewe what  
should be done with them.

47 So they tooke whole stones, according to  
the law, and builded a new altar, such one as  
was befoze,

48 And made by the Sanctuary within and  
without, and halowed the houses and the  
courts:

49 They made new holy ornaments, and  
brought the candlestick, the altar of incense, and  
the table, into the Temple.

50 The incense layd they vpon the altar, and  
lighted the lamps which were vpon the candle-  
sticke, that they might burne in the Temple:

51 They set the she w bread vpon the table,  
and hanged by the baile, & finished all the works  
which they had begun to make.

52 And vpon the twenty and fifth day of the  
ninth moneth (which is called the moneth of  
|| Casleu) in the hundred forty and eight yere,

53 They rose by betimes in the morning, for  
to doe sacrifice according to the lawe, vpon the

|| Or, Gaze-  
ron.

1. Reg. 17.  
15.  
1. Reg. 14.  
13.

|| Now

new burnt offering altar that they had made.

54 After the time and season that the heathen had defiled it, the same day was it set by againe, with songs, pipes, harpes, and cymbals.

55 And all the people fell upon their faces, worshipping and thanking the God of heauen, which had giuen them the victorie.

56 So they kept the dedication of the altar eight dayes, offering burnt sacrifices and thanke offerings with gladnesse.

57 They deckt the forefront of the Temple also with crownes and shields of golde, and halowed the ports and celles, and hanged doozes vpon them.

58 Thus there was very great gladnesse among the people, because the blaspheemie of the heathen was put away.

10.21  
ember  
59 So Judas and his brethren, with the whole congregation of Israel, ordeined that the time of the dedication of the altar should be kept in his season from yeere to yeere, by the space of eight dayes, from the twentieth and fifth day of the moneth || Cadeu, with mirth and gladnesse.

60 And at the same time builded they by the mount Sion, with high walls & strong towres round about, lest the Gentiles should come and tread it downe as they did afore.

61 Therefore Judas set men of warre in it, to keepe it, & made it strong for to defend Bethsura, that the people might haue a refuge against the Edomites.

The v. Chapter.

Judas vanquisheth the Heathen that goe about to destroy Israel, and is holpen of his brethren Simon and Ionathas.

cap. 13.  
**I**T happened also, that when the heathen round about heard how that the altar and the sanctuarie were set vp in their olde estate, it displeased them very soze.

2 Wherefore they thought to destroy the generation of Jacob that was among them: in so much that they beganne to slay and to persecute certaine of the people.

3 Then Judas fought against the children of Elau in Idumea at Arabathane: for they dwelt round about the Israelites, where he slue and spoyled a great multitude of them.

4 He thought also vpon the malice and unfaithfulness of the children of Bean, how they were a snare and stop vnto the people, and how they layd waite for them in the high way.

5 Wherefore they shut them by into the towres, and came vnto them, besieged them, and destroyed them vtterly, and burnt by their towers, with all that were in them.

6 Afterward went he against the children of Ammon, whereof he found a mighty power, and a great multitude of people with Timothie their captaine.

7 So he stroke many battels with them, which were destroyed before him.

8 And when he had slaine them, he wanne Gazer the citie, with the townes belonging thereto, and so turned againe into Iurie.

9 The heathen also in Galaad gathered them together against the Israelites that were in their quarters, to slay them: but they fled to the castle of Datheman.

10 And sent letters vnto Judas and his brethren, saying, The heathen that are about vs, are gathered against vs on euery side, to destroy vs:

11 And nowe they make them readie for to come and lay siege to the castle whereunto we are fled, and Timothie is captaine of their hoste.

12 Come therefore, and deliuer vs out of their hands, for there is a great multitude of vs slaine alreadye.

13 Pea, and our brethren that were at Tubin are slaine and destroyed, well nigh a thousand men, and their wiues, their children, and their goods haue the enemies ledde away captiue.

14 While these letters were yet a reading, behold, there came other messengers from Galilee with rent clothes, which told euen the same tidings.

15 And said, that they of Ptolemais, of Tyrus, and of Sidon, were gathered against them, and that all Galilee was filled with enemies to destroy Israel.

16 When Judas and the people heard this, they came together a great congregation, to devise what they might do for their brethren that were in trouble, and besieged of their enemies.

17 And Judas saide vnto Simon his brother, Choole thee out certaine men, and goe, deliuer thy brethren in Galilee: as for me and my brother Ionathas, we will goe into Galaaditim.

18 So he left Iosephus the sonne of Zacharie, and Azarias to be captaines of the people, to keepe the remnant of the hoste in Iurie.

19 And commanded them, saying, Take the ouersight of this people, and see that ye make no warre against the heathen, vntill the time that we come againe.

20 And vnto Simon he gaue three thousand men, for to goe into Galilee: but Judas himselfe had eight thousand in Galaaditim.

21 Then went Simon into Galilee, and stroke diuers battels with the heathen, whom he discomfited.

22 And followed vpon them into the port of Ptolemais: and there were slaine of the heathen almost three thousand men.

23 So he tooke the spoyles of them, and carried away the Israelites that were in Galilee and Arbatis with their wiues, their children, and all that they had, and brought them into Iurie with great gladnesse:

24 Judas Machabeus also, and his brother Ionathas, went ouer Iordan, and trauailed three dayes iourney in the wilderness:

25 where the Nabathees met them, and receiued them louingly, and told them euery thing that had happened vnto their brethren in Galaaditim:

26 And how that many of them were besieged in Barasa, Bofoz, Alimis, Casbon, Mageth, and Carnaim (all these are strong walled and mightie great cities.)

27 And that they were kept in other cities of Galaaditim also, and to morow they are appointed to bring their host vnto these cities, to take them, and to destroy them in one day.

28 So Judas and his hoste turned in all the haste in the wilderness toward Bofoz, and wan

|| Or, strangers.

the city, ſlew all the males with the ſword, tooke all their goods, and ſet fire vpon the citie :

29 And in the night they tooke their iourney from thence, and came to the caſtle :

30 And betimes in the morning when they looked by, beholde, there was an innumerable people bearing ladders and other instruments of warre, to take the Caſtle, and ſo overcome them.

31 When Judas ſaw that the battell began, and that the people thereof went by and rang in to the heauen, and that there was ſo great a crie in the city,

32 He ſayd vnto his hoſte, Fight this day for your brethren :

33 And ſo came behinde their enemies in thre companies, and blew by the trumpets, and cryed in their prayer to God.

34 But ſo ſoone as Timotheus hoſte perceiued that Machabeus was there, they fled from him : and he ſlew them right ſore, ſo that there were killed of them the ſame day almoſt eightene thouſand men.

35 Then departed Judas vnto Dalpſa, laid ſiege vnto it, and wanne it, ſlew all the males in it, ſpoyled it, and ſet fire vpon it.

36 From thence went he and tooke Caſbon, Mageth, Boſoz, and the other cities in Galaaditim.

37 After this gathered Timothie another hoſte, which pitched their tents befoze Baphon, beyond the water.

38 Judas alſo ſent to ſpic the hoſte, and they brought him word againe, ſaying, All the heathen that be round about vs, are gathered vnto him, and the hoſte is very great :

39 Yea, they haue byred the Arabians to helpe them, and haue pitched their tents beyond the water, & are ready to come and fight againſt thee. So Judas went on to meet them.

40 And Timothie ſayd vnto the captaines of his hoſte, when Judas and his hoſte come nigh the riuer, if he go ouer firſt, we ſhall not be able to withſtand him : for why? he will be too ſtrong for vs.

41 But if hee dare not come ouer, ſo that hee pitch his tent beyond the water : then will wee goe ouer, for wee ſhall be ſtrong ynough againſt him.

42 Nowe as ſoone as Judas came to the riuer, hee appointed certaine ſcribes of the people by the riuer, and commanded them, ſaying, See that ye leaue none behinde vpon this ſide of the riuer, but let every man come to the battell.

43 So hee went firſt ouer vnto them, and all his people after him, and all the heathen were diſcomfited befoze him, and let their weapons fall, and ranne into the Temple that was at Carnaim.

44 Which citie Judas wanne, and burnt the Temple, with all that were in it : So was Carnaim ſubdued, and might not withſtand Judas.

45 Then Judas gathered all the Iſraelites that were in Galaaditim, from the leaſt vnto the moſt, with their wiues and their children, a very great hoſte, for to come into the land of Iſrael.

46 So they came vnto Ephron, which was a mightie, great, and ſtrong citie, and lay in their way : for they could not goe by it, neither on the

right hande, nor on the left, but muſt goe thorow it.

47 Neuertheleſſe, they that were in the citie would not let them goe thorow, but walled by the ports with ſtones : & Judas ſent vnto them with peaceable words, ſaying,

48 Let vs paſſe thorow your land, that wee may goe into our owne countrey, there ſhall no body doe you harme, wee will but onely goe thorow on foote. But they would not let them in.

49 Wherefoze Judas commanded a proclamation to be made throughout the hoſte, That every man ſhould aſſault the citie in his order.

50 And ſo they did their beſt, like haſtane men : and Judas beſieged the citie all that day, and all that night, and ſo wanne it :

51 Where they ſlew as many as were males with the edge of the ſword, and deſtroyed the citie, and ſpoiled it, and went thorow all the citie ouer them that were ſlaine.

52 Then went they ouer Iordane, into the plaine field befoze Bethſan.

53 And Judas helped thoſe forwarde that came behinde, and gaue the people good exhortation all the way through, till they were come into the land of Iuda.

54 Thus they went by vnto the mount Simon, where they offered whole burnt offerings with mirth and thankſgiuing, becauſe there were none of them ſlaine, but came home againe peaceably.

55 Now what time as Judas and Ionathas were in the lande of Galaad, and Simon their brother in Galilee befoze Ptolemais :

56 Then Iolephus the ſonne of Zacharie, and Azarias, the captaines, hearing of the acts that were done, and of the battailes that were ſtricken, ſaid,

57 Let vs get vs a name alſo, and goe fight againſt the heathen that are round about vs.

58 So they gaue their hoſte a commaundement, and went toward Iamnia.

59 Then came Borigias and his men out of the city to fight againſt them :

60 Iolephus alſo and Azarias were chaſed vnto the borders of Iurie, and there were ſlaine that day of the people of Iſrael two thouſand men : ſo that there was a great miſery among the people of Iſrael.

61 And all becauſe they were not obedient vnto Judas and his brethren, but thought they ſhould quit themſelues manfully.

62 Neuertheleſſe, they came not of the ſeede of theſe men by whome Iſrael was helped.

63 But the men that were with Judas, were greatly commended in the ſight of all Iſrael, and all the heathen wherſoeuer their name was heard vpon.

64 And the people came vnto them, bidding them welcome.

65 After this went Judas forth with his brethren, and fought againſt the children of Eſau in the land that lieth toward the South, where he wanne the citie of Hebron, and the townes that lye beſide it : & as for the walles and towres round about it, he burnt them by.

66 Then remooued he to goe into the land of the Philiftines, and went thorow Samaria.

67 At the ſame time were there many priests ſlaine in the battaile, which wilfully and without aduilement went out for to fight to get

them honour.

18 And when Judas came to Azot, in the Philistines land, he brake downe their altars, burnt the images of their idoles, spoiled their cities, and came againe into the land of Juda.

The vj. Chapter.

Antiochus willing to take the citie of Elimas for a pray, is driuen away of the citizens.

**N**ow when king Antiochus traualled thowow the high countreyes, he heard that Elimas in Persia was a noble and plenteous citie in siluer and gold.

1 And that there was in it a very rich temple, whereas were clothes, coat armours, and shields of golde, which Alexander the sonne of Philip king of Macedonia that reigned first in Grecia had left behind him.

2 Wherefore he went about to take the city, and to spoyle it, but he was not able: for the citizens were warned of it, and fought with him.

3 And so he fled, and departed with great heavinesse, and came againe into Babylon.

4 Moreover, there came one which brought him tidings in Persia, that his hostes which were in the land of Juda were driuen away:

5 And howe that Lysias went forth first with a great power, and was driuen away of the Jewes, how that they had wonne the victorie, and gotten great goods out of the hostes that perished:

6 How they had broken downe the abomination which he set vp upon the altar at Hierusalem, and fenced the sanctuary with high walls, like as it was afore, yea, and Bethsura his citie also.

7 So it chanced, that when the king heard these wordes, he was afraid, and grieved very sore: wherefore he laid him downe upon his bed, and fell sicke for very sorowe, and all because it had not happened as he had devised.

8 And there continued he long: for his grief was euer more and more, so that he saw he until needes die.

9 Therefore he sent for all his friends, and said unto them, The sleepe is gone from mine eyes, for the very sorow and beration of heart that I haue.

10 For when I consider in my mind the great adueritie that I am come vnto, and the floods of heavinesse which I am come in, whereas a foretime I was so merry, and so greatly set by, by reason of my power:

11 Againe, considering the euill that I haue done at Hierusalem, from whence I tooke all the riches of gold and siluer that were in it, and sent to destroy the inhabitants of Iurie without any reason why:

12 I know that these troubles were come by on me for the same cause: and behold, I must die with great sorow in a strange land.

13 Then called he for one Philip a friend of his, whom he made ruler of all his realme.

14 And gaue him the crowne, his robe, and his ring, that he should take his sonne Antiochus vnto him, and bring him by, till he might reigne himselfe.

15 So the king Antiochus died there, in the hundred, fourtie and nine yere.

16 When Lysias knewe that the king was

dead, he ordeined Antiochus his sonne, whom he had brought by, to reigne in his fathers stead, and called him Eupator.

17 Now they that were in the castle at Hierusalem, kept in the Jewes round about the Sanctuary, and sought euer still to doe them harine, and the strengthening of the heathen.

18 Wherefore Judas thought to destroy them, & called all the people together, that they might lay siege vnto them.

19 So they came together in the hundred and fifty yere, and besieged them, laying forth their ordnance and instruments of warre.

20 Then certaine of them that were besieged, went forth: vnto whom some vngodly men of Israel ioyned themselves also.

21 And went vnto the king, saying, How long will it be yet thou punish, and auenge our brethren?

22 We haue euer bene minded to doe thy father service, to walke in his statutes, and to obey his commandments:

23 Therefore our people fell from vs, and wheresoeuer they found any of vs, they slew them, and spoiled our inheritance.

24 And they haue not only meddled with vs, but with all our countries.

25 And behold, this day are they besieging the castle at Hierusalem, to take it, and haue made by the strong hold at Bethsura.

26 And if thou doest not prevent them right soone, they will do moze then these, and thou shalt not be able to overcome them.

27 When the king heard this, he was very angry, and called all his friendes, the captaines of his army, and all his footmen and horsemen:

28 Hee byzed men of warre also of other realmes, pertaining to the kings that were confederate with him, and of the Isles of the sea, which came vnto him.

29 And the number of his hoste was an hundred thousand footmen, and twenty thousand horsemen, and thirty and two Elephants well exercised to battell.

30 These came thowow Idumea vnto Bethsura, and besieged it a long season, and made diuers instruments of warre against it: but the Jewes came out and burnt them with fire, and fought like men.

31 Then departed Judas from the castle at Hierusalem, and remoued the hoste toward Bethzacharan, ouer against the kings armie.

32 So the king arose before the day, & brought the power of his hoste into the way to Bethzacharan, where the hostes made them ready to the battalle, blowing the trumpets.

33 And to prouoke the Elephants for to fight, they shewed them the sappe of red grapes and mulberies.

34 And diuided the Elephants among the hoste: so that by euerie Elephant there stood a thousand men well harnessed, and helmets of Steele upon their heads: yea, vnto euerie one of the Elephants also were ordeined five hundred horsemen of the best.

35 Which waited on the Elephant, going wheresoeuer he went, and departed not from him.

36 Every Elephant was covered with a strong tower of wood, fastened thereon with instruments.

instruments, whereupon were thirty and two valiant men with weapons to fight, and within was a man of Jude to rule the beast.

38 As for the remnant of the horsemen, he set them upon both the sides in two partes, with trumpets to prouoke the horse, and to stirre by such as were slow in the armie.

39 And when the sunne shone upon their shields of gold and Steele, the mountaines glistered againe at them, and were as bright as the cressets of fire.

40 The kings host also was diuided, one part upon the high mountaines, the other lowe beneath: so they went on, taking good heede, and keeping their order.

41 And all they that dwelt in the land, were afraide at the noise of their horse, when the multitude went forth, and when the weapons smote together: for the host was both great and mightie.

42 Judas also and his horse entred into the battell, and slew five hundred men of the kings armie.

43 Now when Eleazar the sonne of Sara did see one of the Elephants deckt with the kings badge, and was a more goodly beast then the other, he thought the king should be upon him:

44 And ieoparded himselfe to deliuer his people, and to get him a perpetuall name:

45 Wherefore he ranne with a courage vnto the Elephant in the middelt of the horse, smiting them downe on both the sides, and slue many about him.

46 So went hee to the Elephants teete, and gat him vnder him, and slue him: then fell the Elephant downe upon him, and there he died.

47 Judas also and his men, seeing the power of the king, and the mightie violence of his host, departed from them.

48 And the kings armie went by against the toward Hierusalem, and pitched their tents in Iurie beside mount Sion.

49 Moreover, the king tooke truce with them that were in Bethsura: but when they came out of the citie, because they had no victuals, but were shut by within, and the land lay vntilled,

50 The king tooke Bethsura, and set men to keepe it, and turned his horse to the place of the Sanctuarie,

51 And layd siege to it a great while, where he made all inaner ordnance, handbowes, fiery darts, rackets to cast stones, scorpions to shoote arrowes, and slings.

52 The Jewes also made ordnance against theirs, and fought a long season.

53 But in the city there were no victuals, for it was the seuenth yere of the warres, and those heathen that remained in Iurie, had eaten up all their store.

54 And in the Sanctuarie were fewe men left: for the hunger came so vpon them, that they were scattered abroad, euery man to his owne place.

55 So when Lysias heard that Philip, whom Antiochus the king, while he was yet liuing, had ordeined to bring by Antiochus his sonne, that he might might be king,

56 Was come againe out of Persia & Medisa

with the kings horse, and thought to obtaine the kingdome, with the gouernance of all things:

57 He gat him to the king in al the haste, and to the captaines of the horse, & said, we decrease dayly, and our victuals are but small: againe, the place that we lay siege vnto is very strong, and it were our part to see for the realme:

58 Let vs agree with these men, & take truce with them, and with all their people,

59 And grant them to liue after their law as they did afore: for they be grieued, and doe all these things against vs, because we haue despised their law.

60 So the king and the princes were content, and sent vnto them to make peace: and they receiued it.

61 Now when the king and the princes had made an oath vnto them, they came out of the castle,

62 And the king went by to mount Sion: but when he saw that the place was well fenced, he brake the oath that he had made, and commanded to destroy the wall round about.

63 Then departed he in all the haste, and returned vnto Antioche, where he found Philip hauing dominion of the citie: so he fought against him, and tooke the citie againe into his hands.

The vij. Chapter.

1 Demetrius reigned after he had killed Antiochus and Lysias.

**I**n the hundred fiftie and one yere, came Demetrius the sonne of Seleucus, from the city of Rome, with a small companie of men, vnto a citie of the sea coast, and there he bare rule.

2 And when he came to Antioch, a citie of his progenitours, his host tooke Antiochus and Lysias, to bring them vnto him.

3 But when it was told him, he said, Let me not see their faces.

4 So the holie put them to death. Now when Demetrius was set vpon the throne of his kingdome,

5 There came vnto him wicked and vngodly men of Israel, whose captaine was Alcimus, that would haue bene made high Priest.

6 These men accused the people of Israel vnto the king, saying, Judas and his brethren haue slaine all thy friends, and diuen vs out of our owne land.

7 Wherefore, send now some man to whom thou giuest credence, that he may go, and see all the destruction which he hath done vnto vs, and to the kings land, and let him be punished, with all his friends and fauourers.

8 Then the king chose Bacchides a friend of his, which was a man of great power in the realme beyond the water, and faithfull vnto the king, and sent him to see the destruction that Iudas had done.

9 And as for that wicked Alcimus, he made him high priest, and commanded him to be aueraged of the children of Israel.

10 So they departed from the king and came with a great hoste into the land of Iuda, sending messengers to Judas and his brethren, and speaking vnto them with peaceable words, but vnder deceit.

Or, Abaton.

a This example is not to be followed, because it is contrary to the commandment.

Or, broken

11 Therefore Judas and his people beleueed not their saying: for they saw that they were come with a great hoste.

12 After this came the Scribes together vnto Alcimus and Bacchides, to entreat of reasonable covenants.

13 And the Assideans were the first among the childzen of Israel that required peace of them.

14 Saying, Alcimus the priest is come of the seede of Aaron, how can he deceiue vs, though he come with an armie?

15 So he gaue them louing wordes, & swoze vnto them, and said, we will doe you no harme, neither your friends.

16 And they beleueed him: but the verie same day tooke he threescore men of them, and slewe them, according to the wordes that are witten.

17 They haue cast the flesh of the saints, and shed their blood round about Hierusalem, and there was no man that would burie them.

18 So there came a great feare and dread among all the people, saying, There is neither truth nor righteousnesse in them: for they haue broken the appointment and oath that they made.

19 And Bacchides remooued his hoste from Hierusalem, and pitched his tent at Bethzecha, where he sent forth and tooke many of them that had forsaken him: he slue many of the people also, and cast them into a great pit.

20 Then committed he the land vnto Alcimus, and left men of warre with him to helpe him: and Bacchides himselfe went vnto the king.

21 And thus Alcimus defended his high priesthood.

22 And all such as hated Israel, resorted vnto him: in so much that they obayned the land of Iuda, and did much euill vnto the Israelites.

23 Now when Judas saw all the mischiefe that Alcimus and his companie had done (yea more then the heathen themselves) vnto the Israelites.

24 He went forth round about all the borders of Iurie, and punished those vnfaithfull runnagates, so that they came no more out into the countrey.

25 So when Alcimus saw that Judas and his people had gotten the vpper hand, and that he was not able to abide them, he went againe vnto the king, and said all the worst of them that he could.

26 Then the king sent Nicanoz, one of his chiefe princes, which bare euill will vnto Israel, and commanded him that he should utterly destroy the people.

27 So Nicanoz came to Hierusalem with a great hoste, and sent vnto Judas and his brethren with friendly wordes: but vnder deceit, saying,

28 There shall be no warre betwixt me and you, I will come with a few men, to see how ye doe, with friendship.

29 vpon this he came vnto Judas, and they saluted one another peaceably: but the enemies were appointed to take Judas by violence.

30 Neuerthelesse, it was told Judas that he came vnto him but vnder deceit, wherefore he

gate him away from him, and would see his face no more.

31 When Nicanoz perceiued that his counsell was betrayed, he went out to fight against Judas beside Capharsalama:

32 Where there were slaine of Nicanozs hoste five thousand men, and the residue fled vnto the cite of Dauid.

33 After this came Nicanoz by vnto mount Sion, and the priests with the elders of the people, went forth to salute him peaceably, and to shew him the whole burnt sacrifices that were offered for the king.

34 But he laughed them and the people to scorn, mocked them, defiled their offerings, and spake disdainefully:

35 Pea, and swoze in his wrath, saying, If Judas and his hoste be not deliuered now into my hands, as soone as euer I come againe and fare well, I shall burne by this house. With that went he out in a great anger.

36 Then the priests came in, and stood before the altar of the temple, weeping, and saying,

37 Forso much as thou O Lord, hast chosen this house, that thy Name might be called vpon therein, and that it should be an house of prayer and petition for thy people:

38 Be auenged of this man and his hoste, and let them be slaine with the sword: remember the blasphemies of them, and suffer not them to continue any longer.

39 When Nicanoz was gone from Hierusalem, he pitched his tent at Bethozon, and there an hoste met him out of Syria.

40 And Judas came to Adarsa with three thousand men, and made his prayer vnto God, saying,

41 O Lord, because the messengers of king Sennacherib blasphemed thee, the angel went forth, and slue an hundred fourescore and six thousand of them:

42 Euen so, destroy thou this hoste before vs this day, that other people may know how that he hath blasphemed thy Sanctuary, and punish him according to his maliciousnesse.

43 And so the hostes stroke the field the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and Nicanozs hoste was discomfited, and he himselfe was first slaine in the battell.

44 When Nicanozs men of warre sawe that he was killed, they cast away their weapons, and fled:

45 But the Jewes followed vpon them a whole daies iourney, from Adazer vnto Gazara, blowing with the trumpets, & making tokens after them.

46 So the Jewes came forth of all the towines round about, and blew out their hornes vpon them, and turned against them: thus were they all slaine, and not one of them left.

47 Then tooke they their substance for a pray, and smote off Nicanozs head, and his right hand, which he helde by so proudly, and brought it with them, and hanged it by afore Hierusalem.

48 Wherefore the people were exceedingly reioyced, and passed ouer that day in great gladnesse.

49 And Judas ordeined that the same day, namely the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, should be kept in mirth euery yere.

|| Or, Capharsalama.

Esa. 37. 36. ecci. 48. 24. 2. macca. 8. 19.

|| Februarie.

Vertical text on the left margin, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.

50 Thus the land of Juda was in rest a little while.

The viij. Chapter.

2 Judas considering the power and goodly policie of the Romanes, maketh peace with them. 22 The rescript of the Romanes sent vnto the Iewes.

**J**udas heard also the same of the Romanes, that they were mighty and ballant men, and agreeable to all things that are required of them, and make peace with all men which come vnto them,

2 And howe they were doughtie men of strength: besides that, it was told him of their battailes and noble acts which they did in Galatia, how they had conquered them, & brought them vnder tribute,

3 And what great things they had done in Spaine: how that with their wise dome and sober behauiour they had won the mines of siluer and gold that are there,

4 And obtained all the land, with other places farre from them: how they had discomfited & slaine downe the kings that came vpon them from the vttermost part of the earth, and howe other people gaue them tribute every yere:

5 How they had slaine and ouercome Philip and Perles kings of Cethim: and other moe in battell, which had brought their ordinance against them:

6 How they discomfited great Antiochus king of Asia, that would needes fight with them, hauing an hundred and twentie Elephants, with horsemen, charrets, and a very great hoste:

7 How they tooke him selfe aliue, and ordeined him, with such as should reigne after him, to pay them a great tribute, yea and to finde them good sureties and pledges besides all this:

8 Howe they had taken from him India, Media, and Lydia, his best lands, and giuen them to king Eumenus.

9 Againe, howe they perceiuing that the Greekes were comming to bere them,

10 Sent against them a captaine of an hoste, which gaue them battell, slew many of them, led away their wiues and childzen captiue, spoiled them, tooke possession of their land, and destroyed their strong holdes, and subdued them to be their bond men vnto this day.

11 Whereouer, how that as for other kingdomes and Isles, which sometime withstood them, they destroyed them, and brought them vnder their dominion:

12 But kept amity with their owne friends, and those that were confederate with them, and conquered kingdomes both farre and nigh: and that whosoer heard of their renoume, was afraid of them.

13 For whom they would help to their kingdomes, those reigned: and whom it liked not them to reigne, they put them downe: and how they were come to great preeminence,

14 Hauing no king among them, neither any man clothed in purple, to be magnified there through:

15 But had ordeined themselves a parliament, wherein there sate three hundred and twenty Senatours daily vpon the counsell, to

dispatch euer the bulinelle of the people, and to keepe good order:

16 And how that euery yere they chose a **Prator**, to haue the gouernance of all their land, to whom euery man was obedient, and there was neither euill will, nor dissension among them.

17 Then Judas chose Etipolemus the sonne of John, the sonne of Jacob, and Jason the sonne of Eleazar, and sent them to Rome, for to make friendship, and a bond of loue with them,

18 That they might take from them the bondage of the Greekes: for the Iewes saw that the Greekes would subdue the kingdome of Israel.

19 So they went vnto Rome, a very great iourney, and came vnto the parliament, and sayd,

20 Judas Machabeus, with his brethren, and the people of the Iewes, hath sent vs vnto you, to make a bond of friendship and peace with you, and ye to note vs as your louers and friends.

21 And that matter pleased the Romanes right well.

22 Wherefore it was written by: of the which the Romanes made a writing in tables of brasse, and sent it to Hierusalem, that they might haue by them a memoriall of the same peace and bond of friendship after this maner:

23 God saue the Romanes and the people of the Iewes both by sea and by lande, and keepe the sword and enemy from them for euermore:

24 If there come first any warre vpon the Romanes, or any of their friends thowout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Iewes shall helpe them, as the time requireth, and that with all their hearts.

26 Also they shall neither giue nor send vnto their enemies victuals, weapons, money, nor ships: but fulfill their couenants at the Romanes pleasure, taking nothing of them therefore.

27 Againe, if the people of the Iewes happen first to haue warre, the Romanes shall stand by them with a good will, according as the time will suffer.

28 Neither shall they giue vnto the Iewes enemies victuals, weapons, money, or ships: Thus are the Romanes content to doe, and shall fulfill their charge without any deceit.

29 According to these articles the Romanes made the bond with the Iewes.

30 Howe after these articles sayd they, If any of the parties will put to them, or take any thing from them, they shall doe it with the consent of both: and whatsoer they adde vnto them, or take from them, it shall stand fast.

31 And as touching the euill that Demetrius hath done vnto the Iewes, we haue written vnto him, saying, wherefore layest thou thy heauie yoke vpon the Iewes our friends and louers?

32 If they make any complaint of thee againe vnto vs, we shall defende them, and fight with thee by sea and by land according to iustice.

Or, France,

Or, the Macedonians.

Or, a counsaile, or Senate: houle.

Or, one man,

Or, Achuz,

Or, Senate houle.



The ix. Chapter.

1 After the death of Nicanor, Demetrius sendeth his armie against Iudas. 18 Iudas is slaine.

**I**n the meane season, when Demetrius heard that Nicanor and his hoste was slaine in the fiebde, hee proceeded further to send Bacchides and Alcimus againe into Iurie, and the chiefe strength of his hoste with them.

2 So they went forth by the way that leadeth vnto Balsa, and pitched their tents before Balaioth (which is in Arbellis) and won the citie, and slue much people.

3 In the first moneth of the hundred fiftie and two yeere, they brought their hoste, and laid their siege against Hierusalem:

4 But raising their campe, they came to Bera with twentie thousand footmen, and two thousand horsemen.

5 Now Iudas had pitched his tent at Laisa, with thre thousand cholen men,

6 And when they saw the multitude of the other armie that was so great, they were sore afraid, and many conueyed themselues out of the hoste, in so much that there abode no moe of them but eight hundred men.

7 When Iudas sawe that his hoste fayled him, and that hee must needes fight, it brake his heart, that he had no time to gather them together: wherefore the man was in extreme trouble.

8 Neuerthelesse, he said vnto them that remained with him, Up, let vs go against our enemies, peradventure wee shall be able to fight with them.

9 But they would haue stopped him, saying, We shall not be able: therefore now let vs saue our liues, and turne againe to our brethren, for should we fight against them, being so few?

10 And Iudas said, God forbid that wee should flee from them: wherefore if our time be come, let vs die manfully for our brethren, and let vs not staine our honour.

11 Then the hoste remoued out of the tents, and stood against them, and the horsemen were diuided in two parts: and sling casters & archers went before the hoste, and all the mightie men were foremost in the field.

12 Bacchides himself was in the right wing of the battell, and the hoste drew nigh in two parts, and blew the trumpets.

13 They of Iudas side blew the trumpets also, and the earth shooke at the noyse of the hostes: and they strake a field from the morowe till night.

14 And when Iudas sawe that Bacchides hoste was strongest on the right side, hee tooke with him all the hardie men,

15 And brake the right side of their order, and followed vpon them vnto mount Azot.

16 Now when they which were the left wing, saw that the right wing was discomfited, they pursued Iudas and them that were with him hard at the heeles.

17 Then was there a sore battell: for many were slaine and wounded on both the parts.

18 Iudas also himselfe was killed, and the remnant fled.

19 So Ionathas and Simon tooke Iudas their brother, and buried him in their fathers sepulchre in the citie of Modin.

20 And all the people of Israel made great lamentation for him, and mourned long, saying,

21 Alas that this worthy should bee slaine, which deliuered the people of Israel.

22 As for other things pertaining to the battels of Iudas, the noble acts that he did, and of his worthinesse, they are not written, for they were very many.

23 Now after the death of Iudas, wicked men came by in all the coasts of Israel, and there arose all such as did worke vngodlinesse.

24 In those dayes was there a great dearth in the land, and all the countrey gaue ouer themselues and theirs vnto Bacchides.

25 So Bacchides chose wicked men, & made them lords in the land.

26 These sought out and made search for Iudas friends, and brought them vnto Bacchides, which auenged himselfe vpon them with great despite.

27 And there came so great trouble in Israel, as was not since the time that no Prophet was scene there.

28 Then came all Iudas friends together, and said vnto Ionathas,

29 For so much as thy brother Iudas is dead, there is none like him to goe forth against our enemies, against Bacchides, and such as are aduersaries of our owne people:

30 Wherefore this day wee chuse thee for him, to be our prince and captaine, to order our battell.

31 And Ionathas tooke the gouernance vpon him at the same time, and ruled in stead of his brother Iudas.

32 When Bacchides gate knowledge thereof, he sought for to slay him.

33 But Ionathas and Simon his brother perceiuing that, fled into the wildernesse of Thecus, with all their company, and pitched their tents by the water poole of Alphar.

34 Which when Bacchides vnderstoode, he came ouer Iordan with all his hoste vpon the Sabbath day.

35 Now had Ionathas sent his brother Iohn a captaine of the people, to pray his friends the Nabuthites, that they would lend them their ordinance, for they had much.

36 So the children of Iambri came out of Madaba, and tooke Iohn, and all that he had, and went their way withall when they had taken it.

37 Then came worde vnto Ionathas and Simon his brother, that the children of Iambri made a great mariage, and brought the bride from Madaba with great pompe: for she was daughter to one of the noblest princes of Chanaan.

38 Wherefore they remembered the blood of Iohn their brother, and went by, and hid themselues vnder the shadow of the mountaine.

39 So they lift vp their eyes, and looked, and behold, there was much a doe, and great preparation: for the bridegrome came forth, and his friends and his brethren met them with Tympanies, instruments of musicke, and many weapons.

Ioseph. cap. 4. lib. 13. antiq.

Or, Ambri.

40 Then Jonathas, and they that were with him, rose out of their lurking places against the, and slew many of them: and the remnant fled into the mountaines, and they tooke all their substance.

41 Thus the marriage was turned to mourning, and the noyse of the melody into lamentation.

42 And so when they had auenged the blood of their brother, they returned againe vnto Iordane.

43 Bacchides hearing this, came vnto the very border of Iordane, with a great power, vpon the Sabbath day.

44 And Jonathas said to his companie, Let vs get by, and fight against our enemies, for it standeth not with vs to day, as in time past.

45 Behold, our enemies are in our way, the water of Iordane vpon the one side of vs, with bankes, fennes, and woods on the other side, so that there is no place for vs to depart vnto.

46 Wherefore cry now vnto heauen, that ye may be deliuered from the power of your enemies: So they strooke the battell.

47 And Jonathas stretched out his hand to smite Bacchides, but he fled backward.

48 Then Jonathas, and they that were with him, leapt into Iordane, and swimm'd ouer Iordane vnto further banke: but the other would not passe ouer Iordane after him.

49 And there were slaine of Bacchides side that day a thousand men.

50 Therefore Bacchides with his hoste turned againe to Hierusalem, a built by the castles and strong holdes that were in Iurie, Jericho, Cinans, Bethozon, Bethel, Chamnata, Phara, and Chapo, with high walles, with ports, and with lockes:

51 And set men to keepe them, that they might vse their malice vpon Israel.

52 He walled by the citie Bethsura, Gazara, and the castles, and prouided them with men and victuals.

53 He tooke also the chiefest mens sonnes in the countrey for pledges, and put them in the castle at Hierusalem to be kept.

54 Afterward, in the hundred fiftie and three yeere, in the second moneth, Alcimus commanded that they should destroy the walles of the inward court of the sanctuarie, and hee pulled downe, and began to destroy the mountaines of the prophets.

55 But at the same time Alcimus was plagued, and smitten with a pallee, and his enterpises were hindered, and his mouth was stopped by God, so that he could no more speake, nor command any of his house concerning his business.

56 Thus died Alcimus in great misery at the same time.

57 And when Bacchides saw that Alcimus was dead, he turned againe to the king: and so the land was in rest two yeeres.

58 Then all the bngodly men held a counsell, saying, Behold, Jonathas and his companie are at ease, and dwell without care, wherefore let vs bring Bacchides hither, and he shall take them all in one night.

59 So they went, and gaue Bacchides this counsell:

60 Which arose to come with a great host, and

sent letters priuily to his adherents which were in Iurie, to take Jonathas and those that were with him: but they might not, for the other had gotten knowledge of their deuise.

61 And Jonathas tooke fifty men of the countrey, which were the ringleaders of them, and slew them.

62 Then Jonathas and Simon, with their companie, departed vnto the citie Bethbasin, which lieth in the wilderness, and repaired the decay thereof, and made it strong.

63 When Bacchides knew this, he gathered all his hoste, and sent word to them that were in Iurie.

64 Then came he and laide siege to Bethbasin, and fought against it a long season, and made instruments of warre.

65 Now Jonathas left his brother Simon in the citie, and went forth himself into the countrey, and came with a certaine number,

66 And slew Odomeras and his brethren, and the children of Phaleron in their tents, so that he began to be strong, and to increas in power.

67 As for Simon and his companie they went out of the citie, and burnt by the instruments of warre,

68 And fought against Bacchides, and discomfited him: and Bacchides was sore bered, because his counsell and trauell was in baine.

69 Wherefore he was wroth at the wicked men that gaue him counsell to come into their land, and slew many of them: then purposed he with his companie to goe away into his owne countrey.

70 Whereof when Jonathas had knowledge, he sent ambassadours vnto him, for to make peace with him, and that he should deliuer him his prisoners againe.

71 To the which Bacchides consented gladly, and did according to his desire: yea, and made an oath that he should neuer doe him harme all the dayes of his life.

72 So he restored vnto him all the prisoners that he had taken out of the land of Iuda, and then turned and went his way into his owne land, neither proceeded he any further to come vnto the borders of Iuda.

73 Thus Israel had no more warre, and Jonathas dwelt at Bactamas, and began there to gouerne the people, and destroyed the bngodly men out of Israel.

The x. Chapter.

4 Demetrius desireth to haue peace with Ionathas.  
48 Alexander moueth warre against Demetrius  
50 Demetrius is slaine. 51 The friendship of Ptolemeus and Alexander.

**I**n the hundred and threescore yeere, came Alexander the sonne of noble Antiochus, and tooke Ptolemeus, whose citizens receiued him, and there he reigned.

2 When Demetrius heard thereof, he gathered an exceeding great hoste, and went forth against him to fight.

3 Wherefore Demetrius sent letters vnto Ionathas, with louing words, and praised him greatly:

4 For he said, We will first make peace with him before he binde himselfe with Alexander against vs:

a Blood doeth require blood.

Or, Beth bessen.

Or, Ode reb.

Or, Pharethoni.  
Or, Tephro

b certain counsell on the countrey.

Or, Bactamas

5 **W**is he shall remember the euill that we haue done against him, his brother, and his people.

6 **A**nd so he gaue Ionathas leaue to gather an hoste, to make weapons, & to be confederate with him, & commanded the pledges that were in the castle to be deliuered vnto him.

7 **T**hen came Ionathas to Hierusalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the castle.

8 **A**nd therefore were they foze afraide, because they heard that the king had giuen him licence to gather an hoste.

9 **T**hus were the pledges deliuered vnto Ionathas, which restored them to their parents.

10 **I**onathas also dwelt at Hierusalem, and began to build by, and to repaire the citie:

11 **C**ommanding the workemen to wall it, and the mount Sion round about with free stone, to be a strong hold: and so they did.

12 **A**s for the heathen that were in the castles which Bacchides had made by, they fled:

13 **S**o that every man left the place, & went into his owne countrey.

14 **O**nely at Bethsura remained certaine of the Jewes, which had forsaken the lawe and commaundements of God, for Bethsura was their refuge.

15 **N**ow when king Alexander heard of the promises that Demetrius had made vnto Ionathas, and when it was told him of the battailes and noble actes which he and his brethren had done, and of the great trauels that they had taken,

16 **H**e said, where shall we find such a man? well, we will make him our friend, and be confederate with him.

17 **U**pon this he wrote a letter vnto him, with these words:

18 **K**ing Alexander saluteth his brother Ionathas,

19 **W**e haue heard of thee, that thou art a valiant man, and meete to be our friend:

20 **W**heresofore this day we ordeine thee to be the high priest of thy people, and to be called the kings friend, (vpon this he sent him a purple clothing, and a crowne of gold) that thou maiest consider what is for our profit, and keepe friendship toward vs.

21 **S**o in the seventh moneth of the hundred and threescore yeere, vpon the solemne feast day of the tabernacles, Ionathas put the holy rayment vpon him: then gathered he an hoste, and prepared many weapons.

22 **W**hich when Demetrius heard, he was maruelous for.

23 **A**nd sayde, Alas, what haue wee done, that Alexander hath prevented vs, in getting the friendship of the Jewes for his owne defence?

24 **B**ut will I write louingly vnto them also, and promise them dignities and rewardes, that they may be of my side.

25 **W**heresupon hee wrote vnto them these words, King Demetrius sendeth greeting vnto the people of the Jewes:

26 **W**heres as ye haue kept your cotenant toward vs, and continued in our friendship, not inclining to our enemies, we were glad when we heard thereof.

27 **W**heresofore remaine still, and be faithfull

to vs, and we shall well recompence you for the things that ye haue done on our part.

28 **W**e shall release you of many charges, and giue you rewardes.

29 **A**nd now I discharge you & all the Jewes from tributes, I forgiue you the customes of salt, and release you of the crowne taxes, of the third part of seede,

30 **A**nd halfe the fruit of trees, which is mine owne dutie, I doe release them from this day forth, so that they shall not be taken of the land of Iuda, nor of the three cities which are added thereunto out of Samaria and Galilee, from this day forth for evermore.

31 **H**ierusalem also, with all things belonging thereto, shall be holy and free, yea, the tithes and tributes shall pertaine vnto it.

32 **A**s for the power of the castle which is at Hierusalem, I remit and giue it vnto the high priest, that he may set in it such men as he shall choose to keepe it.

33 **I** freely deliuer all the Jewes that are prisoners thoroout all my realme, so that every one of them shall be free from paying any tribute, yea, euen of their cattell.

34 **A**ll the solemne feasts, Sabbathes, new moones, the dayes appointed, the three dayes before and after the feast, shall be free for all the Jewes in my realme.

35 **S**o that in them no man shall haue power to do any thing, or to bere any of them in any manner of cause.

36 **T**here shall thirtie thousand also of the Jewes be witten by in the kings hoste, and haue their wages payde, as all other men of warre of the kings should haue: and of them shall be ordayned certaine to keepe the kings strong holdes,

37 **Y**ea, and some of them shall be set ouer the kings secret affaires: and their governours and princes shall be of themselves, and liue after their owne lawes, as the king hath commanded in the land of Iuda:

38 **A**nd the three cities that are fallen vnto Iury from the countrey of Samaria, shall be taken as Iury, and be vnder one, neither be subject to any strange lord, but to the high priest.

39 **A**s for Ptolomais and the land pertaining thereto, I giue it vnto the sanctuary at Hierusalem, for the necessary expences of the holy things.

40 **W**heresofore, I will giue euery yeere fiftene thousand sicles of siluer of the kings reuenues, out of the places appertaining vnto me.

41 **A**nd all the ouerplus which they haue not payd for things due, as they did in the former yeeres, from hence forth they shall giue it toward the workes of the temple.

42 **A**nd besides this, the five thousand sicles of siluer which they receiued yeerely of the account appointed for the intertainment of the sanctuary these yeeres passed, euen these things shall be released, because they appertaine to the priests that minister.

43 **I**tem, whosoeuer they be that flee vnto the temple at Hierusalem, or within the liberties thereof, whereas they are fallen into the kings danger for any manner of business, they shall be pardoned, and all the goods that they haue in my realme shall be free,

44 **F**or the building also and repaying of

the worke of the sanctuarie, expences shalbe giuen out of the kings reuenues.

45 Pea, and for the making of the wals round about Hierusalem, for the breaking downe of the old, and for the setting vp of the strong holds in Iurie, shall the colles and charges be giuen out of the kings reuenues.

46 But when Ionathas and the people heard these words, they gaue no credence vnto them, neither receiued them: for they remembered the great wickednesse that he had done vnto Israel, and how soe he had bexed them.

47 Wherefoze they agreed vnto Alexander, for he was a prince that had dealt friendly with them, and so they stood by him alway.

48 Then gathered king Alexander a great hoste, and brought his armie against Demetrius.

49 So the two kings strooke battell together, but Demetrius hoste fled, and Alexander followed after, and fell vpon them.

50 A mightie foze field was it, continuing till the sunne went downe: and Demetrius was slaine the same day.

51 And Alexander sent Ambassadors vnto Ptolome the king of Egypt, with these wordes, saying,

52 For so much as I am come againe to my realme, and am set in the throne of my progenitors, and haue gotten the dominion, ouercommed Demetrius.

53 Conquered our land, and stricken a fielde with him, so that we haue discomitted both him and his hoste, and sit in the throne of his kingdome:

54 Let vs nowe make friendship together: giue me thy daughter to wife, so shall I be thy sonne in law, and both giue thee rewardes and her, according to thy dignity.

55 Ptolome the king gaue answere, saying, Happy be the day wherein thou art come againe to the land of thy progenitors, and set in the throne of their kingdome:

56 And now will I fulfill thy writing: but meete me at Ptolomais, that we may see one another, and that I may marry my daughter vnto thee, according to thy desire.

57 So Ptolome went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and came vnto Ptolomais in the hundred three scoze and two yere,

58 where king Alexander met him: and hee gaue Alexander his daughter Cleopatra, and married them at Ptolomais with great worship, like as the maner of kings is to be.

59 Then wrote king Alexander vnto Ionathas, that he should come and meete him.

60 So he went honorably vnto Ptolomais, and there he met the two kings, and gaue them and their friends great presents of gold and siluer, and found fauour in their sight.

61 And there came together against Ionathas certaine wicked men and ungracious persons of Israel, making complaints of him: but the king regarded them not.

62 As for Ionathas, the king commanded to take off his garments, and to clothe him in purple: and so they did. Then the king appointed him to sit by him,

63 And sayd vnto his princes, Goe with him into the middelt of the citie, and make a proclamation, that no man complaine against him of

any matter, and that no man trouble him for any maner of cause.

64 So it happened, that when his accusers saw the worship which was proclaimed of him, and that he was clothed in purple, they fled euery one.

65 And the king made much of him, wrote him among his chiefe friends, made him a duke, and partaker of his dominion.

66 Thus Ionathas went againe to Hierusalem with peace and gladnesse.

67 In the hundred, threescoze and sixty yere, came Demetrius the sonne of Demetrius, from Creta, into his fathers land:

68 whereof when Alexander heard tell, he was right sozy, and returned vnto Antioch.

69 And Demetrius chose Apollonius, which had the gouernance of Coelosyria, to be his captaine: so he gathered a great hoste, and came vnto Iamnia, and sent word vnto Ionathas the high priest, saying,

70 Darest thou withstand vs thy selfe alone? As for me, I am but laughed to scozne and shamed, because thou diddest haunt thy strength against vs in the mountaines.

71 Nowe therefore if thou trustest in thine own strength, come downe to vs into the plaine field, and there let vs trie the matter together, for thou shalt know that I haue the strength of many cities,

72 And shalt know who I am, and the other that stand by me, which say, That your foot is not able to stand before our face, for thy fathers haue bene twice chased in their owne land.

73 And now how wilt thou be able to abide so great an hoste of horsemen and footemen in the field, whereas is neither rocke, stone, nor place to flee vnto?

74 When Ionathas heard the words of Apollonius, he was moued in his mind, wherefoze he chose ten thousand men, and went out of Hierusalem: and Simon his brother met him, for to helpe him.

75 And they pitched their tents at Joppa: but the citie kept him forth, for Apollonius garison was in Joppa.

76 Then Ionathas layd siege to it, and they that were in the citie for very feare let him in: and so Ionathas wanne Joppa.

77 Apollonius hearing of this, tooke three thousand horsemen, with a great hoste on foote, and went to Azotus, as though he would go further, and came immediatly into the plaine field, because he had so many horsemen, and put his trust in them.

78 So Ionathas followed vpon him to Azotus, & the armie skirmished with his reuerward, and there they strooke the battaile.

79 Nowe had Apollonius left a thousand horsemen behind them priuily in the tents.

80 And when Ionathas knew that such wait was laid behinde them, they went round about the enemies hoste, and shot darts at the people, from the morning to the euening.

81 As for Ionathas people, they kept their order as he had commanded them, and the enemies horses were weary.

82 Then brought Simon forth his host, and set them against the footemen (for the horsemen were weary already:) & so he discomitted them, and they fled.

Iosep. cap. lib. 13. 40.

Iosep. cap. 6. lib. 13.

83 And they that were scattered in the felde, gat them to Azotus, and came into the temple of Dagon their idole, that they might there saue their liues.

84 But Jonathas set fire vpon Azotus, and all the cities round about it, & tooke their goods, and burnt vnto the temple of Dagon, with all them that were fled vnto it.

85 Thus were slaine and burnt welnigh eight thousand men.

86 So Jonathas remooued the holse from thence, and brought them to Alcalon, where the men of the cite came forth, and met him with great worship.

87 After this went Jonathas and his holse againe to Hierusalem, with great substance of goods.

88 And when king Alexander heard these things, he thought to doe Jonathas moze worship:

89 And sent him a collar of gold, as the vse is to be giuen to such as are of the kings next blood: hee gaue him also the cite of Accaron, with the lands belonging thereto in possession.

### The xj. Chapter.

3 The dissention betweene Ptolomeus and Alexander his sonne in lawe. 17 The death of Alexander.

1 And the king of Egypt gathered an holse like the sand that lieth vpon the sea shore, and many ships, and went about through deceite to obtaine the kingdome of Alexander, and to iointe it vnto his owne realme.

2 vpon this he tooke his iourney into Syria, bling gentle words, so that he was letten into the cities, and men came forth to meete him: for king Alexander had commanded them so to doe, because he was his father in lawe.

3 Now when Ptolome entred into any city, he left men of warre to keepe it: and this he did throughout all the cities.

4 And when he came to Azotus, they shewed him the temple of Dagon, and Azotus that was burnt vp, with the other things which were destroyed, the dead bodies cast abroade, and the graues that they had made by the wayes side for such as were slaine in the fiels,

5 And tolde the king that Jonathas had done all these things, to the intent they might get him euill will, but the king sayd not one word thereto.

6 And Jonathas met the king with great honour at Joppa, where they saluted one another, and tooke their rest.

7 So when Jonathas had gone with the king vnto the water that was called Cleutherus, he turned againe to Hierusalem.

8 Nowe Ptolome had gotten the dominion of the cities vnto Seleucia vpon the sea coast, imagining wicked counsels against Alexander,

9 And sent Ambassadors vnto Demetrius, saying, Come, let vs make a bond betwixt vs, so that I giue thee my daughter that Alexander hath, and thou shalt reigne in thy fathers kingdome.

10 I repent that I gaue Alexander my daughter, for he goeth about to slay me.

11 And thus he slandered Alexander, because he would haue had his realme.

12 Thus hee tooke his daughter from him, gaue her to Demetrius, and forsooke Alexander, so that his malice was openly knowen.

13 And Ptolome came to Antioch, where he set two crownes vpon his own head, the crown of Egypt, and of Asia.

14 In the meane season was king Alexander in Cilicia: for they that dwelt in those places had rebelled against him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, hee came to warre against him: so king Ptolome brought forth his holse, and met him with a mightie power, and chased him away.

16 Then fled Alexander into Arabia, there to be defended: and king Ptolomeus honour increased.

17 And Zaddiel the Arabian smote off Alexanders head, and sent it vnto Ptolome.

18 But the third day after died king Ptolome himselfe, and they whom he had set in the strong holdes, were slaine one of another.

19 And Demetrius reigned in the hundred threescore and seuenth yeere.

20 At the same time gathered Jonathas them that were in Iury, to lay siege vnto the castle which was at Hierusalem, & so they made many instruments of warre against it.

21 Then went there certaine vngodly persons, which hated their owne people, vnto king Demetrius, and told him that Jonathas besieged the castle.

22 So when he heard it, he was angric, and immediatly came vnto Ptolomais, and wrote vnto Jonathas, that he should not lay siege to the castle, but come and speake with him at Ptolomais in all haste.

23 Neuertheles, when Jonathas heard this, hee commanded to besiege it: hee chose also certaine of the elders and priests of Israel, and put himselfe in perill,

24 And tooke with him gold, silver, clothing, and diuers presents, and went to Ptolomais vnto the king, and found him gracious.

25 And though certaine vngodly men of his owne people made complaints vpon him,

26 Yet the king increated him like as his predecessors had done before, and promoted him in the sight of all his friends,

27 Confirmed him in the high priesthode, with all the worship that he had afore, and made him his chiefe friend.

28 Jonathas also desired the king that hee would make Iurie free, with the three head cities of Samaria, and the lands pertaining thereto: vpon this did Jonathas promise him three hundred talents.

29 Whereunto the king consented, and gaue Jonathas writing of the same, containing these words,

30 King Demetrius sendeth greeting vnto his brother Jonathas, and to the people of the Jewes.

31 Wee sende you heere a copie of the letter which wee did write vnto our cosin Lathenus concerning you, that ye should knowe it.

32 King Demetrius sendeth greeting vnto Lathenus his father.

33 For the faithfullnesse that our friends the people of the Jewes keepe vnto vs, and for the louing kindnesse which they beare toward vs, we are determined to doe them good.

34 Wherefore wee assigne vnto the coastes of Iudea the thre governments, Afferina, Lydda, and Ramatha, which are added vnto Iurie from Samaria, and all the landes pertaining thereunto, to be freely separated for such as doe sacrifice in Hierusalem, both concerning the payments which the king tooke pecerly afozetime, and the fruit also of the earth and trees:

35 As for other tithes and tributes that belonged vnto vs, we discharged them thcrof from this time forth.

36 In like manner we grant vnto them all the customes of salt, and crowne taxes, which were brought vnto vs: and this freedome shall they haue firme and stedfast from this time forth for euermoze.

37 Therefore see that ye make a copie of these our letters, and deliuer it vnto Ionathas, that it may be set vpon the holy mount in a conuenient place.

38 After this, when Demetrius the king saw that his land was in rest, and that no resistance was made against him, he sent away all his host, eury man to his owne place, except certaine bandes of strangers, whom he brought from the Isles of the heathen: wherefore all his fathers holse hated him.

39 Howe was there one Tryphon, that had bene of Alexanders part afoze, which when he saw that all the holse murmured against Demetrius, he went to Simalcue the Arabian, that brought by Antiochus the sonne of Alexander,

40 And layd foze vpon him to deliuer him this yong Antiochus, that he might reigne in his fathers stead: hee told him also what great euill Demetrius had done, and how his men of warre loued him not: and so remained there a long season.

41 And Ionathas sent vnto king Demetrius, to dricke them out which were in the castel at Hierusalem, and those that were in the fortresses, for they did Israel great harme.

42 So Demetrius sent worde vnto Ionathas, saying, I will not onely do these things for thee and thy people: but at time conuenient, I will doe both thee and thy people great worship.

43 But now thou shalt doe me a pleasure, if thou wilt send me men to helpe me: for all my armie is gone from me.

44 So Ionathas sent him thzee thousand strong men vnto Antioch, and they came vnto the king, wherefore the king was very glad at their comming.

45 But they that were of the citie, euen an hundred and twentie thousand men, gathered them together in the middl of the citie, & would haue slaine the king:

46 Which fled into his court, and the citizens kept the streets of the citie, and began to fight.

47 Then the king called for the Iewes helpe, which came vnto him all together, and went a-broade thozow the citie.

48 And slew the same day an hundred thousand men, set fire vpon the citie, and gate many spoiles in that day, and deliuered the king.

49 So when the citizens saw that the Iewes had gotten their will of the citie, and they themselves disappointed of their purpose, they made their supplication vnto the king, saying,

50 Grant vs peace, and let the Iewes cease from troubling vs and the citie.

51 And vpon this they cast away their weapons: thus they made peace, and the Iewes gate great worship in the sight of the king, and in the sight of all that were in his realme, and were spoken of thozowout the kingdome: and so they came againe to Hierusalem with great goods.

52 So the king Demetrius late in the throne of his kingdome, and had peace in his land.

53 Neuerthelesse, he dissembled in all that euer he spake, and withdrew himselfe from Ionathas, neither rewarded him according to the benefits which hee had done for him, but troubled him very sore.

54 After this came Tryphon againe with yong Antiochus, which reigned, and was crowned king.

55 When there gathered vnto him all the men of warre, whome Demetrius had put away: these fought against Demetrius, which fled, and turned his backe.

56 So Tryphon tooke the Elephants, and wanne Antioch.

57 And yong Antiochus wrote vnto Ionathas, saying, I confirme thee in thy priesthoode, and make thee ruler of foure countreys, that thou mayest be a friend of the kings.

58 Vpon this hee sent him golden vessels to bee serued in, and gaue him leaue to drinke in gold, to be clothed in purple, and to weare a collar of gold.

59 He made his brother Simon also captaine from the coastes of Cyprus, vnto the borders of Egypt.

60 When Ionathas tooke his iourney, and went thozow the cities beyond the water of Iordane, and all the men of warre of Syria gathered them vnto him for to helpe him: so he came vnto Ascalon, and they of the citie receiued him honourably.

61 And from thence went hee to Gaza, but they would not let him in: wherefore hee layd siege vnto it, burning by and spoiling the places that were about the citie.

62 And the citizens of Gaza submitted themselves vnto Ionathas, which made peace with them: but tooke of their foines to pledge, sent them to Hierusalem, & went thozow the countrey vnto Damascus.

63 Now when Ionathas heard that Demetrius Princes were come into Cadex, which is in Galilee, with a great holse, purposing to drue him out of the countrey,

64 Hee came against them, and left Simon his brother in the land.

65 And Simon came to Bethsura, and layd siege to it a long season, and discomfited them.

66 So they desired to haue peace with him: which hee granted them, and afterward put them out from thence, tooke the citie, and set men to keepe it.

67 And Ionathas with his holse came to the water of Genesar, and betimes in the morning gate them to the plaine field of Azor:

68 And behold, the holles of the heathen met them in the field, and layd watch for them in the mountaines,

69 So that when Ionathas came against them, the other which were layd to watch, rose out of their places and fought.

70 And they that were of Jonathas side fled euery man, and there was not one of them left except Mathathias the sonne of Abshalomus, and Judas the sonne of Calphi the captaine of the hoste.

71 Then Jonathas rent his clothes, layde earth vpon his head, & made his prayer,

72 And turned againe to them in the field, where they fought together, and he put them to flight.

73 Nowe when his owne men that were fled, sawe this, they turned againe vnto him, and helped him to followe vpon all their enemies vnto their tents at Cades, and there they camped.

74 So there were slaine of the heathen the same day thize thousand men: and Jonathas turned againe to Hierusalem.

### The xij. Chapter.

1 Ionathas sendeth ambassadours to Rome, 2 and to the people of Sparta, to reneue their couenant of friendship. 20 Ionathas putteth to flight the princes of Demetrius. 40 Tryphon taketh Ionathas by deceit.

**I**onathas seeing that the time was meete for him, chose certaine men, and sent them to Rome, for to establish and to reneue the friendship with them:

2 He sent letters also vnto Sparta, and to other places in like maner.

3 So they went vnto Rome, and entred into the || counsell, and sayd, Jonathas the high priest, and the people of the Jewes, sent vs vnto you, for to reneue the olde friendship and bond of loue.

4 vpon this the Romanes gaue them free passports, that men should lead them home into the land of Iuda peaceably.

5 And this is the copy of the letters that Jonathas wrote vnto the Spartians,

6 Jonathas the high Priest, with the elders, priestes, and the other people of the Jewes, send greeting vnto the Spartians their brethren.

7 There were letters sent long ago vnto Onias the high priest, from || Arius which reigned then among you, that ye are our brethren, as the copie hereunder written doth specifie.

8 And Onias entreated the Ambassado: that was sent, honourably, and receiued the letters, wherein there was mention made of the bond of loue and friendship.

9 But as for vs, we haue no such writings, for why? we haue the holy bookes of scripture in our hands to our comfort.

10 Neuerthelesse wee had rather send vnto you for the rening of the brotherhood and friendship, least we should be strange vnto you: for it is long since the time that ye sent word vnto vs.

11 wherefore in the sacrifices that we offer, and other ceremonies vpon the high solemne dayes and other, we alway remember you without ceasing, like as reason is, and as it becometh vs to thinke vpon our brethren.

12 Yea, and are right glad of your prosperous honour.

13 And though wee haue had great troubles and warres, so that the kings about vs

haue fought against vs:

14 Yet would we not be grieuous vnto you, nor to other of our louers and friends in these warres.

15 For we had helpe from heauen that hath succoured vs, so that we are deliuered, and our enemies subdued.

16 Wherefore we chose Numenius the sonne of Antiochus, and Antipater the sonne of Jason, and sent them vnto the Romanes for to reneue the old || bond of friendship and loue with them.

17 We commaunded them also to come vnto you, to salute you, and to deliuer you our letters concerning the renouation of our brotherhood.

18 And now ye shall doe right well to giue vs an answere thereunto.

19 And this is the copy of the writing which Arius the king of Sparta sent vnto Onias.

20 Arius the king of the Spartians, sendeth greeting vnto Onias the high priest:

21 It is found in writing, that the Spartians and Jewes are brethren, and come out of the generation of Abraham:

22 And now, for so much as this is come to our knowledge, ye shall doe well to write vnto vs of your prosperitie.

23 As for vs, we haue written our mind vnto you, our cattell and goods are yours, & yours ours: these things haue we commaunded to be shewed vnto you.

24 When Jonathas heard that Demetrius princes were come forth to fight against him with a greater hoste then afoze,

25 He went from Hierusalem, and met them in the land of Hemath: for he gaue the not space to come into his owne countrey.

26 And he sent spies vnto their tents, which came againe & told him that they were appointed to come vpon him in the night season.

27 Wherefore when the sunne was gone downe, Jonathas commaunded his men to watch all the night, and to be ready with weapons for to fight, and set watchmen round about the hoste.

28 But when the aduersaries heard that Jonathas was ready with his men to the bataille, they feared, and were afraid in their hearts, and kindled fires in their tents, brake vp, and gate them away.

29 Neuerthelesse, Jonathas and his companie knew it not till the morning, for they sawe the fires burning.

30 Then Jonathas followed vpon them, but he might not ouertake them, for they were gone ouer the water Cleutherus.

31 So Jonathas departed vnto the Arabians, which were called Zabadei, flue them, and tooke their goods.

32 He proceeded further also, and came vnto Damascus, and went thozow all the countrey.

33 But Simon his brother tooke his iourney, and came to Ascalon, and to the next strong holdes, departing vnto Joppa, and warne it,

34 (For he heard that they would deliuer the holde to them that tooke Demetrius part.) wherefore he set men of warre in the citie to keepe it.

35 After this came Jonathas home againe,

|| Cr. le. gue.

and called the elders of the people together, and devised with them for to builde by the strong holdes in Iury,

36 And to make the walles of Hierusalem higher, to set by an high wall betwixt the castle and the city, for to separate it from the city, that it might be alone, and that men should neither buy nor sell in it.

37 Upon this they came together for to build by the city, and for so much as the wall upon the brooke of the East side, called Caphetecath, was fallen downe, they repaired it.

38 And Simon set by Adiada in Sephela, and made it strong, setting portes and lockes by-on it.

39 Now when Tryphon purposed to reigne in Asia, to be crowned, and to slay the king Antiochus:

40 He was afraid that Ionathas would not suffer him, but fight against him, wherefore hee went about to take Ionathas, and to kill him: so he departed, and came vnto Bethsan.

41 Then went Ionathas forth against him to the battell, with forty thousand chosen men, and came vnto Bethsan also:

42 But when Tryphon saw that Ionathas came with so great an hoste to destroy him, hee was afraid:

43 And therefore hee received him honourably, commending him vnto all his friends, and gaue him rewardes, and commaunded his men of warre to be as obedient vnto him, as to himselfe:

44 And sayd vnto Ionathas, why hast thou caused this people to take such trauaile, seeing there is no warre betwixt vs?

45 Therefore sende them home againe, and choose certaine men to waite vpon thee, & come thou with me to Ptolomais, for I will giue it thee, with the other strong holds, men of warre, and their officers, as for me, I must depart, this is onely the cause of my coming.

46 Ionathas beleued him, and did as he said, putting away his hoste, which went into the land of Iuda.

47 He kept but three thousand by him, whereof hee sent two thousand into Galilee, and one thousand went with himselfe.

48 Nowe as soone as Ionathas entred into Ptolomais, the citizens barred the gates of the city, and tooke him, and slewe all them with the sword that came in with him.

49 Then sent Tryphon an hoste of footemen and horsemen into Galilee, and into the great plaine field, to destroy all Ionathas company:

50 But when they knewe that Ionathas was taken, and all they slaine that waited vpon him, they tooke counsell together, and encouraged one another, and came forth against them ready to fight.

51 So when they which followed vpon them, sawe that it was a matter of life, they turned backe againe.

52 As for the other, they went into the land of Iuda peaccably, and bewailed Ionathas and them that were with him right sore: and Israel made great lamentation.

53 Then all the heathen that were round about them, sought to destroy them.

54 For they sayde, Nowe haue they no captaine, nor any man to helpe them, therefore let

vs overcome them, and roote out their name from among them.

### The xiiij. Chapter.

1 After Ionathas was taken, Simon is chosen captaine. 17 Of whome Tryphon taking his children and money for the redemption of Ionathas, killeth him and his children.



Nowe when Simon heard that Tryphon gathered a great hoste to come into the land of Iuda, and to destroy it,

2 And sawe that the people was in great fearefulnesse and care: he came by to Hierusalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gaue them exhortation, saying, Pee know what great battailes I and my brethren, and my fathers house haue fought for the lawe and the sanctuary, and what manner of troubles we haue seene.

4 Through occasion wherof, all my brethren are slaine for Israels sake, and I am left alone.

5 And now let me not spare mine owne life in any manner of trouble, for I am no better then my brethren:

6 But will auenge my people and the sanctuary, our children and our wiues: for all the heathen are gathered together to destroy vs of very malice.

7 At these wordes the hearts of the people were kindled together,

8 So that they cryed with a loud voice, saying, Thou shalt be our captaine in stead of Judas and Ionathas thy brethren:

9 Order thou our battell, and whatsoever thou commaundest vs, we shall doe it.

10 So he gathered all the men of warre, making haste to finish all the walls of Hierusalem, which he made strong round about.

11 Then sent he Ionathas the sonne of Absolomus, with a fresh hoste vnto Joppa, which drove them out that were in the castle, and remained there himselfe.

12 Tryphon also remooued from Ptolomais with a great army, to come into the land of Iuda, and Ionathas with him in ward.

13 And Simon pitched his tents at Addus before the plaine field.

14 But when Tryphon knewe that Simon stood by in stead of his brother Ionathas, and that he would warre against him, hee sent messengers vnto him, saying,

15 Whereas we haue kept Ionathas thy brother, it is for money that hee is owing in the kings account, concerning the businesse that he had in hand.

16 Wherefore, send now an hundred talents of siluer, and his two sonnes for suretie (that when he is letten forth, he shall not forsake vs) and we shall send him againe.

17 Neuerthelesse, Simon knewe that hee dissembled in his words: yet commaunded hee the money and children to be deliuered vnto him, leaue the Israelites might haue hated him,

18 And sayde, Because hee sent him not the money and the children, therefore is Ionathas dead.

19 So Simon sent him the children, and an hundred talents: but hee dissembled, and would not let Ionathas goe.



20 Afterward came Tryphon into the lande to destroy it, and went round about by the way that leadeth vnto Ado: but wheresoeuer they went, thither went Simon and his holle also.

21 Nowe they that were in the castle, sent messengers vnto Tryphon, that he should make haste to come by the wilderness, and to send them victuals.

22 And Tryphon made ready all his horsemen to come the same night: neuerthelesse, it was a very great snow, so that hee came not because of the snow, but hee remooued and went into the countrey of Galaad.

23 And when hee drew nigh Balsama, hee sue Jonathas and his sonnes there.

24 And then turned for to goe home into his owne land.

25 Then sent Simon for to fetch his brothers dead coarce, and buried it in Modin his fathers citie.

26 So all Israel beweped him with great lamentation, and mourned for him very long.

27 And Simon made vpon the sepulchre of his father, and his brethren, a building, high to looke vnto, of free stone, behind and before,

28 And set vpon seven pillars vpon it, one against another, for his father, his mother, and foure brethren,

29 And set great pillars round about them, with armes vpon it, for a perpetuall memorie, and carued shippes beside the armes, that they might be feerne of men failing in the sea.

30 This sepulchre which hee made at Modin, standeth yet vnto this day.

31 Nowe as Tryphon went forth to walke with the pong king Antiochus, hee sue him traitterously,

32 And reigned in his stead, crowned himselfe king of Asia, and did much euill in the land.

33 Simon also built vpon the castles in Iurie, making them strong, with high towres, great walles, portes, and lockes, and layd vpon victuals in the strong holds.

34 And Simon chose certaine men, and sent them to king Demetrius, to desire him that hee would discharge the land from all bondage, for Tryphon had spoiled it very sojre.

35 Whereupon Demetrius the king answered him, and wrote vnto him after this maner,

36 Demetrius the king sendeth greeting vnto Simon the high priest his friend, with the elders and people of the Jewes:

37 The golden crowne and pretious stone that ye sent vnto vs, haue we receiued, and are ready to make a stedfast peace with you, yea, and to write vnto our officers for to release you concerning the things wherein wee made you free.

38 And the appoyntment that wee make with you, shall bee firme and stable: the strong holdes which yee haue builded, shall bee your owne.

39 As for any ouersight or fault committed vnto this day, wee forgive it, and the crowne tate that yee ought vs also: and whereas was any other tribute in Hierusalem, it shall nowe be no tribute:

40 And looke who are meet among you to be in our court, let him be written vpon, that there may be peace betwixt vs.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken

from Israel, in the hundreth and seventieth yeere.

42 And the people of the Jewes beganne to write in their letters and actes on this manner, In the first yeere of Simon the high Priest, a Governour and Prince of the Jewes.

43 In those dayes went Simon vnto Gaza, and besieged it round about, where hee set by ordinance of warre, and wanne a towre, which hee tooke.

44 So they that gat into the towre, leapt into the city, which was in a great feare:

45 Insomuch that the people of the city rent their cloaths, and climbed vpon the walles, with their wiues and children, beseeching Simon to be at one with them, saying,

46 O reward vs not after our wickednesse, but be gracious vnto vs, and we shall doe thee seruice.

47 Then Simon for very pitie would fight no more against them, but put them out of the city, and caused the houses, wherein the images were, to be cleansed, and so entered the city with psalmes of praise, giuing thanks vnto the Lord.

48 So when hee had cast all abominations out of the city, hee set such men in it as kept the lawe of God, and made the city strong, and builded a dwelling place for himselfe.

49 Nowe when they in the castle at Hierusalem were kept so straitly that they could not come forth, nor goe into the countrey, and might neither buy nor sell, they were very hungry, and many of them famished to deatch:

50 Insomuch that they besought Simon to be at one with them, which hee granted them: so hee put them out from thence, and cleansed the castle from filthinesse.

51 And vpon the twenty and three day of the second moneth, in the hundred threelcoze and eleuenth yeere, they entered into it with thankgiuing, and braunches of Palme trees, with Harpes, Croudes, Cymbals, and Lutes, singing psalmes and songs of praise vnto God, for that the great enemy of Israel was overcome.

52 And Simon ordained that the same day should be kept every yeere with gladnesse.

53 And made strong the hill of the Temple that was beside the castle, where hee dwelt himselfe with his company.

54 Simon also perceiuing that John his sonne was a mightie man of armes, made him captaine of all the hostes, and caused him to dwell at Gaza.

|| Or, Gazaris.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 Demetrius is overcome of Arsaces. 11 Simon being captaine, there is great quietnesse in Israel.

18 The covenant of friendship with the Romanes, and with the people of Sparta, is renewed.

**I**n the hundred threelcoze & twelfth yeere, gathered king Demetrius his holle, and departed vnto Media, to get him helpe for to fight against Tryphon.

2 Nowe when Arsaces the king of Persia and Media, heard that Demetrius was entered within his borders, hee sent one of his princes to take him aliue, and to bring him vnto him.

3 So hee went and slew Demetrius holle, tooke himselfe, brought him to Arsaces, which

kept him in ward.

4 And all the lande of Iuda was in rest so long as Simon liued, for he fought the wealth of his people, therefore were they glad to haue him for their ruler, and to doe him worship alway.

5 Simon wan the city of Joppa also for an haueu towne, and made it an entrance into the Isles of the sea.

6 He enlarged the borders of his people, and conquered them moze land:

7 He gathered by many of their people that were prisoners, hee had the dominion of Gaza, Bethsura, and the castle which hee cleansed from filthinesse, and there was no man that resisted him.

8 So that every man tilled his ground in peace, the land of Iuda, and the trees gaue their fruit and increase.

9 The Elders sate all in iudgement, and tooke their deuice for the wealth of the land, the young men put on worship and harnesse vpon them.

10 Hee provided victuals for the cities, and made goodly strong holdes of them, so that the fame of his worship was spoken of vnto the end of the world.

11 For he made peace throughout the lande, and Israel was full of mirth and ioy.

12 Every man sate vnder his vine & figtrees, and there was no man to fray them away.

13 There was none in the lande to fight against them, for then the Kings were ouercome.

14 He helped those that were in aduersitie among his people, he was diligent to see the law kept: as for such as were vngodly and wicked, hee tooke them away.

15 He set by the sanctuary, and increased the holy vessels of the temple.

16 When the Romanes and Spartians had gotten worde that Ionathas was dead, they were right ioy:

17 But when they heard that Simon his brother was made high Priest in his stead, and how he had wonne the land againe, with the cities in it:

18 They wrote vnto him in tables of brasse, to renue the friendship and bond of loue, which they had made afore with Judas and Ionathas his brethren.

19 Which writings were read before the congregation at Hierusalem. And this is the copie of the letters that the Spartians sent:

20 The Senators and Citizens of Sparta, sende greeting vnto Simon the great Priest, with the elders, priests, and the other people of the Jewes their brethren:

21 When your Ambassadors, that were sent vnto our people, certified vs of your worship, honour, and prosperous wealth, we were glad of their comming,

22 And haue written the ambassage in the publique records in this manner: namely, That Numenius the sonne of Antiochus, and Antipater the sonne of Jason, the Jewes Ambassadors, are come vnto vs for to renue the olde friendship with vs.

23 Upon this, the people consented that the men should be honourably intreated, and that the copy of their ambassage should be written in

the speciall bookes of the people, for a perpetuall memoriale vnto the Spartians: yea, and that we should send a copy of the same vnto Simon the great priest.

24 After this did Simon send Numenius into Rome with a golden shield of a thousand pound weight, to confirme the friendship with them.

25 Which when the Romanes vnderstood, they sayd, what thanks shall wee recompence againe vnto Simon and his children?

26 For hee and his brethren and the house of his father, hath stablished Israel, and ouercome their enemies, wherefore they granted him to be free, and confirmed the liberty thereof: therefore they wrote this in tables of brasse, and set it vpon pillars in mount Sion.

27 The copy of the writing is this. The eighteenth day of the moneth Chul, in the hundred threetye and twelfth yeere, in the third yere of Simon the high Priest.

28 In the great congregation of the priests, rulers of the people, and elders of the countrey at Hierusalem, were these wordes openly declared:

29 For so much as there was much warre in our land, therefore Simon the sonne of Mathathias, come of the children of Iarib, and his brethren put themselves in perill, and resisted the enemies of their people, that their sanctuarie and law might be maintained, and did their people great worship.

30 Ionathas in like manner, after that hee had gouerned his people, and bene their high Priest, dyed, and yeth buried beside his elders.

31 After that would their enemies haue troden their holy things vnder foot, destroyed their land, and utterly waked their sanctuary.

32 Then Simon withstood them, and fought for his people, spent much of his owne money, weaponed the balliant men of his people, gaue them wages,

33 Made strong the cities of Iuda, with Bethsura that lyeth vpon the borders of Iury, where the ordinance of their enemies lay sometime, and set Jewes there for to keepe it.

34 He made fast Joppa also, which lyeth by on the sea, and Hierusalem that bordereth vpon Iordan, where the enemies dwelt afore, and there hee set Jewes to keepe it: and whatsoever was meet for the subduing of the aduersaries, that layd he therein.

35 Now when the people saw the noble acts of Simon, and what worship hee purposed to do for them, his godly behauiour and faithfulness which hee kept vnto them, and how hee fought by all wayes the wealth of his people, because hee did all this, therefore they chose him to be their prince and high priest.

36 And in his time they prospered well by him, so that the heathen were taken out of their lande, and they also which were in the city of Dauid at Hierusalem in the castle, where they went out, and defiled all things that were about the sanctuary, and did great harme vnto cleanness:

37 And Simon put men of the Jewes in it, for the defence of the land and city, and set by the walles of Hierusalem.

38 And king Demetrius confirmed him in his high priesthood

Or, Hierusalem.

Or, Gasa.

39 For these causes, made him his friend, and did him great worship:

40 For he heard that the Romanes called the Jewes their friends, louers, and brethern: how honourably they receiued Simons ambassadours:

41 How the Jewes and priests consented that he should be their prince and high priest perpetually, till God raised by the true Prophet:

42 And that hee should be their captaine to care for the sanctuary, and to set officers vpon the workes thereof, ouer the land, ouer the weapons, ouer the houses of defence, to make prouision for the holy things:

43 And to be obeyed of euery man, and all the writings of the land to be made in his name, that he should be clothed in purple and gold:

44 And that it should be lawfull for none of the people nor priestes to breake any of these things, to withstand his wordes, nor to call any congregation in the land without him: that hee should be clothed in purple, and weare a collar of gold.

45 And if there were any which disobeyed or brake his ordinance, that he should be punished.

46 So all the people consented to allow Simon, and to doe according to these wordes:

47 Simon also himselfe tooke it vpon him, and was content to be the high priest, the captaine and prince of the Jewes and priestes, and to gouerne them all.

48 And they commaunded to make this writing in tables of brasle, and fasten it vnto the wall that compasseth the sanctuarie, in an open place:

49 And to laye by a copy of the same in the treasury, that Simon and his posteritie might haue it.

The xv. Chapter.

The Romanes write letters vnto kings and nations in the defence of the Iewes.



Whereouer King Antiochus the sonne of Demetrius sent letters from the Isles of the Sea, vnto Simon the high Priest and prince of the Jewes, and to all the people,

2 Contempning these wordes, Antiochus the king sendeth greeting vnto Simon the high priest, and to the people of the Jewes.

3 Forasmuch as certaine wicked men haue gotten the kingdome of our progenitours, I haue purposed to challenge the Realme againe, and to restore it to the olde estate: wherefore I haue gathered a great hoste, and made ships of warre,

4 That I may goe thoroowe the country, and bee auenged on them which haue destroyed our lande, and walled many Cities in my realme.

5 And therefore now I make thee free also from all the tributes whereof all things my progenitours haue discharged thee, and from other customes wherefrom they haue released thee, whatsoever they be.

6 Psea. I giue thee leaue to smite money of thine owne within thy land.

7 As for Hierusalem, I will that it be holy and free, and all the weapons and houses of de-

fence which thou hast builded, and keepest in thine hands, shall be thine:

8 Whereas any thing is or shalbe owing vnto the king, I forgieue it thee, from this time forth, for euermoze.

9 And when wee haue obtained our kingdome, we shall doe thee, thy people, and the temple great worship: so that your honour shall be knownen throughout the whole world.

10 In the hundred threescore and fourteenth yere, went Antiochus into his fathers land, and all the men of warre came together vnto him, so that few were left with Tryphon.

11 So the king Antiochus followed vpon him, but he fled vnto Doza, which lyeth by the sea side:

12 For he saw that there was mischief comming vnto him, and that his hoste had forsaken him.

13 Then came Antiochus vnto Doza, with an hundred and twenty thousand men of armes on foote, and eight thousand horsemen: so he compassed the city round about, and the shippes came by the sea.

14 Thus they bered the City by land and by water, in so much that they suffered no man to goe in nor out.

15 In the meane season came Numenius, and they that had bene with him, from the city of Rome, hauing letters written vnto the kings and prouinces, wherein were contained these wordes,

16 Lucius the consul of Rome, sendeth greeting vnto Ptolome the king:

17 The Ambassadors of the Jewes our friends, being sent from Simon the high priest, and from the people of the Jewes, came vnto vs for to renew the olde friendship and bond of loue.

18 Brought a shield of gold, weighing a thousand pound.

19 Wherefore wee thought it good to write vnto the kings and prouinces to doe them no harme, nor to take part against them, their cities, nor countreys, neither to maintaine their enemies against them.

20 And wee were content to receiue of them the shield.

21 If there be any wicked persons therefore fled from their countrey vnto you, deliuer them vnto Simon the high priest, that he may punish them according to their owne law.

22 The same wordes wrote the Romanes also vnto Demetrius the king, to Attalus, Araba, Arsaces,

23 And to all regions: as Samlames, to them of Sparta, || Delo, || Hydo, Sicron, Caria, Samos, Pamphylia, Lycia, Alicarnassem, and to the Rhodes, to Iacclidias, Coos, Sida, Arado, Cozyna, Gnidium, to Cypres, and Cyrene.

24 And of euery letter they sent a copy to Simon the high priest.

25 So Antiochus the king brought his hoste vnto Doza the second time, to take it, where he made diuers ordinances of warre, and kept Tryphon in, that he should not goe either in or out.

26 Then sent Simon vnto Antiochus two thousand chosen men to helpe him, with golde, siluer, and other plenteous things.

Or, Delus.  
Or, Mydus.

27 Neuerthelesse he would not receiue them, but brake all the covenant which he made with Simon afore, and withdrew himselfe from him.

28 Hee sent Athenobius also a friend of his vnto Simon, for to reason with him, saying, We withhold from mee Joppa and Gaza, with the castle that is at Hierusalem, which are cities of my realme:

29 whose borders yee haue destroyed, and done great euill in the land, hauing the dominion in many other places of my kingdome:

30 wherefore, deliuer nowe the cities which yee haue taken, with the tributes of the places which yee haue rule vpon without the borders of Iurie:

31 Or else giue me five hundred talents of siluer, yea, and for the harme that ye haue done in the cities, and for the tributes of the same, other five hundred talents: if no, wee shall come and fight against you.

32 So Athenobius the kings friend came to Hierusalem, and when he sawe the great worship and honour of Simon, in golde, siluer, and so great plentie of ornaments, hee marueiled: and told Simon as the king commanded him.

33 Then answered Simon, and sayde vnto him, As for vs, wee haue neither taken other mens landes, nor withholden them: but onely our fathers heritage, which our enemies had vnrightheously in possession a certaine time.

34 This heritage of our fathers haue we challenged in proesse of tinn.

35 And whereas thou complainest concerning Joppa and Gaza, they did great harme to our people, and in our land, yet will we giue an hundred talents for them. Neuerthelesse, Athenobius answered him not one word:

36 But turned againe wrathfully vnto the king, and told him all these words, and the great dignitie of Simon, with all that hee had seene: and the king was very angrie.

37 And in the meane time fledde Tryphon by ship vnto Orthosias.

38 Then the king made Cendebeus captaine of the sea coast, and gaue him an hoste of footemen and horsemen,

39 commaunding him to remooue the hoste toward Iury, and to build by the city of Cedron, to make by the portes, and to warre against the people of the Jewes: as for the king himselfe, he followed vpon Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came into Jamnia, and began to here the people, to tread downe Iurie, to take the people prisoners, to slay them,

41 And to build by Cedron: where he set horsemen, and other men of warre, that they might come forth, and goe through the streets of Iury, like as the king had commanded him.

### The xvj. Chapter.

Cendebeus the captaine of Antiochus hoste, is put to flight of the sonnes of Simon.



Then came by John from Gaza, and tolde Simon his father what Cendebeus had done among their people.

2 vpon this called Simon two of his eldest sonnes, Judas and John, and sayd vnto them, I and my brethren, and my fathers house, haue euer from our youth by vnto

this day, foughten against the enemies of Israel: and God gaue vs good fortune to deliuer Israel oftentimes.

3 And now, soasmuch as I am old, and yee by Gods goodnesse are of a sufficient age, be yee in stead of me and my bother, to goe forth and fight for our people: and the helpe of God bee with you.

4 So hee chose twentie thousand fighting men of the countrey, with horsemen also, which went forth against Cendebeus, and rested at Modin.

5 In the morning they arose, and went into the plaine field, and behold, a mighty great host came against them, both of footemen and horsemen: nowe was there a water brooke betwixt them.

6 And John remooued the hoste toward them: and when he sawe that the people was afraid to go ouer the water brooke, he went ouer first himselfe: and the men seeing this, followed him.

7 Then John set his horsemen and footmen in order, the one by the other: for their enemies horsemen were very many.

8 But when they blew by the trumpets, Cendebeus fled with his host: whereof many were slaine, and the remnant gat them to their strong holds.

9 Judas also Johns brother was wounded at the same time, and John followed still vpon their enemies, till hee came to Cedron, which Cendebeus had builded.

10 The enemies fled also vnto the towres that were in the fields of Azotus, and those did John burne by with fire: thus there were slaine two thousand men of them, and John turned againe peaceably into Iury.

11 And in the field of Jericho was Ptolome the sonne of Abobus made captaine: which because he had abundance of siluer and gold,

12 (for hee had married the daughter of Simon the high priest.)

13 Waxed proud in his mind, and thought to conquer the lande, imagining falshood against Simon and his sonnes, to destroy them.

14 Nowe as Simon was going about thowt the cities that were in the countrey of Iury, and caring for them, he came downe to Jericho with Mathathias and Judas his sonnes, in the hundred threelcore and seventeenth yere, in the eleuenth moneth, called Sabar.

15 Then Ptolome the sonne of Abobus receiued them, but with deceit, into a strong house of his called Dochus, which hee had builded, where he made them a banquet, and had hid men there.

16 So when Simon and his sonnes were merry, and had drunken well, Ptolome stood by, with his men, whome he had hid there, and tooke their weapons, entered into the banquet house, and slew Simon with his two sonnes, and certaine of his seruants.

17 Such great vnthankfulnesse did Ptolome in Israel, and recompensed euill for good.

18 Then wrote Ptolome these things, and sent vnto king Antiochus, requiring him that he should sende him an hoste to helpe him: and so should hee deliuer him the lande, with the cities and tributes of the same.

19 He sent other men also vnto Gaza, for to

Or, boly

take John, a wote vnto the captaines to come to him, and he should giue them siluer, gold, and rewards.

20 And to Hierusalem he sent other, to take it, and the Sanctuary.

21 When ranne there one before, and tolde John in Gaza, that his father and his brethren were slaine, and how that Ptolome had sent to slay him also.

22 When John heard this, he was soze abash-

ed, and layed hands on them that were come to destroy him, and slew them: for hee knewe that they went about to kill him.

23 As for other things concerning John, of his warres, of his noble acts, wherein he behaued himselfe manfully, of the building of wallis which he made, and other of his deedes,

24 They are written in the Chronicles of his Priesthood, from the time fourth that hee was made high Priest after his father.

The end of the first booke of the Machabees.

## The second booke of the Machabees.

### The first Chapter.

1 An Epistle of the Iewes that dwelt at Hierusalem, sent vnto them that dwelt in Egypt, wherein they exhort them to giue thanks for the death of Antiochus. 19 Of the fire that was hidde in the pit. 24 The prayer of Nehemias.

**T**H E brethren of the Iewes which be at Hierusalem, and in the land of Iurie, with vnto these brethren of the Iewes that are throughout Egypt, health and peace.

2 God bee gracious vnto you, and thinke vpon his covenant that he made with Abraham, Isahac, and Jacob, his faithfull seruants:

3 And giue you all such an heart, that yee may loue and serue him, yea, and performe his wil with an whole heart, and a willing minde:

4 He open your hearts vnto his Law, and in his Commandements, and send you peace,

5 Heare your prayers, bee at one with you, and neuer forsake you in time of trouble.

6 For so much as now wee here be praying for you.

7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred threescore and nine yeere, wee Iewes wote vnto you in the trouble and violence that came vnto vs in those yeeres, after that Jason departed out of the holy land and kingdome.

8 They burnt by the ports, and shed innocent blood: then made wee our prayer vnto the Lord, and were heard, wee offered by sacrifices and fine floure, and lighted the lampes, and set forth the bread.

9 \* And now come yee vnto the feast of Tabernacles, in the moneth of Casleu.

10 In the hundred fourescore and eightene yeere, the people that was at Hierusalem, and in Iurie, the counsaile, and Judas himselfe, sent this wholesome salutation vnto Aristobulus Ptolomes master, which came of the generation of the anoynted Priests, and to the Iewes that were in Egypt:

11 Insomuch as God hath deliuered vs from great perils, we thanke him highly, no lesse at all then if we had banquished the King in battel.

12 For when hee, with those that had fought against the holy citie, did set vpon Persia:

13 For as he was in Persia, namely the captaine with the great host, he perished in the temple of Paneas, being deceiued thowow the deuice of Paneas Priestes.

14 For when Antiochus, as hee that should marry with her, came, and his friendes with him, into the place to receiue by name of dowrie the money which the priestes of Paneas had set fourth,

15 He entred with a small company into the compasse of the temple, and so they shutte the temple.

16 Now when Antiochus entred by opening the priuic entrance of the Temple, the priestes stoned the captaine to death, he wed them in pieces that were with him, snote off their heads, and threw them out.

17 In all things God be praised, which hath deliuered the wicked into our handes to bee punished.

18 Whereas wee are now purposed to keepe the purification of the Temple vpon the twentieth a fifth day of the moneth Casleu, we thought necessary to certifie you thereof, that yee also might keepe the Tabernacles feast day, and the day of the fire, which was giuen vs when Nehemias offered, after that he had set by the Temple and the Altar.

19 For what time as our fathers were led away into Persia, the Priestes which then sought the honour of God, tooke the fire priuily from the Altar, and hid it in a balley, where as was a deepe dry pit: and therein they kept it, so that the place was vnknown to euery man.

20 Now after many yeeres, when it pleased God that Nehemias should bee sent from the King of Persia, he sent the childrens children of those Priestes which had hid the fire, to seeke it: and as they told vs, they found no fire, but thicke water.

21 Then commanded he them to draw it by, and to bring it him, and the offerings withall: Nowe when the sacrifices were layd on, and ordered, Nehemias commanded the Priestes to sprinkle them and the wood with water.

22 When this was done, and the time come that the Sunne shone which afore was hid in the cloude, there was a great fire kindled, inso-much that euery man marvelled.

23 Nowe all the Priestes prayed while the

sacrifice was a making: Jonathas prayed first, and the other gaue answer.

24 And Nehemias prayer was after this manner. O Lord God, maker of all things, thou fearfull and strong, thou righteous and mercifull, thou that art onely a gracious King,

25 Onely liberall, onely iust, Almighty and euertasting, thou that deliuerest Israel from all trouble, thou that hast chosen the fathers, and halowed them fauourably:

26 Receiue the offering for thy whole people of Israel, preferue thine owne portion, and halow it,

27 Gather those together that are scattered abroad from vs, deliuer them that are vnder the heathens bondage, looke vpon them which are despised and abhored: that the heathen may knowe and see howe that thou onely art God, which art our God,

28 Punish them that oppresse and proudly put vs to dishonour.

29 Set thy people againe in thine holy place, like as \* Moses hath spoken.

30 And the Priests sung Psalmes of thanksgiving, so long as the sacrifice endured.

31 Nowe when the sacrifice was burnt, Nehemias commanded the great stones to be sprinkled with the residue of the water.

32 Which when it was done, there was kindled a flame of them also: but it was consumed through the light that shined from the Altar.

33 So when this matter was knowne, it was tolde the King of Persia, that in the place where the Priests which were led away, had hid fire, there appeared water, and that Nehemias and his company had purified the sacrifices withall.

34 Then the King, considering and pondering the matter diligently, inclosed the place, and consecrated a Temple, to prouoe the thing that was done:

35 And when he found it so in deede, he gaue the Priests many gifts, and diuers rewards, yea, hee tooke them with his owne hande, and gaue them.

36 And Nehemias called þ same place Nephthar, which is as much to say, as a cleansing: but many men call it Nephth.

The ij. Chapter.

4 How Ieremie hid the Tabernacle, the Arke, and the Altar in the hill. 21 Of the fiue bookes of Iason contained in one.

**I**T is founde also in the \* writings of Ieremie the Prophet, that hee commanded them which were carried away, to take fire, as it is sayd afoze.

2 He commanded them also that they should not forget the Lawe and Commandements of the Lord, and that they should not erre in their minds, when they see images of silver and gold, with their ornaments.

3 These and such other things commanded he them, and exhorted them that they should not let the Lawe of God goe out of their hearts.

4 It is written also, how the prophet at the commandement of God, charged them to take the Tabernacle and the Arke with them: and he went forth vnto the mountaine where Moses climed vp, and saw the heritage of God.

5 \*And when Ieremie came there, he found an open caue, wherein he layed the Tabernacle, the Arke, and the Altar of incense, and so stopped the doore.

6 There came certaine men together also, following him to marke the place, but they could not finde it.

7 Which when Ieremie perceiued, he reproued them, saying, As for that place it shall be unknowne, vntill the time that God gather his people together againe, and receiue them vnto mercie.

8 Then shall God shewe them these things, and the maiestie of the Lord shall appeare, and the cloude also, like as it was shewed vnto Moses: and like as when Salomon desired that the place might bee honourably sanctified, and it was shewed him.

9 For he being a wise man, handled honourably and wisely, \* offering vnto God in the halowing of the Temple when it was finished.

10 \* And like as when Moses prayed vnto the Lord, the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offering: euen so prayed \* Solomon also, and the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the whole burnt offering.

11 And Moses saide, \* Because the sinne of offering was not eaten, therefore it is consumed.

12 In like maner Solomon kept the dedication or hallowing, eight dayes.

13 In the annotations and writings of Ieremie were these things put also: and how hee made a librarie, and how he gathered out of all countreys the bookes of the Kings, and of the Prophets, and of Dauid, and the Epistles of the Kings concerning the holy gifts.

14 Euen so Judas also, looke what he learned by experience of warre, and such things as haue happened vnto vs, he gathered them all together, and so we haue them by vs.

15 If yee now desire to haue the same, sende some body to fetch them vnto you.

16 Whereas we then are about to celebrate the purification, wee haue written vnto you: therefore yee shall doe well if yee keepe the same dayes.

17 We hope also that the God which deliuered his people, and gaue them all the heritage, kingdom, priesthood, and Sanctuary,

18 \* That he promised them in the Law, shall shortly haue mercy vpon vs, and gather vs together from vnder the heauen into his holy place, so: he hath saued vs from great perils, and hath cleansed the place.

19 As concerning Judas Maccabees, and his brethren, the purification of the great Temple, the dedication of the Altar:

20 Yea, and of the warres that concerne noble Antiochus, and Eupator: his sonne:

21 And the miracles shewed from heauen by the haliant actes of those which defended the Jewes Religion, so that a fewe ranne through the whole countrey, and dyaue away the barbarous armies:

22 Repaired againe the Temple that was spoken of throughout all the world, deliuered the cite, doing their best, that the Lawe of the Lord which was put downe, might with all tranquillitie bee rejoyed againe vnto the Lord that was so mercifull vnto them:

Deut. 30. 5.

a Ephraim, which is also called Nephth, or Nephthar, which is a cleansing.

Iere. 29. 8.

Deut. 34.

2. Reg. 25.

Leuit. 9. 24.

1. Chr. 7. 4.

Leuit. 10. 11.

1. Somer. Nehemias

Deut. 28.

23 As touching Jason also of Cyrene, wee haue undertaken compendiously to bring into one booke the things that were comprehended of him in five.

24 For wee considering the multitude of the bookes, and how hard it should be for them that should meddle with storjes and acts, and that because of so diuers matters:

25 Haue undertaken so to comprehend the storjes, that such as are disposed to reade, might haue pleasure and pastime therein, and that they which are diligent in such things, might the better thinke vpon them: yea, and that whosoever read them, might haue profite thereby.

26 Neuerthelesse, wee our selues that haue medled with this matter, for the shortning of it, haue taken no small labour, but great diligence, watchings, and trauel.

27 Like as they that make a feast, would faine do other men pleasure: euen so we also for many mens sakes, are very well content to take the labour:

28 Whereas we may shortly comprehend the things that other men haue truly written.

29 For he that buildeth an house anew, must prouide for many things to the whole building: but hee that painteth it afterward, seeketh but onely that is comely, meete, and conuenient to garnish it withall.

30 Euen so doe wee also in like maner: and why? hee that beginneth first to write a storje, must with his vnderstanding gather the matter together, set his wordes in order, and diligently seeke out euery part.

31 But hee that afterward will shorten it, leaues few wordes, and toucheth not the matter at the largest: let this be sufficient for a prologue.

32 Now will wee begin to shewe the matter: for it is but a foolish thing to make a long prologue, and to be short in the storje it selfe.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Of the honour done vnto the Temple by the Kings of the Gentiles. 6 Simon vttereth what treasure is in the Temple.

**W**hat time as the holy citie was inhabited in all peace and wealth, and when the lawes were yet very well kept: for so was it ordeined through the godlinesse of Onias the high Priest, and other godly men that were enemies to wickednesse.

2 It came thereto, that euen the Kings and princes themselves did the place great worship, and garnished the Temple with great gifts:

3 Insomuch that Seleucus king of Asia, of his owne rents bare all the costes belonging to the seruice of the offerings.

4 Then Simon of the tribe of Benjamin, being ruler of the Temple, vpon a variance risen betwene him and the high Priest for wickednesse that was done in the citie.

5 For that hee coulde not overcome Onias, he gat him to Apollonius the sonne of Charlia, which then was chiefe lord in Coelosyria, and Phenice.

6 And tolde him that the treasure in Hierusalem was full of innumerable money, and howe that the common goods which belong not vnto the offerings, were exceeding great also: yea, and howe it were possible that all these

might come vnder the Kings power.

7 Nowe when Apollonius had shewed the King of the money, as it was told him: the King called for Heliodorus his treasurer, and sent him with a commandement to bring him the same money.

8 Immediately Heliodorus tooke his journey, but vnder a colour as though he would goe through Coelosyria and Phenice to visite the cities, but his purpose was to fulfill the Kings pleasure.

9 So when hee came to Hierusalem, and was louingly receiued of the high Priest into the citie, he tolde what was determined concerning the money, and shewed the cause of his coming: he asked also if it were so in deed.

10 Then the high Priest told him, that there was such money layed by for the vpholding of widowes and fatherlesse children.

11 And how that a certaine of it belonged vnto Hircanus the sonne of Tobias, a noble man, and that of all the money (and not as that wicked Simon had reported) there were foure hundred talents of siluer, and two hundred of gold:

12 Yea, and that it were impossible for those mens meaning to be deceiued, that had put assured confidence in the holinesse of the place, and in the maiestie and vndoubted safetie of the Temple, which is had in worship thozow the whole world, for the maintenance and honour of the same.

13 Whereunto Heliodorus answered, that the King had commanded him in any wise to bring him the money.

14 So at the day appointed, Heliodorus entered into the temple to order this matter: wherefore there was no small feare thozowout the whole citie.

15 The Priestes fell downe before the Altar in their bestments, and called vnto heauen by on him which had made a lawe concerning truste giuen to keepe, that they should bee safely preferred for such as committed them vnto keeping.

16 Then who so had looked the high Priest in the face, it would haue grieved his heart: for his countenance and the changing of his colour, declared the inward sorow of his minde.

17 The man was all in heauinesse, and his body in feare: whereby they that looked vpon him might perceiue the griefe of his heart.

18 The other people also came out of their houses by heapes vnto the common prayer, because the place was like to come into confusion:

19 The women came together through the streets with haire clothes about their breastes: the virgines also that were kept in, ranne to Onias, some of them ranne to the gates, some by vpon the walles, other some looked out at the windowes,

20 Yea, they all held by their hands toward heauen, and prayed.

21 A miserable thing was it to looke vpon the common people, and the high Priest, being in such trouble.

22 But they besought Almighty God, that the goods which were committed vnto them, might bee kept whole for those that had deliuered them vnto their keeping.

23 Neuerthelesse, the thing that Heliodorus was determined to doe, that performed hee in

the same place, hee himselfe personally being about the treasury with his men of warre.

24 But the Spirit of Almighty God betwed himselfe openly, so that all they which presumed to obey Heliodorus, fell through the power of God, into a great fearefulness and dread.

25 For there appeared vnto them an horse, with a terrible man sitting vpon him, deckt in goodly aray, and the horse smote at Heliodorus with his forefeete: now hee that late vpon the horse had harnesse of golde vpon him.

26 Moreover, there appeared two faire and beautifull yong men, of notable strength, in goodly aray, which stood by him, scourged him on both the sides, and gaue him many stripes without ceasing.

27 With that fell Heliodorus suddenly vnto the ground: so they tooke him by, being compassed about with great darkenes, and bare him out vpon a beere.

28 Thus hee that came with so many runners and men of warre into the said Treasure, was borne out, whereas no man might helpe him, being destitute of harnesse and weapons: and so the power of God was manifest and known.

29 Hee lay still dumbe also by the power of God, destitute of all hope and life.

30 And they prayed the Lord, that hee had shewed his power vpon his place and Temple, which a litle afore was full of feare and trouble, and that through the reuelation of the Almighty Lord it was filled with ioy and gladnesse.

31 Then certayne of Heliodorus friends prayed Onias, that in all haste hee would call vpon God, to graunt him his life which was giuing by the ghost.

32 So the high Priest, fearing least the king should suspect that the Jewes had done Heliodorus some euill, he offered an offering for his health.

33 Now when the high Priest had obtained his petition, the same yong men in the same clothing appeared, and stood beside Heliodorus, saying, Thanke Onias the high Priest: for for his sake hath the Lord granted thee thy life.

34 Therefore seeing that God hath scourged thee, giue him praise and thanks, and shew euery man his might and power. And when they had spoken these words, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus offered vnto God, made great vowes vnto him which had granted him his life, thanked Onias, took his host, and went againe to the King.

36 When testified hee vnto euery man of the great workes of God, that he had seene with his eyes.

37 And when the King asked Heliodorus who were meete to be sent yet once againe to Hierusalem, he said,

38 If thou hast any enemy or aduersary vnto thy Realme, send him thither, and thou shalt haue him punished, if he escape with his life: for in that place no doubt there is a speciall power and working of God.

39 For hee that dwelleth in heauen, visiteth, and defendeth that place, and all that come to do it harme, he punisheth and plagueth them.

40 This is now the matter concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the Treasure at Hierusalem.

## The iiii. Chapter.

1 Simon reporteth euill of Onias. 7 Iason desiring the office of the high Priest, corrupted the King with rewards.

**H**is Simon now (of whom wee spake afore) being a betrayer of the money, and of his owne naturall countrey, reposed the worst of Onias, as though he had moued Heliodorus vnto this, and as though hee had bene a bringer by of euill.

2 Thus was hee not ashamed to call him an enemy of the Realme, that was so faithfull an ouerseer and defender of the citie and of his people, yea, and so feruent in the Law of God.

3 But when the malice of Simon increased so farre, that through his friends there were certayne manlaughters committed:

4 Onias considered the perill that might come through this strife, and how that Apollonius the chiefe lord in Coelosyria and Phenice was all set vpon tyrannie, and Simons malice increased the same.

5 Hee gate him to the King, not as an accuser of the citizens, but as one that by himselfe intended the common wealth of the whole multitude:

6 For hee sawe it was not possible to liue in peace, neither Simon to leaue off from his foolishnesse, except the King did looke thereto.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus, which is called the noble, tooke the kingdome, Iason the brother of Onias laboured to be high Priest:

8 For he came vnto the King, and promised him three hundred and threescore talents of silver, and of the other rents fourescore talents.

9 Besides this, he promised him yet an hundred and fiftie more, if hee might haue licence to set by a schoole and an exercise of weapons, and that he might call them of Hierusalem, Antiochians.

10 Which when the King had granted, and he had gotten the superiourtie, he began immediatly to draw his kindmen to the custome of the heathen,

11 But downe the things that the Jewes had set by of loue by John the father of Eupolemus, which was sent Ambassado: vnto Rome, for to make the bond of friendship and loue, hee put downe all the lawes and liberties of the Jewes, and set by the wicked statutes.

12 For whē he had made a schoole of fence vnder the castle, he drew all the chiefe yong men on his side, and trained them to weare hats.

13 And there was such a feruent desire to come to the maners of the heathen, and to take by new strange fashions, brought in through the vngenerous and vnheard wickednesse of Iason, which should not be called a Priest, but an vngodly person:

14 Insomuch that the Priests were now no more occupied about the seruice of the Altar: but despised the Temple, regarded not the offerings, yea, gaue their diligence to learne to fight, to wastle, to leape, to daunce, and to cast the stone:

15 Not setting by the honour of the fathers, but liked the glory of the Grekes best of all:

16 For the which they stroue perillously,



and were greedy to followe their statutes, yea, their lust was in all things to bee like them, which also were their enemies and destroyers.

17 No woe it, to doe wickedly against the law of God, shall not escape unpunished: but of this we shall speake hereafter.

18 What time as the \* Olympian sportes were played at Cyprus, the king himselfe being present,

19 This ungracious Jason sent wicked men, bearing from them of Hierusalem (which now were called Antiochians) three hundred dragnes of silver, for an offering to Hercules: these had they that carried them desired, vnder such a fashion as though they should not haue bene offered, but bestowed to other bles.

20 Nevertheless, he that sent them, sent them to the intent that they should bee offered vnto Hercules: but because of those that were present, they were giuen as to the making of ships.

21 And Apollonius the sonne of Menelaus was sent into Egypt, because of the noble men of king Ptolome Philometor. Now when Antiochus perceiued that hee was put out from meddling in the realme, he sought his owne profit, departed from thence, came to Joppa, and then to Hierusalem,

22 Where he was honourably receiued of Jason, and of the citie, and was brought in with torch light, and with great praise: and so he turned his holke vnto Phenice.

23 After thre yeres, Jason sent Menelaus (the foresayd Simons brother) to beare the money vnto the king, and to bring him an answer of other necessary matters.

24 But he when he was commended to the king for magnifying of his power, turned the Priesthood vnto himselfe, laying bp three hundred talents of silver for Jason.

25 So when he had gotten commandements from the king, he came hauing nothing that becommeth a Priest, but bearing the stomacke of a cruell tyrant, and the wrath of a wilde brute beast.

26 Then Jason, which had deceiued his own brother, seeing that hee himselfe was beguiled also, was faine to flee into the land of the Ammonites.

27 And Menelaus gate the dominion, but as for the money that hee had promised vnto the king, he did nothing therein, albeit Sottratus the ruler of the castle required it of him.

28 For Sottratus was the man that gathered the customes: wherefore they were both called before the king.

29 Thus was Menelaus put out of the Priesthood, and Lysimachus his brother came in his stead, and Sottratus left Crates ouerfeer of the Cyprians.

30 It happened in the meane season, that the Charlians and Mallotians made insurrection, because they were giuen for a present vnto Antiochis the kings concubine.

31 Then came the king in all haste to still them againe, and to pacifie the matter, leauing Andronicus there to be his deputy, as one meete therefore.

32 Now Menelaus supposing that hee had gotten a right conuenient time, stole certaine vessels of gold out of the Temple, and gaue them to Andronicus for a present: and some hee solde

at Cyprus, and in the cities there by.

33 Which when Onias knew of a surretie, he reprooned him: but he kept him in a sanctuarie beside Daphnis, that lieth by Antioch.

34 Wherefore Menelaus gat him to Andronicus, and prayed him that hee would slay Onias. So when he came to Onias, hee counselled him craftily to come out of the sanctuary, giuing him his hand with an othe (howbeit he suspect him) and then he slew Onias without any regard of rightousnesse.

35 For the which cause not onely the Jewes, but other nations also, tooke indignation, and were displeas'd for the vnrighteous death of so godly a man.

36 And when the king was come againe from Cilicia, the Jewes and certaine of the Greekes went vnto him, complaining for the vnrighteous death of Onias.

37 Yea, Antiochus himselfe was sorie in his minde for Onias, so that it pittied him: and hee wept, remembering his sobernesse, and manerly behauiour.

38 Wherefore he was so kindled in his mind, that hee commanded Andronicus to be stripped out of his purple clothing, and so to be led thorowout the citie, yea, and the ungracious man to bee slaine in the same place where hee committed his wickednesse vpon Onias: thus the Lord rewarded him his punishment, as hee had deserued.

39 Now when Lysimachus had done many wicked deedes in the Temple through the counsel of Menelaus, and the voice came abroade: the multitude gathered them together against Lysimachus, for hee had carried out now much gold.

40 So when the people arose, and were full of displeasure, Lysimachus armed thre thousand vnchristes to defend him, a certaine tyrant being their captaine, which was grown both in age and woodnesse.

41 They therefore seeing the enterprise of Lysimachus, caught bp, some stones, some blockes ends, and some handfulls of dust that was next at hand, and thre w them vpon the rebels of Lysimachus band that had set vpon them.

42 Thus there were many of them wounded, some being slaine, and all the other chased away: but as for the wicked Churchzobber himselfe, they killed him beside the treasure.

43 Of these matters therefore there was kept a court against Menelaus.

44 Now when the king came to Cyprus, thre men that were sent from the Senate, pleaded him guiltie before the king.

45 But Menelaus being now conuict, went and promised Ptolome the sonne of Dozymenes to giue him much money, if he would pacifie the king toward him.

46 So Ptolome went to the king into a court, whereas hee was set to coole him, and brought him out of that mind:

47 Insomuch that he discharged Menelaus from the accusations, that notwithstanding was cause of all mischief: and those poore men, which if they had told their cause, yea, before the Scythians, they should haue bene iudged innocent, them he condemned to death.

48 Thus were they soone punished, which followed vpon the matter for the citie, for the

These were kept in a sanctuary

in his

but it, of the

people, and for the holy vessels.

49 Wherefore they also of Egypt, moved with hatred of that wicked deede, caused them to be very honourably buried.

50 And so through the couetousnes of them that were in power, Menelaus remained still in authoritie, increasing in malice, to the hurt of the citizens.

The v. Chapter.

2 Of the signes and tokens scene in Hierusalem. 6 Of the ende and office of Iason. 11 The pursuit of Antiochus against the Iewes.

**A**Bout the same time Antiochus vnderooke his second voyage into Egypt.

2 And then were there scene throughout all the citie of Hierusalem fourtie dayes long, horsemen running in the ayre, with robes of golde, and as bands of spearemen.

3 And as troupes of horsemen set in aray, in countering and coursing one against another, with shaking of shields, and multitude of darts, and drawing of swords, & shooting of arrowes, and the glittering of the golden armour scene, and harnesse of all sorts.

4 Wherefore euery man prayed, that those tokens might turne to good.

5 Now when there was gone forth a false rumour, as though Antiochus had bene dead, Iason tooke a thousand men, and came suddenly vpon the citie: the citizens ran vnto the walles: at the last was the citie taken, and Menelaus fled into the castle.

6 As for Iason, hee spared not his owne citizens in the slaughter, neither considered hee what great euill it were, to destroy the prosperitie of his owne kindred: but did as one that had gotten the victorie of his enemies, and not of his friends.

7 For all this gate hee not the superiortie, but at the last receiued confusion for his malice, and fled againe like a bagabond into the land of the Ammonites.

8 Finally, for a reward of his wickednesse, hee was accused before Artabazanes the king of the Arabians, insomuch that hee was faine to flee from citie to citie, being despised of euery man as a forsaker of the lawes, and an abominable person: and at the last, as an open enemy of his owne naturall countrey and of the citizens, hee was driuen into Egypt.

9 Thus he that afore put many out of their owne natie land, perished from home himselfe: he went to Lacedemon, thinking there to haue gotten succour by reason of kindred.

10 And hee that afore had cast many one out vnburied, was thrown out himselfe, no man mourning for him, nor putting him in his graue: so that he neither enioyed the buriall of a stranger, neither was hee partaker of his fathers sepulchre.

11 Now when this was done, the king suspected that the Jewes would haue fallen from him, wherefore he came in a great displeasure out of Egypt, and tooke the citie by violence.

12 Hee commanded his men of warre also, that they should kill a noespare: but lay downe such as withstood them, or climbed vp vpon the houses.

13 Thus was there a great slaughter of yong men, old men, women, children, and virgins.

14 In three dayes were there slaine fourscore thousand, fourty thousand put in prison: and there were as many sold as were slaine.

15 Yet was hee not content with this, but durst goe into the most holy Temple of all the world, Menelaus, that traitor to the lawes & to his owne naturall countrey, being his guide,

16 And with his wicked hands tooke the holy vessels, which other kings and cities had giuen thither for the garnishing and honour of the place, them tooke he in his hands vnworthily, and defiled them.

17 So mad was Antiochus, that he considered not how that God was not a little wroth for the sinnes of them that dwelt in the citie, for the which such confusion came vpon that place.

18 And why? if it had not happened them to haue bene lapped in many sinnes, this Antiochus alsoone as hee had come, had suddenly bene punished and shut out of his presumption, like as Heliodorus was, whom Seleucus the king sent to rob the treasure.

19 Neuerthelesse, God hath not chosen the people for the places sake: but the place for the peoples sake.

20 And therefore is the place become partaker of the peoples trouble, but after ward shall it enioy the wealth of them: and like as it was now forsaken in the wrath of almighty God: so when the great God is reconciled, it shall be set vp in high worship againe.

21 So when Antiochus had taken a thousand and eight hundred talents out of the temple, hee gate him to Antioch in all the haste, thinking in his pride that hee might make men saile vpon the drie land, and to goe vpon the sea: such an high minde had hee.

22 He left deputies there to bere the people: at Hierusalem left hee Philis a phigian, in maners more cruell then himselfe that set him there:

23 At Garizim he left Andronicus and Menelaus, which were more grieuous to the citizens then the other.

24 Now as hee was thus set in malice against the Jewes, hee sent Apollonius a cruell prince, with an armie of twentie and two thousand, commanding him to slay those that were of perfect age, and to sell the women, and the yonger sort.

25 When he came now to Hierusalem, hee saued peace, and kept him still vntill the Sabbath day: and then hee commanded his men to take them to their weapons, for the Jewes kept holy day:

26 And so hee slue all them that were gone forth to the open plaine, running here and there thowow the citie with his men weaponed, and murdered a great number.

27 But Judas Machabeus, which was the tenth, fled into the wilderness, led his life there with his companie among wilde beastes, and vpon the mountaines, dwelling there, and eating herbes, lest they should be partakers of the filthynesse.

The vj. Chapter.

1 The Iewes are compelled to leaue the Law of God. 4 The temple is defiled. 12 The readers are ad-

monished

2. Mac. 3. 4

\*Of them that fled from religion.

monished that they shal not abhorre the aduerstie wherewith the Lord afflicteth them. 28 The grieuous paine of Eleazarus.

**N**ow long after this, sent the King an olde man of Antioche, for to compell the Jewes to transgresse the ordinances of the fathers, and of the Law of God,

2 To defile the Temple that was at Hierusalem, and to cal it the temple of Jupiter Olympius: and that they should bee in Garizim, as those which dwell at the place of Jupiter the barbarous.

3 This wicked sedition of the vngodly, was heauy vpon all the people:

4 For the temple was full of voluptuousnes, bibbing and boilling of the heathen, of rybaudes and harlots together: the women went into the holy place, and bare in that was not lawfull.

5 The Altar also was full of vnlawfull things, which the Law forbiddeth to lay vpon it.

6 The Sabbathes were not kept, the other solemne feasts of the land were not regarded: to be plaine, there durst no man be knowen that he was a Jew.

7 In the day of the Kings birth they were compelled perforce to offer, and when the feast of Bacchus was kept, they were constrained to weare garlands of Iuie, and so to goe about to the honour of Bacchus.

8 Moreover, through the counsell of Ptolomcus, they went out a commandement vnto the next citie of the Heathen, against the Jewes, that the like custome and banquetting should be kept.

9 And who so would not conforme themselves to the manners of the Gentiles, should bee put to death: then might a man haue seene the present misery.

10 For there were two women accused to haue circumcised their sonnes: whom when they had ledde round about the citie, the babes hanging at their breastes, they cast them downe headlong oter the walles.

11 Some that were crept in denmes, and had kept the Sabbath, were accused vnto Philip, and burnt in the fire, because that for the feare of God they kept the Commandement so strictly, and would not defend themselves.

12 Now I beseech all those which reade this booke, that they refuse it not for these tales of aduerstie, and iudge the things that are happened, for no destruction, but for a chastning of our people.

13 And why? when God suffereth not sinners long to follow their owne minde, but shortly punisheth them, it is a token of his great louing kindnesse.

14 For this grace haue we of God, more then other people, that he suffereth not vs long to sin vnpunished, like as other nations:

15 That when the day of Iudgement cometh, he may punish them in the fulnes of their finnes.

16 If we sinne, he correcteth vs, but he neuer withdraueth his mercy from vs: and though he punish with aduerstie, yet doeth hee neuer forsake his people.

17 But let this that wee haue spoken nowe with few wordes, bee for a warning and exhortation of the heathen: now will wee come to

the declaring of the matter.

18 Eleazar one of the principall Scribes, an aged man, and of a well fauoured countenance, was constrained to gape with open mouth, and to eate twines flesh.

19 But hee desiring rather to die gloriozly, then to liue with shame, offered himselfe willingly to the martyrdome.

20 Now when hee sawe that he must needes goe to it, hee tooke it patiently: for hee was at a point with himselfe, that hee would not consent to any vnlawfull thing for any pleasure of life.

21 They that stood by, being moued with pitie (but not aright) for the old friendship of the man, tooke him aside priuily, and prayed him that he would let such flesh bee brought him as were lawfull to eate, and then to make a countenance as though he had eaten of the flesh of the sacrifice, like as the King commanded.

22 For so he might be deliuered from death: and so for the olde friendship of the man, they shewed him this kindnesse.

23 But he began to consider discretely, and as became his age, and the excellencie of his ancient yeeres, and the honour of his gray haire whereunto hee was come, and his most heuie conuersation from his childehood, but chiefly the holy Law made and giuen by God, therefore he answered consequently, and willed them straightwayes to send him to the graue:

24 For it becommeth not mine age, said he, in any wise to dissemble, whereby many yong persons might thinke that Eleazar being fourtze yeeres old and ten, were now gone to a strange religion:

25 And so through mine hypocritie for a little time of transitorie life, they might bee deceiued: by this meanes also should I defile mine age, and make it abominable.

26 For though I were nowe deliuered from the tormentes of men, yet should I not escape the hande of Almighty God, neither aliué nor dead.

27 Wherefore I will die manfully, and do as it becommeth mine age:

28 Whereby I may peraduenture leaue an example of stedfastnes for such as be yong, if I with a ready minde, and manfully, die an honest death for the most worthy and holy Lawes. when he had said these wordes, immediatly hee was drawen to the torment.

29 Now they that led him, and were milde a little afore, began to take displeasure, because of the wordes that he said: for they thought he had spoken them of an high minde.

30 But when he was in his martyrdome, he mourned and said, Thou, O Lord, which hast the holy knowledge, knowest openly, that whereas I might bee deliuered from death, I suffer these sore paines of my body: but in my minde I am well content to suffer them, because I feare thee.

31 Thus this man died, leauing the memorial of his death for an example, not onely vnto yong men, but vnto all the people to be stedfast and manly.

The vij. Chapter.

The punishment of the seven brethren, and of their mother.

<sup>a</sup> They that had the charge of that wicked banquet.

A-  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
no

**T** happened also that there were seven brethren, with their mother, taken, and compelled by the king, against the law, to eat swines flesh, namely, with scourges and leatherne whips.

2 And one of them which was the chiefe, said, what sekest thou, & what requirest thou of vs: as for vs, we are ready rather to suffer death, then to offend the lawes of God and the fathers.

3 Then was the king angry, and bade heat cauldrons, and brazen pots: which when they were made hot,

4 Immediately he commanded the tongue of him that spake first, to be cut out, to pull the skin ouer his head, to pare the edges of his hands and feet, yea, and that in the sight of his mother, and the other of his brethren,

5 Now when he was cleane mangled, hee commanded a fire to be made, & so (while there was any breath in him) to be fried in the cauldron: In the which when he had bene long pained, the other brethren, with their mother, exhorted him to die manfully, saying,

6 The Lord God shal regard the truth, and comfort vs, like as Moses testifieth and declareth in his song, saying, And he will have compassion on his seruants.

7 So when the first was dead after this manner, they brought the second, to haue him in derision, pulled the skin, with the haire, ouer his head, and asked him if he would eat swines flesh, yea hee were pained in the other members also, thozowout his body.

8 But he answered in his owne language, and said, I will not do it: and so he was tormented like as the first.

9 And when hee was euen at the giuing by of the ghost, he sayd, Thou most ungracious person puttest vs now to death, but the King of the world shal raise vs by, which die for his lawes, in the resurrection of euerlasting life.

10 After him was the third had in derision, & when he was required, he put out his tongue, and that right soone, holding forth his hands manfully:

11 And spake with a stedfast faith, These haue I of heauen, but now for the lawes of God I despise them: for my trust is that I shall receiue them of him againe.

12 Insomuch that the king and they which were with him, marvelled at the young mans boldnesse, that he nothing regarded the paines.

13 Now when he was dead also, they beyed the fourth with torments in like manner.

14 So when hee was now at his death, hee sayd, It is better that we, being put to death of men, haue our hope and trust in God, for he shall raise vs by againe: as for thee, thou shalt haue no resurrection to life.

15 And when they had spoken to the fifth, they tormented him.

16 Then looked he vnto the king, and sayd, Thou hast power among men, for thou art a mortal man also thy selfe, to do what thou wilt: but thinke not that God hath forsaken our generation.

17 Abide thee, tarrie still a while, and thou shalt see the great power of God, how he will punish thee and thy seed.

18 After him they brought the sixth, which be-

ing at the point of death, sayd, Be not deceiued, O king: for this wee suffer for our owne sakes, because we haue offended our God, and therfore maruellous things are thewed vpon vs.

19 But thinke not thou which takest in hand to strue against God, that thou shalt escape unpunished.

20 This excellent mother, worthy to be well reported of, and had in remembrance, saw her seven sonnes die in one day, and suffred it patiently, because of the hope that she had in God:

21 Yea, she exhorted euery one of them in her countrey language, and that boldly and stedfastly with perfect wisdom, waking vpon her wretched thought with a manly stomache, and sayd vnto them,

22 I can not tel how ye sprang in my wombe, for I neither gaue you breath, nor soule, nor life, it is not I that ioyned the members of your bodies together,

23 But the maker of the world, which fashioned the birth of man, and beganne all things: euen hee also of his owne mercie shall giue you breath and life againe, like as ye now regard not your owne selues for his lawes sake.

24 Now thought Antiochus that she had despised him, therefore hee let her goe with her reproofs, and began to exhort the yongest sonne, which was yet left, not onely with words, but swore vnto him with an oath, that he should make him a rich and wealthy man, if he would forsake the lawes of his fathers: yea, and that he should giue him whatsoeuer were necessary for him.

25 But when the yong man would not be moued for all these things, he called his mother, and counselled her to saue her sonnes life.

26 And when he had exhorted her with many words, she promised him that she would speake to her sonne.

27 So she turned her vnto him, laughing the cruel tyrant to scoorne, and spake in her countrey language, O my sonne, haue pity vpon me, that bare thee nine moneths in my womb, that gaue thee sucke, nourished thee, and brought thee by vnto this age:

28 I beseech thee, my sonne, looke vpon heauen and earth, and all that is therein, and consider that God made them and mans generation of nought:

29 So shalt thou not feare this hang man, but suffer death stedfastly, like as thy brethren haue done: that I may receiue thee againe in the same mercy with thy brethren.

30 While she was yet speaking these words, the yong man sayd, Whom looke ye for? wherefore doe ye tarie? I will not obey the kings commandement, but the law that God gaue vs by Moses.

31 As for thou that imaginest all mischief against the Jewes, thou shalt not escape the hand of God.

32 For we suffer these things because of our sinnes.

33 And though the liuing Lord be angry with vs a litle while, for our chastening and reformation, yet shall he be at one againe with his seruants.

34 But thou, O godlesse man, and of all other the most wicked, pride not thy selfe through balme hope, in being so malicious vpon the seruants of God:

Deu. 3:4

Or, he

35 For thou hast not yet escaped the iudgements of God, which is almighty, and seeth all things.

36 My brethren that have suffered a little paine, are now vnder the covenant of euerslasting life: but through the iudgement of God, thou shalt be punished righteously for thy pride.

37 As for me, like as my brethren haue done, I offer my soule and my body for the lawes of our fathers, calling vpon God, that he will soone be mercifull vnto our people, yea, and with paine and punishment to make thee grant that he only is God.

38 In me now and in my brethren the wrath of almighty God is at an end, which righteously is fallen vpon all our people.

39 Then the king, being kindled in anger, was more cruell vpon him then vpon all the other, & tooke indignation that he was so lightly regarded.

40 So this yong man died vndefiled, and put his trust still in the Lord.

41 Last of all, after the sonnes, was the mother put to death also.

42 Let this now bee enough spoken concerning the offerings and extreme crueltie.

The viij. Chapter.

1 Iudas gathereth together his host. 9 Nicanor is sent against Iudas. 27 The Iewes giue thanks after they haue put their enemies to flight, diuiding the spoiles vnto the fatherlesse and widowes.

**W**hen Iudas Machabeus, and they that were with him, went priuily into the townes, called their kinnesfolks and friends together, tooke vnto them all such as continued yet in the faith & law of the Iewes, and brought forth six thousand men.

2 So they called vpon the Lord, that hee would haue an eye vnto his people which was troden downe of euery man, to be gracious vnto the temple that was defiled of the vngodly,

3 To haue compassion vpon the destruction of the citie, which was shortly like to be layed waste, to heare the voice of the blood that cried vnto him,

4 To remember the most vnrightheous deaths of yong innocent children, the blasphemies also done vnto his Name, and to punish them.

5 Nowe when Machabeus had gathered this multitude together, he was too mighty for the heathen: for the wrath of the Lord was turned into mercy.

6 He fel vpon the townes & cities betwix, burnt them, tooke the most commodious places, and slew many of the enemies:

7 But specially hee made such chases by might, insomuch that his mannesse was spoken of euery where.

8 So when Philly saw that the man increased by little and little, and that the matter prospered with him for the most part: he wrote vnto Ptolome, which was a captaine in Coelosyria and Phenice, to helpe him in the kings businessse.

9 Then sent he Nicanor the sonne of Patroclus, a speciall friend of his, in all the haste, and gaue him of the common sort of the heathen, no lesse then twentie thousand harnessed men, to root out the whole generation of the Iewes,

hauing to helpe him, one Gorgias a man of war, which in matters concerning battels, had great experiance.

10 Nicanor ordeined also the tribute which the Romans should haue had to be giuen vnto the king out of the captiuitie of the Iewes, namely, two thousand talents.

11 And immediatly he sent to the cities of the sea coast, requiring them for to buy Iewes to be their seruants and bondmen, promising to sell them foure score and ten for one talent: but hee considered not the wrath of almighty God that was to come vpon him.

12 When Iudas knew of this, hee tolde the Iewes that were with him, of Nicanors coming.

13 Now were there some of them fearefull, not trusting vnto the rightousnesse of God, and fled their way, and abode not in that place:

14 But the other solde all that they had left, and besought the Lord to deliuer them from that wicked Nicanor, which had solde them ouer he came nigh them:

15 And though hee would not doe it for their sakes, yet for the coucnant that he made with their fathers, and because they called vpon his holy and glorious Name.

16 And so Machabeus called his men together, namely, about six thousand, exhorting them not to agree vnto their enemies, neither to be afraid for the multitude of their aduersaries coming against them vnrightheously, but to fight manly,

17 Considering the reproofe that they had done to the holy place without cause, how they had despised and oppressed the citie, yea, and destroyed the lawes of their fathers.

18 For they, sayd he, trust in their weapons, and boldnesse: but our confidence is in the Almighty Lord, which in the twinkling of an eye may both destroy them that come against vs, and all the world.

19 He exhorted them also to call to remembrance the helpe that God thewed vnto their fathers, as when there perished an hundred foure score and five thousand of Sennacheribs people:

20 And of the battell that they had in Babylon against the Galatians: how all the Medes that came to helpe them, being foure thousand, stood in feare: and how they, being onely but six thousand, slew an hundred and twenty thousand, through the helpe that was giuen them from heauen, wherby they also had receiued many benefites.

21 Through these words, the men tooke good hearts vnto them, ready to die for the law and the countrey.

22 So he set vpon euery company a captaine, one of his owne brethren, Simon, Joseph, and Ionathas, giuing ech one fiftene hundred men.

23 Hee caused Eldas also to reade the holy booke vnto them, and to giue them a token of the helpe of God: then hee himselfe, being captaine in the forefront of the battel, buckled with Nicanor.

24 And God was their helpe, insomuch that they slew aboue nine thousand men, and compelled the more part of Nicanors hoste to flee, they were so wounded and feeble.

25 Thus they tooke the money from those

4 Reg. 19. 35. Ecclus. 48. 24. say 37. 36.

||Or, eight thousand.

||Or, Eleazarus.

that

Vertical text on the left margin, likely a library or collection stamp.

that came to buy them, and followed upon them on every side.

26 But when the time came upon them, they returned, for it was the day before the Sabbath, and therefore they followed no more upon them.

27 So they took their weapons and spoiles, and kept the Sabbath, giving thanks unto the Lord, which had deliuered them that day, and shewed them the beginning of his mercy.

28 After the Sabbath, they distributed the spoiles to the sicke, to the fatherlesse, and to widowes, and the residue had they themselues, with theirs.

29 When this was done, and they all had made a generall prayer, they besought the mercifull Lord to be at one with his seruants.

30 Of those also that were with Timotheus and Bacchides, which fought against them, they slew twenty thousand, wanne high and strong holdes, and diuided more spoiles, euer giuing an equall portion vnto the sicke, to the fatherlesse, to widowes, and to aged persons.

31 And when they had diligently gathered their weapons together, they layed them all in conuenient places, & the remnant of the spoiles brought they to Hierusalem.

32 They slew also Philarches that wicked person, which was with Timotheus, and had vexed many Jewes.

33 And when they held the thanksgiuing at Hierusalem for the victorie, they burnt those that had set fire on the ports of the temple, namely, Calisthenes, which was fled into an house, and so they gate a worthy reward for their wickednesse.

34 As for that most ungracious Sicanoz, which had brought a thousand merchantes to buy the Jewes,

35 He was through the helpe of the Lord brought downe, euen of them whom he regarded not: insomuch that hee put off his glorious raiment, fled by the sea, and came alone to Antioch with great shame and dishonour, which hee gate through the destruction of his host.

36 Thus hee that promised the Romans to pay them their tribute when he tooke Hierusalem, beganne now to say plainly, that God was the defender of the Jewes, and therefore not possible to wound them, because they followed the lawes which God had made.

The ix. Chapter.

1 Antiochus willing to spoile Persepolis, is driuen to flight. 9 Ashe persecuted the Iewes, he is stricken of the Lord. 13 The fained repentance of Antiochus. 28 He dieth.



The same time came Antiochus againe with dishonour out of Persia.

2 For when he came to Persepolis, and undertooke to robbe the temple, and to subdue the cite, the people ranne together, and defended themselves, insomuch that hee and his were faine to flee with shame: and so after that flight, it happened that Antiochus came againe with dishonour.

3 But when he came to Ecbatana, he gate knowledge what was happened vnto Sicanoz and Timotheus.

4 Now as he was auancing himselfe in his wrath, he thought he was able to auenge the iniurie that was done to them, upon the Jewes: and therefore commanding to make readie his charet, hastning on his iourney without ceasing, the iudgement of God prouoking him, because he had spoken so proudly, that he would come to Hierusalem, and make it a graue of the Jewes.

5 But the Lord God of Israel that seeth all things, smote him with an incurable and inuisible plague, which no man could heale: for as soone as he had spoken these words, there came vpon him an horrible paine of his bowels, and a sore griefe of the inner parts,

6 And that was but right: for hee had martyred other mens bowels with diuers & strange tormentes.

7 Howbeit, he would in no wise cease from his malice: yea, he was yet the prouder & more malicious against the Jewes: but while he was commanding to make haste in the matter, it happened that he fell downe violently from the charet that ran swiftly, so that it bruised his body, and did him great paine.

8 And so he that thought a little before, he might command the floods of the sea, (so proud was hee beyond the condition of man) and to weigh the high mountaines in a paire of ballance, was now brought downe to the ground, and caried vpon an horlitter, knowledging the manifest power of God vpon him:

9 So that the wormes came out of the body of this wicked man in abundance: and whiles he was aliuie, his flesh fel off for paine & torment, and all his army was grieved at his smell.

10 Thus hee that a little afore thought hee might reach to the starres of heauen, him might no man now abide nor beare, for the vehemency of stincke.

11 Wherefore he being brought from his great pride, began to come to the knowledge of himselfe, for the punishment of God warned him, and his paine increased euer more and more.

12 And when he himselfe might not abide his owne stincke, he said these words, It is reason to be obedient vnto God, and that a man which is mortall, thinke not though proud, himselfe to be equall vnto God.

13 This wicked person prayed also vnto the Lord, who now would haue no mercie vpon him:

14 And as for the cite that he came vnto so hastily, to bring it downe to the ground, and to make it a graue for dead men, now he desireth to deliuer it free.

15 And as touching the Jewes, whom he had iudged not worthy to be buried, but would haue cast them out with their children, for to be deuoured of the fowles and wilde beasts, saying that he would haue destroyed both olde and yong, now he promised to make them like the citizens of Athens.

16 And whereas he had spoiled the holy temple afore, now he maketh promise to garnish it with great gifts, to increase the holy ornaments, and of his own rents to beare the costs and charges belonging to the offerings:

17 Yea, and that hee would also become a Jew himselfe, to goe thorow every place of the world that was inhabited, and to preach the power of God.

Or. rottenelle.

18 But when his paines would not cease (so) the righteous iudgement of God was come vpon him) out of a very despaire he wrote vnto the Jewes a letter of intercession, containing these words:

19 The king and prince Antiochus, witheth vnto the vertuous citizens of the Jewes, much health, and good prosperitie.

20 If ye and your children fare well, and if all things goe after your minde, wee giue great thanks.

21 In my sicknesse also doe I remember you louingly: for as I came out of Persia, and was taken with soe disease, I thought it necessary to care for the common wealthe:

22 Neither despaire I in my selfe, but haue a good hope to escape this sicknesse.

23 But considering that my father led an host sometime in the higher places, and thewed who should reigne after him,

24 That if there happened any controuersie, or any hard thing were declared, they in the land might know their chiefe lord, that there should be no insurrection:

25 Again, when I ponder with my selfe how that all the mighty men, and neighbours round about, are laying wait, and looke but for opportunity to doe harme: I haue ordeined that my sonne Antiochus shall reigne after me, whom I haue oft commended to many of you when I was in the higher kingdomes, and haue written vnto him as follovveth hereafter.

26 Therefore I pray you, and require you, to remember the benefits that I haue done vnto you generally, and in especiall, and that euerie man will be faithfull to me and my sonne.

27 For I hope that he shall be of sober and loving behauiour, and if he follow my deuice, he shall be indifferent vnto you.

28 Thus that murderer and blasphemor of God was soe smitten: and like as he had intreated other men, so he died a miserable death in a strange country, vpon a mountaine:

29 And his body, did Philip that went with him, carry away, which fearing the sonne of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolome Philometor.

The x. Chapter.

1 Iudas Machabeus taketh the citie and the temple.

10 Hee beginneth to shew the actes of Eupator.

29 Fiuemen appeare in the aire to the helpe of the Jewes. 39 Timotheus is slaine.

**M**achabeus now and his companie, through the helpe of the Lord, wan the temple & the city againe.

2 Destroyed the altars and chapels that the heathen had builded thoro' the streets,

3 Cleaned the temple, made another altar of brickestone, and after two yeeres they offered sacrifices, set forth the incense, the lights, and shew bread.

4 When that was done, they fell downe flat vpon the ground, and besought the Lord that they might come no more into such trouble: but if they sinned any more against him, he himselfe to chasten them with mercy, and not to come into the hands of those aiantes, and blasphemous men.

5 Howe vpon the same day that the stran-

gers polluted the Temple, it happened that on the very same day it was cleansed againe, namely, the twentieth and fifth day of the moneth called Casfeu.

6 They kept eight dayes in gladnesse, like as in the feast of the tabernacles, remembering that not long afore they held the feast of the tabernacles vpon the mountaines, and in denness, like beasts.

7 And for the same token they bare greene boughs, branches, and palmes, & sung Psalmes before him that had giuen them good successe to cleanse his place.

8 They agreed also together, and made a statute, that euery yeere those dayes should be solemnly kept of all the people of the Jewes.

9 How Antiochus then, that was called the noble, died, it is sufficiently told.

10 Now wil we speake of Eupator: the sonne of that wicked Antiochus, how it hapned with him, and so with fewe words to comprehend the adueritie that chanced in the warres.

11 When he had taken in the kingdome, he made one Lysias, which had bene captaine of the host in Phenice and Syria, ouer the matters of the realme.

12 For Ptolome, that was called Macrois, being a ruler of the Jewes, and specially to sit in iudgement for such wrong as was done vnto them, bindertooke to deale peaceably with them.

13 For the which cause he was accused of his friends before Eupator: and when he was suspect to be a traitour, because he had left Cyprus, that Philometor had committed vnto him, and because he had departed from noble Antiochus that he was come vnto, he poisoned himselfe, and died.

14 Now when Gorgias was gouernour of the same places, he tooke strangers, and vnder-tooke oft times to warre with the Jewes.

15 Moreover, the Idumeans that held the strong holds, receiued those that were driuen from Iherusalem, and tooke in hand to warre also.

16 But they that were with Machabeus besought and prayed vnto the Lord, that he would be their helper: and so they fell vpon the strong holds of the Idumeans,

17 And wan many places by strength: such as came against them they slew, & killed no lesse of all together then twenty thousand.

18 Neuerthelesse, some, no lesse then nine thousand, were fled into two strong to wers, hauing all maner of ordinance to withstand them.

19 Then Machabeus leauing Simon, Josephus, Zacheus, & those that were with them, which were very many, went to besiege them, and to fight where most need was.

20 Now they that were with Simon, being led with couetousnesse, were entreated for money, through certaine of those that lay in the castles, and tooke three score and tenne thousand dragmas, and let some of them escape.

21 But when it was told Machabeus what had happened, he called the captaines of the people together, accusing those persons that they had solde the brethren for money, and let their enemies go.

22 So he slew those traitours, and immediatly went in hand with the two castles.

23 And when they had ordered themselves

Or, November.

Or, Coelofyria.

a dragma is the eighth part of an ounce, which is about three pence.

manly

manly with their weapons & hands, they slew in the two castles more then twenty thousand.

24 Now Timotheus, whom the Jewes had overcome afore, gathered a multitude of strange people, brought an hoste also of horsemen of the Asians, to win Iurie by strength.

25 But when he drew nigh, Machabeus and they that were with him, fell to their prayer, sprinkled ashes upon their heads, being girded with hairy cloth about their loines,

26 fell downe before the altar, and besought the Lord that he would be merciful to them, but an enemy unto their enemies, and to take part against their aduersaries, according as it is promised in the law.

27 So after the prayer they tooke their weapons, and went on further from the city: and when they came nigh the enemies, they prepared themselves against them.

28 And betimes in the morning, at the break of the day, both the hostes buckled together: the one part had the Lord for their refuge, which is the guet of prosperitie, strength, and victorie, the other had a manly stomacke, which is a captaine of warre.

29 The battell now being great, there appeared into the enemies from heauen sixe goodly men upon horsebacks, with bridles of golde leading the Jewes:

30 And two of them hauing Machabeus betwixt them, that kept him safe on euery side with their weapons, but shot darts and lightnings upon the enemies, wherethrough they were confounded with blindness, and so sore afraid, that they fell downe.

31 There were slain of footmen twenty thousand & sixe hundred, and sixe hundred horsemen.

32 As for Timotheus himselfe, he fledde vnto Gazara, a very strong holde, wherein Chereas was captaine.

33 But Machabeus and his company layed siege to it chearefully foure dayes.

34 Now they that were within, trusting to the strength of the place, cursed and banned exceedingly, and made great craching with wicked words.

35 Neuerthelesse, upon the fift day in the morning, twenty yong men of Machabeus company, being set on fire in their mindes, because of the blasphemy, came manfully vnto the wall, and with bold stomacks smote downe those that they met.

36 Others also climed by vpon the towers, undertaking to set fire vpon the ports, and to burne those blasphemous persons quicke with the fires that they had made: others brake open the gates, and received the rest of the armie, and tooke the citie.

37 Two dayes were they destroying the castle, which when they found Timotheus that was crept in a corner, they killed him, and slew Chereas his brother in like maner, with Apollonaphanes.

38 When this was done, they sung psalmes with praises and thanksgiving vnto the Lord, which had done so great things for Israel, and giuen them the victorie.

The xj. Chapter.

1 Lysias goeth about to ouercome the Iewes. 8 Succour is sent from heauen vnto the Iewes.



At long after this, Lysias the kings steward, and a kinsman of his, which had the gouernance of his matters, tooke soze displeasure for the things that had happened.

2 And when hee had gathered foure score thousand men of foot, with all the host of the horsemen, he came against the Jewes, thinking to win the city, to make it an habitation of the heathen:

3 And the Temple would he haue to be an house of lucre, like as the other gods houses of the heathen are, and to sell the priests office euery yeere,

4 Not considering the power of God, but was wilde in his minde, trusting in the multitude of footmen, in thousands of horsemen, and in his foure score elephants.

5 So he came into Iury, and then to Bethsura, a castle of defence, lying in a narrow place, sixe furlongs from Hierusalem, and layed soze siege vnto it.

6 Now when Machabeus and his companye knew that his strong holdes were besieged, they fell to their prayers with weeping & teares before the Lord: and all the people in like maner besought him, that he would send a good Angel to deliuer Israel.

7 Machabeus himselfe was the first that made him ready to the battell, exhorting the other that were with him to leopord themselves, and to helpe their brethren.

8 And when they were going south of Hierusalem together with a ready & willing minde, there appeared before them upon horsebacke, a man in white clothing, with harnesse of golde, shaking his speare.

9 Then they praised the Lord all together, which had shewed them mercy, and were comforted in their minds, insomuch that they were ready not onely to fight with men, but with the most cruell beasts, yea, and run thorow wallies of yron.

10 Thus they went on willingly, hauing an helper from heauen, and the Lord mercifull vnto them,

11 They fell mightily vpon their enemies like lions, slew eleuen thousand footmen, threene hundred horsemen, and put all the other to flight.

12 Many of them being wounded, and some gave away naked: yea, Lysias himselfe was faine to flee shamefully, and so to escape.

13 Neuerthelesse, that man was not without vnderstanding, but considered by himselfe that his power was minished, and pondered how the Jewes, being defended by the helpe of almighty God, were not able to be overcome: wherefore he sent them word,

14 And promised that he would consent to all things which were reasonable, and to make the king their friend.

15 To the which prayer of Lysias, Machabeus agreed, seeking in all things the common wealth: and whatsoever Machabeus wrote vnto Lysias concerning the Jewes, the king granted it.

16 For there were letters written vnto the Jewes fro Lysias, containing these words, Lysias sendeth greeting to the people of the Jewes,



17 John and Absalon which were sent from you, deliuered me writings, and required me to fulfill all the things concerning their errand.

18 Therefore looke what might be granted, I certified the king thereof: and whatsoeuer was conuenient, he agreed thereto.

19 If pee now will be faithfull in these matters, I shall endeouour my selfe hereafter also to do you good.

20 As concerning these things, by every article thereof, I haue committed them to your messengers, and to those whom I sent vnto you to commune with you of the same particularly.

21 Fare pee well. In the hundred fortie and eighth yeere, the twenty and fourth day of the moneth Dioscorinthus.

22 Nowe the kings letter contained these words, King Antiochus sendeth greeting vnto his brother Lysias:

23 So much as our father is now translated vnto the gods, our will is, that they which are in our realme, liue without any insurrection, and every man to be diligent in his owne matters.

24 We vnderstand also that the Jewes would not consent to our father for to be brought vnto the custome of the Gentiles, but slyly to keepe their owne statutes, for the which cause they require of vs also to let them remaine still after their owne lawes.

25 Wherefore our minde is, that this people shall be in rest: wee haue concluded and determined also to restore them their temple again, that they may liue according to the vse and custome of their forefathers.

26 Thou shalt doe vs a pleasure therefore, if thou send vnto them, and grant them peace: that when they are certified of our minde, they may be of good chere, and looke to their owne wealth.

27 And this was the letter that the king wrote vnto the Jewes, King Antiochus sendeth greeting vnto the councill, and the other people of the Jewes,

28 If ye fare well, we haue our desire: as for vs, we are in good health.

29 Menelaus came and tolde vs how that your desire was to returne home, and peaceably to enioy your owne possessions.

30 Wherefore, those that will come, we giue them free libertie vnto the thirtieth day of the moneth of April.

31 That they may vse the meats of the Jewes, and their owne lawes, like as afoze, and none of them by any manner of wayes to haue harme for things done in ignorance.

32 I haue sent also Menelaus, that he may comfort you.

33 Fare pee well. In the hundred fortie and eighth yeere, the sixteenth day of the moneth of April.

34 The Romans also sent a letter, containing these words, Quintus Memmius, and Titus Manilius, ambassadours of the Romans, send greeting vnto the people of the Jewes.

35 Looke what Lysias the kings kinsman hath granted you, we grant you the same also.

36 But as concerning the things which hee referred vnto the king, send hither some with speed, and ponder the matter diligently among your selues, that wee may call the best to your

profit: for we must depart now vnto Antioch.

37 And therefore write shortly againe, that we may know your minde.

38 Fare well. In the hundred forty & eighth yeere, the sixteenth day of the moneth of April.

### The xij. Chapter.

2 Timotheus troubleth the Iewes. 3 The wicked deed of them of Ioppa against the Iewes.

When these coucnants were made, Lysias went vnto the king: and the Jewes tiled their ground.

2 But Timotheus and Apollonius the sonne of Ferneus, Jerome, and Demophon the proud, Nicanoz the captaine of Cyper, & they that lay in those places, would not let them liue in rest and peace.

3 They of Ioppa also did euen such a shameful deed: they prayed the Jewes that dwelt among them, to go with their wiues and children into the ships which they had prepared, and did with them as though they had ought them no euill will:

4 So much then as there was gone forth a generall proclamation thoro the city because of peace, they consented thereto, and suspect nothing: but when they were gone forth into the deepe, they drowned no lesse then two hundred of them.

5 When Judas knew of this cruelty shewed vnto his people, he commanded those that were with him to make them ready.

6 Exhorting them to call vpon God the righteous Judge, went forth against those murderers of his brethren, set fire in the hauen by night, burnt by the ships: and those that escaped from the fire, he slew with the sword.

7 And when he had done this, he departed, as though he would come againe, and root out all them of Ioppa.

8 But when hee had gotten word that the Jamnites were minded to do in like maner vnto the Jewes which dwelt among them,

9 He came vpon the Jamnites by night, and set fire on the hauen, with the ships: so that the light of the fire was seene at Hierusalem, vpon a two hundred and forty furlongs.

10 Now when they were gone from thence nine furlongs in their iourney toward Timotheus, five thousand men on foot, and five hundred horsemen of the Arabians fought with him.

11 So when the battel was earnest, and prospered with Judas, through the helpe of God, the residue of the Arabians being overcome, besought Judas to be at one with them, and promised to giue him certaine pastures, and to doe him good in other things.

12 Judas thinking that they should indeed be profitable concerning many things, promised them peace, whereupon they hooke hands, and so they departed to their tents.

13 Judas went also into a citie, which was very fall kept with bridges, fenced round about with walles and diuers kindes of people dwelling therein, called Caspin.

14 They that were within it, put such trust in the strength of the walles, and in their store of victuals, that they were the sacker in their doings, cursing, and reuiling Judas with blasphemies, and speaking such words as it becometh not.

a The Romans of Hierusalem, because they were despised.

|| Or, cattell.

Iof. 6. 20.

15 But Machabeus calling vpon the great prince of the world (which without any battell rampires, or ordinaunces of warre, did cast downe the walles of \* Jericho in the time of Iosuah) fell manfully vpon the walles.

16 Cooke the city, and through the helpe of the Lord, made an exceeding great slaughter: insomuch that a lake of two furlongs broad, which lay thereby, seemed to flowe with the blood of the slaime.

¶ Or, Characa.

17 Then departed they from thence seuen hundred and fifty furlongs, and came to || Caraca, vnto the Jewes that are called Cebaneii.

18 But as for Timotheus, they could not get him there: for (not one matter dispatched) hee was departed from thence, and had left certaine men in a very strong holde.

19 But Dositheus, & Sosipater, which were captaines with Machabeus, slew those that Timotheus had left in the house of defence, more then ten thousand men.

20 And Machabeus prepared him with the six thousand men that were about him, set them in order by companies, and went forth against Timotheus, which had with him an hundred and twenty thousand men of foot, two thousand and five hundred horsemen.

21 When Timotheus had knowledge of Judas coming, he sent the women, children, and the other baggage vnto a castle called Carnion: for it could not be woon, and was hard to come vnto, the wayes of the same places were so narrow.

22 And when Judas his first band came in sight, the enemies were smitten with feare through the presence of God, which seeth all things: insomuch that they fleeing, one heere, another there, were rather discomfited of their owne people, and wounded with the strokes of their owne swords.

23 Judas also was very earnest in following vpon them, punishing those vngodly, and slew thirty thousand men of them.

24 Timotheus also himselfe fell into the hands of Dositheus and Sosipater, whom he resought with much craft to let him goe with his life, because he had many of the Jewes fathers and brethren in prison: which, if they put him to death, should be despised.

25 So when hee had promised faithfully to deliuer them againe, according to the condition made, they let him goe without harme, for the health of the brethren.

26 Then Machabeus marched forth to Carnion, and Atergation, and there slew twentie and six thousand men.

27 Now after that he had chased away and slaime his enemies, he removed the host toward Ephion, a strong city, wherein was Lyfias, and a great multitude of diuers nations: and the strong young men kept the walles, defending them mightily: In this city was much ordinance and provision of darts.

28 But when Judas and his company had called vpon almighty God, which with his power breaketh the strength of the enemies, they wanne the city, and slew twenty and six thousand of them that were within.

29 From thence went they to the citie of the Scythians, which lieth five hundred furlongs from Hierusalem.

¶ Or, Scythopolis.

30 But when the Jewes which were in the city, testified that the citizens deat louingly with them, yea, and increated them kindly in the time of their aduersity,

31 Judas & his company gaue them thanks, desiring them to be friendly still vnto them: and so they came to Hierusalem, the high feast of weeks being at hand.

32 And after the feast of Pentecost, they went forth against Gorgias the gouernour of Iudumea,

33 who came out with three thousand men of foot, and foure hundred horsemen.

34 Which when they met together, it chanced a few of the Jewes to be slaime.

35 And Dositheus one of the Bacenors, a mighty horseman, tooke holde of Gorgias, and would haue taken him quicke: but an horseman of Thracia fell vpon him, and smote off his arme, so that Gorgias escaped, and fledde into || Mozela.

36 When they now that were of || Gorgias side, had foughten long, and were weary, Judas called vpon the Lord, that hee would be their helper, and captaine of the field:

37 And with that he began in his owne language, and sung psalmes with a loud voice, insomuch that he made the enemies afrayd, and Gorgias men of warre tooke their flight.

38 So Judas gathered his host, and came into the city of Odolla: and when the seuenth day came vpon them, they cleansed themselves as the custome was, and kept the Sabbath in the same place.

39 And vpon the day following, as necessity required, Judas and his company came to take by the bodies of them that were slaime, and to bury them in their fathers graues.

40 Now vnder the coats of certaine Jewes which were slaime, they found iewels that they had taken out of the Temple, and from the idoles of the Jamnites, \* which thing is forbidden the Jewes by the Law: then euery man saw that this was the cause wherefore they were slaime.

41 And so euery man gaue thanks vnto the Lord for his righteous iudgement, which had opened the thing that was hid.

42 They fell downe also vnto their prayers, and besought God that the fault which was made, might be put out of remembrance: Besides that, Judas exhorted the people earnestly to keepe themselves from such sinne, forso much as they saw before their eyes that these men were slaime for the same offence.

43 So he gathered of euery one a certaine, and sent two thousand drachmes of siluer vnto Hierusalem, that there might a sacrifice be offered for the misdeed: in the which he did well and right, for he had some consideration and pondering of the life that is after this time.

44 For if he had not thought that they which were slaime should rise againe, it had bene superfluous and vaine to make any dovt of sacrifice for them that were dead.

45 But forso much as he saw that they which die in the fauour and belife of God, are in good rest and soe, he thought it to be good and honourable for a reconciling, to doe the same for those which were slaime, that the offence might be forgiven.

¶ Or, Mard  
¶ Or, Eilat

Deut. 7. 48

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 The coming of Eupator into Iurie. 4 The death of Menelaus.

**A**fter the hundred forty and nine yeere, gate Judas knowledge that Antiochus Eupator was coming with a great power into Iurie, 2 And Lysias the steward and ruler of his matters with him, having an hundred and ten thousand men of foot of the Grecians, five thousand horsemen, twenty and two elephants, and thre hundred charrets set with hooks.

3 Menelaus also ioynded himselfe with them, but with great deceit, spake faire to the king, not for any good to the countrey, but because he thought to haue bene made some great man of authority.

4 But the king of kings moued Antiochus minde against this vngodly person, and Lysias informed the king that this Menelaus was the cause of all mischief: so that the king commanded to bring him vnto Berea, and as the maner of them is, to put him vnto death in the same place.

5 There was also in the same place a tower of fifty cubits high, heaped with ashes: and it had an instrument that turned round, and on euery side it rolled downe into the ashes, and there whosoever was condemned of sacrilege, or of any other grieuous crime, was cast of all men vnto the death.

6 Whereinto the king commaunded that shamefull person to be cast among the ashes, as one that was cause of all vngodlynesse.

7 And reason it was that the vniuersity should die such a death, and not be buried:

8 For he had done much mischief vnto the altar of God, whose fire and ashes were holy: therefore was it right that hee himselfe also should be destroyed with ashes.

9 But the king was woe in his minde, and came to shew himselfe more cruell vnto the Jewes then his father was.

10 Which when Judas perceiued, hee commaunded the people to call vpon the Lord night and day, that hee would now helpe them also, like as he had done alway: for they were afraid to be put from their law, from their naturall countrey, and from the holy temple:

11 And not to suffer the people which a little while afore beganne to recouer, to be subdued againe of the blasphemous nations.

12 So when they had done this together, and besought the Lord for mercie, with weeping and fasting thre dayes long, flat vpon the ground, Judas exhorted them to make themselves ready,

23 But he and the elders together deuised to goe forth first with the people, afore the king brought his hoste into Iurie, and afore he beleaged the cite, and so to commit the matter vnto God.

14 Wherefore he committed the charge of all things vnto God the maker of all the world, exhorting his people to fight manfully, yea, euen vnto death, for the lawes, the temple, the cite, their owne natieue countrey, and to defend the citizens: and he set his host before Hodin.

15 Hee gaue them also that were with him a

token of the victorie of God, chusing out the manliest young men, went by night into the kings pavillion, slew of the host foureteene thousand men, and the greatest of the elephants, with those that sate vpon them.

16 Thus when they had brought a great feare and runour among the tents of their enemies, and all things went prosperously with them,

17 They departed in the breake of the day, God being their helper and defender.

18 Now when the king perceiued the manliness of the Jewes, hee went about to take the strong places by craft,

19 And remooued his hoste vnto Bethsura, which was a well kept house of defence of the Jewes: but they were chased away, hurt, and discomfited.

20 And Judas sent vnto them that were in it, such things as were necessary.

21 In the Jewes hoste also there was one Rhodochus, which tolde the enemies their secrets: but they sought him out, and when they had gotten him, they put him in prison.

22 After this did the king commune with them that were in Bethsura, tooke truce with them, departed, and trooke a battell with Judas, which ouercame him.

23 But when hee vnderstood that Philty, whom he had left to be ouerseer of this businesse at Antioch, began to rebell against him, he was aslonied in his minde, so that he yecided himselfe to the Jewes, and made them an oth to do whatsoeuer they thought right.

24 Now when he was reconciled with them, he offered, made much of the temple, gaue great gifts vnto it,

25 Embraced Machabeus, making him captaine and gouernour from Ptolomais vnto the Gerrenes.

26 Neuertheless, when hee came to Ptolomais, the people of the cite were not content with the bond of friendship: for they were afraid that he would breake the coucnant.

27 Then went Lysias by into the iudgement seat, and excused the fact as well as he could, and informed the people, shewed the cause why, and pacified them: so he came againe to Antioch. This is now the matter concerning the kings iourney, and his returne.

The xiiij. Chapter.

By the morion of Alcimus, Demetrius sendeth Nicanor to kill the Jewes.

**A**fter thre yeeres was Judas informed how that Demetrius the son of Seleucus was come by with a great power and ships, through the haueu of Tripolis,

2 To take certaine commodious places and countreys against Antiochus and his captaine Lysias.

3 Now Alcimus, which had bene hie Priest, and wilfully defiled himselfe in the time of the mirting, seeing that by no meanes he could be helped, nor haue any more entrance to the altar,

4 He came to king Demetrius in the hundred fifty and one yeere, presenting vnto him a crowne of golde, a palme, & an oliue tree, which as men thought belonged to the temple: and that day held his tongue.

5 But when he had gotten opportunity for his madnesse, Demetrius called him to counsell, & asked him what things or counsels the Jewes leaned vnto?

6 He answered, The Jewes that be called Maccidei (whose captaine is Judas Machabeus) mainteine warres, make insurrections, and wil not let the realme be in peace.

7 For I being deprived of my fathers honoz (I meane the high priesthood) am come hither:

8 Partly, because I was faithfull vnto the king, and partly, because I sought the profit of mine owne citizens: and why? all our people through the wickednesse of them are not a little troubled.

9 Wherefore I beseech thee, O king, consider all these things diligently, and then make some pposition for the land and the people, according to the kindnesse that thou hast offered vnto them.

10 For as long as Judas liueth, it is not possible that men can liue in peace.

11 When hec had spoken these words, other friends also hauing euill will at Judas, set the king Demetrius on fire against him.

12 Which immediatly sent Nicanor, ruler of the elephants, a captaine in Iurie,

13 Commanding him to slay Judas, and to scatter them that were with him, and to make Alcimus high Priest of the great temple.

14 Then the heathen, which fled out of Iury from Judas, came to Nicanor by flocks, thinking the harme and decay of the Jewes to be their welfare.

15 Now when the Jewes heard of Nicanors coming, and the gathering together of the heathen, they sprinkled themselves with earth and besought him which made them his people, and euer defended his owne position with euident tokens, that he would preserue them still.

16 So at the commandement of the captaine, they remooued straight wayes from thence, and came to a towne called Bessau.

17 And Simon Judas brother fell in hand with Nicanor: but through the sudden comming of the enemies, he was afrayd.

18 Neuertheless, Nicanor hearing the manlinesse of them that were with Judas, and the bold stomacks that they had to fight for their naturall countrey, durst not prooue the matter with bloodshedding.

19 Wherefore he sent Possidorius, Theodorius, and Athathias before, to giue and to take peace.

20 So when they had taken long aduise ment thereupon, and the captaine shewed it vnto the multitude, they were agreed in one minde to haue peace.

21 And they appointed a day to sit vpon these matters quietly among themselves, and for euer one fooles also were brought, and set forth.

22 Neuertheless, Judas commanded certain men of armes to wait in conuenient places, lest there should suddenly arise any euill through the enemies: and so they communed reasonably together.

23 Nicanor, while he abode at Hierusalem, ordered himselfe not vnreasonably, but sent away the people that were gathered together.

24 He loued Judas euer with his heart, and fauoured him.

25 He prayed him also to take a wife, and to bring forth children. So he married, liued in rest, and they led a common life.

26 But Alcimus perceiuing the loue that was betwixt them, and how they were agreed together, came to Demetrius, and told him that Nicanor had taken strange matters in hand, and ordered Judas, an enemy of the Realme, to be the kings successour.

27 Then the king was sore displeased, and through the wicked accusations which Alcimus made of Nicanor, he was so prouoked, that hee wrote vnto Nicanor, saying that hee was very angry for the friendship and agreement which he had made with Machabeus, neuertheless, he commanded him in all the haste that he should take Machabeus prisoner, and send him to Antioch.

28 Which letters when Nicanor had seene, he was at his wits end, and sore grieued, that he should breake the things wherein they had agreed, specially seeing Machabeus was that man that neuer did him harme.

29 But because he might not withstand the king, he sought opportunity to fulfill his commandement.

30 Notwithstanding, when Machabeus saw that Nicanor beganne to be churlish vnto him, and that he entreated him more roughly then he was wont, he perceiued that such unkindnesse came not of good, and therefore he gathered a few of his men, and withdrewe himselfe from Nicanor.

31 Which when he knew that Machabeus had manfully prevented him, he came into the great and most holy temple, and commanded the priests which were doing their vsuall offerings, to desluer him the man.

32 And when they sware that they could not tell where the man was, whom he sought,

33 He stretched out his right hand toward the temple, and made an oth, saying, If ye will not deliuer me Judas captiue, I shall remooue this temple of God into the plaine field. I shall breake downe the altar, and consecrate this temple vnto Bacchus.

34 After these words, he departed. Then the priests lift by their hands toward heauen, and besought him that was euer the defender of their people, saying,

35 Thou, O Lord of all, which had need of nothing, wouldest thou the temple of thy habitation should be among vs:

36 Therefore now, O most holy Lord, keepe this house euer vndefiled, which lately was cleansed, and stop all the mouthes of the brutish.

37 Now was there accused vnto Nicanor one Hasis, an Alderman of Hierusalem, a loue of the whole city, and a man of good report, which for the kinde heart that he bare vnto the people, was called a father of the Jewes.

38 This man oft times, when the Jewes were minded to keepe themselves vndefiled, defended and deliuered them, being content steadfastly to spend his body and his life for his people.

39 So Nicanor willing to declare the hate that he bare to the Jewes, sent sixe hundred men of warre to take him.

40 For he thought if he gate him, he should bring the Jewes in great decay.

2. Mac. 10.  
15.

[Or, Silence.

[Or, Theodorius, Matthias.

1. Ma. 7.

41 Now when the people began to rush in at his house, to breake the doores, and to set fire on it, he being now taken, fell vpon his sword.

42 Choosing rather to die manfully, then to yeelde himselfe to those wicked doers: and because of his noble stocke, he had rather haue bene put to extreme cruelty.

43 Notwithstanding, what time he missed of his stroke for haste, and the multitude rushed in violently betwixt the doores, hee ran boldly to the wall, and cast himselfe downe manfully among the heape of them:

44 Which gaue some place to his fall, so that he fell vpon his bellie.

45 Neuertheless, while there was yet breath within him, being kindled in his minde, he rose vp, and while his blood gushed out exceedingly (for he was very sore wounded) he ran through the middell of the people, and gate him to the top of a roche.

46 So when his blood was now gone, hee tooke out his owne bowels, and with both his hands threw them vpon the people, calling vpon the Lord of life and spirit to reward him this againe: and so he died.

The xv. Chapter.

2 Nicanor goeth about to come vpon Judas on the Sabbath day. 5 The blasphemie of Nicanor.

**N**ow when Nicanor knew that Judas and his company were in the countrey of Samaria, he thought with all his power to strike a fielde with him vpon the Sabbath day.

2 Neuertheless, the Jewes that were compelled to goe with him, said, Doe not so cruelly and unkindly, but halow the Sabbath day, and worship him that teach all things.

3 For all this yet sayd the vngenerous person, Is there a mighty one in heauen that commanded the Sabbath day to be kept?

4 And when they sayd, Yea, the liuing God, the mighty Lord in heauen commanded the seventh day to be kept,

5 He sayd, And I am mighty vpon earth, to commaund them for to arme themselves, and to performe the kings businesse: Notwithstanding he might not haue his purpose.

6 Nicanor had deuised with great pride to ouercome Judas, and to bring away the victorie:

7 But Machabeus had euer a fast confidence and a perfect hope in God, that he would helpe him.

8 And exhorted his people not to be afraid at the comming of the heathen: but alway to remember the helpe that had bene shewed vnto them from heauen, yea, and to be sure now also that Almighty God would giue them the victorie.

9 He spake vnto them out of the lawe and Propheys, putting them in remembrance of the battels that they had striken afore, & made them to be of good courage.

10 So when their hearts were plucht vp, he shewed them also the deceitfulness of the heathen, and howe they would keepe no couenant nor othe.

11 Thus hee weaponed them, not with the armour of the shield and speare, but with wholesome words and exhortations, he shewed them a

dream also worthy to bee belceued, where-through he made them all glad.

12 Which was this: He thought that he saw Onias, which had bene high Priest, a vertuous and louing man, sad, and of honest conuersation, well spoken, and one that had bene exercised in godlines from a childe, holding by his hands toward heauen, and praying for his people.

13 After this, there appeared vnto him another man, which was aged, honourable, and glorious.

14 And Onias sayd, This is a louer of the brethren, and of the people of Israel: this is he that prayeth much for the people, and for all the holy Citie, Jeremie the Prophet of God.

15 Hee thought also that Jeremie held out his right hand, and gaue vnto Judas a sword of gold, saying,

16 Take this holy sword, a gift from God, wherewith thou shalt smite downe the enemies of the people of Israel.

17 And so they were well comforted through the wordes of Judas, which were very sweete, and able to stirre by their courage, and tooke courage vnto them, so that the young men were determined in their mindes to fight, and to abide stiffely at it, insomuch that in the things which they tooke in hand, their boldnesse shewed the same, because the holy citie, the Sanctuary, and the temple were in perill.

18 For the which they tooke more care, then for their wiues, children, brethren, and kind-folkes.

19 Againe, they that were in the citie, were most carefull for those which were to fight.

20 Nowe when they were all in a hope that the iudgement of the matter was at hand, and the enemies drew nigh, the horse being set in array, the Elephants and horsemen euery one standing in his place,

21 Machabeus considering the comming of the multitude, the ordinance of diuers weapons, the cruelnesse of the beasts, held by his hands toward heauen, calling vpon the Lord that doth wonders, which giueth not the victorie, after the multitude of weapons, and power of the hoste, but to them that please him, according to his owne will.

22 Therefore in his prayer hee sayde these wordes, O Lord, thou that diddest send thine angel in the time of Ezechias king of Iuda, and in the hoste of Sennacherib slewest an hundred, fourescore and fise thousand:

23 Send now also thy good angel before vs, O Lord of heauens, in the fearefulness & dread of thy mighty arme.

24 That they which come against thy holy people to blaspheme them, may be afraid. And so he made an end of his words.

25 When Nicanor and they that were with him: drew nigh, with trumpets and shoutings for toy:

26 But Judas and his company with prayer and calling vpon God, encountered with the enemies.

27 With their hands they smote, but with their hearts they prayed vnto the Lord, and slue no lesse then thirty and fise thousand men: for through the present helpe of God they were gloriously comforted.

28 Now when they left off, and were cur-

4. King, 19.  
37.  
tobi, 2. 21.  
ecc1, 48. 24.  
esai, 37. 36.

the fact is  
to be appo-  
for there  
it may be  
com-  
in the  
of the

ning againe with toy, they vnderstood that Nicanor himselfe was slaine with the other for all his armour.

29 Then they gaue a great showte and a crye, praising the almighty Lord in their owne language.

30 And Judas, which was euer ready to spend his body and life for his citizens, commianded to smite off Nicanors head, with his arme and hand, and to be brought to Hierusalem.

31 When he came there, he called all the people and the priests to the altar, with those that were in the castle,

32 And shewed them Nicanors head, and his wicked hand, which he had presumptuously holden by against the temple of God.

33 He caused the tongue also of that brigodly Nicanor to be cut in little pieces, and to be cast to the foules, and that cruell mans hand to bee hanged by befoze the temple.

34 So euerie man gaue thanks vnto the Lord, saying, Blessed be hee that hath kept his

place vndefiled.

35 As for Nicanors head, he hanged it by by on the high castle, for an euident and plaine token of the helpe of God.

36 And so they agreed all together to keepe that day holy, name.y, the thirteenth day of the moneth || Adar:

37 Which in the Syrians language is called, The next day befoze Hardocheus day.

38 Thus was Nicanor slaine, and from that time forth the Iewes had the citie in possession: and here will I now make an ende.

39 If I haue done well, and as the storie required, it is the thing that I desired: but if I haue spoken slenderly and barely, I haue done that I could.

40 For as it is hurtfull to drinke wine alone, and then againe water: and as wine tempered with water is pleasant, and delighteth the taste: so the setting out of the matter delighteth the eare of them that reade the storie: and here shall be the end.

February

F. N.

The end of the second booke of the Machabees.



יהוה

VERBUM  
DEI  
MANET  
IN  
AETERNUM

THE NEWE  
Testament of our  
Sauour Iesus  
Christ.

ROM. I.  
*I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ, because it is  
the power of God vnto saluation to all that beleene.*

Imprinted at London by  
ROBERT BARKER,  
Printer to the Queenes  
Maiestie.

Anno 1602.

PROVERBS. XXX.

5 Every word of God is pure: he is a shield to those  
that trust in him.  
6 Put nothing vnto his words, lest be reprove thee,  
and thou be found a liar.

# A Preface into the new Testament.



**T**HE Newe Testament so called, containing the writings of the Euangelistes, with the Epistles of Christes Apostles, and with other such diuine bookes, declare plainly vnto vs the summe and effect of all the figures expressed in the olde Testament. That which was in figure and in obscuritie inuolued by the patriarches and prophets in their propheticall volumes, written by the inspiration of the holy Ghost: is in this booke more plainly and euidently set out, vttered also in the selfe same spirite by the children of the Prophets, and the holy Apostles. In deede the Lawe was giuen by Moyse, but grace and verity came by Iesus Christ, who by his grace this booke of the new Testament doeth most euidently commend and set out. In this is discouered the whole mystery of our saluation and redemption, purchased by our sauour Christ, here is his holy conceit on described, his natiuitie, his circumcision, his whole life and conuersation, his godly doctrine, his diuine miracles. The right hand of his father, making continuall intercession to him for vs. In this booke is contained the fourme and order of his iudgement, after the generall resurrection of our bodies. These be the mysteries of our faith, these be the grounds of our saluation, on these be thus written that we should beleue them, and by our beleife should enioy life euerlasting. Once and in times past God diuerly and many wayes spake vnto the fathers by the Prophets, but in these last dayes he hath spoken vnto vs (vpon whose ends of the world bee come) by his owne sonne, whom he hath made heire of all things, whose dignity is such, that hee is the very image of his fathers glory, the very image of his substance, ruling all things by the word of his power. This heavenly doctour so indued with glory and maiestie, we ought most reuerently to beleue, as commended vnto vs from the authoritie of the heavenly father, to be heard as his most welbeloued sonne, in whom is his whole delight, by whom he will be pleased and pacified: It selfe come to passe sayeth that Prophet Moyse, that whosoeuer shall not heare and obey that prophet in the words that hee shall speake in his fathers name, I will be, sayth the father, reuenger of him. This is the last Prophet to be looked for to speake vnto vs. In him be vniuersally inclosed the riches and treasures of the wisdom and knowledge of God his father, by him he hath decreed finally to iudge the whole worlde, the liuing and the dead: by him hath hee decreed to giue to his elect the life euerlasting, and to the reprobate (who hath contemned his life and doctrine) death euerlasting. Let vs therefore seriously heare and obey our heavenly teacher, submit our selues to this our iudge and rewarder: Let vs esteeme his doctrine and conuersation, as a full, perfect, and sufficient patterne of all holinesse and vertue: Let vs esteeme the doctrine of this booke, as a most inflexible rule to lead vs to all trueth and newnesse of life. Here may we beholde the eternall legacies of the newe Testament, bequeathed from God his father in Christ his sonne to all his elects, I say the legacies liuely renewed vnto vs, not of deliuerance from Pharaos his seruitude, but from the bondage and thraldome of that perpetuall aduersarie of ours the deuil: here may we beholde our inheritance, not of the temporall lande of Chanaan, or of the translation of vs to the place of worldly paradise: but here we may see the full restitution of vs, both in body and soule, to the celestially paradise, the heavenly citie of Hierusalem aboue, there to reigne with God the Father, God the Sonne, and God the holy Ghost for euer. Which legacies of his Testament promised and bequeathed, were notwithstanding recorded in the books of the old Testament to our ancient fathers, which in hope beleued in Christ to come, was painted before them in figures and shadowes, and signified in their old sacraments ordained for that time: but now more euidently renewed and exhibited vnto vs, not in figure, but in deede, not in promise, but in open sight, in feeling, in handling and touching of this eternall life, most manifestly confirmed vnto vs in Christ his blood in this his new Testament continued and renewed yet in new sacraments, the better to beare in our remembrance this his eternal Testament of all ioyfull felicities. Let vs now therefore good Christian people, reioice in these glad tidings expressed vnto vs by the name of the Gospel of our sauour Christ, and let it neuer fall out of our remembrance that wee were sometime ouerwhelmed in darkenesse, and set in the shadowe of death: let vs consider that we were sometime by our naturall birth, the children of God his wrath, and wholly estranged from the household of God. Let vs beare in mind that we were sometime no people of God, nor his beloued, that we were by nature branches of the olde, and now by meere mercie grafted into the right and natural oliue tree: whereupon let vs the rather repose our life in thankfull reuerence. If we be now the children of light, let vs walke in this our light in all holinesse and godlines of life, approuing that which is pleasing to the Lord. Let vs haue no fellowship with the vnfruitfull workes of darkenesse, and let vs henceforth be no more children, wauering and caried about with euery wind of doctrine, and by the deceit and craftinesse of men, whereby they lay in wait to deceiue vs: but let vs follow the trueth in loue and charitie, and in all things grow vp into him which is the head, that is Christ our Sauour. If we be now the children of grace, and made liuely members of his body, though sometime strangers and foreigners, and made neere by the blood of Christ, and made citizens with the faints, and of the household of God: let vs direct our liues thither where our head is, delighting our selues in all heavenly cogitations, walking in all spirituall workes and fruits of the spirit of Gods deare elect. God grant that Christ may so dwell in our hearts by faith, that we may be able to comprehend with all sanctification vnspokeable loue of Christ, which passeth all mans knowledge. Vnto him therefore which is able to doe exceeding abundantly aboue all that we can aske or thinke, be praise in the Church by Christ Iesus, throughout all generations for euer. Amen.

1 Pet. 1.  
Phil. 4.  
Iohn 1.  
  
Colof. 1.  
Mitt. 25.  
Iohn 10.  
Hebr. 1.  
  
Hebr. 1.  
Mat. 3. 17.  
  
Deut. 17.  
  
Col. 1.  
2 Tim. 3.  
Act. 17.  
  
Galat. 4.  
  
Hebr. 9.  
  
1 Iohn. 1.  
  
1 Pet. 4.  
  
Math. 4.  
Ephes. 4.  
Rom. 11.  
1 Thes. 5.  
Ephes. 4.  
  
Ephes. 3.  
  
In prolog. vet. Testam.  
  
Rom. 1.  
1 Cor. 9.

And here yet once againe, let the reader be admonished charitably to examine the translation of the newe Testament into English, and bee not offended with diuersitie of interpretation, though hee finde it not agree to his wont text, or yet to disagree from the common translation: Remembring what Santes Pagninus testifieth of that ancient interpreter Saint Ierome, that in some places of his commentaries, he doth reade and expouud otherwise then is found in the common translation: yea saith Santes Pagninus doeth retrace very many places, and doeth plainly confesse, that himselfe was deceiued by the haste or his translating, and doubtfull signification of the words. And therefore saith the said Hierome thus: I thinke it better to rebuke mine owne error (while I am ashamed to confesse my lacke of skill) to persist in an error. For who was euer saith hee, so well learned, that hee somewhere bene deceiued. Thus saith Saint Hierome: Whereupon good reader, I exhort thee, reade aduisedly, expend labour, and correct charitably, and bee not offended (good English reader) to see the holy Scriptures in thine owne language, as a newly scene: seeing that our owne countreyman that venerable Bede, many yeres agone did translate S. Iohns Gospel into his gar tongue, *ad utilitatem Ecclesie*, to the profit of the Church, saith Cuthbert and Durhams story, who reporteth Bedes saying: *Nolo ut discipuli mei mendacium legant, I would not that my disciples should reade any lie, or spend their labour after vain nature without fruit.* Which thing also the ancient life of Bede doth testify of him. *In his diebus etiam Euangelium Iohannis intransiuit linguam iuxta Apostolum: Sapienibus et insipientibus debitor sum, et omnibus omnia factus.* In these dayes (of his time) did translate the Gospel of Saint Iohn into the English tongue, saying with the Apostle: I am detter to the learned and vnto I am made all to all. The rather he so did saith William Malmesbery: *Quia hoc Euangelium difficultate sui mentes legentium* Because this Gospel by the difficulty that is in it, doth so much exercise the wits of the readers, therefore he did interpret it into English tongue: and so did condescend (saith he) to them which were not skilfull in the Latine tongue. God grant that a may take so much profite thereby, as the good translators meant vnto them. Amen.



The description of the holy Land, containing the places mentioned in the four Evangelists, with other places about the Sea coastes : Wherein may be seene the wayes and journeys of Christ and his Apostles in Judea, Samaria, and Galilee : for into these three parts this land is divided.



The places specified in this Mapped with their situation by the obseruation of the Degrees concerning their length and breadth.

|   |                  |  |                  |
|---|------------------|--|------------------|
| Scalon  | 65, 24 : 31, 32. | Gadara, or Gazara                                  | 66, 48 : 32, 29. |
| Azor  | 65, 35 : 32.     | Gaza   | 65, 10 : 31, 40. |
| Bethlehem   | 65, 55 : 31, 51. | Iericho  | 66, 10 : 32, 1.  |
| Bethphage   | 66, 31, 58.      | Ierusalem  | 66, 31, 55.      |
| Bethsaida   | 66, 51 : 32, 29. | Ioppe  | 65, 40 : 32, 5.  |
| Bethabara   | 66, 34 : 32, 1.  | Ior the other fountaine<br>whence Iordan springeth | 67, 31 : 33, 7.  |
| Bethania  | 66, 31, 58.      | Magdalon called also Dal-<br>manutha               | 66, 48 : 32, 28. |
| Cana of Galile  | 66, 52 : 31, 48. | Naim   | 66, 35 : 32, 33. |
| Capernaum   | 66, 53 : 32, 29. | Nazareth   | 66, 56 : 32, 42. |
| Carmel mount  | 66, 31 : 32, 29. | Ptolemais  | 66, 50 : 32, 58. |
| Cesarea Stratonis                                     | 66, 16 : 32, 25. | Samaria the ciuie                                  | 66, 22 : 32, 19. |
| Cesarea Philippi                                      | 67, 39 : 33, 5.  | Sidon  | 67, 15 : 33, 30. |
| Corasim   | 66, 53 : 32, 29. | Silo   | 66, 27 : 32, 19. |
| Dan one of the fountaines whence<br>Iordane springeth | 67, 25 : 33, 8.  | Tyrus  | 67, 33, 20.      |
| Ennon   | 66, 40 : 32, 18. | Tyberias   | 66, 44 : 32, 26. |
| Emaus   | 65, 54 : 31, 59. |  |                  |
| Ephen   | 66, 8, 32.       |  |                  |

¶ A Table to make plaine the difficultie that is found in S. Matthew, and S. Luke, touching the generation of Iesus Christ the sonne of Dauid, and his right successour in the Kingdome: which description beginneth at Dauid and no higher, because the difficultie is onely in his posteritie.

S. Matthew. 3

3 S. Luke.

Dauid begate

|               |                            |
|---------------|----------------------------|
| Solomon King. | Nathan the Kings brother.  |
| Roboam.       | He posteritie of           |
| Abia.         | <b>S</b> Solomon left in   |
| Asa.          | Ochofias, where-           |
| Iofaphat.     | by the kingdome was        |
| Ioram.        | transported to the line of |
| Ochofias.     | Nathan in the person of    |
|               | Ioas sonne to Iuda.        |

Simeon called Ioas, which begate

|            |                             |            |
|------------|-----------------------------|------------|
| Amasias.   | He names here               | Lewi.      |
| Azarias.   | contained, aswel            | Matthath.  |
| Iotham.    | on the left side            | Ioram.     |
| Ahas.      | as on the right, issuing    | Eliezer.   |
| Ezechias.  | from Ioas, haue diuers      | Iesu.      |
| Manassas.  | names, and yet are all one  | Her.       |
| Amon.      | person. Therefore note      | Holma-     |
| Iofias.    | that the persons on the     | dam.       |
| Achaas.    | left side, named by S. Mat- | Cofan.     |
| Ioachim.   | thew, are the very same     | Addi.      |
| Iechonias. | that are otherwise nam-     | Atelchi.   |
| Salathiel. | ed by S. Luke on the        | Neri.      |
|            | right side, till Salathiel. | Salathiel. |

Zorobabel, which begate

|             |                               |                |
|-------------|-------------------------------|----------------|
| Abiud.      | After the people              | Refa, which    |
| Eliacim.    | were returned                 | gouerned 66.   |
| Azor.       | into the Lande                | yeeres.        |
| Sadoc.      | with Zorobabel, being de-     | Ioanna 53.     |
| Achin.      | liuered from the captiui-     | yeeres.        |
| Eliud.      | tie of Babylon, he gouer-     | Iuda 14.       |
| Eleazar.    | ned the same people 58.       | Ioseph 7.      |
| Mathan.     | yeeres, and left diuers chil- | Semei 11.      |
| Iacob.      | dren, among whom Refa         | Mathathias 22. |
| Ioseph the  | & Abiud were the chiefe.      | Nabat 9.       |
| husband of  | So the government and         | Nagge 10.      |
| Mary the    | rule ouer the people, re-     | Heli 8.        |
| Virgin, mo- | mained to Refa and his        | Naum 7.        |
| ther to our | posteritie, vntil Ianne, and  | Amos 14.       |
| Sauour      | thence descended the Vir-     | Mathathias 10. |
| Christ.     | gine Mary, as is declared     | Ioseph 66.     |
|             | in the generation descri-     | Ianne 16.      |
|             | bed by Saint Luke, and        | Melchi.        |
|             | Ioseph her husband de-        | Lewi.          |
|             | scended from the said Zo-     | Matthath.      |
|             | robabel by Abiud brother      | * Heli called  |
|             | to Refa, as Saint Mat-        | Ioachim.       |
|             | thewe declared in the         | Mary the       |
|             | generation by him de-         | mother of      |
|             | scribed.                      | Christ.        |

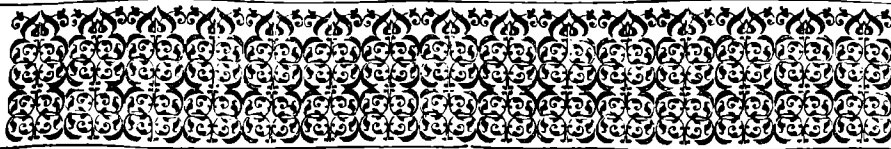
I E S V S C H R I S T.

**O**r better vnderstanding of the contents of this Table, ye shal note that the Euan-gelists, S. Matthew, and S. Luke, haue di-uerly recited the generation of our Sa-uiour Christ, according to the flesh, and yet tend both to one ende: that is, to proue (that according to that which is written of him in the prophecies) he is descended of the royal blood of Dauid, and rightly succeeded him in the kingdome. So the diuersitie of the said recitall consisteth in this: that S. Matthew set- teth fourth the said generation descending from father to sonne: and S. Luke ascendeth from sonne to father, which come all to one ende. But to shewe the agree- ment of S. Luke, with S. Matthew, we haue here set forth the generation by him described, descending after the order of S. Matthew, to the ende that the one may be conferred with the other. Furthermore, S. Mathewe describeth the generation of Ioseph, though it belong nothing to Iesus Christ after the flesh, and S. Luke that of the Virgine Mary: for it was very necessary to recite both, forasmuch as women were commonly reputed of the line or kinred of their husbands: And so as well on her husbands side, as on her owne offspring, it is mani- fest that she was of the Royal line of Dauid.

\* Iuda of the line of Nathan, engendered Simeon, called Ioas, which came to the Royal seate, because the posteritie of Solomon failed in Ochofias: and there- fore the kingdome belonged to Nathans posteritie, ac- cording to the ordinance of Dauid, as Philo reciteth, that is, the youngest of the children of Beersebec (which was Solomon) should reigne after him, and that if the poste- ritie failed, the kingdome should come to the posteritie of the next younger, which was Nathan: and therefore Nathan was called *Abiscar*, that is to say, Brother of the Prince, and they of his posteritie, *Abiscarim*, that is to say, Brothers of the Prince, and *Mathiim*, which signifi- eth, Giuen to succeed. The said Philo reciteth, that the posteritie of the said Nathan was so honoured of the King Iofaphat, that he called his children the brothers of Ioram his sonne, and their children the brothers of Ochofias his nephew: and this is the cause why the Scripture saith, that Ioas was the sonne of Ochofias, though he were not his naturall sonne, but the sonne of Iuda, descended from Nathan.

Note that S. Matthew, going about to describe the generation by fourteen, did first leaue out Ioas, Ama- zias, and Azarias, which are set in betweene Ochofias, the last of the race of Solomon, and Iotham. Further, he hath left out Iohaas, and Ioachim, placed betweene the same description more perfect and plaine.

\* Forasmuch as it seemeth that S. Luke maketh no mention of the generation of Mary, but rather of Ioseph, for he useth these wordes, that Iesus was counted the sonne of Ioseph, which was of Heli, that is to say, the sonne of Heli: we must vnderstand that in this place the name of sonne is taken for the name of sonne in law, and that S. Luke meanteth, that Ioseph was the son in law to Heli, for that he tooke to wife the Virgine Mary daughter to the said Heli, which maner of speech is com- mon in the Scripture: for we finde that Noemi calleth Ruth her daughter, which was but her step daughter, her sonnes wife.



# The Gospel by S. Matthew.

## The first Chapter.

1 The genealogie of Christ from Abraham. 18 The marriage of his mother Mary. 20 The Angel saith Iosephs minde. 21 The interpretation of Christs Names.



This is the booke of the generatiō of Iesus Christ the sonne of Dauid, the sonne of Abraham.

2 \* Abraham begate Iahac, \* Iahac begate Jacob, \* Jacob begate Judas & his brethren.

3 Judas begate Phares and Sara of Chahmar, Phares begate Esrom, Esrom begate Aram.

4 Aram begate Aminadab, Aminadab begate Naasson, Naasson begate Salmon.

5 Salmon begate Boos of Rachab, Boos begate Dbed of Ruth, Dbed begate Jesse.

6 \* Jesse begate Dauid the King, \* Dauid the King begate Solomon, of her that was the wife of Urie.

7 \* Solomon begate Roboam, Roboam begate Abia, Abia begate Asa.

8 Asa begate Iosaphat, Iosaphat begate Joram, Joram begate Ozias.

9 Ozias begate Joatham, Joatham begate Achas, Achas begate Ezeccias.

10 \* Ezeccias begate Manasses, Manasses begate Amon, Amon begate Iosias.

11 \* Iosias begate Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were caried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, \* Iechonias begate Salathiel, \* Salathiel begate Jozobabel.

13 Jozobabel begate Abiud, Abiud begate Eliacim, Eliacim begate Azor.

14 Azor begate Sadoc, Sadoc begate Achen, Achen begate Eliud.

15 Eliud begate Eleazar, Eleazar begate Matthan, Matthan begate Jacob.

16 Jacob begate Ioseph the husband of Marie, of whom was borne Iesus, that is called Christ.

17 And so all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are foureteene generations: and from Dauid vntill the carrying away into Babylon, are foureteene generations: and from the carrying away into Babylon vnto Christ, are foureteene generations.

18 \* The birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise, when as his mother Mary was betrothed to Ioseph (before they came together) shee was found with childe of the holy Ghost.

19 When Ioseph her husband being a righteous man, \* and not willing to make her a publicke example, was minded priuily to put her way.

20 But while hee thought these things, beholde, the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, saying, Ioseph thou sonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Mary thy wife, for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 She shall bring forth a sonne, \* and thou shalt call his Name Iesus: for hee shall saue his people from their sinnes.

22 (All this was done, that it might be fulfilled, which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

23 \* Behold, a virgin shall be with childe, and shall bring forth a sonne, and they shall call his Name Emmanuel, which is by interpretation, God with vs.)

24 Then Ioseph, being raised from sleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and he tooke his wife:

25 And knewe her not, till shee had brought forth her first borne sonne, and called his Name Iesus.

## The ij. Chapter.

1 The time and place of Christs birth. 14 Christ fleeth into Egypt. 16 The yong children are slaine.

15 **W**hen \* Iesus was borne in Bethlehem, a citie of Iurie, in the dayes of Herode the King: beholde, there came wise men from the East to Hierusalem,

2 Saying, where is hee that is borne King of the Iewes? for wee haue seene his Starre in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herode the King had heard these things, he was troubled, and all the citie of Hierusalem with him.

4 And when hee had gathered all the chiefe Priests & Scribes of the people together, hee demanded of them where Christ should be borne.

5 And they said vnto him, At Bethlehem in Iurie: for thus it is written by the Prophet,

6 \* And thou Bethlehem in the land of Iuda, art not the least among the Princes of Iuda: for out of thee shall there come a captaine, that shall gouerne my people Israel.

7 Then Herode, when he had priuily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the Starre appeared:

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Goe, and search diligently for the yong childe, and when ye haue found him, bring me word againe, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the King, they departed, and so the Starre which they saw in the East, went before them, till it came and stood o-

Deut. 24. 1.

Luke 1. 3, acts. 4. 11.

Esaï. 7. 14.

\* This phrase should not misport that hee knewe her before: as the like phrase is used, Math. 5. 28 and Mat. 11. 10. or that hee had any more children.

The Gospel on the Epiphanie. Luke 2. 6.

Mich. 5. 2. ioha 7. 41.

Open, that  
ings of  
lusion  
just.

ospel  
Sun-  
ser  
mas

24.  
16, the  
of  
linage

1. 1. 1.  
1. 24.  
1. 25.

1. 27.  
1. 5.  
1. 8.

6. 1  
24

1.  
0.

0.  
3.

3.  
1.

ead  
gat  
1.  
1.  
4.  
10.

10. 3.

17.

ouer the place wherein the yong childe was.  
 10 When they saw the Starre, they reioyced exceedingly with great ioy.  
 11 And went into the house, and they sawe the yong childe with Mary his mother, and fell downe, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, presented vnto him gifts, golde, and frankincense, and myrthe.  
 12 And after they were warned of God in a dreame that they should not returne to Herode, they departed into their owne countrey another way.

13 When they were departed, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared to Ioseph in a dreame, saying, Arise, and take the yong childe, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, & be thou there till I bring thee word: for it will come to passe, that Herod shall seeke the yong childe, to destroy him.

14 When hee arose, hee tooke the yong childe and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there vnto the death of Herode, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying, \* Out of Egypt haue I called my sonne.

16 When Herode, when hee saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coastes thereof, as many as were two yeres old and vnder, according to the time, which hee had diligently searched out of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremie the Prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voyce heard, \* lamentation, weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they were not.

19 But when Herode was dead, beholde, an Angel of the Lord appeareth in a dreame to Ioseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the yong childe and his mother, and goe into the land of Israel: for they are dead, which sought the yong childes life.

21 And hee arose, and tooke the yong childe and his mother, and came into the lande of Israel.

22 But when hee heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iury in the roome of his father Herod, he was afraid to goe thither: nor withstanding, after he was warned of God in a dreame, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And when he was come thither, he dwelt in a city, which is called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophets, He shall be called a Nazarite.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Iohns preaching, office, life, Baptisme, 7 reprehending of the Pharises, 13 And baptizing of Christ in Iordane.

**I**n those dayes came \* Iohn the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Iury,

2 And saying, \* Repent ye: for the kingdom of heauen is at hand.

3 For this is hee that was spoken of by the Prophet Esaias, saying, \* The voyce of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 \* This Iohn had his raiment of camels haire, and a leatherne girdle about his loynes, his meate was locusts and wilde honey.

5 \* Then went out to him Hierusalem, and all Iury, and all the region rounde about Iordane,

6 And were baptized of him in Iordane, confessing their sinnes.

7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his Baptisme, he saide vnto them, \* O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the anger to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meete for repentance.

9 And be not of such minde, that ye would say within your selues, \* We haue Abraham to our father: for I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

10 Euen now is the axe also put vnto the root of the trees: \* Therefore euery tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

11 \* I baptize you in water vnto repentance, but he that commeth after me, is mightier then I, whose shooes I am not worthy to beare, he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost and with fire.

12 \* whose fanne is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge the floore, & gather his wheate into his garner: but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

13 \* Then commeth Iesus from Galilee to Iordane, vnto Iohn, to be baptized of him:

14 But Iohn forbade him, saying, I haue neede to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 Iesus answering, said vnto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfill all righteousnesse. When hee suffered him.

16 And Iesus, when he was baptized, went vp straight way out of the water: and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, and Iohn sawe the Spirit of God descending like a doue, and lighting vpon him.

17 And loe, there came a voyce from the heauens, saying, \* This is my dearly beloued sonne, \* in whom I am well pleased.

The iij. Chapter.

2 Christ fasteth, and is tempted. 18 He calleth Peter, Andrew, James, and Iohn.

**W**hen was \* Iesus led bp of the Spirit into wilderness, to be tempted of the deuil.

2 And when he had fasted fouertie dayes and fourtie nights, hee was after ward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, hee said, If thou be the Sonne of God, commaund that these stones be made bread.

4 But hee answered, and saide, It is written, \* Man shall not liue by bread onely, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 When the deuil taketh him vp into the holy Citie, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the Temple,

6 And saith vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, call thy selfe downe: for it is written, \* that he shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, and with their handes they shall lift thee vp, lest

The Gospel on Innocents day. \* Ioseph was not the father of Christ, else the angel would not haue fathered the child and his mother, but rather, take the child.

Osee. 11. 1.

Iere. 31. 15.

Mark. 1. 4. Luke 3. 3.

\* This word is after a fault to be taken with a sinne to amende. E. sai. 40. 3. marke 1. 5

Mark. 1. 4

Mark. 1. 4. Luke 3. 7.

Math. 11. 34.

Iohn 8. 12. 13.

Math. 7. 19.

Mark. 1. 1. Iohn 1. 1. Luke 3. 1.

Luke 3. 1.

Mark. 1. 1. Luke 3. 1.

2. Pet. 1. 1. Col. 1. 1.

The Gospel on the Sunday Lent. Mar. 1. 4. Luke 3. 3.

Deu.

Psalm.

at any time thou dash thy foote against a stone.  
 7 Jesus said vnto him, It is written againe,  
 \* Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.  
 8 Again the deuill taketh him vp into an  
 exceeding high mountaine, & sheweth him all  
 the kingdomes of the world, & the glory of them:  
 9 And sayth vnto him, All these things will  
 I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe and worship  
 mee.  
 10 Then sayeth Jesus vnto him, Get thee  
 hence behinde mee, Satan: for it is written,  
 \* Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him  
 onely shalt thou serue.  
 11 Then the deuill leaueth him, and beholde,  
 the angels came and ministred vnto him.  
 12 \* When Jesus had heard that John was  
 deliuered by, he departed into Galilee,  
 13 And when he had left Nazareth, he went  
 and dwelt in Capernaum, which is a citie vpon  
 the Sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and  
 Nephtali:  
 14 That it might be fulfilled which was spo-  
 ken by Oaias the Prophet, saying,  
 15 \* The lande of Zabulon, and the lande of  
 Nephtali, by the way of the Sea beyond Jor-  
 dane, Galilee of the Gentiles.  
 16 The people which sat in darkenesse, sawe  
 great light: and to them which sat in the regi-  
 on and shadow of death, light is sprung by.  
 17 \* From that time Jesus began to preach,  
 and to say, Repent, for the kingdome of heauen  
 is at hand.  
 18 \* And Jesus walking by the Sea of Gali-  
 lee, sawe two brethren, Simon, which was cal-  
 led Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net  
 into the sea (for they were fishers)  
 19 And he sayth vnto them, Follow me: and  
 I will make you fishers of men.  
 20 And they straight way left their nets, and  
 followed him.  
 21 And when he was gone forth from thence,  
 he sawe other two brethren, Iames the sonne of  
 Zebedee, and John his brother, in the ship with  
 Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and  
 he called them.  
 22 And they immediatly left the ship and their  
 father, and followed him.  
 23 And Jesus went about all Galilee, teach-  
 ing in their Synagogues, and preaching the  
 Gospel of the kingdome, and healing all manner  
 of sickness, and all manner of disease among the  
 people.  
 24 And his fame spread abroad thorowout all  
 Syria: and they brought vnto him all sicke peo-  
 ple that were taken with diuers diseases, and  
 gripings, and those which were possessed with  
 devils, & those which were lunatique, and those  
 that had the palse, and he healed them.  
 25 And there followed him great multitudes  
 of people, from Galilee, and from Decapolis,  
 and from Iherusalem, and from Iury, and from  
 the regions that lye beyond Iordane.

The v. Chapter.

In this Chapter, and in the two next following, is con-  
 tained the most excellent and louing sermon of  
 Christ in the mount, which sermon is the very key  
 that openeth the vnderstanding into the lawe. In  
 this fifth Chapter especially, 3 he preacheth of the  
 eight beatitudes or blessings, 21 of manlaughter,  
 22 wrath and anger, 33 of swearing.



When hee sawe the multitude, hee  
 went by into a mountaine: and  
 when hee was set, his disciples  
 came vnto him.  
 2 And when he had opened his  
 mouth, he caught them, saying,  
 3 \* Blessed are the poore in spirit: for theirs  
 is the kingdome of heauen.  
 4 \* Blessed are they that mourne: for they  
 shall be comforted.  
 5 \* Blessed are the mecke: for they shall inhe-  
 rite the earth.  
 6 \* Blessed are they which doe hunger and  
 thirst after righteousnesse: for they shall be satis-  
 fied.  
 7 Blessed are the mercifull: for they shall ob-  
 taine mercie.  
 8 \* Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall  
 see God.  
 9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall  
 be called the children of God.  
 10 \* Blessed are they which haue bene perfe-  
 cuted for righteousnesse sake: for theirs is the  
 kingdome of heauen.  
 11 Blessed are ye, when men shall reuile you,  
 and persecute you, and lying, shall say all maner  
 of euill saying against you, for my sake.  
 12 Reioyce ye and be glad: for great is your  
 reward in heauen. For so persecuted they the  
 Prophets which were before you.  
 13 \* Ye are the salt of the earth: But if the  
 salt become vnswaory, wherein shall it be salted?  
 It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast  
 out, and to be troden vnder foot of men.  
 14 Ye are the light of the world. A citie that  
 is set on an hill, cannot be hid.  
 15 \* Neither doe men light a candle, and put  
 it vnder a bushell: but on a candlesticke, and it  
 giueth light vnto all that are in the house.  
 16 Let your light so shine before men, \* that  
 they may see your good works, and glorifie your  
 father which is in heauen.  
 17 Thinke not that I am come to destroy the  
 lawe of the Prophets. I am not come to destroy,  
 but to fulfill.  
 18 For truly I say vnto you, \* Till heauen  
 and earth passe, one loze or one tittle of the lawe  
 shall not scape, till all be fulfilled.  
 19 \* Whosoever therefore shall breake one of  
 these least commandments, and shall teach men  
 so, hee shall be called the least in the kingdome of  
 heauen: but whosoever shall doe and teach so,  
 the same shall be called great in the kingdome of  
 heauen.  
 20 For I say vnto you, \* Except your righte-  
 ousnesse shall exceede the righteousnesse of the  
 Scribes and Pharises, ye shall in no case enter  
 into the kingdome of heauen.  
 21 Ye haue heard, that it was sayd to them of  
 old time, \* Thou shalt not kill: whosoever kil-  
 leth, shall be in danger of iudgement.  
 22 But I say vnto you, That whosoever is  
 angry with his brother vnadvisedly, shall be in  
 danger of iudgement: And whosoever shall say  
 vnto his brother, Racha, shall be in daunger of a  
 counsell: but whosoever shall say, Thou foole,  
 shall be in danger of hell fire.  
 23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the al-  
 tar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath  
 ought against thee:  
 24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and

The Gospel on all Saint day.

Luke 6.20.

Esaï 61.2.

Psa. 38.11.

Esaï 65.9.

Psa. 24.4.

1.Pet. 3.14.

1.Pet. 4.14.

Mark. 9.50. Luke 14.34.

Mark. 4.21. Luke 8.16. and 11.33. 1.Pet. 3.12.

Luk. 17.10.

Iam. 2.10.

The Gospel on the vij. Sunday after Pentecost.

Luk. 11.39

Exo. 20.13. deu. 5.17.

Luk. 12. 58. **goe thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.**  
 25 \* Agree with thine aduersary quickly, whyles thou art in the way with him: least at any time the aduersary deliuer thee to the iudge, and the iudge deliuer thee to the minister, and then thou be cast into prison.  
 26 Verely I say vnto thee, thou shalt by no meanes come out thence, till thou hast payd the uttermost farthing.  
 27 Ye haue heard that it was said vnto them of olde time, \* Thou shalt not commit adulterie.  
 28 But I say vnto you, That whosoever loo- keth on a woman to lust after her, hath committ- ed adultery with her already in his heart.  
 29 \* If thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.  
 30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that all thy body should be cast into hell.  
 31 It hath bene sayd, \* whosoever will put away his wife, let him giue her a writing of di- uorcement.  
 32 But I say vnto you, That whosoever doth put away his wife, except it be for fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and who- soever marrieth her that is diuorced, committeth adultery.  
 33 Again, ye haue heard that it hath bene sayd vnto them of old time, \* Thou shalt not for- sweare thy selfe, but shalt performe vnto the Lord thine othes.  
 34 But I say vnto you, Swear not all, nei- ther by heauen, for it is Gods seate:  
 35 No; by the earth, for it is his foote stoole: neither by Ierusalem, for it is the citie of the great king.  
 36 Neither shalt thou sweare by thy head, be- cause thou canst not make one haire white or blacke.  
 37 \* But let your communication be Yea, yea: Nay, nay: for whatsoeuer is more then these, commeth of euill.  
 38 Ye haue heard that it hath bene sayd, \* An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.  
 39 But I say vnto you, \* that ye resist not euil: but whosoever will giue thee a blowe on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other also.  
 40 And if any man will sue thee at the lawe, and take away thy coat, let him haue thy cloake also.  
 41 And whosoever will compell thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.  
 42 \* Giue to him that asketh thee: and from him that would bozowe of thee, turne not thou away.  
 43 Ye haue heard that it hath bene sayde, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy:  
 44 But I say vnto you, \* Love your ene- mies, blesse them that curse you, doe good to them that hate you, \* pray for them which hurt you, and persecute you:  
 45 \* That ye may be the children of your fa- ther which is in heauen: for hee maketh his sunne to rise on the euill and on the good, and sendeth raine on the iust and on the vniust.

46 For if ye loue them which loue you, what reward haue ye? Doe not the publicanes euen the same?  
 47 And if ye salute your brethren onely, what singular thing doe ye? Doenot also the publicanes like wise?  
 48 Ye shall therefore be perfect, euen as your father which is in heauen is perfect

The vi. Chapter.

1 Of almes, 5 prayer, 16 of fasting. 19 Hce for- biddeth the carefull seeking of worldly things.

**H**ee heede that ye doe not your almes before men, to the intent that ye would be seene of them, or els ye haue no reward of your fa- ther which is in heauen.  
 2 Therefore, \* when thou doest thine almes, doe not blowe a trumpet before thee, as hypo- crites doe, in the Synagogues, & in the streets, that they might be esteemed of men. Verely, I say vnto you, they haue their reward.  
 3 But when thou doest almes, let not thy left hand know, what thy right doeth:  
 4 That thine almes may be in secret: And thy father which seeth in secret, himselfe shall re- ward thee openly.  
 5 And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray stand- ing in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seene of men. Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.  
 6 But when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy father which is in secret, and thy father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.  
 7 But when ye pray, babble not much, as the heathen doe, for they thinke that they shall be heard, for their much dabbings sake.  
 8 Be not ye therefore like vnto them: for your father knoweth what things ye haue need of, before ye aske of him.  
 9 After this manner therefore pray ye: \* Our father which art in heauen, hallowed be thy name.  
 10 Let thy kingdome come, Thy will be done, as well in earth, as it is in heauen.  
 11 Giue vs this day our daily bread.  
 12 And forgive vs our debts, as wee forgive our debtors.  
 13 And lead vs not into temptation, \* but deliuer vs from euill: for thine is the kingdome, and the power and the glory, for euer, Amen.  
 14 For, \* if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly father shall also forgive you.  
 15 But, if ye forgive not men their trespasses: no more shall your father forgive you your trespasses.  
 16 Moreover, when ye fast, be not of an hea- tie countenance, as the hypocrites are: for they disfigure their faces, that they might appeare vnto men to fast: Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.  
 17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:  
 18 That thou appeare not vnto men to fast, but vnto thy father which is in secret: and thy father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.  
 19 \* Hoard not vp for your selues treasures vpon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt,

Or with bread

Luke

Man

Luke

Luke

Luke

Luke

Luke

12.34. and where theyeues breake thoro'w, and steale.  
 20 \*But lay vp for you treasures in heauen, where neither moth nor rust doeth corrupt, and where theyeues do not breake thoro'w, nor steale.  
 21 **H** where your treasure is, there wil your heart be also.  
 11.34. 22 \*The candle of the body is the eye: wherefoze if thine eye be single, all thy bodie shalbe full of light.  
 23 But if thine eye bee wicked, all thy bodie shall be full of darkenesse. wherefoze, if the light that is in thee be darkenesse, howe great is that darknesse?  
 24 \*No man can serue two masters: for either hee shall hate the one and loue the other, or els he shall leane to the one and despise the other. Ye cannot serue God, and <sup>1</sup> Mammon.  
 25 \*Therefore I say vnto you, Be not carefull for your life, what ye shall eat or drinke, nor yet for your body what yee shall put on: Is not the life moze worth then meate? and the bodie then rayment?  
 26 Beholde the foules of the ayre: for they sowe not, neither doe they reape, nor cary into barnes, yet your heauenly father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?  
 27 Which of you by taking of careful thought, can adde one cubite vnto his stature?  
 28 And why care yee for rayment? Learne of the Lillies of the field, howe they growe: they wearie not themselues with labour, neither doe they spinne.  
 29 And yet I say vnto you, that euen Solomon in all his royaltie, was not arayed like one of these.  
 30 Wherefoze, if God so cloath the grasse of the field, which though it stand to day, is to morrow cast into the ouen: shall hee not much moze doe the same for you. O ye of little faith?  
 31 Therefore take no thought, saying, what shall we eat? or what shall we drinke? or, wherewithall shall we be clothed?  
 32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seeke): for your heauenly father knoweth that ye haue neede of all these things.  
 33 But seeke yee first the kingdome of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shall be added vnto you.  
 34 Care not then for the morrow: for the morrowe shall care for it selfe: <sup>b</sup> Sufficient vnto the day, is the euill thereof.

The vij. Chapter.

1 He forbiddeh foolish and rash iudgement. 5 He reprooueth hypocrisse.

137. **J**udge yee <sup>a</sup> not, that ye be not iudged.  
 1. **F**or with what iudgement ye iudge, yee shalbe iudged: <sup>a</sup> and with what measure yee mete, it shall be measured to you againe.  
 4. 3. **W**hy seest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceitest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?  
 4. 38. **W**hy wilt thou say to thy brother, Suffer me, I will cast out a mote out of thine eye: and behold, the beame is in thine owne eye?  
 4. 41. **W**hy wilt thou say to thy brother, Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beame out of thine owne eye: and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

6 Giue not that which is holy vnto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before the swine: lest they tread them vnder their feete, and turning againe, all to rent you.  
 7 \*Aske ye, and it shall be giuen you: seeke, and ye shall find: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.  
 8 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and hee that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.  
 9 What man is there of you, if his sonne aske bread, will giue him a stone?  
 10 **W**hy if hee aske fish, will he giue him a serpent?  
 11 If ye then being euill, knowe to giue your children good gifts: how much moze will your father which is in heauen, giue good things to them that aske him?  
 12 Therefore all things whatsoeuer ye would that men should doe to you, doe yee euen so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.  
 13 \*Enter ye in at the strait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there bee which goe in thereat.  
 14 Because strait is the gate, and narrowe is the way which leadeth vnto life, and fewe there be that find it.  
 15 Beware of the false prophets which come to you in sheepes cloathing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.  
 16 Ye shall knowe them by their fruits: \* Doe men gather grapes of thornes? or figs of thistles?  
 17 Euen so, euery good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth euil fruite.  
 18 A good tree cannot bring forth bad fruite, neither can a bad tree bring forth good fruite.  
 19 \* Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is he wen downe and cast into the fire.  
 20 Wherefoze, by their fruits ye shall knowe them.  
 21 Not euery one that sayth vnto me, \* Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdome of heauen: but hee that doth the will of my father which is in heauen.  
 22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, haue we not prophecied through thy name? and through thy name haue cast out devils? and done many great workes through thy name?  
 23 \* And then wil I confesse vnto them, That I neuer knewe you: \* Depart from me all yee that worke iniquitie.  
 24 \* Therefore, whosoever heareth of mee these sayings, and doeth the same, I will liken him vnto a wise man, which built his house vpon a rocke:  
 25 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat vpon that house: and it fell not, because it was grounded on a rocke.  
 26 And euery one that heareth of me these sayings, and doth them not, shall be likened vnto a foolish man, which built his house vpon the sand:  
 27 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat vpon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.  
 28 \* And it came to passe, when Iesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonied at his doctrine.

Mat. 21. 22. mar. 11. 24. luk. 11. 9. ioh. 16. 14. ian. 1. 6.

Luk. 6. 31. tob. 4. 16.

Luk. 13. 24.

The Gospel on the vij. Sunday after Trinitie. Luke 6. 43.

Mat. 3. 10.

Rom. 2. 13. ian. 1. 22.

Luk. 13. 26. Psa. 6. 9.

Luke 6. 47.

Mark. 1. 12. luke 4. 32.

29 for he taught them as one hauing power, and not as the Scribes.

The viij. Chapter.

3 Christ cleanseth the leper, 24 stilleth the sea and the wind, 28 and driueth the deuils out of the possessed, into the swine.

**W**hen he was come downe from the mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

2 \*And beholde, there came a leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, If thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

3 And Jesus, when hee had put foorth his hand, touched him, saying, I wil, be thou cleane. And immediatly his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Jesus sayth vnto him, See thou tell no man, but goe, he we thy selfe to the priest, and offer the gift that \*Moses commaunded, for a witnesse vnto them.

5 \*And when Jesus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my seruante lieth at home sicke of the palse, grievously pained.

7 And Jesus sayth to him, when I come, I will heale him.

8 The Centurion answered, and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come vnder my rooffe: but speake the word only, and my seruante shall be healed.

9 for I also my selfe am a man set vnder authority, hauing souldiers vnder me: and I say to this man, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Do this, and he doeth it.

10 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled, and sayd to them that followed, wercely, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 I say vnto you, that many shal come from the East and West, and shall rest with Abraham, and Isahac, and Jacob, in the kingdome of heauen:

12 \*But the children of the kingdome shal be cast out into vtter darknesse: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus sayd vnto the Centurion, Goe thy way, and as thou hast beleued, so be it done vnto thee. And his seruant was healed in the selfe same houre.

14 \*And when Jesus was come into Peters house, he saue his wiues mother layd, and sicke of a feuer:

15 And he touched her hand, and the feuer left her: and he arose, and ministred vnto them.

16 \*When the Euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were possessed with deuils: and he cast out the spirits with a word, and healed all that were sicke,

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, \*He tooke on him our infirmitie, and bare our sicknes.

18 \*When Jesus saue great multitudes about him, he commaunded them to depart vnto the other side.

19 And a certaine scribe came, and sayd vnto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoouer thou goest.

20 And Jesus sayeth vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birds of the ayre haue nests:

but the sonne of man hath not where to rest his head.

21 And another of his disciples sayde vnto him, Lord, suffer me first to goe, and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said vnto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 \*And when he entred into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 And behold, there arose a great tempest in the Sea, in so much that the shippe was covered with the waues: but he was asleepe.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, saue vs: we perish.

26 And he sayth vnto them, Why are ye fearefull, O pee of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the windes and the sea, and there followed a great calme.

27 But the men maruelled, saying, what manner of man is this, that doth the windes and the sea obey him?

28 \*And when he was come to the other side, into the countrey of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with deuils, comming out of the graues, very fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cryed out, saying, O Jesu, thou sonne of God, what haue we to do with thee? Art thou come hither to torment vs before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an heard of many swine, feeding.

31 So the deuils besought him, saying, If thou cast vs out, suffer vs to goe away into the heard of the swine.

32 And hee sayd vnto them, Goe. Then went they out, and departed into the heard of the swine: and behold, the whole herd of the swine rushed headlong into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 Then they that kept them, fled, and went their wayes into the city, and told euery thing, and what was done of the possessed with the deuils.

34 And beholde, the whole city came out to meete Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that hee would depart out of their coasts.

The ix. Chapter.

2 He healeth the palse, 9 and calleth Matthew from the custome.

**W**hen he entred into a ship, and passed ouer, and came into his owne citie.

2 \*And behold, they brought to him a man sicke of the palse, lying in a bed: and when Jesus saue the faith of them, he said vnto the sicke of the palse, Sonne, be of good cheere, thy sinnes be forgiven thee.

3 And behold, certaine of the Scribes sayd with in themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 And when Jesus saw their thoughts, he sayd, wherfore thinke ye euill in your hearts?

5 whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiven thee: or to say, Arise, and walke?

6 But that ye may know that the sonne of man hath power to forgive sinnes in earthy (Then sayd he to the sicke of the palse) Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

The Gospel on the third Sunday after the Epiphanie. Mark. 1. 4. Luke 5, 12.

Leuit. 14. 4.

Luke 7. 1.

Mar. 22. 13.

Mar. 1. 29. Luke 4. 38.

Mar. 1. 32. Luke 4. 40.

Esai 53. 4. 1. pet. 2. 24.

Luke 9. 37. || Or, his disciples,

The Gospel on the third Sunday after the Epiphanie. Mar. 4. 35. Luke 8, 22.

Mark 9. 1. Luke 8, 24.

The Gospel on the third Sunday after the Epiphanie. Mar. 4. 35. Luke 8, 22.



8 But when the multitudes saw it, they marvelled and glorified God, which had given such power vnto men.

9 \* And as Iesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Mattheu, sitting at the receite of custome: and hee sayth vnto him, follo w me. And he arose and followed him.

10 And it came to passe, as Iesus sat at meat in his house, behold, many publicanes also and sinners came and sate downe with Iesus and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharises saw it, they sayd vnto his disciples, why eateth your master with publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Iesus heard that, he sayd vnto them, They that be whole, neede not a Physicion, but they that are sicke.

13 Goe ye and learne what that meane, \* I will mercie, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, \* but sinners to repentance.

14 Then came the disciples of John vnto him, saying, \* Why doe we and the Pharises fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Iesus sayd vnto them, Can the children of the bride chamber mourne, as long as the bridegrome is with them? But the dayes will come when the bridegrome shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth in an old garment, for then the picce taketh away some thing from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither doe men put new wine into olde bottles: els the bottles breake, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles will perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved together.

18 \* while he spake these things vnto them, behold, there came a certaine ruler of the synagogue and worshipped him saying, My daughter is euen now dead: but come, and lay thy hand vpon her and she shall liue.

19 And Iesus arose, and followed him, and so did his disciples.

20 (And beholde, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeeres, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his besture.

21 For shee sayd within her selfe, If I may touch but euen his besture onely, I shall be safe.

22 But Iesus when hee had turned him about, and saw her, sayd, Daughter, bee of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee safe. And the woman was made whole from that same houre.

23 And when Iesus came into the rulers house of the synagogue, and sawe the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 Hee sayd vnto them, Giue place, for the maide is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scoorne.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, & tooke her by the hand: and the maide arose.

26 And the same of this went abroad into all that land.

27 And when Iesus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and saying, O thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on vs.

28 And when hee was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Iesus sayth vnto them, Beleeue ye that I am able to doe this? They sayd vnto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened: and Iesus straightly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his name in all that land.

32 As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a deuill.

33 And when the deuill was cast out, the dumbe spake, and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was neuer so seene in Israel.

34 But the Pharises sayd, \* He casteth out the deuils through the prince of the deuils.

35 \* And Iesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospell of the kingdome, and healing euery sicknesse, and euery diseale among the people.

36 \* But when hee saw the multitudes, hee was moued with compassion on them, because they were destitute, and scattered abroad, as sheepe hauing no shepheard.

37 Then sayth hee vnto his disciples, \* The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray yee therefore the Lorde of the harvest, that he will thrust forth labourers into his harvest.

The x. Chapter.

Christ sendeth out his twelue Apostles to preache in Iurie.

**A**ND \* when hee had called his twelue disciples, hee gaue them power against vnicleane spirits, to cast them out, and to heale all manner of sicknesse, and all manner of diseale.

2 The names of the twelue Apostles are these: The first, Simon, which is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, James the sonne of Zebedee, and John his brother:

3 Philip, and Bartholomeu, Thomas, and Mattheu, which had bene a Publicane, James the sonne of Alphee, & Lebbeus, whose surname was Caddeus:

4 Simon the Chanaanite, and Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him.

5 Iesus sent forth these twelue, when hee had commanded them, saying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into the citie of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

6 \* But goe gather to the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

7 As ye go, preach, saying, \* The kingdome of heauen is at hand.

8 Heale the sicke, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out deuils: freely ye haue receiued, freely giue.

9 \* Possesse not gold, nor siluer, nor brasse in your purses:

10 Nor scrip towards your iourney, neither two coates, neither shooes, nor yet a staffe: (\* for the workman is worthy of his meate.)

11 \* But to whatsoeuer citie or towne ye shall come, enquire who is worthy in it: and

the Gospel in S. Mar- tines day Mark. 2. 14. luke 5. 27. publicanes are with Iesus. e. 6. 7. l. 12. 7. im. 1. 15. r. 2. 18. e. 5. 33. haeris, mi cro accen- tu in the scabundre. r. rawe ch. the Gospell the xxiii. day of Trinitie. r. 5. 22. l. 6. 41.

Mar. 12. 24. mark. 5. 22. luke 11. 17. Mar. 6. 6. luke 1. 32. Mar. 6. 34. Luke 10. 2. iohn 4. 36. Mar. 3. 15. luke 9. 1. Act. 13. 46. Luke 10. 9. Marke 6. 8. luke 9. 3. & 22. 35. 1. Tim. 5. 38 luke 10. 7. 10. 8.

<sup>1</sup> Whitt not your lodging, untill ye go out of that citie.

<sup>2</sup> there abide till ye goe thence.  
<sup>12</sup> And when ye come into an house, salute the same.

Mar. 6. 17.  
 act. 13. 51.

<sup>13</sup> And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace returne to you againe.

<sup>14</sup> \* And whosoever shall not receiue you, nor will heare your preaching: when ye depart out of that house, or that citie, shake off the dust of your secte.

Luke 10. 3.

<sup>15</sup> Verily I say vnto you, it shall be easier for the land of the Sodomites and Gomortheans in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.

<sup>16</sup> \* Behold, I send you forth as sheepe in the midst of woollues: be ye therefore wise as the serpents, and harmlesse as the Doves.

¶ That this may be a witness to them, &c.  
 Mar. 13. 11.  
 luke 12. 11.

<sup>17</sup> But beware of men: for they shall deliuer you by to the councels, and shall scourge you in their Synagogues,

<sup>18</sup> And ye shall be brought to the head rulers and kings for my sake, ¶ in witness to them, and to the Gentiles.

<sup>19</sup> But when they deliuer you by, take ye no thought, how or what ye shall speake: for \* it shall be giuen you in that same houre what ye shall speake.

<sup>20</sup> For it is not ye that speake, but the spirit of your father, hec it is which speaketh in you.

<sup>21</sup> The brother shall deliuer by the brother to death, and the father the sonne: the children shall rise against their fathers and mothers, and shall put them to death.

Mar. 13. 13.  
 luke 21. 9.

<sup>22</sup> And ye shall bee hated of all men for my names sake: \* but he that endureth to the ende, shall be saued.

<sup>23</sup> But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say vnto you, ye shall not ende all the cities of Israel, till the sonne of man be come.

Luke 6. 48.  
 Disciple.

<sup>24</sup> \* The disciple is not aboue his master, nor the seruant aboue his lord.

<sup>25</sup> It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master is, and that the seruant be as his lord is. \* If they haue called the the Lord of the house Beelzebub, how much moze shall they call them of his household?

Mar. 12. 24

<sup>26</sup> Feare them not therefore: \* for there is nothing close, that shall not be opened, and nothing hid, that shall not be knowne.

Mar. 4. 10.  
 luke 8. 17.  
 and 12. 2.

<sup>27</sup> What I tell you in darkenesse, that speake ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye on the houses,

Luke 12. 3.  
 Feare.

<sup>28</sup> \* And feare ye not them which kill the bodie, but are not able to kill the soule, But rather feare him which is able to destroy both bodie and soule in hell.

Sparrowes.

<sup>29</sup> Are not two litte Sparrowes solde for a farthing? And one of them shall not light on the ground without your father.

2. Reg. 14.  
 11. acts 27.  
 34.

<sup>30</sup> \* Yea, euen all the haire of your head are numbered.

1. cor. 3. 8.  
 ke 9. 26.  
 and 12. 1.

<sup>31</sup> Feare ye not therefore, ye are of moze value then many Sparrowes.

<sup>32</sup> \* Euery one therefore that shall confesse me before men, him will I confesse also before my father, which is in heauens.

<sup>33</sup> But whosoever shall deny me before men, I will I also denie before my father, which is in heauens.

<sup>34</sup> \* Thinke not that I am come to send peace

into the earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

<sup>35</sup> \* For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

Mich. 7. 6.

<sup>36</sup> And a mans foes shall be they of his owne household.

<sup>37</sup> \* Hee that loueth father or mother moze then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loueth sonne or daughter moze then me, is not worthy of mee.

Luke 14. 26

<sup>38</sup> \* And hee that taketh not his crosse, and followeth me, is not worthy of me.

Mar. 16. 24.  
 luke 9. 23.  
 b. The man that will lose his life.

<sup>39</sup> \* Hee that findeth his life, shall lose it: and hee that loseth his life for my sake, shall finde it.

Mar. 16. 24.  
 mar. 8. 35.  
 luke 9. 24.  
 iohn 12. 25.

<sup>40</sup> He that receiueth you, receiueth me: and he that receiueth mee, receiueth him that sent mee.

Luke 10. 16  
 iohn 3. 20.

<sup>41</sup> \* He that receiueth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, shall receiue a Prophets reward: and hee that receiueth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, shall receiue a righteous mans reward.

Mark. 9. 41.

<sup>42</sup> \* And whosoever shall giue vnto one of these litte ones to drinke a cup of cold water only, in the name of a disciple, verily I say vnto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

The xj. Chapter.

1 Christ preacheth. 2 John Baptist sendeth his disciples vnto him. 7 Christs testimonie concerning Iohn.

**A**nd it came to passe, that when Jesus had made an end of commaunding his twelue disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

<sup>2</sup> \* When Iohn had heard in the prison the workes of Christ, hee sent two of his disciples,

The Gospel on the third Sunday in Advent.  
 Luke 9. 11.

<sup>3</sup> And sayd vnto him, Art thou hee that should come? Or doe we looke for another?

<sup>4</sup> Jesus answered, and sayd vnto them, Goe and shew Iohn againe those things which ye doe heare and see:

<sup>5</sup> The blinde receiue their sight, the halt do walke, the lepers are cleansed, & the deafe heare, the dead are raised by, and the poore haue the Gospell preached to them.

<sup>6</sup> And happie is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

<sup>7</sup> And as they departed, Jesus began to say vnto the multitude concerning Iohn, What went ye out into the wildernesse to see? a reede shaken with the winde?

<sup>8</sup> Or what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment: Behold, they that weare soft clothing, are in kings houses.

<sup>9</sup> But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? yea, I say vnto you, and moze then a prophet.

Mala. 3. 1.

<sup>10</sup> For this is he of whom it is written, \* Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

<sup>11</sup> Verily I say vnto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not risen a greater then Iohn the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is lesse in the kingdome of heauen, is greater then he.

luk. 16. 16  
ala. 4. 5.  
luc 7. 31.  
he haue mourning vnto you  
io. 13.  
Gospel  
Mat. day.  
io. 21.  
13. 36.  
6. 46.  
6. 16.  
oh. 5. 3.

12 \* From the dayes of John the Baptist, vntill now, the kingdome of heauen suffereth violence, and the violent plucke it vnto them.

13 For all the Prophets, and the law it selfe, prophesied vnto John.

14 And if yee will receiue it, \* this is Elias which was for to come.

15 \* Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

16 But whercunto shall I liken this generation? It is like vnto little children, sitting in the markets, and calling vnto their fellows,

17 And saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not daunced: we haue \* mourned vnto you, and ye haue not sorrowed.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a deuill.

19 The sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a man gluttonous, and a wine bibber, and a friend vnto publicanes and sinners: and wisdom was iustified of her children.

20 \* Then beganne he to vphraid the cities, whercin most of his mighty woorkes were done, because they repented not.

21 Woe vnto thee Chozazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mightie woorkes which were done in you, had bene done in Tyre and Sidon, they would haue repented long agoe in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say vnto you, It shall be easier for Tyre and Sidon at the day of iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which hast bene lifted vp into heauen, shalt be brought downe to hell: for if the mighty woorkes which haue bene done in thee, had bene done among them of Sodom, they would haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I say vnto you, that it shall be easier for the land of Sodom, in the day of iudgement, then for thee.

25 \* At that time Iesus answered, and sayde, I thanke thee, O father, Lord of heauen and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast shewed them vnto babes.

26 Euen so, O father, for so was it thy good pleasure.

27 All things are giuen vnto mee of my father: \* and no man knoweth the sonne, but the father: neither knoweth any man the father, saue the sonne, and hee to whomsoever the sonne will open him.

28 Come vnto me all ye that labour sore, and are laden, and I will ease you.

29 \* Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of me, for I am meeke and lowly in heart: and yee shall find rest vnto your soules.

30 \* For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

The xij. Chapter.

Christ excuseth his disciples which plucke the eares of corne.

**A**t that time, \* Iesus went on the Sabbath dayes thorow the corne, and his disciples were an hungred, and beganne to plucke the eares of corne, and to eat.

2 But when the Pharisees sawe them, they

sayde vnto him, Beholde, thy disciples doe that which is not lawfull to doe vpon the Sabbath day.

3 But he sayd vnto them, Haue ye not read \* what Dauid did when hee was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eate the shewe bread, which was not lawfull for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, \* but only for the priests?

5 Or haue yee not read in the \* law, howe that on the Sabbath dayes the Priests in the Temple \* profane the Sabbath, and are blamelesse?

6 But I say vnto you, that in this place is one greater then the temple.

7 But if ye had knowen what this meaneth, \* I will mercie, and not sacrifice, yee would not haue condemned the guiltlesse.

8 For the sonne of man is Lord of the Sabbath day.

9 \* And when he was departed thence, hee went into their Synagogue.

10 And behold, there was a man which had his hand dreyed vp, and they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath dayes? that they might accuse him.

11 And he sayd vnto them, What man of you will there be that shall haue one sheepe: and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will hee not take hold of it, and lift it out?

12 How much more then is a man better then a sheepe? wherefore it is lawfull to doe well on the Sabbath dayes.

13 Then sayth he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he stretched it forth, and it was refozed whole, like as the other.

14 Then the Pharisees went out, and held a counsell against him, howe they might destroy him.

15 But when Iesus knewe it, hee departed thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him knowne:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Elias the Prophet, saying,

18 \* Behold my child whome I haue chosen, my beloued, in whom my soule well delighteth: I will put my spirit vpon him, and he shall see iudgement to the Gentiles.

19 Hee shall not strue, nor cry, neither shall any man heare his voyce in the streets.

20 A bruised reede shall hee not breake, and smoking flaxe shall hee not quench, till hee send forth iudgement vnto victory.

21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 \* Then was brought vnto him one possessed with a deuill, blind, and dumbe: and he healed him, in so much that the blinde and dumbe both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this that sonne of Dauid?

24 \* But when the Pharisees heard it, they sayd, This fellowe doth not cast out these deuils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the deuils.

25 But when Iesus knewe their thoughts, he sayd vnto them, Every kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and euery citie or house diuided against it selfe, shall not stand.

1.Sam.17.6

Exo.29.33.  
Leuit.8.31.  
num.28.9.  
\* That 14. 90.  
vncleane woorka.

Ose 6.7.

Mar.3.1.  
luc 6.6.

Esa.42.1.

Luk.11.14.

Mat.9.34.  
mar.7.22.  
luk.11.17.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, then were he diuided against himselfe, how shall then his kingdome endure?

27 Also if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom doe your children cast them out? Wherefore they shall be your Iudges.

28 But if I cast out the devils by the spirit of God, then is the kingdome of God come vpon you.

29 Or else, howe can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except he first binde the strong man, and then will spoile his house?

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and hee that gathereth not with mee, scattereth abroad.

31 Wherefore I say vnto you, \* All maner of sinne and blasphemie shall be forgotten vnto men: but the blasphemie against the holy spirit, shall not be forgiven vnto men.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the sonne of man, it shall bee forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: Or else make the tree euil, and his fruit euil: for the tree is knowen by his fruit.

34 O generations of vipers, howe can yee speake good things, when ye your selues are euill? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an euill man out of the euill treasure, bringeth forth euill things.

36 But I say vnto you, That of euery idle word that men shall speake, they shall giue account thereof in the day of iudgement.

37 For of thy words thou shalt be iustified, and of thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 \* Then certaine of the Scribes, and of the Pharises, answered him, saying, Master, we will see a signe of thee.

39 But he answered, and sayd to them: An euill and adulterous generation seeketh a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen to it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas.

40 \* For as Ionas was three dayes and three nightes in the whales belly: so shall the sonne of man be three dayes and three nightes in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineue shall rise in the iudgement with this nation, and condemne it, \* because they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, here is one greater then Ionas.

42 \* The Queene of the South shall rise in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for she came from the vttermost parts of the earth to heare the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, in this place is one greater then Solomon.

43 When the uncleane spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thoro'out drie places seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he sayth, I will returne into my house from whence I came out. And when hee is come, he findeth it empty, swept and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with him selfe seuen other spirits worse then himselfe, and they enter in, and dwell there: \* And the last state of

that man is worse then the first. Euen so shall it be also vnto this froward generation.

46 While he yet talked to the people, \* behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speake with him.

47 Then one sayd vnto him, \* Beholde, thy mother & thy brethren stand without, desiring to speake with thee.

48 But he answered, and sayd vnto him that told him, who is my mother? Or who are my brethren?

49 And when he had stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, he sayd, \* Beholde, my mother and my brethren.

50 For whosoever shall doe the will of my father which is in heauen, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

The xiiij. Chapter.

3 The parable of the seede, 25 and of the cares.

**T**he same day when Iesus was gone out of the house, \* he saze by the sea side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him, so that he went into the ship, and saze, and the whole multitude stood on the shoze.

3 And he spake many things to them in parables, saying, Beholde, the sower went forth to sowe.

4 And when hee sowed, some seedes fell by the wayes side: and the soules came, and deuoured them by.

5 Some fell vpon stony places, where they had not much earth: and anon they sprang by, because they had no deepnesse of earth.

6 And when the sunne was by, they caught heate: and because they had not roote, they withered away.

7 Againe, some fell among thornes: and the thornes sprang by, and choked them.

8 But some fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixty fold, some thirty fold.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the disciples came, and sayd vnto him, Why speakest thou vnto them by parables?

11 Hee answered and sayd vnto them, Because it is giuen vnto you to know the secrets of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.

12 \* For whosoever hath, to him shall be giuen, and hee shall haue more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away, euen that he hath.

13 Wherefore speake I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing they heare not, neither do they vnderstand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophesie of Esaias, which sayth, \* With the eare ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand: and seeing, ye shall see, and shall not perceiue.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they closed: lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and should vnderstand with their heart, and should conuert, that I might heale them.

16 Blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your eares, for they heare.

17 Verily I say vnto you, \* that many desire

Mar. 3. 28.  
Luk. 12. 10.  
Iohn 5. 13.

Luk. 6. 45.

Mat. 16. 2.  
Luk. 11. 7. 9.  
1. Cor. 1. 22.

Ionas 2. 1.

Ionas 3. 5.

1. Kin. 10. 1.  
2. Chron. 9. 1.

1. Pet. 2. 20.  
Heb. 6. 4.

Mark. 3. 33  
Luk. 8. 21.

Mar. 3. 31.  
Luk. 8. 20.

Iohn 15. 7.

Mar. 4. 1.  
Luk. 8. 5.

Mat. 25. 9

Esa. 69.  
Mar. 4. 13  
Luk. 8. 10  
Iohn 1. 9  
Act. 28. 17  
Rom. 11. 8

Luk. 19

phets and righteous men haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene: and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard.

18 \* Heare ye therefore the similitude of the Sower.

19 When one heareth the word of the kingdome, and vnderstandeth it not, then cometh that euill, and catcheth a way that which was sown in his heart: this is he which receiued seede by the way side.

20 But he that receiued the seede into stonie places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with ioy receiueth it:

21 For he hath he not roote in himselfe, but dureth for a season: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth becauise of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that receiued seede into the thornes, is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches choke by the word, and so is he made vnfriutfull.

23 But he that receiued seede into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and vnderstandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundred fold, some sixty fold, some thirty fold.

24 Another parable put hee forth vnto them, saying, \* The kingdome of heauen is likened vnto a man which sowed good seede in his field.

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheate, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung vp, and had brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So, the seruants of the householder came, and said vnto him, Sir, diddest not thou sowe good seede in thy field, from whence then hath it tares?

28 He sayd vnto them, The malicious man hath done this. The seruants saide vnto him, wilt thou then that we goe and gather them vp?

29 But he saide, Nay: leaue while ye gather by the tares, ye tooke vp also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together vntill the harvest: and in time of harvest, I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burne them: but carie the wheate into my barn.

31 Another parable put he forth vnto them, saying, \* The kingdome of heauen is like to a graine of mustard seede, which a man tooke and sowed in his field.

32 Which indeede is the least of all seedes: but when it is growen, it is the greatest among herbes, and is a tree: so that the birdes of the aire come and make their nests in the branches thereof.

33 \* Another parable spake he vnto them, saying, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen, which a woman tooke, and hid in thre peckes of meale, till all were leauened.

34 \* All these things spake Iesus vnto the people in parables, and without a parable spake he not vnto them:

35 That it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying, \* I will open my

mouth in parables, I will speake forth things which haue bene kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Iesus, when he had sent the people away, went into the house: \* And his disciples came vnto him, saying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered, and said vnto them, He that soweth the good seede, is the sonne of man.

38 The field, is the world. The good seede, these are the children of the kingdome. But the tares, are the children of the wicked.

39 And the enemy that sowed them, is the deuill. \* The harvest, is the end of the world. The reapers, be the Angels.

40 Euen as the tares therefore are gathered and burnt in the fire: so shall it be in the end of the world.

41 \* The sonne of man shall send forth his Angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdome all things that offend, and them which do iniquity:

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 \* When shall the righteous shine as the sunne in the kingdom of their father. who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

44 Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto treasure hid in the field: the which, when a man hath found, hideth, and for ioy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a marchant man, seeking goodly pearles:

46 Which when hee had found one precious pearle, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of all kind,

48 Which, when it was full, the Fishers drew to land, and sate downe, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and seuer the bad from among the iust,

50 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Iesus sayth vnto them, Haue ye vnderstood all these things? They say vnto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then sayd he vnto them, Therefore euery Scribe which is taught in the kingdome of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 And it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 \* And when he came into his owne countrey, he taught them in their Synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, whence cometh this wisdom, and mighty workes vnto him?

55 \* Is not this the Carpenters sonne? Is not his mother called Marie? and his brethren, James, and Ioses, and Simon, and Judas?

56 And are not all his sisters with vs? whence hath he then all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Iesus said vnto them, \* A Prophet is not without

Mark. 4. 15. Luc. 8. 11.

Gospel of fish lay of the Epistle. 4. 16.

4. 10. 13. 18.

13. 20.

4. 33.

50. 2.

Mark. 4. 34.

Apoc. 14. 15. ioe. 1. 13. Apoc. 14. 15.

Sapient. 3. 3. dan. 12. 34.

Mar. 6. 1. Luke 4. 16.

Iohn 6. 42.

Mark. 6. 4. Luke 4. 24. Iohn 4. 44.

honour, saue in his owne country, and in his owne house.

58 And hee did not many mightie workes there, because of their vnbeliefe.

The xiiij. Chapter.

10 Iohn is taken and beheaded. 19 Christ feedeth fiue thousand men with fiue loaues and two fishes.

**A**t that time \* Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Iesu,

4 And said vnto his seruants, This is Iohn the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and therefore great workes do shew forth themselves in him.

3 \* For Herode, when he had taken Iohn, he bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For Iohn said vnto him, \* It is not lawfull for thee to haue her.

5 And when he would haue put him to death, he feared the people: \* because they counted him as a Prophet.

6 But when Herodes birth day was kept, the daughter of Herodias daunced before them, and pleased Herode.

7 Wherefore he promised with an oath, to giue her whatsoever she would aske.

8 And she, being before || instructed of her mother, said, Giue me here Iohn Baptists head in a platter.

9 And the king was soze: neuertheless, for the othes sake, and them which sate also at the table, he commanded it to be giuen her:

10 And sent a tormentor, and beheaded Iohn in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a platter, and giuen to the damsell: and she brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and tooke vp his bodie, and buried it: and went and told Iesus.

13 \* When Iesus heard of it, hee departed thence in a ship, vnto a desert place out of the way: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foote out of the cities.

14 And when Iesus went forth, he saw much people, and was moued with mercie towarde them, and he healed their sick.

15 \* And when it was euening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the houre is now past: let the people depart, that they may goe into the villages, and buy them victuals.

16 But Iesus said vnto them, They haue no neede to goe away: giue ye them to eate.

17 They say vnto him, We haue not here but fiue loaues, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And when he had commanded the people to sit downe on the grasse, and had taken the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, and lifted vp his eyes toward heauen, he blessed: and when he had broken them, he gaue the loaues to his disciples: and his disciples to the people.

20 And they did all eate, and were sufficed: and they tooke vp (of the fragments that remained) twelue baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten, were about fiue thousand men, be side women and children.

22 And straightway Iesus constrained his disciples to get vp into a ship, & to go before him vnto the other side, while he sent the people away.

23 And when he had sent the people away, he went vp into a mountaine alone to pray: \* and when night was come, he was there himselfe alone:

24 But the ship was now in the middelt of the sea, and was tolt with the waues: for it was a contrary winde.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Iesus went vnto them, walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, That it is a spirit: and they cryed out for feare.

27 But straightway Iesus spake vnto them, saying, Be of good cheare: it is I, be not afraid.

28 Peter answered him, and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come vnto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ship, he walked on the water, to goe to Iesus.

30 But when he saw a mightie winde, hee was afraid: and when he began to sinke, he cryed, saying, Lord saue me.

31 And immediatly Iesus, when he had stretched forth his hand, caught him, and said vnto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore diddest thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the winde cealed.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a trueth thou art the sonne of God.

34 \* And when they were gone ouer, they came into the land of Genesaret.

35 And why the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that countrey round about, and brought vnto him all that were sick,

36 And besought him that they might touch the hemme of his garment onely: and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

The xv. Chapter.

Christ excuseth his disciples, & rebuketh the Scribes and Pharisees.

**T**hen \* came to Iesus Scribes and Pharisees, which were come from Ierusalem, saying,

2 why do thy Disciples transgresse the tradition of the elders: for they wash not their hands when they eate bread.

3 But he answered, and saide vnto them, why doe you also transgresse the commaundment of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, \* Honour thy father and thy mother: And he that curseth \* father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, By the gift that is offered of me, thou shalt be helped:

6 And so shall he not honour his father or his mother. And thus haue yee made the commaundment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, full well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,

8 \* This people draweth nigh vnto mee with their mouth, and honoureth mee with their lippes: howbeit, their heart is farre from me.

Mark. 6. 14. luke 9. 7.

Mark. 6. 17. luke 3. 19.

Leu. 18. 25.

Mat. 21. 16.

Or, enticed, or, induced.

Mark. 6. 32. luke 9. 10.

Mar. 6. 35. luke 9. 12. iohn 6. 5.

Mark. 6. 46. iohn 6. 16.

Mat. 7. 1.

Exo. 20. 12. Exo. 21. 17. leuit. 20. 9. pro. 20. 9.

Esa. 29.

9 But in vaine they do worship me, teaching doctrines, precepts of men.

10 \* And when he had called the people to him, he said vnto them, Heare and vnderstand.

11 That which goeth into the mouth, defileth not the man: but that which cometh out of the mouth, defileth the man.

12 Then came his disciples, and saide vnto him, Knowest thou not that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered, and said, \* All manner planting which my heauenly father hath not planted, shall be rooted by.

14 Let them alone: \* they be blind leaders of the blind. If the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 \* Then answered Peter & said vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable.

16 Jesus said, Are ye also yet without vnderstanding?

17 Doe not ye yet vnderstand, that whatsoeuer entrech in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 \* For out of the heart proceed euil thoghts, murders, adulteries, whooredomes, thefts, false witness, blaiphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a man: But to eat with vnwashed hands, defileth not a man.

21 \* And Jesus, when he went thence, departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of the Chanaanites, which came out of the same coasts, cryed vnto him, saying, Haue mercie on me, O Lord, thou sonne of Dauid, my daughter is grievously vexed with a deuill.

23 But he answered not a word. And his disciples came, and besought him, saying, Send her away for she cryeth after vs.

24 But he answered, and said, I am not sent \* but vnto the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, helpe me.

26 But he answered, and said, It is not meet to take the chyldrens bread, and to cast it to litle dogges.

27 And she said, Yes, Lord: for the litle dogges also eat of the crummes which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Jesus answered, and said vnto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it done vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole euen from that same houre.

29 \* And Jesus, when he was departed from thence, came nigh vnto the sea of Galilee, and when he was gone by into a mountaine, he sate downe there.

30 \* Then great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them those that were lame, blinde, dumbe, maymed, and other many, and cast them downe at Jesus feete, and he healed them:

31 In so much that the people wondered, when they saw the dumbe speake, the maymed to be whole, the lame to walke, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 \* Then Jesus called his disciples vnto him, and sayde, I haue compassion on the people, be-

cause they continue with me now three dayes, and haue nothing to eate: & I will not let them depart fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say vnto him, Whence should we get so much bread in the wilderness, as to suffice to great a multitude?

34 And Jesus saith vnto them, How many loaves haue ye? And they said, Seuen, and a few litle fishes.

35 And he commanded the people to sit downe on the ground.

36 And when he had taken the seuen loaves and the fishes, and had giuen thankes, he brake them, and gaue to his disciples: and the disciples gaue them to the people.

37 And they did all eate, and were sufficed: and they tooke by of the broken meate that was left, seuen baskets full.

38 And yet they that did eat, were foure thousand men, beside women and chyldzen.

39 And when he had sent away the people, he tooke ship, and came into the partes of Magdala.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 The Pharises require a token. 6 Jesus warneth his disciples of the Pharises doctrine.

2 He answered, and said vnto them, when it is evening, ye say, It will be faire weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, It will be foule weather to day: for the skie is lowing red. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the outward appearance of the skie: but can ye not discern the signes of the times?

4 \* A froward and adulterous nation requirereth \* a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen vnto it, but the signe of the Prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side of the water, they had forgotten to take bread with them.

6 Then Jesus said vnto them, Take heede and beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they thought in themselves, saying, For we haue taken no bread with vs.

8 Which when Jesus vnderstood, he said vnto the, O ye of litle faith, why thinke you within your selues, because ye haue brought no bread?

9 \* Do ye not yet perceiue, neither remember those five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets tooke ye by?

10 \* Neither the seuen loaves of the foure thousand, and how many baskets tooke ye by?

11 How is it that ye doe not vnderstand that I speake it not vnto you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees?

12 Then vnderstoode they how that he had not them beware of the leauen of the bread: but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

13 When Jesus came into the coastes of Caesarea, which is called Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, \* Whom doe men say that I the sonne of man am?

Mat. 15. 12

Mat. 12. 34. Ionas 2. 1.

Mat. 14. 17.

Mat. 15. 34.

The Gospell on S. Peters day. Mark 8. 27.

14 They said, Some say that thou art John Baptist, some Elias, some Jeremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 He saith vnto them, But whom say ye that I am?

Iohn 6.69.

16 Simon Peter answered, and said, \*Thou art Christ, the sonne of the liuing God.

17 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Happie art thou Simon Bar Jona: for flesh and blood hath not opened that vnto thee, but my father which is in heauen.

Iohn 1.42.

18 And I say also vnto thee, \*that thou art Peter, and vpon this rocke will I build my congregation: and the gates of hel shall not preuaile against it.

Iohn 20.21.

19 \*And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heauen: and whatsoever thou shalt binde in earth, shall be bound in heauen, and whatsoever thou shalt loose in earth, shall be loosed in heauen.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Iesus Christ.

21 From that time forth began Iesus to shew vnto his disciples, how that he must go vnto Hierusalem, and suffer many things of the Elders and high Priests and Scribes, and must be killed, and be raised againe the third day.

22 And when Peter had taken him aside, he began to rebuke him, saying, Lord, saour thy selfe, this shall not be vnto thee.

23 But he turned him about, and sayd vnto Peter, Goe after me, Satan, thou art an offence vnto me: for thou sauourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

Mat. 10.38. mark. 8.34 and 9.23.

24 \*Then said Iesus vnto his disciples, If any man will goe after me, let him forsake himselfe, and take by his crosse, and follow me.

Mat. 10.29. Luke 9.24.

25 \*fo: whosoever will saue his life, shall lose it: againe, whosoever will lose his life for my sake, shall find it.

Mat. 3.26. luke 9.25.

26 \*fo: what is a man profited if he shall win the whole world, and lose his owne soule? Or what shall a man giue for the rancome of his soule?

Psal. 61.12. rom. 2.6.

27 fo: the sonne of man shall come in the glorie of his father with his angels: and \*then shall hee rewarde euery man according to his workes.

Mat. 9.1. luke 9.17.

28 Verely I say vnto you, \*There be some standing here, which shall in no wise taste of death till they see the sonne of man coming in his kingdome.

The xvij. Chapter.

2 The transfiguration of Christ: 15 He healeth the lunaticke.

Marke 9.2. luke 9.27.

**A**fter sixe dayes, Iesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them by into an high mountaine, out of the way.

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the Sunne, and his clothes were as white as the light.

3 And beholde, there appeared vnto them Moses, and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and sayde vnto Iesus, Lord, it is good for vs to be here. If thou wilt, let vs make here three tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 \*while hee yet spak beholde, a bright cloud ouershadowed them: and behold, there came a voyce out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloued sonne, in whom I am well pleased, heare ye him.

Mat. 17.2. p. 2.

6 And when the disciples heard these things, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Iesus came and touched them, and said, Arise ye, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift vp their eyes, they saw no man, saue Iesus only.

9 And when they came downe from the mountaine, Iesus charged them, saying, Shew the vision to no man, till the sonne of man be risen againe from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, \*why then say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

Mat. 17. mark. 9.

11 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things:

12 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but haue done vnto him whatsoever they lust: Like wise shall also the sonne of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that hee spake vnto them of John Baptist.

Mark 9. luke 9.

14 \*And when they were come to the people, there came to him a certaine man, kneeling downe to him, and saying,

15 Lord, haue mercie on my sonne, for he is lunaticke, and sore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not heale him.

17 Iesus answered, and saide, O faithlesse and peruerse nation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Iesus rebuked the deuill, and he departed out of him: and the child was healed euen that same time.

19 Then came the disciples of Iesus secretly, and said, why could not we cast him out?

Luke 9. 17.

20 Iesus said vnto them, Because of your vnbelieve: for verily I say vnto you, \*If ye haue faith as a graine of mustard seede, ye shall say vnto this mountaine, Remoue hence to yonder place: and it shall remoue, neither shall any thing be impossible vnto you.

21 Howbeit, this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

Of d. Mat. 20. mark. 9. luke 9.4.

22 \*while they were conuersant in Galilee, Iesus said vnto them, It will come to passe, that the sonne of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the thirde day shall hee rise againe. And they were exceeding soze.

24 And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued tribute money, came to Peter, and said, Doeth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Iesus prevented him, saying, what thinkest thou, Simon? of whom doe the kings of the earth take tribute or toll? of their owne children, or of the strangers?

26 Peter sayeth vnto him, Of the strangers. Iesus saith vnto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest wee should offend them.



them, goe thou to the sea, and cast an hooke, and take by the fish that it commeth by: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde a piece of twentie pence: that take, and giue vnto them for me, and thee.

The xvij. Chapter.

3 He teacheth his disciples to be humble and harmeless, 6 to auoide occasions of euill.

**A**t the same time came the disciples vnto Iesus, saying, who is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen?

2 Iesus called a litle child vnto him, and set him in the middes of them,

3 And said, verily I say vnto you, Except ye turne and become as litle children, ye shal not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

4 Whosoever therefore shal humble himself as this litle child, the same is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen.

5 And who so shall receiue such a litle child in my name, receiue me.

6 But who so shall offend one of these litle ones which beleue in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and that hee were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 Woe vnto the world because of offences, it must needs be that offences come: but woe to that man by whom the offence commeth.

8 If then thy hand or thy foote offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then thou shouldest, hauing two hands or two feete, be cast into the euerlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then hauing two eyes, to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heede that ye despise not one of these litle ones: for I say vnto you, that in heauen their angels doe alwayes behold the face of my father which is in heauen.

11 For the sonne of man is come to saue that which was lost.

12 How thinke ye? if a man hate an hundred sheepe, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leaue those ninetie and nine, and goeth into the mountaines, and seeketh that which went astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say vnto you, he reioyce more of that sheepe, then of the ninetie and nine which went not astray.

14 Euen so it is not the will of your father which is in heauen, that one of these litle ones should perish.

15 Whereouer, if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if he shall heare thee, thou hast wonne thy brother.

16 But if he will not heare thee, then take yet with thee one or two: that in the mouth of two or thre witnesses, every word may be established.

17 If he will not heare them, tell it vnto the Church: if he will not heare the Church, let him be vnto thee as an heathen man and a publicane.

18 Whatsoever I say vnto you, whatsoeuer ye shall binde on earth, shall be bound in heauen:

and whatsoeuer ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heauen.

19 Againe, truly I say vnto you, that if two of you shal agree in earth as touching any thing that they shall aske, it shall be done for them of my father which is in heauen.

20 For where two or thre are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 Then came Peter to him, and sayd, Lord, how oft shall my brother sinne against me, and I forgiue him? till seven times?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, I say not vnto you, vntill seuen times: but vntill seuentie times seuen.

23 Therefore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certain man that was a king, which would take account of his seruants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him which ought him ten thousand talents.

25 But soasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be solde, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payement to be made.

26 The seruant therefore fell downe, and besought him, saying, Lord, haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the Lord of that seruant, moued with pitie, loosed him, and forgaue him the debt.

28 But the same seruant went out, and found one of his fellowes which ought him an hundred pence: and when hee had laide handes on him, he tooke him by the throte, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow fell downe at his feete, and besought him, saying, Haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellowes sawe what was done, they were very sorie, and came, and told vnto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that hee had called him, saide vnto him, O thou ungracious seruant, I forgaue thee all that debt when thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also haue had compassion on thy fellow, euen as I had pitie on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and deliuered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So likewise shall my heauenly father doe also vnto you, if ye from your hearts forgiue not euery one his brother their trespasses.

The xix. Chapter,

3 Christ giueth answere concerning mariage, 21 and teacheth, not to be carefull, 22 nor to loue worldly riches.

**A**nd it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these sayings, hee gate him from Galilee, and came into the coastes of Iury, beyond Iordane:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 The Pharisees also came vnto him, tempting him, and saying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

The Gospel on the xxij. Sunday after Trinitie. Luke 17.4

Mark, 10.1.

The Gospel S. Michael and angela. nk.9.33.

19.74  
9.46  
17.14-20

9.42  
17.1.

5.30.  
9.43.  
emitt cut  
our car-  
ib fleshy  
flence  
ritious,  
we lic  
them call  
be die of

the ap-  
th the sa-  
kinance  
to rebuok  
at be hold  
his holp  
are heepe  
sion in ue  
rome our  
birth.  
19.10.  
215.4.

17.9.  
19.17.  
19.13.

19.15.  
17.1.  
10.28.

5.9.

20.23

Gen. 1. 17. 4 He answered, and said vnto them, Haue ye not read \* that he which created at the beginning, made them male and female?

Gen. 2. 24. eph. 5. 31. 1. cor. 6. 16. 5 And said, \* for this cause shall a man leaue his father and his mother, and shall be knit to his wife: and they twaine shall be one flesh.

6 wherefore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. Let not man therefore put asunder that which God hath coupled together.

Deut. 24. 1. 7 They say vnto him, \* why did Moses then command to giue a writing of diuorcement, and to put her away?

8 He sayde vnto them, Moses, because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not so.

Mat. 5. 32. mar. 10. 11. luke 6. 18. 1. cor. 7. 11. 9 \* I say vnto you, whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marrie another, committech adulteric: and who so marrieth her which is diuorced, doeth commit adulteric.

10 His disciples say vnto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, then is it not good to marrie.

11 But hee sayde vnto them, All men can not receiue this saying, saue they to whom it is giuen.

12 for there are some chaste, which were so bozne out of their mothers wombe: and there are some chaste, which were made chaste of men: & there be chaste, which haue made themselues chaste for the kingdome of heauens sake. He that is able to receiue it, let him receiue it.

Mar. 10. 13. luke 18. 15. 13 \* When were there brought vnto him yong children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Iesus sayd vnto them, Suffer the yong children, and forbid them not to come vnto me: for to such belongeth the kingdome of heauen.

15 And when he had put his hands on them, he departed thence.

Mar. 10. 17. luke 18. 18. 16 \* And behold, one came, and said vnto him, Good master, what good thing shall I doe, that I may haue eternall life?

17 He said vnto him, why callest thou mee good: there is none good but one, and that is God: But if thou wilt enter into that life, keepe the commandements.

Exo. 20. 13. 18 He sayth vnto him, which? Iesus sayd, \* Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adulteric, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witness,

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

20 The yong man sayeth vnto him, All these things haue I kept from my youth by: what lacke I yet?

21 Iesus said vnto him, If thou wilt be perfect, goe and sell thy substance, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen: and come and follow me.

22 But when the yong man heard that saying, he went away forie: for he had great possessions.

23 Then said Iesus vnto his disciples, verily I say vnto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.

24 And againe I say vnto you, It is easier for a Camel to go thorow the eye of a needle, then for the rich to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 when the disciples heard this, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, who then can be saved?

26 But Iesus beheld them, & said vnto them, which men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 \* Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Behold, we haue forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we haue therefore?

28 Iesus said vnto them, verily I say vnto you, that when the sonne of man shall sit in the throne of his maiestie, ye that haue followed me in the regeneration, \* shall sit also vpon twelue seats, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

29 And every one that hath forsaken house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my names sake, shall receiue an hundred fold, and shall inherite euerlasting life.

30 \* But many that are first, shall be last, and the last shall be first.

### The xx. Chapter.

1 Christ teacheth by a similitude, that God is debter vnto no man. 20 He teacheth his disciples to be lowly, 30 and giueth two blind men their sight.

**B**O the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penie a day, hee sent them into his vineyard.

3 And when hee went out about the third houre, he saw other standing idle in the market place,

4 And said vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, I will giue you. And they went their way.

5 Againe, when he went out about the sixth and ninth houre, he did like wise.

6 And about the eleventh houre, when he went out, he found other standing idle, and saith vnto them, why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say vnto him, Because no man hath hired vs. He saith vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyard: and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receiue.

8 So when euen was come, the lord of the vineyard saith vnto his Seward, Call the labourers, and giue them their hire, beginning from the last, vnto the first.

9 And when they came that were hired about the eleventh houre, they receiued every man a penie.

10 But when the first came also, they supposed that they should haue receiued more: and they likewise receiued every man a penie.

11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured against the good man of the house.

12 Saying, These last haue wrought but one houre, and thou hast made them equal vnto vs, which haue bozne the burden and seruent heat of the day.

13 But he answered to one of them and said, friend, I doe thee no wrong: diddest thou not agree with me for a penny?

14 Take that thine is, and go thy way. I will giue vnto this last, euen as vnto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to doe that I will

The Gospel on the conversion of S. Paul, Mar. 10. 41. luke 19. 28. Luk. 22. 30.

Mar. 10. 34. luke 13. 30.

The Gospel on Sepulchre Sunday.

with mine owne: As thine eye euill, because I am good?

16 \*So the last shalbe first, and the first shalbe last: for many be called, but few be chosen.

17 \*And Iesus going by to Hierusalem, tooke the twelue disciples aside in the way, and said vnto them,

18 Behold, we go by to Hierusalem, and the sonne of man shall be betrayed vnto the chiefe priests, and vnto the Scribes, and they shal condemne him to death:

19 \*And shall deliuer him to the Gentiles to be mocked, & to be scourged, and to be crucified: and the third day he shall rise againe.

20 \*Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sonnes, worshipping him, and desiring a certaine thing of him.

21 And he saith vnto her, what wilt thou? She saith vnto him, Grant, that these my two sonnes may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdome.

22 But Iesus answered, and said, Vee wote not what ye aske. Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I shall drinke of, and to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say vnto him, wee are able.

23 He saith vnto them, Vee shal drinke indeede of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to giue, but to them for whom it is prepared of my father.

24 \*And when the ten heard this, they disdained at the two brethren.

25 But Iesus, when he had called them vnto him, said, Vee knowe that the princes of the Gentiles haue domination ouer them, and they that are great, exercise authority vpon them.

26 It shal not be so among you: But whosoever wil be great among you, let him be your minister,

27 And who so will be chiefe among you, let him be your seruant.

28 Euen as \* the sonne of man came not to be ministered vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a rancome for many.

29 \* And as they departed from Hiericho, much people followed him.

30 And behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Iesus passed by, they cried, saying, O Lord, thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on vs.

31 And the people rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cryed the more, saying, Haue mercie on vs, O Lord, thou sonne of Dauid.

32 And Iesus stood still, and called them, and said, what wilt ye that I shall do vnto you?

33 They say vnto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Iesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediatly their eyes receiued sight, and they followed him.

The xxj. Chapter.

7 He rideth into Hierusalem, 12 driueth the merchants out of the Temple, 19 and curseth the figge tree.

**A**ND \* when they drewe nigh vnto Hierusalem, and were come to Bethphage, vnto the mount of Olives, then sent Iesus two disciples,

2 Saying vnto them, Goe into the billage that lieth ouer against you, and anon ye shal find an Ass tied, and a colt with her: when ye haue loosed them, bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man say ought vnto you, ye shall say, The Lords hartly neede of them, and straightway he will let them goe.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 \* Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Beholde, thy king commeth vnto thee, meeke, and sitting vpon an Ass, and a colt, the foale of the Ass bled to the yoke.

6 The disciples went, and did as Iesus commanded them,

7 And brought the Ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and he sate thereon.

8 And many of the people spred their garments in the way, other cut downe branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 Moreouer, the multitudes that went before, and that came after, cried, saying, Hosanna to the sonne of Dauid: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

10 \* And when hee was come into Hierusalem, all the citie was mouued, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude saide, This is Iesus that prophet of Nazareth a citie in Galilee.

12 And Iesus went into the Temple of God, and cast out all them that solde and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seates of them that sold Doves,

13 And said vnto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer, \* but ye haue made it a denne of thieues.

14 \* And the blind and the halt came to him in the temple, and he healed them.

15 When the chiefe priests and Scribes sawe the wonders that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the sonne of Dauid, they disdained,

16 And sayd vnto him, Hearest thou what these say? But Iesus saith vnto them, Yea, haue ye neuer read, \* Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast ordeined praise?

17 And he left them, and went out of the city vnto Bethanie, and he lodged there.

18 In the morning, as he returned into the citie, he hungred.

19 \* And when he sawe one figge tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon but leaues onely, and said vnto it, Neuer fruit grow on thee hence forthward. And anon the figge tree withered away.

20 And when the Disciples sawe it, they marvelled, saying, Howe soone is the figge tree withered away?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, if ye haue faith, and doubt not, ye shall not onely doe this which is done to the figge tree, but also, if ye shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoever ye shall aske in prayer, belceuing, ye shall receiue.

23 \* And when he was come into the temple, the chiefe priests & the elders of the people came vnto him teaching, and say, By what authority

Mar. 19. 13.  
Mar. 10. 31.  
Luce 13. 40.  
Mar. 10. 37.  
Luce 18. 31.

John 18. 32.  
The Gospe:  
S. James  
Apollie.  
11. 10. 35.

10. 41.  
22. 25.

2. 7.

10. 46.  
8. 35.

of pel  
first  
in  
1. 1.  
20.

Esa. 62. 11.  
zac. 2. 9.  
John 12. 15.

Mar. 11. 11.  
Luce 9. 45.  
John 2. 13.

Deu. 14. 25.

Esa. 56. 7.  
Ierc. 7. 11.  
Mar. 11. 17.  
Luce 19. 46.

Psal. 8. 3.

Mar. 11. 13.

Mar. 11. 27.  
Luce 10. 1.

doest thou these things: and who gaue thee this power?

24 Jesus answered, and said vnto them, I also will aske you one question, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authoritie I doe these things:

25 The baptisme of John, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves saying, If we shall say, from heauen, he will say vnto vs, why did ye not then beleue him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men, then feare we the people, \* for all men hold John as a Prophet.

27 And they answered vnto Jesus, and said, wee cannot tell. And he saide vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I do these things.

28 But what thinke you? A certaine man had two sonnes, and when he came to the first, he said, Sonne, go and worke to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered, and said, I will not: but after ward he repented, and went.

30 And when he came to the second, he sayd like wise: And he answered, and said, I goe sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his father? And they said vnto him, The first. Jesus saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that the publicanes and the harlots go into the kingdome of God before you.

32 For \* John came vnto you by the way of righteousnesse, and ye beleued him not: but the publicanes and the harlots beleued him. And ye when ye had seene it, were not moued afterward with repentance, that ye might haue beleued him.

33 Hearken another similitude. \* There was a certaine man, an housholder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine presse in it, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a strange countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neere, he sent his seruants to the husbandmen, that they might receiue the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen, when they had taken his seruants, they beat one, killed another, and stoned another.

36 Againe, he sent other seruants, moe then the first, and they did vnto them likewise.

37 But last of all, he sent vnto them his owne sonne, saying, They will stand in awe of my sonne.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the sonne, they said among themselves, \* This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and let vs seison vpon his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and thrust him out of the vineyard, and slue him.

40 When the Lord therefore of the vineyard commeth, what will he doe vnto those husbandmen?

41 They say vnto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruit in due seasons.

42 Jesus saith vnto them, \* Woe bee neuer reade in the scriptures, The stone which the builders disallowe, the same is become the head

of the corner. This is the Lords doing, and it is maruelous in our eyes.

43 Therefore say I vnto you, the kingdome of God shall be taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And \* whosoever shall fall on this stone, shall be broken in pieces: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it shall all to grinde him.

45 And when the chiefe Priests & Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceiued that he spake of them.

46 And when they sought to lay handes on him, they feared the multitudes, because they tooke him as a Prophet.

The xxij. Chapter.

17 Tribute to be giuen to the Emperour. 39 He answereth the Scribe vnto his question.

**A**ND Jesus answered, \* and spake vnto them againe by parables, and said,

2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that was a King, which made a marriage for his sonne,

3 And sent forth his seruants, to call them that were bidden to the wedding, & they would not come.

4 Againe, he sent forth other seruants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Beholde, I haue prepared my dinner, my Dren and my fatlings are killed, and all things are readie: come vnto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his marchandize:

6 And the remnant tooke his seruants, and intreated them spitefully, and slue them.

7 But when the King heard thereof he was wroth, and when he had sent forth his armies, he destroyed those murderers, and burnt by the citie.

8 Then saith he to his seruants, The marriage is ready prepared, but they which were bidden, were not worthy.

9 Goe ye therefore out into the high wayes, and as many as ye shall find bid to the marriage.

10 And the seruants went out into the high wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both good and bad, and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 When the King came in to see the guests, he spied there a man, which had not on a wedding garment.

12 And he saith vnto him, Friend, howe camest thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And he was euen speechlesse.

13 Then sayde the King to the ministers, when ye haue bound him hande and foote, take him by, and cast him into vtter darknesse, \* there shall be weeping, and gnashing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but fewe are chosen.

15 \* Then went the Pharisees, and tooke counsaile howe they might entangle him in his talke.

16 And they sent out vnto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God truly, neither carest thou for any man, for thou dost not respect mens persons.

Rom. 9. 33. 1. pet. 1. 7. clay. 3. 14.

The Gof on the Sunday after Trinitie Luk. 14. 16. apoc. 19. 9.

Mat. 23. 13.

The on the Sunday after Mat. Luke

Mat. 14. 5.

Mat. 3. 4.

Esay 5. 1. iere. 2. 21. mar. 12. 1. luke 20. 9.

Mat. 26. 3. iohn 11. 53.

Psal. 118. 22. act. 4. 11.

17 **C**all vs therefore, ho we think thou: Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or not?  
 18 **B**ut Iesus, when he knew their wickednesse, sayd, why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?  
 19 **S**how mee the tribute money. And they brought vnto him a peny.  
 20 **A**nd he sayth vnto them, whose is this Image and superscription?  
 21 **T**hey say vnto him, Cesars. Then sayth he vnto them, \* Giue therefore vnto Cesar the things which are Cesars: and vnto God, those things that are Gods.  
 22 **W**hen they had heard these wordes, they maruelled, and left him, and went their way.  
 23 **T**he same day came to him the Sadducees, \* which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,  
 24 **S**aying, Master, \* Moses sayd, If a man die, hauing no children, his brother shall marrie his wife, and raise by seede vnto his brother.  
 25 **T**here were with vs seuen brethren, and the first when he had married a wife, deceased, & hauing no issue, left his wife vnto his brother.  
 26 **L**ikewise the second also, and the third, vnto the seventh.  
 27 **L**ast of all the woman died also.  
 28 **T**herefore in the resurrection whose wife shall she bee of the seuen? for they all had her.  
 29 **I**esus answered, and sayd vnto them, Pee doe erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.  
 30 **F**or in the resurrection they neither marrie, nor are giuen in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heauen.  
 31 **B**ut as touching the resurrection of the dead, haue yee not read that which was spoken vnto you of God, which sayth,  
 32 **I** am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob: God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing.  
 33 **A**nd when the multitudes heard this, they were astounded at his doctrine.  
 34 **B**ut when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.  
 35 **T**hen one of them, which was a lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying,  
 36 **M**aster, which is the great commandment in the lawe?  
 37 **I**esus sayd vnto him, \* Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde,  
 38 **T**his is the first and great commandment.  
 39 **A**nd the second is like vnto it, \* Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.  
 40 **I**n these two commandements hang all the law and the Prophets.  
 41 **W**hen the Pharisees were gathered together, Iesus asked them,  
 42 **S**aying, what thinke ye of Christ? whose sonne is hee? They sayd vnto him, the sonne of Dauid.  
 43 **H**e sayth vnto them, How then doeth Dauid in spirit call him Lord, saying,  
 44 **T**he Lord sayd vnto my Lord, \* Sit thou on my right hand, til I make thine enemies thy footstool:  
 45 **I**f Dauid then call him Lord, how is hee then his sonne?

46 **A**nd no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man (from that day) aske him any more questions.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

3 **C**hrist crieth wo to the Pharisees, Scribes, and hypocrites, 37 And prophesieth the destruction of Hierusalem.

**T**hen spake Iesus to the multitudes, and to his disciples,  
 2 **S**aying, \* The Scribes & the Pharisees || late in Moses seate:  
 3 **A**ll therefore whatsoever they bid you obserue, that obserue and doe, but doe not yee after their workes: for they say, and do not.

4 **P**ea, they bind together heauie burdens, and grievous to be bozne, and lay them on mens shoulders, but they themselues will not moue them with one of their fingers.

5 **A**ll their workes they do, for to be seene of men: \* they make broade their phylacteries, and enlarge the hemmes of their garments,

6 **A**nd loue the hypermost seates at feasts, and to sit in the chiefe place in the Synagogues,

7 **A**nd greetings in the marketes, and to bee called of men, \* Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 **B**ut be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your master, euen Christ, and all ye are brethren.

9 **A**nd \* call no man your father vpon the earth: for one is your father, which is in heauen.

10 **N**either bee yee called masters: for one is your master, euen Christ.

11 **H**e that is greatest among you, shall be your seruant.

12 **B**ut whosoever shall exalt himselfe shall be brought lowe, hee that humbleth himselfe, shall be exalted.

13 **N**o vnto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites, for ye shut vp the kingdome of heauen before men: ye neither goe in your selues, neither suffer yee them that come, to enter in.

14 **N**oe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites, for ye deuoure widows houses, and that vnder a pretence of long prayer, therefore ye shall receiue the greater damnation.

15 **N**oe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites, for ye compass the sea and the land to make one \* proselyte, & when he is become one, ye make him two fold more the child of hell then ye your selues are.

16 **N**oe be vnto you ye blinde guides, for yee say, whosoever shall sweare by the temple, it is nothing, but whosoever shall sweare by the gold of the temple, he is a debter.

17 **P**e fooles and blinde, for whether is greater, the golde, or the temple that sanctifieth the golde?

18 **A**nd whosoever shall sweare by the altar, it is nothing, but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is vpon it, he is a debter.

19 **P**e fooles and blinde, for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 **W**ho so therefore shall sweare by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 **A**nd who so shall sweare by the temple, sweareth by it, & by him that dwelleth therein.

22 **A**nd he that shall sweare by heauen, sweareth by the seate of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

a. Efd 8.4. || Bezarcadeth it, fit.

Luke 11.46 acts 15.10.

Num. 15.38 deu. 6.8.

Mar. 12.38. luke 11.43.

James 3.1.

Malach. 1.6

Luke 14.11 and 18.14.

Luke 11.52

Mar. 12.40. luke 20.47.

a One brought from Omulley to their religion.

b Worth to God and to man for to performe it.

3. Kin. 8.13 a. chro. 6.2.

Luk. 11. 42.

23 \* Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites, for ye tithe mint, and annise, & cummine, and haue left the weightier matters of the lawe, iudgement, mercie, and faith: these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

Luk. 11. 39.

24 Yee blinde guides, which straine out a gnat, and swallow a camell.

25 \* Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites, for ye make cleane the bitter side of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of briberie and excele.

26 Thou blinde Pharisee, cleane first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be cleane also.

27 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites, for yee are like vnto painted sepulchres, which indeed appeare beautiful outward, but are within ful of dead mens bones, and of all filthinesse.

28 Euen so, ye also outwardly appeare righteous vnto men: but within ye are full of hypocritie and iniquitie.

29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites, because yee build the tombes of the Prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had bene in the dayes of our fathers, we would not haue bene partners with them in the blood of the Prophets.

31 Wherefore yee bee witnesses vnto your selues, that ye are the children of them which killed the Prophets.

32 Fulfill yee also the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of bipers, how will ye escape the damnation of hell?

The Gospel on S. Scruis day.

34 Wherefore behold, I send vnto you Prophets, and wisemen, and Scribes, and some of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall yee scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from citie to citie:

Gen. 4. 8.

35 \* That vpon you may come all the righteous blood shed vpon the earth, from the blood of that righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, sonne of Barachias, whom \* yee slewe betwene the temple and the altar.

Heb. 11. 4.

36 Merely I say vnto you, All these things shall come vpon this generation.

Luk. 13. 34. 2. chro. 24. 22. 4. Eisd. 1. 30

37 \* O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, thou that killedst the Prophets, and stonest them which haue bene sent vnto thee, how often would \* I haue gathered thy children together, euen as a hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and ye would not?

38 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate.

39 For I say vnto you, ye shall by no meanes see me henceforth, till yee shall say, Blessed is hee that commeth in the name of the Lord.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

1 Christ sheweth his disciples the destruction of the temple, 6 the end of the world, and the tokens of the latter dayes, 42 and warneth them to wake, 44 for the world shall suddenly perish.

Mar. 13. 1. luke 21. 5.

And \* Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to him for to shewe him the buildings of the temple.



2 Jesus sayd vnto them, See

ye not all these things: merely I say vnto you, there shall not be left here one stone vpon another, that shall not be destroyed.

Luk. 19. 44.

3 And as he sate vpon the mount of Oliues, the disciples came vnto him secretly, saying, Tell vs, when shall these things be? and what shall be the token of thy coming, and of the end of the worlde?

4 And Jesus answered, and said vnto them, Take heede that no man deceiue you.

Col. 2. 18. ephel. 4.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceiue many.

6 It will come to passe, that ye shall heare of warres, and rumors of warres: See that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and realme against realme, and there shall bee famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in certaine places.

[Some read euery place]

8 All these are the beginning of sorowes.

9 \* Then shall they put you to trouble, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my names sake.

Mat. 10. 17. luke 21. 18. ioha 16. 4.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceiue many.

12 And because iniquitie shall abound, the loue of many shall ware cold.

13 But he that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall be saued.

14 And this Gospell of the kingdome shall be preached in all the world, for a witness vnto all nations, and then shall the end come.

Mar. 13. 14. luke 21. 30. dan. 9. 27.

15 \* When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him vnderstand,)

16 Then let them which be in Iury, flee into the mountaines.

17 And let him which is on the house top, not come downe to fetch any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the fiede, returne backe to fetch his clothes.

19 Woe shall bee in those dayes to them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, \* neither on the Sabbath day:

Act. 1. 10.

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor in any wise shall be.

22 Yea, and except those dayes should be shortned, there should no flesh bee saued: but for the chosens sake those dayes shall be shortned.

23 Then if any man shall say vnto you, \* Loe, here is Christ, or there: beleeue it not.

Mar. 13. 14. luke 17. 34.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes, and wonders: in so much that (if it were possible) they shall deceiue the very elect.

25 Behold, I haue tolde you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say vnto you, Behold, he is in the desert, goe not forth: Behold, he is in the secret places, beleeue it not.

27 For as the lightning commeth out of the East, and shineth into the west: so shall also the coming of the sonne of man be.

28 \* For wheresoeuer the dead carkeise is, euen there will the Eagles also bee gathered together.

Luk. 17.

Mar. 13. 24.  
Luke 21. 25.  
Joel 2. 31.  
Isa. 1. 7.  
Cor. 15.  
1 Thes. 4. 16.  
13. 32.  
7. 1.  
17. 28.  
7. 35.  
14. 17.  
3. 35.  
2. 39.  
1. 32.  
6. 18.  
3. 42.  
1. 30.

29 Immediately after the tribulation of those dayes. \* shall the Sunne be darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light, and the starres shall fall from heauen, and the powers of the heauens shall be shaken.

30 And then shall appere the signe of the sonne of man in heauen: and then shall all the kinreds of the earth mourne, \* and they shall see the sonne of man comming in the clouds of heauen, with power and great glory.

31 \* And hee shall send his angels with the great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his chosen from the foure winds, euen from one end of heauen to the other.

32 Learne a parable of the figge tree: when his branch is yet tender, and the leaues sprung, ye know that summer is nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, be sure that it is neere, euen at the doores.

34 Verely I say vnto you, this generation shall in no wise passe, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 \* Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my wordes shall in no wise passe away.

36 But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the Angels of heauen, but my father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, so shall also the comming of the sonne of man be.

38 \* For as in the dayes that were befoze the flood, they were eating, and drinking, marrying, and giuing in marriage, euen vntill the day that Noe entred into the arke,

39 And knewe not vntill the flood came, and tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of the sonne of man be.

40 \* Then shall two be in the field: the one is receiued, and the other is left alone.

41 \* Two women shall be grinding at the mill: the one is receiued, and the other left alone.

42 \* Watch therefore, for ye know not what houre your Lord doth come.

43 \* Of this yet be sure, that if the good man of the house had known what watch the thiefe would come, hee would haue watched, and would not haue suffered his house to be broken bp.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an houre as ye thinke not, the sonne of man commeth.

45 Who then is that faithfull and wise seruant, whome his lord hath made ruler ouer his household, to giue them meat in season?

46 Blessed is that seruant, whome his lord seeth when he commeth, shall find so doing.

47 Verely I say vnto you, that he shall make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But and if that euill seruant shall say in his heart, My lord will be long a comming:

49 And so beginne to smite his fellowes, yea, and to cate and drinke with the drunken:

50 The same seruants lord shall come in a day when hee looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of:

51 And shall he w him in pieces, and giue him his portion with the hypocrites: \* there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

The xxv. Chapter.

1 The ten virgines. 14 The talents deliuered to the seruants. 31 And of the generall iudgement.

**T**hen shall the kingdome of heauen be likened vnto ten virgins, which when they had taken their lampes, went forth to meet the bridegrome.

2 But five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

3 They that were foolish, when they had taken their lampes, took none oyle with them:

4 But the wise took oyle in their vessels, with their lampes also.

5 While the bridegrome taried, they all slumbered and slept.

6 And euen at midnight there was a crye made, Behold, the bridegrome commeth, goe ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgines arose, and prepared their lampes.

8 So the foolish sayd vnto the wise, Giue vs of your oyle, for our lampes are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so, least there be not ynough for vs and you: but goe ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selues.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegrome came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was shut vp.

11 Afterward came also the other virgines, saying, Lord, Lord, open to vs.

12 But hee answered, and sayd, Verely I say vnto you, I know you not.

13 \* Watch therefore, for ye know not neither the day, nor yet the houre, wherein the sonne of man commeth.

14 \* Like wise, as when a certaine man taking his iourney into a straunge countrey, called his owne seruants, and deliuered vnto them his goods.

15 And vnto one he gaue five talents, to another two, and to another one, to euery man after his ability, and straightway tooke his iourney.

16 Then he that had receiued the five talents, went and occupied with the same, and made them other five talents.

17 And like wise he that had receiued two, he also gained other two.

18 But hee that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long season, the lord of those seruants commeth, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so hee that had receiued five talents, came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto mee five talents: behold, I haue gained besides them, five talents moe.

21 His lord sayd vnto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull seruant, thou hast bene faithfull ouer fewe things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

22 Hee also that had receiued two talents, came, and said, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto mee two talents: behold, I haue won two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said vnto him, Well done, good and faithfull seruant, thou hast bene faithfull ouer fewe things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had receiued the one ta-

Mat. 24. 43.  
Mar. 13. 35.

Luk. 19. 12.

lent, came, and saide, Lord, I kine to thee that thou art an hard maier, reaping tohere thou hast not sowed, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And therefore was I afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: for, there thou hast that thine is.

26 His Lord answered, and sayde vnto him, Thou euill and sloothful seruant, thou knewest that I reape where I sowed not, and gather where I haue not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to haue deliuered my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming should I haue receiued mine owne with vantage.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.

29 \* For vnto euery one that hath shall be giuen, and he shall haue abundance: but from him that hath not, shall be taken away, euen that which he hath.

30 And call the vnprofitable seruant \* into better darknesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 When the Sonne of man shall come in his glorie, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit vpon the throne of his glorie.

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and hee shall separate them one from another, as a shepheard diuideth his sheepe from the goates.

33 And hee shall set the sheepe on his right hand, but the goates on the left.

34 Then shall the King say vnto them which shall be on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my father, inherite the kingdome, which hath bene prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

35 \* For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me meate: I was thirskie, and ye gaue me drinke: I was a stranger, and ye tooke me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: \* I was sicke, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came vnto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when sawe we thee an hungred, and fed thee: or thirskie, and gaue thee drinke?

38 When sawe we thee a stranger, and tooke thee in: or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when sawe we thee sicke, or in prison, and came vnto thee?

40 And the King shall answer, and say vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, in as much as ye haue done it vnto one of the least of these my brethren, ye haue done it vnto me.

41 \* Then shall he say also vnto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into the euerlasting fire, which is prepared for the deuill and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me no meate: I was thirskie, and ye gaue me no drinke.

43 I was a stranger, and ye tooke me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sicke, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when sawe we thee an hungred, or a thirskie, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, and did not minister vnto thee?

45 They shall be answered them, saying, Verily I say vnto you, in as much as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

46 And these shall go away into euerlasting paine: but the righteous into life eternall.

The xxvj. Chapter.

1 Mary Magdalene anoineth Christ. 26 They eate the Easter lambe.

And it came to passe, when Jesus had finished al these thyngs, he said vnto his disciples,

2 \* See knowe that after two dayes is the feast of Pascheouer, and the sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 \* Then assembled together the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people, vnto the palace of the high Priest, which was called Caiaphas,

4 And held a counsell, that they might take Jesus subtilly, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast day, least there be an uproare among the people.

6 \* When Jesus was in Bethanie, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came vnto him a woman, hauing an alabaster bore of precious ointment, & powdered it on his head as he sate at the boord.

8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

9 This ointment might haue bene sold for much, and giuen to the poore.

10 When Jesus vnderstood that, he said vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

11 \* For ye haue the poore alwayes with you, but me ye haue not alwayes.

12 For in that this woman hath cast this ointment on my body, she did it to burie me.

13 Verily I say vnto you, whersoever this Gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.

14 \* Then one of the twelue, called Judas Iscariot, went vnto the chiefe Priests,

15 And said vnto them, What wil ye giue me, and I will deliuer him vnto you? And they appointed vnto him thirtie siluer pecces.

16 And from that time forth, he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 \* The first day of sweet bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying vnto him, Where wilt thou that we shall prepare for thee to eate the Pascheouer?

18 And he saide, Goe into the citie to such a man, and say vnto him, The master saith, My time is at hand, I make the Pascheouer at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them, and they made readie the Pascheouer.

20 \* When the euen was come, he sate downe with the twelue.

21 And as they did eate, he said, verily I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they being exceeding sorrowfull, began euery one of them to say vnto him, Lord, is it I?

23 Hee answered, and sayd, He that hath dipped his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The sonne of man truely goeth as it is writte of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the sonne of man is betrayed: It had bene good

Dan, 1. 1. iohn 5. 29.

The Gospel on the new Sunday after Easter, Mar. 14. luke 22. 1.

Iohn 11. 47

Mar. 14. iohn 11.

Deu. 15. 11

Mar. 14. luke 22. 4.

Mar. 14. luke 22.

Mon. luke 10. iohn 11.

Mat. 13. 12. mar. 4. 25.

Mat. 8. 12. and 22. 13.

Esay 58. 7. ezech. 18. 7.

Ecc. 7. 39.

Psal. 69. mar. 7. 23. luke 13. 23.



for that man if he had not bene borne.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered, and sayd, Master, Is it I? He sayd vnto him, Thou hadst said.

26 When they were eating, \* Jesus, when hee had taken the bread, and giuen thankes, hee brake it and gaue it to the disciples, and sayde, Take ye, eat ye, this is my body.

27 And when hee had taken the cup, & giuen thankes, he gaue it them, saying, Drink ye all of it:

28 For this is my blood of the new testament, that is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.

29 But I say vnto you, I will in no wise drinke henceforth of this fruite of the vine tree, vntill that day when I drinke it newe with you in my fathers kingdome.

30 And when they had praised God, they went out vnto the mount of Oliues.

31 \*Then sayth Jesus vnto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, \*I will smite the shepheard, & the sheepe of the flocke shalbe scatterd abroad.

32 But after I am risen againe, \* I will goe before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered, and sayde vnto him, Though all men shalbe offended because of thee, yet will I neuer be offended.

34 Jesus sayd vnto him, \* Verely I say vnto thee, that in this same night before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrise.

35 Peter sayde vnto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I by no maner of meanes deny thee. Like wise also said all the disciples.

36 \*Then commeth Jesus with them vnto a place called Bethlemane, & sayeth vnto the disciples, Sit ye here while I goe and pray sponder.

37 And when he had taken with him Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee, hee began to be sorrowfull and heauy.

38 Then said Jesus vnto them, My soule is exceeding heauie, euen vnto the death: tary yee here, and watch with me.

39 And when he had gone a litle further, he fell flatte on his face, praying, and saying, O my father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: neuertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And hee commeth vnto the disciples, and findeth them asleepe, & saith vnto Peter, what, could ye not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that yee enter not into temptation: The spirit in deede is willing, but the flesh is weake.

42 He went away againe the second time, and prayed, saying, O my father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drinke it, thy will be fulfilled.

43 And when he came, he findeth them asleepe againe: for their eyes were heauie.

44 And hee left them, and went againe and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then commeth he to his disciples, & sayth vnto them, Sleepe henceforth, & take your rest: behold, the houre is at hand, and the sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let vs be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 \* While he yet spake, loe, Judas one of the twelve came, and with him a great multitude with swordes and stauces from the chiefe priests and Elders of the people.

48 But he that betrayed him, gaue them a token, saying, whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And forthwith when hee came to Jesus, he sayd, Halle master: and kised him.

50 And Jesus said vnto him, friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and layde hands on Jesus, and tooke him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Jesus, stretched out his hand, & drew his sword, and after that he had striken a seruant of the hie priests, he smote off his eare.

52 Then sayd Jesus vnto him, Turne backe thy sword into his place: \* for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my father, and he shall cause to stand by me moze then twelue legions of angels?

54 But howe then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, \* that thus it must be?

55 In that same houre said Jesus to the multitudes, Ye be come out as it were vnto a thiefe with swordes and stauces so: to take me: I tate dayly with you teaching in the Temple, and yee tooke me not.

56 But all this was done that the scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. \* Then all the disciples hauing forsaken him, fled.

57 \* But they that had taken Jesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the Scribes and the Elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him a farre off, vnto the hie priests palace, and went in, and sate with the seruants to see the end.

59 \* The chiefe priests and elders, and all the counsell, sought false witnesse against Jesus, to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, when many false witness came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witness,

61 And sayd, This I saw sayd, \* I am able to destroy the Temple of God, and to builde it in thre dayes.

62 And the chiefe priest arose, and sayd vnto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is that which these witness against thee?

63 But Jesus helde his peace. And the chiefe priest answered, and said vnto him, I charge thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs whether thou be Christ the sonne of God?

64 Jesus sayeth vnto him, Thou hast sayde: neuertheless, I say vnto you, \* Hereafter shall ye see the sonne of man sitting on the right hand of the power of God, and coming in the clouds of the shie.

65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy: what neede we of any moe witness? Behold, now yee haue heard his blasphemy.

66 What thinke ye? They answered and said, He is worthy to die.

67 \* Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him with stices, and other smote him on the face with the palme of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophecie vnto vs, O Christ, who is he thae smote thee?

69 \* Peter sate without in the palace: And a damosel came vnto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

70 But he denped before them all, saying, I wote not what thou sayest.

Gene. 9. 6. apo. 13. 13.

Esa. 53. 10.

Lam. 4. 20. mat. 26. 31.

Mar. 4. 53. luke 22. 54. ioh. 18. 14.

Mar. 14. 55.

Iohn 8. 19.

Mat. 16. 27. rom. 14. 10. 1. thes. 4. 14

Eisa. 50. 6.

Mar. 14. 66. luke 22. 55. ioh. 18. 25.

Cor. 11.

14. 27. 16. 30. 13. 7.

14. 28. 6. 7.

3. 38.

4. 31. 3. 39.

14. 31. 14. 7. 13. 7.

71 When he was gone out into the porch, another wench sawe him, and said vnto them that were there, This fellow was also with Iesus of Nazareth.

72 And againe he denied with an othe, I doe not knowe the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou art euen one of them: for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then beganne he to curse and to sweare, saying, I knowe not the man. And immediatly the cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembered the words of Iesu, which sayde vnto him, Before the cocke crowe, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

The xxvij. Chapter.

2 Christ is deliuered vnto Pilate. 5 Iudas hangeth himselfe.

When the morning was come, \* all the chiefe priests and Elders of the people helde a counsell against Iesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they ledde him away, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the deputie.

3 Then Iudas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himselfe, and brought againe the thirtie siluer pieces to the chiefe priests and elders.

4 Saying, I haue sinned, in that I haue betrayed the innocent blood. And they sayde, what is that to vs? see thou to that.

5 And when he had cast downe the pieces of siluer in the temple, he departed, \* and went his way, and hanged himselfe.

6 And the chiefe priests tooke the siluer peeces, and sayd, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasure, because it is the price of blood.

7 And when they had taken counsell, they bought with them the potters felde, to burie strangers in.

8 wherfore that field was called, \* The field of blood vnto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremie the Prophet, saying, \* And they tooke the thirtie siluer peeces, the price of him that was valued, whome they bought of the children of Israel:

10 And gaue them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 Iesus stood before the deputie. & the deputie asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jewes? Iesus sayth vnto him, Thou sayest.

12 \* And when he was accused of the chiefe priests and elders, he answered nothing.

13 When sayeth Pilate vnto him, Hearst thou not how many things they witness against thee?

14 And he answered him to neuer a word: in so much that the deputy marvelled greatly.

15 \* At that least the deputie was woont to let loose vnto the people a prisoner, whome they would.

16 He had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate sayd vnto them, Whether will ye that I give loose vnto you Barabbas, or Iesus, which is called Christ?

18 for he knewe that for enuie they had deliuered him.

19 When he was set downe on the iudgement seate, his wife sent vnto him, saying, Haue thou nothing to doe with that iust man: for I haue suffered many things this day in a dreame because of him.

20 \* But the chiefe priests and elders perswaded the people that they should aske Barabbas, and destroy Iesus.

21 The deputie answered, and sayde vnto them, Whether of the twaine will ye that I let loose vnto you? They sayd, Barabbas.

22 Pilate sayde vnto them, what shall I doe then with Iesus, which is called Christ? They all sayd vnto him, Let him be crucified.

23 The deputie sayd, what euill hath hee done? But they cryed exceedingly, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 When Pilate sawe that he could perswade nothing, but that more businesse was made, hee tooke water, and washed his handes before the people, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this iust person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and sayd, His blood be on vs, and on our children.

26 Then let he Barabbas loose vnto them, and when he had scourged Iesus, hee deliuered him to be crucified.

27 \* Then the souldiers of the deputie, when they had taken Iesus into the common hall, gathered vnto him all the band of souldiers.

28 And when they had stripped him, they put on him a scarlet robe:

29 And when they had platted a crowne of thornes, they put it vpon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and when they had bowed the knee before him, they mocked him, saying, Haile king of the Jewes.

30 And when they had spitte vpon him, they tooke the reed, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe off him, and put his owne raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 \* And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his crosse.

33 \* And when they were come vnto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,

34 They gaue him vineger to drinke, mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drinke.

35 \* When they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, \* They parted my garments among them, and vpon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 And sitting downe, they watched him there:

37 And set by ouer his head, his accusation written, THIS IS IESVS, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

38 Then are there two thieves crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 They that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, \* Thou that destroyest the temple, and buidest it in three dayes, saue thy selfe: If thou be the sonne of God, come downe from the crosse.

Mar. 15. 1. luke 22. 66. iohn 17. 22.

Or, siluerlings.

Ac. 1. 18.

Ac. 1. 19.

Zach. 11. 15

Mar. 15. 3.

Mar. 15. 6. luke 23. 17.

Mar. 15. 11. luke 23. 17. iohn 18. 40. act. 3. 14.

Mar. 15. 16. iohn 19. 4.

Mar. 15. 20. luke 23. 17.

Mar. 15. 28. luke 23. 33. ioh. 19. 12.

Mar. 15. 28. luke 23. 33. ioh. 19. 12.

Mar. 15. 28. luke 23. 33. ioh. 19. 12.

John 19. 12.

41 Like wise also the high Priests mocking him, with the Scribes and Elders, sayd,  
 42 He saith other, himselfe can he not saue: If he be the king of Israel, let him now come downe from the crosse, and we will beleue him.  
 43 \* Per hath trusted in God, let him deliuer himselfe if he will haue him: for hee sayd, I am the sonne of God.  
 44 The theeues also which were crucified with him, call the same in his teeth.  
 45 From the sixth houre was their darknes ouer all the land, vnto the ninth houre.  
 46 And about the ninth houre, Iesus cryed with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, Lama sabachthani, that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?  
 47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, sayd, This man calleth for Elias.  
 48 And straight way one of them ranne, \* and tooke a sponge, and when he had filled it full of vineger, & put it on a reed, he gaue him to drinke.  
 49 The rest sayde, Let be, let vs see whether Elias will come to saue him.  
 50 Iesus, when hee had cryed againe with a loud voice, yeclded by the ghost.  
 51 \* And behold, the baile of the temple was rent in two parts, from the top to the bottoine, and the earth did quake, and the stones rent.  
 52 And graues were opened, and many bodies of saints which slept, arose,  
 53 And after that they were come out of the graues after his resurrection, came into the holy citie, and appeared vnto many.  
 54 When the Centurion, and they that were with him watching Iesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the son of God.  
 55 And many women were there (beholding him afarre off) which followed Iesus from Galilee, ministring vnto him.  
 56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Ioses, and the mother of Zebedees children.  
 57 \* When the Euen was come, there came a rich man from the citie of Arimathea, named Ioseph, which also himselfe was Iesus disciple.  
 58 He went to Pilate, and begged the bodie of Iesus: then Pilate commaunded the body to be deliuered.  
 59 And when Ioseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,  
 60 And layd it in his new tombe which hee had hewen out in the rocke: and when hee had rolled a great stone to the doore of the sepulchre, he departed.  
 61 And there was Mary Magdalene, & the other Mary, sitting ouer against the sepulchre.  
 62 The next day that followed the day of preparing, the high Priests and Pharises came together vnto Pilate,  
 63 Saying, Sir, we remember that this deceiver said while hee was yet aliue, After three dayes I will rise againe.  
 64 Command therefore, that the sepulchre be made sure vntill the third day, leaſt his disciples come by night, and steale him away, and say vnto the people, He is risen from the dead: and the last error shall be worse then the first.  
 65 Pilate said vnto them, Ye haue the watch,

goe your way, make it as sure as ye know.  
 66 So they went, and when they had sealed by the stone, they made the sepulchre sure with the watch.

The xxviii. Chapter.

2 The resurrection of Christ. 12 The high Priests giue the souldiers money, to say that Christ was stolen out of his grave.

**I**n the latter \* end of the Sabbath day, which daowneth the first day of the weeke, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary to see the sepulchre.

2 And behold, there was a great earthquake, for the Angel of the Lorde descended from heauen, and came and rolled backe the stone from the doore, and sat vpon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for feare of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 The Angel answered, and sayde vnto the women, feare ye not: for I know that ye seek Iesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here, he is risen, as he said, Come, see the place where that the Lorde was laid,

7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold, hee goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: loe, I haue told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with feare and great ioy, and did run, to bring his disciples word.

9 And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Iesus met them, saying, All haile. And they came, and helde him by the teete, and worshipped him.

10 Then sayde Iesus vnto them, Be not afraid: goe tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 When they were gone, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed vnto the high Priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsell, they gaue large money vnto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say yee, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the deputies eares, wee will perswade him, and make you carelesse.

15 So they, when they had taken the money, did as they were taught. And this saying was noyed among the Jewes vntill this day.

16 Then the eleuen disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Iesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Iesus came, and spake vnto them, saying, All power is giuen vnto me in heauen and in earth.

19 \* Goe yee therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to obserue all things, whatsoever I haue commaunded you: and loe, I am with you alway, euen vnto the ende of the world.

Mark. 16. 1. Ioh. 20. 11.

Mar. 16. 7

Here endeth the Gospell by Saint Matthew.

# A Table for the better vnderstanding of the xxvj. Chapter of S. Matthewe, the xiiij. of S. Marke, the xxij. of S. Luke, and the xix. of Saint Iohn.

|                             |                                     |  |
|-----------------------------|-------------------------------------|--|
| The beginning of the dayes, | According to the Iewes reckoning.   | The day of twentie and foure houres comprizing the night, beginneth the euening at Sunne set, and endeth the next day at Sunne set.      |
|                             | According to the Romanes reckoning. | The day of twentie and foure houres comprizing the night, beginneth at Sunne rising, and continueth vntill the next day at Sunne rising. |
|                             | According to our reckoning.         | The day of twentie and foure houres comprizing the night, beginneth at midnight, and endeth the next day at the same hour at midnight.   |

|                        |                  |  |   |  |   |  |  |                              |                                      |
|------------------------|------------------|--|---|--|---|--|--|------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| The names of the dayes | after the Iewes. | The first day of the Sabbath, or of the weeke. | The second day of the Sabbath, or of the weeke. | The third day of the Sabbath, or of the weeke. | The fourth day of the Sabbath, or of the weeke. | The fifth day of the Sabbath, or of the weeke. | The sixth day of the Sabbath, or of the weeke. | The Sabbath, or day of rest. | The first of the Sabbath, as before. |
|                        | after vs.        | Sunday.  | Munday.   | Tuesday.                                       | Wednesday.                                      | Thursday.                                      | Friday.  | Saturday.                    | Sunday, as before.                   |

|  |   |                                   |                                 |                             |   |  |  |  |
|--|---|-----------------------------------|---------------------------------|-----------------------------|---|--|--|--|
|  | 10.   | 11.                               | 12.                             | 13.                         | 14.   | 15.  | 16.  | 17.  |
| Certaine dayes of the moneth of March, in the yere that Iesus Christ suffered. | The entering of Iesus Christ on the Assc Colt, with the three assc into Hierusalem. | The Figtree cursed, and withered. | The dying with Simon the Leper. | Iesus Christ sold by Iudas. | The preparation of the Pasche, according to the Lawe. | The preparation of the Pasche, according to the Iewes. | The day of the feast of the Pasche, according to the tradition of the Iewes. | Iesus riseth againe on the Sunday before the weeke of the day. |



We haue in this description conferred the vse and manner of the celebration of Easter that the Iewes held, with that which we vse to reckon and beginne at, and also to name the dayes of the weeke, & haue added thereto certaine dayes of the moneth of March, in the yere that Iesus Christ suffered, to declare the vnderstanding of the sayd difficultie. Wherem there is to be noted, that the Lord Iesus celebrated not the Pascheouer the same day that the Iewes did: but that he which came not to breake the Lawe, but to fulfill the Law in every point, ate the Lambe with his disciples at the time ordeined by the Law. Exod. 12. which is the foureteenty day of the first moneth (that is to say, March) in the afternoone, on the which began the sayd feast: which fell this yere on the Friday, the Euen of the Sabbath or day of rest. On the which day, he which was the true Lambe was offered, to the end that the truth might agree with the figure: but the Iewes celebrated the sayd Pascheouer the day following at Euen after Sunne set, Iesus Christ being in the graue: for that by tradition of their predecessors, the sayd feast which fell on the Friday, according to the Lawe, was deferred to the next day, which was the day of their weekly Sabbath, because they would not keepe two feasts together: for this feast day they called the great Sabbath, Iohn 19. and also because (as enemies of the truth) they would seeke all meanes possible to keepe him from being knowne for the Messias.

|   |  |   |  |
|---|--|---|--|
| The disciples prepare the Lambe which Iesus Christ ate with them after Euen: the same day of which Euen, began the feast. | Iesus hauing eaten the Lambe with his disciples, instituted the Sacrament of the Supper, as Iesus was killed by Iudas, is crucified, dead, and buried. | Iesus Christ resteth in the graue all this day. | The women carry ointments, and went early in the morning to the graue. |
|---|--|---|--|

Here is also to be noted, that where the eating of the Lambe, the institution of the Sacrament, with the residue before mentioned, is referred to Thursday and Friday: If ye reckon according to the Iewes account, who begin their Friday night on Thursday after Sunne set, and continueth that night and day vntill the next day after Sunne set, ye shall find that Christ did eat the Paschal Lambe, instituted the Sacrament of his body and blood, was killed by Iudas, and was crucified, dead, and buried on Friday. But if ye reckon after our vse, then Christ did eat the Paschal Lambe, instituted the Sacrament of his body and blood, and was killed of Iudas on Thursday, but was crucified, dead, and buried on Friday.



# The Gospel by S. Marke.

## The first Chapter.

2 The office of Iohn Baptist. 9 The Baptisme of Christ, 13 his fasting, 14 and preaching.

**I**n the beginning of the Gospel of Jesus Christ, the Sonne of God,

2 As it hath bene written in the Prophets, \* Beholde, I sende my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 \* A voyce of him that cryeth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, and make his paths straight.

4 \* Iohn was baptizing in the wilderness, and preaching the baptisme of repentance for the remission of finnes.

5 \* And all the land of Iury, and they of Hierusalem, went out vnto him, and were all baptizd of him in the riuer of Iordane, confessing their finnes.

6 Iohn was clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a skinne about his loynes: \* and he did eate locusts and wilde honny,

7 \* And preached, saying, Hee that is stronger then I, cometh after mee, whose shoote latchet I am not worthy to soupe downe, and vnloose.

8 I haue baptizd you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 \* And it came to passe in those dayes, that Jesus came from Nazareth a citie of Galilee, \* and was baptizd of Iohn in Iordane.

10 And alsoone as he was come by out of the water, he saw heauen open, and the Spirit descending vpon him like a Doue.

11 And there came a voyce from heauen, Thou art my deare Sonne, in whom I am wel pleased.

12 \* And immediatly the Spirit driueth him into wilderness.

13 And he was there in the wilderness fourtie dayes teimpted of Satan, and was with the wilde beastes, and the Angels ministred vnto him.

14 After that Iohn was deliuered to prison, \* Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospel of the kingdome of God.

15 And saying, The time is come, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye, and beleeue the Gospel.

16 \* As he walked by the Sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting nets into the Sea (for they were fishers.)

17 And Jesus said vnto them, Follow mee, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when hee had gone a little further thence, hee sawe James the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, which also were in the

ship mending their nets.

20 And anon hee called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired seruants, and followed him.

21 \* And they came into Capernaum, and straightway on the Sabbath dayes, hee entred into the Synagogue, and taught.

22 \* And they were astonied at his learning: for hee taught them as one that had authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

23 \* And there was in their Synagogue, a man vexed with an vnclene spirit, and he cried aloud,

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue wee to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee what thou art, euen that holy One of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Holde thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the vnclene spirit had torne him, and cried with a lowde voyce, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they demanded one of another among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authoritie commandeth he the foule spirits, and they doe obey him.

28 And immediatly his fame spread abroad throughout all the region bordering on Galilee.

29 \* And forthwith, when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon, and Andrewe, with James and Iohn.

30 But Simons wifes mother lay sicke of a feuer: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And hee came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her by: and immediatly the feuer forsooke her, and she ministred vnto them.

32 And at Euen, when the Sunne was downe, they brought vnto him all that were diseased, and them that were vexed with devils:

33 And all the citie was gathered together at the dooze.

34 And hee healed many that were sicke of diuers diseases, and cast out many devils, and suffered not the devils to speake, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning very early before day, Jesus when hee was risen vp, went out, and departed into a solitarie place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him:

37 And when they had found him, they saide vnto him, All men seeke for thee.

38 And he said vnto them, Let vs goe into the next townes, that I may preach there also: for therefore am I come.

39 And he preached in their Synagogues, in all Galilee, and cast the devils out.

40 \* And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling downe to him, & saying vnto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

Matth. 4. 23. luke 4. 31.

Matth. 7. 28. luke 4. 32.

Luke 4. 32.

Matth. 8. 14. luke 4. 32.

Matth. 8. 2. luke 5. 12.

a. 3. 1.

40. 3.

1. 15.

34.

3. 4.

h. 3. 5.

11. 22.

3. 12.

3. 16.

1. 27.

1. 5.

3. 14.

3. 22.

1. 33.

th. 4. 1.

4. 1.

4. 12.

24. 14.

24. 43.

th. 4. 18.

5. 2.

41 And Iesus, hauing compassion on him, when he had put too:th his hand, touched him, and saith vnto him, I will be thou cleane.

42 And as soone as he had spokn, immediatly the leprosie departed from him, and he was made cleane.

43 And after he had giuen him a strait commandement, he sent him a way forth with:

44 And saith vnto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but get thee hence, shew thy selfe to the Priest, \* and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a witnes vnto them.

45 \* But he, as soone as he was departed, beganne openly to declare many things, and to publish this rumour: insomuch, that Iesus could no more openly enter into the citie, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from euery quarter.

The ij. Chapter.

3 He healeth the man of the pallsie, 14 and calleth Leui the Customer.

**A**fter a few dayes also, \* he entered into Capernaum againe, and it was noyded that hee was in the house.

2 And anon many were gathered together, insomuch that now there was no reome to receiue them, no not so much as about the doore: and he preached the word of the Gospel vnto them.

3 And they come vnto him, bringing one sick of the pallsie, which was borne of foure men.

4 And when they could not come nigh vnto him for plesse, they vncouered the rooffe of the house that he was in: and when they had broken vp the rooffe, they do with cords let downe the bed wherein the sicke of the pallsie lay.

5 When Iesus saw their faith, he said vnto the sicke of the pallsie, Sonne, thy sinnes be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doeth he thus speake blasphemies? who can forgive sinnes but God onely?

8 And immediatly, when Iesus perceived in his spirit that they so reason within themselves, he saith vnto them, Why reason ye such things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the pallsie, Thy sinnes be forgiven thee: or to say, Arise, take vp thy bed and walke?

10 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power in earth to forgive sinnes, (He saith to the sicke of the pallsie,)

11 I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and get thee hence into thine house.

12 And immediatly he arose, tooke vp the bed, and went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We neuer saw it on this fashion.

13 \* And he went againe by the Sea side, and all the people resorted vnto him, and hee taught them.

14 And as Iesus passed by, He saw Leui the soane of Alphaee sitting at the receite of Custome, and said vnto him, Follow me. And he arose, and folloved him.

15 And it came to passe, that when Iesus sat at meate in his house, many Publicanes and

sinners fate also together at meate with Iesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharisees sawe him eat with Publicanes and sinners, they said vnto his Disciples, How is it that he eateth and dzinketh with Publicanes and sinners?

17 When Iesus heard that, hee sayeth vnto them, They that be whole, haue no neede of the Physicion, but they that are sicke: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 \* And the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees did fast: and they come and say vnto him, Why doe the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy Disciples fast not?

19 And Iesus saide vnto them, Can the children of the Bride-chamber fast, while the Bridegrome is with them? As long as they haue the Bridegrome with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the Bridegrome shall be taken a way from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also seweth a piece of newe cloth vnto an olde garment: other wayes, his newe piece taketh away somewhat from the olde garment, and so the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into olde vessels, else the new wine doth burst the vessels, and the wine runneth out, and the vessels will be marred: But new wine must be put into new vessels.

23 \* And it came to passe, that hee went thorow the corne fields on the Sabbath dayes, and his Disciples began by the way to plucke the eares of corne.

24 And the Pharisees said vnto him, Behold, why do they on the Sabbath dayes that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said vnto them, \* Haue yee neuer read what Dauid did, when hee had neede, and was an hungred, both hee, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high Priest, and did eate the Shew-bread, \* which is not lawfull to eate but for the Priests, and gaue also to them which were with him?

27 And he said vnto them, The Sabbath was made for man, & not man for the Sabbath.

28 Therefore is the Sonne of man Lord also of the Sabbath.

The iij. Chapter.

1 He helpeth the man with the dried hand, 14 and chooseth his Apostles.

**A**fter \* he entered againe into the Synagogue, and a man was there which had a withered hand:

2 And they watched him, whether hee would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuse him.

3 And he sayd vnto the man which had the withered hand, Arise, and stand in the midd.

4 And hee sayeth vnto them, Is it lawfull to doe good on the Sabbath dayes, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to kill? But they holde their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, mourning for the hardnesse of their hearts, hee saith vnto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And hee stretched it out: and

Leuit. 14. 4. luke 5. 12.

March. 9. 1.

Marke 9. 1.

Iohn 14. 4. clai. 43. 15.

Matth. 9. 9. luke 5. 27.

1. Tim. 1. 12 mat. 9. 1 luke 5. 33.

Mar. 12. 1. luke 6. 1.

1. Reg. 21. 6.

Exo. 29. 31 leuit. 8. 31

Mat. 12. 9 luke 6. 6

his hand was restored as whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees departed, and straightway gathered a counsell with the Herodians against him, that they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus auoyded with his disciples, to the Sea: and a great multitude followed him from Galilee, and from Iury,

8 And from Hierusalem, and from Idumea, and from the region which is beyond Iordane, and they that dwelt about Tyze and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what things he did, came vnto him.

9 And Jesus commanded his disciples that a ship should wait on him, because of the people, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many, in so much that they pressed vpon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And the vncleane spirits, when they saw him, they fell downe before him at his feet, and cried, saying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And hee straitly charged them, that they should not make him kno wen.

13 \* And hee goeth by into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whom hee would: and they came vnto him.

14 And he ordeined twelue, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach:

15 And that they might haue power to heale sicknesses, and to cast out deuils.

16 And he gaue vnto Simon to name Peter.

17 And he called James the sonne of Zebedee, and John James brother (and gaue them names, Boanerges, which is to say, The sonnes of thunder.)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the sonne of Alphee, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Chanaanite,

19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they come into an house.

20 And the people commeth together againe, so that they could not so much as eate bread.

21 And when they that belonged vnto him, heard of it, they went out to lay hands vpon him, for they said, He is made.

22 And the Scribes which came downe from Hierusalem, sayde, \* Hee hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the deuils, calleth hee out deuils.

23 And when he had called them vnto him, he said vnto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a realme be diuided against it selfe, that realme cannot endure.

25 And if a house be diuided against it selfe, that house cannot continue.

26 And if Satan make insurrection against himselfe, and be diuided, he cannot continue, but hath an ende.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and take away his goods, except he will first binde the strong man, and then will spoyle his house.

28 \* Verely I say vnto you, All finnes shalbe forgiven vnto the children of men, and blasphemies, where withsoeuer they shall blaspheme:

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath neuer forgiveness, but is in danger of eternall damnation.

30 For they said, He hath an vncleane spirit.

31 \* There came his mother, and his brethren, and standing without, sent vnto him, calling him.

32 And the people sate about him, and saide vnto him, Beholde, thy mother, and thy brethren, and thy sisters seeke for thee without.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And when he had looked round about on them which sate about him, he said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For who so euer shall doe the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, & mother.

The iij. Chapter.

3 The parable of the Sower. 37 Christ stilleth the tempest of the Sea, which obeyeth him.

**A**nd hee began againe to teach by the Sea side: and there gathered vnto him much people, so that hee entred into a ship, and sate in the Sea: and all the people were by the Sea side on the shore.

2 And hee taught them many things by parables, and said vnto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a sower to sowe:

4 And it fortuned as he sowed, that some fell by the wayes side: and the foules of the aire came, and deuoured it by.

5 Some fell on stonie ground, where it had not much earth: and immediatly it sprang by, because it had no depth of earth.

6 But as soone as the Sunne was by, it caught heate, and because it had no roote, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes grewe by, and choked it, and it gaue no fruit.

8 And some fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruite that sprang by, & grewe, and brought forth some thirtie, and some firtie, and some an hundred.

9 And he said vnto them, He that hath cares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when hee was alone, they that were about him, with the twelue, asked of him the parable.

11 And he sayd vnto them, Vnto you it is giuen to knowe the mysterie of the kingdome of God: but vnto them that are without, al things are done by parables,

12 \* That when they see, they may see, and not discern: and when they heare, they may heare, and not vnderstand, least at any time they should turne, and their finnes should be forgiven them.

13 And hee saide vnto them, Knowe yee not this parable? And howe then will yee know all parables?

14 The Sower soweth the word.

15 And they that receiued seed by the way side, are those where the word is sown, but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediatly, and taketh away the worde that was sown in their hearts.

16 And likewise they that receiue seede into the stonie ground, are they, which when they haue heard the worde, at once receiue it with gladnesse:

Mat. 12. 46. luke 8. 19.

Mat. 13. 1. luke 8. 4.

Esay 69. mat. 13. 14. luke 8. 10. ioh. 12. 40. act. 28. 26. rom. 11. 8.

10.1. 1. 9.34 10.14 11.14 13.38 14.10 15.16

17 Yet haue no root in themselves, and so endure but a time : and anon when trouble and persecution ariseth for the words sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And those bee they that receiue seede among thornes : and they are such as heare the word,

19 And the cares of the world, \* and the deceitfulness of riches, & the lusts of other things entring in, choke the word, and it is made unfruitfull.

20 And they which receiued seede into good ground, are such as heare the word, and receiue it, so that one cometh forth thirty, some sixty, some an hundred.

21 And hee saide vnto them, \* Is the candle lighted to bee put vnder a bushell, or vnder the table: and not to be put on a candlesticke?

22 \* For there is nothing so priuie, that shall not be opened: neither hath it bene so secret, but that it shall come abroad.

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

24 And he said vnto them, Take heed what ye heare: \* with what measure yee mete, with the same shall it be measured to you againe: And vnto you that heare, shall more be giuen.

25 \* For vnto him that hath, shall it be giuen: and from him that hath not, shall be taken away, euen that which he hath.

26 And hee sayde, So is the kingdome of God, euen as if a man should sowe seede in the ground,

27 And should sleepe, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow vp, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruite of her selfe, first the blade, then the eare, after that the full cometh in the eare.

29 But when the fruite is brought forth, anon he thrusteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 And hee saide, \* wherunto shall we liken the kingdome of God? Or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 It is like a graine of mustard seed: which when it is sown in the earth, is lesse then all seedes that be in the earth:

32 And when it is sown, it groweth vp, and is greater then all herbes, and beareth great branches, so that the fowles of the aire may make their nestes vnder the shadow of it.

33 \* And with many such parables preached he the word vnto them, as they were able to heare it.

34 But without parable spake hee not vnto them: but when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

35 \* And the same day when the Euen was come, he saith vnto them, Let vs passe ouer vnto the other side.

36 And they left the people, and tooke him, euen as he was in the ship, and there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storme of winde, and the waues dashed into the shippe, so that it was now full.

38 And hee was in the sterne asleepe on a pillow: and they awake him, and say vnto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the winde, and

saide vnto the Sea, Peace, and be still: and the winde ceased, and there followed a great calme.

40 And he said vnto them, Why are ye fearefull? How is it that ye haue no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and saide one to another, Who is this, that both the winde and the sea obey him?

The v. Chapter.

8 Christ deliuereth the possessed from the vnclane spirit, 25 and the woman from the bloody issue.

And they came ouer vnto the other side of the Sea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him from among the tombes, a man possessed of an vnclane spirit,

3 which had his abiding among the tombes, and no man coulde binde him, no not with chaines:

4 Because that hee had bene often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines broken in pieces: neither coulde any man tame him.

5 And alwayes, night and day, he was in the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying, and all to cutting himselfe with stones.

6 But when hee had spied Iesus afarre off, he ranne, and worshipped him,

7 And cryed with a loude voyce, and sayde, what haue I to do with thee, Iesus, thou sonne of the most highest God? I require thee in the Name of God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For hee saide vnto him, Come out of the man, thou soule spirit.)

9 And he asked him, what is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he praied him instantly that he would not send them away out of the countrey.

11 But there was there nigh vnto the mountaines, a great heard of swine, feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send vs into the swine, that wee may enter in to them.

13 And anon Iesus gaue them leaue. And the vnclane spirits went out, and entred into the swine, and the heard ranne headlong into the sea (they were about two thousand) and were choked in the sea.

14 And the swineherds fled, and tolde it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went out for to see what was done:

15 And they come to Iesus, and see him that was hered with the feend, and had the Legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

16 And they that sawe it, tolde them howe it came to passe to him that was possessed with the deuill, and also of the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, hee that had bene possessed with the deuill praied him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Iesus suffered him not, but saith vnto him, Goe home to thy friends, and shew them howe great things the Lord hath done for thee, and had compassion on thee.

1. Tim. 6. 17.

Matth. 5. 15, Luke 8. 16, and 11. 33. Matth. 10. 26, Luke 8. 17, and 12. 2.

Matth. 7. 2. Luke 6. 38.

Matth. 13. 12, and 25. 35, Luke 8. 18, and 19. 26.

Matth. 13. 31, Luke 12. 19.

Matth. 13. 34.

Matth. 8. 23, Luke 8. 22.

Matth. 8. Luke 8. 26.



20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did maruaile.

21 And when Jesus was come ouer againe by ship into the other side, much people gathered vnto him, and he was nigh vnto the sea.

22 And behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue. Jairus by name: & when he saw him, he fell downe at his feete,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My yong daughter lieth at point of death, I pray thee come and lay thy hands on her that she may bee safe, and she shall liue.

24 And Iesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And there was a certaine woman, which had bene diseased of an issue of blood twelue yeeres,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and felt none amendement at all, but rather the worse.

27 When she had heard of Jesus, she came in the preece behind him, & touched his garment.

28 For he said, If I may but touch his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried by: and she felt in her body that shee was healed of the plague.

30 And Jesus immediatly knowing in himselfe that vertue proceeded from him, turned him about in the preece, and sayd, who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples sayde vnto him, Thou seeest the people thrust thee, and askest thou, who did touch me?

32 And he looked round about, for to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing, and trembling, knowing what was done within her, came and fel down before him, and told him all the trueth.

34 And he sayd vnto her, Daughter, thy faith hath saued thee, go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogues house, certaine which sayd, Thy daughter is dead, why diseasest thou the master any further?

36 As soone as Jesus heard the worde that was spoken, he sayth vnto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleue.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, saue Peter, and James, and John, the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, & seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he sayth vnto them, why make ye this adoe, and weepe? the damosell is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn: but hee, after that he had put them all out, taketh the father and the mother of the Damosell, and them that were with him: and entreteth in where the Damosell lay.

41 And when hee had taken the Damosell by the hand, he sayth vnto her, Talicha cumi, which is, being interpreted, Damosell (I say vnto thee) arise.

42 And straightway the Damosell arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelue yeeres: and they were adomed out of measure.

43 And hee charged them straitly that no man should know of it: and commanded to giue her meate.

The vj. Chapter.

Of Christs doings and estimation in his owne countrey.



And he departed thence, and came into his owne countrey, and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the Sabboth day was come, he beganne to teach in the synagogue: And many hearing him, were astonished, saying, from whence hath hee these things? And what wisdom is this that is giuen vnto him, and such mighty workes that are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, Maries sonne, the brother of James and Ioses, and of Juda and Simon? And are not his sisters here with vs? And they were offended at him.

4 Jesus said vnto them, A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne countrey, and among his owne kinne, and in his owne house.

5 And he could there doe no mighty worke: but layd his hands vpon a fewe sicke folke, and healed them:

6 And he marvelled because of their vnbeleefe. And he went about by the villages that lay on euery side, teaching.

7 And he calleth the twelue, and began to send them forth, two and two, and gaue them power against vncleane spirits.

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing in their iourney, saue a staffe: onely: no scrip, no bread, no money in their purse:

9 But should be shodded with sandals: and that they should not put on two coates.

10 And he sayd vnto them, wheresoeuer ye enter into an house, there abide till pee depart thence.

11 And whosoever shall not receiue you, nor heare you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust that is vnder your feete, for a witnesse against them: I say verely vnto you, it shall be easier for the Sodomites and the Gomozreans in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.

12 And they went out, and preached, that men should repent:

13 And they cast out many deuils, and anointed many that were sicke, with oyle, and healed them.

14 And king Herod heard of him, (for his name was spred abroad:) and he sayd that John Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty workes do shew forth themselves in him.

15 Other said, That it is Elias. Some said, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 But when Herod had heard of him, hee sayd, It is John, whom I beheaded, he is risen from death.

17 For Herod himselfe had sent forth || and laid hands vpon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife, because he had married her.

18 For John said vnto Herod, It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias layd waite for him, and would haue killed him, but she could not.

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a iust man, and an holy, and gaue him reue-

l. 9. 18. c. 8. 41.

Mat. 13. 54. Luke 4. 16.

John 4. 44.

Mat. 9. 35. Luke 13. 22. Mat. 10. 1. Luke 9. 1.

They may take a staffe for their staffe, and not to de- fend them- selves, as in Acts 12. 8.

Mat. 10. 14. Luke 9. 5. Acts 13. 51. and 18. 6.

James 5. 14.

Mat. 14. 1. Luke 9. 7.

Luke 3. 16

His ser- uants.

Leu. 18. 16

rence: and when hee heard him, hee did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a conuenient day was come, that Herod on his birth day made a supper to the lords, high captaines, and chiefe estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the same Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herode, and them that sate at boord also, the king sayd vnto the Damosel, Aske of me, whatsoeuer thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

23 And he swaue vnto her, whatsoeuer thou shalt aske of me, I wil giue it thee, euen vnto the one halfe of my kingdome.

24 And she went forth, and sayd vnto her mother, What shall I aske? She sayd, John Baptists head.

25 And shee came in straight way with haste vnto the king, and asked, saying, I wil that thou giue me by and by in a charger, the head of John Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding soze, howbeit for his oaths sake, and for their sakes which sate at supper also, he would not cast her off.

27 And immediately the king sent the hangman, and commanded his head to be brought in, and he went and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the Damosel, and the Damosel gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard of it, they came & tooke vp his body, and layd it in a tombe,

30 \* And the Apostles gathered themselues together vnto Iesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he sayd vnto them, Come ye alone out of the way into the wilderness, and rest a while, for there were many commers and goers, and they had no leasure so much as to eate.

32 \* And they departed by ship out of the way into a desert place.

33 And the people spied them when they departed, and many knew him, and ranne afoote thither out of all cities, and came thither before them, and came together vnto him.

34 \* And Iesus when he came out, saw much people, and had compassion on them, because they were like sheepe not hauing a shepheard: and he began to teach them many things.

35 \* And when the day was now farre spent, his disciples come vnto him, saying, This is a desert place, and now the time is farre passed:

36 Let them depart, that they may goe into the countrey round about, and into the billages, and buy them bread: for they haue nothing to eate.

37 He answered, and said vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they say vnto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread, and giue them to eate?

38 Hee sayth vnto them, Howe many loaves haue ye? goe and looke. \* And when they had searched, they say, fise, and two fishes.

39 And hee commanded them to make them all sitte downe by companies vpon the greene grasse.

40 And they sate downe, here a rowe, and there a rowe, by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when hee had taken the fise loaves, and the two fishes, and looked vp to heauen, hee blessed, and brake the loaves, and gaue them to

his disciples to set before them: and the two fishes diuided he among them all.

42 And they did eate, and were satisfied.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eate the loaves, were about fise thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to goe into the ship, and to goe ouer the sea before vnto Bethsaida, while he should send a way the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, hee departed into a mountaine to pray.

47 \* And when Euen was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And hee sawe them troubled in rowing (for the winde was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night, hee cometh vnto them, walking vpon the sea, and would haue passed by them.

49 But when they sawe him walking vpon the sea, they supposed it had bene a spirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all saw him, & were troubled,) and anon he talked with them, and sayth vnto them, Be of good cheare, It is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went vp vnto them into the ship, and the winde ceased, and they were soze amazed in themselues beyond measure, and maruelled.

52 For they vnderstood not what was done of the loaves, because their heart was hardened.

53 \* And when they had passed ouer, they came into the land of Cenezareth, and drew vp into the haven.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straight way they knew him,

55 And ran forth throughout all the region round about, and began to carrie about in beds, those that were sicke, thither where they heard that he was.

56 And whithersoever he entred, into billages, or cities, or fields, they layd the sicke folkes in the streetes, and prayed him that they might touch & it were but the hemme of his garment: and as many as touched it, were made whole.

### The vij. Chapter.

2 The Pharises finde fault at the disciples eating of meate with vnwashed hands. 32 The healing of the deafe and dumbe.

**A**ND \* the Pharisees come together vnto him, and certaine of the Scribes, which came from Hierusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eate bread with defiled (that is to say, with vnwashed) hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees and all the Jewes, except they wash their hands oft, eate not, observing the tradition of the elders.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eate not. And many other things there bee which they haue taken vpon them to obserue, as the washing of cups and pots, brasen vessels, and of tables.

5 Then asked him the Pharisees & Scribes, Why walke not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eate bread with vnwashed hands?

6 He answered and said vnto them, Surely Elias hath prophesied well of you hypocrites,

Luk. 9.10.

Mat. 14.13.  
Luk. 9.10.Mat. 9.36,  
and 14.14.Luk. 9.11.  
Mat. 14.15.Mat. 14.17.  
Luk. 9.13.  
Iohn 6.9.Mat. 14.14  
Iohn 6.16

Mat. 14.34

Mat. 15.1

Mat. 23. 13  
10. 20. 12.  
ut. 5. 16.  
n. 6. 2.  
Cod. 21. 1.  
16. 20. 9.  
20. 10.

15. 10.  
9. 5.  
21.  
5. 21.

as it is written, \*This people honoreth me with their lips, but their heart is farre from me.

7 Howbeit in vaine do they worship me, teaching doctrines, the commandements of men.

8 For, the commandement of God being laid apart, yee oblerue the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he sayd vnto them, full well ye cast aside the commandement of God, that yee may keepe your owne tradition.

10 For Moses sayd, \* Honour thy father and thy mother: \* and whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, Cobhan (that is, by the gift) that is offered of me, thou shalt be helped.

12 And so ye suffer him no more to doe ought for his father, or his mother,

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye haue ordeined: And many such things do ye.

14 \* And when hee had called all the people vnto him, he sayd vnto them, Hearken vnto me euery one of you, and vnderstand.

15 There is nothing without a man that can defile him, when it entreteth into him: but the things which proceed out of a man, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when hee came into the house a way from the people, his disciples asked him of the similitude.

18 And hee sayth vnto them, Are yee also so without vnderstanding? Doe yee not perceiue that whatsoeuer thing from without entreteth into the man, it can not defile him,

19 Because it entreteth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all the meats?

20 And he sayd, That which cometh out of the man, defileth the man.

21 \* For from within, euen out of the heart of men, proceed euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, couetousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, wantonnesse, a wicked eye, blasphemie, pride, foolishnesse:

23 \* All these euill things come from within, and defile the man.

24 And from thence hee arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would that no man should haue known, but he could not be hid.

25 For a certain woman, whose yong daughter had an vncleane spirit, when she had heard of him, came and fell at his feet.

26 (The woman was a Greeke, out of the nation of Syrophenissa): & she besought him that he would cast out the deuill from her daughter.

27 But Iesus sayd vnto her, Let the childrens bread, be fed: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it vnto the little dogges.

28 She answered, and sayd vnto him, Yes lord, for the little dogges also eat vnder the table of the childrens crummes.

29 And he sayd vnto her, For this saying, goe thy way, the deuill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when shee was come home to her house, shee found that the deuill was departed,

and her daughter lying on the bed.

31 And when hee was departed againe from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came vnto the sea of Galilee, thro' the mids of the coastes of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his speech: and they pray him to put his hands vpon him.

33 And when hee had taken him aside from the people, he put his fingers into his eares, and when he had spet, touched his tongue.

34 And when hee had looked vp to heauen, sighed, and said vnto him, Ephphatha, that is to say, Be thou opened.

35 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and hee spake plaine.

36 And he commanded them that they should tell no man: but the more he commanded them, so much the more a great deale they published it.

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he hath made both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to speake.

The viij. Chapter.

6 The miracle of the seuen loaves. 34 Howe wee should follow Christ.



In those daies, \* the company being very great, and hauing nothing to eat, when Iesus had called his disciples vnto him, he sayth vnto them,

1 I haue compassion on the people, because they haue now bene with mee three daies, and haue nothing to eat:

2 And if I send them a way fasting to their owne houses, they shall faint by the way: for diuers of them come from farre.

3 And his Disciples answered him, From whence can a man satiffie these men with bread here in the wilderness?

4 And hee asked them, How many loaves haue ye? They sayd, Seven.

5 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and hee tooke the seuen loaves, and when he had giuen thanks, he brake, & gaue to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

6 And they had a few small fishes: and when he had blessed, he commanded to set them also before them.

7 So they did eat, and were sufficed: and they tooke by of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets full.

8 And they that had eaten, were about foure thousand: And he sent them away.

9 \* And anon, when hee had entred into a ship with his disciples, he came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

10 \* And the Pharisees came foorth, and began to dispute with him, seeking of him a signe from heauen, tempting him.

11 \* And when he had sighed deeply in his spirit, he sayth, Why doth this generation seeke a signe? Merely I say vnto you, There shall no signe be giuen vnto this generation.

12 \* And when he had left them, and entred into the ship againe, he departed ouer the water.

13 \* And they had forgotten to take bread with them, neither had they in the shippe with them more then one loafe.

The Gospell in the xi. Sund. yaf ter Trinitie.

The Gospell on the viij. Sunday after Trinitie, Mat. 15. 32.

Mat. 15. 39.

Math. 16. 1.

\* To wit the sheeke (or of a shee) which the shee within the sea is a uoluntary negotiation. Mat. 16. 4. Math. 16. 5.

Matt. 16.6.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herode.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, we have no bread.

17 And when Jesus knewe it, hee saith vnto them, why reason ye, because ye haue no bread? perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderstand? haue ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eyes, see ye not? and hauing eares, heare ye not? Doe ye not remember?

Iohn 6. 11.

19 \* When I brake the five loaves among five thousand men, how many baskets full of broken meate tooke yee by? They say vnto him, Twelue.

20 When I brake the seuen among foure thousand, howe many baskets of the leauings of the broken meate tooke ye by? They said, Seuen.

21 And he said vnto them, How happeneth it, that ye doe not vnderstand?

22 And hee commeth to Bethsaida, and they bring a blinde man vnto him, and desired him to touch him:

23 And when he had caught the blinde by the hand, he led him out of the towne: and when he had spit in his eyes, and put his handes vpon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked by, and said, I see men: for I perceiue them walke as they were trees.

25 After that, he put his handes againe vpon his eyes, and made him see: and he was restozed, and saw euery man clearly.

26 And he sent him home to his house, saying, Neither goe into the villiage, nor tell it to any in the villiage.

Matt. 16. 13. luke 9. 19.

27 \* And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the villages that long to Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying vnto them, whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, Iohn Baptist, and some say, Elias: Againe, some say that that thou art one of the Prophets.

29 And he said vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answered, and sayeth vnto him, Thou art very Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man.

31 And hee beganne to teach them that the Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be reppoued of the Elders, and of the high Priestes and Scribes, and be killed, and after three daies rise againe.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter tooke him aside, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, hee rebuked Peter, saying, Go after me, Satan: for thou saourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

Matt. 10. 38. luke 9. 23. Matt. 10. 39. and 16. 25. luke 9. 24. iohn 12. 25.

34 And when hee had called the people vnto him, with his disciples also, hee said vnto them, \* whosoever will come after me, let him forsake himselfe, and take by his crosse, and follow me.

35 \* For whosoever will saue his life, shall lose it: but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the Gospels, the same shall saue it.

36 For what shall it profite a man, if hee shall winne all the world, and lose his owne soule?

Matt. 10. 35. luke 9. 26.

37 What shall a man giue for a ransom of his soule?

38 \* whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of

me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, when he commeth in the glory of his father, with the holy Angels.

The ix. Chapter.

2 The transfiguration of Christ. 49 Of seasoning with salt.

And he said vnto them, \* verely I say vnto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall in no wise taste of death, till they haue seene the kingdome of God come with power.

Matt. 16. 21. luke 9. 27.

2 And after sixe dayes, Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and Iohn, and leadeth them by into an high mountaine out of the way alone: and he was transfigured before them.

3 \* And his raiment did shine, and became very white, euen as snow: so as no fuller vpon the earth can white them.

Matt. 17. 1. luke 9. 28.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered, and saide to Jesus, Master, here is good being for vs: and let vs make thre Tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what hee should say: for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloude that shadowed them: and a voyce came out of the cloude, saying, This is my beloued Sonne: heare him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man, moze then Jesus onely with themselves.

9 \* And as they came downe from the hill, hee charged them that they should tell no man those things that they had seene, till the Sonne of man were risen from the dead.

Matt. 17. 9.

10 And they kept that saying with them, and demanded one of another, what the rising from the dead should meane.

11 And they asked him, saying, why then say the Scribes, that \* Elias must first come?

Mala. 4. 5.

12 He answered, and said vnto them, Elias verely when he cometh first, restozeth all things: and the Sonne of man, \* as it is written of him, shall suffer many things, and be set at nought.

Esa. 53. 4.

13 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come, and they haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they would, as it is written of him.

14 \* And when hee came to his disciples, hee saw much people about them, and the Scribes disputing with them.

Matt. 17. 16. luke 9. 38.

15 And straightway all the people, when they behelde him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, what disput ye among your selues?

|| Some reade, what they say among themselves.

17 And one of the company answered, and said, Master, I haue brought vnto thee my son, which hath a dunbe spirit:

18 And wheresoeuer hee taketh him, hee teareth him, and he someth, and gnatheth with his teeth, and pineth a way: and I spake to thy disciples that they should call him out, and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithlesse nation, how long shall I be with you, how long shall I suffer you? Bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him: and

when |

when hee saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and when he fell downe on the ground, he wallowed, foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it agoe since this came vnto him? And he sayd, Of a childe.

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, haue mercy on vs, and helpe vs.

23 Iesus sayd vnto him, This thing if thou canst beleue, all things are possible to him that beleueth.

24 And straightway, when the father of the childe had cried with teares, he sayd, Lord, I beleue, helpe thou mine vnbeliefe.

25 When Iesus sawe that the people came running together, hee rebuked the foule spirit, saying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe spirit, I charge thee come out of him, & enter no more in: o him.

26 And the spirit when he had cried, and rent him sore, came out of him, and hee was as one that had bene dead, insomuch that many sayd, He is dead.

27 But Iesus, when hee had caught him by the hand, lifted him by: and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him secretly, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he sayd vnto them, This kinde || can come forth by nothing, but by prayer & fasting.

30 \* And after they departed thence, they tooke their iourney throo w Galilee, & he would not that any man should know it.

31 For he taught his disciples, and sayd vnto them, The sonne of man is deliuered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they vnderstood not that saying, and were afraid to aske him.

33 \* And he came to Capernaum: and when he was come into the house, he asked the, what was it that pee disputed among your selues by tye way?

34 And they held their peace: for by the way they had reasoned among themselves, who should be the chiefest.

35 And when he was set downe, he called the twelue, and sayth vnto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and seruant vnto all.

36 And when he had taken a yong childe, he set him in the middelt of them: and when he had taken him in his armes, he sayd vnto them,

37 whosoever shall receiue any such a yong childe in my Name, receiue me: and whosoever shall receiue me, receiue me, but him that sent me.

38 \* John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy Name, and he followeth not vs, and we forbade him, because he followeth vs not.

39 But Iesus sayd, \* Forbid him not, for there is no man, which if he do a miracle in my name, can lightly speake euill of me.

40 For hee that is not against vs, is on our part.

41 \* whosoever shall in my Name giue you a cuppe of colde water to drinke, because ye be long to Christ: wterely I say vnto you, he shall

not lose his reward.

42 \* And whosoever shall offend one of these litle ones that beleue in me, it is better for him if a millstone were hanged about his necke, and he were cast into the sea.

43 \* And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: It is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two hands, to go into hell, into fire that neuer shall be quenched:

44 \* Where their woyme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing thy two feet, to be cast into hell, into fire that neuer shall be quenched:

46 Where their woyme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes, to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their woyme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every man shall be salted with fire, and \* euery sacrafice shall be seasoned with salt.

50 \* Salt is good: but if the salt be infaucery, with what thing shall you season it? Haue ye salt in your selues, and haue peace among your selues one with another.

The x. Chapter.

2 Of diuorcement. 7 A rich man questioned how he should inherite eternall life.

**A**d \* when he rose from thence, he cometh into the coasts of Iurie, throo to the region that is beyond Iordan: and the people resort vnto him a fresh, & as he was woont, he taught them againe.

2 And the Pharisees came, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And hee answered, and sayd vnto them, what did Moses command you to do?

4 And they sayd, \* Moses suffered to write a booke of diuorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, for the hardnesse of your heart, hee wrote this precept vnto you.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, \* God made them male and female,

7 \* And sayd, for this cause shall a man leaue his father and inother, and bide by his wife,

8 And they twaine shall be one flesh: so then are they no more twaine, but one flesh.

9 \* Therefore what God hath coupled together, let no man separate.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him againe of the same matter.

11 And he sayth vnto them, \* whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13 \* And they brought yong children to him, that he should touch them: and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Iesus saw it, he was sore displeas'd, and sayd vnto them, Suffer the yong children to come vnto me, and forbid them not:

Mat. 18.6. luke 17.1.

Mat. 5.29. and 18.8.

Esa. 66.24.

Leuit. 2.23. Mat. 5.13. luke 14.34.

Mat. 19.1.

Deut. 24.2.

Gene. 1.27. mar. 19.4. Gene. 2.24. 2. cor. 6.16. eph. 5.31.

1. Cor. 6.10

Mat. 5.32. and 19.9. luke 16.18.

Mat. 19.13. luke 18.15.

Vertical text on the left margin, likely a page number or reference, including '1042' at the bottom.

for to such belongeth the kingdome of God.

15 Verily I say vnto you, whosoever shall not receive the kingdome of God as a spong child, he shall in no wise enter therein.

16 And when hee had taken them bp in his armes, putting his hands vpon them, he blessed them.

17 And when hee was gone soorth into the way, \* there came one running, and knecled to him, and asked him, Good master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternall life?

18 Iesus sayd vnto him, why callest thou me good? There is no man good, but one, which is God.

19 Thou knowest the commandements, Do not commit adulterie, \* Doe not kill, Bee not keate, Do not beare false witness, Defraidd no man, Honour thy father and mother.

20 He answered, and sayd vnto him, Master, all these haue I obserued from my youth.

21 Iesus beheld him, and loued him, and sayd vnto him, One thing thou lackest: So thy way, sell whatsoeuer thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, & come follow me, when thou hast taken vp the crosse.

22 But hee was discomforted because of that saying, and went away mourning: for hee had great possessions.

23 And when Iesus had looked round about, he sayth vnto his Disciples, How hardly shall they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

24 And the Disciples were astonied at his words. But Iesus answereth againe, and sayth vnto them, Childzen, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God?

25 It is easier for a camel to goe thro'w the eye of a needle, then for the rich to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they were astonied out of measure, saying among themselves, who then can be saued?

27 Iesus, when hee had looked vpon them, sayth, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 And Peter beganne to say vnto him, Loe, \* we haue forsaken all, and haue follo wed thee.

29 Iesus answered, and sayd, Verily I say vnto you, There is no man that hath forsaken house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake and the Gospels,

30 But he shall receiue an hundred fold now at this present, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions, and in the world to come eternall life.

31 \* But many that are first, shall be last: and the last, first.

32 \* And they were in the way going by to Hierusalem: and Iesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they follo wed, were afraid: and when he had againe taken with him the twelve, he began to tell them what things should happen vnto him,

33 Saying, Beholde, we go by to Hierusalem, and the sonne of man shall be deliuered vnto the high Iudges, and vnto the Scribes: and they shall condemne him to death, and shall deliuer him to the Gentiles.

34 And they that moche him, and scourge him,

and spit vpon him, and kill him: and the third day he shall arise.

35 \* And James and John the sonnes of Zebedee come vnto him, saying, Master, we will that thou shouldest doe for vs whatsoeuer wee shall desire.

36 He sayd vnto them, What will yee that I should do for you?

37 They sayd vnto him, Grant vnto vs that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Iesus sayd vnto them, Ye wote not what ye aske: Can ye drinke of the cuppe that I drinke of? and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they sayd vnto him, That we can, Iesus sayd vnto them, Ye shall indeed drinke of the cuppe that I drinke of: and with the baptisme that I am baptized with shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to giue, but it shall be giuen vnto them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the other ten heard it, they began to disdain at James and John.

42 But Iesus, when hee had called them to him, saith vnto them, \* Ye know that they which seeme to beare rule among the Gentiles, reigne as lordes ouer them: and they that be great among them, exercise authoritie vpon them.

43 But so shal it not be among you: but whosoever of you will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be seruant of all.

45 For the sonne of man also came not to be ministered vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

46 \* And they came to Jericho: and as hee went out of the city of Jericho with his Disciples, and a great number of people, blinde Bartimeus, the sonne of Timeus, sate by the high wayes side, begging.

47 And when hee heard that it was Iesus of Nazareth, he began to cry, and say, Iesus thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

48 And many rebuked him, that hee should holde his peace: But hee cried the more a great deale, Thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

49 And Iesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blinde, saying vnto him, Be of good comfort, rise, hee calleth thee.

50 And when he had thro'wen away his cloke, he rose, and came to Iesus.

51 And Iesus answered, and sayd vnto him, what wilt thou that I do vnto thee? The blind sayd vnto him, Master, that I might see.

52 Iesus sayd vnto him, Goe thy way, thy faith hath saued thee. And immediatly he receiued his sight, and follo wed Iesus in the way.

The xj. Chapter.

11 Christ rideth to Hierusalem. 28 The Pharisees aske Christ of his authority.

**A**ND when they came nigh to Hierusalem, vnto Bethphage and Bethanite, at the mount of Oliues, hee sendeth soorth two of his Disciples,

2 And sayth vnto them, Go your way into the towne that is ouer against you, and as soon

Mat. 19. 16. luke 18. 18.

Exo. 20. 13.

Mar. 20. 28

Luk. 22.

Mat. 20. 29 luke 18. 35

Mat. 19. 27. luke 18. 28.

Mat. 19. 30 luke 13. 30.

Mat. 20. 17. luke 18. 31.

Math. 21 luke 19.

as ye be entred into it, ye shall finde a colt tied, whercon neuer man sate, looke him, and bring him hither.

3 And if any man say vnto you, why doe ye so? Say ye that the Lord hath need of him: and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the dooze without, in a place where two wayes met: and they looke him.

5 And diuers of them that stood there, sayd vnto them, what do ye loosing the colt?

6 And they sayd vnto them euen as Iesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 \* And they brought the colt to Iesus, and cast their garments on him, & he sate vpon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: & other cut downe branches off the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna, blessed is he that commeth in the name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdome that commeth in the Name of him that is Lord of our father Dauid, Hosanna in the highest.

11 \* And Iesus entred into Hierusalem, and into the Temple, and when he had looked round about vpon all things, and now the euentide was come, hee went out vnto Bethanie with the twelue.

12 And on the morow, when they were come from Bethanie, hee hungered.

13 \* And when he had spied a figge tree afar off, hauing leaues, he came to see if he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, hee found nothing but leaues: for the time of figges was not yet.

14 And Iesus answered, and sayd vnto the figge tree, Neuer man eat fruit of thee hereafter while the world standeth. And his disciples heard it.

15 And they come to Hierusalem, and when Iesus went into the Temple, he beganne to cast out them that solde and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that solde boues,

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any stuffe thoroze the Temple.

17 And he taught, saying vnto them, \* As it is not written, My house shall be called the house of prayer vnto all nations: \* but ye haue made it a denne of theeuers.

18 And the Scribes and high Priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was ascribed at his doctrine.

19 And when euen was come, Iesus went out of the cite.

20 \* And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the figge tree dried vp from the roots.

21 And Peter hauing remembered, sayth vnto him, Master, beholde, the figge tree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Iesus answering, sayth vnto them, Haue faith in God.

23 For verily I say vnto you, that whosoever shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou remooued, and be thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleue that those things which he sayth shall come to passe: whatsoeuer he shall say, shall be vnto him.

24 Therefore I say vnto you, \* what things

soeuer ye desire when ye pray, beleue that ye receive them, and ye shall haue them.

25 And when ye stand praying, \* forgive, if ye haue ought against any man: that your father also which is in heauen, may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But if you do not forgive, neither will your father which is in heauen forgive you your trespasses.

27 And they come againe to Hierusalem: and \* as hee walked in the Temple, there come to him the high Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders,

28 And say vnto him, By what authoritie doest thou these things: and who gaue thee this authoritie to do these things?

29 Iesus answered, and sayd vnto them, I will also aske of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authoritie I do these things.

30 The baptisme of John, whether was it from heauen, or of men? Answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, from heauen, he will say, why then did ye not beleue him?

32 But if we shall say, of men, \* we feare the people: for all men counted John that he was a very Prophet.

33 And they answering, say vnto Iesus, we cannot tell. And Iesus answering, sayth vnto them, Neither do I tell you by what authoritie I do these things.

The xij. Chapter.

1 The vineyard is let out to husbandinen. 41 The poore widowes farthing.

**A**nd he began to speake vnto them by parables. A certaine man planted a vineyard, and he set an hedge about it, and digged a wine presse, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandinen, and went into a strange countrey.

2 And when the time was come, he sent to the husbandinen a seruant that hee might receive of the husbandinen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away emptye.

4 And againe, he sent vnto them another seruant: and at him they cast stones, and brake his head, and sent him away all to cruiled.

5 And againe he sent another, and him they killed: and many other, beating some, and killing some.

6 And so when hee had yet but one beloued sonne, he sent him also at the last vnto them, saying, They will stand in awe of my sonne.

7 But the husbandinen said amongst themselves, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard do? He shall come and destroy the husbandinen, and will giue the vineyard vnto other.

10 Haue ye not read this Scripture? \* The stone which the builders disallowed, is become the chiefe stone of the corner?

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is maruellous in our eyes.

12 They went about also to take him, and

Mar. 6. 14.

Mat. 21. 14  
luke 20. 1.

a This is the  
thirp rhou  
in Gethse.

Mat. 21. 33.  
luke 20. 9.  
eay 5. 1.  
iure. 2. 21.

Psl. 118.  
22. mat. 21.  
42. ad. 3. 4.  
11.

feared

104  
105  
106  
107  
108  
109  
110  
111  
112  
113  
114  
115  
116  
117  
118  
119  
120  
121  
122  
123  
124  
125  
126  
127  
128  
129  
130  
131  
132  
133  
134  
135  
136  
137  
138  
139  
140  
141  
142  
143  
144  
145  
146  
147  
148  
149  
150  
151  
152  
153  
154  
155  
156  
157  
158  
159  
160  
161  
162  
163  
164  
165  
166  
167  
168  
169  
170  
171  
172  
173  
174  
175  
176  
177  
178  
179  
180  
181  
182  
183  
184  
185  
186  
187  
188  
189  
190  
191  
192  
193  
194  
195  
196  
197  
198  
199  
200

feared the people: for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 \* And they sent vnto him certaine of the pharisees and of the Herodians, to take him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say vnto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou considerest not the persons of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we giue, or shall we not giue? But hee knowing their hypocrisie, sayd vnto them, why tempt yee mee? Bring mee a penic, that I may see it.

16 And they brought it: and hee sayeth vnto them, whose is this image and superscription? And they sayd vnto him, Cessars.

17 And Iesus answering, sayd vnto them, Giue to Cesar the things that belong to Cesar: and to God, the things which pertaine to God. And they marvelled at him.

18 \* There come also vnto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection, & they asked him, saying,

19 Master, \* Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die, and leaue his wife behinde him, and leaue no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

20 There were seuen brethren: and the first tooke a wife, and when he died, left no seed behinde him.

21 And the seconde tooke her, and died, neither left he any seed: and the third like wise.

22 And seuen had her, and left no seed behinde them: last of all the wife died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for seuen had her to wife.

24 And Iesus answering, sayd vnto them, Doe ye not therefore erre, because ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage: but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 As touching the dead, that they rise: haue yee not read in the booke of Moses, how in the bush God spake vnto him, saying, \* I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but God of the liuing: ye therefore do greatly erre.

28 \* And when there came one of the scribes, and had heard them disputing together, and perceived that he had answered them well, he asked him which is the first commandment of all.

29 Iesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, \* Heare, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde, and with all thy strength. This is the first commandment:

31 And the second is like vnto this, \* Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: there is none other cominadement greater then these.

32 And the Scribe sayd vnto him, well, master, thou hast sayd the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderstanding, and with all the soule, and with all the strength, and to loue a mans neighbour as himselfe, is greater then all the burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Iesus saw that hee answered discreetly, he sayd vnto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst aske him any question.

35 \* And Iesus answering, sayd, teaching in the Temple, how say the Scribes that Christ is the sonne of Dauid?

36 For Dauid himselfe inspired with the holy Ghost, sayd, \* The Lord sayd to my Lord, Sit on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 Dauid himselfe calleth him Lorde, and whence is he then his sonne? And much people heard him gladly.

38 And hee sayd vnto them in his doctrine, \* Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walke in long clothing, and loue salutations in the market places,

39 And the chiefe seats in the Synagogues, and the vppermost roundes at feasts.

40 \* which desire widowes houses, and vnder a pretence make long prayers: These shall receiue greater damnation.

41 \* And when Iesus sat ouer against the treasure, he beheld how the people put money into the treasure: and many that were rich, call in much.

42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and shee threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And when he had called vnto him his disciples, he sayeth vnto them, aserily I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they which haue cast into the treasure.

44 For all they did cast in of their superfluitie: but shee of her want, did cast in all that shee had, euen all her liuing.

The xiiij. Chapter.

2 The destruction of the Temple. 24 Signes before Christes comming. 31 Gods word shall not passe away.

**A**s he went out of the temple, one of his disciples sayd vnto him, Master, see what stones and what buildings are here.

2 And Iesus answering, sayd vnto him, Seeest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

3 And as he sat vpon the mount of Oliues, ouer against the temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, asked him secretly.

4 Tell vs, when shall these things be? And what shall be the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Iesus answering them, began to say, \* Take heed lest any man deceiue you.

6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceiue many.

7 when ye shall heare of warres, & tidings of warres, be yee not troubled: for such things must needs be, but the end shall not be yet.

8 For there shall nation rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shall be earthquakes in diuers places, and famings shall

Mat. 22. 15. luke 20. 20.

Rom. 13. 7.

Mat. 22. 33. luke 20. 27.

Deut. 25. 5.

Exod. 2. 6. mat. 22. 32.

Mat. 22. 35.

Deut. 6. 4.

Leu. 19. 18. mat. 22. 39. rom. 13. 9. galat. 5. 14. iacob. 2. 8.

Mat. 22. 34. luke 20. 28.

Psal. 110. 1.

Mat. 23. 1. luke 11. 44.

Mat. 23. 1. luke 20. 28.

Luke 21. 4.

Mat. 22. 34. luke 20. 28.

Luke 21. 4.

Exod. 2. 6. mat. 22. 32.



shall there be, and troubles: these are the beginnings of sorowes.

9 But take heed to your selues: for they shall deliuer you by to counceils, and to synagogues, and ye shall be whipped, yea, and shall be brought before rulers & kings for my sake, that this might be for a witnesse against them.

10 \* And the Gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 \* But when they shall leade you, deliue- ring you by, be not carefull afozehand, neither take thought what ye shall speake: but whatsoever shall be giuen you in the same houre, that speake ye: for it is not ye that speake, but the holy Ghost.

12 The brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne: and children shall rise against their fathers and mothers, and shall put them to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my names sake: but hee that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall be saue.

14 \* Moreover, when ye see the abomination of desolation, whereof is spoken by Daniel the Prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth, vnderstand) then let them that be in Iurie, flee to the mountaines:

15 And let him that is on the house top, not go downe into the house, neither enter therein, to fetch any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turne backe againe for to take his garment with him.

17 Woe shall be then to them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

18 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter:

19 For there shall be in those dayes such tribulation, as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, vnto this time, neither shall be in any wise.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those dayes, no flesh should be saued: but for the elects sake whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened those dayes.

21 \* And then, if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ, or loe, he is there: beleeue him not.

22 For false Christs, and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signes and woonders, to deceiue, if it were possible, euen the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behoide, I haue shewed you all things before.

24 \* Moreover, in those dayes, after that tribulation, the Sunne shall be darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light:

25 And the Starres of heauen shall fall, and the powers which are in heauen shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Sonne of man comming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the foure winds, from the end of the earth, to the vttermoost part of heauen.

28 Learne a parable of the figge tree. when her branch is yet tender, and hath brought forth leaues, ye know that Summer is nere:

29 So ye in like maner, when ye shall see these things come to passe, vnderstand that it is nigh, euen at the doores.

30 Verily I say vnto you, that this generatio

shall in no wise passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heauen and earth shall passe away: but my words shall in no wise passe away.

32 But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Sonne himselfe, saue the father onely.

33 \* Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 || As a man which is gone into a strange countrey, and hath left his house, and giuen authority to his seruants, and to euery man his worke, and commanded the porter to watch:

35 Watch ye therefore (for ye know not when the master of the house commeth, at euen, or at midnight, whether at the cocke crowing, or in the dawning)

36 Lest if he come suddenly, he finde you sleeping.

37 And that I say vnto you, I say vnto all, watch.

The xiiij, Chapter.

1 The high Priests conspire against Christ. 12 The Pasche is prepared and eaten.



fter \* two dayes was the feast of the Pasche, and of vnicauened bread: and the high priests, and the Scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not in the feast day, lest any businesse arise among the people.

3 \* And when hee was in Bethanie, in the house of Simon the leper, euen as hee sate at meat, there came a woman, hauing an Alaba- ster boxe of very prectous ointment, called Spard pilsicke: and when she had broken the boxe, shee powred it on his head.

4 And there was some that had indignati- on within themselves, and sayd, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might haue bene sold for more then three hundred pence, and haue bene giuen to the poore. And they grudged against her.

6 And Iesus sayd, Let her alone, why trouble ye her? She hath done a good worke on me. 7 For ye haue poore with you alwayes, and whensoever ye will, ye may do them good: but me haue ye not alwayes.

8 Shee hath done that she could: she came afozehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say vnto you, wheresoever this Gospel shall be preached thorowout the whole world, this also that she hath done, shall be rehear- sed in remembrance of her.

10 \* And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went away vnto the high Priests, to betray him vnto them.

11 When they heard that, they were glad, and promised that they would giue him money. And hee sought how hee might conueniently betray him.

12 \* And the first day of vnicauened bread, when they did kill the Pasche, his disciples sayd vnto him, where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayest eat the Pasche?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and sayth vnto them, Go ye into the citie, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

10.19. 2.17. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Mat. 24. 13. For the sonne of manis.

The Gospel on the M- day next before Ea- ster. Mat. 26. 1. luke 22. 1.

Mat. 26. 6. iohn 11. 2.

Mat. 26. 14. luke 22. 4.

Mat. 26. 17. luke 22. 7.

14 And whithersoever he shall goe in, say ye to the good man of the house, The master sayth, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the Pascheover with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large upper chamber, paved and prepared: there make a table for vs.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the citie, and found as he had sayd vnto them: and they made ready the Pascheover.

17 And when it was now euen tide, he cometh with the twelue.

18 \* And as they sate at boord, and did eat, Iesus sayd, Verily I say vnto you, one of you that eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be fozp, and to say vnto him, one by one, Is it I? And another sayd, Is it I?

20 He answered, and sayd vnto them, It is one of the twelue, euen he that dippeth with me in the platter.

21 The Sonne of man truly goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if he had neuer bene borne.

22 \* And as they did eat, Iesus, when he had taken bread, and blessed, he brake it, and gaue to them, and sayd, Take, eat: this is my body.

23 And when he had taken the cup, and giuen thanks, he gaue it to them: and they all dranke of it.

24 And he sayd vnto them, This is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say vnto you, I will drinke no moze of the fruit of the vine, vntill that day that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

26 And when they had praised God, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

27 \* And Iesus sayth vnto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: \* for it is written, I will smite the shepheard, & the sheepe shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will goe into Galilee before you.

29 Peter sayd vnto him, Although all men shall be offended, yet will not I.

30 And Iesus sayth vnto him, verily I say vnto thee, that this day, euen in this night, before the cocke crow twise, thou shalt denie mee threc times.

31 But he spake moze vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not denie thee in any wise. Likewise also sayd they all.

32 \* And they came into a place which was named Bethlemiani, and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, & James, and John, and began to be foze amazed, and to be in an agony,

34 And sayth vnto them, My soule is exceeding heauy, euen vnto the death: tary ye heere, and watch.

35 And when he had gone forward a litle, he fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible, the houre might passe from him.

36 And he sayd, Abba, father, all things are possible vnto thee, take away this cup from me: neuertheless, not that I will, but that thou wilt, be done.

37 And hee cometh and findeth them sleeping, and sayeth vnto Peter, Simon, sleepest

thou? Couldst not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.

39 And againe he went aside, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep againe (for their eyes were heavy) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and sayth vnto them, Sleepe henceforth, and take your ease: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise vp, let vs goe: Lo, he that betrayeth me, is at hand.

43 \* And immediatly, while he yet spake, cometh Iudas, being one of the twelue, and with him a great number of people with swords and staves, from the high priests, and Scribes, and Elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had giuen them a generall token, saying, Whosoever I shall kisse, that same is he: take him, and leade him away warily.

45 And as soone as hee was come, he goeth straightway to him, and sayeth vnto him, Master: and kised him.

46 And they layed their hands on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that stood by, when hee had drawen out his sword, smote a seruant of the high priest, and cut off his eare.

48 And Iesus answered, and sayd vnto them, Doe be come out as vnto a thiefe, with swords and with staves for to take me.

49 I was dayly with you in the Temple, teaching, and ye tooke me not: but these things come to passe that the Scriptures should be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsooke him, and ran away.

51 And there followed him a certaine yong man, clothed in linnen vpon the bare: and the yong men caught him.

52 And hee left his linnen garment, and fled from them naked.

53 \* And they ledde Iesus away to the high priest, and with him came all the high priests, and the Elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him a great way off, euen till he was come into the palace of the high priest: and he sate with the seruants, and warmed himselfe at the fire.

55 \* And the high priests and all the councel sought for witness against Iesus, to put him to death, and found none:

56 For many haue false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.

57 And there arose certaine, and brought false witness against him, saying,

58 Wee heard him say, I will destroy this Temple that is made with handes, and within thre dayes I will build another made without handes.

59 But yet their witness agreed not so together.

60 And the high priest stood vp in the mids, and asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? How is it that these beare witness against thee?

61 But hee held his peace, and answered nothing. Againe, the high priest asked him, and

sayd |

a Charles, the Passouer.

Mar. 16. 10. luke 22. 14 iohn 13. 21

|| shall betray me.

Mar. 16. 26. 1. cor. 11. 22.

John 16. 32 Zach. 13. 7.

Mar 26. 30. luke 22. 39.

Mar. luke iohn

|| Or, away.

Mar. luke iohn

Mar.

John

sayd vnto him, Art thou Christ the sonne of the blessed?

62 \* And Iesus sayd, I am: and yee shall see the sonne of man sitting on the right hand of the power of God, and comming in the clouds of heauen.

63 Then the high Priest, hauing rent his clothes, sayth, what need we any further witnessnes?

64 Ye haue heard the blasphemy: what thinke ye? And they all condemned him to be worthy of death.

65 And some began to spet at him, and to couer his face, and to beat him with fists, and to say vnto him, Prophecie: And the seruants did beat him with rods.

66 \* And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the wenches of the high Priest.

67 And when shee saw Peter warming himselfe, after shee had looked vpon him, shee sayth, And thou also wast with Iesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know him not, neither wote I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch, and the cocke crew.

69 And a damosell, when she saw him, began againe to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it againe. And anon after, they that stood by sayd againe to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art of Galilee, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curse and to sweare, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speake.

72 \* And the second time the cocke crew: and Peter remembered the word that Iesus sayd vnto him, Before the cocke crew twice, thou shalt deny me thre times: And he began to weepe.

The xv. Chapter.

1 Iesus is deliuered bound to Pilate. 43 Ioseph beggeth Christes body, and burieth it.

**A**ND anon in the dawning, when the high Priests had held a counsell with the Elders & the Scribes, and the whole congregation, and had bound Iesus, they caried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Iewes? And hee answering, sayd vnto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the high Priests accused him of many things, but he answered nothing.

4 \* So Pilate asked him againe, saying, Answerest thou nothing: behold how many things they witness against thee.

5 Iesus yet answered nothing at all, so that Pilate marvelled.

6 At that least Pilate did deliuer vnto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was one that was named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that made insurrection with him, which men had committed murder also in the insurrection.

8 And the people crying aloud, began to desire that hee would doe according as hee had euer done vnto them.

9 Pilate answered them, saying, will ye that I let loose vnto you the king of the Iewes?

10 (for he knew that the high Priests had deliuered him for enuy.)

11 But the high Priests moued the people, that hee should rather deliuer Barabbas vnto them.

12 Pilate answering againe, said vnto them, what will ye then that I shall do vnto him whom ye call the king of the Iewes?

13 And they cried againe, Crucifie him.

14 Pilate sayd vnto them, what euill hath he done? And they cried the more feruently, Crucifie him.

15 And so Pilate, willing to content the people, let loose Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered by Iesus, when he had scourged him, for to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his head,

18 And beganne to salute him, saying, Haile king of the Iewes.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spet vpon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, & put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 \* And they compell one that passed by, called Simon of Cyrene (comming out of the field, the father of Alexander and Rufus) to beare his crosse.

22 \* And they bring him to a place named Golgotha, which is, if a man interpret it, a place of a skull.

23 And they gaue him to drinke, wine mingled with myrthe: but he receiued it not.

24 \* And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots vpon them, what euery man should take.

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the title of his accusation was written ouer, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 And they crucified with him two thieves, the one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which sayth, \* He was counted among the wicked.

29 And they that went by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, \* Ah wretch, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in thre dayes.

30 Saue thy selfe, and come downe from the crosse.

31 Like wise also the high Priests mocking him among themselves, with the Scribes, said, He saued other men, himselfe he cannot saue.

32 Let Christ the king of Israel descend now from the crosse, that we may see, and beleue: And they that were crucified with him, checked him also.

33 And when the sixth houre was come, darkenede arose ouer all the earth, vntill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre, Iesus cried with a loud voice, saying, \* Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani: which is, if one interpret it, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard that, sayd, Behold, he calleth for Elias.

1.24.30.  
26.71.  
22.58.  
8.25.  
17.57.  
3.38.  
Go in the day before  
27.1.  
12.66.  
27.12.  
23.7.  
18.33.

||Or, of souldiers.

Mat. 27.32. luke 23.26.

Mat. 27.33. luke 23.33. iohn 19.7.

Mat. 27.33.

||Or, when.

||In these words.

Esay 53.22

John 2.19.

Mat. 27.46. psal. 21.2.

Mat. 27. 52.

36 And one rannc, \* and after hee had filled a sponge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, he gaue him to drinke, saying, Let him alone, let vs see whether Elias commeth to saue him downe.

37 But when Iesus had cried with a loud voice, he gaue by the ghost.

38 And the baile of the Temple was rent in two pieces, from the top to the bottome.

39 And when the Centurion, which stood ouer against him, saw, that when he had so cried, he gaue by the ghost, he sayd, Cruely this man was the sonne of God.

40 There were also women a good way off, beholding him, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the little, and of Ioses and Salome:

Luke 8. r.

41 which also when he was in Galilee, \* followed him, and ministered vnto him, and many other women which came by with him vnto Iherusalem.

Mat. 27. 57.

Luke 23. 50.

Iohn 19. 38.

42 \* And now when the euen was come, (because it was the day of preparing, that goeth before the Sabbath)

43 Ioseph of the citie of Arimathea, a noble countseller, which also looked for the kingdome of God, came and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and begged of him the body of Iesus.

44 And Pilate maruelled if he were already dead, and when he had called vnto him the Centurion, asked of him whether hee had beene any while dead.

45 And when he knew the truth of the Centurion, he gaue the body to Ioseph.

46 And when hee had bought a linnen cloth, and taken him downe, hee wrypped him in the linnen cloth, and layed him in a sepulchre that was hewen out of the rocke, and rolled a stone vnto the doore of the sepulchre.

\* The mother of

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary \* Ioses beheld where he was layed.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 The women come to the sepulchre. 20 The signes that follow the preaching of the Gospel.



And when the Sabbath day was past, Mary Magdalene, and Marthe the mother of James and Salome, bought sweet smelling ointments, that they might come and anoint him.

Luke 24. 1.

Iohn 20. 1.

\* E. a. 14.

Sunday, the first day of the week.

2 \* And very early in the morning, the first day of the Sabbath, they came vnto the sepulchre, when the sunne was risen.

3 And they sayd among themselves, Who shall roll vs away the stone from the doore of the

sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw how that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 \* And when they went into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were greatly amazed.

Mat. 28. 1. Iohn 20. 12.

6 And hee sayth vnto them, Be not greatly amazed, ye seeke Iesus of Nazareth, which was crucified, he is risen, he is not here, behold the place where they had put him.

7 But goe your way, and tell his disciples, and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, \* as he sayd vnto you.

Mat. 26. 32. Mar. 14. 28.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither sayd they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.

9 When Iesus was risen early, the first day after the Sabbath, \* hee appeared first to Marie Magdalene, \* out of whom he had cast seven deuils.

Iohn 20. 16. Luke 8. 2.

10 And shee went and tolde them that were with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was aliuie, and had bene seene of her, beleued it not.

12 After that, he appeared in another forme, vnto \* two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey.

Luke 24. 17

13 And they went and tolde it vnto the residue: and they beleued not these also.

14 \* Afterward, he appeared vnto the eleuen as they sat at meat, and cast in their teeth their vnbeliefe and hardnesse of heart, because they beleued not them, which had seene that he was risen.

The Gospel on the Ascension day.

Luke 24. 40. Iohn 20. 19. Mat. 28. 19.

15 \* And he sayd vnto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the Gospel to all creatures.

16 He that shall beleue, and be baptized, shall be saued, \* but he that shall not beleue, shall be damned.

Iohn 14. 22

17 And these tokens shall follow them that beleue, \* In my name shall they cast out deuils, \* they shall speake with new tongues,

Act. 16. 18

Act. 2. 4.

Act. 19. 1.

18 \* They shall drine away serpents, and if they drinke any deadly thing, it shall in no wise hurt them, \* they shall lay hands on the sicke, and they shall recouer.

Act. 1. 8.

19 So then, when the Lord had spoken vnto them, he was receiued into heauen, \* and sat him downe on the right hand of God.

Luke 24. 46

20 And they went forth, and preached euery where, the Lord working with them, \* and confirming the word with signes following.

Heb. 2. 4.

Here endeth the Gospell by Saint Marke.



# The Gospel by S. Luke.

## The first Chapter.

1 The preface of Luke. 5 Of Zacharias and Elizabeth. 40 Marie visiteth Elizabeth.



As much as many haue taken in hand to set forth in order the declaratiō of those things which are most surely beleued among vs.

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning sawe them themselves with their eyes, and were ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, hauing perfect vnderstanding of al things from the beginning, to write vnto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus.

4 That thou mightest knowe the certaintie of those things wherof thou hast bene taught by mouth.

5 There was in the dayes of Herode the king of Iury, a certaine Priest, named Zacharias, \* of the course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 They were both righteous before God, walking in all the commaundements and ordinaunces of the Lord, blamelesse.

7 And they had no childe, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were nowe well stricken in age.

8 And it came to passe, that when Zacharias executed the Priestis office befoze God as his course came,

9 According to the custome of the Priestis of fice, his lot was to burne incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 \* And the whole multitude of the people were without in praye, while the incense was burning.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the altar of the incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, hee was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel sayd vnto him, feare not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall beare thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his name John.

14 And thou shalt haue ioy and gladnesse, and many shall reioice at his birth:

15 And hee shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall neither drinke wine nor strong drinke, and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, euen from his mothers wombe.

16 \* for many of the children of Israel shall he turne to the Lord.

17 And he shall goe befoze him with the spirite and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the iust men, to make readie a

perfect people for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias sayde vnto the Angel, What token shall I knowe this? for I am old, and my wife well stricken in yeres.

19 And the Angel answering, sayd vnto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God, and was sent to speake vnto thee, and to shewe thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumbe, and not be able to speake, vntil the day that these things shall be perfozmed, because thou beleuest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he taried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speake vnto them: and they perceiued that he had seene a vision in the temple: for hee beckened vnto them, and remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that as soone as the dayes of his office were out, he departed into his owne house.

24 And after those dayes, his wife Elizabeth conceived, and hid her selfe fixe moneths, sayng,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the dayes wheremin he looked on me, to take from me my rebuke among men.

26 And in the sixt moneth, the Angel Gabriel was sent from God, vnto a citie of Galilee, named Nazareth.

27 To a virgin, spoused to a man whose name was Joseph of the house of Dauid, and the virgins name was Marie.

28 And when the Angel was come in vnto her, he sayd, Hail thou that art in high fauour, the Lord is with thee: Blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she saw him, shee was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what maner of salutation this should be.

30 And the Angel sayd vnto her, feare not Marie, for thou hast found fauour with God.

31 \* for beholde, thou shalt conceiue in thy wombe, and beare a sonne, and shalt call his name Iesus.

32 He shall be great, and shall bee called the sonne of the Highest, and the Lord God shall giue vnto him the seate of his father Dauid.

33 \* And he shall reigne ouer the house of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome there shall be no end.

34 Then sayd Marie vnto the Angel, Howe shall this be, seeing I knowe not a man?

35 And the Angel answering, said vnto her, The holy Ghost shall come vpon thee, and the power of the Highest shall ouerthadowe thee. Therefore also that holy thing which shall be borne, shall be called the sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceived a sonne in her old age, and this is her sixt moneth, which was called barren.

37 for with God shall no word be impossible.

38 And Marie sayd, Behold the handmaiden

oued

they  
is in  
the  
in  
ll.

24.7

6.17.

7.7.

14.5.

11.14.

The Gospel on the Annunciation of the virgin Marie. For it was a chiefe blessing of God, to be fruitful in child. Gen. 23. 16. 127. and 128. because it was a multiplying of the houses of Israel, and a fulfilling of Gods promise. Gen. 17. and therefore it was taken among the Hebrews for a token to her barren.

Esay 7. 14.

Dan. 7. 14. mich. 4. 7.

c shall be called the sonne of God, because it was aboute all reason.

of the Lord, be it vnto me according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haste, into a citie of Iuda,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharie, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe, that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Marie, the babe sprang in her wombe, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loude voice, and sayd, Blessed art thou among women, and the fruite of thy wombe is blessed.

43 And whence commeth this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For loe, allsoone as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine eares, the babe sprang in my wombe for toy.

45 And blessed is she that belceued, for those things shall be performed which were tolde her from the Lord.

46 And Marie sayd, My soule magnifieth the Lord.

47 And my spirit hath reioiced in God my sauour.

48 For he hath looked on the lowliness of his handmaiden: for loe, now from henceforth shall all generations call me blessed.

49 Because he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his name.

50 And his mercie is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

51 Hee hath shewed strength with his arme, he hath scattered them that are proud, in \* the imagination of their hearts.

52 He hath put downe the mighty from their seates, and exalted the lowly.

53 \* Hee hath filled the hungry with good things, and sent away the rich empty.

54 He hath helped his seruant Israel, in remembrance of his mercie,

55 \* (Euen as he spake to our fathers Abraham, and to his frede) for euer.

56 And Marie abode with her about thre moneths, & afterward returned to her own house.

57 Elizabeths time came that she should bee deliuered, and she brought forth a sonne.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard howe the Lord had shewed great mercie vpon her, and they reioiced with her.

59 And it came to passe, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child, and called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answering, sayd, Not so, but he shall be called John.

61 And they sayd vnto her, There is none in thy kinred that is called by that name.

62 And they made signes to his father, what he would haue him called.

63 And when he had asked for writing tables, he wrote, saying, His name is John: and they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediatly, and his tongue loosed, and hee spake, praising God.

65 And feare came on all them that dwelt round about them, and all these sayings were noised abroad thowout all the hill countrey of Iurie.

66 And all they that had heard them, sayde

them by in their hearts, saying, What maner of childe shall this bee? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 \* Praised be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 \* And hath raised by an<sup>d</sup> horne of saluati- on vnto vs, in the house of his seruant Dauid:

70 \* Euen as he spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which were since the world began.

71 That he would saue vs from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate vs.

72 That he would deale mercifully with our fathers, and remember his holy covenant.

73 \* And that hee would performe the othe which he<sup>e</sup> sware to our father Abraham, for to giue vs.

74 That we being deliuered out of the hands of our enemies, might serue him without feare.

75 \* In holinnesse and righteounnesse before him, all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou child shalt be called the Prophet of the highest: for thou shalt goe before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes.

77 To giue knowledge of saluation vnto his people, by the remission of their finnes,

78 Though the tender mercie of our God, whereby the day spring<sup>e</sup> from an high hath visited vs,

79 To giue light to them that sit in darknes, and in the shadowe of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the childe grew, and wared strong in spirit, and was in wilderness till the day came of his shewing vnto the Israelites.

The ij. Chapter.

The taxing of the world by Augustus Cesar.

And it came to passe in those dayes, that there went a commaundement from Augustus Cesar, that all the world should be taxed.

(And this first taxing was made when Cyprius was Lieutenant of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, euery man into his owne citie.

4 And Joseph went by from Galilee, out of the citie of Nazareth, into Iurie, vnto the citie of Dauid, which is called Bethlehẽm, (because he was of the house and linage of Dauid.)

5 To bee taxed with Marie his espoused wife, being great with childe.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that shee should be deliuered.

7 And shee brought forth her first begotten sonne, and swadled him, & layd him in a manger, because there was no roume for them in the Inn.

8 There were in the same countrey shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch ouer their flocke by night.

9 And loe the Angel of the Lord stood hard by them, and the glorie of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 And the Angel sayde vnto them, Bee not afraid: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy, that shall be to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day, in the

Esai. 51. 9. pial. 33. 10.

1. King. 2. 6. pial. 74. 11. c. say 30. 18.

Iere. 51. 3. pial. 132. 11

The Gospel on S. John Baptists day.

Mat. 1. 1

Psa. 138. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30.

Gen. 22. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30.

1. Pet. 1. 1

Mal. 4. 2

a. Go read the 1. Roman

John 7. 4

b. The light of the world had man.

citie of David, a saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And take this for a signe, Ye shall finde the childe swaddled, laid in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of heavenly souldiers, praising God, and saying,

14 Glorise to God in the highest, and peace on the earth, and among men a good will.

15 And it came to passe, as soone as the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, the men the shepherds sayd one to another, Let vs goe nowe euen vnto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath shewed vnto vs.

16 And they came with haste, and found Marie and Ioseph, and the babe layd in a manger.

17 And when they had seene it, they published abroad the saying which was tolde them of this childe.

18 And all they that heard it, woondered at those things which were tolde them of the shepherds.

19 But Marie kept all those sayings, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seene, euen as it was tolde vnto them.

21 \* And when the eight day was come, that the childe should be circumcised, his name was called Iesus, which was so named of the Angel befoze he was conceived in the wombe.

22 And when the dayes of her purification, after the lawe of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Hierusalem, to present him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the lawe of the Lord, \* Every man childe that first openeth the wombe, shall be called holy to the Lord.)

24 And to offer, \* as it is sayd in the lawe of the Lord, a paire of turtle doves, or two yong pigeons.

25 And beholde, there was a man in Hierusalem, whose name was Simcon, and the same man was iust and godly, looking for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was vpon him.

26 And a reuelation was giuen him of the holy Ghost, not to see death, befoze he had seene the Lords Christ.

27 And he came by inspiration into the temple: and when the parents brought in the childe Iesus, to doe for him after the custome of the lawe,

28 Then tooke he him by in his armes, and praised God, and sayd,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy seruant depart in peace, according to thy promise.

30 For mine eyes haue seene thy saluation,

31 which thou hast prepared befoze the face of all people.

32 A light to be reuealed to the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And his father and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said vnto Marie his mother, Behold, this childe is set to be the fall and <sup>d</sup> vprising againe of many in Israel: and for a signe which is spoken against,

35 (And moreover, the sword shall pierce

thy soule) that the thoughts of many hearts may be opened.

36 And there was a Prophetesse one Anna, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser, which was of a great age, and had liued with an husband seuen yeeres from her virginite.

37 And shee had bene a widow about foure score and foure yeeres, which departed not from the temple, but serued God with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And the comming at the same instant vpon them, gaue thankes like wise vnto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Hierusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the lawe of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne citie Nazareth.

40 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was filled with wisdom, and the grace of God was vpon him.

41 Now his parents went to Hierusalem euerie yere, \* at the feast of the Pascheouer.

42 And when he was twelue yeeres old, they ascended by to Hierusalem, after the custome of the feast day:

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned home, the childe Iesus abode still in Hierusalem, and Ioseph & his mother knewe not of it.

44 But they supposing him to haue bene in the company, came a dayes iourney, and sought him among their kinfolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned backe againe to Hierusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to passe, that after thre dayes they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the Doctors, hearing them, and posing them.

47 And all that heard him, were astonished at his vnderstanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said vnto him, Sonne, why hast thou thus dealt with vs? Behold, thy father and I haue sought thee forsoewing.

49 And he sayd vnto them, How is it that yee sought me? wist yee not that I must goe about my fathers businesse?

50 And they vnderstood not that saying which he spake vnto them.

51 And hee went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was obedient vnto them: But his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Iesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in fauour with God and man.

The iij. Chapter.

3 The preaching of Iohn. 23 The age and genealogie of Christ.

**N**OWE in the fiftieth yeere of the reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being lieutenant of Iurie, and Herode being Cetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Cetrarch of Iudaea, and of the region of Trachonites, and Lysanias the Cetrarch of Abilene,

2 \* When Annas and Caiaphas were the high priests, the word of the Lord came vnto Iohn, the sonne of Zacharias, in the wilderness.

3 And hee came into all the coastes about

1 When the  
crosse and  
crosse to lay  
upon vs, then  
the hearts of  
Gods elect are  
made manife-  
st. 2 That is, here  
was seuen  
yeeres married.

Deut. 26. 1.

Act. 4. 6.  
1 By thine  
three words  
haue bene but  
one high priest  
only, but cor-  
ruption of the  
time, by reason  
the Countie  
Iudaea, and the  
Iudaea, & Ca-  
paphas, being  
to passe, that  
the office was  
diuided.

the Gospell  
n Newe  
erers day.  
17. 18.  
1. 21.  
The Gospell  
The Purifi-  
cation of  
Marie  
virgin.  
11. 2.  
8. 16.  
12. 6.  
But Ie-  
sus was  
not  
with  
the  
same  
spirit  
as  
the  
other  
was  
diuided.

Jordane, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of finnes.

Esai. 40. 3.

4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Esaias the Prophet, saying, \* The voyce of a cryer in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his pathes straight.

b All impediments shall be taken away that may hinder us from our salvation  
c Christ, is that Christe way to us, and our way to him shall be plaine and marked.  
Math. 3. 7.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountaine and hill shall be brought lowe, and things that be crooked, shall be made straight, and the rough wayes shall be made plaine.

6 And all flesh shall see the saluation of God.

7 Then saide he to the people that were come forth to be baptised of him, \* O generation of vipers, who hath forewarned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore due fruits of repentance, and begin not to say within your selues, We haue Abraham to our father: for I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

c The vengeance of God is at hand,

9 Now also is the tree layed vnto the roote of the trees: Every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, what shall we do then?

James 3. 15

1. Ioh. 3. 17. d He wisheth the rich should be liberal, and helpe the poore as their abilitye will permit, and not covetously.  
e Chiefe officers who receive money and tolls.

11 He answereth and saith vnto them, \* Hee that hath two coats, let him part with him that hath none, and he that hath meate, let him do like wise.

12 Then came Publicanes also to bee baptised, and saide vnto him, Master, what shall we doe?

13 And hee said vnto them, Require no more then that which is appointed vnto you.

14 The souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said vnto them, Doe violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely, and be content with your wages.

15 And the people waited, and all men mused in their hearts of Iohn, whether hee were very Christ.

Matt. 3. 11. mark. 1. 8. Iohu 1. 26.

16 Iohn answered, saying vnto them all, \* In dedde I baptize you with water, but one stronger then I cometh, whose shoes I latchet I am not worthy to vnloose, he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

Matt. 3. 12.

17 \* which hath his fanne in his hand, and will thorowly purge his floore, and will gather the wheat into his barn, but the chaffe will hee burne with fire inqunenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

Matt. 14. 3. mark. 6. 17.

19 \* Then Herode the Tetrarch, when hee was rebuked of him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, a for al the euils which Herod did, added this aboute all, and shut by Iohn in prison.

Matt. 3. 23. mark. 1. 9. Iohn 1. 32.

21 Nowe it came to passe, as all the people were baptised, and when Iesus was baptised, and did pray, that the heauen was opened:

22 And the holy Ghost came downe in a bodily shape like a Dove vpon him, and a voice came from heauen, which said, Thou art my beloved Sonne, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Iesus himselfe beganne to be about thirtie yeeres of age, being (as he was supposed) the son of Ioseph, which was the sonne of Iesse,

24 which was the sonne of Matthat, which was the sonne of Leui, which was the sonne of Melchi, which was the sonne of Ianna,

which was the sonne of Ioseph.

25 which was the sonne of Matthatias, which was the sonne of Amos, which was the sonne of Naum, which was the sonne of Heli, which was the sonne of Ragge,

26 which was the sonne of Maach, which was the sonne of Matthatias, which was the sonne of Semei, which was the son of Ioseph, which was the sonne of Iuda,

27 which was the sonne of Ioanna, which was the sonne of Rhela, which was the sonne of Zorobabel, which was the son of Salathiel, which was the sonne of Meri,

28 which was the sonne of Melchi, which was the sonne of Addi, which was the sonne of Cosam, which was the son of Elmodam, which was the sonne of Er,

29 which was the sonne of Iose, which was the sonne of Eliezer, which was the sonne of Iorim, which was the sonne of Matthat, which was the sonne of Leui,

30 which was the sonne of Simeon, which was the sonne of Iuda, which was the sonne of Ioseph, which was the sonne of Ionan, which was the sonne of Eliacin,

31 which was the son of Melea, which was the sonne of Menam, which was the sonne of Matthatias, which was the sonne of Nathan, which was the sonne of Dauid,

32 which was the sonne of Jesse, which was the sonne of Obed, which was the son of Booz, which was the sonne of Salmon, which was the sonne of Maasson,

33 which was the son of Aminadab, which was the sonne of Aram, which was the sonne of Etrom, which was the sonne of Phares, which was the sonne of Iuda,

34 which was the son of Iacob, which was the sonne of Isahar, which was the sonne of Abraham, which was the sonne of Thara, which was the sonne of Nachor,

35 which was the sonne of Saruch, which was the sonne of Ragau, which was the sonne of Phaleg, which was the son of Heber, which was the sonne of Sala,

36 which was the sonne of Arpharad, which was the sonne of Sem, which was the sonne of Noe, which was the sonne of Lamech,

37 which was the son of Mathusala, which was the sonne of Enoch, which was the sonne of Jared, which was the sonne of Malaleel, which was the sonne of Canan,

38 which was the sonne of Henos, which was the sonne of Seth, which was the sonne of Adam, which was the sonne of God.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 The temptation and fasting of Christ. 41 The devils confesse Christ, and are of him reprod.

**J**esus \* being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Jordan, and was ledde by the same Spirit into wilderness.

2 Being fourtie dayes tempted of the deuill, and in those dayes did he eat nothing: and when they were ended, he after ward hungred.

3 And the deuill saide vnto him, If thou see the Sonne of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Iesus answered him, saying, \* It

Math. 4. 1.

Deut. 8. 15.



is written, that man shall not liue by bread onely, but by every word of God.

5 And when the deuill had taken him vp into an high mountaine, hee shewed him all the kingdomes of the worlde in a moment of time.

6 And the deuill said vnto him, Al that thou wilst I will I giue thee every whit, and the glory of them, for that is deliuered vnto mee, and to whomsoever I wil, I giue it.

7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, it shall be all thine.

8 Iesus answering, said vnto him, Get thee hence behinde mee, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serue.

9 And hee caried him to Iherusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the Temple, and sayd vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, call thy selfe downe from hence.

10 For it is written, that hee shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee.

11 And in their handes they shall beare thee vp, that thou dash not thy foote at any time against a stone.

12 And Iesus answering, sayde vnto him, It is saide, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuill had ended al the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 And Iesus returned by the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went a fame of him throughout all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all men.

16 And he came to Nazareth, where he was nurtd, and as his custome was, hee went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood by for to reade.

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Esaias: and when he had opened the booke, he founde the place where it is written,

18 The Spirit of the Lord vpon me, because he hath anointed me, to preach the Gospel to the poore: he hath sent me, to heale the broken hearted, to preach deliuerance to the captiue, and recovery of sight to the blinde, freely to set at libertie them that are bruised.

19 And to preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.

20 And when he had closed the booke, and giuen it againe to the minister, he sate downe: and the eyes of al them that were in the Synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say vnto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious wordes, which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Iosephs Sonne?

23 And he saide vnto them, Ye will bitterly say vnto me this prouerbe, Why thusion, heale thy selfe: whatsoeuer wee haue heard done in Capernaum, doe the same here likewise in thine owne country.

24 And hee saide, were I say vnto you, no Prophet is accepted in his owne country.

25 But I tell you of a trueth, many widowes were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heauen was shut three yeeres and sixe

moneths, when great famishment was throughout all the land:

26 And vnto none of them was Elias sent, save vnto Sarepta a citie of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a widow.

27 And many Iepers were in Israel in the time of Elizeus the Prophet: and none of them was cleansed, sauing Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the Synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose vp, and thrust him out of the city, and led him euen vnto the top of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him downe headlong.

30 But hee passing thorow the mids of them, went his way:

31 And came downe to Capernaum, a citie of Galilee, and there taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

32 And they were astonied at his doctrine: for his preaching was with power.

33 And in the Synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of a fowle deuill, and cried out with a lowd voyce,

34 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue wee to do with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth: art thou come to destroy vs? I know who thou art, euen the holy One of God.

35 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the deuill had throwen him in the mids, hee came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And feare came on them all, and they spake among themselues, saying, what maner of saying is this? for with authoritie and power he commaundeth the fowle spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into euery place of the countrey round about.

38 And when hee was risen out of the Synagogue, hee entred into Simons house: and Simons wiues mother was taken with a great feuer, and they made intercession to him for her.

39 And he stood ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, and it left her. And immediatly shee arose, and ministered vnto them.

40 When the Sunne was downe, all they that had any sicke with diuers diseases, brought them vnto him: and when he had layd his handes on euery one of them, hee healed them.

41 And deuils also came out of many, crying, and saying, Thou art that Christ the Sonne of God. And hee rebuking them, suffered them not to speake: for they knew that hee was Christ.

42 And when it was day, hee departed, and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came to him, and kept him, that hee should not depart from them.

43 And he said vnto them, I must preach the kingdome of God to other cities also: for therfore am I sent.

44 And hee was preaching in the Synagogues of Galilee.

The v. Chapter.

1 Christ teacheth out of a ship. 36 New and old wine agree not.

What is, of kingdome.

water be-  
peth him-  
f. shewing  
both (scilicet)  
re. vlt  
the Com-  
of the

11. 6. 16.  
10. 20.

9. 1. 12.

6. 16.

3. 14.  
6. 1.  
43.

1. 1.

1. 44.

37. 9.  
1. 27.

2. Reg. 5. 14

|| The Greek  
readeth,  
brow of the  
hill.

Math. 13. 4.  
mark. 1. 21.

Math. 7. 24.  
mark. 1. 22.  
Mark. 1. 23.

Math. 8. 14.  
mark. 1. 29.

Mark. 1. 33.

The Gospel on the first Sunday after Trinitie. Matt. 4. 18. mark. 1. 16.

**H**\* came to passe, that when the people pressed vpon him, to heare the word of God, he was standing by the lake of Genezareth.

2 And hee sawe two shippes stand by the lakes side: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nettes.

3 And when hee was entred into one of the shippes which pertained to Simon, he prayed him that hee would thrust out a little from the land: and he sate downe, and taught the people out of the shippe.

4 When he had left speaking, hee saide vnto Simon, Launch out into the deepe, and let slippe your nets to catch.

5 And Simon answering, saide vnto him, Master, wee haue laboured all night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheless, at thy commandement I will loose forth the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, but their net brake:

7 And they beckened vnto their partners, which were in the other shippe, that they should come and helpe them. And they came, and filled both the shippes that they sunke againe.

8 When Simon Peter sawe this, hee fell downe at Iesus knees, saying, Go out from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For hee was vterly astonied, and all that were with him, at the taking of the fishes, which they had caught together.

10 And so was also James and John the sonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Iesus saide vnto Simon, feare not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought by their boates to the shoare, they forsooke all, and followed him.

12 \* And it came to passe, that when hee was in a certaine citie, beholde, there was a man full of leprosie: and when hee had spied Iesus, hee fell flat on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make mee cleane.

13 And when hee had stretched forth his hand, hee touched him, saying, I will: bee thou cleane. And immediatly, the leprosie departed from him.

14 And hee charged him to tell no man: but, Goe saith he, and shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moyses commanded, for a witnesse vnto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and much people came together to heare, and to be healed of him from their infirmitie.

16 And hee kept himselfe apart in the wilderness, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certaine day, as hee was teaching, that there were Pharisees, and doctours of the Law sitting by, which were come out of all the townes of Galilee, and Iurie, and Iherusalem: and the power of the Lord was present, to heale them.

18 \* And beholde, men brought in a bedde a man which was taken with a palse: and they sought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde on what

side they might bring him in, because of the palse, they went vpon the top of the house, and let him downe through the tiling with his couch, euen into the middell before Iesus.

20 When he sawe their faith, he said vnto him, Man, thy sinnes are forgiven thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to thinke, saying, what fellow is this which speaketh blasphemies: who can forgive sinnes, but God onely?

22 But when Iesus perceiued their thoughts, he answering, said vnto them, what thinke pee in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiven thee: or to say, Rise vp and walke?

24 But that pee may know that the sonne of man hath power to forgive sinnes on earth (he said vnto the sicke of the palse,) I say vnto thee, Arise, and when thou hast taken by thy couch, goe into thine house.

25 And immediatly hee rose vp before them, and when hee had taken by his couch, wheron he lay, he departed to his owne house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they gaue the glorie vnto God, and were filled with feare, saying, Doubtlesse wee haue seene strange things to day.

27 \* An after these things he went forth, and sawe a Publicane, named Leui, sitting at the receite of custome: and hee sayd vnto him, follow me.

28 And when hee had left all, he rose vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feast in his owne house: and there was a great companie of Publicanes, and of other that late at meate with them.

30 But they that were Scribes and Pharisees among them, murmured against his disciples, saying, why doe ye eate and drinke with Publicanes and sinners?

31 And Iesus answering, sayde vnto them, They that are whole neede not a phisition: but they that are sicke.

32 \* I came not to call the righteous: but sinners to repentance.

33 And they said vnto him, why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eate and drinke.

34 \* Hee sayd vnto them, Can pee make the children of the wedding chamber fast, while the Bridegrome is with them?

35 But the dayes will come: and when the Bridegrome shall be taken away from them, then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 Hee spake also vnto them a similitude, No man putteth a piec. of new garment into an old besture: for then the new renteth the old, and the piece that was taken out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man poureth new wine into olde vessels: for if he doe, the new wine will burst the vessels, and runne out it selfe, and the vessels shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new vessels, and both are preferred.

39 No man also hauing drunke olde wine, will straightway haue new: for he saith, The olde is better.

Or, reason

Math. 9. 9. mark. 2. 14.

1. Tim. 4. 8. c. 2. hee had chosen them before he was sent to preach in the world of righteousness.

Math. 9. mark. 2.

a By the preaching of the Gospel, as one then appointed to be an Apostle. b What is, nothing that they possessed, was an impediment: but they might be let to: because from the preaching of the Gospel. Math. 8. 2. mark. 1. 40.

Leui, 14. 4.

Math. 9. 2. mark. 2. 3.

The vj. Chapter.

1 The disciples plucked the eares of corne on the Sabbath. 47 With what fruite the word of God is to be heard.

**A**ND it came to passe on the second Sabbath after the first, that he went thozome the cornfeldes: and his disciples plucked the eares of corne and did eate, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said vnto the, Why doe ye that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Iesus and answering them, said, \* Haue yee not read so much as this that Dauid did, when he himselfe was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How hee went into the house of God, and did take and eate the shew bread, and gaue also to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eate \* but for the Priests onely?

5 And he said vnto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath day.

6 And it came to passe also in another Sabbath, that hee entred into the Synagogue, and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was dried vp.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether hee would heale on the Sabbath day: that they might finde how to accuse him.

8 But he knewe their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise vp, and stand forth in the middes. And he arose, and stood forth.

9 Then saide Iesus vnto them, I will aske you a question, whether is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to do good, or to do euil? to saue ones life, or to destroy it?

10 And when he had beheld them all in compasse, he saide vnto the man, stretch forth thy hand. And hee did so: and his hand was restored againe as whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed together among themselves what they might do to Iesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that he went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night there in prayer to God.

13 And when it was day, hee called his disciples: \* and of them hee chose twelue, whom also he called Apostles:

14 (Simon, whom he also named Peter, and Andre w his brother: James and John, Philip, and Bartholome w,

15 Matthew, and Thomas, James the sonne of Alphaeus, and Simon, which is called Zelotes,

16 And Judas, James brother, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitour.)

17 And when he came do wne with them, he stood in the plaine field, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people, out of all Iurie and Hierusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diseases.

18 And they that were bered with soule spirits: and they were healed.

19 And all the people prealled to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 And when hee had lifted by his eyes vpon his disciples, hee saide, \* Blessed be ye poore: for yours is the kingdome of God.

21 \* Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be satisfied. \* Blessed are ye that weepe now, for ye shall laugh.

22 \* Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall raile on you, and put out your name as euil, for the Sonne of mans sake.

23 Woe ye in that day, and leape ye for ioy: for behold, your reward is great in heauen, for in the like maner did their fathers vnto the Prophets.

24 \* But woe vnto you that are rich: for yee haue your consolation.

25 \* Woe vnto you that are full: for yee shall hunger. Woe vnto you that now laugh: for yee shall mourne and waile.

26 Woe vnto you when men shall praise you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 \* But I say vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies, doe good to them which hate you,

28 Blesse them that curse you, and pray for them which wrongfully trouble you.

29 \* And vnto him that smiteth thee on the one cheeke, offer also the other: \* and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbidd not to take thy coat also.

30 Giue to euery man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aske them not againe.

31 \* And as yee would that men should doe to you, doe ye also to them likewise.

32 \* If ye loue them which loue you, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also loue their louers.

33 And if ye doe good for them which do good for you, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also do euen the same.

34 \* And if yee lende to them of whom yee hope to receiue, what thanke haue ye? \* for sinners also lende to sinners, to receiue such like againe.

35 But loue ye your enemies, and doe good, and lend, looking for nothing againe: and your reward shall be great, and yee shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kinde vnto the vnkinde, and to the euill.

36 Bee ye therefore mercifull, as your father also is mercifull.

37 \* Judge not, and yee shall not be iudged at all: condemne not, and yee shall not be condemned at all: forgiue, and ye shall be forgiven.

38 \* Giue, and it shall be giuen vnto you, good measure, prealled downe, shaken together, and running ouer, shall men giue into your bosomes: for with the same measure that ye mete withal, it shall be measured to you againe.

39 And he put forth a similitude vnto them, \* Can the blinde leade the blinde? Shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 \* The disciple is not aboue his master: but whosoever will be a perfect disciple, shall be as his master is.

41 \* And why seeest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pul out the mote that is in thine

Matth. 5. 2.

Esay. 65. 13  
Esay. 61. 3.

Matth. 5. 3.

Amos 6. 1.  
ecclij. 3. 8.  
Esay. 65. 13

Matth. 5. 44.

Matth. 5. 39.  
1. Cor. 6. 7.

Matth. 7. 12.

Tob 4. 16.

Matth. 5. 46.  
Matth. 5. 42.

The Gospel on the iij. Sunday after Trinitie. Matth. 7. 1.

Matth. 7. 2.  
mark. 4. 24.

Mat. 15. 14.

Mat. 10. 24  
Ioh. 13. 16.

Matth. 7. 3.

Matth. 11. 1.  
Mark. 2. 23.  
Matth. 21. 6.  
Matth. 19.  
Matth. 12. 5.  
Matth. 3. 1.  
Matth. 10. 1.  
Matth. 3. 13.

The Gospel on the xviij. Sunday after Trinitie.

eye: when thou thy selfe seest not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out the beame out of thine owne eye first, and then shalt thou see perfectly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

Matth. 7. 17.

43 \* For it is not a good tree that bringeth forth euill fruit: neither is that an euill tree that bringeth forth good fruit.

Matth. 12. 33. marke 7. 16.

44 \* For euery tree is knowen by his owne fruit: for of thornes do not men gather figs, nor of a hyamble bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is euill: for of the abundance of the heart, his mouth speaketh.

Matth. 7. 21. rom. 13. 2.

46 \* Why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not as I bid you?

47 Whosoever commeth to me, and heareth my sayings, and doth the same, I wil shew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deepe, and layd the foundation on the rocke. And when the waters arose, the flood beat behemently vpon that house, and could not moue it: for it was grounded vpon the rocke.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth it not, is like a man that without foundation built an house vpon the earth: against which the flood did beat behemently, and it fel immediatly, and the fall of that house was great.

The vij. Chapter.

1 Hee healeth the captaines seruant. 6 The faith of the Centurion. 37 The woman washeth his feete with her teares.

Matth. 8. 1.

**W**hen he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, \* he entred into Capernaum.

2 And a certaine Centurions seruant, which was deare vnto him, being sicke, was in perill of death.

3 And when he heard of Iesus, he sent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beseeching him that he would come and heale his seruant.

4 And when they came to Iesus, they besought him instantly, saying, He is worthy that thou shouldest do this for him.

5 For he loueth our nation, and hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Iesus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the house, the Centurion sent friendes to him, saying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy selfe: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter vnder my rooffe.

7 Wherefore, I thought not my selfe worthy to come vnto thee: but say thou the word, and my seruant shalbe whole.

8 For I also am a man set vnder power, hauing vnder mee souldiers: and I say vnto one, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and hee doeth it.

9 When Iesus heard these things, hee maruelled at him, and turned him about, & said vnto the people that followed him, I say vnto you, I haue not found to great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, when they were returned home, found the seruant whole that had bene sicke.

11 And it came to passe the day after, that hee went into a city called Naim: and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 And when he came nigh to the gate of the city, beholde, there was a dead man carryed out, which was the onely sonne of his mother, and shee was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said vnto her, Weepe not.

14 And when he was come nigh, he touched the heere (and they that bare him, stood still.) And he said, Young man, I say vnto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead, sat vp, and began to speake: and he deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on them all, and they gaue the glory vnto God, saying that a great Prophet is risen vp among vs, and verily God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Iury, and throughout all the regions which lie round about.

18 \* And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things.

19 And John, when hee had called vnto him two of his disciples, he sent them to Iesus, saying, Art thou he that commeth, or looke we for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou he that commeth, or looke wee for another?

21 And in that same houre he cured many of their infirmities & plagues, and of euill spirits, and vnto many that were blinde, he gaue sight.

22 Then Iesus answering, said vnto them, Go your way, and bring word againe to John, what things ye haue seene and heard, how that the blinde see againe, the halt goe, the lepers are cleansed, the deafe heare, the dead rise, to the poore is the Gospel preached.

23 And happy is hee whosoever shall not be offended at me.

24 And when the messengers of John were departed, he beganne to speake vnto the people concerning John: what went yee out into the wilderness for to see? A reede shaken with the winde?

25 But what went yee out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparellled, and liue delicately, are in Kinges courts.

26 But what went yee forth to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say vnto you, and moze then a Prophet.

27 This is hee of whom it is written, \* Behold, I send my messenger before thy face which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say vnto you, among womens children is there not a greater Prophet then John Baptist: neuertheless, hee that is least in the Kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard him, and the Publicanes, being baptized with the baptisme of John, \* iustified God.

30 But the Pharisees and Lawyers despised the counsell of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.

31 And the Lord saide, \* Whereunto shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what thing are they like?

Matth. 12.

Matth. 13.

Matth. 10.

32 They are like vnto children sitting in the market place, and crying one to another, and saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not daunced: we haue mourned to you, and ye haue not wept.

33 For John Baptist came, neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a deuill.

34 The sonne of man is come, eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

35 And wisdome is fulfilled of all her children.

36 And one of the Pharisees desired him that hee would eate with him. And hee went into the Pharisees house, and sate downe to meate.

37 And behold, a woman in that city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Iesus sate at meate in the Pharisees house, shee brought an Alabastrer bore of oymnt: shee

38 And stood at his feet behind him, weeping, and began to wash his feete with teares, and did wipe them cleane with the haire of her head, and all to kised his feete, and annoynted them with the oymnt.

39 When the Pharisee which had bidden him, sawe it, hee spake within himselfe, saying, If this man were a Prophet, hee would surely know who, and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for he is a sinner.

40 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Simon, I haue some what to say vnto thee. And he sayth, Master, say on.

41 There was a certaine lender, which had two debtors: the one ought fure hundred pence, and the other fiftie.

42 When they had nothing to pay, hee forgaued them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will loue him most?

43 Simon answered, and sayde, I suppose, that hee is to whome hee forgaued most. And he sayd vnto him, Thou hast truly iudged.

44 And hee turned to the woman, and sayde vnto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gapest me no water for my feet: but shee hath washed my feete with teares, and wiped them with the hayres of her head.

45 Thou gapest me no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oyle thou diddest not annoynt: but this woman hath annoynted my feet with oymnt.

47 Wherefore, I say vnto thee, many sinnes are forgiven her, for shee loued much: to whome little is forgiven, the same loueth little.

48 And he sayd vnto her, Thy sinnes are forgiven thee.

49 And they that sate at meate with him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sinnes also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saued thee, goe in peace.

The viij. Chapter.

2 Christ and his Apolles goe from towne to towne, and preach. 5 The parable of the feede, 16 and of the candle.

**A**Nd it came to passe afterward, that hee himselfe went through out euery city and billage preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelue were with him.

2 And also certaine women which had bene healed of euill spirites and infirmities, Mary which is called Magdalene, \* out of whome went seuen deuils,

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herodes steward, and Susanna, and many other, which ministered vnto him of their substance.

4 \* When much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of all cities, hee spake by a similitude.

5 The Sower went out to sowe his feede: and as hee sowed, some fell by the way side, and it was troden downe, and the fowles of the aire deuoured it vp.

6 And some fell on stones, and as soone as it was sprung vp, it withered away, because it lacked moistnesse.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes sprang by with it, and choked it.

8 And some fell on good ground, and sprang vp, and bare fruite an hundred folde. And as hee sayd these things, he cryed, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What manner of similitude is this?

10 And hee sayd vnto them, Vnto you it is giuen to know the secrets of the kingdom of God: but to other by paraboles, \* that when they see, they should not see, and when they heare, they should not vnderstand.

11 \* The parable is this, The seed is the word of God.

12 Those that are beside the way, are they that heare: then cometh the deuill, and taketh away the worde out of their hearts, lest they should belceue, and be saued.

13 They on the stones, are they, which when they heare, receiue the word with ioy: and these haue no roots, which for a while belceue, and in time of temptation goe away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they, which when they haue heard, goe forth, and are choked with cares and riches, and voluptuous liuing, and bring forth no fruit.

15 But that which fell on the good ground, are they, which with a pure & good heart heare the word, and keepe it, and bring forth fruite through patience.

16 \* No man when hee lighteth a candle, couereth it with a bessel, or putteth it vnder a bed: but setteth it on a candlesticke, that they which enter in, may see the light.

17 \* For nothing is secreete, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be knowne, and come to light.

18 Take heede therefore how ye heare: \* for whosoeuer hath, to him shall be giuen: & whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken, euen that same which he supposeth that he hath.

19 \* When came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him, for prease.

20 And it was told him by certaine which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, willing to see thee.

21 Hee answered and sayde vnto them, My

Mar. 16.9.

The Gospel on Sexagesima Sunday. Mat. 13.3-10. Marke 4.1.

Or, rather thus: And some fell among thistles, and the thistles sprang vp with it, and choked it.

Esaie 6.9. Mat. 13.14. Marke 4.12. Iohn 12.40. acts 18.26. rom. 11.8. Mat. 13.8, 10. Marke 4.15

Mat. 5.15. Marke 4.21.

Mat. 10.26. Marke 4.22. Iuke 12.33.

Mat. 13.12. Marke 4.23.

Mar. 12.46. Marke 3.33.

<sup>a</sup> The spiritus all wanted is to be perfect: before the call. Mar. 8. 27. ma. k. 4. 16.

Mar. 8. 8. mark. 5. 4.

<sup>b</sup> Devils, the skulls.

Or, what great things God hath done vnto thee.

mother and my brethren \* are these which heare the word of God, and doc it.

22 \* And it came to passe on a certaine day, that he went into a ship, and his disciples also: and he sayde vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other side of the lake. And they lanchted forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleepe, and there came downe a storme of wind on the lake, & they were filled with water, and were in ieopardie.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we are lost. Then he rose, and rebuked the winde, and the tempest of water: and they ceased, and it waxed calme.

25 And hee sayde vnto them, Where is your faith? And they feared, and wondred, saying one to another, Who is this? For he commaundeth both the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 \* And they sayed vnto the region of the Gadarenites, which is ouer against Galilee.

27 And when he went out to land, there met him out of the city a certaine man which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in any house, but in graues.

28 When he saw Iesus, and had cryed aloud, he fell downe before him, and with a loud voyce sayd, What haue I to doe with thee Iesus, thou sonne of God most highest? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For he commaunded the foule spirite to come out of the man: for oftentimes hee had caught him, and hee was bound with chaines, and kept with fetters: and hee brake the bands, and was caried of the fiend into the wilderness.)

30 And Iesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And hee sayd, Legion: because many devils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not commaund them to goe out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an heard of many swine feeding on an hill: and <sup>b</sup> they besought him that hee would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, & entred into the swine: and the heard ran headlong with violence into the lake, & were choked.

34 When the heardmen saw what was done, they fled: and when they were departed, they told it in the city, and in the billages.

35 Therefore they came out to see what was done, and came to Iesus, and found the man, out of whome the devils were departed, sitting at the feete of Iesus, cloathed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which sawe it, tolde them by what meanes hee that was possessed of the devils, was healed.

37 Then the whole multitude of the countrey about the Gadarenites, besought him that he would depart from them, for they were taken with great feare: and hee gate him by into the shippe, and returned backe againe.

38 Then the man, out of whome the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Iesus sent him away, saying,

39 Goe home againe to thine owne house, and shew what things soeuer God hath done for thee. And hee went his way, and preached throughout all the citie, what things soeuer Iesus had done vnto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Iesus was come againe, the people receiued him: for

they were all waiting for him.

41 And beholde, there came a man, named Jairus, \* and he was a ruler in the Synagogue, and hee fell downe at Iesus feete, praying him that he would come into his house.

42 For he had but one daughter onely, byon a twelue yeres of age, and she lay a dying. (But as he went, the people thronged him.

43 And a woman, hauing an issue of blood twelue yeres, which had spent all her substance vpon Physicians, neither could be holpe of any,

44 Came behind him, and touched the hemme of his raiment: & immediatly her issue of blood stanchted.

45 And Iesus said, Who is it that touched me? when euery man denied. Peter and they that were with him, sayd, Master, the people thrust thee, and berce thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Iesus sayd, Some body hath touched mee: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 When the woman sawe that she was not hidde, shee came trembling, and fell at his feete, and told him before all the people, for what cause shee had touched him, and how shee was healed immediatly.

48 And he sayde vnto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath saued thee, goe in peace.)

49 While he yet spake, there commeth one from the ruler of the Synagogues house, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, discafe not the master.

50 But when Iesus heard that word, hee answered him, saying, feare not, belecue only, and shee shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, hee suffered no man to go in with him, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 Euery body wept, and sorrowed for her: and he sayd, Weepe not, the damosell is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scozne, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he thrust them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and cryed, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came againe, and shee arose straightway: and hee commaunded to giue her meate.

56 And her parents were astonied: but hee warned them that they should tel no man what was done.

Mar. 9. 18. mar. 5. 21.

The ix. Chapter.

2 The Apostles are sent to preach. 37 Of three that would followe Christ, but after diuers sortes: Of looking backe.

**J**esus \* when hee had called the twelue together, gaue them power and authoritie ouer all devils, and to heale diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heale the sicke.

3 And he sayd vnto them, Take nothing to your iourney, neither rod, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coates apiece.

4 And whatsoeuer house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

Mar. 10. 1. mar. 6. 9.

<sup>a</sup> Bread is necessary for the iourney, but a staffe, a scrip, a money, a coate, these things are superfluous, and may be a hindrance to the iourney.

5 And whosoever will not receive you, when yee goe out of that city, shake off the beric dust from your feete, for a testimonie against them.

6 And they departed, and went thro'w the towne, preaching the Gospel, and healing euery where.

6.14. 14.1.

7 \*And Herode the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he doubted, because that it was sayde of some, that John was risen from death:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of some, that one of the old Prophets was risen.

9 And Herode sayd, John haue I beheaded: but who is this of whome I heare such things? And he desired to see him.

4.13. 6.35.

10 And the Apostles when they returned, told him all that they had done. \*And he tooke them, and went aside into a solitary place, nigh vnto the city called Bethsaida.

11 Which when the people knewe, they folloved him: and when he had receiued them, he spake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need to be healed.

4.16. 6.35. 7.5.

12 \*And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelue, and sayd vnto him, Send the people away, that they may goe into the billages and fieldes round about, and lodge, and get meate: for we are here in a place of wildecnesse.

13 But he sayd vnto them, Giue ye them to eat. And they sayd, Wee haue no more but fise loauces and two fishes, except we should goe and buy meate for all this people.

14 And they were about fise thousand men. And hee sayd to his disciples, Cause them to sit downe by fifties in a companie.

15 And they did so, and made them all to sit downe.

16 And when hee had taken the fise loauces and the two fishes, and looked vp to heauen, hee blessed them, and brake them, and gaue to the disciples to set before the people.

17 And they did all eate, and were satisfied. And there was taken vp of that remained to them, twelue baskets full of broken meate.

6.13. 8.27.

18 \* And it came to passe, as hee was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and hee asked them, saying, Whome say the people that I am?

19 They answering, sayd, John the Baptist: some say, Elias: and some say, that one of the old Prophets is risen.

20 Hee sayde vnto them, But whome say yee that I am? Peter answering, sayd, Thou art that Christ, of God.

21 And he warned and commanded them to tell no man that thing:

17.22. 18.31.

22 Saying, \* That the Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be reprooued of the Elders, and of the high Priests and Scribes, and be slaine, and rise the third day.

10.38.

23 \* And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse daily, and follow me.

10.39. 8.35.

24 \* For whosoever will saue his life, shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life, for my sake, the same shall saue it.

16.26. 9.26.

25 \* For what auantageth it a man, if hee winne the whole world, and lose himselfe, or

runne in danger of himselfe?

26 \* For whosoever shall be ashamed of mee, and of my wordes, of him shall the sonne of man be ashamed when hee shall come in the glorie of himselfe, and of his father, and of the holy angels.

Mat. 10.33 mark. 8.38

27 \* I tell you of a trueth, there be some standing here, which shall in no wise taste of death, till they see the kingdome of God.

Mat. 26.28. marke 9.1.

28 \* And it came to passe, about an eight daies after these sayings, hee tooke Peter, and John, and James, and went vp into a mountaine to pray.

Mat. 27.1. mark. 9.2.

29 And it came to passe as hee prayed, the fashion of his countenance was changed, and his garment shining very white.

30 And beholde, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias,

31 That appeared in glory, and spake of his departing, which he should end at Hierusalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heauie with sleepe: and when they awoke, they sawe his glory, and the two men standing with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter sayd vnto Iesus, Master, it is good being here for vs, and let vs make thre tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he sayd.

34 While hee thus spake, there came a cloude and overshadowed them, and they feared, whilst they were come into the cloude.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloude, saying, This is my deare sonne, heare him.

36 And as soone as the voice was past, Iesus was found alone: and they kept it close, and told no man in those daies any of those things which they had seene.

Mat. 17.14 mark. 9.17

37 \* And it came to passe, that on the next day, when they were come downe from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cryed out, saying, Master, I beseech thee behold my sonne, for he is all that I haue:

39 And see, a spirit taketh him, and suddenly he cryeth, & teareth him that he cometh againe, and with much paine departeth from him, when he renteth him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

41 Iesus answering, sayde, O faithlesse and peruerse nation, how long shall I be with you, and shall suffer you? bring thy sonne hither.

42 As hee was yet a coming, the fiend rent him, and tare him: and Iesus rebuked the vncleane spirit, and healed the child, and deliuered him againe to his father.

43 And they were all amazed at the maiestie of God: But while they wondered euery one at all things which Iesus did, he sayd vnto his disciples,

Mat. 17.22. mark. 9.35.

44 \* Let these sayings sinke downe into your eares: for it will come to passe, that the sonne of man shall be deliuered into the hands of men.

45 But they wist not what that word ment, and it was hid from them, that they should not vnderstand it: and they feared to aske him of that saying.

Mat. 18.1. in sk. o. 5.

46 \* Then there arose a disputation among

them, which of them should be the greatest.

47 When Jesus perceiued the thought of their heart, he tooke a child, and set him hard by him.

48 And sayd vnto them, whosoouer shall receiue this child in my name, receiueth me: and whosoouer shall receiue me, receiueth him that sent me: for hee that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

Mark. 9. 33.

49 And John answering, sayd, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and we forbade him, because hee followeth not thee with vs.

50 And Jesus sayde vnto him, forbidde yee him not: for hee that is not against vs, is with vs.

51 And it came to passe, when the time was come that he should be received by, hee stedfastly set his face to goe to Hierusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face, and they went and entred into a billage of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him, because his face was as though he would goe to Hierusalem.

b Because they knew that he was a Jewe, and the Samaritanes could not agree with the Jewes, Job. 4. For that they differed in religion.

54 When his disciples, James and John saw this, they sayd, Lorde, wilt thou that wee command fire to come downe from heauen, and consume them, euen as Elias did?

55 Jesus turning about, rebuked them, saying, Yee wote not what manner spirit yee are of.

Mar. 8. 19.

56 For the sonne of man is not come to destroy mens liues, but to saue them. And they went to another billage.

57 And it came to passe, that as they went walking in the way, a certaine man sayd vnto him, I will followe thee, Lorde, whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jesus sayde vnto him, foxes haue holes, and birds of the ayre haue nestes: but the sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

Mat. 8. 21.

59 And he sayd vnto another, follow me: And the same said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus sayd vnto him, Let the dead burie their dead: but goe thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another sayd, Lorde, I will followe thee: but let me first goe bidde them farewell which are at home at my house.

c When Christ callith, we may not looke at any thing which may hinder vs from our vocacion, but with all speed followe it.

62 Jesus said vnto him, No man hauing put his hand to the plough, and looking backe, is apt to the kingdome of God.

The x. Chapter.

Hee sendeth the seuentie disciples to preach, giuing them charge how to behaue themselves.

After these things, the Lorde apoynted other seuentie also, and sent them two and two before his face, into euery city & place, whither hee himselve woulde come.

2 Therefore sayd hee vnto them, The haruest is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the haruest, to send forth labourers into his haruest.

3 Goe your wayes: Beholde, I send you forth as lambs among wolues.

4 Beare no wallet, neither scrip, nor shoes,

Mat. 9. 37.

Or, thrust forth.

Mat. 10. 16.

and salute no man by the way.

5 Into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the sonne of peace be there, your peace shall rest vpon him: if not, it shall turne to you againe.

7 And in the same house tary still, eating and drinking such things as they haue: for the labourer is worthy of his reward. Goe not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever citie ye enter, and they receiue you, eate such things as are set before you:

9 And heale the sicke that are therein, and say vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh vpon you.

10 But into whatsoever city yee enter, and they receiue you not, goe your wayes out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Euen the very dust of your city which cleaueth on vs, we doe wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be yee sure of this, that the kingdome of God was come nigh vpon you.

12 I say vnto you, That it shall be easier in that day for Sodome, then for that citie.

13 Wo be vnto thee Chorazin, wo be vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mightie workes had bene done in Tyre and Sidon, which haue bene done in you, they had a great while agoe repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 Therefore it shall be easier for Tyre and Sidon at the iudgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, shalt be thrust downe to hell.

16 He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

17 And the seuentie turned againe with ioy, saying, Lorde, euen the very devils are subdued vnto vs through thy name.

18 And hee sayde vnto them, I sawe Satan as it had bene lightning, falling downe from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and ouer all manner power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any meanes hurt you.

20 But in this reioyce not, that the spirits are subdued vnto you: but rather reioyce, because your names are written in the heauens.

21 The same houre Jesus reioyced in the spirit, and sayd, I confesse vnto thee, father, Lorde of heauen and earth, that thou hast hidde these things from the wise and prudent, and hast opened them vnto babes: euen to father, for so it pleased thee.

22 All things are giuen me of my father: no man knoweth who the sonne is, but the father: and who the father is but the sonne, and hee to whom the sonne will reueale him.

23 And he turned vnto his disciples, and sayd secretly, Happy are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings haue desired to see those things which yee see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

25 And beholde, a certaine Lawyer stood by, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I doe to inherite eternall life? He sayd vnto him,

a The saying that Christ saith here is not to be taken as if hee would not receive the devils out of the house, as hee saith in the next verse, Mat. 10. 16. b To be taken as if hee would not receive the devils out of the house, as hee saith in the next verse, Mat. 10. 16.

A 831. 1. 1.

Mat. 11. 16.

Mat. 10. 40. John 13. 20.

c The power of Satan is broken downe by the preaching of the Gospel.

The Gospel on the 25th Sunday after Trinitie Mat. 13. 1.

Mat. 23. 1.



26 what is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering, sayd, \*Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy minde, \* and thy neighbour as thy selfe.

28 And he sayd vnto him, Thou hast answered right: this doe, and thou shalt liue.

29 But he willing to iustifie himselfe, said vnto Iesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answering, sayd, A certaine man descended from Iherusalem to Jericho, and fell among theeues, which robbed him: of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed leauing him halfe dead.

31 And it befell that there came downe a certaine priest that same way, and when hee sawe him, hee passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Leuite, when he came nigh to the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certaine Samaritane as hee iourneyed, came by him: and when he sawe him, hee had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, a bound by his wounds, pouring in oile and wine, and set him on his owne beast, & brought him to a common Tyme, and made pouision for him.

35 And on the morow when he departed, hee tooke out two pence, and gaue them to the host, and sayd vnto him, Take cure of him, and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come againe I will recompense thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theeues?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercie on him. Then sayd Iesus vnto him, Goe, and doe thou likewise.

38 Now it came to passe as they went, that hee entred into a certaine billage: and a certaine woman, named Martha, receiued him into her house.

39 And this woman had a sifter called Marie, which also sat at Iesus feete, and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbered about much seruing, and came to him, and sayde, Lord, doest thou not care that my sifter hath left me to serue alone? Wilt thou therefore that she helpe me.

41 And Iesus answered, and sayd vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 Verely one is needefull, Marie hath chosen the good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

The xj. Chapter.

2 Christ teacheth his disciples to pray. 14 Hee driueth out a dumbe deuill.



And so it was, that as hee was praying in a certain place, when hee ceased, one of his disciples said vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray, as Iohn also taught his disciples.

2 And he said vnto them, When ye pray, say, \* Our father which art in heauen, Halowed be thy name, Thy kingdome come, Thy will be done, euen in earth as it is in heauen.

4 And forgive vs our finnes: for euen wee forgive euery man that trespasseth vs. And leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from the euill.

5 And hee sayd vnto them, which of you shall haue a friend, and shall go vnto him at midnight, and say vnto him, friend, lend mee thre loaves:

6 For a friend of mine is come out of the way to me, and I haue nothing to set before him.

7 And he from within shal answer, and say, Trouble me not, the doore is now shut, and my children are with me in bed: I cannot rise and giue thee.

8 I say vnto you, Though hee will not rise, and giue him, because hee is his friend: yet because of his importunitie: he will rise, and giue him as many as he needeth.

9 \* And I say vnto you, Aske, and it shall be giuen you: seeke, and ye shall finde: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.

10 \* For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and hee that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 \* If the sonne shal aske bread of any of you that is a father, will he giue him a stone? Or if he aske fish, will he for fish giue him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall aske an egge, will hee offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being euill, haue knowledge to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more shall your father of heauen giue the holy spirit to them that desire it of him?

14 And hee was casting out a deuill, and the same was dumbe. And it came to passe, when the deuill was gone out, the dumbe spake: and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, \* He casteth out deuils, through Beelzebub the chiefe of the deuils.

16 And other tempting him, required of him a signe from heauen.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, sayd vnto them, \* Euerie kingdome diuided against it selfe, is desolate: and a house diuided against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be diuided against himselfe, how shall his kingdome endure? Because ye say that I cast out deuils through Beelzebub.

19 If I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore shall they be your iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out deuils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When the strong man armed, keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace.

22 But when a stronger then hee shall come vpon him, and ouercome him, hee taketh from him all his harnesse where in hee trusted, and diuideth his spoiles.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 When the vncleane spirit is gone out \* of a man, he walketh thorow drie places, seeking rest: and finding none, hee sayth, I will returne vnto my house, whence I came out.

25 And when he commeth, he findeth it swept, and garnished.

26 \* Then goeth hee, and taketh to him seuen other spirits worse then himselfe, and they en-

Matt. 7. 7.  
mar. 1. 24.  
Iohn 14. 13  
James 1. 10,  
Matt. 7. 7.

Matt. 9. 3.  
mar. 3. 20.

The Gospel  
on the iij.  
Sunday in  
Lent.

Matt. 9. 14.

Matt. 12. 25.  
mar. 3. 4.

The helpe  
of.

Matt. 12. 43.

Heb. 6. 4.  
1 pet. 3. 20

ut. 6. 1.  
u. 19. 18  
rich was  
ig. pence  
ing mo.  
me is the  
ing of the  
of God,  
which it  
not meete  
me should  
at in de-  
not al-  
as oppo-  
ic to hear  
me.

man is worse then the first.

27 And it came to passe as hee spake these things, a certaine woman of the companie lift up her voyce, and saide vnto him, Happy is the wombe that bare thee, and the pappes which thou hast sucked.

28 But he sayd, Yea, rather happy are they that heare the word of God, and keepe it.

29 \* When the people were gathered thich together, he began to say, This is an euill nation: they seeke a signe, and there shall no signe bee giuen them, \* but the signe of Jonas the Prophet.

30 For as Jonas was a signe vnto the Ninuities, so shall also the sonne of man bee to this nation.

31 \* The Queene of the South shall rise in iudgement with the men of this nation, & condemne them: for she came from the vtmost parts of the earth, to heare the wisdom of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Ninuie shall rise in iudgement with this nation, and shall condemne them: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas, and beholde, a greater then Jonas is here.

33 \* No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a priue place, neither vnder a bushell: but on a candlesticke, that they which come in, may see the light.

34 \* The candle of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, all thy body also is full of light, but if thine eye be euill, all thy body also is full of darkenesse.

35 Take heede therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkenesse.

36 If all thy bodie therefore bee cleere, hauing no part darke: then shall it all be full of light, euen as when a candle doth light thee with brightnesse.

37 And as hee spake, a certaine Pharisee besought him to dine with him: And Iesus went in, and sate downe to meate.

38 When the Pharisee saw it, hee marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 \* And the Lord said vnto him, Now do ye Pharisees make cleere the outside of the cuppe and the platter: but your inward part is full of rauening and wickednesse.

40 Yee fooles, did not hee that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather <sup>b</sup> giue almes of those things which are <sup>||</sup> within: and behold, all things are cleane vnto you.

42 But woe vnto you Pharisees: for ye tie the minit, and rue, and all maner herbs, and passe ouer iudgement, and the loue of God: These ought ye to haue done, and yet not to leaue the other vndone.

43 \* Woe vnto you Pharises: for ye loue the hypermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the marketes.

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites: for yee are as graues which appeare not, and the men that walke ouer them, are not ware of them.

45 Then answered one of the lawyers, and said vnto him, Master, thus saying, thou puttest vs to rebuke also.

46 \* And hee sayd, Woe vnto you also ye lawyers: for yee lade men with burdens grieuous to bee borne, and yee your selues touch not the

burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Woe vnto you, for ye builde the sepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Cruelly ye heare witness that ye alow the deedes of your fathers: for they killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore sayde the wisdom of God, I will send them Prophets and Apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

51 \* From the blood of Abel vnto the blood of Zachary, which perished betweene the altar and the temple: verily I say vnto you, it shall be required of this nation.

52 Woe vnto you lawyers, for ye haue taken away the key of knowledge: yee entered not in your selues, and them that came in, ye forbade.

53 When hee thus spake vnto them, the lawyers and the Pharisees beganne to brge him vehemently, and to prouoke him to speake many things:

54 Laying waite for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, wherby they might accuse him.

The xij. Chapter.

1 The leauen of the Pharises is to be auoyded. 20 Against care of earthly things.

**H** \* the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, inso much that they trode one another, hee began to say vnto his disciples first of all, Be ware of the leauen of the Pharises, which is hyppocrite.

2 \* For there is nothing couered, that shall not be vncouered, neither hid, that shall not bee knowen.

3 Therefore, whatsoever ye haue spoken in darkenesse, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye haue spoken in the eare, euen in secret places, shall be preached on the top of the houles.

4 \* And I say vnto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, haue no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarne you whom you shall feare: feare him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hel, yea, I say vnto you, feare him.

6 \* Are not five sparrows solde for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But, euen the very haire of your head are numbered: feare not therefore, yee are more of value then many sparrows.

8 \* Also I say vnto you, whosoever shall confesse me before men, him shall the sonne of man knowe also before the Angels of God.

9 But hee that shall denie me before men, shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speake a word against the sonne of man, it shall be forgiven him: but vnto him that blasphemeth the holy<sup>b</sup> Ghost, it it shall not be forgiven.

11 \* And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto the rulers and officers, take ye no thought how or what thing yee shall answer, or what shall ye speake:

Mat. 12. 36.

Ionas 2. 1.

7. Reg. 10. 1  
2. chro. 9. 1.

Ionas 3. 5.

Mat. 5. 15.  
mar. 4. 21.  
luke 8. 16.

Mat. 6. 22.  
The light.

Mat. 23. 39.

<sup>b</sup> Whist requi  
reth here tho  
things. First,  
that we come  
truly by our  
meate: next,  
that we giue  
almes: for chi  
ritie is the per  
fection of the  
law.  
|| Or, present

Mat. 23. 6.  
mar. 12. 38.

Mat. 23. 4.  
acts 15. 10.

Gen. 4. 8  
1. chr. 2. 4. 11

c We may  
not think  
that the  
king of the  
Scriptures

Mat. 16. 5.  
mar. 8. 14.

Mat. 10. 14  
mar. 4. 11.

Orph  
all men  
beare.  
Mat. 10. 16

Mat. 10. 9

Mat. 10. 13  
luke 9. 36  
2. tim. 2. 11

b We that  
reid against  
the wrath of  
God receiue  
17 of millions  
against the  
owne conde  
mne.  
Mat. 10. 9  
mar. 13. 11

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same houre, what ye ought to say.

13 One of the company said vnto him, Master, speake to my brother, that he diuide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said vnto him, Man, who made me a iudge, or a deuider ouer you?

15 And he said vnto them, Take heed, and beware of couctousnesse: for no mans life standeth in the abundance of the things which hee possesseth.

d. 11. 19.

16 And he put forth a similitude vnto them, saying, \* The ground of a certaine rich man brought forth plentifull fruits.

17 And he thought within himselfe, saying, What shall I do, because I haue no roume where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I doe, I will pull downe my barnes, and build greater, and therein will I gather all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soule, Soule, thou hast much goods laid vp in store for many yeeres, take thine ease, eate, drinke, and be merie.

20 But God said vnto him, Thou fool, this night do they require thy soule again from thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast prouided?

21 So is he that gathereth riches to himselfe, and is not rich to wards God.

22 And he spake vnto his disciples, Therefore I say vnto you, \* Take no thought for your life what ye shall eate, neither for the body what ye shall put on.

23 The life is moze then meate, and the body is moze then raiment.

24 Consider the rauens, for they neither sow nor reape, which neither haue storehouse nor barn, and notwithstanding God feedeth them: How much moze are ye better then the foules?

25 Which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubite?

26 If ye then bee not able to doe that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the remnant?

27 Consider the Lilies how they growe, they labour not, they spinne not: and yet I say vnto you, that Solomon in all his royaltie, was not clothed like one of these.

28 If God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the furnace: how much moze will he clothe you, O ye of little faith?

29 And aske not ye what ye shall eate, or what ye shall drinke, neither be ye of doubtfull mind.

30 For all such things doe the people of the world seeke for: and your father knoweth that ye haue neede of these things.

31 But rather seeke ye after the kingdome of God, and all these things shall be added vnto you.

32 feare not O little flocks, for it is your fathers good pleasure to giue you a kingdome.

33 Sell that ye haue, and giue almes: \* and prepare you bagges which waxe not olde, euen a treasure that faileth not in the heauens, where no theefe approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there wil your heart be also.

35 \* Let your loynes be girded about, and your lights burning,

36 And ye your selues bee like vnto men that

waite for their Lord, when he will returne from the wedding, that when he shall come and knock, they may open vnto him immediately.

37 Happy are those seruants, whom the Lord when he commeth, shall finde watching: Verily I say vnto you, that hee shall giue himselfe, and make them to sit downe to meate, and will come forth, and minister vnto them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, yea, if he shall come in the thirde watch, and finde them so, happye are those seruants.

39 \* This vnderstand ye, that if the good man of the house had knowen what houre the theefe would come, he would surely haue watched, and not haue suffered his house to be broken through.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the sonne of man commeth at an houre when ye thinke not.

41 Then Peter said vnto him, Master, tellet thou this similitude vnto vs, or to all?

42 And the Lord sayd, Who is a faithfull and wise steward, whom his Lorde shall make ruler ouer his household, to giue them their portion of meate in due season?

43 Happy is that seruant, whom his Lorde when he commeth, shall finde so doing.

44 Of a trouth, I say vnto you, that hee will make him ruler ouer all his substance.

45 But and if that seruant say in his heart, My Lorde delayeth his coming: and shall beginne to smite the seruants and maidens, and to eate and drinke, and to be drunken,

46 The lord of that seruant wil come in a day when hee looketh not for him, and at an houre when hee is not ware, and will be woe him in pieces, and will set him his portion with the vnbelievers.

47 And the seruant that knewe his masters will, & prepared not himselfe, neither did according to his wil, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knewe not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with fewe stripes, for vnto whomseuer much is giuen, of him shall be much required: and to whom men haue committed much, of him they will aske the moze.

49 I am come to send fire on the earth, and what is my desire, if it be already kindled?

50 For withstanding, I must bee baptized with a baptisme, and how am I payned till it be ended?

51 \* Suppose ye that I am come to send peace on earth: I tell you, Nay, but rather is diuision.

52 For from henceforth there shall bee diuision in one house diuided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall bee diuided against the sonne, and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: in law against her daughter in law, & the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 He said also to the people, \* when ye see a cloude rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There commeth a shower: and so it is.

55 And when ye see the South wind blow, ye say, It will be hot, and it commeth so to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, and of the earth: but howe is it that ye doe not discern this time?

57 Yea, and why iudge ye not of your selues what is right?

Mat. 24. 45  
apoc. 10. 15

e. 7. 10. 10. 10.

d. That is, the  
 Gospel, which  
 is as a  
 meate  
 and  
 drink,  
 and  
 maketh  
 a  
 change  
 of  
 things  
 the  
 way  
 all  
 the  
 world  
 e. 7. 10. 10. 10.  
 f. 7. 10. 10. 10.  
 g. 7. 10. 10. 10.  
 h. 7. 10. 10. 10.  
 i. 7. 10. 10. 10.  
 Mar. 10. 24.  
 g. 7. 10. 10. 10.  
 h. 7. 10. 10. 10.  
 i. 7. 10. 10. 10.  
 Mar. 16. 2.

Vertical marginal notes on the left side of the page, including references like 'd. 11. 19.', '16. 15.', '15. 7.', '14. 26.', 'al. 6. 20.', and 'Pet. 1. 13.'

Mat. 5. 25.

58 \* When thou goest with thine aduersarie to the ruler : as thou art in the way, giue diligence that thou mayest be deliuered from him, leaſt he draw thee violently to the iudge, and the iudge deliuer thee to the sergeant, and the sergeant call thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, Thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast made good the vttermoſt mite.

The xiiij. Chapter.

6 Of the figge tree that bare no fruit. 24 Few enter into the kingdome of Christ.

**H**ere were present at the same season, certaine men that shewed him of the Galileans, who blood Pilat had mingled with their owne sacrifice.

*b* Pilate murdered them as they were sacrificing.

2 And Jesus answering, saide vnto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were greater sinners then all the other Galileans, because they suffered such punishment?

3 I tell you, Nay : but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Of those eightene, vpon which the tower in Siloe fell, and slew them, thinke ye that they were sinners aboue all men that dwell in Hierusalem?

*b* Which tower stood by the figg poole or stuer in Siloam in Hierusalem.

5 I tell you, Nay : but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 He told also this similitude. A certaine man had a figge tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he vnto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, this three yeeres I come seeking fruit in this figge tree, & find none: cut it downe, why cumbereth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere also, till I haue digged round about it, and dung it:

9 And if it beare fruit, thou maiest let it alone: and if it beare not, then after that thou shalt cut it downe.

10 And he was teaching in one of their Synagogues on the Sabbath dayes.

11 And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmitie eightene yeeres, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift vp her selfe.

12 When Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said vnto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thy disease.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediatly she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the Sabbath day, and said vnto the people, There are five daies in which men ought to worke: in them therefore come that ye may be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 But the Lord answered him, and sayde, Thou hypocrite, both not eche one of you on the Sabbath day loose his oxe or his asse from the stall, and leade him to the water?

16 And ought not this daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound loe eightene yeeres, be loosed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when he said these things, all his aduersaries were ashamed: and all the people reioyced for all the excellent deedes that were done by him.

18 \* Then said Iesus, what is the kingdome of God like? or whereto shall I compare it?

19 \* It is like a graine of mustard seed which a man tooke, and sowed in his garden, and it grew, and wared a great tree: and the fowles of the aire made nests in the banches of it.

20 \* And againe he said, wherunto shall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three peckes of meale, till all was leauened.

22 \* And he went thorow all townes and billages, teaching, and iourneying towardes Hierusalem.

23 Then said one vnto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? and he said vnto them,

24 \* Striue to enter in at the strait gate: for many I say vnto you, will seeke to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 When the good man of the house is risen vp, and hath shut to the dooze, and ye beginne to stand without, and to knock at the dooze, saying, Lord, Lord, open vnto vs, and he shall answer, and say vnto you, I knowe you not whence you are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, we haue eaten and drunken in thy presence, & thou hast taught in our streetes.

27 \* And he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are, depart from me all ye that worke iniquitie.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdom of God, and ye your selves thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the East, and from the West, and from the North, and from the South, and shall sit downe in the kingdome of God.

30 \* And behold, there are last, which shall be first, and there are first, which shall be last.

31 The same day came there certaine of the Pharisees, saying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence, for Herode will kill thee.

32 And he sayd vnto them, Goe ye and tell that fore, Behold, I cast out devils, and I doe cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

33 Neuerthelesse, I must walke to day and to morrow, and the day following, for it cannot be that a Prophet perish out of Hierusalem.

34 \* O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, which killest the Prophets, and stonest them that are sent vnto thee, how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as a henne doeth gather her yong vnder her wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate. verily I say vnto you, ye shall not see me, vntill the time come that ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

The xiiij. Chapter.

12 To feast the poore. 16 Of the great supper. 34 The salt of the earth.

**A**s it came to passe, as he went into the house of one of the chiefe Pharisees to eate bread on the Sabbath day, they were watching him.

2 And behold, there was a certaine man befoze him which had the dropisie.

Mat. 13. 31.

mar. 4. 31.

Mat. 13. 33.

Mat. 9. 35.

Mar. 6. 6.

Mat. 7. 13. c. The man that knocketh at the doore will all compaignes with him.

Mat. 7. 13.

a. The Pharisees which they were Pharisees.

Mar. 12. 30.

c. The Pharisees, which were called the Pharisees.

f. The Pharisees, which were called the Pharisees.

Mat. 13. 37.

e. What is the temple and the foundation thereof? saith the Lord.

The Gospel on the xvij. Sunday after Trinitie.

3 And Iesus answering, spake vnto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day?

4 And they helde their peace. And he tooke him, and healed him, and let him goe.

5 And answered them, saying, which of you shall haue an alle oꝝ an oxe fallen into a pit. and will not straightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not answere him againe to these things.

7 He put forth also a similitude to the guests, when he marked how they chole out the chiefe roome, saying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not downe in the highest roome: least a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him,

9 And he that bade thee and him come, and say to thee, Giue this man roome: and thou then begin with shame to take the lowest roome.

10 \* But when thou art bidden, goe and sit in the lowest roome, that when he that bade thee commeth, he may say vnto thee, friend, sit vp higher: then shalt thou haue worship in the presence of them that sit at meate with thee.

11 \* For whosoer exalteth himselfe, shall be brought lowe: and he that humbleth himselfe, shall be exalted.

12 Then sayd hee also to him that bade him to meate, \* When thou makest a dinner oꝝ a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours: least they also bid thee againe, and a recompence bee made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poore, the maimed, the lame, and the blind,

14 And thou shalt be happye, for they cannot recompence thee: for thou shalt be recompenced at the resurrection of the iust men.

15 When one of them that sate at meate also heard these things, he said vnto him, \* Happy is he that shall eate bread in the kingdome of God.

16 Then said he vnto him, A certaine man oꝝ deined a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his seruant at supper time, to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they al at once began to make excuse: The first said vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, and I must needs goe and see it: I pray thee haue me excused.

19 And another said, I haue bought five yoke of oxen, and I goe to prooue them: I pray thee haue me excused.

20 And another said, I haue married a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 And the seruant returned, and shewed his master these things. Then the Goodman of the house being angry, said to his seruant, Goe out quickly into the broad stretes and lanes of the cite, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the seruant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is roome.

23 And the Lord said vnto the seruant, Goe out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say vnto you, that none of those men

which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 There went a great companie with him: and he returned, and said vnto them,

26 \* If any man come to me, and hate <sup>b</sup> not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his owne life also, he cannot be my discipule.

27 \* And whosoer doth not beare his crosse, and come after me, cannot be my discipule.

28 For which of you disposed to builde a tower, sitteth not downe before, and counteth the cost, whether hee haue sufficient to performe it?

29 Least at any time after he hath laide the foundation, and is not able to performe it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him.

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to make an end.

31 Or what king going to make battell against another king, sitteth not downe first, and caseth in his minde whether he be able with ten thousand, to meeete him that commeth against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or els, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoer he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my discipule.

34 \* Salt is good: but if the salt haue lost the salnesse, wherein shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither good for the land, nor yet for the dung-hill: but men cast it out at the doores. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

The xv. Chapter.

The great mercy of God is set foorth in the parable of the lost sheepe.

Then resorted vnto him all the Publicaness and sinners, for to heare him.

2 And the Pharisees & Scribes murmured, saying, He receiueth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 But he put foorth this parable vnto them, saying,

4 What man of you, hauing an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leaue ninetie and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, vntill he find it?

5 And when he hath found it, he laieth it on his shoulders, reioycing.

6 And when he commeth home, hee calleth together his friendes and neighbours, saying vnto them, Reioyce with me: for I haue found my sheepe which was lost.

7 I say vnto you, that likewise ioy shall be in heauen ouer one sinner that repenteth, more then ouer ninetie and nine iust persons, which neede no repentance.

8 Either what woman hauing ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seeke diligently till she find it?

9 And when she hath found it, shee calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Reioyce with me, for I haue found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise I say vnto you, there is ioy in the presence of the angels of God ouer one sinner that repenteth.

Mat. 10. 37  
luke 9. 23.  
b cte must  
citt away all  
affection and  
life that  
is: with us  
from Chur.  
Mat. 10. 38.  
mar. 8. 34.

Mat. 5. 13.  
mar. 9. 50.

The Gospe  
on the iij.  
Sunday af  
ter Trinitie.

Mat. 18. 12.

a One piece of  
this money,  
is (some think)  
more then five  
pence of the  
English money.

37.

13. 13.  
18. 14.

47.  
39.

22. 2.  
29. 9.

Gospe  
10. 11.  
day af  
Trinitie.

By the power  
of Gods  
in preache.

11 And he sayde, A certaine man had two sonnes:

12 And the younger of them saide to his father, Father, giue mee the portion of the substance that to me belongeth. And he deuised vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many dayes after, when the younger sonne had gathered all that he had together, he tooke his iourney into a farre countrey, and there wasted his substance with riotous liuing.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a great dearth in that land, and hee beganne to lacke.

15 And going, he ioynded himselfe to a citizen of that countrey: and he sent him into his fields to feede swine.

16 And he would faine haue filled his belly with the cobs that the swine did eate: and no man gaue vnto him.

17 And when he came to himselfe, he saide, Howe many hired seruants of my fathers haue bread ynough and spare, and I perishe with hunger?

18 I will arise and goe to my father, and will say vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, and befoze thee,

19 And am no moze worthy to be called thy sonne: make me as one of thy hired seruants.

20 And he arose and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his necke, and all to kissed him.

21 And the sonne said vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, and in thy sight, and am no moze worthy to be called thy sonne.

22 But the father sayde to his seruants, Bring forth the best garment, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feete,

23 And bring hither that fat calfe, and kill it, and let vs eate, and be merie.

24 For this my sonne was dead, and is aliuie againe: he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merie.

25 The elder brother was in the field: & when he came and drew nigh to the house, hee heard minstrelle and dauncing,

26 And called one of his seruants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fat calfe, because he hath receiued him safe and sound.

28 And he was angrie, and would not goe in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 He answering, said to his father, Lo, these many yeeres do I serue thee, neither brake I at any time thy commandement, and yet thou neuer gauest me a kisse, that I might make merie with my friends:

30 But as soone as this thy sonne was come, which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots, thou hast for his pleasure killed that fat calfe.

31 And he saide vnto him, Sonne, thou art euer with me, and all that I haue is thine.

32 It was meeete that wee should make merrie, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliuie againe: and was lost, and is found.

The xvj. Chapter.

13 No man can serue two masters. 19 The rich glutton, and Lazarus.

**A**nd he saide vnto his Disciples, There was a certaine rich man which had a Stewarde, and the same was accused vnto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And when he had called him, he said vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Giue accompts of thy stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 The Steward said w<sup>th</sup>in himselfe, what shall I doe, for my master taketh away from me the stewardship? I cannot digge, and to begge I am ashamed.

4 I wote what to doe, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receiue me into their houses.

5 So when hee had called all his masters detters together, he said vnto the first, Howe much owest vnto my master?

6 And he said, An hundred measures of oile. And he said vnto him, Take thy bill, & sit downe quickly, and write fiftie.

7 Then said he to another, How much owest thou? And he saide, An hundred measures of wheat. He said vnto him, Take thy bill, and write fourescore.

8 And the Lord commended the vnjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their nation wiser then the children of light.

9 And I say vnto you, Make you friends of the vnrighteous Mammon, that when ye shall haue neede, they may receiue you into the euertlasting habitations.

10 He that is faithfull in that which is least, is faithfull also in much: and he that is vnrighteous in the least, is vnrighteous also in much.

11 So then, if ye haue not bene faithfull in the vnrighteous Mammon, who shall trust you in the true treasure?

12 And if ye haue not bene faithfull in that which is another mans, who shall giue you that which is your owne?

13 No seruant can serue two masters, for either he shall hate the one, and loue the other: or els he shall leane to the one, and despise the other: ye cannot serue God and Mammon.

14 All these things heard the pharisees also which were couetous: and they mocked him greatly.

15 And he said vnto them, Ye are they which iustifie your selues before me, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 The law and the Prophets reigned vntil John, and since that time the glad tidings of the Kingdome of God is preached, and every man striveth to goe in.

17 Easier it is for heauen and earth to passe away, then one tittle of the law to falke.

18 Whosoever forsaketh his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and he that marrieth her that is diuorced from her husband, committeth adulterie also.

19 There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine white, and sared very deliciously every day.

The Gospel on the ix. Sunday of ter Trinitate.

The Lord commendeth the vnjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their nation wiser then the children of light.

Mat. 6. 24

mar. 11. 22

Mat. 5. 14

Mat. 5. 29

1. cor. 7. 11

The Gospel on the ix. Sunday of ter Trinitate.

20 And there was a certaine beggar named Lazarus, which was layd at his gate full of sores:

21 And desiring to bee refreshed with the crummes which fell from the rich mans board, and no man gaue vnto him: but the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that the begger died, and was caried by the Angels into Abrahams bosome: the rich man also died, and was buried.

23 And being in hell in torment, when he had lifted vp his eyes, he seeth Abraham as farre off, and Lazarus in his bosome:

24 And he cryed, and saide, Father Abraham, haue mercie on mee, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham saide, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receiuest thy pleasure, and likewise Lazarus paines, but now hee is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 Besides all this, betweene vs and you there is a great gulfe stedfastly set, so that they which would goe from hence to you, can not, neither haue they passage to vs that would come from thence.

27 Then he saide, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house:

28 For I haue five brethren, that he may witness vnto them, least they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith vnto him, They haue Moses and the Prophets, let them heare them.

30 And he said, Nay, father, Abraham: but if one come vnto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 He said vnto him, If they heare not Moses and the Prophets, neither wil they beleue though one rose from death.

The xvij. Chapter.

1 Christ teacheth to auoide offences. 30 The maner of Christs coming.



He said vnto the disciples, It can not be but offences will come, neuertheless, woe vnto him through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and he cast into the sea, then that he should offend one of these litle ones.

3 Take heede to your selues: If thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And though he sinne against thee seuen times in a day, and seuen times in a day turne againe to thee, saying, I repent, thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the Apostles said vnto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as much as a graine of mustard seede, ye should say vnto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked by by the roote, & be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you.

7 But which of you hauing a seruant plowing, or feeding cattell, will say vnto him by and by when he were come from the field, Goe and sit downe at the table?

8 And will not rather say vnto him, Dresse thy selfe with I may sup, and giue by thy selfe, and serue me, till I haue eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eate and drinke?

9 Doeth he thanke that seruant because he did the things that were commanded vnto him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when yee shall haue done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are vnprofitable seruants: wee haue done that which was our ducie to doe.

11 And so it was, as he went to Ierusalem, that he passed thorow the middes of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entred into a certaine billage, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood as farre off,

13 And they put forth their voices, and said, Iesumaster, haue mercie on vs.

14 When he sawe them, he saide vnto them, Goe shew your selues vnto the Priests. And it came to passe, that as they went, they were cleaned.

15 And one of them when he sawe that he was healed, turned backe againe with a loude voice, glorifying God,

16 And fell downe on his face at his secte, giuing him thanks: and the same was a Samaritan.

17 And Iesus answering, said, Are there not ten cleaned, but where are those nine?

18 There are not found that returned againe to giue glory to God, save onely this stranger.

19 And he said vnto him, Arise, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 When he was demanded of the Pharisees when the kingdom of God commeth, he answering them, said, The kingdom of God commeth not with obseruation.

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here, lo there: for behold, the kingdom of God is within you.

22 And he said vnto the Disciples, The daies will come when he shall desire to see one day of the sonne of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 And they shall say to you, See here, see there: goe not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightningning that lighteneth out of the one part that is vnder heauen, shineth vnto the other part which is vnder heauen: so shall also the sonne of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be disallowed of this nation.

26 And as it was in the daies of Noe: so shall it be also in the daies of the sonne of man.

27 They did eat & drinke, they married wiues, and were married, euen vnto the same day that Noe went into the arke: and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 Likewise also as it was in the daies of Lot, they did eat, they dranke, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:

29 But euen the same day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire and brimstone from heauen, and destroyed them all:

30 Euen thus shall it be in the day when the sonne of man is reuealed.

31 At that day he which shall be on the house top, & his stuffe in the house, let him not come downe to take it out: and let not him that is in the felde, turne backe againe likewise to the things that he left behinde.

The Gospel of the said Sunday after Trinitie

Leuit. 14. 26. The lawe, that the priest should seeke out the leprose, that the leprose should be in the house, that the leprose should be in the house, that the leprose should be in the house.

J. It cannot be done by any other way, but by the way of the lawe, that the leprose should be in the house, that the leprose should be in the house, that the leprose should be in the house.

Gen. 7. 5.

Gen. 19. 24

Or, if any man.

King of vsa. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

Gen. 19. 26.
Mat. 16. 25.
Mat. 24. 41.

32 \* Remember Lots wife.
33 \* Whosoever wil go about to saue his life, shall lose it, and whosoever shall lose his life, shall quicken it.
34 \* I tell you, in that night there shall be two in one bed, the one shall be receiued, the other shall be left alone.
35 Two women shall bee grinding together: the one shall be receiued, and the other left alone.
36 Two men shall be in the field: the one shall be receiued, and the other forsaken.
37 And they answering, sayde vnto him, \* Wherof, Lord? He said vnto them, whersoever the body shall be, thither will also the Egles be gathered together.

The xviiij. Chapter.

2 Christ teacheth to continuic in prayer. 31 He foresheweth his death.

A D he put forth a parable vnto them, to this end, that men ought \* alwayes to pray, and not to be wearie:

2 Saying, there was in a certaine citie a certaine Judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a certaine widow in the same citie, and she came vnto him, saying, || Auenge me of mine aduersarie:

4 And he would not for a while. But afterward he sayd within himselfe, Though I feare not God, nor care for man,

5 Yet because this widow much troubleth me, I will auenge her, least she come at the last, and make me wearie.

6 And the Lord sayd, Heare what the bnrightrous Judge saith.

7 And shall not God auenge his elect, which cry day and night vnto him, yea, though he deferre them?

8 I tell you that he will auenge them, and that quickly. Neuertheless, when the sonne of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

9 And he tolde this parable vnto certaine which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised oher:

10 Two men went vp into the Temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himselfe, God, I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniust, adulterers, or as this Publicane.

12 I fast twice in the weeke, I giue tithe of all that I possesse.

13 And the Publicane standing asarte off, would not lift vp his eyes to heauen: but snote vpon his breast, saying, God be mercifull to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man departed home to his house iustified rather than the other: \* for every one that exalseth himselfe, shall be brought low: and he that humbleth himselfe, shall be exalted.

15 They brought vnto him also \* infants, that he should couch them: when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus, when he had called them vnto him, said, Suffer little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for vnto such belongeth the kingdome of God.

17 Verily I say vnto you, whosoever shall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certaine ruler asked him, saying, Good master, what ought I to doe to possesse eternall life?

19 \* Jesus said vnto him, why callest thou me good? None is good saue God onely.

20 Thou knowest the commandements, Doe not commit adulterie, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these haue I kept from my youth vp.

22 When Jesus heard that, hee sayd vnto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: Sell all that thou hast, and distribute vnto the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, follo to me.

23 When he heard this, he was very sorry: for he was very rich.

24 When Jesus sawe that he was very sorry, he said, How hardly shall they that haue money enter into the kingdome of God?

25 For it is easier for a Camel to goe thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God?

26 And they that heard it, said, And who then can be saued?

27 And he said, The things which are impossible with men, are possible with God.

28 \* Then Peter said, Loe, we haue forsaken all, and followed thee.

29 He said vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, there is no man that hath forsaken house, either parents, either brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdome of Gods sake,

30 which shall not receiue manifold moze in this world, and in the world to come life euertlasting.

31 \* Jesus tooke vnto him the twelue, and said vnto them, Behold, we goe by to Hierusalem, and all things shall be fulfilled to the sonne of man that are written by the prophets.

32 For he shall be deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spittefully entreated, and spitte on:

33 And when they haue scourged him, they will put him to death, and the third day he shall rise.

34 And they vnderstode none of all these things: and this saying was hid from them, so that they perceiued not the things which were spoken.

35 \* And it came to passe, that as he was come nigh vnto Jericho, a certaine blind man sat by the wayes side, begging.

36 And when he heard the people passe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they said vnto him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cryed, saying, Jesu thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but hee cryed so much the moze, Thou sonne of Dauid haue mercie on me.

40 And Jesus saying, commanded him to be brought vnto him: & when he was come neere, he asked him,

41 Saying, what wilt thou that I shall doe

f. Laying out all matter in this.

Mat. 19. 16.

Exo. 20. 12.

Mat. 19. 27. mar. 10. 28.

The on C. quare. Sup. Mar. 10. 28.

Mat. 23. 12.

Mat. 23. 12.

bnto!

Mat. 24. 28.
r. The. 5. 17

1. The. 5. 17
Or, do me iustice against mine aduersary.

b. What is, although he seeme to be in reuenging their iniuries.

The Gospel on the xij. Sunday after Trinitie.

Mat. 23. 12. luke 14. 11.

c. The word shall be for luring babes.

d. What is, choise that any the babes.
e. Word infants in age, and also in simplicity & plainnesse.



unto thee: And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jesus saide vnto him, Receive thy sight, thy faith hath saued thee.

43 And immediatly he receiued his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they saw it, gaue praise vnto God.

The xix. Chapter.

Christ rideth to Hierusalem, & weeping ouer it, fore-  
sheweth the destruction thereof.

And Iesus entred in, and went thro-  
row Jericho.

2 And beholde, there was a  
man named Sacheus, which was  
the chiefe among the publicanes,  
and was rich also:

3 And he sought meanes to see Iesus what  
he should be, and could not for the pzeale, because  
he was litle of stature.

4 And he came before, and climed vp into  
a wilde figge tree, to see him: for he was to come  
that way.

5 And when Iesus came to the place, he loo-  
ked vp, and saw him, and said vnto him, Sache,  
come downe at once: for to day I must abide at  
thy house.

6 And he came downe hastily, and receiued  
him ioyfully.

7 And when they all saw it, they murmu-  
red, saying, that he was gone in to tary with a  
man that is a sinner.

8 And Sache stood forth, and said vnto the  
Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I giue  
to the poore, and if I haue taken from any man  
by forged || cauillation, I restore him foure fold.

9 Iesus said vnto him, This day is saluati-  
on come to this house: because that he is also  
the childe of b Abraham.

10 \*For the sonne of man is come to seeke and  
to saue that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added,  
and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Hie-  
rusalem, & because they thought that the king-  
dome of God should shortly appeare.

12 \*He said therefore, A certaine noble man  
went into a farre countrey, to receiue for him-  
selfe a kingdome, and to come againe.

13 And when he had called his ten seruants,  
he deliuered them ten || pieces of money, saying  
vnto them, Occupie till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a  
messenger after him, saying, We wil not haue this  
man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to passe, that when he had re-  
turned, receiuing his kingdome, then he com-  
manded these seruants to be called vnto him, to  
whom he had giuen the money, that he might  
knowe how much euery man had gained in oc-  
cupping.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy piece  
hath gained ten pieces.

17 And he said vnto him, Well, thou good ser-  
uant: because thou hast bene faithfull in a very  
litle thing, haue thou authoritie ouer ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Loyde, thy  
piece hath increased siue pieces.

19 And to the same he said, Be thou also ruler  
ouer siue cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here  
is thy piece, which I haue laid by in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art a strait  
man: thou takest by that thou laidst not downe,  
and reapest that thou diddest not sow.

22 Then he saith vnto him, Of thine owne  
mouth wilt I iudge thee, thou euill seruant:  
Knewest thou that I am a strait man, taking  
by that I layd not downe, and reaping that I  
did not sow?

23 And wherefore gauest not thou my money  
into the banke, and at my conuining I might  
haue required mine owne with bantage?

24 And he said vnto them that stood by, Take  
from him that piece, and giue it to him that hath  
ten pieces.

25 And they said vnto him, Lord, he hath ten  
pieces.

26 For I say vnto you, \* That vnto euery one  
which hath, shall be giuen: & from him that hath  
not, shall be taken away euen that he hath.

27 Whereouer, those mine enemies which  
would not that I should reigne ouer them, bring  
hither, and slay them before me.

28 And when he had thus spoken, he went  
forward, ascending by to Hierusalem.

29 \* And it came to passe, when he was come  
nigh to Bethphage and Bethanie, besides the  
mount which is called Oliuet, hee sent two of  
his disciples,

30 Saying, Goe ye into the towne which is  
ouer against you, in the which at your entring  
ye shall find a Colt tied, whereon yet neuer man  
sate: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aske you, why do ye loose  
him? Thus shall ye say vnto him, Because the  
Lord hath neede of him.

32 They that were sent, went their way, and  
found euen as he had said vnto them.

33 And as they were a loosing the Colt, the  
owners thereof said vnto them, why loose ye  
the Colt?

34 And they sayd, For the Lord hath neede of  
him.

35 \* And they brought him to Iesus: and  
their garments being cast on the Colt, they set  
Jesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes  
in the way.

37 And when he was now come nigh to the  
going downe of the mount Oliuet, the whole  
multitude of the disciples beganne reioycing to  
praise God with a loud voice, for al the miracles  
that they had seene.

38 Saying, Blessed be the king that commeth  
in the name of the Lord, peace in heauen, and  
glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees of the compa-  
ny said vnto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 He answering, said vnto them, I tell you,  
that if these would holde their peace, then shall  
the stones cry immediatly.

41 And when he was come neere, he beheld  
the citie, and wept on it,

42 \* Saying, If thou hadst knowen those  
things which belong vnto thy peace, euen in  
this thy day: but now are they hid from thine  
eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come vpon thee, that  
thine enemies also shall cast a banke about thee,  
and compassle thee round, and keepe thee in on  
euery side,

44 And make thee euen with the ground,

Mar. 12. 12.  
and 25. 39.  
mar. 4. 25.  
luke 8. 18.

Mat. 21. 1.  
mar. 11. 1.

Mar. 21. 7.  
john 12. 14.

\* That is, by  
Christ we are  
referred to  
God, & Gods  
works are  
not to be  
vs.

The Gospel  
on the x.  
Sunday af-  
ter Trinitie.  
Mat. 24. 1.  
mar. 13. 1.

Vertical marginal notes on the left side of the page, including references to other parts of the Bible and commentary.

and the children which are in thee : and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another, because thou knowest not the time of thy visitation.

Mat. 21. 12. mar. 11. 11.

45 \* And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought.

Esa. 56. 7. icre. 7. 11.

46 \* Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of thieves.

47 And he taught daily in the Temple. But the high Priests and the Scribes, and the chief of the people went about to destroy him.

48 And could not find what to do: for all the people did hang of him, when they heard him.

The xx. Chapter.

17 Christ the stone reprooved. 41 Christ the sonne of David.

Mat. 21. 25. mar. 11. 27.

**A**D \* it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as hee taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Gospel, the high Priests and the Scribes came by on him, with the Elders.

2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tell vs, by what authoritie dost thou these things? Either who is he that gaue thee this authoritie?

3 He answering, said vnto them, I wil also aske you one word, and answer me.

a. That is, the whole mantle of John.

4 The baptisme of John, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, from heauen, he will say, why then beleueed ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone vs: for they be perfwaded that John is a Prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Iesus said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I doe these things.

Esa. 5. 1. iere. 2. 21. mat. 21. 23. mar. 12. 1.

9 Then beganne he to put forth to the people this parable: \* A certaine man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went himself into a strange countrey for a great season.

10 And when the time was come, he sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of the vineyard, but they, when they had beaten him, sent him away empty.

11 And againe, hee sent yet another seruant: but they, when they had beaten him also, and entreated him shamefully, sent him away empty.

12 Againe, he sent the third, and when they had wounded him also, they cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, what shall I doe? I will send my deare sonne: it may be they will reuerence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned within themselves, saying, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 And when they had cast him out of the vineyard, they killed him. what then shall the lord of the vineyard doe vnto them?

16 He shall come and destroy those husbandmen, and shall let out his vineyard to other. When they heard this, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and saide, \* what is this then that is written, The stone that the builders disallowed, the same is become the head of the corner?

Psa. 118. 22. b. The stone which the builders refused, the same is become the head of the corner.

18 Whosoever shall stumble vpon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 And the high Priests and the Scribes the same houre went about to lay hands on him, & they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this similitude against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should faime themselves righteous men, that they might take hold of his wordes, to deliuer him vnto the power and authoritie of the deputie.

21 And they asked him, saying, \* Master, we know that thou saiest and teachest right, neither considerest thou the outward appearance of any man, but teachest the way of God truly:

Mat. 21. 16. mar. 12. 14.

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or no?

23 When he had perceiued their craftinesse, he said vnto them, why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a penie: whose image & superscription hath it? They answering, said, Cæsars.

25 And he said vnto them, \* Giue then vnto Cesar the things which belong vnto Cesar: and to God, the things that pertaine vnto God.

Rom. 13. 2.

26 And they could not reprove his sayings before the people: and they maruelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 \* Then came to him certaine of the Sadducees (which denie that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

Mat. 21. 28. mar. 12. 18.

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, \* If any mans brother die, hauing a wife, and he die without children, that then his brother should take his wife, and raise by seede vnto his brother.

Deut. 25. 5.

29 There were therefore seuen brethren, and the first, when he had taken a wife, died without children.

30 And the second tooke her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third tooke her, and in like wise the residue of the seuen, and left no children vnto him, and died.

32 Last of all, the woman died also.

33 Now in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seuen had her to wife.

34 Iesus answering, sayd vnto them, The children of this world marrie wiues, and are married:

c. The children of this world are as like to them.

35 But they which shall be counted worthy to enioy that world, and the resurrection from the dead, doe not marrie wiues, neither are married:

36 for neither can they die any more, for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the sonnes of God, in as much as they are the children of the resurrection.

37 And that the dead be raised, \* Moses also shewed besides the bramble bush, when he calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

Exod. 3.

38 for he is not a God of dead, but of liuing: for all liue vnto him.

39 Then certaine of the pharisees answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, durst they not aske him any question at all.

Mat. 23. 24.  
mar. 12. 35.  
Gal. 1. 10. 1.  
For the forme  
ner. Com  
ur. befather.  
in the four  
foloweth  
at Christ  
is.  
at 23. 6.  
ar. 12. 38.

41 And he said vnto them, \*How say they that  
Christ is Davids sonne,  
42 And David himselfe saith in the booke of  
the Psalmes, \*The Lord said to my Lord, Sit  
thou on my right hand,  
43 Will I make thine enemies thy foote-  
stool?  
44 David therefore calleth him Lorde, and  
how is he then his sonne?  
45 Then in the audience of all the people, he  
said vnto his disciples,  
46 \* Beware of the Scribes, which will goe  
in long robes, & loue greetings in the markets,  
and the highest seates in the Synagogues, and  
the chiefe roumes at feasts,  
47 Which deuoure widowes houses, vnder  
colour of long prayers: the same shall receiue  
greater damnation.

The xxj. Chapter.

2 The liberalitie of the poore widow. 27 Of the end  
of the world.

**A** She looked vp, \* he saw the rich  
men, which cast their gifts into  
the treasure.  
2 Hee sawe also a certaine  
poore widow, calling in thither  
two mites.

3 And he said, Of a truth, I say vnto you,  
that this poore widow hath put in more then  
they all.

4 For all these haue of their superfluitie cast  
in vnto the offerings of God, but she of her penu-  
rie hath cast in all the liuing that she had.

5 \* And vnto some that spake of the Temple,  
how it was garnished with goodly stones and  
gifts, he said,

6 As for those things which ye behold, the  
dayes will come, in the which there shall not be  
left one stone vpon another, that shall not be  
throwen downe.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, when  
shall these things be? and what signe will there  
be, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heede that ye be not de-  
ceiued: for many shall come in my name, saying,  
I am Christ, and the time draweth neere: goe ye  
not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall heare of warres and se-  
ditions, be not afraid: for these things must first  
come to passe, but the ende followeth not by  
aid by.

10 Then said he vnto them, Nation shall rise  
against nation, and kingdome against king-  
dome:

11 \* And great earthquakes shall be in diuers  
places, and hungers, and pestilences, and feare-  
full things: and great signes shall there be from  
heauen.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their  
hands on you, and persecute you, deliuering you  
vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons, and  
shall bring you vnto kings, and rulers, for my  
names sake.

13 And it shall turne to you for a testimoniall.

14 \* Be at a sure point therefore in your harts,  
not to studie before what ye shall answer.

15 For I wil giue you a mouth and wisdom,  
whereagainst all your aduersaries shall not be  
able to speake, nor resist.

16 **Pea,** ye shall be betrayed also of your pa-

16. 12. 41.  
11. 24. 1.  
11. 23. 1.  
16. 19. 43.

at. 24. 8.  
ar. 13. 9.

uk. 12. 12.  
mar. 10. 19.  
12. 13. 11.

rents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends,  
and some of you shall they put to death,

17 And hated shall yee be of all men for my  
names sake.

18 \* And there shall in no case one haire of  
your head perish.

19 Possesse yee your soules by your pati-  
ence.

20 \* And when ye shall see Hierusalem belie-  
ged with an hoste, then be sure that the desolati-  
on of the same is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Iurie, flee to  
the mountaines, and let them which are in the  
midst of it, depart out, and let not them that are  
in other countreys, enter therein.

22 For these bee the dayes of vengeance,  
that all things which are writen may be ful-  
filled.

23 But woe vnto them that are with childe,  
and to them that giue sucke in those dayes, for  
there shall be great distresse in the land, and wra-  
thy ouer this people.

24 And they shall fall through the edge of the  
sword, and shall be led away captiue into all na-  
tions, and Hierusalem shall be troden downe of  
the Gentiles, vntill the time of the Gentiles be  
fulfilled.

25 \* And there shall be signes in the Sunne,  
and in the Moone, and in the Starres, and vpon  
the earth trouble among the nations, with  
perplexitie, the sea and the water roaring,

26 And mens hearts failing them for feare,  
and for looking after those things which are com-  
ming on the world: for the powers of heauen  
shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the sonne of man  
comming in a cloude, with power and great  
glorie.

28 And when these things begin to come to  
passe, then looke vp, and lift vp your heads, \* for  
your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he shewed them a similitude, Behold  
the figge tree, and all the trees,

30 When they shoot forth their buds, yee be-  
holding, know of your owne selues that sommer  
is then nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things  
come to passe, be yee sure that the kingdome of  
God is nigh.

32 Verily I say vnto you, this generation  
shall in no wise passe, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heauen & earth shall passe, but my wordes  
shall in no wise passe.

34 Take heede to your selues, leaue at any  
time your hearts be overcome with surfeiting,  
and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so  
that day come vpon you vnawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that  
dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, at all times praying,  
that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all  
these things that shall come, and that yee may  
stand before the sonne of man.

37 In the day time hee was teaching in the  
temple, and at night he went out, and abode in  
the mount that is called Oliuet.

38 And all the people came early in the morn-  
ing to him in the temple, for to heare him.

The xxij. Chapter.

4 Judas selleth Christ. 7 They eat the Pasche.

Mat. 10. 30  
a whole pors  
for three  
scutes in parti-  
er, vnto who  
God giueth a  
spirit vnto  
the: for the  
cum vnto the  
en.  
Mar. 14. 15.

The Gospel  
on the ij.  
Sunday in  
Aduent.  
Esa. 13. 10.  
ezec. 32. 7.  
mar. 24. 29.  
mar. 13. 24.

Rom. 8. 13.

The Gospel on wednes- day next before Easter.

Mat. 26. 14. mar. 14. 10.

Mat. 26. 17. mar. 14. 13.

Mat. 26. 17. mar. 14. 13.

Mat. 26. 20. mar. 14. 18.

Mat. 26. 20. mar. 14. 22. 1. cor. 11. 24

Mat. 26. 21. mar. 14. 19. iohn 13. 18. psal. 40. 11.

Mat. 20. 25. mar. 10. 42.

Mat. 20. 25. mar. 14. 42.

**H**e feast of sweete bread is to night, which is called the Pascheover.

2 And the high Priests and Scribes sought howe they might kill him, for they feared the people.

3 \* Then entred Satan into Judas, whose surname was Iscarot, being of the number of the twelue.

4 \* And hee went his way, and communed with the high priests & captaines, howe he might betray him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, and promised to giue him money.

6 And hee consented, and sought opportunitie to betray him vnto them without tumult.

7 \* Then came the day of sweet bread, when of necessitie the Pascheover must be killed.

8 And hee sent Peter and John, saying, Goe and prepare vs the Pascheover, that we may eate.

9 They said vnto him, where wilt thou that we should prepare it?

10 And he said vnto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the citie, there shall a man meete you, bearing a pitcher of water, him follow into the same house that he entrech in.

11 And ye shall say vnto the good man of the house, The master saith vnto thee, where is the ghest chamber, where I shall eate the Pascheover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a great upper chamber prepared, there make readie.

13 And they went, and found as hee had said vnto them, and they made readie the Pascheover.

14 \* And when the houre was come, he sate downe, and the twelue Apostles with him.

15 And he said vnto them, with hearty desire, I haue desired to eate this Pascheover with you before that I suffer.

16 For I say vnto you, Henceforth I will not in any wise eate of it any more, vntill it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And when hee had taken the cup, and giuen thanks, he said, Take this, and diuide it among you.

18 For I say vnto you, I will not in any wise drinke of the fruit of the vine, vntill the kingdome of God shall come.

19 \* And when hee had taken bread, and giuen thanks, he brake it, and gaue vnto them, saying, This is my body which is giuen for you, this do in the remembrance of me.

20 Like wise also when hee had supped, hee tooke the cup, saying, This cup is the new Testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 \* Yet behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truly the sonne of man goeth as it is appointed, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should doe this thing.

24 \* And there was a strife among them, which of them should seeme to be the greatest.

25 \* And hee said vnto them, The kings of nations be lords over them, and they that haue authoritie vpon them, are called benefactors.

26 But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, shall be as the younger, and he that is chiefe, shall be as he that doth minister.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meate, or he that serueth? Is not he that sitteth at meate? But I am among you as he that ministereth.

28 Ye are they which haue continually bid- den with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my father hath appointed vnto me,

30 That ye may eate and drinke at my table in my kingdome, \* and sit on seates, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

31 \* And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath earnestly desired to sift you, as it were wheate:

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith should not faile, and when thou art conuerted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And hee sayde vnto him, Lord, I am readie to goe with thee both into prison, and to death.

34 \* And he said, I tell thee Peter, the Cocke shall in no wise crow this day, before that thou shalt thise denie that thou knowest me.

35 \* And he said vnto them, when I sent you without wallet, and scrip, and shoes, lached ye any thing? And they said, No.

36 Then said he vnto them, But now he that hath a wallet, let him take it by, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath none, let him sell his coate, and buy a sword.

37 For I say vnto you, that yet the same which is writen must be performed in mee, which is, \* Euen among the wicked was he reputed: for those things which are writen of me, haue an end.

38 And they said, Lord, beholde, here are two swords, And he said vnto them, It is enough.

39 \* And hee came out, and went as hee was wont to mount Olivet, and his disciples fol- lowed him.

40 \* And when hee came to the place, hee sayd vnto them, Pray, leas ye fall into temptation.

41 And hee was pulled away from them about a stones cast, and kneeled downe, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou wilt, remoue this cup from mee; neuertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen, comforting him.

44 And hee was in an agonie, and hee prayed moze earnestly, and his sweate was like droppes of blood, trickling downe to the ground.

45 And when hee rose by from prayer, and was come to his disciples, hee found them sleeping for heavinesse,

46 And said vnto them, why sleepe ye? Rise, and pray, leas ye fall into temptation.

47 While hee yet spake, behold, \* there came a company, and hee that was called Judas, one of the twelue, went before them, and pressed nigh vnto Iesus, to kille him.

48 But Iesus said vnto him, Judas, betrayest thou the sonne of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, sawe what would follow, they said vnto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 And one of them smote the seruant of the high Priest, and tooke away his right eare.

The Gospel on S. Bartholomew day.

Mat. 29. 41

1. Pet. 5. 8

Mat. 26. 34. mar. 14. 30. iohn 13. 38.

Mat. 10. 9.

Esay 53. 12.

Mat. 26. 36. mar. 14. 33.

Mat. 26. 41. mar. 14. 38.

the breath of Christ which was his true name.

Mat. 26. 47. mar. 14. 48. iohn 18. 5.

51 Jesus answered, and sayd, Suffer ye thus farre forth. And when he touched his eare, he healed him.

52 When Jesus said vnto the high priests and rulers of the temple, and the elders which were come to him, Bee yett come out as vnto a thiefe, with swords and stauers?

53 When I was dayly with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is euen your very houre, and the power of darthenesse.

54 \* When tooke they him, and led him, and brought him to the high priests house, and Peter followed as farre off.

55 \* And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set downe together, Peter also satte downe among them.

56 But when a certain wench beheld him as hee satte by the fire, & earnestly looked vpon him, she said, This same fellow was also with him.

57 And hee denied him saying, woman, I know him not.

58 And after a while another sawe him, and sayd, Thou art also of them. And Peter sayde, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of an houre after, another affirmed, saying, verely this fellow was with him also: for he is of Galilee.

60 And Peter sayd, Man, I wote not what thou sayest. And immediatly while he yett spake, the Cocke crew.

61 And the Lord turned backe, and looked vpon Peter: and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how hee had sayd vnto him, \* Before the Cocke crewe, thou shalt denie me thrise.

62 And Peter went out and wept bitterly.

63 And the men that helde Jesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they strooke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Arcade, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 \* And alsoone as it was day, the elders of the people, and the high priests, and the Scribes came together, and led him into their councill, saying,

67 Art thou very Christ? Tell vs. And he said vnto them, If I tell you, you will not beleue in any wise.

68 And if I aske you, you wil not in any wise answer me, nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter shall the sonne of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they al, Art thou then the sonne of God? He sayd, Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What neede we any further witness? for we our selues haue heard of his owne mouth.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

Iesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herod.

**A**ND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him vnto Pilate.

1 And they began to accuse him, saying, wee found this felow peruerterting the people, \* and forbidding to giue tribute to Cesar, saying that hee is Christ a king.

3 \* And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? Hee answered him,

and sayd, Thou sayest it.

4 Then sayd Pilate to the high Priests, and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the moze fierce, saying, He moueth the people, teaching thozowout all Iurie, and began at Galilee, euen to this place.

6 When Pilate heard mention of Galilee, he asked whether the man were of Galilee.

7 And alsoone as he knew that he belonged vnto Herods iurisdiction, he sent him to Herode, which was also at Hierusalem at that time.

8 And when Herod sawe Jesus, hee was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because hee had heard many things of him, and hee trusted to haue scene some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 The high priests and Scribes stood forth, and accused him traitly.

11 And Herod with his men of warre despised him, and when he had mocked him, he arrayed him in white clothing, and sent him againe to Pilate.

12 \* And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together, for before they were at variance betweene themselves.

13 And Pilate, when hee had called together the high Priests, and the rulers, and the people,

14 Sayd vnto them, Bee haue brought this man vnto me, as one that peruerteth the people, and behold, I hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man, of those things whereof ye accuse him,

15 No, nor yett Herod: for I sent you to him, and loe, nothing worthis of death is done to him.

16 I will therefore chassen him, and let him loose.

17 For of necessitie he must haue let one loose vnto them at the feast.

18 And all the people cried aloude, saying, Away with him, and deliuer to vs Barabbas,

19 which for a certaine insurrection made in the cite, and for murder was cast in prison.

20 Pilate therfore spake againe to them, willing to let Jesus loose.

21 But they cryed, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 He sayd vnto them the third time, what euil hath he done? I haue found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chassen him, and let him goe.

23 And they were instant with loud boices, requiring that hee might bee crucified, and the boices of them, and of the high Priests, preuailed.

24 And Pilate gaue sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And hee let loose vnto them, him that for insurrection and murder was cast into prison, whom they had deliued, and he deliuered Jesus to their will.

26 \* And as they led him away, they caught one Simon of Cyrene, comming out of the field, and on him they layd the crosse, that hee might beare it after Jesus.

27 And there followed him a great companie of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

Or, cap-  
ines.

Mat. 26. 57.

Mat. 14. 53.

Mat. 18. 24.

Mat. 26. 69.

Mat. 14. 66.

Mat. 18. 26.

Mat. 26. 34.

Mat. 18. 27.

Mat. 27. 1.

Mat. 15. 1.

Mat. 18. 28.

The Gospell  
in the  
Thursday  
next before  
Easter,

Mat. 22. 21.

Mat. 12. 17.

Mat. 27. 11.

Mat. 15. 2.

John 18. 23.

Mat. 27. 23.

Mat. 15. 14.

John 18. 38.

Mat. 27. 32.

Mat. 15. 21.

28 But Jesus turning backe vnto them, sayd, Yee daughters of Hierusalem, weepe not for me, but weepe for your selues, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are comming, in the which they shall say, Wappie are the barren, and the wombes that neuer bare, & the paps which neuer gaue sucke.

30 Then shall they beginne to say to the mountaines, \*fall on vs, and to the hilles, Couer vs.

31 For if they doe these things in a moist tree, what shall be done in the drie?

32 \*And there were other two euill doers led with him, to be put to death.

33 \*And after that they were come to the place which is called Caluarie, there they crucified him, and the euill doers, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 Then sayd Jesus, father, forgive them, for they wote not what they doe: And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers mocked him with them, saying, He saued other men, let him saue himselfe, if hee be verie Christ, the chosen of God.

36 The souldiers also mocked him, comming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And saying, If thou bee the king of the Jewes, saue thy selfe.

38 And a superscription was written ouer him with letters of Greeke, and Latin, and Hebrewe, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 And one of the euill doers, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, saue thy selfe and vs.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Fearest thou not God, seeing thou art in the same damnation?

41 And we truely are righteously punished, for we receiue according to our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he sayd vnto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdome.

43 And Jesus said vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, to day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 And it was about the first houre, and there was a darkenesse ouer all the earth, vntill the ninth houre.

45 And the Sunne was darkened, and the baile of the temple was rent, euen thozow the middes.

46 And when Jesus had cried with a loude voice, hee sayd, \*father, into thy hands I will commend my spirit: And when he thus had said, he gaue vp the ghost.

47 When the Centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, verely this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, when they sawe the things which were done, mote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood asarre off, beholding these things.

50 \*And beholde, there was a man named Joseph, a counseller, and hee was a good man, and a iust,

51 (The same had not consented to the counsell and deed of them) which was of Arimathea,

a citie of the Jewes, which same also waited for the kingdome of God.

52 He went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And when he had taken it downe, he wrapped it in a linnen cloth, and layd it in a sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein neuer man before was layd.

54 And that day was the preparing of the Sabbooth, and the Sabbooth drew on.

55 The women that followed after, which had come with him from Galilee, beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was layd.

56 And they returned, and prepared sweete odours and ointments, but rested the Sabbooth day, according to the commandement.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

13 Christ appeareth to the two disciples that went to Emaus.



13 \* Upon the \* first day of the Sabbooths, very early in the morning, they came vnto the sepulchre, bringing the sweete odours, which they had prepared, and other women with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they went in, but found not the bodie of the Lord Iesu.

4 And it came to passe, as they were amazed thereat, beholde, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they sayde vnto them, Why seeke ye the liuing among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: \* Remember how he spake vnto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Sonne of man must bee deliuered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise.

8 And they remembered his wordes,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things vnto those eleuen, and to all the remnant.

10 It was Marie Magdalene, and Joanna, & Marie Jacobi, & other that were with them, which told these things vnto the Apostles.

11 And their wordes seemed to them fained things, neither beleued they them.

12 \* Then arose Peter, and ranne vnto the sepulchre, and when he had looked in, hee sawe the linnen clothes layd by themselves, and departed, wondering in himselfe at that which was come to passe.

13 \* And beholde, two of them went that same day to a billage called Emaus, which was from Hierusalem about threescore & furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things that had come to passe.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Jesus himselfe drew ncare, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And he sayd vnto them, what manner of communications are these that ye haue one to another as ye walke, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering, sayd vnto him, Art thou

Esa. 2. 19. ofec. 10. 8. apo. 1. 6. 16.

Mat. 22. 38.

Mat. 27. 38. mar. 15. 27. iohn 19. 18.

Psal. 50. 6.

Mat. 27. 35. mar. 15. 43. iohn 19. 38.

2. The first day of the Sabbooth. Mar. 16. 1. iohn 20. 1.

Mat. 17. 33. mar. 9. 31. luke. 9. 22.

John 10. 6.

The Gospel on the Munday in Easter weeke. Mar. 16. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.

onely a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not knowen the thinges which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 He saide vnto them, what thinges? And they said vnto him, Of Iesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet, mightie in dede & word before God and all the people.

20 And how the high Priests and our rulers deliuered him to bee condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had bene he which should haue redeemed Israel: and as touching all these thinges, to day is euen the third day since they were done.

22 Yea, and certaine women also of our companie made vs astonied, which came early vnto the sepulchre,

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying that they had seene a vision of Angels, which say that he was aliue.

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the sepulchre, and found it euen so as the woman had sayde, but him they saw not.

25 And he saide vnto them, O fooles, and slow of heart, to beleuee all that the Prophets haue spoken:

26 Dought not Christ to haue suffered these thinges, and to enter into his glory?

27 And he began at Moses, and all the Prophets, and thoroughly interpreted vnto them in all the Scriptures, those thinges which were written of himselfe.

28 And they drew nigh vnto the billage, which they went vnto, and he made as though he would haue gone further.

29 And they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs, for it draweth toward night, and the day is farre passed: And he went in to tarie with them.

30 And it came to passe, as he sate at meate with them, he tooke bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gaue to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, & they knee to him, and he vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one vnto another, Did not our hearts burne within vs, while hee talked with vs by the way, and opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they rose by the same houre, and returned againe to Hierusalem, and found the eleuen gathered together, and them that were

with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen in dede, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they tolde what thinges were done in the way, and how he was knowen of them in the breaking of the bread.

36 \* And as they thus spake, Iesus himselfe stood in the mids of them, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

37 But they were abashed and astraide, and supposed that they had seene a spirit.

38 And hee sayde vnto them, why are yee troubled, and why doe thoughts arise in your heartes?

39 Behold my hands and my feete, that it is euen I my selfe: handle me and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me haue.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feete.

41 And while they yet beleueed not for ioy, and wondered, he said vnto them, Haue ye here any meate?

42 And they offered him a peece of a broyled fish, and of an hony combe.

43 And he tooke it, and did eate before them.

44 And he saide vnto them, These are the wordes which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that all must needs be fulfilled which were written of me in the law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes.

45 Then opened he their wits, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures,

46 And said vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoued Christ to suffer, and to rise from death the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his Name among all nations, and must begin at Hierusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 \* And beholde, I will send the promise of my father vpon you: But tarie ye in the citie of Hierusalem, vntill yee be endued with power from on high.

50 And he led them out into Bethanie, and lift vp his hands, and blessed them.

51 \* And it came to passe, as he blessed them, he departed from them, and was caried by into heauen.

52 And when they had worshipped him, they returned to Hierusalem, with great ioy:

53 And were continually in the Temple, praising and lauding God, Amen.

The Gospel on the turs. day in Easter weeke. Mar. 16. 14. Ioh. 20. 19.

|| Or, minds

Ioh. 15. 26. acts. 1. 4.

Mar. 10. 19. acts. 1. 9.

his word is, signifi-  
cantly more  
of selfe, but  
as thauis, &  
prouerb  
sages pla-  
scrip-  
Luce 22.

Here endeth the Gospell by Saint Luke.



# The Gospel by Saint Iohn.

## The first Chapter.

1 The diuinitie, humanitie, and office of Christ. 15 The testimonie of Iohn. 39 The calling of Andrew, Peter, Philip, and Nachanael.



**I**n the beginning was the word, and the word was with God, and God was that word.

2 \* The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by it, and without it, was made nothing that was made.

4 In it was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in the darknesse, and the darknesse comprehendeth it not.

6 \* There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn:

7 The same came for a witnessse, that hee should beare witnessse of the light, that all men through him might beleue.

8 He was not that light, but was sent to beare witnessse of the light.

9 That light was the true light, which lighteth euery man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 Hee came into his owne, and his owne receiued him not.

12 But as many as receiued him, to them gaue he power to be the sonnes of God, euen to them that beleued on his Name,

13 which were borne not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor yet of the will of man, but of God.

14 \* And the same worde became flesh, and dwelt among vs (and we saw the glory of it, as the glory of the onely begotten Sonne that came from the father) full of grace and trueth.

15 Iohn beareth witnessse of him, and cryed, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

16 And of his fulnesse haue all we receiued, and grace for grace.

17 For the Lambe was giuen by Moses, but grace and trueth came by Iesus Christ.

18 \* No man hath seene God at any time, the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the bosome of the father, he hath declared him.

19 And this is the record of Iohn, when the Jewes sent Priests and Leuites from Ierusalem to aske him, what art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denyed not, and said plainly, I am not that Christ.

21 And they asked him, what art thou? Art thou Elias? And hee sayeth, I am not. Art thou that Prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they vnto him, what art thou, that we may giue an answer to them that sent

vs? what sayest thou of thy selfe?

23 \* Hee sayd, I am the voice of a cryer in the wilderness: Make straight the way of the Lord, as sayd the Prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and sayd vnto him, why baptizest thou then, if thou bee not that Christ, nor Elias, neither a Prophet?

26 Iohn answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whome ye know not,

27 \* He it is, which though he came after me, was before mee, whose shoes latchet I am not worthy to vnloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordane, where Iohn was baptizing.

29 The next day, Iohn seeth Iesus comming vnto him, and sayth, Behold the Lambe of God, which taketh away the sinne of the world.

30 This is hee of whom I sayde, After me cometh a man, which is preferred before mee: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be declared to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 \* And Iohn bare record saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heauen, like vnto a Dove, and it abode vpon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same sayde vnto me, Upon whome thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and tarying still on him, the same is hee which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I sawe, and bare record, that this is the sonne of God.

35 The next day after, Iohn stood againe, and two of his disciples.

36 And when he beheld Iesus walking, hee sayth, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speake, and they followed Iesus.

38 And Iesus, when hee turned about, and sawe them following him, sayeth vnto them, what seeke yee? They sayde vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to say if one interprete it, Master) where dwellest thou?

39 He sayth vnto them, Come and see. They came, and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth houre.

40 One of the two which heard Iohn speake, and folowed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 The same findeth his brother Simon first, and sayth vnto him, we haue found the Messias, which is by interpretation, the anointed.

42 And brought him to Iesus. And when Iesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the sonne of Iona, thou shalt bee called Cephas, which is by interpretation, a stone.

43 The day following, Iesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and sayeth

The Gospel on Christmas day. Or, and that word was God. Gen. 1. 1. a. without Child: or rather was made.

Mar. 3. 1. mark. 1. 2. luke 3. 2.

b. That is, of Child, which is the true light.

Heb. 11. 4.

c. Speaking, power, or might. Or, was made.

Mar. 1. 16. luke 2. 7. d. That is to say, when.

Or, whether then I. Col. 1. 19. e. That is, not borne in sinne, but to so many as be in Christ, and are because his members, that God in his sonne is well pleased. 1. Ioh. 4. 12. 1. Tim. 6. 16. The Gospel on the Sunday in Advent.

Esay 40. 3. mar. 3. 1. luke 3. 4.

Or, the Prophet.

Mar. 3. 1. mar. 1. 7. luke 3. 16. acts 19. 4. Or, some reade, Bethania.

Mar. 3. 16. mar. 1. 10. luke 3. 22.

f. That is, almost the fourth part of the night.

Or, the Christ.



vnto him, follow me.

44 Philip was of Bethsaida, out of the citie of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and sayth vnto him, Wee haue found him of whome \* Moses in the Law and the \* Prophets did write, Jesus of Nazareth the sonne of Ioseph.

46 And Nathanael sayd vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip sayth vnto him, Come and see.

47 Jesus saue Nathanael comming to him, and sayth of him, Behold a right Israelite, in whome is no guile.

48 Nathanael sayeth vnto him, whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered, and said vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, being vnder the figge tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered, and sayth vnto him, Rabbi, thou art euen the very Sonne of God, thou art the king of Israel.

50 Jesus answered, and sayd vnto him, Because I sayde vnto thee, I sawe thee vnder the figgetree, thou || beleeuest: thou shalt see greater things then these.

51 And he sayth vnto him, Verely, verely I say vnto you, hereafter shall ye see heauen open, and the Angels of God ascending and descending vpon the sonne of man.

The ij. Chapter.

Christ turneth water into wine.

**A**nd the third day was there a marriage in Cana || a citie of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there.

2 And both Jesus was called and his disciples vnto the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus sayth vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Jesus sayeth vnto her, woman, what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother sayeth vnto the || ministers, whatsoeuer he sayth vnto you, doe it.

6 And there were set there six water pottes of stone, after the maner of the purifying of the Jewes, conteyning two or thre || Urkins apiece.

7 Jesus sayeth vnto them, fill the water pots with water. And they filled them vp to the brimme.

8 And he sayth vnto them, Draw out now, and beare vnto the gouernour of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine (and knewe not whence it was, but the ministers which drawe the water knew) the gouernour of the feast calleth the bidegrome,

10 And saith vnto him, Euery man at the beginning doth set forth good wine, and when the gueskes haue well drunke, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine vntill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and shewed his glory: and his disciples beleeued on him.

12 After this he went downe to Capernaum, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples, and there continued not many dayes.

13 And the Jewes passeouer was at hand,

and Jesus went vp to Hierusalem,

14 And found sitting in the temple those that sold oxen, and sheepe, and doves, and changers of money.

15 And when he had made as it were a scourge of small cordes, hee droue them all out of the Temple, with the sheepe and oxen, and powred out the changers money, and ouerthrewe the tables:

16 And said vnto them that sold doves, Haue these things hence, and make not my fathers house an house of marchandize.

17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, \* The zeale of thine house hath euen eaten me.

18 Then answered the Jewes, and sayd vnto him, What token seest thou vnto vs, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Jesus answered, and sayde vnto them, \* Destroy this temple, and in thre dayes I will reare it vp.

20 Then sayde the Jewes, fourtie and sixe yeres was this Temple a building, & wilt thou reare it vp in thre dayes?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from death, his disciples remembered that he thus had sayd: and they beleeued the Scripture, and the words which Jesus had sayd.

23 When he was in Hierusalem at the Passouer, in the feast day, many beleeued on his name, when they saw his miracles which he did.

24 But Jesus did not commit himselfe vnto them, because he knewe all men,

25 And needed not that any should testifye of man: for he knewe what was in man.

The iij. Chapter.

3 Christ teacheth Nicodemus. 16 The loue of God toward the world.

**H**ere was a man of the Pharises, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jewes:

2 The same came to Jesus by night, and sayd vnto him, Rabbi, wee knowe that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Jesus answered, and sayd vnto him, Verely, verely I say vnto thee, except a man be borne from aboue, he cannot see the kingdome of God.

4 Nicodemus sayth vnto him, How can a man be borne when he is olde? can he enter the second time into his mothers wombe, and be borne?

5 Jesus answered, verely, verely I say vnto thee, except a man be borne of water and of the spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the flesh, is flesh, and that which is borne of the spirit, is spirit.

7 Marueille not thou that I sayd vnto thee, Ye must be borne from aboue.

8 The winde bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is euery one that is borne of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered, and sayd vnto him, How can these things be?

10 Jesus answered, and sayde vnto him, Art

Phil.69.10.

Mat.26.61. and 27.40. mar.14.58. and 15.29.

The Gospel on Trinitie Sunday.

en. 49. 18  
y 4. 2.  
in the con-  
n opinion,  
most men  
spoke him  
of Ioseph  
he.  
belee-  
thou?  
Gospel  
he ij.  
day of  
the Epi-  
nie.  
towne.  
r. Ger-  
us.  
mea-  
s.

thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things :

11 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, we speake that wee doe knowe, and testifie that wee haue seene : and ye receiue not our witnesse.

12 If I haue told you earthly things, and ye beleeue not : how shall ye beleeue if I tell you of heauenly things :

13 And no man hath ascended vp to heauen, but he that came downe from heauen, euen the sonne of man which is in heauen.

14 \* And as Moses lift by the serpent in the wilderness : euen so must the sonne of man be lifted by :

15 That whosoever beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue eternall life.

16 \* † For God so loued the worlde, that hee gaue his onely begotten sonne : that whosoever beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue euertlasting life.

17 For God sent not his sonne into the worlde to condemne the worlde : but that the worlde through him might be saued.

18 He that beleeueth on him, is not condemned : but he that beleeueth not, is condemned already, because he hath not beleeued in the name of the onely begotten sonne of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, \* that light is come into the world, and men loued darknesse rather then light : because their deedes were euill.

20 For every one that euill doeth, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, leass his deedes should be repproued.

21 But he that doeth truely, commeth to the light, that his deedes may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 After these things, came Iesus and his disciples into the land of Iurie, and there he taried with them, and baptized.

23 \* And Iohn also was baptizing in Aenon, neere to Salim, because there was much water there : and they came, and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yett call into prison.

25 And there arose a questiō betwene Iohns disciples and the Iewes, about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and sayd vnto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Iordane, \* to whome thou barest witnesse, behold, the same baptiseth, and all men come to him.

27 Iohn answered, and sayd, A man can receiue nothing, except it be giuen him fro heauen.

28 Ye your selues are witnesses, how that I sayd, \* I am not that Christ, but am sent befoze him.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegrome : but the friend of the bridegrome, which standeth and heareth him, reioiceth greatly because of the bridegromes voice : This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must encrease, but I must decrease.

31 He that commeth from on high, is aboue all : hee that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth : hee that commeth from heauen, is aboue all :

32 And what hee hath seene and heard, that hee testifieth, and no man receiueh his testimony.

33 Hee that hath receiued his testimony, \* hath set to his seale, that God is true.

34 For hee whome God hath sent, speaketh

the wordes of God : for God giueth not the spirit by measure vnto him.

35 \* The father loueth the sonne, and hath giuen all things into his hand.

36 \* He that beleeueth on the sonne, hath euertlasting life : he that beleeueth not the sonne, shall not see life : but the wrath of God abideth on him.

The iiij. Chapter.

7 Christ wearied, asketh water of the woman of Samaria. 10 The liuely water,

After that the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Iesus made and baptized moe disciples then Iohn,

8 (Though that Iesus himselfe baptized not, but his disciples.)

9 Hee left Iury, and departed againe into Galilee.

10 For it was so that he must needs go thorow Samaria.

11 Then commeth hee to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the possession \* that Iacob gaue to his sonne Joseph.

12 And there was Jacobs well. Iesus then being weary of his iourney, sat thus on the well : and it was about the sixth houre.

13 And there commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water : Iesus sayth vnto her, Giue me drinke.

14 For his disciples were gone away vnto the towne to buy meat.

15 Then saith the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it that thou, being a Iewe, askest drinke of me, which am a woman of Samaria : for the Iewes meddle not with the Samaritanes.

16 Iesus answered, and sayde vnto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that sayeth to thee, Giue mee drinke : thou wouldest haue asked of him, and hee would haue giuen thee water of life.

17 The woman sayeth vnto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to drawe with, and the well is deepe : from whence then hast thou that water of life :

18 Art thou greater then our father Iacob, which gaue vs the well, and he himselfe drank thereof, and his children, and his cattell :

19 Iesus answered, and sayd vnto her, whosoever drinketh of this water, shall thirst againe :

20 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall giue him, shall neuer be moze athirst : but the water that I shall giue him, shall bee in him a well of water springing vp into euertlasting life.

21 The woman sayeth vnto him, Sir, giue me of that water that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

22 Iesus sayeth vnto her, Doe, call thy husband, and come hither.

23 The woman answered, and said vnto him, I haue no husband. Iesus sayd vnto her, Thou hast well sayd, I haue no husband.

24 For thou hast had sixe husbands : and hee whome thou now hast, is not thy husband : In that saydest thou truely.

25 The woman sayth vnto him, Sir, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet.

26 Our fathers worshipped in this mountaine.

a As man by his owne wit can knowe the nature of whilke thinge, but by Christ himselfe. b This is spoken for the nature of person of that which is proper to one nature, is transferred to the other, as Acts 20. 9. 28. and Ioh. 1. 9. and Ioh. 1. 14. Num. 21. 9. 1. Ioh. 4. 9. † The Gospel on the Monday in Whitsun weeke, c This is all sorts of people that becom, whether they be Jewes or Gentiles. Iohn 1. 4.

d Christ himselfe baptized not, but his disciples. Iohn 4. 1.

Iohn 1. 17.

Iohn 1. 20.

Rom. 3. 4.

Mat. 10. 4. Habac. 1. 1. Ioh. 5. 10. Or, he should obeyed the sonne.

Gen. 33. 19. and 48. 22. Iosua. 24. 32.

e That is, the well of life.

same.

Deut. 12. 6. taine, and yee say, that \* in Hierusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Jesus sayeth vnto her, woman, beleeue me, the houre commeth, when yee shall neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hierusalem worship the father.

22 \* Ye worship ye toote not what: we know what we worship: for saluation commeth of the Jewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the father in spirit, and in trueth: for such the father also requireth to worship him.

24 \* God is a spirite, and they that worshippe him, must worshippe him in spirite, and in the trueth.

25 The woman sayth vnto him, I wote that Messias commeth, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Jesus sayeth vnto her, I that speake vnto thee, am he.

27 And immediately came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: Yet no man sayd, what seekest thou, or, why talkedst thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water pottle, and went her way into the citie, and sayth to the men,

29 Come, see a man which told me all things that euer I did: Is not he that Christ?

30 Then they went out of the citie, and came vnto him.

31 In the meane while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eate.

32 He sayde vnto them, I haue meat to eate that ye wote not of.

33 Therefore sayde his disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eate?

34 Jesus sayth vnto them, My meat is that I doe the will of him that sent me, and finish his worke.

35 Say not yee, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth haruest? Beholde, I say vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and looke on the regions: \* for they are white already vnto haruest.

36 And he that reapeth, receiueth wages, and gathereth fruit vnto life eternall: that both hee that soweth, and he that reapeth, might reioyce together.

37 And herein is the saying true, That one soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reape that, whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.

39 Many of the Samaritanes of that citie beleeued on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, That he told me all that euer I did.

40 So, when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they besought him that hee would carrie with them: and he abode there two daies.

41 And many moe beleeued, because of his owne worde:

42 And sayd vnto the woman, Now wee beleeue, not because of thy saying: for wee haue heard him our selues, and knowe that this is euen that Christ, the Sautour of the world.

43 After two dayes hee departed thence, and went away into Galilee.

44 \* For Jesus himselfe testified, that a p<sup>ro</sup>

phet hath none honour in his owne countrey.

45 Then when hee was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, when they had scene all the things that hee did at Hierusalem at the feast: for they went also vnto the feast day.

46 \* So Jesus came againe into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certaine ruler, whose sonne was sicke at Capernaum.

47 When the same heard that Jesus was come out of Iurie into Galilee, hee went vnto him, and besought him that hee would come downe, and heale his sonne: for he was euen at the point of death.

48 Then sayde Jesus vnto him, Except yee see signes and wonders, yee will in no wise beleeue.

49 The ruler sayeth vnto him, Syr, come downe or euer that my sonne die.

50 Jesus sayeth vnto him, Goe thy way, thy sonne liueth. And the man beleeued the worde that Jesus had spoken vnto him, and hec went his way.

51 And as he was now going downe, the seruants met him, and told him, saying, Thy sonne liueth.

52 Then enquired hee of them the houre when hee began to amend: and they sayde vnto him, Yesterday at the seuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 So the father knewe, that it was done the same houre, in the which Jesus sayde vnto him, Thy sonne liueth: and he beleeued, and all his houthold.

54 This is againe the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Iurie into Galilee.

**The v. Chapter.**

Christ healeth on the Sabbath day the man that was sicke thirtie and eight yeeres.

**A**fter this, there was a feast day of the Jewes, and Jesus went vp to Hierusalem.

2 And there is at Hierusalem by the sheep marker, a poole, which is called in the hebrue tongue Bethesda, hauing five porches:

3 In which lay a great multitude of sicke folke, of blind, halt, and withered, waiting for the moouing of the water.

4 For an Angel went downe at a certaine season into the poole, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoeuer disease he had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had bene diseased thirtie and eight yeeres.

6 When Jesus saw him lye, and knewe that hee now long time had bene diseased, hee sayeth vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The sicke man answered him, Syr, I haue no man when the water is troubled, to put mee into the poole: but in the meane time, while I am about to come, another steppeth downe before me.

8 Jesus sayeth vnto him, Rise, take by thy bed, and walke.

9 And immediatly the man was made whole, and tooke by his bedde, and walked: And on the

The Gospel on the xix. Sunday after Trinitie. Iohn 2. 1.

Leuit. 23. 2. deut. 16. 1.

a Where they were sold: & c. by the sheep poole, that is, where they washed themselves, of wherere they came.

11. 9. 37. c. 10. 2.

Joanings, the ap. b. v.

lat. 13. 58. mark. 6. 4. ke. 4. 24.

re. 17. 1.

same day was the Sabbath.

10 The Jewes therefore sayd vnto him that was made whole, It is the Sabbath day, \* it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.

11 Hee answered them, Hee that made me whole, sayd vnto me, Take vp thy bed, & walke.

12 Then asked they him, what man is that which sayde vnto thee, Take vp thy bedde, and walke?

13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was: for Iesus had gotten hymselfe away, because that there was a p'ease of people in that place.

14 Afterward Iesus findeth him in the temple, and sayd vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sinne no more, least a worse thing come vnto thee.

15 The man departed, and tolde the Jewes that it was Iesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jewes persecute Iesus, and sought the meanes to slay him, because he had done these things on the Sabbath day.

17 Iesus answered them, My father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therefore the Jewes sought the more to kill him, not onely because hee had broken the Sabbath, but sayde also, that God was his father, and making hymselfe equall with God.

19 Then answered Iesus, and sayde vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, The sonne can doe nothing of hymselfe, but that hee seeth the father doe: for whatsoeuer he doeth, that also doth the sonne like wise.

20 For the father loveth the sonne, and he w'eth him all things that he hymselfe doth: and he will shewe him greater workes then these, because ye should maruile.

21 For like wise as the father raiseth by the dead, and quickeneth them: euen so the sonne quickeneth whome he will.

22 Neither iudgeth the father any man: but hath committed all iudgement vnto the sonne.

23 Because that all men should honour the sonne, euen as they honour the father. Hee that honoureth not the sonne, the same honoureth not the father which hath sent him.

24 Verely, verely I say vnto you, Hee that heareth my worde, and beleueth on him that sent me, hath euerlasting life, and shall not come into damnation: but is escaped from death vnto life.

25 Verely, verely I say vnto you, The houre is comming, and now is, when the dead shall heare the voic of the sonne of God: and they that heare, shall liue.

26 For as the father hath life in hymselfe: so like wise hath he giuen to the Sonne to haue life in hymselfe:

27 And hath giuen him power also to iudge, because he is the sonne of man.

28 Maruile not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which al that are in the graues shall heare his voic.

29 And shall come forth, \* they that haue done good, vnto the resurrection of life, and they that haue done euill, vnto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine owne selfe doe nothing: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iust, because I seeke not mine owne will, but the will

b. Hearing those that are dead in sin. c. That is, vnto that: or that it be faith.

Mat. 25. 41

of the father, which hath sent me.

31 \* If I heare witness of my selfe, my witness is not true.

32 \* There is another that beareth witness of me, and I am sure that the witness which he witnesseth of me, is true.

33 \* He sent vnto Iohn, and he bare witness vnto the truth.

34 But I receiue not the record of man: neither thelesse, these things I say, that ye might be saued.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye would for a season haue reioyced in his light.

36 But I haue greater witness then the witness of Iohn: for the workes which the father hath giuen me to finish, the same workes that I doe, beare witness of me, that the father hath sent me.

37 And the father hymselfe which hath sent mee, \* hath borne witness of me. Ye haue not heard his voice at any time, \* nor seen his face.

38 And his word haue ye not abiding in you: for whome he hath sent, him ye beleue not.

39 Search the Scriptures, for in them ye thinke ye haue eternall life, and they are they which testify of me.

40 And yet will ye not come to me, that ye might haue life.

41 I receiue not the praise of men.

42 But I knowe you, that ye haue not the loue of God in you.

43 I am come in my fathers name, & ye receiue me not: \* if another shall come in his owne name, him will ye receiue.

44 How can ye beleue, which receiue honour one of another, and seeke not the honour that commeth of God onely?

45 Doe not thinke that I will accuse you to my father: there is one that accuseth you, euen Moses, in whome ye trust.

46 For had ye beleued Moses, ye would haue beleued me: \* for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye beleue not his writings, how shall ye beleue my words?

Iohn 8. 14

Mat. 3. 17

Ioh. 1. 37

Mat. 3. 17 and 17. 5

Deut. 4. 1

Ioh. 11. 41

Gen. 3. 15 deut. 18. 15

The vi. Chapter.

29 Faith is the worke of God. 35 Of the bread of life. 40 Of faith.



After these things, Iesus went his way ouer the Sea of Galilee, which is the Sea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which hee did on them that were diseased.

3 And Iesus went vp into a mountaine, and there he sate with his disciples.

4 And the pallcouer, \* a feall of the Jewes, was nigh.

5 \* When Iesus then lift by his eyes, and saue a great company come vnto him, he sayth vnto Phillip, whence shall we buy bread, that these may eate?

6 (This he sayd to prouue him: for hee hymselfe knew what he would doe.)

7 Phillip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread are not sufficient for them, that every man may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, And we, Simon Peters brother, sayth vnto him,

Leuit. 13. 2 deut. 16. 1 The Gospel on the xxv. Sunday after Trinitie. Mat. 14. 14 mark. 6. 34 luke 9. 13 a. His answer amounteth to about this

o There!

9 There is a little lad here, which hath fiue barley loaves, and two fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus sayde, Make the people sit downe. There was much grasse in the place. So the men sate downe, in number about fiue thousand.

11 And Jesus tooke the bread, and when hee had giuen thanks, hee distributed to the Disciples; and the Disciples to them that were set downe, and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said vnto his disciples, Gather vp the broken meate that remaineth, that nothing be lost.

13 And they gathered it together, and filled twelue baskets with the broken meate of the fiue barley loaves, which broken meate remained vnto them that had eaten.

14 When those men, when they had seene the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a trueth the same Prophet that should come into the world.

15 When Jesus therefore perceined that they would come and take him by force, to make him King, he departed againe into a mountaine himselfe alone.

16 \* And when euen was now come, his disciples went downe vnto the Sea,

17 And gate vp into a ship, and went ouer the Sea towards Capernaum: and it was nowe darke, and Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the Sea arose with a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about xxx. or xxx. furlongs, they sawe Jesus walking on the Sea, and drawing nigh vnto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But hee saith vnto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 And they would haue receiued him into the ship, and immediatly the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the Sea, saw that there was none other ship there, saue that one wherinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not in with his disciples into the ship, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit, there came other ships from Cebrias, nigh vnto the place where they did eate bread, after that the Lord had giuen thanks.

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also tooke shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the Sea, they said vnto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them, and said, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Ye seeke mee, not because ye saw the miracles, but because yee did eate of the loaves, and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meate which perisheth, but for that meate which endureth vnto euerlasting life, which meate the Sonne of man shall giue vnto you: \* for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then saide they vnto him, What shall wee do, that we might worke the workes of God?

29 Jesus answered, and saide vnto them,

\* This is the worke of God, that ye beleue on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore vnto him, What signe shewest thou then, that wee may see, and beleue thee? What doest thou worke?

31 Our fathers did eate Manna in the desert, as it is written, \* He gaue them bread from heauen to eate.

32 When Jesus said vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Moses gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen.

33 For the bread of God is he which commeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.

34 Then said they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.

35 And Jesus said vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to me, shall not hunger in any wise: \* and he that beleueth on me, shall neuer thirst.

36 But I say vnto you, that ye also haue seen me, and yet ye beleue not.

37 All that the Father giueth me, shall come to me, and him that commeth to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that ient me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath giuen mee, I shall lose nothing, but raise it vp againe at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent mee, that euery one which seeth the Sonne, and beleueth on him, may haue euerlasting life: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

41 The Jewes then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread of life which came downe from heauen.

42 And they saide, \* Is not this Jesus, the sonne of Joseph, whose father and mother we knowe? Howe is it then that he saith, I came downe from heauen?

43 Jesus answered, & saide vnto them, Murmure not among your selues.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father, which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

45 It is written in the Prophets, \* And they shall be all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth vnto me,

46 Not that any man hath seene the Father, \* saue he which is of God, the same hath seene the Father.

47 Verily, verily I say vnto you, He that putteth his trust in me, hath euerlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat \* Manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 This is that bread which cometh downe from heauen, that if any man eate thereof, hee should not die.

51 I am that liuing bread, which came down from heauen. If any man eate of this bread, he shall liue for euer: and the bread that I wil giue, is my flesh, which I will giue for the life of the world.

52 The Jewes therefore stroue amongst themselves, saying, Howe can this fellow giue

1.Ioh.3.23.

Exo.16.14. num.11.7. psal.78.24. wild.16.20.

Ecc1.24.19.

Mat.13.55.

Esa.54.13. ierc.31.33.

Mat.11.27.

Exo.16.15

Vertical text on the left margin: 14.25. 16.47. 17.3. 1.32.

bs that flesh of his to eat?'

53 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Sonne of man, and drinke his blood, ye haue no life in you.

54 \* Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinke my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raise him vp at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat in deed, and my blood is drinke in deed.

56 Hee that eateth my flesh, and drinke my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the liuing father hath sent mee, and I liue by the father: Euen so, he that eateth mee, shall liue by the meanes of me.

58 This is that bread which came downe from heauen: not as your fathers did eat Manna, and are dead: hee that eateth of this bread, shall liue euer.

59 These things saide he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard this, said, This is an hard saying, who can abide the hearing of it?'

61 When Iesus knewe in himselfe that his disciples murmured at it, hee saide vnto them, Doeth this offend you?'

62 What and if ye shall see the Sonne of man ascend \* vp thither where he was befoze?'

63 It is the Spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth \* nothing: the words that I speake vnto you, are Spirit and life.

64 But there are some of you that beleuee not, for Iesus knewe from the beginning, which they were that beleued not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore saide I vnto you, that no man can come vnto mee, except it were giuen vnto him of my father.

66 From that time many of his disciples went backe, and walked no moze with him.

67 Then said Iesus vnto the Twelue, Will ye also goe away?'

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we goe? Thou hast the wordes of eternall life:

69 \* And wee beleuee and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Sonne of the louing God.

70 Iesus answered them, Haue not I chosen you Twelue, and one of you is a deuil?'

71 He spake of Judas Iscariot the sonne of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the Twelue.

The vij. Chapter.

1 Iesus fled the murmuring Iewes. 5 Christs kinde men beleued not on him.

After these things, Iesus went about in Galilee: for he would not go about in Iurie, because that the Iewes sought to kill him.

2 The Iewes feast of Tabernacles \* was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said vnto him, Get thee hence, and go into Iurie, that thy disciples also may see the wordes that thou doest.

4 There is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and hee himselfe seeketh to be knowen openly: If thou do such things, shewe thy selfe to the world.

5 For neither his brethren beleued in him.

6 When Iesus saide vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the worlde thereofe euill.

8 Soe ye be vnto this feast: I goe not by yet vnto this feast, \* for my time is not yet ful come.

9 When he had said these wordes vnto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 But when his brethren were gone by, then went hee also by vnto the feast, not openly, but as it were priuily.

11 Then sought him the Iewes at the feast, and said, where is he?'

12 And much murmuring of him was there among the people: for some said, He is good: Other said, Nay: but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 Nowe when halfe of the feast was done, Iesus went by into the Temple, and taught.

15 And the Iewes marvelled, saying, How knoweth he the Scriptures, seeing that he neuer learned?'

16 Iesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speake of my selfe.

18 He that speaketh of himselfe, seeketh his owne glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no vnrighteousnesse is in him.

19 \* Did not Moses giue you the Law, and yet none of you keepeth the Law? \* Why go ye about to kill me?'

20 The people answered, and said, Thou hast the deuil: who goeth about to kill thee?'

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I haue done one worke, and ye all maruile.

22 \* Moses therefore gaue vnto you the Circumcision (not because it is of Moses, \* but of the fathers) and yet ye on the Sabbath day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receiue circumcision, without breaking of the Law of Moses: disdain ye at me, because I haue made a man every whit whole on the Sabbath day?'

24 \* Iudge not after the vnder appearance, but iudge with a righteous iudgement.

25 Then said some of them of Hierusalem, Is not this he, whom they go about to kill?'

26 But so, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing vnto him: So the rulers know in deed that this is very Christ?'

27 Howbeit, we know this man whence he is: but when Christ commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Iesus in the Temple as he taught, saying, Ye know both me, and whence I am ye know, and I am not come of my selfe, but he that sent me, is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am of him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laied hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 Many of the people beleued on him, and said, when Christ commeth, will hee do mo miracles then these that this man hath done?'

32 The pharisees heard that the people mur-

1. Cor. 11. 27.

Iohn 3. 13.

a To wit, if it be separate from the Spirit, where it is, with the soule. For it consisteth of the puluer of the earth, that the flesh may be raised up againe: but the soule, that is the spirit, is not raised up againe: for it is already in heauen, and is there to receiue the soule, when it shall be raised up againe: for it shall be raised up againe to receiue it.

Math. 16. 16.

Leui. 23. 34 a At this feast they dwelled foure dayes in their tents.

Iohn. 8. 10.

Ezod. 14. 1. Iohn 5. 14.

Leui. 11. 4. Gen. 17. 10.

Deut. 10.

Or. open ly.

mured such things concerning him : And the Pharisees and the high priests sent seruants to take him.

33 Then said Iesus vnto them , Yet am I a little while with you , and then I goe vnto him that sent me.

34 \* Ye shall seeke me , and shall not finde me : and where I am , thither can ye not come.

35 Then said the Iewes among themselves , Whither wil he goe , that we shall not finde him : wil he goe vnto the dispersed among the Grecians , and teach the Gentiles ?

36 What maner of saying is this that he said , Ye shall seeke mee , and shall not finde mee ? and where I am , thither can ye not come.

37 In the last day , that great day of the feast , Iesus stood , and cried , saying , If any man thirst , let him come vnto me , and drinke.

38 \* He that beleueth on me , as the Scripture hath saide , out of his belly shall flow riuers of wa ter of life.

39 (\* But this spake he of the Spirit which they that beleue on him , should receiue . for the holy Ghost was not yet there , because that Iesus was not yet glorified .)

40 Many of the people therefore , when they heard this saying , said , Of a trueth this is the Prophet .

41 But other said , This is Christ . But some said , Shall Christ come out of Galilee ?

42 \* Hath not the Scripture said , that Christ commeth of the seede of Dauid , and out of the towne of Bethlehem , where Dauid was ?

43 So was there dissention among the people because of him .

44 And some of them would haue taken him , but no man layed hands on him .

45 Then came the seruants to the high Priests and Pharisees , and they saide vnto them , why haue ye not brought him ?

46 The seruants answered , neuer man spake as this man doeth .

47 Then answered them the Pharisees , Are ye also deceiued ?

48 Haue any of the rulers or of the Pharisees beleued on him ?

49 But this common people which know not the Law , are cursed .

50 Nicodemus saith vnto them , (\* Hee that came to Iesus by night , being one of them .)

51 Doeth our Lawe iudge any man before it heare him , \* and know what he doeth ?

52 They answered , and saide vnto him , Art thou also of Galilee ? Search , and looke : for out of Galilee ariseth no Prophet .

53 And euery man went vnto his owne house .

The viij. Chapter.

12 Christ the light of the world. 56 Abraham did see Christs day.

**J**esus went out vnto Mount Oliuet :

2 And early in the morning he came againe into the Temple , and all the people came vnto him , and he saide vnto them , and taught them .

3 And the Scribes and Pharisees brought vnto him a woman taken in adultery , and when they had set her in the middes ,

4 They said vnto him , Maister , this woman

was taken in adulterie , euen as the deed was a doing .

5 \* Moses in the Law commanded vs that such should be stoned : but what sayest thou ?

6 This they saide , tempting him , that they might accuse him . But Iesus stouped downe , and with his finger wrote on the ground , as though he heard them not .

7 So when they continued asking him , he list by himselfe , and saide vnto them , \* Let him that is among you without sinne , cast the first stone at her .

8 And againe , he stouped downe , and wrote on the ground .

9 And when they heard this , being accused of their owne consciences , they went out one by one , beginning at the eldest , euen vnto the last : and Iesus was left alone , and the woman standing in the mids .

10 When Iesus had list by himselfe , and saw no man but the woman , he said vnto her , woman , where are those thine accusers ? hath no man condemned thee ?

11 She said , No man , Lord . And Iesus said , Neither do I condemne thee : Goe , and sinne no more .

12 Then spake Iesus againe vnto them , saying , \* I am the light of the world : hee that followeth me , shall not in any wise walke in darkness , but shall haue the light of life .

13 The Pharisees therefore saide vnto him , Thou bearest record of thy selfe , thy record is not true .

14 Iesus answered , and sayde vnto them , \* Though I beare record of my selfe , yet my record is true : for I knowe whence I came , and whither I goe : but ye cannot tel whence I come , and whither I goe .

15 Yee iudge after the flesh , but I iudge no man .

16 And if I iudge , my iudgment is true : for I am not alone , but I & the father that sent me .

17 \* It is also written in your Law , that the testimony of two men is true .

18 I am one that beareth witness of my selfe , and the father that sent mee , beareth witness of me .

19 Then said they vnto him , where is thy father ? Iesus answered , Ye neither know me , nor yet my father : if ye had knowen me , yee should haue knowen my father also .

20 These words spake Iesus in the treasury , as he taught in the Temple : and no man layde hands on him , for his houre was not yet come .

21 Then said Iesus againe vnto them , I goe my way , and ye shall seeke me , and shall die in your sinnes : whither I goe , thither can ye not come .

22 Then said the Iewes , wil he kil himselfe , because he saith , whither I goe , thither can ye not come ?

23 And hee saide vnto them , Ye are from beneath , I am from aboue : ye are of this world , I am not of this world .

24 I said therefore vnto you , that ye shall die in your sinnes . for if ye beleue not that I am he , ye shall die in your sinnes .

25 Then said they vnto him , who art thou ? And Iesus sayeth vnto them , Euen the very same thing that I said vnto you from the beginning .

Luke 20.10

Deut. 17.7.

John 1.5. and 9.5.

John 5.31.

Deut. 17.6. and 19.15. mat. 18.16. 2.cor. 13.1. heb. 10.28.

hn 13.33  
23.36  
18.15  
2.28.  
2.17.  
reign:  
ristan-  
by the  
Ghost,  
isible  
of the  
Ghost.  
15e. 5. 2.  
12. p. 5.  
3.2.  
17.8.  
19.15.

26 I haue many things to say, and to iudge of you: Pea, and he that sent me is true, and I speake to the world those things which I haue heard of him.

27 Howbeit, they vnderstood not that he spake to them of his father.

28 Then said Iesus vnto them, when ye haue lift vp on high the Sonne of man, then shall yee know that I am he, and that I doe nothing of my selfe: but as my father hath taught me, euen so I speake these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with mee: the father hath not left mee alone: for I doe alwayes those things that please him.

30 As he spake those wordes, many beleued on him.

31 Then saide Iesus to those Iewes which beleued on him, If yee continue in my word, then are ye my very disciples.

32 And yee shall knowe the Trueth, and the Trueth shall make you free.

33 They answered him, we be Abrahams seed, and were neuer bond to any man: how sayest thou then, Ye shall be made free?

34 Iesus answered them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, \* That whosoever committeth sinne, is the seruant of sinne.

35 And the seruant abideth not in the house for euer: but the Sonne abideth euer.

36 If the Sonne therefore shall make you free, then ye shall be free in deed.

37 I knowe that ye are Abrahams seede, but ye seeke meanes to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speake that which I haue seene with my father: and ye doe that which ye haue seene with your father.

39 They answered, and said vnto him, Abraham is our father. Iesus saith vnto them, If ye were Abrahams children, yee would doe the workes of Abraham.

40 But now ye goe about to kill mee, a man that hath toide you the trueth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deedes of your father. Then said they to him, we be not borne of fornication, we haue one father, euen God.

42 Iesus saide vnto them, If God were your father, truely ye would loue mee, for I proceeded south, and came from God: neither came I of my selfe, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not know my speech? euen because ye cannot heare my word.

44 Ye are of your father the deuill, and the lusts of your father wil ye do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the trueth, because there is no trueth in him. when he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his owne: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the trueth, therefore ye beleue me not.

46 Which of you rebuketh me of sinne? If I say the trueth, why do ye not beleue me?

47 He that is of God, heareth Gods wordes: Ye therefore heare them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, Say wee not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a deuill?

49 Iesus answered, I haue not a deuill: but I honour my father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 I seeke not mine owne glozy, there is one that seeketh, and iudgeth.

51 Verily, verily I say vnto you, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer see death.

52 Then saide the Iewes vnto him, Some knowe wee that thou hast a deuill. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets: and thou sayest, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy selfe?

54 Iesus answered, If I glorifie my selfe, my glozy is nothing: It is my father that glorifieth me, which ye say, that he is your God:

55 And yet yee haue not knowen him, but I know him: and if I say that I know him not, I shall be a liar like vnto you: but I knowe him, and keepe his saying.

56 Your father Abraham was glad to see my day: and he saw it, and reioyced.

57 Then saide the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fiftie yeeres old, and hast thou seene Abraham?

58 Iesus said vnto them, verily, verily I say vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they by stones to cast at him: but Iesus was hid, & went out of the Temple.

The ix. Chapter.

Christ restoreth sight vpon the Sabbath day to him that was borne blinde.

As Iesus passed by, he saw a man which was blinde from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man, or his parents, that he was borne blinde?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor yet his parents: but that the workes of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must worke the workes of him that sent me, while it is day: The night commeth, when no man can worke.

5 As long as I am in the world, \* I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, hee spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and hee anoynted the clay vpon the eyes of the blinde,

7 And saide vnto him, Goe wash thee in the pool of Siloe ( which by interpretation is as much to say, as sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came againe seeing.

8 The neighbors therefore, and they that had seene him before when he was blinde, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: Other said, He is like him. He himselfe said, I am euen he.

10 Therefore said they vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered, and said, The man that is called Iesus, made clay, and anoynted mine eyes, and said vnto me, Goe to the pool of Siloe, and wash: and when I went and washed, I receiued my sight.

12 Then said they vnto him, where is he? He said, I cannot tel.

13 They brought to the pharisees him, that a litle before was blinde.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Iesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the pharisees also asked him

These were not those Iewes that beleued, but suches, that beleued not.

Rom. 6. 20, 2. pct. 2. 19.

1. Ioh. 3. 8.

The Gospel on the fit Sunday in Lent. 1. Ioh. 4. 6.

These were not those Iewes that beleued, but suches, that beleued not.

John 1. 9, and 8. 12, and 12. 36



him how he had receiued his sight. He sayd vnto them. He put clay vpon mine eyes, and I walke, and doe see.

16 Therefore sayde some of the Pharisees. This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the Sabbath day. Other sayd. How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles: and there was a strife among them.

17 They say vnto the blind man againe. What sayest thou of him, because he hath opened thine eyes? He sayd. He is a Prophet.

18 But the Jewes did not beleue the man how that he had bene blinde, and receiued his sight, buttill they called the parents of him that had receiued his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying. Is this your sonne, whom ye say that hee was borne blinde? how doeth he now see then?

20 His parents answered them, and sayd. We knowe that this is our sonne, and that hee was borne blind:

21 But by what meanes he now seeth, wee cannot tell, or who hath opened his eyes cannot we tell, he is of age, aske him, he shall speake for himselfe.

22 Such wordes spake his parents, because they feared the Jewes: for the Jewes had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, he should be excommunicate out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore sayd his parents, He is of age, aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blinde, and sayde vnto him, Giue God the praise, we knowe that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered, and sayd, whether I be a sinner or no, I cannot tel: One thing I am sure of, that whereas I was blinde, now I see.

26 Then sayd they to him againe, what did he to thee? How opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I told you yer while, and ye did not heare: wherfore would you heare it againe? will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then rated they him, and sayd, Thou art his disciple: we are Moses disciples.

29 We are sure that God spake vnto Moses: as for this fellow, wee knowe not from whence he is.

30 The man answered, and sayd vnto them, This is a marueilous thing, that yee wote not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 For wee be sure that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doth his will, him heareth he.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blinde:

33 If this man were not of God, he could doe nothing.

34 They answered, and said vnto him, Thou art altogether borne in sinne, & doest thou teach vs? And they call him out.

35 Jesus heard that they had excommunicate him: and when he had found him, hee said vnto him, Doest thou beleue on the sonne of God?

36 He answered and said, who is hee, Lord, that I might beleue on him?

37 And Jesus sayd vnto him, Thou hast both seene him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleue: and he worshipped him.

39 And Jesus sayd vnto him, \* I am come vnto iudgement in this world, that they which see not, might see, & that they which see, might be made blinde.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these words, and said vnto him. Are we blind also?

41 Jesus said vnto them, If ye were blind, ye should haue no sinne, but now ye ye say, we see: therefore your sinne remaineth.

The x. Chapter,

1 Christ the true shepheard, and the doore. 34 Princes called gods.



Verily, verily I say vnto you, He that entrecheth not in by the doore into the sheepfold, but climeth by some other way, the same is a thiefe and a robber.

2 But he that entrecheth in by the doore, is the shepheard of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe heare his voice, and hee calleth his owne sheepe by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when hee shall put forth his owne sheepe, hee goeth before them, and the sheepe follow him: for they know his voice.

5 A stranger wil they in no wise follow, but will flee from him, for they knowe not the voice of strangers.

6 This prouerbe spake Jesus vnto them: but they vnderstood not what things they were which he spake vnto them.

7 Then sayd Jesus vnto them againe, Verily, verily I say vnto you, I am the doore of the sheepe.

8 All, euen as many as came before me, are theeves and robbers: but the sheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the doore: by mee if any man enter in, he shall be safe, and shall goe in and goe out, and finde pasture.

10 The thiefe commeth not, but for to steale, kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might haue life, and that they might haue it more abundantly.

11 I am the \* good shepheard: the good shepheard giueth his life for the sheepe.

12 An hireling, and he which is not the shepheard, neither the sheepe are his owne, seeth the wolfe comming, and leaueth the sheepe, and fleeth: and the wolfe catcheth them, and scattereth the sheepe.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheepe.

14 I am the good shepheard, and knowe my sheepe, and am knowen of mine.

15 As the father knoweth me, euen so knowe I also the father: and I giue my life for the sheepe.

16 And other<sup>b</sup> sheepe I haue, which are not of this fold, them also I must bring, and they shall heare my voice, \* and there shall be one folde and one shepheard.

17 Therefore doth my father loue mee, \* because I put my life from mee, that I might take it againe.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I put it a-

<sup>b</sup> The dectared his faith by his outward profession. Iohn 3. 17. and 12. 47.

The Gospel on y Tuesday after Whitson-day.

<sup>a</sup> He meant all false professors, who leaue not men to Christ, but fro him to other, or els, perced them selfes.

The Gospel on the ij, Sunday after Easter. Esa. 40. 11. iere. 34. 23.

<sup>b</sup> To wit, they among y Gentiles whom they were strangers from Gods Church. Eze. 27. 22. Eiaj 35. 7.

for, schisme.

THE  
BIBLE  
OF  
THE  
KING  
JAMES  
1611

Christ's sheepe heare his voice. S. Iohn. Lazarus sicke, dead, buried,

cts. 4. 28.

me, and I haue power to take it againe. \* This commandement haue I receiued of my father.

19 There was a dissention therefore againe among the Iewes for these things.

20 And many of them sayd, He hath a deuill, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Other sayd, These are not the wordes of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuill open the eyes of the blinde?

1. Mac. 4. 59

22 \* And it was at Hierusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter:

23 And Iesus walked in the temple, euen in Salomons porch.

24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and sayd vnto him, How long doest thou make vs to doubt? If thou be Christ, tell vs plainly.

25 Iesus answered them, I told you, and ye beleued not: the workes that I doe in my fathers name, they beare witness of me.

26 But ye beleuee not, because ye are not of my sheepe, as I sayd vnto you.

27 Why sheepe heare my voice, and I knowe them, and they follow me:

28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they shall neuer perish, neither shall any man picke them out of my hand.

29 My father which gaue them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to take them out of my fathers hand.

30 I and my father are one.

31 Then the Iewes tooke by stones, to stone him withall.

32 Iesus answered them, Many good workes haue I shewed you from my father, for which worke of them doe ye stone me?

33 The Iewes answered him, saying, For a good worke wee stone thee not, but for thy blasphemy, and because that thou, being a man, makest thy selfe God.

Psal. 82. 6.

34 Iesus answered them, \* Is it not written in your law, I sayd, ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, vnto whome the word of God was spoken, and the scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him, whom the father hath sanctified and sent into the worlde, Thou blasphemest: because I sayd, I am the sonne of God?

37 If I doe not the workes of my father, beleuee me not.

38 But if I doe, and ye beleuee not me, beleuee the workes: that ye may knowe and beleuee, that the father is in me, and I in him.

39 Againe they went about to take him: and he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away againe beyond Iordane, into the place where Iohn was first baptizing: and there he abode.

41 And many resorted vnto him, and sayd, Iohn did no miracle: but all things that Iohn spake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleueed on him there.

The xj. Chapter.

43 Christ raised Lazarus from death. 45 Certaine Iewes beleuee Christ.



Certaine man was sicke named Lazarus, of Bethanie, the towne of Marie and her suster Martha.

2 (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feete with her haire, whose bro-

ther Lazarus was sicke.)

3 Therefore his suster sent vnto him, saying, Lord, behold, hee whom thou louest is sicke.

4 When Iesus heard that, hee sayd, This infirmitie is not vnto death, but for the glory of God: that the sonne of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Iesus loued Martha, and her suster, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sicke, he abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that, saith he to his disciples, Let vs go into Iurie againe.

8 His disciples say vnto him, Master, the Iewes lately sought to stone thee, & goest thou thither againe?

9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, hee stumbleth not, because hee seeth the light of this worlde.

10 But if a man walke in the night, hee stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he, & after that, he sayth vnto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeeth, but I goe, that I may awake him out of sleepe.

12 Then sayd his disciples, Lord, if he sleepe, he shall doe well enough.

13 Howbeit, Iesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleepe.

14 Then sayd Iesus vnto them plainly, Lazarus is dead:

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (because ye may beleuee:) Neuertheless, let vs goe vnto him.

16 Then sayd Thomas, which is called Didymus, vnto his fellow disciples, Let vs also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Iesus came, he found that hee had lien in the graue foure dayes already.

18 (Bethanie was nigh vnto Hierusalem, about fifteene furlongs off.)

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha and Marie, to comfort them ouer their brother.

20 Martha, as soone as she heard that Iesus was comming, went and met him: but Mary saue still in the house.

21 Then sayd Martha vnto Iesus, Lord, if thou hadst bene here, my brother had not died.

22 But euen now I know, that whatsoever thou wilt aske of God, God wil giue it thee.

23 Iesus sayth vnto her, Thy brother shall rise againe.

24 Martha sayth vnto him, I knowe that hee shall rise againe in the \* resurrection at the last day.

25 Iesus sayd vnto her, I am the resurrection, and the \* life: he that beleueth on me, yea, though he were dead, yet shall he liue.

26 And whosoever liueth, and beleueth on me, shall neuer die. Beleueest thou this?

27 She sayth vnto him, Yea Lord, I beleuee that thou art Christ the sonne of God, which should come into the worlde.

28 And when shee had so sayd, shee went her way, and called Marie her suster secretly, saying, The master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 As soone as she heard that, she ariseth quickly, and commeth vnto him.

1. Iohn. 11. 17.

Ioh. 11. 17.

Iohn 11. 17.

30 Jesus was not yet come into the towne: but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jewes then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they sawe Mary that she rose by hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth vnto the graue, to weepe there.

32 When when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fel downe at his feete, saying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadst bene here, my brother had not bene dead.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jewes also weeping which came with her, he groined in the Spirit, and was troubled in himselfe,

34 And said, where haue ye layed him? They say vnto him, Lord, Come, and see.

35 Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jewes, Behold, how he loued him.

37 And some of them saide, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blinde, haue caused that this man also should not haue died?

38 Jesus therefore againe groning in himselfe, commeth to the graue: It was a caue, and a stone layed on it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, sayeth vnto him, Lord, by this time hee sinketh: for he hath bene dead foure dayes.

40 Jesus saith vnto her, Saide I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldst beleue, thou shouldst see the glory of God?

41 Then they tooke away the stone from the place where the dead was layde. And Jesus lift vp his eyes, and said, Father, I thanke thee, that thou hast heard me.

42 Howbeit, I know that thou hearest me alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I saide it, that they may beleue that thou hast sent me.

43 And when hee thus had spoken, hee cried with a lowd voyce, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead, came forth, bound hand and foote with graue clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus sayeth vnto them, Loose him, and let him goe.

45 Then many of the Jewes which came to Mary, and had seene the things which Jesus did, beleued on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and tolde them what Jesus had done.

47 Then gathered the high Prielles and the Pharisees a counsell, and said, what do we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him scape thus, all men will beleue on him, and the Romanes: shal come, and take away both our roome, and the people.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high Priest that same yeere, said vnto them, We perceiue nothing at all,

50 For consider that it is expedient for vs, that one man should die for the people, and not that all the nation perish.

51 This spake he not of himselfe: but being high Priest that same yeere, hee prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation onely, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth, they tooke counsell together for to put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jewes: but went his way thence vnto a countrey nigh to a wildernesse, into a citie which is called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 And the Jewes Easter was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey by to Hierusalem before the Easter, to purifie themselves.

56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the Temple, what thinke yee seeing hee cometh not to the feast day?

57 Both the high Prielles and the Pharisees had giuen a commandement, that if any man knewe where hee were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

The xij. Chapter.

3 Mary anoynteth Jesus feete. 37 Wherefore the Jewes beleue not.

**W**hen \*Jesus, sixe dayes before the Passcouer, came to Bethanie, where Lazarus was, which had bene dead, whom hee raised from death.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha serued: but Lazarus was one of them that sate at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of oymntment, of Spikenard, very costly, and anoynted Jesus feete, and wiped his feete cleane with her haire: and the house was filled with the odour of the oymntment.

4 Then sayeth one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simons sonne, which should betray him,

5 why was not this oymntment sold for thre hundred pence, and giuen to the poore?

6 \*This he saide, not that hee cared for the poore: but because he was a theefe, and had the bagge, and bare that which was giuen.

7 Then saide Jesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes ye haue with you: but me haue ye not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Jewes therefore had knowledge that hee was there: and they came, not for Jesus sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he raised from death.

10 But the high Prielles held a counsell, that they might put Lazarus to death also,

11 Because that for his sake many of the Jewes went away, and beleued on Jesus.

12 \*On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus commeth to Hierusalem,

13 tooke branches of Palme trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna, blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord, King of Israel.

14 And Jesus, when hee had founde a yong asse, sate thereon, as it is written,

15 \*Feare not, daughter of Sion, behold, thy King commeth, sitting on an Asse colt.

16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that such things were written of him, and that such things they had done vnto him.

Matt. 26.6. mar. 14.3.

Ioh. 13.25.

\* The 1st br. ch. hee all told that hee had done.

Mar. 21.8. mar. 11.7.

\* Matthe. 21.5. 22.3. 23.2.

Zacha. 9.9.

For comfortion, feelinge of our selfe in heries.

hn 9.6.

By the same way that they sought to clype hanget, they fell into it.

Iohn 14.8.

17 The people that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his graue, and raised him from death, bare record.

18 Therefore met him the people also, because they heard that he had done such a miracle.

19 The Pharisees therfore said among themselves, Perceiue ye how ye preuaile nothing? Behold, all the whole world is gone after him.

20 There came certain Greeks among them, that came to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therfore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida, a citie of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would faine see Iesus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe Andrew and Philip tolde Iesus.

23 And Iesus answered them, saying, The houre is come, that the Sonne of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily I say vnto you, Except the wheat come fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 \* He that loueth his life, shall lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keepe it vnto life eternall.

26 If any man minister vnto me, let him follow me: and where I am, there shall also my minister be: If any man minister vnto me, him will my father honour.

27 Now is my soule troubled, and what shall I say? Father, saue mee from this houre, but therfore came I into this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voice from heauen, saying, I both haue glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.

29 The people therfore that stood by, and heard it, sayd, that it thundered: other sayd, An angel spake to him.

30 Iesus answered and sayd, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the iudgement of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I were lift vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto me.

33 (This he sayd, signifying what death hee should die.)

34 The people answered him, \* Wee haue heard out of the Law, that Christ bideth euer: and how sayest thou, The Sonne of man must be lift vp? who is that sonne of man?

35 Then Iesus sayd vnto them, Yet a little while is the \* light with you: walke while pee haue light, lest the darkenesse come on you: for he that walketh in the darke, woteth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye haue light, beleeue in the light, that ye may be the childe of the light. These things spake Iesus, and departed, and was hid from them.

37 But though hee had done so many miracles before them, yet beleueed not they on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, \* Lord, who hath beleueed our saying? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord bene declared?

39 Therefore could they not beleeue, because that Esaias sayd againe,

40 \* He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, and lest they should vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.

41 Such things sayd Esaias, when hee saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 Neuerthelesse, among the chiefe rulers also, many beleueed on him: but because of the Pharisees they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue.

43 \* For they loued the praise of men, more then the praise of God.

44 Iesus cried, and sayd, He that beleeueth on mee, beleeueth not on mee, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent mee.

46 I am come \* a light into the world, that whoso euer beleeueth on me, should not bide in darknesse.

47 \* And if any man heare my words, and beleeue not, I iudge him not: for I came not to iudge the world, but to saue the world.

48 He that refuseth me, and receiuech not my words, hath one that iudgeth him: \* the word that I haue spoken, the same shall iudge him in the last day.

49 For I haue not spoken of my selfe: but the father which sent me, he gaue me a commandement what I should say, & what I should speake.

50 And I know that his commandement is life euertlasting: whatsoeuer I speake therfore, euen as the father bade me, so I speake.

The xiiij. Chapter.

5 Christ washeth the apostles feet. 25 Whereby Christs disciples are knownen.

**B**EFORE \* the feast of the Pasche, when Iesus knew that his houre was come that hee should depart out of this world vnto the father, when hee loued his owne which were in the world, vnto the end hee loued them.

2 And when it was now supper (after that the deuill had put in the heart of Judas Iscariot Simons sonne, to betray him)

3 Iesus knowing that the father had giuen all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riseth from supper, and layeth aside his byper garments: and when he had taken a towell, hee girded himselfe.

5 After that, hee poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples feet, and to wipe them cleane with the towell where with he was girded.

6 Then commeth he to Simon Peter: and Peter sayth vnto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

7 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, what I do, thou wotest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter sayth vnto him, Thou shalt neuer wash my feet. Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter sayth vnto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but also my hands, and my head.

10 Iesus sayth to him, Hee that is washed, needeth not saue to wash his feet, but is cleane euery whit: and ye are cleane, but not all.

11 For hee knew to who it was that should betray him: therefore said he, Ye are not all cleane.

12 So after he had washed their feet, & receiued his clothes, & was set downe againe, he sayd vnto them, Note ye what I haue done to you?

Mat. 10. 39. and 16. 25. mark. 8. 35. luke 9. 24. and 17. 33.

Psal. 110. 4. cly 40. 8.

Iohn 1. 9.

Esay 53. 1. rom. 10. 16.

Esay 6. 9. mat. 13. 14. mark. 4. 11. luke 8. 11. act. 28. 26.

Iohn 5. 44.

Iohn 8. 12. and 9. 35.

Iohn 3. 17.

Mar. 16. 34.

Math. 6. 4. mark. 1. 4. luke 22. 1.

Some say And when supper was ended.

13 **Ye call me Master and Lord, and yet say well: for I am I.**  
 14 **If I then your Lord and Master have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one anothers feet.**  
 15 **For I have given you an ensample, that ye should do as I have done to you.**  
 16 **\*Werely, verely I say vnto you, the seruants is not greater then his master, neither the messenger greater then he that sent him.**  
 17 **If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.**  
 18 **I speake not of you all, I know whom I have cholen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, \*He that eateth bread with me, hath lift vp his heele against me.**  
 19 **Now tell I you befoze it come, that when it is come to passe, ye might beleue that I am hee.**  
 20 **\*Werily, verily I say vnto you, he that receiueth whomsoeuer I send, receiueth me: and hee that receiueth mee, receiueth him that sent mee.**  
 21 **\*When Iesus had thus sayd, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, & sayd, Werily, verily I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.**  
 22 **When the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.**  
 23 **There was one of Iesus disciples leaning on Iesus bosome, euen he whom Iesus loued.**  
 24 **To him beckened Simon Peter therfoze, that he should aske who it should be of whom he spake.**  
 25 **He then, when he leaned on Iesus breast, sayd vnto him, Lord, who is it?**  
 26 **Iesus answered, He it is to whom I shall giue a sop, when I haue dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gaue it to Judas Iscariot the sonne of Simon.**  
 27 **And after the soppe, Satan entred into him. Then sayd Iesus vnto him, That thou doest, do quickly.**  
 28 **That wilt no man at the table, for what intent he spake vnto him.**  
 29 **Some of them thought, because Judas had the bagge, that Iesus had sayd vnto him, Buy those things that wee haue need of against the feast: or that hee should giue some thing to the poore.**  
 30 **Alloone then as hee had receiued the sop, he went immediatly out: and it was night.**  
 31 **Therefore when he was gone out, Iesus sayd, Now is the Sonne of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.**  
 32 **If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himselfe, and shall straightway glorifie him.**  
 33 **Little children, yet a little while am I with you. \*Ye shall seeke me: and as I sayd vnto the Jewes, whither I goe, thither can ye not come: to you also say I now,**  
 34 **\*A new commandement giue I vnto you, that ye loue together, as I haue loued you, that euen so ye loue one another.**  
 35 **By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye haue loue one to another.**  
 36 **Simon Peter sayd vnto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Iesus answered him, Whither I goe, thou canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me after wards.**  
 37 **Peter sayd vnto him, Lord, why can not**

**I follow thee now? I will iopard my life for thy sake.**  
 38 **Iesus answered him, Wilt thou iopard thy life for my sake? verily, verily I say vnto thee, \*the cocke shall not crow, till thou haue denied me thrise.**

Mat. 26. 24.  
mar. 14. 30.  
luke 22. 34.

The xiiij. Chapter.

Hee armeth his disciples with consolation against trouble.

**And he sayd vnto his disciples, Let not your heart be troubled: ye beleue in God, beleue also in me.**

The Gospel on S. Philip and James day.

**2 In my fathers house are many dwelling places: if it were not so, I would haue tolde you: I goe to prepare a place for you.**

**3 And if I goe to prepare a place for you, I come againe to receiue you, euen vnto my selfe, that where I am, there may ye be also.**

**4 And whither I go, ye know, and the way ye know.**

**5 Thomas sayth vnto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest: and how can we know the way?**

**6 Iesus sayth vnto him, I am the way, and the Trueth, and the Life: no man commeth vnto the father, but by me.**

**7 If ye had known me, ye should haue known my father also: and now ye know him, and haue seene him.**

**8 Philip sayth vnto him, Lord, shew vs the father, and it sufficeth vs.**

**9 Iesus sayeth vnto him, Haue I beene so long time with you, & yet hast thou not known me? Philip, he that hath seene me, hath seene the father: and how sayest thou then, Shew vs the father?**

**10 Beleueest thou not that I am in the father, and the father in me? The words that I speake vnto you, I speake not of my selfe: but the father that dwelleth in me, is he that doeth the works.**

**11 Beleue me that I am in the father, and the father in me: or els beleue me for the works sake.**

**12 Werily, verily I say vnto you, he that beleueth on me, the works that I doe, the same shall he doe also, and greater works then these shall he do, because I go vnto the father.**

**13 \*And whatsoever ye shall aske in my name, that will I doe, that the father may be glorified in the sonne.**

Math. 7. 7.  
mar. 11. 24.  
iames 1. 5.

**14 If ye shall aske any thing in my name, I will do it.**

**15 If ye loue me, keepe my commandements,**

**16 And I will pray the father, and hee shall giue you another Comforter, that he may bide with you for euer,**

The Gospel on Whitsunday.

**17 Euen the spirit of trueth, whom the world cannot receiue, because the world seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.**

**18 I will not leaue you comfortlesse, I come to you.**

**19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth mee no more: but ye see mee, because I liue, and ye shall liue also.**

**20 That day shall ye know, that I am in my father, and you in me, and I in you.**

**21 He that hath my commandements, and**

John 15. 20  
mar. 10. 24  
uke 6. 40.

al. 47. 10.  
Under the  
tree of  
life.

10. 40.  
10. 16.

10. 26. 21.  
1. 14. 18.  
23. 21.

had ta-

7. 14.

15. 18  
17. 18

keepeth them, the same is hee that loueth mee: and he that loueth me, shall be loued of my father, and I will loue him, and will shew mine owne selfe to him.

22 Judas sayth vnto him, not Judas Iscariot, Lord, what is done, that thou wilt shew thy selfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Iesus answered, and sayd vnto him, If a man loue me, he will keepe my sayings: and my father wil loue him, and we wil come vnto him, and make our dwelling with him.

24 He that loueth me not, keepeth not my sayings, and the word which ye heare, is not mine, but the fathers which sent me.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, which is the holy Ghost, whom the father will send in my Name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I haue sayd vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you, not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it feare.

28 Ye haue heard how I sayd vnto you, I go away, and come againe vnto you. If ye loue me, ye would verily reioyce, because I sayd, I go vnto the father: for the father is greater then I.

29 And now haue I shewed you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, yee might beleue.

30 Hereafter will I not talke many wordes vnto you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nougth in me.

31 But that the world may know that I loue the father: and as the father gaue me commandement, euen so do I: Rise, let vs go hence.

The xv. Chapter.

5 The consolation betwene Christ and his members, vnder the parable of the vine.

**I** Am the true vine, and my father is the husbandman.

2 Every branch that beareth not fruit in mee, he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth, that it may bring forth moze fruit.

3 Nowe are yee cleane through the word which I haue spoken vnto you.

4 Bide in me, and I in you: As the branch can not beare fruit of it selfe, except it bide in the vine: no moze can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: Hee that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me can ye do nothing.

6 If a man bide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and withereth, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they burne.

7 If ye bide in me, and my wordes abide in you, ye shall aske what ye will, and it shall be done for you.

8 Herein is my father glorified, that ye beare much fruit, and become my disciples.

9 As the father hath loued me, euen so haue I loued you: continue you in my loue.

10 If ye keepe my commandements, ye shall abide in my loue, eue as I haue kept my fathers commandements, and abide in his loue.

11 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

12 This is my commandement, that yee loue together, as I haue loued you.

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man bestow his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye doe whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth call I not you seruants, for the seruant knoweth not what his lord doeth, but you haue I called friends: for all things that I haue heard of my father, haue I made knownen vnto you.

16 Ye haue not chosen me, but I haue chosen you, and ordeined you, that you should goe and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remaine: that whatsoever ye shall aske of the father in my name, he may giue it you.

17 This command I you, that ye loue together.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would loue his own: howbeit, because ye are not of the world, but I haue chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I sayd vnto you, The seruant is not greater then the lord: if they haue persecuted me, they wil also persecute you: if they haue kept my saying, they wil keepe yours also.

21 But all these things will they do vnto you for my names sake, because they haue not knownen him that sent me.

22 If I had not come, and spoken vnto them, they should haue had no sinne: but now haue they nothing to cloke their sinne withall.

23 Hee that hateth mee, hateth my father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they should haue had no sinne: but now haue they both seene, and hated both me and my father.

25 But this cometh to passe, that the world might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send vnto you from the father, euen the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth of the father, he shall testifie of me.

27 And ye shall beare witness also, because ye haue bene with me from the beginning.

The xvj. Chapter.

7 Of the holy Ghost, and of his office. 17 Of Christs ascension. 23 To aske in the name of Christ.

**T**hese things haue I sayd vnto you, because ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of their Synagogue: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you, will thinke that he doth Gods seruice.

3 And such things will they doe vnto you, because they haue not knowen the father, neither yet me.

4 But these things haue I tolde you, that when the time shall come, yee may remember then that I tolde you: These things sayd I not vnto you at the beginning, because I was present with you.

The Gospel on S. Barnabe Apostle. Iohn 13:34 1. ioh. 2. 11. 1. thess. 4. 9.

Who that there is no more in us, that we are necessary in our fellowes. Mar. 28. 1.

The Gospel on S. Simon and Iudaea day.

Iohn 13. 16 Mar. 10. 24.

4 To be called after the name of the father, that is, to be called after the name of the father, which is the name of the father, which is the name of the father.

4 They are not to be called after the name of the father, but after the name of the father, which is the name of the father, which is the name of the father.

The Gospel on the Sunday after Easter.

a When I shall be prince of the world, because he receiveth pryncie in this world, & workings are subject vnto him. b Because Christ was without sinne.

The Gospel on S. Marks day. Mar. 15. 13.

Iohn 13. 11

a Who being the true fruit, that are not great in Christ.

b That is, the true vine, which is the true vine.

5 But now I goe my way to him that sent mee, and none of you asketh mee, whether goest thou?

6 But because I have sayd such things vnto you, sorrow hath filled your hearts.

7 Neuerthelesse, I tell you the trueth, it is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, that Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will send him vnto you.

8 And when he is come, he will rebuke the world of sinne, & of righteousness, and of iudgement.

9 Of sin, because they beleueed not on me.

10 Of righteousness, because I go to my father, and ye see me no more.

11 Of iudgement, because the prince of this world is iudged already.

12 I haue yet many things to say vnto you, but ye can not heare them a way now.

13 Howbeit, when he is come which is the spirit of truth, he will leade you into all trueth. He shall not speake of himselfe: but whatsoever he shall heare, that shall he speake: and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorifie me, for he shall receiue of mine, and shall shew vnto you.

15 All things that the father hath, are mine: therefore said I vnto you, that he taketh of mine, and shall shew vnto you.

16 After a while, and ye shall not see me: and againe, after a while, and ye shall see me: for I go to the father.

17 Then sayd some of his disciples betweene themselves, what is this that he sayth vnto vs. After a while, and ye shall not see me, and againe, After a while, and ye shall see me: and, What I go to the father?

18 They sayd therefore, what is this that he sayth, After a while? we can not tell what he sayth.

19 Iesus perceiued that they would aske him, and sayd vnto them, Do ye enquire among your selues of that I sayd, After a while, and ye shall not see me: and againe, After a while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verily, verily I say vnto you, that ye shall weepe & lament, the world shall reioyce: ye shall sorrow, but your sorrow shall be turned into ioy.

21 A woman, when she trauelleth, hath sorrow, because her houre is come: but as soone as she is deliuered of the childe, she remembereth no more the anguish, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

22 And ye now therefore haue sorrow: but I will see you againe, & your hearts shall reioyce, and your ioy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day shall ye aske me no question: verily, verily I say vnto you, whatsoever ye shall aske the father in my Name, he will giue it you.

24 Hitherto haue ye asked nothing in my Name: aske, and ye shall receiue, that your ioy may be full.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you by prouerbs: the time commeth when I shall no more speake vnto you by prouerbs, but I shall shew you plainly of my father.

26 At that day shall ye aske in my Name: and I say not vnto you that I will pray vnto my father for you:

27 For the father himselfe loueth you, because

ye haue loued me, & haue beleueed that I came out from God.

28 I went out from the father, and came into the world: againe, I leaue the world, and go to the father.

29 His disciples sayd vnto him, Doe, now talke thou plainly, and speake not pouerbe.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should aske thee any question: therefore beleue we that thou camest from God.

31 Iesus answered them, Doe ye now beleue?

32 Beholde, the houre draweth nigh, and is already come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his owne, and shall leaue me alone: and yet am I not alone, for the father is with me.

33 These words haue I spoken vnto you, that in me ye might haue peace, for in the world ye haue tribulation: but be of good cheare, I haue overcome the world.

The xvij. Chapter.

Christ prayeth to his father, that their glory might be made manifest.

These words spake Iesus, and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and said, father, the houre is come, glorifie thy sonne, that thy sonne also may glorifie thee:

2 As thou hast giuen him power ouer all flesh, that he should giue eternall life to as many as thou hast giuen him.

3 This is the life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Iesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the worke which thou gauest me to doe.

5 And now glorifie thou me, O father, with thine owne selfe, with the glory which I had with thee yer the world was.

6 I haue declared thy Name vnto the men which thou gauest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gauest them mee, and they haue kept thy word.

7 Now they haue knowen that all things whatsoever thou hast giuen me, are of thee:

8 For I haue giuen vnto them the words which thou gauest mee, and they haue receiued them, and haue knowen surely that I came out from thee, & they haue beleueed that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou hast giuen me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, & thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now am I not in the world, and they are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy father, keepe through thine owne Name, them which thou hast giuen me, that they may also be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gauest me, haue I kept, and none of them is lost, but that lost childe: that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

13 Now come I to thee, & these words speake I in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I haue giuen them thy word, and the

Mat. 26, 31. mat. 14, 27.

Mat. 28, 18.

what is to the Apostles.

Iohn 26, 27

what is, the representative, that is, the world, and not Christ.

what they may be kept together in love and unity of love, faith, and spirit.

what is, the same as Icarus. Psa. 109, 8.

on-

whom shall I be from the of his words I appoint, I be Iud in re to that I, ore coll of a mer, - had but - and - act.

Gospel - iij. y af- iter.

the who in holy which I send to whereby hearts a com-

Gospel - e fifth lay af- later.

-7-7- my there it inter- the cer- mony-

-that be the unity from, and I saye that I they before, nothing part of which should and ob- by faith, I there in the ground that was of- to.

world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, euen as I also am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the euill.

16 They are not of the world, as I also am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy trueth: thy word is the trueth.

18 As thou didst send me into the world: euen so haue I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes sanctifie I my selfe, that they also might be sanctified through the trueth.

20 Neuerthelesse, I pray not for them alone: but for them also which shall beleue on mee through their preaching:

21 That they all may be one, as thou father art in me, and I in thee, and that they also may be one in vs: that the world may beleue that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gauest mee, I haue giuen them: that they also may be one, as we also are one,

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, & hast loued them, as thou hast loued me.

24 \* Father, I will that they which thou hast giuen me, be with me where I am, that they may see my glory which thou hast giuen me: for thou louedst mee before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous father, the world also hath not knowen thee: but I haue knowen thee, and these haue knowen that thou hast sent me.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy name, and wil declare it: that the loue where with thou hast loued me, may be in them, and I in them.

The xviii. Chapter.

3 Christ is betrayed by Iudas. 40 The Iewes aske Barabbas to be let loose.

**W**hen Iesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples ouer the brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which hee entred and his disciples.

2 Iudas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Iesus oft times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 \* Iudas then, after he had receiued a band of men, and officers of the high Priests and Pharises, cometh thither with lanternes and torches, and weapons.

4 And Iesus knowing all things that should come on him, went forth, and sayd vnto them, whom seeke ye?

5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus sayeth vnto them, I am hee. Iudas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Alasone then as he had sayd vnto them, I am he, they went backward, & fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them againe, whom seeke ye? They sayd, Iesus of Nazareth.

8 Iesus answered, I haue tolde you that I am he: If ye seeke me therefore, let these goe their way.

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, \* Of them which thou gauest me, haue I not lost one.

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a sword, drew it, and smote the high Priests seruant, and cut off his right eare: The seruants name was Malchus.

11 Therefore sayd Iesus vnto Peter, Put bp thy sword into the sheath: Shall I not drinke of the cup which my father hath giuen me?

12 Then the company, and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes, tooke Iesus, and bound him,

13 \* And led him away to Annas first, (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high Priest that same yere. And Annas knt Christ bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest.

14 \* Caiaphas was he which gaue counsel to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 \* And Simon Peter followed Iesus, and so did another Disciple: That Disciple was known vnto the high Priest, and went in with Iesus into the palace of the high Priest.

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known vnto the high Priest, and spake vnto the damosell that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then sayeth the damosell that kept the doore vnto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He sayth, I am not.

18 The seruants & officers stood there, which had made a fire of coales (for it was colde) and they warmed themselves: Peter also was standing among them, warming him.

19 The high Priest then asked Iesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Iesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I euer taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither all the Iewes resort, and in secret haue I sayd nothing:

21 Why askest thou me? Aske them which heard me what I haue sayd vnto them: behold, they can tell what I sayd.

22 When he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, smote Iesus with a rod, saying, Answerest thou the high Priest so?

23 Iesus answered him, If I haue euill spoken, beare witnesse of the euill: but if I haue well spoken, why smitest thou me?

24 \* Now Annas had sent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest.

25 Simon Peter was standing & warming himselfe: \* Then sayd they vnto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and sayd, I am not.

26 One of the seruants of the high Priests (his cousin whose eare Peter smote off) sayeth vnto him, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter therefore denied againe, and immediately the cocke crew.

28 \* Then ledde they Iesus from Caiaphas, into the hall of iudgement: It was in the morning, and they themselves went not into the iudgement hall, lest they should be defiled: \* but that they might eat the Passouer.

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and sayd vnto him, If he were not an euill doer, we would not haue deliuered him vnto thee.

31 Then sayd Pilate vnto them, Take ye

Luke 24.

Iohn 11.

Mat. 26. 6. 30.

Mat. 26. 5.

Mat. 26. 4.

Mat. 27. 1. Luke 23. 4.

Acts 10.

Iohn 12. 16  
e. That Iesus  
said, I haue  
sent them into  
the world, &  
I haue sent  
them into the  
world.

The Gospel  
on Good  
Friday.  
Mat. 26. 36.  
Mar. 14. 32.  
Luce 22. 39.

Mat. 26. 47.  
Mar. 14. 41.  
Luce 22. 47.

The Gos-  
pells and dis-  
ciples that are  
with me.

Iohn 17. 12



him, and iudge him after your owne law. The Jewes therefore sayd vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to kill any man.

32 \* That the words of Iesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death hee should die.

33 \* Then Pilate entred into the iudgement hall againe, and called Iesus, and said vnto him, Art thou the King of the Jewes?

34 Iesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy selfe? or did other tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Whine owne nation and high Priests haue deliuered thee vnto me: what hast thou done?

36 Iesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my seruants surely fight; that I should not be deliuered to the Jewes: but now we is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore sayd vnto him, Art thou a king then? Iesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king: for this cause am I borne, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should beare witness vnto the trueth: and all that are of the trueth heare my voice.

38 Pilate sayth vnto him, what is trueth? And when he had sayd this, he went out againe vnto the Jewes, and sayth vnto them, I finde in him no fault at all.

39 \* We haue a custome that I should deliuer you one loose at the Pasche: will yee that I looke vnto you the king of the Jewes?

40 \* Then cried they all againe, saying, Not him, but Barabbas. This Barabbas was a robber.

The xix. Chapter.

i Christ is whipped, beaten, and crowned. ii All power is of God.

When Pilate tooke Iesus therefore, and scourged him.

2 \* And the souldiers, when they had wound a crowne of thornes, they did put it on his head, & they did cast about him a purple garment.

3 And sayd, Haile king of the Jewes: and strooke him with rods.

4 Pilate went forth againe, and sayd vnto them, Beholde, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Iesus forth, wearing the crowne of thorne, and the robe of purple: and Pilate sayth vnto them, Beholde the man.

6 when the high Priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate sayth vnto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Jewes answered him, wee haue a law, and by our law he ought to die: because he made himselfe the sonne of God.

8 when Pilate heard that saying, he was the more afrayd,

9 And went againe into the iudgement hall, and sayth vnto Iesus, whence art thou? But Iesus gaue him no answer.

10 Then sayeth Pilate vnto him, Speakest thou not vnto mee? knowest thou not that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to loose thee?

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest haue no power at all against mee, except it were giuen

thee from aboue: therefore he that deliuered me vnto thee, hath the more sinne.

12 And from thenceforth sought Pilate means to loose him: but the Jewes cried, saying, If thou let him go, thou art not Cæsars friend: for whosoever maketh himselfe a king, speaketh against Cæsar.

13 when Pilate heard that saying, he brought Iesus forth, and he sat downe in the iudgement seat, in a place that is called the pavement, but in the Hebrew tongue, Gabbatha.

14 It was the preparing of the Pasche, and about the first houre: and he sayth vnto the Jewes, Behold your king.

15 They cried, A way with him, a way with him, crucifie him. Pilate sayth vnto them, Shall I crucifie your king? The high Priests answered, we haue no king but Cæsar,

16 \* Then deliuered hee him therefore vnto them to be crucified: and they tooke Iesus, and led him a way.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went sooth into a place which is called the place of a skull, but in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Iesus in the middes.

19 And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse. The writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title read many of the Jewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nigh to the cite: and it was written in Hebrew, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then sayd the hie Priests of the Jewes to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Jewes: but that he sayd, I am king of the Jewes.

22 Pilate answered, what I haue written, that haue I written.

23 \* Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Iesus, tooke his garments, (and made foure parts, to euery souldier a part) and also his coat: the coat was without seame, wouen from the top thoro wout.

24 They sayd therefore among themselves, Let vs not diuide it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saying, \* They parted my raiment among them, and for my coat did they cast lots. And the souldiers did such things in deed.

25 There stood by the crosse of Iesus, his mother, and his mothers suster, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 when Iesus therefore saw his mother and the disciple standing by, whom he loued, he saith vnto his mother, woman, beholde thy sonne.

27 Then sayth he to the disciple, Beholde thy mother. And from that houre the disciple tooke her vnto his owne house.

28 After these things, Iesus knowing that all things were now performed, \* that the scripture might be fulfilled, he sayth, I thirst.

29 So there stood a beseil by, full of binger: Therefore when they had filled a sponge with binger, and put it vpon hylope, they offered it to his mouth.

30 when Iesus therefore had receited the binger, he said, It is finished, and when he had bowed his head, he gaue vp the ghost.

31 The Jewes therefore, because it was the

Meaner the  
Romane had  
aliter: et au  
horre: et ou  
him.  
Mat. 27. 19  
Mar. 27. 11.

at. 27. 15.  
ark. 15. 6.  
Ne 23. 27.  
3. 14.

at. 27. 26.  
15. 18.

Mat. 27. 31.  
mar. 15. 21.  
luke 23. 20.

Mat. 27. 35.  
mar. 15. 14.  
luke 23. 33.

Psal. 22. 29.

2 That is,  
Sodul.

Psal. 69. 22.

5 The myste-  
ry of mans re-  
demtion and  
saluation, is  
referred by  
the only fac-  
tice of Chrit:  
the promise to  
the bades ful-  
filled: the cere-  
monies of the  
law ended.

preparing of the Sabbath, that the bodies should not remaine vpon the Crosse on the Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken downe.

32 Then came the souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Iesus, a saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the souldiers with a speare thrust him into the side, and forthwith came there-out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he sayth true, that ye might beleue also.

36 For these things were done that the scripture should be fulfilled, \* A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And again another scripture saith, \* They shall looke on him whom they pearfed.

38 \* After this, Ioseph of Arimathea (being a Disciple of Iesus, but secretly for feare of the Iewes) besought Pilate that hee might take downe the body of Iesus, and Pilate gaue him licence: he came therefore, and tooke the body of Iesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the beginning came to Iesus by night, and brought of myrrhe and aloes mingled together, about an hundred pound weight.

40 Then tooke they the body of Iesus, and wound it in linnen clothes, with the odours, as the maner of the Iewes is to bury.

41 And in the place where hee was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet layd.

42 There layd they Iesus therefore, because of the preparing of the Sabbath of the Iewes, for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

The xx. Chapter.

1 Mary commeth to the sepulchre. 9 The Apostles were ignorant of the resurrection.

**T**he first day of the Sabbath, commeth Marie Magdalene early when it was yet darke, vnto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the graue.

2 Then shee runneth, and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple whom Iesus loued, and sayth vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the graue, and we can not tell where they haue layd him.

4 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 They came both together, and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And when he had stooped downe, he saw the linnen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linnen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

8 They went in also that other disciple which came first to the sepulchre, and hee saw, and beleued.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture.

that he should rise from death.

10 Then the disciples went away againe vnto their owne house.

11 \* Marie stood without at the sepulchre, weeping: so as she wept, she bowed herselfe into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels clothed in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Iesus was layd.

13 They say vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She sayth vnto them, For they haue taken away my Lord, and I wote not where they haue layd him.

14 When she had thus sayd, she turned herselfe backe, and saw Iesus standing, and knew not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus sayth vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? Whom seekest thou? She supposing that it had bene the gardiner, sayeth vnto him, Sir, if thou haue doorne him hence, tel me where thou hast layd him, and I will fetch him.

16 Iesus sayth vnto her, Mary. She turned herselfe, and sayd vnto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Iesus sayth vnto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my father, but goe to my brethren, and say vnto them, I ascend vnto my father, and your father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene commeth, bringing tidings to the disciples that she had seene the Lord, and that he had spoken such things vnto her.

19 \* The same day at night, which was the first day of the Sabbath, when the doores were shut, where the Disciples were assembled together for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus, and stood in the midst, and sayth vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

20 And when he had so sayd, he shewed vnto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

21 Then sayd Iesus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: As my father hath sent me, euen so send I you also.

22 And when hee had sayd thole words, hee bfeathed on them, and sayth vnto them, Receiue ye the holy Ghost.

23 \* Wholoouers sinnes ye remit, they are remitted vnto them, and wholoouers sinnes ye retaine, they are retained.

24 But Thomas, one of the twelue, which is called Didymus, was not with them when Iesus came.

25 The other Disciples therefore sayd vnto him, We haue seene the Lord. But he sayd vnto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nailes, and put my finger into the print of the nailes, and thrust my hand into his side, I will in no wise beleue.

26 And after eight dayes, againe his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: Then came Iesus, the doores being shut, and stood in the midst, and sayd, Peace be vnto you.

27 After that, saith he to Thomas, Bring thy finger hither, and see my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleuing.

28 Thomas answered, and sayde vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Iesus sayth vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene me, thou hast beleued, blessed

Math. 28, 1, mar. 16, 1,

b. Wherby Christ cometh to his father, and ascendeth to the right hand of his father, and sitteth on his right hand, and shall come to judge the world at the end of the world.

Psal. 137, 1,

The Gospel on the first Sunday after Easter.

Ioh. 14, 26,

Luk. 24, 36,

1. He came in unexpectantly to give the disciples comfort and assurance of his resurrection.

Mat. 28, 1,

The Gospel on S. Thomas day.

Because they were not yet risen, for they saw their countenance.

Num. 9, 12. exo. 12, 46. Zac. 12, 10.

Mat. 27, 57. mar. 15, 42. luke 23, 50.

The Gospel on Easter day. White of the week.

Math. 16, 1. luke 24, 1.

are they that haue not seene, and yet haue beleueued.

John. 21. 25

30 \* And many other signes truly did Iesus before the eyes of his Disciples, which are not written in this booke.

The Seru-  
ye will com-  
municent to  
shame our  
th vnto lat-  
tin by  
iust.

31 These are written, that ye might beleue that Iesus Christ is the sonne of God, and that in beleeuing, ye might haue life through his Name.

The xxj. Chapter.

Christ forewarneth Peter of his death & persecution.

Afterward did Iesus shew himselfe againe to his Disciples at the sea of Tiberias, and on this wise he wred he himselfe.

2 There were together, Simon Peter, & Thomas, which is called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, & two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter sayeth vnto them, I goe a fishing. They say vnto him, wdee also goe with thee. They went their way, and entred into a shippe immediatly, and that night caught they nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shore: neuer thelesse, the disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

5 Iesus sayth vnto them, Children, haue ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he sayth vnto them, Cast out the net on the right side of the ship, & ye shall finde. They cast out therfore, and anon they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Then said the disciple whom Iesus loued, vnto Peter, It is the Lord. When Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his coat vnto him (for hee was naked) and did cast himselfe into the sea.

8 The other disciples came in a little shippe, (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) drawing the net with fishes.

9 Asoone then as they were come to land, they saw hote coales, and fish layd thereon, and bread.

10 Iesus sayth vnto them, Bring of the fish, which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fiftie and three, and for all these were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Iesus sayth vnto them, Come, and dine. And none of the Disciples durst aske him, who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Iesus then commeth, and taketh bread, and giueth them, and fish like wise.

14 This is now the third time that Iesus appeared to his disciples, after that he was risen from death.

15 So when they had dined, Iesus sayth to Simon Peter, Simon | Joanna, louest thou me more then these? He sayth vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He sayth vnto him, feed my lambs.

16 Hee sayth to him againe the second time, Simon Joanna, louest thou me? He sayth vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He sayth vnto him, feed my sheepe.

17 He sayd vnto him the third time, Simon Joanna, louest thou me? Peter was sorry, because hee sayd vnto him the third time, Louest thou me? And hee sayd vnto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I loue thee. Iesus sayth vnto him, feed my sheepe.

18 Verily, verily I say vnto thee, when thou wast yonger, thou girdedst thy selfe, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be olde, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and cary thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 Thus spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he sayth vnto him, follow me.

20 Peter turning about, seeth the Disciple whom Iesus loued, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 When Peter therfore saw him, hee sayth to Iesus, Lord, what shall he do?

22 Iesus sayth vnto him, If I will haue him to tary till I come, what is that to thee? follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that Disciple should not die: Yet Iesus sayd not vnto him, He shall not die: but, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee?

24 The same Disciple is he which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true.

25 \* There are also many other things which Iesus did, the which if they should be written e- uery one, I suppose the world could not contene the books that should be written, Amen.

Or, sonne of Iona.

John 13, 23

The Gospel on S. Iohn Euangelists day.

John 20, 3.

Here endeth the Gospell by Saint Iohn.



# The Actes of the Apostles.

## The first Chapter.

7 The words of Christ & his Angels to the Apostles.  
9 His ascension. 14 Wherein the Apostles are occupied, till the holy Ghost be sent. 16 And of the election of Matthias.

The Epistle on Ascension day.

**T**he former book have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus beganne both to doe and teach,

2 untill the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the holy Ghost had giuen commandements vnto the Apostles, whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also hee shewed himselfe aliue after his passion, and that by many tokens, appearing vnto them forty dayes, and speaking of the kingdome of God:

4 And gathering them together, commanded them that they should not depart from Hierusalem, but wait for the promise of the father, \* whereof, sayth he, ye haue heard of me.

5 \* For John cruelly baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, after these few dayes.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore againe the kingdome of Israel?

7 And he sayd vnto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the father hath put in his owne power.

8 \* But ye shall receiue power after that the holy Ghost is come vpon you, and ye shall be witnesses vnto me, both in Hierusalem, and in all Iurie, and in Samaria, and euen vnto the worlds end.

9 \* And when hee had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up on high, and a cloud receiued him by out of their sight.

10 And while they looked by steadfastly toward heauen, as he went, beholde, two men stood by them in white apparell,

11 which also sayd, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing by into heauen? This same Jesus, which is taken by from you into heauen, shall come, euen as ye haue seene him go into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hierusalem, from the mount that is called Oliuet, which is from Hierusalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went by into a parlour, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Mattheu, James the sonne of Alphesus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas the brother of James.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication with the women, and Marie the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood by in

the mids of the disciples, and sayd. (The number of names together, were about an hundred and twente)

16 Ye men and brethren, This Scripture must needs haue bene fulfilled, \* which the holy Ghost by the mouth of Dauid spake before of Judas, which was guide to them that tooke Jesus:

17 For he was numbred with vs, and had obtained fellowship in this ministerie.

18 \* And the same hath nowe purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and when he was hanged, he burst asunder in the mids, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was knowen vnto all the dwellers at Hierusalem, insomuch that the same field is called in the mother tongue, Acedama, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the booke of Psalmes, \* Let his habitation be desert, and no man dwelling therein: \* And his Bishopricke let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which haue companied with vs all the time that the Lord Jesus went out and in among vs,

22 Beginning from the baptisme of John, vnto that same day that he was taken by from vs, must one be ordeined to be a witness with vs of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph which is called Barsabas, whose surname was Iustus, and Matthias.

24 And when they had prayed, they said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take the course of this ministerie and Apostleshippe, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his owne place.

26 And they gaue forth their lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and hee was counted with the eleuen Apostles.

## The ij. Chapter.

3 The holy Ghost came vpon the Apostles in visible signes. 42 The godly exercise of the faithfull.

**A**ND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 \* And suddenly there came a sound from heauen, as it had bene the comming of a mighty winde, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them cloven tongues, like as they had bene of fire, and a face vpon ech of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speake with other tongues, as the spirit gaue them utterance.

5 There were dwelling at Hierusalem Jewes, deuout men, out of euery nation of them that are vnder heauen.

the first mention is made of the Holy Spirit, who is the Comforter, who is sent down from the Father and the Son.

Math. 23. 34. The Kingdom of Heaven shall be taken from you, and given to a nation which will bring forth her fruit.

John 14. 26. The Comforter, who is the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, he will teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all that I have said unto you.

Acts 1. 8. But ye shall receive power after that the Holy Spirit is come upon you, and ye shall be witnesses unto me, both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

The Epistle on Whitsunday.

Acts 11. 1.

Luk. 24. 49. John 14. 25. Math. 2. 11. Marke 1. 8. Luke 3. 12. John 1. 26.

Acts 2. 1.

Luke 24. 52

† The Epistle on S. Matthias day.

6 When this was noised about, the multitude came together and were assented, because that every man heard them speake in his owne language.

7 They wondered all, and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speake of Galilee?

8 And how heare we every man his owne tongue, wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iury, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya, which is beside Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jewes and Proselitites,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, we doe heare them speake in our tongues the wonderful workes of God.

12 They were all amazed, & were in doubt, saying one to another, what meaneth this?

13 Other mocking, sayd, These men are full of new wine.

14 But Peter standing forth with the eleven, lift up his voice, and sayd vnto them, Ye men of Iurie, and all yee that dwell at Hierusalem, bee this knowen vnto you, and heare my wordes:

15 For these are not drunken, as yee suppose, seeing it is but the third houre of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Joel,

17 \* And it shalbe in the last daies (sayth God) of my spirit I will powze out vpon all flesh: and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, and your yong men shall see visions, and your old men shall dreame dreames:

18 And on my seruants, and on my handmaidens, I will powze out of my spirit in those dayes, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shewe wonders in heauen aboue, and tokens in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and the vapour of smoke.

20 \* The Sunne shall be turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, befoze that great and notable day of the Lord come.

21 \* And it shall come to passe, that whosoever shall call on the Name of the Lorde, shall be saued.

22 Ye men of Israel, heare these wordes, Iesus of Nazareth, a man approued of God among you, with miracles, wonders, and signes, which God did by him in the middes of you, as ye your selues also know,

23 Him, after that yee had taken by wicked hands, being deliuered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, haue ye crucified and slaine:

24 Whom God hath raised vp, hauing loosed the fetters of death, because it was impossible that he should be holden of it.

25 For David speaketh of him, \* I sawe the Lord alwayes set forth befoze my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moued.

26 Therefore did my heart reioice, and my tongue was glad: Forcour also, my flesh shall rest in hope,

27 Because thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

28 Thou hast shewed mee the wayes of life, thou shalt make me full of ioy with thy countenance.

29 Ye men and brethren, let me freely speake vnto you of the Patriarch David: for hee is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with vs vnto this day:

30 Therefore being a Prophet, and knowing that God had swozne with an oth to him, \* that he would raise vp Christ, as concerning the flesh, of the fruit of his loines, to sit on his seate,

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, \* that his soule was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Iesus hath God raised vp, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Then being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and heare.

34 For David is not ascended into the heauens, but he sayth himselfe, \* The Lord sayd vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 vntill I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know for a suretie, that God hath made that same Iesus whom yee haue crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 Nowe when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and sayd vnto Peter, and to the other Apostles, Yee men and brethren, what shall we doe?

38 Then Peter sayd vnto them, Repent ye, and let euery one of you be baptized in the name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and ye shall receiue the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise was made vnto you, and to your children, and to all that are afarre off, euen as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other wordes bare he witness, and exhorted them, saying, Saue your selues from this vntoward generation.

41 Then they that gladly receiued his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added vnto them about thye thousand soules.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And feare came vpon euery soule: and many wonders and signes were done by the Apostles.

44 And all that beleued were together, and had all things common,

45 And solde their possessions and goods, and had parted them to all men, as euery man had neede.

46 And they continuing dayly with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eate their meate together with gladnesse of heart,

47 Praising God, and hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church dayly such as should be saued.

The iij. Chapter.

7 The halt is restored to his feete. 12 Peter preached Christ vnto the people.



Nowe Peter and John went by together into the Temple at the ninth houre of prayer.

2 And a certaine man that was lame from his mothers wombe was brought, whom they layd dayly at the gate of the Temple which is

3, Reg. 2. 10

Psa. 132. 11

Plal. 16. 10.

Plal. 110. 1.

d By fellowship is meant a goodly companying together, insyncting the bookes of charitie, in rendering and helping one another, in disposing by almes their goods to their neighbours. By breaking of bread is meant the misterie wherof is our Saviour Christ both communicate and distributed vnto vs by his body and blood, by his blessed sacrament of bread & wine, where is presented to vs of our faith, the breaking of Christes body, and the shedding of his blood.

It is most like that the miracle was wrought in a speech, and also in the hearing, in the presence, for that they speaking by the wordes of the tongue, did not receive that language of the Apostles, speaking their mother tongue. What is, such were conuenient to the new religion, and whose tongues were not yet. The Hebrews the day, from the clocke he moouing at night, from the hour of the Sabbath, or nine of clocke. 1. 2. 3. 4. 44. 3. 2. 3. 2. 10. 13. 16. 7.

called beautifull, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Which seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked almes.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes vpon him, with John, sayd, Looke on vs.

5 And he gaue heede vnto them, trusting to receiue something of them.

6 Then said Peter, Siluer and gold haue I none, but such as I haue, giue I thee: In the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth rise vp, and walke.

7 And hee tooke him by the right hand, and lift him vp: and immediatly his feete and ancle bones receiued strength.

8 And he leaping vp, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God.

10 And they knew him, that it was he which sat for the almes at the beautifull gate of the Temple: and they wondered, and were soze astonished at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame which was healed, helde Peter and John, all the people ranne together greatly amazed vnto them in the porch, that is called Solomons.

12 And when Peter saw that, he answered vnto the people, Ye men of Israel, why maruelle ye at this? or why looke ye so earnestly on vs, as though by our owne power or godlinesse wee had made this man to walke?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isahac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his sonne Iesus, whom ye betrayed and denied in the presence of Pilate, when hee had iudged him to be loosed.

14 \* But ye denied the Holy and Iust, and delivered a murderer to be giuen you,

15 And killed the Lord of life, whome God hath raised from the dead, of the which we are witnesses.

16 And his Name, through the faith in his Name, hath made this man sound, whom yee see and know, and the faith which is by him, hath giuen to this man health in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wote that thoroze ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had snewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 Repent yee therefore, and reuert, that your sinnes may be blotted out, when the time of refreshing shall come in the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shall send Iesus Christ, which before was preached vnto you.

21 Whom the heauen must receiue, vntill the time that all things be restored, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets since the world began.

22 \* For Moses truly sayd vnto the fathers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto me, him shall ye heare in all things whatsoever he shall say vnto you.

23 For the time will come, that every soule which will not heare that same Prophet, walbe destroyed from among the people.

24 All the Prophets also from Samuel, and these that follow in order, as many as haue spoken, haue likewise tolde you before of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the Prophets, and of the couenant which God made vnto our fathers, saying vnto Abraham, \* Euen in thy seede shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed,

26 vnto you first, God hauing rayled vp his Sonne Iesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning every one of you from his iniquities.

The iiii. Chapter,

7 The Apostles are brought before the counsell. The Church increaseth in doctrine, and exercises of all godlinesse.

As they spake vnto the people, the Priests and the ruler of the Temple, and the Sadduces came vpon them,

2 Taking it grieuously that they taught the people, and preached in Iesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they layd handes on them, and put them in hold vnto the next day: for it was now euentide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, beleeued, and the number of the men was about siue thousand.

5 And it came to passe on the morowe, that their rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the chiefe Priest, and Cataphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high Priests, were gathered together at Hierusalem.

7 And when they had set them before them, they asked, By what power, or in what name haue ye done this?

8 Then Peter full of the holy Ghost, sayde vnto them, Ye rulers of the people, and Elders of Israel,

9 If wee this day be examined of the good dede done to the sicke man, by what meanes he is made whole,

10 Be it knowen vnto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whome God raised againe from the dead, euen by him, doth this man stand here before you, whole.

11 \* This is the stone which was set nought by of you builders, which is the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there saluatio in any other: for among men vnder heauen, there is giuen none other name wherein we must be saued.

13 Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and John, and vnderstood that they were vnlearned, and ignorant men, they maruelled, and they knew them that they had bene with Iesu:

14 And beholding also the man which was healed standing with them, they could not say a gainst it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the counsell, they counsell'd among themselues,

16 Saying, what shall we do to these men? for a manifest signe is done by them, and is openly knowen to all them that dwell in Hierusalem, and we cannot denie it.

17 But that it bee noyted no farther among

Gen 12, 1

For cap. taine.

Plas...

a. We cooer, teeth the whole of men, which attende to the holinesse of which on-ly appertaineth to God.

Mar. 27. 20. mar. 15. 11. luke 23. 8. ioha 18. 40.

b. By the time of refreshing, he meaneth the latter day, wher godly men shall be comforted and troubled, should sinne rest and quietude.

Deut. 18. 15. acts. 7. 37.

Or, who-locuer.

the people, let vs threaten, and charge them that they speake hencefoorth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commaunded them, that in no wise they should speake nor teach in the Name of Iesur.

19 But Peter and John answered, and saide vnto them, whether it bee right in the sight of God, to hearken vnto you more then to God, iudge ye.

20 For we cannot but speake that, which we haue seene and heard.

21 So when they had more sharply threaten'd them, they let them goe, finding nothing howe to punish them, because of the people: for al men glorified God, because of that which was done.

22 For the man was about fourtie yeeres olde, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 Then assoone as they were let goe, they came to their fellowes, and shewed all that the high Priests and Elders had said vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voyces to God with one accorde, and said, Lord, thou art God which hast made heauen and earth, the sea, and all that in them is,

25 Which by the mouth of thy seruant Dauid hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things?

26 The Kings of the earth stood vp, and the Rulers came together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a trueth against thy holy childe Iesus, whom thou hast anoynted, both Herod, and also Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, gathered themselues together,

28 For to doe whatsoever thy hande and thy counsell determined befoze to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatenings, and graunt vnto thy seruants, that with all boldnesse they may speake thy word,

30 So that thou stretch forth thine hand, that healing, and signes, and wonders bee done by the Name of thy holy childe Iesus.

31 And as soone as they had prayed, the place mooued where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God boldly.

32 And the multitude of them that beleened, were of one heart, and of one soule: Neither said any of them, that ought of the things which bee possessed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Iesus, and great grace was with them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands, or houses, solde them, and brought the price of the things that were solde,

35 And layde it downe at the Apostles feete: And distribution was made vnto euery man according as he had neede.

36 And Ioses, which was also called of the Apostles Barnabas (that is to say, if ye interpret it, The sonne of consolation) being a Leuite, and of the countrey of Cyprius,

37 Hauing land, sold it, and brought the money, and layde it downe at the Apostles feete.

The v. Chapter.

12 Miracles are done by the Apostles. 34 The sentence of Gamaliel.

**B**ut a certaine man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, solde a possession,

2 And kept away part of the price, his wife also being of counsell, and brought a certaine part, and layde it downe at the Apostles feete.

3 But Peter saide, Ananias, how is it that Satan hath filled thine heart, to lie vnto the holy Ghost, and keepe away part of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne? and after it was sold, was it not in thine owne power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied vnto men, but vnto God.

5 Ananias hearing these words, fel downe, and gaue vp the ghost: and great feare came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the yong men rose vp, and put him apart, and caried him out, and buried him.

7 And it came to passe, that as it were about the space of thre houres after, his wife came in, not knowing that which was done:

8 And Peter said vnto her, Tell me, solde ye not the land for so much? And she saide, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter saide vnto her, why haue ye agreed together, to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? beholde, the feete of them which haue buried thy husband, are at the dooze, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell shee downe straightway at his feete, and perced by the ghost: And the yong men came in, and found her dead, and caried her out, and buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came vpon all the Church, and vpon as many as heard these things.

12 And by the handes of the Apostles, were many signes and wonders shewed among the people. (And they were also together with one accord in Salomons porch.

13 And of oother durst no man ioyne himselfe to them: neuerthelesse, the people magnified them.

14 The number of them that beleued in the Lord, both of men and women, grewe more and more.)

15 Insomuch that they brought the sick into the streets, and layed them vpon beds & couches, that at the least way the shadow of Peter when he came by, might shadowe some of them.

16 There came also a multitude of the cities round about vnto Ierusalem, bringing sick folk, & them which were bered with vncleane spirits: and they were healed euery one.

17 Then the chiefe Priest rose vp, and all they that were with him (which is the sect of the Sadduces) and were full of indignation,

18 And layde hands on the Apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doozes, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Goe, and stand and speake in the Temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entered

The Epistle on S. Bartholomew the Apostle.

A Note at the first publishing of his Epistle, brought down by thir things that seemed trifles to the world, which things as they were done for a time, so now the title must not be lost.

Vertical text on the left margin, likely a library or collection stamp.

into the temple early in the morning, & taught: but the chiefe Priest came, and they that were with him, and called a counsell together, and all the Elders of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to fetch them.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and tolde,

23 Saying, The prison truely found we shut with all diligence, & the keepers standing without before the doozes, but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Then when the chiefe Priest, and the captaine of the Temple, and the high Priests heard these things, they doubted of them wherunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and shewed them, saying, Beholde, the men that ye put in prison, are standing in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine of the Temple, with the officers, and brough't them without violence: (for they feared the people, lest they should haue bene stoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the Councell, and the chiefe Priest asked them,

28 Saying, \*Did not we straitly command you that you should not teach in this Name? And beholde, yee haue filled Hierusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood vpon vs.

29 Then Peter and the other Apostles answered, and sayd, We ought more to obey God then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised by Iesus, whom ye slew, and hanged on tree.

31 Him hath God lift vp with his right hand to be a Prince and a Sainour, for to giue repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sinnes.

32 And we are records of those things which we say, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 When they heard that, they claue asunder, and sought meanes to slay them.

34 Then stood there by one in the Councell, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apostles forth a little space,

35 And sayd vnto them, See men of Israel, take heed to your selues, what ye intend to doe as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose vp one Theudas, reporting himselfe to be some great man, to whom a number of men, about a foure hundred, ioyned themselues: which was slaine, and they all which beleued him were scattered abroad, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose vp one Judas of Galilee, in the dayes of tribute, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, even as many as obeyed him, were scattered abroad.

38 And now I say vnto you, refraine your selues from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsell or this worke be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But and if it be of God, ye cannot destroy it, least happily yee be found to strue against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apostles, and beaten them, they

commanded that they should not speake in the Name of Iesu, and let them go.

41 And they departed from the face of the Councel, reioycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And dayly in the Temple, and in euery houle, they ceased not to teach and preach Iesus Christ.

The vi. Chapter.

3 Seuen Deacons are ordeined in the Church. 11 Steuen is accused.

**A**D in those dayes, when the number of the Disciples grew, there arose a grudge among the Greekes against the Hebrewes, because their widowes were despised in the dayly ministerie.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the disciples together, and sayd, It is not good that we should leaue the word of God, and serue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you, seuen men of honest report, and full of the holy Ghost, and wisdom, to whom we may commit this businesse.

4 But we will giue our selues continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Steuen, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Permenas, and Nicholas a conuert of Antioch.

6 These they set before the Apostles: and when they had prayed, they layd their hands on them.

7 And the word of God encreased, and the number of the Disciples multiplied in Hierusalem greatly, and a great company of the Priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Steuen full of faith and power, did great woonders and miracles among the people.

9 Then there arose certaine of the Synagogue, which is called the Synagogue of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and of Alexandria, and of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Steuen:

10 And they could not resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they prauely prepared men which sayd, We haue heard him speake blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they moued the people, and the Elders, and the Scribes, and came vpon him, and caught him, and brought him to the Councell:

13 And brought forth false witnesses, which sayd, This man ceaseth not to speake blasphemous wordes against this holy place, and the Law.

14 For we heard him say, that this Iesus of Nazareth shal destroy this place, and shal change the ordinances which Moses gaue vs.

15 And all that sate in the Councell, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had bene the face of an Angel.

The vij. Chapter.

2 Steuen maketh answer to his accusation, 51 rebuketh the hardnecked Iewes, 58 and is stoned to death.

Act 4. 18.

b By this speech, they meant that they would charge them as guilty of Christs blood that was shed.

Act 4. 18.

a Ch. Coloss. 1. 11. in the gift of Circumcision there were in created many benefices or shewes, whereas in the point of the Ierusalem Synagogue, the Iewes and Christians were separated, and the Iewes were not to be mixed with Christians.

Or, agreed vnto.

Then



Phen said the chiefe Priest, Are these things so?

2 And hee saide, Ye men, brethren, and fathers, hearken: The God of glozy appeared vnto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, befoze he dwelt in Charrañ,

3 And said vnto him, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, \* and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charrañ: and from thence, when his father was dead, he brought him into this land wherein ye now dwel.

5 And he gaue him none inheritance in it, no nor the breadth of a foote: and promised that he would giue it to him to possesse, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no childe.

6 God verily spake on this wise, that his seede should sojourn in a strange land, and that they should keepe it in bondage, and entreate them euil foure hundred yeres.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I iudge, saide God: And after that shall they come foorth, and serue me in this place.

8 \* And hee gaue him the couenant of Circumcision: \* and so Abraham begate Isaac, and circumcised him the eight day: \* and Isaac begate Jacob, \* and Jacob begate the twelue Patriarkes.

9 \* And the Patriarkes mooued with enuie, solde Joseph into Egypt: and God was with him.

10 And deliuered him out of all his aduersities, \* and gaue him fauour and wisdom in the sight of Pharao King of Egypt: and he made him gouernour ouer Egypt, and ouer all his household.

11 But there came a dearth ouer all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction, that our fathers found no sustenance.

12 \* But when Jacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, he sent our fathers first.

13 \* And at the second time Joseph was knowne of his brethren, and Josephs kinred was made knowne vnto Pharao.

14 Then sent Joseph, and caused his father Jacob to be brought, and al his kinne, threeciope and fiftene soules.

15 \* And Jacob descended into Egypt, & died, both he and our fathers.

16 \* And were caried ouer into Sichem, and layde in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for money of the sonnes of Emoz, the sonne of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had swozne to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt:

18 Till another King arose, which knew not of Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kinred, and euill entreated our fathers, and made them call out their yong children, that they should not remaine aliue.

20 \* The same time was Moses bozne, and was acceptable vnto God, and nourished by in his fathers house thzee moneths:

21 And when hee was call out, Pharaos daughter tooke him by, and nourished him for her owne sonne.

22 And Moses was learned in all maner of wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in deedes and in words,

23 And when he was full fortie yeeres olde, it came into his heart to visite his brethren the children of Israel.

24 \* And when hee sawe one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and auenged his quarrell that had the harme done to him, and smote the Egyptian:

25 For he supposed his brethren would haue vnderstood, how that God by his hand should deliuer them: but they vnderstood not.

26 \* And the next day he shewed himselfe vnto them as they stroue, and would haue set them at one againe, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why doe ye wrong one to another?

27 But hee that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, who made thee a ruler and a Iudge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill mee, as thou diddest the Egyptian yester day?

29 Then seld Moses at that saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begate two sonnes.

30 \* And when fourtie yeeres were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bramble bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew neere to behold, the voice of the Lord came vnto him,

32 Saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not beholde.

33 Then sayd the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feete: for the place where thou standest, is holy ground.

34 I haue seene, I haue seene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groaning, and am come downe to deliuer them: And now come, and I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they forooke, saying, who made thee a ruler and a Iudge: the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliuerer, by the handes of the Angel which appeared to him in the bramble bush.

36 \* He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signes in Egypt, and in the red sea, \* and in the wilderness fourtie yeeres.

37 This is that Moses, which saide vnto the children of Israel, \* A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise by vnto you of your brethren, like vnto me: him shall ye heare.

38 \* This is hee that was in the Church in the wilderness with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: this man recited the word of life, to giue vnto vs.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt.

40 Saying vnto Aaron, \* Make vs gods to go before vs, for as for this Moses that brought vs out of the land of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him.

41 And they made a Calse in those dayes, and offered sacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced

Gen. 12. 13.

Gen. 17. 9. 21. 2. 25. 24. 29. 33. 37. 28. 41. 37.

Gen. 41. 1.

Gen. 45. 4.

Exod. 7. 9.

Exod. 16. 1.

Deu. 18. 15.

Exod. 19. 2.

Exod. 3. 1. 1.

Exod. 2. 11.

Exo. 20. 13.

Exod. 3. 2. c. 2. bat. 18. 10. 12. 10. 15.

Exod. 7. 9.

Exod. 16. 1.

Exod. 19. 2.

Exod. 3. 1. 1.

nos 5.23.

God tooke  
le offering  
ie about  
e and u  
y none ac  
partly fo  
they offer  
with a dic  
bling heart  
a burchen  
e, and partly  
caule they  
tingled toge  
re the seruice  
ruised by  
an with the  
e seruice of  
God.  
xxo.25.40.

1.Chro.17.  
12.  
A.G. 17.24.  
e There is re  
pioned the  
groffe outnesse  
of the people,  
who mainly  
fantasied that  
Gods power  
was confined  
within the  
temple: which  
is the place of  
my rest, not  
the house built  
with mens  
hands, but an  
humble and a  
quiet spirit.  
which trem  
bleth at my bo  
ly word.

The Epistle  
on S. Steu  
uens day.

f He prayed  
for himselfe  
standing, but  
praying for his  
enemies hee  
kneeling downe  
praying there-  
by, that they  
should be graue  
in quiete con  
science, and  
ye be more fer  
uent prayer:  
secretly hee de  
clared his  
malicious cha  
ritie, praying  
so earnestly for  
his enemies.

ouer the workes of their owne hands.  
42 \* Then God turned himselfe away, and  
gave them by to worship the hoste of heauen, as  
it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O ye  
house of Israel, haue yee offered to mee <sup>e</sup> staine  
beasts, and sacrifices by the space of fourty yeres  
in the wilderness?

43 <sup>e</sup> Dea, ye tooke vnto you the tabernacle of  
Moloch, and the starre of your god Kemphan,  
figures which ye made, to worship them: and I  
will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of wit  
nesse in the wilderness, as hee had appointed,  
speaking vnto Moses, that hee should make \* it  
according to the fashion that he had seene:

45 Which also our fathers that came after,  
brought in with Iesus into the possession of the  
Gentiles, whom God draue out before the face  
of our fathers, vnto the dayes of Dauid,

46 which founde sauour before God, and  
would faine haue founde a Tabernacle for the  
God of Jacob.

47 \* But Salomon built him an house.

48 \* Howbeit, he that is highest of all, dwel  
leth not in Temples made with hands, as saith  
the Prophet,

49 Heauen is my seate, and earth is my foot  
stool: What house will ye builde mee, saith the  
Lord? Or which is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 Ye stiffnecked & of vnicircumcised hearts  
and eares, ye do alwayes resist the holy Ghost, as  
your fathers did, so do ye.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fa  
thers persecuted? And they haue staine them  
which they wed before of the comming of the Iust,  
of whom yee haue bene nowe the betrayers and  
murderers:

53 Which also haue receiued the Lawe by the  
disposition of Angels, and haue not kept it.

54 When they heard these things, their hearts  
claue asunder, and they gnashed on him with  
their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, loo  
ked vp steadfastly into heauen, and saw the gloiy  
of God, and Iesus standing on the right hand  
of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heauens open,  
and the Sonne of man standing on the right  
of God.

57 Then they gaue a shoute with a lowde  
boyce, and stopped their eares, and ranne vpon  
him all at once,

58 And cast him out of the citie, and stoned  
him: and the witnesses layd downe their clothes  
at a yong mans feete, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Steuven, calling on,  
and saying, Lord Iesu, receiue my spirit.

60 And he kneeled downe, and cried with a  
lowde voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge.  
And when he had thus spoken, he fell asleepe.

The viij. Chapter.

4 The Apostles are scattered abroad. 38 Philip  
baptizeth the Eunuch.



SAUL was consenting vnto  
his death: and at that time there  
was a great persecution against  
the Church which was at Hieru  
salem, and they were all scattered  
abroade thorowout the regions of Iury, and

Samaria, except the Apostles.

2 And deuoute men caried Steuven together  
to his burfall, and made great lamentation ou  
er him.

3 As for Saul, hee made hauocke of the  
Church, entering into euery house, and draui  
ng out both men and women, did put them in  
to prison.

4 Therfore they that were scattered abroad,  
went euery where preaching the word of God.

5 Then came Philip into the city of Sama  
ria, and preached Christ vnto them.

6 And the people gaue heede vnto those  
things which Philip spake, with one accorde,  
hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For vncleane spirits, crying with lowde  
voice, came out of many that were possessed with  
them: and many taken with pallies, and many  
that halted, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that citie.

9 But there was a certaine man called Si  
mon, which before time in the same citie bled  
withcraft, and bewitched the people of Sama  
ria, saying that hee was a man that could doe  
great things:

10 To whom they all gaue heede, from the  
least to the greatest, saying, This man is the  
great power of God.

11 And him they set much by, because that  
of long time hee had bewitched them with so:  
ceries.

12 But when they beleued Philips preach  
ing of the kingdome of God, and of the Name of  
Iesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and  
women.

13 Then Simon himselfe beleued also: and  
when he was baptized, he continued with Phi  
lip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and  
signes which were done.

14 When the Apostles which were at Hieru  
salem, heard say that Samaria had receiued the  
worde of God, they sent vnto them Peter and  
John.

15 Which when they were come downe,  
prayed for them that they might receiue the ho  
ly Ghost.

16 ( For as yet hee was come downe vpon  
none of them: but they were baptized onely in  
the Name of Christ Iesu.)

17 Then layde they their hands on them, and  
they receiued the holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through lay  
ing on of the Apostles handes, the holy Ghost  
was giuen, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Giue mee also this power, that  
on whomsoever I put the handes, hee may re  
ceiue the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said vnto him, Thy money pe  
rish with thee, because thou hast thought that  
the gift of God may be obtained with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor fellowship in  
this businelle: for thy heart is not right in the  
sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednesse,  
and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine  
heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art in the gall  
of bitternelle, and in the bond of iniquitie.

24 Then answered Simon, and saide, Pray  
ye to the Lord for mee, that none of these things  
which ye haue spoken, fall on me.

The Epistle  
on the  
Tuesday in  
Whitsun  
weeke.

e They that  
were baptized  
only in the  
Name of  
Christ, re  
ceiued the ho  
ly Ghost  
by the laying  
on of the  
Apostles  
handes.  
The same  
daye  
Peter  
said vnto  
Simon,  
Thy money  
perish with  
thee, because  
thou hast  
thought that  
the gift of  
God may be  
obtained  
with money.  
Thou hast  
neither part  
nor fellowship  
in this  
businelle:  
for thy heart  
is not right  
in the sight  
of God.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned toward Hierusalem, and preached the Gospel in many bil-lages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord spake vnto Phi-lip, saying, Arise, and go toward the South, vn-to the way that goeth downe from Hierusalem vnto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose, and went on: and beholde, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch, and of great au-thoritie with Candace, Queene of the Ethiopi-ans, and had the rule of all her treasure, which came to Hierusalem for to worship.

28 And as hee returned home againe, sitting in his charet, hee read Claias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said vnto Philip, Come neere, and loyne thy selfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him reade the Prophet Claias, and said, Under-standest thou what thou readeest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And hee desired Philip that he would come vp, and sit with him.

32 The tenor of the Scripture, which hee read, was this. \* He was led as a sheepe to the slaughter, and like a Lambe dumbe before the shearer: so opened not he his mouth.

33 In his humilitie, his Judgement is exal-ted: but who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the Prophet this? of himselfe, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and be-gan at the same Scripture, and preached vnto him Iesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: & the Eunuch said, See, here is water, what doeth let me to be baptized?

37 Philip saide vnto him, If thou beleueest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And hee an-swered, and said, I beleuee that Iesus Christ is the Sonne of God.

38 And he commaunded the charet to stand still: and they went downe both into the water, both Philip, and also the Eunuch, and hee bap-tized him.

39 And as soone as they were come out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Phi-lip, that the Eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and hee walked thoro wout the cuntry, preaching in al the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

The ix, Chapter.

3 The conuersion of Saul. 34 Peter healeth Eneas, 40 and raiseth vp Tabitha.

**A**ND \* Saul yet breaching out threatenings and slaughter against the Disciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Priest.

2 And desired of him letters to carry to Damascus, to the Synagogues, that if hee found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.

3 And when hee iourneyed, it came to passe, that as he was come nigh to Damascus, sud-denly there shined round about him a light from heaven.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voyce saying vnto him, \* Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest: It is hard for thee to hicke against the prickes.

6 And he both trembling and astonied, said, Lord, what wilt thou haue me to doe? And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the citie, and it shall be tolde thee what thou must do.

7 The men also which iourneyed with him, stood amazed, hearing a voyce, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, hee saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Da-mascus.

9 And hee was three dayes without sight, and neither did eate nor drinke.

10 And there was a certaine disciple at Da-mascus, named Ananias: and to him saide the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord.

11 And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and go into the streete, which is called Straight, and seeke in the house of Judas, after one called Saul, of Tarsus: for beholde, he prayeth,

12 And hath seene in a vision, a man named Ananias, comming in to him, and putting his handes on him, that hee might receiue his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill he hath done to thy Saints at Hierusalem:

14 And here hee hath authoritie of the high Priests, to binde all that call on thy Name.

15 The Lord said vnto him, Goe thy way: for he is a chosen vessel vnto me, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things hee must suffer for my Names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and put his handes on him, and said, Brother Saul, the Lord (euen Iesus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent mee, that thou mightest receiue thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediatly there fell from his eyes as it had bene scales, and hee receiued sight forth-with, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had receiued meate, he was comforted. Then was Saul certaine daies with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straight way hee preached Christ in the Synagogues, that he is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him, were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this Name in Hierusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound vnto the high Priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jewes which dwelt at Da-mascus, prouing by conferring one Scripture with another, that this is very Christ.

23 And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Jewes tooke counsell together to kill him.

24 But hee laying a waite was knowne of Saul: \* and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples tooke him by night,

1. Cor. 15. 8.

b Some write though drake: a corruptible flesh was assumed at incarnation; and the sake of God, which by it came to pass, that they heard a voyce, as here is written, and by it no voyce, as is written in the 22. Chapter. For they heard a voyce, and understood it not.

1. Cor. 11. 31.

9-3. Epistle  
he con-  
on of  
all,  
in these  
an blis-  
with care  
werty a  
Children  
the, which  
tho  
into  
len by  
to scale,  
be hart  
no tho-  
of God.



and put him downe by the wall, and let him downe in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hierusalem, he assaied to couple himselfe to the disciples, but they were all afrayd of him, and beleueed not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apostles, and declared vnto them how hee had scene the Lord in the way, and that hee had spoken to him, and how hee had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Iesus.

28 And hee was with them comming in, and going out at Hierusalem.

29 Speaking boldly in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and hee spake and disputed against the Greekes: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brechzen knewe, they brought him to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarfus.

31 Then had the Churches rest thorowout all Iurie, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walked in the feare of the Lord, and multiplied by the comfort of the holy Ghost.

32 And it came to passe, as Peter walked thorowout all quarters, hee came also to the Saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there hee found a certaine man named Eneas, which had kept his bedde eight yeeres, and was sicke of the pallsie.

34 And Peter saide vnto him, Eneas, Iesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediatly.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron, saw him, which turned to the Lord.

36 There was also at Joppa a certaine woman, a disciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: the same was full of good workes, and almes deedes, which shee did.

37 And it came to passe in those dayes that shee was sicke, and died: whom when they had washed, they layed her in an upper chamber.

38 And so much as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent vnto him two men, desiring him that he would not be grieved to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose, and came with them: when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widowes stood round about him weeping, & shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while shee was with them.

40 And Peter put them all forth, and kneeled downe, and prayed, and turned him to the body, and saide, Tabitha, arise. And shee opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, shee saie vp.

41 And Peter gaue her the hand, and lift her vp: and when he had called the Saints and widowes, hee deliuered her aliu.

42 And it was knowne thorowout all Joppa, and many beleueed in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe, that hee taried many dayes in Joppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

The x. Chapter.

1 The vision that Peter sawe. 17 Hee was sent to Cornelius.

**T**here was a certaine man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a captain of the band, called the Italian band,

2 A deuout man, and one that

feared God with all his householde, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed God alway.

3 The same saue by a vision evidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an angel of God comming in to him, and saying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 And when hee looked on him, hee was afraid, and said, what is it, Lord: And he said vnto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come vp into remembrance before God.

5 And now sende men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter.

6 Hee lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whose house is by the sea side: hee shall tell thee what thou oughtest to doe.

7 And when the Angel which spake vnto Cornelius, was departed, hee called two of his householde seruants, and a deuoute souldier of them that waited on him,

8 And tolde them all the matter, and sent them to Joppa.

9 On the morrowe as they went on their journey, and drew nigh vnto the citie, Peter went vp into the highest part of the house to pray, about the sixth houre.

10 And when hee was hungry, hee would haue eaten: But while they made ready hee fell into a trance.

11 And hee seeth<sup>b</sup> heauen opened, and a certaine vessel come down vnto him, as it had bene a great sheete, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 wherein were all maner of foure footed beastes of the earth, and wilde beastes, and such as creepe, and foules of the aire.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter: kill, and eate.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord: for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common or vncleane.

15 And the voice spake vnto him againe the second time, what God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrise: and the vessel was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Nowe while Peter doubted in himselfe what this vision which hee had scene should meane: behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made inquirance for Simons house, and stood before the doore,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 While Peter thought on the vision, the spirit said vnto him, Behold, three men seeke thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them, doubting nothing: for I haue sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent vnto him from Cornelius, and saide, Behold, I am he, whom ye seeke: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the captain, a iust man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the people of the Iewes, was warned by an holy angel, to send for thee into his house, and to heare words of thee,

23 Then called hee them in, and lodged them: And on the morrowe Peter went away with them, and certaine brechzen from Joppa accompanied him.

c Tabitha is called Dorcas. Dorcas signifies a doe. Such an one was Tabitha, for this effect, that she being from brauen, shee beholde frequently things, and shee receiue into brauen with good workes.

a The vision that Peter sawe before hee baptised Cornelius. Cornelius was a Gentile, and hee was the first that was baptised by Peter.

b This vision was a figure of the church. The church is called a vessel, and it is filled with all maner of creatures. The church is cleansed by the word of God, and it is not to be common.

24 And the third day after, entred they into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and speciall friends.

25 And it came to passe as Peter came in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp, for my selfe also am a man.

27 And as hee talked with him, hee came in, and sinderth many that were come together.

28 And he said vnto them, Ye know how that it is an vnlawful thing for a man that is a Jew, to company or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without delay, as soone as I was sent for: I aske therefore for what intent ye haue sent for me?

30 And Cornelius sayde, foure dayes agoe vntill this houre I was fasting, & at the ninth houre I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And sayd, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes deeds are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter, hee is lodged in the house of one Simon a Tanner, by the Sea side, who when hee commeth, shall speake vnto thee.

33 Then sent I for thee immediately, and thou hast well done that thou art come. Nowe therefore are we all here present before God, to heare all things that are commanded vnto thee of God.

34 Then Peter opened his mouth, and sayd, \*Of a truth I perceiue that God hath no regard of persons:

35 But in euery nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 Touching the word which God sent vnto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ (he is Lord ouer all.)

37 See knowe how the worde was published thorowout all Iurie, beginning in Galilee, after the baptisme which John preached:

38 How God annoynted Iesus of Nazareth with the holy ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the deuill: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which hee did in the land of the Iewes, and at Hierusalem, whome they slue, when they had hanged him on a tree.

40 Him God raised vp the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but vnto vs witnesses, chosen before of God, euen to vs which did eate and drinke with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God to bee the Iudge of quicke and dead.

43 \*To him giue all the Prophets witness, that through his name whofoeuer beleueth in him, shall receiue remission of finnes.

44 While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which beleued, were astonied, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbidde water, that these should not be baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And hee commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tary certaine dayes.

The xj. Chapter.

22 Barnabas and Paul preach at Antiochia. 28 Agabus prophecieth dearth to come.

**A**nd the Apostles and brethren that were in Iurie, heard that the heathen had also receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hierusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended against him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men vncircumcised, and didst eate with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying,

5 I was in the citie of Joppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, a certaine vessel descend, as it had bene a great heere, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen vntill me.

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and sawe foure footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and such as creepe, and foules of the aire.

7 And I heard a voice, saying vnto me, Arise Peter, slay, and eate.

8 But I sayde, Not so, Lorde: for nothing common or vncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me againe from heauen, Doe not thou make them common which God hath cleansed.

10 And this was done thre times: and all were taken by againe into heauen.

11 And behold, immediately there were thre men already come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto me.

12 And the spirit sayd vnto me, that I should goe with them, nothing doubting: Whereouer, these six brethren accompanied me, and wee entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed vs how he had scene an angel in his house, which stood and said vnto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Hee shall tell thee wordes, whereby both thou, and all thy house shall be saued.

15 And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them, as hee did on vs at the beginning,

16 Then remembered I the worde of the Lorde, how that he sayd, \*John baptized with water: but pee shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Inasmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as hee did vnto vs when we beleued on the Lorde Iesus Christ: what was I that I should haue withstood God?

18 When they heard these things, they helde

Cornelius  
D reverence  
ceer was  
en he ought  
hane done,  
opposing him  
here to be a  
30 letter to  
sh power &  
reus, for the  
act he should  
poured as  
D.

Epistle  
Monday  
Whitfun  
ke.  
1. 10. 17  
1. 11.  
1. 17.  
4. 14.

As 15. 9.  
re. 3. 1. 34.  
ich. 7. 1. 1.

\* That means  
former the  
Iewes which  
concerne to the  
order of Circu-  
cise, they called  
it common or  
vncleane.

Acts 2. 4.

Iohn 1. 17.  
acts 1. 5.  
b We be bapti-  
zed with the  
holy Ghost, is  
to receive the  
vibile graces  
and gifts of the  
holy Ghost.

Acts 8. 1.

their peace, and glorified God, saying, When hath God also to the Gentiles graunted repentance vnto life.

19 They also which were scattered abroad through the affliction that arose about Streuen, walked throughout vnto Phenice, and Cyprius, and Antioch, preaching the word to no man, but vnto the Jewes onely.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprius and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake vnto the Greekes, and preached the Lord Iesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number belceued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 When trydings of these things came vnto the eares of the Church, which was in Hierusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that hee should goe vnto Antioch.

23 Which when hee came, and had scene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man and full of the holy Ghost, and of faity: and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Charsus, for to seeke Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to passe that a whole yeere they had their conuersation with the Church there, and taught much people: insomuch that the disciples of Antioch were the first that were called Christians.

27 And in those dayes, came Prophets from Hierusalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there stood by one of them, named Agabus, and signified by the spirite, that there should be great dearth thowout all the world: which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, euery man according to his abilitie, purposed to send succour vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iurie:

30 Which thing they also did, and sent it to the Elders by the handes of Barnabas and Saul.

The xij. Chapter.

1 Herode persecutech the Christians. 24 The Gospel flourisheth.

At the same time Herode the king stretched forth his handes to bere certaine of the Church.

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jewes, hee proceeded further, and tooke Peter. (Then were the dayes of sweete bread.)

4 And when he had caught him, he put him in prison also, and deliuered him to foure quarters of souldiers to be kept, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 And Peter was kept in prison, but prayer was made without ceasing of the Church vnto God for him.

6 And when Herode would haue brought him forth vnto the people, the same night Peter was sleeping betweene two souldiers bound with two chaines, and the keepers before the doore kept the prison.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lorde was there present, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and stirred him vp, saying, Arise vp quickly. And his chaines fell off from his handes.

8 And the Angel sayde vnto him, Gird thy selfe, and binde on thy sandales. And so hee did. And he sayth vnto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And Peter came out, and folowed him, and wist not that it was trueth which was done by the Angel: but thought he had scene a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second watch, they came vnto the Iron gate that leadeth vnto the citie, which opened to them by the owne accord: and they went out, and passed on thowt we one street, and forthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himselfe, he sayd, Now I know of a suretie that the Lord hath sent his Angel, and hath deliuered me out of the hand of Herode, and from all the waiting for of the people of the Jewes.

12 And as he considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Marke, where many were gathered together in prayer.

13 As Peter knocked at the entrie doore, a damosell came forth to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peters voice, she opened not the doore for gladnesse, but rane in, and told how Peter stood before the doore.

15 And they layd vnto her, Thou art madde. But she affirmed that it was euen so. Then sayd they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: & when they had opened the doore, and sawe him, they were astonished.

17 And when hee had beckened vnto them with the hand, that they might hold their peace, hee tolde them by what meanes the Lorde had brought him out of the prison: And hee sayde, Goe: hee these things vnto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now alsoone as it was day, there was no little adoe among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herode had sought for him, and found him not, hee examined the keepers, and commaunded them to be caried away. And hee descended from Iurie to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 And Herode was displeas'd with them of Cyze and Sydon: but they came all with one accord to him, and made intercession vnto Blastus the kings chamberlaine, and desired peace, because their countrey was nourished by the kings countrey.

21 And vpon the day appointed, Herode araid him in royall apparell, and set him in his seat, and made an Oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a shout, saying, It is the voice of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the Angel of the Lorde smote him, because he gaue not God the honor, and he was eaten of worms, and gaue by the ghost.

24 And the word of God grew, and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned to

The Epistle on S. Barnabe Apostle.

Not for that they were the first Church: but for that the people, both of the Jewes and Gentiles, were brought into one body, and were made one Church. The Epistle on S. James the Apostle. In these things which hee saith, hee meaneth the Church of Christ. The Epistle on S. James the Apostle. In these things which hee saith, hee meaneth the Church of Christ. The Epistle on S. James the Apostle. In these things which hee saith, hee meaneth the Church of Christ.

The Epistle on S. Peters day.

That is to say, souldiers.

For they were not the first Church: but for that the people, both of the Jewes and Gentiles, were brought into one body, and were made one Church.

The word of the Lord grew, and multiplied. The word of the Lord grew, and multiplied. The word of the Lord grew, and multiplied.

Hierusalem, when they had fulfilled their office, and tooke with them John, whose surname was Barthe.

The xiiij. Chapter.

7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elimas the forcerer. 26 The Jewes are reiected.

Here was also in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets, and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simon that was called Nigger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manahan, which had bene nourished by with Herode the Tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost sayde, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and layd their hands on them, they let them goe.

4 And they, after they were sent forth of the holy Ghost, departed vnto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamine, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Jewes: and they had also John to their minister.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certaine forcerer, a false prophet, a Jewe, whose name was Bar-tesu:

7 which was with the deputie of the countrey, one Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: the same when hee had called vnto him Barnabas and Saul, desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elimas the forcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstoode them, seeking to turne the deputie away from the faith.

9 Then Saul (which also is called Paul) being full of the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And sayde, O full of all subtiltie and all mischief, thou childe of the deuill, thou enemy of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to peruert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sunne for a season. And immediately there fell on him a myt and a darkenesse, and he went about, seeking them that should lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputie, when hee sawe what was done, beleued, and wondred at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Nowe when they that were with Paul, were departed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John, when he departed from them, returned to Hierusalem.

14 But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and late downe.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent vnto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye haue any word to exhort the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stoode vp, and when hee had beckened with the hand for silence, sayd, Men of Israel, and ye that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of the people of Israel chose our fathers, and craled the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an

high arme brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of fourtie yeeres suffered he their manners in the wilderness.

19 And when he had destroyed seuen nations in the land of Chanaan, he decuded their land to them by lot:

20 And afterward hee gaue vnto them iudges, about the space of foure hundred and fiftie yeeres, vnto the time of Samuel the Prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a King, and God gaue vnto them Saul the sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of fourtie yeeres.

22 And when he had remoued him, he set by Dauid to be their king, of whome he reported, saying, I haue found Dauid the sonne of Iesse, a man after mine owne heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 Of this mans seede hath God, according to his promise, brought forth to Israel, the launour Iesus.

24 When John had first preached before his coming, the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And when John had fulfilled his course, hee sayde, whome thinke ye that I am? I am not he. But beholde, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loofe.

26 Ye men and brethren, children of the generation of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Hierusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the boices of the Prophets which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled thym in condemning him.

28 And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that hee should be slaine.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that were written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and put him in a sepulchre.

30 But God raised him from the dead:

31 And hee was seene many dayes of them which came by with him fro Galilee to Hierusalem, which are his witness vnto the people.

32 And wee declare vnto you glad tydings, how that the promise which was made vnto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same vnto vs their children, in that he hath raised by Iesus againe, as it is also writtē in the second Psalme: Thou art my sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that hee raised him vp from the dead, nowe no more to returne to corruption, he sayd on this wise, I will giue you the holy things of Dauid, which are faithfull.

35 wherefore he sayth also in another place, Thou shalt not suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

36 For Dauid after hee had serued his time, by the will of God, fell on sleepe, and was laide vnto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37 But hee whome God raised againe, sawe no corruption.

38 Be it knowen vnto you therefore, ye men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiveness of sinnes:

Exo. 13. 14. Exod. 16. 1. Iosh. 14. 1. Iudg. 3. 9. 1. Reg. 8. 5. 1. Re. 16. 13 psal. 89. 21. Esay 11. 1. Mar. 1. 1. mark. 1. 2. Mar. 1. 7. Ioh. 1. 20. The Epistle on Tuesday in Easter weeke. Mar. 23. 27. Iuke 23. 23. Mar. 28. 2. mark. 16. 6. Iuke 24. 7. Iohn 20. 19. Psal. 2. 7. hebr. 1. 5. Esay 55. 3. b. Estant, that he would faithfully accomplish the promise whiche made of his free mercie vnto the fathers that Christ should become of the stocke of Dauid. Psal. 16. 10. 3. Reg. 2. 10

vs 14. 26.

The word stricken, to use a goodly office and a goodly office, so that in the word they were not offered, and do offer a word, as I say in the same fully 446

rod 1. 7.

39 And by him, all that beleuee, are iustified from all things, from which ye could not be iustified by the Law of Moyses.

40 Beware therefore, least that fall on you, which is spoken of in the Prophets,

41 \* Behold, yee despisers, and woonder, and perish yee: for I doe a worke in your dayes, a worke which ye shall in no wise beleuee, though a man declare it to you plainly.

42 And when they were gone out of the Synagogue of the Jewes, the Gentiles besought that these wordes might be preached to them the next Sabbath.

43 Now when the congregation was broken bp, many of the Jewes, and vertuous Proselytes folowed Paul and Barnabas, which speaking to them, exhorted them to continue in the grace of God.

44 And the next Sabbath day came almost the wholc cite together to heare the worde of God.

45 But when the Jewes saw the people, they were ful of indignation, and spake against those things which were spoken of Paul, speaking against, and railing.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bolde, and sayde, It was necessary that the worde of God should first haue bene spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and thinke your selues bntworthy of euerlasting life, loe, wee turne to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lorde commaunded vs, saying, \* I haue made thee a light of the Gentiles, that thou be the saluation vnto the end of the world.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lorde: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, beleueed.

49 And the word of the Lorde was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Jewes moued the deuout and honest women, and the chiefe men of the cite, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 But they shooke off the dust of their feet against them, and came vnto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghost.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 God giueth successe to his word. 19 Paul is stoned.



And it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Jewes, and to spake, that a great multitude both of the Jewes, and also of the Grecks beleueed.

2 But the unbelieuing Jewes stirred bp, and corrupted the minds of the Gentiles against the brethzen.

3 Long time therefore abode they there, speaking boldly with the helpe of the Lorde, which gaue testimony vnto the worde of his gracc, and granted signes and wonders to bee done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the cite was diuided: and part helde with the Jewes, and part with the Apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made

both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jewes, with their rulers, to doe them violence, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fledde vnto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region that lieth round about.

7 And there were they preaching the Gospel.

8 And there sate a certaine man at Lystra, weake in his feete, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, and neuer had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speake: which beholding him, and perceiuing that he had faith to be whole,

10 Saide with a loud voice, Stand vp right on thy feet: And he start bp, and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift vp their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The Gods are come downe to vs in the likeness of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, because hee was the chiefe speaker.

13 Then Jupiters priest, which was before their cite, brought Oren, and garlands vnto the doore, and would haue done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? we also are mortall men like vnto you, & preach vnto you the Gospel, that ye should turne from these vanities, vnto the liuing God, which made heauen and earth, and the sea, & all things that are therein.

16 The which in times past, suffered all nations to walke in their owne waies.

17 Neuertheless, hee left not himselfe without witness, in that hee shewed his benefites from heauen, in giuing vs raine, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice vnto them.

19 Then thither came certaine Jewes from Antioch and Iconium, which when they had perswaded the people, and had stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing hee had bene dead.

20 Howbeit, when the disciples stood round about him, hee rose bp, and came into the cite, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Gospel to that cite, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 And strengthened the disciples soules againe, and exhorted them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them Elders by election in euery Church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lorde, on whome they beleueed.

24 And when they had gone throughout Bithynia, they came to Samothracia.

25 And when they had spoken the worde of God in Perga, they descended into Attalia,

Abac. 1. 5.

Esai 49. 10. e These were worthy and substantiall women, and persueristfull, being led with a blinde seile, whome the common people esteemed very goodly, and therefore thise speaketh here of these women, as the world esteemed them. 4 These they did according to the commandment of the Gospel, for a witness of their thankfulness, that they came into their cite and offered to them the doctrine of the Gospel, which they contemned, and therefore hee saith also that they do directed their company for vsa their contemny, that they would not have the dust of their cite hang vpon their shoes.

a He is a curious writer the which doth separate vs from God, so that hee is an vnworthy thing that a seile be part from all the world, and to be of white with God, from being at part, and with him, to be in peace with the world.

b The pericomen of the Gospel, as the occasion of their being commended of the Gospel.

Gen. 1. 1. p. 146. 6. apoc. 14. 7. P. 148. 13.

c They that are left vnto Paul as dead, but they are not dead, but they are in the same state as if they were dead, in the same manner as if they were dead.

2. Cor. 11. 25.

d From the lesson that we should take, that we should not be content with any blessing, but we should be content with the blessing of God, which is the greatest blessing of all.



26 And thence departed by ship to Antioch, from whence they were committed vnto the grace of God, to the worke which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how hee had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

The xv. Chapter.

1 The decree of the Apostles concerning circumcision and other ceremonies of the Iewes. 35 Paul and Barnabas preach in Antioch. 39 Paul and Barnabas falling at strife, breake company.

**A** certaine men which came downe from Iurie, taught the brethren, and sayd, \* Except yee bee circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saued.

2 So when there was risen dissention and disputing not a little vnto Paul and Barnabas against them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certaine other of them, should go by to Hierusalem vnto the Apostles and Elders, about this question.

3 And after they were brought on their way by the Church, they passed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuersation of the Gentiles: and they brought great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hierusalem, they were receiued of the Church, and of the Apostles, and Elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 Then rose vp certaine of the sect of the Pharisees which did beleue, saying, that it was needfull to circumcise them, and to command to keepe the law of Moses.

6 And the Apostles and Elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had bene much disputing, Peter rose vp, and sayd vnto them, \* Ye men and brethren, ye know how that a good while agoe, God did chuse among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth should heare the word of the Gospel, and beleue.

8 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, and gaue vnto them the holy Ghost, euen as he did vnto vs:

9 \* And put no difference betweene vs and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put on the disciples neckes the yoke, which neither our fathers nor we were able to beare?

11 But we beleue that through the grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, we shall be saued euen as they.

12 Then all the multitude kept silence, and gaue audience to Barnabas and Paul, which told what signes and wonders God had shewed among the Gentiles by them.

13 And when they held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken vnto me.

14 Simeon told how God at the beginning did visite, to receiue of the Gentiles a people in his name.

15 And to this agree the wordes of the Prophets, as it is written,

16 \* After this will I returne, and will build againe the tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and that which is fallen in decay of it, will I build againe, and I will set it vp:

17 That the residue of men might seeke after the Lord, and all the Gentiles vpon whom my name is called, sayth the Lord, which doeth all these things.

18 Knowne vnto God are all his workes from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that wee write vnto them, that they abstaine themselves from filthinesse of idoles, and from fornication, and from strangled, and from blood.

21 For Idoles of old time hath in euery citie them that preach him in the synagogues, when he is read euery Sabboth day.

22 When pleased it the Apostles and Elders, with the whole Church, to send chosen men of their owne company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: That is, Judas, whose surname was Barsabas, and Syllas, which were chiefe men among the brethren.

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The Apostles, and Elders, and brethren, send greeting vnto the brethren, which are of the Gentiles in Antiochia, Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as wee haue heard that certaine which departed from vs, haue troubled you with wordes, and cumbrd your mindes, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keepe the law, to whom wee gaue no such commaundement:

25 It seemed therefore to vs a good thing, when we were come together with one accord, to send chosen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that haue ieoparded their liues for the name of our Lord Iesus Christ.

27 We haue sent therefore Judas and Silas, which shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then these necessary things:

29 That is to say, That yee abstaine from things offered to idoles, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keepe your selues, ye shall do well. So fare ye well.

30 Now therefore when they were departed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they reioiced of the consolation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being Prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many wordes, and strengthened them:

33 And after they had taried there a space, they were let goe in peace of the brethren vnto the Apostles.

34 Not withstanding, it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the worde of the Lord, with other many also.

36 But after a certaine space, Paul sayde

Amos, 9. 11  
b The temple in this place, prophetic of the coming in the flesh, which should build againe the tabernacle of Dauid, which saith the Church, but then utterly destroyed and brought to nought by the Iherusalem and Iewish superstitions.

5. 1.  
10. 30.  
11. 13.  
10. 4. 3.  
or. 1. 7.  
or. 23. 4.  
meant to whole law, nor the cir- cumsion, and castly yoke, not to be- lieue, because man, not hol- iest desire, that cure a (Christ) is able to...  
10. 4. 3.  
or. 1. 7.  
or. 23. 4.

into Barnabas. Let vs goe againe and visit our brethren in every cite where wee haue biterred the woꝝde of the Lord, and knowe and see howe they doe.

37 And Barnabas gaue counfel to take with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

38 But Paul would not take him vnto their companie, which departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the woꝝde.

*c. God directeth the most perfect to fall, and yet turneth their indurating into the feeling south of his grace, as this breach of companie caused the Gospel to be preached in more places.*

39 And the contentions was so sharpe betwene them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas tooke Marke, and sayled vnto Cypꝛus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being committed of the brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And hee went thoroꝝw Syria and Cilicia, stablishing the Churches.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 Paul circumciseth Timothie. 7 The spirit calleth them from one country to another. 24 Lydia is conuerted.

**T**hen came hee to Berbe, and to Lystra: and beholde a certaine disciple was there, named \* Timotheus, a womans sonne which was a Jewesse, and beleued: but his father was a Greeke.

*Rom. 16. 21  
plul. 1. 19.  
I. the. 3. 1.*

2 Which was well reported of the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Paul would that he should goe foorth with him, and tooke and circumcised him, because of the Jewes which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went throught the cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keepe, that were \* ordeined of the Apostles & Elders which were at Hierusalem.

*Actes 21. 28.*

5 And so were the Churches stablished in the faith, and increased in number dayly.

6 Nowe when they had gone thoroꝝwout Bhyrgia, & the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the woꝝde in Asia,

7 They comming to Mysia, sought to goe into Bithynia: but the spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing thoroꝝw Mysia, came downe to Troada.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stode a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come into Macedonia, & help vs.

10 And after he had seene the vision, immediately we prepared to goe into Macedonia, gathering by conference that the Lorde had called vs for to preach the Gospel vnto them.

11 When we being caried from Troada, came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippios, which is the chiefe cite in the parties of Macedonia, and a free cite: and wee were in that cite abiding certaine dayes.

13 And on the day of the Sabbathys we went out of the cite, besides a riuier, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sat downe, and spake vnto the women which resorted thither.

14 And a certaine woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the cite of the Thyatirians, which worshipped God, gaue vs audience: whose

heart the Lord opened, that shee attended vnto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptizd, and her household, she besought vs, saying, If yee haue iudged mee to bee faithfull to the Lorde, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained vs.

16 And it came to passe, as wee went to prayer, a certaine Damocell possessed with a spirit of soothsaying, met vs: which brought her masters much bantage with soothsaying.

17 The same followed Paul and vs, and cried, saying, These men are the seruants of the most high God, which shew vnto vs the way of saluation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul not content, turned about, and sayd to the spirit, I commaund thee in the name of Iesu Christ, that thou come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 And when her masters sawe that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and dre'w them into the market place, vnto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the officers, saying, These men being Jewes, doe exceedingly trouble our cite:

21 And preach ordinances which are not lawful for vs to receiue, neither to obserue, seeing we are Romanes.

22 And the people ran against them, and the officers rent their clothes, and commanded \* to beate them with rods.

*Which cometh of being possessed with a spirit of soothsaying, which in many things doth resemble that to the heathen: that the same might be in many things be ascertained that the spirit of soothsaying is not of God.*

23 And when they had layd many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, commaunding the iaylour of the prison to keepe them diligently.

24 Which when hee had receiued such commandement, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their fecte fast in the stocks.

25 And at midnight, Paul and Silas prayed and lauded God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundation of the prison was shaken: and immediatly all the doozes opened, and euery mans bands were loosed.

27 When the keeper of the prison waked out of his sleepe, and sawe the prison doozes open, hee dre'w out his sword, and would haue killed himselfe, supposing that the prisoners had bene fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Doe thy selfe no harme, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fel downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and sayde, Sirs, what must I doe to be saued?

31 And they sayd, Belieue on the Lord Iesus Christ, and thou shalt bee saued, and thy household.

32 And they spake vnto him the woꝝde of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he tooke them the same houre of the night, and washed their wounds, and was baptizd himselfe, and all they of his household straightway.

34 And when hee had brought them into his house, he set meate before them, and soyed that hee with all his household beleued on God.

35 And when it was day, the officers sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men goe.

36 And the keeper of the prison tolde this

*1. Cor. 7. 2.  
1. the. 2. 2.*

saying to Paul, The officers have sent word to loose you: Now therefore, get you hence, and go in peace.

37 Then said Paul vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly vntocondemned, being Romans, and haue cast vs into prison, now do they thrust vs out priuily? Nay verily, but let them come themselves, and fetch vs out.

38 And the sergeants tolde these words vnto the officers: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the citie.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into the house of Lydia, and when they had scene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

The xvij. Chapter.

Paul commeth to Thessalonica, where the Iewes set the citie in an vprore.

As they made their iourney thoro Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul, as his maner was, went in vnto them, and thre Sabboth dayes disputed with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alleaging, that Christ must needes haue suffered and risen againe from the dead: and that this is Christ Iesus which I preach vnto you.

4 And some of them beleued, and toynded with Paul & Silas, and of the deuout Greekes a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 But the Iewes which beleued not, moued with enuie, tooke vnto them certaine bagabonds, and euill men, and gathered a company, and set all the citie on a roze, and made assault vnto the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iason and certaine brethren vnto the heads of the citie, crying, These that haue troubled the world, are come hither also,

7 whom Iason hath receiued priuily: and these all doe contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying that there is another king, one Iesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the officers of the citie, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken sufficient suretie of Iason, and of the other, they let them goe.

10 And the brethren immediatly sent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: which when they were come thither, they entered into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 These were the noblest of birth among them of Thessalonica, which receiued the word with al readinesse of mind, & searched the Scriptures dayly, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleued: also of honest women which were Greekes, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Iewes of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither, and moued the people.

14 And then immediatly the brethren sent away Paul, to go as it were to the sea: but Silas

and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that guided Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiued a commaundement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with speede, and went their way.

16 While Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was moued in him, when he saw the citie giuen to worshipping of idoles.

17 Therefore disputed he in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuout persons, and in the market dayly with them that came vnto him by chance.

18 Then certaine philosophers of the Epicures, and of the Stoikes, disputed with him: and some said, What will this babbler say? Other some, He seemeth to be a letter forth of newe gods: because he preached vnto them Iesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him into the strecte of Mars, saying, May we know what this newe doctrine whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certaine strange things to our eares: we would knowe therefore what these things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians & strangers which were there, had leasure to nothing els but either to tell or to heare some new thing.)

22 Then Paul stood in the middes of the strecte of Mars, and saide, Ye men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld the maner how ye worship your gods, I found an altar wherein was written, vnto an vnknoen God, whom ye then ignorantly worship, him shew I vnto you.

24 God that made the world, and all that are in it, seeing that hee is Lord of heauen and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands:

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, as though he needed of any thing, seeing he him selfe giueth life and breath to all euery where:

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and also the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they should seeke the Lord, if perhaps they might haue felt & found him, though he be not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him we liue, and moue, and haue our being, as certaine of your owne Poets haue said, for we are also his offspring.

29 For as much then as we are the offspring of God, wee ought not to thinke that the Godhead is like vnto gold, siluer, or some grauen by art and mans deuice.

30 And the time of this ignorance God winked at, but now biddeth all men euery where to repent:

31 Because hee hath appointed a day in the which he will iudge the world in righteousnesse, by that man whom hee hath appointed, and hath offered faith to all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 And when they heard of the resurrection from the dead, some mocked: and other said, We will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them. 34 Howbeit, certaine men claue vnto him,

b The Vulgate... c The Stoiker... d That mean...

Acts. 7. 48.

Psal. 50. 8.

Esa. 40. 18... d The Gentile...

Vertical marginal notes on the left side of the page.

and beleueed : among the which was Dionys Arcopagita, and a woman named Damaris, and other with them.

The xviii. Chapter.

3 Paul preacheth at Corinth. 24 Of Apollos, 26 Aquila and Priscilla.

After these things, Paul departed from Athens, & came to Corinth. And found a certaine Jewe named Aquila, bozne in Pontus, lately come from Italie with his wife Priscilla. (because that Claudius had commaunded all Jewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, hee abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were Tent makers.)

4 And he disputed in the Synagogue euery Sabboth, and exhorted the Jewes, and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was constrained by the spirit to testifie to the Jewes, that Iesus was Christ.

6 And when they sayde contrarie, and blasphemed, heeooke his rayment and sayd vnto them, Your blood bee vpon your owne heads: from henceforth will I goe blamelesse vnto the Gentiles.

7 And he departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans house, named Iustus, a worshipper of God, whose house toynded hard to the Synagogue.

8 And one Crispus, the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, beleueed on the Lord with all his household: and many of the Corinthians, hearing, beleueed, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speake, and holde not thy peace.

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall inuade thee, to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this city.

11 And hee continued there a yere and sixe moneths, teaching the worde of God among them.

12 And when Gallio was the deputie of Achaia, the Jewes made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the iudgement seat,

13 Saying, This fellow counselleth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul now was about to open his mouth, Gallio sayd vnto the Jewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or an euill deed, I see Jewes, reason would that I should beare with you:

15 But if it be a question of wordes & names, or of your law, looke yee to it your selues: for I will be no iudge of such matters.

16 And hee draue them from the iudgement seat.

17 Then all the Greekes tooke Sosthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and smote him before the iudgement seat: and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 And Paul after this taried there yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, (Aquila and Priscilla accompanying him.) And hee thoze his head

in Cenchrea: for he had a bow.

19 And hee came to Ephesus, and left them there: but hee himselfe entred into the Synagogue, and reasoned with the Jewes.

20 When they desired him to tary longer time with them, he consented not:

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must needs at this feast that commeth, be in Hierusalem, but I will returne againe vnto you, if God will: and he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when he was come vnto Cesarea, and ascended by, and saluted the Church, hee went to Antioch.

23 And when he had taried there a while, hee departed, and went ouer all the country of Galatia and Phrygia by order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 And a certaine Jewe, named Apollos, bozne at Alexandria, came to Ephesus, an eloquent man, and mightie in the Scriptures.

25 The same was instructed in the way of the Lord, & being feruent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptisme of Iohn.

26 And the same began to speake boldly in the Synagogue: whome when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God perfectly.

27 And when hee was disposed to goe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receiue him: which when he was come, helped them much which had beleueed through grace.

28 For he ouercame the Jewes mightily, and that openly, shewing by the scriptures that Iesus was that Christ.

The six. Chapter.

3 Of Baptisme. 6 Of the holy Ghost giuen by Pauls hands. 9 The Lewes blaspheme the doctrine of Paul.

And it came to passe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul passed thorow the upper coast, and came to Ephesus, and found certaine disciples.

2 And sayd vnto them, Haue ye receiued the holy Ghost since ye beleueed? And they said vnto him, We haue not heard whether there be any holy Ghost or no.

3 And he saide vnto them, Vnto what then were ye baptized? And they sayd, vnto Iohns baptisme.

4 Then sayde Paul, Iohn verely baptized with the baptisme of repentance, saying vnto the people, that they should beleue on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Iesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Iesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands vpon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And hee went into the Synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing and perswading those things that appertaine to the kingdome of God.

9 But when diuers waxed hard hearted, and beleueed not, but spake euill of the way of the Lord, and that before the multitude, hee departed from them, and separated the disciples:

Rom. 16.5.

Mat. 10. 14. actes 13. 51. a By this we haue seene hee fighte with the Gentiles, that hee fighte with the Gentiles, that hee fighte with the Gentiles, that hee fighte with the Gentiles.

1. Cor. 1. 14.

b Cenchrea is a bayne at Corinth, where Paul taried before hee sailed vnto Ephesus. c Apollos being a learned man, had not receiued the doctrine of Christ in a proper order, and had not.

c Apollos being a learned man, had not receiued the doctrine of Christ in a proper order, and had not.

d The holy Ghost here is meant the visible grace of the holy Spirit.

e The men were baptized in the name of the Lord Iesus, being baptized in the name of the Lord Iesus, being baptized in the name of the Lord Iesus, being baptized in the name of the Lord Iesus.

and he disputed dayly in the schoole of one called Tyranus.

10 And this continued by the space of two yerres, so that all they which dwell in Asia, heard the word of the Lorde Jesus, both Jewes and Greekes.

11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought br- to the sicke, naphins, and partlers, and the diseases departed from them, and the euill spirits went out of them.

13 Then certaine of the bagabond Jewes, exorcistes, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill spirits, the name of the Lorde Jesus, saying, We adiure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seuen sonnes of one Sceua a Jewe, and chiefe of the Priestes, which did so.

15 And the euill spirit answered, and sayd, Jesus I knowe, and Paul I knowe, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the euill spirit was, ran on them, and ouertame them, and preuailed against them, so that they fled out of that houle naked and wounded.

17 And this was knowen to all the Jewes and Greekes also which dwell at Ephesus, and feare came on them all, & the name of the Lorde Jesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued, came, and confessed, and heued their workes.

19 Many also of them, which bled curious craftes, brought their bookes & burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fittie thousand pieces of siluer.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and preuailed.

21 After these thinges were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed ouer Macedonia and Achaia, to goe to Hierusalem, saying, After I haue bene there, I must also see Rome.

22 So sent he into Macedonia two of them that ministered vnto him, Timotheus and Erastus, but he himselfe remained in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no little ado about that way.

24 For a certaine man, named Demetrius, a siluer smith, which made siluer shrines for Diana, ministered no small gaine vnto the craftsmen:

25 Whom he called together, with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we haue advantage.

26 Whereouer, ye see and heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods, which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft cometh into perill to bee set at nought: but also that the Temple of the great goddesse Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cryed out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephelians.

29 And all the citie was on a roze, and they

rushed into the common hall with one assent, and caught Caius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia Pauls companions.

30 When Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 But certaine of the chiefe of Asia, which were his friendes, sent vnto him, desiring him that he would not prease into the common hall.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: and the assembly was all out of quiet, and the more part knew not wherfoze they were come together.

33 And certaine of the people bre to Alexander out of the multitude, the Jewes thrusting him forwarde. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would haue giuen the people an answer.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, there arose a shout almost for the space of two houres of all men, crying, Great is Diana of the Ephelians.

35 And when the towne Clarke had pacified the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is it that knoweth not how that the citie of the Ephelians is the temple keeper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the image which came downe from Iupiter?

36 Seeing then that these thinges cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to doe nothing rashly.

37 For ye haue brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse.

38 Wherefoze if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, haue a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are Deputies, let them accise one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shalbe determined in a lawfull assembly.

40 For we are in it opardy to be accused of this dayes bypocry, forasmuch as there is no cause whereby we may giue a reckoning of this course of people.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he let the assembly depart.

### The xx. Chapter.

1 Paul goeth into Macedonia and Grecia: 7 He celebrateth the Lords supper, and preacheth,

¶ After the bypocry was ceased, Paul called the Disciples, & tooke his leaue of them, and departed, for to goe into Macedonia:

2 And when he had gone ouer the parts, and had giuen them a long exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode thre moneths: & when the Jewes laied waite for him, as he was about to passe into Syria, he purposed to returne thow Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians Aristarcus, and Secundus, and Caius of Berbe, and Timotheus: and out of Asia Tychicus and Trophimus,

5 These going before, taried by at Troas:

6 And we sayied away from Philippos, after the dayes of sweete bread, and came vnto them to Troas in siue dayes, where we abode seuen dayes.

¶ Some reade a worthip- per.

Act. 2. 46.

7 And vpon one of the Sabbath daies, when the Disciples came together for to breake bread, Paul reasoned with them, readie to depart on the morrow, and continued the talke vnto midnight.

8 And there were many lights in an upper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a windowe a certaine young man named Eurychus, being fallen into a deepe sleepe: and as Paul was long reasoning, hee was the more overcome with sleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 But when Paul went downe, he fell on him, and embraced him, and said, Make nothing adoe: for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come by againe, and had broken bread & eaten, and talked a long while, euen till the morning, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man aliue, and were not a litle comforted.

13 And we went afoze to ship, and sailed vnto Asson, there to receiue Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himselfe to goe afoote.

14 And when he was come to vs to Asson, we tooke him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day ouer against Chios, and the next day we arriued at Samos, and taried at Trogyllium: the next day we came to Miletum.

16 For Paul had determined to saile ouer by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he halied, if it were possible for him, to be at Hierusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 And from Miletum he sent to Ephesus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 Which when they were come to him, hee said vnto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what maner I haue bene with you at all seasons,

19 Seruing the Lord with all humblenesse of mind, and with many teares, and temptations, which came vnto me by the layings of wait of the Jewes:

20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue shewed you, and haue taught you openly and throughout euery house,

21 Witnessing both to the Jewes and also to the Greekes, the repentance that is toward God, and the faith which is toward our Lord Iesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I goe bound in the spirit vnto Hierusalem, not knowing the things that shall come vnto me:

23 But that the holy Ghost witnesseth in euery city, saying that bonds & troubles abide in me.

24 But none of these things moue me, neither count I my life deare vnto my selfe, so that I might fulfill my course with ioy, and the ministry which I haue receiued of the Lord Iesu, to testify the Gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now beholde, I am sure that henceforth ye all, among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdome of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore, I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I haue kept nothing backe, but haue shewed you all the countell of God.

28 Take heed therefore vnto your selues, and

to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghost hath made you ouerscers, to rule the Church of God, which he hath purchased with his owne blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolues enter in among you, not sparing the flocke.

30 Also of your owne selues shall men arise, speaking peruerse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of thre yeeres I ceased not to warne euery one night and day with teares.

32 And now brethren, I comend you to God, and to the worde of his grace, which is able to build further, and to giue you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I haue desired no mans siluer, or gold, or besture.

34 Yea, you your selues knowe, that these hands haue ministered vnto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I haue shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to helpe the weak, and to remember the wordes of the Lord Iesu, (how that he said) It is more blessed to giue, then to receiue.

36 And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls necke, and kissed him,

38 Sorowing most of all for the wordes which he spake, that they should see his face no more: And they accompanied him vnto the ship.

The xxj. Chapter.

1 Pauls journey by ship. 8 Of Philip the Euangelist, 10 and Agabus the Prophet.

¶ When it came to passe that we had launched forth, and were departed from them, we came with a straight course vnto Choos, & the day following vnto the Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.

2 And when we had found a ship sailing vnto Phenice, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when Cyprus began to appeare vnto vs, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and came vnto Cyre: for there the ship unladed the burden.

4 And when we had found Disciples, we taried there seuen dayes: who saide to Paul through the spirit, that he should not goe by to Hierusalem.

5 And when the dayes were ended, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, till we were come out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shoze, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we tooke ship, and they returned home againe.

7 When we had full ended the course from Cyre, we went downe to Ptolomaida, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day, we that were of Pauls company, departed, and came vnto Cesarea, and we entred into the house of Philip the Euangelist (\* which was one of the seuen) and abode with him.

b What hee  
c I knowe  
d I haue  
e I haue  
f I haue  
g I haue  
h I haue  
i I haue  
k I haue  
l I haue  
m I haue  
n I haue  
o I haue  
p I haue  
q I haue  
r I haue  
s I haue  
t I haue  
u I haue  
v I haue  
w I haue  
x I haue  
y I haue  
z I haue

1. Cor. 4. 1.  
1. thes. 2. 9.  
2. thes. 3. 8.

a What is to  
be done by  
the impulsion  
and conuincement  
of the holy Ghost,  
who is to be  
renewed as with  
hand.

Act. 6. 5.

9 And the same man had foure daughters, birgins, which did prophetic.

10 And as we taried there a good many of dayes, there came a certaine Prophet from Iurie named Agabus.

11 And when he was come vnto vs, he tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his owne hands and feete, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Jewes at Hierusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and other which were of the same place, besought him that he would not goe bp to Hierusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, what doe ye weeping and veying mine heart? for I am readie, not to be bound onely, but also to die at Hierusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when wee could not turne his mind, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be fulfilled.

15 And after those dayes wee tooke bp our burdens, and went bp to Hierusalem.

16 There went with vs also certaine of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Anaton of Cypus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Hierusalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And on the morow Paul went in with vs vnto James, and all the elders came together.

19 And when he had saluted them, he told by order all things that God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministrie.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said vnto him, Thou seest, brother, howe many thousand Jewes there are which beleuee, and they are all earnest followers of the law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jewes, which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walke after the customes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they shall heare that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: we haue foure men which haue a vow on them,

24 Them take, & purifie thy selfe with them, and doe cost on them, that they may haue their heads: \* and all shall knowe that those things which they haue heard concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy selfe also walkest and keepest the law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleuee, \* we haue written and concluded, that they obserue no such thing, saue onely that they keepe themselves from things offered to idoles, & from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himselfe with them, entred into the Temple, \* declaring the accomplishment of the dayes of the purification, vntill that an offering should be offered for euery one of them:

27 And when the seuen dayes were almost ended, the Jewes which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, moued all the people, and laid hands on him.

28 Crying, Men of Israel, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where against the people, and the law, and this place: he hath also brought Greekes into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seene before with him in the cite, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

30 And all the city was moued, and the people swarmed together: and they tooke Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doores were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came vnto the high captaine of the souldiers, that all Hierusalem was in an uprore.

32 Which immediately tooke souldiers, and vnder captaines, and ran downe vnto them: and when they saw the chiefe captaine and the souldiers, they left smiting of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe captaine came neere, and tooke him, and commaunded him to be bound with two chaines, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cryed one thing, some another, among the people: and when he could not knowe the certaintie for the rage, he commaunded him to be caried into the castle.

35 And when he came vpon the staires, it was so that he was bozne of the souldiers for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And when Paul began to be caried into the castle, he said vnto the high captaine, What I speake vnto thee: who said, Canst thou speake Greeke?

38 Art thou not that Egyptian which before these daies madest an uprore, and leddest out into the wilderness foure thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jewe of \*Tarsus, a cite in Cilicia, a citizen of no vile cite: and I beseech thee suffer me to speake vnto the people.

40 And when he had giuen him licence, Paul stood on the staires, and beckened with the hand vnto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

The xxij. Chapter.

3 Paul rendreth an account of his life and doctrine. 25 He escapeth the whip, by reason he was a citizen of Rome.

**M**EN, brethren, and fathers, heare yee mine answer which I make vnto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith.)

3 I am verely a man which am a Jewe, bozne in Tarsus a cite in Cilicia, & yet brought vp in this city at the feete of Gamaliel, & taught according to the perfect maner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as yee all are this same day.

4 And I persecuted this way vnto the death, binding and deliuering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the chiefe Priest doth heare me witness, and all the estate of the elders: of whom

b God oftentimes appointeth his ministers to rebuize his fatherly cult ministracion from all vngenerous of their enemies.

Act. 5. 36.

Act. 22. 5.

Act. 9. 8.

James  
L. 10. 25  
the  
Barp.  
the  
the  
the  
the  
the  
the  
the  
the  
the

5. 18.

20.

6. 13.

also I receiued letters vnto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Hierusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my journey, and was come nigh vnto Damascus about noone, suddenly there shone from heauen a great light round about me:

7 And I fell vnto the earth, and heard a voice, saying vnto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, who art thou, Lord? And he said vnto me, I am Iesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me, saw verily the light, and were afraid: but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, what shall I doe, Lord? And the Lord said vnto me, Arise, and goe into Damascus: & there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I saw nothing for the brightness of the light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a deuout man as pertaining to the law, hauing a good report of al the Jewes which there dwell,

13 Came vnto mee, and stood, and said vnto me, Brother Saul, receiue thy sight. And the same houre I looked vpon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath ordained thee before, that thou shouldst knowe his will, and see that Iust one, & shouldst heare the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnes vnto all men, of those things which thou hast seene and heard:

16 And now, why tariest thou? Arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy finnes, in calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come againe to Hierusalem, and prayed in the temple, I was in a trance,

18 And sawe him saying vnto mee, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Hierusalem: for they will not receiue thy witness concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord they know that I am imprisoned, and heare in euery synagogue them that beleueed on thee.

20 And when the blood of thy witness Steuen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting vnto his deatch, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said vnto me, Depart: for I will send thee farre hence vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, and then list by their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is no reason that he should liue.

23 And as they cried and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the aire,

24 The chiefe captaine commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be scourged, and examined: that he might know wherefore they cried so on him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said vnto the Centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, and vncouided?

26 When the Centurion heard that, he went and told the chiefe captaine, saying, Take heede what thou doest, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe captaine came, and sayd vnto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.

28 And the chiefe captaine answered, with a great summe obtained I this freedome. And Paul said, I was free borne.

29 Then straightway departed from him they which should haue examined him: and the chiefe captaine also was afraid after he knewe that he was a Romane, and because hee had bound him.

30 On the morow, because he would haue knowen the certainty wherof he was accused of the Jewes, he looked him from his bands, and commanded the high priests and all the counsell to come together, and brought Paul forth, and set him before them.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

1 Paul commeth before the counsaile. 2 Ananias caufeth him to be stricken.

**A**nd Paul earnestly beholding the counsaile, said, Men and brethren, I haue liued in all good conscience before God vntill this day.

2 And the high Priest Ananias commanded them that stood by, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then saith Paul vnto him, God shall smite thee: painted wal: for tittest thou a iudgement after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Reuilest thou Gods high Priest?

5 Then said Paul, I will not, brethren, that he was the high Priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not curse the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cryed out in the counsaile, \*Men and brethren, I am a pharisee, the sonne of a pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am iudged.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a debate betwene the pharisees & the Saducees: and the multitude was diuided.

8 \*For the Saducees say that there is no resurrection, neither Angel, nor spirit: but the pharisees confesse both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and when the Scribes which were of the pharisees part arose, they troue, saying, we finde no euil in this man: but if a spirit or an Angel hath spoken to him, let vs not strue against God.

10 And when there arose a great debate, the chiefe captaine fearing least Paul should haue bene pluckt asunder of them, commanded the souldiers to goe downe, and to take him from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following, the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheere, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Hierusalem, so must thou heare witness also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Jewes gathered themselues together, and made a bow, saying that they would neither eat nor drinke till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more then fourtie men, which had made this conspiraacie.

14 And they came to the chiefe Priests and elders, and said, We haue bound our selues with

a Iesus was now in heauen, and could not be persecuted of Paul: But the persecution which Paul exercised against the faithful being his mine iusts, Christ counted it as done to himselfe.

Act. 8.3.

Act. 7.58.

b We haue not by great Rome, vnto it: & Ananias the chiefe of the scribes, the punishment of the cite of Rome, & were counted as Romanes.

a That with the high Priest, Ananias, in the punishment of death, which was done to the high Priest, I am iudged. Phil. 1. 20. 24.

Mat. 22. 19.

c We haue not by great Rome, vnto it: & Ananias the chiefe of the scribes, the punishment of the cite of Rome, & were counted as Romanes.



a bowe, that wec will eate nothing untill we haue slaine Paul.

15 Howe therefore giue yee knowlege to the chiefe captaine, and to the counsaile, that he bring him forth vnto you to morow, as though ye would knowe something moze perfectly of him: and we, or euer he come neere, are readie to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters some heard of their laying awaite, he went and entred into the castle, and told Paul.

17 And Paul called one of the bnder captains vnto him, and said, Bzing this young man vnto the high captaine: for he hath a certaine thing to shew him.

18 And he tooke him, and brought him to the high captaine, and said, Paul the prisoner called me vnto him, and prayed me to bzing this yong man vnto thee, which hath a certaine matter to shew thee.

19 Then the high captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him out of the way, and asked him, what is it that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Jewes are determined to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring forth Paul to morow into the counsaile, as though they would enquire some what of him moze perfectly.

21 But follow not thou their mindes: for there lie in wait for him of them moe then fouertie men, which haue bound themselves with a bowe, that they will neither eate nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they readie, and looke for a promise from thee.

22 The chiefe captaine then let the yong man depart, & charged him, See thou tell it out to no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And hec called vnto him two bndercaptaines, saying, Make readie two hundred souldiers to goe to Cesarea, and horsemen threelcore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third houre of the night:

24 And deliuer them beastes, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe vnto felix the high deputie.

25 And he wrote a letter after this maner,

26 Claudius Lysias, vnto the most mightie ruler felix, sendeth greetings.

27 This man was taken of the Jewes, and should haue bene killed of them: Then came I with an armie, and rescued him, and perceiued that he was a Romane:

28 And when I would haue knowen the cause wherfore they accused him, I brought him forth into their counsaile.

29 Whom I perceiued to be accused of questions of their law, but hauing nothing layd to his charge woorthy of death, or of bonds.

30 And when it was shewed me how that the Jewes laid wait for the mā, I sent him straightway to thee, & gaue commandement to his accusers, that the things which they haue against him, they should tell before thee. farewell.

31 Then the souldiers as it was commanded them, tooke Paul, and brought him nigh to Antipatridis.

32 On the morow, they left the horsemen to goe with him, and returned vnto the castle.

33 Which when they came to Cesarea, and deliuered the Epistle to the deputie, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the deputie had read the letter, he asked of what prouince he was. And when he bnderstood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will heare thee, said he, when thine accusers are come also. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods iudgement hall.

The xxiiij. Chapter,

Paul being accused, answereth for his life and doctrine.

**A**fter five dayes, Ananias the hie Priest descended with the elders, and with a certaine Diator, named Tertullus, which appeared before the deputie against Paul.

2 And when Paul was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that we haue obtained great quietnes by the means of thee, and that many good things are done vnto this nation through thy prouidence,

3 That allow we euer, and in al places, most noble felix, with all thanks.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not tedious vnto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest heare vs of thy curtesie a few words.

5 For we haue found this man a pestilent fellowe, and a moouer of debate vnto all the Jewes in the whole world, and a maintainer of the sect of the Nazarites.

6 Which also hath gone about to pollute the temple: whom we tooke, and would haue iudged according to our law.

7 But the high captaine Lysias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands,

8 Commanding his accusers to come vnto thee, of whom thou maiest, if thou wilt enquire, know the certaintie of all these things wherof we accuse him.

9 And the Jewes likewise affirmed, saying that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the deputie himselfe had beckened vnto him that hec should speake, answered, with a moze quiet mind doe I answer for my selfe, for as much as I bnderstand that thou hast bene of many yeres a iudge vnto this nation:

11 Because that thou maiest knowe, that there are yet but twelue dayes, since I went by to Hierusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found mee in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising by the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the citie:

13 Neither can they proue the things wherof they accuse me.

14 But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way which they call herelle, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleuing all things which are written in the Law & the Prophets,

15 And haue hope towards God, that the resurrection of the dead, which they themselves looke for also, shall be both of the iust and vniust.

16 And herein study I, to haue alway a cleare conscience to ward God, and to ward men.

17 Now after many yeres, I came & brought almes to my nation, and offerings:

18 In the which they found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor yet with bquietnesse.

a Felix by his diligencie had taken care: a rus the captain of the souldiers, and put the Egyptians to flight, which railed by tumults in July. For this the Diator pleades him: and sayes he was both cruel and couetous.

b So maust thou in our time vnder the religion be called herelle, for so it was counted of the iusts, as it is in the beginning of Courtes kings booke.

Act. 21. 27.

19 Howbeit, there were certaine Jewes out of Asia,

20 which ought to be here present before thee, and accuse me, if they had ought against me.

21 Or els let these same here say, if they haue found any euill doing in me, while I stand here in the Councell,

22 Except it be for this one voice, that I cryed standing among them, \*That of the resurrection from the dead, am I iudged of you this day.

23 And when Felix heard these things, he deferred them: for he knewe very well of that way, and sayde, When Lyllias the captaine is come downe, I will knowe the uttermost of your matter.

24 And he commanded an vndercaptaine to keepe Paul, and to let him haue rest, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister vnto him, or to come vnto him.

25 And after certaine daies, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewesse, he called forth Paul, and heard him of the faith which is toward Christ.

26 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, and iudgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Woe thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient season, I will send for thee.

27 He hoped also that money should haue bin giuen him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

28 But after two yerres, Porcius Festus came into Felix roume: and Felix willing to shew the Jewes a pleasure, left Paul bound.

The xxv. Chapter.

2 The Jewes accuse Paul before Festus. 8 He answereth for himselfe.

**W**hen when Festus was come into the prouince, after three dayes he ascended from Cesarea to Hierusalem.

2 Then enuironed him the high priest, and the chiefe of the Jewes, against Paul, and they besought him,

3 And desired fauour against him, that he would send for him to Hierusalem, laying waite in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himselfe would depart shortly thither.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, come downe with vs, and accuse him, if there be any fault in this man.

6 And when he had taried among them moze then ten dayes, he went downe vnto Cesarea, and the next daye sate downe in the iudgement seate, and commanded Paul to be brought.

7 Who being come, the Jewes which were come from Hierusalem, stood about him, and laide many and grieuous complaints against Paul, which they could not proue.

8 While hee answered for himselfe, that neither against the lawe of the Jewes, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cesar, haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to doe the Jewes a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, wilt thou go

by to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars iudgement seat, where I ought to be iudged, to the Jewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I doe any wrong, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof they accuse me, no man may deliuer mee vnto them, I appeale vnto Cesar.

12 Then spake Festus with the Councell, and answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cesar: vnto Cesar shalt thou goe.

13 And after certaine dayes, King Agrippa and Bernice, came vnto Cesarea, to salute Festus.

14 And when they had bene there a good season, Festus reheard Pauls cause vnto the King, saying, There is a certaine man left in bondes of Felix.

15 About whom, when I came to Hierusalem, the high Priests & the Elders of the Jewes enforced me, and desired to haue iudgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romanes, for fauour to deliuer any man that he should perish, before that he which is accused, haue the accusers face to face, and haue licence to answer for himselfe concerning the crime laide against him.

17 Therefore when they were come thither, without any delay, on the morow I sate on the iudgement seate, and commaunded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom, when the accusers stood by, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certaine questions against him of their owne superstition, and of one Iesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be aliue.

20 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether hee would goe to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be kept vnto the knowledge of Augustus, I commaunded him to be kept, till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morow, said he, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morowe when Agrippa was come and Bernice, with great pompe, and was entred into the counsaile house, with the chiefe captaines, and chiefe men of the citie, at Festus commandement was Paul brought forth.

24 And Festus saide, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with vs, seee this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jewes haue entreated me, both at Hierusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to liue any longer.

25 Yet found I nothing worthy of death that he had committed: Neuerthelesse, seeing that he hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to send him.

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my Lord: wherefore I haue brought him forth before you, and specially before thee,

e. These accusers speak but upon false reports, which the bellows of Satan haue blowne abroad, and must not to shame appeare chameleon.

Acts. 23. 7.

2. Such is the might a force of Gods hearing word, that it causeth the weake heart to tremble and quake.

2. Christe I will fight for thee, but the lawe is not to be broken, his commandment on this part is not to be broken, and after this cometh that he is a common safe, that the lawes of Gods are still spoken of as their due.

King Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue some what to witte.  
27 For mee thinketh it unreasonable for to send a prisoner, & not to shewe the causes which are layd against him.

The xxvj. Chapter.

1 King Agrippa heareth Paul. 25 Pauls modest answer against the iniurie of Festus.

**W**hen Agrippa sayde vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himselfe.

2 I thinke my selfe happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer this day before thee of all the things where of I am accused of the Jewes:

3 Namely, because thou art expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jewes: wherefore I beseech thee to heare mee patiently.

4 Why life that I haue led of a child, which was at the first among mine own nation at Hierusalem, know all the Jewes.

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I liued a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand, and am iudged for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our fathers:

7 Vnto which promise our twelue tribes incessantly seruing God day and night, hope to come: for which hopes sake, King Agrippa, I am accused of the Jewes.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible vnto you, that God raise the dead?

9 I also verily thought in my selfe, that I ought to doe many contrary things, cleane against the name of Iesus of Nazareth:

10 Which thing I also did in Hierusalem, and many of the Saints did I shut vp in prison, hauing receiued authoritie of the high Priests, and when they were put to death, I gaue the sentence.

11 And I punished them oft in euery synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme, and was yet more mad vpon them, and persecuted them euen vnto strange cities.

12 About which things as I went to Damascus, with authoritie and commission of the high priests,

13 Euen at midday, I saw in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightness of the sunne, shine round about mee, and them which tourneyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking vnto me in the Hebreu tongue, and saying, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou mee? It is hard for thee to kicke against the prickes.

15 And I said, who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise and stande vpon thy secte, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness, both of these things which thou hast seene, & of those things in the which I will appeare vnto thee.

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whom nowe I sende thee,

18 To open their eyes, that they may be

turned from darkenesse to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiveness of sinnes, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Wherefore, King Agrippa, I was not disobedient vnto the heavenly vision:

20 But shewed first vnto them of Damascus, and at Hierusalem, a thoroughout all the coastes of Iurie, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turne to God, and doe such works as become them that repent.

21 For this cause the Jewes caught me in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Seeing therefore that I haue obtained helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the Prophets and Poets did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that hee should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himselfe, Festus sayde with a loude voyce, Paul, thou art beside thy selfe, much learning doth make thee madde.

25 But he said, I am not madde, most noble festus, but speake forth the words of truth and sobernesse.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speake freely, neither beleue I, that any of these things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleuest thou the Prophets? I wote well that thou beleuest.

28 Then Agrippa said vnto Paul, Somewhat thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not onely thou, but also all that heare mee to day, were both somewhat, and also in a great deale such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose vp, and the deputie, and Bernice, and they that sat with them.

31 And when they were gone apart, they talked betweene themselmes, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then saide Agrippa vnto festus, This man might haue bene let loose, if he had not appealed vnto Cesar.

The xxvij. Chapter.

1 Paul shippeth toward Rome. 3 Iulius the captaine entreateth him courteously.

**W**hen it was concluded that we should saile into Italy, they deliuered both Paul and certaine other prisoners, vnto one named Iulius, an vndercaptaine of Augustus band.

2 And we entred into a ship of Adramyttium, and looked from land, appointed to saile by the coastes of Asia, one Aristorchus out of Macedonia, of the countrey of Thessalonica, carying with vs.

3 And the next day we came to Sidon: And Iulius courteously entreated Paul, and gaue him libertie to goe vnto his friends, and to refresh himselfe.

4 And when we had lanchd from thence,

c Festus being much troubled with Pauls doctrine, a drawing out his tyme to say against him, he wrote vnto the king, and to the rulers concerning him, as wicked and subvertuous: For whosoever are thus, they will be punished with double measure, and come all such foolish things to their end. He saw a little light, but it was gone out, like vnto those that bring a stone, and they will murther, but after returne to their old course.

2. Cor. 11. 23.

knowe  
thee  
in the  
people  
the  
lege  
y door  
be wille  
to adme  
is onely  
me the  
of God,  
at accou  
know  
knoweth  
of the  
lisra  
rected,  
e their  
ne was  
then the  
rect.  
Subuere  
the re  
ion of  
Do. The  
glory  
frant  
tife. li  
and he  
accuse.  
8.3.  
9.8.

we sayled hard by Cyprus, because the windes were contrary.

5 And when we had sayled ouer the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra a city which is in Lykia.

6 And there the vndercaptaine found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy, and he put vs therein.

7 And when wee had sayled slowly many dayes, and scarce were come ouer against Cnidum, because the winde withstood vs, we sayled hard by Candie, ouer against Salomone,

8 And with much worke sayled beyond it, and came vnto a place which is called the faire hauens, nigh whereunto was the cite of La-  
sea.

9 When much time was spent, and when sayling was nowe icopardous, because also that the fall was nowe already past, Paul put them in remembrance,

10 And sayd vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that this boiage wil be with hurt and much damage, not of the lading and ship onely, but also of our liues.

11 Neuerthelesse, the vndercaptaine beleued the gouernour and the master of the shippe, more then those things which were spoken of Paul.

12 And because the Hauen was not commodious to winter in, many tooke counsell to depart thence, if by any meanes they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter, which is an Hauen of Candy, and lieth toward the South west and North west winde.

13 And when the South winde blew softly, they supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosed vnto Alon, and sailed past Candie.

14 But not long after, there arose against their purpose a flaw of winde out of the North east, which is called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not resist the winde, wee let her goe, and were diuenu with the weather.

16 But we were caried into an Ile, which is called Claudia, and had much worke to come by a boate,

17 which they tooke by, and bled helpe, and made fast the ship, fearing least they should fall into the Syrtes: and so they let downe a bessel, and were caried.

18 The next day when we were tossed with an exceeding tempest, they lighted the ship:

19 And the third day wee cast out with our owne hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither the sunne nor starres in many dayes appeared, and no small tempest lay vpon vs, all hope that wee should be saued was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the middes of them, and said, Sirs, ye should haue hearkned vnto mee, and not haue loosed from Candie, and to haue gained vnto vs this harme and losse.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheere: for there shall be no losse of any mans life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serue,

24 Saying, Feare not, Paul, thou must be brought before Cesar, and loe, God hath giuen thee: all them that sayle with thee.

25 Wherefore Sirs, be of good cheere: for I beleue God, that it shall be euen as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, we must be cast into a certaine Island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were sayling in Adria about midnight, the shipmen decimed that they dyewe nere to some countrey:

28 And sounded, and found it twentie fadomes: and when they had gone a litle further, they sounded againe, and found it fiftene fadomes.

29 When fearing least we should haue fallen on some rocke, they cast foure ankers out of the sterne, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let downe the boat into the sea, vnder a colour as though they would haue cast ankers out of the foreship,

31 Paul said to the vndercaptaine, and to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saued.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the rope of the boate, and let it fall away.

33 And when the day begarne to appeare, Paul besought them all to take meate, saying, This is the fourteenth day that ye haue taried, and continued fasting, receiuing nothing at all.

34 Wherefore, I pray you to take meate, for this no doubt is for your health, for there shal not an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he tooke bread, and gaue thanks to God in presence of them all: and when he had broken it, he began to eate.

36 Then were they all of good cheere, and they also tooke meate.

37 And we were altogether in the ship, two hundred threescore, and fiftene soules.

38 And when they had eaten ynough, they lighted the shippe, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knewe not the land: but they spied a certaine Hauen, with a bank, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had taken by the ankers, they committed the rudder bandes, & hopped by the maine saile to the winde, and dyew to land.

41 And when they fell into a place which had the sea on both sides, they thrust in the shippe, and the forepart stucke fast and mooued not, but the hinder part brake with the violence of the waues.

42 And the souldiers counsell was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them, when he had swom out, should runne away.

43 But the vndercaptaine, willing to saue Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commaunded that they which could swimme, should cast themselues first into the sea, and scape to land:

44 And the other, some on boords, and some on broken pieces of the ship: and so it came to passe, that they escaped all safe to land.

The xxviij. Chapter.

5 The Viper hurteed not Pauls hand. 23 Paul preacheth Christ at Rome.

Or, Creta, which was a high hill f Candie.

Some reade, the sailes.

The ground and hillside which God g. which is to be the same, and it may be the ground, which is to be the same as the ground.

h. The word which is used here is the same as the word used in the other places.

c. The word which is used here is the same as the word used in the other places.

Or, the ship.

**A**nd when they were escaped, then they knew that the Isle was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed vs no little kindnesse, for they kindled a fire, and received vs every one because of the present raine, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and layd them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heate, and caught him by the hand.

4 And when the strangers sawe the beast hang on his hand, they sayd among themselves, No doubt this man is a murtherer, whome though hee hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to liue.

5 And he shooke off the viper into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit, they waited when hee should haue swollen, or fallen downe dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harme come to him, they changed their mindes, and sayd that he was a God.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the Isle, whose name was Publius, which receiued vs, & lodged vs three daies courteously.

8 And it came to passe that the father of Publius lay sicke of a feuer, and of a bloody fluxe, to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and layd his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, other also which had diseases in the Isle, came, and were healed: 10 which also did vs great honour, and when we departed, they laded vs with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the Isle, whose badge was Casio and Pollux.

12 And when we came to Syracusa, we taried there three dayes.

13 And from thence wee set a compasse, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the South winde blew, and we came the next day to Puteolus:

14 where we found brethren, and were deliued to carrie with them tenen dayes: and so wee came toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meete vs at Appii forum, and at the thre tauernes: when Paul saw them, he thanked God, and wared bold.

16 And when we came to Rome, the vndercaptaine deliuered the prisoners to the chief captaine of the host: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himselfe, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, that after three daies, Paul called the chiefe of the Jewes together.

And when they were come together, he said vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing against the people or lawes of the fathers, yet was I deliuered prisoner from Hierusalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 which when they had examined me, would haue let me goe, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jewes spake contrary, I was constrained to appeale vnto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 for this cause then haue I called for you, euen to see you, and to speake with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they sayd vnto him, We neither receiued letters out of Iurie concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harme of thee.

22 But we wil heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that euery where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him in his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Iesus, both out of the lawe of Moses, and out of the Prophets, euen from morning to night.

24 And some were perswaded in the things which were spoken, and some beleeued not.

24 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, (that is to say,) Well spake the holy Ghost by Istaia the Prophet, vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, \*Goe vnto this people, and say, with your eares shall ye heare, and shall not vnderstand, and with your eyes shall ye see, and not perceiue.

27 for the heart of this people is wared grosse, and their eares are dul of hearing, and their eyes haue they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their hearts, and should be conuerted, and I should heare them.

28 Be it knowen therefore vnto you, that this saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, and they shall heare it.

29 And when hee had sayd these wordes, the Jewes departed, & had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two yeeres full in his owne hired house, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concerne the Lord Iesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

R. E.

Here endeth the Acts of the Apostles.

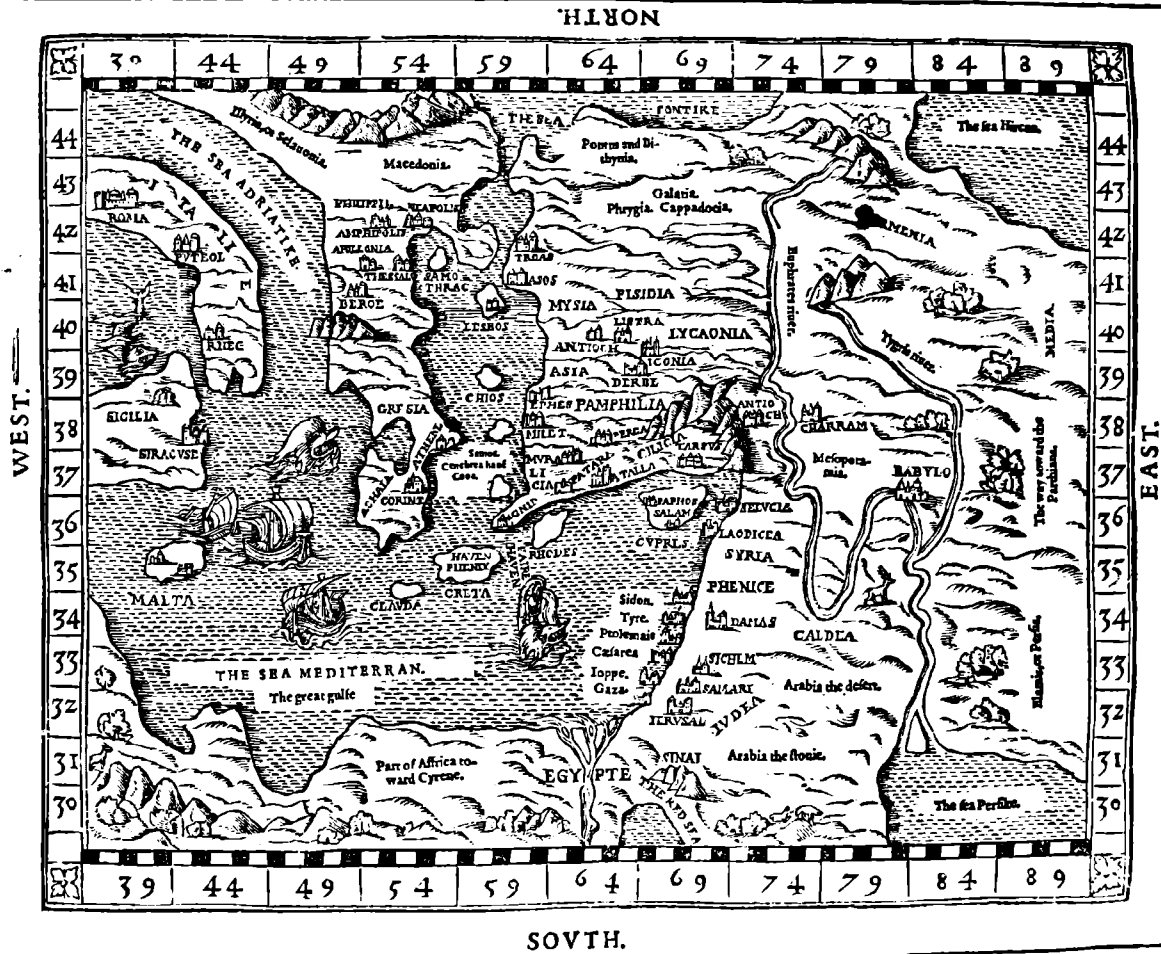
ward to the  
uice of men,  
they com-  
one them  
zen they see  
up allice-  
by their mal-  
ice, who  
would be  
uice made  
in office,  
that nei-  
ser mis-  
uolun-  
in but  
is, and alio  
be lame,  
can be  
some be-  
and  
chub vnto  
doble.  
chold the  
ermit of  
dis: for  
any eage  
errou,  
fall for-  
into the  
eray.

Shall the  
nious fat-  
to be  
s chloian  
s of the sea.

e that is, fo  
Jelus Christ  
like, but  
they had long  
looked for, fo  
be the redee-  
mer of the  
world.

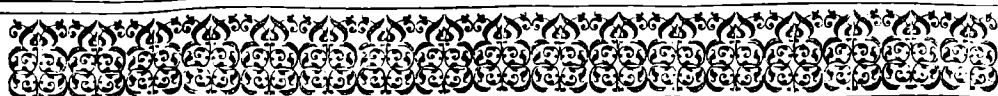
Esa. 69.  
mar. 13, 14.  
mar. 4, 12.  
luk. 8, 10.  
ioh. 12, 40.  
rom. 11, 8.

**The Chart Cosmographic, of the  
peregrination or journey of Saint  
Paul, with the distance of  
the miles.**



The

# The order of times.



**H**ere hast thou (gentle Reader, for thy better instruction) the description of the journey and peregrination of Saint Paul, which is in this second booke of Saint Luke, called the Actes of the Apostles, most intreated of. And for because thou readest often times of Emperours, Kings, and Deputies, thou hast set forth to thee, the names, the yeeres, and how long eury Emperour or King reigned, or Deputie gouerned, and vnder whome any of these actes were done, euen vntill the death of S. Paul.

## The order of times.

| The yeeres of the Emperours of Rome.   | The yeeres of the Presidents of the Iewes. | The yeeres of the Herodians.           | The yeeres of Christs incarnation. | The yeeres of S. Paul the Apostle. |
|--|--|--|------------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| Tiberius.  | Pilate.                                    | Herode.                                | Christ.                            | Paul.                              |
| rbiii  | vi   | rbviii                                 | rrliii                             |                                    |
| In this yeere Christ suffered, arose from the dead, ascended into heauen, from thence he sendeth vnto his Apostles the holy Ghost. The Apostles doe assemble and gather a congregation vnto the Lord Christ, and doe continue in prayer, and suffer persecution.   |  |  |                                    |                                    |
| rvi  | vii  | rv                                     | rrlviii                            | i                                  |
| Samarita doeth receiue the doctrine of Christ. Saint Steuen was stoned. Saint Paul is conuerted vnto Iesus Christ as he iourneyed toward Damascus, and from thence he departed into Arabia, to preach the Gospel.  |  |  |                                    |                                    |
| rv   | viii                                       | rv                                     | rrlxx                              | ii                                 |
| Philip doeth preach the Gospel vnto the cities by the sea side, and doeth conuert a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch, of great authoritie with Candace Queene of the Ethiopians.   |  |  |                                    |                                    |
| rvii   | ix   | rvii                                   | rrlxxvi                            | iii                                |
| The Gospel is preached to the Syrians, and Phenicians, of those that were dispersed and fledde from Ierusalem.   |  |  |                                    |                                    |
| rviii  | x  | rviii                                  | rrlxxxii                           | iiii                               |
| Saint Paul commeth to Hierusalem to see Peter, from thence he goeth into Syria, Cilicia, &c. Saint Paul commeth vnto Lydda. After that, he was called of Cornelius to come vnto Cesarea, where hee did baptize, and from thence he went to Hierusalem, giuing answer to each one that entered in question with him.        |  |  |                                    |                                    |
| rxiii  | Marcel.                                    | rxiii                                  | rrlxxxviii                         | v                                  |
| Antioch in Syria is conuerted vnto Christ, the Apostles send thither Barnabas, Barnabas bringeth Paul out of Tarsa to Antioch, whither also Agabus came speaking of dearth that was to come. Paul and Barnabas succour them of Hierusalem.   |  |  |                                    |                                    |
| Gaius.   | Agrippa.                                   | rxiiii                                 | rrlxxxix                           | vi                                 |
| Paul and Barnabas by the commaundement of the holy Ghost, were sent from Antioch to preach the Gospel vnto the heathen.  |  |  |                                    |                                    |
| ii   | ii   | Herode Agrippa.                        | rli                                | vii                                |
| Paul and Barnabas sailed from Paphos to Perga, a citie of Pamphylia. From Perga vnto Antioch, a citie of Pisidia: from whence by a commotion stirred by the Iewes, they were expelled out of their coasts.   |  |  |                                    |                                    |
| riii   | iii  |  | rlii                               | viii                               |
| Paul and Barnabas thus driven from Antioch, come to Iconium, where they abode a long time.   |  |  |                                    |                                    |
| riiii  | iiii                                       |  | rliiii                             | ix                                 |
| Claudius.  | v  |  | rliiii                             | x                                  |
| rii  | vi   |  | rliiii                             | xi                                 |
| riii   | vii  |  | rliii                              | xii                                |
| This yeere was James the elder beheaded of Herode Agrippa, and Peter was cast into prison and was deliuered by the Angel of the Lord. This king also died in his seuenth yeere.  |  |  |                                    |                                    |
| riiii  | Fadus.                                     | Deatru.                                | rlii                               | xiii                               |
| Paul and Barnabas (after their preaching) returned vnto Antioch, where they continued many dayes with the congregation.  |  |  |                                    |                                    |
| rv   | viii                                       | felix about this time came into Syria. | rliii                              | xiiii                              |
| rv   |  |  | rliiii                             | xv                                 |
| About the beginning of this yeere, Paul and Barnabas tooke their iourney thoroowe Phenicia, and Samarita, vnto Hierusalem, to the Synode or Council. After that, they returned vnto Antioch, where they remained this yeere, whither commeth Peter, whom Paul rebuketh, Gal. 2. Then Paul goeth into Cilicia and Lycaonia. |  |  |                                    |                                    |

Herodes Agrippa, Act. 12. Luke 9.

Semeon the brother of James, Act. 15. Gal. 2.

Philip, Act. 21. Tel. 219.

In this yeere, Paul and Barnabas were expelled out of their coasts, Act. 13. 14.

Herodes Agrippa, Act. 12. Luke 9.

# The order of times.

Josephus saith, that the death was in this year.

He commeth to Antioch, Agrippa of whom saith Acts 26. He commeth to Paphos.

Two yeeres he remained in imprisonment.

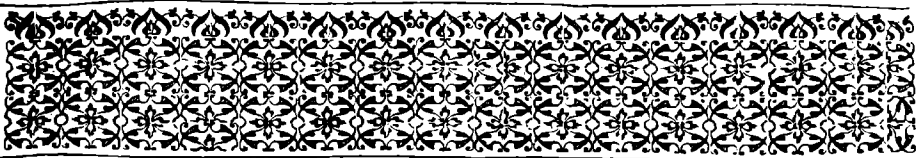
At the beginning of the first persecution of Christians, the tenth yeere of Nero.

|  |                  |                      |       |  |         |
|--|------------------|----------------------|-------|--|---------|
| vi   | Tiberius Alex.   |                      | xix   |  | xvi     |
| vii  | ii               |                      | i     |  | xvii    |
| In these yeeres were conuerted the countreys of Phrygia, Galatia, Bithia. From Troada he went by water into Macedonia, and conuerted the cities, namcly, Philippus, Apollonia, Amphipolis, Thessalonica, Athens.   |                  |                      |       |  |         |
| ix   | iii              |                      | ii    |  | xviii   |
| x  | Cumanus.         | Agrippa the younger. | iii   |  | xix     |
| Paul goeth by sea vnto Hierusalem, from thence he commeth againe vnto Antioch, from Antioch he dubteth the congregations. of him in time past constituted in Galatia, and Phrygia.   |                  |                      |       |  |         |
| xi   | Felix.           | ii                   | iiii  |  | xx      |
| xii  | ii               | iii                  | v     |  | xxi     |
| xiii   | iii              | iiii                 | vi    |  | xxii    |
| xiiii  | iiii             | v                    | vii   |  | xxiii   |
| Paul ferrieth ouer into Grecia: from thence about Easter in his xxii. yeere he goeth by sea into Syria, not a straight course, because of the Jewes, but first vnto Philippus, a citie of Macedonia, and commeth about Paphos vnto Hierusalem, there he is imprisoned of the Jewes, set at libertie immediatly of Claudius Lydia Tribunus, and is sent vnto Cesarea to Felix, is kept in custodie of Felix two yeeres. |                  |                      |       |  |         |
| xv   | Nero.            | vi                   | viii  |  | xxv     |
| Festus commeth about May into Iudca, before whom he pleadeth his matter: After that, before Festus and Agrippa the king. He is sent vnto Rome in Italie, the second yeere of Nero.   |                  |                      |       |  |         |
| xvi  | Festus Portius.  | vii                  | ix    |  | xxvi    |
| xvii   | ii               | viii                 | x     |  | xxvii   |
| xviii  | iii              | ix                   | xi    |  | xxviii  |
| xix  | iiii             | x                    | xii   |  | xxix    |
| xx   | Albinus.         | xi                   | xiii  |  | xxx     |
| xxi  | ii               | xii                  | xiiii |  | xxxi    |
| xxii   | iii              | xiii                 | xv    |  | xxxii   |
| xxiii  | iiii             | xiiii                | xvi   |  | xxxiii  |
| xxiv   | Florus.          | xv                   | xvii  |  | xxxiiii |
| xxv  | ii               | xvi                  | xviii |  | xxxv    |
| xxvi   | iii              | xvii                 | xix   |  | xxxvi   |
| xxvii  | iiii             | xviii                | xx    |  | xxxvii  |
| xxviii   | Vespasianus dux. | xix                  | xxi   |  | xxxviii |

After that Saint Paul had preached the Gospel of Christ, both in the East and West, about seuen and thirtie yeeres, he was in the last yeere of Nero the Emperour beheaded at Rome with the sword.







# The Epistle of the Apostle Saint Paul to the Romanes.

## The first Chapter.

1 Paul sheweth to whome and to what purpose hee is called. 16 What the Gospel is. 18 The vengeance of God vpon the wicked. 20 The vse of the creatures. 24 The ingratitude and punishment of the wicked.



**D**aul the seruant of Iesus Christ, called to be an Apostle, seuered vnto the Gospel of God, which hee had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures

3 Of his sonne, which was made of the seede of Dauid after the flesh:

4 And hath bene declared to be the sonne of God, with power after the spirite that sanctifieth, by the resurrection from the dead, of Iesus Christ our Lord:

5 By whome wee haue receiued grace and Apostleship, that obedience might be giuen vnto the faith in his name among all Heathen.

6 Among whome, yee are also the called of Iesus Christ:

7 To all that bee in Rome, beloued of God, saints by calling: Grace to you, and peace from God our father, and the Lord Iesus Christ:

8 First verely I thanke my God through Iesus Christ for you all, that your faith is published throughout all the world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whome I serue with my spirite in the Gospel of his sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you:

10 Praying alwayes in my prayers, that by some meane at the last, one time or other, I might make a prosperous iourney by the will of God, to come vnto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I might bestow among you some spirituall gift, that yee might be established,

12 That is, that I might haue consolation together with you, ech with others faith, yours and mine.

13 I would that yee should knowe, brethren, how that I haue oftentimes purposed to come vnto you (and haue bene let hitherto) that I might haue some fruite also among you, as among other of the Gentiles.

14 I am detter both to the Greekes, & to the barbarous, both to the wise and to the vnwise.

15 So that as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also,

16 for I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ, because it is the power of God vnto saluation to all that beleue, to the Jewe first, and also to the Greeke.

17 For by it is the righteousnesse of God opened from faith to faith: as it is written, The iust shall liue by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen, against all vngodlinesse and vnrighteousnesse of men, which withhold the truth in vnrighteousnesse.

19 For that that may bee knowen of God, is manifest among them, because God hath shewed it vnto them.

20 For his inuisible things, being vnderstanded by his workes, through the creation of the world, are seene, that is, both his eternall power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they knewe God, notwithstanding they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull, but waxed full of banities in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was blinded.

22 When they counted themselues wise, they became fooles:

23 And turned the glory of the incorruptible God vnto an Image, made not onely after the similitude of a corruptible man, but also, of birdes, and foure footed beastes, and of creeping beastes.

24 Wherefore God gaue them by to vnclennesse, through the lustes of their owne heartes, that their owne bodies should be defiled among themselues.

25 Which changed his truth for a lye, and worshipped and serued the creature, more then the Creatour, which is to bee praised for euer, Amen.

26 Wherefore God gaue them by vnto shameful lustes, for euen their women did chaunge the naturall vse, into that which is against nature.

27 And likewise also, the men left the naturall vse of the woman, and went in their lustes one with another, and men with men wrought filthinesse, and receiued in themselues the reward of their error (as it was according.)

28 And as they regarded not to knowe God: euen so, God deliuered them by vnto a lewd minde, that they should doe those things which were not comely:

29 Being full of all vnrighteousnesse, fornication, craftinesse, couetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of enuie, murder, debate, deceit, euill conditioned, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull,

Which appeared the world knowing nothing of God in the sight of God all turne are godless, sinners, and the children of wrath: who when they knowe of God, will not be worshipped, because they neither thinke him worthy to be worshipped, nor do they therefore are punished upon them from heauen. They hold the creature as vngodly, which is the cause of their blindness and lie.

Which is to be called: that is, because the idolaters were about to be called: that is, because they were, thinking that: to be worshipped: which is the cause of their blindness and lie.

Why hee is called that is not the office of the Apostle, by his arrogancy, by the name of God, which hee receiued from the Apo-

These man- of wo- I the with Christ to toward the of God, by pow- working miracles, com- by holy Ghost earing in the name, ted, by success- om eye

In those 2 were not was, by a man whoe re called ashen, and re the act and was and without, I greates, vnderstand those that re leuency, all, and of ed by right. 2. By 23 at be- me, he ma- th true and age people, to whom man could all haue to 4.

proud, boasters, bringers by of euill things, disobedient to father and mother :

31 Without vnderstanding, covenant breakers, without natural affection, truce breakers, vnrmercifull.

32 The which knowing the righteousnesse of God (howe that they which commit such things, are worthise of death) not onely doe the same, but also haue pleasure in them that doe them.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Gods iudgement vpon the hypocrites. 13 All men are sinners.

Herefoze art thou vnexcusable, O man, whofoeuer \* thou bee that iudgeth : for in that same wherein thou iudgeth another, thou condemnest thy selfe. For thou that iudgeth, doest euen the same things.

2 But wee are sure that the iudgement of God is according to the trueth, against them which commit such things.

3 Thinkest thou this, O thou man that iudgeth them which doe such things, and doest the same thy selfe, that thou shalt escape the iudgement of God ?

4 Either despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and patience, and long sufferance, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leaeth thee to repentance ?

5 But thou, after thy stubbornnesse & heart that cannot repent, heapest vnto thy selfe wrath, against the day of wrath and declaration of the righteous iudgement of God :

6 \* which will reward euery man according to his <sup>b</sup> deeds :

7 To them which by continuing in well doing seeke for glory, and honour, and immortallitie, eternall life :

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and doe not obey the trueth, but obey vnrighteousnesse, shall come indignation and wrath,

9 Tribulation, and anguish, vpon euery soule of man that doeth euill, of the Jewe first, and also of the Greeke :

10 But glory, and honour, and peace, to euery man that doeth good, to the Jewe first, and also to the Greeke :

11 \* for there is no respect of persons with God,

12 For whofoeuer hath sinned without law, shall also perish without lawe : and as many as haue sinned in the lawe, shall be iudged by the lawe,

13 (For in the sight of God, \* the hearers of the law are not righteous : but the doers of the law shall be iustified.

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the law, doe of nature the things contained in the law : they hauing not the law, are a law vnto themselves,

15 Which shewe the workes of the law written in their hearts, their consciences bearing them witness, and their thoughts accusing one another, or excusing)

16 At the day when God shall iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ, according to my Gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jewe, and <sup>d</sup> restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God,

18 And knowest his will, and allowest the things that be excellent, insourmed by the law :

19 And believest that thou thy selfe art a guide of the blinde, a light of them which are in darkenesse,

20 An insourmer of them which lacke discretion, a teacher of the vnlearned : which hast the forme of knowledg, and of the trueth in the lawe.

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy selfe ? Thou preaches a man should not steale, yet stealest thou ?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adulterie, breakest thou wedlocke ? Thou abhorrest idoles, and yet committedst sacrifice ?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the lawe, through breaking the lawe, dishonourest thou God ?

24 For the name of God is euill spoken of among the Gentiles through you, as it is written,

25 For circumcision berey auaieth, if thou keepe the lawe : but if thou be a breaker of the lawe, thy circumcision is made vncircumcision.

26 Therefore, if the <sup>c</sup> vncircumcision keepe the ordinaunces of the lawe, shall not his vncircumcision be counted for circumcision ?

27 And shall not vncircumcision which is by nature, if it keepe the law, iudge thee, which being vnder the letter & circumcision doest transgresse the lawe ?

28 For he is not a Jewe, which is a Iewe outward. Neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh.

29 But he is a Jewe, which is one inwardly, and the circumcision of the heart, which consisteth in the spirite, and not in the letter, is circumcision, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The Iewes haue a prerogatiue, 24 All are iustified by grace through faith, and not through workes.

What preferment then hath the Jewe ? What prokfte is there of circumcision ?

2 Much euery way. first, for because that vnto them were committed the wordes of God.

3 What then though some of them did not beleue ? Shall their vnbeliefe make the <sup>e</sup> faith of God without effect ?

4 God forbid : Yea, let God be true, and euery man a liar, as it is written, That thou mightest bee iustified in thy sayings, and ouercome when thou art iudged.

5 But if our vnrighteousnesse letteth forth the righteousnesse of God, what shall we say ? Is God vnrighteous which taketh vengeance ? (I speake after the manner of men.)

6 God forbid : for how then shall God iudge the world ?

7 For if the trueth of God hath more aboundeth through my lye vnto his glory, why am I as yet iudged as a sinner ?

8 And not rather (as we be vnderstandly reported, and as some affirme that we say) let vs doe euill, that good may come thereof : whose damnation is full.

9 What then, are we better then they ? No, in no wise : for wee haue before accused both

Mat. 7. 1. a Sicut Saul sperabit here againt those men only, who being themselves filled with all wickedness and impietie, yet be of all other most bitter and curious in noting and registering other mens faults : not of any goodly yeale, but to iudice themselves, and to bring other in into hatred and contempt.

Mar. 16. 27. b For that our workes be of such meere that they desire reward: but the scriptures shew the kinde of speaking, that thereby it was promised and there by vnto our good liuing, whereby our faith may be more apparent, which good workes God of his free grace doth reward.

2. Par. 19. 7. ad 10. 34

Iam. 1. 22.

c It is like Gospel, both for the freer love and zeal that be beareth to it, and also for the great paines that be both taken in suffering, and the same. d We sheweth the Iewes which were desirous through a certaine seruile and confidence in the law.

e This word was the name of the people, of which country so many were they be, which haue the signe of the circumcision, according to the law of Moses. Or, openly

or, secretly

f It is like the perfection of the lawe, as it is written, that thou mightest bee iustified in thy sayings, and ouercome when thou art iudged. Or, rather

Jewes and Gentiles, that they are all vnder sinne:

10 As it is written, \* There is none righteous, no not one:

11 \* There is none that vnderstandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are all become vnprofitable, there is none that doth good, no not one.

13 Their thioate is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they haue deceiued, the poyson of Aspes is vnder their lips.

14 \* Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness:

15 \* Their feet are swift to shed blood.

16 \* Heartes grieue and miserie are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace haue they not knowen.

18 \* There is no feare of God before their eyes.

19 Now we knowe that what things soeuer the lawe sauyeth, it sauyeth it to them which are vnder the lawe: that every mouth may be stopped, and that all the world may bee endangered to God.

20 Because that by the deedes of the lawe, there shall no fleshe be iustified in his sight: for by the lawe cometh the knowledge of sinne.

21 \* But now the righteousness of God without the lawe is made manifest, beeing witnessed by the lawe and the Prophets.

22 The righteousness of God cometh by the faith of Iesus Christ, vnto all, & vpon all them that beleue. There is no difference:

23 For all haue sinned, and haue need of the glory of God,

24 But are iustified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Christ Iesus:

25 Whome God hath set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness, by the forgiuing of the sinnes that are past,

26 Which God did suffer, to shewe at this time his righteousness: that hee might be iust, and the iustificer of him which beleueth on Iesus.

27 Where is then thy boasting? It is excluded. By what lawe? Of workes: Nay: but by the lawe of faith.

28 Therefore, we hold that a man is iustified by faith, without the deedes of the lawe.

29 Is he the God of the Jewes onely? Is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, euen of the Gentiles also.

30 For it is one God which shall iustifie the circumcision by faith, and vncircumcision thorow faith.

31 Doe wee then destroy the lawe through faith? God forbid: but we rather maintaine the lawe.

The iiii. Chapter.

7 Iustification is the free gift of God, as it appeareth by Dauid and Abraham, 13 and also by the office of the law and faith,

8 What shall wee say then that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, did finde?

9 For if Abraham were iustified by workes, then hath he where-

in to boast, but not before God.

3 For what sauyeth the Scripture? \* Abraham beleued God, and it was counted vnto him for righteousness.

4 To him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of dutie.

5 To him that worketh not, but beleueth on him that iustificieth the vngodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

6 Euen as Dauid describeth the blessednes of the man vnto whome God imputeth righteousness without workes:

7 Saying, \* Blessed are they whose vnrigh- tounesse are forgiuen, and whose sinnes are couered.

8 Blessed is that man to whome the Lorde will not impute sinne.

9 Came this blessednesse then vpon the circumcision onely, or vpon the vncircumcision also? For we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in the circumcision, or when he was in the vncircumcision? Not in the circumcision, but in vncircumcision.

11 \* And hee receiued the signe of circumcision, as the seal of the righteousness of faith, which he had yet being vncircumcised: that hee should be the father of all them that beleue, though they bee not circumcised, that righteousness might be imputed vnto them also.

12 And that he might be father of circumcision, not vnto them onely which came of the circumcision, but vnto them also that walke in the steppes of the faith that was in our father Abraham, before the time of circumcision.

13 For the promise that he should be the heire of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.

14 For if they which are of the lawe be heires, then is faith but baine, and the promise made of none effect:

15 Because the lawe causeth wrath: for where no lawe is, there is no transgression.

16 Therefore by faith is the inheritance given that it might bee by grace, that the promise might be sure to all the seede, not to that onely which is of the lawe, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, which is the father of vs all.

17 (As it is written, \* I haue made thee a father of many nations) before God whome yee beleueed, which reioyeth the dead vnto life, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were.

18 Who contrary to hope, beleueed in hope, that he should be the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, \* So shall thy seed be.

19 And hee fainted not in the faith, nor considered his owne body nowe dead, when hee was almost an hundred yeeres olde, neither yet the deadnesse of Sarases wombe.

20 Hee slackered not at the promise of God through vnbeleife: but was strong in faith, giuing glory to God.

21 And beeing full certified, that what hee had promised, hee was able also to performe.

22 And therefore was it reckoned to him

Gen. 15. 6. gal. 3. 6. ian. 2. 23.

a That is, which man-ly, nor to ob- taine iustification through the workes of the lawe. b God is sayd to iustifie the vngodly, because he pardoneth his sinnes, and of a wicked man maketh him good. Psal. 32. 1. The Epistle on newe yeres day.

Gen. 17. 11 c He was circumcised, because he was called the righteous one: that hee might be iustified to him by the circumcision.

Gen. 17. 4.

d In the creation of the world this appeared: For when hee commanded any thing to be, forthwith it was.

e That is, which beleueed and hoped for those things which God had promised, when as to mans reason they were without hope.

Gen. 15. 5. f For that he was past this bearing.

Gal. 3. 22. Psal. 137. 2. & 52. 3. Gal. 9. 7. rou. 1. 16. Ma. 19. 7. Gal. 16. 1. Gal. 3. 6. 2. The inclusion of the word, both the remouall of the lawe, and not iustified, cause they be iustified in men. Rom. 2. 17.

Which is a selfing of your displeasure. For whereas we are from time to time, God abe his onely one Christ, thus a facte for our sines to remitt be from by faith to Gods lawe.

Opening, that the Jewes the Gentile be both iustified by one promise, which is by faith.



for righteoulesse.  
 23 **N**euerthelesse, it is not written for him onely, that it was reckoned to him:  
 24 But also for vs, to whom it shall be reckoned, so that wee beleeue on him that raised vp Iesus our Lord from the dead,  
 25 which was deliuered for our sinnes, and was raised againe for our iustification.

The v. Chapter.

1 The fruite of faith. 12 From whence commeth death, and from whence life,

**F**erefoze being iustified by faith, wee are at peace with God, thorough our Lord Iesus Christ:

2 **B**y whom also wee haue had an entrance by faith, vnto this grace wherein wee stand, and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 **N**ot that onely: \* but also wee reioyce in tribulations, knowing that tribulation woꝝ keth patience:  
 4 **P**atience prooue: prooue hope:  
 5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the loue of God is shedde abroad in our hearts by the holy Ghost, which is giuen vnto vs.

6 **F**or when wee were yet weak, according to the time, Christ died for the vngodly.  
 7 **N**ow scarce will any man die for the righteous: yet peradventure for the good, some man durst die.  
 8 **B**ut God setteth out his loue toward vs, seeing that while wee were yet sinners, Christ died for vs.  
 9 **M**uch more then now, wee that are iustified by his blood, shall be laued from wrath thorough him.

10 **F**or if when we were enemies, wee were reconciled to God by the death of his sonne: much more, seeing we are reconciled, we shall be laued by his life.  
 11 **N**ot onely so, but wee also toy in God, thorough our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom we haue now receiued the atonement.

12 **N**o herefoze, as by one man sinne entred into the world, and death by sinne: euen so, death entred into all men, in so much as all haue sinned.

13 **F**or vnto the Lawe was sinne in the worlde: but sinne is not imputed when there is no law.

14 **N**euerthelesse, death reigned from Adam to Moyses, ouer them also that had not sinned with like transgression as did Adam, which was the figure of him that was to come.

15 **B**ut not as the sinne, so is the free gift. For if through the sinne of one many be dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man Iesus Christ, hath abounded vnto many.

16 **A**nd not as by one that sinned, euen so the gift, for the sinne entred by one offence into condemnation: but the gift of many sinnes into iustification.

17 **F**or if by the sinne of one, death reigned by the meanes of one, much more they, which receiue abundance of grace and of the gift of righteoulesse, shall reigne in life by the meanes of one, Iesus Christ.

18 **L**ikewise then, as by the sinne of one, sinne came on all men to condemnation: euen

to, by the righteoulesse of one good came vpon all men to the righteoulesse of life.

19 **F**or as by one mans disobedience many became sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 **B**ut the law in the meane time entred in, that sinne should increase. But where sinne was plenteous, grace was moze plenteous.

21 **T**hat as sinne hath reigned vnto death: euen so might grace reigne thorough righteoulesse vnto eternall life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

The vj. Chapter.

Newnesse of life followeth iustification, to the which he exhorteth.

**W**hat shall we say then? Shall wee continue in sinne, that grace may abound? God forbid.

2 **H**ow shall wee that are dead vnto sinne, liue any longer therein?

3 **A**nd now ye not, that all we which haue bene baptized into Iesus Christ, haue bene baptized vnto his death?

4 **W**e are buried then with him by baptism into his death, that like wise as Christ was raised vp from the dead by the glorie of the father: euen so wee also should walke in newnesse of life.

5 **F**or if we be graff together by the likenesse of his death: euen so shall wee be partakers of the resurrection:

6 **K**nowing this, that our olde man is crucified with him also, that the body of sinne might utterly be destroyed, that hencefoorth we should not serue sinne.

7 **F**or he that is dead, is iustified from sinne.  
 8 **A**nd if we be dead with Christ, wee beleeue that we shall also liue with him:

9 **K**nowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no moze, death hath no moze power ouer him.

10 **F**or as touching that he died, he died concerning sinne once: And as touching that he liueth, he liueth vnto God.

11 **L**ikewise reckon your selues to bec dead vnto sinne: but aliue vnto God, thorough Iesus Christ our Lord.

12 **L**et not sinne therefore reigne in your mortall body, that ye should therunto obey by the lusts of it.

13 **N**either giue ye your members as instruments of vnrighetesnes vnto sinne: but giue your selues vnto God, as they that are aliue from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteoulesse vnto God.

14 **F**or sinne shall not haue power ouer you, because yee are not vnder the lawe, but vnder grace.

15 **W**hat then? shall wee sinne, because wee are not vnder the Lawe, but vnder grace? God forbid.

16 **A**nd knowe ye not howe that to whomsoever ye commit your selues as seruants to obey, his seruants ye are to whom ye obey: whether it be of sinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteoulesse?

17 **B**ut God be thanked, that ye were the seruants of sinne: but yee haue obeyed with heart the forme of doctrine, into the which yee were brought vnto,

18 **B**eing then made free from sinne, yee are become:

To peace, which is the fruit of faith, is meant the tranquillitie of the conscience being quiet, and without any disturbance.

Both for the soules that are reconciled to God by faith, and also for those which are yet sinners, but who desire to be reconciled to God by his blood.

For by Christ we are not only freed from the bondage of sin, but also from all such things as we have added therunto.

By which is meant the tranquillitie of the conscience being quiet, and without any disturbance.

Or, we possess

Or, we possess

What is meant by the lawe, the lawe of the office of the conscience, and by grace, the lawe of the heart, which is the lawe of the nature of man, which is the lawe of the nature of the flesh.

When we to  
speake gently  
to their friends,  
and not to re-  
act so much as  
they might, but  
to faare foorth  
a reason re-  
quirit.

become the seruants of righteousnesse.

19 I speake after the manner of men, because of the infirmite of your flesh. For, as ye haue giuen your members seruants to uncleannesse and iniquitie, vnto iniquitie: euen so now giue your members seruants to righteousnesse, vnto holinesse.

20 For when ye were the seruants of sinne, ye were free from righteousnesse.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things, whereof ye are now ashamed? For the ende of those things, is death.

22 But now ye being made free from sinne, and made the seruants of God, haue your fruit vnto holinesse, and the ende euertlasting life.

23 For the reward of sinne is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

The vij. Chapter.

The fight betwene the lawe of the flesh, and the Law of the Spirit.



Howe ye not brethren (for I speake to them that knowe the Law) how that the Law hath power ouer a man, as long as he liueth?

2 For the woman which hath an hus band, is bound by the Lawe to her husband, as long as he liueth: but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband.

3 So then if while her husband liueth, shee couple her selfe with another man, shee shall be counted a wedlocke breaker: but if her husband be dead, she is free from the Law, so that she is no wedlocke breaker, though shee couple her selfe with another man.

4 Euen so, ye also my brethren, are dead concerning the Law by the body of Christ, that ye should be coupled to another, who is raised from the dead, that wee should bring foorth fruit vnto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the lusts of sinne which were by the Lawe wrought in our members, to bring foorth fruit vnto death.

6 But now are we deliuered from the Law, and dead vnto it whereunto wee were in bondage, that wee should serue in newnesse of Spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

7 What shall wee say then? Is the Lawe sinne? God forbid. Nevertheless, I knewe not sin, but by the Law: for I had not knowen lust, except the Law had said, Thou shalt not lust.

8 But sinne taking occasion by the Commandement, wrought in mee all manner of concupiscence. For without the Law sinne was dead.

9 I once liued without Law: but when the Commandement came, sinne reuiued.

10 And I was dead: and the very same Commandement which was ordeined vnto life, was found to be vnto me an occasion of death.

11 For sinne taking occasion by the Commandement, hath deceiued mee, and by the same led me.

12 Wherefoze the Law is holy, and the Commandement holy, and iust, and good.

13 Was that then which was good, made death vnto mee? God forbid: But sinne, that sinne might appeare, by that which was good to worke death in mee: that sinne by the Commandement might be out of measure full.

14 For we know that the Law is spirituall: but I am carnall, soide vnder sinne.

15 For that which I doe, I allow not: for what I would, that do I not: but what I hate, that do I.

16 If I doe now that which I would not, I consent vnto the Law that it is good.

17 Now then, it is not I that do it: but sinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in mee (that is to say in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will, is present with me: but I finde no meanes to performe that which is good.

19 For the good that I would doe I not: but the euil which I would not, that do I.

20 And if I doe that I would not, then is it not I any longer that doeth it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I finde then by the Lawe, that when I would do good, euill is present with me.

22 For I delite in the Lawe of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another lawe in my members, rebelling against the law of my minde, and subduing me vnto the law of sinne, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am, who shall deliuer me from the body of this death?

25 I thanke God through Iesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the minde I my selfe serue the Lawe of God: but with the flesh, the lawe of sinne.

The viij. Chapter.

1 The assurance of the faithfull. 6 The fruits of the holy Ghost.

Here is then no damnation to them which are in Christ Iesu, which walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the Lawe of the Spirit of life, through Iesus Christ, hath made me free from the law of sinne and death.

3 For what the Lawe coulde not doe, in as much as it was weake through the flesh, God hauing sent his owne Sonne, in the similitude of sinfull flesh, euen by sinne, condemned sinne in the flesh:

4 That the righteousnes of the Law might be fulfilled in vs, which walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are carnall, are carnally minded: but they that are Spirituall, are Spirituallly minded.

6 To be carnally minded, is death: but to be Spirituallly minded, is life and peace:

7 Because that the fleshly minde is enmitie against God: for it is not obedient to the Lawe of God, neither can be.

8 So then, they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. If any man haue not the Spirit of Christ, the same is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sinne: but the Spirit is life for righteousnesse sake.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised vp Iesus from the dead, dwell in you: euen he that raised vp Christ from the dead, shall also quicken

the as bond men are violently thrust, buried, & crucified, as it pleased their cruel malice: So are wee through heape of sinnes vnto death, which we do neither like nor allow.

It is called the body of sinne, for that it is an whole lump of sinne, rolling and rotting vnto the whole man, and plucking him from God, wherby vniuersal and miseries are heaped on, and in sinne as he were in the middell of death.

The Lawe of the spirit and the lawe of sinne, is here taken improperly for the power and strength of the lawe and sinne: and it is called the Spirit of life, because it quickeneth and giueth life. Christ through the sacrifice of his blood, which hee offered vpon the crosse in his flesh, hath condemned and abolished sinne, which reigned in our mortall flesh.

Christ would do not so much signify wisdom and piety, as affection, care which is the numbering of any thing.

Albeit we haue a body which is dead to all goodnes, by reason of sinne, which is strongly reigned in it, yet when we are giued in Christ, his spirit of life enuirteth it, and maketh vs.

Before the coming of Christ, all men were in bondage to law, which then more or lesse did disclose the sinne and cleanness, vnto them which were his seruants. When then the lawe was brought in, it was to be a reflection, then cleanness through grace, spoiled a Conscience, new birth, then to be in the lawe of life, called. Because the lawe of Christ was an offering and a sacrifice for our sinnes, wherby we are pleased and his approbation for us take hold vnto all things, vnto the lawe of our sinne.

e Epistle the viij. day of Trinitie.

he Epistle n the iij. unday af Trinitie.

As if you goeth to mind, or to more. But cause the latter was true, and I have nothing doubting hereof, it is true made, I am persuaded. The creature shall not be restored before Gods childre be brought to their perfection. In the same reason they dance, grieve, and walke.

The right joining and affection of piety, committed by the holy Ghost, who maketh intercession for vs, not that hee prayeth and mouereth: but that hee directeth our hearts, that we lift them up to heaven, and make them earnestly and feruently, which is the true prayer.

your mortall bodies, because that his Spirit dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore brethren, we are detters, not to the flesh, to liue after the flesh,

13 For if ye liue after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit, doe mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall liue.

14 For as many as are ledde by the Spirit of God, they are the sonnes of God.

15 For ye haue not receiued the spirit of bondage againe to feare: but ye haue receiued the Spirit of adoption, whereby wee cry, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it selfe beareth witness to our spirit, that we are the sonnes of God.

17 If we be sonnes, then are we also heires, the heires of God, and ioynt heires with Christ: so that we suffer together, that wee may be also glorified together.

18 For I am certainly perswaded, that the afflictions of this time, are not worthy of the glory which shall be shewed vnto vs.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature abideth, looking when the sonnes of God shall appere:

20 Because the creature is subject to vanitie, not willing, but for him which hath subdued the same in hope.

21 For the creature it selfe shall be made free from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious libertie of the sonnes of God.

22 For we know that euery creature grooneth with vs also, and trauaileth in paine with vs, euen vnto this time.

23 Not onely they, but wee also which haue the first fruites of the Spirit, and we our selues mourne in our selues, waiting for the adoption, euen the deliuerance of our body.

24 For we are saued by hope: But hope that is scene, is no hope. For how can a man hope for that which he seeth?

25 But and if we hope for that which we see not, then do we with patience abide for it.

26 Likewise, the spirit also helpeth our infirmitie. For we know not what to desire as we ought: but the Spirit it selfe maketh great intercession for vs, with groanings, which cannot be expressed.

27 And hee that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the meaning of the Spirit: for hee maketh intercession for the Saints, according to the pleasure of God.

28 For we know that all things worke for the best, vnto them that loue God, to them which also are called of purpose.

29 For those which hee knew before, hee also did predestinate, that they should be like fashioned vnto the shape of his Sonne, that he might be the first begotten among brethren.

30 Moreover, whom hee did predestinate, them also hee called: and whom hee called, them also hee iustified: and whom hee iustified, them also hee glorified.

31 What shall wee then say to these things? If God be on our side, who can be against vs?

32 Which spared not his owne Sonne, but gaue him for vs all: how shall hee not with him also giue vs all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods chosen? It is God that iustifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ

which died, yea rather which is raised againe, which is also on the right hand of God, and maketh intercession for vs.

35 Who shall separate vs from the loue of Christ? shall tribulation, or anguish, or persecution, either hunger, either nakednesse, either perill, either sword?

36 (As it is written, \* For thy sake are we killed all day long, and are counted as sheepe for the slaughter.)

37 Neuertheless, in all these things wee ouercome, through him that loued vs.

38 For I am sure, that neither death, neither life, neither Angels, nor rule, neither power, neither things present, neither things to come,

39 Neither height, nor deapth, neither any other creature, shall be able to separate vs from the loue of God, which is in Christ Iesu our Lord.

The ix. Chapter.

Paul declareth his feruent loue toward his nation.

**S**ay the truth in Christ, I lie not (my conscience also bearing mee witness by the holy Ghost)

2 That I haue great heavines, and continual sorrow in my heart.

3 For I haue wished my selfe to be cursed from Christ, for my brethren, my kinsmen as pertaining to the flesh.

4 Which are the Israelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the Law that was giuen, and the Service of God, and the promises:

5 Of whom are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ came which is God, in all things to be praised for euer, Amen.

6 And it cannot bee, that the word of God hath taken now effect. For they are not all Israelites, which are of Israel:

7 Neither are they all children, that are the seed of Abraham: but in Isahac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is to say, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but they which be the children of promise, are counted the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, \* About this time will I come, and Sara shall haue a sonne.

10 Not onely this, but also \* Rebecca was with childe by one, euen by our father Isahac.

11 For per the children were borne, when they had neither done good, neither bad, (that the purpose of God by election might stand: not by reason of workes, but by the caller)

12 It was said vnto her, The elder shall serue the younger.

13 As it is written, Iacob haue I loved, but Esau haue I hated.

14 What shall wee say then? is there any bnrighthousnesse with God? God forbid.

15 For hee saith to Moyses, I will shewe mercie, to whomsoever I shewe mercie: and will haue compassion, on whomsoever I haue compassion.

16 So then election is not of the willer, nor of the runner: but of God that taketh mercie.

17 For the Scripture saith vnto Pharao, \* Euen for this same purpose haue I stirred thee vp, that I might shewe my power in thee, and

Pfal. 43. 4.

The whole of the text of the bible, which is the word of God, is not written in vain, but for our instruction, that we may know what we ought to do, and what we ought to avoid.

Gen. 18.

Gen. 25. In the text of the bible, which is the word of God, is not written in vain, but for our instruction, that we may know what we ought to do, and what we ought to avoid.

Exod. 9

that my Name might bee declared throughout all the world.

18 So hath he mercy on whom he will, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then vnto mee, why then blamest hee vs yet? for who hath refused his will?

20 But, O man, what art thou which disputest with God? \* Shall the woorker say to the workeman, why hast thou made mee on this fashion?

21 \* Hath not the potter power ouer the clay, euen of the same lump to make one vessel vnto honour, and another vnto dishonour?

22 What if God, willing to shewe his wrath, and to make his power knownen, suffered with long patience the vessels of wrath ordained to destruction,

23 To declare the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercie, which hee had prepared vnto glory?

24 Whom also he called, I meane vs, not of the Jewes onely, but also of the Gentiles.

25 As he saith also in Deee, \* I wil call them, My people, which were not my people: and her, Beloued, which was not beloued.

26 \* And it shal come to passe, that in the place where it was said vnto them, Ye are not my people: there shall they be called, The children of the liuing God.

27 And Elaias cryeth concerning Israel, \* Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the Sea, yet but a remnant shall be saued.

28 For he finisheth the word, and maketh it short in righteousness: for a short word will the Lord make on earth.

29 And as Elaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabbooth had left vs seed, we had bene made as Sodoma, & had bene likened to Gomorpha.

30 What shal we say then? that the Gentiles which followed not righteousness, haue obtained righteousness: euen the righteousness which commeth of faith:

31 But Israel which followed the Lawe of righteousness, hath not attained to the Lawe of righteousness.

32 Wherefore? Because they sought it not by faith, but as it were by the woorkes of the Law: for they haue stumbled at the stumbling stone,

33 As it is writen, Beholde, I put in Si on a stumbling stone, and a rocke of offence, and whoeuer beleueth on him, shall not bee founded.

The x. Chapter.

**B**rethren, my hearts desire & prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saued.

2 for I beare them record, that they haue a zeale of God: but not according to knowledge.

3 for they being ignorant of Gods righteousness, and going about to stablish their owne righteousness, haue not bene obedient vnto the righteousness of God.

4 for Christ is the ende of the Lawe, for righteousness to all that beleuee.

is called  
one righteousnes. when wee refuse the righteousness which commeth by Christ, and  
another righteousness which commeth by our owne woorkes and duties. c. That is,  
that hath fulfilled the whole Law, and therefore whoeuer beleueth in him, is counted full be-  
doe, as well as hee hath fulfilled the whole Law himselfe.

5 for Moses writeth of the righteousness which is of the Law, howe that the man which doeth those things, shall liue by them.

6 But the righteousness which is of faith, speaketh on this wise: Say not thou in thine heart, who shall ascende into heauen? that is to fetch Christ downe from aboue.

7 Either who shall descend into the deepe? that is to fetch by Christ againe from the dead.

8 But what saith hee? The word is nigh thee, euen in thy mouth, and in thy heart. This same is the word of faith, which we preach.

9 for if thou halt knowledge with thy mouth the Lord Iesus, & shalt beleuee in thine heart that God raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saued.

10 for with the heart man beleueth vnto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made vnto saluation.

11 for the Scripture saith, whoeuer beleueth on him, shall not be confounded.

12 There is no difference betweene the Jew and the Greeke: for the same Lord ouer all, is rich vnto all that call vpon him.

13 for whoeuer shall call on the Name of the Lord, shall be saued.

14 How then shall they call on him, on whom they haue not beleueed? How shall they beleuee on him, of whom they haue not heard? How shall they heare without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? As it is writen, Howe beautifull are the feete of them which bring good tidings of peace, and bring good tidings of good things?

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Gospel: for Elaias saith, Lord, who hath beleueed our sayings?

17 So then faith commeth by hearing, and hearing commeth by the word of God.

18 But (I aske) haue they not heard? No doubt, their sound went out into all landes, and their words into the endes of the world.

19 But I demand whether Israel did know, or not? first Moses saith, \* I will prouoke you to enue by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 And Elaias is bolde, and saith, \* I haue bene found of them that sought me not: I haue bene made manifest vnto them that asked not after me.

21 But against Israel he saith, \* All day long haue I stretched out my handes vnto a people that beleueth not, but speaketh against me.

The xj. Chapter.

29 God repenteth him not of his gifts. 33 The depth of Gods iudgements.

**S**ay then, hath God cast away his people? God forbid. for I also am an Israelite, of the seede of Abraham, of the Tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which hee knew before. Note yee not what the Scripture saith of Elias: how he maketh intercession to God against Israel,

3 Saying, \* Lord, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine Altars, and I am left alone, and they seeke my life.

4 But what saith & answer of God vnto him? I haue reserved vnto my selfe seuen thousand

d. For faith  
teacher is  
that Christ is  
ascended vp  
into heauen, to  
take by with  
him, and hath  
descended into  
the depth of  
death to de-  
stroy death, &  
to dilate be.

The Epistle  
on S. An-  
drewes day.

Deur. 32.  
21.

Efay. 65. 1.

Efay. 65. 12

1. King. 19.  
10.

2. These altars  
be manifest  
whereupon A-  
braham, Isa-  
ac, and Iac-  
ob did offer  
sacrifices in  
times past, ag-  
on the which  
it was intoll  
for the Jewes  
to be sculler,  
until the build-  
ing of the  
Temple.

lay. 45. 9.

1. 15. 7.  
1. 18. 6.

2. 23.  
1. 2. 10.

1. 10.

10. 22.

word  
taken  
ning of  
the  
minut-  
people  
my  
per-  
in, and  
ments,  
ough  
to a very  
hath  
to show  
se of  
shall be  
which  
with  
shall  
be in  
and  
stoy of

elias is  
Iesus,  
abraham  
Iacob  
to dis-

all doeth  
by  
alibone  
why  
the  
and I  
to ca-  
lener.  
those  
wable  
id, and  
terred  
am.

but is, a  
the affec-  
tion  
: For no  
one good  
can be  
stable un-  
to, one  
that which  
more  
faith, and  
notledge  
is.

is called  
one righteous-  
ness, when wee  
refuse the right-  
eousnes which  
commeth by  
Christ, and  
another right-  
eousnes which  
commeth by  
our owne  
woorkes and  
duties. c. That  
is,  
that hath  
fulfilled the  
whole Law,  
and therefore  
whoeuer be-  
leueth in him,  
is counted full  
be-  
doe, as well  
as hee hath  
fulfilled the  
whole Law  
himselfe.

men, which haue not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.

5 Euen so at this time there is a remnant, according to the election of grace.

6 If it bee of grace, then is it not now of woakes: for then grace is no more grace. But if it be of woakes, then is it now no grace, for then woake is no more woake.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which hee seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, the remnant hath bene blinded.

8 (According as it is written, \* God hath giuen them the spirit of remorfe: eyes, that they should not see, and eares, that they should not hear) euen vnto this day.

9 And Dauid saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling stoeke, and a recompence vnto them.

10 Let their eyes bee blinded, that they see not, and bow thou downe their backs alway.

11 I say then, Haue they therefore stumbled, that they should fall? God forbid: but through their fall, saluation is come vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them withall.

12 Now if the fall of them, be the riches of the world, and the minishing of them, the riches of the Gentiles: Ho w much more their fulnesse?

13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office,

14 If by any meane I may prouoke them which are my flesh, & might saue some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them, be the reconciling of the world, what shall the receiuing of them be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruite be holy, the whole lump also is holy. And if the roote be holy, the branches also.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde Olive tree, wast graff in among them, and made partaker of the roote and fatnesse of the Olive tree:

18 Boast not thy selfe against the branches. For if thou boast thy selfe, thou bearest not the roote, but the roote thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches are broken off, that I might be graff in.

20 Well: because of vnbeliefe they were broken off, and thou stoodst stedfast in faith. Be not high minded, but feare.

21 For seeing that God spared not the naturall branches, take heed lest it come to passe, that he spare not thee.

22 Beholde therefore the kindenesse and rigorositie of God: on them which fell, rigorositie: but to wards thee, kindenesse, if thou continue in kindenesse: or els thou also shalt bee hewen off.

23 And they, if they bide not still in vnbeliefe, shall be graffed in: for God is of power to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou were cut out of a natural wilde Olive tree, & were graffed, contrary to nature, in a true Olive tree: how much more shall these which bee the naturall branches, bee graffed in their owne Olive tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mysterie, (lest ye should bee wise in your owne conceits) that partly blindednesse is happened in Israel, vntill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saued, as it is written, \* There shall come out of Sion he that doth deliuer, and shall turne away vngodlinesse from Jacob.

27 And this is my Couenant vnto them \* when I shall take away their finnes.

28 As concerning the Gospel, they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the Election, they are loued for the fathers sakes.

29 For the free gifts and calling of God, are without repentance.

30 For as yee in time past haue not beleued God, yet haue ye now obtained mercy through their vnbeliefe:

31 Euen so now haue they not beleued the mercie shewed vnto you, that they also may obtaine mercy.

32 For God hath shut by all nations in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercy on all.

33 O the deepenesse of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God: howe vnsearchable are his Judgements, and his wayes past finding out?

34 For who hath knowen the minde of the Lord? Or who hath bene his counseller?

35 Either who hath giuen vnto him first, and he shall be recompensed againe?

36 For of him, and through him, and for him, are all things: to whom be glory for euer, Amen.

The xij. Chapter.

How euery man should walke in his seuerall calling.

Beleeue you therefore, brethren, by the mercifulnesse of God, that ye giue by your bodies a quick sacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God, which is your reasonable seruice.

2 And bee not ye fashioned like vnto this world: but be ye changed in your shape, by the renewing of your minde, that ye may proue what is the good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace giuen vnto mee, to euery man that is among you, that no man esteeme of himselfe, more then hee ought to esteeme: but so esteeme himselfe that he behaue himselfe discreetly, according as God hath dealt to euery man the measure of faith.

4 For as wee haue many members in one body, and all members haue not one office:

5 So wee, being many, are one body in Christ, and euery one, members one of another.

6 Seeing that we haue diuers gifts, according to the grace that is giuen vnto vs: either prophetic, after the measure of faith:

7 Either office, in administration: or he that teacheth, in teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, in exhorting: hee that giueth, in singlenesse: he that ruleth, in diligence: he that is mercifull, in chearefulness:

9 Loue without dissimulation: hating euil, cleauing to good:

10 Affectioned one to another with brotherly loue, in giuing honour, going one before another.

11 Not lither in businesse, seruant in spirit, seruing the Lord.

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in trouble, instant in prayer.

13 Distributing to the necessitie of Saints, giuen to hospitalitie.

Esa. 59.20.

Esa. 27.9.

Or, obeyed.

Sapi. 9.13. Esa. 40.11. 1. cor. 2.16. c. 13. v. 11. The spirit of the Lord is in the world, and he shall be recompensed againe.

The Epistle on the first Sunday after the Epiphanie. Or, present.

1. The word of the Lord is come to you, as it is written in the prophet Isaiah: The spirit of the Lord is in the world, and he shall be recompensed againe. The word of the Lord is come to you, as it is written in the prophet Isaiah: The spirit of the Lord is in the world, and he shall be recompensed againe. The word of the Lord is come to you, as it is written in the prophet Isaiah: The spirit of the Lord is in the world, and he shall be recompensed againe.

Or, hard-ed. Sai. 29.10. nat. 13. 14. That is, striking and conquering confidence.

Or, darkened.

That is, for that the Jews concerning the Gospel of Christ, fell away from God, the preaching of the Gospel came vnto the Gentiles, which is their saluation.

These were the branches which were cut off from the promise of God in whole seed was the true Olive, that is, the Gentiles graffed vnto the Olive tree.

Or, hardnesse.



Mat. 5.44

14 \*Blesse them which persecute you, blesse, and curse not.

15 Reioice with them that doe reioice, and weepe with them that weepe.

Prou. 3.7.

16 \* Being of like affection one to wards another, being not high minded: but making your selues equall to them of the lower sort. † Be not wise in your owne opinions.

† The epistle on the iij. Sunday after the Epiphanie. Pro. 20.22. Iob. 12.14.

17 \* Recompensing to no man euill for euill. Proudning afozehand things honest, not onely before God, but also in the sight of all men.

18 \* If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, liue peaceably with all men.

19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your selues, but rather giue place vnto wrath. For it is written. Vengeance is mine, I will repay, sayth the Lord.

For either you shall win in the b... of the b... will see him... that Gods... thing... with... n.

20 Therefore, if thine enemy hunger, feede him: if he thirst, giue him drinke: for in so doing, thou shalt heape coles of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of euill, but overcome euill with good.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 Of obedience to the rulers, which beare not the sworde in vaine. 8 Charitie must measure all our doings.

The Epistle on the iij. Sunday after the Epiphanie. pi. 6.4.

**E**t every soule be subiect vnto the higher powers: for there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ordained of God.

2 Whosoever therfore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receiue to themselves damnation.

3 For rulers are not fearefull to good works, but to the euill. Wilt thou not feare the power? Doe well, and thou shalt haue praise of the same.

4 For he is the minister of God for thy wealth. But if thou doe euill, feare, for he beareth not the sworde in vaine: for he is the minister of God, reuenger of wrath on him that doeth euill.

For wrath. For we are... in con... by the... of God, obey the... the powers... in disobed... the... the... of others... our... example.

5 Wherefore ye must needes be subiect, not onely for feare of punishment: but also because of conscience.

6 And for this cause pay ye tribute, for they are Gods ministers, seruing for the same purpose.

7 Giue to every man therfore his duetie, tribute to whom tribute is due, custome to whom custome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour belongeth.

The Epistle on the first Sunday in duor. Ro. 20.14. eu. 5.18. eu. 19.18. Mat. 22.39. Mat. 22.37. Mat. 5.14. lines 2,8.

8 Owe nothing to no man, but to loue one another: for he that loueth another, hath fulfilled the lawe.

9 For this \* Thou shalt not commit adultery, thou shalt not kill, thou shalt not steale, thou shalt not beare false witness, thou shalt not lust: \* and if there be any other commandement, it is in fewe wordes comprehended in this saying: Namely, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

10 Charitie worketh no ill to his neighbour, therfore the fulfilling of the lawe is charity.)

11 And chiefly considering the season, howe that it is time that we should now awake out of sleepe: for now is our saluation neerer then when we beleue.

12 The night is passed, the day is come nigh. Let vs therfore cast a way the deeds of darknes,

The further... the need... we are to... he can... serue our... better and full... monition, is... were vnto vs, then when we... first began to... beleue.

\* and let vs put on the armour of light.

Luk. 21.14.

13 Let vs walke honestly, as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennesse, neither in chambering and wantonnesse, neither in strife and envying.

14 But put ye on the Lord Iesus Christ, and make not prouision for the flesh, to fulfill the lusts thereof.

The xiiij. Chapter.

One ought to beare with anothers conscience in charitie.



I'm that is weake in the faith receiue, not to doubtfulnesse of disputations.

2 One beleueeth that he may eate every thing: another which is weake, eateth herbes.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth. For God hath receiued him.

4 What art thou that iudgeth another mans seruant? To his owne master he standeth or falleth: Pea, he shall be holden by, for God is able to make him stand.

5 This man putteth difference betweene day and day. Another man counteth all dayes alike. Let every man be fully perswaded in his owne minde.

6 He that esteemeth the day, esteemeth it vnto the Lord, and he that esteemeth not the day, to the Lord hee doth not esteeme it. Hee that eateth, eateth to the Lorde, for hee giueth God thanks: and hee that eateth not, eateth not to the Lord, and giueth God thanks.

7 For none of vs liueth to himselfe, and no man dieth to himselfe.

8 For if we liue, we liue vnto the Lord: and if we die, we die vnto the Lord: whether we liue therfore, or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and reuiued, that he might be Lord both of dead and quicke.

10 But why doest thou then iudge thy brother? Either, why doest thou set at nought thy brother? \* We shall all stand before the iudgment seat of Christ.

What is, not to this end, contentiously to dispute with him in matters of religion, whereas the rule of faith be cannot be attained, but he should depart with a better conscience, or be offended with unbearable occasioning.

It must be assured to one content: by Gods word in all things that we do, that if we be wrong, we may know where our libertie; and if we be weaker, we may see to grow daily.

2. Cor. 1.10

Esa. 45.23. phil. 2.10.

11 For it is written, \* I liue, sayth the Lord, and all knees shall bow to me, and all tongues shall giue praise to God.

12 So shall every one of vs giue account of himselfe to God.

13 Let vs not therfore iudge one another any more: but iudge this rather, that no man put a stumbling blocke, or an occasion to fall, in his brothers way.

14 For I knowe, and am perswaded by the Lord Iesus, that there is nothing common of it self, but vnto him that iudgeth it to be common, to him it is common.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with thy meat, now walkest thou not charitably: destroy not him with thy meate, for whom Christ died.

1. Cor. 8.11.

16 Let not your good be euill spoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meate and drinke: but righteousness, and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serueth Christ, pleasech God, and is commended of men.

19 Let vs therfore followe those things

Titus 1. 15.

Faith is here taken for a full persuasion of the Christian liberty in things indifferent. The conscience, both regarding the conscience one take to be generally meant of all mens works whatsoever they be looked on as a right conscience, and an undoubted faith, grounded upon the word of God.

The Epistle on the ij. Sunday in Advent. 1. Cor. 1. 10.

1. Re. 21. 50. psal. 118. 50.

Deu. 32. 49.

Psal. 117. 1.

Esa. 11. 10.

Or, sacrificing. We callen here the offering of the Gentiles, whom he meaneth to be purchased of the Gospel.

which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 Beware not the voice of God for meates sake: \* all things are pure, but it is euill for that man which eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eat flesh, neither to drinke wine, neither any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, either is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? Haue it with thy selfe before God. Happie is he that condemneth not himselfe in that thing which he alloweth.

23 For he that maketh conscience, is damned if he eat, because he eateth not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith, is sinne.

The xv. Chapter.

14 Paul sheweth his zeale toward them, 30 and requireth the like of them.

**V**e which are strong, ought to beare the frailnesse of the weak, and not to stand in our owne conceits.

2 Let euery man please his neighbour in that that is good to edifying.

3 For Christ pleased not himselfe, but as it is written, The rebukes of them which rebuked thee, fell on me.

4 For whatsoever things haue bene written aforetime, were written for our learning, that wee through patience and comfort of the Scriptures, might haue hope,

5 The God of patience and consolation, \* grant you to be like minded one towards another, after the ensample of Christ Iesu:

6 That ye all agreeing together, may with one mouth praise God, & the father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

7 wherfore receiue ye one another, as Christ receiued vs, to the glory of God.

8 And I say, that Iesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the trueth of God, to confirme the promises made vnto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercie, as it is written, \* for this cause I will praise thee among the Gentiles, and sing vnto thy name.

10 And againe he saith, \* Reioice ye Gentiles with his people.

11 And againe, \* Praise the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people together.

12 And againe, Esaias saith, \* There shall be the roote of Jesse, and he that shall rife to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 The God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in beleeuing, that ye may be rich in hope, through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 I my selfe am perswaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnesse, and filled with all knowledge, able also to exhort one another.

15 Neuerthelesse, brethren, I haue somewhat more boldly written vnto you, as putting you in remembrance through the grace that is giuen to me of God.

16 That I should bee the minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, and should minister the Gospel of God, that the offering of the Gentiles might be acceptable, and sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 I haue therefore wherof I may reioice through Christ Iesus, in those things which pertaine to God.

18 For I will not be bold to speake of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient with word and deed,

19 In mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the spirit of God, so that from Hierusalem, & the coasts round about vnto Illyricum, I haue fully preached the Gospel of Christ.

20 So haue I enforced my selfe to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should haue built vpon another mans foundation.

21 But as it is written, \* To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that heare not, shall vnderstand.

22 For this cause I haue bene oft let, that I could not come vnto you:

23 But now hauing no more to do in these countries, and also hauing a great desire many yeeres to come vnto you,

24 whensoever I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my iourney, and to bee brought on my way thitherward by you, after that I be somewhat filled with you.

25 But now go I vnto Hierusalem, to minister vnto the saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certaine common gathering for the poore saints which are at Hierusalem.

27 \* It hath pleased them verily, and their betters are they, for if the Gentiles bee made partakers of their spiritual things, their dutie is to minister vnto them in carnall things.

28 When I haue performed this, and haue sealed to them this fruit, I wil come by you into Spaine.

29 And I am sure that when I come vnto you, I shall come with abundance of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ.

30 I beseech you brethren for the Lord Iesus Christs sake, and for the loue of the spirit, that ye helpe me in my businesse with your prayers to God for me:

31 That I may be deliuered fro them which beleene not in Iurie, and that this my seruice which I haue at Hierusalem, may be accepted of the saints:

32 That I may come vnto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 The God of peace be with you all, Amen.

The xvj. Chapter.

1 A number of salutations. 17 Paul willet them to beware of false brethren. 20 Hee prayeth and giueth thanks for them.

**C**omment vnto you I shewe our letter, which is a minister of the Church of Cenchrea:

2 That ye receiue her in the Lord, & as becommeth saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever businesse she hath neede of you: for shee hath succoured many, and my selfe also.

3 \* Greete Priscilla, and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Iesu:

4 (which haue for my life layed downe

These words touching the calling of the Gentiles, are the same as those which are written in the Epistle to the Romans, 1. 11. 15.

What is to be said of the calling of the Gentiles, is written in the Epistle to the Romans, 1. 11. 15.

What is to be said of the calling of the Gentiles, is written in the Epistle to the Romans, 1. 11. 15.

In the first chapter of the Epistle to the Romans, the apostle Paul speaks of the calling of the Gentiles, and of the assistance that should be given to the Church of Cenchrea.

their owne neckes: vnto whom, not onely I  
giue thanks, but also all the Churches of the  
Gentiles.)

5 Like wise greet the Church that is in their  
house. Salute my welbeloued Epenetus, which  
is the first fruite of Achaia in Christ.

6 Greet Mary, which bestowed much labor  
on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia, my coti-  
nins, and prisoners with me also, which are well  
taken among the Apostles, and were in Christ  
before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloued in the Lord.  
9 Salute Urban, our helper in Christ, and  
Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Apelles, approued in Christ. Sa-  
lute them which are of Aristobulus householde.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet  
them that be of the household of Narcissus, which  
are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, which  
labored in the Lord. Salute the beloued Peris,  
which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Kyprius, chosen in the Lord, and  
his mother and mine.

14 Greet Asyncritus, Phlegon, Therman, Pa-  
trobas, Mercurius, and the brethren which are  
with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Peneus  
and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints  
which are with them.

16 \* Salute one another with an holy b kisse.  
The Churches of Christ salute you.

17 Nowe I beseech you brethren, c marke  
them which cause diuision, and giue occasion of  
euill, contrary to the doctrine which yee haue

learned, and auoid them.

18 For they that are such, serue not the Lord  
Jesus Christ, but their owne belly, and with  
sweet and flattering wordes deceiue the hearts  
of the innocents.

19 For your obedience is gone abroade vnto al  
men. I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but  
yet I would haue you wise vnto that which is  
good, and simple concerning euill.

20 The God of peace shall tread Satan vnder  
your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus  
Christ be with you. Amen.

21 \* Timotheus my workesfellow, and Luci-  
us, and Jason, and Sospater my kinsmen sa-  
lute you.

22 Tertius, which wrote this Epistle, sa-  
lute you in the Lord.

23 Gatus mine host, & of the whole Church,  
salutech you. Crastus the chamberlaine of the  
city salutech you, and Quartus his brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ bee  
with you all, Amen.

25 \* To him that is of power to stablish you,  
according to my Gospell, and preaching of Jesus  
Christ, \* by reuealing of the mystery which was  
kept secret since the world began.

26 But now is opened, and by the scriptures  
of the Prophets, at the commandement of the  
eueralasting God, to the obedience of faith, a-  
mong all nations published,

27 To the same God, with onely, be glory,  
through Jesus Christ, for euer, Amen.

¶ This Epistle was written to the Romans from  
Corinthus, and sent by Phoebe the Minister  
of the Church at Cenchrea.

Acts 16.1.  
phil. 2.19.

Ephes. 3.20

Ephes. 3.9.  
coloss. 1.2.  
1. tim. 1.7.  
titus 1.1.

R. E.



# The first Epistle of Saint Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians.

## The first Chapter.

1 Hee praiseth the great graces of God shewed to-  
ward them, 10 exhorting them to concord and  
humilitie.



Paul called to be an Apostle  
of Jesus Christ through the  
will of God, and brother  
Sosthenes:

2 vnto the Church of  
God which is at Corin-  
thus, to them that \* are  
sanctified in Christ Jesus,  
both of theirs and ours:

3 Grace be vnto you, and peace from God  
our father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God alwayes in your be-  
halfe, for the grace of God which is giuen you in  
Jesus Christ,

5 That in all things yee are enriched in him,

in all bitterance and in all knowledge:

6 As the testimony of Jesus Christ was con-  
firmed in you.

7 So that yee are destitute of no gift, waiting  
for the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ,

8 which shall also strengthen you vnto the  
end, that yee may be blamelesse in the day of our  
Lord Jesus Christ.

9 \* God is faithful, by whom yee haue bene  
called vnto the fellowship of his sonne Jesus  
Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name  
of our Lord Jesus Christ, that yee all speake one  
thing, and that there be no diuisions among  
you: but that yee be perfectly ioynd together in  
the same minde, and in the same meaning.

11 For it hath bene declared vnto me, my bre-  
thren, of you, by them which are of the house of  
Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 This I say, that every one of you sayth, I  
am of Paul, and I am of \* Apollo, and I am of  
Cephas, and I am of Christ.

¶ Or, con-  
firme,  
b For there is  
no condemna-  
tion to them  
that are gra-  
tified in Christ  
Jesus.  
1. 1. heb. 5.  
24.

Acts 18. 24

1. Cor. 13.  
12.  
This was a  
signe of am-  
bition among the  
gentes, which  
St. Paul wil-  
led to be holy,  
that is, that it  
come from a  
minde full of  
nobly charity.  
These are  
the marks  
to know the  
false apostles  
by: the one  
is, when they  
traue Christ,  
2: some their bel-  
y: the other,  
when they re-  
ard not the  
holyscripture  
nor preach  
thes, and their  
same sancti-  
fies.

Acts 15.9.

¶ Pauls holp  
by the first  
mens call-  
ing of Chas.  
Rom. 1.7.

The Epistle  
on the xvij  
Sunday af-  
ter Trinity.

13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? either were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

18. 28.

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you but Crispus and Gaius:

15 Lest any should say that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 I baptized also the household of Stephanas: Besides, I knowe not whether I baptized any other.

1. 5. 2.

17 For Christ sent mee not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

et. 1. 16

18 For the preaching of the crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but unto vs which are saved, it is the power of God.

then men  
it accret-  
suer.  
ch anely  
maeth to  
power of  
b.

in. 1. 16.

1. 29. 14.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will cast away the understanding of the prudent.

20 Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made the wisdom of this world foolish?

21 For after that in the wisdom of God, the world through their wisdom knew not God, it pleased God through foolishnesse of preaching, to save them that beleeue.

at. 12. 38.

22 For the Jewes require a signe, and the Greeces seeke after wisdom.

23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jewes a stumbling blocke, & unto the Greeces, foolishnesse:

24 But unto them which are called, both Jewes and Greeces, Christ, the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

25 For the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weakenesse of God is stronger then men.

26 Brethren, see see your calling, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mightie, not many noble are called.

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weake things of the worlde, to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And binnoble things of the worlde, and things which are despised hath God chosen, yea and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are:

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 And of him are ye in Christ Jesus, which of God, is made unto vs wisdom, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, Hee that gloryeth, let him glory in the Lord.

here. 24.

The ij. Chapter.

He putteth for example his maner of preaching, which was according to the tenor of the Gospel.

**A**ND I, brethren, when I came to you, came not in gloriousnesse of words, or of wisdom, shewing unto you the testimony of God.

2 For I esteemed not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was among you in weakenesse, and in feare, and in much trembling.

4 And my wordes and my preaching was not with entling words of mans wisdom, but in the wing of the spirit, and of power:

Wild. 1. 17.

Or, excellencie.

That is, the Colyse, where by God doeth manifest himselfe to the world, or whereof God is the author and maintaine.

1. Pet. 1. 10.

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 And we speake wisdom among them that are perfect: not the wisdom of this world, neither of the princes of this worlde which come to nought:

7 But we speake the wisdom of God in a mysterie, even the hid wisdom which God ordained before the world, unto our glory.

8 Which none of the princes of this worlde knewe: for had they knowen it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glorie.

9 But as it is written, The eye hath not scene, and the eare hath not heard, neither haue entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that loue him.

Esa. 64. 4.

10 But God hath revealed them unto vs by his spirit: for the spirit searcheth all things, yea the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? Euen so the things of God knoweth no man, but the spirit of God.

b. 68. anoth  
which vnder-  
standeth  
mystery.

12 And we haue not receiued the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God, so we might know the things which are giuen to vs of God.

13 Which things also we speake, not in the wordes which mans wisdom teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth: comparing spirituall things with spirituall things.

1. Pet. 1. 16.

14 But the naturall man perceiueth not the things of the spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spirituallly discerned.

15 But he that is spirituall, discerneth all things, yet he himselfe is iudged of no man.

Pro. 27. 19.

16 For who hath knowen the minde of the Lord, that he might instruct him? But we haue the minde of Christ.

Rom. 11. 34  
Esa. 40. 13.  
c. That is,  
Christ spirit.

The iij. Chapter.

3 Paul rebuketh the sects and authors thereof. 13 Christ is the foundation of the Church.



**P** I could not speake unto you brethren, as unto spirituall, but as unto carnall, euen as unto babes in Christ.

2 I haue nourished you with milk: for ye then were not strong, neither are ye as yet.

3 For ye are yet carnall: Seeing then there is among you enuying, and strife, and sectes, are ye not carnall, and walke as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, I am of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 For what is Paul? what is Apollo? but ministers by whom ye beleeued, euen as the Lord gaue to every man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered: but God gaue the increase.

7 So then, neither is hee that planteth any thing: neither he that watereth: but God that giueth the increase.

8 He that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: and euery man shall receiue his reward according to his labour.

9 For we together are Gods labourers, ye are God husbandrie, ye are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen unto me, as a wise master builder haue I layd the foundation, and another buildeth

a Being so  
grafted in  
Christ by faith  
we begin to  
grow by his  
fruit: and as  
we grow we  
are made  
up to a ripe  
age, and then  
we shall be  
able to take  
thee that  
cherisheth  
thee as  
his  
owne  
body.  
The  
milk of  
the word  
is first  
are on  
but  
only differ  
in name  
and  
form.

Psa. 63. 13.  
gal. 6. 5.

thereon.

b. Whereupon  
with the  
ministers of  
Conscience,  
we receive  
of our  
conscience  
and questions.

thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth upon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay then that is layd, which is Jesus Christ.

12 If any man build on this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, timber, hay, or stubble:

13 Every mans worke shall be made manifest. The day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by the fire, and the fire shall trie every mans worke what it is.

14 If any mans worke that he hath built upon, abide, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any mans worke burne, he shall suffer losse, but he shall be safe himselfe: yet as it were, through fire.

16 Know ye not that ye are the Temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himselfe: if any man among you seeme to himselfe to be wise in this world, let him become a foole, that hee may be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world, is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, He compasseth the wise in their owne craftinesse.

20 And againe, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they be vaine.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours:

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, either the world, either life, or death, whether things present, or things to come, all are yours:

23 But ye are Christs, and Christ is Gods.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 After that he had described the office of a true Apostle, 3 seeing they did not acknowledge him such one, 4 he appealeth to Gods judgement.

**I**f a man to extreme of vs as the ministers of Christ, and disposers of the secrets of God.

2 furthermore, it is required in the disposers, that a man be found faithfull.

3 which me it is but a very small thing that I should be iudged of you, either of mans judgement: yea, I iudge not mine owne selfe.

4 For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not thereby iustificed: but he that iudgeth me, is the Lord.

5 Therefore iudge nothing before the time, but till the Lord come, who will lighten the hidden things of darkenesse, and open the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

6 And these things brethren, I have figuratively applied unto my selfe and to Apollos, for your sakes: that ye might learne by vs, not to be wise above that which is written, that you swel not one against another for any mans cause.

7 For who separateth thee? And what hast thou, that thou hast not received? If thou hast received it, why doest thou glory as though thou hadst not received it?

8 Now are ye full, now are ye rich, ye have reigned as kings without vs, and I would to God ye did reigne, that wee also might reigne with you.

9 For me thinketh that God hath set forth

vs which are the last Apostles, as it were men appointed to death. For wee are made a gazing stock unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We are fooles for Christs sake, but ye are wise in Christ. We are weak, but ye are strong: We are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Even unto this time we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certaine dwelling place.

12 And labour, working with our owne hands: being reviled, we besse: being persecuted, we suffer it:

13 Being defamed, we pray: we are made as the filthinesse of the world, and are the offscouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sonnes I warne you.

15 For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you, through the Gospel.

16 Wherefore I desire you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, which is my beloved sonne, and faithful in the Lord, who shall put you in remembrance of my wayes which be in Christ, as I teach every where in all Churches.

18 Some are swollen, as though I would come no more at you:

19 But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the words of them which are swollen, but the power.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? Shall I come unto you with a rod, or in loue, and in the spirit of meeknesse?

The v. Chapter.

1 He reproveth sharply their negligence in punishing him that had committed incest, 3 willing them to excommunicate him, 7 to embrace penitencie, 9 and flee wickednesse.

**H**ere goeth a common saying, that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not named among the Gentiles: that one should have his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather sorrowed, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

3 For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have determined already, as though I were present, that hee that hath so done this deed,

4 In the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ, you being gathered together, and my spirit with you, with the power of the Lord Jesus Christ,

5 To deliver such a one unto Satan, for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

6 Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the olde leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our Pasche is offered by vs.

8 Therefore let vs keepe holy day, not with olde leaven, neither with the leaven of malitiousnesse and wickednesse: but with the unleavened

c. By this bitter counting, in abjecting himselfe, and ceasing the Countenance, hee maketh their judgement of their wrong.

Or, houre.

Act. 20. 34. 1. thel. 2. 9. 2. thel. 3. 8. Math. 5. 44.

Act. 19. 21. ian. 4. 15

I. Cor. the holy Spirit.

e. Who would think that you would suffer that unchaste unpunished, which the most barbarous nations are shorne to speak of.

1. Tim. 1. 20

Seeing you suffer such small ones successively.

Gal. 5. 9. Or, is slain.

1. Cor. 6. 19

Or, destroy

Job. 5. 13. e. When they themselves are entangled in the same sinnes which they layd for others.

The Epistle on the iij. Sunday in Advent.

Whether I have great paine or little, for many.

Mat. 7. 7. rom. 2. 1.

So wit, for other men, and piteereth thee?

ned bread of purenesse and trueth.  
 9 I wrote vnto you in an Epistle, that ye should not company with fornicatours.  
 10 I did not meane not at all with the fornicatours of this world, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters: for then must ye needs haue gone out of the world.  
 11 But nowe this I write vnto you, not to company together, if any that is called a brother be a fornicatour, or couetous, or a worshipper of idols, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with him that is such not to eat.  
 12 For what haue I to doe to iudge them that are without? do not ye iudge them that are within?  
 13 Them that are without, God shall iudge. And ye shall put away from among you that wicked person.

The vj. Chapter.

7 Christians ought rather to suffer. 12 Hereprooueth the abusing of Christian liberty, 15 and sheweth that we ought to serue God purely, both in body and soule.

**D**Are any of you hauing businesse with another, be iudged vnder the vnjust, and not rather vnder the saints?

2 Doe ye not know that the saints shall iudge the world? If the world shall be iudged by you, are ye vnworthy to iudge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not how that we shall iudge the angels? How much more, things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then ye haue iudgement of things pertaining to this life, let by them to iudge, which are least esteemed in the Church.

5 I speake it to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no not one that shall be able to iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that vnder the vnbeleeuers?

7 Now therefore, there is utterly a fault among you, because ye goe to law one with another: why rather suffer ye not wrong? why rather suffer ye not harme?

8 Nay, ye your selues doe wrong, and doe harme, and that to your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the vnrighteous shall not inherit the kingdome of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

10 Nor theues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor reuilers, nor pillars, shall inherit the kingdome of God.

11 \* And some such like you were: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are iustified in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto mee, but all things are not profitable: all things are lawfull for me, but I wil not be brought vnder the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, & the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God both hath raised vp the Lord, and also shall raise vs up by his power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is coupled with an harlot, is one body? \* For two (saith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is coupled vnto the Lord, is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication: Every sinne that a man doth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his owne body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the temple of the holy Ghost which is in you, whom ye haue of God, and ye are not your owne?

20 \* For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

The vij. Chapter.

The Apostle answereth to certaine questions which the Corinthians desired to know.

**Q**ue as concerning the things wherof ye wrote vnto me: It is good for a man not to touch a woman,

2 Neuertheless, to auoid fornication, let every man haue his owne wife, and let every woman haue her owne husband.

3 \* Let the husband giue vnto the wife due beneuolence: Likewise also the wife vnto the husband.

4 The wife hath not the power of her owne body, but the husband: And likewise also the husband hath not the power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not the one the other, except it be with both your consents for a time, that ye may giue your selues to fasting and prayer: and after ward come together againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 This I say of fauour, and not of commendement.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I my selfe: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this maner, another after that.

8 I say therfore to the unmarried & widowes, It is good for them if they abide euen as I.

9 But if they cannot abstaine, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burne.

10 Vnto the married command, not I, but the Lord, \* Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remaine unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband againe: And let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the remnant speake I, not the Lord. If any brother haue a wife that beleueth not, and she consent to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath to her husband an infidell, and he consent to dwell with her, let her not put him away.

14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is sanctified by the wife, and the vnbeleeuing wife is sanctified by the husband, els were your children vncleane, but now are they holy.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not made subiect in such things: but God hath called vs in peace.

|| With the harlot, Gene. 2. 24, math. 19. 5, mar. 10. 17, ephe. 5. 31.

1. Cor. 6. 16  
 To her el-  
 ter your o-  
 ther will, but after  
 the will of the  
 Lord bring  
 you.  
 1. Pet. 1. 16.

\* O' exempt-  
 ent, became  
 marriage  
 through mans  
 corruption,  
 and not by  
 Gods indi-  
 cation, hang-  
 eth care and  
 trouble.  
 1. Pet. 3. 7.

|| Or, by way  
 of seruance.  
 b. The husband  
 that he com-  
 mandereth not  
 himselfe to  
 marry, but  
 that God hath  
 granted this  
 remedy vnto  
 them which  
 cannot use  
 chastite.

Math. 5. 32  
 and 19. 6.

\* They that  
 are borne of  
 either of the  
 parents facti-  
 tious, are also  
 counted recom-  
 mendations of  
 the Church, be-  
 cause of the  
 use of the  
 same.

against  
 called  
 vnjust,  
 fouer are  
 ane iudged  
 vnto.

Or, want.  
 math. 5. 29.  
 ike 6. 29.  
 om. 1. 19.  
 ..The. 4. 6.

|| Or, extor-  
 tioners.  
 Titus 3. 3.

b. For we are  
 subject to those  
 things which  
 we can not  
 want.  
 c. They also  
 meate both in  
 this they often  
 doo vnto the  
 by, & also  
 ned their  
 come into  
 vnto manne.  
 Rom. 6. 5.

16 For how knowest thou, O woman, whether thou shalt saue thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt saue thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walke, and so ordaine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not adde vncircumcision: Is any called in vncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and vncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called a seruant? care not for it: neuertheless, if thou mayest be made free, use it rather.

22 For hee that is called in the Lord, being a seruant, is the Lords free man: like wise also he that is called, being free, is Christs seruant.

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the seruants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I have no commandment of the Lord: yet giue I counsell, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I suppose therefore that it is good for the present necessitie, that I say, it is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? seeke not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned, and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned: neuertheless, such shall haue trouble in the flesh: but I beare with you.

29 But this I say brethren, because the time is short: it remaineth that they also which haue wives, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that vse this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world goeth away.

32 I woud haue you without care. He that is unmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that hath married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

34 There is difference betweene a virgin and a wife: the unmarried woman careth for the things that are of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for the things that pertaine to the world, how she may please her husband.

35 This speke I for your profit: not that I may cast a snare vpon you, but for comelinesse sake, and sitting fast vnto the Lord without separation.

36 But if any man thinke that it is vncomey for his virgin, if he passe the time of marriage, and need to require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them be married.

37 Neuertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, hauing no need, but hath power over his owne will, say hath so decreed in his heart

that he will keepe his virgin, doth well.

38 So then he that giueth in marriage doth well: but he that giueth not in marriage, doth better.

39 The wife is bound to the law as long as her husband liueth: but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will, onely in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my iudgement: and I thinke verily that I haue the spirit of God.

The viij. Chapter.

He rebuketh them that vse their liberty to the slander of other, in going to the idolatrous sacrifices.

**A**s touching things offered vnto idols, we know that we all haue knowledge. Knowledge maketh a man swell: but charitic edifieth.

2 If any man thinke that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, the same is knowne of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice vnto idols, we know that an idole is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 And though there be that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth (as there be gods many, and lords many:)

6 Yet vnto vs there is but one God, which is the father, of whom are all things, and wee in him, and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and wee by him.

7 But there is not in every man that knowledge: for some hauing conscience of the idol vnto this houre, eat as a thing offered vnto idols, and their conscience being weak, is defiled.

8 But meat doth not commend to God: for neither if we eat, haue we the more: neither if we eat not, haue we the lesse.

9 But take heed lest by any meanes this libertie of yours become a stumbling to them that are weak.

10 For if any man see thee which hath knowledge, sit at meat in the idols temple: shall not the conscience of him that is weak, be holde- ned to eat those things which are offered to idols,

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died?

12 But when ye sinne against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, yee sinne against Christ.

13 Wherefore, if meat offend my brother, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I should offend my brother.

The ix. Chapter.

He exhorteth them by his example to vse their libertie to the edification of others.

**A**m I not an Apostle? am I not free? haue I not seene Jesus Christ our Lord? Are not ye my worke in the Lord?

2 If I be not an Apostle vnto other, yet doubtlesse am I vnto you: for the seal of mine Apostleship are ye in the Lord.

Rom. 7. 1. Or, by the law of marriage.

1. Thef. 4. 8.

Or, taught.

a Church being rooted, yet are esteemed of men as gods and dignities. Iohn 1. 3. 13 1. cor. 12. 3.

b If ye thinke simple without any ground of doctrine. c Church exerts against his conscience.

Rom. 14. 21

a I need no further declaration, but the brother that I haue brought among you.

Vertical marginal notes on the left side of the page, including 'he. 4. 1.', 'et. 1. 20.', 'mercy, the vice of God.', '3. 7.', and 'he. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100.'

3 **W**ine answere to them that aske mee, is this,  
 4 **H**ave we not power to eat and to drinke?  
 5 **H**ave wee not power to leade about a s<sup>r</sup>ter a woman aswell as other Apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord and Cephas?  
 6 **I**s the liberty of not laboring taken from me and Barnabas onely?  
 7 **W**ho goeth a warfare any time at his owne cost? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?  
 8 **S**ay I these things after the maner of men? or sayth not the law the same also?  
 9 **F**or it is writen in the lawe of Moyses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne. Dorth God take care for oren?  
 10 **E**ither sayth hee if not altogether for our sakes? for our sakes no doubt this is writen: that he which careth, should eare in hope: and that he which thyrseth in hope, should be partaker of his hope.  
 11 **I**f wee have sowne vnto you spirituall things, is it a great thing if we shall reape your carnall things?  
 12 **I**f others be partakers of their power ouer you, wherefore are not we rather? Neuerthelesse, wee haue not bled this power: but suffer all things, lest wee should hinder the Gospel of Christ.  
 13 **D**o ye not know that they which minister about holy things, eat of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar, are partakers with the altar?  
 14 **E**uen so hath the Lord ordeined, that they which preach the Gospel, should liue of the Gospel.  
 15 **B**ut I haue bled none of these things. Neuerthelesse, I wrote not these things, that it should be so done vnto me: for it were better for mee to die, then that any man should make my reioycing baine.  
 16 **F**or if I preach the Gospel, I haue nothing to reioyce of: for necessity is laid vpon me. But woe is vnto me, if I preach not the Gospel.  
 17 **F**or if I do this thing with a good will, I haue a reward: but if against my will, the dispensation is committed vnto me.  
 18 **W**hat is my reward then? verily that when I preach the Gospel, I may make the Gospel of Christ free, that I misuse not mine authority in the Gospel.  
 19 **F**or though I be free from all men, yet haue I made my selfe seruant vnto all men, that I might win the losse.  
 20 **U**nto the Jewes, I became as a Jew, that I might win the Jewes: to them that are vnder the law, as vnder the law, that I might win them that are vnder the law:  
 21 **T**o them that are without law, as without law (when I was not without law as pertaining to the law of God, but was in the law of Christ, that I might winne them that are without law.  
 22 **T**o the weakke became I as weakke, that I might win the weakke: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes saue some.  
 23 **A**nd this I do for the Gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof.  
 24 **K**now ye not that they which runne in a

race, runne all, but one receiveth the reward: So runne, that ye may obtaine.  
 25 **E**very man that prooueth masteries, abstaineth from all things: and they do it to obtaine a corruptible crowne, but we to obtaine an incorruptible crowne.  
 26 **I** therefore so runne, not as at an vncertaine thing: so fight I, not as one that beateth the aire:  
 27 **B**ut I tame my body and bring it into subiection: lest by any meanes that when I haue preached to other, I my selfe should be a castaway.

The x. Chapter.

1 **H**ee seareth them with the examples of the Jewes, that they put not their trust carnally in the graces of God, 14 exhorting them to seee all idolatrie, 23 and offence of their neighbour.

**B**rethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were vnder the cloud, and all passed thoro' the sea:

2 **A**nd were all baptized vnto Moyses in the cloud, and in the sea:  
 3 **A**nd did all eate of the same spirituall meat:  
 4 **A**nd did all drinke of the same spirituall drinke: (for they dranke of that spirituall roche that followed them: a that roche was Christ.)  
 5 **B**ut in many of them had God no delight: for they were overthrown in the wilderness.  
 6 **T**hese things verily are our ensamples, that wee should not be iusters after euill things as they also iusted.  
 7 **N**either be ye idolaters, as were some of them, as it is writen, \* The people sate downe to eat and drinke, and rose by topay.  
 8 **N**either let vs commit fornication, as some of them committed fornication, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.  
 9 **N**either let vs tempt Christ, as some of them tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.  
 10 **N**either murmure ye, as some of them murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.  
 11 **A**ll these things happened into them for ensamples: but they are writen for our admonition, vpon whom the endes of the world are come.  
 12 **W**herefoze, let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.  
 13 **T**here hath no temptation: aken you, but such as followeth the nature of man: but God is faithful, which shall not suffer you to be tempted aboue that you are able: but shall with the temptation make a way to escape, that ye may be able to beare it.  
 14 **W**herefoze my dearly beloued, flee from idolatrie.  
 15 **I** speake as vnto them which haue discretion: iudge ye what I say.  
 16 **T**he cuppe of blessing whith we blesse, is it not the partaking of the blood of Christ? The bread which we breake, is it not the partaking of the body of Christ?  
 17 **F**or we that are many, are one bread, and one body, in as much as we all are partakers of one bread.  
 18 **B**eholde Israel which is after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the altar?

The Epistle on Septuagesima Sunday.

It is not to be presumed that men should be able to do contrary to the course of things which be taught in the text.

The Epistle on the Sunday after Trinity.

That is in to Moyses law, as some reade, or as Saint Augustine readeth, by Moyses.

That is, where was the only way to the sacrament of the Eucharist.

Or, commit fornication.

That is, shall I please me, if we be subject to the lawe.

b Or a Sister, a wife. I haue used more of these words to expresse a wife then you, Valia, what needeth it to adde a woman, wher was permitted a sister? Wherefore I thinke I ought to be translated a wife, specially because it is expresse in the familiar number. The old translation saith, translate with the words, saying, *Mulierem* from, where the old is *uxorem* con- taining the *Sororem* mulierem, as all the Greeke copies of the same.

With the hands.

Or, boasting.

c The Greek word signifies a guidance, or distribution of things, as it were to the mouth of an outbold.



19 what say I then? that the idole is any thing? or that it which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But this I say, That the things which the Gentiles offer in sacrifice, they offer to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should haue fellowship with the devils.

21 Ye can not drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: Ye can not be partakers of the Lords table, and of the table of devils.

22 Either do we prouoke the Lord to anger? what, are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for mee, but all things are not expedient: All things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seeke his owne: but euery man anothers wealth.

25 whatsoeuer is solde in the market, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For the earth is the Lords, and the plentie thereof.

27 If any of them which beleue not, bid you to a feast, and ye be disposed to goe, whatsoeuer is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say vnto you, This is offered in sacrifice vnto idols, eat not for his sake that he wed it, & for conscience sake. The earth is the Lords, and the plentie thereof.

29 Conscience I say, not of thine owne selfe, but of the other: for why is my libertie iudged of another mans conscience?

30 For, if I by Gods benefit may be partaker of the gifts of God, why am I euill spoken of, for that wherefore I giue thanks?

31 whether therefore ye eat or drinke, or whatsoeuer ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 See that ye giue none offence, neither to the Jewes, nor yet to the Grecians, neither to the Church of God.

33 Euen as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine owne profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saued.

The xj. Chapter.

1 He rebuketh the abuses which were crept into their Church, 4 as touching prayer, or prophecyng, 18 and ministring the Lords supper, 23 bringing them againe to the first institution thereof.

2 ye followers of me, euen as I am of Christ.

3 I commend you brethren, that ye remember all my things, and keepe the ordinances, as I deliuered them to you.

4 But I will that ye know, that Christ is the head of euery man: and the man is the womans head, and God is Christs head.

5 Euery man praying or prophecyng, hauing any thing on his head, shameth his head.

6 But euery woman that praieth or prophecieth bare headed, dishonoureth her head: for that is euen all one as if she were shauen.

7 If the woman be not couered, let her also be shorne: if it be a shame for a woman to be shorne or shauen, let her be couered.

8 A man ought not to couer his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

9 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to haue power on her head, for the angels sakes.

11 Neuertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man, euen so is the man also by the woman, but all things of God.

13 Judge in your selues, whether it be comely that a woman pray vnto God bareheaded?

14 Woth not nature it selfe teach you, that it is a shame for a man if he haue long haire?

15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a praise for her: for her haire is giuen her for a couerting.

16 If any man lust to scrute, we haue no such custome, neither the Churches of God.

17 This I warne you of, and commend not, that you come together, not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when ye come together in the Church, I heare that there be dissentions among you, and I partly beleue it.

19 For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approued among you, might be knowen.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, you can not eat the Lords supper:

21 For euery one preuenteth other in eating his owne supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, haue ye not houses to eat and to drinke in? Or despise ye the Church of God, and shame them that haue not? what shall I say vnto you? shall I praise you? in this I praise you not.

23 That which I deliuered vnto you, I receiued of the Lord, that the Lord Iesus the same night in the which he was betrayed, took bread:

24 And when he had giuen thanks, he brake it, and sayd, Take ye, eat ye, this is my bodie which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.

25 After the same maner also he tooke the cup when hee had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this doe ye, as oft as ye drinke it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drinke this cup, ye doe shew the Lords death till he come.

27 Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this bread, and drinke this cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himselfe, and so let him eat of this bread, and drinke of this cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation vnto himselfe, making no difference of the Lords body.

30 For this cause many are weake and sicke among you, and many sleepe.

31 For if wee would iudge our selues, wee should not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, we are chastened with the world.

33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, carie one for another.

34 If any man hunger, let him eat at home,

Gene. 2. 23.

Some thing course the head, in signe of subiection.

The Epistle on the Thursday next before Easter,

Or, tried.

Or, this not to eat.

Mat. 26. 26. mar. 14. 22. Luke. 22. 17.

By partaking the true and pure ale of the same. 1. Cor. 11. 1

But as though the body mysteries of the Lords body & blood were common matters, so without reverence be committed vnto them.

Or, punished.

Or, punished.

Or, instructed.

which is, to imitate in eating, as are called upon.

1. 37. 31

in the list of uals. 24. 8.

1 must seeke that ye our be not amaro.

37.

he. 3. 9.

prea. ng.

he. 5. 23.

1. 26. 3. 10.

that ye come not together vnto condemnation. The reſt will I ſet in order when I come.

The xij. Chapter.

1 The diuerſitie of the gifts of the holy Ghoſt, ought to be vſed to the edifying of Chriſtes Church, 12 as the members of mans body ſerue to the vſe one of another.

**O**ncerning ſpirituall giſtes, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away vnto dumbe idols, euen as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I declare vnto you, that no man ſpeaking by the ſpirit of God denieth Jeſus: \* alſo no man can ſay that Jeſus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghoſt.

4 There are diuerſities of gifts, but it is the ſelfe ſame ſpirit.

5 And there are differences of adminiſtrations, but it is the ſelfe ſame Lord.

6 And there are diuers maners of operations, but it is the ſelfe ſame God, which worketh all in all.

7 The manifeſtation of the ſpirit, is giuen to euery man to profit withall:

8 For to one is giuen by the ſpirit, the word of wiſdome, to another the word of knowledge, by the ſame ſpirit:

9 To another is giuen faith, by the ſame ſpirit, to another the gift of healing, by the ſame ſpirit:

10 To another power to doe miracles, to another prophetic, to another diſcerning of ſpirits, to another diuers kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 \* But theſe all worketh euen that one and the ſelfe ſame ſpirit, diuiding to euery man ſeuerally, euen as he will.

12 For as the bodie is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one bodie, being many, are one bodie: euen ſo is Chriſt alſo.

13 For by one ſpirit are wee all baptized into one bodie, whether wee be Jewes or Gentiles, whether wee be bond or free: and haue all drunk of one ſpirit.

14 For the bodie is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot doe ſay, Becauſe I am not the hand, I am not of the bodie: is it therefore not of the bodie?

16 And if the eare doe ſay, Becauſe I am not the eye, I am not of the bodie: is it therefore not of the bodie?

17 If all the bodie were an eye, where were then the hearing? If all were hearing, where were the ſmelling?

18 But now hath God ſet the members, eue- ry one of them ſeueral in the bodie, as it hath pleaſed him.

19 If they were all one member, where were the bodie?

20 Now are there many members, yet but one bodie.

21 And the eye cannot ſay vnto the hand, I haue no need of thee: no; againe, the head to the feet, I haue no need of you.

22 Yea rather a great deale thoſe members of the bodie, which ſeeme to be moze feeble, are neceſſary:

23 And vpon thoſe members of the bodie which we thinke to be leſſe honourable, we owe moze honour: and our vncomely parts haue moze comelineſſe.

24 For our comely members need it not: but God hath tempered the bodie together, hauing giuen the moze honour to that part which lacked,

25 That there ſhould be no ſtriſſe in the bodie: but that the members ſhould haue the ſame care one for another.

26 And if one member ſuffer, all the members ſuffer with it. If one member be honoured, all the members reioyce with it.

27 We are the bodie of Chriſt, and members in part.

28 \* And God hath ordeined ſome in the Church, firſt Apoſtles, ſecondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, then them that doe miracles: after that, the gifts of healing, helpers, gouernours, diuerſities of tongues.

29 Are all Apoſtles? are all Prophets? are all Teachers? are all doers of miracles?

30 Haue all the gifts of healing? do all ſpeake with tongues? do all interpret?

31 Couet after the beſt gifts: And yet ſhew I vnto you a moze excellent way.

The xiiij. Chapter.

Becauſe loue is the fountaine and rule of edifying the Church, he ſetteth forth the nature, office, & praife thereof.

**T**hough I ſpeake with the tongues of men, and of Angels, and haue not charitie, I am as ſounding braſſe, or as a tinkling Cymbal.

2 And though I haue prophetic, and vnderſtand all ſecrets, & all knowledge: yea, if I haue all faith, ſo that I can remooue mountaines, and haue not charitie, I am nothing.

3 And though I beſtow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I giue my body that I ſhould be burned, and haue not charitie, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charitie ſuffereth long, and is courteous: Charitie enuieth not, charity doth not ſtewardly, ſwelleth not.

5 Dealeth not diſhoneſtly, ſeeketh not her owne, is not bitter, thinketh not euill,

6 Reioyceth not in iniquitie, but reioyceth in the truth:

7 Suffreth all things, beleueth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Though that prophecies ſaile, either tongues ceaſe, or knowledge baniſh away, yet charitie ſalleth neuer a way.

9 For our knowledge is imperfect, and our prophecying is imperfect:

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is imperfect ſhalbe done away.

11 When I was a childe, I ſpake as a childe, I vnderſtood as a childe, I imagined as a childe: but alſoone as I was a man, I put away childiſhneſſe.

12 Now wee ſee in a glaſſe, euen in a darke ſpeaking: but then ſhall we ſee face to face. Now I know imperfectly: but then ſhall I know, euen as I am known.

13 Now abideth faith, hope, and charitie, theſe three: but the chiefe of theſe is charitie.

The Epistle on the iij. Sunday after Trinity.

By Erasmus suggestion. Mar. 9. 39. Or, calleth Iesus accursed. Ioh. 13. 13. phil. 2. 10. Some read, the Lord Iesus.

In Genesis, the declaration of Gods mysteries.

Rom. 12. 3. ephes. 4. 8.

Call those be brethren to be most able.

Call are man carefull to see then.

Call be, a sury one to a ministry of the body of Christ for the world. Ephes. 4. 12.

Or, kinde.

The Epistle on Quinquagesima Sunday. I like much and comfort, and I had the same thing to say to you, as I had to the other.

Or, is not put up.

Or, is not put up.

Call are man carefull to see then.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 He exhorteth to charitie, commendeth the gift of tongues, and other spirituall gifts. 5 But chiefly propheciings.

**H**ow after charity, and couet spirituall gifts: but most chiefly, that ye may prophecie.

2 For he that speaketh with an vnknown tongue, speaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no man heareth him: howbeit, in the spirit he speaketh mysteri-  
ous.

3 But he that prophecieth, speaketh vnto men to edifying, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh with an vnknown tongue, edifieth himselfe: but he that prophecieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophecied: for greater is he that prophecieth, then hee that speaketh with tongues, except he expound it, that the Church may receiue edifying.

6 How brethren, if I come vnto you, speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speake to you either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by propheciing, or by doctrine?

7 And euen things without life, giuing sound, whether it be a pipe, or an harpe, except they giue a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the Trumpe giue an vn certaine sound, who shall be prepared to the warre?

9 So likewise you, except ye better words by the tongue easie to be vnderstood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speake in the aire.

10 There are happily so many kindes of voices in the world, and none of them are without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be vnto him that speaketh, an aliant, and he that speaketh, shall be an aliant vnto me.

12 Euen so ye, forasmuch as ye couet spirituall gifts, seeke that ye may excell vnto the edifying of the Church.

13 Wherefore, let him that speaketh with tongue, pray that ye may interpret.

14 For if I pray with an vnknown tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my vnderstanding is vnfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with the vnderstanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and will sing with the vnderstanding also.

16 For when thou shalt blesse with the spirit, how shall hee that occupieth the roome of the vnlearned say, Amen, at thy giuing of thanks, seeing he vnderstandeth not what thou sayest?

17 Thou verily giuest thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I speake with tongues moze then ye all.

19 Yet had I rather in the Church to speake five words with my vnderstanding, than by my voice I might teach other also, then tenne thousand words in an vnknown tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in vnderstanding: howbeit, as concerning naughtinesse be ye

children, but in vnderstanding be perfect.

21 In the Law it is written, with men of sundry tongues and sundry lippes, will I speake vnto this people: and yet for all that, will they not heare me, sayth the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them that beleue, but to them that beleue not: but propheciing serueth not for them that beleue not, but for them which beleue.

23 If therefore all the Church be come together in one place, and all speake with tongues, and there come in they that are vnlearned, or they which beleue not, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophecie, and there come in one that beleueth not, or one vnlearned: he is rebuked of all men, he is iudged of all men.

25 And so are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so hauing fallen downe on his face, he will worship God, saying that God is in you of a trueth.

26 How is it then brethren? when ye come together, euery one of you hath a psalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation: Let all things be done vnto edifying.

27 If any man speake with tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by thre, & that by course, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keepe silence in the Church, and let him speake to himselfe, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets speake two or thre, and let the other iudge.

30 If any reuelation be made to another that sitteth by, let the first holde his peace.

31 For ye may all prophecie one by one, that all may learne, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the Prophets are subiect to the Prophets.

33 For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the saints.

34 Let your women keepe silence in the Churches: for it is not permitted vnto them to speake: but they are commanded to be vnder obedience, as sayth the law.

35 If they will learne any thing, let them aske their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speake in the Church.

36 Sprung the word of God from you? either came it vnto you onely?

37 If any man thinke himselfe to be a prophet, either spirituall, let him know that the things that I write vnto you, are the commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, couet to prophecie, and forbid not to speake with tongues.

40 Let all things be done honestly, and in order.

The xv. Chapter.

1 Hee prooueth the resurrection of the dead, and first that Christ is risen.

**M**oreouer, brethren, I declare vnto you the Gospel which I preached vnto you, which also ye haue receiued, and wherein ye haue continued,

2 By the which also ye are saued, if ye keepe

Esay 28.11.

Charitie be desired that they be liued, as being p... in the st... of God.

1. Tim. 1. 12.

Gen. 3. 16.

The Epistle on the xj. Sunday after Trinity. Gal. 1. 11. Or, stood.

et-her-Can-ber-bian.

Tongue in the place, and is like, it is not the element. For we speak with, but pro- fessie of some language, that we haue not vnderstandeth or without an interpreter.

For words shall be lost, for they shall neither please God nor profit man.

Or, give thanks by singing.

Or, fillet.

the doctrine which I preached vnto you, except ye haue beleueed in vaine.

3 For I deliuered vnto you first of all, that which also I receiued, how that Christ died for our finnes, according to the Scriptures:

4 \*And that he was buried, and that he arose the third day, according to the Scriptures:

5 \*And that he was seene of Cephas, then of the twelue:

6 After that, he was seene of moe then fure hundred brethren at once: of which, the moze part remaine vnto this day, and some are fallen asleepe.

7 And after that, hee was seene of James, then of all the Apostles.

8 \*And last of all, he was seene of me, as of one borne out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the Apostles, which am not worthy to be called an Apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God.

10 \*But by the grace of God, I am that I am, and his grace which is in mee, was not vaine: but I laboured moze abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which is with me.

11 Therefore, whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so haue ye beleueed.

12 If Christ be preached, how that hee rose from the dead: how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 If there bee no rising of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 If Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is also vaine.

15 Yea, and wee are found false witnesses of God, because we haue testified of God, how that he raised by Christ: whom he raised not vp, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ risen.

17 If it be so, that Christ is not risen, then is your faith vaine, ye are yet in your finnes:

18 But also they which are fallen asleepe in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life only we haue hope in Christ, then are we of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, he is become the first fruits of them that slepe.

21 For since by man came death, euen so by man came the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as by Adam all die, euen so by Christ shall all be made aliue.

23 But euery man in his owne order. The first fruits is Christ, after ward, they that are Christs at his comming.

24 When commeth the end, when hee shall haue deliuered by the kingdome to God the father, when hee shall haue put downe all rule, and all authoritie, and power.

25 For he will reigne \* till hee shall haue put all his enemies vnder his feet.

26 The last enemy that shall be destroyed, is death.

27 \* For he hath put downe all things vnder his feet: But when hee sayth, All things are put vnder him, it is manifest that hee is excepted which did put all things vnder him.

28 When all things shall be subdued vnto him, then shall the sonne also himselfe be subject vnto him that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Els what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? Why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand wee in leopordie euerie houre?

31 I protest by our rejoycing which I haue in Christ Iesu our Lord, I die daily.

32 If I haue fought with beasts at Ephesus, after the maner of men, what aduantageeth it me, if the dead rise not? \* Let vs eat and drinke, for to morrow we die.

33 Be ye not deceiued: Cuill wordes corrupt good maners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sinne not: for some haue not the knowledge of God, I speake this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised by? With what body do they come?

36 Thou fool, that which thou sowest, is not quickened, except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare corne, it may chance of wheat, or of some other corne.

38 But God giueth it a body, as it hath pleased him, and to euery seed his owne body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one maner of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestriall: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestriall another.

41 There is one glory of the sunne, and another glory of the moone, and another glory of the starres: for one starre differeth from another star in glory.

42 So is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption, it riseth in incorruption.

43 It is sown in dishonour, it riseth in honour. It is sown in weakenesse, it riseth in power.

44 It is sown a naturall body, it riseth a spirituall body: There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is also written: The first man Adam was made a liuing soule, and the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit, that is not first which is spirituall, but that which is naturall, & then that which is spirituall.

47 The first man is of the earth, earthy, the second man is the Lord from heauen:

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy: and as is the heauenly, such are they also that are heauenly.

49 And as wee haue borne the image of the earthy, we shall also beare the image of the heauenly.

50 This say I brethren, that flesh and blood can not inherit the kingdome of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Beholde, I shew you a mystery. we shall not all sleepe, but we shall all be changed.

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, \* at the last trumpe (for the trumpe shall blowe) and the dead shall rise incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortallitie.

54 When this corruptible shall haue put on incorruption, and this mortall shall haue put on

In the world nothing is so true as that which is written in the Scriptures: for as much as we are mortal, we shall die: and as much as we are mortal, we shall be raised againe.

As 9.4. phel. 3.8.

phel. 3.7.

For if Christ be not risen, here remaineth no hope for us.

As by the offering of the first fruit, the whole fruit is sanctified: so by Christ, which is the first that is raised, all haue assurance of the resurrection.

Or, in Adam.

Or, in Christ, I go with, the faultless.

Psa. 110. 1. acs. 2. 34. heb. 1. 13.

Psa. 8. 7. heb. 2. 8.

It is written in the Scriptures: for as much as we are mortal, we shall die: and as much as we are mortal, we shall be raised againe.

Or, mad man.

Or, one maner of flesh.

It is written in the Scriptures: for as much as we are mortal, we shall die: and as much as we are mortal, we shall be raised againe.

Gene. 2. 7.

Mar. 24. 31. 1. the 4. 16.

1. John 5. 5.  
Or graue.  
Whiche first  
through the  
death and gi-  
ueth it power  
ouer vs, and the  
strength of sin  
is the law, be-  
cause it hath  
reuealed the  
iudgement of  
God agaynst  
vs: or is the  
chief cause of  
our destruction  
to our felicitie.  
The hope of  
resurrection,  
caused by faith-  
full to surmount  
all difficulties.

immortalitie, then shall be brought to passe the saying that is written, Death is swallowed vp in victorie.

55 \* O death, where is thy sting? O hell, where is thy victorie?

56 The King of death is sinne, & the strength of sinne is the law.

57 But thanks be vnto God which giueth vs the victorie through our Lord Iesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, bee ye steadfast, vnmoueeable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord, for as much as ye knowe that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

The xvj. Chapter.

He putteth them in remembrance of the gathering for the poore brethren at Hierusalem.

Acts 11. 29.



Concerning the \* collection for the saints, as I haue ordained in the Churches of Galatia, euen so doe ye.

2 Upon some Sabbooth day, let euery one of you put aside by himselfe, laying vp as God hath prospered him, that then there be no gatherings when I come.

3 When I am come, whomsoever ye shal allow by your letters, them will I sende to bring your liberalitie vnto Hierusalem.

4 And if it be meete that I go also, they shall goe with me.

5 I will come vnto you, after that I shall haue gone ouer Macedonia, (for I doe nowe passe thorow Macedonia)

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, or winter with you, that yee may bring me on my way, whitherloeuere I goe.

7 For I will not see you now in my passage, but I trust to abide a while with you, if the Lord suffer me.

8 I will tarie at Ephesus vntill whittuntide:

9 for a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto mee, and there are many aduersaries.

Or, euery  
inf day of  
the weeke.

10 If Timotheus come, see that he may bee without feare with you: for hee worketh the worke of the Lord, as I doe.

11 Let no man therefore despise him, but conuey him forth in peace, that he may come vnto me: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother Apollo, I greatly desired him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he shall haue conuenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand ye fast in the faith, quite you like men, be strong.

14 Let all your things bee done with charitie.

15 I beseech you brethren, (yee knowe the house of Stephana, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and that they haue addicted themselues to the ministerie of the saints,)

16 That ye be also obedient vnto such, and to all that helpe with vs, and labour.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephana, and fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking vnto me on your part, they haue supplied.

18 for they haue comforted my spirit and yours: therefore know ye them that are such.

19 The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greete you. \* Greete yee one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of mee Paul, with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lorde Iesus Christ, the same be Anathema || maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bee with you.

24 My loue be with you all in Christ Iesus, Amen.

The first Epistle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippos, by Stephana, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

1. Lett Galat  
steale vpon you  
at bna waters.

b. Chant's, the  
first when im-  
bared the Co-  
ppl.

c. The greite  
char I looke  
for your ab-  
sence, was  
greatly allow-  
ed by their  
presents.

Rom. 16. 16  
2. cor. 13. 12  
1. pet. 5. 1. 4.  
A worde  
wherewith  
the accur-  
sed or vile  
person in  
the extre-  
mest degree  
is signified.

G. G.



The second Epistle of Saint Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians.

The first Chapter.

Hee declareth the great profit that commeth to the faithfull by their afflictions.



Paul an Apostle of Iesu Christ, by the will of God, and brother Timotheus, vnto the Church of God which is at Corinthus, with all the saints which are in

and peace from God the father, and from the

Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God the father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which is the father of mercies, and the God of all comfort:

4 which comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in all manner trouble, with the comfort wherewith wee our selues are comforted of God.

5 for as the afflictions of Christ are plenteous in vs: euen so is our consolation plenteous by Christ.

6 whether wee bee troubled, it is for your

Ephes. 1. 3.  
1. pet. 1. 5.

a. Which T. in-  
ferior Christ, or  
which Christ  
suffered in me.

consolation and saluation, which saluation is wrought by the suffering of the same afflictions which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation and saluation, and our hope of you is steadfast:

7 knowing that as ye are partakers of the afflictions, so ye shall be partakers also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, haue you ignorant of our trouble which came vnto vs in Asia: that we were grieved out of measure, passing strength, in so much that we were in great doubt, euen of life.

9 But we receiued the sentence of death in our selues, that we should not put our trust in our selues, but in God, which raiseth the dead:

10 who deliuered vs from so great a death, and doeth deliuer: in whom we trust that hereafter also he will deliuer vs:

11 \* You also helping together by prayer for vs, that for the benefites bestowed vpon vs by the meanes of many persons, thanks may be giuen of many on our behalfe.

12 For our reioicing is this, the testimonie of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly purenesse, not with fleshy wisdom, but by the grace of God, we haue had our conuersation in the world, and most of all to youwards.

13 For we write none other things vnto you then that ye read, and also that ye acknowledge: and I trust ye shall acknowledge vnto the end.

14 Euen as ye haue acknowledged vs partly, that we are your reioicing, euen as ye are ours in the day of the Lord Iesus.

15 And in this confidence was I minded first to iuaue come vnto you, that ye might haue had one pleasure more:

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and to be led soorth of you into Iurie.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vse lightnesse? or minde I carnally those things which I minde, that with me should bee yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 Yea God is faithfull, for our preaching to you, was not yea, and nay.

19 For Gods sonne Iesus Christ, which was preached among you by vs, euen by me and Splanus, and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him it was yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are yea, and are in him, Amen, vnto the glory of God through vs.

21 And hee which stablisheth vs with you in Christ, and hath anointed vs, is God:

22 which hath also sealed vs, and hath giuen the earnest of the spirit in our hearts.

23 I call God for a record vnto my soule, that to spare you, I came not as yet vnto Corinthus.

24 Not that we be lords ouer your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith ye stand.

The ij. Chapter.

Paul reioyceth in God for the efficacy of his doctrine.

**B**ut I determined this in my selfe, that I would not come againe to you in heauinesse.

2 For if I make you sorie, who is he that maketh mee glad but the same which is made sorie by me?

3 And I wrote this same vnto you, lest when I came, I should take heauinesse of them of whom I ought to reioice, heuing confidence in you all, that my ioy, is the ioy of you all.

4 For in great affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote vnto you with many teares: not that ye should be made sorie, but that ye might receiue the loue which I haue most abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any man hath caused sorowe, the same hath not made me sorie, but partly, (lest I should ouergriue) you all.

6 It is sufficient vnto the same man that he was rebuked of many.

7 So that now contrariwise ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest the same person should be swallowed vp with much heauinesse.

8 wherefore, I pray you, that you would confirme your loue towards him.

9 For to this ende also did I write, that I might know the prooue of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I forgive also: for if I forgive any thing, to whom I forgaued it, for your sakes forgaued it in the sight of Christ,

11 Lest we should be circumuented of Satan: for we are not ignorant of his deuises.

12 furthermoze, when I came to Troada, to preach Christs Gospel, and a dooze was opened vnto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but when I had taken my leaue of them, I went away into Macedonia.

14 Nowe thankes bee vnto God, which alwayes causeth vs to triumph in Christ, and openeth the sauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

15 For we are vnto God the sweete sauour of Christ in them that are saued, & in them which perish.

16 To the one are wee the sauour of death, vnto death: and vnto the other, the sauour of life, vnto life: \* And who is meete vnto these things?

17 For we are not as many are, which chop and change with the worde of God: but as of purenesse, but as of God in the sight of God, speake we in Christ.

The iij. Chapter.

Paul exaltech his apostleship against the brags of the false Apostles.



oe wee begin to commend our selues againe? Or neede we, as some other, Epistles of commendation vnto you: or letters of commendation from you?

2 Yee are our Epistle written in our hearts, vnderstood and read of all men:

3 For as much as ye are manifestly declared that ye are the Epistle of Christ ministered by vs, written not with inke, but with the spirit of the liuing God, not in stony tables, but in fleshy tables of the heart:

4 Such trust haue wee through Christ to Godward:

5 Not that we are sufficient of our selues,

10, 15, 30.

Altho that without which God gaue me com. Icauill.

Because we haue wrytten you to Christ, which shall abolish all worldly glory. Or, the second benefice.

Not to asseme one thing, & then to deale it, which is a signe of incantation. He taketh God to witness that hee preaches the truth.

Which was giuen to them, but now hee repent.

It is that I, crucify a man, crucify him in the presence of Christ.

In teaching amongst by vs, we can be the teachers of the increase and triumph.

Rom. 11. 16

Or, of Christ.

Or, know

The Epistle on the xij. Sunday after Trinitie.

to thinke any thing, as of our selues: but our sufficiency is of God:

6 Which hath made vs able Ministers of the New testament, not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giueth life.

7 But if the ministracion of death in letters figured in stones, was with glory, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which glory is done away:

8 How shall not the ministracion of the spirit be much more in glory?

9 For if the ministracion of condemnation be glory: much more doeth the ministracion of righteousnesse exceed in glory.

10 For euen that which was glorified, was not glorified in this behalfe, because of the exceeding glory.

11 For if that which is put away, was glorious: much more that which remaineth, is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we haue such hope, we vse great boldnesse of speech:

13 And not as Moses, which put a baile ouer his face, that the children of Israel should not stedfastly looke vnto the end of that which is abolished.

14 But their mindes were blinded: for vntill this day remaineth the same baile vntaken away in the reading of the Olde testament, which vaile is put away in Christ.

15 But euen vnto this day when Moses is read, the baile is layd vpon their heart.

16 Neuerthelesse, when it shall turne to the Lord, the baile shall be taken away.

17 The Lord is the spirit: and where the spirit of the Lord is, there is libertie.

18 But waill beholding as in a mirrour, the glory of the Lord, with his face open, are changed vnto the same image from glory to glory, euen as of the spirit of the Lord.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 He declareth his diligence and roundnesse in his office, 17 shewing what profit commeth thereby.

Therefore seeing that we haue such a ministerie, as we haue receiued merite, we saint not:

2 But haue cast from vs the clothes of vnhonestie, walking not in craftinesse, neither handling the word of God deceitfully, but in opening of the truth, commending our selues to every mans conscience in the light of God.

3 If our Gospel be hid, it is hid in them that are lost:

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeue not, lest the light of the Gospel of the glory of Christ should shine vnto them, which is the image of God.

5 For we preach not our selues, but Christ Jesus the Lord, and our selues your seruants for Jesus sake.

6 For it is God that commanded the light to shine out of darknesse, who hath shined in our hearts, for to giue the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we haue this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellencie of the power may be

Gods, and not of vs.

8 We are troubled on every side, yet are we not without hope: we are in pouertie, be not in extreme pouerty.

9 Wee are persecuted, but are not forsaken therein: wee are cast downe, but wee perish not:

10 Wee alwayes beare about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life of Jesus might also be made manifest in our body.

11 For wee which liue, are alwayes deliuered vnto death for Jesus sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then, death worketh in vs, but life in you.

13 Seeing then that we haue the same spirit of faith (according as it is written, I beleeued, and therefore haue I spoken:) we also beleeue, and therefore speake:

14 Knowing that hee which raised vp the Lord Jesus, shall raise vp vs also by the meane of Jesus, and shall set vs with you.

15 For all things do I for your sakes, that the plenteous grace by thankgiuing of many, may rebound to the praise of God.

16 Wherefore we are not wearied: but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For the momentary lightnesse of our tribulation, prepareth an exceeding and an eternal weight of glory vnto vs:

18 While we looke not on the things which are seene, but on the things which are not seene: for the things which are seene, are temporall: but the things which are not seene, are eternall.

The v. Chapter.

Paul proceedeth to declare the vtilitie that commeth by the crosse.

For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were destroyed, we haue a building of God, euen an habitation not made with handes, but eternal in heauen.

2 For therefore sigh we, desiring vpon our clothing to be further clothed with our house which is from heauen.

3 If so be that we being clothed, shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle, sigh, being burdened, because wee would not put off our clothing, but vpon the same put on more, that mortallitie might bee swallowed vp of life.

5 He that hath ordeined vs for the selfe same thing, is God, which hath also giuen vnto vs the earnest of the spirit.

6 Therefore wee are alway of good cheare, and know that as long as we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walke by faith, not after outward appearance.)

8 Neuerthelesse, we are of good comfort, and had rather to be absent from the bodie, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore, whether we be at home, or from home, we endeavour our selues to be accepted vnto him.

10 For we must all appeare before the iudge.

a Meaning the spiritual doctrine which is in our hearts.

b After that God had spoken with him, and given him the law.

c Moses thus to the law as it was couered with his eyes, so that his eyes were not lightened, but blinded, so could not come to Christ, who was the end thereof. Augustine the Apostle saith, the Spirit telleth vnto the glory of God, clearly, not covering our eyes, but diminishing the darkness from them. Or, hardened.

d Iohn 4. 24. In Christ who is God manifest in the flesh, we see God by faith as in a most cleare glasse.

The Epistle on S. Mathew the Apostle,

e To wit, Galat.

f Gene. 1. 3.

g Or, diuen into a narrow corner.

h Gal. 1. 6. 10.

i Or, are done.

k Which is to be called, in respect of the succeeding life.

l After this body shall be dissolved, it shall be made incorruptible and immortall.

m Apo. 16. 15.

n Rom. 14. 10

ment seat of Christ, that every man may receive the works of his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the feare of the Lord, we perswade men, for wee are known well ynough vnto God: I trust also that wee are known in your consciences.

12 For wee commend not our selues againe vnto you, but giue you an occasion to glory on our behalfe, that yee may haue somewhat against them which glory in the face, and not in the heart.

13 For if wee be too seruent, to God are wee too seruent: Or if wee keepe measure, for your cause keepe we measure.

14 For the loue of Christ constraineth vs, because we thus iudge, that if one died for all, then were all dead.

15 And hee died for all, that they which liue, should not henceforth liue vnto themselves, but vnto him which died for them, and rose againe.

16 Wherefore henceforth know wee no man after the flesh: Inasmuch though wee haue knownen Christ after the flesh, nowe yet henceforth know we him no moze.

17 Wherefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: Olde things are passed away, behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, which hath reconciled vs vnto himselfe by Jesus Christ, and hath giuen to vs the ministry of reconciliation.

19 For God was in Christ, reconciling the world to himselfe, not imputing their sinnes vnto them, and hath committed to vs the preaching of the atonement.

20 Now then are wee messengers for Christ, euen as though God did beseech you through vs: so pray we you in Christs stead, that ye be reconciled vnto God.

21 For hee hath made him to be sinne for vs, which knewe no sinne, that wee should be made the righteousnesse of God in him.

The vij. Chapter.

An exhortation to Christian life.



We also as helpers to him exhort you, that ye receiue not the grace of God in vaine.

2 (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of saluation haue I succoured thee: Beholde, nowe is that accepted time, behold, nowe is that day of saluation.)

3 Giuing no offence in any thing, that the ministerie be not blamed:

4 But in all things behauing our selues as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in anguishs,

5 In stripes, in prisonments, in strifes, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

6 By purenesse, by knowledg, by long suffering, by kindenesse, by the holy Ghost, by loue vnfeined:

7 By the worde of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by euill report and good report, as deceiuers, and yet true,

9 As vnknownen, and yet knownen: as dying, and behold we liue: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowing, and yet alway merry: as pooze, and yet making many rich: as hauing nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O yee Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not pressed into a narrow roome in vs, but are pressed into a narrow roome in your owne bowels.

13 Now for the same recompence (I speake as vnto my childzen) be ye also enlarged.

14 And I beare not ye the yoke together with the vnbelieuers. For what fellowship hath righteousness with vnrightheousnesse: or what communion hath light with darkenesse?

15 Or what concord hath Christ with Belial: either what part hath hee that belieueth with an infidel?

16 Or what agreement hath the Temple of God with idoles: For yee are the Temple of the liuing God, as said God, I will dwell in them, and walke in them, and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separated from them (saith the Lord) and touche no vnclene thing, and I will receiue you,

18 And will be a father vnto you, and yee shall be my sonnes and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

The vij. Chapter.

He exhorteth them by the promise of God to keepe themselves pure.



Auing therefore these promises (dearely beloved) let vs cleanse our selues from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse in the feare of God.

2 Receiue vs: wee haue wronged no man, wee haue corrupted no man, we haue defrauded no man.

3 I speake not this to condemne you, for I haue the wed you before, that ye are in our hearts to die and liue with you.

4 I vse great boldnes of speech towards you, I glory greatly in you: I am filled with comfort, and am exceeding ioyous in all our tribulation.

5 For when wee were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but wee were troubled on every side: without were fightings, within were feares.

6 Neuerthelesse, God that comforteth the humble, comforted vs by the coming of Titus.

7 And not by his coming onely, but also by the consolation which hee receiued of you, when hee tolde vs your vehement desire, your weeping, your seruent minde towarde mee: so that I reioyced the moze.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I repent not, though I did repent: for I perceiue that I same Epistle made you sorry, though it were but for a season.

9 I now reioyce (not that ye were made sorry, but that yee were made sorry to repentance: for yee were made sorry to Godward, that in nothing ye might be hurt by vs.

10 For godly sorrow causeth repentance vnto saluation, not so be repented of: but the sorrow of the world causeth death.

11 For behold this selfe same thing that yee were made sorry to Godward, howe much care-

By hmba- g the laur- b which tur- and to c-

The Greake mbrd rhou- lythere me out of bail, Oau me de it of wit: herbe we be lie, to you we writ.

According to se estimation the flesh: but she is giueth the Spirit of God. Gal. 4. 19. poc. 21. 5.

The Epistle on the first Sunday in Lent. Esay 49. 8.

Gods free mercy wherein he hath pou- red forth his infinite loue.

b Signifying his most delicate affection.

c O hmba affection to warne me. Or, be not ye vnqual- ly yoked.

1. Cor. 3. 13. I. I. I.

Egal. 5. 11.

Iere. 31. 1.

a What is of body and soul.

Or, vnder- stand. We must the Spiritus to you.

1. Pet. 3. 19



<sup>c</sup> In alking  
God's iou-  
ner.

fulnesse it hath wrought in you: yea what clea-  
ring of your selues, yea what indignation, yea  
what feare, yea what behement desire, yea what  
zeale, yea what punishment: for in all things ye  
haue serued your selues that yee were cleare in  
that matter.

|| Or, but  
that our  
care to-  
wards you  
in the sight  
of God,  
might ap-  
peare vnto  
you. So hath  
Codex Cö-  
plutenis,

12 Wherefore, though I wrote vnto you, I  
did it not for his cause that had done the hurt,  
neither for his cause that was hurt: || but that  
your good minde to vs-ward, might appeare a-  
mong you in the sight of God.

Ambrosius,  
and Thec-  
philaetus,  
and so read-  
eth the  
old transla-  
tion, & the  
translation  
of Stepha-  
nus.

13 Therefore we are comforted in your com-  
fort: yea and exceedingly the more ioyed wee for  
the ioy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed  
by you all.

|| Or, his  
iowels arc.

14 But if I haue boasted any thing vnto him  
of you, I haue not bene thamed therein, for as  
we speake all things vnto you in trueth, euen so  
our boasting which I made vnto Titus, is  
found a trueth.

15 And his inward affection is more abun-  
dant toward you, while he remembzeth the obe-  
dience of you all, how with feare and trembling  
ye receiued him.

16 I reioyce that I haue confidence in you in  
all things.

The viij. Chapter.

1 By the example of the Macedonians, 9 and Christ,  
hee exhortheth them to continue in releeuing the  
poore Saints, commending their good beginning.



Moreouer, we doe you to wit, bze-  
thzen, of the grace of God, which  
was giuen in the Churches of  
Macedonia,

2 How that in much triall of  
affliction their ioy abounded, and  
their deepe pouertie abounded into the riches of  
their liberalitie.

3 For to their powers (I beare them recozd)  
yea and beyond their powers, they were willing  
of themselues:

4 Praying vs with great instance, that we  
would receiue this grace and societie of the mi-  
nisterie which is toward the Saints.

5 And this they did not as we looked for: but  
gaue their owne selues first to the Lord, and after  
vnto vs by the will of God,

6 That wee should desire Titus to accom-  
plish the grace among you also, euen as hee had  
begunne.

7 Now therefore, as yee are plenteous in all  
things, in faith, and in word, and in knowledge,  
and in all feruentnesse, and in loue, which yee  
haue to vs: euen so, see that yee be plenteous in  
this grace also.

8 This say I not by commandement, || but  
because of the feruentnesse of other, and prouing  
the vnfaignednesse of your loue.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Iesus  
Christ, that though hee was riche, yet for your  
sakes hee became poore, that yee through his po-  
uertie might be made rich.

10 And I giue counsell herein: for this is ex-  
pedient for you, which haue begunne not to doe  
oney, but also to will a yere agoe.

11 Now therefore performe to do it also: that  
as there appeared in you a readinesse to will, euen  
to there may appeare a readinesse to performe,  
of that which ye haue.

12 For if there bee first a willing minde, it is

accepted according to that a man hath, and not  
according to that he hath not.

13 Cruely, not that other bee set at ease, and  
you burdened:

14 But of like condition nowe at this time  
your abundance supplieth their want, that their  
abundance also may supply your want, and  
there may be equalitie:

15 As it is wrytten, \* See that had gathered  
much, had nothing ouer, and he that had gathered  
little, had no lacke.

16 Thankes bee vnto God, which put the  
same earnest care for you in the heart of Titus.

17 Because he accepted the exhortation: and  
being the more carefull, came of his owne accord  
vnto you.

18 Wee haue sent with him that brother  
whose praise is in the Gospel throughout all  
the Churches:

19 (And not that onely, but he was also cho-  
sen of the Churches to bee a fellow with vs in  
our iourney, concerning this grace that is mi-  
nistrd by vs vnto the glory of the same Lord,  
and declaration of your ready minde.)

20 Ccheuing this, that any man should re-  
buke vs in this plenteous distribution that is  
ministrd by vs:

21 Making prouision for honest things, not  
only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight  
of men.

22 We haue sent with them a brother of ours,  
whom wee haue oftentimes proued diligent in  
many things, but now much more diligent, for  
the great confidence which I haue in you.

23 Whether any do inquire of Titus, he is my  
fellowe and helper concerning you: or of other  
which are our bzethren, they are the messengers  
of the Churches, and the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore the we yee vnto them the prooffe  
of your loue, and of our boasting on your behalfe  
in the sight of the Churches.

The ix. Chapter.

The cause of Titus and his companions comming  
to them.

Of the ministring to the saints,  
it is superfluous for mee to wryte  
vnto you:

2 For I know the readinesse of  
your minde, whereof I boast on  
your behalfe vnto them of Macedonia, that A-  
chaia was prepared a yere agoe: and || your zeale  
hath prouoked many.

3 Yet haue I sent the bzethren, lest our boa-  
sting of you should bee in baine in this behalfe,  
that (as I haue said) ye may be prepared.

4 Lest happily if they of Macedonia come  
with me, and finde you vnprepared, wee (I will  
not not say, you) should be ashamed in this bold-  
nesse of boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort  
the bzethren, that they would come before vnto  
you, and prepare your forepromised beneficence,  
that it might be ready as a beneficence, and not  
as an exhortation.

6 This yet I say, he which to weth sparingly,  
shall reape sparingly: and he that to weth boun-  
tifully, shall reape bountifully.

7 \* Every man according as hee purposeth  
in his heart, so let him giue, not grudgingly, or  
of necessitie: \* for God loueth a cheerefull giuer.

Exo. 16. 18.

<sup>b</sup> In praising  
the Gospel.  
Some vnder-  
stand Luke's,  
other, Bar-  
nabas.

|| Or, bene-  
ficence.

<sup>c</sup> His well bo-  
ning is appo-  
inted by our  
God and man.

|| Or, which  
he hath.

|| Or, zeale  
in you,

<sup>a</sup> That is, as  
a thing of  
free, or violent  
ly wryung from  
you.

Rom. 12. 8.

Ecc. 35. 13

8 God is able to make you plentiful in all grace, that ye in all things having alwayes sufficient vnto the vttermost, may bee plentiful in euery good worke.

9 As it is written, \* Hee hath dispersed abroad, he hath giuen to the poore, his righteousnesse remaineth for euer.

10 Moreover, I beseech him that ministereth seed vnto the Sower, to minister bread also for food, and to multiply your seede, and to encrease the fruits of your righteousnesse:

11 That in all things ye may bee made rich vnto all bountifulnes, which causeth through vs thanks giuing vnto God.

12 For the administration of this seruice, not onely supplyeth the want of the Saints, but also is abundant by the thank-giuing of many vnto God.

13 (Whiles by the experiment of this ministracion, they glorifie God for the obedience of your consenting to the Gospel of Christ, and for your liberal distributio to them, and to all men:)

14 And by their prayers for you, which long after you for the abundant grace of God in you.

15 Thanks bee vnto God for his vnspokeable gift.

The x. Chapter.

He toucheth the false apostles, and defendeth his authoritie, exhorting them to obedience.

**P**aul my selfe beseech you by the meeknesse & gentlenesse of Christ, which in presence am lowly among you, but am bolde toward you being absent.

2 I beseech you, that I may not need to bee bolde when I am present, with that same boldnesse, wherewith I am supposed to haue bene bolde against some, which repute vs as though we walked according to the flesh.

3 For walking in the flesh, yet wee doe not warre according to the flesh.

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mightie through God, to the overthrowing of strong holds.)

5 Wherewith we overthrow counsels, and euery high thing that is exalted against the knowledge of God, and bring into captiuitie all imagination to the obedience of Christ:

6 And hauing in a readinesse wherewith to take vengeance on all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Looke ye on things after the vtter appearance: If any man trust in himselfe that hee is Christs, let him consider this againe of himselfe, that as he is of Christ, euen so are we of Christ.

8 For though I should boast some what more of our authoritie, which the Lord hath giuen to vs for edification, and not for your destruction, I should not be ashamed.

9 Let I should seeme as it were to make you afraid by letters.

10 For the letters (sayeth hee) are soze and strong: but his bodily presence is weak, and his speech nothing worth.

11 Let him that is such a one, thinke on this wise, that as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such also are wee in deed when wee are present.

12 For wee dare not number or compare our selues with certaine which prattle themselues:

wherthelisse, while they measure themselues with themselues, and compare themselues with themselues, they vnderstand not.

13 But we wil not boast aboute measure: but according to the measure of the rule which God hath distributed vnto vs, a measure to reach euen vnto you.

14 For wee stretch not out our selues beyond measure, as though wee reached not vnto you: for euen to you also haue we come with the Gospel of Christ:

15 Not boasting our selues out of measure in other mens labours: but hoping when your faith is increased, to be magnified among you according to our measure abundantly,

16 That I may preach the Gospel in those regions which are beyonde you: and not glory of those things which by another mans measure are prepared already.

17 \* But let him that glorieth, glorie in the Lord.

18 For hee that commendeth himselfe, is not allowed, but whom the Lord commendeth.

The xi. Chapter.

2 He declareth his affection toward them. 5 The excellencie of his ministerie, 9 And his diligence in the same.

**W**ould to God ye could suffer a little my foolishnesse, and indeede suffer mee.

2 For I am ielous ouer you with godly ielousie: for I haue coupled you to one man, to present you a chaste virgine vnto Christ.

3 But I feare lest by any meanes, that as the serpent beguiled Eue through his subtiltie, euen so your mindes should bee corrupted from the singlenesse that is toward Christ.

4 For if he that commeth, preacheth an other Iesus, whom we haue not preached: or if ye receiue another spirit whom ye haue not receiued: either another Gospel which ye haue not receiued, you would well haue suffered him.

5 Verily I suppose that I was not behinde the chiefe Apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speaking, yet not in knowledge: but in all things among you we haue bene well known to the vttermost.

7 Haue I committed an offence because I submitted my selfe, that yee might bee exalted, because I preached to you the Gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them to do you seruice.

9 And when I was present with you, and had neede, \* I was chargeable to no man by my solennesse: for that which was lacking vnto me, the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied: and in all things I haue kept my selfe not chargeable to you, and so will I keepe my selfe.

10 The truth of Christ is in mee, that this boasting shall not be shut vp against me in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherfore: because I loue not you? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that wil I do, that I may cut away occasion from them which desire occasion: that they might bee found like vnto vs, in that whererein they glory.

13 For such fall apostles, are deceitful workers,

1. i. 2. 9. Auto (spea) of the i. which rth) than, tently his sbout.

Or, are reatly af- dioned ward ou.

[Or, wher- with I mean to be bold,

3 Quanting, a certain man among them, which thus spake of Paul.

b. What is the gift and occasion which God bestoweth vnto him to labo others by.

1. cor. 9. 24. 1. cor. 1. 31.

Gen. 3. 4.

a. What is the gift and occasion which God bestoweth vnto him to labo others by.

2. Cor. 12. 13.

b. What is the gift and occasion which God bestoweth vnto him to labo others by.

transformed into the Apostles of Christ.  
14 And no maruaile: for Satan himselfe is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if that his ministers also bee transformed as the ministers of righteousnesse: whose ende shall be according to their workes.

16 I say againe, Let no man thinke that I am foolish: or else euen now we take yee mee as a foole, that I also may boast my selfe a little.

17 That I speake, I speake it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this boldnesse of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For yee suffer fooles gladly, seeing ye your selues are wise.

20 For ye suffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure, if a man take, if a man exalt himselfe, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speake concerning reproch, as though wee had bene weak: howbeit, wherein loeuer any man is holde (I speake foolishly) I am bolde also.

22 They are Hebrayes, euen so am I: they are Israelites, euen so am I: they are the seed of Abraham, euen so am I:

23 They are the ministers of Christ, (I speake as a foole) I am more: in labours more abundantly, in stripes above measure, in prison more plentifully, in deathes<sup>d</sup> oft.

24 Of the Jewes five times receiued I fouertie stripes saue one.

25 Christe was I beaten with rods, \* once stoned, \* thrise I suffered shipwracke, a night and a day haue I bene in the depth:

26 In iourneyng often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils of mine owne nation, in perils among the Heathen, in perils in the cite, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the Sea, in perils among false brethren,

27 In labour and trauaile, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in colde and nakednesse,

28 Besides the things which outwardly come vnto mee, the trouble which pynfully conspirteth against mee dayly, is the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak: who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I must needs glorye, I will glorye of the things that concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In the cite of Damascus, the gouernour of the people appointed by King Aretas, layde wait in the cite of Damascus, desirous to haue caught me:

33 And at a windowe was I let downe in a basket throughe the wall, and escaped his hands.

The xij. Chapter.

I Hereioyceth in his preferment, 5 but chiefly in his humblenesse.

**I**t is not expedient doubtlesse for me to glorye. I will come to visions and reuelations of the Lord.

2 For I know a man in Christ, aboute fourteene yeres agoe (whether in the body I cannot tell, or whether out of

the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth) taken vp into the thirde<sup>b</sup> heauen:

3 And I knewe the same man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth.)

4 How that he was taken vp into<sup>c</sup> paradise, and heard inspeakeable wordes, which is not lawfull for man to utter.

5 Of such a man will I glorye, yet of my selfe will I not glorye, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glorye of them, I shall not bee a foole, for I will say the truth, but I no to refraine, lest any man should thinke of me aboute that which hee seeth me to be, or that he heareth of me.

7 And lest I should bee exalted out of measure, through the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to mee a pynche to the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet mee, because I should not be exalted out of measure.

8 For this thing befonght I the Lord thrise; that it might depart from me.

9 And he said vnto mee, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakenesse. Wholl gladly therefore I wil rather glorye in mine infirmities, that the power of Christ might dwell in me.

10 Therefore haue I delectation in infirmities, in rebukes, in necessities, in persecutions, in anguishes for Chrisses sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying, yee haue compelled mee: for I ought to haue bene commended of you. For nothing was I inferior vnto the chiefe Apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Cruelly the signes of an Apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes, and wonders, and mightie deedes.

13 For what is it wherein yee were inferior vnto other Churches, except it bee that I was not chargeable vnto you by my idlenesse: for giue me this wrong.

14 Beholde now the thirde time I am readie to come vnto you, and yet will I not bee chargeable vnto you by my idlenesse. For I seeke not yours, but you. For the children ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 I will very gladly spend, and will be spent for your soules, though the more abundantly I loue you, the lesse I be loued againe:

16 But be it, that I was not chargeable vnto you: neuer thelesse, being craftie, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I pill you by any of them whom I sent vnto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: Did Titus defraude you of any thing? Hane we not walked in the same Spirit: not in the same steps?

19 Againe, thinke you that wee excuse our selues vnto you: we speake in Christ in the sight of God: but we do all things, bearely beloued, for your edifying.

20 For I feare lest when I come, I shall not finde you such as I would, and that I shall bee found vnto you, such as ye would not: lest there bee debates, enuyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, and seditions:

21 And that when I come againe, my God

<sup>b</sup> That he to lay, into the thirde heauen.

<sup>c</sup> Some in scripture was not able to declare them, neither were they shewed vnto him for that ende.

Or, thing.

<sup>d</sup> That said his aduersaries, that though hee sought it not by benefits, yet he did it by the meane of others.

To his heart had respect to the Lord, in this fashion of boasting, and according to man, according to complete him. the Epistle to the Sexagema Sunday.

ail. 3. 5.

In the pynche danger of death.

2 A. 16. 25. A. 15. 19. A. 27. 1.

Acts. 9. 3. I thotte, whilstan, of I speake in Christ.

bring mee to we among you, and I shall bewaile many of them which haue sinned already, and haue not repented of the uncleannesse, and fornication, and wantonnesse, which they haue committed.

The xiiij. Chapter.

1 He threateth the obstinate, 5 and declareth what his power is, by their owne testimonie.

**N**OWE come I the thirde time vnto you. In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall euery word be established.

2 I told you before, and tel you before, as though I had bene present with you the second time, so write I now being absent, to them which in time past haue sinned, and to all other: that if I come againe, I wil not spare,

3 Seeing that ye seeke experience of Christ which speaketh in me, which to you ward is not weak, but is mightie in you.

4 For though hee was crucified of weaknesse, yet liueth he of the power of God: And we also are weak in him, but wee shall liue with him by the might of God toward you.

5 Examine your selues whether you are in the faith: For you owne selues. Know ye not your owne selues howe that Iesus Christ is

in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that yee shall know that wee are not reprobates.

7 Truly I pray to God that yee doe none euill, not that wee should seeme approoued, but that ye should doe that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the trueth, but for the trueth.

9 For we are glad when we are weak, and yee are strong. Truly this also wee wish, euen your perfection.

10 Therefore write I these things being absent, lest being present, I should be sharpenesse, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally brethren, farewell. bee perfect, be of good comfort, be of one minde, liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace shall be with you.

12 Greete one another in an holy kisse.

13 All the Saints salute you.

14 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, and the loue of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all, Amen.

¶ The second Epistle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippos, a citie of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

In that he should be punished by the Lord, for some of a count.

Or, the Lord. Or, fellowship.

1er. 19. 15. iact. 8. 16. ihn 8. 17. ebr. 10. 28.

.Cor. 11. 2.

The end of the second Epistle to the Corinthians.



The Epistle of the Apostle Saint Paul to the Galathians.

The first Chapter.

Paul rebuketh their inconstancie, which suffred themselves to be seduced by the false Apostles.



**P**AUL an Apostle not of men, neither by man, but by Iesus Christ, and by God the father, which rayled him vp from the dead:

2 And all the brethren which are with me, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be with you, and peace from God the father, and from our Lord Iesus Christ:

4 which gaue himselfe for our finnes to deliuer vs from this present euill world, according to the will of God, and our father:

5 To whom bee glorie for euer and euer, Amen.

6 I marueile that yee are so soone turned from him that had called you in the grace of Christ, vnto another Gospel:

7 which is not another Gospel, but that there bee some which trouble you, and intend to peruert the Gospel of Christ.

8 Neuerthelesse, though wee, or an Angel from heauen, preach any other Gospel vnto you, then that which we haue preached vnto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now againe, If

any man preach any other Gospel vnto you, then that ye haue receiued, let him be accursed.

10 Do I now perswade men, or God? Either doe I seeke to please men? For if I yet pleased men, I should not be the seruant of Christ.

11 I certifie you, brethren, that the Gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the reuelation of Iesus Christ.

13 For yee haue heard of my conuersation in time past, in the Jewes religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the Church of God, and spoiled it:

14 And profited in the Jewes religion aboute many of my companions in mine owne nation, being a very feruent maintainer of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, which separated me from my mothers wombe, and called mee by his grace,

16 To reueale his Sonne by mee, that I should by the Gospel preach him among the heathen: immediately I communed not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I vp to Hierusalem, to them which were Apostles before mee: but went my wayes into Arabia, and came againe vnto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeeres, I went vp to Hierusalem:

1. Cor. 15. 1.

A. Act. 9. 1.

Or, misse. Or, the Law of God, which was given to the ancient fathers.

Or, that is, with any man, as though I had neede of his committie to approue my doctrine.

a which is the corrupt life of man without Christ.

rusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen daies.

19 But other of the Apostles sawe I none, save James the Lords brother.

20 The things therefore which I write vnto you, behold, before God I lye not.

21 Afterward I came into the coasts of Syria and Cilicia, and was unknowne in face vnto the Churches of Iurie, which were in Christ:

22 But they had heard onely, that hee which persecuted vs in times past, now preacheth the faith, which before he destroyed.

23 And they glorified God in me.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Confirming his Apostleship to be of God, 3 hee sheweth why Titus is not circumcised,

**H**en foueteene yerres after, I went by againe to Hierusalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me.

2 I went by by reuelation, and I declared vnto them the Gospel which I preach among the Gentiles: but privately with them which were esteemed the chiefe, least by any meanes I should runne, or had run in vaine.

3 But neither Titus which was with mee, being a Grecke, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of incommers, being false brethren, which came in privily to spie out our libertie which we haue in Christ Iesu, that they might bring vs into bondage.

5 To whom, no not for an houre, we gaue place by subiection, that the trueth of the Gospel might continue with you.

6 Of them which seemed to be somewhat (what they were in times pasted it maketh no matter to me. \* God accepteth no mans person:) for they which seemed chiefe, added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwise, when they sawe that the Gospel of the vncircumcision was committed vnto mee, as the Gospel of the circumcision was committed vnto Peter:

8 (For he that was mightie in Peter to the Apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mightie in me toward the Gentiles:)

9 When they perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto me, then James, Cephas, and John, which seemed to be pillars, gaue to me and Barnabas the right handes of fellowship: that wee should be Apostles vnto the heathen, and they vnto the circumcision.

10 Only that we should remember the poore: wherein also I was diligent to doe the same.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because hee was to be blamed.

12 For before that certaine came from James, hee did eate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, hee withdrew, and separated himselfe, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jewes dissembled likewise with him: insonuch that Barnabas also was brought into their simulation.

14 But when I saw that they went not the right way to the trueth of the Gospel, I sayde vnto Peter before them all, If thou being a Jewe, liuest after the manner of the Gentiles,

and not as doe the Jewes: why compellest thou the Gentiles to liue as doe the Jewes?

15 Wee which are Jewes by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles.

16 Knowe that a man is not iustified by the deedes of the lawe, but by the faith of Iesus Christ: and wee haue beleued on Iesus Christ, that we might be iustified by the faith of Christ, and not by the deedes of the lawe: because by the deedes of the lawe no flesh shalbe iustified.

17 \* If then while we seeke to be made righteous by Christ, wee our selues also are found sinners: Is therefore Christ the minister of sinne? God forbid.

18 For if I build againe the things which I destroyed, then make I my selfe a trespasser.

19 For I, through the lawe, am dead to the law, that I might liue vnto God: I am crucified with Christ.

20 Neuerthelesse, I liue: yet now not I, but Christ liueth in me: and the life which I now liue in the flesh, I liue by the faith of the sonne of God, which loued me, and gaue himselfe for me.

21 I reiect not the grace of God: for if righteousness come of the lawe, then Christ is dead in vaine.

The iij. Chapter.

1 He rebuketh them sharply, 10 and prouoeth by diuers reasons, that iustification is by faith.

**F**oolish Galathians, who hath bewitched you, that yee should not obey the trueth: to whom Iesus Christ was before described before the eyes, and among you crucified?

2 This onely would I learne of you, whether yee receiued the spirite by the deedes of the lawe, or by the hearing of the faith?

3 Are yee such fooles, that after yee haue begun in the spirit, ye would now end in the flesh?

4 Haue ye suffered so great things in vaine? If it be yet in vaine.

5 See therefore that ministrerth to you the spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it through the deedes of the lawe, or by hearing of the faith?

6 \* Euen as Abraham beleued God, and it was ascribed to him for righteousness.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 For the Scripture seeing afozehand that God would iustifie the heathen through faith, shewed beforehand glad tidings vnto Abraham, saying, \* In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then, they which be of faith, are blessed with the faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the deedes of the lawe, are vnder the curse: for it is written, \* Cursed is euery one that continueth not in all things which are written in the booke of the lawe, to do them.

11 But that no man is iustified by the lawe in the sight of God, it is euident: \* for the iust shall liue by faith.

12 And the lawe is not of faith: \* but the man that doth them, shall liue in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed vs from the curse of the lawe, being made a curse for vs: for it is written, \* Cursed is euery one that hangeth on tree:

J For the Jewes called the Gentiles in reproch.

Rom. 3. 19.

a To whom Christ was so iustly precher as if hee had been crucified among you.

Gen. 15. 6. rom 4. 1. James 2. 23.

Gen. 21. 3. eccl. 4. 20.

b Which think to be iustified by them. Deu. 27. 26

Abac. 2. 4. rom. 1. 17.

Leuit. 18. 5.

Deu. 21. 23

hat is, the el, which docteur

no-

brif, they

u. 10. 17.

u. 19.

they ad-

ousted.

Denying be-

all men.

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ, that we might receive the promise of the spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speake after the manner of men, though it be but a mans testament, yet if it be allowed, no man reiecteth it, or addeth thereto.

16 To Abraham and his seede were the promises made. Hee sayeth not, To the seedes, as of many: but, To thy seede, as of one, which is Christ.

17 This I say, that the lawe which beganne after ward beyond foure hundred and thirtie yeres, doth not disanull the testament that was confirmed afore of God vnto Christward, to make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the lawe, then not nowe of promise. But God gaue the inheritance vnto Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then serueth the lawe? It was added because of transgressions, till the seede should come to whome the promise was made: and it was obtained by angels in the hand of a mediator.

20 A mediator is not a mediator of one, but God is one.

21 Is the lawe then against the promise of God? God forbid. For if there had bene a lawe giuen which could haue giuen life, then no doubt righteousness should haue bene by the lawe.

22 But the scripture hath concluded all vnder sinne, that the promise by the faith of Jesus Christ should be giuen vnto them that beleeeue.

23 But before faith came, wee were kept vnder the lawe, and were shutte by vnto the faith which should after ward be reuealed.

24 Wherefore the lawe was our schoolmaster vnto Christ, that wee should bee iustified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, wee are no longer vnder a schoolmaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27 For all ye that are baptized, haue put on Christ.

28 There is no Jewe, neither Greeke, there is neither bond, nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 If ye be Christs, then are ye Abrahams seede, and heires according to the promise.

The iiii. Chapter.

Hee sheweth wherefore the ceremonies were ordained, which being shadowes, must end when Christ the truth commeth.

And I say, That the heire as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a seruant, though he be Lord of all:

2 But is vnder tutors and gouernours, vntill the time appointed of the father.

3 Euen so we, when we were children, were in bondage vnder the rudiments of the world:

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent his sonne made of a woman, and made vnder the lawe,

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the lawe, that wee might receiue the adoption of children.

6 Because ye are sonnes, God hath sent

forth the spirit of his sonne into your hearts, crying, Abba father.

7 Wherefore thou art no moze a seruant, but a sonne: if thou be a sonne, thou art also an heire of God, through Christ.

8 Notwithstanding, when yee knewe not God, yee did seruire vnto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that ye haue knowen God, yea rather are knowen of God, how turne yee againe vnto the weak and beggerly rudiments, wherunto againe yee desire afresh to be in bondage?

10 Yee obserue dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeres.

11 I am in feare of you, least I haue bestowed on you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I am, for I am as ye are: Ye haue not iniured me at all.

13 Ye know how that through infirmities of the flesh, I preached the Gospel vnto you at the first:

14 And my temptatio which was in my flesh yee despised not, neither abhorred: but receiued me as an Angel of God, euen as Christ Jesus.

15 What is then your felicitie? for I heare you record, that if it had bene possible, yee would haue plucked out your owne eyes, and haue giuen them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 They are ialous ouer you: amisse: Yea, they intend to exclude you, that yee should be seruent to themward.

18 It is good alwayes to bee zealous in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

19 Why little children, of whome I trauaile in birth againe, vntill Christ be fashioned in you.

20 But I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice: for I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be vnder the lawe, doe ye not heare the lawe?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sonnes: the one by a bondmaid, the other by a free woman.

23 But hee which was of the bondwoman, was borne after the flesh: but hee which was of the free woman, was borne by promise.

24 Which things are spoken by an allegory: for these are two testaments: the one from the mount Sina, which gendreth vnto bondage, which is Agar:

25 For Agar is the mount Sina in Arabia, and bordereth vpon the cite which is now called Hierusalem, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Hierusalem which is aboue, is free, which is the mother of vs all.

27 For it is written, Reioyce thou barren that bearest no children, breake forth and cry, thou that trauailest not: for the desolate hath many moe children then the which hath an husband.

28 But brethren, we are after Iacob the children of promise.

29 But as then he that was borne after the flesh, persecuted him that was borne after the spirit: euen so is it now.

c I will be a common example, that you may be abashed in your hearts: lest ye be as I, who have been crucified with Christ, which one might say to another. Heb. 9. 17. The Epistle on the xiiij. Sunday after Trinity. Gen. 17. 7.

|| The Law.

d Confess, & shewes like himselfe.

Rom. 3. 4.

Rom. 10. 4.

Rom. 6. 3. || Some read, All ye that are baptized into Christ, haue put on Christ.

The Epistle on the ij. Sunday after Christmias.

e That is, the law, which be-fore was called a schoolmaster.

Rom. 8. 15.

f For our sake, Christ became obedient to death, euen to the death of the crosse: that he might redeeme us from all iniquities, & purifie vnto himselfe a peculiar people, zealous of good works. g I beseech you, be as I am, for I am as ye are: ye haue not iniured me at all. h I am in feare of you, lest I haue bestowed on you labour in vaine.

i I beseech you, be as I am, for I am as ye are: ye haue not iniured me at all.

j For they are ialous ouer you: amisse: Yea, they intend to exclude you, that yee should be seruent to themward.

k Hierusalem which is aboue, is free, which is the mother of vs all.

l The Epistle on the iij. Sunday in Lent. Gen. 16. 9. Gen. 21. 10.

m When ye are persecuted, be as Christ was persecuted, who was borne after the flesh, persecuted him that was borne after the spirit: euen so is it now.

n Or, read for Sina mount in Arabia.

o Eia. 4. 5. 6.

p Eia. 4. 6.

q Rom. 9. 8.

30 Neuertheless, what saith the Scripture?  
 \* But away the bond woman and her sonne: for  
 the sonne of the bond woman shall in no wise be  
 heire with the sonne of the free woman.  
 31 So then brethren, we are not children of  
 the bond woman, but of the free.

The v. Chapter.

2 Helaboureth to draw them away from circumci-  
 sion, 7 and sheweth them the battell betwixt the  
 spirit and the flesh, and the fruits of them both.

**S**o stand fast therefore in the libertie  
 where with Christ hath made vs  
 free, and be not intangled // againe  
 with the yoke of bondage.

2 Beholde, I Paul say vnto  
 you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall pro-  
 fite you nothing.

3 For I testifye againe to every man which  
 is circumcised, that he is a detter to do the whole  
 lawe:

4 Christ is become but baine to you, as ma-  
 ny of you as are iustified by the lawe, are fallen  
 from grace.

5 For wee through the spirite, waite for the  
 hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Iesus Christ, neither is circumci-  
 sion any thing worth, neither yet bncircumci-  
 sion: but faith which worketh by loue.

7 Pee did runne well, who was a let vnto  
 you, that ye should not obey the tructy?

8 This perwasion cometh not of him  
 that called you.

9 \* A little leauen leaueneth the whole  
 lump of dough.

10 I haue trust toward you in the Lord, that  
 ye will be none otherwise minded: but hee that  
 troubleth you, shall beare iudgement, whatsoe-  
 uer he be.

11 And brethren, if I yet preach circumci-  
 sion, why doe I yet suffer persecution? Then is  
 the slander of the crosse ceased.

12 I would to God they were cut off, which  
 trouble you.

13 For brethren, ye haue beene called vnto li-  
 berty: only \* let not liberty be an occasion to the  
 flesh, but by loue serue one another.

14 For all the lawe is fulfilled in one worde,  
 which is this, \* Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as  
 thy selfe.

15 If ye bite and deuoure one another, take  
 heed lest ye be consumed one of another.

16 \* Then I say, walke in the spirit, and pee  
 shall not fulfill the lusts of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth contrary to the spirit,  
 and the spirit contrary to the flesh: these are con-  
 trary one to the other, so that ye cannot do what  
 ye would.

18 But and if ye be led of the spirit, then are  
 ye not vnder the lawe.

19 The deeds of the flesh are manifest, which  
 are these, adultery, fornication, vncarnelle,  
 wantonnesse,

20 worshipping of images, witchcraft, ha-  
 tred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, sediti-  
 ons, sects,

21 Enuiysings, murders, drunkennesse, glut-  
 tonies, and such like, of the which I tell you be-  
 fore, as I haue to be you in time past, that euen  
 they which doe such things, shall not inherite the  
 kingdome of God.

22 But the fruite of the spirite is loue, ioy,  
 peace, long suffering, gentlenesse, goodnes, faith,  
 23 Meekenesse, temperance: against such  
 there is no law.

24 They truly that are Christes, haue cru-  
 cified the flesh, with the affections and lusts.

25 If wee liue in the spirit, let vs also walke  
 in the spirit.

26 Let vs not be desirous of baine glory, pro-  
 uoking one another, enuiysing one another.

The vj. Chapter.

1 Hee exhorteth them to vse gentlenesse toward the  
 weake, 2 and to shewe their brotherly loue and  
 modestie, 6 also to prouide for their ministers.

**B**rethren, if a man be prevented in  
 any fault, yee which are spirituall,  
 restore such a one in the spirite of  
 meeknesse, considering thy selfe, lest  
 thou also be tempted.

2 Beare ye one anothers burden, and so ful-  
 fill the lawe of Christ.

3 For if any man seeme to himselfe that hee  
 is some what, when hee is nothing, the same de-  
 ceiueth himselfe in his owne fantasie.

4 But let every man proue his owne worke:  
 and then shall hee haue reioycing onely in his  
 owne selfe, and not in another.

5 \* For euery man shall beare his owne bur-  
 den.

6 Let him that is taught in the worde, mi-  
 nister vnto him that teacheth him, in all good  
 things.

7 Bee not deceiued, God is not mocked: for  
 whatsoeuer a man soweth that shall he also reap.

8 For he that soweth in his flesh, shall of the  
 flesh reape corruption: but hee that soweth into  
 the spirite, shall of the spirite reape life euerla-  
 sting.

9 Let vs not be weary in well doing: for in  
 due season we shall reape, if we faint not.

10 While wee haue therefore time, let vs doe  
 good vnto all men, specially vnto them which  
 are of the household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I haue written  
 vnto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as desire with outward appea-  
 rance to please // carnally, the same constraime  
 you to be circumcised: onely lest they should suf-  
 fer persecution for the crosse of Christ.

13 For they themselves which are circumci-  
 sed, keepe not the law: but desire to haue you cir-  
 cumcised, that they might glory in your flesh.

14 God forbidde that I should glory, but in  
 the crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ: whereby  
 the worlde is crucified vnto me, and I vnto the  
 worlde.

15 For in Christ Iesu, neither circumcission  
 auaileth any thing, nor bncircumcission, but a  
 new creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this  
 rule, peace be on them, and mercie, and vpon the  
 Israel that is of God.

17 From henceforth let no man put me to bur-  
 densse: for I beare in my body the marques of the  
 Lord Iesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Iesus  
 Christ be with your spirit, Amen.

¶ The Epistle vnto the Galatians, was  
 written from Rome.

b Christ had  
 not ouerly re-  
 uolued these  
 things, but lan-  
 guaged them  
 into naturall  
 life.

c For his re-  
 uoluing is a  
 testimony of  
 a good con-  
 science.  
 1. Cor. 3. 8.

The Epistle  
 on the xv.  
 Sunday af-  
 ter Trinitie.  
 ¶ Or in the  
 flesh.

b By his worlde,  
 he meaneth all  
 outward  
 pompe, crea-  
 ments and  
 things which  
 please mens  
 fantasies.

c That is, vpon  
 the Jewes,  
 as Rom. 11.

11. 11. 10  
 15. 7.  
 contra-  
 sc.  
 we are  
 Church  
 his.  
 of one  
 er. 9 not  
 same  
 which  
 want on-  
 e lawe.  
 or 5. 6.  
 13. 9.  
 12. 3. 9.  
 12. 3. 1.  
 18. 19  
 ob. 2. 8.  
 e Epistle  
 the xiiiij.  
 nday af-  
 Trinitie.  
 m. 13. 14  
 ec. 2. 11.

# The Epistle of Saint Paul the Apostle vnto the Ephesians.

## The first Chapter.

After his salutation, 4 hee sheweth that the chiefe cause of their saluation standeth in the free election of God through Christ. 16 He declareth his good will toward them, giuing thanks, and praying God for their faith. 21 The maiestie of Christ.

1. Cor. 1. 1.



**P**aul \* an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Iesus,

1. Cor. 1. 3.  
2. pet. 1. 2.

2 Grace be with you, and peace frō God our father, & from the Lord Iesus Christ.

2. Tim. 1. 9.  
Col. 2. 129.

3 \* Blessed bee God the father of our Lorde Iesus Christ, which hath blessed vs in all spiritual blessing in heavenly things by Christ:

4 \* According as hee had chosen vs in him, before the foundation of the worlde, \* that wee should bee holy, and without blame before him through loue.

5 Who hath predestinated vs into the adoption of children by Iesus Christ vnto himselfe, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein hee hath made vs accepted in the beloued.

7 In whome we haue redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sinnes according to the riches of his grace.

8 wherein he hath abounded toward vs in all wisdom and prudence.

9 And hath opened vnto vs the myserie of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he had purposed in himselfe,

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of the times, hee might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heauens, and which are in earth, in him.

11 In whome also we are chosen, being predestinate according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsell of his own will:

12 That wee should be vnto the praise of his glory, which before beleued in Christ.

13 In whome also yee hoped after that yee heard the word of trueth, the Gospel of your saluation: wherein also after that ye beleued, yee were sealed with the holy spirit of promise,

14 which is the earnest of our inheritance, vnto the redemption of the purchased possession, vnto the praise of his glory.

15 wherefore I also, after that I heard of the faith which ye haue in the Lord Iesus, and loue vnto all the saints,

16 Cease not to giue thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lorde Iesus Christ, the father of glory, may giue vnto you the spirit

of wisdom and reuelation, in the knowledge of him,

18 The eyes of your minds being lightened: that yee may know what the hope is of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance is in the saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to vsward which beleue, \* according to the working of his mighty power,

20 which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him on his right hand in heavenly places,

21 farre aboue all rule, and power, & might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not onely in this worlde, but also in the worlde to come.

22 And hath put all things vnder his feete, and gaue him to be the head ouer all things to the Church,

23 which is his body, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

## The ij. Chapter.

To magnifie the grace of Christ, which is the onely cause of saluation.

**H**ee quickened you that were dead in trespasses and sinnes:

2 In the which in time passed ye walked, \* according to the course of this worlde, after the gouernour that ruleth in the ayre, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience.

3 Among whome we all had our conuersation also in time past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the will of the flesh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, euen as other:

4 But God which is rich in mercie, for his great loue wherewith he loued vs,

5 Euen when we were dead by sinnes, hath quickened vs together with Christ, by whose grace ye are saued,

6 And hath raised vs by together, and made vs sit together in heavenly things in Christ Iesus,

7 That in ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in his kindnesse to vsward, through Christ Iesus.

8 For by grace are yee made safe through faith, and that not of your selues: it is the gift of God,

9 Not of works, least any man should boast himselfe:

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Iesus vnto good works, which God hath before ordained, that wee should walke in them.

11 wherefore remember that yee being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, called uncircumcision of that which is called circumcision in

o Whereas we were not the naturall children, he receiued vs by grace, & made vs his children.

Col. 2. 14

Col. 2. 13

Eph. 2. 1

o What by grace we are saued, and not by works.

b Though we be redeemed from the bondage of sinne by the death of Christ, how can we haue hope for this second redemption, which shall be when we shall possess our inheritance in the heauens, whereof we haue the holy Ghost for a earnest, as Chap. 4.



the flesh, made by hands :

12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being strangers from the common wealth of Israel, and strangers from the \*Cestaments of promise, having no hope, and without God in this worlde.

13 But now in Christ Jesus, ye which sometime were farre off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, which hath made both one : and hath broken downe the <sup>b</sup>middle wall that was a stop betweene vs.

15 Taking away in his flesh the hatred, euen the \*law of commandements contained in ordinances, for to make of twaine one new man in himselfe, so making peace :

16 And that hee might reconcile both vnto God in one body through his crosse, and slew hatred thereby :

17 And came and preached the glad tidings of peace to you which were as farre off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him wee haue both an entrance in one spirit vnto the father.

19 Now therefore, ye are no more strangers and foreigners : but fellowe citizens with the saints, and of the household of God,

20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Jesus Christ himselfe being the head corner stone,

21 In whom all the building coupled together, groweth vnto an holy temple in the Lord.

22 In whom also ye are builded together for an habitation of God through the spirit.

The iij. Chapter.

1 He sheweth the cause of his imprisonment, 13 and desireth them not to faint because of his trouble.

2 Of this cause I Paul am a prisoner of Jesus Christ for you heathen :

3 If yee haue heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is given me to you wards :

4 For by revelation thewed God the \*mysterie vnto me (as I wrote afoze in few words,

5 whereby when yee reade, yee may vnderstand my knowledge in the mysterie of Christ.)

6 Which mysterie in other ages was not opened vnto the sonnes of men, as it is now reuealed vnto his holy Apostles and Prophets by the spirit :

7 That the Gentiles should be inheritous also, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the Gospel :

8 Wherefore I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God, which is given vnto mee \* after the working of his power.

9 vnto me which am lesse then the least of all saints is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the vnsearchable riches of Christ,

10 And bring to light to all men what the fellowship of the mysterie is, which from the beginning of the world hath bene hid in God, which made all things through Jesus Christ :

11 To the intent that now vnto the rulers and powers in heauely things might be knowen by the <sup>b</sup> Church, the very manifold wisdom of God,

12 According to the eternall purpose which

he wrought in Christ Jesus our Lord :

12 By whom we haue boldnesse of entrance in the confidence by faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not for my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees vnto the father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

15 Of whome all the familie in heauen and earth is named :

16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to bee strengthened with might by his spirit in the inner man,

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith : that yee being rooted and grounded in loue,

18 Might bee able to comprehend with all saints, what is the breadth, and length, & depth, and height :

19 And to know the loue of Christ, which excelleth all knowledge, that ye might be filled with all fulnesse of God.

20 vnto him that is able to doe exceeding abundantly aboue all that we aske or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs.

21 Bee glory in the Church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, worlde without end, Amen.

The iij. Chapter.

He exhorteth them vnto meekenes, long suffering, and vnto loue and peace.



Therefore a prisoner // in the Lord exhort you, that ye walke worthy of the vocation wherewith yee are called,

2 With all lowlinesse and meeknesse, with long suffering, forbearing one another in loue,

3 Endeououring to keepe the vnitie of the spirit in the bond of peace.

4 One body, and one \* spirit, euen as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptysme.

6 One God and father of all, which is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But \* vnto every one of vs is giuen grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he sayth, when he \* went by on high, he led captiuitie captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men.

9 (But that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth? )

10 \* He that descended, is euen the same also that ascended by farre aboue all heauens, to fulfill all things.)

11 \* And he gaue some Apostles, & some Prophets, and some Euangelists, and some shepherds, and teachers,

12 To the gathering together of the saints, into the worke of the ministracion, into the edifying of the body of Christ :

13 Till wee all meete together into the vnitie of faith and knowledge of the sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the measure of the age of the fulnesse of Christ :

14 That we henceforth be no more children, wauering and caried about with euery winde of doctrine, and in the wilinesse of men, in craftinesse, to the laying <sup>b</sup>waite of deceit.

15 But following truely in loue, let vs grow

The Epistle on the xvi. Sunday after Trinitie.

The Epistle on the xvii. Sunday after Trinitie, || Or, for the Lords cause

a So that we cannot differ one from another, being that first which togeth yee in one body, can not differ from himselfe. The Epistle on S. Marks day. Rom. 12. 3. psal. 68. 19.

1. Cor. 11. 11.

1. Cor. 12. 28.

b whereby they by the waite to be cure.

Rom. 9. 4.

These the cause of the difference betweene the lawe and the promise. Colof. 2. 14.

The Epistle S. Thome as day.

The Epistle of the Epistle name.

By vertue of the purpose of the spirit through

1. phe. 1. 19.

The Church was gathered to many kindes of people, as an example of a glasse, as the angels to be like the multitude of God in, who hath turned their particular gifts, into an vnsearchable and vnmeasurable storehouse of wisdom, and made the Church of freedom.

bp into him all things which is the head, euen Christ:

16 In whom all the bodie being conuentently coupled, and knit together by every ioynt, yeelding nourishment according to the effectuall power in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body, vnto the edifying of it selfe in loue.

17 This I say therefore, and testifie in the Lorde, that yee henceforth walke not \* as other Gentiles walke in vanitie of their minde:

18 Darkened in cogitation, being alienated from the life of God, by the ignorance that is in them by the blindnesse of their hearts.

19 Which being past feeling, haue giuen themselves ouer vnto wantonnesse, to worke all uncleannesse with greedinesse.

20 But ye haue not so learned Christ.

21 If to see that yee haue heard him, and haue bene taught in him, as the trueth is in Iesus,

22 To lay downe \* according to the former conuersation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the luses of errour:

23 To be renued in the Spirit of your minde,

24 And to put on that new man, which after God is shapen in righteousnesse, and holinesse of trueth.

25 \* Wherefore, putting away lying, speake euery man trueth vnto his neighbour: forasmuch as we are members one of another.

26 \* Be ye angry, and sinne not: let not the sunne goe downe vpon your wrath.

27 Neither giue place to the deuill.

28 Let him that stole, steale no more: but let him rather labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may giue vnto him that needeth.

29 Let no filthy communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to edifie withall, as oft as neede is, that it may minister grace vnto the hearers.

30 And grieue not the holy Spirit of God, by whom yee are sealed vnto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitterness, and fiercenesse, & wrath and crying, and euil speaking, be put away from you, with all naughtyenesse.

32 Be ye courteous one to another, mercifull, forgiving one another, euen as God for Christs sake hath forgiven you.

The v. Chapter.

He entreateth of corporall marriages, and of the spirituall betwixt Christ and his Church.

Ye therefore followers of God, as deare children.

**B** And walke yee in loue, euen as Christ hath loued vs, and hath giuen himselfe for vs, an offering and a sacrifice of a sweete smelling fauour to God.

3 \* But fornication, and all uncleannesse or conductounesse: let it not be once named among you, as it becommeth saintes:

4 Neither filthinesse, neither foolish talking, neither iesing which are not comely: but rather giuing of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whozemonger, neither uncleane person, noz couetous person, which is a worshipping of images, hath any in-

heritance in the kingdome of Christ, and of God.

6 \* Let no man deceiue you with baينه wordes: for because of such things cometh the wrath of God vpon the children of disobedience.

7 Be not ye therefore companions of them.

8 For yee were sometimes darkenesse, but now are ye light in the Lord: walke as children of light.

9 For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodnes, and righteousnesse, and trueth,

10 Approouing what is acceptable vnto the Lord.)

11 And haue no fellowship with the unfruitfull works of darkenesse, but rather euen rebuke them.

12 For it is shame euen to name those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But all things when they are rebuked, are made manifest of the light: for al that which doeth make manifest, is light.

14 Wherefore see sayst, \* Awake thou that sleepest, and stand by from the dead: and Christ shall giue thee light.

15 Take heed therefore that ye walke circumspectly: not as vnwise, \* but as wise.

16 Redeeming the time, because the daies are euill.

17 \* Wherefore be ye not vnwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunkie with wine, wherein is excelle: but be filled with the Spirit,

19 Speaking vnto your selues in Psalmes, and hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing and making melodie to the Lord in your hearts:

20 Giuing thanks alwayes for all things vnto God and the father, in the name of our Lord Iesus Christ:

21 Submitting your selues one to another in the feare of God.

22 \* Wiues, submit your selues vnto your owne husbands, as vnto the Lord:

23 \* For the husband is the head of the wife, euen as Christ is the head of the Church, and he is the saulour of the body.

24 But as the Church is subiect vnto Christ, likewise the wiues to their owne husbands in all things.

25 \* Ye husbands loue your wiues, euen as Christ also loued the Church, and gaue himselfe for it,

26 To sanctifie it, when hee had cleansed it in the fountaine of water in the word:

27 That he might present it vnto himselfe a glorious Church, not hauing spot or wrinkle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy, and without blame.

28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their owne bodies: hee that loueth his wife, loueth himselfe.

29 For no man euer yet hated his owne flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:

30 For wee are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 \* For this cause shall a man leaue father and mother, and shall be ioined vnto his wife, and two shall be made one flesh.

32 This is a great secret: but I speake of Christ and of the Church.

Mat. 24. 4. mark. 13. 5. luke 11. 8.

Some read rebuked of the light, are made manifest, a word that speaketh by the fire, so as to draw forth the light from the darkness. The Epistle on the xx. Sunday after Trinitie, Col. 4. 5. Rom. 13. 4. 1. the. 4. 3.

Col. 3. 18. 1. Cor. 11. 3.

Col. 3. 19.

6. 3. Epistle to the Hebrewes that God hath created the Church to be filled, and sanctified in the Holy Spirit. Wee praye for the Church, that shee may be sanctified in the Word.

Gen. 2. 24. 1. Cor. 6. 17.

That is, where with one ministereth to another.

The Epistle on the xix. Sunday after Trinitie. Rom. 1. 2. 1. Or, hardnesse.

3. The Greek word word signifies such as be sheware in heart, & haue not the feeling of repentance.

Col. 3. 8. e. That is, all the naturall corruption that is in vs.

Rom. 6. 4. col. 3. 8.

Psa. 4. 5. f. If to be that ye be angry, so moderate your affection, that yee burst not out into an euill word, but ye looke ap- pealed.

g. So be haue some felices, that the holy ghost may dwell in you, and giue him no occasion to depart: for so, by your praying of Gods graces.

The Epistle on the iij. Sunday after Lent. Iohn 13. 24.

Col. 3. 5.

33 Therefore every one of you doe ye so: Let every one of you loue his wife euen as himselfe, and let the wife reuerence her husband.

The vj. Chapter.

1 Howe children should behaue themselues toward their fathers and mothers, 4 Likewise parents toward their children, 5 Seruants toward their masters, 9 Masters toward their seruants.

Children, \*obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 \*Honour thy father and mother. (which is the first commaundement in promise.)

3 That thou mayest prosper, and liue long on earth.

4 Fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in instruction and in formation of the Lord.

5 \*Seruants, obey them that are your lordly masters with feare and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as vnto Christ.

6 Not with seruice vnto the eye, as men pleasers: but as the seruants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart,

7 With good will seruing the Lord, and not men:

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, that shall he receiue againe of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And ye masters, doe the same things vnto them, putting away threatenings: \*knowing that your master also is in heauen, neither is respect of person with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, bee strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on all the armour of God, that yee may stand against the assaults of the deuill.

12 For wee wrestle not against blood and flesh, but against rulers, against powers, against

worldly gouernours of the darkenesse of this world, against spirituall wickednesse in heauenly places.

13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that yee may be able to resist in the euill day, and hauing finished all things, to stand fast.

14 Stand therefore, hauing your loynes girt about with the truth, and hauing on the brest-plate of righteousness:

15 And your feete shod in the preparation of the Gospel of peace.

16 About all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith yee may quench all the fiery darter of the wicked.

17 \*And take the helmet of saluation, and the sword of the spirit, which is the worde of God:

18 Praying alwayes in all prayer and supplication in the spirit, \*and watching for the same purpose with all instance and supplication for all saints:

19 And for me, that utterance may be giuen vnto me, that I may open my mouth freely, to utter the secrets of the Gospel,

20 Whereof I am a messenger in bondes, that therein I may speake freely, as I ought to speake.

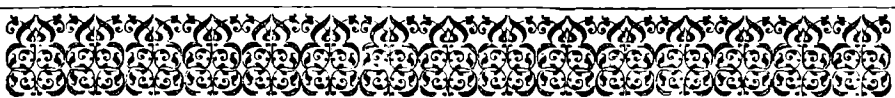
21 But that yee also may know my affaires, and what I doe, Tychicus a deare brother and a faithfull minister in the Lord, shall shewe you all things:

22 Whome I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that ye might know of our affaires, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace be vnto you brethren, and loue with faith from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace bee with all them which loue our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

Sent from Rome vnto the Ephesians, by Tychicus.



The Epistle of the Apostle Saint Paul to the Philippians.

The first Chapter.

1 Saint Paul discouereth his heart toward them, 3 by his thanksgiving, 4 prayers, 8 and wishes for their faith and saluation.



Paul and Timotheus the seruants of Jesus Christ, to all the Saintes in Christ Jesus, which are at Philippios, with the Bishops and Deacons:

2 Grace be vnto you, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 \*I thanke my God with all remembrance of you:

4 (Alwayes in all my prayers for all you, making prayer with gladnesse:)

5 For your fellowship in the Gospel, from the first day vntill now:

6 Being persuaded of the same thing, that hee which hath begunne a good worke in you, will perfoyme it vntill the day of Jesus Christ:

7 As it becommeth mee to iudge this of you all, because I haue you in my heart, and in my bondes, in the defence and confirmation of the Gospel, you all being partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, howe greatly I long after you all in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

Col. 3. 20.

Exo. 20. 12. deus. 5. 16.

Col. 3. 22. ius 2. 9. pet. 2. 18.

Par. 19. 7. Et. 10. 34. om. 2. 17.

The Epistle in the xxj. Sunday after Trinitie. The faith will sue not onely vnto our sinners, but against the enemy, who is our head, and we can teach him, or he must be killed by some peace.

b That ye may be ready to suffer things for the Gospel.

Esa. 59. 17. 1. thes. 5. 8.

Colos. 4. 3. 2. thes. 3. 2.

a That ye receive the Gospel.

b Of this peculiar brethren to suffer for Christ: the same is from the very heart of Jesus Christ.

1. thes. 1. 3. The Epistle on the xij. Sunday after Trinitie.

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all vnderstanding:

10 That ye may discern things that differ: that ye may be pure and without offence till the day of Christ.

11 Being filled with the fruites of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, vnto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would see should vnderstand, brethren, that the things which came vnto mee, haue come rather vnto the furtherance of the Gospel.

13 So that my bondes in Christ are manifest throughout all the iudgement hall, and in all other places.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, being incouraged through my bonds, dare more plentifully speake the word without feare.

15 Some preach Christ of enuie and strife, and some of good will:

16 The one preach Christ of strife, not sincerely, supposing to adde more affliction to my bondes:

17 But the others of loue, knowing that I am set to the defence of the Gospel.

18 What then? so that Christ be preached any maner of way, whether it be by pretence, or by truth, I joy therein, and will joy.

19 For I know that this shall turne to my saluation through your prayer, and ministering of the spirit of Jesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed: but that with all boldnesse, as alwayes, so now also Christ shall be magnified in my bodie, whether it be by life or by death.

21 For Christ is to me life, and death is to me advantage.

22 But whether to liue in the flesh, this be the fruit of my labour, and what I shall chuse, I wote not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, hauing a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is much farre better.

24 Neuertheless, to abide in the flesh, is more needfull for you.

25 And this I am sure of, that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and joy of faith:

26 That your reioycing may be the more abundant in Jesus Christ for me, by my coming to you againe.

27 Onely let your conuersation be as it becometh the Gospel of Christ, that whether I come and see you, or els be absent, I may yet heare of your matters, that ye continue in one spirit, in one soule, holding together in defence of the faith of the Gospel.

28 And in nothing fearing your aduersaries, which is to them a token of perdition: but to you of saluation, and that of God.

29 For vnto you it is giuen for Christ, not onely this, to beleeuie on him: but also this, to suffer for his sake.

30 Hauing the same fight which ye sawe in me, and now heare in me.

The ij. Chapter.

3 He exhorteth about all things to humilitie, whereby pure doctrine is chiefly maintained.



If there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowship of the spirit, if any compassion and mercie:

2 Fulfill ye my joy, that ye be like minded, hauing the same loue, being of one accord, of one mind.

3 Let nothing be done through strife or vain glory, but in meeknesse euery man esteeme one the other better then himselfe.

4 Looke not euery man on his own things, but euery man also on the things of others.

5 Let the same minde be in you, which was in Christ Jesus:

6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it no robbery to be equal with God:

7 But made himselfe of no reputation, taking on him the forme of a seruant, and made in the likeness of men, and found in figure as a man:

8 He humbled himselfe, made obedient vnto death, euen the death of the crosse.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and giuen him a name, which is aboue euery name:

10 That in the name of Jesus euery knee should bow, of things in heauen, and things in earth, and things vnder the earth:

11 And that euery tongue should confesse that the Lord is Jesus Christ, to the glory of God the father.

12 Wherefore, my dearly beloued, as ye haue alwayes obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, worke out your owne saluation with feare and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to doe, of good will.

14 Doe all things without murmuring and disputing:

15 That ye may be blamelesse and pure, the sonnes of God, without rebuke, in the mides of a crooked and peruerse nation, among whom shine ye as lightes in the world.

16 Holding fast the word of life, to my reioycing in the day of Christ, that I haue not runne in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.

17 Yea, and though I be offered by upon the sacrifice and seruice of your faith, I reioyce, and reioyce with you all.

18 For the same cause also doe ye reioyce, and reioyce with me.

19 But I trust in the Lord Jesus, to sende Timothy shortly vnto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I haue no man like minded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all seeke their owne, not the things which are Jesus Christs.

22 Ye know the proofe of him, that as a sonne with the father, hee hath serued with me in the Gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send, as soon as I know my state.

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also myselfe shall come shortly.

25 But I supposed it necessary, to send to you Epaphroditus my brother and companion in labour, and fellow soldier, but your Apostle, and the minister of my neede.

Ecclies 3  
Reine lou  
bitten lahe.

Or, body.

Ephe. 4. 1.  
colof. 1. 10.  
1. thec. 1. 12

God sheweth  
by this meane  
of bearing the  
crosse, who are  
sire, and who  
are not.  
Or, Christs  
caufe.

If you do not  
me that you  
the my comfort

The Epistle  
on the Sun.  
day next  
before Ea.  
ster.  
b For he that  
was God  
should become  
vnto us  
Mar. 10. 18.  
Heb. 2. 9.

c Colof. 1. 10.  
the faith in  
him.

Eph. 4. 11.  
rom. 1. 11.  
ioh. 1. 12.  
1. cor. 8. 6.

d The health  
concerneth not  
the health,  
and yet are  
they in you to  
wonder our  
there which  
will be more  
in the way of  
justice. For  
though he be  
sane freely  
shall testify  
yet would be  
made by the  
word of euery  
word over health

Aa. 16. 4

1. Cor. 1.  
24

26 for he longed after you all, and was full of heavnesse, because that ye had heard that he had bene sicke.

27 And no doubt he was sick nigh unto death, but God had mercie on him: and not on him onely, but on me also: least I should have to sorow upon sorow.

28 I sent him therefore the more diligently, that when ye see him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may be the lesse sorowfull.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladnesse, and make much of such:

30 Because for the worke of Christ hee was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to fulfill your lacke of service to ward me.

The iij. Chapter.

2 He warneth them to beware of false teachers, 3 against whom he setteth Christ.

**M**oreover, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. It grieveth me not to write the same thinges often to you, for to you it is a sure thing.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of euill workes, beware of concision.

3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and reioyce in Christ Jesus, and haue no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also haue confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that hee hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 Circumcised the eight day, of the kindred of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, after the law a Pharisee.

6 Concerning feruentnesse, persecuting the Church: touching the righteousness which is in the law, I was blamelesse.

7 But the thinges that were vantage vnto me, those I counted losse for Christs sake.

8 Yea, I thinke all thinges but losse for the excellencie of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whose sake I haue lost all thinges, and doe iudge them but dung, that I may win Christ,

9 And bee found in him, not hauing mine owne righteousness, which is of the law: but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which commeth of God through faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his passions, being made conformable vnto his death,

11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the resurrection of the dead,

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow, if that I may comprehend, wherein also I am comprehended of Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my selfe as yet that I haue attained: but this one thing I say, I forget those thinges which are behinde, and endeavour my selfe vnto those thinges which are before.

14 And I presse towarde the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15 Let vs therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if ye be otherwise minded, God shall reueale the same also vnto you.

16 Neuerthelesse, vnto that which we haue

attained vnto, let vs proceede by one rule, that we may be of one accord.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and looke on them, which walke so as ye haue vs for an ensample.

18 For many walke, of whom I haue told you often, and now tell you weeping, that they are the enemies of the crosse of Christ:

19 Whose ende is damnation, whose God is their belly, and glory to their shame, which mind earthly thinges.

20 But our conuersation is in heauen, from whence also we looke for the saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile bodie, that it may be fashioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working whereby hee is able to subdue all thinges vnto himselfe.

The iijij. Chapter.

1 He exhorteeth them to be of honest conuersation, 15 and thanketh them because of the prouision that they made for him being in prison.

**H**erefore, my brethren, dearly beloved and longed for, my joy, and crowne, so continue in the Lord, my dearly beloved.

2 I pray Eudias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of one accord in the Lord.

3 Yea, and I beseech thee also faithful fellow, helpe those women which laboured with me in the Gospel, and with Clement also, and with other my labourer fellowes, whose names are in the booke of life.

4 Reioyce in the Lord alway: and againe I will say reioyce.

5 Let your patient mind be knowen vnto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in all thinges let your petition be manifest vnto God, in prayer and supplication, with giuing of thanks.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all understanding, shall keepe your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

8 Furthermore, brethren, whatsoever thinges are true, whatsoever thinges are honest, whatsoever thinges are iust, whatsoever thinges are pure, whatsoever thinges pertaine to loue, whatsoever thinges are of honest report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any praise, thinke on these thinges:

9 Which ye haue both learned, and receiued, and heard, and seene in me, those thinges do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I reioyce in the Lord greatly, that now at the last ye are renewed againe to care for me, in that wherein ye were also carefull, but ye lacked opportunitie.

11 I speake not because of necessitie: for I haue learned, in whatsoever estate I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know how to be low, and I know how to errecede: euery where and in all thinges I am instructed both to be full, and to be hungry, both to haue plentie, and to suffer neede.

13 I can do all thinges through Christ, which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye haue wel done, that ye did communicate to my affliction.

15 See philippians know also, that in the

Rom. 15. 5.

The Epistle on the xxv. Sunday after Trinitie.

Rom. 16. 17.

1. Cor. 1. 3.

This booke is the booke of the house of Israel, and the secret of the Lord.

Apoc. 3. 5. The Epistle on the iij. Sunday in Aduent.

From the same man, who feareth to take from the true peace of conscience.

Or, any thing praise worthy.

That I was not able to contribute.

Which barke... all their... Paul here... into... by... of the... be... that they... derect... can... of cutting... in... then an... church.

Cor. 11.

Or, selfe, a chaffe.

Assaying.

When full... thereof... be... to... because he... declare... becom...

when I  
I preached  
to you.

beginning of the Gospell, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated to me, as concerning Church and receiving, but ye onely.

For even in Thessalonica ye sent once, and againe vnto my necessitie.

Not that I desire a gift: but I desire fruit abounding to your account.

But I haue received all, and haue plenty: I was euen filled after that I had received of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweete smell, a sacrifice acceptable, pleasant to God.

My God shall supply all your neede through his riches in glory, in Christ Iesus.

unto God and our father be glory for euermore.

Salute al the saints in Christ Iesus: The brethren which are with me, greete you.

All the saints salute you, most of all they that are of Cæsars household.

The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

This Epistle was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.



# The Epistle of Saint Paul the Apostle vnto the Colossians.

## The first Chapter.

3 He giueth thanks vnto God for their faith. 7 Confirming the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 he prayeth for their encrease of faith.

**I**N an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the wil of God, and Timotheus the brother,  
2 To the saints and faithfull brethren in Christ, which are at Colossa, grace be vnto you, & peace from God our father, & the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 We giue thanks to God, and the father of our Lord Iesus Christ alwayes for you, praying:

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Iesus, and of the loue which yee haue to all Saints:

5 For the hopes sake which is laid by for you in heauen, of which hope ye heard before in the word of trueth of the Gospel.

6 Which is come vnto you euen as it is in al the world, and is fruitfull, as it is also in you, from the day ye heard of it, and knewe the grace of God in trueth.

7 As yee also learned of Epaphras our deare fellow seruant, which is for you a faithfull minister of Christ:

8 who also declared vnto vs your loue in the spirit.

9 For this cause wee also since the day we heard it, doe not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be fulfilled with knowledge of his will, in all wisdom and spirituall vnderstanding:

10 That yee might walke worthy of the Lord in all pleasing, being fruitfull in all good workes, and encreasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might, through his glorious power, vnto all patience and long suffering with ioyfullnesse.

12 Giuing thanks vnto the father, which hath made vs meete to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:

13 who hath deliuered vs from the power of

darkenesse, and hath translated vs into the kingdome of his deare sonne:

14 In whom we haue redemption through his blood, euen the forgiveness of sinnes:

15 Who is the image of the inuisible God, the first borne of all creatures.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heauen, and that are in earth, visible and inuisible, whether they bee maiesties or Lordships, either rules or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 And he is before all things, and in him all things consist.

18 And hee is the head of the body of the Church: who is the beginning, the first borne from the dead, that in all things he might haue the preeminence:

19 For it pleased the father that in him should all fulnesse dwell,

20 And by him to reconcile all things vnto himselfe, since hee hath set at peace through the blood of his crosse by him, both the things in earth, and things in heauen.

21 And you which were sometime strangers, and enemies by cogitation in euill workes, hath he now yet reconciled,

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to preserve you holy and blameable, and without fault in his sight.

23 If ye continue grounded and stablished in the faith, and bee not moued away from the hope of the Gospel, which ye haue heard how it was preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a minister.

24 Now reioyce I in my sufferings for you, and fulfil that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the Church,

25 whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God, which is giuen to me to youward, to fulfill the word of God:

26 Euen the myserie which hath bene hid since the world beganne, and since the beginning of generations: but nowe is opened to his saints,

27 To whome God would make known what is the riches of the glorie of this myserie

Mar. 3. 17. a. pet. 1. 17

Heb. 1. 3.

Iohn 1. 3.

1. Cor. 15. 21.

Iohn 1. 14.

c. That the Church which is his body, might receiue of his fulnesse.

d. That is, the saint, which part is the principall part, and is made of us, because of the quality of our nature, hence and thus wee be reconciled.

Eph. 3. 9

e. That is, the myserie which hath bene hid since the world beganne, and since the beginning of generations: but nowe is opened to his saints.

The Epistle on the xxiiij. Sunday after Trinitie. For without Church there is no faith to be had by, but onely a name opinion.

b. That is, the Church, which is his body.

Ephes. 4. 1. philip. 1. 27.

among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: 28 Whom we preach, warning every man and teaching every man in all wisdom that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus. 29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working which worketh in mee mightily.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Having protested his good will toward them, 4 he admonisheth them not to turne backe from Christ.



D: I would that yee knew what great fight I have for you, and for them that are at Laodicea, and for as many as haue not seene my face in the flesh:

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in loue, and in all riches of certaintie of vnderstanding, to know the mysterie of God, and of the Father, and of Christ:

3 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

4 This I say, lest any man should beguile you with persuasion of words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, toying and beholding your order, and your steadfast faith in Christ.

6 As ye haue therefore receiued Christ Jesus the Lord, so walke ye in him:

7 Rooted and built in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye haue bene taught, \* abounding therein with thanksgiuing.

8 Beware lest any man spoyle you through philosophy and baine deceite, after the tradition of men, and after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily:

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principalitie and power.

11 In whom also ye are \* circumcised with circumcision made without hands, by putting of the bodie of the flesh subiect to sinne, by the circumcision of Christ:

12 \* Buried with him in baptism, in whom ye are also risen againe through the faith<sup>b</sup> of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And ye being dead in your sinnes, and the bincircumcision of your flesh, hath hee quickened with him, hauing forgiven all your trespasses.

14 And when he had blotted out the hand writing of ordinances that was against vs, and that was contrary to vs, euen that hath he taken out of the way, hauing fastened it to his crosse:

15 And hauing spoiled all principalities and powers, hath made a shew of them openly, triumphing ouer them in himselfe.

16 Let no man therefore iudge you in meate or in drinke, or in part of an holy day, or of the new Moone, or of the Sabbath dayes:

17 which are shadowes of things to come, but the body is of Christ.

18 Let no man beguile you of victorie, in the humblenesse and worshipping of angels, intruding himselfe into those things which hee hath not seene, causelesse pufft by with his fleshy mind:

19 And holdeth not the head, wherof all the

body by ioyntes and bandes, hauing nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world: why, as though liuing in the world, are ye led with traditions,

21 Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 which all be in corruption, in abusing after the commaundements and doctrines of men:

23 which things haue a shew of wise done in voluntarie religion and humblenesse of minde, and in not sharing of the bodie, not in any hono<sup>r</sup> to the satisfiing of the flesh.

The iij. Chapter.

1 He sheweth where we should seeke Christ. 5 He exhortheth to mortification, 10 to put off the old man, and to put on Christ.

**I**f yee then be risen with Christ, seeke those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God:

2 Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 Whensoever Christ which is our life shall appeare, then shall ye also appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are vpon the earth: \* fornication, uncleannesse, inordinate affection, euill concupisence, and couetousnesse, which is worshipping of images:

6 For which things sake, the wrath of God commeth on the children of disobedience.

7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye liued in them.

8 \* But now put ye off also all wrath, fiercenesse, maliciousnesse, blasphemie, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye haue put off the old man with his workes:

10 And haue put on the new man, which is renewed into knowledge, after the image of him that made him,

11 where is neither Greeke nor Jew, circumcision nor bincircumcision: Barbarian, Scythian, bond, free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 \* Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloued) bowels of mercie, kindnesse, humblenesse of mind, meeknesse, long suffering,

13 forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man haue a quarell against any: euen as Christ forgave you, so also doe ye.

14 And aboute al things put on charity, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God haue the victorie in your hearts, to the which also wee are called in one bodie: and see that yee be thankfull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing your owne selues, in psalmes, and Hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 \* And whatsoeuer ye doe in word or deed, doe all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giuing thanks to God and the father by him.

18 \* vsues, submit your selues into your owne husbands, as it is comely in the Lord.

Or, do perfish in abusing, Erasmus.

seeing they pertaine.

The Epistle on Easter day.

a Mich 6: 8 of course but of a course of the first mentioned by man.

Ephes. 5. 3.

Rom. 6. 4. eph. 4. 23 heb. 1. 3. 1.

The Epistle on the first Sunday after Epiphany Ephes. 6. 1. 1. b We should be what we are in them that are dead to the world, and are risen againe with Christ.

1. Cor. 10. 31.

Ephes. 5. 2. 1: et 3. 1.

Cor. 5. 3.

Cor. 1. 5.

Teaching  
vaine  
ceptions, as  
shiping  
angels, of  
the creatio  
and begi  
tyranny  
6: For no  
tyranny  
4: being  
his is  
me.  
1. 2. 29.

ph. 1. 19.  
In betw  
of that God  
has put  
in by  
with, where  
we have a  
token in  
baptism.

Warning,  
at the hypo  
theaseth them  
these pla  
are into all  
generation  
of error.

phel. 6. 1.  
by too much  
out.  
phel. 6. 5.  
us 2. 9.  
pet. 2. 18.

19 \* Husbands, loue your wiues, and be not bitter against them.  
 20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for that is well pleasing vnto the Lord.  
 21 Fathers, prouoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged.  
 22 \* Seruants, obey in all things your bodily masters: not with eie seruite as men pleasers, but in singleness of heart, fearing God.  
 23 And whatsoeuer ye doe, doe it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:  
 24 Knowing, that of the Lord yee shall receive the reward of inheritance: for ye serue the Lord Christ.  
 25 But he that doeth wrong, shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: \* and there is no respect of persons.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 He exhortheth them to be seruent in prayer, 5 to waike wisely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ, 10 he saluteth them, and wisheth them all prosperitie,

**M**asters, doe vnto your seruants that which is iust and equal: knowing that ye also haue a master in heauen.

2 \* Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving:

3 \* Praying also for vs, that God may open vnto vs the doore of vtterance, to speake the myserie of Christ, wherefore I am also in bondes:  
4 That I may vtter it as I ought to speake.

5 \* Waile in wisdom towarde them that are without, redeeming the time.  
6 Let your speech be alway in grace, powdered with salt, to know how ye ought to answer euery man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare vnto

you, who is a dearely beloued brother, & a faithful minister, and fellow seruant in the Lord:

8 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same thing, that he might know your state, and comfort your hearts:

9 With Onesimus a faithful and dearely beloued brother, which is of you. They shall shew you of all things which are done here.

10 Aristarchus my prison fellow saluteth you, and Marcus Barnabas sisters sonne, (touching whom yee receiued commandements: ) If he come vnto you, receiue him,

11 And Titus, which is called Justus, which are of the circumcision. These onely are my workfellows vnto the kingdome of God, which haue bene vnto my consolation.

12 Epaphras which is of you, a seruant of Christ, saluteth you, alwayes laboring seruently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect, and filled in all the will of God.

13 For I beare him record that hee hath a great zeale for you, and them that are in Laodicea, and them that are in Hierapolis.

14 Deare Lucas the physician, and Demas greeteth you.

15 \* Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his house.

16 And when the Epistle is read of you, cause that it be read also in the Church of the Laodiceans: and that ye likewise read the Epistle from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heede to the ministerie that thou hast receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul, Remember my bondes. Grace be with you, & men.

Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

Luk. 18. 1.  
1. thes. 5. 17  
Ephel. 6. 18  
1. thes. 3. 1.  
That I may  
reely preach  
the Gospel.  
Eph. 5. 15.

in making  
the Colos.  
2. Tim. 4. 11



# The first Epistle of Saint Paul the Apostle to the Theſſalonians.

## The first Chapter.

2 He thanketh God for them, that they are so stedfast in faith and good workes.



**P**aul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians which is in God the father, and in the Lord Iesus Christ. Grace be vnto you, and peace from God our father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

2 \* We giue thanks to God alwayes for all you, making mention of you in our prayers

3 without ceasing, calling to remembrance the worke of your faith, and labour of loue, and patient abiding in the hope of our Lord Iesus Christ, in the light of God and our father.

4 Knowing, brethren beloued, your election of God.

5 For our Gospel came not vnto you in worde onely, but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much certaintie, as ye knowe after what manner wee were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with joy of the holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were an ensample to all that beleue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the worde of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in euery place your faith to Godward is spread abroad, so that we needs not to speake any thing.

9 For they themselves shew of you, what manner of entring in we had vnto you, and how

For there is  
no Church  
in the world  
which recei-  
ber in God.  
2. Theſ. 1. 3.

to be  
and to be  
performe  
the  
of the  
to be  
Christo  
are  
the  
one



c For images are dead things, and only falſe ſcandalous.

ye turned to God from images, to ſerue the liuing and true God:

10 And to tarry for his ſonne from heauen, whom he raiſed from the dead, euen Jeſus which deliuered vs from the wrath to come.

The ij. Chapter.

1 Hee commendeth his diligence in preaching, 13 and theirs in obeying.

**B**ut ye your ſelues, brethren, know our entrance in vnto you, that it was not in baine.

2 \*But euen after that we had ſuffered beſore, and were ſhamefully increaſed as ye know at Philippios, we were bold in our God, to ſpeake vnto you the Goſpel of God, in much ſtriving.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, neither of uncleauneſſe, neither in guiſe:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in credit with the Goſpel, euen ſo we ſpeake, not as pleaſing men, but God, which tryeth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time vsed we flattering words, as ye knowe, neither cloke of couetouſneſſe, God is record,

6 Neither ſought we praife of men, neither of you, nor yet of others:

7 When mee might haue bene in authority, as the Apoſtles of Chriſt, but were tender among you, euen as a nurſe cheriſheth her children.

8 So, being tenderly affected toward you, our good will was to haue dealt vnto you, not the Goſpel of God only, but alſo our owne ſoules: becauſe ye were deare vnto vs.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and trauaile: \*for we labouring night and day, becauſe we would not be chargeable vnto any of you, preached vnto you the Goſpel of God.

10 Ye are witneſſes, and God alſo, how holily, and iuſtly, and vnblaimeably, we behaued our ſelues among you that beleeue.

11 And ye know how that as a father his children, ſo haue we exhorted, comforted, and beſought euery one of you.

12 That yee would walke worſhipie of God, who hath called you vnto his kingdome and glorie.

13 For this cauſe thanke we God alſo with our cealing, becauſe when yee had receiued the word of God which ye heard of vs, ye receiued it not as the word of men, but (as it is indeede) the word of God, which effectiouſly worketh alſo in you that beleeue.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iurie are in Chriſt Jeſus: for ye alſo haue ſuffered like thinges of your countrey men, as they haue of the Jewes:

15 who both killed the Lord Jeſus, and their owne prophets, and haue persecuted vs: and God they pleaſe not, and are contrarie to all men:

16 And hinder vs to ſpeake to the Gentiles, that they might be ſaued, to fulfill their finnes alway. for the wrath of God is come on them to the vttermoſt.

17 For aſmuch, brethren, as we are kept from you for a ſhort ſeaſon, in perſon, not in heart, we enforced the more to ſee you perſonally with great deſire.

18 And therefore we would haue come vnto you (euen I Paul) once and againe: but Satan hindered vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of reioycing? Are not ye it in the preſence of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt at his comming?

20 Yea, ye are our glory and ioy.

The iij. Chapter.

2 He ſheweth how greatly he was affectioned toward them, both in that he ſent Timotheus to them, 10 and alſo prayed for them.

**W**herefore, ſince we could no longer ſo beare, we thought it good to remaine at Athens alone:

2 \*And ſent Timotheus our brother and miniſter of God, and ſcilow labourer in the Goſpel of Chriſt, to ſtabliſh you, concerning your faith:

3 That no man ſhould be moued in theſe afflictions: for ye your ſelues know that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verely when we were with you, we told you beſore, that wee ſhould ſuffer tribulation: euen as it came to paſſe, and as ye know.

5 For this cauſe when I could no longer ſo beare, I ſent him to know your faith, leſt by ſome meanes the tempter had tempted you, and our labour had bene baine.

6 But now lately when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good thinges of your faith and charitie, and how that ye haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, deſiring greatly to ſee vs, as we alſo to ſee you:

7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted ouer you in all our aduerſitie and neceſſitie, becauſe of your faith:

8 For now we b liue, if yee ſtand faſt in the Lord.

9 For what thankes can we recompence to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith we ioy for your ſakes beſore our God,

10 \*Praying night and day exceedingly to ſee you perſonally, and reparaire the wantings of your faith?

11 Now God himſelfe, and our father, & our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, guide our way vnto you.

12 And the Lord increaſe you, and make you abound in charitie one toward another, and toward all men, euen as we alſo toward you:

13 To ſtabliſh your heartes vnblaimeable \*in holinneſſe beſore God and our father, in the comming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt with all his ſaints.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 He exhortheth them to holinneſſe, 6 and innocencie, 9 loue, 11 labour, 13 and moderation in lamenting for the dead.

**B**urthermore wee beſeech you, brethren, & exhort you by the Lord Jeſus, that ye increaſe more & more, as ye haue receiued of vs, how ye ought to walke and to pleaſe God.

2 For ye know what commandements we gaue you by the Lord Jeſus.

3 For this is the will of God, euen your holinneſſe, \*that ye ſhould abſteine from fornication:

4 That euery one of you ſhould know how to poſſeſſe his beſell in holinneſſe and honour:

\* Therefore I could not forget you, except I would forget my ſelfe.

Acts 16.1.

\* The great affliction which the ſmal ſtocke.

\* If ye remaine conſtant in faith & true doctrine, I will thinke that all mine afflictions be to many pleaſures, and ſhall be reſtored from death to liſe. Rom. 1.10.

1. Cor. 1.8.

The Epistle on the ij. Sunday in Lent.

Or, ſanctification. Rom. 12.1. eph. 5.27. \* That is, that ye ſhould be like the pure ſlaves obeying to God.

a Not in outward ſhow and pompe, but in reuerence and in the trace of God. Acts 16.22.

|| Or, a burden.

b We troubled ourſelves in ſeruing all thinge without all reſpect of lucre: euen as the true manlyer which ſerueth her children, and ſeruech no office too bile for her child. A. Ct. 20. 34. 1. theſ. 3. 8.

c For it is not poſſible to auoid the reproch of the wicked, which euen haue good douges.

Eph. 4.1.

d And would hinder all men from their ſaluation.

Rom. 1.11.

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God.

r.6.8.

6 \* That no man oppresse and defraud his brother in any matter, because that the Lord is the auenger of all such, as we also haue forewar- ned you, and certified.

r.1.

7 \* For God hath not called vs vnto vnicel- nesse, but vnto holinesse.

8 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also giuen to you his holy spirit.

13.34

n.1.

9 \* But as touching brotherly loue, ye need not that I write vnto you: for ye are taught of God to loue one another.

10 Yea, and that thing hersey ye doe vnto all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you brethren, that ye increase more and more:

11 And that ye studie to be quiet, and to doe your owne businesse, and to worke with your owne hands, as we commanded you:

12 That yee may walke honestly towarde them that are without, and that yee may haue lacke of nothing.

13 But I would not haue you to be ignozant, brethren, concerning them which sleepe, that ye be sorowe not, euen as other which haue no hope.

is not  
is all  
circu-  
trib of  
it.

14 For if we belceue that Iesus died, and rose againe, euen so them also which sleepe by Iesus, will God bring with him.

15.

15 For this we say vnto you in the word of the Lord, that we which liue which remaine vnto the comming of the Lord, shall not preuent them which sleepe.

4.3.1.

15.

16 \* For the Lord himselfe shall descend from heauen in a shout, and in the voyce of the Arch- angel, and in the trumpe of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.

17 Then we which liue, which remaine, shall be caught vp together with them in the cloudes, to meete the Lord in the aire: and so shall we euer be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore, comfort your selues one an- other in these words.

The v. Chapter.

He enfourmeth them of the day of iudgement, and comming of the Lord.

**B**ut of the times and seasons, bre- thren, ye haue no need that I write vnto you.

24.4.4.  
1.3.1.0  
2.3.3.

2 \* For ye your selues knowe perfectly that the day of the Lordes so cometh, euen as a thiefe in the night.

3 For when they shall say, peace and safety: then suddenly destruction cometh vpon them,

\* as sorow vpon a woman with child, and they shall not escape in any wise.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, lest that day should ouertake you as a thiefe.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nei- ther of darknesse.

6 Therefore let vs not sleepe, as doe other: but let vs watch, and be sober.

7 For they that sleepe, sleepe in the night: and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs which are of the day, be sober, \* putting on the breastplate of faith and charity, and a helmer, the hope of saluation.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obtaine saluation by our Lord Iesus Christ,

10 which died for vs, that whether we wake or sleepe, we should liue together with him.

11 Wherefore, comfort your selues together, and edifie euery one another, euen as ye doe.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to knowe them which labour among you, and haue the ou- ueright of you in the Lord, and admonish you:

13 That yee haue them in high reputation, in loue for their worke: and be at peace among your selues.

14 We exhort you, brethren, warne them that are vnruely, comfort the feeble minded, lift vp the weakie, be patient toward all men.

15 \* See that none recompence euill for euill vnto any man: but ener followe that which is good, both among your selues, and to all men.

16 Reioyce euer.

17 \* Pray continually.

18 In all things giue thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Iesus toward you.

19 Quench not the spirit.

20 Despise not prophecysings.

21 Examine all things: hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstaine from all apparance of euill.

23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you throughout: And I pray God that your whole spi- rit, and soule, and body, may be preserved blame- lesse in the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ.

24 \* Faithfull is he which called you, which will also doe it.

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greete all the brethren in an holy kisse.

27 I charge you in the Lord, that this Epi- stle be read vnto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you, Amen.

The first Epistle vnto the Thessalonians, written from Athens.

What is, Gen- tely and in- uerely say.

Were they in taken for comfort of saluation, when men continue in sinne, a hel- per not a teacher in goodnesse.

Esa. 59.17, eph. 6.17.

Mat. 7.44

Luke 18.2

What is, Gen- tely and in- uerely say.

1. Cor. 1.9



# The second Epistle of Saint Paul the Apostle to the Thessalonians.

## The first Chapter.

3 He thanketh God for their faith, loue, and patience.  
11 He praieih for the increase of the same, 12 and sheweth what fruit shall come thereof.



**P**AUL and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, in God our father, and the Lord Jesus Christ:

2 Grace vnto you, & peace from God our father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 \* We are bound to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meete, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, & the charitie of euery one of you towards another aboundeth:

4 So that we our selues reioyce in you in the Churches of God, for your patience & faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye suffer.

5 Which is a token of the righteous iudgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye also suffer.

6 For it is a righteous thing with God, to recompence tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you which are troubled, rest with vs, in the reuelation of the Lord Jesus frō heauen, with the angels of his power,

8 In flaming fire, rendering vengeance vnto them that know not God, and that obey not the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ,

9 which shall be punished with euerlasting damnation from the presence of the Lord, and from the glorie of his power:

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be made marueilous in all them that beleue (because our testimony toward you was beleueed) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray alwayes for you, that our God would make you worthy of the calling, and fulfill all good pleasure of goodnesse in the worke of faith in power:

12 That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, & ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

## The ij. Chapter.

3 He sheweth them that the day of the Lord shal not come, till the departing from the faith come first, 9 and the kingdome of Antichrist, 15 and therefore he exhorteth them not to be deceived, but to stand stedfast in the things that he hath taught them.



**V**e beseech you brethren, by the comming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our assembling vnto him,  
2 That ye be not suddenly moued from your mind, no; be troubled, neither by spirit, no; by word, no; yet by

letter, as from vs, as though the day of Christ were at hand.

3 \* Let no man deceiue you by any meanes, for the Lord shal not come, except there come a falling away first, and that that man of sinne be reuealed, the sonne of perdition.

4 Which is an aduersarie, & is exalted aboute all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that hee as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himselfe that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now you knowe what withholdeth, that he might be reuealed in his time.

7 For the mysterie of iniquitie doth already worke, onely he which now letteth will let, vntill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that wicked bee reuealed \* whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his comming.

9 Euen him whose coming is after the working of Satan, in all power and signes, and wonders of lying.

10 And in all deceiueablenesse of brightnesse, in them that perish: because they receiued not the loue of the truth, that they might be saued.

11 And therefore God shall send them strong delusion, that they should beleue lies:

12 That all they may be damned which beleued not the truth, but had pleasure in vnrigh- teousnesse.

13 But we are bound to giue thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, because that God hath from the beginning chosen you to saluation, in sanctifying of the spirit, and in faith of the truth.

14 Whereunto he called you by our Gospel, to the obtaining of the glorie of the Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, & hold the ordinances which ye haue bene taught, whether it were by our preaching, or by our Epistle.

16 Our Lord Jesus Christ, and God our father which hath loued vs, and hath giuen vs euerlasting consolation, and good hope in grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in all good saying and doing.

## The iij. Chapter.

He desireth them to pray for him, that the Gospel may prosper.



**D**earthermore, brethren, \* pray ye for vs, that the word of the Lord may haue free passage, and be glorified, euen as with you:

2 And that wee may be deliuered from disordered and euill men: for all men haue not faith.

Ephes. 5. 6.

b vnto as he distressed o- ther, shall be distressed him- selfe.

Esa. 11. 4.

Ephe. 6. 19. colos. 4. 3.

a Although they haue remembrance thereof.

1. The. r. 2.

Which pro- ceedeth of your faith, as a most notable fruit.

The faithfull spirit of afflictions, les as in a leere glasse. And of Gods just iudgement, when as they haile reioyce with Christ which haue suffered with him: and the faithfull shall see his come with and vengeance

Faith is Gods worke: all worke in vs.

It is false re- lation of our members.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, which shall establish you, and keepe you from euill.  
 4 And wee haue confidence in the Lord to your ward, that ye both do, and wil do the things which we command you.  
 5 And the Lord guid your hearts to the loue of God, and to the patient waiting for Christ.  
 6 we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that ye withdrawe your selues from euery brother that walketh inordinately, and not after the institution which he receiued of vs.  
 7 For ye your selues knowe howe ye ought to folow vs: for we behaue not our selues inordinately among you.  
 8 Neither tooke we bread of any man for nought: but wrought with labour and sweate night and day, because we would not be chargeable to any of you.  
 9 Not because we haue not authoritie, but to make our selues an ensample vnto you to folow vs.  
 10 For when we were with you, this wee warned you of, that if any would not worke, the

same should not eate.  
 11 For we heare that there are some which walke among you inordinately, working not at all, but be busiebodies.  
 12 Them that are such, we command, and exhort by our Lord Iesus Christ, that they working in quietnesse, eate their owne bread.  
 13 And ye, brethren, be not wearie in well doing.  
 14 If any man obey not our doctrine, signifie him by an Epistle, and haue no company with him, that he may be ashamed.  
 15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but warne him as a brother.  
 16 Nowe the very Lord of peace, giue you peace alwaies, by all means. The Lord be with you all.  
 17 The salutation of mee Paul, with mine owne hand, which is the token in euery Epistle: So I write.  
 18 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all, Amen.  
 The second Epistle to the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

Galat. 6.  
 Mar. 18. 17.  
 2. cor. 5. 9.  
 The end of ecclesiasticall discipline is, not to punish from the Church such as haue fallen, but to bring them to the Church by a mans hand.

Mich. 6. to  
 We it be  
 late.  
 or. 11. 1  
 he. 4.  
 . 10. 34.  
 ch. 2. 9.



## The first Epistle of Saint Paul the Apostle vnto Timothie.

### The first Chapter.

He exhorteth Timothy to waite vpon his office, namely, to see that nothing be taught but Gods word.



As the Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the commission of God our saviour, and Lord Iesus Christ, which is our hope,

vnto Timothie a naturall sonne in the faith: Grace, mercie, & peace from God our father, and Iesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I departed into Macedonia, so doe, that thou command some that they teach no other doctrine:

4 Neither giue heede to fables, and endless genealogies, which breed questions, moze then godly edifying, which is in faith.

5 But the ende of the commandement, is charitie out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith vnfeined.

6 From the which things, some hauing erred, haue turned vnto vaine tangling:

7 Coueting to be doctours of the lawe, not vnderstanding what they speake, neither whereof they affirme.

8 But we knowe that the lawe is good, if a man vse it lawfully:

9 Knowing this, that the lawe is not giuen vnto a righteous man, but vnto the lawlesse and disobedient, to the vngodly, and to sinners, to vnholly, and vncleane, to murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, to manslayers,

10 To whomongers, to them that defile themselves with mankinde, to manstealers, to liars, to perjured, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to wholesome doctrine:

11 According to the Gospel of the glory of the blessed God, which is committed vnto me.

12 And I thanke Christ Iesus our Lord, which hath made me strong: for he counted me faithfull, putting me into the ministerie,

13 who was before a blasphemour, and an oppressour: but yet I obtained mercie, because I did it ignorantly, in unbeliefe.

14 Nevertheless, the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, and loue, which is in Christ Iesus.

15 This is a faithfull saying, and by all meanes worthy to be receiued, that Christ Iesus came into the worlde to saue sinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Notwithstanding, for this cause was mercie shewed vnto mee, that in me the first Iesus Christ might shew all long suffering, to the example of them which should beleue on him to life euerlasting.

17 Nowe vnto the king euerlasting, incorruptible, inuisible, vnto God onely wise, be honour and glory for euer and euer. Amen.

18 This commandement commit I vnto thee some Timotheus, according to the propheties which went before vpon thee, that thou in them shouldest fight a good fight:

19 Having faith and good conscience, which some hauing put away, as concerning faith, haue made shipwacke.

Mat. 9. 3.  
 mark. 1. 7.  
 I have written that I might against you.

d the best of faith line of godly affection, and, continuing great thanks to ward him.

Acts 16. 2.  
 a So called because he followed the discipline of the subject.

b Because their questions preferred their curious fables to all other knowledges, & because they were with the law of God: So Paul desired that the end of Gods lawe was loue, which cannot be without a good conscience, neither a good conscience without faith, nor faith without the word of God: So their conscience, which is an occasion of contention, is to be with nothing.

1. Cor. 5. 5.  
The Commi-  
ssionaire, of call-  
ing of the  
Church.

20 Of whome is \* Hymeneus, and Alexan-  
der, whom I haue deliuered unto Satan, that  
they may learne not to blaspheme.

The ij. Chapter.

1 He exhorte to pray for all men, 4 wherefore, 8  
and how. 9 As touching the apparell and mode-  
stie of women.

**E**xhort you therefore, that first of  
all, prayers, supplications, inter-  
cessions, and giuing of thanks be  
made for all men:

2 For kings, and for all that are  
in authoritie, that we may leade a quiet & peace-  
able life, in all godlinesse and honestie.

3 For that is good and acceptable in the sight  
of God our Saviour,

4 Who will haue all men to be saued, and to  
come vnto the knowledge of the trueth.

5 For there is one God, and one mediator of  
God and men, the man Christ Iesus:

6 Who gaue himselfe a ransome for all, a  
testimonie in due times:

7 \* Whereunto I am ordeined a preacher  
and an Apostle (I tell the trueth in Christ, and  
ke not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith, and  
verity.

8 I will therefore that the men pray euery  
where, lifting vp holy hands without wrath  
and reasoning.

9 \* Like wise also the women, that they aray  
themselues in comely apparell, with shames-  
fulesse and discrete behauiour, not in braided  
haire, either golde, or pearles, or colly aray:

10 But (that becommeth) women professing  
godlinesse) through good workes.

11 \* Let the women learne in silence with all  
subiection.

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nei-  
ther to blasphe authoritie ouer the man, but to  
be in silence.

13 \* For Adam was first formed, then Eue.

14 And Adam was not deceived, \*but the wo-  
man being deceived, was in the transgression.

15 Notwithstanding, through bearing of chil-  
dren she shall be saued, if she continue in faith,  
and charitie, and holinesse, with modestie.

The iij. Chapter.

1 He declareth what is the office of Ministers, 11 and  
as touching their families. 15 The dignitie of the  
Church, 16 and principall point of the heavenly  
doctrine.

**H**is is a faithfull saying: If a man  
desire the office of a Bishop, he desi-  
reth a good worke.

2 \* A Bishop therefore must be  
blameles, the husband of one wife,  
watching, sober, comely apparellled, a louer of  
hospitalitie, apt to teach.

3 Not giuen to ouermuch wine, no striker,  
not greedy of filthy lucre: but gentle, abhoyring  
fighting, abhoyring couetousnesse:

4 One that ruleth well his owne house, ha-  
ving children in subiection with all grauity,

5 (For if a man know not to rule his owne  
house, how shall he care for the Church of God?)

6 Not a yong scholler, lest he, being pushed  
vp, fall into the condemnation of the deuil.

7 He must also haue a good report of them  
which are without. lest he fall into the rebuke

and snare of the deuil.

8 Likewise must the Ministers be graue,  
not double tongued, not giuen to much wine,  
neither greedy of filthy lucre:

9 <sup>b</sup> Holding the mysterie of the faith in a pure  
conscience.

10 And let them first be proued, then let them  
minister, being blamelesse.

11 Euen so must their wiues be graue, not e-  
uill speakers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one  
wife, and such as can rule their children well,  
and their owne households.

13 For they that haue ministred wel, get them  
selues a good degree, and great libertie to speake  
in the faith which is in Christ Iesus.

14 These things write I vnto thee, hoping to  
come shortly vnto thee:

15 But if I tarie long, that thou mayst know  
howe thou oughtest to behaue thy selfe in the  
house of God, which is the Church of the liuing  
God, the pillar and ground of the trueth.

16 And without doubt, great is that mysterie  
of godlinesse: God was shewed manifestly in the  
flesh, was iustified in the spirit, was seen among  
the angels, was preached vnto the Gentiles,  
was beleueed on in the world, and was receiued  
vp in glorie.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 Hee teacheth him what doctrine he ought to see,  
6. 8. 11 and what to follow, 15 and wherein hee  
ought to exercise himselfe continually.

**N**o we the spirit speaketh evidently,  
that \* in the latter times some shall  
depart from the faith, giuing heede  
vnto rites of erro, and doctrines  
of deuils,

2 which speake false in hypocricie, hauing  
their conscience seared with an hote iron:

3 Forbidding to marrie, and commanding to  
abstaine from meates which God hath created  
to be receiued with giuing thanks, of them  
which beleue and know the trueth.

4 For euery creature of God is good, and no-  
thing to be refused, if it be receiued with thank-  
giuing.

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and  
prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance  
of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of  
Iesus Christ, which hath bene nourished vp in  
the words of faith, and of good doctrine, which  
thou hast continually followed.

7 \* But cast away prophane and olde wiues  
fables, and exercise thy selfe rather vnto godli-  
nesse:

8 For bodily exercise profiteth little, but god-  
linesse is profitable vnto all things, hauing pro-  
mises of the life that is now, and of that which  
is to come.

9 This is a sure saying, and by all meanes  
wothy to be receiued:

10 For therefore we both labour, and suffer  
rebuke, because wee haue hoped in the liuing  
God, which is the Saviour of all men, specially  
of those that beleue.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth: but be thou  
a paterne of the beleueers, in word, in conuersa-  
tion, in charite, in spirit, in faith, in chastitie,

Or, dea-  
cons.

Having the  
true doctrine  
of the Gospell,  
and the grace  
of God.

Or, stay.

2. Tim. 3. 13  
1. pet. 2. 3.  
iude 1. 18.

These will  
conscience first  
warre with,  
then after, con-  
trary and corrup-  
tion bring therein:  
last of all, it  
was burnt off  
with an hote  
iron, so that he  
meanteth such  
as haue no con-  
science. Ep. 4.

1. Tim. 2. 3:  
titus 3. 9.

We beareth  
that there can  
be no minis-  
ter, except he  
be also the re-  
deemer.

2. Tim. 1. 11

1. Pet. 3. 1.

Cor. 14.

Gen. 1. 27.

Gen. 3. 6.

What is qual-  
ity of the trans-  
gression.

Tit. 1. 6.

Let being  
proud of his  
degree, he be  
the more con-  
demned as the  
deuill was for  
lifting up him

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

exhortation  
bold

14 Despise not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee through prophesie, with the laying on of handes, by the authoritie of the elder ship.

15 Haue a care of these things, and giue thy selfe vnto them, that it may be seene howe thou profitest in all things.

howe thou  
fully doe  
dutie,  
is in an  
ance of  
auation.

16 Take heede vnto thy selfe, and vnto doctrine, and continue therein: for in doing this, thou shalt both saue thy selfe, and them that heare thee.

The v. Chapter.

1 Hee teacheth him how he shall behaue himselfe in rebuking all degrees. 3 An order concerning widowes.

**R**ebuke not an Elder, but exhort him as a father, the yonger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the yonger as sisters, in all chastitie.

3 Honour widowes, which are widowes in deede.

4 But if any widowe haue children or nephues, let them learne first to rule their owne houses godly, and to recompense all their elder kinfolkes: for that is good and acceptable before God.

which hath  
manner of  
widow means  
help her selfe  
etc.

5 And she that is a widow in deede, and left alone, hopeth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liueth in pleasure, is dead, being aliuie.

7 And these things command, that they may be blamelesse.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and specially for them of his household, he hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidel.

9 Let not a widow bee chosen vnder threescore yeres old, hauing bene the wife of one man,

10 And well reported of in good woekes, if she haue brought by children, if she haue lodged strangers, if she haue washed the saints feete, if she haue ministered vnto them that were in aduersitie, if she haue bene continually giuen to euery good worke.

Or, holpen  
them.

11 But the yonger widowes refuse, for when they haue begun to waue wanto against Christ, they will marrie:

12 Hauing damnation, because they haue cast away their first faith.

13 They learne to wander about from house to house idle, yea not idle onely, but also tattlers and busibodies, speaking things that are not comely.

14 I will therefore that the yonger women doe marrie, to beare children, to guide the house, to giue none occasion to the aduersarie to speake slanderously.

15 For certaine of them are already turned hache after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleueth haue widowes, let them sustaine them, and let not the Church be charged, that it may sustaine them that are widowes in deed.

17 The Elders that rule well, let them be counted worthy of double honour, most specially they which labour in the word and teaching.

18 For the Scripture saith, \* Thou shalt not mouel the Dre that treadeth out the corne: and, \* The labourer is worthy of his rewarde.

Deut. 25.4.  
Mat. 10.10.

19 Against an elder receiue none accusation, but vnder two or thre witnesses.

20 Them that sinne, rebuke before all, that other also may feare.

21 I testifie before God, and the Lorde Jesus Christ, and the elect Angels, that thou obserue these things without hastinesse of iudgement, and do nothing after partiality.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens sinnes. Keepe thy selfe chaste.

23 Drinke no longer water: but vse a little wine for thy stomacks sake, and thine often diseases.

24 Some mens sinnes are open before hand, having before vnto iudgement, and in some they follow after.

25 Likewise also good woekes are manifested before hand, and they that are other wise, cannot be hid.

What sinnes  
followe vnto  
for a time haue  
been hid, the  
goodnes after  
are detested,  
as when  
the  
was not other  
opportunity.

The vj. Chapter.

1 The duecie of seruants toward their masters. 3 Against such as are not satisfied with the word of God.

**L**et as many seruants as are vnder the yoke, count their masters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they which haue beleeuing masters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren, but rather let them do seruite, for as much as they are beleeuing and beloued, and partakers of the benefit: These things teach and exhort.

What is the  
great gift.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not vnto the wholesome words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godlinesse:

4 He is puffed by, knowing nothing, but dotting about questions, and strifes of wordes, whereof commeth enuy, strife, railings, euill surmings.

Chap. 4

5 Vaine disputations of men of corrupt mindes, deficiute of the trueth, thinking lucre to be godlinesse: from such be thou separate.

6 Godlinesse is great lucre, if a man be content with that he hath.

7 For we brought nothing into the world, and it is certaine that wee may cary nought away.

Iob. 1. 21.

8 But hauing foode and rayment, wee must therewith be content.

9 For they that will be rich, fall into temptation and snares, and into many foolish and noisome lustes, which drawe men in perdition and destruction.

What is  
their  
in such.

10 For loue of money is the roote of all euill, which while some lusted after, they erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorowes.

Or, haue  
mised the  
marke con-  
cerning the  
faith.

11 But thou, O man of God, see these things, and follow after righteousness, godlinesse, faith, loue, patience, meekenesse.

For they are  
enter, neither  
in souer  
body.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hand on eternall life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

Mat. 27. 11.  
Ioh. 18. 37.  
Apo. 17. 14.  
d By this  
mighty power  
of God, faith  
full are adma-  
nated boldly to  
stand in their  
vocations, al-  
though the  
world, Satan,  
and Hell, rage  
against them.  
c Things  
pertaining to  
the life.  
Mar. 4. 19.  
Iuke 12. 15.

13 I giue thee charge in the light of God, who quickeneth all things, and before Iesus Christ, which vnder Pontius Pilate witnessed a good profession,

14 That thou keepe the commaundement without spot, vnrubkeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Iesus Christ:

15 Which in his time he shall shew, that is blessed and prince onely, the king of kings, and Lord of lords,

16 Who onely hath immortality, dwelling in the light that no man can attain vnto, whom no man hath seene, neither can see, vnto whome be honour and power euerlasting, Amen.

17 Charge the which are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor trust in vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God ( which

giueth vs abundantly all things to enioy:

18 That they doe good, that they be rich in good workes, that they be ready to giue, glad to distribute:

19 Laying by in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 Timotheus, saue that which is giuen thee to keepe, auoiding prophane and vaine babblings, and oppositions of science, falsely so called.

21 Which some professing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee, Amen.

The first to Timotheus was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefeft cite of Phrygia Pacaciana.

Mat. 6. 20.

f The gifts of  
God for the  
building of the  
Church.  
g A liuen  
custodie re-  
garded with  
quiet  
iustice.



# The second Epistle of Saint Paul to Timothie.

## The first Chapter.

Paul exhortheth Timotheus to stedfastnes and patience in persequation, and to continue in the doctrine that he had taught him.



Paul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Iesus,

2 To Timothie my dearly beloued sonne: Grace, mercie, and peace from God the father, and Christ Iesus our Lord.

3 I thanke God, whom I worship from my forefathers in pure conscience, that without ceasing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day:

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy:

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and in thy mother Eunice, and I am assured that it dwelleth in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance that thou stirre by the gift of God, which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not giuen to vs the spirit of feare, but of power, and of loue, and of a sound minde.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, neither of me his prisoner, but suffer thou aduersity with the Gospel, according to the power of God,

9 who hath saued vs, and called vs with an holy calling, not according to our workes, but according to his owne purpose and grace, which was giuen vs in Christ Iesus, before the world began:

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Iesus Christ, who hath

mortalitye into light through the Gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an Apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things, neuertheless, I am not ashamed, for I know whom I haue beleued, and I am persuaded that hee is able to keepe that which I haue committed to him against that day.

13 See thou haue the paterne of wholesome wordes, which thou hast heard of mee in faith and loue, that is in Christ Iesus.

14 That good thing which was committed to thy keeping, hold fast through the holy Ghost which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned from mee, of whom are Phygellus, and Herinogenes.

16 The Lord giue mercie vnto the house of Onesiphorus, for hee off refreshed mee, and was not ashamed of my chaine.

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord grant vnto him that hee may finde mercie with the Lord in that day: And in howe many things hee ministered vnto mee at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

## The ij. Chapter.

He exhortheth him to be constant in trouble, to suffer manly, to abide fast in the wholesome doctrine of our Lord Iesus Christ.

1 Thou therefore my sonne, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Iesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of mee by many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, which shall be apt to teach other also.

3 Thou therefore suffer afflictions as a good souldier of Iesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth, entangleth himselfe

1. Tim. 2. 7.

c The grace of  
the holy Ghost.

[Or, abhor-  
red me.

a Writing first of  
God to search  
that life which  
he has promi-  
sed in Christ  
Iesus.

Ad. 12. 3.

b The gift of  
God is a cer-  
taine liberty  
of conscience,  
to obey him,  
which sheweth  
and the flesh  
is bound to  
quiesce,  
and therefore  
we should man-  
fully resist  
it. Rom. 1.

1. Cor. 1. 1.

Rom. 16. 25.

him which hath chosen him to be a souldier.

5 And if a man also wrestle, yet is hee not crowned, except he wrestle lawfully.

6 The labouring husbandman must first be partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say: and the Lord giue thee vnderstanding in all things.

8 Remember that Iesus Christ, of the seede of Dauid, was raised from the dead, according to my Gospel:

9 wherein I suffer trouble as an euill doer, euen vnto bondes: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I suffer all things for the elects sakes, that they might also obtaine the saluation which is in Christ Iesus, with eternall glorie.

11 It is a faithfull saying: \* for if we be dead with him, we shall also liue with him.

12 If we be patient, we shall also reigne with him: \* If we denie him, he also shall deny vs:

13 \* If we be vnfaithfull, he abideth faithfull, he cannot denie himselfe.

14 Of these things put them in remembrance, testifie befoze the Lord, that they strue not about words to no profit, but to the peruerting of the hearers.

15 Studie to the w thy selfe approued vnto God, a worke man not to be ashamed, rightly diuiding the word of truet h.

16 But prophane boyces of banitie passe ouer: for they will increas e vnto greater vngodliness.

17 And their word shall fret as doth a canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus.

18 Which about the truth haue || erred, saying, that the resurrection is past already, and do ouerthrow the faith of some.

19 But the strong foundation of God standeth still, hauing this seale, <sup>b</sup> The Lord knoweth them that are his: and, Let euery one that nameth the name of Christ, depart from iniquitie.

20 But in a great house are not onely vessels of golde, and of siluer, but also of wood and of earth: some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himselfe from these, he shall be a vessel sanctified vnto honour, and mee te for the bles of the Lord, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

22 Lusts of youth auoide: but follow righteousness, faith, charitie, peace, \* with them that call on the Lord with a pure heart.

23 \* But foolish and vnlearned questions put from thee, knowing that they doe but gender strife.

24 And the seruant of the Lorde must not strue: but be gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, suffering euill.

25 In meekenesse instructing them, which are contrary minded, if God at any time will giue them repentance, to the knowledge of the truth:

26 And that they may come to themselves againe, out of the snare of the deuill, which are taken captiue of him at his will.

The iij. Chapter.

1 He prophesieth of the perilous times, 16 also what

His knowe also, that in \* the last dayes perilous times shall bee at hand.

2 For men shall be louers of their owne selues, couetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, vnthankfull, vngodly:

3 without natural affection, truce breakers, false accusers, riotous, fierce, despisers of them which are good,

4 Traitours, headie, high minded, louers of pleasures moze then louers of God:

5 Hauing a forme of godliness, but denying the power thereof: Turne away from these.

6 These are they which enter into houses, and leade captiue simple women laden with sin, caried with diuers lusts:

7 Euer learning, and neuer able to come vnto the knowledge of the truth:

8 \* For as Iannes and Iambres withstood Moses, so doe these also resist the truth: Men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith:

9 But they shall preuaile no longer, for their madness shall be manifest vnto all men as also theirs was.

10 But thou hast followed my doctrine, fashion of liuing, <sup>b</sup> purpose, faith, long suffering, charitie, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came vnto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, which persecutions I suffered patiently: & from them all the Lord deliuered me,

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly, in Christ Iesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But the euill men, and deceiuers, shall waxe worse and worse, deceiuing, and being deceiued.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, || which also were committed vnto thee, knowing of whom thou hast learned them.

15 And that from an infant thou hast known the Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise vnto saluation, through faith which is in Christ Iesus.

16 \* All scripture is giuen by inspiration of God, and is profitable to doctrine, to reproofe, to correction, to instruction which is in righteousness.

17 That the man of God may be perfect, instructed vnto all good workes.

The iij. Chapter.

He exhortheth Timotheus to be seruicent in the word, and to suffer aduerfities.



Testifie therefore befoze God, and the Lord Iesus Christ which shall iudge the quicke & the dead at his appearing, and in his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be <sup>a</sup> instant in season, out of season, improue, rebuke, exhort in all long suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come, when they shall not suffer wholesome doctrine: but after their owne lusts, shall they whose cares itch, get them an heape of teachers:

4 And shall turne away their hearing from the truth, and shall be turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, suffer afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangelist, fulfill thy ministerie:

1. Tim. 4. 1  
1. pet. 1. 3.  
Iude 1. 18.

Exod. 7. 11.

<sup>a</sup> Cithen can  
theye mouing  
arise.

<sup>b</sup> What may  
where I taught  
and did, but  
also what my  
will and men  
was.

<sup>c</sup> Or, where  
in also thou  
hast bene  
confirmed  
and per-  
swaded.

2. Pet. 1. 20.

<sup>c</sup> Cithen is  
corrected to be  
guarantied by  
Gode word.

<sup>a</sup> Be instant  
in season  
out of season,  
improue,  
rebuke,  
exhort.

The Epistle  
on S. Luke  
the Euan-  
gelists day.

at the  
ill got  
ere.

.65.

10. 13.  
6. 38.  
13. 31.

Or, missed  
e marke.

Or, groom-  
the oppon  
tobs refection  
ab mans fault

1. Cor. 1. 2.

1. Tim. 1. 4.

<sup>a</sup> Or, meant  
not this of the  
2 yon years of  
here: he is,  
whom the iud-  
ith is her: but  
of them onely  
whom hee  
are not come  
to the iudg-  
ment of the  
euill. w. shall  
through the  
ce.

Or, held  
a iue.



6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my dissolution is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have fulfilled my course, I have kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is layde by for mee a crowne of righteousnesse, which the Lorde the righteous iudge shall giue me at that day: not to me only, but vnto them also that haue loued his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly vnto me.

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, hauing loued this present worlde, and is departed vnto Thessalonica, Crescens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

11 Only Luke is with me. Taking Marke, bring him with thee, for hee is profitable vnto me for the ministration.

12 And Tychicus haue I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring with thee, and the booke, but specially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppersmith shewed mee much euill: the Lord reward him according to his deeds:

15 Of whome be thou ware also: for he hath greatly withstood our preaching.

16 At my first answering no man assisted me, but all forsooke mee: I pray God that it may not be layd to their charges.

17 Notwithstanding the Lorde assisted mee, and strengthened me, that by me the preaching should be fulfilled to the vttermost, and that all the Gentiles should heare, and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the Lyon.

18 And the Lord shall deliuer me from euery euill worke, and will preserue me vnto his heavenly kingdome: to whome be praise for euer and euer, Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinthum: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum sicke.

21 Doe thy diligence to come before winter. Eubolus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Iesus Christ be with thy spirit: Grace be with you, Amen.

The second Epistle vnto Timotheus, ordeyned the first Bishop of the Church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was presented the second time vnto the Emperour Nero.

Edat 3 cen. not nothing wrong to him officer.

Tit. 1. 16.

Which were not only the Jews, but also the Hebriates and Christians, heretics, which thought that the law must be kept with Christ.

2. Tim. 1. 4

Rom. 14. 20

Where with one ioules are not in 3 maine into the bound.

Col. 4. 14. b Whereby it is manifest that Demas was at Rome, and if euer he were there, it is uncertaine.

e For Paul said in Rome manifest signes of reprobation.

What he doth to the church, to increase their knowledge, to teach them to the glory, that if they should they may obtaine eternal life.

Rom. 16. 25

In respect of the church, which was common to them both, that hee might beare witness in the respect of the ministry, and beganne first at his house in faith.

1. Tim. 3. 2.

# The Epistle of Saint Paul vnto Titus.

## The first Chapter.

5 He aduertiseth Titus touching the government of the Church. 7 The ordinance & office of ministers. 12 The nature of the Creteians, and of them which follow abroad Iewish fables, and inuentions of men.



**P**aul a seruant of God, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ according to the faith of Gods elect, and the knowledge of the trueth, which is after godnesse:

2 In the hope of eternal life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began:

3 But hath made manifest his word at the time appointed through preaching, which is committed vnto mee according vnto the ordinance of God our Sauour:

4 To Titus a naturall sonne after the common faith, Grace, mercie, and peace from God the father, and the Lorde Iesus Christ our Sauour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete that thou shouldst reforme the things that are left, and ordaine elders in every citie, as I had appointed thee.

6 If any be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, hauing faithful children, not accusabile of riot, or vntractable.

7 For a Bishop must be blamelesse, as the steward of God: not stubborn, not angrie, not giuen to wine, no striker, not giuen to filthy lucre.

8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good...

9 Holding fast the faithful word which is according to doctrine, that hee may be able both to exhort in wholesome doctrine, & to improue them that say against it.

10 For there are many vntruly and baine talkers, and deceiuers of mindes, specially they that are of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouthes must be stopped, which subuert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre sake.

12 One of themselues, euen a Prophet of their owne, sayd, The Creteians are alway lyars, euill beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witness is true: wherefore rebuke the sharply, that they may be sound in the faith,

14 Not taking heed to Jewes fables, & commandments of men, turning from the trueth.

15 Vnto the pure are all things pure: but vnto them that are defiled and vnbeseeuing, is nothing pure, but euen the mind and conscience of them is defiled.

16 They confesse that they knowe God: but with wordes they denie him, seeing they are abominable, and disobedient, and vnto euerie good worke reprobate.

## The ij. Chapter.

1 Hee commendeth vnto him the wholesome doctrine, and tellerh him how he shall teach all degrees to behaue themselues, 11 through the benefite of the grace of Christ.

**D**o not speake thou the things which become wholesome doctrine.

2 That the elder men be watching, sober, found in faith.

3 The elder women likewise, that they be in such behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things :

4 That they may make the young women sober minded, to love their husbands, to love their children,

5 To be discrete, chaste, housekeepers, good, obedient unto their owne husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort, to be sober minded :

7 In all things shewing thy selfe a patterne of good workes, in the doctrine, in corruptiuelles, grauitie, integritie,

8 wholesome word, vnrebukeable, that he which withstandeth, may be ashamed, hauing no euill thing to say of you.

9 Exhort seruants to be obedient vnto their owne masters, and to please them in all things, not answering againe :

10 Neither pickers, but shewing all good faithfulness, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our sauour in all things.

11 For there hath appeared the grace of God, which is healthfull to all men.

12 Teaching vs, that denying vngodliness, and worldly lustes, wee should liue soberly, and rightously, and godly in this present world :

13 Looking for that blessed hope and appearing of the glory of the great God, and our sauour Iesus Christ,

14 which gaue himselfe for vs, that he might redeeme vs from all vnrightheousnesse, & purge vs a peculiar people vnto himselfe, zealous of good workes.

15 These things speake and exhort, and rebuke with all authoritie : Let no man despise thee.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Of obedience to such as be in authoritie. 9 Hee warneth Titus to beware of foolish and vnprofitable questions, 12 concluding with certaine private matters, 15 and salutations.

1. running  
b fro  
not recei-  
uacione,  
b is a  
of light-  
c. 5. 23.

1ef. 6. 3.  
et. 2. 18.  
3. 22.  
r. gaine-  
ing.

Cor. I. I.  
1. 22.  
f what  
tion of  
saueur  
bc.

Arne \* them to bee subject to rule and power, to obey magistrates, to be ready to euery good worke :

2 To blasphemie no man, to be no fighters, but gentle, shewing all meekenesse vnto all men.

3 For wee our selues also were sometime foolish, disobedient, deceiued, seruing diuers lustes and voluptuousnesse, liuing in maliciousnesse and enuie, full of hate, hating one another.

4 But after that the kindnesse and loue of our sauour God to manward appeared,

5 Not of workes that be in rightousnesse which wee haue wrought, but according to his mercie hee saued vs, by the fountaine of the regeneration and renewing of the holy Ghost,

6 which he shed on vs richly through Iesus Christ our sauour :

7 That wee iustified by his grace, should be made heires according to the hope of eternal life.

8 This is a faithfull saying, and these things I will that thou affirme constantly, that they which haue beleued in God, might bee careful to maintaine good workes : These things are good and profitable vnto men.

9 But foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the lawe, auoid : for they are vnprofitable and bame.

10 A man that is an heretike, after the first and second admonition auoid :

11 Knowing that hee that is such, is subuerted, and sinneth, being damned of himselfe.

12 When I shall send Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come vnto me vnto Nicopolis : for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer, and Apolos on their iourney diligently, that nothing be lacking vnto them.

14 And let ours also learne to maintaine good workes to necessary blessing, that they bee not vnfruitfull.

15 All that are with mee salute thee. Greete them that loue vs in the faith. Grace bee with you all, Amen.

¶ Written from Nicopolis a citie of Macedonia.

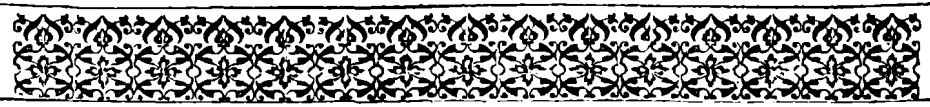
Rom. 13. 1.

2. Cor. 6. 11  
a For let us  
consider what  
the one thing  
wee haue  
GOD the true  
vs knowe.

2. Tim. 1. 9.

b Baptisme is  
a signe of our  
regeneration,  
which is  
through the  
the holy ghost.

1. Tim. 1. 4.  
2. Tim. 2. 17.



# The Epistle of S. Paul vnto Philemon.

5 He reioycest to heare of the loue and faith of Philemon, 9 whom he desireth to forgiue his seruant Onesimus, and louingly to receiue him againe.



As I a prisoner of Iesus Christ, and brother Timotheus, vnto Philemon my dearly beloued, and our fellow labourer,

2 And to our dearly beloued Apphia, and to Archippus our fellow souldier, and to the Church in thy house :

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God, making mention al-

ways of thee in my prayers.

5 Hearing of the loue and faith which thou hast toward the Lord Iesus, and toward all saints :

6 That the fellowship of thy faith may be effectual in the knowledge of euery good worke, which is in you toward Christ Iesus.

7 For we haue great ioy and consolation in thy loue, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ, to enioyne thee that which is conuenient,

9 Yet for loues sake, I rather beseech thee, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Iesus Christ,

1. Cor. 1. 3.  
2. cor. 1. 3.  
gal. 1. 3.

a For let us  
consider what  
the one thing  
wee haue  
GOD the true  
vs knowe.

Col. 4. 9.

10 I beseech thee for my sonne \* Onesium, whome I haue begotten in my bonds:  
 11 Which in time passed was to thee very profitable, but now profitable to thee and to me.  
 12 Whom I haue sent againe: thou therefore receiue him, that is, mine owne bowels,  
 13 Whome I would haue retained with me, that in thy head hee might haue ministered vnto me in the bonds of the Gospel:  
 14 But without thy minde would I doe nothing, that thy benefite should not be as it were of necessitie, but willingly.  
 15 For haply hee therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receiue him for euer:  
 16 Not nowe as a seruant, but about a seruant, a brother beloued, specially to mee: but how much more vnto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?  
 17 If thou count me therefore a fellowe, receiue him as my selfe.  
 18 If hee haue iniured thee, or oweth thee ought, that lay to my charge:

19 I Paul haue written it with mine owne hand, I will recompence it: albeit, I doe not say to thee how thou owest vnto mee euen thine owne selfe besides.  
 20 Yea, brother, let mee enjoy this pleasure of thee in the Lord: comfort my bowels in the Lord.  
 21 Trusting in thine obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt doe more then I say.  
 22 Moreover, prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be giuen vnto you.  
 23 There salute thee Epaphras my fellowe prisoner in Christ Iesus,  
 24 Marcus, Aristarcus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.  
 25 The grace of our Lorde Iesus Christ bee with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a seruant.

Or, fruit. Grant me this benefite, which shall be more acceptable vnto me of all other.

It shall be for your cause



# The Epistle of Saint Paul the Apostle to the Hebrewes.

## The first Chapter.

It sheweth the excellencie of Christ, 4 aboute the Angels: 7 and of their office.



1 **C**od which in time past, at sundry times, and in diuers manners spake vnto the fathers in the Prophets,  
 2 Hath in these last dayes spoken vnto vs in the sonne, whome hee hath appointed heire of all things, by whome also he made the worldes.  
 3 Who beinge the brightnesse of the glory, and the very image of his substance, by holdinge all things with the worde of his power, hauing by himselfe purged our sinnes, hath sit on the right hand of the maiestie on hie.  
 4 Beinge so much more excellent then the angels, as hee hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name then they.  
 5 For vnto which of the angels sayd hee at any time, \* Thou art my sonne, this day haue I begotten thee?  
 6 And againe, I will be to him a father, and he shall be to me a sonne? And againe, when hee bringeth in the first begotten sonne into the world, he sayth, \* And let all the angels of God worship him.  
 7 And vnto the angels he sayeth, \* Hee maketh his angels spirites, and his ministers a flame of fire:  
 8 But vnto the sonne he sayth, Thy seate, O God, shall be for euer and euer: the scepter of thy kingdome is a scepter of righteousness.  
 9 Thou hast loued righteousness, and hated iniquitie: therefore God, euen thy God, hath anoynted thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue

thy fellowes.  
 10 \* And, Thou Lord, in the beginninge hast layde the foundation of the earth, and the heauens are the workes of thy hands:  
 11 They shall perish, but thou endurest: and they all shall waxe old as doth a garment,  
 12 And as a vesture shalt thou folde them by, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not faile.  
 13 But vnto which of the angels sayd hee at any time, \* Sit on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?  
 14 Are they not all ministering spirites, sent forth into ministry for their sakes which shall be heires of saluation?

## The ij. Chapter.

Hee exhorteth vs to be obedient vnto the new lawe, which Christ hath giuen vs.

**W**herefore wee ought to giue the more earnest heede to the things which we haue heard: lest at any time we should let them slip.  
 2 For if the word spoken by angels, was stedfast, and euery transgression, and disobedience receiued a full recompence of reward:  
 3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great saluation? which at the first began to bee preached of the Lorde, and was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard it,  
 4 \* God bearinge witnesse thereto both with signes and wonders also, and with diuers powers, and gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his owne will.  
 5 For vnto the angels hath hee not put in subiection the worlde to come, wherof wee speake:

Psa. 102. 26.

Psal. 110. 1. 1. cor. 15. 25.

a little more diligently keepe in remembrance the doctrine which we haue receiued, lest like crabs full of crope, we leake and run out our eyesight.

Mar. 16. 20.

the Epistle of Christ as day.  
 in that note haue no cert. in any relations of him.  
 al. 1. 1. 7. 26.  
 r. fate.  
 al. 2. 7. because hee is at the appointed time declared to world.  
 7. 7.  
 al. 10. 4. the angels he seruants, but are here said as the ministers.

6 But one in a certaine place witnessed, saying, \* what is man, that thou art mindfull of him? & the sonne of man, that thou bistest him?

7 Thou madest him for a little while lower then the angels, thou hast crowned him with glory and honour, and hast set him aboute the workes of thy hands.

8 Thou hast put all things in subiection vnder his secte. In that he put all things vnder him, hee left nothing that is not put vnder him. But nowe wee see not yet all things put vnder him.

9 \* But him that for a while was made lesse then the angels, wee see that it was Iesus, who through the suffering of death, was crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God, should taste of death for all.

10 For it became him for whome are all things, and by whome are all things, after hee had brought many sonnes vnto glory, that hee should make the captaine of their saluation perfect through afflictions.

11 For both hee that sanctifieth, and they which are sanctified are all of one: for which cause, hee is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, \* I will declare thy name vnto my brethren, in the midst of the Church will I praise thee.

13 And againe, I will put my trust in him. And againe, Behold here am I, and the children which God hath giuen me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himselfe likewise tooke part with them, \* that through death, hee might expell him that had lordship ouer death, that is the deuil:

15 And that hee might deliuer them which through feare of death, were all their life time in danger of bondage.

16 For hee in no place taketh on him the <sup>d</sup> angels: but the seede of Abraham taketh hee on him.

17 Wherefore in all things it became him to be made like vnto his brethren, that hee might be mercifull, and a faithfull high priest in things concerning God, for to purge the peoples finnes.

18 For in that hee himselfe suffered, and was tempted, hee is able to succour them that are tempted.

The iij. Chapter.

1 Herequireth them to be obedient vnto the worde of Christ, 3 who is more worthy then Moses.

Wherefore holy brethren, partakers of the celestiaall calling, consider the Apostle and high Priest of our profession Christ Iesus,

2 Being faithfull to him that appointed him, as also \* Moses was faithfull in all his house.

3 For this man was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, in as much as he which hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house.

4 For euery house is builded of some man, but he that builded all things is God.

5 And Moses hereby was faithfull in all his house, as a seruant, for a witness of those things which were to be spoken after:

6 But Christ as a sonne hath rule ouer his owne house: whose house are we, if wee holde fast the confidence and the reioyng of that hope vnto the end.

7 Wherefore, as the holy Ghost sayth, \* To day if ye will heare his voyce,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

9 Where your fathers tempted me, prouoked me, and sa to my workes fourtie yeeres.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with this generation, and sayd, They doe alway erre in heart, they berey haue not knowen my wayes.

11 So that I swaie in my wrath, \* If they shall enter into my rest.

12 Take heed brethren, lest at any time there be in any of you an euill heart of vnbeliefe, to depart from the liuing God:

13 But exhort yee one another daily, while it is called to day: leaue any of you be hardened toward the deceitfulness of sinne.

14 For wee are made partakers of Christ, if wee keepe sure vnto the ende <sup>d</sup> the beginning of the substance.

15 || So long as it is sayd, \* To day if yee will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation.

16 For some when they had heard, did prouohe: || howbeit, not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whome was he displeasid forty yeeres? Not with them that had sinned, whose carkeises fell in the desert:

18 And to whome swaie hee that they should not enter into his rest, but vnto them that were not obedient?

19 And wee see that they could not enter in, because of vnbeliefe.

The iij. Chapter.

2 The worde without faith is vnprofitable. 3 The Sabbath of rest of the Christians. 6 Punishment of vnbeleuers, 12 The nature of the word of God,

**E**t vs feare therefore, leaue at any time by forsaking the promise of entering into his rest, any of you should seeme to be defrauded.

2 For vnto vs was the Gospel preached, as well as vnto them: but the worde which they heard, did not profit them, not being coupled with faith to them that heard.

3 For wee which haue beleueed, doe enter into this rest, as hee sayde, \* Euen as I haue sworne in my wrath, If they shall enter into my rest: although the workes were made perfect from the foundation of the world.

4 For hee spake in a certaine place of the seventh day on this wise: \* And God did rest the seventh day from all his workes.

5 And in this place againe, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it followeth that some must enter thereinto, and they to whome the Gospel was first preached entred not therein for vnbeliefe:

7 Againe hee appointeth a certaine day, by to day, saying in Psalme after to long a time, (as it is sayde) \* To day if yee will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts.

8 For if <sup>b</sup> Iesus had giuen them rest, then would

b For in obeying the commaundment, we are made the heires of Gods rest. Psal. 95. 8.

c Christe with the Father, sending downe the Holy Spirit, and saying that they shall see him.

d Christe is by faith to be receiued, and he that receiues him shall be made like vnto him. Or, while, Psal. 95. 8.

|| the Lord.

Psal. 95. 11. a I haue sworn that I will not be mercifull vnto them, because they haue despised my voyce, saying, I will not heare the voyce of the Lord, my God.

Psal. 95. 8.

b For if Iesus had giuen them rest, then would

il. 8. 5.

n in shing followinge the waye of the life. Cor. 1. 5.

il. 1. 8.

Gal. 22. 23.

Ofce 1. 3. 14 I. cor. 15. 54

a Not the nature of angels, but of men.

a Take heede to his wordes and heare him.

Num. 12. 7.



would he not after ward haue spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore yet a rest to the people of God.

10 For hee that is entred into his rest, hath ceased also from his owne workes, as God did from his.

11 Let vs studie therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of disobedience.

12 For the word of God is quicke and mighty in operation, and sharper then any two edged sword, and entrencheth through euen vnto the diuiding asunder of the soule and the spirit, and of the ioynts, and the marow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and of the intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in the sight of him: but all things are naked and open vnto the eyes of him of whom we speake.

14 Seeing then that wee haue a great high Priest, which is entred into heauens, Iesus the Sonne of God, let vs hold fast this confession.

15 For we haue not an high Priest which cannot bee touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as wee are, and yet without sinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that we may obtaine mercy, and finde grace to helpe in the time of need.

The v. Chapter.

1 Hee compareth Iesus Christ with the Leuitical priests, shewing wherein they either agree, or dissent.

¶ Of every high Priest taken from among men, is ordeined for men, in things pertaining to God to offer gifts, and sacrifices for sinne:

2 which can sufficiently haue compassion on the ignorant, and on them that erre out of the way, forasmuch as hee himselfe also is compassed with infirmities.

3 And for the same infirmities hee is bound to offer for sinnes, as well for himselfe, as for the people.

4 And no man taketh the honour vnto himselfe, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron.

5 Euen so Christ also glorified not himselfe to be made the high Priest: but hee that said vnto him, Thou art my Sonne, to day haue I begotten thee, gaue it him.

6 As hee saith also in another place, Thou art a Priest for euer, after the order of Melchisedech.

7 which in the dayes of his flesh, when hee had offered by prayers and supplications, with strong crying and teares vnto him that was able to saue him from death, and was heard in that which he feared:

8 Though he were the Sonne, yet learned he obedience, by these things which he suffered:

9 And being perfect, was made the author of eternall saluation vnto all them that obey him:

10 And is called of God an high Priest after the order of Melchisedech.

11 Of whom wee haue many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing yee are dull of hearing.

12 For when as concerning the time, ye ought to be teachers, yet haue ye need againe that wee teach you the first principles of the beginning of

the word of God, and are become such as haue neede of milke, and not of strong meate.

13 For every one that bleth milke, is imperit of the word of righteousness, for he is a babe.

14 But strong meate belongeth to them that are perfect, euen those which by reason of vse, haue their wits exercised to discerne both good and euill.

The vj. Chapter.

1 He proceedeth in reproofing them, and exhorteth them not to faint, 12 but to be steadfast and patient, 18 for as much as God is sure in his promise.

¶ Herefore leaving the doctrine of the beginning of Christ, let vs goe forth vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith toward God,

2 Of the doctrine of Baptismes, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall Iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 For it cannot be that they which were once lightened, & haue tasted of the heauenly gift, and were become partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And haue tasted of the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come:

6 And they fall away, should bee renued againe into repentance, crucifying to themselves the Sonne of God afresh, and making a mocke of him.

7 For the earth which hath drunken in the raine that cometh oft vpon it, and bringeth forth hearbes, meete for them by whom also it is tilled, receiveth blessing of God:

8 But that ground which beareth thornes and briers, is repproued, and is nigh vnto cursing, whose ende is to be burned.

9 Feuerthelesse, deare friends, wee are persuaded better things of you, and things which accompany saluation, though we thus speake.

10 For God is not vngracious, to forget your worke and labour of loue, which yee haue shewed toward his Name, hauing ministered to the Saints, and do minister.

11 Yea, and wee desire that euery one of you doe shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope vnto the ende,

12 That yee faint not, but bee followers of them, which through faith and patience inherit the promises.

13 For when God made the promise to Abraham, because he could sweare by no greater, hee sweare by himselfe.

14 Saying, Surely, blessing, I will blesse thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

15 And so after that hee had taried patiently, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily sweare by the greater, and an othe of confirmation, is to them an ende of all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shewe vnto the heires of promise the stability of his countell, confirmed by an othe:

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might haue a strong consolation, which haue fledde to holde fast the hope layed before vs:

19 which hope wee holde as an anchor of the soule both sure & steadfast, an entering in into that

Or, into.

Where the instructions are.

Vertical text on the left margin: A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H, I, K, L, M, N, O, P, Q, R, S, T, U, V, W, X, Y, Z.

De most worth hat men can... without an he... bar of himselfe... and fulfill.

1. Chro. 23.

13.

Psal. 2. 7.

Psal. 10. 4.

De meumeth the most ex... which Christ... in the garden there... of blood.

Bring in... and hearing... of death.

Whereby may appear that men are fully persuaded of the... awaiting.

Mat. 12. 45. 2. pet. 2. 20.

As the holy fathers, Prophets & Apostles that were victorious.

Gen. 12. 2.

Because of mans wickedness, which will not believe Gods, except he sweare. Gods word and othe are two things in them interchangeable.

thing which is within the vasis:

20 Whither the forerunner is for vs entered, euen Iesus, after the order of Melchisedech made a Priest for euer.

The vii. Chapter.

He compareth the Priesthood of Christ vnto Melchisedech, & also Christ's priesthood with the Leuites.

**W**Hich \* Melchisedech King of Salem, Priest of the most high God, who mette Abraham returning from the slaughter of the Kings, and blessed him,

2 To whom also Abraham gaue tithe of all things: first being called by interpretation King of righteousness: and after that also, King of Salem, which is, King of peace,

3 without father, without mother, without kinne, hauing neither beginning of dayes, neither ende of life, but likened vnto the Sonne of God, continueth a Priest for euer.

4 Nowe consider howe great this man was vnto whom also the Patriarch Abraham \* gaue tithe of the spoyle.

5 And bereft they which are of the children of Leui, which receiue the office of the Priesthood, haue a commandement to take tithe of the people, according to the Lawe, that is, of their brethren, though they came out of the loynes of Abraham.

6 But hee whose kindred is not counted among them, receiued tithe of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all controuersie, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die, receiue tithes: but there hee receiued them of whom it is witnessed that he liueth.

9 And (to say the trueth) Leui also, which receiueth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham:

10 For he was yet in the loynes of his father, when Melchisedech met Abraham.

11 If therefore perfection was by the Priesthood of the Leuites, (for vnder that Priesthood the people receiued the Lawe) what needeth it further more that another Priest should rise after the order of Melchisedech, and not to bee called after the order of Aaron?

12 For if the Priesthood be translated, of necessitie also there is made a translation of the Lawe.

13 For hee of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth vnto another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lord sprung out of Iuda, of which tribe spake Moses nothing concerning Priesthood:

15 And it is yet a farre more euident thing, if after the similitude of Melchisedech there arise another Priest,

16 which is not made after the Lawe of the carnall Commandement, but after the power of the endlesse life.

17 For hee thus testifieth, \* Thou art a Priest for euer, after the order of Melchisedech.

18 For there is truly a disanulling of the commandement going before, for the weaknesse and impossibilitie thereof.

19 For the Lawe made nothing perfect, but was the bringing of a better hope, by the which we draw nigh vnto God.

20 And inasmuch as that was not without an othe, (for those Priests were made without an othe:

21 But this Priest with an othe, by him that said vnto him, \* The Lord sware, and will not repent him, Thou art a Priest for euer, after the order of Melchisedech.)

22 By so much was Iesus made a suretie of a better testament.

23 And among them many were made priests, because they were forbidden by death to endure:

24 But this man, because he endureth euer, hath an unchangeable Priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also euer to saue them to the uttermost, that come vnto God by him, seeing he euer liueth, to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high Priest became vs, which is holy, harmlesse, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then heauens.

27 which needeth not dayly, as those high Priests, to offer by sacrifice, first for his owne sinnes, and then for the peoples: for that did hee once, when he offered by himselfe.

28 For the Lawe maketh men high Priests which haue infirmitie, but the word of the othe which was after the Lawe maketh the Sonne, which is perfect for euermore.

The viii. Chapter.

6 Hee proueth the abolishing a swell of the Leuiticall Priesthood, as of the old couenant, by the spirituall and euerlasting Priesthood of Christ, 8 and by the new Couenant.

**B**ut of the things which we haue spoken, this is the summe: Wee haue such an high Priest, that sitteth on the right hande of the throne of the Maiestie in the heauens,

2 A minister of holy things, & of the true tabernacle, which the Lord might, and not man.

3 For euery high Priest is ordeined to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessitie, that this man haue somewhat also to offer.

4 For he were not a Priest, if he were on the earth, seeing that there are Priests, that according to the Law offer gifts,

5 who serue vnto the example and shadowe of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God, when he was about to finish the Tabernacle: for see, saith hee, that thou make all things according to the paterne shewed to thee in the Mount.

6 But now we hath hee obtained a more excellent office, by howe much also hee is the mediator of a better Couenant, which was confirmed in better promises.

7 For if that first couenant had bene faultlesse, then should no place haue bene sought for the second.

8 For in rebuking them, he saith, \* Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord, and I will finish vpon the house of Israel, and vpon the house of Iuda, a new Couenant:

9 Not like that, that I made with their fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hand, to leade them out of the lande of Egypt: because they continued not in my Couenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the Couenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes,

saith

Gene. 14. 18.

So called, because that Moses maketh no mention of his parents or sinnefolke, but as he had bene vnderly sent of God into the world, to be a signe of Christ our euerlasting Priest, a thorn in the side of the world against Christ as thou mighte haue no father, and committing his sinne to no brother. Gene. 14. 20.

Psal. 110. 4.

6 Wherefore all other priests that offer make the sacrifice by the lawe, but hee offereth by the newe.

Leu. 16. 11.

Exo. 35. 44. act. 7. 44

For testament.

Iere. 31. 31. I will finish vpon the house of Iuda, a newe Couenant.

Psal. 110. 4. hebr. 5. 6.

saith the Lord: giuing my Lawes into their minde, and in their heart I wil write them, and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

11 And they shall not teach euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the little of them, to the great of them.

12 For I will be mercifull to their unrighteousnesse, and their finnes and their iniquities will I thinke vpon no more.

13 In that he saith a new Couenant, hee hath woyned out the first: for that which is woyned out and waxed old, is ready to banish away.

The ix. Chapter.

1 How that the ceremonies and sacrifices of the Law are abolished, 11 by the eternitie and perfection of Christes sacrifice.

**T**he first Couenant then had verity iustifying ordinances, seruings of God, and worldly holinesse.

2 For there was a tabernacle made, the first truly wherein was the candlesticke, and the table, and the Shew bread, which is called holy.

3 But after the second baile, was a tabernacle, which is called holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden censer, and the arke of the Couenant overlaped round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot hauing Manna, and Aarons rodde that had budded, and the Tables of the Couenant:

5 And ouer it the Cherubims of glory shadowing the Mercie seat: Of which things wee cannot now speake particularly.

6 When these things were thus ordeined, the Priestes went alwayes into the first Tabernacle, accomplishing the seruice of God.

7 But into the second went the high Priest alone, once euery yeere, not without blood, which hee offered for himselfe, and for the ignorances of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way of holy things, was not yet made manifest, while as yet the first tabernacle was standing:

9 Which was a similitude for the time then present, in which were offered gifts, and sacrifices, that could not make the worshipper perfect as pertaine to the conscience.

10 With onely meates and drinckes, and diuers washings and iustifying of the flesh, which were layde by vntill the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high Priest of good things that should bee, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building,

12 Neither by the blood of goats, and calues: but by his owne blood he entered in once into the holy place, and found eternall redemption.

13 For if the blood of oxen and of goats, and the ashes of a yong Cowe, sprinckling the cleane, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more the blood of Christ, which through the eternall Spirit offered himselfe without spot to God, shal purge your conscience from dead workes, to serue the liuing God?

15 And for this cause is hee the mediator of the newe Couenant, that through death, which was for the redemption of the transgressions that were vnder the first Couenant, they which

are called, might receiue the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For whereas is a testament, there must also of necessitie bee the death of him that made the testament.

17 For a testament is confirmed when men are dead: for it is yet of no value, as long as hee that made the testament is aliue.

18 For which cause also, neither the first testament was dedicated with blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken euery precept to all the people according to the Lawe, taking the blood of calues, and of goats, with water, and purple wooll, and hyssop, hee sprinckled both the booke it selfe, and all the people,

20 Saying, This is the blood of the testament, which God hath enioyned vnto you.

21 And likewise hee sprinckled with blood both the tabernacle, & all the vessels of the ministerie.

22 And almost all things are by the Lawe purged with blood, and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It is neede then that the paternes of heauenly things bee purified with such things: but the heauenly things themselues be purified with better sacrifices then are these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the holy places made with hands, which are paternes of true things: but into heauen it selfe, now to appeare in the sight of God for vs.

25 Not that hee should offer himselfe offer, as the high Priest entreteth into the holy places, euery yeere in strange blood.

26 (For then must hee haue often suffered since the foundation of the world): but now once in the ende of the world hath he appeared, to put away sinne, by the sacrifice of himselfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, and after this the Iudgement:

28 Euen so Christ once offered to take away the finnes of many, the second time shall be scene without sinne, of them which wait for him vnto saluation.

The x. Chapter.

1 The old Law had no power to cleanse away sinne, 10 but Christ did it with offering of his body once for all.

**B**y the Lawe hauing the shadow of good things to come, and not the very fashion of the things themselves, can neuer with those sacrifices which they offer yeere by yeere continually, make the commers thereunto perfect.

2 For would not then those sacrifices haue ceased to haue bene offered, because that the offerers once purged, should haue had no more conscience of finnes?

3 Neuertheless, in those sacrifices is mention made of finnes euery yeere.

3 For it is not possible that the blood of buls and of goates, should take away finnes.

5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldst not haue: but a body hast thou ordeined me.

6 In burnt sacrifices and offerings for sinne thou hadst no pleasure.

7 Then said I, Loe, I come, (In the beginning of the booke it is written of mee) to doe thy will, O God.

The Epistle on the Wednesday before Easter.

Exo. 24. 8.

There is one to make any other offering of sacrifices for sinne, after that Christ's body was once offered, is blaspemyous.

Rom. 5. 8. 1. pet. 3. 18.

The Epistle on good Friday. which was as it were the first draught and parturition of the liuely paine to come.

Psal. 40. 7.

Open shall not in the time of the Couenant be ignorant as they were before: but shall knowe God which meane perfectly through Christ.

Or, ceremonies of seruice, Exod. 26. 1.

What is, on the inward side of the table which was hid vnder the prople.

Numb. 17. 10. 1. King 8. 9. Exo. 5. 23.

So lone as the high Priest offered once a yeere for his owne finnes and for the peoples, and also while this tabernacle stood, the way to the heavenly Tabernacle, which is made open by Christ's blood, could not be entered into.

The Epistle on the first Sunday in Lent.

The Levitical sacrifices offered braked blood: but Christ the true and eternall Priest, offered his owne blood, which was most holy and pure. The Levitical Priest offered vnto, and therefore did only represent the true holinesse: but Christ by one onely sacrifice had made both for ever them that believe. Or, testament.





itude as are the starres in the skie, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died according to faith, not having received the promises, but when they had seene them as farre off, and beleueed, and saluted, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare that they seeke a country.

15 Also if they had bene mindful of that country, from whence they came out, they had leasure to haue returned:

16 But now they desire a better country, that is, a heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed of them that he called their God, for he hath prepared for them a citie.

17 \* By faith Abraham offered by Isaac when hee was prooued: and he that had received the promises, offered up his onely begotten sonne,

18 To whom it is sayd, \* That in Isaac shall thy seede be called.

19 For hee considered that God was able to raise the dead by againe, from whence also hee received him in a certaine similitude of the resurrection.

20 \* By faith did Isaac blesse Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 \* By faith, Jacob when hee was a dying, blessed both the sonnes of Joseph, and worshipped || toward the top of his scepter.

22 \* By faith, Joseph when hee died remembered the departing of the children of Israel: and gaue commandement of his bones.

23 \* By faith, Moses when hee was borne, was hid three moneths of his father & mother, because they saw he was a proper child, neither feared they the kings commandement.

24 \* By faith, Moses when he was great, refused to be called the sonne of Pharaos daughter:

25 Choosing rather to suffer aduersitie with the people of God, then to enioy the pleasures of sinne for a season:

26 Esteeming the rebuke of Christ, greater riches than the treasures of Egypt: for he had respect vnto the recompense of the reward.

27 \* By faith he forsooke Egypt, fearing not the wrath of the king: for he endured, euen as though he had seene him which is invisible.

28 \* Through faith hee ordained the Pascheuer and the effusion of blood, lest he that destroyed the first borne, should touch them.

29 \* By faith they passed thorow the red sea, as by drie land: which the Egyptians assaying to doe, were drowned.

30 \* By faith the walles of Jericho fel down, after they were compassed about seuen dayes.

31 \* By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that were disobedient, when shee had received the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would faile me to rehearse of \* Gedon, of \* Barac, and of \* Samson, and of \* Jephthah, \* of \* Dauid also and \* Samuel, and of the Prophets:

33 which through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousnesse, obtained the promises, stopped the mouthes of the Lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weaknesse were made strong, wared baliant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 The women receiued their dead raised to life againe: Other were racked, not looking for deliuerance, that they might receiue a better resurrection.

36 And others were tried with mockings, and scourgings: Pea, mozeouer, with bonds and prisonment:

37 They were stoned, were hewen asunder, were tempted, were slaine with sword, wandered about in sheepes skinnies, and goats skinnies, being destitute, afflicted and tormented:

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: They wandered in wilderness, and in mountaines, and in demnes, and caues of the earth.

39 And these all through faith, hauing obtained good report, receiued not the promise:

40 whereas God hath prepared a better thing for vs, that they without vs should not be made perfect.

The xij. Chapter.

1 An exhortation to be patient and stedfast in trouble and aduersitie, vpon hope of euerlasting reward.

2 A commendation of the new Testament about the olde.

Therefore, seeing that we are compassed with so great a cloud of witnesses, all \* layd away, that \* presseth downe, and the || sinne that \* hangeth so fast on, let vs runne with patience vnto the battell that is set before vs:

2 Looking vnto Iesus the || captaine and finisher of our faith, which for the ioy that was set before him, endured the crosse, hauing despised the shame, and is set downe on the right hand of the throne of God.

3 Consider therefore him that endured such speaking against him of sinners, least you should be wearied, fainting in your mindes.

4 We haue not yet refused vnto the shedding of blood, striving against sinne.

5 And yee haue forgotten the exhortation, which speaketh vnto you as vnto children, \* My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, neither faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loueth, he chasteneth, and scourgeth euery sonne that he receiuech.

7 If ye endure chastening, God sendeth you as his sonnes: for what sonne is hee whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sonnes.

9 Furthermore, wee haue had fathers of our flesh, which corrected vs, and wee gaue them reuerence: shall we not then much rather be in subiection vnto the father of spirits, and liue?

10 For they berey for a fewe dayes chastened vs after their owne pleasure: but he, for our profite, that wee might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 No chastising for the present seemeth to be ioyous, but grievous: neuerthelesse, afterward it bringeth the quiet fruit of righteousnesse, vnto them which are exercised hereby.

12 Straighten by therefore the hands which were let downe, and the weak knees:

13 And make right steppes vnto your feete.

They had not such cleare light as we: for they looked for that which we haue, therefore it were shame for vs, if at the lead we haue not as great contentment as they.

Eph. 4. 24. As it were, care, and such like, and to be coupled by being out of state, and taking our course to follow him. Or, that so lightly vpon euery circumstance or occasion taketh hold of vs, Or, beginner.

Prou. 3. 11.

Gen. 12. 10  
ecc. 4. 5. 15  
The force might seeme to the flesh, that the promise was contrary to the commandment, to sacrifice his sonne.  
Gen. 21. 12

Gen. 27. 28.

Gen. 41. 13

Someread, meaning vpon his staffe.

Gen. 10. 24

Exod. 2. 1.  
ids 7. 2.

Exod. 1. 12.

Exod. 12. 2.

Exod. 12. 2.

Exo. 14. 21.

Iosu. 6. 20.

Iosu. 2. 1.

Iud. 6. 11.

Iud. 4. 6.

Iud. 13. 24.

Iud. 11. 1.

1. Reg. 1. 20  
and 13. 14

lest that which is halting, be turned out of the way: but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holinesse, without the which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Taking heed that no man fall away from the grace of God, lest any roote of bitternesse springing by, trouble you, and thereby many be defiled.

16 Let there bee no fornicatour or uncleane person, as \* Esau, which for one morsell of meat sold his birthright.

17 For ye know how that afterward, when he would haue inherited the blessing, he was reprobat: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with teares.

18 For ye are not come vnto the \* mount that is touched, and vnto burning fire, and vnto flame and darhenesse, and tempests of weather,

19 And sound of a trumpe, and the voyce of wordes: which voyce, they they that heard it, withed away, that the word should not be spoken to them:

20 (for they did not abide that which was commanded. \* And if so much as a beast touch the mountaine, it shall be stoned, or thrust thorow with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight which appeared, that Moses sayd, I feare exceedingly, and quake:)

22 But ye are come vnto the mount Sion, and to the citie of the liuing God, the celestiall Hierusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels,

23 And vnto the congregation of the first borne, which are written in heauen, and to God the iudge of all, and to the spirits of iust and perfect men:

24 And to Iesus the mediatour of the newe covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better then did the blood of Abel.

25 See that ye despise not him that speaketh: for if they escape not, which refused him that spake on earth, much more shall wee not escape if we turne away from him that speaketh from heauen.

26 whose voyce then shooke the earth, and nowe hath declared, saying, \* Yet once more I shake, not the earth onely, but also heauen.

27 And this word Yet once more, signifieth remouing of those things which are shaken, as of things which are made, that the things which are not shaken, may remaine.

28 wherefore, we receiuing a kingdom which cannot be moued, let vs haue grace, wherby we may so serue God acceptable, with reuerence and godly feare.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

The xiiij. Chapter.

He exhortheth vs to loue, 2 to hospitality, 3 to thinke vpon such as are in aduersity, 4 to maintaine wedlocke, 5 to auoide couetousnesse.



Et brotherly loue continue.

2 \* Bee not forgetfull to lodge strangers: for thereby some haue lodged Angels bntowares.

3 Remember them that are in bondes, as bound with them: And them which suffer aduersitie, as being your selues also in

the bodie subiect to aduersitie.

4 Wedlocke is honourable among all men, and the bed undefiled: But whoremongers and adulterers, God will iudge.

5 Let your conuersation be without couetousnesse, being content with such things as ye haue. for he hath sayd, \* I will in no case saile thee, neither forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, \* The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man may doe vnto me.

7 Remember them which haue the ouersight of you, which haue spoken vnto you the word of God: whose end of conuersation ye considering, follow to their faith.

8 Iesus Christ yesterday, and to day, and the same for euer.

9 Bee not caried about with diners and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart bee stablished with grace, and not with meats, which haue not profited them that haue bene occupied therein.

10 We haue an altar, whereof they haue no right to eate, which serue in the tabernacle.

11 For the bodie of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the holy place by the high Priest for sinne, are burnt without the tents.

12 Wherefore Iesus also, that he might sanctifie the people with his owne blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let vs goe forth therefore vnto him out of the tents, bearing his reproch.

14 For here haue we no continuing citie: but we seeke one to come.

15 By him therefore let vs offer sacrifice of laude alwayes to God, that is, the fruit of lippes confessing his name.

16 To doe good, and to distribute, forget not, for with such sacrifice God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that haue the ouersight of you and submit your selues: for they watch for your soules, as they that must giue accompts, that they may doe it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you.

18 Pray for vs: for we trust we haue a good conscience, in all things willing to liue honestly.

19 But I desire you the more earnestly that ye so do, that I may be redreued to you the sooner.

20 The God of peace, that brought againe from the dead our Lord Iesus, the great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,

21 Make you perfect in all good works to do his will, working in you that which is pleasant in his sight, through Iesus Christ, to whome be glory for euer and euer, Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I haue written vnto you in fewe wordes.

23 Know ye, that our brother Timotheus is deliuered: with whom (if he come speedily) I will see you.

24 Salute all them that haue the ouersight of you, and all the Saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all, Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes from Italy, by Timotheus.

Deut. 4. 24. \* To be afraid thereof that is the Lord.  
Rom. 11. 10. 1. pet. 4. 9. gen. 19. 3.  
By the Council we are moved both by angels and archaues.  
Or, testament.  
Agge. 2. 7.  
Or, changeable.  
Or, changeable.

10. 12. 18  
10. 5 33  
10. 27. 38.  
10. 19. 16.  
10. 19. 12.

Iosu. 1. 5.  
Psal. 19. 6.  
\* The house, and shall be the foundation of the Church for euer.  
\* They that stick to the ceremonies of the law, are not carefull to, cannot be ministers of our glory, which is, changeable and liberally, which is the law of the law, are not carefull to the Church.  
\* For that the world is but a place of bondage.



# The Epistle of Saint James.

## The first Chapter.

2 He exhorteth to reioice in trouble, 6 to be seruent in prayer with stedfast beleefe, 17 and to looke for all good things from aboue.



**A**mes a seruant of God, and of the Lorde Jesus Christ, to the twelue tribes which are scattered abroad, Greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all ioy when yee fall into diuers temptations.

3 \* Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience,

4 And let patience haue her perfect worke, that yee may bee perfect, and found, lacking nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wisdom, let him aske of God, that giueth to all men indifferently, and casteth no man in the teeth: and it shall bee giuen him.

6 \* But let him aske in faith, nothing wauering: for hee that wauereth, is like a waue of the sea, toss of the winde, and caried with violence:

7 Neither let that man thinke that he shall receiue any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man is vnsable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of lowe degree, reioice in that he is exalted:

10 Againe, the rich, in that he is made lowe: \* Because as the flower of the grasse he that passe away.

11 For as the Sunne hath risen with heate, and the grasse hath withered, and his floure hath fallen away, and the beauty of the fashion of it hath perished: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 \* Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that loue him.

13 Let no man say when hee is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with euill, neither tempteth he any man.

14 But every man is tempted, when hee is drawen away, and entised with the baite of his owne concupiscence.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sinne: and sinne, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Doe not erre, my deare brethren.

17 Euer y good: giuing, and euer y perfect gift is from aboue, and cometh downe from the father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his owne will begate hee vs, with the word of truth, that we should be the first fruits of his creatures.

19 wherefore, my deare brethren, \* let euery

man be swift to heare, slowe to speake, slowe to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not that which is righteous before God.

21 wherefore lay apart all filchinesse, and superfluitie of || naughtinesse, and receiue with meekenes the word that is graffed in you, which is able to saue your soules.

22 And \* be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiuing your owne selues.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like vnto a man beholding his bodily face in a glasse.

24 For he hath considered himselfe, & is gone his wayes, and hath forgotten immediatly what his fashion was.

25 But who so looketh in the perfect lawe of libertie, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, shall be blessed in his deede.

26 If any man among you seeme to be || deuout, and refraineth not his tongue, but deceiueh his owne heart, this mans || deuotion is vaine.

27 Pure deuotion and vncorrupted before God and the father, is this, To visit the fatherlesse and widowes in their aduersitie, and to keepe himselfe vnspotted of the world.

## The ij. Chapter.

1 Hee forbiddeth to haue any respect of persons, 5 but to regard the poote as well as the rich.



**M**y brethren, \* haue not the faith of our Lorde Jesus Christ the Lord of glorie, \* with respect of persons.

2 For if there come into your company a man wearing a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poore man, in vile raiment:

3 And ye haue respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say vnto him, Sit thou here in a good place: and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit here vnder my footstoolle:

4 Are ye not partiall in your selues, and are made iudges of euill thoughts?

5 Hearken, my deare beloued brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this world, that they might bee rich in faith, and heires of the kingdom, which hee promised to them that loue him?

6 But ye haue despised the poore. Doe not rich men oppresse you by tyrannie, and draw you before the iudgement seate?

7 Doe not they blasphemie that good name, by the which ye are named?

8 If ye fulfil the royall law according to the Scripture, \* Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe, ye doe well:

9 But if ye regard one person more then another, ye commit sinne, and are rebuked of the law as transgressors.

The Epistle on S. Philip and James day.

Rom. 5. 5.

Mat. 7. 7. mar. 11. 24 luke 11. 9.

What he is called to the company of Christ and his Angels. Els. 40. 6. eccl. 4. 18. 1. pet. 1. 4

Iob 5. 17.

Who meaneth with of further temptations, and of our dayes such appetites, which can be to him.

The Epistle on the xij. Sunday after Easter. c. shewing all good things come of God, we ought not to make them the matter of euill.

Or, malitiousness.

The Epistle on the fifth Sunday after Easter, d. the Gods name is a glasse, wherein our mind beholds our felices and become like vnto him.

Or, religious. Or, religion.

Leu. 19. 1. Pro. 24. 24. c. As esteeming faith and religion by the outward appearance of men. Or, congregation.

The name of God is Christ, whereof you make possession, and in which they dishonour God, if ye not iudice that you his children should honour them. Mar. 22. 39

u. 15. 19

10 Whosoever shall keepe the whole Lawe, and yet faile in one point, he is guiltie of all.

11 For he that said, Doe not commit adulterie, said also, Do not kill. Though thou do none adulterie, yet if thou kil, thou art become a transgressour of the Lawe.

By the mer- of Gods deli- j) from curle of the m.

12 So speake ye, and so doe, as they that shall be iudged by the Lawe of libertie.

13 For he shall haue iudgement without mercie, that hath shewed no mercie: and mercie reioycceth against iudgement.

14 What profitech it, my brethren, though a man say, he hath faith, and hath not deedes: can that faith saue him?

ke 3. 11. ohn 3.

15 If a brother or a sister bee naked, and destitute of dayly food,

16 And one of you say vnto them, Depart in peace, bee you warmed and filled: not withstanding, yee giue them not those things which are needfull to the body: what shall it profite?

17 Euen so faith, if it hath not deedes, is dead in it selfe.

18 But some man will say, Thou hast faith, and I haue deedes: shewe mee thy faith by thy deedes, and I will shewe thee my faith by my deedes.

Here deedes conformed, iudged with true faith.

19 Thou beleeuest that there is one God, thou doest well: the devils also beleeue, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O thou baine man, that that faith which is without workes is dead?

enc. 22. 2.

21 Was not Abraham our father iustified through workes, when hee had offered Isaac his sonne vpon the altar?

22 Seest thou not howe that faith wrought with his deedes, and through the deeds was the faith made perfect?

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, Abraham beleeued God, and it was reputed vnto him for righteousnesse: and he was called the friend of God.

ien. 15. 6. m. 4. 7. a. at. 3. 6.

24 See then, howe that of deedes a man is iustified, and not of faith onely.

ofua 2. 1.

25 Like wise also, was not Rahab the harlot iustified through workes, when she had receiued the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead: euen so faith without workes is dead also.

The iij. Chapter.

2 He forbiddeth all ambition to seeke honour about our brethren. 3 Hee describeth the propertie of the tongue.



My brethren, bee not many masters, knowing how that we shal receive the greater damnation.

2 For in many things wee sinne all. If any man sinne not in worde, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle all the body:

3 Beholde, wee put bittes in the horses mouches, that they may obey vs, and wee turne about their whole body:

4 Beholde also the shippes, which though they be so great, & are driuen of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helme, whither soeuer the lust of the gouernour will:

5 Euen so the tongue is a little member also, and boasteth great things: behold how great a matter a little fire kindleth.

6 And the tongue is fire, euen a world of wis-

Ecc. 14. 1. 2. He that is able to inuenerate his tongue, hath attained to an excellent vertue.

hednesse: so is the tongue set among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

The Inten- perancie of the tongue is a flame of hell fire.

7 All the nature of beasts, and of birdes, and of serpents, and things of the Sea, is meeked and tamed of the nature of man:

8 But the tongue can no man tame, it is an vnruely euill, full of deadly popson:

9 Therewith blesse we our God, and father: and therewith curse wee men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of one mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: My brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doeth a fountaine send forth at one hole sweete water and bitter also?

12 Can the figge tree, my brethren, beare O. liue berries: either a wine beare figgs: so can no fountaine giue both salt water, and fresh also.

13 Who is a wise man, & endued with knowledge among you? let him shewe his workes out of a good conuersation with meekenesse of wisdom.

14 But if ye haue bitter enuying and strife in your heart, glozy not, neither bee liers against the trueth.

15 For such wisdom descendeth not from aboue: but is earthly, sensuall, and deuillish.

16 For where enuying and strife is, there is sedition, and all maner of euill workes.

17 But the wisdom that is from aboue, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be entreated, full of mercie and good fruites, without iudging, without simulation.

18 Yes, and the fruite of righteousnesse is sown in peace, of them that make peace.

The iiij. Chapter.

4 Hee exhorteth them to loue God, 7 and submit themselves to him.

How hence commeth warres and fightings among you? Come they not here hence, euen of your lustes that fight in your members? 2 Ye lust, and haue not: yee enue, and haue indignation, and cannot obtaine: Yee fight and warre: yee haue not, because yee aske not.

For the lust of the concupiscence continually fighteth against the Lawe of the minde.

3 Ye aske, and receiue not, because ye aske amisse, euen to consume it vpon your lustes.

4 Yee adulterers, and adulteresses, know you not howe that the friendship of the world is enimitie with God: whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is made the enemy of God.

We called adulterers here after the manner of the scriptures, when we had aske the pleasures of the world, to the loss of Gods.

5 Either doe yee thinke that the Scripture saith in vaine, The spirit that dwelleth in vs lusteth to enue?

The strength of mans heart is weak. I. Pet. 5. 6. Pro. 3. 34

6 But the Scripture offereth more grace, and therefore saith, God resisteth the proud, but giueth grace vnto the lowly.

7 Submit your selues therefore to God: but resist the deuil, and he will flie from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands ye sinners, and purifie your hearts ye double minded.

9 Suffer afflictions, & mourne, and weepe: let your laughter bee turned to mourning, and your ioy to heavinesse.

10 Humble your selues in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you vp.

I. Pet. 5. 6.

11 Backbite not one another, brethren: See that backbiteth his brother, and he that iudgeth his brother, backbiteth the law, and iudgeth the law: but and if thou iudge the law, thou art not an obseruer of the law, but a iudge.

Rom. 14.4

d Certe ought to submit our selves to the prouidence of God.

12 There is one lawgiuer, which is able to saue, and to destroy: \* what art thou that iudget another?

13 Go to now ye that say, To day and to morrow let vs go into such a city, and continue there a yere, and buy, and sell, and win:

14 (And yet can ye not tell what shall happen on the morrow: for what thing is your life? It is euen a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then he vanisheth away)

1. Cor. 4. 19

15 for that ye ought to say, \* If the Lord wil, and, If we liue, let vs do this, or that.

16 But now ye reioyce in your boastings: All such reioyng is enill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth how to do good, and doth it not, to him it is sinne.

The v. Chapter.

1 He threatneth the wicked rich men, 7 exhorteth vnto patience, 12 and to beware of swearing.

**W** to now ye rich men, weepe, and howle for your miseries that shall come vpon you.

2 Your riches be corrupt, your garments are moth eaten:

3 Your golde and siluer is cankered, and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye haue heaped treasure together in the last dayes.

4 Beholde, the hire of the labourers which haue reaped downe your fields, which hire is of you kept backe by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabboth.

5 Ye haue liued in pleasure on the earth, and bene wanton: Ye haue nourished your hearts, as in the day of slaughter.

6 Ye haue condemned and killed the iust, and he doth not resist you.

7 Be patient therefore, brethren, vnto the comming of the Lord: beholde, the husbandman

And kinde be wary of God against you. Ye suffer till the end of the world.

waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience thereupon, vntill he receiue the early and latter raine.

8 Be ye also patient, and settle your hearts: for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 Wrudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be damned: behold, the iudge standeth before the doore.

10 Take, my brethren, the Prophets for an example of suffering aduersitie, and of patience, which spake in the name of the Lord.

11 Beholde, we count them happy which endure. Ye haue heard of the patience of Job, and haue seene the end of the Lord: for the Lord is very pitifull and mercifull.

12 \* But about all things, my brethren, sweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other othe: Let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay, lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing Psalmes.

14 Is any diseased among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray for him, and \* anoint him with oile in the name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall saue the sicke, and the Lord shall raise him vp: and if hee haue committed sinnes, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Knowledge your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: For the feruent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 \* Elias was a man vnder infirmities, euen as wee are, and hee prayed in his prayer that it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the space of thre yeres and sixe moneths.

18 And hee prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, \* if any of you doe erre from the truth, and another conuert him,

20 Let the same know, that he which conuerteth the sinner from going astray out of his way, shall saue a soule from death, and shall hide the multitude of sinnes.

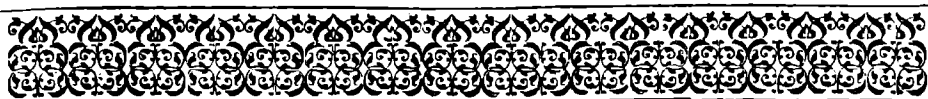
Mat. 5. 34.

c That which must be affirmed, or denied, is to be taken simply, and without addition, like unto the which must be denied. By this be taken not from the magistrate his authority, who may require an othe for the maintenance of iustice, & reuerent. Mark. 6. 13.

1. Reg. 17. 1 luke 4. 25.

Mat. 18. 15.

The end of the Epistle of Saint Iames.



The first Epistle of Saint Peter the Apostle.

The first Chapter.

2 Hee sheweth that through the abundant mercie of God, we are elect and regenerate to a liuely hope, 7 and how faith must be tried.

**P**eter an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to \* them that dwell here and there as strangers thorowout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia:

2 Elect according to the

foreknowledge of God the father, vnto the sanctifying of the spirit, through the obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Iesus Christ: Grace and peace be multiplied vnto you.

3 Blessed be God the father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercie, begat vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the rising of Iesus Christ from the dead.

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndermined, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heauen for you,

5 which are kept by the power of God

b The free election of God, is the efficient cause of our saluation: the materiall cause is Christs obedience: our actual saluation is the materiall cause: and the final cause, is our sanctification.

a Iudged to be Iesus, to whom he was appointed to be an Apostle.

through faith vnto saluation, ready to be shew- ed in the last time.

6 In the which ye reioyce, though now for a season (if need require) ye are in heauinesse through manifold temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith being much more precious then golde that perissheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found to be vnto you vnto laud, honoz, and glozy, at the appearing of Iesus Christ,

8 Whom ye haue not seene, & yet loue him, in whom euen now though ye see him not, yet do ye beleue him, and reioyce with ioy vspeak- able and glorious:

9 Recciuing the end of your faith, euen the saluation of your soules.

10 Of which saluation haue the prophets en- quired and searched diligently, which prophced of the grace that should come vnto you:

11 Searching when or what time the spirit of Christ, which was in them, should signifie, which spirit testified befoze the passions that should happen vnto Christ, and the glozy that should follow after.

12 Vnto which Prophets it was also reuea- led, that not vnto themselves, but vnto vs, they should minner the things which are now shew- ed vnto you of them, which by the holy Ghost sent downe from heauen, haue in the Gospel preached vnto you the things which the angels desire to beholde.

13 Wherefoze gird by the loines of your mind, be sober, and trust perfectly on the grace that is brought vnto you by the reuelation of Iesus Christ:

14 As obedient childzen, not fashioning your selues vnto the former lusts of your ignorance:

15 But as he which called you, is holy, \* euen so be ye holy also in all maner of conuersation.

16 Because it is writt'n, \* Be ye holy, for I am holy.

17 And if so be that ye call on the Father, \* which without respect of person iudgeth accord- ing to eury mans worke, see that ye passe the time of your dwelling here, in feare.

18 Forasmuch as ye know how that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as siluer and golde, from your vaine conuersation, which ye received by the tradition of the fathers:

19 \* But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a Lambe vndefiled and without spot:

20 Which was ordeined befoze hand, euen be- foze the world was made, but was declared in the last time for your sakes:

21 Which by his meanes doe beleue on God that raised him by from the dead, and gaue him glozy, that ye might haue faith and hope toward God:

22 Euen ye which haue purified your soules, through the spirit in obeying the trueth, \* with brotherly loue vnfained, see that ye loue one an- other with a pure heart feruently:

23 For ye are borne anew, not of corruptible seed: but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which lieth and lasteth for euer.

24 \* For all fleish is as grasse, and all the glozie of man is as the floure of grasse: the grasse with- ereth, and the floure falleth away.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth euer: and this is the word which by the Gospel was preached vnto you.

The ij. Chapter.

1 He exhortheth them to lay aside all vice, 4 shewing that Christ is the foundation wherupon they build.



Wherefoze \* all naughtinesse, and all guile, and fainednesse, and en- uie, and backbiting, layd aside,

2 As new borne babes, desire ye the milke of the word, which is without deceit: that ye may grow thereby vnto saluation.

3 If so be that ye haue tasted how gracious the Lord is:

4 To whom ye come as vnto a liuing stone, disallowed of men, but chosen of God, and pre- cious,

5 And ye as liuely stones, be you made a spi- rituall house, an holy Priesthood, for to offer by spirituall sacrifice, acceptable to God by Iesus Christ.

6 Wherefoze it is contained also in the Scripture, \* Beholde, I put in Sion a stone to be layed in the chiefe corner, elect and precious, and he that beleueth on him, shall in no wise be confounded.

7 Vnto you therefore which beleue, he is precious, but vnto them which beleue not, \* the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner.

8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rocke of of- fence: which stumble at the word, and being disobedient, vnto the which thing they were or- deined.

9 But ye are a chosen generation, \* a royall Priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people: that ye should shew forth the vertues of him that called you out of darknesse into his maruel- lous light.

10 \* Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which sometime had not obtained mercy, but now haue obtained mercy.

11 Dearely beloued, I beseech you as stran- gers and pilgrims, abstaine from \* fleshy lusts, which fight against the soule,

12 And see that ye haue honest conuersation among the Gentiles: that whereas they back- bite you as euill doers, \* they may by your good workes which they shall see, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

13 \* Submit your selues therefore vnto all maier obdiuance of man for the Lordes sake: whether it be vnto the king, as hauing the pre- minence.

14 Either vnto rulers, as vnto them that are sent by him for the punishment of euill doers, but for the laud of them that do well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with wel do- ing ye may stop the ignorance of foolish men:

16 As free, and not as hauing the libertie for a cloke of naughtinesse, but euen as the seruants of God.

17 Honoz all men. \* Loue brotherly fellow- ship, feare God, Honoz the king.

18 \* Seruants, obey your masters with all feare, not onely if they be good and courteous, but also though they be forward.

19 \* For it is thanke worthy, if a man for con- science toward God endure griefe, and suffer wrong vnder serued.

20 For what praise is it, if when ye be buffe-

Rom. 6. 4. ephes. 4. 22. coloss. 3. 8. heb. 12. 2. [Or, malici- ousnesse,

Efay 28. 16. rom. 9. 33.

Psa. 118. 22. mat. 21. 42. acts 4. 12.

Exod. 19. 9.

Olse 2. 23. rom. 9. 25.

The Epistle on the third Sunday after Easter. Gal. 5. 17. rom. 13. 14. Math. 5. 16.

Rom. 13. 1.

Rom. 12. 10. Ephes. 6. 5. col. 3. 24.

The Epistle on the ij. Sunday after Easter. 1. Cor. 7. 10

Iuke 1. 7. 1.

Iui. 11. 44

Dei. 10. 27. rom. 2. 11. galat. 2. 6.

Heb. 9. 14. I. Iohn 1. 7. apoc. 1. 5.

When Christ appeared vnto the apostles, and when the Chri- st was pra- ched.

Rom. 12. 10.

Efay 40. 6. ecel. 14. 18. iam. 1. 10.

ted for your faults. ye shall take it patiently: But if when ye do well, ye suffer wrong, and shall take it patiently, then is there thanke with God.

21 For heereunto verily were ye called: for Christ also suffered for vs, leaving vs an ensample that ye should follow his steps.

22 \* Which did no sinne, neither was there guile found in his mouth.

23 Which when he was reviled, reviled not againe: when he suffered, he threatned not, but committed the vengeance to him that iudgeth righteously.

24 \* Which his owne selfe bare our sinnes in his body on the tree, that wee being deliuered from sinne, should liue vnto righteousnesse: by whose stripes ye are healed.

25 For ye were as sheepe going astray: but are now turned vnto the Shepheard and Bishop of your soules.

The iij. Chapter.

1 How wiuers ought to order themselves toward their husbands, 3 and in their apparell.

**T**he wise \* ye wiuers, be in subiection to your husbands, that euen they which obey not the word, may without the word be woon, by the conuersation of the wiuers:

2 After that they haue beholden your chaste conuersation coupled with feare.

3 \* whose apparell, let it not be that which is outward, with braided haire, and hanging on of gold, either in putting on of gorgeous apparell:

4 But let the hid man, which is in the heart, be without all corruption, of a meeke and quiet spirit, which spirit is before God a thing much set by.

5 After this maner in the old time did the holy women also, which trusted in God, tire themselves, being obedient vnto their husbands.

6 Euen as \* Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord, whose daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraid for any terror.

7 \* Likewise ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giuing honoz vnto the wife, as vnto the weaker vessel, & as vnto them that are heires also of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindered.

8 In conclusion, be ye all of one mind, hauing compassion one of another, loue as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous,

9 Not rendering euill for euill, or rebuke for rebuke: but contrariwise blesse, knowing that ye are thereunto called, euen that ye should be heires of the blessing.

10 For he that doth long after life, and loueth to see good dayes, let him reframe his tongue from euil, and his lips that they speake no guile.

11 \* Let him eschew euil, and do good, let him seeke peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord are ouer the righteous, and his cares are open vnto their prayers: againe, the face of the Lord is ouer them that do euill.

13 Doe ouer, who is it that will harme you, if ye be follo wers of that which is good?

14 Yea, \* happy are ye, if any trouble happen vnto you for righteousnes sake, be not ye afraid for any terror of them, neither be ye troubled:

15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts. Be ready alwayes to giue an answer to euery

man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you.

16 And that with meekenesse and feare, hauing a good conscience: that whereas they backbite you as euill doers, they may be ashamed that: falsely accuse your good conuersation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the wil of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, then for euill doing.

18 \* Forasmuch as Christ hath once suffered for sinnes, the iust for the vniust, to bring vs to God, and was killed as pertaining to the flesh, but was quickened in the spirit.

19 In which spirit he also went and preached vnto the spirits that were in prison,

20 which sometime had bene disobedient, when once the long suffering of God abode in the dayes of Noe, while the Arke was a preparing, wherein few (that is to say) eight soules were saued in the water.

21 To the which also the figure agreeth that now saueth vs, euen baptisme, (not the putting away the filth of the flesh, but in that a good conscience maketh request to God) by the resurrection of Iesus Christ:

22 Which is on the right hand of God, and is gone into heauen, angels, powers, and might subdued vnto him.

The iij. Chapter.

1 He exhorteth all men to cease from sinne, 7 to be sober, and apt to pray.

**A**s much then, as Christ hath suffered for vs in the flesh, arme ye your selues like wise with the same mind: for hee which suffereth in the flesh, ceaseth from sinne:

2 That he henceforth should liue, as much time as remaineth in the flesh, not after the lusts of men, but after the will of God.

3 \* For it is sufficient for vs that wee haue spent the time that is past of the life, after the will of the Gentiles, walking in wantonnesse, lusts, in excelle of wines, in excelle of eating, in excelle of drinking, and abominable idolatry.

4 And it seemeth to them a strange thing, that ye runne not also with them vnto the same excelle of riot, & therefore speake they euill of you:

5 which shall giue accounts to him that is ready to iudge quicke and dead.

6 For vnto this purpose verily was the Gospel preached also vnto the dead, that they should be iudged like other men in the flesh, but should liue before God in the spirit.

7 † The end of all things is at hand. Be ye therefore sober, and watch vnto prayer,

8 But aboue all things haue feruent charity among your selues: for charity that couer the multitude of sinnes.

9 Be ye harborous one to another, without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, euen so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speake, let him talke as the word of God: if any man minister, let him doe it as of the abilitie which God ministreth vnto him, that God in all things may be glorified through Iesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 Dearely beloved, thinke it not strange

concerning

The Epistle on Easter Euen. Rom. 5. 6. heb. 9. 15.

Eph. 4. 23.

Although the wicked thinke this Gospel new, and were you that inuade it, yet hath it bene preached to them in the time past, which now are dead, so the intent that they might haue bene conuerted or dead to sinne in the flesh, and so might haue turned to God in the spirit, which two are the effect of the Gospel. † The Epistle on the Sunday after Ascension day.

Someread for you. Esay 53. 9. 1. Iohn 3. 5.

Math. 8. 17. Esay 53. 5.

Eph. 5. 21. Col. 3. 18.

Tun. 2. 9.

Gen. 13. 10

Cor. 5. 1.

The Epistle on the fifth Sunday after Trinity. Mecke.

God hath made vs wiser by his counsell, besides of his kingdome: and shall not we recognize our brethren a small fault? Esay 1. 16.

to take vengeance on them.

Math. 5. 10. Esay 8. 12.

concerning the fiery triall, which thing is to trie you, as though some strange thing hapned vnto you.

13 But reioyce, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christs passions: that when his glory appeareth, ye may be merry and glad.

14th. 5. 20.

14 If ye be raised vpon for the Name of Christ, happy are ye: for the spirit of glory and of God resteth vpon you: on their part hee is euill spoken of, but on your part he is glorified,

15 See that none of you bee punished as a murderer, or as a thiefe, or an euill doer, or as a bullic body in other mens matters.

16 If any man suffer as a Christian man, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time is come that iudgement must begin at the house of God. If it first begin at vs, what shall the end be of them which beleue not the Gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the vngodly and the sinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that are troubled according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their soules to him with well doing, as vnto a faithfull Creator.

The v. Chapter.

The duty of pastors, is to feed the flocke of Christ, and what reward they shall haue if they be diligent.

By Elders, or ministers, which all them, which haue charge, teach, & minister in the Church.

**T**he Elders which are among you Exhort, which are also an Elder, and a witness of the afflictions of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be opened:

2 Feed you Gods flocke which is committed vnto you, taking the ouersight of them, not as compelled thereunto, but willingly: not for the desire of filthy lucre, but of a chearefull minde:

3 Not as though ye were lords ouer Gods heritage: but that ye be an ensample to the flocke.

4 And when the chiefe Shepheard shall appeare, ye shall receiue an incorruptible crowne of glory.

5 Likewise, ye younger, submit your selues vnto the elder: submit your selues euery man one to another, dedie your selues inwardly in lowlinesse of mind: for God resisteth the proud, and giueth grace vnto the humble.

6 Submit your selues therefore vnto the mighty hand of God, that hee may exalt you when the time is come.

7 Call all your care vpon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, and watch: for your aduersary the deuill, as a roaring lion walketh about, seeking whom he may deuoure.

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith: knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace himselfe, which hath called vs vnto his eternall glory by Christ Iesus, after that ye haue suffered a little affliction, make you perfect, settle, strengthen, and establish you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.

12 By Siluanus a faithfull brother vnto you (as I suppose) I haue written briefly, exhorting and testifying, how that this is the true grace of God, wherein ye stand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and so doth Marcus my sonne.

14 Greet ye one another with a kinde of charitie. Peace be with you all which are in Christ Iesus, Amen.

The Epistle on the third Sunday after Trinity. James 4. 6.

James 4. 10. math 6. 23. luke 12. 24.

Luk 21. 31.

Rom. 16. 16. 1. cor. 16. 20.



The second Epistle of Saint Peter.

The first Chapter.

Forasmuch as the power of God hath giuen them all things pertaining vnto life, hee exhorteth them to flee the corruption of worldly lusts.



**S**imon Peter, a seruant and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to them which haue obtained like precious faith with vs, through the righteousness of our God and Saviour Iesus Christ:

2 Grace & peace be multiplied vnto you, through the knowledge of God and of Iesus our Lord.

3 According as his godly power hath giuen vnto vs all things that pertaine vnto life and godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs vnto glory and vertue:

4 By the which are giuen vnto vs excellent and most great promises, that by the meanes thereof, ye might be partakers of the godly nature,

if ye flee the corruption of worldly lusts.

5 And hereunto giue all diligence, in your faith minister vertue, in vertue knowledge,

6 In knowledge temperance, in temperance patience, in patience godlinesse,

7 In godlinesse brotherly kindnesse, in brotherly kindnesse charitie.

8 For if these things be among you, and be plentiful, they make you that ye neither shall be idle, nor infructfull in the knowledge of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blind, and cannot see farre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his olde sinnes.

10 Wherefore, brethren, giue the more diligence for to make your calling & election sure: for if ye do such things, ye shall neuer fall.

11 Yea, and by this meanes an entering in shall be ministered vnto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdome of our Lord and Saviour Iesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to pre-

By the which are giuen vnto vs excellent and most great promises, that by the meanes thereof, ye might be partakers of the godly nature, if ye flee the corruption of worldly lusts.

By the which are giuen vnto vs excellent and most great promises, that by the meanes thereof, ye might be partakers of the godly nature, if ye flee the corruption of worldly lusts.





¶ Or, doctrine. 1. Tim. 4. 1. 2. Tim. 2. 1.

which were tolde before of the holy Prophets, and also the commandement of vs, which be Apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 \* Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes mockers, walking after their owne lusts,

4 And saying, where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleepe, all things continue alike from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they know not (and that wilfully) howe that the heauens were of olde, and the earth consisting of the water, and by the water, by the word of God:

6 By the which things the world that then was, perished, being then ouerrun with water.

7 But the heauens and earth, which are now, be kept by his word in store, and reserved vnto fire against the day of iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men.

8 Dearely beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, \* how that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeeres, and a thousand yeeres as one day.

9 The Lord that hath promised, is not slack (as some men count slackenelle) \* but is patient to vsward, forasmuch as he would haue no man lost, but will receive all men to repentance.

10 Neuerthelesse, \* the day of the Loyde will come as a thiefe in the night, in the which the heauens shall passe away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with seruent heate, the

earth also, and the workes that are therein, shall be utterly burned.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall perish, what manner persons ought ye to be in holy conuersation and godlinesse,

12 Looking for, and having vnto the coming of the day of God, by whome the heauen shall perish with fire, and the elements shall melt with seruent heate.

13 \* Neuerthelesse, wee, according to his promise, looke for a newe heauen, and a newe earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore dearely beloved, seeing that ye looke for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spotte, and defiled:

15 \* And suppose that the long suffering of the Loyde is saluation, euen as our dearely beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given vnto him, hath written vnto you:

16 Vea almost in euery Epistle, speaking of such things, among which are many things hard to be vnderstood, which they that are vnlerned and vnstable, peruert, as they doe also the other Scriptures, vnto their owne destruction.

17 Ye therefore beloved, seeing ye be warned aforehand, be ware lest ye also, being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your owne stedfastnesse:

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord & saviour Iesus Christ: To whome be glory both now and for ever, Amen.

Here endeth the second Epistle of Saint Peter,



# The first Epistle of Saint Iohn the Apostle.

## The first Chapter.

1 The true witnesse of the euerlasting word of God. 7 The blood of Christ is the purgation of sinne. 10 No man is without sinne.



That which was from the beginning, which wee haue heard, which we haue seene with our eyes, which wee haue looked vpon, and our handes haue handled of the word of life:

2 And the life appeared, and we haue seene, and beare witnesse, and shew vnto you that eternall life which was with the father, and appeared vnto vs:)

3 That which we haue seene and heard, declare wee vnto you, that ye also may haue fellowship with vs, and that our fellowship be with the father, and his sonne Iesus Christ.

4 And these things write we vnto you, that your joy may be full.

5 And this is the cyding which wee haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, \* that God is light, and in him is no darkenesse at all.

6 If wee say that wee haue fellowship with

him, and walke in darkenesse, we lie, and do not the truth.

7 But if we walke in the light, euen as hee is in the light, then haue wee fellowshipe one with another, \* and the blood of Iesus Christ his sonne cleanseth vs from all sinne.

8 \* If we say that we haue no sinne, we deceiue our selues, and the truth is not in vs:

9 If we knowlege our sinnes, hee is faithfull and iust to forgive vs our sinnes, & to cleanse vs from all vnrighteousnesse.

10 If wee say that wee haue not sinned, wee make him a liar, and his word is not in vs.

## The ij. Chapter.

1 Christ is our aduocate. 10 Of true loue, and howe it is tryed. 18 To beware of Antichrist.

**M** little children, these things write I vnto you, that ye sinne not. And if any man sinne, we haue an advocate with the father, Iesus Christ the righteous:

2 And hee is the stonement of our sinnes, not for our sinnes onely, but also for the sinnes of all the world:

3 And hereby wee are sure that we knowe

Some read wherein,

Apo. 21. 1. cal. 6. 17.

Rom. 4.

The Epistle on S. Iohn the Euangelists day.

The effect of the Gospel is, that we may all bring our hearts to God by faith.

Iohn 8. 12.

1. Cor. 2. 14. Heb. 4. 12. 1. Kin. 8. 46. 2. Chr. 6. 10.

What is the true love, and howe it is tryed, cannot be taught by our owne strength.

him,

him, if we keepe his commandements.

4 He that sayth, I know him, and keepeth not his commandements, is a liar, and the veritie is not in him.

5 But whoſo keepeth his word, in him is the loue of God perfect indeed: Hereby knowe we that we are in him.

6 Hee that sayth hee abideth in him, ought himſelfe to walke, euen as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandement vnto you, but an olde commandement which ye haue heard from the beginning. The olde commandement, is the word which ye haue heard from the beginning.

8 Again, A new Commandement I write vnto you, that is true in him, and the ſame is true alſo in you, for the darkneſſe is paſt, and the true light now ſhineth.

9 He that ſayth how that he is in the light, and yet hateth his brother, is in darkneſſe, euen vntill this time.

10 Hee that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occaſion of euill in him.

11 He that hateth his brother, is in darkneſſe, and walketh in darkneſſe: and cannot tell whether he goeth, becauſe the darkneſſe hath blinded his eyes.

12 Babes, I write vnto you, becauſe your finnes are forgiven you for his names ſake.

13 I write vnto you fathers, becauſe ye haue known him that is fro the beginning. I write vnto you yong men, becauſe ye haue overcome the wicked.

14 I write to you little children, becauſe ye haue known the father. I haue writen to you fathers, becauſe ye haue known him that is from the beginning. I haue writen vnto you yong men, becauſe ye are ſtrong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye haue overcome the wicked.

15 See that ye loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, as the luſt of the fleſh, and the luſt of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the father, but of the world.

17 And the world paſſeth away, and the luſt thereof: but he that fulfilleth the will of God, abideth for euer.

18 Little children, it is the laſt time: and as ye haue heard how that Antichriſt ſhall come, euen now there are many Antichriſts: whereby we know that it is the laſt time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had bene of vs, they would no doubt haue continued with vs: But that it might appeare that they are not all of vs.

20 Neuertheleſſe, ye haue an ointment of him that is holy, and ye know all things.

21 I haue not writen vnto you as though ye knew not the truth: but becauſe ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that denieth that Jeſus is Chriſt: the ſame is Antichriſt, that denieth the father and the Sonne.

23 Whoſoever denieth the Sonne, the ſame hath not the father: But he that knowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father alſo.

24 Let therefore abide in you, that ſaue which ye heard from the beginning: if that

which ye haue heard from the beginning ſhall remaine in you, ye alſo ſhall continue in the Sonne and in the father.

25 And this is the promiſe that hee hath promiſed vs, euen eternall life.

26 Theſe things haue I writen vnto you, concerning them that deceiue you.

27 And the anointing which ye haue receiued of him, dwelleth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you, but as the ſame anointing teacheth you of all things, and it is true, and not lying: and as it taught you, ye ſhall abide in it.

28 And now babes, abide in him: that when he ſhall appeare, we may be bolde, and not be aſhamed of him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, know alſo that euery one which doth righteouſneſſe, is borne of him.

The iij. Chapter.

1 The ſingular loue of God toward vs, 7 and howe we againe ought to loue one another.

**B**ehold what charity the father hath ſhewed vs, euen that we ſhould bee called the ſonnes of God: for this cauſe the world knoweth vs not, becauſe it hath not known him.

2 Dearely beloved, now are we the ſonnes of God, and yet doth it not appeare what we ſhall be: But we know that when he ſhall appeare, we ſhall be like him: for we ſhall ſee him as he is.

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purgeth himſelfe, euen as he alſo is pure.

4 Whoſoever committeth ſinne, tranſgreſſeth alſo the law: for ſinne is the tranſgreſſion of the law.

5 And ye know that he appeared to take away our finnes, and in him is no ſinne.

6 As many as bide in him, ſinne not: whoſoever ſinneth, hath not ſeene him, neither known him.

7 Babes, let no man deceiue you: hee that doth righteouſneſſe, is righteous, euen as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth ſinne, is of the deuill: for the deuill ſinneth ſince the beginning: for this purpoſe appeared the ſonne of God, to looſe the works of the deuill.

9 Whoſoever is borne of God, ſinneth not: for his ſeed remaineth in him, & he cannot ſinne, becauſe he is borne of God.

10 In this are the children of God knowne, and the children of the deuill: whoſoever doth not righteouſneſſe, is not of God, neither he that loueth not his brother.

11 For this is the tidings that ye heard from the beginning, that ye ſhould loue one another.

12 Not as Cain, which was of the wicked, he ſlew his brother: And wherefore ſlew he him? becauſe his owne works were euill, and his brothers righteous.

13 Maruell not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 Wee know that wee are tranſlated from death vnto life, becauſe we loue the brethren: he that loueth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whoſoever hateth his brother, is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath

Or, truech.

Ioh. 3. 14.

Or, this comineth to paſſe. & he grace of the holie ſpirit.

Chriſt committeth himſelfe vnto you, and teacheth you by the be-lye of hoſt and his miniſters. & By this name, he meaneth the whole Church of Chriſt in generall.

Or, before.

Eſay 53. 5. 1. pet. 2. 22.

Iohn 8. 44.

Ioh. 13. 34.

Gene. 4. 8.

The Epiſtle on the ij, Sunday after Trinity. & his loue is the ſpeciall fruit of our faith, & a certaine ſigne of our regeneration. Leu. 19. 17.

eternal life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceiue we loue, because he layed downe his life for vs: and we ought to lay down our liues for the brethren.

Luk. 3. 11.

17 \* But whoſo hath this worlds good, and ſeeth his brother haue need, and ſhutteth by his compaſſion from him: how dwelleth the loue of God in him?

18 My babes, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in verity.

19 Hereby we know that we are of the truth, and ſhall aſſure our hearts befoze him.

20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Dearly beloved, if our heart condemne vs not, then haue we boldneſſe toward God.

Mat. 27. 12.  
Iohn 15. 7.

22 And \* whatſoever we aſke, we receiue of him, because wee keepe his commandements, and doe thoſe things which are pleaſing in his ſight.

Iohn 6. 29.

23 \* And this is his commandement, that we ſhould beleue on the Name of his ſonne Jeſus Chriſt, and loue one another, as he gaue vs commandment.

Iohn 13. 34.

24 \* And he that keepeth his commandements dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that hee abideth in vs, euen by the ſpirit which he hath giuen vs.

The iiij. Chapter.

1 Difference of ſpirits. 2 How the Spirit of God may be known from the ſpirit of error.

**D**earely beloved, beleue not euery ſpirit, but prouue the ſpirits, whether they are of God or not: for many faile prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby ſhall ye know the Spirit of God: Euery ſpirit that confeſſeth that Jeſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is of God:

3 And euery ſpirit which confeſſeth not that Jeſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is not of God, and this is that ſpirit of Antichriſt, of whom yee haue heard how that he ſhould come: and euen now already is he in the world.

4 Little children, ye are of God, and haue overcome them: for greater is hee that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world, therefore ſpeake they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 \* Wee are of God, hee that knoweth God, heareth vs: hee that is not of God, heareth vs not. Hereby know we the ſpirit of veritie, and the ſpirit of error.

7 Dearly beloved, let vs loue one another: for loue cometh of God: and euery one that loueth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loueth not, knoweth not God: for God is loue.

9 \* In this appeared the loue of God to vs, ward, because God ſent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that wee might liue through him.

10 Herein is loue, not that we loued God, but that he loued vs, and ſent his Sonne to be the atgrement for our finnes.

11 Dearly beloved, if God ſo loued vs, we ought alſo to loue one another.

12 \* No man hath ſeene God at any time, If we loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfect in vs.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and hee in vs: because hee hath giuen vs of his Spirit.

14 And we haue ſeene, and do teſtifie that the father ſent his Sonne to be the Sauiour of the world.

15 Whoſoever confeſſeth that Jeſus is the Sonne of God, in him dwelleth God, and he in God.

16 And wee haue knowen and beleueed the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and he that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is the loue perfect in vs, that we ſhould haue boldneſſe in the day of iudgement: for as he is, euen ſo are we in this world.

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue caſteth out feare: for feare hath painfullneſſe. He that feareth, is not perfect in loue.

19 We loue him, for he loued vs firſt.

20 If a man ſay, I loue God, and yet hate his brother, he is a liar: for how can he that loueth not his brother whom he hath ſeene, loue God whom he hath not ſeene?

21 \* And this commandement haue wee of him, that he which loueth God, ſhould loue his brother alſo.

Iohn 13. 24  
and 15. 11.

The v. Chapter.

Of the fruits of faith.



Whoſoever beleueeth that Jeſus is Chriſt, is borne of God: and euerly one that loueth him which begat, loueth him alſo which is begotten of him.

2 \* By this wee know that we loue the children of God, when we loue God, and keepe his commandements.

3 For this is the loue of God, that we keepe his commandements: and \* his commandements are not grieuous.

4 For all that is borne of God, overcomeeth the world: and this is the victorie that hath overcome the world, euen our faith.

5 Who is it that overcomeeth the world, but he which beleueeth that Jeſus is the ſonne of God?

6 This Jeſus Chriſt is he that came by water and blood: not by water only, but by water and blood: and it is the ſpirit that beareth witneſſe, because the ſpirit is trueth.

7 For there are three which beare record in heauen, The father, the word, and the Holy ghoſt, and theſe three are one.

8 And there are three which beare record in earth, The Spirit, and water, and Blood, and theſe three agree in one.

9 If we receiue the witneſſe of men, the witneſſe of God is greater: for this is the witneſſe of God, which he teſtifieth of his Sonne.

10 \* He that beleueeth on the Sonne of God, hath the witneſſe in himſelfe: Hee that beleueeth not God, hath made him a liar, because he beleueed not the record that God gaue of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen vnto vs eternal life, and this life is in his Sonne.

12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life: and he that hath not the Sonne of God, hath not life.

13 Theſe things haue I written vnto you that

Mat. 12. 57.

1. Cor. 15. 57.

The Epistle on the first Sunday after Eaſter.

\* The water and blood that came out of the ſide, declare that we haue our finnes washed by him, and by his death made out our finnes. The ſpirit is called the life, because he calleth us forth to our heauenly inheritance, and we are the fruit of God.

Iohn 3. 37.

\* Whoſo ſeeth  
theſe things  
and beleueeth  
that Jeſus  
is Chriſt,  
he ſhall  
haue the  
fruit of  
life, and  
the  
ſonne of  
God  
ſhall  
giue  
him  
life.

Iohn 8. 47.

The Epistle on the first Sunday after Trinity.

Iohn 3. 16.

1. Ioh. 1. 1.  
1. tim. 6. 16.

that beleue on the name of the sonne of God, that ye may know that ye haue eternall life, and that ye may beleue on the name of the sonne of God.

1. Iohn 3. 22

14 And this is the trust that we haue in him: that if we aske any thing according to his will, he heareth vs.

15 And if we know that he heare vs, whatsoeuer we aske, we know that we haue the petitions that we desire of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sinne which is not vnto death, he shall aske, and he shall giue him life for them that sinne not vnto death. There is a sinne vnto death: I say not that ye should pray for it.

17 \* All vnrighteousnesse is sinne: and there is sinne not vnto death.

Mat. 12. 31. mark. 3. 29.

18 We know that whosoever is borne of God, sinneth not: but hee that is begotten of God, keepeth himselfe, and that wicked toucheth him not.

19 Wee know that wee are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

Luke 19. 45

20 We know that the sonne of God is come, and hath given vs a mind to know him which is true: and we are in him that is true, through his sonne Iesus Christ: This same is very God, and eternall life.

21 Babes, keepe your selues from idolles, Amen.

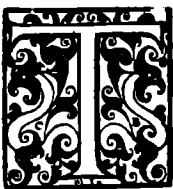
|| Or, images

The end of the first Epistle of Saint Iohn.



## The second Epistle of Saint Iohn.

1 He writeth vnto a certaine Lady, 4 reioicing that her children walke in the truth, 5 and exhorteth them vnto loue.



He rideth vnto the elect Lady and her children, whom I loue in the truth, and not I only, but also al that haue knowen the trueth:

2 For the truetys sake which dwelleth in vs, and shalbe with vs for ever:

3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace from God the father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ, the sonne of the father in trueth and loue.

4 I reioiced greatly that I found of thy children walking in the trueth, as wee haue receiued a commandement of the father.

5 And nowe I beseech thee, Lady, not as though I wrot a newe commandement vnto thee: but that same which we haue had from the beginning, that we should loue one another.

6 And this is the loue, that we should walke after his commandements: This is the com-

mandement, that as ye haue heard from the beginning, ye should walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, which confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiuer, and an Antichrist.

8 Looke on your selues, that we lose not that we haue wrought: but that we may haue a full reward.

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: He that endureth in the doctrine of Christ, hath both the father and the sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this learning, him receiue not to house, neither bid him God speede.

Rom. 16. 17

11 For he that biddeth him God speede, is partaker of his euill deedes.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and inke: but I trust to come vnto you, and speake with you mouth to mouth, that our ioy may be full.

13 The sonnes of thy elect sister greeete thee, Amen.

The end of the second Epistle of Saint Iohn.

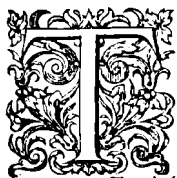
According to  
John 3. 22

John 3. 22  
John 3. 22



# The third Epistle of Saint Iohn.

2 He is glad of Gaius that he walked in the trueth, 8 and exhorteth to be louing vnto the poore christen in their persecution.



**T**he elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whom I loue in the trueth.

2 Beloued, I wish in all things that thou prosperedst and farest well, euen as thy soule prospereth.

3 For I reioiced greatly when the brethren came, and testified of the trueth that is in thee, how thou walkest in the trueth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then for to heare how that my sonnes walke in veritie.

5 Beloued, thou doest faithfully whatsoeuer thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers:

6 which haue borne witness of thy charitie befoze the Church: whom if thou bring forwarde on their iourney after a godly sort, thou shalt doe well:

7 Because that for his names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receiue such, that we might be helpers to the trueth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church: but Diotrophes which loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefoze if I come, I will declare his deede which he doeth, resting on vs with malicious wordes: and not content therewith, neither he himselfe receiueth the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and thrusteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good. He that doeth well, is of God, but he that doeth euill, hath not seene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the trueth it selfe: Yea, and we our selues also beare record, and yee knowe that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write: but I will not with inke and pen write vnto thee.

14 I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak in mouth to mouth. Peace be vnto thee. The louers salute thee, Greete our friends by name.

The end of the third Epistle of Saint Iohn.



# The Epistle of Saint Iude.

Saint Iude admonisheth all Churches generally to take heede of deceiuers, which goe about to drawe away the hearers of the simple people from the trueth of God.



**I**ude the seruant of Iesus Christ, the brother of James, to them which are called and sanctified in God the father, & preserued in Iesus Christ.

2 Mercie vnto you, and peace, and charitie be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common saluation, it was needful for me to write vnto you, exhorting you that yee should earnestly contend for the faith which was once giuen vnto the saints.

4 For there are certaine brigodly men craftily crept in, which were befoze of olde ordained to this condemnation, turning the grace of our God vnto wantonnesse: a denying God, which is the onely Lord, and our Lord Iesus Christ.

5 My minde is therefore to put you in remembrance hereof, forasmuch as ye once knowe this, how that the Lord after that he had deliuered the people out of Egypt, destroyed them which after ward belceued not.

6 The Angels also which kept not their first estate, but left their owne habitation, hee hath reserued in euercasting chains vnder darkenesse, vnto the iudgement of the great day.

7 Euen as Sodome and Gomorthe, and the cities about them, which in like manner defiled themselves with fornication, and followed strange flesh, are set forth for an ensample, and suffer the paine of eternall fire.

8 Like wise these being deceiued by dreames defile the flesh, despise rulers, and speake euill of them that are in authoritie.

9 Pet Michael the Archangel, when hee strove against the deuill, and disputed about the body of Moyses, durst not giue railing sentence, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speake euill of those things which they know not, & what things they know

naturally.

a Charitie, in godly conversation, as they both the know ledge and love of God.

The Epistle of S. Simon and Iudes day.

a Against the faults of the law and heretics.

Num. 14-37. 1. Pet. 2. 4.

Gen. 19.

naturally, as beaſts which are without reaſon, in thoſe things they corrupt themſelves.

11 **W**oe be vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of \* Cain, and are vtterly giuen to the error of \* Balaam for ſucces fake, and haue perished in the gaineſaying of \* Coze.

12 **T**heſe are || ſpots in your feaſts of charitie, when they feaſt with you, without all feare feeding themſelves: cloudes they are without water, caried about of windes, || trees withered at fruit gathering, and without fruit, twiſe dead, and plucked by by the rootes:

13 **T**hey are the raging waues of the ſea, forming out their owne ſhame: they are wandring ſtarres, to whom is reſerued the miſt of darke- neſſe for euer.

14 **E**noch the ſeuenth from Adam, propheci- ed before of ſuch, ſaying, Beholde, the Lorde ſhall come with thouſands of ſaints,

15 **T**o giue iudgement againſt all men, and to rebuke all that are vngodly among them of all their vngodly deedes which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their cruell ſpeakings, which vngodly ſinners haue ſpoken againſt him.

16 **T**heſe are murmurers, complainers, wal- king after their owne luſts, \* whoſe mouthes

ſpeake proud things, they haue men in great reuerence becauſe of aduantage.

17 **B**ut yee beloued, remember the wordes which were ſpoken befoze of the Apoſtles of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

18 **H**ow that they told you, \* that there ſhould be mockers in the laſt time, which ſhould walke after their owne vngodly luſts.

19 **T**heſe are makers of ſectes, fleſhly, hauing not the ſpirit.

20 **B**ut yee dearely beloued, ediſie your ſelues in your moſt holy faith, praying in the holy Ghoſt.

21 **A**nd keepe your ſelues in the loue of God, looking for the mercie of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt vnto eternall life,

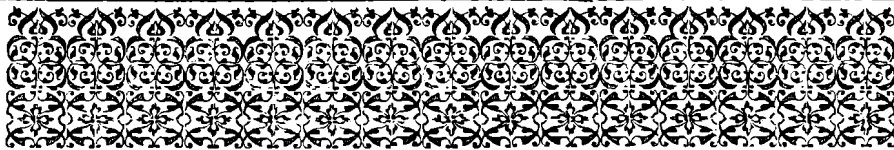
22 **A**nd haue compaſſion of ſome, || ſeparating them:

23 **A**nd other ſaue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garment ſpotted by the fleſh.

24 **A**nto him that is able to keepe you free from ſinne, and to preſent you faultleſſe befoze the preſence of his glorie with ioy,

25 **T**o God our ſauiour which onely is wiſe, be glozy, and maieſtie, dominion, and power, now and euer, Amen.

The end of the Epiſtle of Saint Iude.



# The Reuelation of Saint Iohn the Diuine.

## The firſt Chapter.

1 **T**he cauſe of this Reuelation. 3 **O**f them that read it. 4 **I**ohn writeth to the ſeuen Churches. 5 **T**he maieltie and office of the ſonne of God. 20 **T**he viſion of the candleſtickes, and ſtarres,



**R**euelation of Jeſus Chriſt, which God gaue vnto him, for to ſhewe vnto his ſeruautes things which muſt ſhortly come to paſſe: & when he had ſent, he ſhewed by his Angel vnto his ſeruant Iohn,

2 **W**hich bare record of the word of God, and of the teſtimonie of Jeſus Chriſt, and of all things that he ſaw.

3 **H**appie is he that readeth, and they that heare the wordes of this prophetic, and keepe thoſe things which are writen therein: for the time is at hand.

4 **I**ohn to the ſeuen Churches in Aſia, Grace be vnto you, and peace from him which \* is, and which was, and which is to come,

and from the ſeuen ſpirits which are befoze his throne:

5 **A**nd from Jeſus Chriſt, which is a faithfull witneſſe, and \* firſt begotten of the dead, and Lord ouer the kings of the earth: vnto him that loued vs, and waſhed vs from our ſinnes in his owne blood,

6 **A**nd made \* vs kings and prielts vnto God and his father: to him be glorie and dominion for euermore, Amen.

7 **B**eholde, he cometh with the cloudes, and all eyes ſhall ſee him, and they alſo which pearced him, and all kindred of the earth ſhall waile befoze him: euen ſo. Amen.

8 **I** am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, ſaith the Lord almighty, which is, and which was, and which is to come.

9 **I** Iohn your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Jeſus Chriſt, was in the Iſle that is call'd Patmos, for the word of God, and for the dwelling of Jeſus Chriſt.

10 **I** was in the ſpirit on the || Lord day, and heard behinde me a great voice, as had bene the voice of a trumpe,

11 **S**aying, I am Alpha and Omega, the

1. Tim. 4. 1. 1. Tim. 3. 1. 2. pet. 2. 3.

|| Or, in putting difference.

1. Cor. 15. 21.

Hcb. 9. 14.

|| Or, Sunday.

Gen. 4. 2. Nu. 22. 1. 1. num. 16. 1. 3. Pet. 1. 15. || Or, rocks. Or, trees withered in Autumne, when the fruit haruelt & ſo the Greeke word importeth: or, yees beeing corrupt: ut: or, yees corrupting their owne ſuit. || fal. 17. 10.

Of things which were hid in ſe. Chriſt receiued this Reuelation out of his fathers boſome as his owne doctrine, ſince it was hid in reſpect of vs, to the Chriſt as Lord and ſon reuealed it to Iohn his ſeruant, by the miniſtrey of his angel, to the edification of his Church.

Exo. 3. 14.

first and the last: that thou seest, write in a booke, and send it vnto the seuen Churches which are in Asia, vnto Ephesus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned backe to see the voice that spake to me. And when I was turned, I saw seuen golden candlesticks,

13 And in the midst of the seuen candlesticks, one like vnto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the feet, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and his haïres were white as white wooll, and as snow, and his eyes were as a flame of fire,

15 And his feet like vnto fine brasse, as though they burnt in a furnace: and his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seuen starres: and out of his mouth went a sharpe two edged sword: and his face shone euen as the Sunne in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet euen as dead: and he layed his right hand vpon me, saying vnto me, feare not, \* I am the first and the last,

18 I am aliué, and was dead: and beholde, I am aliué for evermore, Amen, and haue the keyes of hell and of death.

19 Write therfore the things which thou hast scene, and the things which are, and the things which shalbe fulfilled hereafter.

20 The mystery of the seuen stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seuen golden candlesticks. The seuen stars are the Angels of the seuen Churches: and the seuen candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seuen Churches.

The ij. Chapter.

1 He exhortheth soure Churches 5 to repentance, 10 to perseverence, patience and amendment, 14 20 23 aswell by threatnings, 7 10 17 26 as by promises of reward.



Vnto the Angel of the Church of Ephesus, write, These things sayeth he that holdeth the seuen stars in his right hand, and that walketh in the midst of the seuen golden candlesticks:

2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and patience, and how thou canst not forbear them which are euill: and hast examined them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

3 And hast suffered, and hast patience, and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Neuerthelesse, I haue somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and doe the first workes: or els I will come vnto thee shortly, and will remooue thy candlesticke out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, because thou hatest the deede of the Nicolaitans, which deede I also hate.

7 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the spirit sayeth vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth, I will giue to eat of the tree of life,

which is in the midst of the Paradise of God.

8 And vnto the angel of the church of Smyrna, write, These things sayth he that is first and the last, which was dead, and is aliué:

9 I know thy workes, and tribulation, and pouertie, (but thou art rich:) and I know the blasphemie of them which call themselves Jewes, and are not, but are the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of those things which thou shalt suffer: beholde, the deuill shall cast some of you into prison to tempt you, and ye shall haue tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithful vnto the death, and I will giue thee a crowne of life.

11 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the spirit sayth vnto the Churches. Hee that ouercommeth, shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church of Pergamos, write, These things sayth he which hath the sharpe sword with two edges.

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwellest, euen where Satans seat is, and that thou holdest fast my Name, and hast not demied my faith, euen in those dayes, when Antipas my faithfull martyr was slaine among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a few things against thee, because thou hast thre them that maintaine the doctrine of Balaam, which taught Balac to put a stumbling blocke before the children of Israel, that they should eat of meat sacrificed vnto idols, and commit fornication.

15 Euen so hast thou them that maintaine the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or els I will come vnto thee shortly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the spirit sayth vnto the Churches. To him that ouercommeth, will I giue to eat of the manna that is hid, and will giue him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, sauing he that receiueth it.

18 And vnto the Angel of the Church of Thyatira, write, These things sayth the Sonne of God, who hath eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brasse:

19 I know thy workes, and thy charity, seruice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy deede, which are moe at the last then at the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I haue a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezabel, which called herself a Prophetesse, to teach, and to deceiue my seruants, to make them commit fornication, and to eat meat sacrificed vnto idols.

21 And I gaue her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Beholde, I will cast her into a bed, & them that commit fornication with her into great aduersity, except they repent of their deede.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the Churches shall know that I am hee which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according to his workes.

24 Vnto you I say, and vnto other of them of Thyatira, as many as haue not this learning, and which haue not knowen the deepenesse of Satan, as they say, I will put vpon you none other burden:

a Heere  
written  
in  
the  
revelation  
of  
the  
apostle  
Iohn  
the  
disciple  
of  
the  
lord  
Iesus  
Christ  
the  
sonne  
of  
man  
the  
first  
and  
last  
which  
was  
dead  
and  
is  
aliue  
and  
the  
angel  
of  
the  
church  
of  
smyrna  
write  
these  
things  
sayeth  
he  
that  
is  
first  
and  
the  
last  
which  
was  
dead  
and  
is  
aliue

b Heere  
written  
in  
the  
revelation  
of  
the  
apostle  
Iohn  
the  
disciple  
of  
the  
lord  
Iesus  
Christ  
the  
sonne  
of  
man  
the  
first  
and  
last  
which  
was  
dead  
and  
is  
aliue

Num. 24  
14  
Sonnereid  
taught in  
Balac.

Iere. 11. 20  
and 17. 10

-44-4-



25 But that which ye have already, holde fast till I come.

26 And whosoever overcommeth, and keepeth my wordes unto the end, to him will I give power over nations:

27 \*And he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and as the vessels of a potters shall they be broken to shivers:

28 Even as I receiued of my father, so will I give him the morning starre.

29 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

The iij. Chapter.

Hee exhorteth the Churches or ministers to the true profession of faith, and to watching.

**A**ND write vnto the Angel of the Church that is at Sardis, These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven starres, I knowe thy workes, euen that thou hast a name that thou liuest, and thou art dead.

2 Bee awake, and strengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to die: for I haue not found thy workes perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast receiued and heard, and holde fast, and repent, \*If thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thiefe, and thou shalt not knowe what houre I will come vpon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, and they shall walke with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcommeth, shall be thus clothed in white aray, and I will not blot out his name out of the \*booke of life, and I will confesse his name before my father, and before his Angels.

6 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

7 And write vnto the Angel of the Church of Philadelphia, These things saith hee that is Holy and True, which hath the key of Dauid, which openeth, and no man shutteth, and shutteth, and no man openeth.

8 I knowe thy workes: behold, I haue set before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my sayings, and hast not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which call themselves Jewes, and are not, but do like: behold, I will make them that they shall come and worship before thy seete, and shall know that I haue loued thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the wordes of my patience, therefore I will keepe thee from the houre of temptation, which will come vpon all the world, to trie them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Beholde, I come shortly, holde that fast which thou hast, that no man take away thy crowne.

12 Him that overcommeth, will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and he shall goe no more out: and I will write vpon him the Name of my God, and the name of the Citie of my God, which is new Ierusalem, which cometh downe out of heauen from my God: and I will write vpon him my new name.

13 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church which is in Laodicea, write, These things saith Amen, the faithfull and true witness, the beginning of the creatures of God.

15 I knowe thy workes, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou were cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art like warme, and neither colde nor hot, I will spee thee out of my mouth:

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and haue neede of nothing: and knowest not howe that thou art wretched, and miserable and poore, and blinde, and naked.

18 I counsell thee to buy of me golde tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich, and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, that thy filthy nakednesse doe not appeare, and annoynt thine eyes with eye salue, that thou mayest see.

19 \*As many as I loue, I rebuie and chasten, be feruent therefore, and repent.

20 Beholde, I stand at the doore, and knocke: if any man heare my voyce, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will suppe with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcommeth, will I graunt to sit with mee in my Throne, euen as I ouercame, and haue sitten with my father in his Throne.

22 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

The iiii. Chapter.

1 The vision of the Maiestie of God. 2 He seeth the Throne, and one sitting vpon it, 8 and foure and twentie seates about it, with foure and twentie Elders sitting vpon them, and foure beastes praising God day and night.

**A**fter this I looked, and beholde, a doore was open in heauen: and the first voyce which I heard, was as it were of a Trumpet, talking with me, which saide, Come by hither, and I will shew thee things which must be fulfilled hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was in the spirit: and behold, a Throne was set in heauen, and one sate on the Throne.

3 And he that sate was to looke vpon like a Jasper stone, and a Sardine stone: and there was a rainebow about the Throne, in sight like vnto Emeralde.

4 And about the Throne were foure and twentie seates, and vpon the seates I saw foure and twentie Elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crownes of golde.

5 And out of the throne doe procede lightnings, and thundings, and voyces: and there were seven lampes of fire burning before the Throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

6 And before the Throne there was a sea of glasse, like vnto Chrystal: and in the middell of the throne, and round about the Throne, were foure beastes full of eyes before and behinde.

7 And the first beast was like a Lion, and the second beast like a Calfe, and the third had a face as a man, and the fourth was like a flying Eagle.

8 And the foure beastes had each of them fire wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they had no rest saying,

Gal. 2. 9.

1 Thess. 5. 9  
1 Pet. 3. 10.

1 Cor. 10. 12  
1 Tim. 4. 4.

1 Cor. 10. 12  
1 Tim. 4. 4.

Prou. 3. 2.  
Eccl. 12. 5.

The Epistle  
on Trinitie  
Sunday.

saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts gaue glory and honour, & thanks to him that sate on the Throne, which liueth for euer and euer,

10 The foure and twentie Elders fell doونه before him that sate on the Throne, and worshipped him that liueth for euer and euer, and cast their crownes before the Throne, saying,

11 \*Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glory, and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasures sake they are and were created.

## The v. Chapter.

1 He seeth the Lambe opening the booke, 8. 14 and therefore the foure beasts, the foure and twentie Elders, and the Angels praise the Lambe, and doe him worship, 9 for their redemption and other benefits.

**A**nd I saw in the right hand of him that sate on the Throne, a booke written within, and on the backside, sealed with seuen seales.

2 And I sawe a strong Angel preaching with a lowd voyce, who is worthy to open the Booke, and to looke the seales thereon.

3 And no man in heauen, nor in earth, neither vnder the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to reade the Booke, neither to looke thereon.

5 And one of the Elders sayeth vnto mee, weepe not: behold, that Lion that is of the tribe of Iuda, the roote of Dauid, hath obtained to open the Booke, and to looke the seuen seales thereon.

6 And I behelde, and loe, in the middes of the Throne, and of the foure beasts, and in the mids of the Elders stood a Lambe as though he had bene killed, hauing seuen hornes and seuen eyes, which are the seuen Spirits of God, sent into all the earth.

7 And hee came, and tooke the Booke out of the right hande of him that sate vpon the Throne.

8 And when hee had taken the Booke, the foure beasts and foure and twentie Elders fell doونه before the Lambe, hauing every one of them harpes and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of Saints:

9 And they sung a newe song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the Booke, and to open the seales thereof: for thou wast killed, and hast redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of all kindreds, and tongues, and peoples, and nations:

10 And hast made vs vnto our God \*Kings and Priests, and we shall reigne on the earth.

11 And I behelde, and I heard the voyce of many Angels about the Throne, and about the beasts and the Elders, and heard thousande thousandes,

12 Saying with a lowd voyce, worthy is the Lambe that was killed to receiue power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And all the creatures which are in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and in the sea, and I that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power be vnto

him that sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe for euermore.

14 And the foure beasts said, Amen. And the foure and twentie Elders fell vpon their faces, and worshipped him that liueth for euermore.

## The vj. Chapter.

The Lambe openeth the sixe seales, and many things follow the opening thereof.



**A**nd I sawe when the Lambe opened one of the seales, and I heard one of the foure beasts say, as it were the noise of thunder, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and beholde, there was a white horse, and hee that sate on him had a bow, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and he went forth conquering, and for to ouercome.

3 And when he had opened the second seale, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was giuen to him that sate thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was giuen vnto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the thirde seale, I heard the thirde beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horse: and he that sate on him had a paire of ballances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voyce in the middes of the foure beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penie, and three measures of barley for a penie, and oile and wine see thou hurt not.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seale, I heard the voyce of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold a pale horse, and his name that sate on him was death, and hell followed with him: and power was giuen vnto him ouer the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seale, I saw vnder the Altar the souls of them that were killed for the word of God, and for the testimonie which they had.

10 And they cried with a lowde voyce, saying, Howe long cariest thou Lord holy and true, to iudge and to auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And long white garments were giuen vnto every one of them, and it was saide vnto them that they should rest yet for a little season, vntil their felow seruants, & their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I behelde when hee had opened the sixth seale, and lo, there was a great earthquake, and the Sunne was as black as sackcloth made of haire, & the Moone wared all euen as blood.

13 And the starres of heauen fell vnto the earth, euen as a figge tree casteth her vntimely figs when she is shaken of a mightie winde.

14 And heauen banished away as a scroll, when it is rolled together, and all mountaines and Isles were moued out of their places.

15 And the Kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chiefe captaynes, and the mightie men, and every bond man, and every free man, hid themselves in the denmes, and in the rockes of the hilles:

16 And said to the hills and rockes, \*Fall on vs,

Apo. 5, 12.

1. Pet. 2, 9.

Esa. 2, 19.  
ofcc 10, 8.  
luke 2, 30

and

and hide vs from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe: 17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who is able to endure?

The vij. Chapter.

4 9 He seeth the seruants of God sealed in their foreheads, out of all nations, and people, 15 which though they suffer trouble, yet the Lambe feedeth them, leadeth them to the fountaines of liuing water, 17 and God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

**A**fter that, I saw foure angels standing on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure winds of the earth, that the winde should not blow on the earth, neither on the sea, neither on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the rising of the Sunne, hauing the seale of the liuing God: and he cried with a loud voice to the foure angels to whom power was giuen to hurt the earth and the sea.

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, neither the trees, till we shall haue sealed the seruants of our God in their foreheades.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and fourtie and foure thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Ruben were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelue thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Nephtali were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelue thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Leui were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Iaschar were sealed twelue thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Ioseph were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelue thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and loe, a great multitude which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white garmentes, and palmes in their hands:

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation be ascribed to him that sitteth vpon the throne of our God, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the angels stood in the compasse of the throne, and of the Elders, and of the foure beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God.

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanks, and honour, and power, and might, be vnto our God for ever more, Amen.

13 And one of the Elders answered, saying vnto mee, what are these which are arrayed in white garmentes: and whence came they?

14 And I said vnto him, Lord, thou wotest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue washed their long robes, and made them white by the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they in the presence of the

throne of God, and serue him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth in the throne will dwell among them.

16 \* They shall hunger no more, neither thirst, neither shall the Sunne light on them, neither any heate.

17 For the Lambe which is in the middle of the throne shall feede them, and shall leade them vnto liuing fountaines of waters: \* 3 God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

The viij. Chapter.

1 The seventh seale is opened, there is silence in heauen. 6 The foure angels blow their Trumpets, and great plagues follow vpon the earth.

**A**fter that he had opened the seventh seale, there was silence in heauen about the space of halfe an houre.

2 And I saw the seuen angels which stood before God, and to them were giuen seuen trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood before the altar, hauing a golden censel, and many odours were giuen vnto him, that he should offer with the prayers of all Saints vpon the golden altar which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the odours which came of the prayers of Saints, ascended vpon before God, out of the angels hand.

5 And the angel tooke the censel, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and voices were made, and thunders, and lightnings, and earthquake.

6 And the seuen angels which had the seuen trumpets, prepared themselves to blow.

7 The first angel blew, and there was made haile and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast into the earth, and the thirde part of trees was burnt, and all greene grasse was burnt.

8 And the second angel blew, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire was cast into the sea, and the thirde part of the sea turned to blood.

9 And the thirde part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died, and the thirde part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel blew, and there fell a great starre from heauen, burning as it were a lampe, and it fell into the thirde part of the riuers, and into fountaines of waters:

11 And the name of the starre is called wormewood, and the thirde part was turned to wormewood, & many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel blew, and the thirde part of the Sunne was smitten, and the thirde part of the Moone, and the thirde part of starres, that the thirde part of them should be darkened: and the day was smitten that the thirde part of it should not shine, and like wise the night.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the mids of heauen, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth, because of the voices to come of the trumpets of the three angels which were yet to blow

The ix. Chapter.

12 The first woe is past. 14 The fourth angels that were bound are loosed. 18 And the thirde part of men is killed.

Esa. 49. 10.

Esa. 27. 8. apoc. 21. 4

Epistle  
Saints

Chap. 16. the  
long  
er.

**A**nd the first angel blew, and I sawe a starre fall from heauen vnto the earth: and to him was giuen the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And hee opened the bottomlesse pit, and the smoke of the pit arose, as the smoke of a great fornice, and the Sunne and the ayre were darkened, by the reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke Locusts vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power, as the Scorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but onely those men which haue not the seale of God in their foreheades.

5 And to them it was giuen that they should not kill them, but that they should be vexed five moneths, and their paine was as the paine that commeth of a Scorpion, when he shall haue stricken a man.

6 \*And in those dayes shall men seeke death, and shall not find it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 \*And the similitude of Locusts was like vnto horses prepared vnto battell, and on their heads were as it were crownes like vnto golde, and their faces were as it had bene the faces of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of Lions.

9 And they had habergions, as it were habergions of iron, and the sound of their wings was as the sound of charcets when many horses runne to battell.

10 And they had tailles like vnto Scorpions, and there were stings in their tailles: and their power was to hurt men five moneths.

11 And they had a king ouer them, which is the angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Grecke tongue hath his name Appollyon, that is to say, A destroyer.

12 One woce is past, and beholde, two woecs come yet after this.

13 And the first angel blew, and I heard a voice from the foure hornes of the golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the first angel which had the trump, Loose the foure angels which are bound in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure angels were loosed, which were prepared for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yere, for to slay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the horsemen of the armies were twenty thousand times ten thousand: And I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I sawe the horses in the vision, and them that were on them, hauing fierie habergions of a Jacint colour, and brimstone, and the heads of the horses were as the heads of Lions, and out of their mouthes commeth fourth fire, and smoke, and brimstone.

18 And of these three was the third part of men killed, that is to say, of the fire, of the smoke and of the brimstone which proceeded out of the mouthes of them.

19 For the powers be in their mouthes, and in their tailles: for their tailles were like vnto

Serpents, hauing heads, and with them they doe hurt.

20 And the remnant of the men which were not killed by these plagues, repented not of the deedes of their hands, that they should not worship deuils, \*and idols of golde, and siluer, and brasle, and stone, and of wood, which neither can see, neither heare, neither goe:

21 Also they repented not of their murders, and of their sozceries, neither of their fornication, neither of their thefts.

The x. Chapter.

1 The Angel hath the booke open: 6 He sweareth there shalbe no more time: 9 He giueth the booke vnto Iohn, which eateth it vp.

**A**nd I sawe another mighty Angel come downe from heauen, clothed with a cloude, and the rainebove vpon his head: and his face as it were the Sunne, and his feete as it were pillars of brasle.

2 And he had in his hand a little booke open: and he put his right foote vpon the sea, and his left foote on the earth:

3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a Lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders vttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had vttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heauen, saying vnto me, Seale vp those things which the seven thunders vttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I sawe stand vpon the sea, and vpon the earth, lift vp his hand to heauen,

6 And sware by him that liueth for euermore, which created heauen and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and things which therein are, that there should be no longer time,

7 But in the daies of the voice of the seventh Angel, when he shall begin to blowe, and the ministration of God shall be finished, as he declareth to his seruants the Prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heauen spake vnto me againe, and sayd, Go, and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angel which standeth vpon the sea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the Angel, and said vnto him, Giue me the little booke. And he sayd vnto me, Take it, and eate it vp, and it shal make thy bellie bitter, but it shalbe in thy mouth as sweet as honie.

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth as sweete as honie: and as soone as I had eaten it, my bellie was bitter.

11 And he sayd vnto me, Thou must prophesie againe among the people, and nations, and tongues, and to many kings.

The xj. Chapter.

1 The Temple is measured. 3 Two witnesses raised vp by the Lord, are murdered by the beast.

**A**nd then was giuen me a reed like vnto a rod, and the Angel stood by, saying, Rise, and mete the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple

Pg. 116, & 136.

Esa. 2. 19. ofc 10. 8.

Wild. 26. 9.

Ezech. 40

cast.

cast out, and mete it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy citie shall they treade vnder foote fortye and two moneths.

3 And I will giue power vnto my two witnesses, and they shall propheticke a thousand, two hundred, & threescore dayes, clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are two Oliue trees, and two candlesticks, standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouthes, and consumeth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, thus wise must he be killed.

6 These haue power to shut heauen, that it raine not in the dayes of their prophesying: and haue power ouer waters, to turne them to blood, and to smite the earth with all manner plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they haue finished their testimony, the beast that commeth out of the bottomlesse pit, shall make warre against them, and shall overcome them and kill them.

8 And their bodies shall lye in the streets of the great Citie, which spiritually is called Sodomome and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kinreds, and tongues, and they of the nations, shall see their bodies thre dayes and an halfe, and shall not suffer their bodies to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth shall reioyce ouer them, and bee glad, and shall send gifts one to another: for these two prophets bereyde them that dwell on the earth:

11 And after thre dayes and an halfe, the Spirit of life comming from God, entred into them: and they stood vpon their feet, and great feare fell vpon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heauen, saying vnto them, Come by hither. And they ascended vp to heauen in a cloud, and their enemies saw them.

13 And the same houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the citie fell, and in the earthquake were slaine names of men seuen thousand: and the remnant were afraid, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.

14 The second woe is past, and behold, the third woe commeth anon.

15 And the seventh Angel blew, and there were made great voices in heauen, saying, The kingdome of this world are our Lords, and his Christes, and he shall reigne for evermore.

16 And the foure and twentie Elders which sit before God on their seats, fell vpon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, Wee giue thee thanks, O Lord God almightie, which art, and wast, and art to come: for thou hast receiued thy great might, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they should be iudged, and that thou shouldest giue reward vnto thy seruants the Prophets and Saints, and to them that feare thy name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was scene in his temple the arke of his testament, and there followed lightnings, and voices, and thundrings, and earthquake and much haile.

## The xij. Chapter.

There appeareth in heauen a woman clothed with the Sunne, &c.

**A**nd there appeared a great wonder in heauen, a woman clothed with the Sunne, and the Moone vnder her feete, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue starres:

1 And shee beeing with childe, cryeth, traouailing in birth, and pained ready to bee deliuered.

2 And there appeared another wonder in heauen, for behold a great red Dragon, hauing seuen heads, and ten hornes, and seuen crownes vpon his heads.

3 And his taile draweth the third part of the starres of heauen, and he cast them to the earth: And the Dragon stood before the woman which was ready to bee deliuered, for to deuoure her child as soone as it were borne.

4 And she brought forth a man child, which shall rule all nations with a rodde of iron: and her sonne was taken vp vnto God, and to his throne.

5 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feede her there a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes.

6 And there was a battell in heauen, Michael and his angels fought with the Dragon, and the Dragon fought and his angels,

7 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

8 And the great Dragon, that old Serpent, called the Deuill and Satanas, was cast out, which deceiureth all the world: and he was cast out into the earth, and his argels were cast out with him.

9 And I heard a loude voice saying in heauen, Now is come saluation, and strenght, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast downe, which accused them before our God day and night.

10 And they ouercame him by the blood of the lambe, and by the word of his testimony, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

11 Therefore reioyce ye heauens, and ye that dwell in them, vnto the inhabitants of the earth, and of the sea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, which hath great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

12 And when the Dragon sawe that he was cast vnto the earth, hee persecuted the woman which brought forth the man childe.

13 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that she might flee into the wilderness into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the Serpent.

14 And the Serpent cast out of his mouth water after the woman, as it had bene a flood: that he might cause her to be caried away of the flood.

15 And the earth holpe the woman, so the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed by the riuer which the Dragon cast out of his mouth.

16 And the Dragon was wroth with the woman, and went and made warre with the remnant of her seed, which keepe the comman-

||Or, signe.

The Epistle on S. Michael and all angels.

gements of God, and haue the testimonie of Iesus Christ.

18 And I stood on the sea sand.

The xiii. Chapter.

1. 8 The beast deceiueth the reprobate, 2. 4. 12 and is confirmed by another. 17 The priuiledge of the beastes marke.

**A**nd I saw a beast rise out of the sea, hauing seuen heads, a ten hornes, and vpon his hornes ten crownes, and vpon his heads, the name of blasphemie.

2 And the beast which I sawe, was like a Leopard, a his feete were as the feete of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lyon: and the Dragon gaue him his power, and his seate, and great authoritie.

3 And I sawe one of his heads as it were wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the worlde wondred after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the Dragon which gaue power vnto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, who is like vnto the beast? who is able to warre with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth, speaking great things, and blasphemies, and power was giuen vnto him, to doe fourtie and two moneths.

6 And hee opened his mouth vnto blasphemie against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints, and to ouercome them: And power was giuen him ouer all kindes, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell vpon the earth, shall worship him, whose names are not written in the booke of life of the Lambe, which was killed from the beginning of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare.

10 He that leadeth into captiuitie, shall goe into captiuitie: Hee that killeth with a sword, must be killed with a sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the Saints.

11 And I behelde another beast comming by out of the earth, and hee had two hornes like a lambe, and he spake as did the Dragon.

12 And hee doeth all that the first beast could doe in his presence, and he causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worshippinge the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doeth great wonders, so that hee maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiueth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of those signes which hee had power to doe in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an Image to the beast which hath the wound of a sword, and did liue.

15 And he had power to giue a spirit vnto the Image of the beast, that the Image of the beast should both speake, and should cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poore, free and bonde, that he should giue them a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads.

17 And that no man might buy or sell, saue he that had the marke, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath wit, count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is sixe hundred threescore and sixe.

The xiiii. Chapter.

1 The notable companie of the lambe, 6 One Angel announceth the Gospel, 8 Another the fall of Babylon, 9 And the third warneth to flee from the beast, 18 Of the Lords harvest.



**A**nd I looked, and loe, a Lambe stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred and fourtie and foure thousand, hauing his fathers name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voyce from heauen, as the sound of many waters, & as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of Harpers, harping with their Harpes:

3 And they sung as it were a newe song before the throne, and before the foure beasts, and the Elders, and no man could learne that song, but the hundred and forty and foure thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgines: These are they which follow the Lambe whithersoever he goeth: These were redeemed from men, being the first fruits vnto God, and to the Lambe.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without spotte before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another Angel flee in the middle of heauen, hauing the euerlasting Gospel, to preach vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to all nations, and kindes, and tongues, and people,

7 Saying with a loude voice, \* feare God, and giue gloze to him, for the houre of his iudgement is come: \* and worshippinge him that made heauen and earth, and the sea, and fountaines of waters.

8 And there followed another Angel, saying, \* Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great citie, for shee made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third Angel followed them, saying with a loude voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receiue his marke in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God: yea, of the pure wine which is powred in the cup of his wrath, and hee shall be punished in fire and brimstone, before the holy Angels, and before the Lambe,

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth by euermore: And they haue no rest day nor night which worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the print of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the saints: Here are they that keepe the commandements of God, and the faith of Iesus.

13 And I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto me, write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord. Euen so sayeth the spirit, that they may rest from their labour, and their workes followe them.

The Epistle on Inno. census.

Psal. 146.

Act. 14. 19.

Esa. 11. 8. ierem. 51.

Some read, ind hec food.

Gen. 9. 6. mat. 26. 5.

14 And I looked, and behold a white cloude, and vpon the cloude oue sitting like vnto the sonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crowne, and in his hand a sharpe sickle.

15 And another angel came out of the Temple crying with a loude voice to him that sate on the cloude: \*Thrust in thy sickle and reape, for the time is come to reape, for the \* haruest of the earth is ripe.

16 And hee that sate on the cloude thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple which is in heauen, hauing also a sharpe sickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the altar, which had power ouer fire, and cryed with a loude cry to him that had the sharpe sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharpe sickle, and gather the clusters of the vineyarde of the earth, for her grapes are ripe.

19 And the Angel thrust in his sharpe sickle on the earth, and cut downe the vineyard of the earth, and cast it into the great winesatte of the wrath of God.

20 And the winesat was troden without the citie, and blood came out of the fat euen vnto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and five hundred furlongs.

#### The xv. Chapter.

The song of them that ouercome the beast.

**A**ND I sawe another signe in heauen great and marueilous, seuen Angels hauing the seuen last plagues, for in them is fulfilled the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a glassie Sea, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victorie of the beast, and of his image, and of his marke, and of the number of his name, stand on the glassie sea, hauing the harpes of God.

3 And they sing the song of Moses the seruant of God, and the song of the Lambe, saying, Great and marueilous are thy workes, Lozde God Almighty, \* iust and true are thy wayes, thou king of saints.

4 \* Who shall not feare thee, O Lozde, and glorifie thy name? for thou onely art holy: And all Gentiles shall come, and worship befoze thee, for thy iudgements are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and beholde, the Temple of the tabernacle of the testimony was open in heauen:

6 And the seuen Angels came out of the Temple, hauing the seuen plagues, clothed in pure and bright linnen, & hauing their breastes girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beasts gaue vnto the seuen Angels seuen golden vials, full of the wrath of God which liueth for euermore.

8 And the Temple was full of the smoake of the glorie of God, and of his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the seuen plagues of the seuen Angels were fulfilled.

#### The xvj. Chapter.

1 The Angels powre out their vials full of wrath, 6 and what plagues follow thereof. 15 Admonition to take heed and watch.

**A**ND I heard a great voice out of the Temple, saying to the seuen Angels, Goe your wayes, powre out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the first Angel went, and powred out his biall vpon the earth, and there fel a noysoine and a soze botch vpon the men which had the marke of the beast, and vpon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second Angel shedde out his biall vpon the Sea, and it turned as it were into the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing thing died in the sea.

4 And the third Angel shedde out his biall vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, and they turned to blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters say, Lozde, which art, and wast, thou art righteous and that holy one, because thou hast giuen such iudgements:

6 For they haue shed out the blood of saints and Prophets, and therefore hast thou giuen them blood to drinke: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar, say, Euen so Lozde God Almighty, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his biall on the Sunne, and power was giuen vnto him to bere men with feruent heate of fire.

9 And men boiled in great heate, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power ouer these plagues: and they repented not to giue him glozy.

10 And the fifth Angel powred out his biall vpon the seate of the beast, and his kingdome wared darke, and they gnewe their tongues for sorrowe,

11 And blasphemed the God of heauen, for their sorowes, and for their sorzes, and repented not their dedes.

12 And the sixt Angel powred out his biall vpon the great riuier Euphrates, and the water thereof dried vp, that the way of the kings of the East should be prepared.

13 And I sawe thzee vnclene spirites like frogges, come out of the mouth of the Dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the falsse pprophet.

14 For they are the spirites of detriis working miracles, to goe out vnto the kings of the earth, and of the whole worlde, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

15 \* Behold, I come as a thiefe, Happte is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, leaste he walke naked, and men see his filthinesse.

16 And hee gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue Armagedon.

17 And the seuenth Angel powred out his biall into the aire: and there came a great voice out of the temple of heauen, from the thronc, saying, It is done.

18 And there followed voices, thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were vpon the earth, so mightie an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great citie was divided into thzee partes, and the Citie of the nations fell: And great Babylon came in remembrance befoze God, \* to giue vnto her the chape of the wine of

rel 3.23.  
lat. 13.39.  
Or, dried.

THE HISTORY OF THE REVELATION OF ST. JOHN THE APOSTLE

Gal. 14. 1. 6.

re. 10. 7.

Mat. 24. 44.  
luke 12. 39.

lecc. 25. 15.

the fiercenesse of his wrath.

20 Every Ile also fled away, and the mountaynes were not found.

21 And there fell a great haile, as it had bene talents, out of heauen, vpon the men, and the men blasphemed God, because of the plague of the haile: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

### The xvij. Chapter.

3 The description of the great whore, 3 and her sins, and punishment.

**A**nd there came one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials, and talked with mee, saying vnto me, Come, I will shew vnto thee the iudgement of the great whore, that sitteth vpon many waters:

2 With whom haue committed fornication the kings of the earth, and the inhabitants of the earth are drunken with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he caried mee away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit vpon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemie, hauing seuen heads and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was araid in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with golde, precious stone, and pearles, hauing a cup of golde in her hand, full of abominations and filthinesse of her fornication.

5 And in her forehead was a name written, a mysterie, great Babylon, the mother of whores: dome and abominations of the earth.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Iesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great maruell.

7 And the Angel said vnto mee, wherefore maruellest thou? I will shew thee the mysterie of the woman, and of the beast that beareth her, which hath seuen heads, and ten hornes.

8 And the beast that thou sawest, was, and is not, and shal ascend out of the bottomlesse pit, and goeth into perdition, and they that dwel on the earth shal wonder (whose names are not written in the booke of life from the beginning of the world) when they beholde the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is a meaning that hath wisdom. The seuen heads, are seuen mountaynes, on which the woman sitteth: they are also seuen kings.

10 Ifiue are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: And when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, is euen the eighth, and is one of the seuen, and goeth into destruction.

12 And the tenne hornes which thou sawest, are ten kings, which haue receiued no kingdom as yet: but receiue power as kings at one houre with the beast.

13 These haue one minde, and shal giue their power and strength vnto the beast.

14 These shal fight with the Lambe, and the Lambe shal overcome them: For he is the Lord of Lords, and the King of Kings, and they that are on his side, are called, and chosen, and faithfull.

15 And he saith vnto me, The waters whi-

thou sawest where the whore sitteth, are people, and folke, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten hornes which thou sawest vpon the beast, are they that shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate, and naked, and shall eate her flesh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to doe with one consent, for to giue their kingdome vnto the beast, vntill the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great citie which reigneth ouer the kings of the earth.

### The xvij. Chapter.

3.9 The louers of the world are forie for the fall of the whore of Babylon: 20 But they that be of God, haue cause to reioyce for her destruction.

**A**nd after that, I saw another Angel come from heauen, hauing great power, & the earth was lightened with his glorie.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voyce, saying, \* Great Babylon is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of all foule spirits, and a cage of all vnclane and hatefull birdes:

3 For all nations haue drunken of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich of the abundance of her pleasures.

4 And I heard another voice from heauen say, Come away from her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sinnes, and that ye receiue not of her plagues.

5 For her sinnes are gone by to heauen, and God hath remembered her wickednesse.

6 Reward her euen as she rewarded you, and giue her double according to her workes, and powre in double to her in the same cup which she filled vnto you.

7 And as much as she glorified her selfe, and liued wantonly, so much powre gee in for her of punishment and sorow: for she said in her heart, I sit being a queene, \* and am no widowe, and shall see no sorow.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and sorow, and hunger, and she shall be utterly burnt with fire, for strong is the Lord which iudgeth her.

9 And they shall bewaste her, and the kings of the earth shall lament for her, which haue committed fornication with her, and haue liued wantonly with her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning:

10 Standing afarre off for feare of her punishment, saying, Alas, alas, that great citie Babylon, that mightie citie, for at one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the marchants of the earth do weepe and waile ouer her, for no man buyeth their ware any moze.

12 The ware of gold, and siluer, and precious stones, and of pearles, and raires, and purple, and like, and scarlet, and all thyne wood, and all maner vessels of Puerie, and all maner vessels of most precious wood, and of brasle, and yron, and marble.

13 And Cynamome, and odours, and oymments, and frankincence, and wine, and oile,

and:



and fine flour, and wheate, and beastes, & sheep, and hoxses, and charets, and bodiēs and soules of men.

14 And the apples that thy soule lusted after, are departed from thee, & all things which were daintie, and had in price, are departed from thee, and thou shalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things which were wared rich, shall stand as farre off from her, for feare of the punishment of her, weeping and wailing.

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great citie, that was clothed in raines, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and purple, and precious stones, and pearles:

17 For at one houre so great riches is come to nought. And euery ship governour, and all they that occupie ships, and shipmen, and as many as worke in the sea, stood as farre off.

18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, what citie is like vnto this great citie?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping, and wailing, and saying, Alas, alas, that great citie, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her coullitnesse, for at one houre is she made desolat.

20 Reioice ouer her thou heauen, and ye holy Apostles and Prophets, for God hath giuen you iudgement on her.

21 And a mighty Angel tooke vp a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, with such violence shall that great citie Babylon be cast, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and musitions, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee: and the sound of a mill, shall be heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: & the voice of the bridegrome and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: and with thine enchantments were deceiued all nations.

24 And in her was found the blood of the Prophets, and of the Saints, and of all that were slaine vpon the earth.

The xix. Chapter.

Praises are giuen to God for iudging the whore.

**A**fter these things I heard a great voice of much people in heauen, saying, Alleluia: saluation and glory, and honour, and power be ascribed to the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his iudgments, for hee hath iudged the great whore which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath throughly auenged the blood of his seruants of her hand.

3 And againe they said, Alleluia: and her smoke rose vp for euermore.

4 And the four and twenty Elders, and the foure beasts fell downe, & worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our Lord God al ye that are his seruants, and ye that feare him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of much

people, euen as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of strong thundrings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs be glad and reioice, and giue honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made her selfe ready.

8 And to her was granted, that she should be arrayed with pure and goodly raines: for the raines is the righteoussesse of Saints.

9 And he sayd vnto me, Write, \* Happie are they which are called vnto the supper of the Lambes marriage. And hee sayd vnto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet, to worship him: And hee said vnto me, See thou doe it not: for I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren that haue the testimony of Iesus, worship God: for the testimony of Iesus, is the spirit of prophecie.

11 And I sawe heauen open, and beholde a white hoxse, and he that sat vpon him was called faithfull and true, and in righteoussesse hee doeth iudge and make battell.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and hee had a name written, that no man knowe but he himselfe.

13 \* And hee was clothed with a vesture dypt in blood, & his name is called the word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heauen followed him vpon white hoxses, cloathed with white and pure raines.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharpe sword, that with it he should smite the heathen: \* and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and hee treadeth the winefat of the fiercenesse and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And hee hath on his vesture, and on his thigh a name written, \* King of King, and Lord of Lords.

17 And I saw an Angel stand in the Sunne, and he cryed with a loud voice, saying to all the foules that flie by the mids of heauen, Come and gather your selues together vnto the supper of the great God:

18 That yee may eate the flesh of Kings, and the flesh of high captaines, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of hoxses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all free men, & bondmen, and of small and great.

19 And I sawe the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make battell against him that sat on the hoxse, and against his armie.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him that false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceiued them that receiued the beasts marke, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast quicke into a pond of fire, burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slaine with the sworde of him that sat vpon the hoxse, which sworde proceeded out of his mouth: and all the foules were filled with their flesh.

The xx. Chapter.

2 Satan being bound for a certaine time, 7 and after let loose, vexeth the Church grievously.

**A**fter these things I saw an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And hee tooke the Dragon,

Mat. 22. 2.

Esa. 63. 2.

Psal. 2. 15.

1. Tim. 6. 16  
apo. 17. 14.

What is  
said of  
the  
Church  
in  
the  
12th  
chapter  
of  
the  
1st  
book  
of  
the  
Revelation  
is  
taken  
out  
of  
the  
12th  
chapter  
of  
the  
1st  
book  
of  
the  
Revelation.

What is said of the Church in the 12th chapter of the 1st book of the Revelation is taken out of the 12th chapter of the 1st book of the Revelation.

that old serpent, which is the deuill and Satanas, and bound him a thousand yeres.

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, and he shut him vp, and set a seale on him, that hee should deceiue the nations no more, till the thousand yeres should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed for a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat vpon them, and iudgement was giues vnto them: and I sawe the soules of them that were beheaded for the witness of Iesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had taken his marke vpon their foreheads, or in their hands, and they liued and reigned with Christ a thousand yeres.

5 But the other of the dead men did not liue againe vntill the thousand yeres were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is hee that hath part in the first resurrection: for on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be the Priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reigne with him a thousand yeres.

7 And when the thousand yeres are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison:

8 And shall goe out to deceiue the nations which are in the foure quarters of the earth, \* Gog and Magog, together them together to battell: whose number is as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went vp in the plain of the earth, and compassed the tents of the Saints about, and the beloued citie: and fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them:

10 And the deuill that deceiued them, was cast into a lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet shall be tormented day and night for euermore.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face fled away both the earth and the heauen, and their place was no more found.

12 And I sawe the dead both small and great stand before God: and the booke were opened: and another booke was opened, which is the booke of life: and the dead were iudged of those things which were written in the booke, according to their deedes.

13 And the sea gaue by her dead which were in her: and death and hell deliuered by the dead which were in them: and they were iudged euery man according to his deedes.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the booke of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

The xxj. Chapter.

3. 14. The blessed estate of the godly, 8. 27 and the miserable condition of the wicked.

**A**ND I sawe a new heauen, and a new earth: \* for the first heauen, and the first earth were banished away, and there was no more sea.

2 And I John saw the holy citie new Hierusalem, come downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride garnished for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heauen, saying, Behold, the Tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall bee his people, and God himselfe shall bee with

them, and be their God.

4 \* And God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, neither crying, neither shall there be any more paine: for the former things are gone.

5 And he that sat vpon the throne, sayde, \* Behold, I make all things new. And he sayd vnto me, Write: for these wordes are true and faithfull.

6 And he sayd vnto me, It is done: I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. \* I will giue vnto him that is athirst, of the well of the water of life freely.

7 He that ouercommeth, shall inherite all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my sonne.

8 But the fearefull, and vnbeleeting, and the abominable, & murderers, and whozmongers, and sozerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall haue their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came vnto mee one of the seven Angels, which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shewe thee the bride, the lambs wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountaine, and he led me that great citie, holy Hierusalem, descending out of heauen from God,

11 Hauing the glory of God: and her shining was like vnto a stone most precious, euen like a Jasper, cleare as Chrysolite:

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, and names written, which are the names of the twelue tribes of Israel.

13 On the East side three gates, and on the North side three gates, and towards the South three gates, and from the west three gates.

14 And the wall of the citie had twelue foundations, and in them the twelue names of the Lambes twelue Apostles.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reede to measure the citie withall, and the gates thereof, and the walles thereof.

16 And the citie lieth foure square, and the length was as large as the breadth: and he measured the citie with the reede, twelue thousand furlongs: and the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred, and fourtie, and foure cubites, by the measure of man, that is, of the Angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Jasper, and the citie was pure golde, like vnto cleere glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the citie were garnished with all maner of precious stones. The first foundation was Jasper, the second Saphir, the third a Chalcedony, the fourth an Emerald,

20 The fifth Sardonix, the sixt Sardius, the seventh Chrysolite, the eight Beryl, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chrysolithus, the eleuenth a Iacinct: the twelfth an Amethyst.

21 The twelue gates were twelue pearles, euerie gate was of one pearle, and the street of the citie was pure gold, as it were shining glasse.

22 And I sawe no temple there in: for the

Esa. 49 apoc. 7.

Esa. 49

Apoc. 1 and 22

iecc. 39. 2.

Apoc. 3. 5. and 21. 17. phil. 4. 3.

Esa. 65. 17. 2. pct. 1. 13.

Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe, are the Temple of it.

23 \* And the citie hath no need of the Sunne, neither of the Moone to lighten it: for the glory of God do lighten it: and the Lambe is the light of it.

24 \* And the nations of them which are saved, shall walke in the light of it: and the kings of the earth doe bring their glorie and honour vnto it.

25 \* And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night.

26 And they shall bring the glory, and honour of the Gentiles vnto it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any vnclene thing, neither whatsoever woꝛtheth abomination, or maketh lies: but they only which are \* written in the lambes booke of life.

The xxij. Chapter.

1 The riuier of the water of life. 9 The Angel will not be worshipped.

**A**ND he shewed me a pure riuier of water of life, cleare as Chrystall, proceeding out of the thꝛone of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the middes of the streete of it, and of either side of the riuier was there wood of life, which bare twelue maner of fruits, and gaue fruite euery moneth: and the leaues of the wood serued to heale the people withall.

3 And there shall be no moꝛe curse, but the thꝛone of God, and the Lambe shall be in it, and his seruants shall serue him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his name shall be in their foreheads.

5 \* And there shall be no night there, & they neede no candle, neither light of the sunne, for the Lord God giueth them light, and they shall reigne for euermoze.

6 And he said vnto mee, These sayings are faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets sent his Angel to shewe vnto his seruants the things which must shortly be fulfilled.

7 Beholde, I come shortly: Happie is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecie of this booke.

8 I John saw these things, & heard them. And when I had heard and seene, I fell downe

to \* worship before the seete of the Angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he vnto mee, See thou doe it not: for I am thy fellow seruant, and the fellow seruant of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the sayings of this booke: but worship God.

10 And he saicth vnto me, Seale not the sayings of the prophecie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 He that doeth euill, let him doe euill: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And beholde, I come shortly, and my reward is with me, \* to giue euery man according as his deedes shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, \* the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that doe his commandments, that their power may be in the tree of life, & may enter in through the gates into the citie.

15 For without shall be dogges, and incharners, and whoꝛmongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loueth or maketh leasings.

16 I Iesus sent mine Angel, to testifie vnto you these things in the Churches. I am the root and the generation of Dauid, and the bright morning starre.

17 And the spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say also, Come. \* And let him that is a thirst, come. And whosoever will, let him take of the water of life freely.

18 I testifie vnto euery man that heareth the wordes of the prophesie of this booke, If any man shall adde vnto these things, God shall adde vnto him the plagues, that are written in this booke:

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the booke of this prophesie, God shall take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy citie, and from the things which are written in this booke.

20 He which testifieth these things, saicth, Surely, I come quickly. Amen. Euen so, come Lord Iesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all, Amen.

Apo. 19. 10.

Rom. 2. 6.

Esa. 41. 6. and 44. 6.

Esa. 55. 1.

FINIS.

Imprinted at London by Robert Barker,  
Printer to the Queenes most excellent  
Maiestie. Anno 1602.